

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1_xhtml)

[Chapter 2](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_2_xhtml)

[Chapter 3](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_3_xhtml)

[Chapter 4](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_4_xhtml)

[Chapter 5](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_5_xhtml)

[Chapter 6](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_6_xhtml)

[Chapter 7](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_7_xhtml)

[Chapter 8](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_8_xhtml)

[Chapter 9](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_9_xhtml)

[Chapter 10](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_10_xhtml)

[Chapter 11](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_11_xhtml)

[Chapter 12](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_12_xhtml)

[Chapter 13](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_13_xhtml)

[Chapter 14](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_14_xhtml)

[Chapter 15](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_15_xhtml)

[Chapter 16](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_16_xhtml)

[Chapter 17](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_17_xhtml)

[Chapter 18](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_18_xhtml)

[Chapter 19](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_19_xhtml)

[Chapter 20](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_20_xhtml)

[Chapter 21](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_21_xhtml)

[Chapter 22](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_22_xhtml)

[Chapter 23](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_23_xhtml)

[Chapter 24](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_24_xhtml)

[Chapter 25](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_25_xhtml)

[Chapter 26](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_26_xhtml)

[Chapter 27](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_27_xhtml)

[Chapter 28](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_28_xhtml)

[Chapter 29](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_29_xhtml)

[Chapter 30](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_30_xhtml)

[Chapter 31](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_31_xhtml)

[Chapter 32](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_32_xhtml)

[Chapter 33](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_33_xhtml)

[Chapter 34](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_34_xhtml)

[Chapter 35](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_35_xhtml)

[Chapter 36](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_36_xhtml)

[Chapter 37](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_37_xhtml)

[Chapter 38](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_38_xhtml)

[Chapter 39](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_39_xhtml)

[Chapter 40](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_40_xhtml)

[Chapter 41 - Li Luo, Making A Big Profit](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_41___Li_Luo)

[Chapter 42 - The Death Around Him](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_42___The_Dea)

[Chapter 43 - A Person With Status](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_43___A_Perso)

[Chapter 44 - The Underground Palace Ruins](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_44___The_Und)

[Chapter 45 - Comparison](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_45___Compari)

[Chapter 46 - The Bronze Door](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_46___The_Bro)

[Chapter 47 - Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_47___Everyon)

[Chapter 48 - The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_48___The_Ope)

[Chapter 49 - Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_49___Moonsto)

[Chapter 50 - Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_50___Chiefta)

[Chapter 51 - The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_51___The_Tri)

[Chapter 52 - Black Steel Force](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_52___Black_S)

[Chapter 53 - Ordinary](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_53___Ordinar)

[Chapter 54 - High Priced Moonstone Essence](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_54___High_Pr)

[Chapter 55 - Sandstone City](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_55___Sandsto)

[Chapter 56 - Unsatisfied](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_56___Unsatis)

[Chapter 57 - Wang Xiangxiang](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_57___Wang_Xi)

[Chapter 58 - On The News](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_58___On_The)

[Chapter 59 - Darkness](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_59___Darknes)

[Chapter 60 - Mutation](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_60___Mutatio)

[Chapter 61 - Heritage](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_61___Heritag)

[Chapter 62 - Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_62___Mutated)

[Chapter 63 - Second Elite Equipment](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_63___Second)

[Chapter 64 - Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_64___Ancient)

[Chapter 65 - Ambush, Eat Them](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_65___Ambush)

[Chapter 66 - You Can Leave Xili City](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_66___You_Can)

[Chapter 67 - Meet The Leader Again](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_67___Meet_Th)

[Chapter 68 - Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_68___Element)

[Chapter 69 - Turn of Tables](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_69___Turn_of)

[Chapter 70 - Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_70___Slay_Le)

[Chapter 71 - Treasure Chest, Meeting Again](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_71___Treasur)

[Chapter 72 - What Is A Man?](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_72___What_Is)

[Chapter 73 - High Quality Wealthy Lady](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_73___High_Qu)

[Chapter 74 - The Plan, Firelight](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_74___The_Pla)

[Chapter 75 - Deal](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_75___Deal_xh)

[Chapter 76 - Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_76___Bright)

[Chapter 77 - The Deal Is Completed](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_77___The_Dea)

[Chapter 78 - Heading Towards Rank One](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_78___Heading)

[Chapter 79 - Only Son](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_79___Only_So)

[Chapter 80 - Breakthrough, Evolution](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_80___Breakth)

[Chapter 81 - Two Leader-Level Genes](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_81___Two_Lea)

[Chapter 82 - Simulation Room](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_82___Simulat)

[Chapter 83 - Lu Yuan's Powerful Combat Power](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_83___Lu_Yuan)

[Chapter 84 - Lack of Spirit Crystals](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_84___Lack_of)

[Chapter 85 - Good Little Brother](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_85___Good_Li)

[Chapter 86 - A Smile](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_86___A_Smile)

[Chapter 87 - Delicious Soul](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_87___Delicio)

[Chapter 88 - Auction VIP](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_88___Auction)

[Chapter 89 - A Huge Sum Of Money](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_89___A_Huge)

[Chapter 90 - Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_90___Inherit)

[Chapter 91 - Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_91___Heaven)

[Chapter 92 - White Cloud Continent](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_92___White_C)

[Chapter 93 - Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_93___Mist_Fo)

[Chapter 94 - Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_94___Battle)

[Chapter 95 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier's Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_95___Heaven)

[Chapter 96 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_96___Heaven)

[Chapter 97 - Farewell, Goodluck](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_97___Farewel)

[Chapter 98 - Farewell, Goodluck 2](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_98___Farewel)

[Chapter 99 - Amy Algebi](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_99___Amy_Alg)

[Chapter 100 - Amy Algebi 2](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_100___Amy_Al)

[Chapter 101 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The Descendant of A Battle God](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_101___Heaven)

[Chapter 102 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle Emperor 2](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_102___Heaven)

[Chapter 103 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle God 3](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_103___Heaven)

[Chapter 104 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_104___The_Mi)

[Chapter 105 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_105___The_Mi)

[Chapter 106 - The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_106___The_Mi)

[Chapter 107 - Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_107___Shocki)

[Chapter 108 - Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_108___Shocki)

[Chapter 109 - Shocking talent, Fight To Death](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_109___Shocki)

[Chapter 110 - Feral Dog](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_110___Feral)

[Chapter 111 - Feral Dog 2](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_111___Feral)

[Chapter 112 - Feral Dog 3](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_112___Feral)

[Chapter 113 - S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_113___S__Cla)

[Chapter 114 - S Class Mutation, Change Into A Human](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_114___S_Clas)

[Chapter 115 - S- Class Mutation, Change Into A Human](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_115___S__Cla)

[Chapter 116 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_116___Heaven)

[Chapter 117 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_117___Heaven)

[Chapter 118 - : Red Maple Genius Camp](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_118____Red_M)

[Chapter 119 - Red Maple Genius Camp](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_119___Red_Ma)

[Chapter 120 - The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_120___The_Im)

[Chapter 121 - Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_121___Imperi)

[Chapter 122 - The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_122___The_Im)

[Chapter 123 - Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_123___Recrui)

[Chapter 124 - Recruitment, Inhumanely Rich People 2](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_124___Recrui)

[Chapter 125 - Tier 1 Refinement Complete](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_125___Tier_1)

[Chapter 126 - Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_126___Tier_1)

[Chapter 127 - Small World, Space Style Gene Planning](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_127___Small)

[Chapter 128 - Small World, Space Gene Planning 2](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_128___Small)

[Chapter 129 - : Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_129____Leade)

[Chapter 130 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_130___Leader)

[Chapter 131 - Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_131___Leader)

[Chapter 132 - Fearless Man](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_132___Fearle)

[Chapter 133 - Fearless Man](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_133___Fearle)

[Chapter 134 - End of The Assessment](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_134___End_of)

[Chapter 135 - End of Assessment 2](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_135___End_of)

[Chapter 136 - End of Assessment 3](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_136___End_of)

[Chapter 137 - Space Type Gene - Flicker 1](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_137___Space)

[Chapter 138 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 2](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_138___Space)

[Chapter 139 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_139___Si_Tin)

[Chapter 140 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_140___Si_Tin)

[Chapter 141 - : Princess Sisters](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_141____Princ)

[Chapter 142 - Princess Sisters 2](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_142___Prince)

[Chapter 143 - The Princess Sisters](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_143___The_Pr)

[Chapter 144 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_144___Dont_B)

[Chapter 145 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_145___Dont_B)

[Chapter 146 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_146___Dont_B)

[Chapter 147 - Steel World, Floating City 1](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_147___Steel)

[Chapter 148 - Steel World, Floating City 2](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_148___Steel)

[Chapter 149 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 1](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_149___Hundre)

[Chapter 150 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 2](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_150___Hundre)

[Chapter 151 - Monster Human 1](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_151___Monste)

[Chapter 152 - Monster Human 2](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_152___Monste)

[Chapter 153 - Bountiful Harvest](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_153___Bounti)

[Chapter 154 - Bountiful Harvest 2](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_154___Bounti)

[Chapter 155 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_155___Yeyes)

[Chapter 156 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_156___Yeyes)

[Chapter 157 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_157___Yeyes)

[Chapter 158 - His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_158___His_Hi)

[Chapter 159 - His Highness Yangqian, The Four Cornerstones 2](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_159_____His)

[Chapter 160 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 1](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_160_____Chal)

[Chapter 161 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 2](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_161_____Chal)

[Chapter 162 - Challenge The Commander, Shock Everyone](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_162_____Chal)

[Chapter 163 - Two Monsters](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_163_____Two)

[Chapter 164 - Two Monsters](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_164_____Two)

[Chapter 165 - Special Killing Method 1](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_165_____Spec)

[Chapter 166 - Special Killing Method 2](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_166_____Spec)

[Chapter 167 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Price](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_167_____Comm)

[Chapter 168 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 2](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_168_____Comm)

[Chapter 169 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_169_____Comm)

[Chapter 170 - 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_170_____13_m)

[Chapter 171 - 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_171_____13_m)

[Chapter 172 - 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_172_____13_M)

[Chapter 173 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_173_____Gene)

[Chapter 174 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 2](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_174_____Gene)

[Chapter 175 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_175_____Gene)

[Chapter 176 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_176_____Floa)

[Chapter 177 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_177_____Floa)

[Chapter 178 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_178_____Batt)

[Chapter 179 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_179_____Batt)

[Chapter 180 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_180_____Batt)

[Chapter 181 - Terrifying Mechanical Interference](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_181_____Terr)

[Chapter 182 - Terrifying Mechanical Control 2](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_182_____Terr)

[Chapter 183 - Mutation of Aier Core Fragment](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_183_____Muta)

[Chapter 184 - Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_184_____Aier)

[Chapter 185 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_185_____Batt)

[Chapter 186 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_186_____Batt)

[Chapter 187](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_187_xhtml)

[Chapter 188 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_188_____Flyi)

[Chapter 189 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_189_____Flyi)

[Chapter 190 - A Moving Treasure?](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_190_____A_Mo)

[Chapter 191 - A Moving Treasure?](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_191_____A_Mo)

[Chapter 192 - Ambush, White Frost King](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_192_____Ambu)

[Chapter 193 - Ambush, White Frost King](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_193_____Ambu)

[Chapter 194 - Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_194_____Clea)

[Chapter 195 - Sweep, Three King’s Attention](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_195_____Swee)

[Chapter 196 - Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_196_____Swee)

[Chapter 197 - Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The Core Area](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_197_____Airc)

[Chapter 198 - Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_198_____Airc)

[Chapter 199 - The King’s Shock, Greed](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_199_____The)

[Chapter 200 - King’s Shock, Greed 2](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_200_____King)

[Chapter 201 - I Believe In You, King Ye](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_201_____I_Be)

[Chapter 202 - I Believe You, King Ye 2](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_202_____I_Be)

[Chapter 203 - I Believe You King Ye 3](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_203_____I_Be)

[Chapter 204 - You're Really Powerful, Clash](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_204_____Your)

[Chapter 205 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_205_____Your)

[Chapter 206 - Attacking The Central Floating City](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_206_____Atta)

[Chapter 207 - Attacking The Central Floating 2](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_207_____Atta)

[Chapter 208 - Son of The World, Iron Throne](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_208_____Son)

[Chapter 209 - Son of The World, Iron Throne](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_209_____Son)

[Chapter 210 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall Building](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_210_____Kill)

[Chapter 211 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall Building](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_211_____Kill)

[Chapter 212 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_212_____Inhe)

[Chapter 213 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_213_____Inhe)

[Chapter 214 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_214_____The)

[Chapter 215 - The central tower opens, fishing (1)](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_215_____The)

[Chapter 216 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_216_____The)

[Chapter 217 - Killing Barton](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_217_____Kill)

[Chapter 218 - Killing Barton 2](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_218_____Kill)

[Chapter 219 - Kill Them All, Caring Look](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_219_____Kill)

[Chapter 220 - Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_220_____Kill)

[Chapter 221 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_221_____Owni)

[Chapter 222 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_222_____Owni)

[Chapter 223 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_223_____Owni)

[Chapter 224 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_224_____Daqi)

[Chapter 225 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 2](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_225_____Daqi)

[Chapter 226 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 3](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_226_____Daqi)

[Chapter 227 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_227_____Batt)

[Chapter 228 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_228_____Batt)

[Chapter 229 - There Seems To Be Something Wrong With My Daughter](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_229_____Ther)

[Chapter 230 - There Seems To Be Something Wrong With Our Daughter 2](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_230_____Ther)

[Chapter 231 - Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_231_____Four)

[Chapter 232 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, Large Scale Deal 2](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_232_____The)

[Chapter 233 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A Large Scale Deal 3](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_233_____The)

[Chapter 234 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_234_____Comb)

[Chapter 235 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_235_____Comb)

[Chapter 236 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 3](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_236_____Comb)

[Chapter 237 - Final Ranking of The Combat Power Rank 1](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_237_____Fina)

[Chapter 238 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 2](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_238_____The)

[Chapter 239 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_239_____The)

[Chapter 240 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_240_____Spec)

[Chapter 241 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_241_____Spec)

[Chapter 242 - Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_242_____Spec)

[Chapter 243 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_243_____Whit)

[Chapter 244 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_244_____Whit)

[Chapter 245 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_245_____Nigh)

[Chapter 246 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan's Request 2](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_246_____Nigh)

[Chapter 247 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_247_____Nigh)

[Chapter 248 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_248_____Lu_Y)

[Chapter 249 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand 2](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_249_____Lu_Y)

[Chapter 250 - Southern Line of Defence, Little White Rabbit](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_250_____Sout)

[Chapter 251 - The Southern Line of Defence, The Little White Rabbit 2](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_251_____The)

[Chapter 252 - The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_252_____The)

[Chapter 253 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_253_____Spec)

[Chapter 254 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_254_____Spec)

[Chapter 255 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_255_____What)

[Chapter 256 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_256_____What)

[Chapter 257 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_257_____If_I)

[Chapter 258 - : If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_258______If)

[Chapter 259 - Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_259_____Perf)

[Chapter 260 - Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_260_____Perf)

[Chapter 261 - Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_261_____Dark)

[Chapter 262 - Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_262_____Dark)

[Chapter 263 - Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_263_____Touc)

[Chapter 264 - Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_264_____Touc)

[Chapter 265 - This Trump Card Is Enough 1](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_265_____This)

[Chapter 266 - This Trump Card Is Enough 2](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_266_____This)

[Chapter 267 - This Trump Card Is Enough 3](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_267_____This)

[Chapter 268 - Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_268_____Crys)

[Chapter 269 - Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_269_____Crys)

[Chapter 270 - Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_270_____Muta)

[Chapter 271 - Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_271_____Muta)

[Chapter 272 - 272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_272_____272)

[Chapter 273 - 273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_273_____273)

[Chapter 274 - 274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_274_____274)

[Chapter 275 - 275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_275_____275)

[Chapter 276 - 276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_276_____276)

[Chapter 277 - 277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_277_____277)

[Chapter 278 - 278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_278_____278)

[Chapter 279 - 279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_279_____279)

[Chapter 280 - 280 We’re In The Same Boat 1](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_280_____280)

[Chapter 281 - 281 We’re In The Same Boat 2](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_281_____281)

[Chapter 282 - 282 We’re In The Same Boat 3](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_282_____282)

[Chapter 283 - 283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_283_____283)

[Chapter 284 - 284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_284_____284)

[Chapter 285 - 285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_285_____285)

[Chapter 286 - 286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_286_____286)

[Chapter 287 - 287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_287_____287)

[Chapter 288 - 288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_288_____288)

[Chapter 289 - 289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_289_____289)

[Chapter 290 - 290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_290_____290)

[Chapter 291 - 291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_291_____291)

[Chapter 292 - 292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_292_____292)

[Chapter 293 - 293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_293_____293)

[Chapter 294 - 294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_294_____294)

[Chapter 295 - 295 Be Careful of The Impact 1](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_295_____295)

[Chapter 296 - 296 Be Careful of The Impact 2](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_296_____296)

[Chapter 297 - 297 Be Careful of The Impact 3](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_297_____297)

[Chapter 298 - 298 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 1](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_298_____298)

[Chapter 299 - 299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_299_____299)

[Chapter 300 - 300 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 3](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_300_____300)

[Chapter 301 - 301 King-Level Transcedent Gene, Defensive Body Art](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_301_____301)

[Chapter 302 - 302 King-Tier Transcendent Gene, Defensive Body Art 2](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_302_____302)

[Chapter 303 - 303 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 1](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_303_____303)

[Chapter 304 - 304 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 2](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_304_____304)

[Chapter 305 - 305 Three King Genes, Gene Inheritance 1](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_305_____305)

[Chapter 306 - 306 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 2](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_306_____306)

[Chapter 307 - 307 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 3](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_307_____307)

[Chapter 308 - 308 Returning To The Aier Mechanical Ruins](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_308_____308)

[Chapter 309 - 309 Returning To Aier Mechanical Ruins 2](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_309_____309)

[Chapter 310 - 310 Sweep, Huge Harvest 1](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_310_____310)

[Chapter 311 - 311 Sweep, Huge Harvest 2](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_311_____311)

[Chapter 312 - 312 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 1](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_312_____312)

[Chapter 313 - 313 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 2](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_313_____313)

[Chapter 314 - 314 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 1](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_314_____314)

[Chapter 315 - 315 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 2](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_315_____315)

[Chapter 316 - 316 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 3](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_316_____316)

[Chapter 317 - 317 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 1](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_317_____317)

[Chapter 318 - 318 There's Something Wrong With The Sisters 2](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_318_____318)

[Chapter 319 - 319 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 3](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_319_____319)

[Chapter 320 - 320 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_320_____320)

[Chapter 321 - 321 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Orign 2](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_321_____321)

[Chapter 322 - 322 The 'Upper Layer' of The Land of Origin 3](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_322_____322)

[Chapter 323 - 323 The Empire's Banquet 1](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_323_____323)

[Chapter 324 - 324 The Empire's Banquet 2](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_324_____324)

[Chapter 325 - 325 The Empire's Banquet 3](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_325_____325)

[Chapter 326 - 326 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 1](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_326_____326)

[Chapter 327 - 327 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 2](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_327_____327)

[Chapter 328 - 328 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 3](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_328_____328)

[Chapter 329 - 329 None of You Are Innocent 1](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_329_____329)

[Chapter 330 - <div class="ChapterTitle\_chapter\_title\_container\_\_Wq5T8" data-hvi="true">](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_330_____div)

[Chapter 331 - 331 None of You Are Innocent 3](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_331_____331)

[Chapter 332 - 332 War Approaches, The Hunting List 1](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_332_____332)

[Chapter 333 - 333 War Approaches, Hunting List 2](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_333_____333)

[Chapter 334 - 334 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_334_____334)

[Chapter 335 - 335 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic 2](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_335_____335)

[Chapter 336 - 336 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_336_____336)

[Chapter 337 - 337 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 1](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_337_____337)

[Chapter 338 - 338 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 2](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_338_____338)

[Chapter 339 - 339 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 3](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_339_____339)

[Chapter 340 - 340 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_340_____340)

[Chapter 341 - 341 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 2](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_341_____341)

[Chapter 342 - 342 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 3](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_342_____342)

[Chapter 343 - 343 Mortal Danger 1](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_343_____343)

[Chapter 344 - 344 Mortal Danger 2](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_344_____344)

[Chapter 345 - 345 Can’t Take A Beating 1](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_345_____345)

[Chapter 346 - 346 Can’t Take A Beating 2](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_346_____346)

[Chapter 347 - 347 Can’t Take A Beating 3](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_347_____347)

[Chapter 348 - 348 The Dazzling Light, Li Qingqhe’s Surprise 1](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_348_____348)

[Chapter 349 - 349 The Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 2](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_349_____349)

[Chapter 350 - 350 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 3](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_350_____350)

[Chapter 351 - 351 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 4](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_351_____351)

[Chapter 352 - 352 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 5](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_352_____352)

[Chapter 353 - 353 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 1](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_353_____353)

[Chapter 354 - 354 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 2](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_354_____354)

[Chapter 355 - 355 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 3](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_355_____355)

[Chapter 356 - 356 Kobold's Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 4](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_356_____356)

[Chapter 357 - 357 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 5](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_357_____357)

[Chapter 358 - 358 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 1](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_358_____358)

[Chapter 359 - 359 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 2](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_359_____359)

[Chapter 360 - 360 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Cards 3](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_360_____360)

[Chapter 361 - 361 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_361_____361)

[Chapter 362 - 362 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_362_____362)

[Chapter 363 - 363 Sad Fiba vs Battle Supreme](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_363_____363)

[Chapter 364 - 364 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_364_____364)

[Chapter 365 - 365 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_365_____365)

[Chapter 366 - 366 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme 4](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_366_____366)

[Chapter 367 - 367 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_367_____367)

[Chapter 368 - 368 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 1](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_368_____368)

[Chapter 369 - 369 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 2](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_369_____369)

[Chapter 370 - 370 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 3](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_370_____370)

[Chapter 371 - 371 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 4](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_371_____371)

[Chapter 372 - 372 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 5](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_372_____372)

[Chapter 373 - 373 Don’t Worry, We’ll Hold On For You 1](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_373_____373)

[Chapter 374 - 374 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 2](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_374_____374)

[Chapter 375 - 375 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 3](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_375_____375)

[Chapter 376 - 376 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 4](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_376_____376)

[Chapter 377 - 377 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 5](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_377_____377)

[Chapter 378 - 378 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 1](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_378_____378)

[Chapter 379 - 379 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 2](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_379_____379)

[Chapter 380 - 380 Chapter 20Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 35-Lu Yuan shows his power and understands people's hearts](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_380_____380)

[Chapter 381 - 381 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 4](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_381_____381)

[Chapter 382 - 382 Lu Yuan Shows His Power, Understanding Human Nature 5](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_382_____382)

[Chapter 383 - 383 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme, Monarch Level Gene 1](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_383_____383)

[Chapter 384 - 384 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 2](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_384_____384)

[Chapter 385 - 385 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 3](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_385_____385)

[Chapter 386 - 386 Five Monarch-class genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 1](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_386_____386)

[Chapter 387 - 387 Five Monarch-Class Genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 2](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_387_____387)

[Chapter 388 - 388 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 1](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_388_____388)

[Chapter 389 - 389 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 2](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_389_____389)

[Chapter 390 - 390 The Strange Connection of Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_390_____390)

[Chapter 391 - 391 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 2](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_391_____391)

[Chapter 392 - 392 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 3](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_392_____392)

[Chapter 393 - 393 Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 1](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_393_____393)

[Chapter 394 - 394 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 2](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_394_____394)

[Chapter 395 - 395 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 3](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_395_____395)

[Chapter 396 - 396 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 1](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_396_____396)

[Chapter 397 - 397 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 2](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_397_____397)

[Chapter 398 - 398 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 1](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_398_____398)

[Chapter 399 - 399 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 2](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_399_____399)

[Chapter 400 - 400 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 3](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_400_____400)

[Chapter 401 - 401 Moving Up The Ranking, Immortal Legend of 98th](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_401_____401)

[Chapter 402 - 402 Up The Rankings, Unmoving 98th Legend 2](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_402_____402)

[Chapter 403 - 403 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 1](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_403_____403)

[Chapter 404 - 404 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 2](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_404_____404)

[Chapter 405 - 405 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 3](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_405_____405)

[Chapter 406 - 406 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 1](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_406_____406)

[Chapter 407 - 407 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 2](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_407_____407)

[Chapter 408 - 408 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 3](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_408_____408)

[Chapter 409 - 409 Extremely Generous Reward 1](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_409_____409)

[Chapter 410 - 410 Incomparably Generous Rewards 2](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_410_____410)

[Chapter 411 - 411 Great Evil 1](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_411_____411)

[Chapter 412 - 412 Great Evil 2](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_412_____412)

[Chapter 413 - 413 Great Evil 3](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_413_____413)

[Chapter 414 - 414 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 1](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_414_____414)

[Chapter 415 - 415 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 2](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_415_____415)

[Chapter 416 - 416 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 3](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_416_____416)

[Chapter 417 - 417 The Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 1](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_417_____417)

[Chapter 418 - 418 The Depressed Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 2](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_418_____418)

[Chapter 419 - 419 Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 3](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_419_____419)

[Chapter 420 - 420 Firm, Unexpected Yeye 1](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_420_____420)

[Chapter 421 - 421 Firm, Unexpected Yeye](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_421_____421)

[Chapter 422 - 422 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 1](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_422_____422)

[Chapter 423 - 423 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 2](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_423_____423)

[Chapter 424 - 424 Unexpected Situation: First On Prodigy Ranking 3](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_424_____424)

[Chapter 425 - 425 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 1](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_425_____425)

[Chapter 426 - 426 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 2](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_426_____426)

[Chapter 427 - 427 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 3](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_427_____427)

[Chapter 428 - 428 Emperor Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 1](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_428_____428)

[Chapter 429 - 429 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 2](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_429_____429)

[Chapter 430 - 430 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 3](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_430_____430)

[Chapter 431 - 431 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 1](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_431_____431)

[Chapter 432 - 432 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 2](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_432_____432)

[Chapter 433 - 433 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 3](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_433_____433)

[Chapter 434 - 434 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 1](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_434_____434)

[Chapter 435 - 435 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 2](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_435_____435)

[Chapter 436 - 436 The Night Watchmen's Headquarters, The Possibility of Transformation 1](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_436_____436)

[Chapter 437 - 437 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 2](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_437_____437)

[Chapter 438 - 438 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 3](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_438_____438)

[Chapter 439 - 439 Bad Brother, Ambitious, Strange Pen](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_439_____439)

[Chapter 440 - 440 Bad Brother, Ambition, Strange Pen 2](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_440_____440)

[Chapter 441 - 441 The Underground Mutation](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_441_____441)

[Chapter 442 - 442 The Underground Mutation 2](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_442_____442)

[Chapter 443 - 443 The Underground Mutation 3](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_443_____443)

[Chapter 444 - 444 Indestructible, Beserk A Class Mutation 1](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_444_____444)

[Chapter 445 - 445 Indestructible, Berserk A Class Mutation 2](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_445_____445)

[Chapter 446 - 446 Indestructible, Berserk Class A Mutation 3](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_446_____446)

[Chapter 447 - 447 Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Estate](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_447_____447)

[Chapter 448 - 448 Late Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Residence 2](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_448_____448)

[Chapter 449 - 449 Anonymous Letter](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_449_____449)

[Chapter 450 - 450 Anonymous Letter 2](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_450_____450)

[Chapter 451 - 451 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 1](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_451_____451)

[Chapter 452 - 452 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 2](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_452_____452)

[Chapter 453 - 453 Source of The Mutation, Hint 1](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_453_____453)

[Chapter 454 - 454 The Source of Mutation, Hint 2](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_454_____454)

[Chapter 455 - 455 Mutations Fighting Each Other? 1](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_455_____455)

[Chapter 456 - 456 Mutations Fighting Each Other 2](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_456_____456)

[Chapter 457 - 457 Mutations Fighting Each Other 3](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_457_____457)

[Chapter 458 - 458 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 1](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_458_____458)

[Chapter 459 - 459 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 2](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_459_____459)

[Chapter 460 - 460 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 1](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_460_____460)

[Chapter 461 - 461 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 2](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_461_____461)

[Chapter 462 - 462 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 1](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_462_____462)

[Chapter 463 - 463 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 2](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_463_____463)

[Chapter 464 - 464 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 3](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_464_____464)

[Chapter 465 - 465 A Dilemma 1](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_465_____465)

[Chapter 466 - 466 Dilemma 2](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_466_____466)

[Chapter 467 - 467 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 1](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_467_____467)

[Chapter 468 - 468 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 2](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_468_____468)

[Chapter 469 - 469 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 1](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_469_____469)

[Chapter 470 - 470 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 2](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_470_____470)

[Chapter 471 - 471 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 3](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_471_____471)

[Chapter 472 - 472 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 1](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_472_____472)

[Chapter 473 - 473 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 2](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_473_____473)

[Chapter 474 - 474 Sword In Black Mist 1](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_474_____474)

[Chapter 475 - 475 Sword In The Black Mist 2](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_475_____475)

[Chapter 476 - 476 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 1](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_476_____476)

[Chapter 477 - 477 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 2](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_477_____477)

[Chapter 478 - 478 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 1](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_478_____478)

[Chapter 479 - 479 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 2](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_479_____479)

[Chapter 480 - 480 Changes In Night Valley 1](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_480_____480)

[Chapter 481 - 481 Changes in the night Valley 2](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_481_____481)

[Chapter 482 - 482 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_482_____482)

[Chapter 483 - 483 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 2](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_483_____483)

[Chapter 484 - 484 Erosion 1](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_484_____484)

[Chapter 485 - 485 Erosion 2](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_485_____485)

[Chapter 486 - 486 Ending 1](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_486_____486)

[Chapter 487 - 487 Ending 2](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_487_____487)

[Chapter 488 - 488 Disobedient Hand 1](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_488_____488)

[Chapter 489 - 489 Disobedient Hand 2](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_489_____489)

[Chapter 490 - 490 The Hunter 1](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_490_____490)

[Chapter 491 - 491 The Hunter 2](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_491_____491)

[Chapter 492 - 492 Repairman 1](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_492_____492)

[Chapter 493 - 493 Repairman 2](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_493_____493)

[Chapter 494 - 494 Poor Child 1](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_494_____494)

[Chapter 495 - 495 Poor Child 2](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_495_____495)

[Chapter 496 - 496 Betrothal Gift 1](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_496_____496)

[Chapter 497 - 497 Betrothal Gift 2](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_497_____497)

[Chapter 498 - 498 Emergency 1](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_498_____498)

[Chapter 499 - 499 Emergency 2](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_499_____499)

[Chapter 500 - 500 Emergency 3](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_500_____500)

[Chapter 501 - 501 The Sun 1](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_501_____501)

[Chapter 502 - 502 The Sun 2](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_502_____502)

[Chapter 503 - 503 The Sun 3](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_503_____503)

[Chapter 504 - 504 Situation 1](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_504_____504)

[Chapter 505 - 505 Situation](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_505_____505)

[Chapter 506 - 506 How Do You Want To Die?](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_506_____506)

[Chapter 507 - 507 How Do You Want To Die? 2](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_507_____507)

[Chapter 508 - 508 Servant 1](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_508_____508)

[Chapter 509 - 509 Servant 2](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_509_____509)

[Chapter 510 - 510 Servant 3](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_510_____510)

[Chapter 511 - 511 Time’s Up 1](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_511_____511)

[Chapter 512 - 512 Time’s Up 2](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_512_____512)

[Chapter 513 - 513 Times Up 3](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_513_____513)

[Chapter 514 - 514 Chaos 1](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_514_____514)

[Chapter 515 - 515 Chaos 2](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_515_____515)

[Chapter 516 - 516 Stealing](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_516_____516)

[Chapter 517 - 517 Stealing 2](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_517_____517)

[Chapter 518 - 518 Natural Disaster](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_518_____518)

[Chapter 519 - 519 Natural Disaster](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_519_____519)

[Chapter 520 - 520 Natural Disaster 3](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_520_____520)

[Chapter 521 - 521 Shadow Clone](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_521_____521)

[Chapter 522 - 522 Shadow Clone](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_522_____522)

[Chapter 523 - 523 Shadow Clone 3](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_523_____523)

[Chapter 524 - 524 Egg 1](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_524_____524)

[Chapter 525 - 525 Egg 2](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_525_____525)

[Chapter 526 - 526 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 1](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_526_____526)

[Chapter 527 - 527 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 2](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_527_____527)

[Chapter 528 - 528 Monster](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_528_____528)

[Chapter 529 - 529 Monster 2](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_529_____529)

[Chapter 530 - 530 Trump Card](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_530_____530)

[Chapter 531 - 531 Trump Card 2](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_531_____531)

[Chapter 532 - 532 Lurking 1](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_532_____532)

[Chapter 533 - 533 Lurking 2](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_533_____533)

[Chapter 534 - 534 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 1](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_534_____534)

[Chapter 535 - 535 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 2](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_535_____535)

[Chapter 536 - 536 Death's Hand](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_536_____536)

[Chapter 537 - 537 Death’s Hand](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_537_____537)

[Chapter 538 - 538 Death's Hand (3)](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_538_____538)

[Chapter 539 - 539 Experience 1](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_539_____539)

[Chapter 540 - 540 Experience 2](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_540_____540)

[Chapter 541 - 541 Experience 3](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_541_____541)

[Chapter 542 - 542 Arrange 1](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_542_____542)

[Chapter 543 - 543 Arrange 2](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_543_____543)

[Chapter 544 - 544 Movement 1](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_544_____544)

[Chapter 545 - 545 Movement 2](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_545_____545)

[Chapter 546 - 546 Cunning](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_546_____546)

[Chapter 547 - 547 Cunning 2](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_547_____547)

[Chapter 548 - 548 Blood Traces 1](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_548_____548)

[Chapter 549 - 549 Blood Stripe 2](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_549_____549)

[Chapter 550 - 550 The Shocked Battle Emperors](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_550_____550)

[Chapter 551 - 551 The Shocked Battle Emperors 2](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_551_____551)

[Chapter 552 - 552 The Plan](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_552_____552)

[Chapter 553 - 553 Plan 2](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_553_____553)

[Chapter 554 - 554 Plan 3](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_554_____554)

[Chapter 555 - 555 Heaven Mending City 1](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_555_____555)

[Chapter 556 - 556 Heaven Mending City 2](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_556_____556)

[Chapter 557 - 557 Dark Night Forest 1](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_557_____557)

[Chapter 558 - 558 Dark Night Forest 2](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_558_____558)

[Chapter 559 - 559 Blocking The Way 1](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_559_____559)

[Chapter 560 - 560 Blocking the Way 2](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_560_____560)

[Chapter 561 - 561 Blocking the Way 3](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_561_____561)

[Chapter 562 - 562 Death](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_562_____562)

[Chapter 563 - 563 Death 2](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_563_____563)

[Chapter 564 - 564 Sudden Change](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_564_____564)

[Chapter 565 - 565 Sudden Change 2](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_565_____565)

[Chapter 566 - 566 Source of Mutation](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_566_____566)

[Chapter 567 - 567 Source of Mutation 2](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_567_____567)

[Chapter 568 - 568 Battle Saint’s Attention 3](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_568_____568)

[Chapter 569 - 569 Battle Saint's Attention 2](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_569_____569)

[Chapter 570 - 570 The Shock of a Battle Saint 1](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_570_____570)

[Chapter 571 - 571 The Shock of a Battle Saint 2](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_571_____571)

[Chapter 572 - 572 Apostle 1](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_572_____572)

[Chapter 573 - 573 Apostle 2](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_573_____573)

[Chapter 574 - 574 The Third Apostle 3](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_574_____574)

[Chapter 575 - 575 The Third Apostle 2](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_575_____575)

[Chapter 576 - 576 The Third Apostle 3](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_576_____576)

[Chapter 577 - 577 Closing the Rift 1](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_577_____577)

[Chapter 578 - 578 Closing the Rift 2](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_578_____578)

[Chapter 579 - 579 A Million Merit Points 1](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_579_____579)

[Chapter 580 - 580 A Million Merit Points 2](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_580_____580)

[Chapter 581 - 581 Sharing a Secret 1](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_581_____581)

[Chapter 582 - 582 Sharing A Secret 2](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_582_____582)

[Chapter 583 - 583 Sharing A Secret 3](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_583_____583)

[Chapter 584 - 584 Another Transformation, Archbishop 1](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_584_____584)

[Chapter 585 - 585 Another Transformation, Archbishop 2](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_585_____585)

[Chapter 586 - 586 Thank You Gift 1](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_586_____586)

[Chapter 587 - 587 Thank You Gift 2](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_587_____587)

[Chapter 588 - 588 Time Gene 1](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_588_____588)

[Chapter 589 - 589 Time-Type Gene 2](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_589_____589)

[Chapter 590 - 590 Corrosion 1](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_590_____590)

[Chapter 591 - 591 Corrosion 2](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_591_____591)

[Chapter 592 - 592 Wings of Light 1](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_592_____592)

[Chapter 593 - 593 Wings of Light 2](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_593_____593)

[Chapter 594 - 594 Wings of Light 3](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_594_____594)

[Chapter 595 - 595 Flesh and Blood 1](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_595_____595)

[Chapter 596 - 596 Flesh and Blood 2](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_596_____596)

[Chapter 597 - 597 Flesh and Blood 3](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_597_____597)

[Chapter 598 - 598 Du Bei 1](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_598_____598)

[Chapter 599 - 599 Du Bei 2](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_599_____599)

[Chapter 600 - 600 Change 1](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_600_____600)

[Chapter 601 - 601 Change 2](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_601_____601)

[Chapter 602 - 602 Change 3](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_602_____602)

[Chapter 603 - 603 Heavy News 1](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_603_____603)

[Chapter 604 - 604 Heavy News 2](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_604_____604)

[Chapter 605 - 605 Guesses 1](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_605_____605)

[Chapter 606 - 606 Guesses 2](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_606_____606)

[Chapter 607 - 607 The Reason Behind the Scenes 1](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_607_____607)

[Chapter 608 - 608 The Reason Behind The Scenes 2](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_608_____608)

[Chapter 609 - 609 Not Understanding Why 1](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_609_____609)

[Chapter 610 - 610 Unknown 2](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_610_____610)

[Chapter 611 - 611 Priceless 1](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_611_____611)

[Chapter 612 - 612 Priceless 2](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_612_____612)

[Chapter 613 - 613 Guardian 1](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_613_____613)

[Chapter 614 - 614 Guardian 2](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_614_____614)

[Chapter 615 - 615 Guardian 3](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_615_____615)

[Chapter 616 - 616 Replenishment? 1](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_616_____616)

[Chapter 617 - 617 Replenishment? 2](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_617_____617)

[Chapter 618 - 618 That Person Is Here 1](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_618_____618)

[Chapter 619 - 619 That Person Is Here 2](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_619_____619)

[Chapter 620 - 620 The Strongest Among The Younger Generation 1](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_620_____620)

[Chapter 621 - 621 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 2](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_621_____621)

[Chapter 622 - 622 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 3](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_622_____622)

[Chapter 623 - 623 Bountiful Reward 1](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_623_____623)

[Chapter 624 - 624 Bountiful Reward 2](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_624_____624)

[Chapter 625 - 625 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 1](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_625_____625)

[Chapter 626 - 626 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 2](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_626_____626)

[Chapter 627 - 627 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 1](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_627_____627)

[Chapter 628 - 628 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 2](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_628_____628)

[Chapter 629 - 629 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 3](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_629_____629)

[Chapter 630 - 630 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 1](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_630_____630)

[Chapter 631 - 631 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 2](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_631_____631)

[Chapter 632 - 632 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 3](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_632_____632)

[Chapter 633 - 633 Lose Contact 1](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_633_____633)

[Chapter 634 - 634 Lost Connection 2](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_634_____634)

[Chapter 635 - 635 Foresee 1](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_635_____635)

[Chapter 636 - 636 Foreseeing 2](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_636_____636)

[Chapter 637 - 637 Foreseeing 3](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_637_____637)

[Chapter 638 - 638 Decisive](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_638_____638)

[Chapter 639 - 639 Decisive 2](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_639_____639)

[Chapter 640 - 640 Battle God Level Power](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_640_____640)

[Chapter 641 - 641 The Power of A Battle God](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_641_____641)

[Chapter 642 - 642 The Saints Are Shocked 1](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_642_____642)

[Chapter 643 - 643 The Sages Are Shocked 2](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_643_____643)

[Chapter 644 - 644 Attitude 1](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_644_____644)

[Chapter 645 - 645 Attitude 2](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_645_____645)

[Chapter 646 - 646 Attitude 3](#Top_of_0646_Chapter_646_____646)

[Chapter 647 - 647 Prey](#Top_of_0647_Chapter_647_____647)

[Chapter 648 - 648 Prey 2](#Top_of_0648_Chapter_648_____648)

[Chapter 649 - 649 The Difference in Nature of Power 1](#Top_of_0649_Chapter_649_____649)

[Chapter 650 - 650 The Difference in Nature of Power 2](#Top_of_0650_Chapter_650_____650)

[Chapter 651 - 651 Breaking The Rules 1](#Top_of_0651_Chapter_651_____651)

[Chapter 652 - 652 Breaking The Rules 2](#Top_of_0652_Chapter_652_____652)

[Chapter 653 - 653 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 1](#Top_of_0653_Chapter_653_____653)

[Chapter 654 - 654 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 2](#Top_of_0654_Chapter_654_____654)

[Chapter 655 - 655 Natural Disaster's Gift 1](#Top_of_0655_Chapter_655_____655)

[Chapter 656 - 656 Natural Disaster's Gift 2](#Top_of_0656_Chapter_656_____656)

[Chapter 657 - 657 The Might of A Single Shot 1](#Top_of_0657_Chapter_657_____657)

[Chapter 658 - 658 The Might of A Single Shot 2](#Top_of_0658_Chapter_658_____658)

[Chapter 659 - 659 The Might of A Single Shot 3](#Top_of_0659_Chapter_659_____659)

[Chapter 660 - 660 Huge Harvest](#Top_of_0660_Chapter_660_____660)

[Chapter 661 - 661 Huge Harvest 2](#Top_of_0661_Chapter_661_____661)

[Chapter 662 - 662 Universe Boundary 1](#Top_of_0662_Chapter_662_____662)

[Chapter 663 - 663 Universe Boundary 2](#Top_of_0663_Chapter_663_____663)

[Chapter 664 - 664 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 1](#Top_of_0664_Chapter_664_____664)

[Chapter 665 - 665 Pacifying The Forbidden Zone 2](#Top_of_0665_Chapter_665_____665)

[Chapter 666 - 666 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 3](#Top_of_0666_Chapter_666_____666)

[Chapter 667 - 667 No More Forbidden Zones 1](#Top_of_0667_Chapter_667_____667)

[Chapter 668 - 668 No More Forbidden Zones 2](#Top_of_0668_Chapter_668_____668)

[Chapter 669 - 669 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 1](#Top_of_0669_Chapter_669_____669)

[Chapter 670 - 670 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 2](#Top_of_0670_Chapter_670_____670)

[Chapter 671 - 671 Time-Type God Level Gene 1](#Top_of_0671_Chapter_671_____671)

[Chapter 672 - 672 Time-Type God Level Gene 1](#Top_of_0672_Chapter_672_____672)

[Chapter 673 - 673 Time-Type God Level Gene 1](#Top_of_0673_Chapter_673_____673)

[Chapter 674 - 674 A Essential Ceremony 1](#Top_of_0674_Chapter_674_____674)

[Chapter 675 - 675 An Essential Ceremony 2](#Top_of_0675_Chapter_675_____675)

[Chapter 676 - 676 The Final Step of The Ceremony 1](#Top_of_0676_Chapter_676_____676)

[Chapter 677 - 677 The Final Step of The Ceremony 2](#Top_of_0677_Chapter_677_____677)

[Chapter 678 - 678 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 1](#Top_of_0678_Chapter_678_____678)

[Chapter 679 - 679 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 2](#Top_of_0679_Chapter_679_____679)

[Chapter 680 - 680 Origin](#Top_of_0680_Chapter_680_____680)

[Chapter 681 - 681 Origin 2](#Top_of_0681_Chapter_681_____681)

[Chapter 682 - 682 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 1](#Top_of_0682_Chapter_682_____682)

[Chapter 683 - 683 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 2](#Top_of_0683_Chapter_683_____683)

[Chapter 684 - 684 The Guardian 1](#Top_of_0684_Chapter_684_____684)

[Chapter 685 - 685 Guardian 2](#Top_of_0685_Chapter_685_____685)

[Chapter 686 - 686 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 1](#Top_of_0686_Chapter_686_____686)

[Chapter 687 - 687 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 2](#Top_of_0687_Chapter_687_____687)

[Chapter 688 - 688 Information on the Order of Natural Disaster 3](#Top_of_0688_Chapter_688_____688)

[Chapter 689 - 689 The Crisis of the Machinery Kingdom 1](#Top_of_0689_Chapter_689_____689)

[Chapter 690 - 690 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 2](#Top_of_0690_Chapter_690_____690)

[Chapter 691 - 691 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 3](#Top_of_0691_Chapter_691_____691)

[Chapter 692 - 692 Exotic Beast Outpost 1](#Top_of_0692_Chapter_692_____692)

[Chapter 693 - 693 Exotic Beast Outpost 2](#Top_of_0693_Chapter_693_____693)

[Chapter 694 - 694 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 1](#Top_of_0694_Chapter_694_____694)

[Chapter 695 - 695 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 2](#Top_of_0695_Chapter_695_____695)

[Chapter 696 - 696 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 3](#Top_of_0696_Chapter_696_____696)

[Chapter 697 - 697 Found 1](#Top_of_0697_Chapter_697_____697)

[Chapter 698 - 698 Found 2](#Top_of_0698_Chapter_698_____698)

[Chapter 699 - 699 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster](#Top_of_0699_Chapter_699_____699)

[Chapter 700 - 700 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster 2](#Top_of_0700_Chapter_700_____700)

[Chapter 701 - 701 Destroying the Natural Disaster Star 1](#Top_of_0701_Chapter_701_____701)

[Chapter 702 - 702 Destroying The Calamity Star 2](#Top_of_0702_Chapter_702_____702)

[Chapter 703 - 703 Destroying the Calamity Star 3](#Top_of_0703_Chapter_703_____703)

[Chapter 704 - 704 Don't Want to Wait Anymore 1](#Top_of_0704_Chapter_704_____704)

[Chapter 705 - 705 Don't Want to Wait Anymore 2](#Top_of_0705_Chapter_705_____705)

[Chapter 706 - 706 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 1](#Top_of_0706_Chapter_706_____706)

[Chapter 707 - 707 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 2](#Top_of_0707_Chapter_707_____707)

[Chapter 708 - 708 Supporting the Mechanical Kingdom 1](#Top_of_0708_Chapter_708_____708)

[Chapter 709 - 709 Supporting The Mechanical Kingdom 2](#Top_of_0709_Chapter_709_____709)

[Chapter 710 - 710 Pleasure 1](#Top_of_0710_Chapter_710_____710)

[Chapter 711 - 711 Pleasure 2](#Top_of_0711_Chapter_711_____711)

[Chapter 712 - 712 The Center of the Human Territory 1](#Top_of_0712_Chapter_712_____712)

[Chapter 713 - 713 The Center of the Human Territory 2](#Top_of_0713_Chapter_713_____713)

[Chapter 714 - 714 Surging Monsters 1](#Top_of_0714_Chapter_714_____714)

[Chapter 715 - 715 Surging Monsters 2](#Top_of_0715_Chapter_715_____715)

[Chapter 716 - 716 Lu Yuan's Opinion 1](#Top_of_0716_Chapter_716_____716)

[Chapter 717 - 717 Lu Yuan’s Perspective 2](#Top_of_0717_Chapter_717_____717)

[Chapter 718 - 718 Arrangement 1](#Top_of_0718_Chapter_718_____718)

[Chapter 719 - 719 Deathly Silent Galaxy](#Top_of_0719_Chapter_719_____719)

[Chapter 720 - 720 Mechanical Blood Headquarters, Flesh and Blood Palace 1](#Top_of_0720_Chapter_720_____720)

[Chapter 721 - 721 Flesh Tentacles 1](#Top_of_0721_Chapter_721_____721)

[Chapter 722 - 722 The Child of The Universe](#Top_of_0722_Chapter_722_____722)

[Chapter 723 - 723 King of Flesh and Blood](#Top_of_0723_Chapter_723_____723)

[Chapter 724 - 724 Destruction of the Anomaly Dimension](#Top_of_0724_Chapter_724_____724)

[Chapter 725 - 725 Suppression](#Top_of_0725_Chapter_725_____725)

[Chapter 726 - 726 Frontline Conflict](#Top_of_0726_Chapter_726_____726)

[Chapter 727 - 727 Flesh Spear](#Top_of_0727_Chapter_727_____727)

[Chapter 728 - 728 Annihilation](#Top_of_0728_Chapter_728_____728)

[Chapter 729 - 729 Surrender](#Top_of_0729_Chapter_729_____729)

[Chapter 730 - 730 Crushing](#Top_of_0730_Chapter_730_____730)

[Chapter 731 - 731 Recovering The Gap](#Top_of_0731_Chapter_731_____731)

[Chapter 732 - 732 More Heart of Law](#Top_of_0732_Chapter_732_____732)

[Chapter 733 - 733 Wouldn’t Be Beaten To Death Right?](#Top_of_0733_Chapter_733_____733)

[Chapter 734 - 734 Would He Be Beaten To Death? 2](#Top_of_0734_Chapter_734_____734)

[Chapter 735 - 735 The Final God Gene Maxed Out](#Top_of_0735_Chapter_735_____735)

[Chapter 736 - 736 Door and Key 1](#Top_of_0736_Chapter_736_____736)

[Chapter 737 - 737 Star Creation and Destruction](#Top_of_0737_Chapter_737_____737)

[Chapter 738 - 738 Heaven Repairing City Shaken](#Top_of_0738_Chapter_738_____738)

[Chapter 739 - 739 A Large Number of Cosmic Origins](#Top_of_0739_Chapter_739_____739)

[Chapter 740 - 740 Law Shadow Transformation](#Top_of_0740_Chapter_740_____740)

[Chapter 741 - 741 Enhanced Strength](#Top_of_0741_Chapter_741_____741)

[Chapter 742 - 742 Return to Darkness](#Top_of_0742_Chapter_742_____742)

[Chapter 743 - 743 Comprehending The Laws](#Top_of_0743_Chapter_743_____743)

[Chapter 744 - 744 Comprehending The Laws 2](#Top_of_0744_Chapter_744_____744)

[Chapter 745 - 745 Sister Shuangyue Is the Best](#Top_of_0745_Chapter_745_____745)

[Chapter 746 - 746 The Power of the Laws of the Stars](#Top_of_0746_Chapter_746_____746)

[Chapter 747 - 747 King of Destruction, King of Corrosion](#Top_of_0747_Chapter_747_____747)

[Chapter 748 - 748 Crushing Victory](#Top_of_0748_Chapter_748_____748)

[Chapter 749 - 749 Completing The Origin Core](#Top_of_0749_Chapter_749_____749)

[Chapter 750 - 750 Completing The Origin Core 2](#Top_of_0750_Chapter_750_____750)

[Chapter 751 - 751 Light and Darkness](#Top_of_0751_Chapter_751_____751)

[Chapter 752 - 752 Light and Darkness 2](#Top_of_0752_Chapter_752_____752)

[Chapter 753 - 753 Are You Willing to Surrender? 1](#Top_of_0753_Chapter_753_____753)

[Chapter 754 - 754 Are You Willing to Surrender? 2](#Top_of_0754_Chapter_754_____754)

[Chapter 755 - 755 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 1](#Top_of_0755_Chapter_755_____755)

[Chapter 756 - 756 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 2](#Top_of_0756_Chapter_756_____756)

[Chapter 757 - 757 Killing the King of Flesh and Blood 1](#Top_of_0757_Chapter_757_____757)

[Chapter 758 - 758 Killing The King of Flesh and Blood 2](#Top_of_0758_Chapter_758_____758)

[Chapter 759 - 759 Mother of Mutation 1](#Top_of_0759_Chapter_759_____759)

[Chapter 760 - 760 Mother of Mutation 2](#Top_of_0760_Chapter_760_____760)

[Chapter 761 - 761 Four Law Levels 1](#Top_of_0761_Chapter_761_____761)

[Chapter 762 - 762 Four Law Levels 2](#Top_of_0762_Chapter_762_____762)

[Chapter 763 - 763 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 1](#Top_of_0763_Chapter_763_____763)

[Chapter 764 - 764 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 2](#Top_of_0764_Chapter_764_____764)

[Chapter 765 - 765 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 1](#Top_of_0765_Chapter_765_____765)

[Chapter 766 - 766 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 2](#Top_of_0766_Chapter_766_____766)

[Chapter 767 - 767 Lu Yuan's Arrangement, Universe Explosion 1](#Top_of_0767_Chapter_767_____767)

[Chapter 768 - 768 Lu Yuan's Arrangement, Universe Explosion 2](#Top_of_0768_Chapter_768_____768)

[Chapter 769 - 769 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 1](#Top_of_0769_Chapter_769_____769)

[Chapter 770 - 770 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 2](#Top_of_0770_Chapter_770_____770)

[Chapter 771 - 771 Controlling the Time Law 1](#Top_of_0771_Chapter_771_____771)

[Chapter 772 - 772 Controlling The Time Law 2](#Top_of_0772_Chapter_772_____772)

[Chapter 773 - 773 Controlling The Time Law 3](#Top_of_0773_Chapter_773_____773)

[Chapter 774 - 774 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 1](#Top_of_0774_Chapter_774_____774)

[Chapter 775 - 775 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 2](#Top_of_0775_Chapter_775_____775)

[Chapter 776 - 776 Fellow Townsman](#Top_of_0776_Chapter_776_____776)

[Chapter 777 - 777 Fellow Townsman 2](#Top_of_0777_Chapter_777_____777)

[Chapter 778 - 778 The Final Chapter of the Origin](#Top_of_0778_Chapter_778_____778)

[Chapter 779 - 779 Origin 2](#Top_of_0779_Chapter_779_____779)

[Chapter 780 - END - 780 Origin 3 (Final Chapter)](#Top_of_0780_Chapter_780___END)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/my-genes-can-evolve-limitlessly.html

### Author:

Rainy Blue Skies

### Alternative names:

我的基因无限进化

### Genre:

Fantasy, Xuanhuan

### Source:

Webnovel

### Status:

Completed

This is a world where technology and the supernatural exist. There are demonic beasts, wars between species, evolution, and danger everywhere. Fortunately, humans aged between 16 to 18 will have the chance to activate certain genes and become gene warriors.

Gene warriors will enter a wonderous World of Origination and begin their adventure there. They will seek treasure and copy extraordinary genes to gain wondrous strength, becoming the main power against danger.

Lu Yuan transmigrated to this world, bringing with him a cube that can evolve genes without limits.

I woke up with a start.

I have transmigrated, am handsome, and have the golden touch. I am going to win at this! Am I going to be the protagonist?!

I, Lu Yuan, am definitely going to become the pillar of the human race!

# Chapter 1

# Chapter 1: Awakening, Boundless Potential

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“All of you, this is your last awakening ceremony. If you guys still fail to awaken, you will have to spend the rest of your lives as ordinary humans. You all might find this somewhat regretful, but you guys will also be far away from the vast majority of dangers, so this might not be a bad thing…”

A voice entered Lu Yuan’s ears, bringing him back to reality from his illusions.

As a result, his body violently shook and he was shocked awake.

Lu Yuan then lifted his head and glanced at the surroundings with bewilderment in his eyes.

Right now, he was inside a classroom that was packed full of students, roughly around forty of them.

On the rostrum, a teacher over 50 years old was currently speaking.

(…This place is?)

Lu Yuan was shocked in his heart.

(Am I not dead?)

Originally, Lu Yuan was a corporate drone that ‘enjoyed’ the 996 working schedule\*. Sometimes, he could even get to enjoy the 007 working schedule\*.

Right now, the rat race was becoming increasingly competitive. If he didn’t work overtime, it was as though he would let down the entire world.

And due to staying up all night too much, eating packed food daily, and having unhealthy work and life balance, he eventually got cancer.

After the diagnosis was confirmed, Lu Yuan actually didn’t feel too many fluctuations in his heart.

Wasn’t life something that was supposed to give you a ‘surprise’ after you thought that you had been through and experienced enough shit?

Although this ‘surprise’ was very huge, he had grown somewhat numb with his life.

When the diagnosis was confirmed, the cancer was already in its late stages. Hence, to reduce his family’s financial burden as well as his pain, after he had deleted many of his study data with tears in his eyes, Lu Yuan ultimately chose to end his life.

Although escaping was very disgraceful, Lu Yuan felt that it was quite useful.

He still had a younger brother at home, so Lu Yuan didn’t have to worry that no one would take care of his parents. Hence, he was quite serene when he ended his life.

But probably, his parents would feel very hurt, right?

Lu Yuan’s consciousness trembled for an instant, and he returned to reality after that.

Since that was the case, a question appeared in his mind.

(Who am I?)

(Where am I?)

The words spoken by the teacher could be understood individually when Lu Yuan heard them. But when the words were joined together, he couldn’t understand what they meant.

(Awakening?)

(What awakening?)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s brain swelled, as much information entered his mind.

The confusion in his eyes gradually faded and became much clearer than before.

So, he had arrived in another world and become another young man that was also named Lu Yuan.

In this world, everyone would have a chance to awaken during the three adolescent years, from age 16 to age 18.

If they managed to awaken successfully, they would be able to activate their genetic chain and become mystical gene fighters. Moreover, they could then enter a place named ‘Land of Origins’ to adventure and explore, obtaining magical treasures and powerful strength.

As Lu Yuan wasn’t an awakener, his understanding of the Land of Origins and awakeners wasn’t much, and he had limited information on them.

In this world, he was an orphan. When he was very young, he became the sole survivor of his family. in an unfortunate mutation incident. It was only under the child support provided by the empire that he was able to survive and grow up.

When he recalled that incident that was in the depths of his brain, Lu Yuan’s pupils violently narrowed and his body shuddered.

This was his body’s instinct when in terror.

This year, Lu Yuan was already 18 years old. If he could awaken and activate his genetic chain, he would be able to head to a gene fighter academy in the future.

If he couldn’t awaken, he could choose to take the test and join an ordinary university. Naturally, the empire would no longer be responsible for his living expenses and school fees.

After all, the empire’s child support would only last until one became an adult at 18 years old.

Strangely, the memory of this original body vanished before this lesson started. At the end of the memory, his body fell onto the table as he lost consciousness.

It seemed that this original body somehow died?

Because the original body’s personality was too antisocial, he didn’t even have a single friend in class. Even after the lesson started, no one discovered that he had died. This lasted until Lu Yuan transmigrated here.

This made Lu Yuan feel somewhat astonished.

From the memory of this original body, it seemed that due to the mutation incident, in addition to losing his parents, his personality became extremely anti-social. However, his body was still very healthy.

So, why would he suffer a sudden death?

He didn’t stay up through the night at all, right?

Lu Yuan pondered and felt that it might be due to the sequela from the mutation incident. After all, in this world, mutation was the most difficult thing to understand. It wouldn’t be strange if anything happened.

Lu Yuan didn’t continue to probe.

To him, being able to start all over again was something worthy of celebration.

Since he was here, he should just live his new life with peace of mind.

He just hoped that this new life wouldn’t be too involuted, as he was really worried he might not be able to handle it.

“Alright, come onto the stage if your name is called. We’ll start the awakening ceremony. Wang Yi.”

The words spoken by the teacher pulled Lu Yuan back from his thoughts. After that, he lifted his head and glanced at the rostrum as a hint of anticipation appeared in his eyes.

Awakening.

In the past, he had also read novels before, so he naturally thirsted for supernatural powers like these.

The original body had failed the past two times. Hence, Lu Yuan could only hope that he would be able to succeed this time.

The guy named Wang Yi went onto the stage, his face filled with nervousness as he stared at the teacher.

“Don’t be nervous. You’ve tried awakening twice before, so you should know what to do, right? Place your hand on the awakening crystal and use your heart to sense your existence.”

Wang Yi nodded and directly placed his hand on a crystal ball on the desk. After that, he closed his eyes.

The air turned heavy as the atmosphere fell silent.

A short while later, the teacher glanced at his pocket watch and spoke in a dull manner.

“Alright, it has been one minute. There are no reactions from the awakening crystal, so you have failed the awakening. You can go down now.”

When Wang Yi heard this, his eyes turned red. After that, he walked back in disappointment.

The atmosphere in the class turned somewhat bleak.

The teacher swept his gaze over everyone and spoke.

“There’s only a 10% chance for ordinary people to awaken, and the probability becomes lower time after time. If one fails the first two times, the rate of success for their third attempt will be extremely low. Don’t harbor too much hope so you can avoid being disappointed if you fail.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere grew even heavier and more restrained.

At this moment, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but praise this guy silently. This teacher was truly the king of chilling the atmosphere.

After hearing this, even his heart state grew colder by a great deal.

Didn’t that mean that he would fail his awakening?

However, wasn’t there something wrong here?

According to novels, weren’t people who transmigrated the main characters?

If he didn’t awaken, wouldn’t this world lose an extremely powerful gene fighter?

Also, in the future when they had to deal with mutation attacks, the pillars of humanity against the outsiders would be lacking by one.

This was a loss that humanity couldn’t afford to have!

“Next, Li Xi.”

…

The awakening ceremony continued.

Just like what the teacher had said, the third attempt at awakening had an extremely low probability of success.

Half an hour later, 30 students had finished the ceremony, but not a single one awakened successfully.

Lu Yuan’s heart also continued to sink unceasingly.

“Lu Yuan.”

When the teacher called Lu Yuan’s name, for a time, everyone in the class turned and gazed over.

Lu Yuan was someone they treated as non-existent. As he had no good friends who could cheer and encourage him, everyone merely watched him in silence.

Also, the teacher’s attitude toward him was as indifferent as how he treated the other students. He maintained a poker face continuously.

Lu Yuan grumbled in his heart. Where was the special treatment accorded to the main characters?

If things developed in the usual way, wouldn’t there be many people showing care and concern for him or someone jumping out to mock him?

But why were their reactions so calm and indifferent?

Was this logical?

(Could it be that I’m not the main character?)

Lu Yuan arrived before the desk and the teacher repeated his earlier words again.

“Place your hand on the crystal ball and use your heart to sense your existence. Don’t be too nervous.”

Lu Yuan nodded and placed his hand on the awakening crystal.

The surface of the awakening crystal was very cool. It felt very comfortable to touch it.

Closing his eyes, Lu Yuan followed his teacher’s instruction to sense his existence.

After that, he felt a stretch of darkness before his eyes.

Time flowed silently as Lu Yuan’s heart gradually grew increasingly nervous and uneasy. He didn’t sense anything at all.

(Could it be that I really cannot awaken? This world isn’t safe. It’s always better to have some strength than none.)

Just when Lu Yuan’s heart was saddled with unease, a dot of blue light manifested in the darkness.

In the next instant, a blue-colored translucent cube appeared in the darkness and began to make irregular rotating movements.

At that moment, the darkness shattered and white mist shrouded his perception.

A gigantic double-helix light pillar stood tall and imposingly in the white mist. There was a white-colored base below it, and the top of the pillar was covered by the mist.

After the double-helix light pillar appeared, the blue cube seemed to be attracted by it. It moved near to the light pillar and began to rotate around it.

Genetic chain!

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with surprise.

(Have I awakened? As expected, I’m indeed the mighty me! But what is this cube?)

Although his understanding of gene fighters wasn’t much, he still knew some basic knowledge about awakening.

He had never heard that a cube would appear when someone awakened.

Lu Yuan then stared at the cube. At the next instant, as though he was possessed by instinct, he understood the information about the blue cube.

The function of this cube was very simple and also excessively ridiculous.

Evolution.

It was said that gene fighters could engrave and record the genes of monsters and ferocious beasts in the Land of Origins to obtain genetic battle techniques. For example, the swimming ability of fishes and the flight ability of birds. It was a type of ability that was engraved and recorded in the genes.

Whenever gene fighters leveled up, a new blank genetic chain would appear, giving them a chance to engrave and record new genes.

However, the gene that was engraved and recorded in the blank genetic chain would be something fixed; there wouldn’t be any way to continue upgrading it. Low-grade genes wouldn’t bring about too much improvement, while high-grade genes might even counter-devour the host if the host wasn’t cautious enough when they engraved and recorded it.

So, one had to be exceptionally careful when they chose the genes. Every time they recorded and engraved a genetic battle technique, they had to ensure that the new technique was something beneficial to their existing ones.

On the other hand, this cube could actually continue evolving the genes after they had been engraved and recorded. This was relatively equal to having limitless potential. Even if the gene he engraved and recorded was the weakest and most common gene, it could gradually evolve to its ultimate peak!

This represented limitless potential and boundless possibilities!

Footnote:

[1] 996 working schedule: working from 9 a.m. to 9 p.m. six days a week. 007 working schedule: No rest days to speak of. You have to be there whenever you are needed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2

# Chapter 2: Immature Youths’ Misguided Self-Confidence

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan’s heart pounded. This blue cube was simply too strong.

Limitless evolution!

As long as he had time, he could definitely grow to a stage that shocked and terrified everyone.

The strongest in humanity?

The strongest in the universe?

There was hope for everything!

However, what sort of thing was this cube exactly? Why would it appear during his awakening?

Just when Lu Yuan was pondering, his left wrist suddenly felt a slight piercing pain.

After that, he opened his eyes and discovered that the awakening crystal was currently emitting a white glow. Also, golden lines were moving around his left wrist, and they eventually formed the shape of a golden ring.

Gene battle tattoo.

This was the symbol of every awakener.

This was also the ‘key’ to entering the Land of Origins.

The manifestation of the gene battle tattoo also proved that Lu Yuan had successfully awakened as a gene fighter.

“Gene battle tattoo?! Lu Yuan, you’ve awakened!”

His teacher’s shocked voice rang out.

The students below were also in an uproar, filled with shock.

“Lu Yuan actually awakened!”

“He is usually so quiet and reticent, to think that he could actually awaken?”

“Hmph…so what if he has awakened? Things are so dangerous for gene fighters, maybe some accidents might happen to him.”

The gazes of the students looking at Lu Yuan were filled with envy and jealousy. Some girls even looked at Lu Yuan with a strange light in their eyes.

Honestly speaking, Lu Yuan was relatively handsome. It was just that his personality was more to the gloomy and anti-social side. Also, due to him experiencing the mutation incident, no one dared to get close to him.

But now that he had awakened, Lu Yuan’s attractiveness immediately rose by a few levels, causing some young girls to feel their desires stirring.

As humanity’s high-end combat force, gene fighters could be considered to have a very high status.

After hearing the discussions of the students below, he completely didn’t take their words to heart.

In truth, not many people would really hope that you could lead a better life than them.

Anyway, Lu Yuan had long since passed the age of arguing. It was good as long as he could do his own things.

After Lu Yuan awakened, the originally strict face of the teacher finally revealed a smile.

He looked at Lu Yuan and gently spoke.

“Student Lu Yuan, congratulations. In the future, you will be a gene fighter. There are still two months more before the college entrance examinations, so work hard and do your best to enter gene fighter academies that rank near the top. This will be beneficial to your future…Oh right, you have just awakened. You can head to the Gene Fighter Association for registration. After you register yourself, you will be able to claim $5,000 every month as subsidies.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

$5000?!

Although he received the empire’s child support, he only got $800 every month, and this was only sufficient for the most basic living expenses.

Naturally, his school fees and school-related sundries were free of charge.

In comparison, students that graduated from an ordinary university would earn around $3,000 per month.

But now, Lu Yuan could get $5,000 per month even without doing anything? He suddenly felt an illusion as though he had arrived at the peak of life.

After all, who wouldn’t like free money?

However, Lu Yuan soon regained his senses.

He was someone destined to become the strongest man in the universe! How could he be satisfied by something so minor?

Unless they gave him $10,000 every month!

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Understood. Many thanks for teacher’s reminder.”

Lu Yuan didn’t feel surprised by the change in his teacher’s attitude.

He heard that awakeners were counted as part of a teacher’s KPI, and there would be a huge monetary reward for the teachers as well.

At this moment, the teacher glanced at the students below and smiled.

“Let us congratulate student Lu Yuan for awakening successfully.”

Regardless of whether the students below were willing or not, all of them applauded alongside the teacher.

After that, the teacher smiled and nodded before looking at Lu Yuan.

“Alright, you can head down.”

Under the gazes of everyone, Lu Yuan returned to his seat.

“The awakening ceremony will continue. Next, Wang Ming.”

The ceremony continued but Lu Yuan paid no attention to that.

Right now, he was checking out the gene battle tattoo. He could sense that this gene battle tattoo seemed to be a type of switch.

Also, he could control the opening and closing of the switch via his will.

He had a hunch that after turning on the switch, he should be able to enter the legendary Land of Origins.

It was just that right now, Lu Yuan still didn’t have much understanding of the Land of Origins. Before entering, he had to make the appropriate preparations.

As of now, there were two more months before he had to participate in the college entrance examinations.

The examination for gene fighters would surely be different compared to the normal one.

Compared to peers who awakened at 16 years old, he was already slower by two years. It wasn’t going to be simple for him to catch up and get into a good school in just two months.

Fortunately, he had the cube that could limitlessly evolve genes. He felt that he still had hope.

Lu Yuan, who had experienced life in university in his previous life, naturally understood how important a good university was to one’s life. It was a better platform that could allow your future path to be smoother.

No matter what, he had to do his utmost and try to enter the best gene fighter academy.

After he returned, he would first understand more information about the Land of Origins before working hard.

Anyway, the term ‘evolution cube’ was something coined by Lu Yuan.

He felt that it was very pleasant sounding to the ears and very fitting.

…

After Lu Yuan awakened, the remaining students were filled with more anticipation. Maybe, they also had a chance of awakening successfully?

However, the reality was cruel.

All the way until the last student had completed the ceremony, only Lu Yuan, among the 41 students in the class, had succeeded in awakening as a gene fighter.

After the awakening ceremony concluded, the teacher put the crystal ball away. Looking at the disappointed students, he spoke.

“Not being able to awaken is very normal. Since you cannot become a gene fighter, you should calm yourself down and study properly to enter a good university. This is your responsibility for your own future.”

Lu Yuan didn’t know if these students could understand the teacher’s words. As for him, he had a sense of deja vu from his previous life before he had taken the college entrance examinations.

Sadly, the number of students in his previous life who understood these words was similarly not a lot. When they finally understood, things were already too late.

With regard to their futures, all immature boys would have a sense of misguided confidence. They would feel that they were the main characters of their time. As long as they entered society, they would definitely become a CEO and marry a fair-skinned, beautiful young miss from a rich family as they climbed to the peak of their lives.

However, in the end, the vast majority became salary workers.

That’s right, Lu Yuan was one of these people.

For a time, Lu Yuan actually somewhat missed the previous him with a misguided sense of self-confidence.

Where exactly did the sense of misguided confidence come from back then?

It was different compared to the current him. He was much more realistic now.

(Mn, as expected of me!)

The teacher left after speaking, and only after that did the students in the class group together in small teams of twos and threes. Then they slammed their tables and grumbled.

“I actually didn’t awaken! I thought that I would be able to awaken for sure this time around!”

“Ai…in the future, we can only study hard and be ordinary people.”

“It seems like I can only return and inherit my family business. Luckily, my family owns a small company. At the very least, I don’t have to worry about food and clothing.”

“…livestock!”

“…”

When the various students were conversing, they would inadvertently cast glances over at Lu Yuan occasionally.

After all, he was the only one who had awakened in their class.

At this moment, a female student who was relatively pretty stood up and walked toward Lu Yuan’s desk. After that, she smiled at him and spoke.

“Student Lu Yuan, I think our homes are quite close to each other. Do you want to go back together later?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and shook his head before calmly replying, “Nope. I’m used to being alone.”

The girl’s smile stiffened. She then laughed dryly and nodded. “Oh.”

After that, she turned around and departed.

The other girls who were brimming with desire also felt their desires being extinguished when they saw this. They had no choice but to discard their plans.

Lu Yuan also heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

Although his personality was somewhat different from before, he wasn’t that extremely anti-social.

However, he truly had nothing much to talk about to students who were destined not to walk with him in the future.

His original body had never conversed with any of them through the three years in high school. Hence, there was naturally no need to have any interactions right now.

The commotion Lu Yuan caused with his awakening faded away quickly.

Even though he was a gene fighter, he still had to attend culture classes. Gene fighters were not illiterate after all, and in addition, studying more in school could improve one’s thought process and logical thinking ability.

During the afternoon after school ended, Lu Yuan left the school and decided to walk to the Gene Fighter Association.

Earlier, he had checked the map. The Gene Fighter Association was very far from the school, and he needed to walk over an hour before he could reach that place.

As to why he didn’t want to take a car?

Other than being poor, what other reasons could there be?

Although Lu Yuan had seen the appearance of this city through the memories of this body, now that he walked on the streets and glanced at the surroundings, he still felt a sense of surrealism.

There were high-rise buildings all around. Neon lights were flashing and floating cars were traversing through the air. Moreover, there was a gigantic screen showing advertisements, and beautiful female celebrities could be seen dancing and singing as they smiled beautifully.

There were many people on the streets. Some even had mechanical limbs and Lu Yuan could see robots.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with shock. It was as though he had arrived in the future.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 3

# Chapter 3: Pacing Between The Edge of Life and Death

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan followed the trail of the public bus no. 11 and walked for over an hour. He then used the map on his mobile phone to find his location.

Xili City, Gene Fighter Association Southern District Branch.

It was an extremely conspicuous building in this flourishing and bustling area.

The building was constructed from black stones, and its width was over 200 meters. Before the main door, there were two statues of warriors roughly fifty meters tall standing at the center. They held long swords that intersected in the air, and the door was underneath that intersection.

The dressing of the people entering and exiting the door was also quite different from ordinary people.

Some wore armor, some wore robes, some carried swords, and there were even some people with tails. Lu Yuan somewhat suspected that these people weren’t humans. Could humans actually grow a tail?

However, it seemed that everyone possessed a powerful aura.

In this place, Lu Yuan was like a lamb that had fallen into a pack of wolves.

He drew in a deep breath and entered the door.

After passing through the door and arriving at a lounge, Lu Yuan discovered the information counter in the center of the lounge at first glance.

He then carefully avoided all the gene fighters who strode around vigorously as he went to the information counter.

The young woman at the information counter smiled amiably and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Hello, do you have anything you need my help with?”

“I just awakened and I want to register.”

The young lady pointed to the right. “The registration spot is over there…Xiao Ai, bring this Mister over.”

After the young lady spoke, a white-colored robot about 1.6 meters tall walked out. It then spoke in a melodious and vivacious loli-voice.

“Mister, please come with me. Xiao Ai will bring you to the registration spot for gene fighters.”

After the robot Xiao Ai finished speaking, it turned and walked away. Lu Yuan hurriedly followed it.

When the gene fighters saw the robot Xiao Ai, they all made way for it. Lu Yuan followed it smoothly, so there was no longer a need for him to avoid the crowd. Not long later, they arrived at a room on the right of the lounge.

This room was roughly about two hundred square meters. There were some chairs in the center of the room and a row of windows on the side facing the entrance. There, some staff could be seen currently doing the registration.

Lu Yuan swiftly swept his gaze through the room.

Over twenty people seated on the chairs placed in the center of the room. Their faces were all immature and looked roughly the same age as Lu Yuan. In fact, they might be even younger than him.

Lu Yuan knew that these people were probably the same as him. They must have just awakened.

After the robot Xiao Ai brought Lu Yuan to the room, her loli-like voice rang out once more.

“Mister, this is the registration spot. You can get a ticket from the ticketing machine and wait for your number to be called.”

Xiao Ai pointed to a ticketing machine at the side.

After that, Lu Yuan walked over and got a ticket. It was numbered B12.

He glanced at the B-screen window and the number now was B08. He had to wait a little while more.

He then went to a corner and sat down as he waited quietly.

Roughly about half an hour later, the announcement rang out and Lu Yuan’s number was called.

After that, Lu Yuan went to the designated booth and sat down. There was a skinny young woman within.

She smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Hello, are you here to complete the registration for gene fighters?”

“Yes.”

“Please give me the ticket. After that, we will need to scan your fingerprints and your pupils.”

Lu Yuan passed the ticket to her and after that, he followed her instructions and allowed her to scan his fingerprints and pupils.

The young lady cast a glance at the screen beside her and smiled.

“A citizen of the empire, your identity number is XL139205253232. Your name is Lu Yuan. Please verify the information and check if it’s correct.”

A screen also appeared before Lu Yuan’s eyes. Lu Yuan’s photo, ID number, and name could be seen on it.

Lu Yuan glanced at them before nodding to confirm the details.

“Please show your gene battle tattoo.”

Lu Yuan lifted his left wrist and revealed the golden patterns on it.

After that, the young lady took out a black apparatus and placed it on the golden tattoo. Very soon, a sound rang out as the black apparatus flashed with green light.

She smiled and spoke.

“Your gene battle tattoo has been confirmed. Mister Lu Yuan, congratulations on becoming a gene fighter. May your martial destiny be a prosperous one, fighting for the existence of humanity.”

“Many thanks!”

The young lady then continued with her work before she spoke.

“The registration is completed. You have just awakened and can now be considered a probational gene fighter. You will also receive 5,000 red maple coins as the empire’s stipend monthly, and the stipend this month has been transferred to your personal account. Also, I’ve activated the authority for you to log in to the battleweb. Your account number is your ID number and the preset password is 666666. You can browse the battleweb to check for information related to gene fighters. The Empire has also prepared free copies of Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, Military Fist, and Military Swordplay for newly awakened people. They have been sent to your battleweb email. Please remember to check and read through them after you return.”

The young lady spoke a lot. After that, she lifted her head and looked at Lu Yuan as she smiled.

“Might I ask if you still have any other questions?”

Lu Yuan was a little startled after he finished listening seriously.

He quickly took out his mobile phone for a look and saw the message that $5,000 had been transferred into his account.

Right now, his savings reached $5,035. This was simply a matter worthy of celebration!

As for the free Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique and whatnot, Lu Yuan still didn’t have much understanding of them.

He planned to look more in-depth into these after he returned.

Upon thinking of this, his desire to return home surged. He smiled radiantly.

“Nope. Thanks!”

“No need to be polite. If you don’t have any other questions, could you please give a rating for my service?”

Lu Yuan naturally gave her a five-star evaluation.

After that, Lu Yuan impatiently left the Gene Fighter Association.

Now that he had money, Lu Yuan decided to call for a taxi after he left the building.

Not a few seconds later, a floating car with no one inside stopped before Lu Yuan.

The science and technology of this world were much more advanced compared to Lu Yuan’s previous world.

The technology of full self-automated driving, A.I. robotics, and even floating vehicles were already matured.

According to Lu Yuan’s understanding, all these were knowledge obtained by gene fighters from the Land of Origins.

One could very well imagine how many treasures there were in the Land of Origins.

Unable to contain his excitement, he directly went into the car and prepared to head home.

Not long later, the floating car arrived at a somewhat tattered-looking district from the brightly-lit district he was in.

Bang, bang, bang!!

While in the car, Lu Yuan could faintly hear gunshots from a distance.

His expression remained unchanged and remained normal.

Because there was a limit to what he could spend on his living expenses, Lu Yuan’s home was located in the slums. Since that was the case, the public security here wasn’t that good and gunfights would happen occasionally.

After all, mutation incidents existed in this world, so ferocious beasts would occasionally invade the cities. This was why ordinary humans were not prohibited from carrying weapons.

This also caused districts with bad public security to be rife with gangs and crimes.

Actually, the district Lu Yuan lived in could be considered pretty good already. After all, he heard that those districts had people going missing every day.

Very soon, the floating car stopped outside Lu Yuan’s neighborhood. Lu Yuan got down and hurriedly entered.

After that, he had to carefully sidestep a few drunkards and politely refuse the prostitutes who were out soliciting before he could reach his room.

It was a small room of about 20 square meters with only a bed, a study desk, and a simple toilet.

It was to be expected as the rental here was very cheap, only costing $200 per month.

Only after returning to his room did Lu Yuan let out a breath he was holding in.

Every time he returned home, he was afraid that a stray bullet might blow his head out.

In the past, he only felt like this from looking through the memories of the original body. But now that he had personally experienced it, Lu Yuan’s heart was pounding in fear.

He felt that he had been pacing between the edge of life and death.

(Wait a minute…)

(This big bro, I, seemed to be rich now?)

His eyes brightened as he suddenly thought of this.

(I will go and view some properties tomorrow. I’ll move away from this hell-like place!)

If not, he was afraid he might be killed by gunshots before he became a major character.

That would then truly be the greatest loss in the history of humanity alright?!

After a while, he no longer thought about this. He turned on the ancient-looking notebook on his desk and logged in to the gene fighter website, or the battleweb for short.

He inputted the address and opened the webpage before entering his ID and password.

“My identification number…and 666666…I’ve managed to log in!”

The first thing he did after logging in was to change his password. After that, he decided to use a nickname.

He had wanted to use the nickname ‘Fated Person’. But in the end, he discovered that this name was already used.

He then tried out a few other nicknames, but those already existed as well.

Ultimately, Lu Yuan decided to choose ‘Helper’, a nickname that was filled with the willingness to help out.

This made Lu Yuan realize that no matter which world he was in, choosing a name was always the most troublesome thing.

After changing his nickname and password, Lu Yuan discovered that he had gotten an email.

He opened up the email for a look and there were three pieces of data inside.

Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique.

Military Fist.

Military Swordplay.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 4

# Chapter 4: Plans, Why Are Things Different from The Introduction?

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan opened the folder with the title ‘Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique’.

There were only four pages inside.

However, the very first sentence was a warning written in blood-red color.

“The [Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique] is the official property of the Red Maple Empire, and it’s forbidden for genetic fighters to privately teach others about this technique. Those who violate the rule will be punished by the death sentence!”

Lu Yuan’s pupils involuntarily narrowed when he saw this.

(It’s actually so strict? Seems that this is very valuable.)

Lu Yuan then hurriedly continued reading.

The content of the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique was very simple. There was only an explanation about basic knowledge of spirit qi and how to absorb spirit qi.

Spirit qi was a type of omnipotent energy that existed everywhere in the universe, and only gene fighters who had activated their gene chains could absorb and use it.

Through tempering their bodies and minds, gene fighters would be able to produce spirit qi and also absorb spirit qi from the outside world.

Spirit qi could refine the genetic chain, which in turn nourished and strengthened the body and spirit.

When an awakened genetic chain was completely refined by spirit qi, it would be able to activate higher-grade genetic chains by employing special methods.

This was also a way for gene fighters to improve themselves.

Lu Yuan was enlightened. Only with spirit qi could a gene fighter’s power be completely unleashed. With it, he could improve himself unceasingly.

No wonder there would be a warning written in blood-red.

Only gene fighters who had finished registering themselves would be able to obtain the spirit qi guiding technique gifted by the authorities. Since that was the case, gene fighters who didn’t register themselves naturally wouldn’t be able to have something like this.

Usually, the majority of gene fighters who didn’t register themselves were characters that preferred staying out of sight.

Without the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, refining genetic chains would become extremely difficult for these people.

It could be considered that Lu Yuan understood the meaning of the warning.

Naturally, such a method wouldn’t be able to prevent some people from taking a risk out of desperation.

At this moment, Lu Yuan solemnly memorized the content of the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique as he planned to cultivate it properly later on.

After that, Lu Yuan looked at the other two pieces of data.

The military fist and military swordplay were basic physical training techniques used by the Red Maple Empire.

They were a fist art and sword art.

If one were to practice these two physical training techniques for a long period, they would be able to improve their physical strength and even their mental strength. In addition, these were killing techniques that could be used for practical combat.

There were videos on the Military Fist and Military Swordplay. A middle-aged man with a cold demeanor clad in a military uniform was teaching the two techniques.

The guidance was very detailed, and text was also provided for explanation. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t feel that they were difficult to learn.

He planned to properly practice these two physical training techniques later.

After properly saving the data in the folders, Lu Yuan started to surf the battleweb.

There were many segments on the battleweb: the trading segment, combat segment, mission segment, etc.

The first page consisted of some major news regarding the circle of gene fighters.

“Shocking news! The Icesnow Princess Si Tingxue who disappeared for half a year actually has broken through to the Battle Master level!”

“The Mystic Nine Battle King has become the sixth Battle King-level expert of the Great Revelation Planet’s humans that successfully barges into the Great Rock Secret Realm!”

“…”

Lu Yuan browsed through them quickly and finally found the segment containing information on the Land of Origins.

There were several forum posts about the Land of Origins in this segment.

Many of the posts required the user to pay a fee before they could gain entry, but some provided information for free.

The free information posts were usually those issued by the officials, which gave some basic information on the Land of Origins.

And for Lu Yuan who planned to enter the Land of Origins, he precisely lacked such information.

He clicked into a forum post.

[What preparation work do you need to do if you are entering the Land of Origins for the first time?]

“For the majority of awakened gene fighters, they would have guidance from their elders before they entered the Land of Origins. For people like them, the information here is useless to them. The information in this post is targeted at newbies who don’t have gene fighter elders to guide them. If you are a newbie, please seriously read on as this will help you a lot.

“First point, let’s talk about the first time you ‘guide’ spirit qi. Before entering the Land of Origins, you have to absorb your first portion of spirit qi. Because only by possessing spirit qi will you be able to open up the space within your battle gene tattoo. Although the excavated space of probational gene fighters is very small, it can still allow you to bring some things with you. In the future, you can only depend on this space to bring out your gains from the Land of Origins. This is very important.

“Second point, it’s about the choice of items that you should bring when you enter the Land of Origins for the first time. Firstly, scientific weapons produced in the outside world are useless in the Land of Origins. So, you don’t have to think about using gauss guns or high-energy explosive bombs. If you are a newbie that has a certain amount of capital, we recommend you to purchase some good genetic armaments. This will allow you to be stronger compared to others of the same level, so you will have a lead at the starting line. If you don’t have enough money to purchase the armaments, you can only bring some necessities and these necessities are listed below…

“Third point, as newbies, you guys must know that you can only enter the Land of Origins for 24 hours for the first time. Every second of these 24 hours is extremely precious because you can obtain spirit crystals when you kill the monsters in the Land of Origins and use the crystals to improve your cultivation. As long as you can leave the Land of Origins alive, you will be able to bring your harvests back to reality. To gene fighters, this is the only shortcut to getting stronger. Also, the spirit crystals are merely items of the lowest value in the Land of Origins. When the monsters die, they have a small chance of dropping genetic armaments, extraordinary genes, precious items, etc. All these are extremely valuable. When you are adventuring in the Land of Origins, you might even come across ruins and might be able to obtain technology or transcendent knowledge from it. The value of these things is unimaginable, and it’s the best opportunity for you to earn your first pot of gold. So, please use these 24 hours properly.

“Fourth point, if you have friends you can trust enough, you guys can adventure together and make use of the gene battle tattoo to establish an alliance. As to how spoils will be distributed, this naturally means equal distribution, so conflict and fights can be avoided. Moreover, other than humans in the initial city, there will be other races too. Please maintain your vigilance toward these other races!

“Fifth point, newly awakened newbies will have anchor points in their gene battle tattoos. These anchor points will also determine the initial city you will arrive at in the Land of Origins. As everyone knows, all the initial cities in the Land of Origins have existed long ago, and it’s impossible for us to monopolize them. We, humans from the Great Revelation Planet, have four initial cities we will arrive at. They are separately known as Storm City, Bone City, Sandstone City, and Bloodsecret Castle. Next, I will introduce the advantages and disadvantages of these four initial cities…”

The text was at least 10,000 words long. After seriously reading them all, Lu Yuan finally could be considered to have a general understanding of the Land of Origins.

The Land of Origins was a magical place that possessed boundless treasures.

In the Land of Origins, one would only be able to bring back their gains if they left safely.

If they died, they would lose everything.

In fact, death would injure their mental states, and they had to wait for a certain amount of time to pass before they could enter the Land of Origins again.

This influence was too great.

There were two methods if one wanted to exit the Land of Origins.

The first was to wait for the remaining time to end, and the second was to make use of an escape tool to flee the Land of Origins. Both methods could allow one to bring their gains out.

However, escape tools were very precious. Lu Yuan’s face had the word poverty ‘written’ on it, so how could he afford to buy one?

Let alone escape tools, Lu Yuan couldn’t even afford to buy genetic armaments.

He had checked the trading area earlier. Even the lowest-grade genetic armaments cost $10,000 at the very least.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead.

(Why am I so poor?)

(Could it be that I still have to bust my liver to earn money after coming to this world?)

(There must be a problem somewhere!)

Lu Yuan was somewhat reluctant to believe in this truth.

After that, he checked a few more forum posts and finally had a general understanding of the preparation work he had to do before venturing into the Land of Origins. He also finished his planning.

Firstly, he had to cultivate the spirit qi guiding technique, absorbing spirit qi and opening up the gene battle tattoo space.

Secondly, he had to shop for necessities tomorrow and buy an alloy weapon he felt comfortable with. Since he couldn’t afford genetic armaments, he would have to make do with common alloy weapons.

Thirdly, if he had the time to do so, he would practice the Military Fist and Military Swordplay to enhance his personal strength. It was because he didn’t want to ‘die’ the first time he entered. That would be too hurtful.

After confirming the steps he had to take, Lu Yuan shut the computer down. He then went to his bed and sat cross-legged, planning to breathe in spirit qi.

“Mn…according to the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, I have to first close my eyes and empty my mind, allowing myself to be in a drowsy and vacant state. I should be able to sense spirit qi after that.”

Lu Yuan recalled the information as he closed his eyes.

However, the moment Lu Yuan closed his eyes, he immediately sensed numerous white dots of light around him. These white dots of light all got close to Lu Yuan, ‘dancing’ around him as though they were in a jubilant manner.

Lu Yuan, “???”

He was somewhat astonished.

(Spirit qi?!)

(Why is there so much?!)

(Wrong, I haven’t emptied my mind yet. Why would I already be able to sense spirit qi?)

(Why is this somewhat different from the introduction?)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 5

# Chapter 5: Li Qinghe

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan was somewhat astonished as he looked at the floating and dancing spirit qi particles in his consciousness. After falling silent, he cautiously used the method described in the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique to absorb the spirit qi particles.

The moment he breathed in, all the spirit qi particles seemed to be attracted by a magnet. They lunged toward Lu Yuan with flying speed and melded into his body.

In his consciousness, the spirit qi particles passed through the white mist and fused with the double helix genetic chain.

Originally, the light emitted by the double helix genetic chain was dimmer. But gradually, from the bottommost part, its glow began to intensify.

As the genetic chain became increasingly brighter, Lu Yuan felt his body growing warm. There seemed to be some swelling in his glabella and his mind became clearer and clearer.

This feeling caused joy in Lu Yuan’s heart.

According to what was happening now, the spirit qi was refining his genetic chain, and the genetic chain was nourishing his body and mind in turn.

There seemed to be no problem.

The only problem was that his speed of absorbing spirit qi seemed to be much quicker than what the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique introduced.

In the introduction of the Basic Spirit Qi Guiding Technique, it stated that people with relatively good talents usually needed three to five days for the entire process. For people with average talent, they might require ten days to half a month.

However, Lu Yuan succeeded the moment he closed his eyes. What sort of talent could this be considered as?

Could this be due to the evolution cube?

Lu Yuan stared at the revolving blue-colored cube as he felt joy in his heart.

(As expected of me!)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s consciousness swelled and a small-scale space split apart from it.

This space was originally the size of a fist, but as he continued to absorb spirit qi, it gradually grew larger.

Finally, the space became the size of roughly a cubic meter.

Although there was nothing in this tiny space, Lu Yuan could sense the connection between him and it.

He instinctively knew what this space was.

Wasn’t this what the forum post earlier had mentioned? A space would be excavated by his gene battle tattoo the first time he absorbed spirit qi?

However, according to what the post stated, it seemed that it was exceptionally difficult to excavate such a space.

Because of it, Lu Yuan didn’t even dare to imagine that it would be so easy for him to excavate it. Everything was extremely smooth.

It was just that this space was a little tiny.

When the space no longer grew, Lu Yuan opened his eyes.

After that, he saw a stream of dawn light entering his room and couldn’t help but be startled.

He immediately turned on his mobile phone and glanced at it.

6.34 a.m.

(It’s actually already morning?!)

He somehow felt that only a few minutes had passed, not expecting that it had been so long.

Amazingly, his mental state was still very clear. It felt even clearer than after having a very high-quality sleep.

(Is this the effect of spirit energy? It’s pretty amazing!)

Lu Yuan then got off his bed. After washing himself up, he left his room.

However, when Lu Yuan had just opened the building’s door, he saw a woman with a pair of beautiful bright large eyes pushing the door open as she walked in. She had exquisite makeup on and was wearing a tight-fitting dress.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the woman smiled.

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, are you heading to class?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Mn, Elder Sister Qinghe, have you just finished work? It must have been tough on you.”

“Hehe. Just so coincidentally, I bought a few extra buns here. Why don’t you take them and eat them on the way?”

Li Qinghe smiled brightly and lifted the buns in her hand.

Lu Yuan felt a slight warmth in his heart and laughed.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, you seem to have bought too many buns every time ah.”

Lu Yuan moved out of the welfare agency a year ago and came to reside here.

But then Li Qinghe had stayed here even longer than Lu Yuan. The life of a weak and helpless female living alone in the slums was naturally extremely difficult.

In order to live, she had to be willing to give up everything.

However, to Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe was a good elder sister that showed relatively much care and concern for him.

In the memories of this original body, after Li Qinghe learned that Lu Yuan was an orphan and his monthly allowance was very low, she would always buy extra breakfast and give it to Lu Yuan after she returned.

She would also often talk about the precautions and major matters he needed to pay attention to in this district, telling him when he should hide away and whom he couldn’t afford to antagonize.

If it wasn’t for Li Qinghe, Lu Yuan might not have survived until now.

From the deepest of the original body’s heart, Lu Yuan was extremely grateful to Li Qinghe.

She was one of the few sources of warmth in his heart after he became an orphan.

The original body had always wanted to help Li Qinghe. But sadly, he couldn’t even earn enough to keep himself alive, let alone help others.

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something. He was already a gene fighter. Not long later, he would move away from this place, and at that time, he could help Li Qinghe to find a good job for her, bringing her away from this chaotic district.

After seeing the smile on Lu Yuan’s face, Li Qinghe started. A strange light flashed in her eyes as she surveyed Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled. “What’s the matter?’

Li Qinghe laughed.

“I only feel that Younger Brother Lu Yuan seems a little different from before. You wouldn’t smile like this yesterday.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and understood that the degree of his transformation was a little great.

Li Qinghe was someone from the slums and had met various types of people before. She was most probably quite sensitive in this aspect.

He then laughed.

“Actually, I encountered something good.”

“What is it?”

“Yesterday, I awakened as a gene fighter. I feel that my life might be different now, so I decided to change a little.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe started and revealed a surprised smile.

She went over and patted Lu Yuan on his shoulder.

“Congratulations to you, Younger Brother Lu Yuan. In the future, you will be a major character!”

“It’s not certain yet. However, I definitely don’t have to stay in the slums anymore in the future.”

“Hmm, it would be pretty good to leave here.”

Li Qinghe nodded in agreement.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and smiled.

“Sister Qinghe, when I leave, I will find a good job for you and bring you together with me.”

Li Qinghe was startled. She then took out a packet of cigarettes from her pocket and took one out skillfully, lighting it and taking a puff.

Her right hand was supported by her left as she puffed out white smoke. She smiled, looking at Lu Yuan.

“Why? You don’t regard this elder sister with disdain?”

Lu Yuan then replied with a straight face.

“I’ve always remembered those who treat me well and those who treat me vilely. Elder Sister Qinghe is the only one here that treats me well.”

Since Lu Yuan inherited the memories of this body, although he had no other thoughts toward Li Qinghe, he also treated her as an elder sister that cared for him.

If he could help her, he would naturally lend her a hand.

Li Qinghe fell silent. After that, she laughed and rubbed Lu Yuan on his hair.

“Right now, the situation is not set yet. Let’s talk again when the time comes. Take the buns and go to school first, don’t be late for your class. Elder Sister Qing doesn’t know much about matters of gene fighters, but you should handle those step-by-step and remember to always pay attention to your safety first.”

“I’ll make a move first then.”

Lu Yuan helplessly tidied his messed-up hair. He then took two buns and went out of the building’s door.

Meanwhile, Li Qinghe glanced at the tightly-closed door and fell silent. She then snuffed out the cigarette in her hand and chewed on a bun.

She walked to Lu Yuan’s room. After standing there for a while, she narrowed her bright large eyes and stepped forward, moving through the door and entering the room. After that, the door behind her shut tightly.

As Li Qinghe chewed on the bun, she glanced at the surroundings. At this moment, her eyes landed on an old notebook as well as the three-step plan that Lu Yuan had prepared for the sake of entering the Land of Origins.

She walked over and looked, then she laughed.

“The anti-social little boy has really grown up.”

She shook her head and left through the door, returning to the building’s lounge. After that, she continued to eat her buns before returning to her own room.

…

Actually, Lu Yuan didn’t go to school.

This original body might be anti-social, but he was pretty intelligent. His results in the cultural classes had always been near the top.

(As expected of my previous life!)

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t need to worry about the cultural classes, having applied for leave from the teacher in charge. He planned to use the remaining time to focus on improving as a gene fighter.

The teacher naturally could understand this point and directly agreed to his request with no objections.

For the following two months, Lu Yuan could choose not to attend classes.

Hence, he wanted to go to the shopping district today.

That’s right, he had to prepare some necessities for his trip to the Land of Origins.

As the saying goes, with rations in hand, panic does not appear in one’s heart.

It was the same thing for money.

Holding his card that contained over $5,000, Lu Yuan felt as though he owned this entire world. Even the way he walked was tinged with a little arrogance.

He wore his best clothes, which were also his school uniform, and strode with large steps into the shopping district as he began to shop.

The purchasing power of the red maple coins was slightly stronger compared to the RMB\* in his previous life, but it wasn’t that much stronger.

$5,000 actually wasn’t considered a lot.

Luckily, what Lu Yuan bought were all common goods.

Compressed biscuits that were used by the military, energy bars, filling bread, and bottled water.

He also purchased insect repellent that was necessary for survival out in the wild, deodorant, ropes, etc.

Originally, Lu Yuan planned to buy a sleeping bag and a tent, but after thinking that he could only spend 24 hours there, he decided to save money.

Leave the sleep to the dead. If he lived, he could always sleep after he exited the Land of Origins.

However, just all these miscellaneous items already cost roughly $1,000.

He only had $4,000 remaining.

Lu Yuan then took the money and went to the alloy weapon shop in the shopping district.

[1] RMB = Renminbi, China’s currency. All $ = RMB for this series.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 6

# Chapter 6: Fu Langming, Madam

## Translator: Lordbluefire

When Lu Yuan came out from the alloy weapon shop, he was in a daze.

At this moment, there was an additional 1.5 meters big, pitch-black sword that was gleaming in cold light in his battle tattoo space.

A1-type Blacklight Alloy Sword.

It was the lowest grade alloy equipment, but it cost Lu Yuan $3,700.

And this was a price Lu Yuan had gotten after he kept on haggling.

Otherwise, it’d be $3,900, a whole $200 more!

Lu Yuan had initially thought of wanting to buy armor, but by the looks of it…

Back then, why did he have the confidence that he’d be able to buy both a weapon and armor with just $4,000?

Lu Yuan then looked at the $300 in his pocket. He had previously thought of changing the environment to live in.

But he didn’t even dare to think of that now.

(What is it that shrouded my eyes?)

(It’s poverty.)

After leaving the shopping district, Lu Yuan didn’t even dare to turn back for an additional look.

He had taken a taxi to the shopping district. But now, he only had $300 left in his pockets, which he’d need for food. Hence, he had no choice but to walk back.

Fortunately, after absorbing spirit qi, Lu Yuan realized that his stamina was a lot better than before, and he had also gotten a little stronger.

Although the shopping district was over ten kilometers away from the slums, he jogged his way back, taking only slightly over half an hour to arrive.

The slums looked a lot more harmonious during the day than at night. The passersby along the streets were busy on their way, some of them looking lean and haggard.

Unfortunately, both sides of the road were covered in trash. There were children picking trash by the roadside, bringing back the useful things home.

On the sides, there were a few ruffians who had dyed their hair into varying colors. They had their hands in their pockets, occasionally looking at the passersby as they kept on shaking their bodies.

Not looking at them, Lu Yuan lowered his head slightly, entering the district he lived in and then his rental apartment.

The living room was very quiet.

The apartment he rented had a total of four rooms.

One belonged to him, one to Elder Sister Qinghe, and two others that a middle-aged woman and a couple lived in respectively.

However, the middle-aged woman and the couple usually left very early in the day, so there were very few chances of them meeting.

Elder Sister Qinghe, on the other hand, worked at night. Therefore, she should be sleeping now.

Lu Yuan closed the door gently and entered his room.

Thereafter, he switched on his laptop and logged on to the battleweb. He then started to watch the videos on the Military Fist and Military Swordplay.

The space in the room was very small. Thankfully, Lu Yuan was only in the beginning phase of his training so his movements were very slow. Therefore, he didn’t knock into things and cause any damage.

Lu Yuan continued until the sun set. He was covered in sweat and he put away the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand to sit down on his bed to rest.

At this moment, the sound of a door opening and then closing rang out from outside. Lu Yuan knew that it was Elder Sister Qinghe who had gone off to work.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but let out a sigh.

If it was in his previous life, a girl like Li Qinghe would be liked by many guys and receive their adoration.

It wouldn’t be like how things were in this world, where even surviving was difficult.

After some rest, Lu Yuan sat down crossed-legged and started absorbing spirit qi.

As he absorbed it, his body started to feel warm. His fatigued body also felt quite relieved.

To Lu Yuan’s surprise, when his body was fatigued, there’d be a better effect when he cultivated the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique than when it wasn’t.

It was no wonder they said that physical training techniques were effective in raising one’s spirit qi. So this was why.

The relationship between the physical body and mental energy to spirit qi was both opposing and complementary.

…

The next morning, Lu Yuan headed out, planning to look for a quiet place outside to practice physical training techniques.

Just then, the door opened and Li Qinghe entered.

She was holding shengjians\*. When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, here, I bought too many.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Thank you, Elder Sister Qinghe.”

He reached out his hand to take the shengjians from her.

“Oh right, Younger Brother Lu Yuan, are you practicing fist techniques?”

“How does Elder Sister Qinghe know?”

“You were so loud last night that I heard it from my room.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment.

He knew that the soundproofing of the rooms wasn’t good because he often heard the couple making noises at night.

However, he didn’t expect that the sound of him practicing fist techniques would be heard as well.

He nodded. “En, I’m planning to enter the Land of Origins, so I’ll have to practice defensive physical training techniques.”

“Oh,”

Li Qinghe nodded, wearing an expression as if she didn’t really understand.

She then said, “I know of a place that’s good for practicing fist techniques.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and he looked at Li Qinghe.

“Really? Where is it?”

He was about to go look for a quiet place to practice physical training techniques, but he didn’t expect Li Qinghe to know of one.

What he wanted came to him. Was this the legendary main lead treatment?

(As expected of me.)

“This sister has been in the slums for quite some time. There’s a friend I know who opened a dojo. You can practice your fist techniques there. I’ll bring you there later.”

“Sister, you’re going to bring me there? Will I be disturbing your rest? It’s tiring for you to work at night too.”

Li Qinghe took out a cigarette from her chest, lit it, and took a puff. She then smiled heartily and said.

“It won’t take much time for me to bring you there.”

After hearing her reply, Lu Yuan nodded in agreement.

After having breakfast, Li Qinghe brought Lu Yuan out.

On the way, both Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan had their heads lowered slightly. Both of them seemed to be in a slight rush.

Look less, hear less, and not meddle in other people’s businesses.

This was what Li Qinghe had taught Lu Yuan.

It was how ordinary people in the slums lived.

The both of them took a few turns along some streets that had a stench and then finally arrived in front of an extremely battered-looking metal door.

The door with the big words ‘Daming Dojo\*’ above it was flickering with neon lights that seemed to be a little spoiled.

Outside the door, a few strong men were squatting at the side and smoking.

When the two of them got near, the few men raised their heads to take a look. After seeing Li Qinghe, their eyes lit up. A man who had a scar on his left eye even whistled flirtatiously.

Lu Yuan frowned, but Li Qinghe smiled charmingly at that man.

The scarred man stood up and said, smiling.

“Miss, aren’t you quite coquettish-looking? Are you here to look for me?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said.

“I’m here to look for Brother Ming.”

Hearing these, the other few men who were raring to make a move paused. The smile of the scarred man also froze.

After that, he didn’t say a word and quietly squatted down to continue smoking.

Lu Yuan felt a little puzzled as he looked at the few strong men who became silent.

Li Qinghe said to him.

“Come with me.”

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe and entered the place.

It was a huge drill ground with quite a lot of equipment and facilities.

There were metal dummies, gym facilities, boxing rings, and others.

Many people were shouting as they did physical training and practiced their fist techniques. Some were even practicing blade techniques and other fighting techniques.

Lu Yuan watched as a strong man with a mechanical arm punched heavily onto a metal dummy, causing it to become deformed. He felt a little surprised that there was such a place in the slums.

He asked curiously.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, who is Brother Ming? How did you get to know him?”

Li Qinghe raised her brows at Lu Yuan, revealing a strange smile.

“Young brother, are you sure that you want to know? How detailed do you want to know?”

Upon hearing this answer, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched and he laughed dryly.

“… forget it.”

Li Qinghe smiled and then led Lu Yuan into the dojo.

In the depths of the dojo, a strong man almost two meters tall with brown hair was punching a metal dummy. He wore a black tight-fitted singlet and had exaggerated muscles all over his body.

Bang bang bang bang!

Each punch was very heavy, leaving deep marks on the dummy.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted upon seeing this.

This was actual metal. To think that this guy could leave such punch marks on it.

Was this guy still human?

Could he be a gene fighter?

When Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe got close, the strong man stopped his actions and then turned to look toward them.

His gaze swept at Lu Yuan and then stopped on Li Qinghe. After that, he broke into a strange smile and spoke in a rough voice.

“Why have you come?”

Li Qinghe got close while smiling, gently poking the strong man’s chest.

“Isn’t it because I miss you?”

The strong man turned to look toward Lu Yuan.

“Who is this kid?”

“He’s my younger brother. I’m thinking of letting him train at your place for a little, so he’ll be able to protect himself.”

“Your younger brother? Let him train here then. I won’t ask you for money.”

The strong man was surprisingly easy to talk to, waving his hand and agreeing to it right away.

Lu Yuan thought that this person would be very fierce.

Li Qinghe spoke up, “Younger Brother Lu Yuan, he is the boss here, Fu Langming. You can call him Brother Ming.”

Lu Yuan quickly nodded and said, smiling. “Thank you, Brother Ming.”

Fu Langming waved his hand and broke into a shameless smile. “Feel free to look around by yourself. Qinghe, come in with me.”

After saying that, he turned to enter a room at the side. Li Qinghe then gave Lu Yuan a weird smile and said, “Go look around by yourself. I’ll be going in.”

Lu Yuan: “…”

He nodded, feeling very complicated inside.

Was such a dealing something that an underaged kid like him could see?

When Li Qinghe entered the room and closed the door, Fu Langming had closed the curtains.

Unlike what Lu Yuan thought, Fu Langming was standing very straight. He looked at Li Qinghe.

“Madam!”

Li Qinghe lit a cigarette and sat on the brown real leather sofa, crossing her legs.

“En.”

Fu Langming snuck a look at Li Qinghe and asked carefully,

“Madam… that kid outside, who on earth is he?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said, “A younger brother I met by chance. He’s quite a kind-hearted child. He has just awakened his genes and hasn’t entered the Land of Origins. I plan on letting him train over at your place. Just teach him as you see fit.”

Fu Langming understood. He patted his brick-like chest.

“No problem! Leave it to me!”

“But don’t overdo it and expose yourself.”

“Your subordinate understands.”

“En, I’ll go out after staying for a little longer.”

Li Qinghe then took out her phone and started to play a game.

Fu Langming looked hesitant but still said.

“…Madam, can you stay a little longer?”

Li Qinghe looked up at Fu Langming. “Reason?”

“Cough… If the time is too short, it won’t sound too good…”

“Hmm?”

Li Qinghe squinted her eyes and revealed a brilliant smile.

All of a sudden, Fu Langming’s countenance turned pale and he quickly added.

“No no no, I was wrong! You make the call!”

Li Qinghe withdrew her smile. She then thought of something and said.

“Oh, right. There’s a man outside with a scar on his left eye. I don’t wish to see him again.”

“I understand!”

[1] Shengjian mantou, shengjian bao, or shengjian for short, is a type of small, pan-fried baozi which is a specialty of Shanghai.

[2] The ‘ming’ from the dojo’s name might be taken from Fu Langming’s name.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 7

# Chapter 7: Your Aptitude Isn’t Bad

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Five minutes later, Li Qinghe finished her matching game and stood up, walking toward the door.

“You don’t have to come out.”

Fu Langming, who was standing straight, heaved a sigh of relief.

“Yes!”

When Lu Yuan, who was practicing his Military Fist in a corner, saw Li Qinghe coming out, he quickly walked over.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, are you alright?”

Li Qinghe broke into an ambiguous smile.

“What can happen to me? Brother Ming and I have known each other for very long.”

Lu Yuan: “…”

He fell silent for a moment before saying,

“I have to thank Elder Sister Qinghe this time.”

“I’m still waiting for Younger Brother Lu Yuan to make it big and bring me out from this damn place in the future.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, smiling.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and nodded seriously. “Don’t worry, I will.”

“Alright, we’ll talk about other things in the future. Brother Ming has agreed for you to be practicing here. After he comes out, you can go and ask him to teach you.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I’ll be going back first then. I’m so sleepy.”

Li Qinghe covered her mouth with her hand and let out a yawn. She then bade goodbye to Lu Yuan and left Daming Dojo.

Lu Yuan continued practicing his Military Fist.

A few minutes later, Fu Langming came out as well, wearing a satisfied smile on his face. Lu Yuan took a look and then lowered his head slightly.

Fu Langming saw Lu Yuan and walked over, revealing his white teeth as he grinned.

“Lu Yuan is it? I heard from Qinghe that you want to practice physical training techniques here? Are you learning Military Fist and Military Swordplay?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right.”

Fu Langming assessed Lu Yuan and then said, “Let me take a look at them.”

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and started executing the Military Fist.

Lu Yuan had only been practicing the Military Fist for less than a day. Although he had learned the moves, his flow wasn’t smooth. However, Lu Yuan’s strength wasn’t weak, so even though he wasn’t skillful at it, his punches still seemed strong.

In the beginning, Fu Langming, who was at the side, didn’t seem too interested. But then his expression gradually became solemn. As he looked at the fist wind, a stunned expression appeared on his face.

The power of this fist force didn’t seem like it came from a new gene fighter who hadn’t entered the Land of Origins before.

After performing a set of fist techniques, Lu Yuan’s face was a little flushed and he was panting slightly.

He then turned and looked at Fu Langming, realizing that Fu Langming looked stunned.

Lu Yuan paused. “What is it?”

Fu Langming came back to his senses, his expression looking a little strange as he asked, “…Qinghe said that you were awakened the day before?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right, Brother Ming. Is there any problem?”

Fu Langming was silent for a moment and said.

“Come, give me a punch.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Fu Langming. “Brother Ming, are you asking me to punch you?”

“Why? You’re afraid that you’d hurt me? Hurry up and do it.”

Fu Langming revealed an expression that had a hint of impatience on it.

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

This Fu Langming was very strong and Lu Yuan wasn’t his opponent. What could he do?

He should just throw a punch then.

After drawing his fist back in a lunge position, he twisted his waist and smashed his punch out. As a result, fist wind seethed and his fist flew toward Fu Langming’s chest.

Sensing that fist wind, Fu Langming’s pupils contracted a little. He raised his big palm and stopped Lu Yuan’s fist.

Lu Yuan realized that his fist seemed to have hit a strong metal wall and was unable to advance any further. However, Fu Langming’s body didn’t even move in the slightest.

This made him even more certain that the difference between his and Fu Langming’s strength wasn’t just a little.

He was still very weak.

Just as Lu Yuan’s mind was wandering off, Fu Langming’s voice rang out.

“…Did you really just awaken?”

Lu Yuan looked at Fu Langming, feeling a little puzzled. This was the second time he was asked this question.

Was there something wrong with him?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

“Yes, I just awakened.”

Fu Langming looked at Lu Yuan with a strange gaze.

“How long did it take you to sense spirit qi when you first tried to move it? And how long did it take you to absorb it later?”

Lu Yuan was surprised. Only then did he realize what his problem was.

He seemed to be too amazing!

His power was a little strong and didn’t seem like a gene fighter who had just awakened.

However, there was no way he could say that he was able to sense spirit qi without meditation. This was too absurd.

Lu Yuan thought about it for a moment before saying.

“It took me less than half a day to absorb spirit qi.”

An instant was also considered to be less than half a day, right?

Lu Yuan changed his way of saying things.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming’s eyes were wide open.

He then let out a dry cough, breaking into a slight smile.

“Cough… Lu Yuan is it? Since Qinghe has left you to me, I’ll reluctantly accept you as my disciple since your aptitude isn’t bad. How about it?”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned and then he asked.

“Brother Ming, are you very strong?”

“I…”

Fu Langming was about to say something when he suddenly remembered Qinghe’s reminder earlier. Hence, he forced himself to shut up.

He then said, “Cough, although I have just broken through to become a tier-1 fighter, I’ll become very strong in the future!”

Lu Yuan: “?”

(Just that?)

(Only a fighter?)

(Isn’t he not that much stronger than me then?)

(At least I have limitless potential.)

Lu Yuan was instantly speechless, so he let out a dry laugh and then said, “Brother Ming is really amazing, but I haven’t gone to university yet. We’ll see after I’ve started to attend university.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming frowned slightly. He could clearly hear the halfheartedness in Lu Yuan’s voice.

However, since Lu Yuan had been brought here by Qinghe, Fu Langming didn’t dare to do anything to Lu Yuan. He only wore a forced smile and nodded.

“Alright then. We’ll talk about this after you’ve gone to university.”

Lu Yuan looked at Fu Langming with some surprise.

He thought that Fu Langming would fly into a rage, but he didn’t expect him not to be angry at all.

Seemed like he was a good guy.

However, Lu Yuan probably would have to keep a low profile in the future.

At the very least, when things weren’t safe enough, he mustn’t appear too amazing.

Fu Langming continued talking.

“If you want to become good at physical training techniques, training alone won’t work. I’ll arrange a few opponents for you. You’ll spar with them!”

After saying that, Fu Langming turned and called a strong man who was practicing fist techniques not far away.

“Little Tiger!”

The strong man turned his head, wearing a simple-minded smile on his rectangular face. He then came running over.

“Brother Ming!”

“En, go up to the ring and have a round with this kid.”

“Huh? This beansprout?”

Little Tiger looked at Lu Yuan and couldn’t help but break into a bitter expression.

“I’m afraid that he will end up dying because I fail to hold back… Why not get someone else?”

Hearing that, Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly, not saying anything.

“Stop with the crap! You do it! Otherwise, I’ll spar against you!”

Hearing this, Little Tiger quickly became solemn. “Alright! I’ll do it right now!”

Only then did Fu Langming nod in satisfaction.

“The two of you, come with me.”

He led the two of them to an arena.

At this moment, two strong men were sparring in the arena, landing heavy punches on each other. Their bodies and faces were covered in bruises.

Many people under the arena were watching the battle, cheering and booing non-stop.

“Old Cat! Can you do it? Straight punch! Right hook! F\*ck him up!”

“Mountain Boar! Use more force! Did you not f\*cking eat?! Beat him! Beat that s\*ssy up!”

However, the people watching the fight immediately made way when they saw Fu Langming coming over. Some of them looked at Fu Langming and the other two curiously, especially at Lu Yuan, who was an unfamiliar face to them.

Fu Langming slapped the arena’s floor, making loud sounds.

“Stop!”

Fu Langming’s words were very effective here. The two men who had been fighting intensely a moment ago punched each other once and then retreated.

The two of them rubbed the wounds on their faces, panting heavily while glaring at each other. After that, they looked in Fu Langming’s direction.

“Brother Ming.”

Fu Langming beckoned at them and then said.

“Come down! We’re changing fighters!”

“Changing fighters?”

Not only were Old Cat and Mountain Boar stunned, but so were the people watching the fight.

Someone then asked in anticipation,

“Is Brother Ming planning on having a round in the ring?”

“Little Tiger is the sandbag? That’s great!”

“Hurry up and start! Hurry up and start! Brother Ming is amazing!”

When Little Tiger heard everyone’s words, he continued to wear a simple-minded smile. He then scratched his head and said.

“Brothers, you’ll be disappointed. Brother Ming isn’t going to fight. The ones fighting in the ring will be me and this beansprout here.”

Little Tiger pointed at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, everyone sized up Lu Yuan and was instantly disappointed.

“Him? He isn’t even as thick as my arm. Won’t you have to pray that he doesn’t die after punching him?”

“A new face? Why is a s\*ssy like him not receiving guests at Goldenglow Entertainment Club but coming here?”

“Hey! S\*ssy! You won’t get so scared later that you piss yourself in the pants, would you?”

“Hahahahaha!”

Everyone whistled and laughed at Lu Yuan.

Brother Ming crossed his thick arms and was also laughing loudly.

He looked at Lu Yuan mockingly.

“How is it? Kid, are you up for it?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and took a look at them. After that, he quietly rolled up his sleeves.

“I’ll give it a try.”

Little Tiger scratched his head while wearing a simple-minded smile. “I won’t be paying for the medical bills if I end up beating you up till you can’t get up!”

Lu Yuan tugged his lips. “I don’t need you to pay for it.”

“Since both of you have come to an agreement, the two of you can go up now.”

Under everyone’s whistles, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger got up onto the arena.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 8

# Chapter 8: As Expected of My Brother Yuan!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the arena, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger faced each other.

Fu Langming, who was below, patted the floor.

“Start!”

The two of them looked at each other. Little Tiger scratched his head and smiled simple-mindedly, saying.

“You can attack first.”

The audience was also shouting,

“S\*ssy! Hurry! Hurry and attack! This is your only chance!”

“That’s right! Give Little Tiger a punch! This is a man’s pride! Prove that you’re at least not a s\*ssy!”

“…”

Lu Yuan, who was in the ring, grinned. He then used a technique from the Military Fist and took a step forward.

His body, nurtured by the genetic chain, erupted in power, rapidly charging up to Little Tiger.

He twisted his waist and swung his arm, punching out straight for Little Tiger’s chest.

Fist wind blew!

Upon feeling the strength of the fist wind, Little Tiger’s smile froze.

He quickly pressed both hands down to put up a block in front of Lu Yuan’s fist.

Bang!

Little Tiger’s blocking hands hit his own chest due to the punch’s impact, and his countenance changed. His body kept backing off and he almost fell off the ring.

The intense pain caused his countenance to change drastically, turning a little pale.

After that, he raised his head and looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of astonishment, not saying a word even after very long.

The mocking laughter from the audience came to a stop too. Everyone looked at Lu Yuan, who was twisting his wrist, then at Little Tiger, who was holding onto his chest. All of them exchanged glances.

“This… this beansprout has such great strength?”

“That can’t be real, right? This s\*ssy has such speed? That fist wind… it is something.”

“…”

At this moment, Fu Langming grinned and said.

“Little Tiger, I forgot to tell you. This kid is a gene fighter. If you don’t wish to be beaten up until you’re bedridden, you better go all out.”

Little Tiger: “????”

He looked at the beaming Fu Langming, feeling stunned and looking like he was on the verge of tears.

“Gene fighter?! Brother Ming, why didn’t you tell me that earlier?!”

The other people also revealed astonished expressions, and their gazes when looking at Lu Yuan changed.

“To think that he is a gene fighter… no wonder.”

“If he’s a gene fighter, then it’s understandable that he has such power.”

Gene fighters were few in numbers to begin with, and they were even rarer in such slums.

Seeing a gene fighter here was as amazing as being able to see a panda.

All the audience sized up Lu Yuan with curious expressions.

Lu Yuan looked at Little Tiger who was rubbing his chest, and his expression slowly changed. He then smiled and said.

“Don’t worry. If I beat you up till you can’t get up, I won’t pay the medical fees either.”

Little Tiger grinned. “Beansprout, I underestimated you. But I don’t think that you’re a very strong gene fighter either, right? This power isn’t stronger than me.”

As he said this, he dashed out toward Lu Yuan.

“Then let me show you the difference in techniques!”

Fist, leg, elbow, knee—every part of Little Tiger seemed to have turned into a weapon, attacking Lu Yuan like a tempest.

Until one day ago, Lu Yuan hadn’t gotten into fights that much.

Hence, although he had practiced the Military Fist for a day, he had almost zero combat experience. Upon facing the tempest-like attacks, his pupils contracted abruptly and he could only keep on defending.

Suddenly, he was in a sorry state and had to keep backing off.

Thankfully, after he started cultivating, his power had increased a lot, seeming to be about the level of Little Tiger who often practiced fist techniques. Moreover, his mental power was probably stronger than Little Tiger because he could sharply detect the path of Little Tiger’s attacks.

Although he was in a sorry state and he’d still get punched occasionally, he was still able to forcibly hold off the attacks.

Bang bang bang!!!

The stifled sounds of fists and legs colliding rang out. The intense fight between the two of them caused the spectators to be immersed in it as well.

After being in a stalemate for a while, Lu Yuan suddenly moved to the side and dodged Little Tiger’s elbow attack. After that, he raised his kneecap and kicked the side of Little Tiger’s stomach.

As a result, Little Tiger’s countenance turned pale and he backed off a few steps.

All the spectators opened their eyes wide.

“To think that he is already able to retaliate?”

“That’s right. This kid’s power and speed are both about the same as Little Tiger, but the difference in their technique and experience is very big. Earlier on, he had been suppressed by Little Tiger, but it didn’t take him long before he started to retaliate.”

“Is this what a gene fighter is like? To think that they are so p\*rverse!”

The spectators who had called Lu Yuan a s\*ssy or beansprout earlier on started to change the way they called him as the fight progressed.

The capabilities that Lu Yuan had shown were enough to make many people look at him with admiration.

Fu Langming had been paying attention to Lu Yuan. Hence, when Lu Yuan made his first retaliation, he opened his eyes wide and grinned, mumbling in his heart.

(What horrifying learning and adaptive abilities! He must be born with such combat instincts, right?! In addition to that horrifying aptitude, what kind of monster has Madam Qinghe found?! This kid can probably be compared with the descendants from the big clans in the empire! To think that such a monster can come from the slums?! This must be a joke, right?)

He looked at Lu Yuan’s dodging figure and his gaze flickered.

(This won’t do. I must pull him to my side! I’ll go talk to Madam about this later on!)

As the fight continued, Lu Yuan’s retaliations became increasingly intense.

From being suppressed and beaten up by Little Tiger who had rich experience and techniques, gradually Lu Yuan became increasingly masterful of the Military Fist. He started to dodge and retaliate.

Now, every time Little Tiger hit Lu Yuan four times, Lu Yuan would be able to retaliate once.

This was inevitably a tremendous progress.

However, as the fight had gone on for a very long time, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger’s stamina were bottoming out.

The two of them kept on panting, and their movements weren’t in proper forms anymore. The power of their attacks had become weak as well.

At the sight of this, Fu Langming spoke up.

“Alright! Stop!”

Hearing this, Little Tiger stopped immediately.

However, Lu Yuan still swung out his fist, hitting Little Tiger in the face.

Little Tiger covered his face, which was becoming red and swollen at a rate that could be seen by the n\*ked eye. He then opened his eyes wide and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Weren’t we told to stop?!”

Lu Yuan rubbed the swollen patch on the corner of his lips, grinning in pain, but his gaze looked very innocent.

“I wasn’t able to draw back my punch.”

Hearing this answer, Little Tiger glared with his big eyes and opened his mouth, wanting to say something but not knowing what to say.

At this moment, Fu Langming crossed his arms in front of his chest and said, “Take a rest. We’ll continue again later!”

Little Tiger’s lips twitched and he asked, “Brother Ming, do I still have to spar with him?”

“Why?”

Right now, Little Tiger was looking at Lu Yuan and scratching his head speechlessly.

“If we continue, I’m afraid that I’ll be the one to get beaten up.”

There was no helping it. Lu Yuan’s performance was too atrocious. It had only been a little while, but he was already able to retaliate.

If he was given another afternoon, Little Tiger didn’t have the confidence that he’d be able to win against Lu Yuan.

In Little Tiger’s heart, Lu Yuan was like a monster.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s fine. I won’t pay for your medical fees.”

“How is that fine?!”

Little Tiger shouted, feeling dissatisfied.

Fu Langming patted Little Tiger’s shoulder and said, “Don’t worry, I’ll reimburse you for the medical fees.”

Little Tiger looked a little stunned at Fu Langming. He then tugged his lips and said in a crying tone.

“Thank you!”

Thereafter, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger got some rest.

During the break time, Lu Yuan circulated some spirit qi to clear his body’s fatigue. At the same time, he thought back on the parts that he didn’t do well during the earlier fight. He kept on learning from his lessons, wanting to improve.

Fu Langming was right.

Combat experience could really allow one to improve a lot in physical training technique. Lu Yuan’s progress was a lot faster than when he was practicing by himself.

He felt that it wouldn’t take long before he could grasp the Military Fist completely. The Military Swordplay would be next then.

Thereafter, he’d be able to enter the Land of Origins and search for a gene suitable for him. He’d be able to then engrave and record the gene as well as evolve it, moving onto the correct course.

In the afternoon, Lu Yuan and Little Tiger started sparring again.

This time around, there were even more spectators than before.

Everyone looked at the two people in the arena and whispered amongst themselves.

“Is this for real? To think that this beansprout can put up a fight against Little Tiger?”

“What beansprout?! Call him Brother Yuan! Brother Yuan is a gene fighter! His prospects will definitely be bright and limitless!”

“Putting aside how the future will be, it’s true that Brother Yuan is very amazing. In the morning, Little Tiger was still able to suppress Brother Yuan and beat him up with his rich experience. But how long has it only been? Brother Yuan has started to retaliate. Who amongst you will be able to compare with his learning abilities?”

“As expected of a gene fighter. Brother Yuan is really amazing. If Brother Yuan wants to become a gangster in the future, I wonder if I can join him and have him as my Boss?”

“You haven’t woken up, have you? As a gene fighter, won’t Brother Yuan have to battle against demonic beasts in the future? Won’t he have to battle it out against other races? Why would he play with people like us?”

Everyone found these words to be reasonable and all of them nodded.

The battle started once again.

However, it didn’t begin like the first round where Little Tiger could still suppress Lu Yuan. During the fight, Little Tiger could sense clearly that Lu Yuan’s flaws were getting increasingly fewer, and the pressure he was feeling was getting increasingly greater.

It wasn’t that long into the fight when Little Tiger’s forehead was covered in sweat.

In the morning, Lu Yuan was only able to retaliate about once after every four attacks.

Gradually, he was able to retaliate once after every three attacks.

Then two times.

In the end, the spectators noticed that Lu Yuan was already able to fight on par with Little Tiger. He no longer was on defense with some retaliation.

As time moved on, what everyone found unbelievable was that Lu Yuan started to suppress Little Tiger and beat him up.

Bang!

It wasn’t long before Lu Yuan consecutively jabbed out, as well as attacking with his elbows and knees. He caused Little Tiger to back off consecutively. In the end, Lu Yuan managed to grab hold of the chance and punched Little Tiger in the stomach.

Little Tiger’s face turned pale, and he fell to the ground while holding onto his stomach, letting out a deep moan.

The entire place sank into silence.

Everyone turned quiet and exchanged glances.

“He…. he won?!”

“Brother Yuan is amazing! To think that he managed to defeat Little Tiger in less than a day?!”

“As expected of my Brother Yuan! He’s too strong!”

Everyone cheered.

Little Tiger, who was lying on the floor and hearing everyone’s cheers, had his head filled with question marks.

He took a look at the spectators, his gaze filled with puzzlement.

He was a little stunned at his companions’ betrayal.

They had spent so much time together in the same dojo. Why?

Why did all these f\*cking b\*stards betray him?!

Fu Langming crossed his arms in front of his chest and smiled as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Kid, you didn’t do too badly.”

Little Tiger who was lying on the floor: “??”

He suddenly felt like crying. He was a child nobody wanted.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Brother Ming, thank you for your praise. I still have a long way to go. I can only be considered to have passed when I can defeat you.”

Fu Langming nodded, expressing that what Lu Yuan said was right.

Lu Yuan: “…”

He was only acting humble but didn’t expect that Fu Langming had taken it for real.

He actually thought that he was pretty amazing. After all, he was able to practice the Military Fist to this stage within a day.

Next would be the Military Swordplay.

Fu Langming seemed to have seen through Lu Yuan’s thoughts and said.

“It’s already late. We’ll stop here for today. Come here tomorrow, I’ll teach you the sword.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said, smiling. “Alright, thank you Brother Ming.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 9

# Chapter 9: Paths of A Gene Fighter

## Translator: Lordbluefire

After Lu Yuan left, Fu Langming secretly returned to his office. He then took out his phone and dialed a number.

Next to Lu Yuan’s room, in a simple room with only a bed and a desk, Li Qinghe was seated cross-legged on the bed to cultivate.

Suddenly, Li Qinghe frowned slightly. She flipped over her right hand and a small pitch-black cube landed on her hand.

She tapped on the cube and a screen popped out, displaying Fu Langming’s name.

Li Qinghe picked up the phone and a cold voice rang out.

“You have five seconds to explain.”

Fu Langming, who was on the other end of the call, was breaking out in cold sweat.

(This is bad! I forgot that Madam hates people disturbing him when she’s cultivating!)

He quickly said, “Madam, it’s about Lu Yuan!”

“Lu Yuan?”

Li Qinghe raised her brows. “What happened to him? What did I tell you?”

“No no no, Madam, it’s not that something had happened to Lu Yuan. His… his aptitude is very strong! Extremely strong!”

“Hmm? What do you mean?”

Fu Langming organized his thoughts before saying.

“Didn’t you say that he was awakened two days ago? But he has started to refine his genetic chain with spirit energy. Didn’t I say that I was going to teach him physical training techniques today? Turns out that his strength is about the same level as an expert under me. I’m guessing that he has probably gone through a certain degree of refinement. I asked him about this, and he said that he was able to absorb spirit qi in just half a day.”

Li Qinghe paused and a hint of a stunned gaze flashed past her eyes.

“He managed to absorb spirit qi in just half a day? ! Are you sure?”

“I feel that he shouldn’t have exaggerated things. After all, his strength is a lot stronger than normal people.”

Li Qinghe furrowed her brows slightly, fell silent, and then spoke up.

“I got it. So what do you want to say by calling me?”

“Cough… Madam is really perceptive… I want to take him into my team.”

“Scram!”

Li Qinghe replied coldly and hung up the call.

Fu Langming, who was on the other end of the call, listened to the sound of the line being cut off. His face still looked stunned and he didn’t react to the situation.

In the room, Li Qinghe put away her communication device and lay down. Her wonderful figure was completely exposed. She squinted her eyes and looked at the ceiling, breaking into a hint of a smile.

(I didn’t expect that little kid to turn out to have such aptitude? Half a day? That’s almost catching up to me. This is a little interesting. Am I so lucky? A pitiful little kid that I encountered has such aptitude too?)

Her gaze flickered, and she seemed to be thinking of something.

…

Lu Yuan then returned to the rental apartment and his room. It was very quiet.

He took a look at Li Qinghe’s closed room door.

(It’s already this late. Elder Sister Qinghe should have gone off to work.)

Lu Yuan thought of thanking Li Qinghe. After some thought, he planned on treating her to a good meal after he managed to get some money.

Lu Yuan then shook his head and returned to his room.

After taking a shower, the fatigue Lu Yuan was feeling gushed up. His body, which was gradually getting firmer, was covered in bruises left by Little Tiger.

He touched a bruise on his stomach and was in so much pain that he clenched his teeth.

“F\*ck! He was really vicious!”

He bore with the fatigue and sat down cross-legged before circulating the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique.

Just then, a strange voice rang out from another side.

Lu Yuan’s countenance changed and he almost spurted out.

(What time is it only now?)

That couple was already starting their exercise!

How bad was their craving?!

Lu Yuan was speechless. He closed his eyes, wanting to continue with his cultivation.

However, the voices became increasingly louder.

He opened his eyes, feeling displeased. He then shouted.

“It’s time to pay rent!”

Instantly, the entire world became silent.

Lu Yuan closed his eyes in satisfaction and then continued cultivating.

…

Three days later, in Daming Dojo.

A group of strong men without any tops circled around Lu Yuan and a bald man. The two of them were wearing protective clothing and sparring with wooden swords.

The wooden swords collided, creating stifled banging sounds.

Both of them moved and not long later, Lu Yuan’s wrist shook and his longsword slashed in an arc, landing on the spot where the strong man’s sword handle was at. He then got up close and kneed the strong man, causing the latter to fall to the ground.

“Wow~ Brother Yuan won again!”

“Ironhead worked as a mercenary in the past and is skillful in sword techniques. I didn’t expect him to be defeated by Brother Yuan in merely two days!”

“As expected of my Brother Yuan! Amazing!”

Lu Yuan looked at Ironhead who was on the ground, and he let out an exhale. His hands that were holding onto the sword were still trembling slightly because he had used too much force.

After defeating Little Tiger, Lu Yuan started to look for someone to have a sword sparring with. In the end, he started sparring with Ironhead, who had worked as a mercenary and had even hunted demonic beasts before.

After spending two days, he finally grasped the Military Swordplay and defeated Ironhead.

Ironhead wasn’t a gene fighter but was an ordinary person!

This showed how strong this person’s battle techniques were.

“Are you alright?”

Lu Yuan looked at Ironhead.

Ironhead held onto his stomach and stood up. He then shook his head and grinned.

“I’ve seen quite a number of gene fighters, but none of them progressed as fast as you did. I feel that you’ll definitely become an important figure in the future.”

Lu Yuan grinned. “I feel the same.”

(What a joke. I have a cheat item and limitless potential in the future.)

Lu Yuan had this little bit of confidence.

At this moment, Fu Langming, who was at the side, walked over.

“Not bad. You’ve made huge improvements. Given your current level, it shouldn’t be a problem for you to enter the Land of Origins for the first time.”

Upon hearing that, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he broke into a smile.

“Brother Ming, thank you for your help these few days. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have improved so much within such a short period.”

He also felt that given his current strength, he could try to enter the Land of Origins.

The first entry was very crucial. Being one step slower would mean that one would always be one step behind.

It was still better to reap some gains on the first trip.

Fu Langming nodded then said.

“Come with me.”

Lu Yuan followed Fu Langming to the office.

Fu Langming then pointed to the sofa. “Sit.”

As Lu Yuan sat down, Fu Langming looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Entering the Land of Origins means that you’ll be obtaining your first extraordinary gene. This will determine the path that you’ll take. Do you know the types of gene fighters?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “I read it on the battleweb. There’s the guard-type that focuses on defense and protection, the attack-type that focuses on power and attacks, the assassination-type that focuses on infiltration and assassination…

Fu Langming nodded and then said slowly.

“Since you’ve read about it before, you should know that once you’ve engraved and recorded the first extraordinary gene, your body’s advantages will be inclined toward that gene. Although gene fighters can engrave and record genes of different types to raise their abilities in varying areas, studies show that if one focuses on one direction, the effect of engraving and recording the genes can be stacked. The benefits brought will then be the greatest. Have you decided which path to take?”

What Fu Langming said was the basic knowledge for gene fighters.

However, this was only the absolute truth for ordinary gene fighters.

Lu Yuan knew that this theory wasn’t suitable for him.

It was because he possessed the evolution cube.

Each extraordinary gene would specially strengthen one area. For example, one’s power would become stronger, one’s defensive bones would become firm and have great endurance to attacks, and the body’s agility and explosiveness would increase tremendously.

Although the other areas would be strengthened as well, the effect wouldn’t be as great as the strengthening for the areas in the original path.

Thereafter, all gene fighters would basically choose to focus on engraving and recording genes on one particular route when they were doing so. This would bring them the greatest level of benefits.

However, things were different for Lu Yuan. He could evolve all genes into their strongest form.

With that, even if this extraordinary gene didn’t bring about a big improvement in a certain area, it’d still be extremely terrifying after the effects from multiple genes were stacked and accumulated.

After all, this was the most powerful gene.

As a result, he could develop in all directions.

The sturdiest defensive ability, the strongest power, the fastest speed, the strongest will… It was the same even for the control over elements.

He’d have no flaws and would be incomparable!

However, that was something left for the future. At the very least, in his current phase, he had to choose one direction.

It’d be the direction he revealed to others.

Previously, Lu Yuan had thought about this. He planned on being an attack-type fighter.

To Lu Yuan, it didn’t matter which direction he chose.

With the evolution cube, he could be whatever he wanted to be.

It was just that to the public, those who were attack-type would be able to handle more situations in the future.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Fu Langming paused for a moment and broke into a smile.

“Attack-type? attack-type is good! I’m an attack-type too!”

Lu Yuan was speechless after taking a look at him.

This guy had just attained a breakthrough to become a tier-1 fighter and had only engraved and recorded one gene. What kind of attack-type was he…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 10

# Chapter 10: Sandstone City, Graystone Forest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Thereafter, Lu Yuan continued to chat with Fu Langming about gene fighters. Time passed by very quickly, and it was soon night time.

Lu Yuan then bade goodbye to Fu Langming and returned to his small room.

Sitting on the bed, he turned to look out of the window.

Under the quiet night sky, neon lights were flashing in the distance, bringing out Xili City’s prosperity.

After taking in a deep breath, he emptied his nervous emotions and then closed his eyes.

It was time to start.

His consciousness integrated into his gene battle tattoo.

As a result, the golden prints on the gene battle tattoo flickered with a faint glow.

In Lu Yuan’s consciousness, the white fog was seething and it formed a door of light at the edge of the genetic chain.

Although Lu Yuan hadn’t entered it before, his instincts told him that this was the door leading to the Land of Origins.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips and his consciousness got close to the door of light.

At the next moment, his consciousness turned dark, and when he opened his eyes again, what he saw was a red scorching sun. His body instantly felt the hot temperature and dry air.

After looking around, he saw that he was in a huge square and there were many yellow buildings surrounding it.

The sky was the color of a dull yellow, covered in sand.

A hint of astonishment flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

This Land of Origins was really miraculous. To think that it could let him come to an unfamiliar place.

It was said that all intelligent races in the entire universe could enter the Land of Origins.

This meant that the Land of Origins connected the entire universe!

No one knew where in the universe the Land of Origins was and why it could connect all intelligent races together.

All of a sudden, noisy sounds brought Lu Yuan back to his senses.

“Looking for a guard-type fighter to go to the yellow sand bugs’ nest! Only want elves!”

“Team led by an elemental-type fighter with elite-grade gene to kill sand scorpions at the stone walls! All races are accepted, except kobolds!”

“Human race newbie wants to join a human race party. Is there any big shot who is willing to help carry a newbie?”

When Lu Yuan listened to the sounds that seemed like they belonged in a marketplace, his expression was a little strange.

There were many lifeforms gathered in the square, shouting out to form parties.

Lu Yuan noticed that other than the human race, there were other races here as well.

The elves that often appeared in Earth’s fantasy stories had tall and slender figures, pointy ears, and beautiful faces.

There were also kobolds who had dog heads.

When Lu Yuan saw a beautiful-looking cat girl with a pair of cat ears and a tail that was wagging endlessly, his eyes opened wide.

(A cat has really come to repay a favor?!)

(Which l\*cher would be able to hold his ground against these cat ears and tail?!)

Lu Yuan felt elated inside.

This world was really wonderful!

In this square, there were only four races: humans, elves, kobolds, and catfolks.

This was an initial city for these four races.

As for where this city was, Lu Yuan had some sort of an idea.

The scorching high temperature, the sand on the square, the murky air… This clearly looked like the stone walls area in the desert.

Amongst the four initial cities for the Great Revelation Planet’s humans, only the Sandstone City was in the desert’s stone walls area.

At the thought of the Sandstone City, Lu Yuan recalled the information he had read previously.

The Sandstone City was situated in the desert region, surrounded by sand and stone walls. Most of the monsters in this area were rock-type, poison-type, and wind-type.

As Lu Yuan was recalling the surrounding environment and monsters, someone suddenly patted him on the shoulder.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and turned to look over.

A handsome-looking elf wearing yellow leather armor stood there, beaming.

“Human friend, are you alone?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and said, “Is anything the matter?”

“Hahaha, we’re planning to hunt some graystone beetles. Do you want to join us? We’ll distribute the gains based on contribution.”

As the male elf said this, he pointed to three others behind him who weren’t far away. There was a tall and skinny elf, a kobold, and a human.

Lu Yuan took a look and then shook his head. “No need, thanks.”

Lu Yuan turned and planned to leave, but the male elf stopped him.

“Hey friend, don’t leave. It’s very dangerous to adventure outside by yourself. Why don’t we go together?”

Lu Yuan looked at him and answered confidently.

“Who said that I’m alone? My friend is already waiting for me outside.”

After hearing this, the male elf’s smile stiffened up.

“Oh, so you already have a partner? Alright then. I won’t be disturbing you anymore.”

He made way and Lu Yuan walked by him.

After that, the male elf’s lips twitched and he said, “So unlucky.”

The trio who weren’t far off walked over.

The kobold smiled and asked, “Leader, how is it?”

“That guy has a friend outside.”

Hearing this, all three of them wore disappointed expressions.

“That’s such a pity. Based on his reaction, he should be a complete newbie. I didn’t expect him to have someone to guide him.”

“Let’s change our target.”

The male elf let out a sigh. “It’s getting increasingly harder to deceive the newbies these days. Should we make some changes?”

“It’s too hard to do that. Why not find a time to call for a meeting and improve our deceit skills?”

“That works too. If this really doesn’t work, we’ll just go out and kill graystone beetles.”

“En.”

…

After Lu Yuan left the square, he assessed the surroundings.

Sandstone City’s streets were covered with sand, and there were buildings built from yellow rocks on both sides of the streets. Many rock giants were walking along the streets.

Lu Yuan had read about this in a post previously.

Every initial city came with constructs from the Land of Origins that could maintain the city’s minimal level of operation.

These rock giants were the constructs that came with the Sandstone City, and they maintained public security. Fighting in the city wasn’t allowed.

Sandstone City was very big. Due to time restraints, Lu Yuan jogged out and it took him two hours before he saw the city walls.

The walls were also built from yellow rocks and were about 30 meters tall.

There were huge canons on the city walls, as well as many constructs patrolling.

At this moment, Lu Yuan arrived at the city gate that was guarded by two constructs. However, there wasn’t anyone performing checks, so all the gene fighters could leave or enter the Sandstone City directly.

Lu Yuan then walked out of the city gate and what came into sight was a stretch of barren stone walls. Strong gales were blowing and sand was blown everywhere.

Lu Yuan covered his nose, feeling a little uncomfortable.

Each of the four initial cities for humans had its own horrible conditions. For example, the Storm City was surrounded by storms and if one wasn’t careful, they might get blown into the sky.

As for the Sandstone City, the degree of air pollution was too serious. One would take in a lot of sand with each inhale.

It was a little hard to get used to.

After discerning the directions, Lu Yuan then moved toward the right of the Sandstone City.

The place he was heading to was an area called the Graystone Forest.

The primary ferocious beasts in that area were graystone beetles, which were very weak ferocious beasts even amongst those at the probational tier.

The drop rate for genetic armaments and extraordinary genes from them was close to zero, but their stone armor was a material to forge genetic armaments and could be sold for money.

To Lu Yuan, it was a safe and steady option.

However, as he hadn’t contracted a mount in the Land of Origins, he could only rely on his legs to travel there.

Two hours later…

After entering the Land of Origins for four hours, a stone walls area that was covered with gray stone pillars finally appeared before Lu Yuan.

This was the Graystone Forest.

He couldn’t see the ends of this stone walls area. In one of the posts that he had read, it stated that a gene fighter had especially gone to measure the size of this area.

The Graystone Forest had a radius of close to 100 kilometers. It was absurd.

After taking in a deep breath, Lu Yuan took out one bottle of water to have a big drink and then ate some energy bars.

He had run all the way here and felt like he was going to be dried up by the sun.

After replenishing his stamina, Lu Yuan then stopped to rest for a bit before entering the Graystone Forest.

Not long after entering the Graystone Forest, Lu Yuan heard the sound of fighting in front.

He saw two catfolks, one holding a longsword and the other holding bow and arrows, attacking a graystone beetle that was the size of a small dog.

There were five to six other graystone beetles’ corpses on the ground.

The catfolk with the bow and arrows had great archery skills and when they shot, the arrows were like a stream of light, entering the graystone beetle’s eye.

It was an instant kill.

Lu Yuan’s pupils couldn’t help but contract.

There weren’t many precious resources in this area, so experts definitely wouldn’t come here.

Because of that, those who came here were mostly gene fighters who hadn’t awakened for long and didn’t have the capabilities to explore other areas.

Despite this, there was still a difference in their strength.

Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to win against that archer even if they were to go one-on-one.

As expected, he was still a newbie and had to continue to work hard!

Lu Yuan cheered himself on and then quietly left.

This wasn’t the city and fighting wasn’t prohibited. Even those from the same race might fight each other, let alone those from different races.

It’d be a huge loss if he were to die.

For security purposes, Lu Yuan moved in a direction where there weren’t any sounds of fighting.

After another 20 or more minutes, his surroundings became very quiet.

Just then, Lu Yuan saw a graystone beetle under a stone pillar in front of him. Its huge mouth was chewing on rocks.

It was crunching away, looking like it was enjoying its food.

Lu Yuan looked at the surroundings and his eyes lit up.

He didn’t expect to encounter a graystone beetle that was alone by itself. This was great!

Attack it!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 11

# Chapter 11: Outstanding Talent, Kobolds

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan flipped his right hand and retrieved the Blacklight Alloy Sword from his battle tattoo space.

The sword’s body reflected a bright light under the scorching sun.

After that, Lu Yuan stretched his body and cautiously got near the graystone beetle.

When he arrived roughly about 20 meters from the graystone beetle, the graystone beetle’s chewing motion suddenly stopped. The two antennae on its head trembled a little before it turned its body.

After it saw Lu Yuan, it was startled.

Lu Yuan was also startled.

The senses of this little thing were a little sharp.

Both parties mutually glanced at each other. After the air fell silent, the graystone beetle began to make shrieking noises that sounded like ‘ji ji’. With its eight short legs, it lunged toward Lu Yuan.

The graystone beetle was the size of a small dog, almost as tall as Lu Yuan’s knee. However, its mouthpart was extremely menacing and somewhat frightening to look at.

After all, this was a bug. In his previous life, Lu Yuan had never seen such a huge bug before on Earth. It also wasn’t an aberration.

However, because the current Lu Yuan had strength, he naturally wasn’t nervous.

When the bug charged toward Lu Yuan, it wrenched its menacing mouthpart open and tried to bite Lu Yuan’s thigh.

As the Military Fist and Military Swordplay that Lu Yuan practiced had evasion techniques, he only needed to take a sidestep and easily avoided the graystone beetle’s bite.

After that, the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand chopped out, slamming into the bug’s head.

Ka!

It felt like the Blacklight Alloy Sword had slashed into a rock. A heavy sound echoed out as the sword body was stuck in the bug’s head.

This was completely different compared to the might of the bow used by that catfolk.

Lu Yuan understood that this was probably the difference between genetic armaments and common weapons.

However, he was poor and couldn’t afford genetic armaments, so what other solutions were there?

The graystone beetle’s strength was extremely great. Lu Yuan had injured it with his slash, but it could still emit a sharp screeching sound as its body squirmed violently.

The powerful force almost made Lu Yuan unable to hold on to his sword. When the sword was finally tugged out from the wound, the graystone beetle lunged toward Lu Yuan again in an attempt to bite him.

Moreover, the distance between them was very close. Lu Yuan could even see the interior of its mouthpart clearly.

He immediately jumped back quickly.

Ka!

The mouthpart closed in a snap before Lu Yuan’s leg.

Lu Yuan was so shocked that cold sweat drenched his back.

What he saw regarding monsters on the forum post and the monsters he encountered, in reality, was different, alright!?

The strength in the tiny body of the graystone beetle was even greater than him by a little.

Was this a monster from the Land of Origins?

Luckily, he didn’t enter immediately right after he awakened or he would definitely die in a terrible manner.

The wound caused the bug to be angered. Seeing that Lu Yuan had evaded its attack, it lunged over once more.

The attack pattern of the graystone beetle was very simple. After observing it for a while, Lu Yuan could easily avoid its attacks.

When he evaded the attacks, he would also leave behind more wounds on the bug’s head.

He slashed the bug a total of five times before his sword penetrated the thick armor on the bug’s head, completely piercing its brain.

The graystone beetle shrieked and fell onto the ground as its eight short legs continued twitching.

Death.

Lu Yuan stared at the dead graystone beetle and heaved a sigh of relief.

This type of life-and-death struggle was different from training in a martial dojo. Lu Yuan’s forehead was now covered in sweat.

Luckily, it was ultimately a lifeform with no intelligence, so the difficulty wasn’t too great.

At this moment, there was a flash of white light in the bug’s dead body. The white light gathered before it and formed a thumb-sized white-colored crystal.

Looking at this, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he revealed a smile.

This was one of the most attractive items in the Land of Origins.

After a monster died, its life energy would condense into a crystal known as a spirit crystal.

Not only were spirit crystals easy to absorb, but they were also used as the basic currency in the transactions between different races. Their value was very important.

Basically, all monsters would drop spirit crystals. The only question was the number of crystals that would drop.

For weak monsters like the graystone beetles, one spirit crystal was already considered the max number.

In the past, Lu Yuan had seen some information about it in the newbie forum.

For a tiny spirit crystal like this, probational gene fighters would take about 10 minutes to half an hour to absorb it. It would then grant an ordinary person a few hours or even up to a day’s worth of cultivation.

Lu Yuan picked the spirit crystal up.

He contemplated for a while. Currently, he didn’t have any other use for this spirit crystal, so he might as well choose to absorb it to check out its effects.

However, he had to find a safe place first. After all, he wouldn’t be able to move for at least ten minutes, so things could be quite dangerous.

He decided to handle the bug’s corpse first.

Lu Yuan made use of his alloy sword and cut pieces and pieces of thick graystone armor shells from the bug’s corpse.

These were forging materials and could be sold for money outside.

After collecting the graystone armor shell pieces, the graystone beetle no longer had any value. Lu Yuan then left here.

Not long later, he found a remote cave under a rocky hill.

He entered the cave and only took out the spirit crystal after he sat down.

Holding the spirit crystal in his hand, he began to circulate the Spirit Qi Guiding Technique according to the information he had read in the forum.

A moment later, the spirit crystal transformed into wisps of spirit qi that were absorbed by Lu Yuan. They passed through the white mist and finally fused with the genetic chain. At this moment, a small segment of the genetic chain at the most-bottom layer lit up once again. It was roughly equivalent to the progress he would gain if he cultivated hard for one hour.

Lu Yuan: “…”

Lu Yuan, who had just closed his eyes, opened his eyes again as he stared with some dumbfoundedness at the crystal powder in his hand. He then fell into a daze.

(That’s it? Just like that? Didn’t they say it would need at least ten minutes?)

(This…could it be that there’s a problem with my concept of time?)

Lu Yuan was a little stupefied.

He discovered that his situation seemed to be different from what was described in the forum post for newbies.

The forum stated that a newbie needed a few days to absorb spirit qi, but he could absorb spirit qi the moment he closed his eyes.

It also stated that one would need at least 10 minutes to absorb a spirit crystal, but he completely finished the absorption in just a few breaths of time.

After some contemplation, Lu Yuan finally understood.

That shouldn’t be a mistake because back when he first absorbed spirit qi, he completed that in a short time too. There was no need for any preparation.

(Could the term ‘outstanding talent’ be referring to me?)

Lu Yuan felt joy in his heart.

(Wait a minute…)

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he seemed to have thought of something.

Others needed ten minutes at least to absorb a spirit crystal, so they naturally had to store the crystals first and absorb them after finding a safe location.

However, he was different. He could absorb them in the span of one or two breaths.

Didn’t that mean that he could hunt monsters while he absorbed the spirit crystal they dropped?

If this was the case, wouldn’t his growth speed be much faster than others?

Not only so, but the spirit qi in the crystals could also replenish the spirit qi he consumed.

Right now, he didn’t need to consume spirit qi, but after he recorded and engraved a gene, the genetic battle techniques he could use would surely require a large amount of spirit qi.

Didn’t this mean that he could replenish his spirit qi as he used them?

A perpetual motion machine?

For a time, Lu Yuan had a few bold thoughts in his mind.

Wasn’t his talent a little awesome?!

After that, Lu Yuan calmed his agitated heart state down and left the cave as he continued to hunt.

With the combat experience from earlier, Lu Yuan now had a general understanding of his current strength.

It was quite relaxing for him to deal with a graystone beetle with his current strength. He could also fight two of them if he pushed himself. However, he would surely have to run if he encountered three.

He continued searching for prey, planning to find isolated graystone beetles.

Luckily, the Graystone Forest was very large and the population of graystone beetles here was immense. Hence, there were naturally a few bugs that wandered around alone.

An hour plus later, Lu Yuan had found and hunted seven graystone beetles.

After defeating them, he absorbed the spirit crystals, and the amount of spirit qi he obtained was comparable to cultivating hard for a night.

This cultivation speed was about ten times quicker compared to his original speed.

Also, this was merely the start. As his strength improved, the speed of him hunting the graystone beetles would become quicker and quicker. The improvement to his cultivation speed would also increase.

Chi!

After a few exchanges, Lu Yuan pierced the head of a lone graystone beetle with a sword.

He then proficiently picked up the spirit crystal on the ground and started dissecting the graystone beetle.

Just when Lu Yuan was planning to leave, he heard the sounds of footsteps echoing behind him.

He turned his head and saw two kobolds that were wielding long blades and clad in black leather armor. They were walking toward him from outside the stone pillars.

These two kobolds also started when they saw Lu Yuan.

They quickly tightened the grab on their weapons and turned to check out the surroundings.

After discovering that no one was around, the two kobolds exchanged a mutual glance. The smiles on their faces grew malevolent when they looked at Lu Yuan.

“Look at what we discovered? A lone human!”

“Human, what do you think we should do?”

Lu Yuan looked at the two kobolds who were gradually moving closer. He frowned.

In the past, he had anticipated that such a situation might occur.

After all, this place was very chaotic. After a gene fighter died, all their gains would fall out of their battle tattoo space. Lu Yuan might even encounter humans preying on other humans.

Hence, Lu Yuan had tried his best to look for remote places to hunt monsters.

He was very aware of his own capabilities. His current strength was still a great distance away from those seasoned gene fighters.

However, he didn’t expect that despite him being careful, he would still encounter enemies.

“Hehehe~ Human, obediently stand there and don’t move. My blade is very swift. I won’t let you suffer any pain.”

One of the kobolds smiled maliciously as he waved the blade in his hands.

The other kobold also smiled very widely, licking his lips.

“I actually hope that you can resist us, so we will find this more exciting and enjoyable.”

Lu Yuan stared at the two kobolds and grinned.

“My friends are nearby. There are only two of you guys?”

Upon hearing this, the footsteps of the two kobolds paused as they suspiciously glanced at the surroundings.

“Your friends…”

One of the kobolds didn’t realize what was going on. As he spoke, he discovered that Lu Yuan had run tens of meters away.

A moment later, he roared in rage, “Damnable humans, he actually dares to trick me!”

“Chase and kill him!”

Lu Yuan grinned as he turned back to glance at the two kobolds.

“This little lord has remembered you guys, just wait for my revenge!”

Actually…

Lu Yuan felt very unbearable.

When he saw the equipment on the kobolds, he instantly knew he wouldn’t be able to win against them.

Since he couldn’t defeat them, he could only run.

To think that these two kobolds really behaved like dogs as they kept chasing him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had a headache.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 12

# Chapter 12: Strange Scene

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the Graystone Forest, huge and thick stone pillars filled the area, forming a complex terrain.

Lu Yuan swiftly ran through the gaps between the stone pillars. He then saw two graystone beetles currently enjoying a delicious meal of rocks up ahead.

When Lu Yuan got near them, the two bugs paused at the same time. After their antennae twitched, they turned their heads and looked at Lu Yuan who was galloping madly toward them.

After discovering the culprit that interrupted their meal, the two graystone beetles cried out angrily and charged toward Lu Yuan. They opened their mouthparts, wanting to tear this fellow into pieces.

Lu Yuan’s expression remained unchanged. As his steps crossed and his body changed its posture, he passed through the encirclement of the two graystone beetles, continuing to run forward.

Ji, Ji!

The two graystone beetles seemed to have been humiliated when they looked at Lu Yuan’s departing back. They emitted even angrier cries as they began to chase Lu Yuan.

However, the two bugs didn’t manage to chase for too long before two streams of black-colored blade light flashed and sent them flying.

They smashed into a stone pillar and fell with their backs landing on the ground. Their eight legs struggled as they tried their best to flip their bodies.

The two kobolds had gloomy expressions when they glanced at the graystone beetles before continuing to chase Lu Yuan.

When the two bugs got back onto their feet, they already couldn’t find their targets when they glanced at the surroundings. Their antennae rubbed against each other before they slowly went back to chewing on rocks.

Not far away, the two kobolds finally saw Lu Yuan’s back view. One of them, which was a gray-colored kobold, laughed malevolently.

“Human, don’t run anymore. You won’t be able to escape!”

“Hahahaha! You only have a single alloy weapon on your body? This is the first time I met such a poor gene fighter. I think it’s best that you obediently wait for death!”

The refinement degree of the two kobolds’ genetic chains was slightly higher than Lu Yuan. Hence, their physiques were stronger and their speed was quicker.

Although Lu Yuan had secretly run for tens of meters earlier, they were gradually catching up to him.

Lu Yuan’s expression was somewhat unsightly.

Could it be that he really had to die here?

This was the first time he entered the Land of Origins. If he exited via death, all his hard work earlier would be wasted.

And after he died, his mind would suffer from injuries. If he wanted to enter again, he would have to wait for his injuries to recover. How much time would he have to waste?

This was something he couldn’t accept.

Lu Yuan glanced at the surroundings while he pondered for a solution.

At this moment, three more graystone beetles appeared in the distance. When they sensed Lu Yuan’s approach, they placed the rocks beside their mouths down and charged toward Lu Yuan.

Che!

Lu Yuan clicked his tongue in annoyance.

He was already being chased. Now that he still had to evade the bugs’ attacks, his speed was inadvertently slowed down. Didn’t that mean that he would soon be caught by his pursuers?

However, his body wasn’t as tough as rocks yet. If he didn’t evade, wouldn’t he be bitten?

Lu Yuan helplessly shifted his body posture once more and evaded the attacks from the three bugs.

Luckily, the graystone beetles only had one attack pattern. Right now, Lu Yuan could already avoid them with ease.

Ji, ji, ji!

The three graystone beetles missed their attacks and cried in rage. They then continued lunging toward Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the two kobolds neared the three graystone beetles. The bugs’ antennae trembled again as they turned and looked at the kobolds, shrieking and pouncing at them.

“Troublesome bugs!”

The gray-furred kobold frowned and sent a bug flying with a slash. The second graystone beetle was kicked away, and the third bug was also sent flying by the other kobold.

After being obstructed by the graystone beetles, the speed of the two kobolds slowed down somewhat again.

Lu Yuan, who wasn’t far away, turned his head back when he heard the commotion. When he saw this scene, his eyes brightened as a bold assumption appeared in his mind.

The speed of the graystone beetles was definitely slower than him.

In addition, the bugs would attack as long as someone got near their boundary regardless of who their opponents were.

If this was the case…

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed as he revealed a smile.

He continued to run while bending to pick up some shattered stone fragments on the way.

The two kobolds in the distance saw Lu Yuan’s action of picking up the stone pieces, and they couldn’t help but feel somewhat puzzled.

“What is that human doing?”

“No idea, but this human is extremely slippery! We must not let him escape!”

“Don’t worry, he cannot escape. Look at his appearance, he should have just awakened. Since that’s the case, how can he compare to both of us? Although the difference in our speeds isn’t great, his endurance will surely be lower than us. When he gets tired from running, won’t we be able to do whatever we want to him?”

Malevolent smiles appeared on the two kobolds’ faces.

However, when they saw Lu Yuan’s next action, their eyes opened wide.

Some of the gaps between the stone pillars in the Graystone Forest were about 30 to 40 meters wide. Usually speaking, graystone beetles would only consume food at the surface of the stone pillars.. though everyone had no idea why their appetites were so good and why they wouldn’t be tired of eating rocks.

If Lu Yuan came across a larger area between the stone pillars, there was no need for him to worry about alerting the graystone beetles because he would be able to run through the gap easily.

However, when Lu Yuan ran past the area where another three graystone beetles were gathering, he casually tossed a stone at the head of one of the bugs.

The graystone beetle who was currently chewing on rocks paused its action.

It silently turned its head and stared at Lu Yuan who was tossing the stone not far away.

After it was silent for a few seconds, it started to shriek. The other two graystone beetles also turned their heads and shrieked together.

The three graystone beetles discarded the rocks they were eating and began to chase Lu Yuan.

The two kobolds who were not far away couldn’t help but widen their eyes.

“…what is he doing?”

“No idea? Maybe he doesn’t want to die in our hands, choosing to die in the hands of the graystone beetles instead?”

“Hehe, stop dreaming!”

As the two of them spoke, they suddenly saw Lu Yuan tossing another stone and luring over four more graystone beetles at the side.

Adding them to the previous three, there were now a total of seven graystone beetles. It was somewhat frightening to see such a scene.

However, the speed of the graystone beetles was fixed. Their speeds were inferior to the two kobolds, so the two kobolds soon caught up to them.

When the two kobolds got near the bugs, the graystone beetles turned their heads at the same time and began to charge toward the kobolds.

“Troublesome bugs!”

Even these two kobolds couldn’t help but furrow their brows when they were targeted by seven graystone beetles.

At this moment, the eyes of the gray-furred kobold narrowed as he thought of something.

“Damn! I know why the human lured these graystone beetles. He wants to use the bugs to block us!”

The brown-furred kobold also came to a realization. After that, it howled in rage.

“What? That despicable human! To think that he would actually use such a method! If he was capable, he would allow us to slash and hack at him!”

After they frenziedly destroyed the seven graystone beetles, a certain distance had opened up between them and Lu Yuan.

The distance had reached almost 50 meters, even further compared to the distance between them right at the start.

After seeing that Lu Yuan was getting further and further away, the kobolds snarled in anger and started chasing after him again.

Lu Yuan turned his head. He looked at the kobolds and began tossing the stones in his hands as his lips curled into a smile.

The effect was pretty good.

He casually tossed out stones again, throwing at the head of a graystone beetle who was enjoying its meal on a stone pillar.

The graystone beetle was instantly aggroed as its meal was interrupted. It shrieked and summoned two more companions before they charged at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was already tossing stones at the other graystone beetles he spotted.

Not long later, the two kobolds once again closed in, narrowing the distance between them to roughly 30 meters. However, there were already over ten graystone beetles chasing behind Lu Yuan.

When the two kobolds saw so many graystone beetles, their expressions turned gloomy.

“Despicable human! Actually using such a method!”

The brown-furred kobold cursed. He brandished the long blade in his hand and waved it around due to his extreme anger.

The gray-furred kobold had an ice-cold expression. He stared at Lu Yuan in the distance and spoke.

“It’s fine, we can just run slower and follow him leisurely.”

“Ah? Elder bro, are we not rushing over?

“If we rush over, we will draw the attacks from the graystone beetles. Since there are so many of them, we will definitely need to spend some time handling them. But by then, he will already escape.”

“What should we do then?”

The gray-furred kobold coldly laughed.

“Doesn’t he want to run? As mature hunters, we have to have enough patience. Let us wait until his strength and stamina are completely depleted before we catch him.”

The brown-furred kobold was enlightened. He then smiled.

“That’s true, his endurance is definitely inferior to us!”

The two kobolds smiled sinisterly as they followed leisurely behind the group of graystone beetles, no longer closing in the distance.

Hence, a strange scene appeared in the Graystone Forest.

A handsome human was rushing madly forward with a group of graystone beetles following behind him. And behind the group of bugs, two kobolds with sinister smiles on their faces could also be seen.

…

In a region of the Graystone Forest.

A small team of four had just killed four graystone beetles. The male elf that had a beautiful appearance was clad in yellow leather armor. He then stared at the four spirit crystals in his hands before coughing lightly and keeping the crystals.

“I will temporarily keep them first. Later on, we will tabulate our spoils and split them.”

The other three consisted of a tall and skinny elf, a kobold, and a human.

The human had an average appearance. At this moment, he scratched his head as he asked.

“Leader, how many spirit crystals do we have now?”

The kobold who had gray-yellowish fur laughed.

“I remember that we have a total of 46 crystals. Our gains aren’t too bad.”

The tall and skinny elf opened his eyes wide. “Yellow, you remembered wrongly. We have a total of 47!”

“Is…is that so?”

Yellow’s eyes were wide open.

The elf leader glared at everyone. “What did you all say? There are clearly only 44!”

“Leader, why did you reduce the number? Don’t tell me you wish to embezzle some?”

The human male glared at the leader, feeling somewhat unhappy.

“How can that be possible? How long have we known each other? Don’t you guys know my character? How is it possible that I would embezzle our stuff? Don’t tell me you guys don’t trust my mathematical abilities? Back then I was the top scorer in my class!”

“Is this real or fake?”

The tall and skinny elf glanced at the elf leader as he smiled. “I can be the witness. We were classmates back then.”

“Alright then.” The human male and Yellow nodded their heads.

At this moment, they heard a commotion from afar so they turned their heads in that direction.

After that, they saw Lu Yuan sprinting forward at a distance not far away from them.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the elf leader widened his eyes.

“That human…isn’t he the one we failed to chea…cough, failed to invite?”

Yellow scratched his head.

“Leader, you remember his appearance? In my eyes, all humans and elves look the same. You guys resemble furless monkeys.”

“I naturally remember. It’s very rare to see such a good-looking human. If it wasn’t for the fact that his ears aren’t pointed, I would have assumed he was an elf.”

“What is he doing here?”

The tall and skinny elf asked with some curiosity.

The next moment, he learned the answer.

A large group of graystone beetles charged out of the tunnel that Lu Yuan had exited earlier and was currently rushing in Lu Yuan’s direction.

Their shrieking sounds rang out incessantly.

The other four were speechless.

They exchanged a mutual glance and were somewhat dumbfounded.

After that, they saw another two kobolds grinning as they ran after the group of bugs.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 13

# Chapter 13: Elite-grade Ferocious Beasts, Fortune and Misfortune Together

## Translator: Lordbluefire

When the group of graystone beetles and two kobolds completely vanished from the eyes of the four, the latter exchanged a mutual glance. There was a blank expression in all their eyes.

“…what’s their situation exactly?”

“In the past, I heard that human saying that he had his own companions. Could his companions be the two kobolds?”

“Humans would actually form companions with kobolds? That’s very rare.”

“Don’t we have a kobold in our team? Why would it be rare?”

The elf leader didn’t find it strange.

The kobold named ‘Yellow’ and the human male stared at each other before they grinned.

“From their appearances, could it be that the human has accidentally offended the bug swarm, and then the two kobolds are currently trying to kill the bugs to help him?”

“Kobolds are affectionate and loyal indeed!”

Yellow had a look of being emotionally moved on his face.

“It’s the same as us!”

The tall and skinny elf also nodded.

“Alright, we shouldn’t go and disturb them. Let’s change our directions.”

The elf leader waved his hands and led his team toward another tunnel.

…

Time continued flowing and roughly over an hour later, the two kobolds were both panting heavily.

When they glanced ahead, they saw that the number of graystone beetles had increased even more.

There were now over 30 of them, and they all charged forward with great momentum. Anyone who saw this scene would feel as though it was a great exaggeration.

After all, it was a given that Lu Yuan would encounter more bugs as he continued on his way. There was basically no chance for him to kill them so he could naturally continue running. All of these newly encountered graystone beetles then chose to merge with the group.

The gene fighters he met on the way all chose to avoid him when they saw so many bugs chasing after him.

When everyone saw him leading a group of graystone beetles, everyone stared at him as though he was a demon.

This was simply overly ridiculous. Was he unafraid of death?!

The two kobolds now felt their scalps turning numb when they saw the current number of graystone beetles.

If they were surrounded, they probably wouldn’t even have their bones left, right?

Their gazes swept past the bug swarm and focused on Lu Yuan who was running ahead.

Lu Yuan’s running speed wasn’t lagging at all. In fact, they couldn’t even see any signs of fatigue from him.

This caused the two kobolds to have a shocked and hopeless look in their eyes.

The brown-furred kobold was now so tired that his tongue was hanging outside.

He panted as he spoke.

“Elder brother, what’s going on with that human?! His speed is clearly inferior to us, but why is his endurance so strong?!”

The gray-furred kobold frowned and stared gloomily at Lu Yuan’s back. A look of disbelief could be seen in his eyes.

“This shouldn’t be the case…why is this so? Even for us, our spirit qi is almost exhausted. Logically, he should be even more tired than us, but why does it seem that he’s completely fine?”

The gray-furred kobold thought so much until his head almost broke, but he still couldn’t figure out why.

“Elder brother, what should we do now? Our spirit qi is almost fully exhausted. If this continues, things will be very dangerous for us if we run into an opponent.”

The gray-furred kobold also understood this.

He stared at Lu Yuan’s departing back as his eyes flashed. After falling silent for a long time, he gritted his teeth and spoke.

“That human can count himself as lucky! We won’t chase him anymore. Hehe, there are so many graystone beetles chasing him. I don’t believe he can survive! At that time, he will be eaten until not even his bones are left!”

“Elder bro is correct! I feel that he definitely won’t be able to live. Let’s consider it as us going easy on him.”

“Let’s stop.”

The two kobolds halted and watched as Lu Yuan led the bug swarm away.

Only until Lu Yuan and the bugs vanished did they leave in another direction.

Lu Yuan would occasionally turn his head to check the situation behind him.

Now when he turned, he couldn’t see the kobolds anymore. He started for a moment before he felt joy!

“That two dogs have finally given up?! Damn, they could actually persist for so long!”

Lu Yuan was somewhat speechless. The two kobolds actually chased him for over an hour!

Over an hour!

(Do you know how I survived for the past hour?!)

He seemed to have traveled through an entire small region in the Graystone Forest. He had also met plenty of gene fighters on the way.

He couldn’t understand what exactly made those two kobolds so persistent.

Luckily, for the sake of emergencies, Lu Yuan had specially stored a spirit crystal on him. In addition to the spirit crystal he obtained when he encountered the two kobolds, he had a total of two spirit crystals with him.

He depended on absorbing the spirit qi in the spirit crystal to fuel his body, allowing him to maintain his stamina as he continued running.

And now, he had started to use his second crystal.

If he finished using this crystal, he would really have no solution left.

Fortunately, the two kobolds finally gave up.

However…

Lu Yuan turned his head and stared at the densely-packed graystone beetle swarm. His lips violently trembled.

Damn…Earlier, he didn’t think that he would be able to gather so many graystone beetles!

(Big bros, are you guys not tired at all?!)

(I’m not a rock, why don’t you guys just go and eat rocks!?)

Luckily, Lu Yuan’s speed was still slightly faster than the graystone beetles.

Earlier, the bug swarm served as a deterrence for the two kobolds. Because Lu Yuan didn’t want the situation to change due to variables and because he wanted to conserve his stamina, he intentionally ran at a slower pace.

Now, as long as he put in all his effort to run, he would be able to easily shake the bugs off given some time.

Hence, Lu Yuan started to increase his speed.

He gradually lengthened the distance between him and the bug swarm.

Although there would still be graystone beetles in front of him occasionally, Lu Yuan’s speed didn’t reduce much. The newly appeared graystone beetles were also gradually shaken off.

Another ten minutes passed and there was finally no more commotion behind Lu Yuan.

He turned his head and looked. There were indeed no graystone beetles behind him.

Lu Yuan then exhaled and leaned against a stone wall as he sat down while panting.

The spirit energy in the two crystals was already fully exhausted. Right now, his body was very tired. Under the sweltering heat, his body seemed to be drenched in sweat.

At this moment, Lu Yuan took out a large bottle of water and gulped a few gigantic mouthfuls as he exhaled in satisfaction. He then poured the water on his head and entire body.

After that, he took out energy bars and ate them, feeling a warm sensation in his body. Only then did Lu Yuan reveal a smile.

The feeling of being alive was truly great.

After taking a short rest, he stood up and began to survey the surroundings.

There were four gigantic stone pillars at his current location which branched out into four tunnels. There was also a small field of roughly 100 meters in radius at the center.

The surrounding environment was very quiet. There were no sounds of combat.

Earlier, he had spent his time running away haphazardly, so he had no idea which direction he had been running in.

In any case, it didn’t matter where he ran to. Surviving was the most important.

Next, he finally could continue hunting at ease.

Lu Yuan casually chose a tunnel and entered.

Not long later, Lu Yuan encountered a lone graystone beetle.

He then rushed up and swiftly killed it before collecting the graystone armor and spirit crystal.

After absorbing the spirit crystal, his strength and stamina began to swiftly recover.

Lu Yuan continued advancing by following the path. After he walked a certain distance, he suddenly halted as he stared ahead with large eyes.

There was a cave that only had an entrance and not an exit before him.

It was a dead-end a hundred meters ahead, but in the area near the dead-end, there were two graystone beetles currently eating rocks.

The appearances of these two graystone beetles were completely different from the ones Lu Yuan had met earlier.

They were roughly one meter tall and on their back that was covered with graystone armor, there were black-colored runic patterns.

Black-rune graystone beetles.

Lu Yuan only came to his senses a moment later.

These two bugs were the strongest among graystone beetles. They were elite-grade ferocious beasts!

Different from common-grade beasts, the strength of elite-grade beasts was several times greater than their common-grade counterparts! Not only so, but they also possessed unique battle techniques and they were extremely powerful.

Even for graystone beetles, one of the weakest types of beasts, their elite-grade bugs were extremely strong existences.

And there were actually two here.

However, this wasn’t the reason why Lu Yuan was shocked.

What truly made Lu Yuan feel shocked was that behind the black-rune graystone beetles, there was a wooden chest quietly sitting.

The chest was about half a matter tall and looked ordinary. However, this caused Lu Yuan’s heartbeat to speed up.

There were all sorts of treasures that could be found in the treasure chests of the Land of Origins!

Precious extraordinary genes, genetic armaments, special medicine with powerful effects, and even valuable knowledge, etc. All of these could be obtained from treasure chests.

To any gene fighters, it could be considered a moment of great fortune if they encountered a treasure chest.

This represented a gigantic harvest!

Misfortune and fortune worked hand-in-hand. Lu Yuan didn’t expect that after being chased for several hundred streets’ worth of distance, he actually accidentally discovered a treasure chest?!

(This good luck…as expected of me?!)

(The question now is…what should I do about the two black-rune graystone beetles?)

Lu Yuan stared at the two large-scale bugs and felt a headache.

Even for two ordinary graystone beetles, it would be somewhat difficult for Lu Yuan to kill them, let alone elite-grade black-rune graystone beetles.

Just a single one was enough to dominate him.

Now that there were two, they could probably string him up and use him as a punching bag for their joint attacks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 14

# Chapter 14: Two Pieces of Bad News, Experiment

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan hid in a corner and stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles as his gaze flickered.

He had no chance of victory if he fought them head-on. Hence, he could only depend on his intellect.

After that, he glanced at the surrounding environment as he tried to think of a plan.

Not long later, Lu Yuan stared at the dim yellowish sky. He then looked from the top of the stone wall to the surrounding environment before he narrowed his eyes slightly.

A bold thought arose in his mind.

He came before the stone wall and kept the Blacklight Alloy Sword in his hand. He then used his hands and legs to climb to the top of the stone wall.

Climbing a wall of stone. If Lu Yuan were an ordinary person, it would basically be impossible for him.

But Lu Yuan was a gene fighter now. His physical stats in all aspects were greatly superior to an ordinary person. His hands and legs were strong, and the performance of the muscles in his body was well-coordinated. Moreover, he was extremely nimble. In just a few moments, he already scaled the stone wall that was about 30 to 40 meters tall.

However, when his head was outside the stone wall, he immediately felt the whistling ferocious wind brush across his face. The ferocious wind had particles of sand mixed in it, and this caused Lu Yuan’s face to feel pain. After all, his facial skin wasn’t thick enough.

That powerful wind force directly caused Lu Yuan’s head to snap back.

Due to not being prepared, his hands lost their hold on the stone wall and his body fell down.

The stone wall was about 30 to 40 meters tall. Even the current Lu Yuan would surely have an incomplete corpse if he fell from such a height.

At this critical moment, the Blacklight Alloy Sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hands. He exerted force from his waist and forced his posture upright as he pierced the sword into the stone wall.

Chi!!

The alloy sword penetrated the stone wall. After that, Lu Yuan grabbed its hilt with his right hand and finally managed to stabilize his body.

Lu Yuan panted heavily as a hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

“Damn, I was almost frightened to death. I thought I was a goner.”

After he calmed down, he utilized the strength of his entire body as he climbed up again.

Originally, the sandy wind in this legion was already very powerful, and it was especially powerful since he was tens of meters in the air.

If he was the slightest bit careless, he might be blown away.

The alloy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slammed into the top of the stonewall. He had to exert force with his feet before he could stabilize his form.

Even so, Lu Yuan didn’t dare to open his eyes. His face felt a stinging pain from the gusting sand.

Luckily, Lu Yuan was prepared.

His lips curled into a smile as a pair of protective goggles appeared in his hands.

This was an item he bought after he read through the information in one of the forum posts for newbies.

The environments of the initial cities in the Land of Origins were all very vile. For Storm City and Sandstone City, raging winds filled the air. So, if he appeared in one of these two cities, protective goggles were naturally a must-have.

After all, everyone was a probational gene fighter who just awakened. They had not reached the extent where their eyes would be uninjured even if someone poured acid in.

As Lu Yuan wore the protective goggles, he exclaimed in admiration for his foresight and good preparations.

(As expected of me!)

After wearing the goggles, Lu Yuan could finally open his eyes.

He then surveyed the surrounding environment.

Because the wind here was too powerful, no graystone beetles could come to this place.

To the graystone beetles, if there was no food, why would they come here and suffer for nothing?

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept past the empty landscape. Uneven dents blotted the surface, and traces of raging wind could be seen everywhere.

Lu Yuan walked forward for a bit and went to the top of the u-shaped stone wall above the cave with a dead-end.

After he arrived at the top of the wall, he stretched his head out and peered downward.

Lu Yuan could clearly see the two black-rune graystone beetles below.

Because the distance was too far, the two black-rune graystone beetles became roughly the size of Lu Yuan’s thumb. The wooden treasure chest was the same as well.

Lu Yuan surveyed the two bugs from the top of the stone wall. The two black-rune graystone beetles showed no signs of abnormal behavior, still chewing happily on the rocks.

Evidently, even elite-grade black-rune graystone beetles’ perception range wasn’t wide enough to reach Lu Yuan’s current position.

This made Lu Yuan feel reassured.

If this was the case, his following plan would become much simpler.

“Let me see if things are the same as I’ve imagined.”

Lu Yuan’s lips curled into a smile.

He went toward a pillar the width of a person. After that, he stretched his hand out and grabbed the protruding part, easily breaking it off.

Lu Yuan then used some strength and squeezed it, causing the rock to break down into fine grains of sand and smaller pieces.

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows and whistled.

Wind erosion.

Under the barrage of raging winds, even tough and durable rocks couldn’t withstand the power of nature.

Water could penetrate a rock, let alone the raging wind.

The plan in Lu Yuan’s heart inched slightly more toward perfection.

“Let’s test the reactions of those two fellows.”

Lu Yuan stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles below and frowned. There was a hint of heaviness in his expression.

At the next moment, he found a rock that hadn’t eroded yet. It was roughly the size of a basketball.

Lu Yuan then went to the spot above the black-rune graystone beetles. He drew in a deep breath and exerted force with his right hand, throwing the rock at the ground that was roughly 200 meters away from the black-rune graystone beetles.

Bang!

The stone landed and emitted a loud sound of impact.

As a result, the two black-rune graystone beetles raised their heads at the same time and stared in the direction of the sound.

They exchanged a mutual glance as their antennae twitched.

A few moments later, the black-rune graystone beetle on the right side began to rush in the direction of the sound.

The other black-rune graystone beetle didn’t move and remained where it was.

Lu Yuan who was on the top of the stone wall couldn’t help furrowing his brows when he saw this.

There were two pieces of bad news.

Firstly, a commotion of such a scale could only draw one of the black-rune graystone beetles away. Despite the number of guards for the wooden treasure chest having been reduced by one, he still wouldn’t be able to get close to it.

The second piece of bad news was that why was the running speed of the black-rune graystone beetle so fast?!

Lu Yuan did a comparison. Its speed was about 40% to 50% faster than the common-grade graystone beetle.

Given their speed, if Lu Yuan was discovered, he could only close his eyes and wait for death. Even immortals wouldn’t be able to save him.

Both types of graystone beetles ate rocks to grow up, so why was the difference between them so great?

Lu Yuan couldn’t understand this no matter how he thought.

As for the second problem, Lu Yuan might have a solution to resolve it. But the first problem was somewhat hard for Lu Yuan.

As he pondered, the black-rune graystone beetle that ran toward the commotion had arrived at the region where the rock fell.

After seeing the shattered stone on the ground, the black-rune graystone beetle screeched sharply. It lifted its head and glanced at the surroundings as its antennae moved, observing the situation.

A moment later, as the black-rune graystone beetle didn’t discover the presence of any enemies, a look of bewilderment could be seen in its eyes.

It screeched a few more times and ran back to its original location.

After the black-rune graystone beetle returned, Lu Yuan stared at the two black-rune graystone beetles who once again began eating. He contemplated and revealed a smile.

“Let’s get started on the second experiment.”

This time around, Lu Yuan found two rocks the size of a basketball.

He clutched the rocks with both hands and separately tossed them toward the tunnels on the left and right.

Boom! Boom!

Two loud sounds rang out again.

The two bugs, who had just started eating, once again paused and lifted their heads as they screeched in a frenzy.

They were naturally unhappy at being interrupted continuously.

Their sharp claws skittered across the ground, leaving behind scars on the tough surface.

Once again, the two black-rune graystone beetles matched gazes as their antennae moved.

This time, the bug on the left rushed out, while the bug on the right remained behind.

Not long later, the black-rune graystone beetle that rushed out arrived at the first drop point.

Its behavior was the same as the previous black-rune graystone beetle. It first glanced at the surroundings. After discovering no enemies, it screeched a few times and ran to the second location for a look. After not discovering any enemies in the second place, it began to shriek loudly in a frenzy.

Ji, ji, ji!

As it shrieked, its claws brushed past the shattered rock on the ground as its sharp mouthpart chewed on them, causing crunching sounds to echo out.

It only ran back in satisfaction after it finished eating the fragmented rock.

Lu Yuan frowned and began the third experiment.

This time, Lu Yuan directly tossed three rocks in three directions.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The heavy thudding sound rang out again.

The black-rune graystone beetles who were preparing to resume their meal lifted their heads together at the first instance.

This time around, the two bugs didn’t communicate with each other. They screeched at the same time and began to rush in the direction of the commotions.

Looking at this, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he revealed a smile.

The first problem was resolved.

As for the second problem, it was targeted at why the black-rune graystone beetle’s speed was so quick.

After luring the black-rune graystone beetles away, how could he open the wooden chest and escape successfully?

Lu Yuan already had a plan of sorts with regard to this problem.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 15

# Chapter 15: Seizing Food from The Mouth of A Tiger, Huge Harvest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan didn’t toss out rocks for the fourth time. On the contrary, he decided to return and climb down via the stone wall.

After that, at a distance of roughly 100 meters away from the black-rune graystone beetles, he stopped at the area with the narrowest crevices. A plastic bucket that couldn’t be considered large then appeared with a flip of his right hand.

He opened the bucket and poured the viscous and transparent liquid out.

This was a new type of flammable oil, which was colorless and odorless. After igniting it, the flames would be able to persist for quite a long time. In addition, the temperature generated was exceedingly high.

This item could produce miraculous effects in unique situations. Lu Yuan had purchased this just in case, but who would have thought that he really had the chance to use it.

Lu Yuan poured the oil into the tunnel and went to-and-fro a few times to guarantee that the passage could be blocked completely.

After that, he climbed up the stone wall again.

When he reached the top, he took out a green plastic bag.

The material used to make this plastic bag was a special nylon material that was sturdy, water-proof, and wear-resistant. It could be used on many occasions.

This was one of the necessities listed in the forum post for newbies.

Lu Yuan had bought them just in case of emergencies, a total of 20 of them.

Somehow he had a use for them now.

Lu Yuan opened up all the plastic bags and began to stuff many grains of sand and rocks that suffered erosion from the cold wind.

Basically, he stuffed all the sand and rocks he could see into the 20 plastic bags.

After the bags were filled, he divided them into five sets by tying four plastic bags together with a rope.

When the preparation was done, Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

His preparations were almost complete, only lacking the final step.

Lu Yuan stared at his location and then went to the top of the stone wall that was nearest to the wooden treasure chest.

He took out his Blacklight Alloy Sword and exerted force to stab it deep into the stone wall, only leaving the hilt.

After that, Lu Yuan took out a thick, long rope and tied it to the sword’s hilt.

He forcefully tugged at it and after ascertaining that the rope had tightened, he sprayed some deodorant on his body to get rid of his body smell.

After putting away the deodorant, Lu Yuan clapped his hands and narrowed his eyes.

“Preparations complete. Next, it will depend on whether I can turn a bicycle into a motorbike.”

Although Lu Yuan already had a plan, he also couldn’t guarantee a success rate of 100%.

However, fullness for the bold and famine for the timid—the treasure was right before his eyes. Lu Yuan wasn’t a person who would ignore something like that.

As long as the success rate wasn’t low, he was willing to try things out.

Lu Yuan then cast a glance at the two black-rune graystone beetles below.

Maybe it was because there was no sound of rocks falling, the two black-rune graystone beetles seemed to be enjoying their meals.

But very soon later, they wouldn’t be happy anymore.

Lu Yuan’s lips curled as he revealed a smile.

He went to the top of the stone wall where he had thrown rocks earlier and took out another four rocks that he prepared. He then began to toss them two by two in different directions.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The continuous sound of rocks falling caused the two black-rune graystone beetles who were enjoying their meals to start at the same time.

They then let out angry screeches.

The repetitive sounds of rock falling without end made them exceptionally angry.

The black-rune graystone beetles immediately rushed out.

Lu Yuan stood atop the stone wall and watched as the two black-rune graystone beetles charged toward the transparent lines that were created by the flammable oil he had poured earlier, each heading in two different directions where the rocks hit the ground.

When they arrived, Lu Yuan smiled and took out a torch. After lighting it, he hurled the torch with all his strength toward the oil.

RUMBLE~~

The moment the torch came in contact with the oil, an exceedingly high temperature from the blazing fire scorched the atmosphere. The flames gushed forth and reached the top of the stone wall almost instantly.

Lu Yuan could even feel the sweltering heat from his position. It caused his skin to feel some piercing pain.

Moreover, as the high temperature consumed a vast amount of oxygen, he also found it somewhat difficult to breathe.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t stop his plan.

Just like the countless times he had rehearsed in his mind, he grabbed one set of four plastic bags and threw them to the top of the wall of flames.

Rumble~

The high temperature immediately dissolved the plastic bags. As a result, sand and stone fell out and began to be whirled along with the blistering heat and raging wind.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and immediately tossed the second set of plastic bags out.

After that, it was the third set and the fourth set…

When the fifth set was thrown out, the air was already extremely murky.

In this region, a sea of flames could be seen. A small portion of sand and stone began to melt as they landed on the ground, while the majority of the sand and stone was whirling in the wind, forming an invisible barrier.

The two black-rune graystone beetles immediately discovered the unusual situation. They swiftly turned and shrieked as they rushed toward the direction they came from.

However, they stopped before the wall of flames.

With such heat, although they were elite-grade ferocious beasts, they would still be injured if they charged past it.

Upon sensing danger, they hesitated for a while.

At this moment, a portion of the melted sand and stone landed on the backs of the black-rune graystone beetles, causing them to screech in pain.

Green smoke began to emit from their shells. This frightened the two black-rune graystone beetles badly, and they involuntarily retreated a few steps as they shrieked frenziedly at the wall of flames.

When the two black-rune graystone beetles were hesitating, Lu Yuan had gone to the spot where he had prepared the rope earlier.

He grabbed the rope with his hands and directly jumped down, his movements even quicker than special crack troops.

If there was only a wall of flames, Lu Yuan’s current actions would have been seen by the two black-rune graystone beetles.

But now, there was even yellow sand and melted stone flying in the air, causing the entire area to turn a murky yellow. Since their vision was blocked, the two black-rune graystone beetles naturally didn’t notice that someone had sneaked into their base and was preparing to steal their treasure.

Lu Yuan’s speed was extremely fast. He merely used a few breaths of time to descend the stone wall of about 40+ meters.

After landing on the ground, Lu Yuan directly sprinted toward the wooden treasure chest.

There was no lock on the treasure chest, so he directly opened it.

After opening, Lu Yuan saw the things within.

There was a white ball of light and a green ball of light.

Inside the white ball, numerous strange-looking threads were entangling each other. As for the green ball of light, there was the shape of a black-colored large sword inside.

Lu Yuan didn’t even think about it and directly absorbed the two balls of light into his battle rune tattoo space.

After that, Lu Yuan grabbed the rope and began climbing up the stone wall.

The speed of his ascent was much slower compared to the speed of his descent. However, Lu Yuan still managed to reach the top in about ten seconds.

After climbing to the top of the stone wall, Lu Yuan didn’t even have time to catch his breath. He immediately put the rope away and removed the Blacklight Alloy Sword that he had embedded in the wall earlier. After that, he brought the Blacklight Alloy Sword with him as he began to flee.

Although the duration of the flammable oil would still persist for some time, because the battle tattoo space was limited, he had only brought a limited amount of that oil. In addition to the fact that sand and gravel kept falling down constantly, the wall of flames would probably dissipate soon after.

When the flames were fully dissipated and the two black-rune graystone beetles discovered his existence, he would surely become a corpse.

(If I don’t take the chance and flee now, should I stay behind and wait for death?)

Now, Lu Yuan swiftly fled the scene following the stone wall, while the raging winds and flames were still strong.

He only stopped after he had run for a certain distance. He collapsed on a spot at the top of the stone wall as he panted unceasingly, allowing the sand blown by the raging wind to brush past his face.

Although the duration of his actions wasn’t long, he was now very tired.

This didn’t only exhaust a lot of his stamina…his physical fatigue and tensed nerves caused him to feel even more tired.

However…

When Lu Yuan looked at the two balls of light in his battle tattoo space, his lips curled into a smile of wild joy.

As a new gene fighter that had only awakened for a few days, stealing a treasure chest from two elite-grade ferocious beasts was a very crazy act.

Even the term ‘seizing food from the mouth of a tiger’ wasn’t enough to describe it.

But he had succeeded!

Although things were very dangerous, the risk he took was very worth it. The value of the gains was simply too high!

A common-grade extraordinary gene chain, an elite-grade genetic armament that was a long sword that he could use!

It wasn’t too much to say that his gains were priceless!

(As expected of me! The man destined to become the pillar of support for humanity!)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 16

# Chapter 16: Elite-Grade Genetic Armament, Extraordinary Gene

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan didn’t directly take his gains out to check.

He rested awhile and continued moving on the arid land, planning to find a location that could provide cover for the wind before he checked his gains.

…

When Lu Yuan left, in another region of the Graystone Forest, there was a party of four gene fighters.

The four were currently taking a break, and there were corpses of over ten graystone beetles on the ground beside them.

All of a sudden, a tall and skinny man shouted in shock.

“Guys, look over there!”

When the other three heard it, they lifted their heads and looked over.

In the direction where the tall and skinny guy was pointing, they could see flames towering up the sky.

A moment later, everyone opened their eyes wide and revealed looks of shock and bewilderment.

“What’s going on there? Why would there be such a huge fire?”

“Could a treasure have appeared?”

“Or some strange mutated ferocious beasts were just born!”

“Why don’t we go over to take a look?”

The tall and skinny guy turned and looked at his companions, seeking their opinions.

After that, the tall and skinny guy and two others turned and looked at a muscular dude who wielded a greatsword. He was clad in black metal armor.

“Boss, what do you think?”

The muscular dude stared at the fire far away. His eyes flashed as he contemplated. After that, he narrowed his eyes and spoke.

“Let’s go over and take a look. However, we have to be more careful. There might not only be us in this region. This is such a huge commotion, so other lifeforms would surely have discovered the situation there too. Maybe they would also head over. We better maintain our vigilance to not get one-upped by others!”

When the other three heard this, all of them grinned.

“Boss, don’t you worry! No matter what, we have been in the Land of Origins for a while. We naturally understand something like this.”

“Let’s go then!”

The muscular dude used his greatsword to push himself up as he stood.

The other three also rose to their feet with excitement in their eyes.

The four of them began to move in the direction of the fire.

…

Not long later, the sand and stone fragments in the air were completely blown onto the ground. The flames also started to dissipate.

As the intensity of the flames weakened, the two black-rune graystone beetles shrieked frenziedly and charged through the wall of flames. After they got past it, they ran back to the location of the wooden treasure chest.

However, they soon saw that the wooden treasure chest had been opened, and the items within had disappeared.

Ji, ji, ji!

A moment later, the two black-rune graystone beetles emitted angry shrieks. Their claws scratched the ground unceasingly as streams of white light flashed from their bodies.

After that, they rushed out and searched everywhere to see who it was that had stolen their stuff.

But it was a pity that Lu Yuan had removed all his traces. Not even his scent remained.

It was naturally impossible for the two black-rune graystone beetles to find Lu Yuan.

And right now, the four human gene fighters gradually got close to this place.

The muscular dude clad in metal armor and wielding a greatsword was walking at the front vigilantly. The three other males followed behind him.

When they passed a tunnel, they abruptly halted their steps.

This was because three elves were walking out of a location not far away from them. Two of the elves were male and one was female.

Both parties glanced at each other with wariness.

But before they could speak, another three kobolds walked out of the other tunnel.

These three parties of people met and stared at each other.

After that, one of the male elves who was wielding a bow gently spoke.

“I’m sure everyone was drawn here by the light from the fire. We still have no idea what exactly is there. Why don’t we form an alliance first to check the situation out before we decide what to do? How about it?”

After hearing this, the humans and kobolds both exchanged glances among their own parties.

A black-furred kobold that was two meters tall laughed malevolently.

“Hehe, I have no objections.”

The muscular dude from the human race coldly spoke.

“We are okay with it too.”

The three parties then split up and maintained a certain distance between them as they continued to advance.

But before they could go far, they saw two dark shadows rushing out from an area ahead.

After they saw clearly what the two dark shadows were, they all shouted at the same time.

“Black-rune graystone beetles?!”

“Damn! There are actually two?!”

“On guard!”

The two black-rune graystone beetles also discovered the three parties immediately.

After seeing them, the two bugs’ eyes turned red.

(You guys definitely are the thieves!!)

(Prepare to die, scums!!)

White light flashed from their bodies as an additional layer of stone armor covered them. They then shrieked crazily as they charged the three parties.

Battle technique, Stoneskin!

The three parties: “???”

They looked at the frenzied looks of the black-rune graystone beetles and felt a little dumbfounded.

“Using their battle techniques the moment they saw us? Damn it, are these two black-rune graystone beetles crazy?!”

“These two black-rune graystone beetles must have gone mad!”

“Ranged fighters, attack now!”

A few archers raised their bows and fired at the same time. However, when the arrows slammed into the armored shells of the black-rune graystone beetles, they merely left a white dot behind and were repelled after that.

The female elf had recorded and engraved a rune. At this moment, a fireball the size of a human head appeared in her hands, and it zoomed toward one of the black-rune graystone beetles.

Boom!!

Heatwaves ravaged the area. The black-rune graystone beetles charged out from the flame, and although its stone armor was somewhat black, its imposing aura didn’t diminish.

A moment later, the expressions of everyone changed.

“Damn! What a powerful defense! We must block them, don’t allow them to rush to the backline!”

For a time, the entire scene was in chaos.

…

Currently, the main culprit, a man with an extremely handsome appearance and someone that was destined to become the pillar of humanity, had found a spot on the top of the stone wall where he could avoid the wind. He was currently humming a melody as he checked his gains.

He first took out that light-green ball of light.

There was a large sword in it.

Lu Yuan exerted force as he grabbed it, and the ball of light shattered, causing the sword to fall onto the ground.

The body of the sword was as black as ink. Its length was roughly 1.5 meters, and there were two areas on the sword body that seemed slightly thicker, resembling the joints of graystone bugs.

Lu Yuan placed his hand on the sword hilt and a moment later, information regarding this greatsword was transmitted into his mind.

Lu Yuan wasn’t surprised. This was one of the miraculous things about the Land of Origins. There would be an introduction given to the users regarding some gains they obtained.

The Land of Origins was too magical. As to why it was so, no one knew the answer.

In fact, no one knew if the Land of Origins merely existed in their consciousness.

However, this wasn’t something Lu Yuan was concerned about now.

After reading the information, a smile appeared on his face.

This greatsword was named the Bugclaw Sword, an elite-grade genetic armament.

The difference between genetic armaments and ordinary weapons was that genetic armaments were created with special materials, and users of genetic armaments could enjoy an enhancement effect.

For example now…

The moment Lu Yuan held the Bugclaw Sword, he could sense quite a large increase in his strength. The increase was roughly about one-fold.

This was really exaggerated.

Naturally, it was because Lu Yuan’s current strength was too weak and elite-grade genetic armaments were very powerful. This was why it enabled him to gain such a huge increase in terms of power.

When Lu Yuan’s strength grew stronger, the amount of increment would become smaller and smaller.

But right now, this Bugclaw Sword was like a divine weapon to Lu Yuan!

Not only so, but when Lu Yuan pierced the tip of the Bugclaw Sword into the ground, it penetrated the rocks as easily as cutting tofu. The sharpness was much greater compared to the Blacklight Alloy Sword that he was using. The difference between them could simply be described as one as the heaven and the other as the earth.

With this weapon, what the hell was the Blacklight Alloy Sword? It could screw off!

Lu Yuan stroked the body of the Bugclaw Sword sweetly as he felt joy in his heart.

With this weapon, wouldn’t it be very relaxed if he wanted to kill graystone beetles?

Wouldn’t the speed of his cultivation become extremely fast?!

Lu Yuan exerted his will, and the Bugclaw Sword transformed into a ball of inky light that fused back into his body. It passed through the white mist and eventually transformed into an illusory shadow that floated in the surroundings of his genetic chain.

This was another effect of genetic armaments. The enhancement effect provided by the genetic armament could exist all the time. It was fine as long as his body in the Land of Origins could withstand the effect.

If the enhancement effect was too great, it might cause the body to be unable to withstand the load and eventually collapse.

After all, the strength granted by genetic armaments was just external aid.

For example, like now. With the enhancement effect from the Bugclaw Sword, Lu Yuan already felt that his body was extremely bloated. If there were any more enhancement effects from genetic armaments, his body probably wouldn’t be able to withstand them.

After he finished checking the genetic armament, it was time for the highlight of his gains next.

Lu Yuan’s eyes had a hint of anticipation as he took the white ball of light out.

Inside the ball of light, numerous strange-looking threads could be seen weaving in and out. It appeared that they operated in a mysterious rhythm.

Extraordinary genes were the core of all gene fighters.

This was the first extraordinary gene Lu Yuan obtained!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 17

# Chapter 17: Engraving And Recording Gene, Battle of Will

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Extraordinary Gene: Stoneskin.

Lu Yuan obtained some information about this extraordinary gene.

He raised his eyebrows.

Stoneskin was the graystone beetles’ battle technique. It could allow one to construct a layer of Stoneskin on the surface of their body, greatly increasing one’s defensive capabilities.

Engraving and recording this extraordinary gene primarily raised one’s defensive capabilities, followed by raising a certain amount of strength.

To say whether or not it was powerful… It was a common-grade extraordinary gene after all, so it wasn’t all that powerful.

However, its defensive capabilities weren’t weak.

It was just that Lu Yuan felt a little disappointed.

What he wanted more was an attack-type extraordinary gene.

After all, he wanted to take the attack-type route, but the Stoneskin was more inclined toward the guard-type.

Lu Yuan looked at the extraordinary gene in his hand and his gaze flickered. He looked a little hesitant.

A short moment later, he made up his mind and gritted his teeth.

He was going to use this.

After all, given his current abilities, the difficulty of getting some other extraordinary gene was extremely high.

He had no idea when would be the next time he’d get one.

He should first engrave and record this one to increase his chance of surviving.

In his original plan, he’d also require a guard-type extraordinary gene anyway. As long as he kept on evolving them, even a common-grade guard-type extraordinary gene could be raised to the ultimate grade.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan planned on starting to engrave and record this extraordinary gene right away.

After all, the location he was at was considered quite safe. There was practically no one who’d come here.

Other than that, the difficulty of engraving and recording common-grade extraordinary genes was very low. Even probational fighters would be able to do it with ease.

It was unlike extraordinary genes of other grades, in which if one wasn’t strong enough, engraving and recording the genes might lead to them dying from having their bodies explode.

It was not like the other methods of dying.

If one were to die from engraving and recording genes, even if they were in the Land of Origins, they’d still die in the actual world, not leaving any traces behind.

Even if they didn’t die from having their bodies explode, if they didn’t complete the engraving and recording of the genes, they’d have some of the lifeform’s characteristics, and it might be very troublesome.

For example, one might grow a tail or get some strange habits.

These were things that Lu Yuan had read on the posts about engraving and recording extraordinary genes.

Because of it, Lu Yuan had the confidence of being able to engrave and record this extraordinary gene.

He took in a deep breath, grabbed the white light ball tightly, and then clenched it hard.

In the next instant, the white light ball shattered and the strange lines inside turned into flowing light, integrating into Lu Yuan’s body.

The strange lines passed through the white mist and entered the genetic chain.

After it was awakened, the genetic chain had a chunk of empty chains. At this moment, these white lines kept on changing their forms. They then entered the empty chains and replaced them.

While they were being replaced, Lu Yuan sensed that his body kept on releasing crackling sounds. His body seemed to have become sturdier and his muscles were also becoming denser.

When Lu Yuan’s body was undergoing changes, intense pain came gushing out. As a result, cold sweat started to break out on his forehead.

(F\*ck!)

He felt like cursing.

(Is this what the post meant when it said that it was very easy to engrave and record common-grade extraordinary genes?!)

(This is f\*cking painful!)

The process of replacing the empty chains continued for very long. However, Lu Yuan was unable to sense the passing flow of time.

After all the empty chains had been replaced, the remaining lines started to integrate with other genetic chain regions and make slight modifications to the latter.

Another round of intense pain came.

However, this time around, the pain was lighter than before.

Having felt a little numb from the pain earlier, he even found it a little comfortable now.

There might be something wrong with him.

After a while, the slight modifications for the other genetic chain regions also ended.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t relax.

There was still one final step.

Screeeeech~

A crazy scream rang out in Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan was shaken up. (It has come!)

This was the last step of engraving and recording extraordinary genes.

The will of the lifeform, to which the extraordinary gene belonged, had yet to die out completely.

At the very last stage of the engraving and recording, the lifeform’s instinctive will would make the final struggle.

Only by wiping out this lifeform’s will completely would one be able to integrate this extraordinary gene into their body.

If the will of the lifeform got the upper hand and even managed to wipe out the gene fighter’s will, then the gene fighter would undergo a terrifying mutation. In that case, death would be their best option.

In a battle of will, there was only kill or be killed!

To gene fighters, if they wanted to become stronger, their paths would be filled with obstacles. They’d only be able to cross the path after being covered in blood.

Since the strength of the lifeform was related to the extraordinary gene’s grade, the will of a common-grade extraordinary gene naturally came from a common-grade ferocious beast.

It was because of this that even probational fighters would be able to easily engrave and record common-grade extraordinary genes.

After all, as a gene fighter, one might as well die if they couldn’t even win against a common-grade ferocious beast.

Lu Yuan’s extraordinary gene was a common-grade Stoneskin, so it naturally corresponded to the common-grade graystone beetle.

The instant Lu Yuan heard the graystone beetle’s familiar screech, his consciousness blurred out for a moment. When he returned to his senses, he realized that he was already within the white mist.

Behind him were genetic chains that filled up the entire place.

However, in front of him, white mist seethed and a one-meter-tall graystone beetle appeared.

This graystone beetle’s pupils were contracted, and it was screeching crazily.

Its instincts told it that if it were to fail, it’d die out completely.

A rabbit would bite when driven to a wall, let alone a ferocious beast. Hence, at this moment, the graystone beetle completely sank into utter craziness.

Its will-body\* had just condensed when it went charging toward Lu Yuan’s will-body.

Lu Yuan was expressionless.

Right now, his will-body already possessed the power from the extraordinary gene.

Although the engraving and recording process hadn’t been completed and the power received was discounted, he was already able to kill a common-grade graystone beetle before this, let alone now?

Moreover…

Lu Yuan spread out his right hand. The Bugclaw Sword’s illusory shadow that was floating next to the genetic chain disappeared and then appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan’s will-body became stronger again.

Genetic armaments could be used by one’s will-body as well.

Looking at the graystone beetle that had charged up to him, Lu Yuan held onto the sword with both hands and swung it hard.

A dark light flashed and the graystone beetle’s will-body was slashed into two.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and kept on launching consecutive slashes, completely shattering the graystone beetle’s will-body.

The shattered graystone beetle turned into light spots and dissipated. After that, a ball of white light integrated into the genetic chain behind Lu Yuan.

At this moment, an extremely comfortable warm feeling extended out in Lu Yuan’s body.

This was an elevation of a lifeform’s essence.

Only after engraving and recording an extraordinary gene would someone be considered a true gene fighter.

This was an elevation and transformation from a mortal to an extraordinary lifeform.

After that, Lu Yuan’s will returned to his body. He closed his eyes and sensed the elevation. A hint of a smile appeared on the corners of his lips.

The engraving and recording of the extraordinary gene was completed.

Clenching his hands, he could sense that his skin had become tougher. All parts of his body, including his bones, muscles, and blood vessels had undergone a tremendous change.

After that, he took out his Blacklight Alloy Sword and swiped his fingers gently on the sword. There wasn’t any damage at all.

He used a bit more force, but there was still no harm.

It was only after he had used a lot of strength that the skin on his finger was cut and a small wound appeared.

Lu Yuan looked at the small wound and felt very happy inside.

Right now, his defense had become a little stronger than ordinary graystone beetles.

Not only that, but Lu Yuan could also sense that his strength had received a great elevation.

The raise in his attributes was about the same as having equipped the Bugclaw Sword.

However, the extraordinary gene was just a common-grade one, while the Bugclaw Sword was an elite-grade genetic armament.

Although the degree of strength they increased was about the same, they had great differences.

After engraving and recording an extraordinary gene, the increase in power was that of Lu Yuan himself, not from borrowing external forces through equipping genetic armaments.

This wasn’t all. At this moment, spirit energy seethed in Lu Yuan’s body, and streams of white light flashed. A grayish-white stone skin condensed on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body.

Battle technique: Stoneskin!

He clenched both fists and hit them together.

Bang!

A stifled sound rang out as if two rocks smashed each other.

Lu Yuan punched onto the stone pillar behind him.

Bang!

Spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the stone pillar, but Lu Yuan didn’t feel any pain at all.

Lu Yuan then slashed the Blacklight Alloy Sword onto his arm.

Keng keng keng!

Only faint white marks appeared on the grayish-white skin on his arm. Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything at all.

This defense was too strong!

Lu Yuan felt elated inside.

This was a round of tremendous gains!

Thank goodness he hadn’t given up on that treasure chest and had gone for it. Otherwise, who knew how long it’d take for him to reach this level?

Given his current capabilities, it was not difficult for him to kill graystone beetles at all.

He could obtain spirit crystals easily and refine his genetic chain.

The rate of his improvement would be very fast!

This was not the end.

The most important moment had arrived.

Lu Yuan looked at the blue cube that had genetic chains around it and his lips curled up, breaking into a smile.

Evolution!

He was going to evolve the Stoneskin extraordinary gene he had just engraved and recorded!

Only after the evolution would it become his final reward from this adventure!

Footnote:

[1] Will-body: A body materialized from will.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 18

# Chapter 18: Evolution, Encountering Kobolds Once Again

## Translator: Lordbluefire

With a thought, the evolution cube that had been spinning around the genetic chain suddenly flickered with a blue glow.

The blue glow reflected on the genetic chain, and the stabilized genetic chain had a tremendous change once again.

This time around, the change was even more intense than when he was going through the engraving and recording process.

Lu Yuan’s muscles, bones, organs, and all other parts of his body seemed to be torn up and reforged.

What came thereafter was intense pain. Lu Yuan’s mind was blank because of the intense pain.

The evolution started.

Lu Yuan didn’t know how much time had passed, but just as he almost found the pain that reached deep into his soul unbearable, the blue glow slowly dissipated and the pain gradually disappeared.

The flickering blue light from the evolution cube started to become a lot dimmer as well, and the cube began to look a little translucent.

It had stored energy to be used for evolution. There had been some previously, but most of it had been used up now.

As for how it could be replenished, it was through recharging the spirit energy.

As the pain gradually dissipated, a great power gushed out from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

The comfortable feeling he felt when his gene elevated earlier also appeared.

The evolution was completed!

However, no lifeform’s will appeared.

After all, the will of the lifeform from this extraordinary gene had been wiped out by Lu Yuan earlier.

To Lu Yuan, this was quite a good piece of news.

In the future, when engraving and recording genes, he could choose one of a grade that he was sure he could endure. He could then evolve it, and there’d be no danger at all.

At the thought of this, his lips curled up into a hint of a smile.

This was great!

The feeling of the elevation continued for a while and then eventually dissipated. It instinctively let Lu Yuan know what the extraordinary gene after the evolution was.

Blackiron Body.

It primarily raised one’s defensive abilities, strength, as well as bringing about a slight improvement to the body’s agility and explosive ability.

Compared to the common-grade Stoneskin, the Blackiron Body provided more comprehensive improvements, including agility.

That wasn’t all. The improvement in all areas was close to double what it was before.

This was double of what he had after equipping the Bugclaw Sword!

This showed how much more powerful elite-grade extraordinary genes were compared to common-grade ones.

Even elite-grade ones were already so powerful. Then, how horrifying would the boss-grade, leader-grade, lord-grade, and even king-grade extraordinary genes later on be?

Lu Yuan was filled with anticipation just at the thought of it.

It was a pity that the evolution cube’s energy couldn’t evolve the extraordinary gene he had right now.

Moreover, even if he wished to evolve it, his body’s strength wouldn’t be able to increase any further. He wouldn’t be able to take it.

If he wished to have another evolution, he probably had to refine his genetic chain further first.

However, he was plenty strong now.

He had an elite-grade gene and a genetic armament. Given that he was in a newbie area like the Graystone Forest, he could have his way in things!

Lu Yuan felt that he’d be fine even if he were to take on a black-rune graystone beetle now.

Speaking of black-rune graystone beetles, Lu Yuan thought of the two from previously.

He wondered what happened to them. Should he go and greet them?

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it could be done. Therefore, he left his hiding spot and headed to the route he came from.

In the past, Lu Yuan would have to be very careful when walking on the top of the stone walls.

However, after he had a tremendous improvement, the strong gales at the top of the stone walls were like light breezes to him. He could walk or even run here with great ease.

The wind and sand, which had caused some piercing pain to Lu Yuan’s skin previously, felt like gentle massaging hands when blowing on his face now.

This made Lu Yuan feel a little complicated.

(Although I’ve become stronger, my skin seems to have become thicker too.)

Hastening his speed, he ran toward the area in front.

It wasn’t long before he arrived at the U-shaped stone walls area. He had just gotten close when he felt a remnant warmth.

This was the high temperature that was left behind after the firewall from earlier had been extinguished.

Lu Yuan took a look at the bottom and then was stunned.

It was because the two black-rune graystone beetles were already dead. Their corpses had been dealt with as well, their precious stone armor shells taken away.

They had clearly met their match.

He had wanted to deal with the two black-rune graystone beetles himself but didn’t expect that someone else had beat him to it.

It was probably some gene fighters that had been lured over by the fire earlier.

Lu Yuan heaved a slight sense of relief, feeling a little thankful.

Thankfully, he ran fast enough earlier. Gene fighters and black-rune graystone beetles were different. Their intelligence was higher.

Given gene fighters’ intelligence, they should be able to notice that there was a problem with the stone wall. If Lu Yuan had stayed here, he might have been discovered.

Since the black-rune graystone beetles had died, Lu Yuan naturally didn’t plan on staying here for long.

After climbing down the stone wall, he passed by the black-rune graystone beetles’ corpses and took additional looks at them. He then randomly found a passageway to leave.

It wasn’t long before Lu Yuan encountered two graystone beetles munching on rocks under a stone pillar.

His eyes gleamed.

He wanted to test out his current capabilities.

The Bugclaw Sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand, and he walked toward the two graystone beetles.

When Lu Yuan was about 20 meters away from them, they paused and turned to look toward him.

Thereafter, they screeched and dashed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at their savage mouths and wasn’t as nervous as he was when he first encountered graystone beetles.

When the graystone beetles got close, he swung his longsword and pitch-black sword light brushed past them.

They suddenly stopped in their charging motion. When their bodies passed by Lu Yuan, they fell down behind him. Their short legs kept on convulsing endlessly as they lost their vitalities.

Death.

Lu Yuan’s lips curled up and he broke into a surprised smile.

(As expected of me!)

Previously, two graystone beetles could be a bit of trouble for him. He didn’t expect to be able to kill two graystone beetles easily within such a short time.

Lu Yuan picked up the spirit crystals and removed the stone armor shells. He then left the place and continued hunting more.

…

Two hours later, in an area in the Graystone Forest.

Chi!!

Lu Yuan killed a graystone beetle that was on its own with one sword attack. After that, he let out an exhale and went up to pick up the spirit crystal.

Just then, Lu Yuan heard the sound of footsteps.

He paused and looked up toward the passageway where the sound of the footsteps was coming from.

The sound of footsteps kept on getting closer. Thereafter, two kobolds wearing black leather armor and holding long blades walked out.

The two kobolds had gray and brown fur respectively.

They looked a little familiar.

When the two kobolds saw Lu Yuan, they were stunned too.

Both sides met each other’s gazes and then broke into brilliant smiles at the same time.

At this moment, the brown-furred kobold wore a savage expression and laughed maniacally.

“Hahahahahaha! Human, you must not have expected this! We meet again! Let’s see how you’re going to run this time around!”

Lu Yuan smiled as well.

“I was wondering if I could see you guys again. I didn’t expect my luck to be quite good.”

“Meeting us is lucky? It seems that the genetic armament you obtained gives you confidence, huh? Your confidence is worthless!”

The gray-furred kobold took a glance at the Bugclaw Sword in Lu Yuan’s hand and let out a smirk. He held onto his long blade and got closer to Lu Yuan.

The brown-furred kobold followed after him.

“Do you not know that both of us are also using genetic armaments? But we’ll need to thank you for bringing us additional gains.”

Just as the two kobolds were getting closer to Lu Yuan, some people passed by the passageway not far away. They noticed this scene.

They were the party of four with the handsome elf leader.

When they saw Lu Yuan and the two kobolds seeming to be ready to fight each other, they were stunned.

“Hmm? Isn’t this the guy who was chased by the graystone beetles earlier? And his two kobold companions?”

The tall and skinny elf was stunned for a moment, feeling a little perplexed.

“What are they doing? Are they going to fight?”

The handsome elf took a look and said, “There might have been an internal strife.”

His lips curled up, breaking into a hint of a smile.

“Let’s not go over first. We’ll hide and then wait for them to fight it out.”

Hearing the handsome elf’s words, the other three instantly understood.

“We’ll listen to Leader!”

“Hehehe… I didn’t expect to come into unexpected gains. Not bad, not bad.”

“Our business in scamming newbies recently hasn’t been good. Such opportunities are very rare.”

The four of them hid behind stone pillars in the distance and watched Lu Yuan and the two kobolds.

The two kobolds were already charging toward Lu Yuan.

When the brown-furred kobold saw that Lu Yuan was standing on the spot and not moving, he smiled savagely and said.

“Human, it seems like you know that there’s no escape for you. Are you planning to let us kill you? Don’t worry, I’ll be very fast!”

As he spoke, he charged up to Lu Yuan, raised his long blade, and then slashed down toward Lu Yuan at great speed.

In the past, Lu Yuan would naturally be unable to dodge such attacks.

However, after having engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, he had improved in all aspects.

That naturally included his dynamic vision.

Lu Yuan raised his hand slightly.

Keng!

The Bugclaw Sword blocked the long blade easily, creating a sound of metals colliding.

Lu Yuan’s hand didn’t budge at all.

On the other hand, the brown-furred kobold felt the counteracting force in his hands, which were slightly numb now.

His eyes opened big as he looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

“You stopped it?! How is that possible?!”

“Why is it not possible?” Lu Yuan smiled.

The pupils of the other gray-furred kobold that was slightly behind the brown-haired one also contracted, looking a little astonished.

Thereafter, he revealed a savage expression.

“You can block one, but can you block two?”

His speed suddenly erupted and he slashed his blade horizontally toward Lu Yuan’s waist.

Lu Yuan smiled and exerted force in his right hand. As a result, the brown-furred kobold felt a tremendous force coming and his body backed off unknowingly.

After shaking off the brown-furred kobold, Lu Yuan turned his wrist and put up a block at a lower angle with his longsword.

Keng!

The Bugclaw Sword steadily blocked the gray-furred kobold’s attack.

“This speed!”

Upon seeing Lu Yuan’s movements, all of the hair on the gray-furred kobold stood up. The capabilities that Lu Yuan showed were beyond his expectations.

The gray-furred kobold immediately had the thought of retreating. They weren’t a match for him!

Just then, Lu Yuan’s longsword shook once again, pushing the gray-furred kobold one step behind. After that, black sword light flashed by the gray-furred kobold’s neck.

Blood gushed out and the gleam in the gray-furred kobold’s eyes slowly dissipated. His corpse swayed for a little before falling to the ground.

The brown-furred kobold was about to go out to help when he saw the gray-furred kobold falling to the ground. He then stopped on the spot.

“Elder Brother?!”

He glared at Lu Yuan, his eyes filled with astonishment.

“How is that possible?! You were still being pursued by us earlier! It’s only been such a short time since then. How did you become so much stronger?!”

Lu Yuan looked at the brown-furred kobold, whose hair was all standing up. He broke into an amicable smile and got close.

“Why don’t you make a guess?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 19

# Chapter 19: Shadow In the Darkness

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“Don’t… don’t come over!!”

The brown-furred kobold had a hint of horror in his eyes, and he turned to run away.

However, he didn’t run for long because Lu Yuan directly caught up to him and slashed at his neck, killing him.

Looking at the corpse on the floor, Lu Yuan took a deep breath.

This was his first time killing an intelligent lifeform.

However, he did have experience in killing graystone beetles, so he didn’t feel much discomfort.

On the contrary, he felt very happy.

It was the two kobolds’ fault for trying to hunt him down previously.

After the two kobolds died, some things slowly appeared in the air.

They were some spirit crystals and gray stone armor shells, things that the two kobolds had gotten on this trip in the Land of Origins.

If they were to leave this place due to death, they wouldn’t be able to bring these things out with them. The items would drop out from their battle tattoo space.

Lu Yuan found it a little regretful that the two kobolds’ genetic armaments hadn’t been gotten on this trip. Otherwise, Lu Yuan would get a big reward.

Even the cheapest genetic armament cost several ten thousand dollars.

Although Lu Yuan felt a little disappointed, he quickly collected himself together.

He then picked up the spirit crystals and gray stone armor shells dropped by the two kobolds and counted them.

There were 45 spirit crystals, the same as the number of gray stone armor shells.

This was more than what he had gotten after hunting graystone beetles for one day.

Lu Yuan put these things away.

Lu Yuan was in a good mood from getting this unexpected reward.

…

When Lu Yuan was taking stock of his gains, the elf leader and his three other party members who were hiding in the distance sank into silence.

“Gulp…”

The kobold, who was called Yellow, looked at the two corpses who were of the same race as him and couldn’t help but gulp.

“L…Leader, are we going to attack?”

The elf leader’s lips twitched and he wasn’t able to hold back, slapping Yellow on the head.

“Attack your head! If you want to die, you can go!”

Yellow held onto his head and quickly shook it.

“No, no no no, I don’t want to die.”

The human guy looked in Lu Yuan’s direction, his eyes filled with astonishment.

“Is this person really a newbie? Are all newbies these days so fierce?!”

The tall and skinny elf looked at the human guy and said.

“Both of you are humans, but the difference is really great.”

The lips of the human guy twitched and he argued, “This guy must be from a big clan! Otherwise, how can he be so strong? He must have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, one that is very strong. It might even be an elite-grade one. I’m just an ordinary person. How can I compete with him?”

“Isn’t it a talent that one can engrave and record elite-grade genes at the probational tier? Even if you were given one, you wouldn’t be able to engrave and record it.”

The tall and skinny elf’s lips twitched.

“And you can?”

“…”

The tall and skinny elf stopped talking.

“Alright! Stop squabbling! Let’s hurry up and leave! This guy is probably done putting away the stuff. If we still don’t leave and get discovered, we might be in danger.”

Hearing the elf leader’s words, the other three instantly returned to their senses and secretly left, to somewhere far away from where Lu Yuan was.

…

After killing the two kobolds, Lu Yuan continued hunting graystone beetles while absorbing spirit crystals concurrently.

After engraving and recording an extraordinary gene, the rate at which Lu Yuan was absorbing spirit crystals had become faster.

He was almost able to absorb one in one breath.

The spirit crystals contributed by the two kobolds were all absorbed by Lu Yuan in just a moment.

This made Lu Yuan discover a problem.

After he had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene, the spirit energy used to refine the genetic chain had increased by a lot.

If it was in the past, his refinement progress might have reached 10% with so many spirit crystals.

However, his progress was only at 3% now.

This meant that if Lu Yuan wanted to refine the genetic chain to perfection, he’d need more spirit energy and the number of graystone beetles he had to hunt would be more as well.

Thankfully, the difficulty to hunt graystone beetles was very low now.

Moreover, given his current capabilities, he could head to other areas to hunt other ferocious beasts and obtain even more spirit crystals.

This time around, he probably didn’t have that much time left, so he wasn’t going to run around. He was going to leave that for the next time.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking about things, he felt the abnormality in his consciousness.

The door of light once again appeared amidst the white mist.

Lu Yuan felt an attracting force coming from the door of light, which wanted to suck him in.

Moreover, the attracting force was getting increasingly stronger.

A hint of understanding flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. The 24 hours were almost up.

Lu Yuan had gotten a lot of things on this trip, so he didn’t resist the attracting force.

His consciousness entered the door of light and was blurred for an instant.

When Lu Yuan returned to his senses, he was already back in his simple and rundown room.

After that, he looked out of the window. It was dark outside and neon lights continued to flash in the far distance.

Lu Yuan took out his phone and checked the time.

It was 9 p.m. when he entered the Land of Origins, but it was 11 p.m. now.

Two hours had passed.

The flow of time in the Land of Origins and reality was different. This was written in the posts as well.

After ascertaining the time, he stopped thinking much about things.

Lu Yuan then clenched his fists, sensing the seething powers in his body.

The powers he had gained from engraving and recording an extraordinary gene in the Land of Origins also came along with him.

His lips curled up, breaking into a hint of a smile.

This first step wasn’t bad. Although there had been some dangers, his foundation had been set up and he had fought quite well.

To sum things up, he had taken flight.

At this moment, Lu Yuan went to the bathroom and took a shower. He then sat cross-legged on his bed and started to use the guiding technique to cultivate.

Having finished absorbing the spirit crystals, he could only cultivate the guiding technique now.

To his surprise, Lu Yuan discovered that after engraving and recording a gene, the rate at which he absorbed spirit qi also became a lot faster.

Of course, it couldn’t compare with using spirit crystals.

However, anything was better than nothing.

He had nothing else to do anyway, so working hard in his cultivation wouldn’t go wrong.

…

Time flowed and it was past midnight now. It had become a lot darker outside.

In a corner of Lu Yuan’s room, a black shadow slowly appeared.

It was a strange and twisted shadow.

After this shadow appeared in the darkness, it slowly got closer toward Lu Yuan.

Quietly, without a trace.

When the shadow got close to Lu Yuan, it went along his chest and slowly extended into his body.

Lu Yuan, who was cultivating, suddenly sensed a coldness throughout his entire body. He felt a disgusting feeling and his chest felt stuffy.

He then shook abruptly and all the spirit energy in his body seethed crazily. His Blackiron Body was activated.

Many deep blackiron rune patterns appeared on the surface of his body, extending out from his neck to both sides of his face. At this moment, two blackiron marks manifested on his cheeks.

As the Blackiron Body circulated, his physical and defensive ability surged tremendously. As a result, the shadow screamed and was pushed out of Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and watched as the eerie shadow twisted around and dissipated in the darkness. His pupils contracted and his scalp turned numb.

(What the f\*ck?!)

(What the f\*ck is this thing?!)

After the final piercing screech, the shadow turned into black smoke and disappeared.

Lu Yuan still didn’t let down his guard. He got up and switched on the lights, assessing his room.

Everything in this simple, rundown, and narrow room was normal. It was as if that eerie shadow from earlier had never appeared.

“What is that?!”

Lu Yuan sat down on the bed. His brows furrowed tightly and he was still in a state of shock.

(If it wasn’t because of the Blackiron Body I had just obtained, I might not have been able to break free from that thing. Then wouldn’t it be over for me?! Hold on…)

Lu Yuan’s body shook and he opened his eyes wide.

“I think I encountered that disgusting feeling and stuffy chest somewhere before?”

Lu Yuan tried to recall and suddenly thought of something.

When he had just transmigrated, the last memory of the original body was that he had died after feeling a stuffy chest!

That feeling was very similar to what he had just felt.

Lu Yuan’s scalp turned numb.

(This f\*cking…)

(It couldn’t have been caused by that thing, could it?!)

Lu Yuan had found it strange as to why the original owner of this body had died a sudden death despite having quite a healthy body.

Turned out that it was due to this thing?!

The original owner of this body was just an ordinary person. How did he get involved with such an eerie thing?!

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

He then thought of something.

Mutation incident!

Could it be the mutation incident that the original owner of this body had encountered in the past?!

So many years had passed, but to think that the mutation incident suddenly appeared on him again?!

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows tightly, feeling a little nervous.

Although that black shadow had turned into black smoke and dissipated, Lu Yuan felt that it had probably not died.

It’d probably appear again in the future.

His mood felt a little heavy.

If Lu Yuan had some understanding of this thing, he could think of ways and solutions.

However, the problem was that he knew nothing about that eerie black shadow.

Unknown things tended to be what horrified people the most.

The only consolation for Lu Yuan was that his Blackiron Body’s defense was very powerful and could fend off that black shadow’s attacks.

Hence, the only thing he could do was to continue to get stronger and refine his genetic chain. The stronger he could refine his genetic chain, the stronger his Blackiron Body would become. By then, he would be safer too.

Lu Yuan took in a deep breath and calmed down his heart. He then sat down on his bed cross-legged and started to cultivate again.

However, this time around, Lu Yuan didn’t switch off the lights.

That damned thing had really frightened him, and he felt a little apprehensive about switching off the lights.

It resembled the feeling he felt when he saw the black-clothed man from Detective Conan.

It was a trauma!

(F\*ck!)

Thankfully, he had some money and didn’t care for this little bit of electricity fees.

Lu Yuan finally found a bit of consolation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 20

# Chapter 20: Blackrat Gang, Conflict

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Nothing else happened for the rest of the night.

When Lu Yuan opened his eyes again, it was morning.

After that, Lu Yuan got up and off the bed, doing a stretch before entering the bathroom to wash up. He then walked out of his room.

He planned on looking for a shop to sell the stone armor shells he had gotten yesterday for some money.

When he went out, Li Qinghe hadn’t gotten home yet. Lu Yuan felt that she must be working overtime.

There were a few other occasions when he didn’t encounter Li Qinghe in the past.

Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it.

People moved hurriedly in the slums in the morning. Many people wearing tattered clothes were already picking up trash by the roadside.

At this moment, Lu Yuan walked to a roadside stall selling breakfast. He looked at the skinny boss and said, smiling.

“Boss, please give me two buns. Meat buns. Give me a packet of sweet soy milk too.”

“Alright, please wait a moment.”

The boss wore a smile that was a little humble, having his back bent as he spoke.

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no hurry.”

When Lu Yuan was waiting, two ruffians with colorful dyed hair and leather armor walked over.

“Boss! Five fried dough sticks! Hurry up!”

“Alright, alright!”

The boss nodded and bowed, moving very fast.

Lu Yuan took a look at the two ruffians.

In the past, if Lu Yuan encountered such ruffians, he would try to keep out of their way whenever possible.

After all, Li Qinghe had said before that these ruffians tended to have gangs backing them up.

No one knew what those gangs did in the back.

It could be drug trafficking or organ trafficking. Many homeless people who had disappeared in the slums were all the work of those gangs.

Since Lu Yuan couldn’t afford to offend them, he naturally had to hide from them.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care as much anymore.

After all, he was a gene fighter who had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene. There was no reason he had to intentionally avoid mere ruffians.

At this moment, the ruffian who had primarily red hair suddenly said.

“Yesterday’s incident was f\*cking strange!”

The other green-haired ruffian answered.

“That’s right. I heard Xiao Man say that he saw Old Blade being possessed by an evil ghost and then suddenly died.”

Hearing the duo’s conversation, Lu Yuan suddenly paused and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Evil ghost?

Sudden death?

Lu Yuan immediately thought of the shadow from last night.

Could it be that other people had come across that thing too?

He listened quietly.

“F\*ck it. Old Blade has sold his daughter a few days ago. It couldn’t be retribution, could it?”

“Why would there be any retribution for something trivial like this?”

“That’s true. Could it be that he has really offended some strange things?”

“I don’t know. Boss and the others are investigating this matter personally. It should be fine. Boss and the others are powerful gene fighters.”

“I hope that Boss can hurry up and complete the investigations. It’s really creepy…”

As the two of them spoke, the boss of the breakfast stall had packed up the buns and soy milk. He handed them to Lu Yuan.

“Here’s your buns and soy milk.”

Lu Yuan smiled and received them. “Thank you. How much are they?”

“Hold on!”

The green-haired ruffian suddenly shouted, squinting his eyes as he looked at Lu Yuan and the boss.

“Boss, didn’t you see that the two of us are still waiting? How dare you serve other people first? Don’t you have eyes?! Seems that you don’t give a hoot for our Blackrat Gang?”

“Ahh… This…”

When the boss heard this, cold sweat broke out on his forehead and he stuttered. He wore a currying smile.

“Little Bros…”

Bang!

“Who are you to call us Little Bros?! Call us Big Bros!”

The red-haired ruffian slapped down on the stall. As a result, the stall shook, and a lot of the condiments on it were knocked over, spilling onto the surface.

The boss tugged his lips, continuing to wear a currying smile. “Big Bros… it’s my bad. I’ll waive the payment for your breakfast and prepare them for you right away!”

Hearing the boss’s words, the two ruffians let out a snort and nodded in satisfaction.

“At least you’re tactful.”

The green-haired ruffian then looked at Lu Yuan who was at the side. He broke into a smile.

“You look very young. Kid, is your hair fully grown? You aren’t bad-looking. Which club are you from? I’ll patronize you next time.”

As he spoke, he reached out his hand to pat Lu Yuan’s face.

Lu Yuan didn’t wear any expression on his face and grabbed the green-haired ruffian’s hand.

The ruffian was stunned and a hint of viciousness appeared on his face.

“You’ve got guts!”

He used force, wanting to draw his hand out. However, he realized that no matter how hard he tried, Lu Yuan’s hand was like a pair of metal pliers, grabbing onto his hand firmly.

The green-haired ruffian kept on exerting force until his face flushed up.

The red-haired ruffian noticed the green-haired ruffian’s appearance and couldn’t stand it anymore.

“Greenhair, what’s wrong with you? Why are you playing around?”

“I… Kid, hurry up and let go! Otherwise, I’ll kill you!”

The green-haired ruffian was forced to suffer in silence, and he bellowed furiously at Lu Yuan with a vicious expression.

“Hmm?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and revealed a hint of a smile.

He exerted a bit of force in his right hand, slowly clenching it.

Crack crack crack…

Bloodcurdling sounds of breaking bones rang out.

“Ahhhhh! !”

The fury on the green-haired ruffian’s face immediately disappeared as he let out a sharp agonizing cry.

The intense pain caused him to shake all over. His face turned pale, and sweat was pouring down profusely.

He turned weak and dropped to his knees.

The green-haired ruffian’s agonizing cry attracted the attention of all the people nearby, so everyone looked over.

When they saw the green-haired ruffian’s condition, their eyes were popping out. Their faces were filled with horror.

All of the adults quickly carried their children away, keeping their distance.

Other people were also looking in this direction, some feeling curious, some feeling scared.

The boss of the breakfast stall was frozen to the spot, looking a little stunned as he saw the green-haired ruffian kneeling on the ground.

He was completely stunned.

Lu Yuan let go of the ruffian’s hand. The latter’s arm was twisted and his bones were broken.

However, there wasn’t any change in Lu Yuan’s countenance at all.

Based on the memories of the original body, Lu Yuan didn’t have a good impression of gangsters like them. Therefore, he’d naturally not hold back.

The green-haired ruffian’s agonizing cry gave the red-haired ruffian a scare.

His eyes were wide open when he saw the green-haired ruffian’s distorted arm. His eyes had turned red.

“You b\*stard! Do you f\*cking want to die?!”

He took out a folding pocket knife and thrust it toward Lu Yuan’s stomach.

To him, killing seemed very normal. This thrust didn’t have any hesitation at all.

Lu Yuan raised his brows, reached out to grab the red-haired ruffian’s hand that was grabbing on a knife, and clenched it hard.

Kakakaka…

Even louder bone-cracking sounds than before rang out.

Lu Yuan exerted a bit more strength, almost crushing the red-haired ruffian’s hand bones completely.

The red-haired ruffian let out an agonizing cry that was worse off than what the green-haired ruffian had made earlier.

His folding knife fell onto the floor, and he also dropped to his knees like his companion did.

The intense pain made his raging emotions calm down.

In return, a horrified expression appeared on his face, and he raised his head to look toward Lu Yuan.

“Br… Brother, don’t…”

Before he could finish his words, Lu Yuan slapped him in the face, causing him to fall to the ground.

He glared at the red-haired ruffian.

“Who are you calling brother? Call father! … Forget it. I’m scared that I’d die from your filial piety! Call me Big Bro!”

The red-haired ruffian was beaten up to the ground. He was stunned for a few seconds, and blood was even flowing out from the corners of his lips.

He was in a daze for a moment, and he said with a sobbing expression,

“Big Bro! Big Bro, don’t beat me up anymore! I was wrong! I was wrong!”

Only then did Lu Yuan nod in satisfaction. He then turned to look toward the green-haired ruffian, who was still trembling.

The green-haired ruffian held onto his twisted arm, already in tears.

When he saw Lu Yuan looking over, he called out while crying.

“Father! …No, no, Big Bro! Big Brother! I was wrong!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction

“Not bad, not bad. You guys are quite well-behaved. Why are you still kneeling? You make it seem as if I’m bullying you guys. Get up.”

The two of them stood up with difficulty. Due to the intense pain, their bodies were still trembling.

Lu Yuan took a look at them and turned to look toward the boss of the breakfast stall, who was stunned on the spot. He smiled and said.

“Boss, you haven’t told me how much my breakfast is.”

The boss shivered and looked as if he was going to burst into tears.

He shook his head so vigorously like an electric fan.

“Nonono… Little Bro, no, Boss, how can I ask for money from you?”

“I must pay. How much is it? Don’t worry, I’m a good guy.”

When Lu Yuan saw the boss looking so scared, his lips twitched and he couldn’t help but explain.

He just didn’t like these two ruffians. It wasn’t as if he was some kind of a devil.

Why was this boss so scared of him?

The boss kept on refusing, saying that he wasn’t going to ask for money for the food.

Lu Yuan tried talking a little more. But feeling like there was no way out, he scanned the QR code and paid $10.

“Alright, I’ve paid the money. Don’t reject it. Otherwise, I’ll beat you up.”

The boss looked at Lu Yuan and opened his mouth. He then eventually lowered his head, not daring to say a word.

After that, Lu Yuan turned toward the two ruffians at the side.

“You guys knocked over the stall but aren’t going to pay for things?”

The faces of the two ruffians turned pale. Their lips twitched and then they kept on nodding.

“We will! We will compensate!”

Under the boss’s disbelieving gaze, they scanned the QR code and paid the money.

Only then did Lu Yuan smile and say, “Come, come with me.”

The two ruffians looked at Lu Yuan’s departing back view and almost broke down in tears.

They exchanged a glance and followed him unwillingly.

Meanwhile, the boss of the breakfast stall stood on the spot and watched Lu Yuan’s departing back view. A hint of touched feelings flashed in his eyes.

After wiping the corner of his eyes, he quickly cleaned up the condiments that had been knocked over and went back to work.

If he didn’t work, he would have no money for rent. Without money for rent, he’d have to become homeless.

In the slums, the homeless could disappear at any time and no one would care.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 21

# Chapter 21: Side Effects

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan brought the two gangsters with him and headed to an isolated alleyway.

Many black-colored plastic bags used for storing trash could be seen everywhere here. In the depths of the alley were even more overturned trash bags, and bugs were flying above them as they emitted a nasty smell.

A few wild cats and wild dogs were rummaging through the trash bags for food. When they saw Lu Yuan and the others coming over, they turned and glared at them as their bodies arched. They started barking and meowing.

Most probably, the animals treated the three of them as enemies who were here to snatch their food.

Lu Yuan glanced at the wild animals and didn’t care about them.

The stench here was too heavy. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t dare to lead the two gangsters too deep inside the alley as he was afraid he might puke.

He stayed at the outer parts of the alley and turned to look at the two gangsters.

At this moment, the two gangsters were holding their broken arms. Their faces were pale and their perspiration was like rain.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Is it very painful?”

The red-haired gangster cried and spoke.

“Boss, please treat us like farts and let us go. Our hands are going to be crippled!”

Lu Yuan’s attack was heavier when he targeted this gangster. Right now, the arm of the red-haired gangster was already purplish-black. He couldn’t even bleed out the extravasated blood.

Lu Yuan laughed.

“You dared to directly attack with your weapons earlier. Why are you afraid now? If your arms are broken, just go get yourselves equipped with a mechanical arm. There’s no need to be afraid.”

The two gangsters: “…”

Lu Yuan continued.

“I’m pretty interested in the haunting incident you guys mentioned before. If you can tell me the detailed information, I can spare you two.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two gangsters were startled.

“Haunting…boss are you talking about the Old Blade guy we were speaking about earlier…?”

“Yes.”

“Boss, please ask, quickly ask!”

The red-haired gangster impatiently spoke.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Did you guys see how Old Blade died? Think carefully before you answer. If I learn that you guys are lying to me…you guys should just think about the consequences of doing so.”

The two of them exchanged a mutual glance. The green-haired gangster trembled a little and spoke.

“W…we didn’t see it personally…b…but! We heard others talking about it! We really heard! What they said is definitely real because they have no reason to lie to us!”

“En? What did they say?”

“We heard that back then, Old Blade and a few others went to extort and blackmail someone wealthy. But when they passed by an alley, a strange dark shadow charged out from the darkness. At that time, the shadow rushed toward Old Blade’s chest, and…Old Blade simply clutched his chest as his face turned green. Then he died.”

The red-haired gangster answered and his face also turned a little green.

Firstly, they were badly frightened. Secondly, the red-haired gangster’s broken hand was already completely numb. He couldn’t feel it anymore.

Lu Yuan gradually narrowed his eyes as he listened to the red-haired gangster’s words.

It was certain now.

It was similar to when he met that apparition-like thingy back then.

Lu Yuan then thought of something and he asked.

“What time was it roughly back then?”

The green-haired gangster answered, “I…I think it was roughly midnight.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

After he was sneak attacked yesterday, he checked the time. It was also midnight.

Two attacks at the same time? Could there be more than one of such creatures?

Or could there be a clone?

Lu Yuan was a little confused now.

Anyway, this wasn’t something good.

“After Old Blade died, are there any strange circumstances?”

“After Old Blade died, the others all quickly ran away due to fear. After that, they went to inform the bosses. When the bosses rushed there, Old Blade’s body was still there. There was nothing strange.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“As for Old Blade…has he offended anyone before? Did he encounter any mutation incidents before?”

“He did offend someone before…B…boss, this question of yours really is…in our line of job. We definitely have offended many people before…Our heads can roll anytime. As for mutation…I don’t think so? If there was, how could he have survived?”

Lu Yuan frowned.

That was right, his question was a little too careless.

For gangsters, how would they not have offended people?

It was normal no matter when they died.

Asking this question was basically meaningless.

In that case, this person didn’t have any reference value to Lu Yuan. He felt a little headache.

But at this moment, Lu Yuan could hear some groans from the two gangsters

He glanced at them and saw their faces turning green. Hence, he removed his grasp on their arms.

“Scram, don’t let me see you guys again in the future.”

Upon hearing this, the two gangsters started. It seemed that they were still in a daze.

After that, they hurriedly bowed and nodded. A sobbing tone could be heard in their voices.

“Thank you, boss! Thank you, boss! We are scramming now!”

They immediately left the alley by running away.

As Lu Yuan watched the gangsters leave, he pondered over the incidents.

There might be more than one dark shadow, and most probably Old Blade wasn’t the only one who died.

At the very least, the original owner of this body also died.

In a place like the slums, no one would know even if some people died.

No one would care about this.

However, what exactly did the ghost-like thingy want?

Lu Yuan pondered for half a day but still couldn’t think of a good reason.

Hence, he shook his head and decided not to think anymore.

Only after leaving the alley did Lu Yuan take out the bun he had bought earlier.

(Mn, the taste is passable.)

…

Xili City’s Western Area, Nine Lakes Business District.

This was a business district near the Gene Fighter Association. High-rise buildings could be seen everywhere, and levitating vehicles floated up and off the platforms of these buildings. This place was extremely prosperous.

Lu Yuan walked on the street. When he looked at the elitists wearing western suits and rich women wearing gorgeous dresses, he felt like he had entered another world.

The difference between this place and the slum was like the difference between heaven and hell.

However, the distance between the two areas was clearly just a few streets apart.

The reason Lu Yuan came here was to sell all his graystone armor shells, and he soon found a shop whose main door wasn’t that large.

The neon signboard before the door had the words ‘Kuang Lang Materials Shop’\* and an imprint of a howling wolf head.

After looking at it, Lu Yuan pushed the door open and entered.

The shop wasn’t large, but there were counters with various materials everywhere. Of course, Lu Yuan didn’t recognize the majority of them.

However, he could tell that these items were all from the Land of Origins.

In the interior of the shop, a skinny youth with a mohawk hairstyle, clad in a flowery shirt and beach shorts, was currently seated on a chair and engrossed in his mobile game.

When he heard the sound of the door being opened, he lifted his head and glanced at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan discovered that the light in the shop was pretty dim, but this youth was actually wearing shades.

How could he see anything then?

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but ridicule in his heart.

The youth took a glance at Lu Yuan before he swiftly lowered his head and continued playing his game.

The youth said, “What’s a little brat like you doing here? If you have nothing to do, go away and play elsewhere!”

Lu Yuan was speechless, but he still walked to the front desk and rapped the desk with his fingers.

“I’m here to sell ingredients.”

The youth’s movements paused. He lifted his head once more and seriously surveyed Lu Yuan as he kept his phone.

“You are a gene fighter?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Mn, are you guys buying materials?”

“Oh~ Sure. Just say it, what are you selling?”

Lu Yuan took out a bunch of graystone armor shells.

Hualala~

The graystone armor shells were tossed onto the table and created a banging sound as they landed.

“F\*\*\*…Can’t you place them on the floor? My table is already on the verge of breaking!”

The youth quickly stood up and swept the graystone armor shells onto the ground.

After that, he took a look. “Graystone armor shells? A material from graystone beetles, low-grade common-quality ingredients. $150 for one, this price is definitely fair and we accept no negotiations!”

Lu Yuan knew about the price. He had checked it up on the battleweb before he came here.

$150 per material was truly a fair price.

He nodded. “It’s okay. You can count how many there are. I’m selling them all.”

“Awoooooo~Woof woof woof!!”

Lu Yuan: “?”

He stared at the youth who would occasionally let out wolf howls and dog barks, and question marks filled his head.

Was this person crazy?

However, the youth was stunned as well.

Lu Yuan and the youth then stared at each other, causing the atmosphere to be a little awkward.

After a period of silence, the youth coughed and pretended that nothing had happened.

“Cough, let me calculate the value for you, wuuu woof woof~!”

Lu Yuan: “…”

He deliberated and adjusted his tone before tactfully reminding, “…Bro, do you want to go to the hospital for a checkup?”

The youth fell silent for a moment before he spoke, “This is a side effect of the gene I engraved and recorded. Just an old problem, I’m fine, I’m fine.”

Lu Yuan fell silent upon hearing the sourness in the youth’s tone.

He was somewhat enlightened.

So this was the case. If one failed to complete the process of engraving and recording genes, there would definitely be side effects that matched the characteristics of the genes’ creatures.

When Lu Yuan thought of how the youth barked like a dog when conversing with humans, he felt a degree of shame for him.

This made him feel a little sympathy for the youth too.

Moreover, he was very curious about the grade of extraordinary gene this guy had recorded and engraved. His outburst seemed like a dog and wolf.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t ask.

When dealing with unfamiliar gene fighters, one usually wouldn’t reveal what genes they had recorded and engraved.

If not, if they let others learn of their battle techniques, they would lose the advantage of possessing an unknown trump card.

The two of them didn’t continue on with this topic. The youth soon tabulated the full amount.

“There are a total of 102 pieces. I will give you a discount and count them as 100 pieces. A total of $15,000.”

Lu Yuan, “…A discount? You mean breaking my bones, right? Let’s round it up and make it $20,000.”

The youth pushed his shades higher up his nose and smiled amicably. “Cough…it’s just a little difference, so we might as well not round it up. In any case, you can always hunt for more.”

Lu Yuan also showed his most amiable smile. “Scram.”

Could the reason why this person was so excessively ridiculous have something to do with his extraordinary gene?

The youth sighed. “Alright then, $15,300.”

“Give me the money.”

The youth then transferred the money to Lu Yuan’s bank account.

After seeing the money in his bank account surging by $15,300, Lu Yuan suddenly felt a little moved.

(Dad, Mum, your son is capable now. I finally can be considered as having money!)

[1] Kuang Lang can be translated to Brazen/Wild/Crazy Wolf

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 22

# Chapter 22: Let Brother Yuan Profit Again

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The youth didn’t give Lu Yuan any excess time to feel touched. He smiled. “The goods have been received and money has been sent over. If you have more materials, please continue to look for me. I definitely won’t swindle you.”

“Since you said that, I will look for you if I have more stock in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

He felt that this boss that barked like a dog was quite interesting. He had successfully drawn Lu Yuan’s attention.

It wouldn’t be too bad to look for this boss in the future.

After leaving the Kuang Lang Material Shop, Lu Yuan went to the shopping district and replenished his necessities.

If it wasn’t for him having flammable oil and ropes back then, Lu Yuan would basically have no way to get that treasure chest.

Necessities were really very useful in special situations.

Naturally, these items could only be used in low-leveled areas. If he was facing high-graded ferocious beasts, these items wouldn’t have much effect at all.

Other than replenishing the necessities, Lu Yuan also bought new items such as tents and sleeping bags.

The amount of time one could stay in the Land of Origins had a direct correlation with one’s strength.

For the first time, because everyone had just awakened, they could only stay there for 24 hours.

But for the second time, the amount of time would be determined by one’s strength.

Given Lu Yuan’s current strength, it wasn’t a problem for him to stay there for a few days. Most probably, he would have to spend the night in the wilderness at that time.

So, he still had to prepare things like tents and sleeping bags.

Luckily, Lu Yuan’s current strength had improved somewhat. As his strength increased, the battle tattoo space also became larger, roughly about two meters wide now. However, it was still a little difficult if he wanted to load everything inside.

Because he had to buy more items.

The amount of money he had to spend would naturally be more.

Before the $15,000 could grow warm in his hands, only $4,300 was remaining.

Seeing the money in his hands, Lu Yuan suddenly felt very poor.

If he wanted to relocate from the slums and stay elsewhere, the path to reach this goal was still a long one with heavy responsibilities.

He drew in a deep breath and decided that he definitely had to move away next time.

After leaving the shopping district, Lu Yuan returned to the slums.

The small incident in the morning didn’t cause any commotion in the slums at all. The ordinary people there still lived their lives as per usual.

Since it was on the way, Lu Yuan went to the Daming Dojo.

“Brother Yuan!”

“Brother Yuan, you came? Why are you so late today?”

“Brother Yuan, I heard you entered the Land of Origins? How is it? Don’t tell me you died and were forced to exit?”

Just after he entered the Daming Dojo, cheers gushed forth like a heatwave toward him.

The dojo members all respectfully nodded their heads and greeted Lu Yuan when they saw him.

There were even people joking around.

Their attitudes were completely different from when Lu Yuan first came.

It was because during these few days, Lu Yuan’s performance had won the respect of everyone.

He smiled and greeted those who nodded their heads at him as he headed into the depths of the dojo.

Little Tiger was currently hitting a metallic boxing frame.

His huge fists slammed into the metallic frame and caused loud thudding noises to echo out. Parts from the metallic frame sank in from the huge impact.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan walking over, he paused and used the towel he hung on the frame to swipe his sweat before walking over.

“Ah Yuan, why are you so late today?”

“I went to sell some things.”

Lu Yuan turned and stared at the surroundings as he asked in some bewilderment.

“Where’s Brother Ming? Why don’t I see him?”

Usually, Fu Langming would box here, but Lu Yuan didn’t see him today.

“Oh, Brother Ming? He went out last night and hasn’t returned yet.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan started. He couldn’t help but ask doubtfully.

“Went out last night? What happened?”

“I also have no idea. However, Brother Ming would occasionally head out, and his trip would either sometimes last for a few days or he would be back the very same day. As to what happened, I’m not that clear either.”

Little Tiger slammed his fists together and grinned as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Come, let’s spar on the stage?”

Lu Yuan stared at Little Tiger in a strange manner.

“Are you sure?”

“Why? I feel that my improvement during these two days is extremely evident. Don’t tell me you don’t dare?”

Little Tiger stared at Lu Yuan provocatively and even pointed a middle finger.

Looking at this scene, Lu Yuan couldn’t hold back his laughter anymore.

“Since you have put it like this, I shall accompany you to train. Let’s make things clear first. I have some improvements after entering the Land of Origins last night.”

“For the first entry, you can at most stay there for 24 hours. How much can you improve? Do you think I don’t know anything and can be swindled easily?”

Little Tiger didn’t care about this at all.

When Lu Yuan saw Little Tiger’s expression of disdain, he furrowed his brows.

“Let’s get up on stage.”

The two of them then walked toward the stage.

There were currently two muscular dudes boxing on the stage and even some members in the surroundings.

However, upon seeing the arrival of Lu Yuan and Little Tiger, everyone opened up a pathway for them.

“Brother Yuan, you have come!”

“Little Tiger is here too? Are you guys…planning to fight for one round?”

When one of the muscular dudes saw the two of them, he felt somewhat uncertain.

Little Tiger folded his arms across his chest and grinned.

“This is my revenge battle. You guys shall see how I, Little Tiger, will beat this brat up so badly that he has to be hospitalized!”

After hearing Little Tiger’s words, the eyes of everyone brightened as they cheered.

“Oi oi, the two of you quickly get down!”

“Yeah! Why are you two not letting Brother Yuan and Little Tiger use the stage yet?!”

The two muscular dudes on the stage weren’t angry either. Under the urgings of everyone, they hurriedly leaped off the stage.

Everyone cheered and urged Lu Yuan and Little Tiger to head up quickly.

Hence, the two of them went up the stage and faced each other.

The people below started discussing.

“Eh? Who do you guys think will win?”

“Is there still a need to say this? It’s naturally my Brother Yuan!”

“Your Brother Yuan is fart! Clearly, my Brother Tiger will win, okay?!”

“Although I know that Little Tiger has been training very hard recently and has improved a lot, I will still choose Brother Yuan!”

“Isn’t this clear? Brother Yuan is a gene fighter and he entered the Land of Origins yesterday. From Brother Yuan’s appearance, it’s evident that he left there alive, so his improvements would naturally not be little.”

A burly dude couldn’t help but speak up for Little Tiger. “Wait, don’t tell me almost none of you feels that Little Tiger can win? Isn’t Little Tiger a little too pitiful?”

“Could it be that you feel Little Tiger can win?”

The burly dude scratched his head and laughed dryly. “Cough…naturally I believe in Brother Yuan!”

“Che!”

Everyone pointed a middle finger at him.

On the stage, Little Tiger and Lu Yuan could naturally hear the discussion down below.

Hence, Little Tiger’s simple and honest face revealed a grim expression as he felt extremely depressed.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but find this funny.

“Come on.”

“Hmph! Brat, I will show you the result of my training for these few days!”

Little Tiger roared in rage and lunged toward Lu Yuan. His momentum was like a ferocious tiger descending its mountain.

Compared to a few days ago, he had indeed improved.

However, Lu Yuan’s face was expressionless. There were also no fluctuations in his heart.

This bit of improvement was considered negligible to his own improvement.

He lifted a finger and blocked Little Tiger’s punch.

Little Tiger’s fist, which was imbued with the force of wind from his punch, slammed into an unbreakable wall and came to a halt.

At this moment, Little Tiger opened his eyes wide and stared at the finger blocking his fist. His entire person froze.

He was dumbstruck.

When the people below saw this scene, all of their eyes widened. The atmosphere fell dead silent.

A moment later, someone exclaimed in shock.

“Damn! My Brother Yuan is the strongest forever!”

“He actually uses a finger to block such a ferocious heavy punch! Is my Brother Yuan still human?”

“Brother Yuan wasn’t that strong yesterday, right? Could this be the improvement he gained after entering the Land of Origins?! Isn’t this too much of an exaggeration?”

“Despicable…we let Brother Yuan profit again.”

Everyone was shouting and cheering. There was even a hint of worship in their gazes now.

They originated from the slums, so the people training in the dojo were actually very pure.

If you had strength, you would be respected.

If you were strong enough, people would worship you.

After all, in a region like this that was covered in darkness, the law was useless and strength determined everything.

And Lu Yuan only used a few days to gain strength that the vast majority of dojo members would find hard to obtain.

Since that was the case, he naturally obtained everyone’s worship.

This was so even though Lu Yuan was much younger than them.

On the stage, Lu Yuan stared at the dumbfounded Little Tiger as he smiled.

Pushing with his finger, he made Little Tiger retreat continuously until he reached the edge of the stage, almost falling down.

Lu Yuan smiled as he looked at the shocked Little Tiger.

“Do you still want to continue?”

Little Tiger fell silent before shaking his head with a bitter smile.

“No need, no need. I’m not your match.”

He was still somewhat depressed as he looked at Lu Yuan. He scratched his head in puzzlement.

“Strange, how did your strength improve so fast? Is the Land of Origins so magical?”

Lu Yuan answered with a straight face, “This is the result of my own hard work.”

Actually, he didn’t use his full power. Let alone full power, he didn’t even use one-third of it.

The improvement yesterday was simply too great.

The reason why he used one finger was that he was afraid he might accidentally fail to hold back and cripple Little Tiger.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 23

# Chapter 23: My Own Life, A Boss That Loves to Prank Others

## Translator: Lordbluefire

After Little Tiger admitted defeat, the two of them got down from the stage.

A group of people immediately surrounded Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, you are too strong!”

“That’s right, Brother Yuan! With your strength, most probably only Brother Ming can win against you for sure.”

“Hahaha, Brother Ming is in for a great shock when he returns and sees Brother Yuan’s current strength!”

“Brother Yuan, when are you going to challenge Brother Ming?”

“That’s right Brother Yuan, when are you going to challenge Brother Ming?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “My current strength is still far from being able to compare with Brother Ming’s strength. I’ll train more first before I challenge him.”

Actually, Lu Yuan felt that he wouldn’t need too long to surpass Fu Langming.

After all, Fu Langming was only a gene fighter that had just broken through to the tier-1 stage.

Given Fu Langming’s talent, since he had just broken through now, the gene he had engraved and recorded back when he was at the probationary level should be just a common-grade one.

Such strength couldn’t be considered strong, right?

Given the elite-grade gene Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded, once the refinement was complete, it shouldn’t be too difficult for him to defeat Fu Langming.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t want to overperform. It was good enough to appear as someone quite powerful.

Now, he didn’t have a backer. In a dark place like the slums, showing off one’s brilliance might not be a good thing.

He should pursue stability and try to develop himself first.

(I, Lu Yuan, am after all a mature and low-profile man.)

(In me, the tiger sniffs the rose!)\*

(Mn, as expected of me!)

After freeing himself from the ‘entanglement’ of everyone, Lu Yuan continued practicing the Military Fist and Military Swordplay.

Time flowed by and it was night time, but Fu Langming hadn’t returned yet.

Hence, Lu Yuan left the Daming Dojo.

The slums at night were much more chaotic compared to the day. Only a very few people were on the streets.

The majority of these people were those working the night shifts.

After passing by a street, Lu Yuan heard intense gunshots coming from an alley not far away.

Hearing this, the surrounding passersby quickened their footsteps as they left with lowered heads.

However, the beautifully dolled-up young ladies standing at the street’s side seemed to be used to this. They lowered their heads and cursed their bad luck before hurriedly changing to another location to try and solicit customers.

Lu Yuan cast a glance in the direction of the alley and didn’t bother with it. He followed the other passersby and quickly left the area with the sounds of gunshots.

He kept a low profile and returned to his house. But at this moment, Lu Yuan saw a familiar silhouette on the pathway leading to his house.

He lifted his brows and hasted his footsteps as he walked over.

“Elder Sister Qinghe?”

The figure ahead turned her head. It was precisely none other than Li Qinghe.

Her face was filled with fatigue, and there was a cigarette in her hand.

After seeing Lu Yuan, she puffed out a mouthful of smoke as her tired face broke into a smile.

“Younger Brother Lu Yuan, why are you still outside at such late hours?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I just returned from Daming Dojo.”

“Hehe, Younger Brother Yuan is truly working hard.”

“That’s a necessity. Only with hard work can I improve and earn money to leave the slums.”

“How’s your cultivation going? Didn’t you say that you’ve entered the Land of Origins?”

Upon hearing this question, Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he laughed.

“I have a huge improvement. My gains in the Land of Origins yesterday weren’t bad either, I managed to earn over $10,000!”

“Oh? So much?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes narrowed as she revealed an astonished expression.

(Materials from a low-grade ferocious beast only cost $100 or $200. Since he made $10,000, doesn’t that mean that he killed close to 100 ferocious beasts?! This little brat…it seems that I have still underestimated him.)

Li Qinghe was truly frightened.

It wasn’t due to the number of gains he had obtained.

Li Qinghe had seen plenty of people with many gains despite it being their first time entering the Land of Origins.

For example, when she had entered the Land of Origins, she had completely cleaned a region of all the elite-grade ferocious beasts.

However, given her identity and talent, this couldn’t be used as a point of reference.

Lu Yuan’s gains were relatively not weaker than any geniuses out there, and the majority of these geniuses were supported by their clans.

Li Qinghe couldn’t be clearer regarding Lu Yuan’s family background. Hence, she knew it was truly not easy for him to reach such a stage.

Lu Yuan treated Li Qinghe as an elder sister who cared about him, so when he saw her shock, he revealed a smile and was a little proud of himself.

“It is a pity that the money I earned this time around has to be spent on some adventuring necessities. There won’t be much money remaining. When I enter the Land of Origins the next time, I should be able to earn enough money. At that time, I will bring you with me when I leave here.”

Li Qinghe giggled and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Since you have the heart to do so, your elder sister is already very happy. Let’s wait until you earn enough money before we talk about this again.”

“Oh right, Elder Sister Qinghe. You didn’t return this morning? Did you just come back now?”

Lu Yuan asked as he saw the fatigue on Li Qinghe’s face.

“Mn, I just returned.”

Li Qinghe took a puff and displayed her voluptuous figure as she smiled.

“Why are you so late today?” asked Lu Yuan.

A strange smile appeared on Li Qinghe’s face. She surveyed Lu Yuan and spoke in a teasing tone.

“No one wants to bed your elder sister.”

“Eh…”

For a time, Lu Yuan was speechless.

He opened and closed his mouth, having no idea what to say. Hence, he could only change the topic.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, it looks like you are very tired. Let us head back first so you can have a good rest.”

Li Qinghe cast a glance at Lu Yuan as a naughty smile appeared on her face.

“Hehe, Younger Brother Lu Yuan is an adult now, right? Why are you so shy? Do you want elder sister to help you out? Don’t worry, I won’t charge you any money.”

Lu Yuan’s steps halted as he seriously regarded Li Qinghe.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, in the past it has always been you helping me and I wasn’t capable enough to help you out at all. But now that I’m capable of doing so, I won’t let you continue doing this. I will let you have the life of an ordinary woman, with your own job, your own relationships, and your own life.”

Li Qinghe didn’t expect Lu Yuan to say something like this, so she was stunned for a moment.

She surveyed the serious Lu Yuan before taking a puff on her cigarette and laughing lightly.

“Younger brother is so sensible now. Elder sister is a little touched, but… let’s talk about this next time. I have to bid farewell to my customers first. After all, they have taken ‘care’ of me for over a year now. Without them, elder sister might not be here now.”

As she spoke, a trace of cold light flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes.

Lu Yuan pondered a little, feeling that maybe Li Qinghe was referring to Fu Langming and the rest?

Actually, after he got to know more about Fu Langming, Lu Yuan realized that the latter treated the people in his circle pretty well.

Maybe Fu Langming had shown plenty of care to Elder Sister Qinghe before, so he didn’t think too deeply about this and nodded.

“Alright then.”

“Haha let’s go back! Elder sister is a little hungry now. Since Younger Brother Lu Yuan has earned some money, are you willing to treat your elder sister to something good?”

“Don’t worry. Elder Sister Qinghe, what do you want to eat? Just feel free to say it.”

“Hehe, I won’t stand on ceremony then! Alright, speaking of which, you really don’t need this elder sister to help you enter the world of adults?”

“…Elder Sister Qinghe, please don’t joke.”

“Hahahaha!”

The two of them bantered and their silhouettes vanished into the darkness.

They went for supper before returning to their own room.

When Li Qinghe arrived at her room, she lay on her bed and glanced at the white ceiling before narrowing her eyes.

A moment later, her lips curled as she revealed a smile.

“…That smelly brat…if he saw my real appearance, I don’t believe he would reject me. Hmph!”

After that, she retracted her smile.

“That thing has begun again…however, with me here, you won’t be able to escape.”

…

Lu Yuan returned to his place. After turning his lousy computer on, he logged in to the battleweb as he surfed it habitually to see if any new forum posts appeared.

This was a habit Lu Yuan had nurtured during these few days.

Many posts on the battleweb would provide great help to him.

Sadly, some needed the viewers to pay money and even required them to be of a certain battleweb level before they could gain access.

This made Lu Yuan lose the joy of free-surfing.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan didn’t really need to view these posts which required money and a certain level of authority to access right now.

In the future, so be it even if he couldn’t free-surf. (At that time, this bro would already be rich!)

Lu Yuan browsed through the forums and soon saw a post.

(Human nature is ugly! There’s actually someone doing something like this in the Graystone Forest!)

Graystone Forest?

Lu Yuan frowned. Wasn’t that the place he was currently in?

What had happened exactly?

Lu Yuan clicked into the forum post with some curiosity.

“Today, I want to talk about an infuriating matter to everyone!”

“This is what happened…my team and I were hunting graystone beetles in the Graystone Forest. After that, we discovered a very powerful light from flames in a certain region. With the thought of adventuring and discovering treasures, we headed to that place for a look. In the end, we saw two crazed black-runed graystone beetles there! It was unknown what happened to the two black-runed graystone beetles. They immediately lunged over and frenziedly attacked when they saw us. Luckily, our team was in an alliance with an elf party and a kobold party. Our three parties only managed to kill the two black-runed graystone beetles after much effort and even two of my companions died!

“This isn’t the most infuriating part. What’s most infuriating was that we discovered the two black-runed graystone beetles were actually guarding a wooden treasure chest. However, when we discovered the treasure chest, it was already emptied! Someone must have taken the treasure in advance and left the two black-runed graystone beetles behind to specifically swindle people like us who arrived later!

“I just want to ask a question. Does the person who did this have a conscience or not?! How terrible! The ugly side of human nature! A depraved personality! A lack of morals and integrity! Forum browsers, please share your opinions and judge who is right or wrong!”

Lu Yuan: “…”

His expression was somewhat strange after he finished reading the post.

Light from flames, two black-rune graystone beetles, and an empty wooden treasure chest.

Why did this sound so familiar?

Could it be the treasure he opened?

His entire person immediately felt unwell.

He felt extremely wronged!

If he could kill those two black-rune graystone beetles, why would he leave them alive?

He would definitely kill them. Who knows, he might even be able to get a battle soul to drop from them.

Clearly, they were only alive because he couldn’t kill them, alright?

He didn’t expect that someone would say that his personality was depraved, lacking in morals and integrity.

Lu Yuan immediately grew depressed.

There were several hundreds of replies to this forum post. Lu Yuan clicked into them to read the comments.

“Wow, that person is so black-hearted. He doesn’t seem like a good guy.”

“Heh…the thread starter is really weak. For such trashy ferocious beasts like black-rune graystone beetles, wouldn’t one be able to kill them easily? The thread starter said that three parties had ganged up on two black-rune graystone beetles, yet two of their companions died? How truly laughable.”

“The above poster, you can’t put it this way. Who among us didn’t start from being weak? Black-rune graystone beetles are definitely a killer creature for newbies.”

“However, since someone could open the wooden treasure chest without killing the guardian beasts, that person should be a major character. Right? If not, how could they open the treasure chest while the guardian beasts were still alive?”

“I also feel it should be a major character. Are the powerful experts now so playful with a bad taste in pranks? Do they specially target newbies for pranks?”

“…”

Lu Yuan immediately grew unhappy when he saw the replies.

(These people actually still have some judgment ability?)

(They actually know that I, Lu, am a major character.)

Lu Yuan’s mood was instantly restored.

At this moment, he closed the forum post and went to check out the other posts.

Lu Yuan only closed the battleweb after browsing through it for a while.

His consciousness then entered the gene battle tattoo.

A moment later, in the white mist inside his consciousness, the door of light appeared.

The door of light was a little dim. This was because of the mental power expended when Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origins.

However, such dimness would soon be recovered. He would be able to enter the Land of Origins not too long from now.

It was good that he exited alive. If he exited via death, his mental state would be damaged and it would be much more difficult to recover. If he wanted to enter again, he would need a much longer time compared to those who exited the Land of Origins alive.

Lu Yuan waited a few minutes until the door of light completely regained its brightness. He then entered the Land of Origins again.

[1] reference to a poem – https://allpoetry.com/In-Me,-Past,-Present,-Future-meet

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 24

# Chapter 24: Expert

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan’s vision darkened as his consciousness shook for a moment.

When he regained his senses, he saw that he had appeared in the Graystone Forest. Gigantic stone pillars were everywhere.

It was none other than his previous location back then.

Under one of the pillars nearby, three graystone beetles were chewing on rocks contently.

Hence, Lu Yuan’s sudden appearance stunned all three of the bugs.

They then slowly turned their heads and looked at Lu Yuan.

Both parties matched gazes and the atmosphere fell silent.

After that, the three graystone beetles started screeching as they charged at Lu Yuan.

As the black-colored sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand, he also started charging toward the three graystone beetles.

Although the enhancement to speed from the Blackiron Body couldn’t be considered great, that was only when compared to those on the same level. To the graystone beetles, Lu Yuan’s current speed was still considered very fast.

He stepped to the left and right, dodging past the three bugs from the center as a black-colored sword light arced past their bodies.

As a result, greenish-black fresh blood sprayed out as the three graystone beetles fell to the ground and died.

Right after, Lu Yuan went over to pick up the three spirit crystals on the floor. He then cut off a total of three pieces of graystone armor shells as he revealed a smile.

“Having some gains the moment I enter, not bad, not bad.”

He casually absorbed the three spirit crystals before staring at the sun to determine his direction. He then began to head in the direction that would exit Graystone Forest.

Given his current strength, he could definitely hunt ferocious beasts that were stronger than graystone beetles. By doing so, he would receive more spirit crystals, and his improvement would be even faster.

On the way, Lu Yuan killed all the graystone beetles he saw regardless of their number. In any case, they weren’t a match for Lu Yuan.

Very soon, he entered a small field that had a radius of roughly 100 meters.

The moment he entered, he could see a black-rune graystone beetle and four other normal graystone beetles lying down in a row on the right, chewing down on rocks.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened.

He didn’t expect to see a black-rune graystone beetle here.

If it was in the past, he would definitely choose to sneak away when he encountered a black-rune graystone beetle.

But things were different now. He felt that the current him wasn’t any weaker than a black-rune graystone beetle.

Just so coincidentally, he could use this chance to check his own strength.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips. He stared at the black-rune graystone beetle from afar and felt battle intent stirring in him.

Just when Lu Yuan was planning to head forward, a team of five kobolds exited another tunnel not far away.

When they saw Lu Yuan, they started. After that, they saw the black-rune graystone beetle at the side.

A moment later, the eyes of the five kobolds brightened as they revealed their smiles.

“It’s actually a black-rune graystone beetle! Our luck is so good!”

“We can kill it!”

“There’s also a human. Let’s finish him off first in case there’s trouble. Bali, take note. If our movements alert the black-rune graystone beetle, you will be responsible for blocking it.”

“No problem.”

Their expressions were malevolent and their eyes gleamed with cold light when they looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan: “…”

He felt very speechless, why would he run into kobolds every time?

Lu Yuan’s expression gradually turned cold as well when he saw the five kobolds take out their weapons and slowly move closer to him. His hand was holding around his Bugclaw Sword tightly.

“Kill!”

A female kobold that stood at the back pulled on her bow and fired, giving the signal to attack.

Woosh~!

An arrow shot through the air, blasting toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s pupils narrowed. He lifted the sword in his hand as he looked at the fired arrow.

Keng!

The arrow came in contact with Lu Yuan’s sword and was knocked aside.

When the kobolds saw this scene, their eyes brightened.

The leader of this kobold group wielded a gigantic ax. His height was over two meters, and he was extremely muscular. He then bared his teeth and said.

“Pay attention, this is an expert!”

“Understood!”

After that, the muscular kobold roared and charged toward Lu Yuan as though he was a tank.

Not only so, but a kobold wielding a longsword and a kobold wielding two daggers also flanked the sides of the muscular kobold. Both of them were also charging at Lu Yuan.

The instant the battle began between both parties, the black-rune graystone beetle and the other graystone beetles were alarmed.

They turned their heads in the kobolds and Lu Yuan’s direction. After that, the black-rune graystone beetle screeched as the bugs lunged toward them.

The one remaining was a kobold who was roughly the height of 1.5 humans. He wielded a gigantic metal shield and a long blade. His name was Bali.

When he saw the black-rune graystone beetle leading four beetles rushing over, a malevolent smile appeared on his face.

“I cannot allow you bugs to disturb them.”

As he shouted, a layer of graystone armor appeared on the surface of his body.

It was none other than Stoneskin.

He then rushed alone toward the black-rune graystone beetle and the other beetles.

Upon seeing Bali charging at it, the black-rune graystone beetle roared in rage and activated its own Stoneskin.

It stretched out a sharp claw and slashed at Bali.

In return, Bali lifted his gigantic shield to block the attack.

Keng!!

Bali retreated a few steps but swiftly stabilized his posture.

He revealed a malicious smile.

“My defense isn’t something you can break.”

Not caring about the black-rune graystone beetle that was roaring in rage, Bali directly swung his longblade at the other four normal graystone beetles.

For a time, Bali managed to hold back the black-rune graystone beetle and the other four graystone beetles in a relaxed manner.

…

At this moment, the muscular kobold had arrived before Lu Yuan. He roared wrathfully and clutched his battle-ax with both hands before lifting and cleaving it toward Lu Yuan.

His ax then began to glow with white light.

Genetic Battle Technique: Heavy Strike!

The battle-ax brimmed with violent spirit energy as it whistled through the air, moving toward its target.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed as his heart felt somewhat heavy.

He didn’t expect that in such a place like the Graystone Forest, he would encounter two gene fighters that had engraved and recorded extraordinary genes!

That violent battle-ax caused his hair to stand on its ends as he sensed the aura of danger.

After that, he held his sword with both hands and maneuvered it to block the battle-ax.

Keng!!

Lu Yuan felt a huge impact gushing at him.

As a result, his chest trembled and his body was forced back a few steps. Even his hands felt somewhat numb.

While Lu Yuan was forced to retreat, the two kobolds at the side of the muscular kobold charged forward and lunged at Lu Yuan.

The sword-wielding kobold on the left aimed a slash at Lu Yuan’s waist, and the kobold on the right held his two daggers tightly. One of the daggers pierced at Lu Yuan’s eyes and the other at his heart.

Their coordination was as smooth as flowing water and was extremely cohesive.

Lu Yuan felt danger so the spirit energy in his entire body started to surge.

Upon activating the battle technique: Blackiron Body, the surface of his body gleamed with an inky dark color. Two black-colored runes also appeared on his cheeks.

After activating the Blackiron Body, his strength surged greatly and a hint of sharpness flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He then stretched out his left hand and grabbed the dagger that was piercing toward his eyes.

As for the other two attacks, Lu Yuan allowed them to slash his body.

Upon seeing this, the three kobolds revealed a malicious smile.

Keng! Keng! Keng!

The sounds of metal colliding echoed three times, causing the malicious smiles on the kobolds’ faces to stiffen.

Lu Yuan securely grabbed the dagger with his left hand and when the other two weapons struck his body, they actually only cut open his clothes and were stuck on his skin, unable to advance any further.

The two kobolds at the side could sense this the clearest. It felt like they were trying to cut metal. The vibration from the impact shook them so badly that their arms felt somewhat numb.

After that, the eyes of the two kobolds violently narrowed.

“What?”

“That didn’t break his defense? This is impossible!”

The muscular kobold who was a step behind widened his eyes and cried.

“Mixi, be careful!”

Mixi, the kobold wielding the two daggers, seemed to have realized something.

Fear flashed through his eyes as he wanted to retreat.

However, it was too late. The Bugclaw Sword Lu Yuan was holding didn’t block the weapon for precisely this reason. It was all for this instant.

The Bugclaw Sword arced past the kobold Mixi’s throat, causing fresh blood to spray out.

Mixi’s gaze slackened and fear could be seen within his eyes. But nothing could be done. His body trembled and fell to the ground.

Other than Bali who was currently entangled with the black-rune graystone beetle, the other three kobolds watched with wide-open eyes at the fallen Mixi. Disbelief flickered in their eyes.

“Damn, it’s an expert that acts weak to prey on others!”

The other sword-wielding kobold fell, his hair standing on its ends. He hurriedly retreated and ran back to the muscular kobold’s side as he looked warily at Lu Yuan.

It was as though Lu Yuan was going to slash him apart at the next instant.

“B\*stard! Given your strength, why would you be in a region like the Graystone Forest?!”

Lu Yuan rubbed his chest and waist.

The locations where he got hit by these two were still somewhat painful.

However, his Blackiron Body was after all pretty tough, and these two kobolds hadn’t engraved or recorded any battle techniques yet, so their attacking prowess was somewhat weaker. Hence, their attacks only caused him some pain.

They couldn’t even deal any damage to him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan stared at the muscular kobold who had an unsightly expression as he laughed.

“Aren’t you guys pretty strong too? Since you guys can stay here, why can’t I?”

The kobolds didn’t know what to reply.

Lu Yuan rubbed his throat and flashed them a radiant smile.

“Let’s not waste time talking crap. I’m going to send you guys to meet that poor little fellow who just died.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 25

# Chapter 25: A Salaried Worker among Gene Fighters

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Hearing this, the two kobolds in front of Lu Yuan immediately felt tense.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s feet landed on the ground as he dragged his sword along. He then rushed at the two kobolds.

As his speed was extremely quick, he arrived in front of the two kobolds in the blink of an eye. Both his hands grabbed his sword hilt tightly, and he exerted force with his entire body, executing the Military Swordplay and slashing his sword at the weaker kobold.

The muscular kobold with the battle-ax was after all someone who had recorded and engraved a gene. Although the gene he had obtained was just a common-grade gene, his strength was much greater compared to gene fighters who had not recorded or engraved a gene yet.

Hence, one would naturally choose to squeeze the softer persimmon.

Lu Yuan’s black sword transformed into a faint shadow that slashed at the sword-wielding kobold. The sword wind that was generated from it caused the kobold’s fur to become disheveled.

As a result, the eyes of the sword-wielding kobold violently narrowed as a look of terror could be seen on his face.

“Captain! Save me!”

“B\*stard, you dare?!”

The muscular kobold roared in rage. He raised his ax again and chopped at Lu Yuan.

White light could be seen flowing around the ax as Heavy Strike was activated once more.

Upon facing this battle technique, Lu Yuan naturally didn’t dare to use his body to block it head-on.

Although the defensive prowess of the Blackiron Body was very strong, blocking this attack head-on would surely result in injuries.

He naturally didn’t want to be injured in such a place. After all, he had no recovery medicine in his hands.

Hence, he stepped to the left and right, turning his body as he retracted the sword and evaded the attack from the battle-ax. At the same time, his body arced to a certain degree and he spun around while unleashing a horizontal slash.

Although the attacking prowess of the battle-ax was high, if one wanted to compare agility, it was naturally inferior to a sword.

At the instant the battle-ax landed on the ground, Lu Yuan’s sword had slashed toward the sword-wielding kobold.

However, because of the slight delay, the sword-wielding kobold had enough time to react.

His face was malevolent. He gritted his teeth and swung his sword in an attempt to block.

The two longswords collided.

Keng!!!

An ear-splitting sound of collision rang out. After that, the sword-wielding kobold’s expression changed as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. His body was directly sent flying under the powerful impact.

The muscular kobold had a grim look on his face. He lifted his battle-ax again and chopped at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s figure moved around and easily avoided the attack. He then erupted forth in a burst and sprinted toward the injured sword-wielding kobold.

Woosh~

At this moment, the sound of something breaking the air rang out. Lu Yuan saw an arrow being fired at him.

This was none other than the attack from the female kobold who was standing far away.

Sadly, the attacking prowess of her arrows wasn’t considered strong to Lu Yuan.

He stretched out his hand and caught the arrow before exerting force to snap it in twain.

The female kobold had her eyes wide open as though she didn’t dare to believe what she just saw.

Lu Yuan didn’t pause. At the same time as he caught the arrow, his body already arrived at the side of the sword-wielding kobold.

“Ah, ah, ah!”

The sword-wielding kobold howled in rage, slashing out with his sword. On the other hand, Lu Yuan’s expression remained unchanged and he aimed a kick at the kobold’s wrist.

Ka Ka…

The wrist of the sword-wielding kobold shattered and his sword flew away.

A trace of fear could be seen flickering in his eyes. At the next moment, an inky-black sword light arced past.

As a result, fresh blood sprayed forth from the sword-wielding kobold’s neck. The light in his eyes faded and his body heavily slumped onto the ground after trembling a little.

Hu!

As the sound of the wind breaking rang out from behind Lu Yuan, he stomped the ground with both his feet and traveled half a meter forward.

The battle-ax brushed past his body and slammed into the ground. The ax penetrated the ground deeply, causing shattered tones to fly around.

“You ought to die!”

The muscular kobold roared in rage and wanted to lift his ax again for another chop.

But at this moment, Lu Yuan used one of his feet to step on the battle-ax.

As a result, the muscular kobold widened his eyes as shock filled his heart.

“Oh no!”

He decisively gave up the ax and aimed a heavy kick at Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan had trained the Military Fist to a relatively proficient level, so he instinctively responded with a palm strike that brushed the kobold’s leg away. His longsword then slashed out at the kobold’s leg.

A deep wound appeared, causing the muscular kobold’s face to turn white.

The intense pain made the kobold stumble, so Lu Yuan punched out with his left hand. The blow was so forceful that gusts of wind were generated, and the punch landed right on the muscular kobold’s face.

Ka…

The kobold’s face contorted under the might of the heavy punch, and fresh blood spurted out.

The immense might caused the muscular kobold to fall into a daze.

And when he recovered, a sword light had cut his throat.

Thus, he could only clutch his throat as blood seeped out from the gaps in between his fingers.

“J…just you wait! There will be people taking revenge for us!”

Lu Yuan lifted his brows. He then aimed a kick at the muscular kobold’s chest.

Boom!

The kobold’s body flew back by four to five meters before it landed heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse on the ground and murmured.

“I don’t know about revenge. In any case, you are already dead.”

There were two more.

Lu Yuan turned and stared in the direction of the female kobold archer.

After that, he was startled. This was because he only saw the fleeing back of the female kobold. She had reached the tunnel they entered from.

Only now did he discover that this female kobold had engraved and recorded a gene.

However, from her appearance, her gene should be a speed-type one.

Her running speed was extremely quick, even somewhat faster than his.

Hence, he couldn’t chase her even if he wanted to.

Lu Yuan: “…”

He turned his head and looked at the kobold who was still blocking the black-rune graystone beetle. A hint of sympathy flashed in his eyes.

Wasn’t this person a little too pitiful?

His comrades simply abandoned him.

At this moment, Bali was still blocking the attacks from the black-rune graystone beetle.

The usage of battle techniques required one to consume their spirit energy, and over half of his spirit qi had been consumed, so he grew somewhat anxious as he roared in anger.

“Oi, are you done yet? It is just a human, have you guys not settled him yet?”

As he spoke, he also turned his head in their direction.

After that, Bali saw the corpses of the three kobolds on the ground, as well as Lu Yuan who was staring at him with pity.

Bali: “???”

His entire person was stunned and he fell into a daze.

However, the black-rune graystone beetle naturally wouldn’t give Bali any chance to react. Seeing that he started, it immediately unleashed a claw attack.

The claw slashed at Bali’s waist. As a result, his Stoneskin shattered and he received a heavy attack. His countenance paled as he continuously retreated.

He then came to his senses and quickly used his shield to block the excited black-rune graystone beetle’s next claw attack. At the same time, he couldn’t help but cry out.

“Captain?!”

He started to turn and looked for his remaining party mate, which was the archer.

However, even after looking for a long time, he couldn’t find any traces of her.

The continuous distraction caused Bali to make mistakes in his defenses. He was struck a few more times by the black-rune graystone beetle’s attacks.

His expression turned pale as sweat gradually appeared on his forehead.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan smiled radiantly and walked over.

“Don’t worry, all three of your comrades have died. The one remaining fled, so it will be your turn next.”

Bali: “…”

Cold sweat drenched his back. He blocked an attack from the black-rune graystone beetle as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“Damnable human! You actually dared to kill my captain and teammates? We are a gene fighter team from the Vimy Corporation, and our team is responsible for accompanying the Third Missy to train. You actually dared to attack us?! Our corporation will definitely not spare you!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he furrowed his brows slightly.

“Gene fighters from corporations? Third Missy? The one who ran away earlier?”

He couldn’t help but click his tongue, feeling somewhat speechless.

He didn’t expect that he would run into people from corporations.

Where there were people, there would always be competition over benefits.

As the Land of Origins contained countless treasures, the major clans and corporations of the various races in the universe would naturally want a slice of this cake.

Hence, they would sign contracts with gene fighters and get the gene fighters to explore the Land of Origins to excavate treasures.

Every large corporation and major clan would establish a force that belonged to them in the Land of Origins.

This was the same even for humans from the Great Revelation Planet.

Lu Yuan had long since seen the recruitment notice posted by the Xili City’s Nine Lakes Corporation on the battleweb.

The recruitment conditions were very good. Even gene fighters who just awakened would be able to get tens of thousands or even up to millions of starting funds. If your talent was high, they might even send you an elite-grade extraordinary gene as a gift.

However, every reward had a price attached to it.

Gene fighters who joined the Nine Lakes Corporation would have to at least work for 30 years for the corporation.

Truthfully speaking, when he had just awakened, someone already contacted him through a call.

Evidently, the various powers were paying attention to the awakening ceremony.

However, Lu Yuan only awakened during his third year, so the others felt that his potential wasn’t great. Hence, those who contacted him belonged to small companies and small clans.

Besides, the conditions they offered were very ordinary. The starting funds they were willing to give were only $10,000.

Lu Yuan naturally rejected them without a second thought.

What a joke, given his talent in addition to the evolution cube, did he need to join these corporations and work as a slave for them?

In his previous life, he was someone who ‘enjoyed’ the work schedule forced upon salaried workers. Therefore, in this life, even if you threatened to beat him to death, he no longer wanted to be a salaried worker!

Actually, not only the large clans and major corporations, but there were also various government units and non-official units establishing their own forces in the Land of Origins.

In the Land of Origins, gene fighters belonging to the various powers weren’t few in number.

In fact, one might even say that independent gene fighters were the odd ones out. To independent gene fighters, it was pretty troublesome if they ran into gene fighters from other powers.

If they offended one, they might offend the entire nest.

Evidently, Lu Yuan had offended one now.

Moreover, the person he offended was the Third Missy of a corporation?

This caused Lu Yuan to have a little headache.

Let’s hope that the female kobold could be more magnanimous. At the very least, he didn’t slash her, right?

Just treat it as an adventure and everything would pass with a smile.

As for the guard-type kobold fighter before him, Lu Yuan looked at him and revealed a radiant smile.

“No matter what happens to me in the future, you would have died.”

Lu Yuan rushed at him and decisively slashed out his sword.

At this moment, Bali was contending against the black-rune graystone beetle’s attacks, while Lu Yuan didn’t care for integrity and attacked him from his back. Bali only had time to widen his eyes as the back of his neck was slashed by Lu Yuan.

When he died, resentment could still be seen in his eyes. He didn’t die a peaceful death.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 26

# Chapter 26: Refinement Limit

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The enemy that blocked the black-rune graystone beetle had died. Hence, it immediately let out an excited cry.

After that, it stared at the new enemy, Lu Yuan.

The black-rune graystone beetle screeched in anger once again as it swiped its claws at Lu Yuan. He then lifted his sword and blocked the attack.

Keng!

The sword and claw collided. When Lu Yuan felt the heavy strength behind the claw attack, he couldn’t help but lift his eyebrows.

(Still okay. It’s within an acceptable range.)

He moved forward and turned his body, borrowing its force to arrive at the black-rune graystone beetle’s side.

After that, the sword in his hand slashed out horizontally, arcing through the black-rune graystone beetle’s Stoneskin.

As a result, a dull sound echoed and the Stoneskin was sliced open, leaving behind a wound on the black-rune graystone beetle’s body.

The Bugclaw Sword was after all an elite-grade genetic armament. In addition to Lu Yuan’s strength, a black-rune graystone beetle would find it hard to completely block this attack.

This was the first time the black-rune graystone beetle had suffered physical damage, so its body trembled as it let out a sharp screech. Its movement then became even more chaotic.

Its sharp twin claws danced around wildly as they attacked Lu Yuan, who then evaded the attack while performing a counter-attack.

As the battle continued on, more and more injuries appeared on the black-rune graystone beetle’s body.

Although its injuries weren’t deep, a large amount of black-greenish blood flowed out, dyeing its body a black-greenish color.

Moreover, the continuous injuries caused the black-rune graystone beetle’s movements to become somewhat stiff. Its attack was no longer as fierce as before.

It was naturally increasingly convenient for Lu Yuan to evade.

A few moments later, he dodged one of the black-rune graystone beetle’s claw attacks and took the chance to plunge his sword into the beetle’s eyes, penetrating its brains.

“Jiji!”

The black-rune graystone beetle shrieked sharply as its body fell onto the ground. Its short legs convulsed continuously as its vitality gradually faded from it.

After looking at the corpse on the ground, Lu Yuan slowly exhaled a breath of turbid air and dispelled the Blackiron Body.

In this battle, he had consumed more than half of his spirit energy. However, his battle achievements were plentiful.

He had killed four kobolds and an elite-grade ferocious beast.

(I can only say that it’s as expected of me!)

(My strength is superbly strong!)

A white light flashed from the corpse of the black-rune graystone beetle and at the next instant, the white light became spirit crystals.

Things were different when compared to the graystone beetle. The black-rune graystone beetle actually dropped a total of 20 spirit crystals. It was 20 times more in comparison!

Furthermore, another ball of white light also floated out from the bug’s corpse and hovered above it.

Inside the white ball of light, there was a somewhat simple and crude-looking gray-colored armor.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened. It was a genetic armament!

Although the drop rate from elite-grade ferocious beasts for common-grade genetic armament wasn’t considered too low, this was a first for Lu Yuan after all. Hence, he was still very happy about it.

Lu Yuan picked up the ball of light, and the relevant information about the genetic armament was transmitted to his mind.

This genetic armor was called gray beetle armor and was formed from a fusion of graystone beetle’s armored shells.

Because it was a common-grade genetic armament, it merely provided a pretty good boost to the user’s defense. It wasn’t the same as elite-grade armaments that could enhance strength.

The style of the armor looked very crude, only providing protection for the shoulders. For the majority of other important body parts such as the chest, knees, etc, it was empty.

Lu Yuan was even suspecting that the beetle who produced this armor was slacking off.

No matter what, the important body parts had to be protected because there was a chance that it might save the user’s life.

In any case, this was the first time he obtained a genetic armament from killing an elite-grade ferocious beast. Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t have too high of an expectation.

It was enough as long as it could be used.

In the past, just with the enhancement from the Bugclaw Sword, Lu Yuan’s body already found it tough to endure it.

Now after he recorded and engraved an extraordinary gene, his body became much stronger than before.

Besides, this armor was just a common-grade one. The enhancement it provided wasn’t that great so Lu Yuan could still equip it.

With his will, the gray beetle armor was absorbed into his body. The armor was the same as the sword. It transformed into an illusory shadow and floated in the surroundings of the genetic chain.

Lu Yuan immediately felt that his defensive prowess had increased by a certain amount.

However, his original defensive prowess was already very great so the enhancement couldn’t be considered a lot.

After thinking about it, the armor appeared on his body and protected some of his important body parts.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and looked.

(Mn…it does look a little ugly.)

He would swap it out the moment he received new armor.

After that, Lu Yuan collected the black-rune armor shell from the back of the black-rune graystone beetle, while he also went to collect the spirit crystals and the materials from the other four graystone beetles.

Lastly, he went to pick up the items dropped by the four kobolds upon their deaths.

Maybe because the kobold team hadn’t entered for very long, their gains were nothing much.

There were only a total of 112 spirit crystals and a similar number of graystone armor shells.

This caused Lu Yuan’s initial hope of obtaining more gains to be dashed.

He could only force himself to barely accept it.

Lu Yuan only left the battle area after putting away all the items.

…

At an area in the Graystone Forest that was a certain distance away from the battle area, Bertha Vimy glanced behind her. After seeing that no one was chasing her, she finally let out a sigh of relief.

After that, she gritted her teeth as a malicious expression appeared on her face. She then tightened her grasp on the longbow in her hands.

“That damnable human, he actually dared to attack me! It’s impossible for me to forget this grudge!”

She flipped her palm and a transparent crystal appeared.

This was a communication crystal, something that could be purchased from the shops in the cities of the Land of Origins. It cost a considerable number of spirit crystals and could be used for communication within a certain distance from the city’s location.

Bertha Vimy injected her spirit energy. With an intention, the transparent crystal began to glow white.

The white light flickered and very soon later, a scene appeared within the transparent crystal.

It was a kobold with black skin and fur.

He had a loom of respect on his face as he looked at Bertha Vimy.

“Third Missy, is there something you need to contact me for?”

Betha Vimy gnashed her teeth.

“My training team has been attacked. Other than me, all the others have died.”

Upon hearing this, the black-skinned kobold started. His eyes were wide open.

“All dead? What about Lajin? Did he also die?”

“I’ve said that everyone is dead!”

Betha Vimy frowned and raised her voice somewhat impatiently.

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly lowered his head.

“Yes, Third Missy! Which corporation’s force did you encounter?”

“No, it is just a human.”

“A human? Third Missy, weren’t you training in the Graystone Forest? How can a single human have the strength to annihilate your entire team?”

The black-skinned kobold had a dumbfounded look on his face.

“I also want to know the answer. How are you guys doing your job? Why isn’t this human included in the information about experts of the Sandstone City? You guys took my father’s money yet handed in work of such quality? I’ll be speaking to my father about this matter!”

Bertha Vimy spoke in rage.

“Third Missy, please calm your anger…this is our mistake, please allow us to make up for it.”

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly spoke.

“Hmph! I want revenge! I want to cut that human into ten thousand pieces. You guys better send more people. He is very strong, do not allow him to escape!”

“Third Missy, please relax, I will immediately gather our men!”

The black-skinned kobold hurriedly spoke.

“Hmph! I will wait here for you all!”

When Bertha Vimy heard these words, the ice-cold look on her face dissipated somewhat.

She enunciated her words slowly before cutting the communication.

As she looked at the transparent crystal, she recalled the humiliation once more. Hence, she clutched her longbow and gritted her teeth.

“Eldest brother and second sister’s training were very smooth, but why did I encounter something so troublesome? Damnable human, just you wait! I’ll make you regret offending me, Bertha Vimy!”

…

As Lu Yuan traveled, he also absorbed the spirit crystals. There were a total of 130 plus crystals, and Lu Yuan only needed a short time to absorb over 100 of them.

At this moment, the lower part of the genetic chain in his body began to glow with resplendent white light.

The refinement rate had reached roughly about 8%.

However, Lu Yuan discovered that the efficiency of his refinement via absorption of spirit crystals became lower and lower.

Moreover, he could faintly feel some pain in his body.

Lu Yuan suspected it was because he had absorbed too many spirit crystals in a short amount of time, causing his refinement speed to be too quick. These factors should be why such a situation appeared.

After all, other than him, were there any other probationary gene fighters who could absorb over 100 spirit crystals in ten minutes and use them to refine the genetic chain?

If his speed was known by others, everyone would surely be frightened to death.

Even if his absorption speed could keep up, his body wouldn’t be able to endure such quick refinement speed.

Right now, he most probably had reached the limit of refinement within such a short period. If he continued to refine his genetic chain, he felt that his body might crumble apart.

He had to slow down.

Furthermore, even if he didn’t use spirit crystals to refine the genetic chain, he could still absorb them.

He could give the energy to the evolution cube and make preparations for the Blackiron Body’s evolution.

Lu Yuan made an estimation. The amount of spirit energy he needed to evolve an elite-grade gene to the boss-grade was roughly 5,000 spirit crystals.

The quantity was so high that it sounded ridiculous.

However, there would only be gains if there was effort.

Using a few thousand spirit crystals to exchange for a breakthrough was an extremely profitable transaction.

Lu Yuan absorbed another ten-plus spirit crystals. However, he suddenly paused when he thought of something.

Oh right, he still couldn’t afford to offend any corporations yet. (Maybe, they might come and find trouble with me, I should prepare some trump cards.)

Lu Yuan saw that there were only twenty-plus spirit crystals remaining, hence, he decided to stop absorbing them.

At the same time, he increased his speed and ran toward the exit of the Graystone Forest.

As long as he departed the Graystone Forest, the people from the corporation could try and find him there however they wanted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 27

# Chapter 27: Sandstone Underground Palace, Sneak Attack

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“This is it. The Sandstone Underground Palace.”

Right now, Lu Yuan was no longer in the Graystone Forest. He was located in a dry and cracked barren area.

Right in front of him was a hole leading underground.

The hole was about four to five meters in width. Further down, there were stairs extending in. There was also a torch hung on the walls after every short distance.

This was the biggest underground maze in Sandstone City, the Sandstone Underground Palace.

There were a variety of ferocious beasts inside, from weak to strong. Moreover, there were quite a lot of them.

Not only that. But if one was lucky, they might be able to encounter relics and some precious treasures in the underground palace.

Of course, the main reason Lu Yuan had come to this place was because the paths in the Sandstone Underground Palace were very complex.

He had offended a corporation after all. As he was still not strong enough, he’d have more escape routes in such a complex area.

There were several tens of underground passageways heading for the Sandstone Underground Palace. This place was one of them.

The entrance outside the underground palace was very lively, with many gene fighters around.

“Heading to the northern part of the underground palace to kill berserk lizards. Short of one control-type fighter! Gains will be split equally!”

“Detoxification potion! Selling detoxification potions! Everyone knows about the effect of black scorpion’s venom. You won’t be anxious if you have a detoxification potion with you! There’s limited stock! Those who wish to buy should be quick!”

“Common-grade short blade! Hurry if you want it! 180 spirit crystals! No bargaining!”

There were people shouting out for all sorts of reasons, and the place outside the entrance was almost turning into a small-scaled marketplace.

However, Lu Yuan could understand this.

The Sandstone Underground Palace was one of the areas in the Sandstone City with the most number of gene fighters.

Places with people would have all sorts of business opportunities.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept around and he saw that most of the gene fighters who were planning to enter the underground palace formed parties to enter.

He only seemed to have seen three to four people who went alone like he did.

Each of these people who went solo wore armor made of leather or other materials, held weapons, and were fully equipped. They seemed like they had strong dispositions.

The Sandstone Underground Palace wasn’t an area like the Graystone Forest. The danger level of this place far surpassed that of the Graystone Forest.

Those people who could go around the place by themselves were mostly quite strong.

Otherwise, they’d just be giving their lives away.

Lu Yuan was alone and naturally also attracted some people’s attention.

Some gene fighters looked at him and quickly averted their gazes.

Lu Yuan paid them no heed and entered the passageway, heading down the steps.

Other than Lu Yuan, there were two other parties, one consisting of four catfolks, while another consisting of two elves and two catfolks.

On the way, the two parties and Lu Yuan were all very quiet.

Lu Yuan’s gaze would occasionally sweep at the two parties. He realized that they were also throwing glances toward each other.

Everyone was on their guard.

After heading down for a distance, the shouts outside couldn’t be heard anymore.

There were only the sounds of footsteps when armors moved and boots landed on the ground.

The atmosphere was very quiet.

After a while, everyone arrived at the end of the stairs.

It was a small piece of empty land that had a radius of about 50 meters or so, and there were four passageways on one side of the land.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept out. He didn’t care what the other two parties thought and headed straight for the one on the extreme right.

After Lu Yuan left, the members of the two parties communicated amongst themselves through their gazes and entered two other passageways.

…

After Lu Yuan entered the passageway on the extreme right, he came into a few more diverted paths not long later. Not knowing his way around, he randomly picked a direction.

The deeper he entered the underground palace, the wider the paths inside were.

After walking for a distance, from the original few meters, the passageways had become over 20 meters wide.

However, after walking for so long, Lu Yuan hadn’t encountered a single ferocious beast.

Toward this, Lu Yuan didn’t find it surprising either.

After all, this was an area close to an entrance. Even though there were many routes in the underground palace, this place was probably one that other people had taken before.

The road before him was still very long and Lu Yuan wasn’t anxious at all.

After taking a few more diverted routes, the passageway that Lu Yuan was in was already around 30 meters wide.

He looked at the surroundings and still didn’t discover any traces of ferocious beasts.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and continued advancing forth.

Just as he passed by a pile of crushed stones, a stone that was the size of a human head suddenly flew up toward the back of Lu Yuan’s head at extremely high speed.

Lu Yuan sensed the strong wind coming from behind his head and was shocked. As a result, he stomped both of his legs hard to the ground and then moved a distance away to the side.

Instantly, a piece of stone flew by Lu Yuan’s head.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted.

“Where did this stone attack come from?!”

He had checked the surroundings earlier and didn’t discover any ferocious beasts’ existence.

Hence, he turned and looked in the direction where the stone had come from.

His eyes then opened wide.

In a corner where there was a pile of stones, many pieces of crushed stones were floating up.

Then, all the crushed stones gathered to form a stoneman that was 1.8 meters tall.

“?”

“To think that there’s such a lifeform?!”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

Just then, another gust of wind blew behind his back again.

He quickly dodged a second time.

A piece of stone that was the size of a human head flew over and eventually landed on the stoneman’s right hand.

As the stoneman raised its stone fists that were the size of two sandbags, it started crying out.

Lu Yuan found it hard to understand how this stoneman made sounds.

However, he didn’t have the leeway to think too much into it. At this moment, the stoneman was waving its fists and charging toward him.

The stoneman’s heavy footsteps landed on the ground, making thudding sounds.

Lu Yuan furrowed his brows. His longsword appeared and he looked at the stoneman with a hint of solemnity.

The stoneman quickly arrived in front of Lu Yuan, swinging its right fist toward him.

Its fists brought about howling strong wind with an astonishing disposition. Its speed wasn’t slow but was still a little slower compared to Lu Yuan.

So, Lu Yuan turned and dodged the stoneman’s fist. He then slashed out his longsword toward the part where its head was connected to its body.

Keng!

The longsword clashed with the stones, making a clanking sound.

Thereafter, the longsword left behind a deep crack on the stone. The tremendous force caused the stoneman’s body to back off a few steps.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan understood how strong his stoneman was.

It was a lot stronger compared to graystone beetles but was weaker than black-rune graystone beetles.

When compared to gene fighters, it was about the strength of a probational fighter who hadn’t engraved and recorded any gene and had a refinement degree of about 40%.

Given Lu Yuan’s capabilities, it wasn’t much of a threat to him.

The only troublesome thing was that this stoneman was a little crafty. It could turn into crushed stone piles and launch sneak attacks.

One wouldn’t be able to tell from appearance alone.

Stones shouldn’t be underestimated.

After ascertaining its strength, Lu Yuan started to launch a series of fierce attacks with his sword.

It wasn’t long before he smashed the stoneman’s head.

After crushing the stoneman’s head, its body stopped connecting to each other like it had done before.

They turned into crushed stones and scattered all over onto the ground.

After that, white light flashed as three spirit crystals condensed amongst the crushed stones.

There were more of them compared to graystone beetles.

Lu Yuan broke into a hint of a smile and picked them up.

Other than spirit crystals, Lu Yuan also saw a white pebble-like spherical stone.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and picked it up.

The information was sent to Lu Yuan’s mind.

Small stoneman’s heart: Common-grade material. Can be used to refine genetic armaments and genetic potions.

Small stoneman’s heart…

So this thing was a small stoneman?

Lu Yuan took a look at the crushed stones on the ground and broke into a hint of realization.

When he investigated the Sandstone Underground Palace, he had read about the types of ferocious beasts that could be found here. Hence, he knew about small stonemen.

However, the post didn’t give a concrete introduction to the ferocious beasts’ habits.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect that small stonemen would be so crafty.

Thankfully, he wasn’t weak. Otherwise, he’d have fallen prey to it.

After this lesson, Lu Yuan decided to constantly activate his Blackiron Body for the rest of his exploration. This would assure his defensive capabilities.

It’d prevent him from falling to ferocious beasts that might appear out of nowhere.

If that happened, he would have nowhere to cry.

If it was someone else, it wouldn’t be practical to constantly have their battle technique activated.

After all, such defensive battle techniques required continuous depletion of one’s spirit energy, and one wouldn’t have enough spirit energy to sustain such continuous activation.

However, things were different for Lu Yuan.

The rate at which he absorbed spirit crystals was fast, and he could constantly replenish his spirit energy. It was effortless for him to constantly activate Blackiron Body.

After activating the Blackiron Body, Lu Yuan continued to head deeper into the underground palace.

This time around, he started to pay attention to the crushed stone piles by the paths.

It wasn’t long before he saw two crushed stone piles not far away.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and walked over slowly.

As expected, when he got close, two pieces of stone on top of each pile flew toward Lu Yuan.

“Hmph! You’re still thinking of launching a sneak attack on me?”

Lu Yuan dodged the sneak attacks and then killed them.

Each small stoneman dropped three spirit crystals.

However, only one small stoneman dropped a small stoneman’s heart.

As expected, a material like this wouldn’t be dropped by every small stoneman.

Lu Yuan continued advancing.

He hadn’t walked far when he heard the sound of fighting coming from the passageway in front.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and then frowned slightly as he looked at the next passageway.

If possible, Lu Yuan didn’t wish to meddle in other people’s business. If he were to encounter someone strong that he couldn’t afford to offend, things would become troublesome.

However, there were no other passageways but this one here.

He had nowhere to hide.

Left with no choice, Lu Yuan could only advance, planning to go check out the situation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 28

# Chapter 28: Hunters

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan had only taken a few steps when he saw a crimson light flash in front of him.

A fireball came flying over from the darkness deep within the passageway. Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted and he quickly dodged to the side.

Boom!

The fireball landed on the stone wall not far away from Lu Yuan, making an exploding sound. Flames seethed and heatwaves came gushing over.

Lu Yuan took a look at the charred and cracked stone wall and his lips twitched. He then looked into the depths of the passageway.

The sounds of anxious footsteps rang out and four human fighters were fleeing in this direction.

There were three catfolks behind them.

One of the catfolks was wearing a mage robe and holding a wooden magic staff.

Spirit energies were seething around him, and a fireball the size of a head appeared on the top of the magic staff, shooting out.

The four humans quickly dodged and the fireball shot toward where Lu Yuan was at.

Lu Yuan: “…”

This was really a disaster that was uncalled for.

He quickly dodged as well.

Boom!!

The fireball hit the walls again, exploding.

Lu Yuan took a look. Another hole had appeared on the wall.

The great prowess made Lu Yuan feel uncontrollably shocked.

When the four human fighters saw Lu Yuan, they were first stunned. After that, the guard-type fighter who had a tall figure and was the leader of the group quickly said.

“Friend, those catfolks behind us are hunters! Hurry up and run!”

Upon hearing that, Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

Hunters referred to a type of gene fighters.

In the Land of Origins, if a gene fighter were to die, their gains from the current trip would drop and they would receive mental damage as well, which would delay their next trip to the Land of Origins for a very long time.

Hence, most gene fighters had a certain degree of resistance and avoidance toward a battle to the death.

However, this wasn’t the case for some gene fighters.

They didn’t wish to hunt ferocious beasts themselves, to go on adventures to obtain treasures.

Instead, they targeted other gene fighters.

They specially hunted other gene fighters to obtain various resources, and this group of gene fighters was referred to as hunters.

Hunters were generally stronger than ordinary gene fighters.

Of course, if they weren’t strong, it’d be impossible for them to hunt other gene fighters to obtain resources.

It was because of this that if one were to encounter hunters, gene fighters who were lucky would be able to escape. If they were unlucky, they might leave the place dead.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect to encounter hunters when he had just come to the Sandstone Underground Palace.

When the human fighters saw Lu Yuan, the few catfolk hunters naturally saw him as well.

They broke into a smile.

“I didn’t expect that there’s one more. Let’s kill him too.”

There were only three catfolk hunters, but when facing Lu Yuan and the other four humans, the situation was like hunters versus their prey.

A catgirl with an amazing figure, wearing black leather armor and holding a longbow, licked her lips.

“This human guy is quite handsome. It’s such a pity.”

She pulled her bow and a faint red glow flashed on the arrow.

After releasing the arrow, it tore through the air with a piercing screech, shooting toward Lu Yuan.

Seeing this, the four human fighters opened their eyes big.

“Watch out! This arrow is very powerful!!”

Previously, a few of their companions had been killed by this arrow.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and blocked with his longsword.

Keng!!

A deafening sound rang out and Lu Yuan’s arm trembled slightly, turning a little numb from the tremendous force.

He felt a little surprised inside.

This prowess was many times stronger than the Third Missy from the five kobold party.

As expected of an archer who had engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene.

Moreover, the gene this person had engraved and recorded was probably an extraordinary gene that specially raised the prowess of bow and arrows.

Seeing that Lu Yuan managed to block the arrow without taking a step back, the three catfolk hunters’ eyes narrowed.

“Be careful. This guy isn’t weak.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was able to block this arrow, the four human fighters were all stunned. Then, they broke into a surprised smile.

“It is an expert!”

“Friend! We’ll help you!”

The guard-type fighter, who was the leader, saw that Lu Yuan was strong. Hence, he gritted his teeth and immediately prepared to retaliate.

Most hunters were gene fighters who were agile and had fast speed.

They mostly tried to kill their targets instantly or flee upon failure.

When facing hunters, fleeing was just a helpless option people had no choice but to take.

With the opportunity to retaliate, fighters with rich combat experience would naturally not give up on it.

Although this guard-type fighter was covered in wounds, he showed no hesitation at all.

When the other gene fighters heard this, they were stunned for a moment.

However, they clearly had strong trust in the guard-type fighter. After coming back to their senses, they immediately made preparations to fight.

“F\*ck them!”

“F\*ck, these three b\*stards, killed Xiao Qi and the others! Let’s avenge them!”

Seeing that the four gene fighters were ready for battle, the three catfolk hunters revealed disdainful smiles.

“Hmph! Futile attempt.”

“I’ll hold back that human fighter. You guys deal with them.”

The catgirl archer broke into a smile, and her sharp green cat eyes looked at Lu Yuan.

The other two catguy hunters were an elemental-type fighter, who had grasped a fireball battle technique, and an attack-type fighter holding a longsword respectively.

The attack-type catguy swordsman used his battle technique, and his skin turned slightly red. His speed surged by a notch, and he charged toward the four gene fighters.

He said coldly.

“That guard-type guy isn’t weak, so kill the others first. Let’s target that sword wielder.”

“Don’t worry, as long as you can mess up their formation, we can kill them all.”

The elemental-type catguy hunter who was wearing a mage robe smiled and then started to condense a fireball again.

Amongst the four human gene fighters, the sword-wielding attack-type fighter looked the youngest. He still had a hint of childishness on his face as well, seeming to be about Lu Yuan’s age.

When he saw that the catguy hunters had turned their gazes to him, his countenance turned pale and cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

The guard-type fighter was a middle-aged guy with a calm appearance. He let out a cold snort and pierced his shield that was about the height of a person fiercely into the ground.

“You’ll have to get through me first.”

The catguy swordsman’s lips curled up, and he charged up to the guard-type fighter with an explosive speed.

After assuming a strange stance, the catguy swordsman held onto his sword with both hands, took in a deep breath, and then let out a fierce bellow.

The longsword slashed out horizontally and white air currents appeared on the sword.

Keng!!

The longsword and shield clashed.

After that, the guard-type fighter’s countenance turned pale. He let out a stifled grunt and took half a step back.

He had many injuries on his body to begin with. Hence, after receiving this attack, his wounds opened up again and blood was flowing out.

The catguy swordsman’s tone sounded relaxed.

“You’re considered quite strong to be able to receive my Berserk Blood battle technique in addition to my Heavy Sword Slash. It’s a pity that you’re injured.”

“Everyone, attack together!”

Seeing that the guard-type fighter was being suppressed, the remaining three human fighters all opened their eyes wide and attacked the catguy swordsman.

The catguy swordsman let out a light snort and moved to dodge the three human fighters’ attacks.

Just then, a fireball came shooting over, flying toward the young human swordsman.

The human swordsman’s pupils contracted when he sensed the scorching temperature, and a hint of fear appeared on his face. He rolled to the ground and avoided the fireball.

Boom!

The fireball erupted on the ground and the three human fighters’ formation was broken up.

Seeing this, the catguy swordsman let out a savage laugh and then slashed out repeatedly with a furious bellow, attacking the guard-type fighter through various tricky stances.

The guard-type fighter was worn out from all the blocking, and the wounds on his body were getting increasingly worse. Blood gushed out and his face gradually turned pale.

When the catguy swordsman saw the guard-type fighter’s defense gradually wearing out, he broke into a savage smile.

The other three wanted to help but were suppressed by the catguy elementalist’s fireballs. They could only keep on dodging.

Just when the situation was bad for the human gene fighters, an agonizing cry rang out.

The catguy swordsman and elementalist’s countenances changed.

They turned to look in the other direction.

The catgirl’s face was ghastly pale, and a black longsword had pierced through her stomach.

Lu Yuan held onto the longsword with a cold expression. He also had an arrow pierced into his armor at his shoulder.

The catgirl was very strong, and the prowess of her arrows was very great. She was also very agile.

If they were in a spacious area, Lu Yuan wouldn’t have been able to deal with her.

After all, the gene he had engraved and recorded was more inclined toward being defensive. Its speed was very mediocre.

He could fend off the arrows’ attacks but wouldn’t be able to catch up to the catgirl.

However, they were in an underground palace now.

The entire passageway was only about 30 meters wide, and the rest of the area was used by the others in their fight.

Moreover, the catgirl had had to hold back Lu Yuan, not letting him rush over to the battle over there and give the catguy swordsman pressure.

Hence, this greatly reduced the area in which the catgirl could dodge, and Lu Yuan could keep on pushing the catgirl to a corner with his powerful defense, eventually forcing her into a corner.

Despite this, when Lu Yuan launched his final charge, the catgirl still shot out an arrow that was hard for him to dodge.

Thankfully, he turned his body slightly at the last moment, causing the arrow, which was aimed at his heart, to hit his shoulder.

He was wearing the graystone beetle armor, which fended off a portion of the arrow’s prowess.

Furthermore, there was his powerful Blackiron Body.

In the end, the arrow had only pierced through Lu Yuan’s flesh and didn’t even reach his bones, let alone pierce through his body.

It could only be considered a light wound.

“Moli!”

When the two catguy hunters saw this scene, their eyes opened wide and they let out a furious bellow concurrently.

“Damn it!”

The catguy swordsman immediately gave up on the guard-type fighter who was reaching his limits and turned to dash toward Lu Yuan.

The other catguy elementalist also condensed a fireball toward Lu Yuan with a cold expression.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan squinted his eyes, his expression cold.

He drew out the Bugclaw Sword and Moli fell to the ground, panting. Blood was gushing out quickly from her stomach area, dyeing the floor red.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 29

# Chapter 29: Repel, Classmate

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“B\*stard!!”

The catguy swordsman dashed up to Lu Yuan.

By using a strange breathing rhythm, an air current appeared on his longsword, and he slashed it out toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan also swung his sword toward the catguy swordsman with his Military Swordplay.

Keng!!

When both swords clashed, sparks splattered and they were both pushed back a step.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly. This guy was a little strong.

It had to be known that Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded an elite-grade gene.

He didn’t expect that despite this, he wasn’t able to win against this catguy in strength.

It was because the refinement rate of Lu Yuan’s gene wasn’t high enough.

If his refinement rate had reached 50% or higher, things wouldn’t have been so troublesome.

It was a pity that refinement rate was something accumulated with time. He couldn’t help it either.

The speed of his refinement was actually considered very fast as it was.

After the first sword collision, the catguy swordsman immediately changed his footsteps, and his body moved horizontally for a distance.

At that exact moment, a fireball flew out from behind the catguy swordsman, shooting toward Lu Yuan.

The scorching temperature caused Lu Yuan’s pupils to contract intensely.

Without thinking, he instinctively kicked into the ground and dashed toward the left.

As a result, the fireball passed by Lu Yuan, and the high temperature caused a charred scent on his head.

Even with the defense of Blackiron Body, if Lu Yuan took on this attack forcibly, he’d suffer serious injuries.

When Lu Yuan dodged, the catguy swordsman pushed forth once again, slashing his longsword out.

Still unsteady, Lu Yuan could only hurriedly put up a block with his sword.

Keng!!

He backed off a few steps.

The moment he did, another fireball came flying over.

Just like this, he could only dodge again.

The catguy swordsman and the elementalist had smooth teamwork, their attacks connecting well. Hence, Lu Yuan was suppressed by them.

Just then, the guard-type human fighter had recovered some strength, so he strode forward, dashing toward the catguy elementalist in the distance.

Seeing that the guard-type fighter had come charging over, the catguy elementalist’s countenance changed. He launched out a fireball toward him.

The guard-type fighter raised his shield and blocked the fireball.

Boom!!

The fireball exploded on the shield. However, the guard-type fighter let out a stifled grunt and took a step back.

He bellowed, “What are you guys still waiting for? ! Everyone, attack this elementalist!”

The other three came back to their senses from their sorry plight, charging toward the catguy elementalist.

Upon seeing this, the elemental-type fighter’s brows furrowed.

“Xiye!”

The gaze of Xiye, the catguy swordsman who was attacking Lu Yuan, flickered.

“Ha!!”

As he let out a loud bellow, his arms bulged up and all the skin on his body became redder. He then grabbed onto his longsword tightly and slashed it down fiercely.

The intense sword wind blew and Lu Yuan’s hair fluttered.

As a result, Lu Yuan’s gaze flickered and he grabbed tightly onto his longsword as well, activating the Blackiron Body at full power. Spirit energy gushed and the longsword blocked in front of his body.

Keng!!

A power that was stronger than earlier caused Lu Yuan to take a few steps back.

Taking this opportunity, the catguy swordsman backed off and arrived in front of the catgirl, Moli, who had fallen.

He picked Moli up and then retreated.

Spirit energy seethed through the elemental-type fighter’s body, and he kept on launching fireballs one after another, not caring for his spirit energy depletion as he quickly suppressed everyone.

At the same time, he quickly retreated with the catguy swordsman.

The three of them quickly hid in the depths of the underground palace’s passageway.

Lu Yuan’s speed couldn’t be compared to catguy. Moreover, there was also the fireballs suppression from the catguy elementalist. Therefore, he didn’t dare to head on forward and merely frowned and watched as they made their escape.

As for the other four gene fighters, they heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing the three hunters leaving. It was as if they had turned weak.

This was especially so for the guard-type fighter. His shield was pierced into the ground for support and he kept on panting.

Lu Yuan took a look at him and realized that he was covered in blood, his countenance extremely pale.

After getting a breather, the guard-type fighter rummaged around and a crystal bottle with red liquid appeared in his hand.

He then opened the crystal bottle’s lid with his mouth and drank the liquid inside.

After a short while, Lu Yuan saw that the guard-type fighter’s complexion looked better and his panting wasn’t as heavy as well.

The wounds that were bleeding also stopped bleeding within a short time.

Lu Yuan knew that this was a recovery potion.

It was a type of genetic potion that could hasten the recovery of one’s wounds.

He had thought of buying a bottle of that earlier, but just a recovery potion used by probational fighters would cost $8,000 a bottle.

He couldn’t afford it at all.

After the guard-type fighter drank the recovery potion, he looked toward Lu Yuan and broke into a smile.

“Friend, it’s all thanks to you this time around. Otherwise, the four of us would probably not be able to escape.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Even without you guys, if I were to encounter hunters, they wouldn’t let me off either.”

To speak the truth, if Lu Yuan were to encounter those three catfolks by himself, without these few people to help hold them off, he’d probably have to pay quite a big price to be able to escape.

He could tell that the catguy swordsman and elementalist had quite a good teamwork.

Moreover, each of them was probably not weaker than him, so it was too hard to take all three of them by himself.

He was still a little weak.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to continue to work hard. As for the matters today, he could only consider himself unlucky.

Lu Yuan took a look at the arrow on his shoulder and pulled it out hard.

The pain caused him to frown.

After taking a look at the blood that was flowing slowly, Lu Yuan felt that he probably had to prepare some medicine too.

Not just recovery potions. He also had to prepare some speed explosion potions and strength explosion potions as well.

He’d have them as trump cards to handle different situations.

However, all of these would need money.

Lu Yuan suddenly realized one thing.

He was dirt poor.

Just then, an uncertain voice rang out.

“You are… Lu Yuan?”

Both Lu Yuan and the guard-type fighter were stunned, and they looked in the direction of the voice.

It was the young-looking attack-type fighter who was holding onto a longsword. He was quite an elegant-looking young man.

Right now, this young man was looking at Lu Yuan with a hint of uncertainty in his eyes.

Lu Yuan looked at this young man and found him a little familiar, but he couldn’t recall who the latter was.

“You are?”

The young man’s eyes opened wide and he let out a cry of disbelief.

“You are really Lu Yuan?! I’m Zhuo Ming! Zhuo Ming! The one from the same class as you! The Zhuo Ming who has undergone awakening in second year!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan suddenly recalled something.

“Zhuo Ming? So it’s you.”

Gene fighters’ awakening ceremony was held once a year, a total of three times in the three years of high school.

This Zhuo Ming was a gene fighter from his class who had awakened when they were in the second year.

As gene fighters needed to cultivate and enter the Land of Origins, they had little time to attend classes.

Hence, the last time Zhuo Ming attended a class was four months ago.

The original Lu Yuan was unrelated to this matter and was considered to be from two different worlds with Zhuo Ming. Therefore, Lu Yuan couldn’t recall Zhuo Ming’s appearance too clearly.

He hadn’t even realized that this was his classmate.

The guard-type fighter couldn’t help but ask.

“Little Zhuo, you guys know each other?”

Zhuo Ming nodded. “En, Leader, he’s my classmate.”

After saying that, he looked at Lu Yuan with astonishment in his eyes.

“I saw in the classmates’ group chat that you have awakened this time around and it has only been a few days. Why are you so strong?”

“What?!”

Hearing this, the other few also let out surprised cries.

All of them looked at Lu Yuan with astonishment.

The guard-type fighter also looked stunned.

“Friend, did you just awaken?!”

A skinny young man holding two short swords looked very envious.

“It has been three years since my awakening, but I haven’t even made a breakthrough to tier-1. Aren’t you too strong?”

Another elegant-looking lady holding a longbow stared at Lu Yuan and said, smiling.

“Lu Yuan, aren’t you too amazing? Can you teach me how to get stronger?”

Lu Yuan understood that he seemed a little strong from their point of view.

He smiled. “I was lucky and opened a chest before, receiving some gains. That’s why my capabilities are passable.”

Hearing these, the few of them fell silent.

Treasure chests depended on one’s luck.

It could only be said that Lu Yuan’s good luck made others envious.

Since Lu Yuan wasn’t planning on chatting too much with others about this matter, he smiled and said.

“Your condition doesn’t seem too good, does it? Are you heading back?”

The few of them came back to their senses and then the guard-type nodded, smiling bitterly,

“This trip to the underground palace is a huge loss. Putting aside that we didn’t have gains, we’ve pretty much used up our medicine. We even lost three party members, so we plan on returning and reorganizing first.”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, what about you?”

“I have just come in and plan to continue to explore.”

Hearing this, the guard-type fighter gave it some thought before saying.

“Then you’ll have to be careful. Those two catguy hunters have escaped. If they were to encounter you alone, they’d probably make a move against you. Moreover… That catgirl archer seems like she hasn’t died. As they should have some medicine, she might be able to recover too.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “I know.”

When he saw the guard-type fighter taking out a recovery potion, he had thought of this problem too.

He should have stabbed her one more time.

It was a pity that he hadn’t thought of the possibility of them having recovery potions with them. Moreover, that catguy swordsman had come very fast.

He suddenly felt his head aching a little.

Wasn’t the reason he came to the underground palace because he wanted to avoid that Vimy Corporation’s pursuit?

Why did he offend more people when he had just come?

(Aren’t things too hard on me?)

(I just wanted to develop in peace.)

“Since you know, then I won’t say much. Be careful!”

“En.”

“Do you have a communication crystal? Should we add each other?”

“I haven’t bought one.”

Lu Yuan hadn’t returned to Sandstone City, and he didn’t have the spirit crystals to buy this thing either.

The guard-type fighter revealed a regretful expression.

“Alright then, we’ll be heading off first.”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan and said, smiling.

“Lu Yuan, I’ll be heading off first then. Be careful. Oh, right, I’ll add you after I go out. Let’s keep in touch on Lightchat!”

Lu Yuan thought about it and didn’t refuse. He nodded. “Alright.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 30

# Chapter 30: Sound of Door Opening In the Wee Hours

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan bade goodbye to Zhuo Ming’s party and then continued to head deep into the underground palace.

On the way, Lu Yuan became even more careful, fearing that the three catfolk hunters would pop out of nowhere.

As he explored deeper inside, he encountered more ferocious beasts and he also gained more spirit crystals and materials.

Other than keeping a portion of spirit crystals to replenish his spirit energy, he used all the rest on the evolution cube, wanting to evolve the Blackiron Body.

Lu Yuan thought of wanting to get stronger quickly.

Refining genetic chain was one way of doing it, and the other way was of course to evolve extraordinary genes.

After he managed to evolve the Blackiron Body to the boss-grade, maybe only a few amongst the probational fighters could be his match.

Those who could engrave and record boss-grade genes were probably the very top-notch geniuses, right?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan was filled with anticipation.

…

In a secluded corner of the underground palace.

Xiye and the elementalist came to a stop with the seriously injured Moli.

Moli had sunk into a coma, and Xiye placed him down gently.

After that, the elementalist took a look at Moli’s stomach.

The horrible sword wound had stopped bleeding, leaving behind a curved scar.

“How is it?”

Xiye asked.

“She has taken the recovery potion. At least, her life is no longer in danger.”

Xiye took a look at the unconscious Moli and frowned slightly.

“However, her injuries are too serious. It’ll probably take a few days for a common-grade recovery potion to fully cure her.”

“Hmph! I didn’t expect us to encounter a tough nut. It’s really unlucky!”

The elementalist’s countenance was grim.

“It’s true. That human is strong. His strength isn’t weak and his defense can go against Moli’s arrow. He’s probably stronger than any of us. However, his speed seems mediocre. He has probably engraved and recorded a guard-type extraordinary gene.”

“If it was in a spacious area, we’d be able to toy with him however we wanted. Underground palaces give guard-type fighters like him too much of an advantage.”

Xiye paid no heed to the elementalist’s complaints. He then sat down on the floor, took out a piece of dried anchovies, and started eating it.

“A loss is a loss. When one is a hunter for long, there’ll come a day that they’ll become the hunted. After Moli’s injuries have recovered, we’ll just find a new prey.”

The elementalist sat down by Xiye’s side, looked at the dried anchovies in his hand, and then gulped.

“Auntie made it? Give me one.”

Xiye rolled his eyes and took out a piece of anchovies to pass it to the elementalist.

The elementalist took a bite happily and said with a cold expression.

“That human fighter probably won’t leave the underground palace any time soon. We might have a chance to encounter him again. We can take revenge then!”

Xiye also narrowed his eyes, having a hint of killing intent in them.

“En.”

…

Somewhere in the underground palace, Lu Yuan passed by a corner carefully.

All of a sudden, a thin, long black shadow came piercing over from the side.

The black shadow was extremely fast. Lu Yuan wasn’t even able to react in time and could only raise his hand to block it.

Keng!!

The black shadow pierced Lu Yuan’s arm, making a clanking sound.

At this moment, Lu Yuan felt a power that was neither strong nor weak, and he took a step back.

A sharp and piercing screech rang out. Now, Lu Yuan saw a black scorpion pouncing over from the shadows.

The scorpion was entirely black, about the same color as the underground palace walls. In a dark area without candlelight illumination, it was almost impossible to see it.

Its two pincers were about half a meter, and its scorpion tail gleamed with a cold light.

The long and slender black shadow was clearly this scorpion tail.

Seeing this creature, Lu Yuan took a step back and dodged the pincer, which the scorpion used to clamp toward his head.

The black scorpion didn’t pause. When the first hit missed, it charged toward Lu Yuan again after it landed. Its two pincers were very big and its tail was very tall.

After getting close to Lu Yuan, its pincer came clamping toward Lu Yuan’s leg. At the same time, its tail also came piercing over.

Lu Yuan used his footwork and dodged its pincer. At the same time, it slashed out with its longsword, its sharp sword edge brushing past the scorpion’s tail, chopping it off.

Pitch-black blood spurted out from its wound, and the scorpion let out an agonizing cry. It then used its pincer to attack Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan moved agilely and dodged the attacks easily. In the end, he thrust the sword into the scorpion’s head, killing it.

The dead scorpion dropped three spirit crystals. After that, Lu Yuan collected the scorpion’s tails and pincers.

Sandstone black scorpion’s venomous metasoma: Common-grade material, strong venom, can be refined into genetic potions.

Sandstone black scorpion’s huge pincers: Common-grade material, can be refined into genetic armaments.

When Lu Yuan saw this information, cold sweat immediately broke out.

This was a black scorpion?

When he was outside the underground palace, Lu Yuan heard someone calling out to sell detoxification potions for black scorpion’s venom.

This caused him to take note of black scorpions.

He didn’t expect that the black scorpion was so crafty too.

The color of its pitch-black outer shell was very close to that of the underground palace’s walls. If it were to squat in a dark shadowy corner that was far from a torch, who’d be able to see it?

It’d be hard for ordinary gene fighters to fend off such sneak attacks.

Thankfully, his defense was strong enough. This black scorpion’s venomous stinger hadn’t managed to pierce through his skin.

Otherwise, he felt that it might be over for him if he were to get poisoned.

Lu Yuan discovered that the ferocious beasts in the underground palace were all extremely crafty.

It was the same for the small stonemen and this black scorpion.

It seemed that when he came next time, he’d had to check up on the concrete habits of the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Otherwise, who knew what other crafty ferocious beasts he might encounter next time?

After this sneak-attack incident with the black scorpion, Lu Yuan felt happy for his brilliance once again.

Thankfully, he had chosen a guard-type extraordinary gene.

If he had chosen an attack-type extraordinary gene, then things would be over for him.

Although guard-type genes weren’t comparable to attack-type genes in terms of attack, in terms of survival capabilities, it was really good.

It was very suitable for him, who went alone solo.

Lu Yuan felt more confident and started exploring again.

As he entered deeper into the underground palace, there were more and more black scorpions. He would often encounter them as he would the small stonemen.

Moreover, the more ferocious beasts Lu Yuan killed, the more spirit crystals he gathered.

All the time, he hunted in the underground palace, eating or drinking when he was hungry or thirsty. If he was tired, he’d find a concealed corner to set up his tent and sleep.

One’s concept of time in the underground palace wasn’t as clear as it was outside. After all, there were almost no changes to the environment.

At this moment, Lu Yuan managed to gather 600 to 700 spirit crystals.

Out of which, over 500 of them were used by Lu Yuan to replenish the evolution cube. After that, he also slowly refined his genetic chain with close to 100 of them.

After refining his genetic chain to around 10%, his power rose a little again.

For the remaining spirit crystals, he kept them, planning to use them as backup spirit energy.

It was unknown how long had passed when Lu Yuan noticed a serious problem.

His supplies were almost running out, and the cube that was about three meters in radius was also filled with all sorts of materials.

Even if he continued hunting ferocious beasts, he probably wouldn’t be able to store the materials.

Hence, Lu Yuan thought of making a trip out to the small marketplace at the entrance to sell the materials.

There were people collecting materials at the marketplace, and the trade would be paid for with spirit crystals.

Just then, white mist seethed once again in Lu Yuan’s genetic chain area. The light door appeared.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

(It’s time to go out?)

But that was good too.

Lu Yuan didn’t hesitate and connected to the door of light with his mind directly.

At the next instant, his vision turned black. When Lu Yuan opened his eyes once again, he was already in his simple and rundown room.

Sensing the surging powers in his body, Lu Yuan let out an exhale and revealed a hint of an agitated smile.

If this continued, it wouldn’t be long before his rate of refinement would reach 100%. By then, he’d be able to consider breaking the genetic lock and start to level up, right?

According to this speed, it’d take at most another 11 to 12 times, and it probably wouldn’t need a month.

He might be able to raise his level to a tier-1 fighter before the college entrance examinations.

By then, he should be able to get into a good Gene Fighter Academy.

He didn’t understand why many people had spent several decades but were unable to advance to tier-1.

It seemed pretty easy to achieve?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

However, he didn’t think too much into things. He just took out his phone and checked the time.

It was 4 a.m. now.

It was 10 p.m. when he entered the Land of Origins, so six hours had passed.

Two hours in the real world should be one day in the Land of Origins.

This meant that he had been inside for three days?

It was shorter than he thought.

He had thought that he’d be able to stay for around a week.

However, the amount of time one stayed inside was decided by the Land of Origins.

He couldn’t do anything about it either.

While there was still some time, should he cultivate a little more?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly heard the sound of a door opening from outside.

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little puzzled.

Amongst the people who co-rented the apartment with him, Elder Sister Qinghe had come back with him yesterday. She was probably sleeping now.

As for the other two groups, they worked during the day and should be sleeping now.

Why would there be someone opening the door to enter?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 31

# Chapter 31: Catching Bullet With Bare Hands

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the living room, outside Lu Yuan’s door, three figures were assessing the surroundings with some light that shone in through the windows.

Amongst the three of them, two of them were ruffians that Lu Yuan had taken care of previously.

Their arms, which had been crushed by Lu Yuan, had been changed into mechanical arms. However, their countenances were still a little pale.

The two of them assessed the surroundings nervously as if something would appear.

The red-haired ruffian spoke up in a soft voice.

“Big Bro Pete, we have checked. That guy is a year three student from Rose High School. He’s an orphan, so he can only rent a room here. However, he awakened as a gene fighter a few days ago. He’s probably going to strike it rich soon.”

As the red-haired ruffian said this, his eyes revealed an envious gaze.

In front of them, a brown-haired guy with a big stature sized up the surroundings and nodded expressionlessly.

“En, seeing how that guy is so interested in Old Blade’s death, he might know of something. We’ll catch him and ask him. Moreover, he dared to raise a hand against our Blackrat Gang’s members. Regardless if he’s a student or not, he must be prepared for the consequences!”

Hearing this, the two ruffians looked touched and nodded vigorously.

“This apartment is a co-rent. Which room belongs to that kid?”

“This… we don’t know. Should we look through them one by one?”

“Let’s do that then.”

Pete nodded and a gun appeared in his hand.

The other two ruffians also took out a gun each.

The three of them, with killing intents in their eyes, held their guns and planned on searching for Lu Yuan’s room one by one.

…

In Li Qinghe’s room.

Li Qinghe, who was seated cross-legged on her bed with her eyes closed, opened her eyes. Her beautiful brows furrowed slightly, revealing an ice-cold killing intent.

“To think that some sewer rats have set their eyes on my place? They’re courting deaths!”

She stood up, planning to head out.

But all of a sudden, she paused, raised her brows, and revealed a slightly interested expression.

In Lu Yuan’s room, he heard the sound of a door opening and frowned.

This was the slums. Having their door opened in the middle of the night probably meant that there was a break-in.

Break-in robberies happened everywhere in this place.

If the robbers were displeased, many of them would kill during the robbery.

Lu Yuan had stayed here for some time. Hence, even though he hadn’t encountered something like this before, he had heard of many such occurrences.

If it was in the past, he’d feel a little scared.

But now…

A hint of coldness flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He opened the door and walked out.

In the living room, Pete and the two ruffians who were planning to start their search heard the sound, and they looked toward Lu Yuan.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the two ruffians instinctively opened their eyes wide, and a hint of nervousness and fear flashed in them.

The mechanical arms that they had just installed somehow gave off vague signs of pain.

At this moment, the red-haired ruffian quickly pointed at Lu Yuan and said.

“Big Bro Pete! It’s him! He’s that guy!”

When Lu Yuan saw the two ruffians, he couldn’t help but frown, revealing a cold smile.

“It’s the two of you? Even though I let the two of you off, it seems that you aren’t treasuring the chance.”

“Hmph! Kid, don’t think that we’ll be the same as we were in the morning!”

“You’re a goner! Prepare to die! Our Blackrat Gang won’t let off anyone who dares to harm our gang!”

However, Pete paid no heed to the two ruffians. He raised his gun and wore a cold expression.

“Kid, come with us.”

Lu Yuan took a look at Pete’s gun and smiled.

“What if I say no?”

Pete narrowed his eyes.

“This is an order, not a request. I know that you are a gene fighter, but you just awakened, right? Gun isn’t something you can fend off.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

His body instantly moved. His speed surged tremendously, and he charged toward Pete as well as the other two.

Pete’s pupils contracted and he decisively pulled the trigger at Lu Yuan.

Bang!

The sound of a gunshot rang through the night.

However, at the next instant, Pete opened his eyes wide, revealing an expression of disbelief.

Lu Yuan’s palm, which had turned pitch-black, grabbed onto the gun barrel. When the gunshot rang out, the bullet was stopped by Lu Yuan.

When Pete was astonished, Lu Yuan used force and flattened the barrel. The gun was immediately destroyed.

As Lu Yuan drew his hand back, a flat bullet landed on his palm, making a crisp sound.

“That’s impossible! How can one catch a bullet with their bare hands when they have just awakened?!”

Pete opened his eyes wide, his expression in disbelief.

Lu Yuan took a look at his palm. Some skin in the center of his palm had been scratched, and there was a little bleeding.

However, it was just a superficial wound.

The Blackiron Body’s defense had never disappointed him.

The killing prowess of this gun was limited to begin with. Therefore, its damage to the Blackiron Body wasn’t big either.

Right now, Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the astonished Pete. He smiled.

“What’s impossible about that? Aren’t you seeing this for yourself?”

He took a look at Pete and the two ruffians.

“Do you still remember that I told you not to show your faces around me again?”

When the two ruffians heard Lu Yuan’s words, they returned to their senses.

They quickly raised their guns and pointed them at Lu Yuan.

“What do you want?! Don’t come over!”

Lu Yuan then put out his hands quickly and grabbed the two ruffians’ guns.

Seeing this, the two ruffians broke into savage expressions, not caring about anything and wanting to shoot.

However, Lu Yuan’s speed was faster than the two of them, ordinary people.

He grabbed the guns and raised them.

Bang bang bang!

The sound of gunshots rang out repetitively, and the bullets hit the ceiling.

Very soon, the gunshot sounds ended. The two ruffians pulled the trigger hard but realized that there were no more bullets.

After that, Lu Yuan exerted force with both of his hands.

As a result, the piercing sound of metal rubbing together rang out, and the guns’ barrels were flattened by Lu Yuan.

He let go of the guns and broke into a smile.

When the two ruffians saw this smile, their bodies trembled furiously as they wore fearful expressions.

The green-haired ruffian shouted something and threw the destroyed gun toward Lu Yuan with all his might. He then turned and wanted to flee.

Lu Yuan caught the gun and threw it back.

It then hit the green-haired ruffian on the back, and the sound of breaking bones rang out.

The green-haired ruffian fell forward and kept on convulsing on the ground.

Seeing this, the red-haired ruffian looked horrified.

Even Pete, who had been cold and aloof earlier, had cold sweat all over now.

After that, Pete grabbed the red-haired ruffian and pushed him toward Lu Yuan.

He, on the other hand, ran in the direction of the window. He pounced forcefully, broke the window, and jumped out of the room.

Meanwhile, the red-haired ruffian hadn’t expected that Pete would push him toward Lu Yuan. His eyes were wide open, filled with perplexity.

Lu Yuan kicked the red-haired ruffian in the chest.

The sound of bones breaking rang out, and the red-haired ruffian flew out, smashing heavily into the wall. He then dropped to the ground and kept on convulsing.

Lu Yuan didn’t even take a look at him. He went to the window and saw that Pete had landed and was running out.

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

Lu Yuan lived on the third floor. Although it wasn’t far from the first floor, it wasn’t considered a short distance either. Normal people would have gotten hurt if they were to jump down.

He didn’t expect this person to still be alive and kicking.

Hence, Lu Yuan propped his hand against the sill and jumped down too.

After landing with ease, Lu Yuan chased after Pete with erupted speed.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had come chasing after him, Pete turned and threw out a small knife toward him.

Lu Yuan caught the knife and threw it back.

Swoosh!

The small knife moved at an extremely fast speed and flew toward Pete’s chest.

All of a sudden, Pete’s eyes became vertical slits. He then tumbled toward the side and dodged the knife.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed.

Turned out that this guy was a gene fighter too.

It was just that he didn’t seem too strong, and the gene he engraved and recorded wasn’t inclined toward attacks either.

Hence, Lu Yuan increased his speed and caught up to Pete after running for tens of meters.

He punched out toward Pete’s back.

In return, Pete turned and put both arms up to form a block.

As a result, Lu Yuan’s fist hit Pete’s arms.

Bang!

A stifled sound rang out and Pete let out a stifled snort. His face turned pale and he spurted out blood.

His body swayed a little as he took two steps back. At this moment, Lu Yuan arrived in front of him once again, swinging his fist.

“Hold on! I surrender! I have something to say!”

Pete suddenly shouted.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes, his fist stopping in front of Pete.

“Gulp!”

Looking at the fist that was right before his eyes, Pete gulped and cold sweat dripped down his face.

Lu Yuan withdrew his fist, looked at Pete, and broke into a smile.

“What is it? Let’s see if it can save your life.”

Pete tugged his lips, took in a deep breath, then said.

“Friend, you want information about that black shadow?”

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted. He looked at Pete and asked, smiling.

“You know about it?”

“Although our Blackrat Gang isn’t the biggest gang in the entire slums, we are well-informed and know a little about it. Moreover, we have members who are victims to it as well, so we’ve been looking for information on that thing too.”

“Hmm? Tell me what you know.”

“Friend, after I tell you, can you let me off?”

“Do you believe that I’ll kill you right now?”

“I’ll talk! I’ll talk right away!”

Pete quickly raised both hands and wore a currying smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 32

# Chapter 32: Night Watchers, Lowly Stink Bugs

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan looked at Pete and said.

“Hurry up.”

Feeling lost, Pete put down his hands and answered.

“Our Blackrat Gang has been investigating this black shadow in the entire slums during this period, and it’s true that we’ve made some discoveries. Four to five years ago, there were already witnesses who had seen that black shadow harming people in the slums. But back then, there were few deaths and not many witnesses either. However, in the past two years, the number of deaths has increased. Amongst just the cases that our Blackrat Gang discovered, over 100 people had been killed by that black shadow last year. The numbers are probably higher this year.”

“Over 100 people? So many? There’s more this year?!”

Lu Yuan opened his eyes wide, a little stunned.

The number of annual deaths in the slums wasn’t just this.

However, the rest were mostly deaths due to situations like gang fights, starvation, or illnesses.

To be killed by this strange thing, amongst the cases found out by the Blackrat Gang, over 100 was considered a lot.

“Didn’t anyone inform the Night Watchers about this abnormal situation?”

The Night Watchers was a government organization that was established specially to deal with mutations, spies from outsider races, and other abnormal situations.

It wasn’t just for the Red Maple Empire. Other countries had also established an organization similar to the Night Watchers Department.

In Lu Yuan’s opinion, they were similar to special police or secret agents.

A situation like this was considered to be very serious.

Lu Yuan couldn’t understand why no one had informed the Night Watchers to deal with it.

Pete shrugged.

“In the eyes of those high and lofty characters, people from the slums are just lowly stink bugs. Why would they care for our lives? So many people die here every year. It’s just over 100 people in a year now. Therefore, it’d naturally not attract their attention.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “If such abnormal situations aren’t reported to the Night Watchers Department, the local officials will be punished, right?”

“Who said that it wasn’t reported? Our people from the Blackrat Gang who work in the government office said that it had been reported last year. However, there hadn’t been any action taken. That’s why I say that those important characters won’t care about us.”

Pete grinned.

“But that thing seems to only target ordinary people and don’t harbor thoughts against gene fighters like us. Maybe it can’t hurt us? That’s why, friend, you don’t have to be too worried.”

“…”

Lu Yuan smiled. “That thing came to look for me a few days back. If it wasn’t because I’m quite strong, I’d have died.”

Pete: “???”

He opened his eyes wide and looked at Lu Yuan, stunned.

Both of them looked at each other and fell silent for a moment.

Pete gulped and laughed dryly.

“That doesn’t sound good.”

From only targeting ordinary people, to starting to target gene fighters, anyone would know that this thing had probably gone through quite a big change.

“Is there any other information?”

Lu Yuan continued to ask.

Pete shook his head. “There isn’t. Our Blackrat Gang is also very curious about this thing, so we’re actively investigating it. We’ve only managed to find this much during this time.”

Lu Yuan nodded and said, smiling.

“Then I can send you on your way now.”

Pete was surprised and quickly took two steps back.

“Hold on! Hold on! Friend! This is different from what we agreed on! Didn’t you say that you’d let me go after I’m done talking?”

Lu Yuan tilted his head.

“When did I say that? I only said that if you didn’t talk, I’d kill you on the spot. You’ve lived for a little longer. You should be thankful.”

Lu Yuan walked toward Pete.

Pete opened his eyes wide, cold sweat breaking out on his forehead as he kept backing off.

“Hold on! Hold on! Friend! Let’s talk it out! We can sit down and have a good talk.”

His eyes suddenly opened wide as he thought of something.

“That’s right! Hold on! I’m still useful to you!”

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

“What use?”

“Look, haven’t you been targeted by that black shadow? Based on what I know, no one who had been targeted by that black shadow managed to survive. You must not want to be a victim to it either, right?!”

Lu Yuan’s heart sank. To be honest, he was still feeling a little scared.

After all, that thing did seem very eerie, and he had no idea if it would continue to target him.

It was because of this that Lu Yuan was so concerned about that black shadow.

Otherwise, what would it matter to him?

Seeing Lu Yuan stop, Pete was elated and quickly continued.

“Our Blackrat Gang has a lot of powers and information networks that you don’t have. As long as you let me off, I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance if our Blackrat Gang obtains any information! Don’t you think that this is a good deal?!”

Lu Yuan looked at Pete and fell silent.

To be honest, he was a little tempted.

After all, he was just a poor student and his influences would definitely not be able to compare to a local gang.

With the Blackrat Gang to help investigate things, it’d be beneficial for him.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was a little tempted, Pete continued.

“Moreover, Friend, look, our Blackrat Gang has quite a big influence in the slums. If you wish to join a gang in the future…”

“Scram!”

Lu Yuan glared at Pete.

He wasn’t going to join these strange organizations.

He then said, “I can let you go this once, but you must inform me about that black shadow at the first instance. Otherwise, you’ll know the consequences.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan agreed, Pete quickly nodded.

“I’ve got it! I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance!”

Lu Yuan took out his phone and smiled at Pete.

“Give me your contact information.”

Pete smiled and took out his phone. They added each other as friends by scanning the QR code.

Only then did Lu Yuan notice that he had another friend request on his phone.

He looked at the remark.

Zhuo Ming.

It was the classmate he had met in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan clicked approve.

After adding Pete as a friend, Lu Yuan put his phone away.

Pete heaved a sigh of relief and kept on smiling humbly at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled and said, “You’ll deal with the two people up there, right?”

Pete quickly nodded. “Don’t worry and leave it to me! I’ll take care of them.”

“En, come up with me.”

Lu Yuan brought Pete back to the apartment.

The entire building was dead silent without any sound.

It’d be impractical to say that no one had heard the consecutive sound of gunshots earlier.

It was just that when encountering such situations in the slums, the safest way was to keep quiet and lay low.

Being meddlesome would cost one their life. This was the law of survival for those in the slums.

At this moment, Lu Yuan opened the door to the rental apartment and saw Li Qinghe walking out of her room.

She was wearing a plain white nightgown, looking warily at the two ruffians on the floor. She was holding onto her phone, looking a little shocked.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment.

“Elder Sister Qinghe, why did you come out?”

When Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan, her eyes lit up and she revealed a surprised smile.

“Little Bro Yuan, I woke up after hearing the sound of gunshots. Thereafter, there weren’t any further commotions for very long and I wanted to come out to see if you’re alright. I also called the police.”

Lu Yuan’s heart felt warm. If it was any other people, who’d risk their life and show him concern?

The doors of the other two rooms in the apartment were still shut tightly, and it was very quiet inside, as if they were empty.

He smiled and said.

“I’m fine. Elder Sister Qinghe, don’t worry. Hold on for a bit. I’ll take care of this situation first.”

Li Qinghe nodded. She took a look at Pete and said, “I’ll head back to my room first then.”

She returned to her room and closed the door.

After that, Lu Yuan turned to look toward Pete. “You can deal with them.”

Pete nodded and squatted in front of the two ruffians.

The red-haired ruffian was already unconscious. Meanwhile, although the green-haired ruffian had a lot of broken bones, he was still awake.

When he saw Pete coming over, his eyes lit up and revealed a hopeful expression.

“Big Bro Pete!”

Pete took a look at the green-haired ruffian and then, without any expression, reached out his hand to press down the green-haired ruffian’s neck.

Under the green-haired ruffian’s gaze of disbelief, he exerted force in his hand.

Kacha.

The green-haired ruffian died on the spot.

Pete then ended the life of the unconscious red-haired ruffian as well.

He turned and smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Mister Lu, I’ll be bringing away their corpses then?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “En.”

Pete lifted the two corpses, one in each hand.

Just as Pete was planning to head out, Lu Yuan spoke up once again.

“Oh, right, the money for fixing the window?”

He was very poor right now and didn’t have the money to fix the window.

Moreover, he was thinking about buying genetic potions.

“I’ll fix it! I’ll fix it! I’ll transfer the money to the landlord!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction. “You can go back then. Remember to inform me on any news about that thing.”

“Don’t worry, Mister Lu! I’ll definitely inform you at the first instance!”

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction

After Pete carried the two corpses and left, Lu Yuan closed the door gently after him.

Lu Yuan then let out an exhale and looked out of the window.

The night right before daylight was the darkest. Only those brilliant neon lights remained the same.

Lu Yuan went silent for a moment before knocking on Li Qinghe’s door.

Li Qinghe seemed to have been waiting by the door. At the first knock, the door was opened.

“Little Bro Yuan, what was that just now?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 33

# Chapter 33: Gene Fighters In The Class, Important Character

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“It’s nothing. They are people from the Blackrat Gang. They wanted to make trouble for me, but I defeated them.”

“Blackrat Gang?” A gleam flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes. She then opened her eyes wide, revealing a surprised and scared expression.

“That’s a very big gang! Will you be fine in the future?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “It’s fine. They won’t come to make trouble for me anymore in the future.”

Lu Yuan had understood about the Blackrat Gang’s power when he came back with Pete.

For such gangs in the slums, the strongest leader was only a tier-1 fighter, and a probational fighter like Pete was already a member of the upper echelon in the Blackrat Gang.

That made sense. How would powerful gene fighters stay holed up in a place like the slums?

Status, reputation, money… As long as it was something they wanted, they’d get it.

Hence, Lu Yuan wasn’t really scared of tier-1 fighters.

Moreover, a tier-1 fighter wouldn’t come to deal with him over something trivial like this.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe heaved a sigh of relief, no longer feeling nervous.

She looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“Little Bro Yuan, why did they come to look for trouble?”

Lu Yuan fell silent for a moment.

He was wondering if he should tell Li Qinghe about the matter concerning the black shadow.

Thereafter, he thought of how the black shadow seemed to be appearing with increasing frequency in the slums.

So it should be fine to tell Li Qinghe about it so that she could pay more attention.

He said.

“It’s like this. A strange black shadow has been appearing in the slums recently. The black shadow would possess someone, and the target would die of sudden death. This morning, I heard that a member of the Blackrat Gang had encountered that black shadow and I asked them a little about it. I didn’t expect them to come looking for me at night.”

Li Qinghe’s pupils contracted slightly. She then revealed a scared expression.

She hugged her shoulders with her arms.

“I didn’t expect that there’s such a strange thing. It couldn’t be a ghost, could it?”

“How could there be any ghosts?”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh when he saw Li Qinghe being scared.

“It should be some eerie stuff, maybe mutated beings or something.”

Lu Yuan frowned and said, “Usually, things like these should be handled by Night Watchers. It’s a pity that I heard that even though the officials have reported the matter, no Night Watchers have come to take over the case.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “There’s a reason why the slums are so chaotic.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said.

“Maybe the Night Watchers have come? It’s just that we haven’t discovered them.”

“Hmm?”

Li Qinghe looked at Li Qinghe, a little puzzled.

“How does Elder Sister Qinghe know?”

“Hehe, I’m just guessing. After all, if it’s really a mutation incident or something like that, the Night Watchers would definitely not leave things be, right?”

Li Qinghe smiled and answered.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and felt that it made sense.

He then nodded. “I hope that’s really the case.”

If the Night Watchers could handle the case, then he wouldn’t need to worry or feel scared.

“Alright, since things are fine now, then I’ll be continuing to sleep. It’s rare for me to get some beauty sleep at night.”

Li Qinghe covered her mouth and yawned, looking very sleepy.

“Elder Sister Qinghe can continue to get some rest then.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“En, en. Good night. You should get some rest too.”

Li Qinghe waved her hand at Lu Yuan and then closed the door.

Lu Yuan returned to the room and checked the time. It was already slightly past 5 am.

The sky was going to light up very soon, and Lu Yuan couldn’t be bothered to continue cultivating.

Moreover, there was also a Lightchat message. It was from Zhuo Ming.

Lu Yuan opened it to take a look.

“Classmate Lu Yuan, you’re so amazing! You’re already so strong when you only awakened for a week.”

“Classmate Lu Yuan, I’ll add you into a group. It’s the gene fighters group for those in our class. The members are all gene fighters of our class.”

“If they know of your strength, they’ll definitely be given a big shock! Hahaha!”

“Classmate Lu Yuan? Classmate Lu Yuan, are you there?”

“Boss Lu Yuan?”

The messages had been sent from when Lu Yuan had accepted the friend request.

After a few messages were sent and there were no replies from Lu Yuan, Zhuo Ming sent another message after ten or so minutes.

Lu Yuan was helpless. He had been busy handling the matter with Pete previously and didn’t have the time to check his phone.

Now, he sent a reply.

“I had something to do earlier and didn’t check my phone.”

A few seconds after Lu Yuan sent out the message, Zhuo Ming replied.

“So Classmate Lu Yuan was busy. I was wondering why you weren’t replying.”

“Hurry up and join the group. I have been boasting in the group, saying that you’re very strong but they don’t believe me!”

Zhuo Ming sent another invitation link to the group chat.

[Future Battle Gods Group]

Lu Yuan: “?”

(What kind of name is this? Battle gods? Is this suitable?)

There were no battle gods at all amongst the entire human race.

His lips couldn’t help but twitch.

However, he still tapped on accept.

After all, this group name was prepared for him.

Wasn’t he, Lu Yuan, going to be the future human battle god?

He had just entered the group when Zhuo Ming called out.

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

After Zhuo Ming said this, another few messages darted out.

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

“Welcome the new battle god, Boss Lu Yuan, joining! Red packet please!”

Lu Yuan: “…”

The many +1 caused him to almost not be able to hold it in and want to tap on it.

However, he was the battle god himself and needed to be reserved.

As for the red packets, he ignored the requests directly.

He was someone who stayed in the slums. Why were these people so thick-skinned to be asking him for red packets?

Lu Yuan then looked at their names.

Zhuo Ming, Wang Xiangxiang, Gu Yu, Wen Ni.

Lu Yuan had an impression of these names.

Zhuo Ming and Gu Yu were males, while Wang Xiangxiang and Wen Ni were females.

Of which, Zhuo Ming and Wen Ni had awakened last year in their second year of high school.

Wang Xiangxiang and Gu Yu, on the other hand, had awakened back in year one of high school.

He recalled from the memories belonging to the original owner of this body that both Wang Xiangxiang and Wen Ni were beauties.

He had an especially deep impression of Wang Xiangxiang’s long legs.

Zhuo Ming sent another message.

“Cao Yan and Mo Li\* seems to still be in the Land of Origins and haven’t come out yet. They won’t be able to welcome the new battle god.”

Lu Yuan heard two more familiar names.

Cao Yan and Mo Li had also awakened back in year one of high school.

In year one of high school, four students from their class had awakened. And in year two, two had awakened. In year three, Lu Yuan was the only one.

Compared to the other class, their rate of awakening was considered quite high.

However, Cao Yan and Wang Xiangxiang came from families of gene fighters; their parents were gene fighters. As a result, the chances of their children becoming gene fighters would be a lot higher.

Therefore, the two of them didn’t really count.

There were only four from ordinary families that had awakened.

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan, Little Kid Ming said that you’re very strong? Are you really very strong?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He thought that Zhuo Ming had been joking earlier.

He didn’t expect that Zhuo Ming had really said that?

Gu Yu: “Zhuo Ming must be boasting again. Classmate Lu Yuan has just awakened. How strong can he be? He should only have a refinement rate of 5% at max?”

Wen Ni: “Little Kid Ming, come out and get beaten!”

Zhuo Ming wrote, “No, I was speaking the truth! Lu Yuan is really very amazing! I f\*cking encountered three hunters in the Sandstone Underground Palace. If it wasn’t for Classmate Lu Yuan’s help, I’d have come out dead again.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Haha.”

Gu Yu: “Haha.”

Wen Ni: “Haha.”

Zhuo Ming: “@Lu Yuan, boss! Say something!”

Lu Yuan smiled and replied, “What Zhuo Ming said is right. It’s true that I encountered three catfolk hunters previously. It was also then that I encountered Zhuo Ming.”

The group fell silent for a moment.

Zhuo Ming: “Hahaha! You guys hear that?! Classmate Lu Yuan said that too!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Is that true? You really encountered hunters? It has only been a week since you awakened, but you can survive despite encountering hunters?”

Wen Ni: “If this is true, then Classmate Lu Yuan must have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene. Moreover, it must be a very strong one!”

Lu Yuan took a look at Wen Ni’s message. He didn’t expect this person to be quite sharp.

However, there was no way he could hide this.

Zhuo Ming wasn’t a fool either and could tell from one look that Lu Yuan had definitely engraved and recorded a high-level extraordinary gene.

It seemed that his current capabilities were quite high.

But thankfully, he could only be considered a genius, and the progress wasn’t too preposterous.

Geniuses tended to be out of the ordinary. Moreover, although they were low in numbers, there’d always be some.

He could just act like a genius.

So what if he were to play the role of a genius in the Future Battle Gods Group?

It’d be strange if he wasn’t one.

He smiled and replied.

“Classmate Wen Ni is right. It’s true that I have engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene. Moreover, it’s an elite-grade one.”

A commotion broke out in the group.

Zhuo Ming: “Hahahaha! I knew it! The battle technique Boss Lu performed previously is definitely an elite-grade one! It’s too strong! That defense alone is preposterous!”

Gu Yu: “F\*ck! What a boss! I’m envious! The one I engraved and recorded is a common-grade extraordinary gene!”

Wen Ni: “Mine is also a common-grade extraordinary gene! For Boss Lu Yuan to get an elite-grade extraordinary gene right from the start, you’ll be soaring in the future! Your foundation is so good!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Can Boss Lu Yuan help to carry me? I’ll show you black stocking photos!”

Lu Yuan: “…”

Black stocking photos?

Was he, Lu Yuan, such a person?

He replied in anger.

“How many?”

Footnote:

[1] Mo Li: Different from Moli (catfolk)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 34

# Chapter 34: Future Major Character Is Next To Me?!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment.

Wang Xiangxiang: “(angry.jpg)(angry.jpg)(angry.jpg)”

She sent a series of emojis before sending a message.

“You took it seriously?! I was only kidding! I’m in Storm City, a different initial city from where you’re at! Moreover, my refinement rate is already at 98%!”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, feeling a little awkward.

Wang Xiangxiang was already so strong?

Lu Yuan then recalled that Wang Xiangxiang had awakened in year one of high school. Moreover, she also came from a family of gene fighters, and they’d definitely be able to help her out a lot.

It had been almost two years, so it was very reasonable for her to almost reach a breakthrough to tier-1.

He said seriously.

“You think I didn’t know that you were kidding? I was kidding as well. Did you actually take it seriously? That couldn’t be, right?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “?????”

Zhuo Ming: “@Lu Yuan, as expected of the boss! My idol! To think that you’d dare to make a pass at Elder Sister Xiangxiang!”

Gu Yu: “@Lu Yuan, as expected of the boss! My idol! To think that you’d dare to make a pass at Elder Sister Xiangxiang!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Little Kid Ming, Little Kid Yu, do you guys want to die?”

Zhuo Ming: “Cough, why don’t we talk about something else?”

Wen Ni: “Oh, right, we haven’t met Classmate Lu Yuan before. When should we have a gathering?”

Gu Yu: “I feel that it’s a good suggestion. Classmate Lu Yuan is already a boss, so shouldn’t he give us a treat?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “(smirk.jpg) That’s fine. I want to go to the Nine Lakes Grand Restaurant!”

Lu Yuan: “Please sell me. I don’t have money.”

The Nine Lakes Grand Restaurant was the highest class restaurant in the entire Xili City. It was a place even someone like him, who was from the slums, knew about.

To have him treat them there?

What was she thinking?

He couldn’t afford it at all.

Wang Xiangxiang: “Just kidding, just kidding. There are many places in which gene fighters have to spend money. Just treat us to something simple. Oh right, let’s wait until Little Kid Yan and Lili come out.”

Wen Ni: “Agree.”

Zhuo Ming: “That’s decided then! I shall not eat from today onward and will wait for Boss to give us a treat!”

Lu Yuan: “Sure, don’t eat.”

Gu Yu: “If Big Bro Cao can come out alive this time around, he should be close to having a refinement rate of 95%, right?”

Zhuo Ming: “I’m so envious. I’m only at 36% now.”

Wen Ni: “That’s considered good. I’m only at 33%. If this goes on, it’ll be a little hard for me to reach 35% before the college entrance examination. Gu Yu, how much is yours?”

Gu Yu: “I’m at 64%. I can’t compare to Elder Sister Xiangxiang and Big Bro Cao.”

Zhuo Ming: “That isn’t bad either. Given your refinement rate, in addition to having engraved and recorded an extraordinary gene, you’ll be able to get into a mid-level Gene Fighter Academy. However, it would be hard for me and Wen Ni.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “If you can continue to come out alive from your future trips to the Land of Origins, Little Kid Ming and Wen Ni still have a chance of reaching a 50% refinement rate.”

Zhuo Ming: “(cry.jpg) It isn’t that easy to come out alive from the Land of Origins. Those ferocious beasts and other fighters in the Land of Origins aren’t humane at all! All of them just want to kill you! It has been a year since I f\*cking awakened, but I only came out alive ten times! This time around, I’d have come out dead too if it wasn’t for Brother Yuan!”

Wen Ni: “If it really doesn’t work, my dad plans on spending money to buy me a batch of spirit crystals. At the very least, I’ll be able to raise my refinement rate with them.”

Zhuo Ming: “@Wen Ni… Rich lady! I’m hungry! Food!”

Wen Ni: “(smile.jpg) Scram.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Wen Ni, you’ll have to be fast then. The college entrance examination is nearing after all.”

Wen Ni: “En, I know.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “(sigh.jpg) It’s hard for me too. The difficulty of breaking the genetic lock is too much. It’s hard to get my hands on the materials I need within a short period. If I can make a breakthrough to tier-1, then I may be able to fight for a chance to enter one of the top ten Gene Fighter Academies.”

Gu Yu: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big?! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Wen Ni: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Zhuo Ming: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Lu Yuan: “Is this what a boss is? While we’re fretting over how to come out from the Land of Origins alive, she is already considering how to break the genetic lock. We’re all humans, so why is our difference so big? ! I’m sorry to be born as a human. (sob.jpg)”

Lu Yuan, who had been silent while reading the chat, couldn’t help but repeat what the other three said.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s message, Zhuo Ming asked curiously.

“Oh right, Brother Yuan, what is your refinement rate?”

Lu Yuan: “Mine is lower than all of you guys. I’m only at 10%.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “?”

Wen Ni: “?”

Gu Yu: “?”

Zhuo Ming: “?”

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled: “What’s wrong?”

Wang Xiangxiang: “…It has only been a week since you f\*cking awakened, right? You’re already at 10%?!”

Gu Yu: “Why are you so fast?”

Zhuo Ming: “I suddenly don’t understand if it’s Brother Yuan who’s too strong or if it’s just me who is too weak.”

Wen Ni: “This speed is too scary. If this continues on, with there being about two months or so to the college entrance examination, won’t you be able to strive for tier-1?! (scream.jpg)”

Lu Yuan: “Maybe it’s because my efficiency of absorbing spirit energy is higher. I heard someone say that I’m a genius.”

Moreover, a large part of the spirit crystals he depleted was used on the evolution cube.

Wang Xiangxiang: “If this is really the case, then Lu Yuan, you’re really a genius! Moreover, you aren’t an ordinary genius! Your speed can catch up to the members of the major clans! Really, if you can continue like this, you’ll definitely be able to become a major character! You might even be able to become a battle general or a battle lord!”

Zhuo Ming: “Battle lord?! F\*ck! To think that a future major character is right next to me?!”

Wen Ni: “Boss! Can I hug your leg in advance?”

Gu Yu: “Which leg\* do you want to hug?”

Zhuo Ming: “?, Old Gu, something isn’t right with what you said.”

Wen Ni: “?”

Gu Yu was banned from sending messages for 24 hours.

Wang Xiangxiang: “Alright, it’s quiet now. I’ll go beat Little Kid Yu up later.”

Zhuo Ming: “(candle.jpg)(pray.jpg) I hope that he won’t be fine.”

Lu Yuan looked at the messages in the group chat and his lips curled up.

He hadn’t known previously that the awakened gene fighters from his class were all very talented.

…

Everyone continued to chat for a while, talking about things related to the Land of Origins.

Wang Xiangxiang and Cao Yan came from gene fighter families and had help, so they did quite well.

Things were a little harder for the others.

They’d always come out dead from the Land of Origins.

In one year, it was hard for them to even have ten or more times in which they could come out alive. Hence, their progress was slower.

Of course, compared to ordinary cultivation, it was still a lot faster.

After all, most people’s speed of absorbing spirit qi was really mediocre.

There weren’t many geniuses like Lu Yuan.

They chatted until the sky gradually turned bright. At this moment, Lu Yuan got out of the group chat and opened a browser to start searching for information about the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Very soon, he found the information in a post for newbies.

[Sandstone City Ferocious Beasts Illustrated Handbook]

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he clicked on the post.

Thereafter, his expression turned grim.

To think that it was a pay-to-read post!

The cost was $3,000!

“Isn’t this robbery?! Even if I were to die, I wouldn’t pay this money!”

Lu Yuan was a little unwilling to accept this. He left the post and continued searching.

After searching for a very long time, Lu Yuan found a few other posts about the ferocious beasts in Sandstone City. However, they were all pay-to-read posts.

The first one he saw was the cheapest.

Lu Yuan was helpless and could only go back to the first post.

“Isn’t it just $3,000? It’s not as if I can’t afford it!”

Thankfully, he still had $4,000 or so in his bank account. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to pay for it even if he wanted to.

“This post is an illustrated handbook on the ferocious beasts in the Sandstone City, an initial city.” (Note: This post only includes common ferocious beasts. Some unique ferocious beasts aren’t included.)

Lu Yuan took a look at the first line and his lips couldn’t help but twitch.

However, he could understand this. After all, the Land of Origins was too big and there were too many varieties of ferocious beasts.

Some ferocious beasts hadn’t even been encountered by gene fighters before. Hence, it was understandable for them to not know what those ferocious beasts were.

“Graystone beetle: Common-grade ferocious beast. The weakest ferocious beast in Sandstone City. It is primarily distributed in the Graystone Forest but can also be found in other areas. It is weak, its food is rocks, and its speed is very slow. Newbie benefit… ”

“Black-rune graystone beetle: Elite-grade ferocious beast. Primarily lives in the Graystone Forest. It is weaker amongst elite-grade ferocious beasts and is about as strong as a gene fighter who has a 40-60% refinement rate of a common-grade gene. Possess battle technique: Stoneskin…”

“Metal beetle: Common-grade ferocious beast. Primarily lives in the depths of the Graystone Forest. They are lower in numbers and they are stronger than graystone beetles. They have strong defense and slow speed…”

“Small stoneman: …”

“Black scorpion: …”

“Underground palace sand ants…”

The entire post listed several hundred types of ferocious beasts. Out of which, over 100 of them were from the Sandstone Underground Palace.

These included the small stonemen and black scorpions he had met before, as well as the underground palace sand ants, blackline snakes, underground palace sand kuis, and others.

There was information on their unique traits, power, and which parts were more valuable.

After reading this, Lu Yuan suddenly felt that the money was worth spending.

After knowing about the types of ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace, Lu Yuan felt a lot more confident.

There were some ferocious beasts in which even if he were to encounter them now, he could only flee. Otherwise, he’d die.

If it was in the past, he might foolishly charge up to them since he didn’t know those ferocious beasts.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and then wanted to buy a map of the underground palace.

Although the ferocious beasts’ nests and resting places in the underground palace would move at different durations, if there were no major changes to the passageways, there wouldn’t be any tremendous changes.

After buying a map, the chances of getting lost would become a lot lower.

However, after he opened up the post for purchasing the map, the $10,000 cost caused him to fall silent.

He only had slightly over $1,000 left in his pocket.

Thankfully, he still had some materials in his space that he hadn’t sold.

Reading the Ferocious Beast Illustrated Handbook post earlier took him two hours, so it wasn’t early anymore. The shops should be open right now.

He should go sell the materials first.

Hence, Lu Yuan switched off the computer and went out.

Maybe due to the matter from last night, all the other people in the co-rental apartment hid in their rooms. None of them went out.

Lu Yuan took a look at the tightly shut doors and didn’t think much about it.

He left the rental apartment and took a taxi to the Nine Lakes Business District.

Footnote:

[1] The male p\*nis is sometimes referred to as the third leg.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 35

# Chapter 35: Genetic Potions

## Translator: Lordbluefire

In the Nine Lakes Business District’s Kuang Lang Materials Shop.

Lu Yuan had just opened the door and entered when he saw the boss in sunglasses sitting on the chair in front of the counter. He was dressed in flowery shorts and a big shirt.

Just like the previous time, the boss was playing with his phone, muttering curses.

“Damn it, a bunch of newbies. This big bro can’t even carry you guys to a win with all the killings. Why the hell are you guys playing? Go back home and do your homework! Woof woof woof! Howl howl howl~~”

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

“Boss, I’m here to sell goods.”

The boss looked up and took a look.

After seeing Lu Yuan, he put his phone away and spoke, smiling.

“It’s you? You came out alive from the Land of Origins again? Not bad, bro. You’re quite capable to be able to survive twice in a row.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“There’s quite a bit of material this time around. Do I just throw them on the floor?”

The boss nodded. “Sure, just throw them on the floor.”

Lu Yuan took out all sorts of materials he stored in his battle tattoo space.

Instantly, a small mountain of materials that were over two meters high filled up the empty space in the store, which wasn’t big in the first place.

Boss: “…”

He looked up at the small mountain-like pile of materials and couldn’t help but open his mouth, feeling stunned.

Lu Yuan looked at him. “How is it? Why don’t you give a price for them?”

Soon after, the boss came back to his senses. He then turned toward Lu Yuan, looking a little astonished.

“Woof~~ Bro, you killed all these by yourself?!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Is this important? Hurry up and do a count.”

The boss then took another look at Lu Yuan before saying, “True, that’s not important. Hold on.”

He started counting the items in front of Lu Yuan.

“Graystone armor shell… This is a small stoneman’s heart? Bro, you can already hunt small stonemen?! That’s amazing!”

“Sss… black scorpion venomous metasoma?! This thing isn’t bad. Its venom is very strong. Moreover, there are so many of them! You couldn’t have gone bankrupt purchasing detoxification potions, right?”

“It has only been a day, but you look like a completely different person.”

The boss seemed like he wouldn’t stop. He kept on counting while muttering away.

Lu Yuan was getting a bit of a headache listening to him.

He looked at the surroundings and sat on a small stool as he watched the boss counting.

Since there were quite a lot of things, it took him over ten minutes to finish counting all the materials.

However, when the boss saw the black-rune stone armor shell at the very bottom, he gasped in surprise once again.

“Wow! This is… the black-rune graystone beetle’s black-rune stone armor shell. To think that you can kill elite-grade ferocious beasts?!”

He raised his head and looked at Lu Yuan. “Bro, to be honest, you’re the gene fighter with the fastest progress I’ve seen. You’re very strong to be able to kill elite-grade ferocious beasts in just one day.”

Lu Yuan smiled and didn’t reply to him. He then asked.

“How much? Are you done counting?”

“Who am I? Of course I’ve counted them. 189 graystone armor shells, each at $150; 124 small stoneman’s hearts, each at $300; 87 black scorpion venomous metasomas, each at $400; 87 pairs of black scorpion huge pincers, each at $250; 1 black-rune stone armor shell at $3,000. The total is $115,100, a sincere price regardless of whether you are young or old!”

Lu Yuan looked at the boss who patted his chest and then took out his phone, calculating the prices.

Then, his lips twitched. He looked at the boss and smiled.

“$115,100?”

The boss averted his gaze slightly, smiling awkwardly. “Cough… Did I calculate wrongly? I’ll calculate it one more time.”

He took out his phone and did another round of calculation. After that, a hint of realization appeared on his face.

“Oh, I counted wrongly. The total is $125,100.”

Lu Yuan smiled coldly.

“Forget it, I’ll take them elsewhere to sell.”

He stood up, planning to put away the stuff and leave.

Seeing that, the boss became anxious.

“Hey! Hey! I calculated wrongly just now! I didn’t do it on purpose!”

Lu Yuan stopped. “Who knows if you did it intentionally or not? You almost caused me to lose $10,000. Pay me compensation for emotional distress. Make it $130,000.”

The boss’s countenance changed and he looked at Lu Yuan. “How can you take advantage of the situation to profit? I treat you as a brother!”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes, didn’t say anything else, and planned on just packing his things and leaving.

“Hey! Hey! Alright, alright, alright! $130,000 it is then. It’s my bad. I’ll compensate you.”

Only then did Lu Yuan break into a smile.

“Deal.”

Although this boss wasn’t all that reliable, at least Lu Yuan had some gains from this transaction.

Lu Yuan had made an estimation of the price before coming. The market price of these materials was around $125,000.

Since the boss offered him $130,000, with there being an additional $4,900, it’d probably be enough to last him for a few months.

“I’ve transferred you the money. Take a look. Woof~ Howl howl!”

Lu Yuan looked at his phone to confirm the receipt of the payment. After that, a hint of excitement flashed in his eyes.

He didn’t expect to be able to rake in so much money by being a gene fighter, getting $130,000 in a night. It’d be $3.9 million in a month and over $40 million in a year!

(How many buns can I buy with these?)

(I didn’t expect there’d be a day where I can become rich!)

Lu Yuan was elated inside.

He watched as the boss put away the materials and said, smiling.

“I’ll come again to look for you next time.”

The boss nodded. “Alright! If there’s business to do, come patronize me again!”

“Oh right, boss, there’s something I’m curious about.”

“What is it?”

“Why are you wearing sunglasses when you’re in the shop?”

The boss’s expression, which was previously filled with smiles, stiffened up.

He let out a dry cough and waved his hand at Lu Yuan. “Bro, come again next time.”

Seeing that the boss wasn’t willing to say anything, Lu Yuan shrugged and didn’t persist.

After leaving the Kuang Lang Materials Shop, Lu Yuan first made a trip to the shops and spent over $10,000 on necessities.

This time around, he even had the money to buy all sorts of condiments and a barbecue rack.

While working hard hunting ferocious beasts in the Land of Origins, shouldn’t he have some good food to eat?

It wouldn’t work to keep eating energy bars. He heard that ferocious beasts’ meat tasted quite good, so he should enjoy himself.

Rewarding himself with good food for working hard! To earn money and to become stronger!

For the other necessities, Lu Yuan also chose those of the highest quality.

In the past, he didn’t have money and felt that things would work as long as they could be used.

Now that he had money, he must make sure to use the best things.

After buying all sorts of necessities, Lu Yuan was still left with $120,000.

After purchasing all the necessities, Lu Yuan then returned to the slums, feeling satisfied.

He looked at the ruffians along the streets who were holding blades and engaged in gang fights, and then at the place that was covered in trash. When he passed by, the smell was simply unbearable.

However, his mood was a lot more relaxed than it was in the past.

“Now that I have money, I finally have the confidence to move out of this chaotic area!”

Lu Yuan returned to his simple rental apartment. After he got into his room, he opened up the battleweb.

This time around, he was going to buy genetic potions.

The gene fighter battleweb had an online shopping platform managed by the Gene Fighter Association. Some unique gene fighters, such as alchemists who could refine potions and weaponsmiths who could forge genetic armaments, would put up genetic potions and genetic armaments on sale on the shopping platform.

Lu Yuan tapped open the shopping platform and selected genetic potions in the categories.

This time around, Lu Yuan’s choice was clear-cut.

He would definitely need recovery potions. After all, if he were to get hurt and didn’t have any recovery potions with him, he could only let his wounds heal slowly. If that wasn’t possible, he might not even be able to hunt ferocious beasts and could only wait it out until the time was over.

If he were to encounter any danger while he was injured, he might even come out dead.

In the previous two times, he had been lucky. He had obtained a guard-type battle technique and his defense was considered powerful. Therefore, he didn’t sustain serious injuries.

However, he wasn’t going to be so lucky every time.

Therefore, recovery potions were definitely a must.

He started to look through the recovery potions based on the categories.

The grades used for recovery potions were the same as the ones used for gene fighters. They were categorized into probational-tier, fighter-tier, battle general-tier, battle lord-tier, and others.

Other than the user grades, recovery potions were also categorized into common-grade potions, fine-grade potions, strong-grade potions, and others due to the different refining materials used.

Lu Yuan opened up a page selling probational-tier common-grade recovery potions.

There was an introduction to the recovery potion.

Common-grade recovery potions could heal most external wounds. If it was a serious wound, the recovery time would take about 30 minutes or more. There was even the possibility of taking a few hours before the recovery was completed.

Lu Yuan read the introduction and frowned slightly, feeling a little unsatisfied.

Taking a few hours to heal serious injuries might be considered a medical miracle for ordinary people.

However, to gene fighters, it was a little slow.

He gave it some thought before opening up the page for the fine-grade recovery potions next to it.

The instant the page came out, the $30,000 price caused Lu Yuan’s heart to stop beating for a second.

“What kind of potion is this?! To think that it’s so expensive? Common-grade potions only cost $8,000. This is robbery!”

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling a little unsatisfied.

He then took a look at the introduction for the potion’s effect.

The recovery effect for fine-grade recovery potions was about three times that of common-grade recovery potions. Most serious injuries could be healed within ten minutes to one hour.

Lu Yuan’s eyes gleamed a little. “… This thing is really not bad.”

He then took a look at the price and he became quiet.

“I only have $120,000 left on me, so I can only buy four bottles of fine-grade recovery potions?! Why am I still so poor?”

Lu Yuan stared at the fine-grade recovery potions for quite a while. In the end, he gritted his teeth and bore with the heartache as he added one bottle into his cart.

Regardless, sometimes, this thing could be used as a life-saving tool.

Lu Yuan then added another bottle of common-grade recovery potion into his cart as well.

If it wasn’t injuries that were especially serious, he could just use common-grade recovery potions. He should save wherever possible.

Lu Yuan had wanted to buy a few more bottles, but if he were to do that, he wouldn’t have the money to buy other genetic potions.

Left without a choice, he could only give up.

Thereafter, Lu Yuan started to search for enhancement potions.

After encountering those three catfolk hunters, Lu Yuan discovered that sometimes, it was better to have some potions as a trump card.

The enhancement potions included those that raised one’s strength, speed, defense, spirit energy, and other areas.

Lu Yuan’s first choice was a speed-enhancement potion.

It was because the extraordinary gene he had engraved and recorded was a guard-type one after all. His speed was really weak.

Moreover, a fast speed would allow one to flee faster.

When using the trump card, it’d probably be to flee when encountered strong foes.

(Where there’s life, there’s hope.)

Lu Yuan looked at a common-grade speed-enhancement potion and opened up the page.

He was lacking a little in confidence, fearing that the price would be beyond what he could afford.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 36

# Chapter 36: Kill Him

## Translator: Lordbluefire

$15,000!

After opening up the page, Lu Yuan saw the price, and his heart sank slightly.

This price was almost twice that of recovery potions.

It was really expensive.

He then looked at the introduction.

To probational fighters, common-grade speed-enhancement potions could increase one’s speed by about 20%. However, as every gene fighter placed emphasis on different aspects, the effects would have minor differences.

Lu Yuan raised his brows slightly.

The Blackiron Body he had now could increase his speed by a small scale. Compared to those who had engraved and recorded common-grade speed-type genes, the difference wasn’t that much.

If the increment was about 20%, it should be able to make him comparable to gene fighters with common-grade speed-type genes of the same level. He might even be slightly faster.

It wasn’t bad.

However, common-grade speed-type fighters weren’t a threat to Lu Yuan.

Was buying this thing really necessary?

Lu Yuan thought about it for a while and tapped open the fine-grade speed-enhancement potions at the side.

$50,000.

When Lu Yuan saw the price, his lips twitched.

“These alchemists are too good at earning money. One potion alone costs $50,000. Will one gain immortality from drinking it?”

He complained and then read the effects.

Fine-grade potions could increase one’s speed by about 50%.

His eyes gleamed. “The increment is quite good.”

With a fine-grade potion that could increase his speed by 50%, his speed would be considered not bad.

If he were to encounter danger, he’d have quite a high chance of escaping.

But the price…

Lu Yuan hesitated for a moment but eventually still chose to add it into his cart.

A bottle of fine-grade speed-enhancement potion $50,000, a bottle of fine-grade recovery potion $30,000, and a bottle of common-grade recovery potion $8,000.

The three bottles of potions totaled to $88,000.

Right now, Lu Yuan was only left with slightly over $30,000.

Since he had to keep aside $10,000 to purchase a map of the Sandstone Underground Palace, he still had $20,000 or so to use.

Lu Yuan gave it some thought and eventually chose to get a defense-enhancement potion.

Defense was his strongest trait. If he were to encounter a powerful ferocious beast, increasing his defense might make it impossible for it to break through his defenses. Maybe he might even be able to defeat the beast.

The price of a common-grade defense-enhancement potion was $10,000, slightly cheaper than speed-enhancement potions.

However, a fine-grade potion would cost $35,000. It was still very expensive.

Given the money Lu Yuan had, he wasn’t able to buy fine-grade potions.

He thought about it and purchased two bottles of common-grade defense-enhancement potions.

In the end, he spent $108,000 on five bottles of potions.

“Payment has been made. The order will be sent today.”

Lu Yuan looked at the message that popped out and broke into a smile.

If that was the case, they might be able to arrive in time for his trip to the Land of Origins today.

Thereafter, Lu Yuan spent another $10,000 and purchased a map of the Sandstone Underground Palace.

After his preparations were done, Lu Yuan didn’t head to Daming Dojo to cultivate his physical training techniques. Instead, he stayed at home to absorb spirit crystals.

After all, he lived in the slums and there was no one to receive his parcels for him.

What if the potions he bought couldn’t reach him?

He had spent almost all of his money to buy them!

In the evening, the delivery arrived.

The recovery potions were a light red color, the defense-enhancement potions were a light black color, and the speed-enhancement potion was a light green color. They were stored in crystal bottles and looked quite nice.

Lu Yuan carefully put all three types of potions into his battle tattoo space. He’d be able to use them at any time in the future.

Time passed by very quickly.

During the day, Lu Yuan worked on absorbing the spirit crystals gradually and raised his refinement rate by another 1%.

His refinement rate had now reached 11%.

At 8 pm, the door of light to the Land of Origins was completely recovered.

Lu Yuan used his consciousness to get into contact with the door of light and then disappeared from the simple room, entering the Land of Origins.

…

In the Sandstone Underground Palace, Lu Yuan appeared out of nowhere.

The place he appeared in was the spot from which he had left the Land of Origins the day before.

Candlelights were burning in the passageway, the lights a little dim.

After Lu Yuan appeared, a few pieces of stones from piles of stone at the side came shooting toward him.

At the same time, black shadows pounced on Lu Yuan.

It was small stonemen and black scorpions.

Lu Yuan had cleaned up the ferocious beasts nearby before he left yesterday.

However, this was how strange the Land of Origins was.

There were a lot of ferocious beasts and in the entire universe, it was unknown how many races there were.

No matter how much they killed, it was impossible to wipe out all of the ferocious beasts here.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s figure flashed and he dodged the stones’ attacks. After that, a longsword appeared in his hand, and he killed the black scorpions that pounced on him.

He then wiped out all the small stonemen that had gathered together.

After collecting the spirit crystals and materials, Lu Yuan left this passageway and continued to head deeper into the underground palace.

…

When Lu Yuan was hunting ferocious beasts, in a place not far away from his passageway.

There was a battle going on.

Swoosh!!

Arrows shot across the air, making a piercing sound.

It shot through a male elf’s neck.

Blood gushed out from the male elf’s neck, dyeing his body red.

He held his neck and his eyes were wide open, glaring at the female catgirl not far away.

Moli didn’t have any expression on her face as she took a look at the male elf who gradually fell to the ground.

She then took out another arrow and turned her gaze onto someone else.

The catfolk swordsman Xiye was fighting against two elf attack-type fighters.

Xiye’s movements were like leaves fluttering in the wind, being more agile than the two elf fighters.

Moreover, his crazy heavy sword attacks slashed out an intense sword wind that suppressed the two elf fighters.

The two elf fighters were continuously pushed back.

On the other hand, the catfolk elementalist kept on creating fireballs in his hand and was suppressing an elf guard-type fighter and an elf archer.

Seeing their companion’s death, the four elf fighters bellowed out in fury.

“Damn hunters!”

Xiye and the other two didn’t wear any expressions on their faces. As hunters, their prey’s fury was unable to cause any fluctuations in their emotions.

“Nanqi!”

Moli let out a low snort, grabbed two arrows, and pulled her bow.

The arrows shot out toward the elf archer from two directions.

Archery Body Technique: Doubleshot

Nanqi, the elementalist, understood her intentions. He let out a low bellow, and three fireballs condensed above his magic staff, shooting toward the elf guard-type fighter.

Seeing this, the elf guard-type fighter’s pupils contracted, his body tensed up, and he raised his shield to put up a block.

Boom boom boom!!

As the fireballs exploded on the huge square-shaped shield, the elf fighter let out a stifled snort and was pushed back for many steps.

As a result, the elf archer behind him became exposed.

At this moment, two arrows passed by the elf guard-type fighter, turned into streams of light, and shot toward the elf archer.

The elegant-looking elf archer was shooting arrows at Nanqi when she suddenly heard the sound of something cutting through the air. Her pupils contracted and she quickly pounced to the side.

An arrow flew past above her head, but the other arrow pierced through her chest.

“Ahh!!”

The elf archer let out an agonizing cry and fell to the ground. Blood gushed out of her body as she lost her vitality.

“Beryl!”

The eyes of the elf guard-type fighter and the other two elf swordsmen turned red, and they let out furious bellows.

However, after the consecutive deaths of two elf fighters, the other three elf fighters couldn’t hold on for long under the three catfolk hunters’ teamwork.

In a short time, an elf swordsman had his chest pierced through by Moli’s arrow, and another elf swordsman had his neck slashed by Xiye’s longsword. The last elf guard-type fighter was shaken up by Nanqi’s fireballs that his internal organs shattered and he died.

Xiye and the other two let out exhales as they took a look at their spoils of war.

Nanqi broke into a smile.

“To think that there are genetic armaments? Two sets of leather armor. Not bad. This party seems to have gotten some gains.”

Xiye quietly picked up all the items and smiled faintly.

“But in the end, didn’t they end up becoming ours?”

Moli put away her longbow, took out a water bottle, and had a drink. She then pursed her lips.

“Our luck isn’t bad this time.”

“This party’s strength is quite mediocre and we didn’t deplete much stamina either. Let’s continue to look for another prey.”

Nanqi waved his magic staff and said, smiling.

“En, let’s set off.”

…

The three catfolk hunters put away their spoils of war and set off once again.

It wasn’t long before they heard the sounds of fighting from a passageway in the distance.

The three of them exchanged a glance.

They had been together for very long and didn’t need to communicate to be able to understand each other.

Hence, they softened their footsteps and moved in the direction of the sounds.

Very soon, they arrived at the source of the fighting sounds.

Moli did a hush action with her lips and looked toward the corner.

After seeing the battle scene, Moli’s pupils contracted and revealed a hint of killing intent.

Not far away, a human fighter was being surrounded by three small stonemen and two black scorpions.

Even though he was surrounded and attacked, the human fighter still seemed to be at ease.

His entire skin turned into a blackiron color and he wore simple armor. His defense was extremely astonishing.

The black scorpion’s venomous stinger wasn’t able to pierce through his skin, and his body could even receive the attack of a small stoneman’s fist.

Moli had a deep impression of this human fighter.

He was the one who had pierced her stomach with his sword yesterday!

At the sight of this human, she felt a vague pain in her stomach.

This made her clench her fists and grit her teeth uncontrollably.

Sensing Moli’s abnormality, Xiye and Nanqi exchanged a glance. Xiye patted Moli softly.

Moli came back to her senses and withdrew her stance.

“What’s the matter?”

Xiye asked.

An ice-cold killing intent flashed in Moli’s eyes and she said softly.

“It’s that human guard-type fighter from yesterday.”

“It’s him?!”

Nanqi instantly broke into a savage smile.

“I didn’t expect that we would see him again!”

Xiye’s gaze also flickered and he gripped his longsword tightly.

“He’s alone?”

“En, he’s alone.”

“Then let’s kill him!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 37

# Chapter 37: So What If You Guys Are Rich?!

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Lu Yuan was being surrounded and attacked.

There were three small stonemen and two black scorpions.

As the rate of Lu Yuan’s gene refinement rate kept on increasing, his Blackiron Body’s toughness was rising as well.

During the period he had entered the Land of Origins, he had absorbed quite a number of spirit crystals, raising his refinement rate to 12%.

Although this refinement rate wasn’t considered too high, the extraordinary gene Lu Yuan had engraved and recorded was an elite-grade one.

It primarily raised his defense and allowed him to be comparable to a gene fighter with a common-grade gene and a refinement rate of 50% or even 60%.

Moreover, he was wearing genetic armaments, and his defense was extremely strong.

As long as his critical spots weren’t hit, these ferocious beasts wouldn’t be able to inflict him with actual damage. It’d only make him feel a bit of pain.

Without any worries about his defense, Lu Yuan primarily focused on practicing his movements and sword techniques.

Between gene fighters of the same level, the one with the stronger physical training technique would naturally have a greater battle prowess.

Hence, Lu Yuan didn’t wish to lag behind in this area.

Through the repeated dodges, he let his movements become more efficient.

Through repeated attacks, he let his sword techniques become sharper.

Surrounded and attacked by five ferocious beasts, the difficulty of dodging them was extremely high.

He kept getting hit.

However, he wasn’t anxious at all.

He could only repeatedly practice to improve his dodging abilities.

After that, he waved the longsword in his hand, occasionally leaving injuries on the five ferocious beasts.

It wasn’t long before one small stoneman turned into a pile of stones and fell to the ground.

Although the remaining four ferocious beasts continued to surround and attack Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan’s attempts at dodging became a lot easier.

However, he still got hit occasionally.

Lu Yuan continued attacking. Just as he killed another small stoneman, a piercing sound of something cutting through the air came from behind him.

Lu Yuan’s back felt cold and he instinctively sensed danger.

He moved his body one step to the side.

An arrow that brought about a strong wind brushed past Lu Yuan’s face and hit a small stoneman in the head.

Boom!!

The crazy arrow attack pierced a hole through the small stoneman’s head.

Its body swayed a little before it turned into shattered stones and crumbled to the ground.

This attacking ability was slightly stronger than Lu Yuan’s.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly and he turned to look over.

He had just turned when a fireball came shooting toward him.

(How dare they do sneak attacks! They are so sly!)

Lu Yuan silently cursed and moved once again.

The fireball passed by his body, landing on a black scorpion’s back.

The black scorpion screamed as it was engulfed by the flames. The explosion left a bloody hole on its upper body and it collapsed to the ground.

At the same time, Lu Yuan saw a catguy swordsman charging over with a sword.

At the sight of this swordsman, Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

“It’s you!”

This was the catguy hunter he had encountered yesterday.

If it was him, then the two attacks from earlier…

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked toward the corner.

The catgirl archer and that elementalist were also around.

But this time around, Lu Yuan didn’t have the help of another fighter party.

It was three against one.

This was a little troublesome.

Lu Yuan’s countenance sank a little.

The catguy swordsman dashed up to Lu Yuan very quickly, and that strange breathing rhythm rang out by Lu Yuan’s ear once again.

The catguy swordsman held his big sword and slashed it down diagonally at Lu Yuan’s neck.

In return, Lu Yuan exerted force on both legs and also slashed his longsword out.

Keng!!

Sparks splattered between the two longswords, and Xiye’s countenance changed as he took two steps back.

When he saw that Lu Yuan wasn’t pushed back at all, his pupils couldn’t help but contract and he revealed an astonished expression.

“Your strength has gotten so much stronger!”

When the two of them clashed yesterday, they were evenly matched. Xiye even had the slightest bit of advantage.

But now, after a short day, Lu Yuan had the upper hand in their collision.

Lu Yuan smiled.

The previous time, he had just entered the Land of Origins and his refinement rate was less than 8% or thereabout.

But this time around, his refinement rate had reached 12%.

It had risen close to 50%!

Although Lu Yuan’s Blackiron Body didn’t primarily raise his strength, it was still quite considerable.

Compared to the previous time, even if Xiye had made improvements, it was hard for him to be evenly matched with Lu Yuan.

After one attack, Lu Yuan strode forth, planning to continue with more attacks.

However, he had just taken a step forward when the sound of wind cutting rang out.

An arrow shot toward Lu Yuan’s eyes. At the same time, a fireball also came shooting toward him.

Lu Yuan frowned.

He moved to the side, dodging both the arrow and fireball.

He had just dodged the attacks when the catguy swordsman came forth again, slashing his longsword horizontally toward Lu Yuan’s defenseless stomach.

Just in time, Lu Yuan put up a horizontal block with his longsword, sending the catguy swordsman’s longsword flying. After that, he kicked out toward the catguy swordsman’s stomach.

Upon seeing this counter, the catguy swordsman’s pupils contracted, and he raised his left hand to put up a block.

A stifled sound rang out and the catguy swordsman backed off for many steps.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t have any time to give chase. Two consecutive arrows shot out toward him, and a fireball that was bigger than the last one came blasting over.

Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, naturally saw the fight between Lu Yuan and Xiye.

Their countenances also changed.

“What’s going on?! Xiye is being suppressed?!”

“How is that possible? Their strength was about the same level previously. If it’s an eruption for a short moment, Xiye should be able to suppress this human!”

“How long has it only been? He has become so much stronger?!”

“Go at full power! Otherwise, we’ll still have to flee this time around!”

Moli gritted her teeth and a savage expression appeared on her exquisite face. The arrow in her hand flashed with a faint bloody gleam.

Nanqi’s countenance was also icy-cold, and the fireballs he conjured with his magic staff got increasingly bigger.

Both sides engaged in a battle.

Now, Lu Yuan’s individual strength was stronger than Xiye, but he was unable to kill him within a short period.

With Xiye holding him back, Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, could easily attack Lu Yuan from afar.

Moreover, the three of them had quite good teamwork.

Each time Lu Yuan pushed back Xiye and wanted to give chase, Moli and Nanqi would attempt to suppress and push him back.

Each time Lu Yuan wanted to go for Moli and Nanqi, Xiye would hold back Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s speed wasn’t fast to begin with. With Xiye holding him back, his speed was naturally even slower. It was impractical for him to go for Moli and Nanqi.

The battle entered a deadlock.

Lu Yuan’s countenance wasn’t that good either.

(It’s true that I’ve gotten stronger, but these three catfolk hunters have also gotten stronger. If the prowess of that catgirl archer’s arrows was the same as before, I might even be able to take on her arrows and kill this catguy swordsman first.)

He was a little irritated.

He had been fighting for so long but wasn’t able to kill a single one of them.

This was the helplessness of a guard-type fighter.

They had extremely strong defense but didn’t have an attacking ability that could allow them to end the match instantly.

Gradually, time passed.

Moli shot out another arrow. Her forehead was covered in sweat and she was panting vigorously.

Nanqi, who was next to her, was also a little pale. He looked at Lu Yuan in the distance and seemed to be very shocked.

“Something isn’t right! Something really isn’t right!”

Moli nodded. “It’s true that something isn’t right. What’s going on with this human? He has been using his battle technique all the time. How could he persist?!”

Nanqi also looked surprised. “Our battle techniques are attack-type battle techniques. After using them consecutively, our spirit energies are almost used up. On the other hand, his is a sustaining guard-type battle technique, so how can he continue for so long?! Look at him, he still looks so alive and energetic. It’s as if his spirit energy hasn’t reached a limit yet!”

In the distance, the fight between Lu Yuan and Xiye was still ongoing.

Xiye’s expression was turning a little pale, and his light-red skin had now become a lot duller than before.

He couldn’t perform his battle technique continuously for long.

However, Lu Yuan looked just like before. He was still covered in his Blackiron Body.

Keng!

Another collision took place.

As a result, Xiye’s face turned pale and he backed off five to six steps. His hands trembled and he even had some difficulty holding onto his sword.

He stared at Lu Yuan.

“How do you have so much spirit energy?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Because I’m strong.”

Of course, he couldn’t say that he was holding a spirit crystal with his left hand and was continuously absorbing spirit energy.

This was the fourth spirit crystal he was absorbing spirit energy from.

After all, his refinement rate couldn’t be compared with the three catfolk hunters. Therefore, his spirit energy level was definitely lower.

If it was just an ordinary battle of attrition, Lu Yuan would definitely be the one to lose.

However, Lu Yuan was someone who could absorb spirit crystals to recover his spirit energy.

This allowed him to last longer.

Right now, Lu Yuan could sense that this catguy swordsman was finding it a little hard to keep going.

Hence, he broke into a smile.

“It’s my turn next, right?”

After dragging out the fight for so long, he had finally worn out this guy’s spirit energy. It had been very difficult.

He then took a step forward and shot out like electricity, slashing his longsword toward the catguy swordsman.

Whooshing sword wind blew at the catguy swordsman’s hair.

At this moment, the catguy’s expression changed drastically and he pounced to the side.

Lu Yuan’s longsword slashed onto the ground, leaving behind a sword mark. After that, he directly raised his sword and charged at the catguy swordsman once again.

The catguy swordsman was very shocked and kept on dodging.

“If you’re that capable, then don’t dodge.”

Lu Yuan felt happy and kept on attacking.

Xiye felt tremendous pressure. Cold sweat kept on breaking out on his forehead and he bellowed furiously.

“Moli! Nanqi! Hurry up and give me support!”

The countenances of Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, changed. They forcibly extracted more spirit energy and attacked with their battle techniques.

However, Lu Yuan swung his sword casually, sending the arrow flying and extinguishing the fireball.

He smiled. “Just this bit of attacking intensity? Their spirit energies should also be almost depleted, right? Do you think that yours is the only one being depleted?”

Upon hearing this, Xiye’s countenance changed.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had come charging up again, Xiye gritted his teeth and wore a heartache expression.

He took out a potion that was gleaming with starlight, chugging it down.

At the sight of this potion, Lu Yuan’s countenance changed slightly.

Spirit energy recovery potion?!

He had forgotten that such a potion existed.

After taking it, this guy’s spirit energy would probably slowly recover.

“Even if your spirit energy recovers…”

Before Lu Yuan could finish his words, Xiye took out another blood-red potion and chugged it down. He then took out a light green potion and did the same.

Moli and Nanqi, who were in the distance, also took out potions consecutively and drank them.

“???”

Lu Yuan sensed their auras getting increasingly stronger and his countenance instantly changed.

“F\*ck! Are potions free?! Who drinks potions like this?? So what if you guys are rich?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 38

# Chapter 38: Underground Palace’s Ant Nest

## Translator: Lordbluefire

Boom!

The battle technique that had dissipated from Xiye’s body once again appeared as his skin turned a faint red color.

He stomped on the ground’s surface, and his body instantly charged toward Lu Yuan. He slashed his sword at Lu Yuan’s neck.

At this moment, the large sword arced through the air, emitting the whistling sound of the raging wind.

Lu Yuan’s expression froze as he lifted his sword to parry it.

Keng!

Lu Yuan felt a surge of might that was much greater compared to before.

His expression changed slightly, and he retreated two steps back.

On the contrary, Xiye didn’t even retreat a single step.

When Xiye saw this, he revealed a malevolent smile.

He coldly snorted and slashed his sword out again.

The attacks came wave after wave, in a continuous unending manner.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly as he unceasingly blocked the attacks while retreating at the same time.

Keng!

Another clash happened and Lu Yuan retreated another step back, getting closer to the wall.

At this moment, Xiye shifted horizontally by a certain distance.

Lu Yuan heard a sharp sound breaking the air while also feeling a scorching heat.

(Oh no!)

His expression changed as he hurriedly dodged to the side.

Woosh~

An arrow shining with black-colored light shot past Lu Yuan’s shoulder, opening a hole in the armor protecting that area.

Luckily, the arrow didn’t strike Lu Yuan’s body.

If not, even with his current defensive prowess, he would still be injured.

The fireball shot above Lu Yuan and slammed into the wall behind him.

Boom!!

The fireball exploded and the heatwave caused hot air to gush forth, landing on Lu Yuan’s back.

Lu Yuan’s body involuntarily moved two steps forward.

And Xiye, who had hidden away earlier, appeared once again at this moment.

His cat pupils flashed with a cold playful look. His hands gripped his sword’s hilt tightly as he slashed at Lu Yuan’s waist.

Lu Yuan’s pupils narrowed. The muscles in his entire body tensed as he quickly took a step to the side.

However, the catguy’s sword arced past his waist and cut open his skin, causing some blood to flow out.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, he had practiced a movement art.

If not, he would definitely not be able to avoid this attack.

After avoiding Xiye’s attack, Lu Yuan continuously retreated a few steps.

He stared at Xiye, as well as Moli and Nanqi, and a sharp expression appeared on his face.

After that, a bottle of black-colored potion appeared in his hands, and he gulped the contents down.

This was a common-grade defensive potion.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan could clearly sense that the potion had transformed into an invisible spirit energy fluctuation in his body and formed a special barrier.

He could also sense that this barrier allowed his defensive prowess to be enhanced a great deal.

Common-grade defensive potions could enhance one’s defensive prowess by around 20%.

At this moment, how strong exactly was Lu Yuan’s defensive prowess?

After it was enhanced by 20%, it would surely reach a ridiculously powerful level.

It was just that the price was too high, a bottle already cost $10,000.

Upon thinking of the price, a hint of pain flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Damn it, he worked so hard in the past and sold all the materials only to get roughly $10,000.

And now, everything was gone.

He looked at Xiye’s group with strong killing intent in his eyes.

These few b\*stards were all to blame!

Why did they use potions when it was not needed?!

After seeing Lu Yuan drinking a defense-enhancement potion, the expressions of Xiye and his companions changed.

“Damn! This fellow actually bought potions!”

“Xiye!”

Moli called out from afar.

Xiye then looked at Lu Yuan. His gaze flashed as he nodded.

“Retreat!”

He then ran in Moli and Nanqi’s direction.

Lu Yuan’s face twitched when he saw them fleeing.

“F\*\*\* it, the poor me has drunk a potion and made a loss of $10,000. If I still allow you guys to flee, doesn’t that mean that I don’t have to live on anymore?!”

He directly rushed toward the three catfolks.

He definitely couldn’t allow them to escape.

Just when he charged out, Lu Yuan saw that the three of them had run for thirty-plus meters.

One couldn’t help but say that his speed was truly inferior when compared to the three of them.

This was especially so after the catfolk swordsman and archer drank a speed potion.

Although that catfolk elementalist didn’t drink a potion, he was being carried on the back by the catfolk swordsman so his speed wasn’t slow either.

If Lu Yuan wanted to catch them, he most probably had to drink elite-grade speed enhancement potions.

However, that stuff cost $50,000 per bottle!

Since Lu Yuan had made a loss of $10,000, if he killed these three catfolks and they didn’t drop any good items, wouldn’t that mean that he would have wasted $50,000 if he really used an elite-grade potion?

He truly wasn’t able to accept this.

The most important thing was that the potion was a trump card he wanted to use when encountering danger. It wouldn’t be worth it at all if he used it here.

But now, he would feel extremely reluctant if he didn’t chase after them.

He could only grit his teeth and continued chasing the three catfolk hunters.

At the same time, he silently made a decision.

Once he broke through to the next level, he definitely had to engrave and record a speed-type gene!

…

One of the parties fled, while the other gave chase. Not long later, Lu Yuan discovered the distance between them growing longer and longer.

The three catfolks were now over 50 meters away from him.

In a short span of time, they had run 20 meters more than him.

“Is my zodiac a freaking turtle?!”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but curse at himself.

The lighting in the underground palace tunnels was dimmed, so darkness was the only thing that could be seen stretching out ahead. If they ran for another distance, Lu Yuan most probably wouldn’t even be able to see their figures.

Luckily, there were no other forks on this path. If not, he would have long since been shaken by the three catfolks.

However, if this situation continued, they would definitely encounter forks on the road sooner or later.

It meant that sooner or later, he would be shaken off.

Just when Lu Yuan’s expression turned unsightly, the sound of a low roaring rang out from afar.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened. These were the sounds that small stonemen made.

He could see two shattered stone piles far away. Two stonemen were hurling stones at the three catfolks.

Lu Yuan involuntarily revealed a smile.

However, just when his smile appeared, two fireballs slammed into the two stonemen.

Before the stonemen could fully transform themselves, they had become a true pile of shattered stones.

There was no need for the catfolk swordsman and archer to act.

The catfolk elementalist who was being carried along could completely deal with these ferocious beasts.

Seeing how comfortable they were, it could be said that the number of times these three catfolks were chased most probably wasn’t little.

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face stiffened.

The small stonemen were too stupid.

The current strength of the three catfolks was roughly the same as him after he drank a potion, so the stonemen basically wouldn’t be able to block them.

Lu Yuan’s heart turned cold once again.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t give up chasing them.

He still felt some reluctance in his heart.

(Maybe, this path is a dead-end?)

(At that time, where would these three b\*stards run to?)

Lu Yuan felt some anticipation in his heart.

After running for some time, the three catfolks got nearer and nearer to the darkness.

Nanqi was being carried by Xiye. He finished a black scorpion that tried to sneak attack them with a fireball.

He then turned and glanced behind him.

Lu Yuan, who was roughly 70 meters away, was coldly staring at them.

Nanqi felt joy in his heart as he grinned with provocation.

“Human, your speed is like a turtle. You want to catch up to us? Haha, maybe in your next life!”

Moli kept her bow on her back and rolled her eyes at Nanqi.

“We still can’t escape.”

Xiye’s expression was cold. “This human probably hates us to death.”

“There’s nothing we can do. After all, we met him twice. We didn’t expect his strength to improve so quickly. Previously, he clearly found it a chore just to deal with Xiye.”

Moli’s expression turned unsightly.

“That fellow is most probably a genius.”

Nanqi grinned as though he didn’t mind it.

“So what if he is a genius? At most, we will just take a detour when we encounter him in the future. He is a guard-type, his speed is so slow. How can he catch up to us?”

“Mn, let’s escape this calamity first before we talk more about it.”

“Why are there no forks…”

Moli frowned.

But before she could finish her sentence, cracks suddenly appeared on the surface of the ground before her as she stepped on it. A huge crater appeared and her body fell down.

Not only her, but Xiye who was beside her, as well as Nanqi who was being carried by Xiye, had all fallen down.

They fell for roughly five meters before they felt their bodies landing on the ground.

But this time around, their countenances all turned white.

“Damn! It’s an ant nest!”

“Aren’t we too unlucky? We actually encounter an ant nest?!”

The eyes of Moli and Nanqi were filled with despair.

Meanwhile, the corner of Xiye’s lips violently twitched.

He glanced at the two tunnels inside the crater.

The tunnels in an ant nest were extremely dark. Without a torch, one wouldn’t be able to see anything more than five meters away even with the strengthened vision of a gene fighter.

They could only see darkness in the distance.

However, the superior hearing of gene fighters could hear scuttling noises that were rapidly closing in on them.

Xiye’s eyes narrowed.

“We have to think of a way to climb up!”

“No. That human is above. He wants nothing more than to tear us into pieces!”

Nanqi hurriedly replied.

Xiye’s lips twitched.

At this moment, Moli’s expression drastically changed. “They are here!”

Upon hearing this, both Nanqi and Xiye’s countenances changed.

They glanced at the surroundings and saw two dark tunnels. After they saw one-meter tall ants with yellow bodies that were the size of a huge dog crawling out from the depths of both tunnels.

Underground palace sand ants.

Their strengths ranged from 10% refinement to 99% refinement, and they were one of the strongest monster groups in the Sandstone Underground Palace.

Ant nests in the underground palace could be said to span all across the underground palace.

The deep dark eyes of the underground palace sand ants were fixated on the three catfolks. The antennae on their heads kept twitching.

A moment later, a few of the ants let out a sharp shriek as they began to rush toward the three catfolks frenziedly.

They could judge that these were invaders!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 39

# Chapter 39: Transaction

## Translator: Lordbluefire

“Damn, let’s attack!”

Upon seeing a few underground sand ants rushing over, Xiye’s expression changed along with Nanqi and Moli’s. They showed no hesitation and immediately attacked.

A fireball and an arrow were blasted out, killing two underground palace sand ants. Xiye also waved his sword and sliced the head of another sand ant into twain.

However, the underground palace sand ants came continuously and charged toward the three catfolks as they screeched.

For a time, an intense battle broke out between the two sides.

Lu Yuan had been following behind Xiye’s group, and he suddenly heard a huge commotion.

He stared at the scene before him with some bewilderment.

What just happened?

He then swiftly continued running ahead.

Very soon, he saw a deep crater on the ground.

After that, Lu Yuan heard the angry roars by Xiye, the screeching noises made by the underground palace sand ants, and the sounds of combat.

This deep crater and this sound…

“A nest of the underground palace sand ants?!”

Lu Yuan’s expression immediately changed.

Yesterday, Lu Yuan had looked at the Sandstone City’s ferocious beast illustrated handbook and naturally read the introduction about the underground palace sand ants.

If he encountered a small group of underground palace sand ants in the underground palace tunnels, as long as he could defeat them it would be no problem even if he killed them.

But if he encountered an ant nest, the illustrated handbook’s author’s advice was only two words.

And that was…to flee.

If one entered the underground palace sand ant’s nest, they would be treated as invaders. All the sand ants would charge over to surround and attack you.

If one failed to take you down, there would be ten. If ten failed, there would be 100.

It would continue all the way until all the invaders died.

One must know that there were over tens of thousands of sand ants inside their nest.

Once the ants ganged up on someone, their numbers were frighteningly huge. No matter how strong a person was, once their spirit energy was used up, they wouldn’t be able to block the ants.

Gene fighters would feel fatigued too.

Moreover, other than the ordinary worker ants, there were also elite-grade ants.

If it was a large-scale ant nest, there might even be boss-grade existences!

Let alone boss-grade underground palace sand ants, even facing the encirclement of a bunch of elite-grade soldier ants would be a deadly situation.

Right now, although Lu Yuan’s defense wasn’t weak, if he encountered elite-grade soldier ants, he wouldn’t be able to contend against them.

Elite-grade soldier ants were different from the black-rune graystone beetles. The refinement rate of black-rune graystone beetles was somewhat lower in comparison.

The moment Lu Yuan saw this information, he decided that he would definitely not seek death by entering an underground palace sand ant’s nest.

Who would have thought that he would encounter an ant nest here?

Lu Yuan immediately had the thought of retreating.

However…as he listened to the sounds of combat below, his expression kept changing and a look of conflict appeared on his face.

(No matter what, I used a $10,000 defense enhancement potion…Could it be that I really have to return with no gains?)

That was $10,000!

But if he encountered an encirclement by sand ants for the sake of $10,000, it would truly be not worth it…

Lu Yuan felt conflicted, but his feet involuntarily and cautiously brought him nearer and nearer to the deep crater.

“Mn…I will just take a look. Given my defensive capabilities, ordinary worker ants basically wouldn’t be able to break my defense. As long as I don’t get encirclement-attacked by elite-grade soldier ants or worker ants with very high refinement rates, the danger should be non-existence. At the very least, I have to personally see those three catfolks die. Naturally, it will be even better if they drop some good items.”

Lu Yuan kept consoling himself silently.

Not long later, he came to the side of the deep crater.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and peered down.

He immediately saw a hole that was about five meters deep, and there were two extremely dark tunnels that branched out in two directions inside the crater.

Underground palace sand ants kept running out of the tunnels, encircling the three catfolks who were in the center of the crater.

The three catfolks were still pretty strong.

This was especially so after they had consumed potions. Before the effects faded, their strength would naturally be boosted.

All the underground palace sand ants that attacked them were killed.

Right now, the ground was already littered with a thick stack of sand ants’ corpses. There were over 20 of them.

Lu Yuan’s eyebrows twitched when he saw this.

If this continued, maybe when the corpses of sand ants increased, the corpses might be able to block the tunnels?

“Wouldn’t these three catfolks be able to flee after that? …Wrong, I’m still here. Wouldn’t that mean they would be captured by me?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened as he realized that this situation didn’t seem to be bad.

Xiye and his group discovered that the number of corpses gradually increased.

Hence, Xiye’s eyes brightened as he revealed a look of joy.

“We can use the corpses of the sand ants to block the tunnel!”

“Good idea!”

Nanqi’s eyes brightened. “Xiye, you do it. Your strength is the greatest! The two of us will provide support for you!”

Xiye: “…”

His lips trembled but he had no way to refute it.

At this moment, the underground sand ants also discovered this point.

A few sand ants didn’t lunge toward the three catfolks. Rather, they carried the corpses of their comrades away.

The originally thick stack of corpses in the crater was soon cleared.

The expressions of Xiye and the other two immediately grew unsightly.

Nanqi cursed, “Have these ants become demons? Why is their intelligence so high?!”

Moli looked at the unceasing stream of sand ants rushing out and her countenance paled.

“What should we do? If this continues, we will be exhausted to death sooner or later!”

Xiye’s countenance was gloomy. He killed another sand ant, but he could feel that his spirit energy was going to be depleted soon.

All of a sudden, Xiye seemed to have thought of something as his expression changed.

“Oh right, where’s the human?”

The other two started. Both of them lifted their heads to look at the opening of the crater.

After that, they saw Lu Yuan who was currently squatting there and looking at them.

When Lu Yuan met their gaze, he waved his hands at them and revealed a smile.

“My three catfolk friends. Hello! Given my turtle-like speed, I didn’t expect that I would be able to catch up to you guys again.”

The three catfolks: “…”

They almost broke their teeth from gritting them too hard when they saw the smile on Lu Yuan’s face.

This was especially so for Nanqi who had spoken mocking words to Lu Yuan earlier. Right now, he gritted his teeth harshly as he wanted nothing more than to cast a fireball at Lu Yuan.

But ultimately, he directed the fireball onto a sand ant before him.

He coldly spoke.

“Human! Our luck was indeed not good and we ran into an ant nest! What do you mean by watching the show here?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “Who says I’m watching the show? I’m waiting for you three to die so I can pick up your items.”

Upon hearing this, the sounds of teeth being ground could be heard again.

Moli coldly glanced at Lu Yuan.

“Let’s hope that you won’t die in the mouths of these underground palace sand ants too!”

“Many thanks, beautiful lady, for your concern. However, you are a good person. It’s impossible between us.”

“B\*stard!”

Both Nanqi and Moli were incomparably enraged.

“Human! How about we do a transaction?”

At this moment, Xiye who had been silent spoke up.

Lu Yuan started. He glanced at Xiye while feeling somewhat puzzled.

“What can we transact?”

“You let us out and don’t attack us. We are willing to give you spirit crystals!”

Lu Yuan frowned. “Give me spirit crystals?”

“Alright! I don’t mind telling you that we have just entered the Land of Origins, so we basically don’t have many gains. Even if we died, you might not even be able to get 100 spirit crystals and merely ten-plus materials.”

Lu Yuan’s expression froze.

(Only ten-plus materials?!)

(Are you guys dismissing me as a beggar?!)

The potion he used cost $10,000!

Wouldn’t he lose his capital then?

Seeing that Lu Yuan didn’t say anything, Xiye’s eyes brightened.

(There’s a chance of success! This human seems to lack spirit crystals a lot?)

He decided to strike while the iron was hot.

“If you let us out and not attack us, we can each give you 1,000 spirit crystals!”

“1,000 spirit crystals per person?”

Lu Yuan stared at Xiye as he repeated the sentence.

If it was 1,000 per person, it would mean a total of 3,000.

He would have to kill thousands of ferocious beasts in the Sandstone Underground Palace for that many crystals.

And he would have to spend a very long time killing so many.

(Damn, I really feel moved!)

“Right, 1,000 spirit crystals per person! How about it?”

Xiye killed another sand ant with his sword as he spoke.

Lu Yuan fell silent.

Xiye didn’t speak; Moli and Nanqi also fell silent. They quietly continued killing the unceasing stream of underground palace sand ants.

One couldn’t help but say that the number of sand ants kept increasing, and the pressure on them also grew greater and greater.

Besides, the duration of common-grade potions was only roughly 20 minutes.

The effects were soon coming to an end.

For a time, Xiye and the other two felt torn by anxiety.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled as he spoke.

“Your suggestion is very tempting…but I reject it!”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the expressions of Xiye and the others changed.

“Why?!”

“Who knows whether you guys lied to me or not? Maybe your gains weren’t bad? In addition, if I really release you guys, what will happen if you continue to flee? I will have to continue chasing you all? And the most important thing is…”

Lu Yuan revealed a smile as coldness flashed in his eyes. He gritted his teeth as he continued.

“You three b\*stards tried to kill me twice! If I don’t kill you all once, I won’t be able to calm my anger!”

(Although I, Lu, lack money, I want to kill you three b\*stards even more!)

(Daring to go against me every time you guys come in?)

(Am I that easy?!)

(I will make you guys die once and see if you all still dare to do this in the future!)

Although he said this internally, Lu Yuan’s heart still ached with pain.

It was 3,000 crystals!

If he could get them, that would be considered a really huge sum of money!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 40

# Chapter 40: Slaughter, the Strength of Guard-Type

## Translator: Lordbluefire

The anger of the three catfolks was nothing to him.

As the potions’ effects on their bodies gradually disappeared and the number of sand ants kept increasing, they didn’t even have the mood to be angry anymore.

Just blocking the attacks from the sand ants exhausted all their strength.

However, it was useless. Ultimately, the three catfolks were devoured by the sand ants, and fresh blood stained the ground red.

After the three catfolks died, the space in the surroundings warped as a large number of items fell out.

Lu Yuan stared at the items on the ground as his eyes were wide open.

Leaving aside a bunch of spirit crystals and materials, there were actually two white-colored balls of light.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened.

Was this a genetic armament or an extraordinary gene?!

He had struck it rich!

That catfolk sword-user was indeed extremely ‘naughty’.

He actually lied to Lu Yuan saying that he had no gains?

Their gains were clearly so huge!

At this moment, Lu Yuan leaped down into the ant nest from the top of the crater. The sword in his hand danced, and he instantly killed two sand ants and sent the other ants flying, clearing an open space.

On the ground, the corpses of the three catfolks lay there and they gradually transformed into motes of white light before vanishing.

Gene fighters who died in the Land of Origins would ultimately be revived in the real world.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care that their bodies vanished. He hurriedly picked up the two balls of light on the ground.

He glanced and discovered two sets of leather armor within the balls of light. They were genetic armaments.

Although their value was inferior to extraordinary genes, he could still sell them for tens of thousands of dollars at least.

To Lu Yuan, this was already relatively good.

When Lu Yuan just picked up the two balls of light, the surrounding sand ants were screeching as they charged over again.

They had just killed three invaders, to think that there would be one more.

The sand ants frenziedly attacked Lu Yuan, but there were no changes to Lu Yuan’s expression.

He wore his armor and maintained his Blackiron Body. His defensive prowess was very strong.

Although the potion effect had ended, it wouldn’t be possible for ordinary sand ants to break his defense.

One of the sand ants used its huge mandibles to grab Lu Yuan’s leg. In the end, a ‘kaka’ sound echoed out, while Lu Yuan merely felt a very slight sting.

“Scram!”

Lu Yuan shouted in a low voice and sent the sand ant, who was adamant about breaking his leg, flying away with a kick.

While he cleared the sand ants, he also collected the spirit crystals and materials.

Not only did he pick up the spirit crystals and materials dropped by the three catfolk, but he also picked up the spirit crystals dropped by the sand ants that the three catfolks had killed earlier.

Unfortunately, the corpses of those sand ants were already dragged back into the nest by their companions. He naturally had no way to collect the materials.

In addition, the most valuable material from sand ants was a special tendon in their bodies. One had to dissect the ant before they could collect it. In such a situation, it was impossible for Lu Yuan to do so.

Lu Yuan naturally gave up on the idea of collecting the sand ants’ tendons.

Not long later, Lu Yuan finished collecting all the dropped spirit crystals and materials.

However, the other sand ants were still attacking Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stared at the densely-packed sand ants that rushed out from the two tunnels in the crater. His original intention to retreat was somewhat discarded.

There were so many sand ants here, even if he didn’t collect the materials from their corpses, he would earn a considerable profit just from the spirit crystals they dropped.

If it was other people, they might face mortal danger when facing so many sand ants.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He activated the Blackiron Body every moment, and these worker ants weren’t able to break his defense.

Besides, he could also replenish his spirit energy, so his spirit energy wouldn’t be completely exhausted.

All these factors gave Lu Yuan the capital to continue fighting unless he encountered worker ants with high refinement rates or elite-grade soldier ants.

However, over 100 sand ants had died and stronger worker ants or soldier ants had yet to appear. This meant that this sand ant nest might not be very large.

Even if there were elite soldier ants, their numbers probably wouldn’t be many.

It wouldn’t be too late for him to choose to leave if he really met powerful worker ants or soldier ants that he couldn’t handle.

After all, this crater wasn’t very tall. It was a simple thing if he wanted to get out.

Moreover, it wouldn’t be easy for him to find another place with so many monsters that couldn’t break his defense.

With this thought in mind, Lu Yuan drew in a deep breath and turned his gaze toward the worker ants who were surrounding him.

Fight!

Both his hands grabbed around his sword hilt as he started to reap the lives of the worker ants attacking him.

Five, ten, twenty, one hundred…

When Lu Yuan felt tired, he would simply absorb spirit energy from spirit crystals. From the start until the end, he could maintain the circulation of the strength of the Blackiron Body.

At this moment, he had forgotten the number of sand ants he killed.

His body was entirely stained by the transparent mucus left behind by the sand ants when they died.

At the same time, he also consciously trained his movements and sword techniques.

And this allowed his expertise-level in his movements and sword techniques to steadily increase.

Chi!!

A black swordlight flashed and Lu Yuan killed another sand ant.

A white ball of light floated out of the sand ant’s corpse.

Lu Yuan’s originally slightly numb mental state suddenly stirred.

(There’s something?)

He quickly picked up the ball of light and looked at it. It was a dagger that resembled the huge mandibles of a sand ant.

A white-colored dagger that was a genetic armament.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

The probability of ordinary-grade beasts dropping genetic armaments was extremely low. Hence, he didn’t expect his luck today to be so good.

Naturally, this had something to do with the large number of ants he killed.

Sufficient quantity led to qualitative change!

“Ji!!”

Lu Yuan put away the genetic armament and just when he prepared to continue hunting…

All of a sudden, a sharp cry rang out, and the sounds of chaotic footsteps could be heard from the tunnel in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He directly stepped on the head of a sand ant without even thinking and leaped up.

As a gene fighter, Lu Yuan’s various abilities in all aspects were extremely strong. It was naturally so for his jumping ability.

With a single leap, he reached a height of close to four meters. After that, his right hand wielded the sword, while his left hand grabbed some of the protruding rocks at the side of the crater.

He exerted force with his arm and lifted himself up once more. In even less than a second, he managed to get out of the roughly five-meter-deep crater.

After leaving the crater, Lu Yuan directly ran into the depths of the tunnel.

After tens of meters, he turned his head and saw that there were two gigantic sand ants that had yellow bodies and were roughly 1.7 meters to 1.8 meters tall jumping out of the crater.

Behind them, there were countless sand ants. These sand ants were all around 1.2 meters and looked much stronger than the ones he had met.

These were all experts in the ant nest.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled as he hurriedly continued fleeing

Behind him, screeches and the sound of ants scuttling could be heard.

Lu Yuan ran a certain distance and saw that there were a few forks in the road.

He casually chose one and continued fleeing. On his way, he ignored the small stonemen and black scorpions he encountered, allowing them to attack him freely.

Just like this, after he ran for roughly half an hour, Lu Yuan could no longer hear any sounds behind him. Only then did he stop in a tunnel with no ferocious beasts.

He leaned against a wall and panted continuously.

After calming his breathing, Lu Yuan glanced at the transparent mucus on his body and frowned.

Because of it, he found a corner and put away all his genetic armaments and clothes before using clean water and shower gel to wash them. Only then did he feel comfortable.

After changing his clothes, Lu Yuan wore his armor again.

Because of the battle against the three catfolks and ant swarm, several scratches could now be seen on Lu Yuan’s armor.

Repair for genetic armaments had to be done by weapon refiners who specialized in it. Lu Yuan didn’t know anything about weapon refining, so he naturally couldn’t repair it himself.

Hence, he could only wear it despite its damaged state.

Luckily, his Bugclaw Sword was an elite-grade weapon. Its toughness was much stronger than his armor, so it was still in pretty good shape.

Now, Lu Yuan found a place to sit down and started to take stock of his gains.

Firstly, it was the three genetic armaments.

Two were leather armor and one was a dagger.

Although they were just common-grade, they could be sold for $10,000 or more respectively!

There were also materials.

Lu Yuan didn’t have any chance to collect materials from the sand ants he killed, but the three catfolks had dropped plenty of them.

Small stonemen’s hearts, venomous scorpion’s stingers, underground palace spider silk, sand ant’s tendons…

There were many varieties and a total of 200 materials.

The total price of these materials added up could reach tens of thousands of dollars.

These were just the beginning.

The true climax was the number of spirit crystals that stacked up so much, to the point that they resembled a small mountain!

Earlier, just the three catfolks had dropped a total of over 1,000 spirit crystals. After that, they killed close to 100 sand ants, and there were roughly 200 spirit crystals dropped. He obtained roughly 1,500 spirit crystals here.

As for the others, it was due to Lu Yuan’s killing of the sand ants.

The total number of spirit crystals Lu Yuan obtained was at the very least 1,500 as well.

It also meant that earlier, Lu Yuan had killed over 500 sand ants!

One must know that the three catfolks were working together, and they were completely devoured merely after killing close to 100 ants.

Yet, Lu Yuan was working alone, but he had killed five times the number of sand ants they could kill!

Earlier, Lu Yuan had grown numb with the killing. He was merely dodging and attacking on instinct, slashing with his sword and absorbing the spirit energy within the spirit crystals to maintain the activation of the Blackiron Body.

He didn’t think that he would actually kill so many sand ants.

Seeing the mountain-like pile of spirit crystals, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but reveal an agitated smile.

“From the looks of things, being a guard-type does have its advantages! If my battle technique wasn’t something like the Blackiron Body that emphasizes defense and it was a battle technique that leans toward attacking instead, I wouldn’t be able to ignore the sand ants’ attack and would have been injured and devoured by the ant swarm.”

Maybe guard-types would find it cumbersome when they encountered gene fighters with fast speed.

However, when facing a crowd of ferocious beasts, the strength of guard-types was immediately exhibited.

This was especially so when it complemented his ability to absorb endless spirit energy instantaneously from spirit crystals.

It could be said that he was cheating.

In this underground palace that was full of ferocious beasts, his advantage was simply too great.

Comparatively, his somewhat slightly cumbersome speed was no longer as important.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 41 - Li Luo, Making A Big Profit

# Chapter 41: Li Luo, Making A Big Profit

Li Luo, A Huge Earn(1)

Of the 3000 spirit crystals, Lu Yuan kept 500 to absorb and refine his gene chain.

The other 2000 or so were all used to charge the Evolution Cube.

At this moment, the Evolution Cube once again glowed with a faint blue light, and it was even deeper than the first time.

However, the Evolution Cube’s energy at the moment was still insufficient for the body of black iron to evolve.

However, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry.

He thought about it carefully. Many people had already seen his Geno combat skill.

If he progressed in the trainee stage, then his combat skills would be different. What would others think?

Why would his combat skills mutate when they were the same transcendent genes?

It wasn’t a problem that he was a genius, but things like evolutionary genes were too magical. Lu Yuan would never let others know.

If others knew that he had the ability to evolve genes, he would be in great danger.

Therefore, Lu Yuan thought that when he broke through to rank one, he would then evolve the black iron body.

At that time, he could announce to the world that he had obtained the second transcendent gene.

Although a first-grade transcendent gene at stage one was powerful, it wasn’t as if no one had it. At most, people would just treat him as a super genius.

And he could secretly inscribe another gene.

At that time, with the support of the two-headed transcendent gene, what level would his strength reach?

It was scary just thinking about it.

The Evolution Cube absorbed the spirit crystal, and Lu Yuan himself also absorbed a part of the spirit crystal to refine his gene chain.

By the time his body could no longer withstand it, his gene refining had already reached 14%.

If others were to find out about this cultivation speed, they would probably be shocked.

Lu Yuan planned to keep the remaining 200 or so spiritual crystals.

In fact, spirit crystals could be sold for money. However, for genetic warriors, spirit crystals were far more precious than money. Generally, not many genetic warriors would exchange spirit crystals for money.

Even if Lu Yuan was so poor, he would not consider selling spiritu crystals.

…

After absorbing the spirit crystals, Lu Yuan took a rest and ate something. Then, he moved again to continue hunting fierce beasts.

As Lu Yuan’s strength increased, his efficiency in killing fierce beasts became higher and higher.

Very quickly, his materials filled up the battle rune space.

At this moment, the door light was only half lit up.

Next, he had to hunt ferals, so he could only sell the materials.

The place where they sold the materials was naturally the small market at the exit of the underground palace.

It was very difficult to distinguish directions in the underground palace, but fortunately, he had learned about it from the post when he bought the map.

There was a kind of grass in the underground palace that had a strong wind-chasing ability.

This kind of grass would grow in the direction where the air flow was fast.

In the underground palace, although he didn’t know the principle, the air had always been good, but the air flow only became faster in the direction of the exit.

As long as he could find this grass, he would be able to find the direction of the exit through its growth.

Lu Yuan searched in the nearby passageway for a while and soon found a purple grass in the corner.

The grass was sticking to the wall and growing in one direction.

Lu Yuan smiled and moved in the direction of the grass.

Along the way, he kept looking for the Windseeker grass. Lu Yuan found that the number of fierce beasts was getting lesser and lesser. Occasionally, he could even see other teams of genetic warriors.

When the genetic warrior teams saw Lu Yuan, they all looked at him with vigilance.

They only let down their guard after Lu Yuan left.

Of course, there were also some human genetic warriors who smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan as a form of greeting.

In a place like this, the relationship between people of the same race was closer than that of the foreign races.

If two teams of genetic warriors were to fight, there was also an agreement to help one’s own race.

This was not only the case for humans, but also for catmen, elves, and houndhead men.

After walking for a while, Lu Yuan finally found the exit.

After leaving the underground palace, a bone-piercing cold wind blew in his face, making Lu Yuan shiver.

It was night time, and the night sky covered the entire desert. The night wind was bone-piercing.

There was a bright starry sky in the sky. Silver light scattered down, but it did not appear dark.

“Time to purchase materials! Ordinary materials, elite materials, all kinds of materials! Quantity is priority! The price is guaranteed to satisfy you!”

“Late-night stall, roasted scorpion meat, roasted ant leg, stir-fried spider meat. Hurry up!”

“Selling Geno weapons! Selling Geno Weapons! Price is negotiable!”

“…”

Even though it was late at night, there were still quite a few genetic warriors setting up stalls and Hawking their wares at the exit.

Not everyone liked to fight with berserk beasts. Doing business could earn them spirit crystals, and increasing the degree of their gene tempering was also a good thing.

Of course, there might be a special reason for this.

After all, many genetic warriors had signed contracts with the consortiums. Perhaps this was a mission from the consortiums.

However, Lu Yuan realized that all the peddlers were humans. There were no kobolds, catmen, or elves.

The elves were arrogant and disdained to set up stalls on the roadside.

The cat people seemed to have their own internal digestive channels, and were somewhat different from the other three races.

Lu Yuan came to a small stall that was shouting loudly to purchase materials.

The stall owner was a human youth.

When he saw Lu Yuan, his eyes lit up and he revealed a bright smile.”

“Sir, do you want to sell materials?”

“Okay, take a look at the price.”

Lu Yuan took out the materials he wanted to sell and placed them on the stall.

“There’s a lot of them. It seems that Sir has gained a lot this time. ”

“Um … The small golem’s heart is 2 crystals, the scorpion’s stinger is 3 crystals, and the spider silk is 3.5 crystals … That’s 1139.5 crystals in total. I’ll round it up to 1140 crystals. What do you think?”

“Alright,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile.” This price it is.”

Previously, Lu Yuan had seen the market price of these materials in the land of origin. This young man was quite fair and the price was already the highest in the market.

Lu Yuan was already very satisfied with 1140 crystals.

In addition to the spiritual crystals he had left, he now had 1387 spiritual crystals.

He didn’t plan on letting the Evolution Cube absorb these spirit crystals. Instead, he planned on using them for cultivation and as a spirit energy reserve.

Lu Yuan put away the spiritual crystals handed over by the young man and was about to leave when the young man hurriedly smiled and said,”

“Teacher, please wait.”

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan looked at him in confusion.

“Sir, I think you’re a loner? The harvest this time is not small, so your strength should be pretty good, right?”

“Is there a problem?”

“You see, I’m a material merchant under the exquisite Chamber of Commerce, and I’m under a lot of pressure every month. How about this, if you come to me every time you want to sell materials, I’ll definitely give you the highest price on the market. You won’t be able to find a higher price anywhere else.”

The young man laughed.

Lu Yuan came to a realization. No wonder the young man offered such a good price.

He thought for a moment and nodded. “No problem. As long as I’m still in the underground palace, I’ll definitely find you if I need any materials.”

Anyway, it didn’t matter who he sold it to. To Lu Yuan, it was less troublesome to find a familiar material seller.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed, the young man’s eyes lit up and his smile became even more radiant.

“I’m Li Luo. What’s your name, Sir?”

“I’m surnamed Lu,”

“Mr. Lu! I hope we can work together more in the future. By the way, Mr. Lu, do you have a communication crystal? Do you want to add me your contact information?”

“I haven’t gone to buy it yet.”

Lu Yuan felt that he should really prepare a communication crystal.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to communicate with anyone.

“I see. If you want to sell your materials, just come here. I’m basically here.”

Lu Yuan nodded and entered the underground palace again.

After all, there were less than two months until the college entrance examination, and his current cultivation level was still a little low.

He had to cultivate well before the college entrance examination.

Also, there was no news of that black shadow. Lu Yuan felt a thorn in his heart. Only by cultivating hard and improving his strength would he feel safe.

…

In the following time, Lu Yuan had been hunting fierce beasts in the underground palace.

He was getting stronger and stronger, and the ferocious beasts in the outer area of the underground palace were no longer a threat to him.

His powerful defensive ability and his inexhaustible spiritual power could be said to have pushed through all the way.

He could kill hundreds of ferocious beasts every day, so he naturally had a lot of spiritual crystals and materials.

He even had to make a trip to the underground palace every day to sell the materials.

The next day, when Lu Yuan went out of the underground palace to sell the materials, Li Luo was stunned.”

“Mr. Lu, what’s the matter?”

“Of course I’m selling materials.”

Lu Yuan threw a pile of materials on the stall.

“You killed all of them in one day?” Li Luo’s eyes widened.

Lu Yuan nodded.

In fact, he was already trying his best to choose materials that were expensive and easy to carry around.

The number of beasts he killed was almost double that of the materials.

Li Luo looked at Lu Yuan and then counted the materials.

” 1100 crystals in total.”

…

On the third day.

Li Luo looked at the pile of materials that Lu Yuan had put down.

“Mr. Lu, you’ve actually gained so much today? You’re truly powerful! I’ll count it for you. Hmm … That’s 1120 crystals in total. ”

He handed the crystals to Lu Yuan with a smile.”

“Thanks to Mr. Lu, I feel like my performance can improve a little.”

“Thank you,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “If you want to thank me, give me more crystals.”

“Hahaha … Mr. Lu, you must be joking … I’ve already given you the maximum amount I can afford. If I go any higher, I’m afraid I’ll lose my job.”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not mind.

Ever since the battle in the ant’s nest, he had discovered the power of the guardian system.

With his own defensive abilities, he could freely move around the underground palace.

He could kill five to six hundred fierce beasts every day.

Even without the materials, he could earn more than 1500 crystals a day.

In addition to the materials, he could earn more than 2600 crystals a day!

In three days, he had accumulated 6643 crystals.

According to the current market price, one crystal cost 150 to 200 yuan. Even if the lowest price was 150 yuan, he had earned more than 997000 Yuan in three days!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 42 - The Death Around Him

# Chapter 42: The Death Around Him

Of course, Lu Yuan would not sell the spirit crystals.

He still had to use it to charge the Evolution Cube and cultivate.

Just the Evolution Cube needed to evolve elite genes, and it already required several thousand, or even close to 10000, spirit crystals. He didn’t know how many more he would need in the future.

He would do it steadily.

After putting away the spirit crystals, Lu Yuan entered the underground palace again.

This time, before Lu Yuan could fill the space with the materials, the light door leading out had already been completely restored.

“Is the time up?”

Lu Yuan killed a small stone golem with one strike and picked up the heart of the small stone golem on the ground.

With a thought, his vision turned black.

When he regained his vision, he was already in his simple little room.

He instinctively looked out the window.

The sky outside the window was dark blue, and the neon lights that had been shining all night had dimmed.

“Morning? This time, I’ve stayed a little longer than the last time. ”

Lu Yuan took out his phone and saw that it was already seven in the morning.

This time, he entered the origin source grounds at nine o’clock, which meant that he had been in there for ten hours.

Five days?

Lu Yuan revealed a smile. He had stayed two more days in the Land of Origin than yesterday.

Naturally, the harvest was huge.

His gene refinement had officially reached 20%!

Compared to yesterday, it had increased by 10%.

After consuming nearly 5000 crystals, his Evolution Cube was finally fully charged, and he could upgrade his black iron body to the next level.

Of course, he would not evolve now.

He had consumed a lot of spiritual crystals for his own cultivation, so he only had 342 spiritual crystals left.

Other than spiritual crystals, there were other gains.

There were two hundred materials, and four Geno weapons.

Apart from the two sets of leather armor that had been dropped by the three humanoid cat hunters, the pair of daggers had been dropped by the sand ant.

The other leather armor was dropped by Black Scorpion.

Not only that, but before he came out, he had also changed his original armor into the small golem armor that the small golems had dropped.

As for the armor he had previously obtained from the Black Patterned Greystone Beetle, it had finally shattered under the attack of thousands of ferocious beasts.

Even the shadow in the gene strands had completely collapsed, and he couldn’t even repair it.

He had lost a set of armor, which cost him tens of thousands of dollars. He was a little distressed.

The new small golem armor was the same as the previous one, it was of normal quality.

However, compared to the previous armor, the small Golem armor provided him with a greater defense enhancement.

This was probably because the small golem’s body had a higher degree of tempering.

This was the only thing that made Lu Yuan happy.

“It’s still early. I’ll read the post first, then go to the Mad Wolf Material Store to sell things. He didn’t know if the boss accepted Geno weapons. If you don’t want it, I’ll just put it up on the Battle Network and sell it. ”

As long as one was a genetic warrior, they could open their own shop and sell their items.

Lu Yuan was no exception.

However, he felt that it would be a little troublesome. It would be best if he could sell it at the material store.

Just as Lu Yuan sat down while thinking about the problem …

He heard a piercing scream from the room next door.

“Wayne! Wake up, Wayne! What’s wrong, Wayne?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“This voice … The young couple on the side?”

He frowned slightly, stood up, and went out.

Lu Yuan came to the door of the young couple’s room and knocked on the door.

“Are you alright?”

She heard a knock on the door and hurried footsteps came from inside.

Soon, the door opened and a black-haired woman of average looks in black pajamas appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The black-haired woman’s face was still covered in tears, and her face was filled with fear.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “Miss MA, I heard your voice. I came to take a look. Are you okay?”

The man’s name was Feng Wei, and the woman’s name was Ma Lingling.

Although they knew their names, Lu Yuan didn’t have much interaction with them. He only nodded and smiled when he saw them.

Ma Lingling was still in shock. When she heard Lu Yuan’s words, she shrieked,”

“Quickly come and help me! Wayne! Wayne is not breathing!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered, and he hurriedly entered the room.

The layout of the young couple’s room was similar to Lu Yuan’s room, but the area was slightly larger.

On the small study table, there was a photo of the young couple smiling happily. There was also a bunch of faded, plastic roses in a small bottle on the table.

At this moment, Feng Wei was lying on the bed in the middle of the room. He was only wearing his underwear, and his upper body was naked.

His face was pale and his body was stiff. He looked a little scary.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he could not help but frown and hurriedly went forward.

Ma Lingling caught up and shook Lu Yuan’s hand, shrieking,”

“Lu Yuan, I know you are a high school student. You must have a way to save Wayne, right? I beg you to save him!”

Lu Yuan checked Feng Wei’s heartbeat and breathing and found that they had stopped. His body was even a little cold.

He frowned and looked at Ma Lingling, who was holding him, and said in a deep voice,”

“Miss Ma, please calm down. Wayne is dead.”

“What? I don’t believe it! Wayne said he was going to marry me, how could he die! How could he just leave me alone?”

Ma Lingling’s face was pale as she screamed.

Lu Yuan grabbed her shoulder with one hand and shook her. He said,”

“Miss MA, please calm down. Did you notice anything unusual before? Could it be that he had a heart disease or something?”

How powerful was Lu Yuan?

After being shaken by Lu Yuan, Ma Lingling sobered up a little.

Her pupils gradually focused as she looked at Feng Wei on the bed. She covered her mouth and squatted by the bed, crying silently.

Lu Yuan looked at Ma Lingling, who was crying silently, and he felt a little sympathy for her.

This young couple seemed to have a good relationship, but they were separated by heaven and earth in one night.

No one would be able to accept it.

After Ma Lingling cried for a while, Lu Yuan said,”

“Miss Ma, can you think of what happened before? Did he have any disease before?”

Ma Lingling shook her head and wiped her tears. She choked,

“Wayne has always been in good health. He doesn’t have any diseases.”

“He has been in good health?”

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling that things were not as simple as they seemed.

“Then do you have any guesses who would want to harm him?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Ma Lingling pondered for a moment. Then, she seemed to have thought of something and widened her eyes.

“When I was sleeping, Wayne made a sound of discomfort. I looked at him and saw a vague shadow on him, but Wayne’s voice stopped soon, and the shadow disappeared. I thought I was wrong, so I fell asleep again.”

As she said this, Ma Lingling’s face turned pale. She looked at Feng Wei on the bed and silently shrank back.

Lu Yuan’s heart also exploded.

Looking at Feng Wei’s ashen face, he had probably died from suffocation. In addition, there was the black shadow that aA Lingling had mentioned.

Could it be that damned thing?

No way, again?

“Are you sure?” he looked at Ma Lingling with a grave expression.

Ma Lingling’s eyes were filled with confusion. She nodded and then shook her head. She sobbed,

“I … I was too muddleheaded when I was sleeping. I don’t know if I really saw it.”

Lu Yuan was silent.

He took a deep breath and slowly said, “Miss Ma, you can call the police and let them handle this.”

Ma Lingling nodded her head!

She hurriedly made a call.

Lu Yuan took a deep look at Feng Wei’s corpse on the bed.

The black shadow had probably appeared again.

Last time, it was his room. He didn’t expect it to be directly next to his room this time.

They shouldn’t be coming for him, right?

That black shadow only appeared at night, and he was in the land of origin at night. The black shadow definitely couldn’t find him, so it attacked the people around him?

Lu Yuan immediately thought of Li Qinghe.

“If that’s the case, will that black shadow deal with sister Qinghe when the time comes?”

After the mutation incident, almost everyone had distanced themselves from Lu Yuan. The only person who truly cared about him was Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan had always treated Li Qinghe as an older sister who cared about him.

Although that was his predecessor’s matter, after accepting the memory, Lu Yuan empathized with it and naturally did not want anything to happen to Li Qinghe.

But on second thought, Li Qinghe was basically out at night, so the probability of something happening was low.

He just had to tell her not to come back tonight.

As Lu Yuan was thinking this, the door of the room outside opened.

Ma Lingling, who had just called the police, heard the sudden sound of the door opening. She shivered and grabbed Lu Yuan’s clothes.

Lu Yuan glanced at Ma Lingling.”

“Miss Ma, let go of me. I’ll go out and take a look.”

Ma Lingling nodded and carefully let go of Lu Yuan’s clothes.

Lu Yuan walked out of the room and into the living room. He saw Li Qinghe with a cigarette in her mouth and closing the door with his foot.

She was holding a bag of buns and two bags of soy milk in her hands.

When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,”

“Little brother Yuan, I knew that you definitely haven’t left the house yet. Have you been busy cultivating and not going to class? I bought your favorite meat buns. ”

As she spoke, she raised the bun in her hand.

Lu Yuan looked at the bun in Li Qinghe’s hand and felt his heart warm. He smiled and said,”

“Elder sister Qinghe, I’m rich now. I’ll pay for your meals in the future.”

“What do you mean? Your wings have hardened have they? I still have enough money to treat you to a bun. ”

Li Qinghe picked up the cigarette in her mouth with her fingers, blew out a smoke ring, and glared at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly and was about to say something when Li Qinghe suddenly raised her brows in surprise.”

“That’s not right. Little brother Yuan, why did you come out of that young couple’s room?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 43 - A Person With Status

# Chapter 43: A Person With Status

Lu Yuan looked at the open door and said,”

“Mr. Feng is dead. I heard Miss Ma’s movements just now, so I went over to take a look.”

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered, and he revealed a terrified expression.”

“Mr Feng is dead? What’s going on?”

Lu Yuan said,” do you still remember the black shadow I told you about last time? Miss Ma said that she saw the black shadow kill Mr Feng. ”

Li Qinghe’s pupils contracted slightly, and his expression became increasingly nervous.”

“You mean that black shadow? That was actually real? Are there really ghosts?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Big sister Qinghe, so you thought I was lying to you?” He asked with a smirk. “Now, it seems that it was very likely to be a special kind of mutation. It’s quite dangerous here at this time, so you have to be careful at night. That thing seems to only appear at night. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe nodded repeatedly.

She glanced at the door and asked, “Is sister Ma inside? I’ll go in and comfort her. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He and Li Qinghe returned to the young couple’s room to accompany Ma Lingling while waiting for the police to arrive.

The efficiency of the police in the slums was very low.

Even though there was a murder, it took them more than two hours to get here.

Two Imperial Police Officers in red uniforms with white maple leaves examined Feng Wei’s body and routinely asked about the situation before leaving.

As for the cause of the case, they said that they needed to investigate further.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by this at all.

The gangs in this area were rampant, and they might even have connections with the higher-ups in power.

The police had always turned a blind eye to the gangs and didn’t dare to interfere.

No matter what kind of murder case it was, it might be related to the gang. The only thing two police officers could do was to make a record and register.

Ma Lingling was still sad.

Li Qinghe accompanied her while Lu Yuan left the room.

He went back to his room and took out his phone. He wanted to ask Peter if there was any news about the black shadow.

There were a lot of chat logs on the phone, most of which were in the class group and the Future Wargod group.

Someone even @ him in the group chat for Future WarGods.

He opened it to take a look. It was someone asking how his cultivation was going and whether he had come out of the Land of Origin alive yesterday.

Lu Yuan was a little afraid of scaring Zhuo Ming and the others, so he didn’t tell them that his refinement had already reached 20%.

Other than that, there were also things like what they had obtained in the Land of Origin, such as some exchanges in the cultivation of physical skills.

Lu Yuan was not in the mood to reply to them.

Other than chatting, there were also many friend requests.

In fact, ever since Lu Yuan had awakened, he had never stopped receiving friend requests.

Lu Yuan was originally handsome, but because of his poor family and the mutation incident he had encountered before, no one dared to approach him.

However, now that Lu Yuan had awakened as a genetic warrior, there were many people who wanted to get to know him.

Of course, they were all girls.

Lu Yuan didn’t even look at the requests and deleted them all.

He opened Peter’s chat box and sent a message.

“Any news on the black shadow?”

After a few minutes, Peter’s message came.”

“Mr. Lu? I’m sorry, but there’s no new information. I’m afraid it’ll be hard to get any new information in the next few days. ”

“What’s going on?” Lu Yuan frowned.

“It’s like this, the Feral Dog Gang is immoral. Yesterday, they killed our gang members and took our territory. Our boss has decided to have a good fight with those b \* stards. That’s why I don’t have the energy to investigate that black figure. ”

“Feral Dog Gang?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

Even if he didn’t know much about the gangs in the slums, he would occasionally hear about the Feral Dog Gang.

After all, the Feral Dog Gang was the most arrogant gang in the entire slum. They would do almost all the bad things that could be thought of.

As long as he could earn money.

Their style of doing things was like wild dogs in the slums snatching food at all costs.

Not only that, but the Feral Dog Gang was also the largest gang in the slums, with great power.

Peter’s message came again.”

“The Feral Dog Gang is getting more and more savage! In the past few years, they have developed rapidly and no longer put the other gangs in their eyes. Some time ago, they invaded the territory of the Venomous Snake Gang. In the end, the Venomous Snake Gang could only swallow their anger because of their strength. But we, the Black Rat Gang, are not like those gutless sissies of the Venomous Snake Gang!”

Lu Yuan was uninterested in the sect.

He was just a little helpless. He didn’t expect such a thing to happen at this time.

“Then, you should investigate the black shadow as soon as possible.”

“Don’t worry, Mr. Lu. As long as we teach the Feral Dog Gang a lesson, we will continue to investigate.”

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and could only accept this.

If the gang wanted to fight, he couldn’t stop them, so he continued to investigate.

Exiting the chat, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and realized that he could not do anything now.

He could only work hard on his cultivation and keep getting stronger so that the black shadow would not mess with him.

“Let’s sell the materials first and get some money. Then, we’ll buy some potions. ”

Lu Yuan went out and came to the nine lakes business circle.

Not far from the Mad Wolf material store, Lu Yuan saw a black hover car parked quietly. There was a ferocious dog head pattern on the door of the hover car.

Lu Yuan took a look and came to the entrance of the Mad Wolf material shop.

Just as he was about to push the door open, he heard the sound of conversation coming from inside.

“Young master, the boss wants you to go back.”

“Get lost! I’m not going back! I will never return to that cold-blooded person’s side!”

“But young master … If you don’t go back, we will be punished.”

“That’s your business, not mine! Don’t you have enough blood on your hands? Get lost! Get out! Don’t force me to do it! Woof woof woof!”

Then, Lu Yuan saw the door of the shop open and two people in black suits and black sunglasses came out in a sorry state.

Their faces were a little pale. They glanced at Lu Yuan, then lowered their heads and left in a hurry.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw them enter the hover car. The hover car rose into the air and left.

Lu Yuan pushed the door open and walked into the shop.

The boss, who was playing with his phone with his head lowered, shouted coldly,”

“Didn’t I tell you to get lost? You still dare to come back?”

“What?” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “Boss, you want me to get lost?”

The boss’s body stiffened. He looked up at Lu Yuan, then immediately showed a bright smile.”

“Aiya! So it’s you? I’m talking about the dogs. They should have left already. ”

The boss glanced outside the door.

Lu Yuan smiled. “They did. I watched them get into the car.”

The boss looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

Lu Yuan sized up the boss, who had brown curly hair and looked very thin.

He smiled and said,”

“I didn’t expect the boss to be someone with a high status. Those two men in black didn’t look like ordinary people. They actually called you young master. ”

“Ha … Status?”

The boss shook his head and didn’t continue the conversation.

“By the way, brother, are you selling materials again?” he asked.

Lu Yuan nodded and threw out a pile of materials.

The boss saw this and whistled, “Wow! This many again? Brother, you’re too strong! The Land of Origin is your ATM, right?”

Lu Yuan smiled but did not answer.

To be fair, the Land of Origin was now an ATM for him.

Of course, this also required strength.

“Give me a price.”

“Alright, I’ll check first. The small golem’s heart is 300, the Scorpion’s stinger is 400, the giant pincers are 250, and the underground spider silk is 600 … A total of 213000, what do you think?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Sure.”

The boss of Mad Wolf was a little scamming. Lu Yuan had calculated the price before he came, and it was about this price.

The boss sized Lu Yuan up and was full of surprise.”

“Brother, you’re too strong. You can even kill a crypt spider so quickly. Your improvement speed is too fast, isn’t it? Could it be that you’re a genius from some family?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m just an ordinary person. By the way, do you accept Geno armaments?”

“Geno weapon? Of course, they would. Do you have a Geno weapon?”

The boss’s eyes lit up.

“Okay, take a look at the price.”

Lu Yuan took out three sets of leather armor and a pair of daggers.

The boss looked at it and said, “this leather armor is from the crypt rat. I’ll give you 45000 for one set and 90000 for two sets. Also, this leather armor is from the Black Scorpion, so it’s a little more expensive, 60000 for one set. As for the dagger, it’s a little more expensive than the battle armor. I’ll give you 80000 for a pair, so it’s 230000 in total. What do you think?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright. This price it is.”

“Alright, it’s a total of 443000 Yuan. I’ve already transferred it to you.”

The boss operated his phone and grinned at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was secretly happy.

He had only earned 130000 last time, and this time, he had earned more than three times what he had earned three times.

And this was after he had sold a lot of materials in the land of origin.

It was too easy to earn money.

With this money, he could buy more potions. There should still be some left.

“Then I’ll take my leave first.”

“Hey, wait a minute, brother. You’ve come to my place a few times. I still don’t know your name. How about we add each other as friends?”

The boss said with a smile.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,” I’m Lu Yuan. ”

“My name is Xue Wang … Woof, Woof, Woof!!”

“…Xue Wang Wang Wang Wang Wang?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Xue Wang’s mouth twitched.”Xue Wang? Haha, it’s an old habit. You know what I mean.”

“…I understand.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 44 - The Underground Palace Ruins

# Chapter 44: The Underground Palace Ruins

After the two added each other as friends, Lu Yuan said goodbye and left.

As usual, Lu Yuan went to the mall to replenish the necessities for the next trip to the Land of Origin before returning to his rented house.

Ma Lingling’s room door was open, and there was the sound of things being flipped inside.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and walked over.

The moment he entered, Lu Yuan saw Ma Lingling and Li Qinghe packing up.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, “Little brother Yuan is back? Sister Ma is planning to leave this place. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Ma Lingling.

Ma Lingling’s eyes were red and swollen. She smiled at Lu Yuan with unspeakable bitterness. “Wayne’s gone. There’s no point for me to stay here alone. I’m going to see Wayne’s hometown first.”

Lu Yuan did not say much. He nodded. “Then I wish you all the best.”

Ma Lingling smiled and placed the group photo on the desk in a corner of the suitcase. She also carefully kept the plastic rose with the paint removed.

“I’ll help.” Lu Yuan stepped forward and smiled. “I’ll help too.”

Ma Lingling didn’t have many things, so she quickly packed them into a few boxes.

After that, Lu Yuan went downstairs with a few boxes and the three of them came to the entrance of the community.

Ma Lingling hailed a hover car and turned to look at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe. She smiled.

“I’m leaving. I hope that you two will have a smooth life in the future and leave this hell as soon as possible.”

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe also nodded.

As he watched the hover car leave, Li Qinghe sighed softly and took a puff of her cigarette.”

“Phew … I’ve always known that the lives of people in the slums are worthless. I didn’t expect to see someone beside me die.”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled.”

“Sister Qinghe, I’ve earned over four hundred thousand this time. It’s enough for us to move.”

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

“More than 400,000, how many materials would that be? Didn’t little brother Yuan just awaken not long ago? You could actually bring out so many materials? You’re already this strong? It seems like I’ve underestimated you. ”

Li Qinghe’s thoughts whirred. She looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief and said,

“Four hundred thousand? That many? I didn’t know genetic warriors could earn so much money!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m pretty strong, so it’s easier for me to earn money. Besides, I’m quite lucky this time. I got something valuable.”

Li Qinghe nodded and said with a smile, “I don’t know much about genetic warriors either. However, little brother Yuan, you’ve become successful now. You can earn so much money. No wonder you dared to tell me that you’ll pay for your meals.”

“Let’s not talk about this for now,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “Let’s leave the slums.”

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment, then sighed. “Little brother Yuan, I’m not done with my business yet. Why don’t you leave first?”

Lu Yuan frowned, “How can that be? If you have anything to say, tell me. I might be able to help you. There’s also that strange shadow. The slums are dangerous, and I’m worried about you. ”

Li Qinghe sized Lu Yuan up and revealed a half-smile.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. “What’s wrong?”

“Do you know what it is? Little brother Yuan, you can’t help me. ”

When Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s expression, the corners of his mouth twitched, but he did not dare to ask further.

“In that case, I’ll wait for you to finish,” he said.

Li Qinghe blew out a ring of smoke and her gaze softened. She smiled and said,”

“You really want to take me out of here?”

“Of course, my sister is the only one who cares about me now. If it wasn’t for you, I might not have been able to survive in the slums. Of course, I can’t leave you alone.”

“Alright, I’ll get it done as soon as possible. I haven’t slept since I came back. I’m so tired. ”

……

Back in his room, Lu Yuan opened the battle network again.

This time, he was rich and had the confidence to look at other potions.

The healing potions that he had bought previously had been used in battle.

There was only one bottle of good quality left.

Lu Yuan bought another bottle of good quality.

At the same time, he also bought a high-quality speed potion.

He also bought two bottles of high-quality defensive potions.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought two bottles of high-quality strength enhancing potion.

The healing potion was 30,000, the speed potion was 50,000, and the two defense potions were 70,000. The price of the strength potion was the same as the defense potion, which was 70,000 for two bottles.

It added up to 220,000 Yuan.

Other than these, Lu Yuan also bought some other refined items that could be used in the Land of Origin.

Maybe he could use it at some point.

He spent another 150,000 Yuan.

In total, Lu Yuan had spent 370,000. The money in his pocket shrank again, leaving him with only 70,000.

However, Lu Yuan was still very satisfied.

Thinking back to a few days ago, his monthly living expenses were only a few hundred Yuan, and he even had to rely on sister Qinghe to provide for his meals.

A few days ago, he would never have thought that he would be able to spend hundreds of thousands of Yuan so easily.

……

In the small market of the Sandcliff Underground Palace in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan walked out from the entrance of the underground palace.

As soon as he came out, someone in the market greeted Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Lu Yuan, you’re out again?”

“Brother Lu, what did you gain this time?”

“I’m also very envious seeing you bring out so many fierce beast materials every time. It’s a pity that I don’t have a defense as strong as yours. ”

There were humans, elves, cat people, and dog-headed people among them.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded in response. He came to Li Luo’s stall.

Li Luo’s eyes lit up when he saw Lu Yuan, and he revealed a bright smile.”

“Mr. Lu, you’re here again?”

“Well, give me a price.”

Lu Yuan poured out the materials in the battle rune space and piled them up into a small mountain.

“The black striped snake’s skin and poison sac. Mr. Lu, you’re already able to kill the black striped snake? The black striped snake is already a vicious beast that’s close to the inner circle of the underground palace, right?”

When Li Luo saw Lu Yuan’s materials, he could not help but widen his eyes and exclaim.

Lu Yuan smiled.”

“My luck isn’t bad, I encountered a few black striped snakes that were alone.”

Black striped snakes usually lived in groups. Their strength alone was at 50% to 80% normal tempering. They were very strong.

If they were attacked by the snakes, it would be no safer than falling into the ant nest.

Therefore, the number of genetic warriors capable of killing black striped snakes was extremely small.

Lu Yuan was only able to kill a black striped snake when he encountered one that was alone.

In the past few days, Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin several times.

With his strong defensive ability, he was able to run amuck in the underground palace and obtain a lot of spiritual crystals and materials every time.

As for his gene tempering, it had already reached 39%.

This had already surpassed Zhuo Ming and Wen Ni.

Up until now, it had not even been a month since he had awakened. One could imagine how fast his progress was.

Due to the continuous improvement of his strength and the high-quality potions he had, Lu Yuan could explore the underground palace more freely.

Every day, he went deeper and deeper into the underground palace, and the ferocious beasts he killed became more and more powerful.

The number of berserk beasts he hunted every day was also increasing.

Once a day, he would leave the underground palace and go to Li Luo’s place to sell materials.

As he went there more and more times, Lu Yuan gradually became familiar with the genetic warriors in the small market.

The genetic warriors who often hung out in the market all knew that there was a very young human genetic warrior who could hunt and kill a large number of berserk beasts every day and bring back a large amount of materials.

In addition, Lu Yuan would encounter genetic Warriors from time to time in the underground palace.

Those genetic warriors had also seen Lu Yuan’s powerful strength. When they were chatting in the market, the news naturally spread.

In an instant, Lu Yuan gained a certain reputation in this market.

Because Lu Yuan used the black iron body, his skin turned black iron, and he was a guardian. He was even given the title of ‘Black Knight’.

One had to know that only those genetic warriors with decent strength would be recognized in the small circle and be given a title.

This was a symbol of strength.

The circle in this small market clearly regarded Lu Yuan as a powerful expert.

“If you want to kill a black striped snake, it’s not as simple as luck. You can’t do it without strength.”

“3021 crystals in total. It’s all here. Mr. Lu, please count it.”

Li Luo took out the spirit crystal.

In the past few days, he had earned more than 30,000 spirit crystals. However, most of the spirit crystals had been invested into the evolution Cube.

After this evolution, he would still need to use it next time, so he might as well recharge it first.

He left about 10,000 spiritual crystals for cultivation and absorption of spiritual power.

Lu Yuan took the spirit crystal and put it into the battle rune space.

“No need. We’ve worked together so many times. I believe you.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Luo immediately revealed a smile.

Anyone would be happy to be recognized, especially by a strong person.

“Oh right! Mr. Lu, I have some news that you might be interested in. ”

“Eh? What’s the news?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at Li Luo with some curiosity.

“It’s like this. Someone found a ruin in the northern inner circle of this underground palace area, and many people are planning to go there to take a look.”

“Ruins?!”

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he looked surprised.

In the Land of Origin, the place with the most treasures was not a treasure chest that appeared randomly.

Instead, it was in a ruin that would appear out of nowhere.

No one knew how the ruins of the Land of Origin had appeared.

Unlike the treasure chest, the ruins seemed to contain items left behind by other civilizations.

There were all kinds of dangers inside, but there were also knowledge and treasures left behind by that civilization.

The discovery of every relic would cause genetic Warriors to go crazy over it.

He didn’t expect to find another ruin in the Sandcliff Underground Palace!

Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster.

He decided to go and take a look.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 45 - Comparison

# Chapter 45: Comparison

“The northern area of the inner circle?”

Lu Yuan confirmed.

“Yes, I heard it’s near an ant nest. I’m not sure where it is exactly. I heard it from someone when I was setting up my stall.”

Li Luo said.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I see. Thank you for telling me this.”

“Hahaha, Mr. Lu, you’re too kind. You’re a big client of mine right now … If you get any treasures from the ruins, it’d be best if you could sell them to me.”

Lu Yuan smiled, “If there are any gains, I will consider it. Then I’ll go over and take a look. ”

Lu Yuan bid farewell to Li Luo and was about to leave when he heard someone calling him from behind.

“Big Boss Lu Yuan! Brother Yuan!”

Lu Yuan turned around in confusion and saw Zhuo Ming running towards him.

Behind Zhuo Ming were the guardian warrior and several teammates that Lu Yuan had met last time.

However, compared to the last time, there were two more people in their team this time.

“Brother Yuan, you’re here too? What a coincidence!”

Zhuo Ming laughed.

“It’s quite a coincidence. Did you just come in?”

“We’ve been here for two days. We’ve just come out to replenish our supplies, and we’re about to go in again.”

“Black Knight Lu Yuan, we meet again.”

At this moment, the guardian warrior also walked over with his teammates and reached out his hand to Lu Yuan.

“I didn’t have time to introduce myself last time. My name is Grimm, and as you can see, I’m a guardian warrior.”

Lu Yuan reached out and shook hands with Grimm. “My name is Lu Yuan.”

“Hahaha, you don’t need to introduce yourself. I’ve heard a lot of rumors about you in the market these days.”

Grimm laughed and looked at Lu Yuan with surprise.

“The last time we met, I already felt that your strength was extraordinary. I didn’t expect you to make a name for yourself so quickly. I’ve been in the Sandcliff Underground Palace for a few years, but I haven’t made a name for myself yet. ”

Grimm’s teammates were also looking at Lu Yuan curiously.

During this period of time in the market, one of the topics of discussion was this Black Knight.

After all, it was rare to see a genetic warrior who could kill hundreds of berserk beasts every day.

He didn’t expect to see him here.

Hearing Grimm’s words, Zhuo Ming also thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan,”

“Brother Yuan! Aren’t you a little too strong? I heard from the people in the market that you can bring back a few hundred materials every day? Then wouldn’t you have to kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day? Aren’t you too absurd? Sis Xiangxiang said that you’re a genius, but she definitely didn’t expect you to become so strong so quickly. ”

Lu Yuan laughed. “I have the advantage of being a guardian. After all, I have a strong defense. It’s not easy for me to encounter danger.”

“I’m also a Guardian,” Grimm said with a bitter smile. “Why do I feel like we’re not warriors of the same class?”

His teammates were all laughing.

“Captain, if you can be like the Black Knight, then you’ll have your own name.”

“Captain, you have to work hard and do your best. Try to get a title like White Knight or Gray Knight.”

The relationship between this genetic warrior’s team members was obviously quite good. A few of his teammates were laughing and teasing Grimm.

“By the way, Lu Yuan, I have some news here. Do you want to hear it?”

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

“What news?” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “What news?”

“We’ve found a small ruin in this area. There are many people planning to go over and take a look. We’re also planning to go over. Do you want to go?”

“You mean the ruins? I’ve just received the news and was just about to go take a look. ”

“That’s good, why don’t we go together?” Grimm smiled.

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan and said,”

“That’s right, brother Yuan, do you want to go together? There’s more people to take care of. ”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then nodded. “That’s good. ”

The number of beasts in the inner circle of the underground palace was more than that in the outer circle, and they were stronger.

Even Lu Yuan had to be careful.

If there was someone with him, he would be able to relieve some of the pressure.

Compared to people he didn’t know, Zhuo Ming and Grimm had worked together once.

Grimm’s strength was not bad.

“With the Dark Knight around, the journey will be much smoother,” Grimm said with a smile.

“Then let’s go.”

The group entered the underground palace again and moved towards the inner circle.

……

Not long after Lu Yuan and his group entered the underground palace, a group of people approached the market.

The leader was a female houndhead human with soft white hair and black leather armor.

It was none other than Bersha Vimm, who had escaped last time.

Behind her, there were more than ten houndhead genetic warriors.

At that moment, Bersha Vimm’s expression was not good, and she said coldly,”

“A bunch of trash! I told you to look for that human, but you’ve been looking for him for so long without any news!”

Next to Bersha Vimm was a black-furred houndhead man.

With a bitter smile on his face, he said, “Third miss, the Gray Stone Forest’s area is too large and the terrain is complex. It’s too difficult to find a human. We’ve already tried our best to find him.”

“Don’t try to find excuses for your incompetence!”

Bersha Vimi shouted.

The black furred dog-headed man’s face stiffened, and he revealed a helpless expression.”

“Yes, third miss, it was my fault.”

“Hmph, but this time, we’ve discovered the ruins. If you can gain something, we can forget about the human matter.”

The black-furred dog-headed man smiled.”

“Third miss, don’t worry. This time, not only have our consortium’s masters been mobilized, I’ve also invited ‘Blood Blade’ Sally and ‘Mad Man’ Li Kan. Even if the other forces receive the news and rush over, I’m afraid they will not be as well prepared as us. This time, we will definitely have a great harvest.”

Bersha Vimi revealed a smile. “I hope you won’t let me down this time.”

Hmph! If I get a good harvest from the remains this time, I’ll be able to have more say in my father’s matters. I won’t be a laughingstock for big brother and second sister.

“Third miss, please be at ease! I definitely won’t let you down this time. ”

The group of people entered the underground palace as they spoke.

……

In the depths of the underground palace.

Lu Yuan and the others advanced in the passage. With a huge shield in hand, Grimm walked in front, followed by Zhuo Ming and the others, and Lu Yuan at the back.

At this moment, Grimm, who was walking at the front, suddenly stopped in his tracks, and his expression changed.

“What?”

He looked down at his feet and found that they were entangled by White Spider silk.

“There’s a situation!”

As soon as he spoke, two huge black spiders about 1.8 meters in height jumped down from the top of the passage in front of Grimm.

The sharp claws were aimed at Grimm’s head.

Grimm hurriedly raised his shield to block.

Thump!

The spider’s sharp claws landed on the shield, and the huge force caused Grimm to take two steps back.

The others also reacted.

“Captain!”

Zhuo Ming and the others held their heavy swords or long knives and looked at the huge underground Spider.

“Pay attention to the ground and burn the spider silk first!”

Grimm said.

Everyone came back to their senses and looked at the ground not far away.

He noticed that there were many White Spider webs on the ground and on both sides of the tunnel.

A delicate golden-haired young man that Lu Yuan did not see last time appeared with a fireball in his hand.

His fireball shot towards the spider web.

The spider web immediately burst into flames.

Seeing the spider silk burning, the two giant spiders screamed and rushed toward the golden-haired young man in anger.

“Don’t even think about it!”

Grimm shifted his body and raised his shield, trying to block the two spiders.

However, as one of the spiders was blocked, the other Spider broke through Grimm’s line of defense and pounced on the blond young man.

Seeing the giant spider pouncing at them, the others ‘expressions changed drastically.

Especially the golden-haired youth.

The underground spider’s speed was too fast. The gene he had engraved was an elemental-type transcendent gene, so there was no special increase in speed. There was no way to dodge it.

The others weren’t that strong either. They could only watch the crypt spider charge at the golden-haired young man with wide eyes.

At this moment, Lu Yuan appeared in front of the golden-haired young man.

He activated his body of black iron and slashed at the giant spider with the huge heavy sword in his hand.

Clang!

The crypt spider’s sharp claws clashed with the heavy sword, producing the sound of metal clashing.

Then, the Crypt Spider shrieked and its huge body took a few steps back.

Tiny cracks appeared on the sharp claws that collided with the beetle’s claw sword.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. He took a step forward and held the heavy sword with both hands. His attacks were like the tide, continuous and surging, slashing out one after another.

The crypt spider shrieked and retreated.

The others watched with wide eyes as Lu Yuan suppressed the crypt spider.

“So, so strong!”

“Is this the strength of a Black Knight?”

“The crypt spider is so big, I’m afraid it has a tempering level of more than 70%. I didn’t expect it to be suppressed by The Dark Knight in a head-on collision!”

While everyone was still in shock, Grimm, who was fighting against another crypt spider, shouted.

“What are you guys doing? Aren’t you going to help?”

The rest of the people came back to their senses and looked in Grimm’s direction.

As a guardian warrior, Grimm could only raise his shield to block the attacks of the crypt spider.

The comparison made them feel a little embarrassed.

His captain looked so weak.

“Coming, captain!”

“Hurry up and help the captain!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 46 - The Bronze Door

# Chapter 46: The Bronze Door

Not long after, the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand shattered the carapace on the head of the crypt spider, and the sword cut into its brain.

The crypt spider let out a shrill scream and fell to the ground, twitching.

Lu Yuan pulled out his long sword, flicked the green mucus on the blade, and looked in the direction of Grimm and the others.

Grimm’s defensive ability was very strong.

Although the crypt spider’s strength was not weak, it would still be difficult to break through Grimm’s defense.

With him fending off the crypt spider’s attacks, the others only had to attack.

Although Zhuo Ming and the others were slightly weaker, the crypt Spider was not a beast with particularly strong defense. Their attacks could still leave wounds on its body.

However, even though they were attacking as a team, they were still unable to cause any fatal damage to the underground Spider.

After Lu Yuan killed his Spider, Grimm and the others still had the strength to fight against the underground palace spiders.

Lu Yuan stepped on the ground and charged at the underground palace Spider.

At this moment, the crypt spider’s sharp claws were once again blocked by Grimm’s giant shield. It hissed angrily and Lu Yuan jumped over two meters, appearing on its head.

Lu Yuan raised the heavy sword over his head and slashed down ruthlessly.

The pitch-black sword edge landed on the black shell, and a sword mark instantly appeared on the shell. Around the sword mark, cracks spread like a spider web.

Crack!

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The blade of the sword tore through the carapace on the spider’s head and pierced through its skull.

“Squeak!”

The crypt spider let out an ear-piercing screech, and its body twisted violently. Its sharp claws waving in all directions.

Lu Yuan stood firmly on its back and thrust the heavy sword down.

The crypt spider’s movements froze, and its 1.8-meter tall body fell heavily.

Zhuo Ming and the others widened their eyes in shock.

“He’s too strong!”

“The crypt spider’s head is clearly the toughest part of its body, but The Dark Knight was able to split it apart with a single strike! How strong is his power?”

“I can’t believe that a guardian-class is so powerful. I’m so depressed as an attack-class.”

Everyone chimed in.

Grimm took a look at the body on the ground, put away his giant shield, and said with a bitter smile,”

“Lu Yuan, you’re too strong. I feel like we’ll only be a burden if we follow you. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. This crypt spider was much stronger than the spiders in the outer area. If there were two of them, it would be quite troublesome for me. If you hadn’t blocked one of them, I wouldn’t have been able to deal with it so easily. ”

Lu Yuan didn’t try to be polite.

He was indeed powerful, but it wouldn’t be easy for him to deal with two giant spiders in a short time.

This was especially so since there were spider webs and other things nearby. The terrain was advantageous to the crypt spiders, so it was a little troublesome to deal with.

Of course, with his defensive abilities, he would not be injured, but his killing speed would be slower.

The problem was that he was going to the remains now. Who knew what the situation was like there? it would be better if he could go there earlier.

If they were too late and the ruins closed, it would be too late to regret.

“Hahaha, I feel much more at ease now that you’ve said that. Pack up the materials and continue going in.”

Grimm laughed.

The group took out the materials and continued to move deeper into the underground palace.

The deeper they went into the underground palace, the wider and more complicated the passages became.

Some of the passages were even more than 200 meters wide, like a small square.

The fierce beasts that Lu Yuan and the others encountered were also getting stronger.

Even with Lu Yuan’s strength, he found some fierce beasts a little tricky.

However, Lu Yuan’s strength was not weak. With the help of Grimm, who was also quite powerful, and other genetic warriors, although the battle was sometimes a little difficult, they still advanced steadily.

After moving forward for a distance, Lu Yuan and the others passed through a rocky area.

At this moment, a low roar sounded from afar.

Lu Yuan felt the powerful aura and stopped in his tracks.

Cold sweat broke out on his forehead as he looked in the direction of the sound, revealing a bewildered expression.

What a powerful aura!

He had been in the underground palace for a long time, but this was the first time he had felt such a terrifying aura!

If he were to face it head on, he felt that he had no chance of winning.

Grimm was the same as Lu Yuan.

Grimm immediately put his index finger to his mouth and made a gesture to Zhuo Ming and the others.

Zhuo Ming and the rest stopped and looked around quietly.

This was a normal interaction for a team that was adventuring in the underground palace.

Lu Yuan and green looked at each other with a trace of fear in their eyes.

The two of them carefully turned the corner and looked outside.

After turning the corner, there was a huge passage that was the size of a small square. At the edge of the passage, there was a dog-like ferocious beast covered in black scales with a single horn on its forehead. It was about 1.7 meters tall and was biting the corpse of a giant snake that was about five meters long, yellow in color, and had a black line on its back.

There were also a few giant snakes that were more than two meters long.

When Lu Yuan saw the giant yellow snake on the ground, his pupils could not help but constrict, and he was a little shocked.

The black striped snake was extremely venomous, and its speed, strength, and constitution were all very strong.

An ordinary black striped snake was only two meters long. A black striped snake that was five meters long was obviously an elite level fierce beast!

The black striped snake’s gene tempering was at least 50%. Even Lu Yuan didn’t dare to provoke an elite black striped snake.

He didn’t expect that he would become a corpse in the beast’s mouth!

This beast was too strong!

Lu Yuan sized up the fierce beasts and compared them with the illustrations he had seen before.

Not long after, he found out what kind of beast it was.

Black-scaled horned wolf.

This was a powerful beast that was scattered throughout the entire region of Sandrock city.

The number of black scale horned wolves was small, but their pack was very strong.

Even the weakest black-scaled horned wolf was an elite level, and it was the kind of elite level beast with a tempering degree of more than 80%!

It was said that the black scale horned wolf pack also had a powerful leader-level fierce beast.

They were one of the top predators of Sandrock city!

He didn’t expect to encounter such a fierce beast here.

He turned his head to look at Grimm.

Grimm also turned to look at him.

Lu Yuan also saw the fear in Green’s eyes.

The two of them gave each other a look and slowly retreated.

“Boss, brother Yuan, how is it?”

Zhuo Ming asked carefully.

The others also looked at the two of them.

Lu Yuan and Grimm looked at each other. Grimm frowned and said,”

“Not good. There’s a black-scaled horned wolf eating there.”

“What? Black scale horned wolf?”

Zhuo Ming and the others widened their eyes in shock. They immediately lowered their voices and were a little nervous.

“How can we encounter a beast of this level here? Even if we go there, we won’t be enough to fill the gaps between his teeth. ”

“Boss, brother Yuan, what should we do?”

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan and Grimm.

Grimm also looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Lu Yuan, you’re the strongest. Do you have any thoughts?”

Lu Yuan frowned and thought for a while, then said, “The black scale horned wolf is too strong. Just sensing its aura is enough to make people feel fear. We’re no match for it. Let’s think of a way to take a detour.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm and the rest nodded.

“We can walk back for a while. There’s a fork in front that should lead us to the ruins.”

After making their decision, the group carefully retreated, not daring to disturb the black scale horned wolf’s meal.

After they changed to another passage, they continued to move forward.

As they went deeper and deeper into the inner circle, the number of elite fierce beasts that Lu Yuan felt was very dangerous also increased.

Even Lu Yuan did not sense the danger from some of the beasts.

And it was Grimm who discovered it.

At this time, the benefits of having rich experience in exploring the underground palace were reflected.

Grimm had been in the Sandrock Underground Palace for a few years, and he had many ways to avoid the ferocious beasts.

These were the experiences that he had gained from dying time and time again!

Everyone cautiously continued forward.

Not long after, they passed through a small passage that was less than ten meters wide.

As soon as they left the tunnel, they saw the corpse of a huge yellow sand ant.

“It’s the underground palace sand ants! Judging from its size, it should be an elite soldier ant! I didn’t expect to die here. ”

“Let’s go and take a look. ”

They came to the elite soldier ant’s corpse and found that there were many knife and sword marks on it.

“It’s left behind by a genetic warrior. It seems like it was killed by a genetic warrior.”

“I heard that the ruins are near the ant nest. Usually, soldier ants will stay in the ant nest to guard it. Are we reaching the ruins soon?”

Zhuo Ming said.

Everyone revealed a look of surprise.

“Don’t be happy yet, stay alert! Don’t get tricked by others. ”

Grimm growled.

Zhuo Ming and the others shivered and nodded.

They continued forward and saw many more sand ant corpses on the way.

Most of them were worker ant corpses, and soldier ant corpses could be seen from time to time.

Soon, they arrived at a small square.

There were many genetic warriors gathered in twos and threes in the small square.

Humans, elves, catmen, and kobolds. The four races were vaguely distinct.

There was also a small group of teams with four races mixed together.

In the depths of the small square, there was a tightly shut bronze door.

There were all sorts of strange patterns carved on the door.

“It’s the ruins “entrance!”

The eyes of Lu Yuan and the others lit up, revealing a look of pleasant surprise.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 47 - Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary

# Chapter 47:

# Everyone’s Reactions, 500 Million Annual Salary

The arrival of Lu Yuan and the others attracted the attention of the hundreds of genetic warriors in the square.

Everyone’s eyes swept across Zhuo Ming, Grimm and the others. After seeing Lu Yuan’s body of black iron, many of them revealed a trace of vigilance.

In the human region, a skinny man with purple-black hair sized Lu Yuan up and said,”

“This person is the ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan who has been killing a large number of fierce beasts every day recently?”

Beside him, a black-haired young man nodded.”

“Yes, that’s him. We’ve already set up his file.”

“Have you investigated?”

“I’ve already investigated it. Lu Yuan had only been in the Sandcliff Underground Palace for a short time. It had been less than two weeks in real life. However, in less than two weeks, the strength of the fierce beasts he killed had been increasing, which meant that his own improvement speed was extremely fast. From this, it could be judged that his speed of absorbing spiritual crystals was not slow. There were witnesses who saw Lu Yuan fighting the beasts. His genetic combat skill was probably an elite level defensive skill. It was very strong. All in all, he’s a rare genius. ”

The purple-haired man squinted his eyes and nodded.”

“He doesn’t look very old, so he should have just awakened?”

The young man looked at Lu Yuan and nodded. “I’m afraid so. I’m guessing that before he came to the Sandcliff Underground Palace, he was adventuring in the Gray Stone Forest, the Hundred Flowers Oasis, and other areas. With his defensive abilities, the beasts in these areas would not be able to pose a threat to him. If his cultivation speed has always been this fast, then he should be a newcomer who has just awakened this year. ”

“He only awakend this year …”

The purple-haired man pondered for a moment, then said,”

“He’s indeed a pretty good genius. Have you made contact with him? Which country is he from?”

The young man shook his head.”

“I’ve only just gotten his general information, so I don’t know much about other aspects of him. Although he didn’t seem to be particularly close to other genetic warriors, we couldn’t rule out the possibility that he was a descendant of a large family and he was currently training alone. That’s why we haven’t made contact yet. ”

“Yes, you did the right thing. Let’s observe him first. If he can maintain this rate of improvement, he’ll definitely be able to reach the warlord level in the future. He might even have a chance to reach a higher level, so it’s worth getting in touch with. ”

“This subordinate also thinks so.”

“Make the arrangements as soon as possible. I’m afraid that there are people from other powers who are also watching him. ”

As the purple-haired man spoke, he swept his gaze across a few seats.

Those places were the gathering places of various forces. At this moment, the leaders were sizing up Lu Yuan and talking to the people around them in a low voice.

“Yes! I will do it as soon as possible. ”

…

It wasn’t just the people in the human region who were talking about Lu Yuan. People in other regions were also talking about Lu Yuan.

In the dog-headed people’s area, a tall and sturdy dog-headed man in pitch-black armor and carrying a giant axe as tall as a man looked at Lu Yuan and said slowly,”

“Is this the human genius who has a good reputation in the market recently?”

Beside him, a slender houndhead man in leather armor nodded.”

“Yes, my lord. His cultivation speed is very fast, so he should have just awakened. ”

The muscular dog-headed man stared at Lu Yuan. After a moment, he grinned and sneered.

“Find an opportunity to kill him once. The conflict between the humans and us is getting more and more intense. I’m afraid that another great war will break out soon. The geniuses of the human race should be suppressed as much as possible. Don’t let him grow up too comfortably. ”

The slender houndhead man nodded and smiled.”

“I understand.”

…

In the elf area.

The two handsome elf men looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Have you investigated that human?”

“Not yet. I heard that he’s quite strong, but there are quite a few geniuses at this level every year. I’m afraid that there are many more geniuses in our fairy clan who are more powerful than him this year. ”

“Oh, then it’s not worth much attention.”

…

In the catmen area.

A beautiful catwoman with a hot figure, long white hair, and wearing leather armor took a glance at Lu Yuan and then looked away.

She frowned slightly and asked,”

“Has the news about the ruins been spread?”

Beside her, a young cat-person nodded. “Team leader, the news has already spread.”

“Can her highness Yeye make it in time?”

The young cat-man revealed a difficult expression.”

“This …”

“Eh? What’s wrong? Although Princess Yeye has just awakened, with her strength, if she can come, the remains will definitely be occupied by us cat people. ”

The white-haired cat woman frowned slightly.

“Her Highness said that she encountered a boss-level fierce wind eagle. It looked quite delicious … So she went after it.”

“…”

The white-haired cat woman fell silent.

Then, she revealed a look of admiration. “As expected of Your Highness! She could hunt down leader-level fierce beasts as soon as she awakened. Under Your Highness “leadership, our empire will definitely be able to advance further!”

The cat-person young man also nodded with admiration.

“Everyone knows of Your Highness’s talent.”

“Since that’s the case, let’s not disturb Your Highness’s mood. It’s just a small ruin. It’s nothing to Your Highness. ”

…

In the area where various races were mixed, a cat-man in a blue robe and a dog-headed man in armor were also sizing Lu Yuan up.

The cat-man raised his eyebrows.

“This combat technique that turned his skin black … Is it that ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan who has been killing a large number of ferocious beasts every day recently?”

“It should be him. I didn’t expect him to be here.” The dog-headed man grinned. This time, there are quite a few famous genetic warriors here. ”

The cat man shook his head in disdain,”

“Hmph, this ‘Black Knight’ was only in the outer circle previously. Although his defense is commendable, his true strength is not strong and is not worth paying too much attention to.”

The dog-headed man also nodded in agreement.”

“Yes, the ones who are worth paying attention to are ‘Iron Axe’ Carmen, ‘Scorpion’ Kong Qian, ‘White Cat’ Ping Xing and the others. They were all true experts with a tempering degree of over 80% and had the elite gene engraved on them. Compared to them, Lu Yuan is still too inexperienced. ”

“Indeed, to dare to come to the ruins with such strength, he’s really not afraid of death. A genius like him had never suffered a loss. It would be good if he could understand the cruelty of reality. Hahaha. ”

“Don’t worry about him,” the dog-headed man said.” Let’s wait for the ruins to open.”

The cat-man nodded, and the two of them looked in the direction of the ruins.

…

Lu Yuan and the others came to the square. Seeing that many people were looking over, Zhuo Ming lowered his head slightly and could not help but exclaim,”

“There seem to be many experts! And it seems like many people are looking at you, brother Yuan. ”

Grimm looked around and smiled.”

“Lu Yuan is very powerful. It’s normal for these people to pay attention to him. After all, Lu Yuan has obtained a title at such a young age. ”

Lu Yuan also noticed that many people were observing him.

He smiled. “So be it. It’s not like you’ll lose a piece of meat.”

Green said, “Lu Yuan, shall we go to the human side?” After the ruins open, it might become chaotic, so it’s safer to follow the same race. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.” I think so too. Let’s go over.”

The group walked towards the human camp area.

A slender young man in leather armor saw Lu Yuan and the others walking over and smiled.”

“‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan? I didn’t expect to see you here. ”

Lu Yuan glanced at the young man and was stunned for a moment. Then, he smiled and nodded.

“Hello,” he said.

“My name is Liu Xia, and this is my team. We are explorers from the Sky Mansion Consortium.”

Liu Xia introduced himself with a smile.

“Sky Mansion Consortium? The Sky Mansion Consortium, one of the top ten consortiums in the world?”

Zhuo Ming asked in surprise.

“This little brother also knows about our consortium? That’s right, our Sky Mansion Consortium is indeed one of the top ten consortiums in the world. ”

Liu Xi raised his head slightly, and his smile became even brighter.

He looked at Lu Yuan and continued,”

“By the way, brother Lu Yuan, I heard that you haven’t joined the organization yet? Do you want to join our Sky Mansion Consortium? I’ll give you an internal recommendation. With your talent and strength, I guarantee that the treatment won’t be low! As long as you joined, you will have an annual salary of 500 million! If your strength increases, when you reach the warrior or master level, it will definitely be even higher!”

Liu Xi’s words caused Zhuo Ming, Grimm, and the others to widen their eyes in shock.

” 500 million a year! Or the bottom? Isn’t brother Yuan only at the probationary level?”

Zhuo Ming couldn’t help but exclaim in a low voice.

Not only Zhuo Ming, but even green and the rest could not believe it.

If they had not heard it with their own ears, they would not have believed it.

Did he not treat money as money?

When Liu Xi saw their shocked expressions, he laughed and said,”

“Other trainee warriors definitely don’t have such a high price, but brother Lu Yuan is a genius, so he’s definitely different.”

When Grimm and the others heard this, they felt sour.

They didn’t have to do anything and could earn 500 million a year. They risked their lives to hunt fierce beasts, but in the end, they could only earn a few million a year.

Sometimes, the difference between humans was even greater than that between humans and dogs.

Lu Yuan was also a little surprised.

The price was indeed a little high.

When he had just awakened, the highest offer from those consortium was not even 1 million.

He didn’t expect to have 500 million now.

However, he thought about it. With his current strength, as long as he worked hard, it wouldn’t be difficult for him to earn millions a day.

There was no need to join a consortium.

Although the Sky Mansion Consortium would give him a lot of money, he would lose his freedom.

Lu Yuan had already made up his mind not to be a worker.

It was impossible for him to work, even if he was given more.

He smiled and shook his head,”

“I don’t have any plans to join a consortium for the time being. Sorry.”

A hint of disappointment flashed across Liu Xi’s eyes, but he soon smiled and said, “It’s fine. If you change your mind, you can contact me at any time. Our Sky Mansion Consortium has a base in sandstone city.”

“No problem,” he said.

Just as the two of them were conversing, Bersha Vimm brought a group of houndhead men to the small square.

When she saw the ruins, Bersha Vimm’s eyes lit up and a smile appeared on her face.

However, she soon saw Lu Yuan, who was talking and laughing with Liu Xi.

Her pupils contracted, and a ferocious expression appeared on her face.

“It’s that human? I didn’t expect him to be here!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 48 - The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower

# Chapter 48: The Opening of The Ruins, The Gray-White Stone Tower

Bersha Vimm immediately took out her longbow and wanted to attack Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the black-furred houndhead man pressed down on Bersha Vimm’s hand.”

“Third miss, please wait!”

Bersha Vimm turned to look at the black-furred dog-headed man, her face filled with anger.”

“Jing Ba! What are you doing? You dare to stop me?”

The Jing Ba’s eyebrows twitched.

“Third miss, it’s not that I want to stop you, but the situation is not right.”

Bersha Vimm furrowed her brows and looked at the Jing Ba.

“What’s wrong? If you can’t give me a reason, I’ll definitely complain to my father!”

Jing Batook a deep breath, and a hint of anger appeared in his eyes.

But facing his third miss, he could only helplessly suppress his anger.

“Third miss, look at the young man who is talking and laughing with that human.”

Bersha turned to look at Liu Xi, who was beside Lu Yuan.

“Is there a problem?” She asked, frowning.

Jing Ba forced a smile and said, “of course there’s a problem. That human’s name is Liu Xi. He’s the person in charge of the Planet Daqi Heavenly Estate Financial Group in Sandstone City. He’s very powerful, about the same level as me. Moreover, the power of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group is even stronger than our Vimm Financial Group. ”

“What? Even stronger than our Financial Group?”

Bersha could not help but frown.

Although she hated Lu Yuan, she wasn’t stupid. Lu Yuan was talking and laughing with the person in charge of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. They seemed to have a close relationship. If she attacked Lu Yuan now, it would obviously cause the Heavenly Estate Financial Group to retaliate.

Bersha’s eyes were filled with anger. Looking at Lu Yuan in the distance, she could not help but clench her fists.

Jing Ba at the side said,”

“Third miss, we can’t make a move now. If the Heavenly Estate Financial Group retaliates, it will affect the development of our Vimm Financial Group. At that time, when the boss blames us, even third miss will probably be blamed. ”

“Hmph! You don’t need to tell me, I know!”

Bersha said coldly.

She looked at Lu Yuan again, put away the longbow in her hand, and said,”

“In that case, let him go. But … Why was this human here? Wasn’t he supposed to be in the Gray Stone Forest? In such a short time, he actually appeared in the inner circle of the Sandcliff Underground Palace?”

Jing Ba looked at Lu Yuan, also somewhat puzzled.

He frowned slightly. “Third miss, we’ve been searching the Gray Stone Forest area. Now it seems that it’s normal that we can’t find it.”

Bersha nodded, “Send someone to investigate when this human came to the Sandcliff Underground Palace! No wonder you’ve been able to escape our search!”

“Alright, third miss, let’s go over first.”

The group walked towards the houndhead men’s area.

As soon as he reached the houndhead men’s area, a houndhead man with brown and black fur walked over and said with a smile,”

“Jing Ba, you’ve come as expected. Greetings, Miss Bersha. ”

Bersha nodded with a cold expression.

The dog-headed man was stunned for a moment before he smiled and asked, “What’s wrong with miss Bersha? Did someone make miss angry? I wonder if he needs any help? The Moonbone Financial Group and the Vimm Financial Group are the best partners. If you need any help, please don’t hesitate to ask. ”

Jing Ba at the side smiled bitterly and said,”

“A human has offended the third miss. That human seems to have a special relationship with the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. We can’t deal with him.”

“Human? Heavenly Estate Financial Group?”

The dog-headed man was stunned. He looked in the direction of the Heavenly Estate Financial Group and saw Liu Xi talking to Lu Yuan.

He had a strange expression on his face as he said,”

“Miss Bersha … Could it be the human who spoke to Liu Xi?”

Upon hearing his words, Bersha and the Jing Ba were both stunned.

“Mao Si, you know him?” Jing Ba asked.

“I know, ‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan. This human has been quite famous in this area recently. I didn’t expect him to offend Miss Bersha. He really don’t know what’s good!”

“‘Black Knight’ Lu Yuan?”

Jing Ba furrowed his brows, “He’s actually made a name for himself? How is that possible?”

“Why is it impossible? That human was already able to kill the black striped snake, so his strength wasn’t bad. Of course, his strength isn’t the key. The most important thing is that he can kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day. It’s also because of this that he is well-known. ”

“Killing hundreds of beasts every day? In the Sandcliff Underground Palace? This is impossible!”

When Bersha heard this, she immediately objected. “He was just in Gray Stone Forest a few days ago! In such a short period of time, he could actually kill hundreds of fierce beasts in the Sandcliff Underground Palace every day?”

“He was still in Gray Stone Forest a few days ago?”

Hearing this, Mao Si narrowed his eyes and looked at Lu Yuan.”

“Some people have been speculating that Lu Yuan’s rate of improvement is very fast and that he might have just awakened. Now that I’ve heard Miss Bersha’s words, I’m almost certain. I’m afraid this human is a very powerful genius. ”

“A very powerful genius?!”

Hearing this, Bersha gritted her teeth and looked at Lu Yuan with a cold expression.

When she heard that her enemy’s talent was better than hers, she was particularly dissatisfied at this moment.

Seeing Bersha’s expression, Mao Si’s eyes flashed and he laughed,”

“Miss Bersha, it’s not convenient to make a move on Lu Yuan now that he’s so close with Liu Xi. However, he’ll leave after the remains are over. It won’t be too late to make a move then.”

“What about the Heavenly Estate Financial Group?” Jing Ba furrowed his brows.

“Don’t worry. I don’t think he came with the people from the Heavenly Estate Financial Group. He came with a few ordinary human genetic warriors. When that time comes, they probably won’t leave together. ”

Hearing this, Bersha’s eyes lit up and she smiled.”

“Good! It’s decided! He actually dared to attack me, I must kill him!”

…

Lu Yuan and Liu Xi had not chatted for long when white light suddenly appeared on the patterns on the bronze door.

Everyone was alarmed by the change in the bronze door.

They looked in the direction of the gate.

The smile on Liu Xi’s face disappeared and was replaced with a serious expression.”

“The ruins are about to open.”

A sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand. Grimm also held his shield tightly. Zhuo Ming swallowed his saliva nervously and also held his long sword tightly.

At this moment, everyone was waiting for him.

For a moment, the original noise disappeared, and the atmosphere was very quiet.

The white light on the bronze door followed the patterns, as if an invisible hand was drawing a complicated pattern on the door.

It didn’t take long for the entire gate to be covered in patterns.

Crack!

The bronze door automatically opened.

Beyond the gate was a gray rocky land.

The land extended into the distance, and there was no end in sight. On the ground, there was a gray-white stone tower.

It was the only building on the flat rocky land.

Looking through the door, they saw the stone tower. Many people widened their eyes and held their breath.

Liu Xi revealed a surprised smile and said,”

“I didn’t expect it to be a trial-type ruin!”

“Trial ruins?”

Lu Yuan did not know much about the remains.

“There are a few types of ruins, exploration type, trial type, slaughter type, and so on. Of all the remains, the trial-type remains are the safest! In other types of remains, you may encounter opponents far beyond your strength, but in the trial ruins, the opponents you meet are determined by your strength. Look at the stone tower inside the gate, that should be the Tower of Trials. A Tower of Trials is a typical trial-type ruin. We’re quite lucky. ”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with joy.

Hearing Liu Xi’s explanation, Lu Yuan was delighted.

In that case, the chances of obtaining treasures would be much higher.

Not only Lu Yuan and the rest, but almost everyone revealed a look of surprise.

“I’ve earned it this time!”

“Go in! Begin the trial!”

One after another, the genetic Warriors rushed toward the gate.

“Brother Lu Yuan!” Liu Xi said. Come, let’s go in as well. ”

Lu Yuan nodded and entered the ruins with the others.

He looked around.

Other than the stone tower, there were no other buildings. The gray land extended into the distance, and the space was unknown.

However, from the entrance of the ruins, it was impossible to see such a large space inside.

This was the magical thing about the ruins.

The group came to the bottom of the stone tower. The door of the stone tower was open, and there was a white light flashing inside, so they couldn’t see the inside.

Everyone looked at the stone door that was flashing with white light and hesitated.

At this time, a houndhead man with a giant axe on his back sneered and said,”

“If no one dares to go in, then I’ll be the first to go in!”

He took down his giant axe and stepped into the stone gate.

Liu Xi looked at the dog-headed people who had entered and said,”

“This is ‘Iron Axe’ Kaman. He’s very strong and I heard that he’s the first instructor of the dog-headed people’s military in real life. He’s an iron-blooded person and has always been hostile to us humans. Brother Lu Yuan, you’re a genius. I’m afraid this houndhead man will target you. ”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly when he heard this.

He had felt that the dog-headed man had ill intentions towards him.

So this was the reason?

“So be it, I’m not that easy to deal with.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Hahaha, if you join our Heavenly Estate Financial Group, we’ll help you.”

Liu Xi still did not forget to pull Lu Yuan into his team.

Lu Yuan smiled and refused.

After Kaman entered without any mishaps, the others followed suit.

“Brother Lu Yuan, I’m going in too!”

Liu Xi said to Lu Yuan with a smile and entered the stone door.

“Brother Yuan, let’s go in too!”

Zhuo Ming’s face had a trace of eagerness, and his eyes were full of anticipation.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Yes. Good luck.”

He also stepped into the trial pagoda.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 49 - Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial

# Chapter 49: Moonstone Dew, Elite Trial

After entering the stone door, Lu Yuan appeared on a gray-white rocky land.

At the same time, a loud voice rang out in the sky.

“Participant Xi 9201, welcome. The Stonemone Tower trial is about to begin, you have 30 seconds to prepare. ”

The Stonemone Tower?

Was this the name of the gray-white stone tower?

It was said that many of the ruins in the land of origin were left behind by destroyed civilizations. Perhaps this was also left behind by some civilization?

Lu Yuan looked around curiously.

He found that the situation here was similar to the outside. There was nothing but rocks and earth.

30 seconds passed by quickly.

“The trial begins! [Current level: 1 ”

As the voice sounded, the grayish-white rock in front of Lu Yuan suddenly condensed into a 1.8-meter grayish-white stone man.

It looked a little like a small stone person, but it was much more exquisite than the small stone person, and it even had its own face.

Lu Yuan clenched his heavy sword and looked at the gray-white stone man vigilantly.

He didn’t know much about the trial, and he wasn’t too sure about the strength of the stone man in front of him, so he naturally treated him with the most serious attitude.

After the gray-white stone man appeared, it growled and rushed toward Lu Yuan.

The grayish-white stone man was not light. When his feet stepped on the rocky ground, they made a dull sound.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

Its speed was very slow.

The gray-white stone man rushed to Lu Yuan, clenched his fist, and waved it at Lu Yuan.

Hu!

His fist brought with it a strong wind as it struck towards Lu Yuan’s face.

Its strength was about the same as a small golem with a 10% degree of refinement.

Lu Yuan took a step to the side, and his heavy sword cut through the air, cutting the neck of the gray-white stone man.

Clang!

Crack!

The heavy sword fell, and cracks appeared on the gray-white rock. Then, the entire gray-white Rock man’s neck shattered.

As the stone man’s head fell, his body also fell with a loud bang.

“Level 1 trial passed. Reward: One drop of Moonstone dew. ”

The grey-white stone man’s body disappeared, leaving a drop of white liquid that flashed with a silver light floating in the air.

Lu Yuan caught the moonstone dew.

He discovered that the spiritual dew was condensed into a ball, as if it was wrapped in a transparent layer of sugar.

The information about the land of origin appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind immediately.

The moonstone spiritual dew was a cultivation resource. Compared to spiritual crystals, the spiritual power contained in the moonstone spiritual dew was gentler and easier to absorb.

If too many spiritual crystals were absorbed at one time, one’s genetic chain would collapse.

Although Moonstone Dew could be found, the amount he required was much more than spiritual crystals.

Moreover, the moonstone spirit dew could nourish the body and heal injuries. If used in large quantities, it could increase the physical defense.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the first function of the moonstone dew.

One must know that he could absorb spiritual crystals at an extremely fast speed.

If he could absorb it without limit, he could reach 100% in a very short time and then start breaking the genetic lock.

However, his genetic chain’s endurance made it impossible for him to do so.

He didn’t expect to find a Moonstone dew that could be absorbed in large quantities and refine one’s genetic chain!

If he had a large amount of Moonstone dew, he would be able to break through in the shortest amount of time!

Lu Yuan consumed the drop of Moonstone spirit dew at once.

According to the information given by the Land of Origin, the Moonstone dew could be consumed directly.

After consuming the Moonstone spirit dew, it immediately turned into wisps of gentle energy and integrated into Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan could also feel that his genetic chain was being tempered rapidly.

Unfortunately, the spiritual power contained in the Moonstone spirit dew was about the same as a spiritual crystal. Lu Yuan didn’t have any special feelings for now.

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

“I accept!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He needed large amounts of Moonstone spiritual dew to improve his cultivation!

Could he not accept it?

“The trial begins! “Current Level: 2”

On the gray-white land, the gray-white stone men appeared again, but this time, there were 10 of them.

After the 10 whitish-gray stone golems appeared, they growled and charged at Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan also rushed forward with his heavy sword.

The gray-white stone man was not strong. It could not even break Lu Yuan’s defense. For Lu Yuan, the difficulty of this trial was very low.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan had killed the 10 whitish-gray stone golems.

This time, Lu Yuan obtained 10 drops of Moonstone spiritual dew.

He immediately absorbed the moonstone dew.

The stronger they were, the higher the level of the trial they could pass, and naturally, the greater the rewards.

For other people, they would need to find a quiet place outside to absorb the moonstone dew.

However, this thing was gentler and easier to absorb than the spiritual power of spiritual crystals. Naturally, Lu Yuan could absorb it directly on the spot.

After absorbing the moonstone dew, Lu Yuan started the level 3 trial.

This time, there were 100 of them.

A large number of grayish-white stone men were densely packed and charged towards Lu Yuan together. It even felt like an army of thousands of soldiers and horses was charging.

Even if a genetic warrior with a higher strength were to stand in front of them, they would still feel their scalps go numb.

Lu Yuan smiled.

His defense was strong, so he didn’t have to worry about his safety.

As long as his spiritual energy could maintain his combat skills, the whitish-gray stone golems of this level would not pose any threat to him no matter how many of them there were.

Would Lu Yuan lack spiritual power?

He now had a large pile of spiritual crystals in the Warpaint space, so he would not lack spiritual energy at all!

After spending some time, Lu Yuan killed 100 whitish-gray stone golems and obtained 100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew.

Lu Yuan quickly absorbed all 100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew. At this time, he could finally feel the difference between Moonstone spirit dew and spiritual crystals.

If it were spiritual crystals, he would be a little bloated after absorbing 100 of them in a row.

However, he didn’t feel anything when he absorbed the moonstone dew!

Lu Yuan’s smile grew brighter.

“Not enough! Not enough, more, more!”

“It has been detected that participant XI9201 has passed the level 3 trial and has obtained the qualification to open the elite trial. Do you want to open it?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

The fourth trial was different?

The elite Trial?

There should be some differences from the current trial?

The things he obtained should also be better?

However, he didn’t know if he would be able to obtain more Moonstone dew.

If this normal trial continued, there would be about 1000 gray stone people next?

That was 1000 drops of Moonstone dew. It was quite a lot.

Even if the degree of refinement was higher and the amount of spiritual energy needed to continue refinment would be higher, 1000 drops of Moonstone spirit dew would still be able to increase his cultivation by a lot.

And there was no danger.

To Lu Yuan, it was a very safe way to improve.

If he didn’t have the Moonstone dew in the elite trial, then his hopes of quickly increasing his cultivation would be dashed.

There might even be fatal dangers in the elite trial. If he died, he would have to leave the Land of Origin, and all his gains would be gone.

Of course, the elite Trial might also have Moonstone dew or even better treasures.

Lu Yuan was a little conflicted.

He hesitated for a moment, and the voice in the sky reminded Lu Yuan to make a choice again.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath.”

“Activate.”

Compared to stability, Lu Yuan still intended to take a risk.

It was just like the treasure chest he had encountered in the gray stone forest.

Only after a gamble did he know if it would work.

If you don’t force yourself, you’ll never know how outstanding you are.

“Beep!”

“Participant XI9201, activating the elite trial!” A cry sounded in the sky.

…

At the same time, in the ruins outside the Stonemone tower.

At this moment, there were already quite a few genetic warriors who had withdrawn from the trial.

To an ordinary genetic warrior, 10 grayish-white stone people might be able to deal with them.

However, the difficulty of killing 100 whitish-gray stone golems was too high.

To be able to kill 100 whitish-gray stone golems, he must be a powerhouse who could do well in the underground palace. His degree of refinement must be at least 60% or more.

With a flash of white light, Zhuo Ming appeared in front of the Shi man tower.

Zhuo Ming’s teammate, the golden-haired youth, walked over and said in a low voice,

“Zhuo Ming! You came out alive? How was it? How many levels have you passed?”

Zhuo Ming looked around and replied in a low voice, “2.”

The golden-haired youth’s eyes lit up. He smiled and said,”Sure! 11 drops of Moonstone dew.”

“10 drops. I used one drop in the level 2 trial and found that it was really useful! The healing effect is stronger than normal healing potions, and it can also speed up the recovery of spiritual energy. If I didn’t use one drop, I would have a hard time passing Level 2.”

“Me too,” The golden-haired youth grinned. “The Moonstone dew is a combination of healing potions and spiritual potions. It’s like we have ten more lives! As expected of a historical site, there’s actually such a good thing here. It’s worth the trip. ”

“Of course!” Zhuo Ming’s face was filled with excitement.

He then sighed. “Sigh … What a pity. If only I was stronger. If I could pass the level 3 trial, I would have 100 drops!”

His eyes turned red as he spoke.

The golden-haired young man looked around and said, “Brother yuan can definitely pass Level 3! I just don’t know if captain can do it. ”

“Brother Yuan will definitely have no problem! He was too powerful! Captain … I think there’s hope. That grey-white stone man is about the same as the small stone man. With captain’s strength, although it’s a bit difficult to fight against 100 of them, there’s still hope of winning with the addition of the moonstone dew. ”

Just as the two of them were talking, a vast voice resounded within the ruins.

“Participant XI9201, starting the elite trial!”

Everyone who had been quietly discussing their harvest fell silent, their eyes wide as they looked at the stonemason tower in shock.

“The elite trial? There’s actually such a trial?”

Zhuo Ming said in shock.

The golden-haired youth was also a little shocked.” After the level 2 trial, it’s the level 3 trial. Could it be that this elite trial is harder than Level 3?!”

“It should be some big shot, right? To clear the level 3 trial so quickly and have the confidence to activate the elite trial, he must not be an ordinary person. ”

Zhuo Ming’s words made the golden-haired youth nod.

The two of them had a look of longing.

How good would it be if they were this strong?

He wondered how much he would gain!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 50 - Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade

# Chapter 50: Chieftain Grade Geno Equipment, Huge Upgrade

Within the Stonemone tower.

After the announcement from the sky, the elite trial began.

On the gray-white land in front of Lu Yuan, stone men appeared again.

However, this time, the stone golems were no longer gray-white, but a dark gray.

After the stone man appeared, he clenched his fists and hit his chest. Then, he roared and stomped on the ground.

Thump!

The ground exploded as he charged toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

“It’s very fast!”

The speed of the dark grey stone man had almost reached the level of 50% of the degree of honing.

Although it was still slightly inferior to Lu Yuan, it was much faster than the gray-white stone man in the normal trial.

The dark gray stone man appeared in front of Lu Yuan and punched at him.

The wind from the punch whistled, blowing Lu Yuan’s hair.

Lu Yuan slashed out with his heavy sword, clashing with the fist of the dark gray stone man.

Bom!

With a boom, cracks appeared on the fist of the dark gray stone man, and his body was sent flying.

Lu Yuan felt the power of the dark gray stone man and heaved a sigh of relief.

This attack was not weak, but the damage it could cause to Lu Yuan was very limited.

Fortunately, this was the case. Otherwise, it would be a little difficult for him to break into the deeper levels.

After confirming the strength of the dark gray stone man, Lu Yuan stepped forward with his sword. He attacked the stone man continuously and cut his head into pieces.

“Elite level 1 trial passed. Reward: 10 drops of Moonstone dew. ”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. There were actually 10 drops?

This reward was ten times that of a level 1 normal trial.

Then wouldn’t level 2 be even more?

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the elite level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

“Begin the trial!”

Lu Yuan agreed immediately.

Just as Lu Yuan had expected, there were 10 dark gray stone golems in the level 2 Elite Trial.

The combat power of 10 dark gray stone golems together was stronger than 100 gray stone golems.

Lu Yuan spent a long time to kill them all.

“Elite level 2 trial passed. Reward: 100 drops of Moonstone dew and one drop of Moonstone essence. ”

“Eh? There’s something different?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he looked at the sky.

A piece of Moonstone spiritual dew appeared, and in the center, there was a drop of silver liquid.

Moonstone essence.

Lu Yuan placed the Moonstone essence in his hand and received its information.

The Moonstone essence was the essence of the Moonstone dew. Its effects were similar to the moonstone dew. It could increase one’s cultivation and heal injuries. If used too much, it could also strengthen one’s defense.

However, the Moonstone essence’s effect was a hundred times better than the Moonstone dew!

It wasn’t just the effect of increasing cultivation base.

The Moonstone essence’s healing effect was also extremely powerful, even more so than high-quality healing potions.

Lu Yuan carefully put away the Moonstone essence and did not use it directly.

If this thing was used when one was seriously injured, it might be able to save one life.

Lu Yuan then absorbed the 100 drops of Moonstone spiritual dew.

At this moment, his honing had finally reached 41%.

After absorbing the Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan began the level 3 Elite Trial.

100 dark gray stone golems appeared.

Lu Yuan spent a lot of time and finally killed all of them.

Although his defense was extremely strong and the damage caused by the dark gray stone golems was not high, the continuous battle of 100 dark gray stone golems still caused Lu Yuan to suffer serious injuries.

He had to use that drop of Moonstone essence to maintain his peak condition.

He had passed the elite level 3 trial. This time, Lu Yuan received 1000 drops of Moonstone dew and 10 drops of Moonstone essence.

Lu Yuan absorbed the Moonstone spirit dew, and his tempering level reached 48%.

Not only that, after absorbing more than 1000 Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan could clearly feel that his body had become stronger under the nourishment of the Moonstone dew.

His muscles, bones, and skin had all become tougher and more powerful than before.

His defense had increased by nearly ten percent, and his strength and speed had also increased.

One had to know that this was not an improvement brought about by Lu Yuan’s gene tempering. It was an additional improvement!

This was the effect of the moonstone dew.

After the level 3 Elite Trial, there were no higher level trials as Lu Yuan had originally imagined. Instead, it was a level 4 Elite Trial.

Lu Yuan naturally chose to agree.

The Level 4 Elite Trial’s opponents were a total of 1000 dark gray stone golems.

Even an expert with an elite gene and a 100% refinement rate would feel weak in the face of so many dark gray stone golems.

After all, to kill so many stone golems, it would consume too much spiritual power.

How could a genetic warrior at the trainee level have so much spiritual energy?

1000 dark gray stone golems charged at Lu Yuan, and the ground shook under their feet.

Lu Yuan was even a little worried that he would be trampled to death by them.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan realized that as his refinement continued to increase, his own defense ability had increased in addition to the moonstone spirit dew.

At this moment, when he used the black iron body, the dark gray stone man could not even break through Lu Yuan’s defense.

This made Lu Yuan happy.

He did not care about his own defense at all. He kept swinging his sword, killing the dark gray stone golems one by one.

When he used up too much spiritual power, he would absorb spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power.

Lu Yuan had the same feeling he had when he fell into the ant nest. He waved his sword until he was numb.

After an unknown period of time, the last dark gray stone man was killed by Lu Yuan.

The voice in the sky rang out.

“You have passed the Level 4 Elite Trial. 100 drops of Moonstone essence. Geno Equipment: Moonstone. ”

In front of Lu Yuan, there were 100 drops of Silver Moonstone essence and a moon-white Crescent stone.

The moon-white Crescent stone was flashing with a dark green light.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were immediately attracted by the dark green light, and his face was full of shock.

“Green? is that a Chieftain Class Geno weapon?”

Elite class Geno equipment glowed green, while Chieftain Class ones glowed green.

An elite Geno weapon was already very valuable.

For example, the beetle claw sword in Lu Yuan’s hand was still very useful even though his tempering level was already more than 40%.

He had killed over ten thousand beasts in the underground palace, but he had not gotten an elite Geno weapon.

One could only imagine how precious elite-grade equipment was.

He didn’t expect to be rewarded with a Chieftain Class Geno weapon.

The surprise came too quickly. He even suspected that he was dreaming.

The rewards of a level 4 Elite Trial were so rich!

Lu Yuan quickly kept the item.

The land of origin transmitted the information of the moonstone into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Moonstone: this is a coat of arms Geno weapon. You only need to store it in your gene strands. It doesn’t need to be materialized to take effect.]

This Moonstone’s effect was to increase the physical strength of the body in all aspects. Moreover, it also had a special Moonstone protection ability.

Moonstone guard was a defensive ability that could block mental attacks and protect the master’s mind.

It was able to protect one’s spirit, and it was a very powerful defensive ability.

After all, it was the special ability of a Chieftain Class Geno weapon.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to use it.

How could a genetic warrior at the trainee level know how to use a spiritual attack?

It was too ridiculous.

In contrast, the all-round physical strength improvement made Lu Yuan very surprised.

With a thought, he wanted to keep the moonstone in his body.

However, as soon as he absorbed it, Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his body. He quickly stopped.

“Is this a chieftain-level weapon? It actually had such a high requirement for the physical body. Even though my refinement is already close to 50%, I still can’t enhance it. ”

He exhaled and thought,’I have to continue cultivating. Luckily, I still have 100 drops of Moonstone essence. ”

Lu Yuan looked at the 100 drops of silver liquid in the air and smiled.

“I’ll absorb it now,”

Lu Yuan started to absorb the Moonstone essence.

One drop, 10 drops, 20 drops …

The spiritual power contained in the Moonstone essence was a hundred times more than that in the Moonstone dew. As Lu Yuan absorbed it, the rich and vast spiritual power quickly refined his gene strands.

In the white mist inside his body, the gene chain was getting brighter and brighter.

50%,55%,60%…

After Lu Yuan absorbed 71 drops of Moonstone essence, his body began to feel a tingling sensation. His body could no longer absorb spirit energy.

Even the Moonstone essence’s gentle spiritual power could not be absorbed limitlessly.

The 71 drops of Moonstone essence were equivalent to 7100 drops of Moonstone spirit dew, which was equivalent to the spiritual power of more than 7000 spiritual crystals!

If he were to absorb it according to the spiritual crystals, Lu Yuan would need about 10 days to finish absorbing it!

And now, it had only taken a few minutes!

With such a vast amount of spirit force, even if Lu Yuan had carved an elite transcendent gene, the spirit force required to refine the gene chain was several times more than that of ordinary genes. However, the degree of refinement was still raised to 74%!

With the increase in the refining degree, Lu Yuan’s body was much stronger than before. A vast power surged out of Lu Yuan’s body.

It was far more powerful than before!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 51 - The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems

# Chapter 51: The Trial of Geniuses, The Powerful Black Stone Golems

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“This power … It can easily defeat the previous me.”

Lu Yuan clenched his fists and muttered to himself.

He had not expected to gain so much from entering the remains this time. The improvement was too great.

“With my current physical strength, I should be able to use the Moonstone, right?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, and he took out the Moonstone from the battle rune space.

With a thought, the Moonstone turned into a green light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

In the white mist, a huge gene chain stood.

The shadow of the Moonstone appeared around the gene chain, and a dark green light flowed and slowly integrated into the gene chain.

Lu Yuan could feel a powerful force entering his body.

His skin, bones, muscles, and internal organs were all improving rapidly.

It only stopped when it increased by about 30%.

He could feel that his body had become tougher, more powerful, and more agile.

This was an all-rounded improvement.

“Is this the buff from the chieftain equipment? It’s so strong!”

He revealed a surprised smile. “Even if it’s a soldier with the same elite gene, I’m afraid that even if his refining is 10% or 20% higher, he might not be my match, right?”

“Beep!”

Just as Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised, the voice in the sky rang out again.

“It has been detected that trial XI9201 has passed the Level 4 Elite Trial and has obtained the right to open the Trial of Geniuses. Do you want to open it?”

Lu Yuan was shocked and came back to his senses from the surprise of his improvement.

“There’s a higher level trial? The trial of geniuses?”

“In other words, I can’t be considered a genius yet?”

Lu Yuan had thought that he was already a genius.

His eyes flickered, and he revealed a confident smile.”

“Since we’ve come this far, let’s see what the Trial of Geniuses is like. Begin the Trial of Geniuses!”

Lu Yuan was very confident now.

He felt that he was very strong now.

“Boom!”

A loud boom came from the sky, which was different from the original mechanical sound.

This time, a high-pitched voice was heard.

“Participant XI9201, begin the Genius Trial!”

…

Outside the Stonemone tower, in the ruins.

At this moment, the number of genetic warriors outside the tower had increased.

Next to Zhuo Ming and the golden-haired young man was an ordinary-looking man with short black hair.

He was also one of Zhuo Ming’s teammates.

At this moment, a voice rang out,”

“Trial-taker AS22203, initiating the elite trial!”

The golden-haired youth said,”

“Another person has entered the elite trial. This is the 19th one, right?”

“Yes, the 19th one.”

Zhuo Ming nodded.

A man with short black hair said,

“The leader hasn’t come out yet. I wonder if the elite trial has been activated?”

“I think it’s definitely open! 100 stone golems are definitely no match for our leader, but our leader is a Guardian-type after all. It will take a lot of time to kill 100 stone golems. Perhaps this AS22203 is our leader. ”

Zhuo Ming analyzed.

“It’s possible. ”

The golden-haired youth nodded.

“Ah, but Amy and the others haven’t come out yet. With their strength, I’m afraid they can’t pass the level 3 trial. If he didn’t come out after such a long time, he should have died and left. ”

The man with short black hair sighed.

Zhuo Ming and the golden-haired youth were silent.

The blonde young man shook his head. “If Amy and the others didn’t say anything, little Yu’s strength must be over level two. He hasn’t come out yet. I’m afraid he can’t hold back from challenging level three. The level 3 trial is definitely not something he can pass. ”

“I’m still too greedy. ”

Zhuo Ming also smiled, “if you die, you’ll have nothing.I finally understand that in the land of origin, the greedier you are, the easier it is for you to die. Every time you die, you will not be able to enter the land of origin for at least a few weeks. This will create a huge gap between you and the others. ”

“Yeah,” The blonde youth laughed. “Unfortunately, sometimes people’s greed can’t be controlled by themselves.”

Zhuo Ming and the young man with short black hair nodded in agreement.

Don’t they know that they shouldn’t be greedy?

However, when faced with such a situation, it was not something that could be controlled just because he wanted to.

“Boom!”

Just as they were talking, a loud boom suddenly sounded.

Everyone was stunned, and they all looked up at the sky in surprise.

Zhuo Ming’s eyes widened, “what happened? Is there thunder?”

The golden-haired youth was dumbfounded, “There’s thunder in the ruins?”

Just as they were in a daze, a loud voice rang out.

“Participant XI9201, has begun the Genius Trial!”

“…”

Outside the ruins, the atmosphere suddenly fell into a deathly silence.

A moment later, the crowd was in an uproar.

The kobolds, elves, catmen, and humans all exclaimed in shock.

“The Trial of Geniuses? Isn’t it the elite trial?”

“Could it be that it’s of a higher level than the elite trial?!”

“Wait … XI9201? Isn’t this trial-taker the first one to start the elite trial?”

“Number XI9201 … Who is he?”

“A human? Elf, Cat-Man, or dog-head man?”

“He should be a famous expert, right?”

Everyone was discussing animatedly, trying to guess who this XI9201 who was the first to open the elite trial and now the genius trial was.

…

Within the Stonemone tower.

After Lu Yuan started the trial of geniuses, on the gray-white ground about 20 meters in front of him, a completely black stone man slowly formed.

After the black stone man appeared, it did not rush toward Lu Yuan immediately.

The movement of his hands and feet seemed to be as smooth as floating clouds and flowing water. It was different from the stone golems in the previous trial, and there was no feeling of stiffness at all.

They seemed to be living people.

The stone man spread his feet apart, clenched his fists, and made a strange fist gesture at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Was this a body technique?

The stone golems in the Trial of Geniuses actually knew how to use body techniques?

While Lu Yuan was still in a daze, the stone man stomped on the ground and charged at Lu Yuan like a black shadow.

He crossed the 20-meter distance in an instant and arrived in front of Lu Yuan.

The black stone man’s face was expressionless. He twisted his body and exerted force, his right fist punching towards Lu Yuan.

Boom!

A gale swirled around his fist, bringing with it an extremely powerful force.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted.

Such speed!

Such force!

He didn’t even have the time to raise his sword. His whole body tensed up as he slapped the black stone man’s arm.

The stone man’s fist moved to the side and brushed past Lu Yuan’s ear.

The strong wind cut a few strands of Lu Yuan’s hair, making his face hurt.

Not only that, but his palm was also a little numb from the impact.

After missing its first punch, the black stone man stomped on the ground and took another step forward. It raised its left knee and hit Lu Yuan’s abdomen heavily.

Lu Yuan was sent flying backward for more than ten meters. He staggered a few steps back on the ground before he could stabilize himself.

A trace of blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth, and his face was slightly pale.

He felt an excruciating pain in his abdomen, as if all his internal organs were ruptured.

This was the opponent of the trial of geniuses?

He was too strong!

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked.

As soon as this thought flashed through his mind, the black stone man turned into a black shadow again and charged at him before he could even wipe the blood from the corner of his mouth.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and a hint of surprise appeared on his face.

Damn it! You don’t even leave a way out?

He gripped his heavy sword tightly with both hands and took a step forward. His black iron body was activated to its limit, and he activated the force exertion method of the military body killing sword. The heavy sword slashed forward.

Lu Yuan, who had greatly improved, was also extremely fast. He drew a black light in the air, and the sword wind was extremely sharp.

However, when the heavy sword was close to the black stone man, his body twisted strangely. His body shook and he took a step sideways, but his speed did not slow down at all. He rushed to Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed slightly. He exerted force with both hands, and the sword changed its momentum, drawing an arc in the air and slashing at his neck.

The black stone man suddenly reached out his left hand and touched Lu Yuan’s heavy sword. With a slight movement, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was deflected.

He clenched his right fist and punched Lu Yuan’s chest.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s chest felt tight, and his bones made cracking sounds.

The huge force sent him flying back more than ten meters, and he fell heavily to the ground.

A sharp pain came from his chest, and Lu Yuan’s expression turned ugly.

His chest bone was broken.

Even with my strong defense, I can’t block it?

How could this bastard’s attack be so strong?

Before Lu Yuan had time to think, the roar sounded again.

The black stone man appeared in front of him and stomped his right foot heavily on Lu Yuan’s head.

The hair on Lu Yuan’s back stood on end as he broke out in a cold sweat.

He rolled and dodged to the side.

The black stone man’s feet stepped on the ground. When he moved his feet away, the ground had a thin spider-web like crack.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 52 - Black Steel Force

# Chapter 52: Black Steel Force

Lu Yuan took the opportunity to get up and retreat. He looked at the black golem warily from a distance and took out a drop of Moonstone essence to consume.

The Moonstone essence’s gentle power flowed through Lu Yuan’s body, and the healing power began to heal Lu Yuan’s abdomen and chest.

His stomach and chest felt warm, and the pain slowly disappeared.

The black stone golem rushed over again.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. He retreated while resisting the storm-like attacks of the black stone man with great difficulty.

He felt lucky.

Fortunately, before he accepted the genius trial, he had a huge improvement.

If he was still as strong as before, he might have been killed by the first wave of attacks.

However, even though he had improved so much, the black golem’s strength and speed were still much stronger than his.

Not only was his body strong, but even his combat ability was inferior to his.

Lu Yuan could only barely resist the black golem’s powerful attacks.

Fortunately, he still had other trump cards.

Lu Yuan blocked a heavy punch from the black golem and retreated.

Taking advantage of the fact that the black golem had not caught up, a black potion appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand.

Superior defense enhancement potion.

After drinking the superior defense potion, Lu Yuan took out the speed enhancement potion and the strength enhancement potion.

All of them were superior-grade potions!

He drank the potions one by one. Suddenly, a strong spiritual force surged in Lu Yuan’s body.

The medicine took effect, and his various aspects continued to improve, increasing by more than 30%.

This improvement made Lu Yuan frown slightly.

Originally, superior potions could increase the strength by about 50%, but now it could only increase it by 30%.

This was probably because Lu Yuan’s current strength was somewhat powerful, so the increase in strength seemed to be smaller.

However, even if it increased by 30%, it was almost enough.

Lu Yuan grinned at the black stone golems that were charging at him again.

This time, let’s see if you can block it!

He turned around and charged forward, his heavy sword slashing out with an even more powerful and fierce aura than before.

Hu!

The sword light quickly approached the black stone man’s neck.

“Roar!”

The black rock golem roared in anger and raised his fist to receive the attack.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out.

Lu Yuan and the black stone man took a few steps back at the same time.

Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword, feeling shocked.

He didn’t expect that even after using the potion, he would only be on par with the black stone man.

It was no wonder that the black golem had almost crushed him.

Was this the difficulty of the Trial of Geniuses?

The black stone golem seemed to be emotionless. After being pushed back by Lu Yuan, it roared and turned into a black shadow again, rushing toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and went up to him.

The two continued to clash on the gray-white ground, and the sound of metal clashing rang out continuously.

More than ten minutes later, Lu Yuan took a slight breath and took out another spiritual crystal to absorb, replenishing the spiritual power that was almost exhausted.

The heavy sword in his hand was chipped.

The defense of the black stone man was too strong. Even an elite grade heavy sword would not be able to leave it unscathed.

However, at this moment, the black stone golem’s body also had many small cracks.

His hands, in particular, were covered with a large number of cracks due to the constant collisions with the heavy sword.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed.

Although this guy was very strong, he wasn’t weak now either. He could exhaust him to death!

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed.

He could feel the effects of the drug wearing off.

Had the effects of the potion ended?

He quickly took out a few bottles of high-quality potions and used them before the black stone man rushed over again.

His heart ached.

In order to pass this level of trial, he had used hundreds of thousands of potions!

A quick battle!

Lu Yuan charged at the black stone golem again.

The battle continued, and another ten minutes passed.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was even more worn out, and the black stone golem’ hands had been shattered by Lu Yuan.

With both of its hands shattered, the black stone golem managed to hold on for a while more with its exquisite leg techniques.

But in the end, his head was still crushed by Lu Yuan.

Seeing the black stone golem fall to the ground, Lu Yuan gasped and wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

He glanced at the chipped beetle claw sword on the blade and couldn’t help but smile.

He didn’t expect this battle to be so difficult.

Even after drinking the potion, he was still injured, and his weapon was almost destroyed.

Not only that, but he had also absorbed more than ten spiritual crystals.

If it wasn’t for the fact that his spiritual power would never be exhausted, he would have lost even if he had drunk a high-quality potion.

“Isn’t this trial of geniuses a little too difficult?”

Lu Yuan felt like he had suffered a blow.

He had thought that he was a genius.

In the end, he had to cheat to get into the level 1 trial?

“Genius level 1 trial passed, reward: 100 drops of Moonstone essence. Black Steel force. ”

In the air in front of Lu Yuan, 100 drops of Moonstone essence and a piece of white crystal appeared.

Lu Yuan was stunned and revealed a look of astonishment.

Body technique?

There’s actually a body technique reward?

Lu Yuan had now mastered two kinds of physical skills.

They were military boxing and military killing sword.

These two body techniques corresponded to fist technique and sword technique.

It greatly improved Lu Yuan’s close combat ability and swordsmanship.

Moreover, these two physical skills were very helpful in controlling one’s own strength, allowing Lu Yuan to exert almost 100% of his body’s strength.

If an ordinary genetic warrior wanted to master such a technique without a systematic learning system, it would take a very long time.

It could be said that these two physical skills were quite precious.

Even the Red Maple Empire would warn the user to keep it strictly and not spread it.

I wonder how strong this Black Steel Force is?

Lu Yuan took the white crystal curiously.

The information about the black steel strength was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Black Steel Force: a physical technique passed down from the Stonemone civilization. Only the geniuses of the Stonemone race are qualified to cultivate it. By mastering every power group in their body to exert force, they can obtain power that exceeds their body’s limits.]

There were four levels in total. The first level was to control the core power of the body and exert it at the same time, which could increase the strength by 50%.

The second level was to control the core strength of the body as well as the large strength of the body. They could be used at the same time, doubling the strength.

The third level allows one to control all the power in the body and can exert force at the same time, increasing the strength by two times.

The fourth level, the whole body’s power group would increase the power. It could increase the strength by four times.

Furthermore, cultivating the Black Steel Force was very helpful in controlling one’s strength.

If one’s body wasn’t strong enough, using the Black Steel Force forcefully would cause a huge burden on one’s body and cause one to be injured.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened as he received the message.

He was stunned.

There was actually such a powerful physical technique?

It could directly increase one’s physical strength by four times?

If he could train it to the fourth level, it would be comparable to some of the combat techniques contained in the boss-grade transcendent genes!

At the very least, Lu Yuan’s current black iron body could not increase his defense by four times.

This was too exaggerated.

One had to know that this was only a physical technique! It wasn’t a genetic combat technique!

Wait …

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the black stone man’s smooth and natural fighting posture.

Could it be that the black stone man’s strength was not as strong as Lu Yuan ‘s, and he was only so strong because he used the black steel strength?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

This physical technique was much stronger than the military boxing and military killing sword.

As expected of an inherited physical technique from a civilization, and a physical technique that only geniuses were qualified to cultivate.

It was a pity that the Stonemone civilization was already dead, which was why the ruins appeared here.

Lu Yuan finished reading the information on the black steel strength and found that this physical technique still had its limitations.

If one’s body wasn’t strong enough, there would be a backlash.

In that case, the black steel was undoubtedly most suitable for warriors of the defense and assault system.

After all, in terms of physical strength, these two were the strongest among all the genetic Warriors.

The weakest ones were probably those of the spiritual or elemental system.

If it was a genetic warrior of that type, it might be difficult for him to even cultivate to the first level. If he were to use it to the second level, he might even be seriously injured.

This black steel might have been specially made for the defense and attack types.

Lu Yuan smiled.

He wasn’t trying to boast, but in terms of physical strength, he felt that he was considered very strong among those of the same level.

In the future, he would only become stronger.

After all, his black iron body could still continue to evolve.

If he could cultivate black steel strength to the fourth level, he would have gained another leader-level genetic combat skill!

Although it didn’t have the transcendent gene’s effect, it was still very precious.

After all, it was a free combat technique, and it was so powerful. Who wouldn’t like it?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 53 - Ordinary

# Chapter 53: Ordinary

Lu Yuan also kept the black steel’s inheritance crystal and 100 drops of Moonstone Essence.

With these 100 drops, he now had 139 drops of Moonstone Essence.

As for the Moonstone dew, Lu Yuan had already absorbed all of it.

At this moment, it was already difficult for him to continue absorbing. He would leave the Moonstone Essence for now and absorb it after a while.

After absorbing these 139 Moonstone Essences, even if he did not reach 100%, he would be able to achieve 90%.

At that time, he would be ready to break the genetic lock and become a first rank warrior.

This speed was much faster than what Lu Yuan had expected.

“Participant XI9201, do you wish to proceed with the genius level 2 trial? If you refuse, you will leave the Stonemone tower. ”

The voice in the sky rang out.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then shook his head. “Leave the Stonemone tower.”

Just one black stone man was enough to make Lu Yuan use all his strength. 10 black stone men was not as simple as one plus one equals two.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he had no hope of passing.

Although he really wanted the reward of Level 2 genius, he was in the trial. If he left the origin source grounds, he would be giving away the rewards he had now.

Lu Yuan still had self-awareness. It was best to quit while he was ahead.

As soon as Lu Yuan’s voice fell, a white light wrapped around Lu Yuan and sent him out of the stone man tower.

…

Outside the stone gate of the Stonemone tower.

A white light flashed, and iron axe Kaman’s muscular body appeared.

At this moment, his armor was full of cracks. He opened his mouth and panted heavily.

However, his eyes were shining with joy.

The houndhead men’s eyes lit up when they saw Kaman, and they went up to him.

“My Lord! You’re out!”

Kaman looked at the houndhead men and then at his surroundings.

The genetic warriors nearby were also looking in his direction.

“Let’s go!” Kaman said, not minding it.

He brought the group of dog-headed people back to where the dog-headed people had gathered.

Kaman looked around and said slowly,”

“What’s the situation now? Ping Xing, Sun Qian and the others haven’t come out yet?”

“Yes sir, the two famous masters that came out are ‘Blood Sword’ Mi Qiu and ‘Big Hammer’ Wang Lang. The others didn’t come out. ”

“Anything unusual?” Kaman asked, nodding.

Hearing this, the dog-headed people looked at each other. A gray-furred dog-headed person said,”

“When we’re in the trial, if someone enters the elite trial, the ruins will announce it, not the name, but the trial number.”

“Interesting,” Kaman grinned. “How many people have been reported?”

“There are a total of 37 people who have entered the elite trial, and one of them has entered the genius trial. The serial number is XI9201. ”

Hearing this, Kaman was stunned.

“XI9201?The trial of geniuses?”

The houndhead men’s hearts sank when they saw Kaman’s stunned expression.

They knew that Kaman had not entered the trial of geniuses.

Kaman’s face darkened, and the air fell silent. The houndhead men looked at each other and lowered their heads, not daring to speak.

After a moment of silence, Kaman slowly said,”

“The trial of geniuses … How is that possible? Although the elite trial’s dark gray stone golems were not strong, their defense was not weak. It would take some effort to kill them. There were 100 deep gray stone golems in the level 3 Elite Trial, which were very difficult to deal with. It would take a lot of spiritual energy to pass that level. After Level 3, the elite trial would be Level 4. The Level 4 Elite Trial would have 1000 deep grey golems. Even if he used a spiritual potion, it would be difficult to kill that many deep grey golems! How is it possible for someone to clear the Level 4 Elite Trial?”

Kaman pondered for a moment, then turned to look around.

“Do you know who has entered the elite trial?”

The Grey Dog-headed man was stunned and said, “I … I’m not sure. After all, some cultivators were lone wolves. They would not reveal their true information to others. Even if they passed the elite trial, it would be difficult to discover them. Moreover, there was also a possibility of failing in the trial and leaving the origin source grounds, which would be even more difficult to find. Especially that XI9201, the difficulty of the genius trial is probably extremely high. The possibility of him coming out alive is not big. ”

“No matter how difficult it is, you have to investigate! You have to find out who that number XI9201 is!”

“Yes!”

Just as Kaman was giving the grey-furred dog-headed man instructions, another white light flashed outside the Stonemon tower.

A white-haired cat woman appeared.

As soon as she appeared, the eyes of all the catmen in the camp lit up.

A few cat-human warriors came forward.

“Lord Ping Xing!”

Ping Xing’s leather armor was also slightly damaged, but there were fewer than Kaman ‘s, and even her aura did not change much.

She nodded at the cat-people warriors and walked back into the camp.

“What’s the situation now? Are there any abnormalities in the ruins?”

A fat humanoid cat with a pair of orange ears rubbed his hands together and smiled.”

“There’s an abnormal situation. A trial-taker with the serial number XI9201 has opened the genius trial. We don’t know if it’s you, Lord Ping Xing. ”

“Trial of geniuses?” Ping Xing’s eyes narrowed.” Trial of geniuses?”

“It wasn’t me,” she shook her head.

She frowned slightly and looked around before looking away.”

“How many people are still in there?”

“It’s hard to estimate. Those who fail the trial will all die, and they will leave the land of origin after death. We can’t tell how many people are still in the trial.”

Ping Xing narrowed her eyes in shock.

“Someone actually cleared the Level 4 Elite Trial? How was that possible? At the probational level, other than His Highness Yeye, could there be any other genius that could kill 1000 dark gray stone golems?”

She took a deep breath and said,”

“Keep an eye on the next person to come out and carefully find out who that XI9201 is. To be able to initiate the genius trial, he must be an extraordinary master. If he’s a cat-person, nurture him with all your might. If he’s from another race … Try to befriend him as much as possible. If you can’t, then limit his growth. ”

“Yes!”

Not long after, trial-takers left the Stonemone tower one after another.

Some people returned to their own forces, while some powerful lone wolves looked around and joined the crowd.

Not long after, another white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

As soon as he appeared, he felt a lot of eyes on him.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings and found that a large number of genetic warriors were looking at him.

He raised his eyebrows.

Is it because I’m too handsome?

It can’t be, right?

At the very least, the houndhead men’s aesthetics are definitely different from humans. Why are they looking at me like that?

Lu Yuan’s expression was indifferent as he walked towards the group of humans.

As soon as he walked into the human area, Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired youth, and the others came up to him.

Zhuo Ming smiled and said excitedly,”

“Brother Yuan! You’re out? I knew you would come out alive! How was it? You must have made it to the elite trial, right?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “We did.”

Hearing this, the golden-haired young man’s face was full of admiration.”

“Brother Yuan, you’re amazing. You’ve only awakened for such a short time and you’ve already made it to the elitet trial. If you were given time, you might even be able to enter the genius trial.”

Zhuo Ming and the others also nodded in agreement.

Zhuo Ming said, “yes!” Brother Yuan, if you had awakened last year, you would definitely have been able to enter the genius trial! By the way, brother Yuan, did you know that someone really made it into the genius trial? Wow, that’s too fierce! I don’t know which big shot it is. ”

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change, but he felt a little strange.

Someone had made it into the genius trial?

Could it be him?

However, he had initiated the genius trial himself, so how did they know?

Lu Yuan asked in confusion,”

“There’s actually such a powerful person? Don’t you know who that person is? Then how did they know that someone had entered the genius trial?”

“Because the ruins will broadcast it. Every time someone enters the elite trial, it will broadcast the trial number. When entering the genius trial, there will be thunder, and it scared me.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Damn, the ruins actually had a broadcast function?

Fortunately, he did not announce his name.

Zhuo Ming sighed, “I’m really curious which big shot started the trial of geniuses without a sound. One had to know that among the many genetic warriors here, 37 of them had entered the elite trial. Only one of them had entered the genius trial. He’s too strong. ”

Lu Yuan nodded in agreement.”

“He’s indeed very strong. I’m afraid he’s a genius with outstanding talent? He might even be very handsome?”

The golden-haired youth’s mouth twitched as he laughed.

“I’ve always thought that brother Yuan was handsome enough and talented enough. I didn’t expect there to be an even stronger genius.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s always someone better. There are many more geniuses who are more talented than me. I’m very ordinary. ”

Zhuo Ming looked at Lu Yuan with a face full of black lines.””…Brother Yuan, there seems to be a problem with your definition of ordinary.”

“Really?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes,” the blonde youth and the others nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 54 - High Priced Moonstone Essence

# Chapter 54: High Priced Moonstone Essence

Not long after, Liu Xi also came out.

Although he had a lot of injuries on his body and his armor was even a little broken, he still had a smile on his face.

Liu Xi walked back. When he saw Lu Yuan, he smiled and said,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, what do you think? What level did he reach in this trial? With your strength, you should be able to enter the elite trial, right?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I passed elite level 2.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, a hint of surprise flashed across Liu Xi’s eyes. He smiled and said,”

“You’ve only been awakened for half a month, and you’ve already passed elite level 2? If you’d awakened earlier, I’m afraid your strength would’ve already surpassed mine. Your talent is indeed amazing … Are you sure you don’t want to consider joining our Tianfu Financial Group? I can also apply for other benefits for you. With your talent, I believe the higher-ups will agree. ”

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled. “Forget it. I can’t stand being bound.”

It was impossible for him to work, not in his life.

“It’s a pity,”

Lu Yuan changed the topic. “Looking at brother Liu’s expression. Did you pass the level 3 Elite Trial?”

“Hahaha, I just barely made it.”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with pride and a smile.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Among the genetic Warriors here, I’m afraid that there are less than 10 who can pass the third level of the elite level. Brother Liu’s strength is considered at the top here.”

“Hahaha, brother Lu Yuan, you flatter me.”

Liu Xi might not care too much about the compliments of ordinary people. After all, his status in sandstone city was not low.

However, Lu Yuan was an extremely talented genius. Liu Xi was very pleased with Lu Yuan’s praise.

At this moment, a genetic warrior from the Tianfu Financial Group beside Liu Xi said in a low voice,”

“Manager, there’s someone who made it into the genius trial this time.”

“The trial of geniuses?!”

Liu Xi’s face was filled with shock.

Under the explanation of the genetic warrior, Zhuo Ming, and the others, he finally understood.

He widened his eyes in shock.

“Someone actually passed the Level 4 Elite Trial? That is 1000 dark gray stone golems! How did he do it?”

Lu Yuan nodded in agreement and sighed,”

“He’s indeed very strong. I wonder who he is.”

Liu Xi glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, don’t be discouraged. You’ve only just awakened and you’ve already passed elite level 2. If you had awakened last year, you would definitely have entered the trial of geniuses. You don’t have to feel disappointed. You’re extremely talented, and the trial-taker who entered the genius trial might not necessarily be stronger than you. ”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Discouraged?

When did I become discouraged?

That trial-taker was definitely not stronger than him. He was probably as strong as him?

After all, it was him.

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and said,”

“Brother Liu is right. I will continue to work hard.”

Liu Xi nodded with a smile.

After a while, Grimm also came out.

There were still some bruises on his face, and the armor on his body was almost in tatters. Even his huge shield was full of holes.

However, he still had a smile on his face.

“The captain is out!”

Zhuo Ming and the others were overjoyed.

They went up to him.

The golden-haired youth smiled and asked,”

“Captain, how is it? Which stage have you reached?”

“I’m so lucky.” Grimm smiled. “I finally passed the level 2 Elite Trial after using various means.”

Hearing this, Zhuo Ming’s face was filled with shock.

“Captain, you’re so brave! He actually passed the same level of trial as brother Yuan!”

Hearing this, Grimm’s face darkened.

“Little rascal, what do you mean? Lu Yuan is strong, but am I weak?”

Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man, and the others looked at each other and laughed dryly without saying anything.

Seeing this, Grimm’s face turned even darker.

At this moment, Liu Xi walked over and said with a smile,”Mr. Green, you passed the level 2 elite stage, so you should have obtained a drop of Moonstone essence, right? It’s like this, I want to buy this Moonstone essence from you, I wonder if you’re willing to part with it?”

Grimm was stunned. He looked at Liu Xi and said,”

“Mister Liu wants to buy this Moonstone essence? What’s your price?”

“Mr. Grimm, since you’re brother Lu Yuan’s friend, you’re also my friend. I’ll definitely give you a good price. How about 3000 crystals?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and somewhat surprised.

One drop of Moonstone essence was equivalent to 100 drops of Moonstone dew.

The spiritual power contained in the moonstone spiritual dew and the spiritual crystal was similar.

One drop of Moonstone essence only contained 100 crystals of spiritual energy.

Although the moonstone essence had many other effects, such as healing and improving the physical strength, it was still very effective.

However, Lu Yuan still did not expect Liu Xi to offer such a high price.

Not only was Lu Yuan shocked, but Grimm, Zhuo Ming, and the others were also shocked.

Ge Lin’s eyes widened as he looked at Liu Xi.” 3000 crystals? The price …”

“What’s wrong? Mr. Grimm, I’m very sincere. This is the highest price I can offer. It won’t be low. ”

Liu Xi frowned slightly.

“No, no, Mr. Liu, I think the price is a little high.”

Liu Xi was stunned for a moment before he laughed.

Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man, and the others were looking at Grimm with anticipation.

“I’ll sell it!” Grimm nodded.

Even if the moonstone essence had various effects, there was only one drop, so it wasn’t very useful to him.

Only a fool would refuse to sell it for 3000 crystals!

“Alright!” Liu Xi also smiled. “Let’s make the deal, then.”

The two of them quickly completed the transaction.

Grimm was overjoyed to receive a pile of crystals.

Liu Xi was also very satisfied and revealed a smile.

“Brother Lu Yuan, do you want to sell your Moonstone essence?” He asked.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “I’m not selling it. I plan to keep it for my own use.”

He didn’t only have one drop of Moonstone essence. He had 139 drops. If he sold them for crystals, he would have 417000 crystals!

To a genetic warrior at the trainee level, this was a huge fortune.

However, Lu Yuan was not short of spirit crystals now. Moreover, he needed to use Moonstone essence to cultivate.

“Hahahaha, that’s true. You’re a monster that can kill hundreds of fierce beasts every day. How can you be short of spiritual crystals?”

Liu Xi shook his head with a smile and did not mention the sale again.

…

In the ruined dimension, new genetic warriors would come in from time to time, and there would also be genetic warriors who had completed their trials and left.

Especially the lone wolves, they had already found an opportunity to sneak away after the trial.

However, due to the fact that many genetic warriors had died during the trial, the number of genetic warriors in the ruins had been reduced by more than half.

Both Grimm and Liu Xi had their own teams, so they naturally had to wait for their team members here.

After a while, the two of them frowned.

Liu Xi looked at the Stonemone tower. “It’s been so long, but no one has come out yet. It seems like the rest of them must have died inside.”

Grimm looked at his team. Only he, Zhuo Ming, the golden-haired young man and the black-haired short-haired man had made it out alive.

He frowned slightly and then sighed.”

“It seems like Little Yu and John have failed.”

“In that case, we’ll be leaving.”

Liu Xi said as he looked at Lu Yuan, “Brother Lu Yuan, do you want to leave with us? In this trial, those who came out alive have all gained something. I’m afraid someone will target those who came out alive. ”

Lu Yuan also understood.

After all, as long as they killed the trial-takers, the rewards would all drop.

Naturally, there would be people who would intercept and kill them.

There would probably be a lot of chaotic battles in the underground palace in the following time.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then nodded.”

“Alright then, let’s leave together.”

Although he was not afraid of difficulties, he did not like trouble, either. He could avoid a lot of trouble by following Liu Xi and the others.

“Then let’s go together,” Grimm said with a smile.

After everyone finished speaking, the group of people left the ruins.

…

In the group of dog-headed people.

Bersha watched Lu Yuan, Liu Xi, and the rest leave with a cold look in her eyes.

She turned to Mauss,” Mauss! Didn’t you say that they wouldn’t leave together? Give me an explanation now!”

Mauss ‘eyes wandered,’ this … They really didn’t come together before. I’m afraid it’s because everyone has gained something from the remains this time, so it’s safer to leave together, right?”

“I don’t care what their reasons are! What’s my next plan?”

Bersha’s expression was cold.

“Third miss, this time Lu Yuan is with the people of the Tianfu Financial Group. I’m afraid we won’t have the chance to make a move. However, we still have a chance in the future. After all, we already know he’s here. As long as we keep an eye on him, we’ll find an opportunity. ”

The Jing Ba reminded Bersha.

Bertha took a deep breath and slowly calmed her dissatisfaction.

She nodded and said, “you’re right. In that case, keep an eye on him from now on! This damn human’s progress is too fast. He’ll probably improve again after passing the trial this time. We must kill him before he becomes stronger!”

Jing Ba grinned, revealing its sharp teeth.”

“Third miss, don’t worry. He won’t have long to enjoy.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 55 - Sandstone City

# Chapter 55: Sandstone City

Sandstone City, outside the city gates.

Lu Yuan and the others entered the city gate under the gaze of two five-meter-tall yellowish-brown rock structures.

Looking at the yellow buildings in the city, Zhuo Ming let out a breath and smiled,”

“We’re finally back. I was so scared on the way back. ”

The golden-haired youth nodded and said,”

“I didn’t expect that there would be so many people staring at the genetic warriors that came out of the trial.”

“That’s for sure. Everyone knows that there are a lot of treasures in the remains. Which warrior who passed the trials in the remains didn’t have a lot of gains? If they kill them, they’d be able to get the rewards. There will definitely be people willing to help, especially the hunters. ”

The others nodded in agreement.

“It’s all thanks to our numbers and Mr. Liu’s presence. Otherwise, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have been able to clear the underground palace. ”

Grimm said with a smile.

“Of course!” Liu Xi also smiled. “In the Sandstone City Region, I, Liu Xi, still have some say.”

He turned to look at Lu Yuan. “Brother Lu Yuan, we’re in the city. I still need to go back to the Tianfu Financial group’s residence to deal with some matters. I can’t accompany you. If you need anything, you can come to our encampment. Our station is located in the residential area A042. You’ll be able to find it easily if you go to the residential area. ”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I will.”

Liu Xi left with his team.

As he watched Liu Xi’s back as he left, Zhuo Ming clicked his tongue and said enviously,”

“An A-Class residential area … As expected of the Tianfu Financial Group, they’re doing too well in Sandstone City. They’re too rich. ”

The others also nodded in agreement.

Grimm laughed and said,”

“They’re a big Financial Group, after all. They’re different from us.”

“What?” Lu Yuan asked doubtfully, “are there levels in residential areas?”

Grimm and the others were stunned.

“Brother Yuan, don’t you know? Have you never been to the residential area?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I only stayed in Sandrock City for a few hours when I first came in. I haven’t been back since.”

“Hiss …”

Everyone, including Grimm, had their eyes wide open.

“Lu Yuan, you’ve been in the land of origin for more than a month since you awakened, right? He never came back? You’ve been living in the wild?”

Grimm was shocked.

“Is there a problem?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had always thought that everyone was like this.

But now, it didn’t seem like it.

“I don’t know.” Grimm shook his head with a bitter smile. “I finally know why you can improve so quickly. Talent is one thing. This kind of terrifying tenacity is not something that everyone can have. Most people would be tired after staying in the wilderness for a while and would come back to recuperate. I’m not like you, who never returned. ”

Zhuo Ming was also speechless,”

“Brother Yuan, don’t you need to rest after you’re tired? Don’t you need to sleep? Is he still a human?”

“What do you mean by not human? Who said I don’t rest? I’ve even prepared a tent and sleeping bags. ”

Everyone was speechless.

“Even if we spend the night in the wild as a team, we have to split up the night watch.” The blonde youth smiled bitterly. “Brother Yuan, aren’t you afraid of danger when you’re alone?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “Maybe I’m too careless. I’m also quite lucky. I’ve never encountered any threats.”

Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t say that even when he was sleeping, he would still turn on the body of black iron.

“I really can’t compare,” Grimm shook his head. Alright, let’s not talk about this anymore. Lu Yuan, didn’t you ask about the difference between residential areas? The residential areas in the city were also divided into different levels. The lowest grade of D-grade residence is to share a room with another person, with one person having one room. C-grade residence is a single or multiple person suite, B-grade residence is a townhouse, and A-grade residence was a small manor with a courtyard. The more advanced the grades were, the more luxurious they were, and of course, the more expensive they were. The C-grade rooms cost 30 crystals per day, and A-grade rooms might cost hundreds or even thousands of crystals per day. The base of big powers are usually under long term rent. How many crystals do you think it will cost?”

Hearing Grimm’s words, Lu Yuan revealed a look of realization.

No wonder Grimm and the others were so envious.

According to this calculation, wouldn’t the rent for a residence in the Tianfu Financial Group cost hundreds or thousands of crystals a day?

That was almost half of his current daily income!

“He’s really rich. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

“Yeah?”

Zhuo Ming nodded, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, you also earn a lot of spirit crystals every day, so you’re also a rich man. There are still many things in Sandrock city that required spirit crystals. Without spirit crystals, it’s hard to go around. ”

Zhuo Ming sighed and shook his head.

Zhuo Ming might have lived a good life in real life, but he was a pauper in the Land of Origin.

Grimm smiled and said,

“In this Sandstone City, residential areas, dueling arenas, bars, and the like are all big spenders.”

“Bars?”

“There’s a bar here?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Of course there is. Genetic warriors are all tensed up after killing in the wilderness. After returning, they naturally need to relax, drink, and chat. Naturally, there are bars. ”

Zhuo Ming’s face revealed an ambiguous smile. “Usually, powerful and handsome men are very popular in bars. Brother Yuan, after you go, there will definitely be many beautiful young ladies who will like you.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and said righteously,”

“Zhuo Ming, what are you thinking? I, Lu Yuan, am not that kind of person!”

Are there any Catwoman and elf ladies there?

Lu Yuan felt that he had to find time to criticize it.

“Right, what is that dueling ground?”

“Dueling ground … Is the place where genetic warriors fight. They can not fight in Sandrock city, or they would be killed by the constructs. The only place that could be used for battle was the dueling ground. The battles in there were usually wagers. Even if one died in the duel space, they wouldn’t really die, and they wouldn’t leave the Land of Origin. That’s why many powerful warriors like to hang around there. ”

“There’s such a place?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, a little interested.

Although he was powerful, most of his combat experience was from fighting fierce beasts.

Actually, Lu Yuan did not have much combat experience with genetic warriors.

If he had the chance, he could go and take a look.

“Lu Yuan, we’re a little tired from this legacy site trial. We’re planning to go to the residential area to rest. Do you want to come with us?”

Grimm asked with a smile.

“I don’t know.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “I’ll walk around by myself.”

“That’s good. If there’s anything you need, you can contact us … Oh, right, you’d better buy a communication crystal so that you can contact people in Sandstone City. It’s not expensive, and you can find it in many shops in Sandstone City. ”

Lu Yuan then remembered that he did need to buy this thing.

“I understand,” he nodded.

Grimm and the others also bid farewell to Lu Yuan, leaving him alone.

Lu Yuan looked around and randomly chose a direction to walk in.

The last time he had been in Sandrock city was when he had just entered the origin source grounds.

At that time, he could only stay in there for 24 hours. Time was tight, so he did not waste any time. His understanding of Sandstone City was also superficial.

Now that he had time, he could take a closer look at this place.

The street was very wide, at least fifty meters wide, and there were five-meter-tall giant rock constructs patrolling on both sides.

There were many genetic warriors walking on the streets.

On both sides of the street were shops.

There were shops that sold potions, geno weapons, general goods, and equipment repair.

These shops were not small.

There were also many genetic warriors entering and leaving.

The staff inside were not genetic warriors but rock constructs.

However, unlike the patrolling giant rock golems, the shopkeeper golems were about 1.8 meters tall.

Lu Yuan went to the shop to take a look out of curiosity.

The potions, materials, and geno weapons were all more expensive than the market price.

For example, the normal healing potions cost 60 crystals a bottle.

In the outside world, the price was 8000 maple coins. Even if the exchange rate between spirit crystals and maple coins was the lowest, 150, it would still cost 9000 maple coins.

This was a difference of 1000. If the highest ratio of 200 was used to calculate, the difference would be even greater.

The price-performance ratio was not high.

It was the same for the other goods.

However, even so, there were still many people who came to buy.

After all, no one knew if the potions would run out. Since they couldn’t be replenished in the outside world, they could only buy them here.

Lu Yuan bought a communication crystal at the grocery store and spent 200 crystals.

He also bought some stuff like a light stick for lighting, which cost him 1000 crystals in total.

For Lu Yuan’s current savings, it was just a drizzle.

After that, Lu Yuan remembered that his heavy sword needed to be repaired.

During the trial, his heavy sword had almost been destroyed in the battle with the black stone golem.

Lu Yuan went to the geno weapon shop.

The shop was around four hundred square meters, and there were many geno weapons on the wall. There were swords, greatswords, axes, warhammers, armors, and more.

At this moment, many genetic warriors were looking at the products.

After Lu Yuan entered, he found the construct behind the counter.

The construct looked at Lu Yuan, and its hoarse mechanical voice sounded,

“Welcome, human. Would you like to buy, repair, or sell your equipment?”

“I want to repair my equipment.”

“Please go to the back door to repair your equipment.”

The construct pointed at the door at the side.

Lu Yuan nodded and walked in.

The room behind the door was even larger. There was a refining table with flames burning fiercely. The temperature was so high that Lu Yuan felt a little breathless.

The constructs were holding iron hammers, and they were hammering their geno armaments.

“Human, do you need to repair your equipment?”

A construct standing not far away from the door looked at Lu Yuan, its voice mechanical and cold.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Please take out your equipment.”

Lu Yuan took out the beetle claw sword with a broken blade.

The construct’s khaki eyes flashed with light, and white rays landed on the beetle’s claw epee. Then, it said,

“This is an elite-grade weapon. The damage is medium. The repair fee is 500 crystals.”

Upon hearing the construct’s words, a few genetic warriors who were repairing their equipment couldn’t help but look over.

All of them sized Lu Yuan up, their eyes flashing.

Elite grade equipment was also a very valuable item in Sandstone City.

“So expensive?” Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

The repair fee was enough to buy an ordinary geno weapon.

The construct looked at Lu Yuan and did not speak.

Although these constructs had high intelligence, they didn’t have the ability to bargain.

Lu Yuan had wanted to try bargaining with the staff construct in the pharmacy, but the construct just stared at him and didn’t speak.

It made Lu Yuan, who had always wanted to lower the price, look like a fool.

This construct was the same.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he said,

“Alright,” he said.

He took out 500 crystals and handed them to the construct.

The construct took the spirit crystal and disappeared without any movement.

“The repair time will be 16 hours. Please wait patiently.”

Then, he left with Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Lu Yuan was not worried about the construct running away.

This was a construct that came from the Land of Origin. They did not seem to be normal life forms, and all of them had their own missions.

The mission of this construct was to repair equipment.

He had to wait for 16 hours, so he wouldn’t be able to get any equipment in a short time.

Lu Yuan planned to walk around first.

He went to the repair room and started to shop.

Most of the geno armors in the shop were normal.

However, Lu Yuan also saw excellent grade equipment.

For example, an elite staff that could increase one’s spirit and the power of one’s flame techniques.

It would cost 10000 crystals.

If it was sold outside, it would cost 1.5 million maple coins!

“It’s so expensive. I think it’ll take me four days to get so many crystals.”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 56 - Unsatisfied

# Chapter 56: Unsatisfied

Other than the staff, Lu Yuan also saw an elite-grade armor and a long sword.

The prices were all extremely high.

He saw many genetic warriors standing under these elite equipment. They raised their heads and looked at these equipment with tears flowing from the corners of their eyes.

For ordinary genetic warriors, 10000 crystals was a huge amount.

After a day of hard work, the ordinary-grade genetic warriors could only kill 30 or so berserk beasts.

The spiritual crystals and materials that were dropped might only earn him 100 or 200 crystals a day. If those ferocious beasts were weak chickens like the graystone beetles, they might not even earn 100 spiritual crystals.

Every day, in addition to their own cultivation, they also had to save up and buy healing potions. Other things like strength potions had to be treated as luxury goods.

In addition, geno weapons were often damaged in battle, and repairing them would cost a lot of crystals.

The premise was that they had to survive each time. To ordinary genetic warriors, death was a common occurrence.

It might take a long time to harvest spiritual crystals in one go.

How could they afford an elite geno weapon?

One could be happy for a few days just by dreaming about it once.

Even for most of the warriors with the elite genes, killing hundreds of fierce beasts in a day was already considered very desperate.

They would only be able earn a few hundred crystals a day, and there was a high chance that they would die.

After all, not everyone was Lu Yuan, who had strong defense and unlimited spiritual power. As long as he was not extremely unlucky and did not encounter a fierce beast that he could not deal with, it was almost impossible for him to die.

If an elite warrior’s spirit energy was exhausted, their combat power would also be greatly reduced.

If one’s defense wasn’t enough, they would die if they were ambushed.

Perhaps for most elite warriors, potions were no longer a luxury, and they could even save some money.

However, it was still their dream to be armed with elite soldiers.

Only a few elite warriors could afford an elite geno weapon, and that was how many crystals they had.

Lu Yuan realized that it was really a very lucky thing for him to have found a treasure chest and obtained an elite grade heavy sword when he had just arrived at gray stone forest.

Hmm … Should I buy another elite-grade armor?

He looked at the armor that cost 11800 cyrstals and fell into deep thought.

He still had about 10000 spiritual crystals in storage, so he needed about 1000 more. He would be able to get them in less than half a day.

Oh, he remembered that he still had a pile of materials in his war rune space that had not been sold.

It seemed like he could get it now?

Lu Yuan thought for a while and finally shook his head.

Now that he had the elite-grade Moonstone and the elite-grade great sword, he could no longer withstand the elite-grade armor.

Normal grade was not bad.

He would change it when his refinement level was higher.

After a round of shopping, Lu Yuan left the geno weapon shop without buying anything.

He strolled around the city.

Not long after, Lu Yuan bought a map of sandstone city and a simple introduction from a grocery store.

The entire city was divided into four urban area, north, south, east and west, as well as the central square.

The central square was the square where Lu Yuan had first entered. All newcomers who came to Sandstone city for the first time would appear in that square.

The four directions of the central square were divided into four urban area.

There were many residential areas in each Urban area, as well as many regular shops.

Other than that, there were also some special buildings.

For example, the dueling ground favored by the strong, the entertainment city where the vast majority of genetic warriors would go, and the auction house where precious items were auctioned.

Lu Yuan was located in the southern part of the urban area, where the auction house was.

Following the road signs and map, Lu Yuan quickly found the location of the auction house.

Although the auction house was located in the south of the urban area, it was close to the central square.

It could be considered the central area of Sandrock City.

The entire auction house was like a huge stadium.

It was black in color and square in shape, with a radius of two to three hundred meters.

Since there was no auction at the moment, the auction house’s largest main entrance was closed.

However, there was another door on one side that was open.

According to the map’s introduction, this door was a door that genetic warriors used to enter after auctioning off their treasures.

The items that could be put up for auction were all valuable. The most common item was an elite geno weapon.

For example, if a genetic warrior had good luck and obtained a transcendent gene, they would usually come here to auction it.

The auction here would be held once a year in the Land of Origin’s time.

Lu Yuan did not know when was the last auction.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw a handsome elven genetic warrior walking out of the auction house.

Lu Yuan walked over and said with a smile,”

“Hello, elf friend. Can I ask you something?”

The elf man glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled elegantly.

“Human? This is the first time I’ve seen such a handsome human. Are you sure you’re not a half-elf?”

Lu Yuan smiled awkwardly but politely. “I’m a human. ”

“Alright, what do you want to ask?” The elven man seemed to be a little regretful.

“I want to ask, when was the last auction?”

The elf man looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“You want to attend the auction?”

“Yes, I am.”

“It’s only been two months since the last auction. We’ll have to wait ten months for the next one. However, I have to remind you that these ten months are in the Land of Origin. If it’s in real time, it’ll be about a month. If you want to participate in the auction, you’ll have to calculate the time in advance, or you’ll miss it easily. ”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization. “Alright, I understand. Thank you for your reminder, elf friend. ”

“It’s a small matter,”

The elven man smiled and left.

Lu Yuan realized that although elves were a little arrogant, as long as you spoke nicely, they were actually quite easy to talk to.

Of course, it could also be because Lu Yuan was good-looking.

As everyone knew, elves were extremely obsessed with looks.

Because of this, the relationship between elves and kobolds was even worse than that between humans and kobolds.

Moreover, the auction house would only be open in the real world after nearly a month. Lu Yuan felt that it was still early and was not in a hurry.

He didn’t have anything to auction now.

Although his Moonstone essence was enough to be auctioned off, he needed it for cultivation, so he naturally wouldn’t sell it.

Other than these, he could probably only sell the black steel force body technique, Moonstone, and his heavy sword.

It was a pity that Lu Yuan needed to use these for himself.

He suddenly realized that he didn’t seem to have anything good.

It was probably only a little more than crystals?

He hoped that he would be able to obtain some treasures and sell them at the auction house.

He should be able to break through to the first rank in about a month.

If he didn’t obtain any new transcendent genes, he might as well see if they would be sold at the auction house.

After leaving the auction house and strolling around for a while, Lu Yuan felt a little tired.

After all, he had walked around the inner circle of the Sandcliff Underground Palace before, and the pressure was a little high.

He had been seriously injured several times during the trial. Although his injuries had recovered, he was still a little tired.

Lu Yuan planned to find a residence to rest.

Through the map, Lu Yuan found that there were many residential areas in Sandstone City.

After all, genetic warriors from four different races had arrived in Sandstone City. Their numbers were more than 10 million.

Sandstone City wasn’t too big, so there were naturally many people who needed to rest in their houses.

He quickly found a C-class residential area.

After communicating with the construct at the entrance of the residential area, he rented a single suite with high-tech bathing equipment, luxurious decorations, and a soft bed.

The daily rent was 45 crystals.

It was slightly more expensive than the suite that Grimm had rented.

This was understandable. The price of a C-class residential area ranged from 25 to 45 crystals. The only difference was the size and decoration.

Lu Yuan had a lot of spiritual crystals now. Dozens of spiritual crystals were indeed nothing to him.

He would not be stingy if he could live in a more comfortable place.

After all, it was already miserable enough to live outside.

“C29122…Is this the place?”

In the corridor, Lu Yuan looked at the door plate and nodded.

Then, he swiped the door plate on the dark door lock, and the door opened with a beep.

After Lu Yuan entered, he couldn’t help but exclaim.

It was a single suite with a living room, bedroom, kitchen, bathroom, and a balcony.

The area was more than 100 square meters.

The sofa in the living room was made of pitch-black Real Leather, and the ceiling was lit up with a dazzling crystal lamp. The various decorations looked very luxurious.

Lu Yuan came to the bedroom, looked at the big bed with a white bed, and threw himself on the bed.

Lu Yuan slowly sank into the bed and sighed in satisfaction.

For Lu Yuan, who had lived in a shared house in the slums for a long time, he was a little touched.

“This bed is so big, so soft, and so comfortable … 45 crystals isn’t expensive at all.”

After that, Lu Yuan stayed here.

After a night’s sleep, Lu Yuan went to the geno weapon shop the next day and took back the black bug claw heavy sword.

The repaired beetle claw sword was as good as new, without any signs of damage.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but feel that the 500 crystals were worth it.

Although he still felt a little heartache.

Even after getting the heavy sword, Lu Yuan still did not leave Sandstone City.

The harvest this time was already big enough, so there was no need for him to continue hunting fierce beasts in the short term.

After absorbing all the moonstone essence, he could go and kill fierce beasts to get spiritual crystals.

Now, the hunters outside were targeting the genetic warriors who had been to the remains. Lu Yuan was now considered to be a little famous and was probably being targeted as well.

He didn’t want to be surrounded and killed by hunters in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

There was no need to be stubborn at this time.

He would stabilize his hand first, then develop sneakily, and be invincible in the later stages.

After taking back the heavy sword, Lu Yuan would continue to absorb the moonstone essence as long as his body recovered a little.

When he was free, he would study how to use black steel strength, and when he was tired, he would go out for a walk.

Lu Yuan did not go to the duel.

His cultivation had improved too much. If he went all out, he might not be able to hide the huge benefits he had obtained in the ruins and would be easily discovered.

If he didn’t go all out and went to the dueling ground to find someone to fight, the effect of increasing his combat power would be too low.

There was no need to waste time.

Lu Yuan had wanted to go to a bar at night.

It wasn’t because he heard from Zhuo Ming that he would be popular at the bar.

He was a man who was above vulgar interests.

He went to the bar with a critical gaze. He wanted to see if it was really as they said, that there were many beautiful young ladies.

In the end, in the evening, Lu Yuan’s time in the Land of Origin was up.

He had no choice but to leave the Land of Origin unwillingly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 57 - Wang Xiangxiang

# Chapter 57: Wang Xiangxiang

After leaving the Land of Origin, it was already bright outside the window. Lu Yuan looked at the time and saw that it was already 10 in the morning.

Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin at 10 O’ clock last night.

In other words, with Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could stay in the Land of Origin for six days.

Compared to before, he had more time.

He leaned on the bed and picked up his phone. There were a lot of new messages.

Most of them were messages from the class group and Future Wargod group.

Among them, there was a message in the group chat for Future WarGods that tagged him.

He opened it and saw that it was from Wang Xiangxiang.

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan We’re all free today. Shall we have dinner together? You said you’d treat us!”

The time was past nine o’ clock.

Lu Yuan smiled and replied,

“No problem. You guys choose where to eat.”

Lu Yuan had just sent the message when Wang Xiangxiang replied.

Wang Xiangxiang thought, “Oh, the busy man is out? How was the harvest today? Did he die and come out?”

Lu Yuan “The harvest is not bad. I didn’t die and come out.”

Wang Xiangxiang: “Tsk, what a disappointment. You didn’t even die once.”

Lu Yuan “Don’t be envious. After all, I’m strong.”

Wang Xiangxiang replied,”only a ghost would envy you! I’m stronger than you!”

“Lu Yuan, what’s the tempering degree now?” Cao Yan asked.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and replied, 50%.

Before he came out, he had absorbed some Moonstone essence, and his refinement had already reached 80%.

However, 80% was a little too much of an exaggeration, so Lu Yuan still gave a little less.

Wang Xiangxiang was confused.”???”

Cao Yan: “???”

Gu Yu: “???”

Winnie: “???”

Mo Li was dumbfounded.

A series of question marks appeared.

Even the few people who didn’t speak were blown out.

Clearly, they were all watching.

Peeking was the same as repeating, it could be said to be human nature.

Gu Yu,”F \* ck!” [Brother Yuan, are you serious?] How did you manage to reach 50% so quickly?”

Lu Yuan: “I’m lucky this time. I encountered a ruin. I’ve gained a little fortune.”

Lu Yuan thought about it. It was only about 200 Moonstone essences and a little Moonstone dew, which was about 600,000 to 700,000 spiritual crystals.

It was indeed not a big harvest.

Cao Yan, ruins? A ruin has appeared in your Sandstone City? Was he that lucky? Why doesn’t our Storm City have one?”

Mo Li “We don’t have it either. I’m not satisfied!!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@zhuoming little mingzi get out here and get beaten up! You actually have a ruin there?”

Zhuo Ming didn’t reply.

“I’m afraid little Mingzi hasn’t come out yet,” Winnie said.

Gu Yu,” Wow, Zhuo Ming can’t be flying too, right? Then I’m a weakling?”

Winnie,”? Thank you for being offended.”

“Gu Yu, are you out of your mind?” Mo Li asked.

Wang Xiangxiang replied, “I don’t care! Lu Yuan, I want to go to the Nine Lakes Restaurant!”

“Then you can continue to think.”

Wang Xiangxiang was confused.”???”

Cao Yan said “Forget about the Nine Lakes Restaurant, but at the very least, you can’t treat us to a roadside stall, right? Aren’t you going to celebrate such a big harvest?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it made sense. “That’s fine. Where do you guys want to go?”

“Nine Lakes Restaurant!” Wang Xiangxiang replied.

Lu Yuan ignored her.

Winnie: “I know a very good restaurant called Nine Walnuts. They have a lot of creative dishes and are quite delicious. It’s not far from us, just beside the Nine Lakes Business Circle. ”

“Winnie is the best at eating among us. I’m on her side.” Mo Li chimed in.

“Then we’ll go there?”

Lu Yuan took a look and saw that it was near the nine lakes business circle. It was indeed not far away. He was going to the Nine Lakes Business Circle later, so he could go with them.

“That one then,” Lu Yuan said.

After that, they set a time to gather at five in the evening.

After all, they were all genetic warriors. Except for those who had died and needed to recover their spirit, the rest of them had to enter the Land of Origin at night. Therefore, they wouldn’t eat too late.

After making an appointment, Lu Yuan exited the group message.

In addition to messages from various species, Zhuo Ming, Wang Xiangxiang, and a few others also sent him private messages. They were all emojis and silly chats.

Other than the few of them, Li Qinghe also sent a message.

It was sent at seven in the morning.

“Brother Yuan, breakfast is on the living room table. Remember to eat~”

When Lu Yuan saw the message, he could not help but laugh.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan came out of the Land of Origin later and later. For the next few days, he did not meet Li Qinghe in the morning.

However, Li Qinghe would still place breakfast on the table in the living room and remind Lu Yuan to eat.

Lu Yuan got up and stretched his back, then walked out of the room.

On the table in the living room, he found a few buns and a cup of soy milk.

Lu Yuan took a bite of the bun and walked out of the door.

When he arrived at the nine lakes business circle, Lu Yuan went to the Mad Wolf material store to sell all the materials.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had saved more than four million Yuan by selling materials.

This was what he had left after buying all kinds of potions and supplies.

One could imagine that Lu Yuan had earned quite a lot during this period.

After selling the materials, Lu Yuan went to the Nine Lakes Business Circle.

After restocking the necessities for entering the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan realized that there was nothing else to buy.

In the past few days, Lu Yuan would come to buy necessities every day. When he had money, he would also come to buy some things.

For example, clothes.

After all, he used to be very poor and the clothes he wore were all washed white clothes that had been worn for several years.

Although it looked clean and could still be worn, Lu Yuan still changed into a new one.

After all, the hierarchy in Xili city was much stricter than in his previous life, and the hierarchy of power was obvious.

What one wore and what one wore, these superficial things could best reflect one’s strength and status.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to be provoked by anyone just because he was dressed shabbily.

He wasn’t the kind of person who would play the pig to eat the tiger.

That would be a waste of time.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought some clothes and makeup for Li Qinghe as gifts.

Although Li Qinghe was very happy after receiving it, it was still useless.

“Little brother Yuan, I’m very happy that you can give me these. However, this is the slums. Aren’t you afraid that I’ll be robbed if I wear these clothes out? I’m not a genetic warrior. ”

At that time, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile, but the words she said made Lu Yuan sober up.

It was true. Outside the slums, there were many restrictions of law and morality, so there was not much danger.

In a dark place like the slums, even the law was not important. The only thing one could rely on was strength.

It was too dangerous for a weak woman like Li Qinghe to walk outside in expensive clothes.

Lu Yuan didn’t say much.

He could only wait until Li Qinghe left the slums.

Lu Yuan strolled around casually and sat down in a coffee shop.

A waitress in a black uniform walked over. When she saw the Geno battle tattoo on Lu Yuan’s wrist, her eyes narrowed. She bowed and said,”

“Dear Sir, what do you want?”

“A cup of latte,”

“Alright, please wait a moment. We’ll go and prepare immediately.”

The waitress was very efficient, and it didn’t take long for her to serve the coffee.

“Sir, your latte’s here.”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled.

“You’re welcome. Is there anything else you need?”

“Not at the moment.”

“Alright. If you need anything, please call me at any time.”

The waitress bowed and left.

Lu Yuan sipped his coffee while thinking about how to use the black steel strength.

He summarized the results of yesterday’s training.

The core strength of the human race was slightly different from that of the stone man race, but the principle of force exertion was similar.

As long as the logic was the same, it was not difficult to learn it.

With military boxing and military killing sword as his foundation, Lu Yuan had a good control of his own strength.

Lu Yuan had already found the way through yesterday’s practice.

As long as he put in more effort, he would be able to master the first level very quickly.

At that time, he would be able to directly increase his strength by 50%, and his combat strength would increase by a large margin.

After an unknown period of time, Lu Yuan heard a crisp voice coming from behind him.

“Lu Yuan!”

Lu Yuan turned around.

A young girl with long straight black hair, wearing a pure white T-shirt and blue denim shorts, walked over.

The young girl had a bright smile on her face. Her eyebrows were delicate and beautiful, and her figure was hot and tall.

Especially that pair of long, fair, and straight legs, they were dazzling.

Most of the customers in the café looked over.

The men’s eyes were especially bright.

Sitting in the corner, a bald man and a handsome golden-haired young man’s eyes lit up when they saw the girl.

“This girl is not bad.”

The bald man raised his black alloy arm and touched his face, grinning.

The blonde youth laughed, “hit on her if you like her? After all, you’re a hunter in the wilderness. This time, you should have earned millions of Yuan, right? It’s just a little girl, isn’t it?”

But soon, the blonde man saw the Golden Geno battle mark on the girl’s wrist. His smile froze.

“She’s actually a genetic warrior?”

The brawny bald man, who was originally a little tempted, was stunned and looked at the young girl’s wrist.

When he saw the faint Geno battle rune, his expression changed and he looked away.

“Tsk, I didn’t expect her to be a genetic warrior. I’d better not provoke her.”

“Yes.”

The two of them lowered their heads and continued to drink their coffee.

It wasn’t just the two of them. When the customers in the café saw the Geno battle tattoo on the girl’s wrist, their faces changed. They all looked away, not daring to look at it.

The young girl came to Lu Yuan’s side, pulled a chair over and sat down. She sized Lu Yuan up and smiled,”

“Lu Yuan, you’re completely different now. The impression I had of you was much gloomier than you are now. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “I’ve already become a genetic warrior. Isn’t it normal for me to change a little But you, Wang Xiangxiang, haven’t changed at all. ”

Wang Xiangxiang puffed out her chest and glanced at Lu Yuan. “If you don’t use your eyes, I can donate them to those who need them. Who says I haven’t changed? My figure isn’t better than before?”

Lu Yuan almost spat out the coffee in his mouth.

“I’m talking about your personality,” he said, his face full of black lines.

“Oh, I see. Waiter, a cup of cappucino please. ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 58 - On The News

# Chapter 58: On The News

Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang were drinking coffee and chatting. Not long after, two beautiful girls walked over, hand in hand.

One of them had long golden wavy hair, while the other had brown wavy hair.

The girl with long wavy golden hair was wearing a green dress. She had a slender figure, delicate collarbones, and skin as white as snow.

The girl with brown hair was wearing a black short-sleeved shirt and a black lace dress, which made her look cold and elegant.

“Xiangxiang! We’re here. Big Boss Lu Yuan, wow, you’ve become more handsome. Do you have a boyfriend?”

The blonde girl with long wavy hair waved at Wang Xiangxiang, then looked at Lu Yuan with sparkling eyes.

Lu Yuan was confused.

He was stunned for a moment and did not react in time. “Boyfriend?”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at the wavy blonde girl in disdain. “Lu Yuan, ignore Winnie. She’s been reading love stories between men recently.”

Lu Yuan: “???”

He looked at Winnie’s sparkling eyes and felt his scalp go numb.

“I like women, especially beautiful ones!” He said firmly.

“Oh.”

Winnie’s face was full of pity.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Mo Li sat down beside Wang Xiangxiang and waved at Lu Yuan with a smile.”

“Lu Yuan, long time no see.”

“Yes, I am. It’s been a few months, right?”

Lu Yuan had been Mo Li’s deskmate for a period of time. Although they had not spoken much, he was considered the most familiar person in their class besides Zhuo Ming.

The four of them were together, and the three women were chatting.

“Xiangxiang, your skin is getting more and more tender. What skincare products have you been using recently?”

“I recently bought some water from Eternal Love. It’s quite effective. You guys can try it.”

“I’ve used it before. The water was too pungent, and my skin is allergic to it. I even got pimples the last time I used it …”

“…”

Blah, blah, blah.

Lu Yuan sat there expressionlessly and watched them chat, his mind full of question marks.

Wasn’t water supposed to be drunk?

Allergic?

It’s not poisonous, right?

He silently took a sip of coffee and suddenly felt a little tormented.

Not long after, three youths walked over.

The one in the middle was a teenager in a white shirt with rolled-up sleeves. He had short curly black hair and a smile on his face. He looked gentle and refined.

Beside him was a tall, handsome young man in a black T-shirt with a tiger’s head.

The other one was Zhuo Ming, whom Lu Yuan had seen several times in the Land of Origin.

The three of them entered the cafe and looked around.

When they saw Lu Yuan and the others, their eyes lit up and they walked over.

“Brother Yuan! We’re coming!”

Zhuo Ming said with a smile.

The tall young man also smiled and greeted him.

“Brother Yuan, sister Xiangxiang.”

“Lu Yuan, you’ll have to pay today,” the gentle teenager said with a smile.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Gu Yu. Cao Yan. Long time no see.”

“Of course.” Cao Yan smiled. “We’re all genetic warriors. Let’s have more exchanges in the future. Maybe we’ll have to form a party together after we get to Maple City. ”

“That’s right, that’s right. When the time comes, we can form a team together. Brother you Yuan, brother Cao Yan, and sister Xiangxiang will lead the team. Wouldn’t that be killing indiscriminately?”

Gu Yu’s eyes lit up and she said with a smile.

Wang Xiangxiang glanced at Gu Yu and smiled. “Xiao Yuzi, by the time you’re able to go to red maple City, I’m afraid we’ll all be Tier 2 already. You want to party up with us to die?”

Gu Yu’s smile froze, and her face turned bitter.

“Alright, let’s go to the restaurant Winnie mentioned first. You should all be hungry, right?”

Lu Yuan stood up.

The few of them left the coffee shop and walked towards the nine walnuts hotel that Winnie had mentioned.

The nine walnut restaurants were located in a residential alley not far from Jiuhu mall.

“This is the place.”

Winnie smiled as she looked at the second-floor restaurant with only a sliding door. Her long golden hair was shining in the sun.

“It’s so remote. If you didn’t lead the way, we wouldn’t have found it. ”

Mo Li retorted.

“I’m so lucky that you were able to find such a place. ”

Gu Yu was also speechless.

Winnie laughed and was very proud. I can’t say for sure about other places, but there’s no place in south side that I don’t know about!”

“Then let’s go up.”

Cao Yan smiled.

The few of them entered the room. A delicate-looking woman with a white prosthetic on her left hand was sitting behind the counter and playing with her phone.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the others come in, she smiled and said,”

“There’s a few of you, do you have an appointment?”

“Yes, Winnie.”

“Winnie … I found it. It’s the two walnuts private room. Please go upstairs.”

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he had a strange expression.

Even the name of the private room was so convenient?

The group went upstairs and found that the environment upstairs was quite quiet. There was a corridor with private rooms on both sides.

“This is ‘one walnut’, and ‘two walnuts’ are there.”

Winnie led Lu Yuan and the others over with familiarity. She opened the door of the private room, and there were very refreshing wooden chairs inside.

There were also paintings of walnut trees on the walls.

Lu Yuan and the others took their seats.

Wang Xiangxiang looked around and smiled. “What’s good here? Winnie, do you want to order?”

Winnie patted her chest. “Don’t worry. Just leave it to me. I’ll order.”

Lu Yuan looked at the few of them and nodded.

It seemed to be quite reliable.

When Winnie was ordering, Zhuo Ming laughed and patted the table. He coughed lightly and said,”

“Everyone! I have some good news to announce. ”

Everyone looked over.

“What good news?” Cao Yan asked with a smile.

Zhuo Ming raised his eyebrows and said with some exultation,”

“My refinement has reached 40%!”

When they heard this, Winnie, Wang Xiangxiang, and the others, who were ordering food, were stunned.

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Zhuo Ming in surprise.”

“Little Ming, you’re good! You’ve been cultivating quite quickly recently?”

Cao Yan was a little puzzled, “with the speed at which you’re absorbing the spiritual crystals, it should take a few days, right? Is it because of the ruins?”

“You guys know about the remains?” Zhuo Ming was stunned.

Wang Xiangxiang smiled and said, “it’s all over the Battle Network now. A ruin has appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace of Sandstone city. ”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s all over the Battle Network?”

Gu Yu laughed, “Big Boss Lu Yuan, don’t you know? You’re already on the Battle Network. ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

His eyes were wide open, and he was at a loss.

“Me? Use the Battle Network?”

Cao Yan smiled and took out his phone to check.

Not long after, he found a post. With a swipe of his finger, the contents of the phone were projected into the air.

“Ranking of trial ruins in the Sandcliff Underground palace”

“Your name is on this.”

Lu Yuan looked at the content.

“I’m afraid everyone knows that trial ruins have appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace. As far as we know, the ruins are divided into genius trials, elite trials, and ordinary trials. Here, the thread’s host had done multiple investigations and listed the trial’s ranking (not guaranteed to be completely accurate). Only one person would be able to enter the genius trial until the entrance of the ruins, and it was impossible to determine who this person was. From high to low, the Elite Trial list is Oing Xing, elite level 3, Sun Qian, elite level 3, Kaman, elite level 3 … Lu Yuan, elite level 2 …”

“Among the human warriors who passed the Elite Trial, there are a few people that I have to focus on here. The first is Lu Yuan. It is said that this person is a newbie who has just awakened. In the short time of more than a month in the Land of Origin, he could actually improve to this level. He is a rare genius. According to the news received by the thread starter, many organizations are paying attention to Lu Yuan and are planning to recruit him. The second one is Sun Qian …”

Lu Yuan quickly found his name on it and even found the evaluation of himself.

His expression was very strange.

I’m on the list directly?

When he spoke directly to Liu Xi and the others earlier, there were quite a few people around. He was afraid that they had heard him? And then someone spread it?

He frowned slightly.

It was a good thing he didn’t directly say that he passed the genius level 1 trial, or else the post would have exploded.

After all, just passing elite level 2 was already a rare genius, so what was passing genius level 1?

Zhuo Ming looked at the ranking and was shocked,”

“It’s really brother Yuan! Brother Yuan is awesome! It actually made the news!”

“The higher-ups even praised Lu Yuan for being a rare genius.”

Wang Xiangxiang held her cheek with her right hand and glanced at Lu Yuan.

When Zhuo Ming heard this, he thought of something and said with a smile,”

“Isn’t that so? You guys know about the Tianfu Financial Group, right? Tianfu Financial group’s Mr. Liu Xi even wanted brother Yuan to join Tianfu Financial Group. Do you know how much he’s willing to pay?”

Zhuo Ming kept Gu Yu in suspense and Gu Yu gave him a tight slap on the back.

Zhuo Ming coughed repeatedly.

“How much? Don’t keep me in suspense. ”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

Zhuo Ming raised five fingers.

” 500 million! One year!”

“Hiss …”

The crowd gasped.

” 500 million?”

Even Cao Yan and Wang Xiangxiang, the two children from genetic warrior families, were shocked.

Cao Yan smiled bitterly and said,”

“Lu Yuan is too amazing. My dad is now a first rank warrior, but I’m afraid he doesn’t even make one-tenth of Lu Yuan’s annual income.”

Wang Xiangxiang smiled and said,”

“My parents are both second-tier combat masters. The total number of combat masters they have in a year is only a little more than Lu Yuan ‘s. Tsk, tsk … Lu Yuan is too rich!”

“Is it too late for me to suck up to him now?” Mo Li asked with a smile.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “I didn’t agree to join Tianfu Financial Group.”

Everyone was stunned.

“Why not?” Gu Yu asked. That’s a 500 million annual salary!”

Zhuo Ming slammed the table, his face full of heartache. “I didn’t understand why Brother Yuan rejected me.”

The others were also surprised.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I still want more freedom. You can slowly earn your own money. ”

Everyone looked at each other in silence.

Cao Yan then smiled and shook his head, “is this the way a genius thinks? I can’t understand. ”

Wang Xiangxiang looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“I think it’s understandable. Strength is king. With enough strength, even if you don’t want money, others will send it to you. ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 59 - Darkness

# Chapter 59: Darkness

The few of them chatted when the waiter knocked on the door.

Winnie’s eyes lit up.

“The dishes are here!”

Zhuo Ming, who was sitting by the door, opened it.

A waiter in a white uniform came in with a pot of dishes.

It was a pot of yellow vegetables, and there was a strange smell coming from it.

The expressions of Lu Yuan, Wang Xiangxiang, and the others changed slightly.

“What dish is this?”

“This is the specialty of this restaurant, durian fat sausage,” Winnie said with a smug smile. “It’s not bad, you must try it. ”

Lu Yuan: “???”

He widened his eyes and looked at Winnie in disbelief.

You’re such a quiet little girl, I didn’t expect you to like to eat this kind of thing!

Not only Lu Yuan, but Wang Xiangxiang, Cao Yan, and Mo Li’s expressions also changed slightly.

“Durian fat sausage? Can this be eaten?”

They looked at the yellow substance on the table and were dumbfounded.

Winnie picked up a piece of sausage and put it in her mouth. She smiled and said,”

“It’s very delicious. Aren’t you guys eating?”

Lu Yuan silently shook his head.

“I’ll wait for the next dish. ”

“I’m next too. ”

Wang Xiangxiang silently pushed the dish towards Winnie.

Cao Yan and the others also shook their heads, indicating that they couldn’t bring themselves to say it.

Only Zhuo Ming hesitated for a moment, then picked up his chopsticks and took a bite.

“Not bad!” His eyes lit up.

Winnie saw Zhuo Ming’s expression and smiled. “Right? it’s a waste if you don’t eat it.”

She shook her head in regret.

What Lu Yuan was thinking now was that there was a reason for this shop to be called nine walnuts.

Did people who could eat a dish like durian fat sausage really not need to eat walnuts to nourish their brains?

Fortunately, other than the durian fat sausage, the rest of the dishes tasted pretty good.

Lu Yuan and the others were very satisfied with the food.

It was already past nine o’ clock when they finished eating.

The night had fallen. Even in the residential alley, the bright neon lights could still be seen not far away.

Wang Xiangxiang stood up and stretched her back, revealing her beautiful curves.

“Let’s go. It’s time to go back. We still have to go to the Land of Origin tonight. It’s time to break the gene lock. ”

Cao Yan glanced at Wang Xiangxiang with a hint of envy in his eyes.”

“Xiangxiang, you might be able to break through to rank one before the college entrance exam. It’s a little difficult for me as I’m only at 98%. I’m afraid there won’t be enough time to break the genetic lock once the refinement reaches 100%.”

Wang Xiangxiang grinned. “Don’t be in a hurry. There’s still time. If we’re lucky, we might be able to obtain a raw gemstone directly. When that happens, breaking the genetic lock will be a piece of cake.”

Cao Yan shook his head with a bitter smile.

“Forget it, let’s go back.”

They went downstairs and Lu Yuan paid the bill.

It cost a total of 692 Yuan.

If it was the Lu Yuan from before, it would be almost a month’s living expenses.

However, to the current Lu Yuan, this price was completely acceptable.

He had a few million in savings.

After settling the bill, everyone left the restaurant.

Wang Xiangxiang giggled and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, saying,”

“Lu Yuan, thank you for your treat today. I hope you can break your genetic lock soon. Let’s meet in Maple City!”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I might be faster than you think.”

“Tsk, don’t think that you’re so great just because you’re a genius. There are many more geniuses than you.”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not refute.

After all, he had already achieved 80% of the refinement.

What was there to refute?

Cao Yan also smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan, thank you so much for today. Next time, I’ll treat everyone to a gathering. Work hard during this period and hope you can get good results in the college entrance examination. ”

“Alright, let’s go back then.”

Everyone lived in different places and were separated.

Lu Yuan was the only one heading to the slums, so naturally, there were no other people on the way.

He didn’t take a taxi, but slowly walked on the road towards the slums.

To be honest, the night view of the city, in the memory of Lu Yuan’s predecessor, was only seen before the mutation.

After all his family members died, his predecessor’s memory was basically gray.

After he had transmigrated, he had not come here at night.

Walking on the street, fashionably dressed men and women stood on both sides of the street. Under the neon lights, they looked very energetic.

A group of people passed by Lu Yuan, and two pretty girls turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled at them, and the two of them turned around in embarrassment.

At this moment, a fashionably dressed beauty walked over and said with a smile,”

“Handsome, can we add each other’s contact information? I just lost a bet with my sister.”

She pointed to the back, where two beautiful women were snickering.

“I’m sorry,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I don’t have a phone.”

The beauty was stunned. Lu Yuan had already walked past her.

Along the way, Lu Yuan met a few people who tried to hit on him, but he ignored them.

Soon, the bustling street began to become deserted.

The neon lights on the side of the road were also getting fewer and fewer, and the street lights were emitting yellow and white light.

The environment had changed.

The noisy nightless city was now far away, and he had arrived at a place close to the slums.

The originally clean street was now filled with a lot of garbage such as cans and plastic bottles.

Two black wild cats scuttled past under the light, looked back at Lu Yuan, let out a shrill scream, and quickly left.

The pedestrians on the street were not as leisurely as before, and their pace was hurried.

As they went deeper into the slums, there were fewer and fewer people on the streets, and the environment became quieter.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a scream.

“Let go of my child! Quickly let go!”

Lu Yuan looked up. Outside the alley in the distance, two men in black leather clothes and colorful hair were holding a one-year-old child and a thin woman.

The woman looked very thin and weak, but at this moment, she was holding the child tightly and not letting go.

The child kept crying as the two of them pulled him.

“Someone, help me! I beg you to help me!”

The woman looked around.

There were four or five pedestrians on the street.

However, when the pedestrians glanced over, they all lowered their heads and left in a hurry.

“Motherf \* cker! Let go!”

The man who was holding the child had a ferocious look on his face, and he pulled harder.

Instantly, the child’s face turned red and he started crying.

“No!”

The emaciated woman kept shaking her head, her face full of despair.

The man who was holding the woman’s hand had a cold look in his eyes. “You’re looking for death!”

He took out a folding knife from his pocket.

He opened the knife and was about to stab the woman.

At this moment, a black shadow flashed past.

Lu Yuan appeared beside the man. His face was cold as he kicked the man’s waist hard.

The man’s waist began to twist irregularly, making cracking sounds.

His body flew backward and hit the wall at the side of the alley.

The foldable knife had already left his hand and landed beside him. His body kept twitching, and blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

Seeing this, the man who was pulling the child was shocked.

He quickly let go of the child and took two steps back.

The emaciated woman pulled her child over and held him tightly in her arms. She leaned against the wall and looked at the man and Lu Yuan vigilantly.

The man in leather armor turned to look at the man who was twitching on the ground and then at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s clothes didn’t look like he was from the slums.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“Hey! Brother, I advise you not to meddle in other people’s business! This was the slums! A place that even the Empire’s laws couldn’t touch! We’re from the Feral Dog Gang! You’re not thinking of going against us, the Feral Dog Gang, are you?”

” Feral Dog Gang?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

He had heard the name of this gang a few times.

It could be said to be the most notorious gang in the entire slums, committing all kinds of evil.

Lu Yuan had already thought of them as bad people.

He didn’t expect that they would dare to kill people and kidnap children on the street.

This was even more exaggerated than he had thought.

The reality was more ridiculous than he had imagined.

“Right! We are the Feral Dog Gang! In the slums, we, the Feral Dog Gang, are the kings! If you don’t want to disappear, then leave this place! The slums are not a place for you damn rich people!”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.”

“I think you’re mistaken. I’m not rich, I live in the slums. ”

The man in leather armor was stunned for a moment, then he laughed hideously.

“Brother, since you live in the slums, how dare you meddle in other people’s business? Are you tired of living?”

Lu Yuan also laughed.

“When I said you misunderstood, I had another meaning. I don’t care which gang you’re from. ”

He took a step forward, and with a burst of power, he instantly appeared in front of the man in leather armor.

The man in leather armor widened his eyes in shock.

Lu Yuan had already grabbed his face with one hand and pressed him back.

Boom!

His head hit the wall, and blood flowed out.

Lu Yuan released his hand and his body slid to the ground.

Lu Yuan then turned to look at the trembling skinny woman.

He looked at the child in the woman’s arms and frowned.”

“You’re the one who lives here, right? You should know how dangerous it is for you to bring a child out so late at night. ”

To be honest, Lu Yuan had never seen a child on the streets of the slums after dark at night.

It was because it was too easy for them to be kidnapped by those gangs.

As for why he was kidnapped?

The boys would break their limbs and go to a busy place to be beggars, while the girls would pack up and go receive customers.

Good-looking boys and girls would be kept as slaves.

Some of them were even more deranged and would even take out their organs to sell.

Not to mention children, even adults would rarely wander outside at night.

It was too dangerous.

In fact, Lu Yuan did not know about this at the beginning. Li Qinghe had told him everything.

The darkness here was beyond the imagination of Lu Yuan, who had lived under the red flag in his previous life.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 60 - Mutation

# Chapter 60: Mutation

The scrawny woman tightened her grip on the crying child in her arms and said in a hoarse voice,

“My husband is addicted to drugs. Once his drug addiction acts up, he will hit me and our child to vent his anger. If we stay at home, we will be beaten to death. I have no choice but to bring our child out.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

His voice suddenly choked.

Looking at the woman with some wrinkles on her face, Lu Yuan did not know what to say for a moment.

The skinny woman looked at Lu Yuan, bent her legs, knelt down, and begged,

“My Lord, you are a powerful genetic warrior. Can you send me out of this area? If I’m alone, there will definitely be people who want to snatch my child away. ”

Lu Yuan frowned and pulled the skinny woman up.

“Alright, I’ll send you out.”

The scrawny woman’s face revealed a look of pleasant surprise as she repeatedly bowed.

“Thank you, sir! Thank you, sir!”

“No,” Lu Yuan shook his head. “Let’s go.”

He walked back to the path he had come from.

Anyway, it was only a short distance. For Lu Yuan, it was just a few steps. He would just take it as a way to exercise.

Lu Yuan walked down a street with the skinny woman.

At the corner of the street, three hooligans squatted down and looked around.

One of the hooligans saw Lu Yuan and the skinny woman.

His eyes lit up when he saw the child in the skinny woman’s arms.

He patted his two companions beside him and said,”

“There’s work to do!”

“What?”

The other two people immediately looked over.

After seeing the child in the skinny woman’s arms, the other two people grinned.

“There’s still someone who dares to bring a child out so late at night? Brothers, let’s go and teach them the rules of the slums. ”

“There’s also a man who doesn’t look easy to deal with. Get your weapons ready. ”

“Don’t worry!”

The three hooligans stood up and walked towards Lu Yuan and his partner.

One of the hooligans had already put his hand in his pocket. There was a bump there.

The emaciated woman noticed the three of them as soon as they approached.

Her body trembled. She hugged the child tightly and hid behind Lu Yuan.

Just as the three hooligans were approaching.

Two of the punks saw the Geno battle runes on Lu Yuan’s wrist.

Their pupils contracted, revealing a look of horror.

The other muscular hooligan did not notice Lu Yuan’s wrist.

He grinned and walked to Lu Yuan.”

“Little brother, we’d like to borrow something from you,”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.”

“What are you borrowing?”

The muscular thug was about to speak when one of his companions covered his mouth. The other had a kind smile on his face.”

“Big brother, we’re out of fire from smoking. We’d like to borrow your lighter. Is that convenient?”

The muscular hooligan was still unhappy that his companion had covered his mouth. However, when he heard the words of his companion, he was stunned.

“I don’t smoke, so I don’t have a lighter.”

“I see, then we’ll have to trouble you. Big brother, have a good day.”

The smile on the hooligan’s face was very kind, and those who didn’t know would think that he was a good person.

They pulled the befuddled thug and left.

After a distance, the muscular thug broke free from his companion’s grip and said unhappily,”

“What are you two doing?”

The hooligan who had covered his mouth earlier was now sweating profusely. He said in a low voice with a look of fear,”

“Old man, you have to treat us to a good meal!”

“What’s wrong? You’re dragging me along and still want me to treat you?”

Old man was instantly unhappy.

“What do you know? That man is a genetic warrior! Didn’t you see his wrist? We saved your life!”

The thug was stunned and turned around.

Lu Yuan’s back was a little far away, so naturally, he could not be seen clearly.

There was a trace of shock in his eyes.

“Are you telling the truth?”

“Of course! Why would I lie to you? If you don’t believe me, you can ask Ma Zi. ”

Another hooligan who had asked for Lu Yuan’s fire nodded.”

“It’s true. No wonder they dared to come out in the middle of the night. They are genetic warriors. It’s a good thing we have sharp eyes, otherwise we would have died there. ”

Hearing the words of his two companions, the muscular hooligan was a little scared.

“It’s a good thing you guys saw it clearly, otherwise it would be over. ”

While the three hooligans were talking.

There was a small alley not far from them.

Two wild dogs were digging for food on a garbage dump in the alley.

At this moment, a black shadow emerged from the shadows of the alley and instantly burrowed into the body of one of the black wild dogs that had lost a lot of fur.

The wild black dog suddenly froze, and black mist seeped out of its body.

The other wild dog’s hair stood on end. It arched its body and stared at its original companion. It bared its teeth and let out a threatening growl.

Ka ka ka …

The wild black dog’s bone armor kept making sounds.

Its originally thin and weak body seemed to have been injected with hormones, and it began to collide rapidly.

His black fur grew long and hard, his muscles grew, his body expanded, and his eyes turned black.

Very quickly, the wild black dog’s transformation stopped.

It had grown to a shoulder height of 1.7 meters.

It looked like a huge monster.

The wild black dog’s body was covered in a black mist.

It turned around and looked at the wild dog that was slightly bowing and growling.

The wild dog was glanced at by the mutant wild dog. It suddenly whimpered and wanted to run away with its tail between its legs.

However, the mutated wild dog turned into a black shadow and appeared in front of the wild dog in an instant.

Its sharp giant claw smacked down, directly smacking the wild dog’s head.

BOOM!

The wild dog’s brain splattered everywhere, and its limbs twitched as it fell to the ground.

The three hooligans outside the alley heard the voice coming from inside and were stunned.

“What’s that sound?”

The brawny thug stuck his head out to see what was in the alley.

At this moment, an afterimage flashed past and rushed out of the alley.

Before the three hooligans could see clearly, the body of the sturdy hooligans was sent flying by a claw.

His body slammed heavily into the wall five meters away, and cracks appeared on the wall.

The other two punks looked at the sudden appearance of the mutant wild dog, their eyes wide open and their mouths agape.

“What the hell is this?!”

They instinctively screamed and ran away.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about the three punks who suddenly appeared and left.

He actually felt that the three hooligans were quite polite.

Except for the first one, whose tone wasn’t very good.

It was just a lighter. Lu Yuan didn’t intend to do anything to them.

Just as they had walked for a distance, a scream suddenly came from behind them.

Lu Yuan was stunned and turned around to look.

He happened to see two hooligans running madly out of a dark alley.

A huge black dog was standing outside the alley.

The dog was 1.7 meters tall and looked terrifying.

Lu Yuan could not help but be shocked.

“A beast? How could there be a beast sneaking into the city?”

Even Lu Yuan was a little frightened, not to mention the skinny woman beside Lu Yuan.

When she saw the huge dog, her legs turned to jelly and she almost fell to the ground.

Her voice was a little shrill because of fear.

“What’s that thing!?”

The huge dog felt Lu Yuan’s gaze and turned to look at him.

It seemed to feel the threat of Lu Yuan and gave up on the two punks closer to it. It lowered its body and grinned, letting out a deep roar.

Lu Yuan frowned and said to the skinny woman,”

“Step back a little.”

The scrawny woman nodded her head repeatedly and ran back with the child in her arms.

A battle armor appeared on Lu Yuan’s body and the beetle claw sword appeared in his hand.

A pitch-black color appeared on his skin, and a few lines appeared on his face.

He activated his black iron body.

“Aowuu!”

The huge dog stomped on the ground and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and also charged forward with his sword.

Under the gazes of the two hooligans and the skinny woman who were still alive, the man and the dog collided.

The heavy sword and the sharp giant claws collided, producing a clanging sound.

A huge force was transmitted into the ground from their feet.

A crack appeared on the ground where the man and the dog were.

The next moment, the huge dog roared in pain. Its 1.7-meter tall body rose into the air and hit the wall.

Boom!

This was not a solid alloy wall, but just an ordinary stone wall.

This time, it directly hit the wall and created a hole.

The two hooligans and the skinny woman’s eyes widened in shock.

One of the hooligans hid behind a corner and looked at the deep hole in the wall. He said in horror,

“Is this the power of a genetic warrior? Is he still human?”

“No wonder genetic warriors have such a high status. Their strength is too terrifying. It can even send such a huge monster flying!”

After Lu Yuan sent the huge dog flying, he rushed out again. Before the huge dog could stand up, he stabbed his sword into the huge dog’s body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 61 - Heritage

# Chapter 61: Heritage

Wuwuwuwuwu!

As the heavy sword entered its body, the huge dog roared and struggled.

When the sharp claws landed on Lu Yuan’s body, it was as if they had touched hard metal, and even sparks were produced.

However, it could not cause any harm to Lu Yuan.

Black blood kept flowing out of the dog’s wound like a black fountain.

Lu Yuan frowned as he watched.

The color of the beast’s blood looked a little strange.

At this moment, a sharp bird cry was heard.

Lu Yuan saw that wisps of black mist emerged from the body of this huge dog.

The mist became thicker and thicker, and finally, it turned into a black shadow and rushed out of the giant dog’s body.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank when he saw the black shadow. He retracted his heavy sword and retreated, looking at the sky vigilantly.

“It’s this black shadow?!”

Lu Yuan originally thought that this was a fierce beast that had sneaked into the city from the wilderness. Now, it seemed that it was not?

It seemed to be related to the black shadow?

The black shadow in the air twisted and shrieked before finally turning into a cloud of black mist and dissipating.

After the black shadow left, the dog’s body turned into a pile of charcoal and scattered on the ground as if it had been burned.

Lu Yuan looked around and confirmed that the black shadow had disappeared before he put away his heavy sword.

He looked at the charred remains on the ground, then at the black mist that was spreading out, and his brows furrowed.

Previously, the black shadow seemed to cause a sudden death when it entered a person’s body. He didn’t expect it to have a new trick now.

The strength of that huge dog was almost equivalent to a normal-grade vicious beast with a 50% tempering degree.

If this was caused by the black shadow, it meant that its ability had probably improved again.

Lu Yuan had a bad feeling.

Speaking of which, Peter, who was looking for news about the black shadow, had not replied to Lu Yuan since the Black Rat Gang and the Feral Dog Gang were going to fight.

However, these few days, the two gangs did not start fighting.

After all, news of a gang war would definitely spread in the slums.

Lu Yuan was wondering if he had been deceived.

Should I find a chance to go to the black rat gang and take a look?

As he pondered, he turned to look around.

The two hooligans in the distance looked at the charred ground and were still in a daze.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about them and turned to look behind him.

The emaciated woman stood in the distance with the child in her arms.

Lu Yuan walked over, and the skinny woman hurriedly came over.”

“My Lord!”

She looked even more reserved than before.

After all, although the skinny woman knew that Lu Yuan was a genetic warrior, she didn’t know how strong he was since he had only dealt with two hooligans.

Now that the emaciated woman saw with her own eyes that Lu Yuan could defeat such a huge monster, she was naturally more nervous when facing Lu Yuan.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled. “Let’s go.”

“O-okay!”

Lu Yuan left with the skinny woman.

The two hooligans finally came back to their senses.

Ma Zi looked at Lu Yuan’s back and said,”

“That genetic warrior is too powerful!”

“Yeah, killing such a huge monster felt as simple as eating and drinking.”

“Oh right! Old man!”

The two hooligans then remembered their companion.

They ran to the brawny thug who was lying on the wall and checked him.

They looked at each other and shook their heads in pain.

“He’s dead,”

“Ah, bring him back and give him a proper burial.”

Although the two of them were sad, it wasn’t unacceptable.

Joining a gang meant that they could fight with other gangs at any time, and death was a common thing.

He just didn’t expect to die under the claws of a monster.

…

Lu Yuan walked past with the skinny woman.

On the street not far away, the roadside was bustling again.

Lu Yuan stopped.

“I’ll send you off here. The rest of the journey shouldn’t be dangerous.”

The skinny woman carried the child and bowed deeply to Lu Yuan.”

“Thank you for bringing me out, my Lord. Otherwise, no one would know even if we were to die on the streets tonight.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “It’s nothing. Alright, you can go.”

The scrawny woman nodded and turned around to walk down the bustling street.

Lu Yuan looked at the thin back of the skinny woman, her weak steps, and her clothes that had been washed a little white. He rubbed his forehead and said,”

“Wait a moment.”

The skinny woman who had just taken a few steps was stunned. She turned around and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Milord, is there something you need?”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment, then sighed. “Do you have a phone?”

“Yes,” the skinny woman nodded.

She was a little flustered as she held the child who had fallen asleep from crying with one hand and took out her phone from her pocket with the other.

The phone’s screen was a little broken, and it was unknown how many times it had been smashed.

“Tell me your bank account number.”

The skinny woman was a little confused, but she still told Lu Yuan her bank account number quickly.

Lu Yuan fiddled with his phone and transferred 100,000 Yuan to the skinny woman.

The skinny woman’s broken phone screen lit up.

She took a look at the transfer record and her eyes widened as she froze on the spot.

“Your, your excellency … You …”

She looked at the 100000 Yuan transfer and was a little incoherent for a moment. Her pale face turned red.

“Looking at you, you don’t have much money on you, and you have a child. I hope this money can help you tide over this crisis. You don’t have to worry about the money. This amount of money is nothing to me. ”

The scrawny woman opened her mouth, but no sound came out.

Her eyes were red, and tears kept flowing.

Then, she knelt on the ground again.”

“My Lord, thank you so much!”

This wasn’t the empty streets of the slums. There were people walking around not far away, and when they saw this scene, they couldn’t help but look over curiously.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he hurriedly pulled the skinny woman up.

He glanced at the child who was still in deep sleep and smiled.”

“Go on. I’m going back too. ”

The skinny woman nodded while crying. She turned around and gradually disappeared into the crowd.

Lu Yuan shook his head and turned back to the slums.

To be honest, there were too many people who didn’t live well in the slums.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help them one by one, but since he had seen her, he would help her if he could.

Especially when he saw the woman’s white clothes, Lu Yuan was reminded of his previous self.

Her life was even more difficult than his.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

“Back then, it was sister Qinghe who helped me. Now, it’s my turn to help someone else. Can this be considered a type of heritage?”

“But … It’s 100000.”

Lu Yuan’s face trembled.

Although he already had a few million in his savings, 100000 Yuan was still a bit painful for him.

After all, he had been too poor before.

He was really unlucky today to have encountered so many things.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not encounter anything along the way.

He had successfully returned home.

It was already eleven o’ clock when he returned to his room.

The door of light in the Land of Origin shone once again.

Lu Yuan could enter the Land of Origin again.

His consciousness entered the door of light, and his vision turned black. When he reappeared, he was already outside the residential area.

As he had to leave the Land of Origin, he had checked out in advance.

He only left the Land of Origin after he left the residential area.

Lu Yuan glanced at the construct at the door and did not continue to stay there. He walked out of the city.

Although he still had 101 drops of Moonstone essence to absorb, he had no plans to stay in sandstone city any longer.

After all, the ruins had been left in the land of origin for a few days.

After such a long time, everyone knew that he, Lu Yuan, must have gone out once.

Even if they killed Lu Yuan, they would not get what he got last time.

The chances of the hunters targeting him would be much lower.

Moreover, he could absorb all 101 drops of Moonstone essence in two days.

If nothing unexpected happened, he could increase his refinement degree to more than 90% within two days.

At that time, he would have his Moonstone emblem, beetle claw epee, and black iron body.

The only ones in the whole of Sandstone city that could pose a fatal threat to him were the leader-level feral beasts.

Even if he was targeted by hunters, Lu Yuan was not too flustered.

Perhaps he could turn the tables and earn a fortune?

Hunters were usually very rich.

Lu Yuan thought of the three-person Catman group from last time.

They had contributed a lot of spiritual crystals and materials to Lu Yuan.

…

When Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin, in an ordinary-looking room in the slums.

Li Qinghe was sitting on the only leather sofa with one leg crossed.

She held the cigarette between her fingers, took a puff, and blew out the smoke. She looked at the six people standing in front of her and said indifferently,”

“Now that the black shadow is getting stronger, the situation is getting worse. How’s your investigation going?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 62 - Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman

# Chapter 62: Mutated Creature, Leader Beast, Catwoman

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

One of the six people standing was Benjamin.

With his head lowered, Benjamin said,

“My Lord, after our investigation, the black shadow this time is likely to be caused by some kind of mutation. There had been three mutation incidents in Xili city in the past ten years, and one of them was a major one. The mutation remnants from those incidents should have been recovered, but it was impossible to determine the source of this mutation. But one thing was for sure, the mutated creature should be in the slums now, and it was getting stronger. It’s extremely dangerous. ”

Li Qinghe exhaled a mouthful of smoke and slowly said,”

“Can you confirm whose hands it is now?”

A short-haired woman said, “Sir, I’ve joined the Blackflag tribe in the slums and learned about the situation in the slums in recent years. I’ve initially selected those who may have mutated objects.”

“Eh? Tell me about it. ”

“The first is the governor of the slums, Jing Kang. He’s from the Jing family of Xili city, but he wasn’t favored by the Jing family. In the end, he was sent to this area to be in power and enjoy his retirement, with the intention of being exiled. However, Jing Kang’s channels were undoubtedly the largest in the entire slum area. If there’s a mutated object, he’ll have the highest chance of coming into contact with it. ”

“The second is Lucius the lone wolf. He’s a rather famous Wilderness Hunter and is based in the slums. With Lucius’ strength and status, he could have set up his base in another urban area, but he chose to do so here. There must be a reason behind this. In recent years, Lucius’ strength has increased rapidly, which may be related to this abnormal object.”

“The third one is the leader of the Feral Dog Gang, Xue Ren. He was born in the lower class of the slums. His father once forced his mother to be a prostitute and forced him to beg. In the end, he killed his father with his own hands when he was 12 years old. From then on, he joined the gang and began to work. This man was ruthless and would do anything to achieve his goals. The Feral Dog Gang he had founded is now the largest gang in the slums, and they would do anything illegal. He’s also a genetic warrior, but he’s not that powerful. I can only say that there’s a possibility. ”

“The fourth one is the law enforcer, Shui Hu. He’s very strong, but he’s in cahoots with other gangs, acting as a cover for the actions of many gangs. He’s even the boss behind the scenes of a large gang, the Green Bamboo Gang …”

“The fifth …”

Li Qinghe listened quietly. He took a puff of his cigarette and fell silent.

She slowly said,”

“Focus on these characters and hurry up. I want to finish it within a month. Can you do that?”

The few of them were stunned and looked at each other. Benjamin said,”

“Your, your Lordship … Isn’t one month a little too much? These are all old foxes. It’s not that easy to get them to reveal their flaws. ”

“What?”

Li Qinghe glanced at him, and Benjamin quickly lowered his head.

Li Qinghe smiled. “I just want to end this as soon as possible. I don’t want anyone to rush me.”

The few of them looked at each other, their eyes filled with shock.

“With your status, who would dare to rush you?”

“Don’t ask what you shouldn’t ask. ”

Li Qinghe waved her hand. “Get back to work. I’m going to the Land of Origin.”

“Yes!”

…

The Land of Origin, outside Sandstone City.

Lu Yuan thought about it and did not go to the Sandcliff Underground Palace in the end.

With Lu Yuan’s current reputation, he would easily attract attention if he went to the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

His strength had increased too much, so it was not suitable for him to stay in the outer ring.

If they were in the inner circle, it would be easy to be suspected.

There was no need for that.

On the other hand, although the hunters would not pay too much attention to the soldiers who had been to the remains, it was inevitable that they would encounter those who were one-track minded.

He didn’t like trouble.

It would be good if she could develop steadily.

He might as well go to a place where fewer people knew him.

Lu Yuan had seen the map of Sandstone city’s surroundings.

He had found his destination. It was a place called the ancient sea oasis.

Around the city was a desert.

However, there were also oases in the desert.

The ancient sea oasis was one of the biggest oases.

The fierce beasts in the oasis were not similar to those in other areas. Instead, they were more like the fierce beasts in the forest.

The ferals there were more powerful.

Even the lowest level was a normal beast with a 50% tempering.

It was even said that in the depths of the oasis, there were boss-level fierce beasts that were infinitely close to level one.

That would be very strong.

To Lu Yuan, the outer area of the ancient sea oasis was very suitable for him.

Furthermore, the ancient sea oasis was huge. As long as he did not display his strength in front of others, he would not be discovered.

Lu Yuan moved in the direction of the ancient sea oasis.

The ancient sea oasis was in the opposite direction of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan left from another city gate.

Beyond the city gate was a desert. The ancient sea oasis was hundreds of kilometers away from the city. With the genetic warriors ‘speed, it would take them several days to get there.

Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. There were fierce beasts in the desert too. He could hunt fierce beasts while moving.

…

In the market outside the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Bersha Vimi looked at Jing Ba beside her, her face full of impatience.”

“It’s been so many days. Haven’t you seen that human appear again?!”

Jing Ba twitched the corners of its mouth and said with a helpless expression,

“That’s right, third miss. We haven’t seen that human again. We lost track of him after he returned to sandstone city with Liu Xi.”

Bersha frowned. “Did he go somewhere else?!” She asked.

“This … It can’t be, right?”

Jing Ba hesitated for a moment before saying,

“For Lu Yuan, the Sandcliff Underground Palace is the area he’s most familiar with. If he goes to other areas, he might face many dangers while he’s getting familiar with those areas. For an ordinary genetic warrior, he wouldn’t change areas so quickly.”

“Then why hasn’t he appeared after so long?” Bersha frowned.

“This … Maybe he gained a lot last time and wants to come out after he has digested all the gains?”

Bersha thought for a while and felt that the Pekingese’s words made sense.

“Hmph!” She nodded. Then let’s wait a little longer.

Jing Ba nodded and said,” Third miss, don’t worry. I’ll have people keep an eye on this place. If there’s any movement from Lu Yuan, I’ll let you know at once.”

“That’s good. I’ll go hunting too. ”

Bersha nodded and entered the underground palace.

…

Two days later, Lu Yuan had walked about 100 kilometers in the desert.

Along the way, he had killed hundreds of sand scorpions, sand ants, and sand wolves, and collected a lot of materials.

Fortunately, as his cultivation level increased, the space for his battle runes became larger and larger, so it was not as if he could not store it.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan’s heart would ache if he lost some materials.

In a desert area, Lu Yuan was resting in the shade under a stone pillar.

He took out a cup of water and took a few sips before exhaling slightly.

“It’s about a hundred kilometers away … I wonder when I’ll be able to get a mount. It’s too difficult to run like this.”

Lu Yuan sighed, took out another piece of chocolate, tore open the package, and began to chew.

Boom!

Right at this moment, a loud boom suddenly sounded from the desert in the distance.

Lu Yuan was shocked and turned his head. Not far away, Lu Yuan saw a wave of yellow sand rising.

A wave of sand surged and quickly approached Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan suddenly stood up and looked at the sand wave with vigilance.

“What’s that?”

Soon, he saw a huge beast in the sand.

It was an earth-yellow crocodile that was covered in thick armor and was more than two meters tall.

The crocodile was swimming in the sand, and its huge force stirred up sand waves.

The crocodile’s pupils were dark yellow, with a cold and brutal aura.

When Lu Yuan saw the crocodile, his pupils shrank and his scalp went numb.

“Sand crocodile? This big? Damn, could it be the leader? Why am I so unlucky?”

He didn’t even think and immediately ran away from the sand crocodile.

That was a leader-level beast!

After running for a few hundred meters, he laid on the sand and looked at the sand waves in the distance. His forehead was full of sweat.

The sand crocodile obviously did not notice Lu Yuan and continued to move forward without changing its direction.

When it passed by Lu Yuan’s position, its huge tail swayed and hit the one-meter-thick stone pillar that Lu Yuan had been sitting on while resting.

The stone pillar cracked and collapsed.

Lu Yuan could not help but swallow his saliva.

The destructive power …

Although this stone pillar was eroded by the wind and sand all year round and was not as hard, Lu Yuan could not break it even if he used all his strength.

He didn’t expect that the sand crocodile’s tail would break with a swing.

Was this a boss-level beast?

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened as he looked behind the sand wave in shock.

A black shadow flashed past, chasing after the sand crocodiles in front of it.

The black figure was a cat-person girl with pitch-black cat ears, a pitch-black tail, and long, black hair.

The young girl seemed to have felt something and turned to look in Lu Yuan’s direction.

Her beautiful face was expressionless, and her dark eyes were completely unmoved.

Lu Yuan, however, felt as if he was being stared at by a peerless fierce beast. His entire body turned cold.

The cat-person girl only took a glance at Lu Yuan before looking away and continued to chase the huge sand crocodile.

Lu Yuan, however, seemed to have lost all his strength and fell to the ground, panting.

His eyes were filled with disbelief.

The eye-level sand crocodile was being hunted down?

The Catwoman was so strong that he could feel the threat of death with just a glance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 63 - Second Elite Equipment

# Chapter 63: Second Elite Equipment

The sand wave gradually faded away.

Lu Yuan didn’t get up until the sand crocodiles and the cat-person girl disappeared from his vision.

He patted the dust off his body, exhaled, and continued to move in the direction of the ancient sea oasis.

…

Two days later.

Lu Yuan climbed over a sand dune and saw a green forest in front of him.

He revealed a smile.

“I’ve finally arrived at the ancient sea oasis. ”

He stepped forward and walked towards the Oasis.

At this moment, the yellow sand not far from Lu Yuan suddenly erupted.

A huge black shadow rushed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He turned his head abruptly and saw a bloody mouth full of sharp teeth.

His pupils contracted as he stomped on the ground, creating a small pit in the yellow sand.

His body suddenly retreated a few meters.

The black shadow fell at the place where Lu Yuan was.

Lu Yuan saw the attacker’s face clearly.

It had yellow scale armor, four limbs on the ground, and a huge body.

It was a sand crocodile.

Sand crocodiles were widely found in the desert area of Sandstone city.

They would hide in the sand and ambush the genetic warriors that passed by.

Lu Yuan had seen the post in the region of Sandstone city. Many genetic warriors had left the Land of Origin after being ambushed by sand crocodiles.

He had seen too many of these complaints.

Even Lu Yuan had encountered several sneak attacks from sand crocodiles along the way.

The one that Lu Yuan had the most influence on was naturally the eye-level sand crocodile from two days ago.

There was also the cat-person girl who was chasing after the leader-class sand crocodile.

The sand crocodile in front of him was about 1.5 meters tall.

It was an abnormal height.

The average ordinary sand crocodile’s strength ranged from 50% to 80% tempering, and their shoulder height ranged from half a meter to one meter.

A 1.5-meter tall sand crocodile was obviously beyond the range of ordinary sand crocodiles.

Moreover, its strong aura was also a declaration of the sand crocodile’s strength.

It was an elite-grade sand crocodile.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips, showing a hint of excitement.

“I didn’t expect to encounter an elite level fierce beast here. How long has it been since I last encountered one?”

The last time he encountered an elite level fierce beast was the time before the last time he entered the origin source grounds, and he had encountered an elite level small golem in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Unfortunately, it did not drop any good items. It only dropped a set of normal quality armor.

“Roar!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan had dodged the attack, the sand crocodile roared in anger. Its yellow eyes were filled with ferocity. Its four limbs pushed off the ground and it quickly crawled towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan clenched his heavy sword with both hands, stomped on the ground, and rushed towards the sand crocodiles.

He swung the heavy sword in his hand, and a black sword light slashed toward the sand crocodile.

The sand crocodile turned its body nimbly and dodged the sword light. Its thick tail swept toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s leg swept across and collided with the sand crocodile’s huge tail.

“Bang!”

With a muffled sound, Lu Yuan took two steps back, while the sand crocodile’s huge body was directly kicked away by a powerful force for nearly ten meters, falling to the ground.

Before Lu Yuan could continue to attack, the sand crocodile had already turned over and climbed up again.

This time, it didn’t rush up angrily. Instead, it looked at Lu Yuan warily.

Lu Yuan also raised his eyebrows in surprise.

Although the sand crocodile was slightly weaker than him, it was still very strong.

One must know that Lu Yuan had already absorbed all the moonstone essence in these four days.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s gene tempering had already reached 91%!

After absorbing so much Moonstone essence, the special effects of the Moonstone essence were starting to show.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s physical defense and strength were stronger than before.

In addition to his powerful black iron body, as well as the moonstone that increased his overall strength.

At this moment, although his strength was slightly weaker than an assault-type warrior with the same tempering, it was not much weaker.

The strength of the sand crocodiles was probably around 80%.

If it wasn’t for Lu Yuan, there probably wouldn’t be many genetic warriors in the entire Sandstone city that could pose a threat to the sand crocodile.

An ordinary warrior with a 100% honing level would not be a match for an elite ferocious beast with an 80% honing level.

Unfortunately, it met Lu Yuan.

“You’re so unlucky today.” Lu Yuan grinned.

He took a step forward and charged at the sand crocodiles again.

The sand crocodile roared and charged at Lu Yuan again.

This time, yellow sand swirled on the sand crocodile’s claws, forming sharp yellow sand claws, which clawed at Lu Yuan.

The sand claw and Lu Yuan’s heavy sword collided.

Clang!

The sound of iron clashing rang out.

Lu Yuan and the sand crocodile were separated again, and the sand crocodile retreated a few meters.

However, the distance he retreated this time was shorter than before.

Lu Yuan looked at the dissipating yellow sand and raised his eyebrows.

“Sand Claw combat skill?”

Lu Yuan had naturally seen sand crocodiles in the ferocious beast illustrations of Sandstone city.

The combat technique that the elite sand crocodiles mastered was Sand Claw.

Offensive combat technique, using the yellow sand to increase strength, an extremely explosive offensive combat technique.

Lu Yuan’s combat skill was a defense-type combat skill. In terms of offensive strength, it was naturally not as good as sand claw.

Even so, Lu Yuan could still suppress the sand crocodiles ‘explosive offensive combat techniques with defensive combat techniques.

If it was anyone else, they would have been shocked.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and charged at the sand crocodile again.

“Roar!”

The sand crocodile saw that its most powerful combat skill was not as good as Lu Yuan ‘s. With a low roar, it turned around and tried to escape.

As an elite fierce beast with a high degree of tempering, it already had a certain level of intelligence.

Unfortunately, the sand crocodiles weren’t elite fierce beasts that were known for their speed.

In addition, Lu Yuan had the support of the moonstone, so his speed was not slow.

Almost instantly, Lu Yuan stood in front of the sand crocodile. The heavy sword in his hand drew a beautiful arc and slashed at the sand crocodile smoothly.

At first, the sand crocodiles could still block a few attacks with their sand claws.

After blocking four or five attacks, the sand crocodile was slashed on its scale armor. A huge wound appeared on the scale armor, and blood spurted out.

The sand crocodile let out a shrill cry, turned around, and tried to escape.

However, how could Lu Yuan let it do as it wished?

The continuous attacks injured the sand crocodile again.

In the end, Lu Yuan’s sword pierced through the scale armor on the sand crocodile’s neck.

The sand crocodile’s body stiffened and fell heavily to the ground, losing its vitality.

Lu Yuan pulled out his heavy sword and flicked off the blood on it. He looked at the sand crocodile’s corpse with anticipation.

Spirit crystals appeared one after another.

There was a small pile of them.

As an elite feral with an 80% tempering rate, it dropped a large number of crystals upon death.

However, Lu Yuan’s attention was not on the spiritual crystals.

He looked at the green light that appeared on the sand crocodile and smiled.

An elite grade item!

This was the second elite-grade item he had obtained.

Of course, the moonstones of the boss level did not count.

He quickly took the ball of light.

Inside was a set of khaki-colored battle armor, including boots, full-body armor, and gloves.

Compared to the stone beetle armor that Lu Yuan obtained at the beginning, this armor looked much more high-end. At least, it could cover most of the body.

And he looked quite heroic.

The land of origin transmitted the information to Lu Yuan’s mind.

The desert stealth battlesuit mainly increased strength, but it also increased defense and agility. In addition to the defense ability provided by the armor itself, it could be said to be a pretty good piece of equipment.

Lu Yuan’s tempering had already reached 91%.

One of the moonstones was a leader-class geno weapon, though.

However, he was a guardian-type warrior, so his physical strength was much stronger than other genetic warriors. It was no problem for him to be equipped with this equipment.

He took out his geno weapon and absorbed the desert stealth armor.

Instantly, Lu Yuan’s strength increased by another 10%. Perhaps because of Lu Yuan’s strong defense, the increase in his defense was not too great. However, his agility had also increased by nearly 5%.

To Lu Yuan, it was a significant improvement.

It must be known that with the increase in his current strength, the beetle claw sword had not even increased his strength by 10%.

It was a weapon-type geno armament.

The geno weapon dropped by a highly refined beast would be of a higher quality than an elite weapon.

Lu Yuan picked up the spirit crystal again.

There was a total of 349 crystals.

It was comparable to the spirit crystals dropped by more than 100 small golems.

After that, Lu Yuan packed up the materials of the sand crocodile.

The most precious materials of sand crocodiles were their leather and four sharp teeth that were more than ten centimeters long.

Leather could be used to make leather armor, and sharp teeth could be used to make daggers and other equipment.

Other things could not be sold for many spiritual crystals, so Lu Yuan did not want to waste his space.

After packing up, Lu Yuan left and walked towards the oasis.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 64 - Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs

# Chapter 64: Ancient Sea Oasis, Family Affairs

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Ancient Sea Oasis was hundreds of kilometers in size. In the center was a huge Lake, which was called the Ancient Sea.

This was how the Ancient Sea Oasis got its name.

The interior of the Oasis was filled with huge trees that were tens to hundreds of meters tall. There were also many shrubs on the ground.

There were ancient sea giant wolves, ancient sea giant pythons, sand crocodiles, ancient sea spiky worms, and all sorts of other ferocious beasts in the Oasis.

There were quite a few of them, and there were quite a variety of them.

The strength of these berserk beasts was above 50%. The genetic warriors here could be said to be among the most powerful group in Sandstone city.

At the periphery of the Ancient Sea Oasis, there were naturally markets formed by genetic warriors to trade for various materials.

After all, it would take a long time to return to Sandstone city from the ancient sea oasis, and the return trip was troublesome.

The business-minded merchants would not let go of such an opportunity.

When Lu Yuan approached the ancient sea oasis, he saw a small tree shed built not far away.

The tree shed formed a market, and it was slightly larger than the entrance and exit of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

Lu Yuan walked over and heard the same shouting as the one at the market at the entrance of the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

There were teams of genetic warriors heading to the ancient sea oasis, and there were also people buying materials and selling their genetic weapons.

There seemed to be over a thousand genetic warriors coming and going.

Lu Yuan did not stay in the market for long and entered the Oasis.

The sun was blazing in Sandstone city, and the overall temperature was extremely high. The air was hot and stuffy.

However, after entering the Oasis, Lu Yuan could clearly feel that the air was much colder.

Moreover, some of the tall trees had luxuriant crowns that could block the sun. There were also areas of shade in the Oasis.

There were no roads in the entire oasis, so they could only open up a path along the bushes and weeds.

Lu Yuan used his heavy sword to cut through the thorny bushes and went deep into the forest.

There was a sharp sound of something breaking through the air.

He turned his body slightly and saw a sharp spike that was about half a meter long brush past Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw a strange insect covered in a white shell. It had a ferocious look, a slender body like a snake, and spikes on its forehead.

Ancient sea thorn worm.

It was an extremely fast insect-type fierce beast that could shoot sharp spikes.

They appeared in groups in the ancient sea oasis, and each time they appeared, they came in waves. They were one of the most common ferocious beasts.

The moment he saw the ancient sea thorn worm, Lu Yuan heard the rustling sound of the bushes at the side.

White ancient sea thorny worms appeared one after another. There were dozens of them.

The spikes on their foreheads were like long arrows, shooting toward Lu Yuan. They were dense and there was no space to hide.

Lu Yuan looked at the sky full of spikes, and his pupils could not help but contract slightly.

They had just entered the ancient sea oasis and were already faced with such a rain of arrows.

As expected of one of the most dangerous areas in Sandstone city.

Only genetic warriors with sufficient strength could survive in this place.

It wasn’t that dangerous in the Sandcliff Underground Palace.

He sighed in his heart and raised the heavy sword in his hand to block his head.

The sharp spikes fell on his desert stealth armor and his black iron body.

Ding ding ding!

A crisp sound was heard, and Lu Yuan only felt a slight touch.

When the spikes fell to the ground, Lu Yuan was unscathed.

He rushed out with his heavy sword and quickly arrived in front of an ancient sea thorn worm.

The heavy sword swept across the ancient sea thorn Worm’s Head.

Buzzzzzz!

The ancient sea thorny worm was cut in half. Its head fell to the ground, and its body kept twitching.

When the other ancient sea thorny worms saw this, they immediately let out an ear-piercing scream.

It continued to shoot spikes at Lu Yuan.

The sky was almost covered by the spikes.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. With the spikes on his back, he charged at the ancient sea thorny worms and killed them one by one with his sword.

Lu Yuan killed more than 20 ancient sea thorn worms.

The other ancient sea thorny worms were scared, screaming and running away.

Lu Yuan killed some more ancient sea thorn worms that were running away. He only stopped when the remaining ones were gone.

He began to collect his spoils of war.

Each ancient sea thorn worm dropped 6 crystals, and he had obtained 180 crystals after killing 30 of them.

With the materials from the ancient sea thorny worms, he could collect five to seven spikes from each of them.

There were about 200 of them.

It added up to about 200 crystals.

In just one wave, he had obtained nearly 400 spiritual crystals.

“It’s too easy to earn spiritual crystals here. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh and continued to venture deeper into the Oasis.

Not long after Lu Yuan left, three elven warriors walked out from behind the bushes not far away.

They looked at the corpse on the ground and exchanged a glance.

“That human’s defense was really strong. To him, the attacks of the horde of spiky bugs are just like tickles.”

“With such powerful strength, if he was here before, he should have some reputation, right? Is he new here?”

“I wonder where he used to hang around? Yellow Sand Canyon? Or Blade Gobi? Why did he suddenly come here?”

“Who knows? Inform our brothers and sisters not to provoke him. To avoid getting into trouble. ”

“Yes.”

The three elven Warriors moved quickly on the trees and headed in another direction.

…

In the next few days, Lu Yuan continued to hunt in the Ancient Sea Oasis.

The number of spiritual crystals he got every day was much more than what he had gotten in the Sandcliff Underground Palace. He could get about 5000 spiritual crystals.

This was also because Lu Yuan did not spend all his time on hunting fierce beasts.

After all, he already had enough spiritual crystals, and he might even have some left.

He spent most of his energy on practicing the black steel strength.

On the third afternoon of their arrival at the Ancient Sea Oasis.

Lu Yuan had made some progress in the black steel strength. He had reached a certain level in the first level.

He could now use 30% of his strength.

Although it was only 30%, it was already comparable to a slightly weaker ordinary combat technique.

This was equivalent to Lu Yuan having an additional ordinary offensive combat technique compared to other genetic warriors. It could be said that his strength had been greatly improved.

On the third night.

Lu Yuan was still practicing the black steel strength. The door of light was restored again, and he left the Land of Origin.

He returned to the real world.

This time, Lu Yuan stayed in the Land of Origin for a total of seven days.

It was one more day than the last time.

After leaving the land of origin, Lu Yuan went to Xue Wang to sell the materials.

Xue Wang’s eyes widened as he looked at the pile of materials on the ground.

“Oh my God, the spikes of the spiky bugs? The skin and fangs of an ancient sea giant wolf and the skin of an ancient sea forest python? Lu Yuan, are you at the Ancient Sea Oasis now?”

Lu Yuan smiled, “What’s wrong? Is there a problem?”

“Is there a problem? This is a big problem! Isn’t your improvement a little too fast? It hasn’t even been a month since your awakening and you’re already living in the ancient sea oasis, and you’re doing so well! You really aren’t the heir to some big family?”

“I told you I’m just an ordinary person.”

“Then you’re too ridiculous. Oh right, I saw a post last time, saying that ruins had appeared in the Sandcliff Underground Palace of Sandstone city, and I saw your name on it. That was you, right?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile, “I did get some small gains from the ruins last time.”

Xue Wang immediately smiled and asked, “do you still have any Moonstone spirit dew? I’m buying them too. ”

“I’ve used them all up. Otherwise, how could I have improved so quickly?”

“That’s true,” Xue Wang said with a disappointed look. It’s a pity that that thing can be used as an additive for gene medicine. The effect is not bad. If we sell it, the price should not be low. ”

Lu Yuan didn’t care.

He didn’t lack spirit crystals anyway.

“Are you done? How much is it?”

“What are you rushing me for? Don’t you want to chat more with me? We’re so familiar with each other, so we can be considered friends, right?”

“I’m busy,”

“Woof! Woof! Bastard! Cold man! The materials this time are not bad. It is a total of 2,317,326 Yuan. I didn’t give you a single point less!”

Lu Yuan smiled when he received the message.

“Sure, I’ll come to you next time.”

“Tsk!”

Xue Wang gave Lu Yuan the middle finger.

Lu Yuan had an indifferent expression and left the Mad Wolf material store.

As soon as he left the material store, Lu Yuan saw a black hover car stop by the street.

He took a look and saw a ferocious dog head pattern on the door of the hover car. It looked a little familiar.

The car door opened, and three men in black suits and sunglasses came out.

They glanced at Lu Yuan and passed by indifferently, entering the Mad Wolf material store.

Lu Yuan glanced in the direction of the material store, wondering if he should go in and take a look.

After all, Xue Wang was someone who had a long-term working relationship with him. It was only right for him to show some concern for his partner.

However, before Lu Yuan could return, he heard a roar from the Mad Wolf material store.

Then, a man in Blackbflew out.

Then, two other men in black hurried out and dragged their seriously injured companion into the car. They turned and left.

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked in the direction of the Mad Wolf material store and shook his head.

From their previous conversation, Xue Wang seemed to be the young master of their family?

Since it was a family matter, it was better for him not to get involved.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 65 - Ambush, Eat Them

# Chapter 65: Ambush, Eat Them

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They returned to the slums from the Jiuhu commercial district.

Lu Yuan planned to make a trip to the Daming Martial Arts School.

He hadn’t been to the Daming Martial Arts School for a few days.

He didn’t know what Franz had been busy with during this time, and he didn’t see him the first few times he went there.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, there was no one in the entire martial arts school who could be his opponent. Probably only flamming could fight him.

Unfortunately, without flaming, Lu Yuan was practicing his physical skills alone.

Lu Yuan arrived at the Daming Martial Arts School.

As soon as he entered the door, the students who were training saw Lu Yuan and greeted him respectfully.

“Brother Yuan!”

“Brother Yuan! You haven’t been here for a few days!”

“Brother Yuan, why are you in the mood to come and play today?”

“…”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded to everyone.

Soon, he found Xiaohu, who was boxing in the innermost part of the martial arts school.

“A Yuan? How come you have time to come to the school today?”

When Xiaohu saw Lu Yuan, he immediately stopped his training. He wiped the sweat off his face with his arm and said with a smile.

“I’m free today, so I came over to train.”

“So that’s how it is.”

“Where’s Ming bro? Still not back?”

“No, I don’t know what’s going on with bro Ming these days, he’s been very busy. Every time he came back, it was already midnight. Sometimes, he doesn’t even come back at night. ”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.”

“Did Ming bro use to be like this too?”

Xiaohu thought for a moment.

“Although there were cases of him staying out all night before, it wasn’t as normal as it has been recently?”

Lu Yuan deliberated for a moment before saying,”

“Do you know what Ming bro is doing out there?”

“Hey, you must be joking. How would we, your underlings, know about this? However, Ming-bro was always quite tired every time he came back. He’s a powerful 1st rank warrior, and he’s always so tired. It’s probably not an easy task. ”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

“By the way, ah Yuan, why are you suddenly asking this?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Brother Ming is so busy. I’m just wondering if something big has happened here.”

“Something big? What’s the big deal?”

Little tiger was stunned.

“I’m just casually saying. ”

Lu Yuan thought of the giant dog he had encountered before and wondered if Benjamin had encountered such a thing.

After all, there weren’t many powerful genetic warriors in the slums.

After all, with the ability of genetic warriors to earn money, ordinary genetic warriors would not end up in the slums no matter how bad they were.

Most of the people who stayed here had a purpose.

Otherwise, they would stay here and be the local tyrant.

Now, that black shadow seemed to be able to deal with genetic warriors. Lu Yuan suspected that the genetic Warriors in the slums would be targeted sooner or later.

He didn’t think too much about it and changed the topic.

“Xiaohu, do you want to come and practice?”

When Xiaohu heard this, he shook his head repeatedly.

“No, no, I don’t dare to practice with a monster like you. Last time, he almost sent me to heaven with a single punch. ”

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face.

“I’ve already held back. ”

“You can go play by yourself.”

Xiaohu waved his hands and started to practice his own boxing.

Lu Yuan shrugged his shoulders and looked around, trying to find an opponent.

However, every time their eyes met Lu Yuan ‘s, the students in the martial arts school who had decent strength would look away, not daring to look at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was helpless and could only practice it himself.

…

At 10:20 pm.

Lu Yuan left Daming Martial Arts School.

The street was lit up by a dim yellow light, which made it seem particularly quiet and deserted.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind and strolled to the community he lived in.

However, after Lu Yuan had walked two blocks.

A gunshot was heard not far away.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Before he could react, a dense barrage of gunshots sounded.

Bang Bang Bang Bang Bang!

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and he looked over in shock.

What was going on?

Gun battle?

Although there were gunshots every day, such an intense gunfight was rare even in the slums.

At this moment, a black shadow flashed past not far away and landed in an empty park on the side of the street.

Four geno warriors wearing geno armors and weapons surrounded a geno warrior in the center.

Under the light, Lu Yuan could see their faces clearly.

The genetic warrior in the middle looked handsome and mature. His black hair was mixed with strands of white, and he looked like he had experienced a lot.

His expressionless face had a trace of dignity and ruthlessness.

However, among the four genetic warriors surrounding him, Lu Yuan saw a familiar face.

It really was Peter from the Black Rat Gang.

Lu Yuan saw Peter and was stunned.

Then, he remembered.

Peter said that the Black Rat Gang was going to attack the Feral Dog Gang.

These four genetic warriors were from the Black Rat Gang?

So, the genetic warrior that was being surrounded was a member of the Feral Dog Gang?

Peter’s status in the Black Rat Gang wasn’t low, so the status of the genetic warriors being surrounded was probably not low either, right?

It was enough to make Peter and three other genetic warriors attack him together.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, a short and thin genetic warrior in black leather armor stared at the middle-aged man and sneered.”

“Boss Xue … You didn’t expect us to ambush you here today, did you? If you want to blame someone, blame yourself for being too high-profile in recent years. Now, you dare to snatch our Black Rat Gang’s territory! We won’t just swallow our anger!”

The middle-aged man in the middle glanced at the four of them and said,

“Just you four?”

The smile on the face of the genetic warrior in black leather armor froze. He then coldly said,

“You’re still so stubborn even when you’re about to die? Although your strength is very strong, close to the 2nd rank, we have four! Attack!”

At his command, spirit light flickered around the three genetic warriors as they pounced toward the middle-aged man.

Only Peter retreated and took out his gun from a distance, aiming at the middle-aged man.

Lu Yuan knew that Peter’s genetic combat technique could improve his dynamic vision for a short period of time. Long-range attacks were more friendly to him.

As for the other three, the genetic warrior in black leather armor was holding two short daggers.

As for the other two, one of them was a tall genetic warrior who held a shield in his left hand and a blade in his right hand.

The other one was a woman, holding a stick in her hand.

Right at this moment, the middle-aged man suddenly let out a low roar, and streaks of blood-red light circulated around his body.

The next moment, his body disappeared from the spot and instantly appeared beside Peter in the distance.

His right leg swept across like a giant whip, whistling.

Peter’s pupils had become vertical slits.

Although his eyes could keep up with the middle-aged man’s speed, his body could not.

He could only watch as the middle-aged man’s leg struck his waist.

“Bang!”

Peter’s body flew into the air and slammed into the fountain statue in the small park.

Cracks appeared on the statue, and Peter’s body fell into the pool below the statue, motionless. It was unknown if he was dead or alive.

The other three widened their eyes at the sight.

The man in black leather armor was shocked.

“You’ve broken through to the 2nd rank?!”

“I’m just lucky,” the middle-aged man sneered. “I just broke through two days ago.”

The man in black leather armor turned around and ran without thinking.

Like the man in black leather armor, there were two other genetic warriors.

However, the middle-aged man’s speed was too fast. He instantly knocked the strong man and the woman to the ground and chased after the man in black leather armor who was escaping.

Lu Yuan looked at the speed of the two people leaving and silently mourned for the man in black leather armor.

At this speed, he would probably be caught up in a few meters, right?

With the difference in strength between the two, the man in black leather armor was probably finished.

Lu Yuan glanced at Peter, who was lying in the pool without moving, and turned around to disappear into the alley.

What a joke, he didn’t dare to go and save her now.

The middle-aged man’s strength was not something Lu Yuan could deal with at the moment.

If he was discovered, he might not even be able to escape.

He wasn’t friends with Peter, so there was no need to take such a risk.

He didn’t expect that there would be such a powerful genetic warrior in the slums.

Lu Yuan sighed.

Lu Yuan moved in the alley, avoiding the distant gunfight area and also the area where the man in black leather armor and the middle-aged man had left, leaving this troublesome place.

…

Not long after, the middle-aged man dragged the man in black leather armor over.

At this moment, the man in black leather armor had stopped moving, and it was unknown if he was alive or dead.

The middle-aged man stood in the small park and looked in the direction where Lu Yuan left, frowning slightly.

Earlier, he had felt that someone was peeking at him from that direction.

Now it had disappeared.

Right at this moment, his body stiffened, and streams of black mist circulated in his eyes.

He looked at the corpses of the four genetic warriors with a hint of desire in his eyes.

“Eat them!”

His slightly hoarse voice sounded.

He quickly left the small park with the four dead bodies and disappeared into the night.

As for the gunfight in the distance, no one cared or cared.

That night, all the tenants in the area hid in their rooms and shivered.

They were afraid that someone would break into their house and shoot randomly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 66 - You Can Leave Xili City

# Chapter 66: You Can Leave Xili City

The next day, at 11 pm.

Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared in the simple room.

He had a smile on his face.

This time, he had spent seven days in the Land of Origin and had gained quite a lot.

The fierce beasts in the Ancient Sea Oasis were generally strong, and he had even encountered three elite fierce beasts on the land.

After killing it, he even obtained a set of elite grade leather armor.

Although it wasn’t for his use, he could auction it off.

Not only that, but he had also gained 340,000 spiritual crystals in the past seven days.

This was a considerable amount of wealth.

The only regret was that after he used up the moonstone essence, he had to continue to use spiritual crystals to strengthen his gene chain.

Now, the increase in the tempering speed had slowed down.

In addition, his degree of refinement had already exceeded 90%, so the improvement was even slower.

In these seven days, his refinement had only reached 93%.

At this rate, it would probably take nearly a week to reach 100%.

Even Lu Yuan was so slow. He could somewhat understand why Wang Xiangxiang, Cao Yan, and the other children from genetic warrior families, who didn’t lack spirit crystals, still spent nearly three years to break through to the next level.

Using spiritual crystals to cultivate was still a little slow.

Unfortunately, a treasure like the Moonstone essence was hard to come by.

Lu Yuan was already very satisfied with this speed.

A week later, he had only been awakened for about a month.

Lu Yuan no longer paid attention to his harvest this time. He took out his phone to look at it while washing up.

He saw Li Qinghe’s message.

“Brother Yuan, the Black Rat Gang and the wild dog gang fought last night. The slums will be more dangerous these few nights. You have to be careful when you go out. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, a toothbrush in his mouth. He also replied to Li Qinghe, telling her to be careful.

After that, Lu Yuan found that someone had tagged him in the group chat for Future Wargods.

He opened it and saw that someone had reposted an article.

“Last night, the gangs in the southern district engaged in a large-scale battle!”

It was about the gunfight in the slums last night.

Lu Yuan opened it and looked.

The details of the fight were vague. They only knew that it was a fight between the black rat gang and the wild dog gang. The number of participants and the number of casualties could not be counted.

Lu Yuan could understand.

Which reporter would risk his life to report a gang?

Even the police didn’t dare to do so. Were they tired of living?

The news about the gangs in the slums had always been like this.

Wang Xiangxiang asked, “Lu Yuan, is this your side? How could it be so dangerous? A few hundred people fighting?”

“Brother Yuan, are you okay?” Zhuo Ming asked.

Gu Yu thought, “how could brother Yuan be in trouble? He’s so strong, normal guns shouldn’t be a threat to him, right?”

Winnie: “Don’t think too much. Big Boss Lu Yuan might have been in the Land of Origin at that time.”

Lu Yuan looked at everyone chatting and replied with a smile,”

“I happened to pass by yesterday and saw a gun fight. It was quite loud.”

As soon as Lu Yuan spoke, all of them popped up.

Zhuo Ming, “Really?” Brother Yuan, did you get into a fight?”

Lu Yuan, “More than just a fight? I even encountered a battle between a few genetic warriors. Four of them besieged one, but unfortunately, the four of them were killed instead. ”

Lu Yuan explained the previous situation and chatted with them for a while, then stopped.

He thought of the previous battle.

According to the situation, Peter might have already died?

No, if those four genetic warriors were the higher-ups of the Black Rat Gang, the entire Black Rat Gang might be finished.

If that was the case, who would he find to investigate those shadows?

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache.

He walked out of the room as he thought about it. He took the cold steamed buns, deep-fried dough sticks, and soy milk from the table and went out to sell the ingredients.

…

In the next few days.

The entire slum area became quiet.

It was as if the gunfight had never happened, and nothing out of the ordinary continued to happen.

Although the Feral Dog Gang had destroyed the Black Rat Gang, they kept a low profile and did not continue to stir up trouble.

Lu Yuan’s daily life was also very regular.

At night, they would enter the Land of Origin to hunt ferocious beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

Ever since his stay in the Land or Origin had been increased to seven days, no matter how much he improved his cultivation, the time he could stay in the origin source grounds would not continue to increase.

Lu Yuan guessed that this should be the limit.

He might have to wait until he broke through to the next level before he could increase the time he could stay.

Due to his strength, Lu Yuan gained a lot every day.

His degree of refinement had already reached 98%.

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan went to the Mad Wolf material store as usual to sell materials to Xue Wang.

Before he knew it, his savings had already exceeded ten million.

As his savings increased, Lu Yuan found himself a little numb.

He didn’t seem to have any concept of money.

After all, he could earn a few million Yuan every day, and it seemed like he wouldn’t be able to use it all up.

Lu Yuan even spent a lot of money to buy high-quality potions and stronger potions.

A powerful healing potion cost 120,000, a movement speed potion cost 200,000, and a defense potion cost 150,000.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also bought Scorpion poison. The stronger one cost 350,000 Yuan and the antidote cost 200,000 Yuan.

Even so, he still had more money than he could spend.

Lu Yuan also expressed that he could not accept it for a while.

What was the best way to spend so much money?

…

One day, Lu Yuan came to the Mad Wolf material store again.

Xue Wang, who was playing his game, raised his head. When he saw Lu Yuan, he smiled.”

“Hey, old Lu! He’s here? How’s today’s harvest?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “See for yourself.”

Lu Yuan took out a pile of materials.

The materials were densely packed, forming a small mountain in the middle of the open space.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Every time I see you take out so many materials, I still find it a little hard to believe. You alone can compare to the harvest of two or three other teams.”

Xue Wang could not help but shake his head and sigh.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Why are you talking so much nonsense? Hurry up and count.”

Xue Wang laughed as he counted the materials.

“Eh? An elite giant wolf’s claw? Did you kill another elite beast?”

Xue Wang looked at the pitch-black claw that was tens of centimeters long in his hand. He raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Yes, there are many elite ferocious beasts in the Ancient Sea Oasis. If I am lucky, I will encounter them.”

“Do you have any elite-grade equipment? I’m buying them too. ”

Xue Wang said.

“I plan to sell it at the auction house in Sandstone City.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Money isn’t of much use. I want to exchange it for spiritual crystals.”

“F \* ck! You really have one?”

Xue Wang’s eyes widened in shock.

After all, elite geno weapons were precious.

Lu Yuan smiled.

Just as Xue Wang was about to speak again, the door was pushed open with a creak.

Xue Wang raised his head inadvertently and took a glance. His body stiffened and he stood rooted to the ground.

Lu Yuan took a look at Xue Wang’s expression and then looked back with some doubt.

After seeing the person behind him, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. There was shock in his eyes and cold sweat broke out on his back.

It was a handsome middle-aged man, with gray hair mixed in between his black hair. His face had a trace of dignity and gloominess.

He stood there, the sunlight blocked behind him, casting a shadow.

It was the genetic warrior that Lu Yuan had seen a few days ago.

Based on what Lu Yuan had seen at that time, his strength was probably already at the second rank.

He did not expect to meet him here.

Did this guy recognize him?

Lu Yuan’s heart palpitated.

Xue Wang, who was originally squatting on the ground, stood up with a cold expression.

“What are you doing here? You’re not welcome here!”

The middle-aged man glanced at Lu Yuan and then looked away.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently,

“I know you don’t like me. If that’s the case, you can leave Xili city and live wherever you want to.”

Xue Wang was taken aback. He looked at the middle-aged man in shock, then sneered,

“What’s wrong? You sent someone to bring me back before, and now you’re not going to?”

The middle-aged man looked at Xue Wang and fell silent.

Then, he slowly shook his head.”

“I’m leaving. If you want to leave, then leave.”

With that, the middle-aged man turned around and left the shop, closing the door again.

The atmosphere in the shop fell into silence.

Xue Wang looked at the door expressionlessly. No one knew what he was thinking.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

It seemed like this fellow was not here for him, but for Xue Wang.

He recalled the few men in black who had come to look for Xue Wang.

They called him young master Xue Wang.

Now, Xue Wang said that it was this middle-aged man who asked someone to bring him back.

Could this middle-aged man be Xue Wang’s father?

Wait …

Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat.

The last time he met this middle-aged man was when he was ambushed by the higher-ups of the Black Rat Gang.

In other words, he’s a high-ranking member of the Feral Dog Gang?

2nd rank strength … Could this be the leader of the Feral Dog Gang?

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang in surprise.

Wasn’t Xue Wang the Crown Prince of the Feral Dog Gang?

He didn’t expect him to have such an identity.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 67 - Meet The Leader Again

# Chapter 67: Meet The Leader Again

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang and asked,”

“Old Xue, who is that person to you?”

Xue Wang regained his senses and sneered.

“He’s just a scoundrel,”

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang, who was counting the materials in silence after he finished speaking. He knew that he had no intention of saying more, so he did not ask further.

Anyway, that person was not coming for him.

…

Outside the Mad Wolf material store.

Xue Ren walked out and walked toward a black hover car with a fierce dog’s head engraved on it.

Outside the hover car, a man in black who was wearing black sunglasses opened the back door and stood respectfully.

Xue Ren stood in front of the car door and turned to look at the Mad Wolf materials store.

After a moment of silence, he turned around and got into the car.

Just as the man in black was about to close the door, Xue Ren thought of something and said indifferently,”

“There’s still one more person in the shop. Find out who he is. ”

Xue Ren had a feeling that he had sensed the aura of the person in the store before.

Hearing Xue Ren’s words, the man in black paused and nodded.

“Yes.”

The hover car rose into the air, turned around, and quickly left.

Xue Ren looked at the material store that had disappeared from his sight. He slowly closed his eyes, leaned back in his chair, and sighed.

…

In the Land of Origin, the Ancient Sea Oasis.

In a forest.

A pitch-black ancient sea python as thick as a bucket opened its mouth and bit at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan shouted in a low voice. He held the heavy sword with both hands and slashed down hard.

The heavy sword brought with it an extremely sharp sword wind. A pitch-black sword light flashed past, and slashed across the ancient sea python’s neck.

The heavy sword instantly cut through the ancient sea python’s thick scales. As if there was no resistance, it directly cut through its thick body and beheaded it.

Fresh blood gushed out as the ancient sea serpent fell heavily to the ground. Its headless corpse writhed intensely as it swung its tail at a tree trunk, causing the ten-meter-long tree to shake.

Lu Yuan looked at the corpse on the ground that was gradually losing its movement. The corners of his mouth rose, revealing a smile.

“I didn’t expect to kill an elite beast with at least 90% of the refinement level with one strike. The black steel strength is too strong!”

During this period of time, through Lu Yuan’s continuous efforts, his black steel strength had broken through the first level and reached the second level.

It could increase his strength by 80%!

As such, Lu Yuan only needed one strike to kill an elite fierce beast that was not much weaker than him.

Especially this kind of rough-skinned and thick-fleshed type.

This was the power of the black steel strength.

A green ball of light appeared on the ancient sea python’s body.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He put away the ball of light and saw that it was an elite-grade leather armor.

This was already the third set of elite armor that Lu Yuan had obtained.

The other two sets were also Lu Yuan’s gains over the past few days.

He did not sell any of them and planned to auction them back in Sandstone city.

After putting away the ball of light, Lu Yuan picked up the other dropped items and left the area.

Previously, the ancient sea python had caused quite a commotion.

This place wasn’t like the Sandcliff Underground Palace, where the density of ferocious beasts was higher. If he stayed in place, he might encounter a group of ferocious beasts.

Not long after, Lu Yuan walked to a River that was about five meters wide.

Seeing the river, Lu Yuan was a little surprised. Then, he realized that it was probably a branch of the ancient sea.

He looked at the two sides and thought that one of them should lead to the ancient sea.

It was the most central area of the entire oasis. It was said that there were a large number of elite fierce beasts there, and even leader fierce beasts would appear from time to time.

This was not something Lu Yuan could deal with alone.

However, it shouldn’t be a problem for him to run away.

He wasn’t worried, so he randomly picked a direction and ran over.

Not long after, Lu Yuan found two ancient sea giant crocodiles that were more than three meters long and covered in gray scale armor lying on the ground.

They were leisurely looking at the sun.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and walked over with his heavy sword.

When Lu Yuan was about 20 meters away from them, the two giant crocodiles noticed him.

They all looked at Lu Yuan and roared as they pounced at him.

The giant crocodile’s speed on land was not slow either. Of course, it was still much slower than Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and passed through the middle of the two crocodiles. A sword light flashed.

Blood gushed out from the necks of the two crocodiles, and their huge bodies slid forward a few meters before falling to the ground.

Lu Yuan put away the spiritual crystals and materials and continued to move forward.

As they walked along the river, Lu Yuan would encounter ancient sea giant crocodiles from time to time.

Some of them were basking in the sun by the beach, while others were soaking in the river, looking like dead trees.

The strength of the ancient sea crocodile was similar to that of the sand crocodile, ranging from 50% to 100%.

It was one of the predators in the ancient sea and its branches.

Of course, that was for other beasts.

To Lu Yuan, they were prey.

After walking along the river for a while, Lu Yuan found that he had reached the end of the forest.

There was a small mountain range in front of him.

The direction of the river was a Valley.

At the entrance of the valley, the river bank had become much wider. Both sides were about twenty meters wide, extending from the outside of the valley into the valley.

On the riverbank, there were more than 20 ancient sea crocodiles lying on the ground, basking in the sun.

Two of them were pitch-black, about eight meters long, and had a horn on their foreheads.

An elite ancient sea crocodile.

Seeing the two elite level fierce beasts, Lu Yuan revealed a surprised smile. Without thinking, he rushed over with his sword.

Just as he was about thirty meters away, the two elite ancient sea giant crocodiles that were resting raised their heads and looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan, they roared and charged at him.

After being awoken by the two elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles, the other ancient sea giant crocodiles did the same, roaring and charging towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan grinned and burst out with all his strength. With his body of black iron and black steel strength, he almost cut the fastest ancient sea crocodile into two.

His body flashed, and every slash of his sword would take away the corpse of a normal-level ancient sea crocodile.

At this moment, an elite ancient sea giant crocodile rushed in front of Lu Yuan.

Its scale armor flickered with a black light. It roared and opened its mouth to bite Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and jumped two meters into the air, avoiding the giant crocodile’s bite.

A cold glint flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes as he looked at the huge creature below.

He clenched his heavy sword and slashed down.

The scales that were shimmering with black light were instantly shattered by the terrifying attack, and the sword pierced into the back of the giant crocodile.

At the same time, the terrifying force caused the crocodile to lose its balance, and its body was pressed down on the river bank.

After using the black steel strength, Lu Yuan’s current strength was overwhelming.

He stepped on the crocodile’s body and used his strength to pierce through it with his heavy sword.

The giant crocodile screamed as it lost its life.

At this moment, a stinky wind blew in his face.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw that another elite giant crocodile had already arrived in front of him and was about to swallow Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and pressed on the ancient sea giant crocodile’s jaw with his left hand. He exerted some force and his body rose into the air, avoiding the attack.

The ancient sea giant crocodile pounced over its companion’s corpse and Lu Yuan had already landed on its head.

Seeing Lu Yuan standing on its head, the ancient sea giant crocodile realized that something was wrong. It shook its head fiercely and was about to throw Lu Yuan out.

But it was too late.

Lu Yuan’s sword pierced through its head, ending its life.

After killing the two elite fierce beasts, the remaining ordinary beasts naturally did not pose much threat to Lu Yuan.

He easily killed all the remaining crocodiles.

He collected the spirit crystals and materials that had dropped.

They entered the valley.

Not long after entering the valley, Lu Yuan encountered ancient sea giant crocodiles one after another.

The number was much higher than outside.

He would even occasionally encounter elite giant crocodiles.

Lu Yuan was constantly besieged by 20 to 30 giant crocodiles.

Unfortunately, a normal ancient sea giant crocodile could not even beat Lu Yuan’s defense.

It posed no threat to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan walked into the valley and killed hundreds of ancient sea giant crocodiles. He had probably obtained more than 6000 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious that he had entered a crocodile’s nest.

Not long after, Lu Yuan arrived at the end of the valley.

At the end of the valley was a pool of water with a radius of more than 30 meters.

There were four elite ancient sea crocodiles resting by the side of the pool.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to kill the four elite-level ancient sea monsters, the water in the pool suddenly surged as if it was boiling.

The next moment, an extremely huge head popped out.

Just the head alone was five to six meters long.

At this moment, a pair of fierce vertical pupils were looking at Lu Yuan, who had entered the pool.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and his body tensed up as he looked at the huge head.

This size … Leader?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 68 - Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader

# Chapter 68: Elemental Combat Technique, Powerful Leader

“Ang!”

After the ancient sea giant crocodile in the pool saw Lu Yuan, it raised its head and let out a long roar.

The water in the pool was boiling, and the next moment, the giant crocodile approached the beach.

Whoosh!

The water was pushed away by the crocodile, and its huge body was gradually revealed.

The crocodile was more than 14 meters long.

The pitch-black Kirin armor looked extremely sturdy.

The horn on its forehead was like a sharp scimitar, almost a meter long, and it shimmered coldly under the Sun.

It stood there with a shoulder height of nearly two meters.

A powerful aura emanated from the giant crocodile, making Lu Yuan feel a little depressed.

When the giant crocodile walked out of the pool, the four nearly 10-meter elite-grade crocodiles also walked over and surrounded the giant crocodile, staring at Lu Yuan.

Being stared at by a boss-level and four elite-level fierce beasts, even Lu Yuan could not help but break out in cold sweat.

This aura was too strong.

Lu Yuan had the intention to retreat.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a sound behind him.

His expression changed and he turned around.

In the distance, waves were splashing in all directions. One after another, ancient sea giant crocodiles were rushing over. Among them, there were a large number of ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles, and a few particularly large elite giant crocodiles.

“???”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and his scalp went numb at the sight.

Where did these crocodiles come from?

Previously, he thought that he had killed all the ancient sea crocodiles along the way.

However, now was not the time to think about this.

Lu Yuan discovered a serious situation.

He seemed to be surrounded.

The exit of the pool was blocked by a dense pack of ancient sea crocodiles. There were still four elite-tier ancient sea crocodiles and one boss-tier ancient sea crocodiles inside.

This lineup put a lot of pressure on Lu Yuan.

He wouldn’t die here would he?

At this moment, the four elite beasts around the ancient sea giant crocodile leader roared and pounced on Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan gritted his teeth and clenched his heavy sword. He staggered and dodged the two elite fierce beasts ‘bloody mouths that could swallow him in one bite.

The heavy sword in his hand slashed horizontally, cutting through the scale armor on the side of an elite giant crocodile.

Crack …

An ear-piercing sound of friction rang out. The giant crocodile’s scale armor was cut open by the heavy sword, and fresh blood spurted out.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown.

Although the wound was cut open, it did not kill him. This defense was much stronger than the elite giant crocodile that Lu Yuan had encountered before.

These four elite ancient sea crocodiles were probably the strongest he had ever encountered.

“Roar!”

After being severely injured, the elite giant crocodile let out a blood-curdling screech and hurriedly retreated.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a cold light flashed in his eyes. He planned to pursue and attack.

At this moment, a gust of foul wind blew in his face. His expression changed and he took a step back.

Another elite ancient sea giant crocodile pounced at Lu Yuan’s previous position. Its bloody mouth closed, letting out an ear-piercing cracking sound.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. At this moment, he once again felt a fatal threat.

He had no choice but to retreat.

As soon as he retreated, the third elite giant crocodile pounced at Lu Yuan’s position and roared angrily.

Before Lu Yuan could heave a sigh of relief, the sound of wind breaking was heard. His pupils constricted as he saw a black shadow flash past his peripheral vision.

Boom!

A huge tail swept across Lu Yuan’s body. The powerful force made Lu Yuan’s face pale.

His body flew out and heavily hit the mountain wall not far away.

Cracks appeared on the mountain wall, and Lu Yuan’s body fell down.

Lu Yuan felt an intense pain all over his body. He grinned and saw the fourth elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile slowly sweeping its tail.

The other three elite ancient sea giant crocodiles also charged towards Lu Yuan again.

Not only that, two of the faster elite ancient sea giant crocodiles had already charged out from the entrance of the pool.

They closed in once again, and behind them, there were still a dense number of ordinary giant crocodiles.

This was not the most dangerous part.

Through the crack, Lu Yuan saw the ancient sea giant crocodile leader looking at him coldly.

This was the most fatal threat.

However, it was obvious that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader felt that Lu Yuan was not a threat to it and did not attack him.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, a cold glint flashing in his eyes.

He took out bottles of potions-blood red, green, and black-and quickly drank them.

A powerful spiritual force surged in Lu Yuan’s body. Waves of powerful energy emerged. Lu Yuan’s body could not even bear this powerful force, and he felt a tingling sensation all over his body.

Strength enhancement potion, speed enhancement potion, and defense enhancement potion.

All of them were strong.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan’s strength increased by nearly 80%.

One had to know that Lu Yuan had a 98% honing degree now. Moreover, he had carved an elite gene.

One could only imagine how powerful the effects of this powerful potion were.

Most people could only drink a bottle of enhancement potion at most, or their bodies would not be able to withstand it.

Only geniuses like Lu Yuan, whose defensive ability had already surpassed the trainee level, could drink the potions at the same time without exploding from the strong medicinal effect.

Feeling the powerful energy surging in his body, he grinned.

His right foot stomped on the ground, and his body turned into a black shadow, instantly appearing beside an elite ancient sea giant crocodile.

A pitch-black sword light flashed past, and the elite ancient sea giant crocodile only had time to barely move one step to the side.

However, its neck was still slashed by the sword light.

Fresh blood gushed out like a waterfall, and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s huge body fell heavily to the ground.

When the other ancient sea crocodiles saw this, they immediately roared angrily and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan’s current speed had far surpassed them. He easily dodged the attacks of all the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles.

In the next moment, he waved his heavy sword and slashed the neck of the ancient sea giant crocodile that was seriously injured by Lu Yuan, killing it.

After killing two elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles in a row, Lu Yuan was overjoyed.

At this moment, the hair on Lu Yuan’s back stood on end. He felt an unprecedented threat.

He didn’t even think about it and used all his strength to jump to the side.

As soon as Lu Yuan left his previous position, a dark blue water arrow flashed past. It streaked past Lu Yuan’s previous position and hit the stone wall.

Boom!

A huge explosion was heard.

Water splashed in all directions, and a deep pit appeared on the stone wall. Spider-web like cracks continued to spread.

Lu Yuan looked at the deep pit that was about tens of centimeters deep and felt his scalp go numb.

He looked in the direction where the water arrow came from and saw the horn of the chieftain-class ancient sea crocodile flickering with a blue light.

It stared at Lu Yuan with its cold eyes. Lu Yuan broke out in a cold sweat.

Combat techniques.

This was the eye-level ancient sea giant crocodile’s combat skill. Furthermore, it was a long-range elemental combat skill!

Looking at the destructive power, Lu Yuan felt that even with his current defense ability, he would lose half of his life if he was hit.

Wasn’t a boss-level beast a little too exaggerated?

This was only an apprentice level, but it already had such destructive power?

How could they fight this?

Just as Lu Yuan was dumbfounded, the horn on the forehead of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader flashed with a dark blue light again.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The water vapor condensed into a water arrow and shot toward Lu Yuan.

The entire process was extremely fast, not even a second was needed.

After all, it was an instinct that was engraved in his genes.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had drunk a strong speed potion at the moment and barely dodged the attack.

However, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader did not give Lu Yuan any time to catch his breath. Water arrows shot out rapidly and attacked Lu Yuan continuously, forcing him to flee.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw the few elite ancient sea giant crocodiles that were slowly retreating to avoid being accidentally injured.

His eyes lit up and he quickly ran towards the ancient sea crocodile that was closest to him.

After all, the giant crocodile was a crocodile and its legs were very short. Lu Yuan easily dodged the attack of the angry elite ancient sea giant crocodile and hid beside it.

After all, Lu Yuan was a tiny human being. His body was easily blocked by the ancient sea giant crocodile.

After losing its target, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a furious roar.

The ancient sea giant crocodile elite who acted as Lu Yuan’s shield immediately turned around in anger and wanted to attack Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan was very agile. Naturally, he couldn’t be hit.

The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile. The heavy sword in his hand pierced into the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile’s body.

“Roar!”

The ancient sea giant crocodile elite let out a blood-curdling screech as fresh blood spurted out.

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand twisted and he easily killed this ancient sea giant crocodile.

Hearing the screams of its underlings, the ancient sea crocodile leader roared and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

It slapped out with its palm, and the huge force sent the eight-meter-long ancient sea crocodile flying a few meters away.

However, it did not see Lu Yuan’s figure. At this moment, a black shadow flashed and Lu Yuan appeared on the broad back of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

His expression was cold as he ruthlessly stabbed down with his heavy sword.

Ding!

Sparks flew in all directions. Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was blocked after piercing less than five centimeters.

Five centimeters was not even as thick as the ancient sea crocodile leader’s scale armor.

Lu Yuan did not expect the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s defense to be so insane, and his expression changed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 69 - Turn of Tables

# Chapter 69: Turn of Tables

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Roar!”

Feeling the strange situation behind it, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader roared and turned its body, trying to press Lu Yuan under it.

Lu Yuan felt the change and was shocked.

If he were to be pressed down by such a huge body, he might not be able to take it even with his strong defense.

He stomped on the ground and instantly leaped into the air, jumping to the side.

The ancient sea giant crocodile nimbly flipped its body and its horn once again flashed with a deep blue radiance.

Chi Chi Chi Chi!

Three water arrows were shot at Lu Yuan in a row. They were so fast that they appeared in front of Lu Yuan almost instantly.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. His body flashed and he dodged the three water arrows by a hair’s breadth.

The water arrow landed on the ground, making a loud noise.

Before Lu Yuan could rejoice, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader and the three elite giant crocodiles that were still alive pounced on Lu Yuan at the same time.

As the ancient sea giant crocodile leader pounced over, it condensed another water arrow.

Lu Yuan hurriedly dodged and moved, quickly hiding behind an elite-level ancient sea giant crocodile.

He felt lucky.

Fortunately, this ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s combat skills leaned towards the defense system and elemental system, so its speed was not particularly strong.

Although it was a leader-level beast, Lu Yuan could just dodge the ancient sea giant crocodile’s attack after drinking the superior speed potion.

As for the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodiles, their speed was naturally even slower.

Lu Yuan did not take it to heart.

Boom!

Just as Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief, he felt threatened.

With a loud explosion, a huge hole appeared on the side of the ancient sea crocodile elite that he was dodging. The water arrow shot towards him.

Caught off guard, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and he only had time to raise his sword to block.

The water arrow hit Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

The powerful force almost instantly threw him out.

The huge force made Lu Yuan’s arms almost unable to hold the heavy sword. His whole body was in great pain and he could not help but cough out a mouthful of blood.

Lu Yuan looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile elite who was lying in a pool of blood and was shocked.

He didn’t expect the ancient sea crocodile leader to be so ruthless. He even beat up his own subordinates.

Furthermore, the power of this water arrow was truly powerful. It actually managed to open up a hole in the elite-grade ancient sea giant crocodile. Even so, the remaining power still managed to injure him.

If it was a water arrow at its peak, it would have seriously injured him.

Right at this moment, an ear-piercing sound of something breaking through the air rang out once again.

A water arrow was shot at him.

Lu Yuan was in the air at the moment. He twisted his body and barely managed to move.

The water arrow streaked across the side of Lu Yuan’s face, and blood appeared on his face.

The powerful black iron body and the powerful defense potion seemed to have no effect at all.

The boss level beast’s combat skill was too powerful.

After Lu Yuan landed, he moved quickly again and dodged the water arrow in the next second.

His body flickered as he used the four ancient sea crocodile corpses and the two remaining ancient sea crocodiles as cover, narrowly avoiding the water arrows.

The suffocating pressure made Lu Yuan’s forehead sweat profusely.

If he was not careful, he would be hit by the water arrow.

If he was hit even once, he would be dead.

Lu Yuan looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader who was constantly shooting water arrows and did not know how to deal with it.

Even if he wanted to escape, the ancient sea giant crocodiles that were constantly pouring in made him lose his escape route.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the exit and his angry roars kept ringing.

More than ten ancient sea giant crocodiles rushed in one after another and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

These were just ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles, they could not even break through Lu Yuan’s defense.

However, as long as they blocked Lu Yuan for a moment, Lu Yuan might be hit by the water arrows.

As the ancient sea crocodiles continued to swarm in, it became more and more difficult for him to avoid them.

The ordinary ancient sea giant crocodiles were too short and could not even block Lu Yuan’s vision.

Moreover, their defense was too weak, and they couldn’t even reduce the power of the water arrows.

Their only use was to increase the difficulty of Lu Yuan’s dodging.

Lu Yuan even had to jump onto the back of the ancient sea giant crocodile to avoid it.

The water arrows continued to shoot out, and from time to time, they would accidentally injure other ancient sea giant crocodiles. The ground was already covered with corpses.

Blood dyed the shore red, and even flowed into the pool.

The air was filled with the smell of blood.

The only thing Lu Yuan could do now was to wait for all the ancient sea giant crocodiles to rush in. Once the entrance was cleared, he could escape.

A few minutes later, Lu Yuan dodged the attack of the water arrows with great difficulty, but he kept an eye on the entrance.

He could see that the number of ancient sea crocodiles in the distance was getting smaller and smaller. A smile appeared in his heart.

If this continued, it wouldn’t be difficult to escape!

He took out a spirit crystal and quickly absorbed it.

In a short time, Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 10 spiritual crystals.

The consumption of spirit power far exceeded his imagination.

At this time, the ancient sea crocodile leader suddenly let out an angry roar.

Lu Yuan was shocked and quickly looked over.

He saw that the horn of the ancient sea crocodile leader was constantly flashing with a dark blue light.

However, the water vapor dispersed as soon as it condensed.

Lu Yuan was stunned at first, then he looked pleasantly surprised.

“This is … No more spiritual energy to release combat skills?!”

Thinking about it, it made sense. Lu Yuan was already close to 100% refinement. What was carved was an elite gene, so the amount of spirit energy that could be stored in his body was not small.

Even he had to replenish his spiritual energy more than ten times.

Even if the head had a 100% tempering, no matter how much spiritual energy he had, he would have almost used up all of it.

Moreover, based on the size of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader, which was less than 15 meters long, had a refinement degree of about 80%, or even lower.

The amount of spiritual energy would definitely be even less.

After losing its spiritual power, it could no longer release water arrows. The threat of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to Lu Yuan was naturally much smaller.

Lu Yuan’s pressure was greatly reduced.

As if it understood that its spiritual power was almost exhausted, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader tried twice. After failing to form a water arrow, it roared and gave up on forming a water arrow. It turned and pounced towards Lu Yuan.

As a boss-level ferocious beast, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s speed was naturally not slow. However, it was not a speed specialty after all.

Lu Yuan was using a speed potion, and his refinement had reached 98%. He also had a Moonstone, a Geno weapon that could improve everything.

Lu Yuan’s speed was still faster than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Moreover, the ground was filled with the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles. The ancient sea crocodiles leader’s body was too huge. Originally, it was the corpse of the ancient sea crocodiles leader that blocked Lu Yuan’s path. Now, they blocked the ancient sea crocodiles leader.

It became easy for Lu Yuan to hide from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s pursuit.

Seeing the ancient sea Giant crocodile leader slap away the 5-meter long ancient sea giant crocodile corpse in front of it and rush towards Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan had already stepped on the back of the ancient sea giant crocodile corpse and retreated a few meters.

“Roar!”

Seeing how agile Lu Yuan was, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was even more furious.

Seeing the ancient sea giant crocodile’s flustered and exasperated look, Lu Yuan’s heart stirred. The way he looked at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader changed.

At first, Lu Yuan thought that it would be good if he could escape.

Now that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader had lost its only powerful long-range attack ability and couldn’t even catch up with him, he felt that he could do it again.

Perhaps, he would have a chance to kill a leader?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with excitement.

The loot dropped by a leader level was naturally much better than that of an elite beast.

In any case, his speed was much faster than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He could now attack and retreat, and the initiative was already on his side.

The only problem now was the ancient sea crocodile leader’s strong defense.

Although Lu Yuan’s black iron body didn’t increase his strength by much, he still had the moonstone, black steel strength, and great strength potion.

Even so, he was still unable to break through the heavy armor of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

One could only imagine how strong the ancient sea crocodile leader’s defense was.

Lu Yuan was avoiding the pursuit of the furious ancient sea giant crocodile leader while sizing it up.

He discovered that not all of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s scales were this hard.

The scales on its back were the hardest.

However, the scales on the sides of his abdomen and stomach were indeed light black in color, and they looked much weaker.

Perhaps there was hope?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

At this moment, the powerful energy in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly began to disappear rapidly.

His face changed. The time of the strong potion was up.

His speed began to decline, and the ancient sea giant crocodile leader almost reached Lu Yuan in an instant.

Lu Yuan’s back was covered in cold sweat. He quickly took out a few more bottles of medicine and drank them.

Of course, they were all powerful potions.

After drinking the potion, Lu Yuan groaned and a trace of blood seeped out of the corner of his mouth.

Even with his powerful defense, the backlash from using such powerful potions in succession was a little unbearable.

The pain in Lu Yuan’s body became even more intense.

He even felt that he wouldn’t be able to hold on until the effects of the medicine ended.

He had to end the battle quickly!

Lu Yuan rushed towards the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader, who was originally extremely angry because it couldn’t catch up with Lu Yuan, suddenly let out a cheerful roar and opened its bloody mouth to meet Lu Yuan.

Just as the two were about to collide, Lu Yuan suddenly jumped into the gap between the two corpses and disappeared in front of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader pounced over Lu Yuan’s head,

Its dark gray abdomen was exposed in front of Lu Yuan.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a sneer. The heavy sword in his hand was heavily stabbed towards the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

With a “Chi” sound, the heavy sword pierced deeply into the ancient sea crocodile leader’s body as it wished, causing blood to spurt out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 70 - Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest

# Chapter 70: Slay Leader Level Beast, Harvest

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Roar!”

The pain caused the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to roar in anger.

Lu Yuan, however, was expressionless.

With the size of the ancient sea giant crocodile, such an injury would at most be considered painful.

Lu Yuan exerted force with both hands and pulled the heavy sword.

Amidst the ear-piercing sound of friction, the wound on the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader continued to expand, and fresh blood drenched Lu Yuan.

The wound was getting bigger and bigger, and the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a painful roar.

It quickly rolled over the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles, trying to use the same trick to crush Lu Yuan to death.

However, Lu Yuan was not standing on the toughest back of the ancient sea giant crocodile like before.

At this moment, he was in a relatively soft abdomen. As long as his defense was strong enough, he would not be crushed to death.

Lu Yuan gritted his teeth and held his heavy sword tightly. He did not dodge.

The terrifying weight of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader pressed on Lu Yuan’s body, causing him to feel pain all over his bones.

However, he did not waver and continued to cut the abdomen of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

It even opened up a huge wound of nearly a meter, and even the internal organs of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader could be seen.

The eyes of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader turned red. Seeing that it could not force Lu Yuan out of its body, it roared madly.

In the next moment, it directly pounced into the deep pool. In the splash of water, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader disappeared into the pool.

Lu Yuan felt that he was submerged by the water and his expression changed.

The intelligence of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was not low. Knowing that it could not force Lu Yuan away on the shore, it could only run into the water, hoping to drown Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s face revealed a sinister expression.

On the shore, his movements were more agile and he could even avoid the attacks of the ancient sea Giant crocodile leader.

However, in the water, his speed was definitely not as fast as the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

Now, he had no way out. He didn’t even have the chance to run.

The only way to survive was to kill the ancient sea crocodile leader. Otherwise, he would be the one to die.

Lu Yuan held his breath and exerted force with both hands. The heavy sword kept tearing at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s body and tearing apart its internal organs.

The pool was originally filled with the blood of the dead ancient sea crocodiles. At this moment, large amounts of blood were flowing into the pool, dyeing the water red.

The excruciating pain caused the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to roll around in the water, hitting the rock wall of the pool.

Lu Yuan felt as if he was constantly being thrown around. Fortunately, he was strong enough to not be thrown off directly.

He could only continue to increase his strength without any other thoughts.

As the leader of the pack, the ancient sea giant crocodile had an extremely strong life force. It struggled for a long time.

After an unknown period of time, Lu Yuan finally noticed that the struggle of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was weakening.

Only then did Lu Yuan have the chance to check out the surrounding environment.

Lu Yuan realized that he had appeared in a tunnel at some point in time. The tunnel was pitch black and he could not see very far with his current vision.

Lu Yuan did not know if this was the bottom of the pool.

The ancient sea giant crocodile leader kept struggling to swim. Not long after, Lu Yuan felt the ancient sea giant crocodile leader break out of the water surface and let out a weak and miserable roar.

Lu Yuan could barely see the situation on the surface of the water.

He could see that the ancient sea giant crocodile seemed to be approaching a rock wall, and its body was gradually disappearing into the rock wall.

He knew that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader seemed to have come ashore again.

Just as the rock wall was about to touch his body, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and stirred the epee with force.

The ancient sea giant crocodile’s body twitched, and its body lost its vitality.

Seeing that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was no longer moving, Lu Yuan was about to continue attacking to test if it was really dead.

Suddenly, he felt a faint white light flashing on the body of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader. His eyes flashed with a trace of surprise.

It was really dead!

Only then did Lu Yuan leave the ancient sea giant crocodile’s abdomen and float to the surface with his heavy sword.

After coming out of the water, Lu Yuan realized that he was not outside the pool, but in a dark cave.

He was now in a pool of water that was about 20 meters wide. On one side of the pool was a rock wall, and on the other side was an open space full of rocks.

A rotten smell filled the air.

Half of the ancient sea giant crocodile’s body was lying on the ground, while the other half was submerged in the water.

Lu Yuan carefully went up to the rocky open space and stared at the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that was flashing with white light. His heart was full of surprise.

I actually single-handedly killed a leader!

Lu Yuan had always been paying attention to the posts on the Battle Network, so he naturally knew about the strength of the leader of the beasts.

It was a powerful berserk beast that could even crush a few hundred ordinary genetic warriors!

Even an elite-level genetic warrior would not be able to kill the leader of the berserk beasts without at least a dozen of them.

Every post about killing the leader of the beasts was a very popular post. Lu Yuan had even seen a post yesterday.

A total of 13 genetic warriors with an elite gene and a 90% and above tempering level led over 200 ordinary genetic warriors to surround and kill a bloody python with a tempering level of only slightly over 70%. Even so, more than half of the ordinary genetic warriors had to die before they could kill it.

One could only imagine how powerful the leader beast was.

The strength of the ancient sea crocodile leader in front of him was obviously stronger than the bloody python that Lu Yuan had seen at that time. In the end, Lu Yuan had killed it all by himself!

If this were to spread, others would definitely think that Lu Yuan was crazy.

However, Lu Yuan could understand how powerful the leader of the beasts was.

He had used two powerful potions in a row, and they were all-encompassing potions.

That wasn’t all. He had a leader-level geno weapon and a powerful black steel strength.

Even so, when the ancient sea giant crocodile leader’s spiritual energy was not exhausted, he was still in danger of dying and was chased everywhere.

After the ancient sea giant crocodile’s spiritual energy was exhausted, he could only rely on his slightly faster speed and the geographical advantage that the ancient sea giant crocodile created to attack the weakness of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

Even so, it still took a long time before the ancient sea crocodile leader was killed.

Throughout the entire battle, he had absorbed almost twenty times of spiritual energy.

One could only imagine how powerful a leader-level beast was.

For thirteen elite warriors to be able to kill a leader beast was already quite impressive.

I can only say that I’m slightly more powerful.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

At this time, the items dropped by the ancient sea giant crocodile leader had already appeared.

There were a total of three light orbs. They were a green, green, and white light orb.

Lu Yuan’s eyes glowed with surprise when he saw the green light.

A leader-level item!

He quickly picked up the three orbs.

After seeing what was inside the three light balls, the surprise in Lu Yuan’s eyes increased.

The green ball of light was a pitch-black bone staff.

It was a boss class geno weapon.

Lu Yuan didn’t know how valuable a leader geno weapon was, but he was sure it was much more valuable than an elite one.

It was a shame that the geno weapon used by the elementalists was one of them.

What surprised Lu Yuan the most was that the green ball of light was actually a transcendent gene!

After Lu Yuan received it, the information of this transcendent gene was transmitted into his mind.

Transcendent gene-water arrow

After inscribing, the main purpose was to increase the spiritual strength of the genetic warrior. It could also increase the strength and defense of the warrior.

Lu Yuan felt that this additional enhancement should be related to the fact that this gene was the leader of the ancient sea giant crocodile.

The ancient sea crocodile leader’s strength and defense were not weak either. The only thing it was weak at was its speed.

Lu Yuan still remembered the powerful power of the water arrow clearly.

It was fast, powerful, and could be condensed in a short time.

His heart was filled with joy. After he advanced, he could inscribe his second gene. The water arrow seemed to be a good choice.

He didn’t have any long-range attack abilities now, but with the water arrows, he had one.

Coupled with his talent in absorbing spiritual crystals, he would be a water cannon that would never exhaust his spiritual energy.

Plus, the leader giant weapon he had could increase the power of his water skills.

It could be said that everything was ready, only advancement was left.

However, Lu Yuan was still a little hesitant.

The giant combat skill he had expected was a speed-type.

After all, his defense was his strong point now. With the black steel strength, his strength was also his strong point. His only weakness was his speed.

As long as his speed could keep up, at least in close combat, Lu Yuan was powerful in all aspects and almost invincible.

However, the water arrow was also very powerful. For a moment, Lu Yuan was not sure how he should choose.

After thinking for a while, Lu Yuan shook his head and kept the things.

What’s the point of thinking so much now?

He didn’t even level up, and he didn’t obtain any transcendent genes for speed.

Let’s talk about it after progressing.

Lu Yuan looked at the white ball of light again. It was a set of leather armor. Lu Yuan was not interested and threw it into the Warrune space.

Then, Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the spiritual crystals. He was curious about the white jade.

He had not obtained this item before.

He picked up the white jade stone and the information entered Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

“I’m so lucky? I actually obtained a raw gemstone?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 71 - Treasure Chest, Meeting Again

# Chapter 71: Treasure Chest, Meeting Again

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

[Geno Ore: can be used to break gene locks.]

After the gene chain had been refine to 100%, the gene lock had to be broken to break through and open a new gene chain.

However, it was extremely difficult to break the genetic lock, especially the higher the level, the harder it was to open the genetic lock.

It could only be done by using a special method.

Geno ores were one of them.

The Geno ore was a special item that could be dropped by any beast.

It contained a special type of genetic energy that could be used to break through the gene seal.

But the drop rate for an ordinary beast was practically zero. The higher the level of the beast, the higher the drop rate.

Progressor Geno ores had a higher drop-rate among boss-level monsters.

Of course, not every boss monster dropped a Geno ore.

This was why Lu Yuan was a little excited.

He didn’t expect the first boss he killed to drop it. He was quite lucky.

Originally, when Lu Yuan’s honing reached 100%, he still needed to spend a long time hunting elite beasts and leader beasts. He didn’t expect to obtain a Geno ore now.

He carefully put away the raw gemstone, planning to use it when he broke through.

After he put away the Geno ores and crystals, Lu Yuan looked at the body of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

The ancient sea crocodile leader’s corpse was full of treasures.

The most precious things were the horn on its head and its skin.

However, at the chieftain level, even the flesh of the ancient sea crocodiles contained a lot of spirit energy. Eating the flesh of the ancient sea crocodiles would also increase the speed of cultivation.

Although the spiritual power contained in the flesh couldn’t be compared to that of a spiritual crystal, it won in that it was very gentle to absorb.

Genetic Warriors had to eat, after all. Eating the flesh of a leader-level beast was better than eating ordinary food.

After Lu Yuan kept the horn and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s leather armor, he looked at the corpse that was more than 10 meters long with a conflicted expression.

The corpse was too big. Although his War Rune space was about eight to nine meters wide, if he kept all the flesh and blood, he would have to use up most of the space.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and finally only took the parts that looked more delicious like thigh meat.

After collecting the corpse of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, Lu Yuan looked around.

He looked in the direction of the pool and then looked at the open space.

It was a little dark inside the open space, and Lu Yuan could not see the situation inside.

He thought for a while. The ancient sea giant crocodile leader had come here even when it was on the verge of death. This place could be its nest, and there could be other treasures.

He might as well go in and take a look.

Lu Yuan moved towards the interior of the open space.

The open space was full of broken rocks. The deeper he went, the stronger the rancid smell, making Lu Yuan feel uncomfortable.

The smell was a little too strong.

As he went deeper, Lu Yuan gradually saw the scene inside.

There were many broken bones and corpses on the ground. From the looks of it, they were the corpses of other fierce beasts.

These should be the bones left behind by the ancient sea crocodile.

And in the innermost part of the open space, there was a bronze box.

When Lu Yuan saw the box, his eyes widened slightly and he looked pleasantly surprised.

It was a good thing he didn’t go out directly. He didn’t expect to find a treasure chest here.

He did not care about the pungent smell and the feces of the ancient sea giant crocodile as he walked to the treasure chest.

The treasure chest was not locked, so Lu Yuan opened it easily.

There was a white jade stone, a green light ball, and a green light ball inside.

Inside the green ball of light was a black ring with blue patterns carved on it. It looked very exquisite. Inside the green ball of light was a dark blue robe.

Lu Yuan quickly picked up everything.

Naturally, there was no need to mention the ores.

The black ring was called the torrent ring.

After wearing it, it could greatly increase one’s mental strength, and slightly increase one’s strength, defense, and agility. Not only that, but after injecting spiritual power into the ring, it could also activate a water arrow.

However, it required time to recharge after each activation, and it could only be used once a day.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. A leader-level equipment, and it was even an accessory-type, its value was no less than the moonstone he currently had.

Lu Yuan tried to absorb the Riptide ring but realized that he was still lacking a little.

He had refined quite a lot, but it was still a lot of pressure for him to get a chieftain geno weapon.

It would be difficult for an ordinary elite warrior to equip a chieftain-level equipment.

Lu Yuan’s transcendent gene was a defense-type gene. In addition, he had used a lot of Moonstone essence and Moonstone spirit dew. His body was very strong now, but he still needed to improve it a little more if he wanted to use the second gene.

He should be able to do it when the refinement degree was almost full.

Lu Yuan put away the torrent ring, planning to absorb it later.

As for the dark blue robe, it was an elemental warrior equipment that mainly improved spiritual power. To Lu Yuan, it did not have much use.

He kept the robe and planned to auction it later.

After that, Lu Yuan searched the other areas of the open space.

After making sure he didn’t miss anything, he jumped into the pool.

There was a passage under the pool. Lu Yuan swam along the passage and soon came to the bottom of the pool, which was more spacious.

The light from the sun could be seen on it.

Lu Yuan swam upstream and soon came out of the pool in the valley.

The pool was still surrounded by the corpses of the ancient sea crocodiles. The water in the pool had a trace of dark red and reeked of blood.

Lu Yuan swam out of the pool and left the valley along the river without stopping.

After walking along the river outside the valley for some distance, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and smiled.

He had gained a lot this time.

He received two Geno ores, one elite-class transcendent gene, two leader-class equipment, two elite-class equipment, and some materials and flesh of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

That would probably be worth a few million crystals!

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and turned to enter the forest.

Not long after, he found a quiet open space against the mountain wall and stopped to rest.

He had used a powerful healing potion to recover from his injuries, and now his injuries were almost fully recovered. However, he was still physically and mentally exhausted from such an intense battle, so he planned to rest here for the day.

Lu Yuan took out the barbeque rack and some ancient sea crocodile meat, planning to roast the nod-level ferocious beast’s flesh and eat it.

He found a place to sit down and began to roast the meat.

The flames rose and the flesh turned golden after seasoning. The oil continued to drip into the flame and sizzled. A strange fragrance hit his face, making Lu Yuan swallow his saliva.

I’ve heard that the flesh of leader-level ferocious beasts is delicious, but I didn’t expect it to be so fragrant!

His cooking skills were terrible, but he could still roast it so well. It was completely the taste of the ingredients themselves.

Just as Lu Yuan was waiting for the meat to be cooked, a faint voice sounded beside him,”

“Are you done?”

When Lu Yuan heard the voice, he was stunned. Then, his back broke out in cold sweat, and all the hair on his body stood on end.

The f\* ck?

There was someone beside him?

He exerted all his strength and rushed to the side at the fastest speed he had ever seen. He looked in the direction of the sound.

He then saw a humanoid cat squatting beside his previous position, staring at the golden roasted meat.

Her long black hair was draped over her back, and her black cat ears were trembling slightly. Her black tail was also swaying a little, but her beautiful white face was expressionless.

Under the setting sun, the beautiful cat girl looked like a black elf.

However, Lu Yuan felt a chill in his heart.

Wasn’t this feline girl the one he saw in the desert chasing after the sand crocodile leader?

That was the most powerful genetic warrior Lu Yuan had ever seen. He had a deep impression of it.

But when did this cat girl come to the ancient sea oasis?

And when did she appear beside him?

He didn’t feel anything at all?

Lu Yuan’s back was covered in cold sweat. If the cat girl had attacked him just now, he would have been dead.

Although he had been on his guard the entire time and had activated body of black iron, he didn’t think that his defense would be effective against a monster that could chase after a boss-level dire beast.

Should I run now?

From the speed of this feline girl last time, it seems that I can’t escape?

What to do?

This time, he had such a great harvest. Was he going to make a wedding dress for someone else?

Lu Yuan looked at the cat girl, his thoughts spinning quickly.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the cat girl turned to look at him, her dark vertical eyes calm.

“It’s about to burn. ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 72 - What Is A Man?

# Chapter 72: What Is A Man?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When Lu Yuan heard the cat girl’s words, he was stunned.

The cat-person girl reminded again,”

“If you don’t flip it, it’ll be burnt.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked in the direction of the barbecue. He found that there was already a trace of smoke coming out of the crocodile meat.

If it was not turned over for a long time, it would be easily burnt.

But …

Who are you?

Who would know you?

Why did you have to remind me to flip the meat?

Lu Yuan resisted the urge to ridicule him. The corner of his mouth twitched, and he asked vigilantly, “Miss Cat… Is there anything I can help you with?”

The cat-person girl pointed at the roasted meat with her finger on her knee. “I’ll eat grilled fish. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Did this cat girl come here just to eat fish?

Is that true?

Lu Yuan did not believe it.

But then again, crocodiles seemed to be amphibians, not fish, right?

He sized up the cat-person girl and hesitated, not daring to go over.

What if he was killed by the cat-person girl after he went over?

The cat-person girl spoke again,”

“It’s about to be burnt. ”

Her tail wagged a little more, and she seemed to be a little uneasy.

“Oh, I see. I’ll continue to roast it. ”

Lu Yuan glanced at the cat-person girl’s wagging tail and walked back silently to continue roasting meat.

He finally gave in.

The cat girl was far more powerful than him.

It could be seen from the fact that he didn’t feel anything when the cat-person girl appeared beside him.

He definitely couldn’t run away.

Looking at the cat-person girl’s attitude, she didn’t seem to have any malicious intentions.

If the cat-person girl really wanted to kill him, she would have done so earlier. He would not have been able to react in time.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to calm her down so that she would not be annoyed.

Maybe there’s still a chance?

Lu Yuan turned over the roasted meat in silence, occasionally stealing glances at the cat girl.

The cat-person girl seemed to not feel Lu Yuan’s gaze at all, staring at the Golden crocodile meat.

Lu Yuan could even see the cat-person girl’s throat moving, as if she was swallowing her saliva.

“…”

Did this cat-human really just want to eat grilled fish?

Even so, Lu Yuan did not let his guard down and was still thinking of a way to escape.

Even if he drank a strong speed potion, his speed would definitely be much slower than the cat girl’s.

It was definitely not possible to escape directly.

Should he try a sneak attack?

However, considering that the cat girl had appeared beside him without him knowing, Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

If the sneak attack failed, he would be dead.

Was there any other way?

Lu Yuan thought of many plans and finally eliminated them one by one.

He helplessly discovered that he was completely helpless in front of this strange cat-person girl.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the cat-person girl’s indifferent voice sounded again,”

“Are you done?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and glanced at the roasted meat.

“It should be done!”

As soon as Lu Yuan finished speaking, the cat-person girl looked at him.

Under the cat-person girl’s expressionless gaze, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, revealing a stiff smile. He took out a plate and put the roasted meat on it. ”

“…Please eat.”

The cat-person girl silently took the plate, took out a small knife, and slowly cut the roasted meat, putting it into her mouth.

Then, her eyes lit up and she ate faster.

Seeing the cat girl’s appearance, Lu Yuan was a little nervous.”

“This … Miss, are you satisfied?”

The cat-person girl nodded silently.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, he let out a dry laugh.

“Miss, I just remembered that I have something to do. Should I leave first?”

The cat-person girl glanced at Lu Yuan.”

“I still want more.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Did she mean that she wanted him to continue roasting?

He finally understood why men didn’t like to hear women say that they wanted more.

He quietly took out a piece of crocodile meat and continued to roast it.

Lu Yuan was roasting the fish in silence while the cat girl was eating the fish in silence. The two of them fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan thought of something and struggled for a long time. He couldn’t help but say, “This is the meat of an ancient sea crocodile. Crocodiles aren’t fish, they’re amphibians.”

As a good young man who had received compulsory education, he felt that he had to stand on the side of knowledge.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the cat-person girl turned to look at him and said seriously, “It’s fish, it’s very fragrant!”

Lu Yuan: “???”

‘If it’s very fragrant, it’s fish?’ What kind of logic is this?

Lu Yuan opened his mouth, but he didn’t know how to refute.

Then, he realized that this cat-person girl seemed to be quite easy to talk to.

Why don’t I try to get close to her, maybe she’ll let me go later?

Lu Yuan thought of this and asked tentatively, “What’s your name?”

“Yeye,”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Fortunately, it was the fourth time. If it was the second time, I would suspect that you were taking advantage of me.

“Ye Ye, how did you get to my side just now? I didn’t even notice it. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Ye Ye and asked tentatively.

“I walked over.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Nonsense! If you didn’t walk here, did you crawl here?

Did this guy even know how to speak?

No, I can’t give up yet!

Lu Yuan wanted to continue probing, but at this moment, the cat ears on Ye Ye’s head moved and she turned to look in the direction of the jungle.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and looked over as well. Not long after, four figures walked out of the forest.

Lu Yuan saw four tall kobolds.

The four kobolds looked at Lu Yuan and Ye Ye, then at the golden roasted meat, and sneered.

One of the dog-headed people with white fur laughed and said,”

“It’s quite fragrant? The two of you sure know how to enjoy life, but I wonder if you’ve ever thought about luring us over? Hand over all the things in the War Rune space!”

The other dog-headed man with black fur also laughed. “Otherwise, if I kill you here, not only will you not gain anything this time, but you’ll also have to recover your spirit before you can continue to enter the origin source grounds. The four of us are all inscribed with elite genes! I hope you won’t fail to appreciate my kindness!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

All of them were inscribed with elite genes?

Wonderful!

The four elite warriors should be able to hold off Ye Ye for a while?

If that was the case, perhaps he could escape?

Pull aggro!

Lu Yuan sneered coldly and was about to start mocking the other side when Ye Ye, who was squatting on the ground, stood up.

After he stood up, Lu Yuan realized that Ye Ye’s figure was quite good. She was tall and slender, and her hot figure could be seen even when she wore leather armor.

A pitch-black longsword appeared in Ye Ye’s hand. She looked at the four kobolds expressionlessly. “You can’t disturb Ye Ye while she’s eating yummy food.”

The four dog-headed people were stunned for a moment before they burst out laughing.

“I’m disturbing you while you’re eating? Kitten, it seems like you don’t understand your current situation!”

“Don’t worry, we’ll send you back to your mother’s arms to drink milk!”

Seeing this, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

Yes, my comrades!

Keep it up and continue to pull aggro!

When night comes, I’ll be able to escape!

Just as Lu Yuan was looking forward to Ye Ye’s battle with the four houndhead men, Ye Ye’s body disappeared.

The next moment, Lu Yuan saw a black shadow flash by the four kobolds, accompanied by a dark sword light.

The four kobolds froze on the spot.

Ye Ye’s body appeared behind the four dog-headed people. Her back was facing the four dog-headed people, and the pitch-black longsword in her hand had already been withdrawn.

Streaks of blood appeared on the bodies of the four dog-headed people. Fresh blood spurted out, and their corpses fell to the ground at the same time.

“???”

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze.

What the hell was that?

Four elite Kobold Warriors had died just like that?

I didn’t even have the time to run!

Lu Yuan felt a bone-piercing chill in his heart.

Ye Ye’s strength was much stronger than he had imagined.

Ye Ye turned around and walked back. He didn’t even look at the four kobolds. His expression didn’t change, as if he had just killed four chicks.

She returned to her previous position and squatted down silently. Her fair hands were placed on her knees as she looked at the roasted meat. She swallowed her saliva and said, “Are you done?”

Only then did Lu Yuan realize that she had finished the roasted meat on her plate.

“…It’ll be ready in a moment, a moment~master Ye Ye, please wait a moment.”

Lu Yuan was all smiles.

He had already given up struggling.

I can’t afford to offend you …

Who could withstand this?

He felt that he was cold after taking one step.

I’m too miserable, right?

How did he encounter such a monster?

Lu Yuan sighed in his heart, hoping that he could please comrade Ye Ye to her heart’s content so she would have mercy on his pitiful life.

What was a man?

He must know when to be soft or hard, when to be long or short!

Lu Yuan was already mentally prepared to endure the hardship.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 73 - High Quality Wealthy Lady

# Chapter 73: High Quality Wealthy Lady

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Very quickly, the meat was done.

The golden roasted meat was dripping with oil, and the fragrance assailed the nose.

“Master Ye Ye, please enjoy. Be careful not to burn yourself!”

The portion of this roast meat was several times larger than the previous one. Lu Yuan considerately cut the roast meat into small pieces, put them on the plate, and handed them to Ye Ye.

Ye Ye took the plate, picked up the roast meat, and took a bite. Then she squinted her big eyes in satisfaction, wagging her tail behind her, looking a little happy.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

After sucking up to her to her heart’s content, she wouldn’t just pull up her pants and refuse to recognize him, right?

Perhaps if he handed over some of his gains, he would not be killed?

He might be able to keep some good things. At the very least, he wouldn’t have to die and drag down the time he would have to come back again.

Seeing Ye Ye eating it in small bites, Lu Yuan could not help but swallow his saliva.

He was already exhausted from the battle. Now that he had been busy for half a day and had not eaten anything, he was very hungry.

Lu Yuan glanced at the satisfied Ye Ye and took out a plate and a table knife. He cut a few pieces of meat and tasted it himself.

The taste was not bad.

As expected of me, I can do anything I want!

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction.

However, Lu Yuan suspected that it was due to the quality of the ancient sea crocodile meat.

After all, it was a leader-level beast.

Very quickly, Ye Ye finished eating and turned to look at Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan understood immediately and smiled. “Here, master Ye Ye, give me the plate. I’ll cut it for you.”

Ye Ye handed the plate to Lu Yuan, and Lu Yuan served Ye Ye another plate of roasted meat.

The two of them ate the roasted meat slowly. Every time Ye Ye finished eating, Lu Yuan would help her get some. Although Ye Ye looked slender, she ate more than Lu Yuan.

Very quickly, a large piece of roasted meat was finished. Ye Ye put down the plate in satisfaction, her tail wagging non-stop.

Lu Yuan looked at the wriggling furry tail and wanted to grab it and touch it, but he definitely didn’t dare to.

Of course, he wasn’t afraid of death. He just felt that it would be impolite.

Lu Yuan felt that he was definitely not the kind of person who was afraid of death.

Ye Ye stood up. She had eaten so much roasted meat, but her stomach did not grow at all.

Lu Yuan looked at her flat stomach and was shocked.

Could it be that her stomach was connected to another dimension?

“The things there are for you. It’s for your meal.”

Ye Ye pointed at the position where the kobolds were previously. Lu Yuan looked over.

He discovered that the four dog-headed people’s corpses had already turned into rays of light and dissipated, leaving behind a ground full of materials, spirit crystals, and even a long spear that was flashing with green light.

An elite geno weapon?

“For me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He turned to look at Ye Ye, only to find that the cat girl had disappeared. Lu Yuan did not even notice how she had left.

He left?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in disbelief.

He had thought that Ye Ye would kill him and take away his gains this time. At the very least, she would want him to hand over some treasures or something.

He didn’t expect that it was really just for the sake of eating grilled fish!

Bah! Crocodiles were not fish!

Not only did he eat roasted crocodile meat every night, he even paid for his meal?

And it was an elite geno weapon?

An elite geno weapon was worth ten thousand crystals.

Although the flesh and blood of the leader of the berserk beasts were precious, it was not worth mentioning compared to the elite-grade equipment!

Not to mention, in addition to the elite-grade equipment, there were also many crystals and materials.

This meal was a huge profit!

What kind of high-quality rich lady was this?

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded and did not come back to his senses.

Then, Lu Yuan slapped his thigh with a pained expression.

I actually didn’t get comrade Ye Ye’s contact information!

Such a silly person with money … No, such a high-quality rich woman, shouldn’t she become a long-term customer?

He could even cook for her every day.

What a pity!

Lu Yuan felt that he had lost a hundred million Yuan and was a little dejected.

Next time, next time, I must get comrade Ye Ye’s contact information!

It didn’t matter if the meal was paid for or not, the main thing was that comrade Ye Ye was good-looking.

As Lu Yuan thought about this, he ran to the place where the four kobolds had died and picked up the items they had dropped.

There were 27 pieces of oasis demonic leopard skin, 34 pieces of ancient sea giant crocodile skin, 15 horns of ancient sea single-horned sheep, 1262 spirit crystals, and an elite grade spear.

It could be said to be a big profit.

Lu Yuan put away his things in satisfaction, then opened the tent to rest. Even when he slept, the corners of his mouth were raised.

…

In the real world.

In Lu Yuan’s room, he was sitting on a wooden bed. The spirit crystal in his hand was quickly absorbed by him and turned into powder.

In Lu Yuan’s consciousness, the gene chain that was shrouded in white fog was flashing with a dazzling white light.

Only a small section at the top was still a little dim.

Wisps of spirit energy passed through the white mist and merged into the dim light at the top of the gene chain.

The area quickly became bright.

As time passed, the light at the top became as bright as the other areas.

Boom!

As the entire gene chain glowed, the white mist began to surge.

Gradually, the white mist at the top of the genetic chain began to disperse.

After the white mist dispersed, a black chain was revealed.

The chain sealed the top of the gene chain, and on top of it was a very dim, small section of the new gene chain.

This was the genetic lock.

Only by breaking the gene lock could one break through to the first rank.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

After spending close to a month, his gene chain’s honing had finally reached 100%.

This speed was far beyond Lu Yuan’s plan.

He had thought that he would need more than a month, or even close to two months to break through.

The most important reason was naturally the large amount of Moonstone essence.

This allowed his cultivation speed to increase by a large margin, saving him close to 20 days of time.

Next, he only needed to break the genetic lock and he would be able to break through.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the War Rune dimension. Looking at the two ores that were flashing with white light, he revealed a smile.

The ores that he had obtained previously came at the right time.

Lu Yuan had already searched the battle net for the method to break the genetic lock.

Using the ores was the most direct and effective way.

As long as he absorbed the ores’ rich origin force, he could use it to break through the gene lock.

The difficulty of absorbing an ore was much higher than that of absorbing a spirit crystal. An ordinary genetic warrior would need several days to absorb a piece of ore, and they would need to make good preparations before making a breakthrough.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He felt that he would not need too long.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and sat cross-legged on the wooden bed.

He held an ore tightly and began to absorb it.

Strands of rich force slowly entered Lu Yuan’s body, passing through the white mist and reaching the gene chain region.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness moved, controlling this rich force to attack the black chains.

The black chains that were wrapped around the gene strands began to shake violently.

With the vibration of the black chain, even the white mist began to surge. The gene strands also trembled slightly. Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his body.

This was a pain that came from the depths of his genes.

If one wanted to break the gene lock, there was naturally a price to pay.

Breaking through the gene lock would cause a certain impact on the gene chain, which would affect the body.

Some geniuses with good statuses could use special potions or heavenly treasures to protect their genetic strands, but ordinary genetic warriors did not have such good circumstances. Naturally, they could only resist.

As a result, breaking through the gene lock was very slow.

Lu Yuan’s body was stronger. Although he was also resisting the impact, his speed was still quite fast.

However, pain was inevitable.

Crack!

After an unknown period of time, a crack appeared on one of the black chains.

A crisp voice rang in Lu Yuan’s ears.

Lu Yuan was overjoyed.

This was already the beginning of a breakthrough.

He continued to attack, and the crack on the black chain grew bigger and bigger.

In the end, one of the black chains shattered and turned into wisps of black smoke.

However, there was not only one black chain. There were three in total.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to continue, he felt that his force was insufficient.

Lu Yuan was stunned and opened his eyes.

The stone ore in his hand had already turned into a ball of powder.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

“It’s been used up so quickly? But this is normal. ”

After Lu Yuan’s refinement had reached 90% and above, he began to search for posts on the battle network regarding breaking the genetic lock.

Naturally, there were posts about using ores to break the gene lock.

Normally, the strength of the genetic lock was related to the transcendent gene that had been carved before. It was also related to the body of the genetic warrior.

The higher the talent of a genius, the weaker the genetic lock, and the easier it was to break and advance.

However, the stronger the transcendent gene carved, the stronger the gene seal would be, and the difficulty of advancing would also increase.

What Lu Yuan had inscribed was an elite transcendent gene. The gene seal itself was already harder to break than ordinary genetic warriors who had inscribed ordinary genes.

According to the information on the post that Lu Yuan had read back then, the gene lock of an elite gene would normally require five to ten ores to break.

If it was a particularly outstanding genius, the number of ores required would be reduced.

Now that Lu Yuan had broken one chain and used one ore, he still had two more chains so he needed two more ores.

Breaking the gene lock required three ores, so that was less than five.

This meant that Lu Yuan’s talent was already quite outstanding.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan only had two ores now. This meant that he needed one more to completely break the gene lock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 74 - The Plan, Firelight

# Chapter 74: The Plan, Firelight

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

I’ll try looking for a boss-level beast after I enter the origin source grounds.

Perhaps I’ll get another ore if I kill one.

After all, I’m quite lucky.

If he really couldn’t do it, he would go to the battle network store to take a look. Perhaps there were ores for sale there.

Lu Yuan thought helplessly.

At this time, Lu Yuan realized that the sky outside the window had become much darker, and the street lights had been turned on.

He looked at the time. It was already 6:24 P. M.

Lu Yuan started to absorb the ores at 12 noon and took about six hours.

He only needed a few breaths to absorb a spiritual crystal, so one could imagine how difficult it was to absorb an ore.

However, compared to other genetic warriors, Lu Yuan was still several times faster.

At night, Lu Yuan did not continue to absorb the remaining ore.

That black shadow might appear at night.

He was not in the origin source grounds now. If he were to indulge in absorbing the ore, he would not be able to avoid the black shadow if it appeared. It would be too dangerous.

He would continue tomorrow.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and opened the battle network.

He first went to the battle network Ssore to search for information on geno ores.

Not for sale.

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

After all, geno ores were too precious. No matter who it was, as long as they were genetic warriors, they would need this thing. If they put it up for sale, it would definitely be snatched away at the first moment.

Even if most genetic warriors had extra ores, they would most likely put them up for auction in order to obtain a higher profit.

However, it would take more than ten days for the auction house in Sandstone City to start, and there might not be any by then. Lu Yuan could only consider hunting the leader beast.

Previously, although Lu Yuan had killed the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, he knew his own situation. His strength was still far from that of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

The reason why he was able to kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was partly due to luck. Another reason was that the ancient sea giant crocodile leader was slow, which gave Lu Yuan the opportunity to exhaust it to death.

If he were to look for another beast leader, Lu Yuan would prefer to look for those who were slower and had weaker defense.

If it was an elemental type, it might be better. After all, as long as he could survive till the stage where the leader of the beasts used its combat skills, Lu Yuan would have a chance when its spiritual energy was exhausted.

Lu Yuan pondered as he clicked on the post in the battle network in the Sandstone City area.

He wanted to see if there was any news about the boss-level beast.

Although most of the leader-level beasts were discovered by the elite powerhouses of Sandrock city, they had their own circle and could hunt together without sharing the information on the battle network.

Even if they were to post information, it would be after they were done hunting.

However, it was also possible that an ordinary warrior would accidentally see a leader beast and post the address for money.

Lu Yuan was disappointed.

He searched through all the posts, but he couldn’t find anything about the location of the leader beast.

He could only go in and look for it himself.

Sandrock City was so big, and he didn’t know how long it would take to find it.

Moreover, he might not be able to kill the leader of the beasts he found.

He was already considered lucky to have encountered the ancient sea giant crocodile leader last time.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a slight headache.

However, this was something that could not be helped.

For example, Wang Xiangxiang had already reached 100% for a period of time, but she had yet to break through.

One could imagine that the difficulty of breaking through was not low.

Lu Yuan was already considering whether he should cooperate with others when the time came.

For example, Liu Xi’s Tianfu Financial Group would be a good choice.

The Tianfu Financial Group should have their own elite soldiers. If they formed a team, it would be much easier to kill the leader beast.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to try it himself first. If it really didn’t work, he would think about it later.

For now, I’ll just increase my strength a little.

Lu Yuan took out the Riptide ring that he had placed in the battle rune dimension. With a thought, he absorbed the Riptide ring into his body.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt his spirit turn cold and he became more sensitive.

At the same time, his strength and defense had also improved slightly.

A leader-level geno weapon was a great boost to a person.

Most importantly, the Riptide ring had a water arrow combat skill.

Lu Yuan knew the power of the water arrow combat technique.

Even he would be seriously injured if he was hit by it.

This could be considered a trump card.

Lu Yuan smiled as his strength increased again.

Soon, it was 10 O’ clock and Lu Yuan entered the land of origin again.

In the forest of the ancient sea oasis, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He looked around and moved deeper into the ancient sea oasis.

If he wanted to find the leader of the beasts, the core area of the ancient sea oasis had a better chance.

…

After Lu Yuan entered the land of origin, in the real world.

The deep night shrouded Xili city.

The other areas were brightly lit with neon lights, as if they were a city that never slept.

In the slums, only the streetlights flickered in the evening light. The streets were deserted and extremely quiet.

The chain restaurants, grocery stores, and small supermarkets that were open during the day in the slums would be closed at night. Otherwise, they would definitely be robbed by hooligans.

In the neighborhood, there were very few tenants with their lights on.

For the tenants living in the slums, their income was low and they were very tight on money. Even if it was only a small amount of electricity, they would not waste it if they could.

What’s more was that most of the residents in the slums could only do some physical work. They were already very tired after a day. If they didn’t rest well, it would affect their work the next day.

In a very ordinary neighborhood, two wild dogs were baring their teeth and growling at half a piece of rotten meat on the side of the road.

At this moment, they seemed to have sensed something terrifying. They jumped up at the same time and looked around vigilantly. Then, they didn’t even care about the food on the ground and ran away with their tails between their legs.

At the same time, the chirping insects seemed to have been silenced and lost their sound.

The entire neighborhood fell into a dead silence.

Under the moonlight, wisps of black mist suddenly seeped out of the middle two-story building in the community.

The temperature of the surrounding air dropped by one or two degrees.

In the black mist, strange black shadows moved around like ghosts.

All the tenants on the two floors were asleep, and strange black shadows melded into their bodies in their sleep.

Everyone let out a low muffled sound, frowning as they clutched their chests, convulsing.

Even so, they still did not wake up.

At the same time, two black shadows suddenly appeared at the entrance of the community.

A tall, burly, brown-haired man was Benjamin. At this moment, he was wearing a heavy gray armor. He held a huge shield that was as tall as a man in his left hand and a one-handed hammer in his right hand. The hammer had sharp spikes on it, making it look very ferocious.

The other was a tall and handsome young man with black hair.

The black-haired youth was wearing black leather armor and had a large bow on his back.

The two of them looked at the black mist in the distance, their expressions extremely grave.

Benjamin’s face turned ugly.”

“This mutated beast has already grown to this extent! This time, we must follow the vine to find the melon and find the person behind the scenes!”

The black-haired youth said,”

“I’m fast. I’ll go over first. Big Ming, you inform the Lord. ”

Benjamin glanced at the black-haired young man and nodded.”

“Hong, be careful. With such a mysterious mutation phenomenon, this mutated object’s level must be high! Don’t be tricked. ”

“Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing,”

The black-haired youth, Lin Hong, bent his legs and stomped on the ground. His body turned into a shadow and in a flash, he appeared on the top of a big tree a hundred meters away. In the next instant, his body disappeared and shot towards the building like lightning.

Benjamin quickly took out a black phone and pressed a string of numbers.

Li Qinghe’s projection appeared in the air.

“What’s going on?”

“Sir, we’ve found signs of mutation here.”

As he spoke, he looked at the black mist on the two floors, and his face turned ugly.”

“It’s not a small scale. ”

Li Qinghe narrowed his eyes slightly and said indifferently,”

“The address.”

“Black Oak Street, Mingzhi District.”

“I’ll be there immediately. ”

“Good! I’ll go first …”

Boom!

Before Benjamin could finish his words, a deafening roar was heard, and flames emerged.

Benjamin’s face changed, and he quickly looked up in the direction of the higher ups.

The two-story building that was covered in black mist was now spewing out balls of flames.

The black mist from before had already dissipated.

The high temperature and the flames illuminated Benjamin’s somewhat ferocious face.

“Damn it … Hong!”

He quickly ran towards the tall building.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 75 - Deal

# Chapter 75: Deal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Although his speed wasn’t as fast as Lin Hong’s, he was still able to cross a few hundred meters in a short time, approaching the tall building.

Just as he approached the building, he saw Lin Hong standing to the side, looking up at the flickering flames on the floor with an ugly face.

Benjamin heaved a sigh of relief and walked over.

“Ah Hong! How was it? Are you alright?”

Lin Hong turned to look at Benjamin, shaking his head,”

“I’m fine. As soon as I got close, there was an explosion above and the black mist dissipated.”

Benjamin frowned,”

“No black shadows came out?”

Lin Hong shook his head with an unsightly expression.

Benjamin frowned and said,”

“I’ll go up and take a look. ”

Lin Hong glanced at him,”

“I’ll go with you. ”

“Alright!”

“Go!” Benjamin shouted in a low voice, and a white light shield appeared on his body.

At the same time, a similar white light barrier appeared on Lin Hong’s body.

The two of them looked at each other and jumped up dozens of meters into the sky, entering the tall building that was burning with flames.

Upon entering the building, the high temperature and thick smoke caused Benjamin and Lin Hong to frown, but the high temperature and flames were blocked by the white light barrier.

Benjamin waved his hand to dispel the thick smoke in front of him and observed the surroundings.

The violent explosion shattered many doors into pieces, and cracks appeared on the walls.

The ground was filled with burning wood fragments, crackling in the flames.

“If we don’t evacuate in time, all the residents in this building will be in danger.”

Lin Hong said.

Benjamin nodded, and then said with an ugly expression,”

“Not a single trace was left behind? How could the mutated object be so slippery? It had been more than a year and we still couldn’t catch it. Every time we appear, it’ll leave at once. ”

Lin Hong also frowned,”

“The problem is that the mutation phenomenon is getting more and more serious. Even a few months ago, this mutated creature didn’t have such an ability. ”

Hearing this, Benjamin’s heart sank, and he felt great pressure.

As the two of them spoke, they entered a room with a broken door. The furniture inside had been completely set on fire, and some of the furniture had been blown to pieces.

On the bed in the middle was a charred corpse that was still burning.

Both Benjamin and Lin Hong frowned.

Benjamin slowly said,”

“I’m afraid twenty to thirty people have died this time. ”

“If we can’t find that thing soon, more and more people will die.”

At this moment, a gust of wind blew past, and the flames trembled violently.

Li Qinghe, who was wearing black leather armor, suddenly appeared beside the two.

She looked at the charred body on the ground, frowning, and then looked at Benjamin and Lin Hong,

“Where are the clues?”

The two of them looked at each other and shook their heads.

Li Qinghe’s frown deepened.

She took a deep breath and said,”

“If the host of the mutated object wants to control such a large area of mutation, the body should also be within a certain range. Search the surrounding area, maybe we’ll find something. Also, inform the police to come. Don’t let this place become chaotic. ”

“Yes!”

The two of them nodded.

With the strength of both Benjamin and Lin Hong, they could naturally hear the flustered voices coming from upstairs and downstairs, and the lights around them were also turned on.

Today was destined to be a sleepless night for the residents of this neighborhood.

…

In the forest, a pitch-black sword light flashed past. A 1.6-meter shoulder-tall gray wolf had a sword mark on its body, and blood spurted out.

Its body fell to the ground with a wail.

Lu Yuan flicked the blood off his sword and looked at the dead bodies of the ancient sea wolves on the ground, exhaling slightly.

There were two elite ancient sea wolves and over 20 ordinary ancient sea wolves.

If an ordinary genetic warrior didn’t form a small team, they would probably be surrounded and killed. However, for the current Lu Yuan, this was just a little troublesome.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was already deep into the ancient sea oasis and the strength of the fierce beasts was getting stronger and stronger.

Looking at the bodies of the ancient sea wolves, the degree of refinement was probably above 80%.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan did not encounter any leader level fierce beasts.

Lu Yuan tidied up the spiritual crystals and materials on the ground and looked around.

“Let’s continue walking inside. ”

He took a step forward and continued to move deeper.

Two days later, Lu Yuan arrived at the edge of the Great Lake of the ancient sea.

Standing by the lake, Lu Yuan looked at the vast Lake with a hint of surprise in his eyes.

“I didn’t expect there to be such a big Llake in the Oasis.”

Then, a look of annoyance appeared on his face.

In the past two days, as Lu Yuan continued to venture deeper, he had encountered more than 20 elite fierce beasts.

Unfortunately, there was not a single leader-level beast.

“How long would I have to look for?”

Lu Yuan looked at the wide Lake and felt helpless.

“The leader is elusive, and there are only a few of them. Even if there is a leader beast, as long as it is found, there will definitely be people to hunt it down … Hmm? Wait a minute!”

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something and was stunned.

If other people obtained ores from hunting leader-level ferocious beasts and didn’t want to use them but wanted to trade, he had something to trade?

Lu Yuan glanced at the pitch-black staff in the War rune space.

A leader level staff was no less precious than an ore.

If he used the staff to trade, he might be able to get some ores.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. He thought about it and felt that there was hope.

After leaving the origin source grounds, he would make a post in the battle net’s forum or open an online shop. Perhaps he would really be able to exchange for it.

Thinking of this method, Lu Yuan’s worries dissipated a lot.

As for now, he decided to keep looking and see if there were any leader-level ferocious beasts.

In the next few days, Lu Yuan continued to look for leader beasts in the core area of the Ancient Sea Oasis.

During this time, he did encounter a boss-level beast.

It was a huge green fish that was thirty to forty meters long.

It rushed out of the lake, stirring up huge waves.

At that time, some of the fierce beasts that were drinking water by the lake fled in a panic.

From the aura that the fish was exuding, one could tell that it was an extremely powerful leader-level beast.

Its strength was even much stronger than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that Lu Yuan had killed before.

Lu Yuan gave up the idea of hitting it after one glance.

It was not realistic at all.

He couldn’t even use 10% of his power in the lake.

Even on land, Lu Yuan would not be able to deal with such a powerful leader beast unless he evolved his black iron body to the leader level.

It was a pity that his physical body wasn’t strong enough. If he forced himself to evolve, he might just explode and die.

Very quickly, seven days had passed. Lu Yuan had killed a total of 36 elite fierce beasts and obtained 5 pieces of elite equipment and 31 pieces of ordinary equipment.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also obtained two transcendent genes.

[Combat skill: Battle Roar]

[Combat skill: Poison Mist]

They were dropped by the ancient sea wolves and ancient sea pythons.

To Lu Yuan, these two combat skills were not what he wanted.

Putting aside the fact that these two were only normal-quality combat skills, which were not as high-quality as his water arrow combat skill. Their effects were not particularly powerful.

Lu Yuan planned to sell it when the time came.

As for transcendent genes, even if they were of normal quality, they could still be put up for auction.

Of course, they could also be sold in the battle network store.

Aside from the geno equipment and transcendent genes, he had also gained many materials and spirit crystals.

In addition, before he came in the last time, he had not gone to Xue Wang’s place to deal with the materials because he was absorbing the ores. Even though his War Rune space had become very large, it was still full.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to throw away some materials that were not of high value.

As for the spirit crystals, other than keeping 10000 for urgent use, Lu Yuan had given the rest to the evolution cube to absorb.

Anyway, his refinement degree had already reached 100%, so he didn’t need to continue absorbing spiritual crystals.

Seven days passed by quickly. Lu Yuan left the land of origin again.

As soon as he appeared in the room, Lu Yuan couldn’t wait to sit down in front of the computer.

Lu Yuan turned on his computer and opened the genetic warrior network.

He thought for a moment, opened the mall module, and registered a store according to the guide.

The shop owner’s name, “There’s Help.”

[Shop name: you ‘There’s Help’s Little Shop’]

As there were no transaction records, the shop was only the lowest one-star.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind. He took out the leader level staff and posted the information about the ancient sea crocodile’s staff. After thinking for a while, he also posted the combat skill: Poison Mist and Battle Roar.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also put up the information of two sets of elite grade leather armor.

The more precious the store’s products were, the higher the exposure they would receive. Lu Yuan wanted to speed up the exposure, so he naturally had to put some good things up.

For the elite Leather armor and transcendent genes, Lu Yuan directly used maple coins.

Each set of leather armor cost 1.5 million maple coins, while the poisonous mist combat skill cost 2.5 million and battle roar cost 3 million.

According to the price of spirit crystals, the elite combat armor would cost around 10000. Although the transcendent gene was a normal-grade one, it was still a bit more expensive than the elite combat armor. The price was reasonable, ranging from 10000 to 20000 spirit crystals.

If it was an extremely rare transcendent gene, the price would be even higher.

The price given by Lu Yuan was considered the market price and was even slightly lower than the average price.

As for the ancient sea crocodile staff, Lu Yuan chose to accept ores as the payment method.

This was his main goal.

Not only that, but Lu Yuan had even directly posted the first post in his life on the battle network.

“Trading post: leader grade beginner warrior staff for beginner ores.”

Lu Yuan explained the details of the ancient sea giant crocodile staff and at the same time, he expressed that he would only trade for ores.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 76 - Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores

# Chapter 76: Bright Moon In The Palace, News of Ores

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s post had just been posted when someone replied.

Dark Knight: Sofa! A leader class geno weapon? Is that true? The poster actually has such high-level equipment? Why haven’t I heard of your name before?

[What’s lost can’t be returned: Snatching second place. I’m just passing by, and I’m also here to pay my respects to the big boss who can take out a leader-level weapon! I’ll kneel down to you!

Tender fingertips: “Poster, can I use real money to buy it? I’m willing to buy it at a premium.

The Ivory Clam, “Is the girl on the third floor this wealthy? She could even afford a chieftain-level weapon! Please be my mistress!

Shadow Sword: “I’m more curious about who the OP is. I’ve looked at the OP’s main page. This is the first time he’s posted something. Could he be the spokesperson of some big corporation?”

……

In just a few minutes, the number of people who had recovered had reached several dozen.

Lu Yuan looked at them one by one and felt a little helpless. None of them had ores to trade.

At most, only a few people expressed that they were willing to use real money or crystals to trade.

The main reason was that ores were too rare.

Lu Yuan also knew that he could not rush it.

At this moment, a message came from Lu Yuan’s merchant account.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, revealing a hint of joy.

Could it be that someone was willing to buy a staff with raw stones?

He quickly opened the message.

Meng Lihua replied, ‘brother~can you give me an elite-grade leather armor? I’m very pretty and have a great figure. I’m willing to do anything~”

Lu Yuan was confused.

His face darkened.

Damn it, it’s more than 10000 crystals, and I’m giving it to you?

Wasn’t she trying to cheat money?

Not only did she try to cheat me of my money, but she also coveted my body. Isn’t this cheating me of my body?

“Get lost!”

He sent one word with a dark face and blacklisted the other party.

Lu Yuan had just blocked the woman who wanted to cheat him of his money and sex when another message came again.

Lu Yuan took a look. This time, the message was slightly more serious.

“My friend, the wild leather armor set costs 1.5 million maple coins. Isn’t that a little too high? Make it cheaper. ”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

To be fair, the price of Lu Yuan was already a little lower than the market price.

After all, the ratio of crystals to maple coins was 1:150 to 200. Even if he calculated according to the lowest ratio, it would only be 10000 crystals, and if he calculated according to the higher ratio, it would only be 7500 crystals!

It was an 80% refinement level geno weapon, after all. It was definitely worth the price.

He didn’t lack money, so he directly replied,”

“No bargaining.”

Somewhere in the Red Maple Empire, in a room in a luxurious community.

A middle-aged man looked at the three words on the optical computer and his face darkened.

Beside him was a pretty young girl.

She looked at the optical computer expectantly.

The middle-aged man saw this and sent another message.”

“Friend, this is your new shop, and your first business is a good start. For good luck, give me a discount, and I’ll come to buy from you again next time. What do you think?”

However, the middle-aged man waited for a long time, but the shopkeeper did not continue to reply.

The middle-aged man frowned slightly.

The pretty girl at the side glanced at the middle-aged man and shook his arm slightly.

“Dad … This is the lowest price we’ve ever seen.”

The middle-aged man felt helpless and smiled. “Then I’ll buy this one. I heard from a friend that it’s very important for a genetic warrior to enter the origin source grounds for the first time. Dad will buy you some elite equipment so that you can relax a little after entering. ”

The young girl smiled and hugged her father.”

“Thank you, dad~~hehehe~”

The middle-aged man complained as he paid,

“Genetic Warriors really make a lot of money … Your father runs a small company and has worked hard for half his life, but I only have around 40 million in assets. I didn’t expect that a genetic weapon could be sold for 1.5 million. And he’s so cold to me when he’s selling things …”

The pretty girl blinked and patted her chest.”

“When I get stronger, I’ll get an elite geno weapon. I’ll make the same amount of money. I’ll support you then.”

“Hahaha!”

The middle-aged man smiled and touched the young girl’s hair affectionately.

“My good daughter is the best! I believe you. However, they do sell leader level equipment, so they must be very strong. You have to work hard. ”

“Of course. Don’t you know who I am?”

……

Naturally, Lu Yuan saw the message that Youthful Endless had sent him, but he ignored it after a glance.

It’s up to you to buy or not.

The price wasn’t expensive.

He wasn’t a professional businessman, so he didn’t have the time to bargain with others.

Not long after, Lu Yuan saw the trading message that popped up from the system.

The previous player, Youthful Endless, had placed an order for the leather armor.

Lu Yuan raised his brows in surprise.

“I didn’t expect you to really buy it.”

At this moment, endless years sent another message.

“Friend, do you have any elite grade weapons? A longbow or a dagger would be best. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Originally, he had only sent two elite armed equipment to make up the numbers, and had not thought of selling many.

If possible, Lu Yuan would rather sell the elite-level equipment for crystals.

However, he thought that this was his first business deal and his first customer.

So be it.

He thought for a moment and sent a message:

“There’s a pair of daggers,”

Lu Yuan had obtained a lot of equipment in the Ancient Sea Oasis, and one of them was a pair of short swords dropped by the ancient sea wolf.

Wolf Fang Short Sword, mainly increases agility, secondary increases strength.

Lu Yuan sent the message over and set the price at 1.5 million as well. The first thing that Youthful Endless said was that he wanted to buy it.

After all, the price of a weapon was generally more expensive than an armor.

The price Lu Yuan gave was considered quite low.

Hence, Lu Yuan made another deal.

Lu Yuan was able to see the express delivery address he had left behind after Youthful Endless had made the payment.

Lu Yuan needed to send the two geno armaments over.

As for logistics, the genetic warrior association had a department that specialized in this area.

Lu Yuan could request for shipping at the battle network store.

The genetic warrior association would send someone to verify the authenticity of the items and send them out.

Lu Yuan remembered that he still had to go out later to sell a large portion of the materials in the War Rune space, so he made an appointment for a delivery at four in the afternoon.

After that, Lu Yuan left home and went to the Mad Wolf Material Store.

……

Nine Lakes business district, Mad Wolf Material Store.

Lu Yuan pushed the door open and walked in.

Xue Wang was sitting on a chair, looking at the screen at the side.

On the screen was a beautiful host reporting the news.

“Last night, there was an explosion in Mingzhi District, Black Oak Street, South City District. According to our understanding, it was caused by a gas leak caused by the careless residents. The explosion killed 32 residents …”

When Lu Yuan heard the broadcast, he was stunned.

Black Oak Street didn’t seem to be too far from his house?

A gas explosion?

And so many people died?

Was it that bad?

Fortunately, it was not his house.

He turned around and saw Xue Wang staring at the screen. He could not help but laugh.

“What a rare sight, old Xue. Not only are you not playing games, but you’re also watching the news? You’ve changed?”

Xue Wang returned to his senses and turned to look at Lu Yuan. He smiled and said,”

“Why didn’t you come over yesterday? I thought you’d found a new one and didn’t want me anymore. ”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt a chill.”

“Stop, stop, stop. Don’t say such disgusting things. I had something to do yesterday. ”

“I have … Woof woof woof! Did I?”

“Very much.”

Lu Yuan was already used to Xue Wang barking from time to time. He nodded expressionlessly.

“By the way, your genes haven’t been fully integrated yet?”

“How can it be so simple? I am not a monster like you! How many good things are there this time?”

Lu Yuan smiled and took out a large pile of materials.

Xue Wang was shocked.

“Oh my God, you didn’t come yesterday and you’ve already accumulated so much? I’ll check first. ”

Xue Wang started to count and soon, his eyes widened.

“There are actually 67 elite-grade materials here? Where did you go to kill so many elite beasts?”

Lu Yuan smiled. I’ll kill them if I encounter them.”

Xue Wang was speechless. He could only give Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

“Awesome! I have nothing to say!”

“How much is it?”

“There are too many materials this time, a total of 6.94 million. I’ll transfer it to you. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

This was comparable to him selling several elite equipment.

Not bad.

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll take my leave.”

Lu Yuan waved his hand and planned to leave.

“Wait!”

Xue Wang suddenly called out to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned and turned to look at Xue Wang.

“What’s wrong?”

Xue Wang hesitated for a moment before he said,”

“You live in the slums, right?”

“Yes, the Black Oak Street in the news is not far from my house.”

Xue Wang said,”

“Have many people died on your side recently? It felt a little strange? If you can, it’s best to move to another place. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard this. He looked at the light screen.

This matter should have nothing to do with that black shadow, right?

However, it was indeed time to move.

He wondered how big sister Qinghe was doing.

Lu Yuan intended to have a good talk with her.

He actually didn’t have any problems with it.

After all, he wasn’t weak, and he was about to break through to the first rank.

When he broke through to the 1st rank, he would be able to evolve his Black Iron Body and inscribe another transcendent gene. His strength would increase by several times.

He was worried about Li Qinghe.

After all, Li Qinghe was just an ordinary person.

At first, Lu Yuan didn’t think there was any problem. Now that the black shadow seemed to be getting more and more troublesome, it was better to leave as soon as possible.

“I know. I’ll go and look at the houses then.”

“That’s good. ”

Xue Wang smiled. “It’s best if you can find someone close to me. We can go get high together.”

“High my ass, I’m not.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and left the Mad Wolf Material Store.

Xue Wang looked at the closed door, and his smile gradually disappeared. He stared at the light screen in a daze, and no one knew what he was thinking.

……

After leaving the Mad Wolf Material Store, Lu Yuan walked towards the slums. On the way, he took out his phone and opened the battle network to see if anyone wanted to buy his staff.

He looked at the market and saw another geno weapon and skill had been. People had messaged about the staff too.

Lu Yuan blacklisted all the women who wanted to cheat him of his staff, just like the woman who wanted to cheat him of his money and sex.

His heart was even more evil than the one who had cheated him of his elite equipment. He actually wanted to cheat him of his leader-class equipment!

It was ridiculous.

Some planned to buy it with crystals or trade it with leader-level weapons.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan did not lack leader equipment or spiritual crystals. He only wanted ores.

He had rejected them all.

Lu Yuan clicked on the trading post that he had sent earlier. There were already thousands of replies.

Lu Yuan browsed through the replies one by one. Most of them were fools who wanted to watch the show, and some wanted to buy it with spiritual crystals.

“Bone-deep Gentleness: “Eh? The staff in this trading post is exactly the same as the leader staff I saw in the merchant shop. The item being requested for trade is also ore. Is it sold by the same boss?”

Lu Yuan saw this message and raised his eyebrows. He didn’t expect that someone would actually find out about this.

However, it did not matter to Lu Yuan. He just wanted more exposure.

Lu Yuan continued to browse.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed that no one was willing to trade for ores.

Just as he was about to finish reading the replies, Lu Yuan saw a post. His eyes lit up and he revealed a trace of surprise.

Bright Moon In The Palace, [ I have a beginner ore. How do we trade?]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 77 - The Deal Is Completed

# Chapter 77: The Deal Is Completed

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He had finally met someone with a raw gemstone!

Lu Yuan excitedly typed with both hands instead of one.

He tapped on Bright Moon In The Palace’s profile picture and started to chat privately.

“I have a shop where you can trade. It’s called There’s Help’s Little Shop. You can place your order there! With the Genetic Warrior Association as a guarantor, there is no need to worry about both parties breaking the contract. What do you think?”

Lu Yuan walked while waiting for Bright Moon In The Palace to reply.

After waiting for more than ten minutes, Lu Yuan thought that the other party had regretted it. Then, Bright Moon In The Palace sent a message.

“Sure, I’ll place the order.”

Lu Yuan immediately revealed an excited smile. The third ore was in his hands.

Not long after, an order message appeared in Lu Yuan’s online store.

Lu Yuan opened it and saw that it was an order for a magic staff.

Next, as long as the Bright Moon In The Palace sent the ore over, Lu Yuan could send the staff over after confirming it.

Regarding bartering, the Genetic Warrior Association had its own procedures.

Generally, one party would send the item to the other party, and after the other party received the item, he would send the item back. Once both parties confirmed it, the transaction would be completed.

Of course, during this process, the Genetic Warrior Association would send professionals to check the authenticity of the items.

After the item was delivered to the trader, the Genetic Warrior Association would no longer care about it as long as the transaction was confirmed.

After the order was confirmed, Lu Yuan returned to his residence in a good mood.

Lu Yuan’s phone rang as soon as he got home.

He glanced at his phone and picked up the call.

“Hello,” he said.

“Hello, we’re from the Genetic Warrior Association. Are you home now?”

Lu Yuan remembered that he had asked for a delivery o’clocko’ clock.

He smiled and said,”

“Yes, I am.”

“Alright, we’ll be there in about half an hour.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan hung up the phone and realized that it was already half past three.

He returned to his room and found the last combat technique in his online store: Battle Roar was also sold.

Up until now, all the items that Lu Yuan had put up on the shelves had been sold out.

It only took a few hours.

This was normal. After all, Lu Yuan’s online price was lower than the average online store.

Naturally, there were many people who wanted to buy it.

After all, it was cheap and good quality. Who wouldn’t like it?

The transaction of the ore had been completed, so Lu Yuan naturally would not continue to put items on the shelves.

He would just leave this shop there and not care about it.

He opened up the battle net’s forum section and began to check the various posts.

He was about to break through to the first rank, and it was time to make preparations.

Time passed, and it was soon four o’clock. Someone knocked on the door.

Lu Yuan walked out of his room and opened the door.

There were two middle-aged men in black uniforms outside the door.

The two men were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan’s young face.

One of the men with short brown hair said,”

“Hello, are you Mr. Lu?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I am Lu Yuan.”

“Hello, Mr. Lu. I’ll pick up the delivery.”

Lu Yuan took out the items he had sold before.

Two transcendent genes and three elite equipment.

After seeing these things, the two men both took another look at Lu Yuan.

The brown-haired man took the items and looked through them one by one. He smiled.

“The items are checked properly. We will prepare the packaging. Are you paying for the delivery fee?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Let me check the delivery address, please wait a moment … The total is 50000 maple dollars.”

It was Lu Yuan’s first time sending a package. When he heard that the delivery fee was 50000, he was a little surprised.

This was a little expensive.

However, Lu Yuan could understand.

The wilderness was filled with ferocious beasts, and ordinary people had no way of leaving the city. Those who could move between cities were either genetic warriors or elites of society.

Take the logistics of the Genetic Warrior Association as an example. All deliverymen were genetic warriors. If one wanted a genetic warrior to deliver goods, the logistics cost would naturally not be low.

This delivery fee of tens of thousands was actually considered normal.

After Lu Yuan paid the delivery fee, the brown-haired man smiled and said,”

“Then we’ll be leaving first. These packages will probably arrive tomorrow.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright. Thank you.”

Lu Yuan closed the door and the two deliverers looked at each other.

The black-haired deliverer at the side had a strange expression.

“A genetic warrior who can take out so many elite items is actually living in such a place. I really didn’t expect this. ”

The brown-haired man laughed, “who knows what he’s thinking? However, Lu Yuan is so young and he already has so many elite-grade items. I wonder if he obtained them by himself. ”

The black-haired man nodded. “Yes. If he obtained it himself, that would be amazing. I’ve taken a look. This leather armor was dropped by the ancient sea wolf in Sandstone city. It has a tempering degree of more than 80%. Only elite ancient sea wolves with 80% or more of a tempering rate would drop that. To be able to kill such a powerful beast at such a young age, his future is probably boundless. ”

The brown-haired man nodded in agreement.

He glanced at the tightly shut door.”

“This has nothing to do with us. Let’s go. There are still a few more to take in.”

The two of them left as they spoke.

…

Lu Yuan returned to his room after he mailed everything.

He recalled what Xue Wang had told him previously.

The slums seemed to be in turmoil.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and sent a message to Li Qinghe.

“Big sister Qinghe, are you home?”

For the past two days, Li Qinghe had not brought breakfast for Lu Yuan. It was Lu Yuan who said that it was already noon when he came out of the land of origin, so he did not need to bring breakfast.

Lu Yuan did not know if Li Qinghe had returned home.

Lu Yuan waited for a while, but Li Qinghe did not reply.

He raised his eyebrows, went to the opposite room, and knocked on the door.

“Big sister Qinghe? Are you home?”

Lu Yuan waited for a while, but there was still no response.

“He’s not here?”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and decided to wait for Li Qinghe’s reply.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan did not absorb the remaining raw stone.

It was getting late and it would probably take night to finish absorbing this raw stone. Lu Yuan did not want to cultivate at night as he was a little worried that the black shadow would appear again out of nowhere.

He sat on the bed and continued to sense the black steel strength.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had been fighting with powerful elite fierce beasts, and his proficiency in black steel strength was also constantly improving.

Now that he had mastered the technique of using his core strength group and large strength group at the same time, he began to explore the technique of using all his strength group at the same time.

He could now double his strength steadily, and his combat strength had improved.

If he could increase his Black Steel Force to the third level and double his strength, he would be able to kill some of the leaders with his own strength.

If he could triple it, it would be equivalent to having a leader level combat skill, which would also greatly improve Lu Yuan’s strength.

Coupled with various genetic agents, Lu Yuan felt that he could kill most of the leaders.

An elite-level warrior killing a leader beast alone was an unbelievable thing.

However, it was still quite difficult for him to find the leader alone. In addition, the Black Steel Force had already reached this level, so it was much more difficult to continue improving it.

Lu Yuan did not even need to spend a few days to break through to the third stage.

Naturally, he felt that the earlier he obtained the ore, the better.

Now that he could obtain the third ore through the trade, it was naturally for the best.

As he cultivated the Black Steel Force, night had come without him knowing.

Lu Yuan entered the land of origin.

His body appeared beside the great ancient sea lake.

Lu Yuan looked around and pondered for a moment. Then, he began to move towards the edge of the ancient sea oasis.

He planned to make a trip back to Sandstone city.

He didn’t need spiritual crystals anymore, and he didn’t need to hunt for chief fierce beasts.

As long as he absorbed the ores, he would be able to break through.

Absorbing ores would be more convenient in Sandstone city than in the real world.

The distance from the Great Lake of the ancient sea to the edge of the Ancient Sea Oasis was more than 100 kilometers, and there were many ferocious beasts in the area.

Even with Lu Yuan’s strength, it took him more than three days to reach the edge of the Ancient Sea Oasis.

After that, Lu Yuan spent more than two days to return to Sandstone city from the Ancient Sea Oasis.

After passing through the inspection of the two constructs at the city gate, Lu Yuan entered the city. Looking at the genetic warriors on the streets, Lu Yuan could not help but smile.

In the wilderness, he was always tense. In the city, Lu Yuan could finally relax.

He went to the residential area and rented a C-Class single suite.

After returning to the suite, Lu Yuan took out the ore and began to absorb it.

The force entered Lu Yuan’s body and broke through the gene lock.

Before the force was exhausted, Lu Yuan’s second black chain was broken into pieces, turning into wisps of black smoke and dissipating.

The white mist at the top of the gene chain dispersed a little and Lu Yuan gradually saw the gene chain above.

Lu Yuan looked at the last black chain and smiled.

Just a little bit more.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 78 - Heading Towards Rank One

# Chapter 78: Heading Towards Rank One

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The light door in the white mist was almost completely repaired after the ore was fully absorbed.

Taking advantage of the last bit of time, Lu Yuan left the suite and went to the auction house.

He planned to put some of his elite geno weapons up for auction.

Lu Yuan entered the side door of the auction house. Inside was a hall of about 200 square meters.

There were eight four-meter tall constructs standing on both sides of the hall, and there were a few rows of seats in the center.

At this moment, a few genetic warriors were seated and waiting.

There was another door on the other side of the hall, and a construct about two meters tall stood by the door.

Lu Yuan walked over, and the construct looked at Lu Yuan and said,”

“Human, do you want to auction an item?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded.

“Take this plate and wait in the hall.”

Lu Yuan took a light yellow metal card from the construct, with the number 021 engraved on it.

Lu Yuan sat in his seat and looked around.

Several genetic warriors sitting around him were also sizing Lu Yuan up.

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze and waited quietly.

Soon, a human walked out of the passage.

He handed a sign to the construct, and the construct said, “Number 045.”

A dog-headed man who was sitting in the hall stood up and entered the passage.

As time passed, one after another, genetic warriors came out and went in.

Not long after, a humanoid cat walked out and handed the metal plate to the construct.

“Number 021,” the construct said.

Lu Yuan stood up and walked towards the passage.

“Please enter room 021 and return the metal plate to me when you come out,” the construct said.

Lu Yuan nodded and walked into the passage.

On both sides of the passage were rooms.

The door of the room was closed, so she couldn’t hear anything inside. The number started from 001 and kept counting.

Lu Yuan walked in and soon came to a fork in the road. Fortunately, there was a sign on the side of the fork.

Lu Yuan walked towards the path from 020 to 050. After two steps, he saw a room with an open door.

It was number 021.

Lu Yuan walked in. It was a small room of about 10 square meters. There were no windows in the room and it was very enclosed.

There was a table in the middle of the room, and a construct was sitting behind the table.

Lu Yuan closed the door and the construct said, “Human, show me your metal plate.”

Lu Yuan handed the metal plate to him, and the construct nodded.”

“Take out the item you want to auction, human.”

Lu Yuan then took out the items for auction one by one.

In Lu Yuan’s original plan, he had a leader level staff to auction, but unfortunately, his plans could not keep up with the changes.

He had exchanged his staff for an ore.

Lu Yuan only had eight elite geno weapons and the horn and skin of the ancient sea crocodile leader.

Lu Yuan handed the items to the construct one by one.

The construct picked up an elite grade spear. Lu Yuan remembered that this was the cat girl’s meal money, which she had taken from a houndhead man.

“An elite-grade spear with a 75% refinement rate. The recommended starting price is 7000 crystals. Do you wish to change the starting price?”

“There’s no need to modify it,”

Lu Yuan shook his head.

The elite spear in the construct’s hand disappeared, and he picked up another giant black Shield.

” 77% tempered Elite Shield. Recommended starting price: 7500 crystals. Do you wish to change the starting price?”

“No.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “I won’t change it.”

After that, the construct looked through all the items for auction and gave the starting price. The starting price of the elite equipment ranged from 5000 to 10000. The starting price of the two leader-level materials was slightly higher. The horn’s starting price reached 12000 and the leather reached 13500. Every time the construct asked Lu Yuan if he wanted to change the starting price.

Lu Yuan naturally did not change it.

The process of auctioning was very fast, and it ended not long after.

After Lu Yuan put up all the items for auction, he left the small room.

After exiting the passage, Lu Yuan returned the metal card to the construct at the side of the passage, and the construct quickly called out number 021.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, left the auction house under the gazes of several genetic warriors in the hall.

After leaving the auction house, the light door in Lu Yuan’s mind was almost repaired.

After a while, when the light door was completely repaired, Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

It was noon the next day when he returned to the real world.

Lu Yuan stretched lazily and revealed a smile.

After the items that were put up for auction were sold, Lu Yuan could earn about 100000 spiritual crystals. He had made a fortune.

He left the room and planned to go to the wild wolf material store to deal with the materials.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s phone rang.

He opened his phone and saw that it was a call from the courier.

“Hello, how are you?”

“Hello, are you Mr. Lu?”

“Yes, I am.”

“Are you at home now?”

“I’m here,”

“Your parcel will be delivered immediately. We’ll deliver it to your door now and it’ll arrive in about an hour.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Express delivery?

Soon, he had a look of realization.

He only had the raw stones that he had traded yesterday.

It seemed that the ore stone had arrived?

How could he be so fast?

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“Okay, I’ll wait for you at home.”

Lu Yuan had to change his schedule and return to his room to wait for the delivery.

Just as he sat down at the desk, Lu Yuan suddenly remembered the message he had sent to Li Qinghe yesterday.

He took a look at his communicator, but Li Qinghe didn’t reply.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Could he be busy?

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then went to Li Qinghe’s room and knocked on the door.

There was still no movement.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and did not break in.

Perhaps big sister Qinghe was still busy, so he decided to wait a little longer.

He returned to his room and began to browse the battle network aimlessly.

Suddenly, Lu Yuan remembered that he was about to break through to the first rank warrior.

At that time, he would be able to inscribe new transcendent genes. He would have to choose his future development path.

Currently, Lu Yuan only had one elite-grade water arrow gene.

To Lu Yuan, who had the evolution cube, the quality of the genes was not important.

It could evolve anyway.

What he needed was a transcendent gene’s characteristic, a characteristic that was suitable for him.

Based on Lu Yuan’s plan, it would be best if he could inscribe a transcendent gene that could increase speed.

At that time, his close combat ability would be polished to an all-rounded level, almost perfect.

If he could inscribe water arrows, he could build himself into a water arrow cannon platform with extremely strong defense. This direction was not bad.

However, there were many types of transcendent genes. Perhaps there was a more suitable one?

Since he had nothing to do, he might as well take a look at transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan opened the battle network and selected the transcendent gene classification. He then started to browse through it casually.

[Combat skill: Heavy Strike]

Normal-grade transcendent gene, 3.5 million.

Lu Yuan opened the introduction.

This was an explosive type offensive combat technique. By consuming spiritual energy, it could burst out with more power.

This effect was similar to Lu Yuan’s Black Steel Force. The only difference was that body technique consumed physical strength, and the strength depended on the physical strength.

Combat skills consumed spiritual energy, but they could also be combined with physical strength.

Obviously, the fourfold increase in Black Steel Force was much stronger than heavy strike.

Even the two transcendent genes that Lu Yuan had sold yesterday were better than this.

It actually cost 3.5 million.

This person must be crazy for money.

Lu Yuan shook his head and checked the other transcendent genes.

On the battle network, they were basically all ordinary transcendent genes.

After all, there was a chance of obtaining normal-grade transcendent genes as long as one killed an elite beast. The difficulty of obtaining them wasn’t too high so the supply would be high.

The vast majority of genetic warriors would also inscribe ordinary-grade genes as their first gene.

There were all sorts of transcendent genes.

There were more of the defence style Tortoiseshell Technique, Rough Tree Bark, Petrified Skin, Shield Defense, and so on and offence style Fury Strike, Power Strike, and Two-hit Combo.

There were also support-type skills like [Twining Wooden Beard],[Quagmire], and [Slow].

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept over them. He was not particularly satisfied with these transcendent genes.

Even if there were one or two excellent-grade transcendent genes, they were all very ordinary combat techniques. To Lu Yuan, they were dispensable.

At this moment, he paused in his browsing as he looked at a transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Natural Recovery]

This was an ordinary-grade transcendent gene.

What surprised Lu Yuan was that this was actually a healing-type transcendent gene!

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of a problem.

His current defensive ability was already extremely powerful. If one wanted to kill him in an instant, they would have to be a lot stronger than him.

If he obtained a healing combat skill, did it mean that he could slowly recover as long as he was not killed in a short period of time? Then, he could turn the tables and torture his opponents?

To other genetic warriors, this model was not very realistic.

After all, the consumption of spiritual energy was a big problem.

However, to Lu Yuan, this was not a problem at all.

As long as he had spiritual crystals, his spiritual power would be limitless.

Super defense and healing ability, wasn’t this an immortal body?

If he could upgrade this healing combat technique and his current black iron body to the chieftain rank, he would most likely be able to fight those of higher ranks.

Moreover, compared to increasing speed, healing abilities had a wider range of applications.

After all, not all situations were suitable for high-speed combat.

The path of natural recovery seemed to be feasible!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 79 - Only Son

# Chapter 79: Only Son

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan opened the page of the transcendent gene.

The transcendent gene was priced at 12 million.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly at the high price, but he was not particularly surprised.

Transcendent genes were different from transcendent genes. An ordinary transcendent gene might be worth two to three million, but some rare and precious ordinary-grade transcendent genes could even be compared to the price of an elite-grade transcendent gene.

This was the case for healing-type transcendent genes.

Genetic warriors with healing genes were extremely popular in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan had about 50 million Yuan now, so he could still afford 12 million Yuan.

He didn’t haggle with the shopkeeper and directly chose to pay.

What made Lu Yuan happy was that the shop owner seemed to be in Xili city, so the gene would be sent over very quickly.

Lu Yuan was already looking forward to the effect of inscribing this gene.

At this moment, someone knocked on the door.

Lu Yuan was taken aback, and then he smiled in surprise.

The raw stone should be here.

He walked over to open the door. The two deliverymen from yesterday were standing at the door.

After the two deliverymen saw Lu Yuan, they smiled.

The man with short brown hair said,”

“Hello, Mr. Lu. We’re here to deliver something.”

As he spoke, he took out a small black metal box.

After opening the metal box, a piece of white jade was reflected in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

“Mr. Lu, although our association has already checked it, according to the usual practice, you still have to check it yourself. If there are no problems, you can sign the receipt.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan picked up the white jade and the information of the ore stone appeared in his mind.

He revealed a smile.

“It’s the ore stone, no problem. ”

“If there’s no problem, please sign here on the battle network.”

Lu Yuan nodded, opened the battle network, and signed for the ore stone express delivery on the logistics page.

The middle-aged man also received the message.”

“The express delivery has been delivered. We’ll be leaving now.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Thank you for your hard work. Goodbye.”

Lu Yuan closed the door. Two middle-aged men stood at the door and looked at each other again.

The brown-haired man exclaimed,

“Beginner ore stones… This Lu Yuan is already preparing to break through?”

The black-haired man was also surprised.”

“Judging from his young age, he might not have taken the college entrance exam yet. If he can break through before the college entrance exam, he should be able to get into one of the top ten genetic warrior academies, right?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, that’s really amazing.”

“Yes, if I had such strength back then, why would I need to be a courier?”

The two of them couldn’t help but sigh and smile.

…

After Lu Yuan received the package, he couldn’t wait to return to his room.

He had originally planned to absorb the ore stones directly, but after some thought, he decided that it was better to absorb them in the land of origin and break through.

After all, he would have more time, and the residential area would be protected by the constructs, which would be safer. He could also evolve his genes.

At the same time, Lu Yuan planned to see if he could get the natural recovery gene today.

If he could make it, he could carve it together and evolve at the same time.

In order to evolve his genes, Lu Yuan had spent a lot of spirit crystals on the evolution cube.

As for now, Lu Yuan planned to go to the Mad Wolf Material Store and sell the materials.

He went out of the door and walked out of the community,and found that there seemed to be fewer pedestrians on the street than before.

Lu Yuan looked at the deserted streets around him and was a little puzzled.

However, he didn’t pay much attention to it. He left the slums and headed toward the Nine Lakes business circle.

Not long after, he arrived at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

As soon as he entered the door, Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang staring at the screen, which was still playing the news.

“Last night, there were two more explosions in the southern city district. The death toll reached 66 people. The official investigation results are still a gas leak. However, some people believe that this is a lie by the Consul. They were attacked by unknown force. For this reason, they hope that the Consul can give a reasonable explanation …”

Lu Yuan looked at the screen in surprise.

The beautiful host reported smoothly, and the content surprised Lu Yuan.

“There was another gas explosion yesterday? Is that true? Two days in a row?”

No wonder he felt that the atmosphere on the street was not right today.

So it was because of this?

Xue Wang glanced at Lu Yuan and said,”

“Old Lu, don’t tell me you really think it’s a gas leak? The results of the official investigation could only fool children. This was something that many genetic warriors could do. I’m sure there’s something going on over there, and I’m afraid it’s quite serious. ”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s not a gas leak?”

He was shocked. If there was a big problem in the slums, it should be the black shadow.

Such a huge commotion, could it be caused by that black shadow?

Lu Yuan’s heart felt heavy.

Then, Lu Yuan recalled that Li Qinghe had yet to reply to his message.

Could it be that something had happened?

Lu Yuan frowned, feeling uneasy.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s ugly expression, Xue Wang did not say anything more.

“Old Lu, do you want to sell the materials?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and nodded. “Yes.”

He took out all kinds of materials, but his mind was preoccupied with Li Qinghe’s matter.

He took out his phone to take a look, but Li Qinghe still had not replied to his message.

Let’s go look for it later.

However, he didn’t know much about big sister Qinghe’s job. He only knew that it seemed to be that kind of job.

He didn’t even know where the workplace was?

Then, Lu Yuan thought of Benjamin.

Li Qinghe was in contact with Francis. If he went to ask Francis, perhaps he could get something out of him?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Xue Wang had already finished counting the materials.

“A total of 3.11 million … Old Lu, the harvest this time isn’t too good.”

Lu Yuan returned to his senses and smiled.”

“I went back to the city and didn’t deliberately hunt fierce beasts.”

“You went back to the city? No wonder. ”

Xue Wang nodded. He fiddled with his phone.

“Alright, I’ve already transferred the money to you,”

“Alright, then I’ll take my leave.”

Lu Yuan nodded and turned to leave.

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan’s back and thought for a while before saying,”

“Remember to move out soon.”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan paused and smiled. “I know.”

Seeing Lu Yuan leave, Xue Wang looked at the screen. The news was still broadcasting.

The scene behind the host showed the ruins after the explosion.

Xue Wang stood up and walked two rounds around the shop before sighing.

He walked to the door, closed it, and put up a “closed” sign.

After returning to the store, he went through the back door and entered the living room.

The living room was a little bigger than the storefront outside, with a dining table and sofa.

At this moment, there were still some unfinished dishes on the table.

Xue Wang sank into the sofa and looked up at the ceiling. He seemed to be in a daze.

After a moment of silence, Xue Wang took out his phone and dialed a number that he had not called for a few years.

Du!

Du!

Du!

The phone rang for a while before it was connected.

The other party did not speak, and Xue Wang did not speak either.

After a moment of silence, Xue Wang said,”

“You’re the one behind the incident in the southern city district, right?”

There was only the sound of breathing on the other side, and not long after, a voice came,”

“What are you talking about?”

Xue Wang stood up abruptly and said emotionally,”

“Don’t play dumb with me! Other than you, who else could do such a thing? Your blood has always been cold!”

The voice on the other side remained calm.

“Is that all you want to say? If there’s nothing else, I’m hanging up. By the way, you haven’t left Xili city yet?”

“You don’t have to worry about that! You don’t need to worry about my life and death!” Xue Wang’s expression was cold. He then revealed a mocking smile. “What’s wrong? Do you think I disobeyed your orders? You can just kill me like you killed my mother! Didn’t you kill my mother because she disobeyed your orders?”

The other side was silent for a moment before slowly saying,”

“You’re different from your mother. You’re my only son. ”

Xue Wang sneered, “just you wait! I risked my life to inscribe the Silver Wolf gene so that I can take revenge on you!”

After that, he hung up the phone.

After hanging up the phone, Xue Wang collapsed on the sofa. He looked at the ceiling and sighed.

…

When Lu Yuan returned to the slums, he was planning to go to Daming martial arts school to look for Franz and ask for news about Li Qinghe.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s phone vibrated.

He unlocked his phone and saw that it was a message from Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe: “brother Yuan, I’m sorry. I was a little busy yesterday. I just had some free time now. Why are you looking for me all of a sudden? What’s the matter?”

When Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s reply, he immediately heaved a sigh of relief, and his uneasiness disappeared.

He smiled and replied:

“Are you at home now? We’ll talk face to face when I get back. ”

Li Qinghe: “I just got home. We’ll talk later.”

“I’ll be home immediately,” Lu Yuan replied.

Lu Yuan changed his direction and headed back home.

Just as he was walking on the road, his phone rang again.

Lu Yuan took out his phone and saw that it was another call from the courier.

Lu Yuan picked up the phone.

“Is this Mr. Lu?”

“Yes,”

“Hello, your express delivery is about to be delivered. Are you at home now?”

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy. The transcendent gene that he had just bought was finally in his hands.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 80 - Breakthrough, Evolution

# Chapter 80: Breakthrough, Evolution

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I’m at home,”

“Alright, Mr. Lu. The delivery will arrive in about an hour.”

After Lu Yuan hung up the phone, he went home in a cheerful mood.

However, looking at the cold streets on the road, Lu Yuan thought of the news he had seen before and his mood became heavy again.

…

When he got home, Lu Yuan knocked on Li Qinghe’s door.

Soon, Li Qinghe opened the door and walked out.

She was wearing a loose white nightdress, no makeup on her delicate face, and her black hair fell over her shoulders. She looked quite pretty.

“Little brother Yuan, you’re back? Why are you in such a hurry to find me?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

Lu Yuan chuckled. “I do have something to discuss with you. There have been quite a few gas explosions in our area over the past two days. Sister Qinghe, do you know about this?”

Li Qinghe paused and nodded. What’s wrong?”

“Although the Consul said it was an accident, I think it might be due to that black shadow. Now that this area is a little dangerous, I think it’s best for us to move out immediately. I’m actually fine. I’m just worried that you’ll be in danger. After all, you’re just an ordinary person, big sister Qinghe. ”

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered. Looking at Lu Yuan’s serious face, she was silent for a moment, then smiled and said,”

“Brother Yuan, do you have the money to move out now?”

Lu Yuan grinned, feeling a little proud. “Big sister Qinghe, don’t look down on me. I have more than ten million in my savings right now. It’s enough for us to move.”

“More than ten million?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes widened slightly, and her voice rose a few octaves. She looked very surprised.

It wasn’t just his expression. Li Qinghe was also extremely surprised.

Didn’t little brother Yuan just awaken for a month?

How did he manage to save up so much money in such a short time?

“Brother Yuan,” she couldn’t help but ask, “how did you earn so much money?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “We genetic warriors hunt berserk beasts in the land of origin. The materials of berserk beasts can be sold for money. The price is not cheap, so it’s quite profitable. Sister Qinghe, you’re not a genetic warrior, so you might not know this. And I’m a genius, so my strength increased very quickly. The beasts I killed were also very strong, so the materials I got were more valuable. ”

A look of admiration appeared on Li Qinghe’s face.”

“Brother Yuan is a genius? You’re really too amazing. ”

Lu Yuan could not help but smile when he heard the praise from the person close to him.

“That’s why you can rest assured, elder sister Qinghe. The money to move out won’t be a problem at all. It won’t even be a problem for me to support you.”

Li Qinghe looked at the smiling Lu Yuan and also narrowed his eyes. A hint of a smile appeared on his face, and a hint of gentleness flashed in his eyes.

She thought for a moment and said,”

“If that’s the case, why don’t we find a place to rent, and then we’ll move out.”

Lu Yuan nodded and thought for a while.”

“I have a delivery to deliver later today, and I have to go to the land of origin tonight … Let’s go rent a house together tomorrow morning. Also, it’s very dangerous outside right now, so don’t go out, sister Qinghe.”

“Little brother Yuan is right. I’ll stay at home then. Let’s go look for houses together tomorrow.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile, but in her heart, she thought that since Lu Yuan was going back to the land of origin at night, Lu Yuan wouldn’t know even if she went out.

Li Qinghe yawned and said, “Big sister, I’m still a little tired. I’ll sleep a little longer.”

Lu Yuan nodded and let Li Qinghe go to sleep.

Seeing Li Qinghe close the door, Lu Yuan felt a weight lifted off his chest.

Li Qinghe didn’t go out, so he was slightly more at ease.

However, that black shadow appeared and disappeared unpredictably, so Lu Yuan still felt that it was not very safe.

I’ll move out tomorrow.

Lu Yuan had already made up his mind.

Lu Yuan returned to his room and began to check the property resources to prepare for tomorrow’s move. At the same time, he was waiting for the delivery.

Soon, someone knocked on the door. Lu Yuanxing rushed to open the door.

The two deliverymen were still outside.

The brown-haired man smiled.

“Mr. Lu, we meet again so soon.”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “That’s right. It’s indeed quite fast.”

“This is your express delivery.”

The brown-haired man took out a metal box from the battle net and opened it. There was a white ball of light inside.

Within the ball of light, there were threads intertwining and spinning.

It was the transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan picked up the ball of light and confirmed that it was a natural reply through the message. Then, he confirmed that he had received the item.

After bidding farewell to the two deliverymen, Lu Yuan returned to his room.

He looked at the transcendent gene in his hand, feeling a little excited.

It was a pity that he had yet to break through. He could only suppress the excitement in his heart and put this transcendent gene into his War rune space.

…

At Ten o’clock in the evening, the door of light in the white fog was repaired.

Lu Yuan entered the land of origin immediately.

His body appeared outside the auction house.

Lu Yuan glanced at the auction house, thought for a moment, and went in first to get [combat skill: [Water Arrow] was put up for auction.

An elite-grade transcendent gene was even more valuable than a leader-grade combat armor. The starting price was set at 98000 crystals.

This was only the starting price!

The final price would definitely be over 100000 spiritual crystals.

After auctioning the elite gene, Lu Yuan went to rent a C-Class suite.

After entering the room, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the bed and took out the third raw stone.

He looked at the white jade in his hand, calmed down, and slowly exhaled.

“Let’s start. ”

He closed his eyes and began to absorb the last raw stone.

The force merged into Lu Yuan’s body, passed through the white mist, and began to attack the last layer of chains.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

With the impact, the white mist surged and the gene strands were constantly shaking. Lu Yuan felt a tingling sensation in his body.

Not long after, a crisp sound rang out, and fine cracks began to appear on the black chains.

Lu Yuan did not stop attacking. Soon, the crack became wider and wider. Finally, the entire chain was broken.

As the last chain was broken, the white mist space around the gene strands surged violently and quickly dissipated.

Above the first gene chain, the second gene chain was completely exposed.

Compared to the first genetic chain, the second genetic chain looked very dim.

After all, this genetic chain had not started to be tempered yet.

Even so, Lu Yuan could be considered to have broken through to level one!

With the breakthrough, waves of power emerged from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body. His body and spirit seemed to have changed slightly.

This was the sublimation of the essence of genes.

Every time a genetic warrior broke through, it was an ascension, making their genes more perfect and their potential stronger.

If Lu Yuan was unable to break the gene lock, his limit would have reached that position when his gene chain was refined to 100%.

However, after breaking the genetic lock, he had a new limit.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

He clenched his fist and felt the new power surging in his body. He smiled.

He had broken through to the first rank.

However, there were still things to be done.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and looked at the dark blue evolution cube that was spinning around the gene strands.

Let’s start the evolution.

With a thought, wisps of blue light merged into the first gene chain.

“Hmph!”

Just like the first evolution, the first segment of the gene chain, which was originally stable, began to reorganize.

Lu Yuan’s muscles, bones, organs, and other parts of his body seemed to have been torn apart and reforged.

What followed was intense pain. The pain this time was even more intense than when he evolved from normal to elite.

After all, he was going to evolve his elite-grade gene to the leader-grade.

Lu Yuan could not help but groan. His face turned pale and he broke out in a cold sweat.

As the evolution progressed, the first segment of the gene chain, which was originally dazzling, began to dim again.

When an elite-grade gene evolved to a leader-grade gene, there would naturally be a portion of reconstructed genes that needed to be refined.

As time passed, Lu Yuan endured unspeakable pain. The blue light began to dissipate slowly, and so did the pain.

As the pain disappeared, an extremely comfortable feeling spread from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

That was the joy brought about by the biological instinct after the evolution of genes and the sublimation of life.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and let out a breath of air.

He could feel the powerful energy surging out from the deepest part of his body. The corner of his mouth rose, revealing an excited smile.

It was a success.

He clenched his fist.

Although he had just evolved and had not yet refined his leader-class gene, his strength had nearly doubled.

His defensive ability had also increased by nearly three times. Not only that, but his body’s agility had also greatly improved.

His original combat technique had also changed.

The spirit energy in Lu Yuan’s body surged, and wisps of weak red light circulated on the surface of his body.

[Combat skill: Red Copper Light]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 81 - Two Leader-Level Genes

# Chapter 81: Two Leader-Level Genes

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Just like the Black Iron Body, the Red Copper Light could also greatly increase defense. At the same time, it could also increase strength and agility.

Moreover, the increase was much greater than that of Black Iron Body.

Just by evolving to Red Copper Light and breaking the gene lock, Lu Yuan’s various aspects had improved by about four times.

This was only an increase in his physical strength in all aspects. If it was converted to combat power, it would be more than four times.

Even ten of the previous Lu Yuan, was not a match for him now.

If he used combat skills, the difference would be even greater.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with surprise.

Was this the power of a leader-grade transcendent gene?

However, this was not the end.

Lu Yuan took out the natural recovery transcendent gene.

After breaking through to rank-1, the second gene chain appeared, and he could inscribe the second transcendent gene.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the white light ball turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

Inside the ball of light, strange lines passed through the white mist and entered the blank area of the genetic chain.

The strange lines kept changing shape and began to repair the blank areas.

With the repair, Lu Yuan’s body became stronger again.

He felt that his spirit had become much refreshed, his body had become tougher, and his muscles had become more compact.

Because it was a normal transcendent gene, with Lu Yuan’s current physical strength, he could only feel a slight tingling during the inscribing process. It was completely different from the intense pain he felt when he first inscribed the petrified skin.

As time passed, the blank genetic chain was filled, and the remaining strange lines integrated into the other areas of the genetic chain and began to fine-tune the other areas.

Not long after, the strange lines were completely absorbed.

The last step of inscribing the transcendent gene was reached.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness went into a daze and he appeared in the white mist.

The white mist surged, and a Treant with a green crown, about 1.6 meters tall, and two arms and two legs appeared in front of him.

This was the will of the living being of the natural recovery gene that had yet to completely dissipate.

This transcendent gene was the gene of this Treant.

As the natural recovery gene that Lu Yuan had recorded was of normal quality, this tree man was naturally a normal level beast.

His level was the same as Lu Yuan ‘s, both of them had just broken through to rank one.

However, to Lu Yuan, who was the first to evolve his transcendent gene to the leader level, ordinary beasts of the same level were of no threat to him.

The will of the tree man that had just appeared opened its mouth at Lu Yuan and roared silently.

Lu Yuan’s body turned into a stream of light and appeared in front of the tree man’s will.

He held the beetle claw sword in his hand, and sword light appeared, completely enveloping the Treant’s will.

In just a few breaths, the Treant’s will was completely shattered, turning into light spots and dissipating.

A ball of white light merged into Lu Yuan’s second gene chain.

An extremely comfortable and warm feeling emerged in Lu Yuan’s body again. At the same time, a strong force emerged from the depths of Lu Yuan’s body.

The second gene chain was completely carved, and Lu Yuan’s life was elevated once again.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and felt the changes in his body.

[Natural recovery]”s boost was mainly in the mental aspect. Other than that, it also increased a certain amount of defense.

This might be because this transcendent gene came from the tree man.

The defensive abilities of Treants were generally not bad.

To Lu Yuan, it was naturally a good thing to be able to stack his defense.

After all, this transcendent gene was of ordinary quality. After engraving it, the enhancement effect was only about one-tenth of the Red Copper Light.

It could be said to be quite weak.

Lu Yuan was not particularly concerned about this. Anyway, he could evolve.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that was still flashing with a faint blue light. He hesitated for a moment but did not evolve directly.

He had broken the gene lock, evolved the Black Iron Body, and recorded the natural recovery.

Although his body didn’t feel very tired, he was mentally exhausted.

Lu Yuan planned to rest first before continuing to evolve.

For now, he would take a nap and recover his energy.

Lu Yuan went to take a shower to wash away the cold sweat that had formed when he had evolved his Black Iron Body.

After he felt refreshed, he threw himself onto the bed and fell asleep.

Lu Yuan did not know how long he had slept. He opened his eyes and felt very energetic. The fatigue from before had disappeared completely.

He had recovered to his best condition.

Only then did Lu Yuan start to evolve again.

The evolution cube that was revolving around the gene strands had wisps of blue light that were integrated into the second gene strand.

The genetic sequence began to change under the power of evolution. The evolution had begun.

A slight tingling sensation spread throughout Lu Yuan’s body.

Based on Lu Yuan’s current physical strength, even if he evolved from normal to elite, it would not affect him much.

As time passed, the blue light slowly dissipated and the evolution was completed. Lu Yuan’s body once again emerged with more powerful strength.

His instinct told him about the combat skills after the evolution.

[Combat skill: Wood Healing]

Like natural recovery, it was also a healing-type combat skill.

The difference was that the healing effect of wood healing was much better than natural recovery.

Using the same amount of spiritual power, wood healing could heal more serious injuries, and it would take less time. The effect was almost twice that of natural recovery.

Similarly, the transcendent gene that had evolved was still mainly to increase one’s spirit. Other than increasing one’s defense, it had also increased one’s strength by quite a bit.

The effect of the upgrade was about double that of before the evolution.

Although the effect of an elite-grade gene was already pretty good, Lu Yuan naturally would not be satisfied just like that.

He still needed to continue evolving.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had previously spent a large number of spirit crystals to charge the evolution Cube. Otherwise, he might not be able to support such continuous evolution.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that was still flashing with a blue light. With a thought, the third evolution began.

Ka ka ka …

With the evolution of the genes, Lu Yuan’s bones, armor, blood, and flesh all over his body were broken and reassembled. The intense pain drowned Lu Yuan like a tide.

Lu Yuan’s face turned pale and he broke out in a cold sweat.

However, he couldn’t help but feel a little surprised.

The pain from this evolution was not as painful as the one Lu Yuan experienced when he evolved his Black Iron Body to Red Copper Light.

Lu Yuan could understand.

After all, Lu Yuan’s physical strength was much stronger than before.

Even so, Lu Yuan still felt a continuous sense of pain.

It was too difficult to do this every time he evolved.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain in his heart. What could he do if he only wanted to evolve and become stronger?

He could only endure it.

As time passed, the pain slowly dissipated, and the dark blue light within the evolution cube became much dimmer.

And the evolution was completed.

Lu Yuan glanced at the evolution cube that had become a little transparent and could not help but feel his heart ache.

He had charged nearly 100000 crystals into the card, but he didn’t expect it to be used up so quickly.

The evolution cube consumed more energy during the second evolution to the boss level than the first.

It was not only when he evolved to the boss level, but also when he evolved to the elite level.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. Now that he had broken through to rank one and had two gene strands, it might be more difficult for him to evolve.

However, the process went smoothly.

Lu Yuan excitedly checked the newly evolved transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Rejuvenation]

It was also a healing-type combat technique.

Lu Yuan had not had the time to try the specific healing effect.

However, this was only the increase brought about by the transcendent-grade gene. Compared to the previous elite-grade gene, it had increased by about three times.

His main attribute was naturally his spirit. His secondary attributes, strength and defense, had also received a huge boost. He had even increased a small portion of his agility.

After obtaining two leader-level genes in a row, the power in Lu Yuan’s body was like lava, ready to erupt at any time.

Lu Yuan got up from the bed, clenched his fist, and punched the air.

Boom!

The air waves surged and formed a strong wind in the room. The sofa at the side was blown horizontally by the strong wind and hit the wall heavily.

Feeling this powerful force, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, and he revealed an excited smile.

Compared to before he advanced, Lu Yuan’s current strength had improved too much.

He was unable to estimate the exact combat strength, but his abilities in all aspects had increased by more than five times.

He only knew that if he met the ancient sea crocodile leader now, he would not be able to withstand a single punch from Lu Yuan.

He just didn’t know how it would compare to that catgirl Ye Ye.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. After all, Ye Ye was the strongest genetic warrior he had ever seen.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 82 - Simulation Room

# Chapter 82: Simulation Room

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Logically speaking, now that Lu Yuan had broken through to rank one, there was no point in staying in Sandstone city any longer.

Since Sandstone city was the first city for genetic warriors to enter the Land of Origin, the surrounding berserk beasts were all at the trainee level. It was just right for the beginner-level genetic warriors.

And beasts above rank one could only be found in other regions.

There were naturally other cities in the high-level areas.

After leaving the initial city, Lu Yuan could go to many cities.

For example, the White Cloud City that existed in the Land of Origin, the Red Maple City that was occupied by the Red Maple Empire’s royal family, the Lion City that was occupied by the Lion Empire’s royal family, and even the Heaven Luo city that was occupied by Heaven Luo Battle Emperor.

Each city had its own characteristics.

Among them, the White Cloud City was naturally the largest and most prosperous city. As a city that existed in the Land of Origin, it did not have any racial discrimination. Genetic warriors of all races could live there.

As a city owned by the Red Maple Empire, if one was a citizen of the Red Maple Empire, they would have a certain discount in terms of accommodation and the use of city facilities.

The same was true for the citizens of the Lion Empire.

As a city under the control of a powerful empire, it was naturally not small and could be considered extremely prosperous. It was quite convenient for trading and other things.

On the other hand, the cities occupied by powerhouses could not be compared to the empire in terms of area and prosperity.

However, it was not without its advantages. In terms of various expenses, the cities occupied by the strong were often the lowest.

Of course, this was only in most cases. If some experts were extremely powerful, and their city had an excellent geographical location, there might be exceptions.

This was the information that Lu Yuan had previously found on the battle net’s forum.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would browse forum whenever he had time and he had learned a lot of information.

Some posts were charged, and Lu Yuan had spent a lot of money on them.

The auction was the most important reason why Lu Yuan had not left Sandstone city.

He had already put the items up for auction and was waiting for the auction to end so that he could get the crystals.

Of course, it would be best if he could gain something from the auction.

Before this, Lu Yuan had asked around and found out that the auction would be held more than a month later.

About three days later in real life.

Lu Yuan still had to calculate the next time he would enter the Land of Origin so as not to miss the auction.

Before that, Lu Yuan planned to stay in Sandstone city.

As for what he was going to do in Sandstone city, it was to cultivate Black Steel Force.

In addition to the auction house, Entertainment City, and dueling ground, there were also other special buildings in Sandstone city. One of them was a martial arts Hall, which was specially used for genetic Warriors to train.

Lu Yuan took a break to relieve the fatigue caused by the evolution. After that, he left the residential area and came to the martial arts center.

The training hall was very close to the dueling ground, just across the street.

The two buildings were huge.

The dueling ground had a radius of nearly one kilometer, was oval in shape, and was three stories high.

The martial arts building was about the same size as the dueling ground, but it was a bit higher than the dueling ground. It was five stories high.

There were many genetic warriors entering and exiting the two buildings.

Cultivating physical techniques, developing the application of combat techniques, and actual combat were topics that every genetic warrior couldn’t avoid.

Lu Yuan took a look at the battle arena and did not join in the fun. With his current strength, going to a battle was like a father beating his son.

He turned around and entered the martial arts center.

The gate of the training hall was twenty meters wide.

After entering, they found themselves in a huge Hall.

In the hall, there were some models of humans and beasts, as well as some instruments, for the genetic warriors to practice.

At this moment, there were hundreds of people practicing their combat skills in the hall, and the sound of shouting was constant.

Lu Yuan took a look and walked to the side of the hall.

There was a small door on one side of the hall, and a construct stood at the door.

The emotionless construct stood quietly, looking out of place in the bustling Hall.

Seeing Lu Yuan coming over, he turned his head and looked over.”

“Human, do you need help?”

“I want to rent a private room.”

“What type of private room do you want?”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan thought for a moment.” Give me a simulation room.”

There were several types of private rooms in the training field. There were ordinary private rooms with all kinds of equipment, gravity rooms with gravity adjustment, and even simulation rooms that could simulate various environments and opponents.

Lu Yuan had just broken through and was very curious about what level his strength was at.

The simulation room was much more convenient.

“The simulation room costs 500 crystals per hour. How many hours do you want to rent it for?”

This price was considerably expensive. Ordinary genetic warriors would not be able to afford it.

Even Lu Yuan’s heart ached for her.

“Give me an hour first.”

After Lu Yuan paid the spirit crystals, he took the black card from the construct and went upstairs.

The simulation room was on the fifth floor, so Lu Yuan went straight up.

“Number 9, here it is.”

Lu Yuan found his simulation room and swiped his card to enter.

Inside was a small room of about ten square meters with silver-white walls. It was empty.

Lu Yuan was stunned when he opened the door.

This was his first time in the simulation room, and he didn’t expect it to be like this.

How do you simulate this?

Lu Yuan looked around. Other than the door, there was indeed nothing else.

At this moment, a light screen appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

On the screen were various simulated data indicators.

It was roughly divided into two aspects, the environment and the opponent.

The environment included terrain, weather, gravity, and many other aspects.

As for the opponents, they could choose their cultivation level, level, type, and even specialty.

It could be said to be quite humane.

” 500 crystals?” Lu Yuan looked at the screen in surprise. “500 crystals an hour is so worth it.”

This kind of environment and opponents could be simulated for you to cultivate, so 500 crystals per hour was really worth it.

Lu Yuan licked the corner of his lips and started to make his choice with some anticipation.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and chose a flat ground. His opponent was the ancient sea crocodile leader that he had encountered previously. He had chosen a 90% tempering rate.

“That’s it. Let’s try and see how much my strength has improved.”

After Lu Yuan confirmed it, the entire room suddenly lit up with a dazzling white light.

The silver walls spread in all directions and then disappeared. Lu Yuan appeared on a flat ground covered with sand and stones.

In front of him, a huge ancient sea crocodile appeared.

The ferocious horn and pitch-black leather armor were exactly the same as the one Lu Yuan had encountered before.

It was even much stronger than the one Lu Yuan had encountered before.

After the ancient sea giant crocodile leader saw Lu Yuan, it immediately let out a furious roar.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips and revealed a smile.”

“Come on.”

A faintcCrimson light appeared around him. Lu Yuan’s originally powerful aura rose again.

As if it felt Lu Yuan’s power, the ancient sea giant crocodile growled and took a step back.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

He didn’t expect the simulated ancient sea crocodile to be so intelligent.

It could feel his power?

Lu Yuan did not want the ancient sea giant crocodile leader to run away in fear. He did not even hold his heavy sword and walked towards the ancient sea giant crocodile leader step by step.

“Roar!”

As Lu Yuan got closer and closer, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a roar as if it was demonstrating its power.

Lu Yuan did not stop. When he was about 10 meters away from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader finally could not hold back.

It roared in anger, and a dark blue light flashed on its horn. Three water arrows quickly condensed in the air.

Chi Chi Chi!

The water arrow streaked across the air and shot towards Lu Yuan at an amazing speed.

Lu Yuan smiled and opened his arms without any defense.

The three water arrows landed on Lu Yuan at an extremely fast speed.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A violent explosion sounded, and water vapor splashed in all directions.

Lu Yuan stood quietly on the spot, not moving at all. He did not even feel any pain.

Lu Yuan touched his forehead, which was wet.

Previously, a water arrow had hit his head, but he felt as if he had been massaged. Not only did it not hurt, but it also felt a little good.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was unharmed, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader let out a strange roar. Then, its huge body suddenly turned around and ran away.

Lu Yuan was stunned.”???”

… The simulated beast could actually escape?

He twitched his mouth, bent his legs slightly, and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

A fine spider web-like crack appeared where Lu Yuan was, and his body disappeared.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan appeared on the head of the ancient sea giant crocodile more than ten meters away.

He raised his right leg and struck down like a battle axe.

Boom!

A deafening roar sounded as the ancient sea giant crocodile’s head heavily fell to the ground, causing the ground to crack. The crack extended for a few meters, and the ancient sea giant crocodile’s running body came to an abrupt stop.

Accompanied by a series of bone cracking sounds, the ancient sea crocodile leader, whose refinement level had reached 90%, died on the spot.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 83 - Lu Yuan's Powerful Combat Power

# Chapter 83: Lu Yuan’s Powerful Combat Power

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Your strength isn’t weak either.”

Lu Yuan looked at the corpse on the ground and evaluated himself.

He had personally experienced the defensive capabilities of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He didn’t expect to kill it with one strike, and this was without using the Black Steel Force.

If he were to use the Black Steel Force, his strength would only be stronger.

Following the death of the ancient sea giant crocodile leader, the white light appeared once more, covering the entire area.

When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found himself back in the silver-white simulation room.

He discovered that his current position was exactly the same as before.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He had clearly moved a few dozen meters earlier. How did he do it?

The technology in the simulation room was really advanced.

Then, Lu Yuan recalled that even the current hover cars and mechanical arms on Daqi star were technology obtained from the Land of Origin, and he was relieved.

The light screen appeared in front of Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan started to decide on his opponent again.

“Hmm…This time, I’ll try the ancient sea crocodile leader with a 100% refinement.”

After he made the decision, the simulated space appeared again.

Lu Yuan still took a wave of water arrows from the ancient sea giant crocodile leader.

He was still unscathed, but compared to before, he felt a little pain.

After that, Lu Yuan used the same method to kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader. However, this time, Lu Yuan did not kill the ancient sea giant crocodile leader instantly. It only suffered heavy injuries.

After two more attacks, the ancient sea giant crocodile leader finally died.

With the death of his opponent, Lu Yuan returned to the small room in the simulation room and began the third round of setting.

This time, Lu Yuan chose a fierce beast that leaned towards speed.

It was a giant wolf that was covered in black scales, had a single horn on its forehead, and had a shoulder height of more than two meters.

Black-scaled horned wolf.

When Lu Yuan saw this beast, he immediately thought of the black-scaled horned wolf he had encountered in the Sandcliff underground palace.

At that time, the black-scaled horned wolf was only an elite-level, but it was already enough to make Lu Yuan and Grimm breathless.

He didn’t expect that in such a short time, Lu Yuan would be able to face a leader level black-scaled horned wolf.

Lu Yuan’s speed of improvement could be said to be extremely fast.

The black scale horned wolf’s greatest strength was its speed and sharp claws.

After it saw Lu Yuan, it howled and turned into a black shadow, pouncing at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He moved his feet and shifted his body to the side, avoiding the black scale horned wolf’s attack.

The black scale horned wolf’s refinement progress had already reached 100%, and Lu Yuan’s speed was about the same as it.

One must know that Lu Yuan did not have transcendent genes in the aspect of speed.

The reason he was so fast was because both of his leader-class genes increased his speed by one point. In addition, he had the moonstone to increase his speed, and his cultivation was higher than the black-scaled horned Wolf.

That’s why he was so fast.

After dodging the black scale horned wolf’s attacks, Lu Yuan swept his leg and kicked the wolf’s abdomen.

The black scale horned wolf’s body was sent flying, and it died on the spot.

Lu Yuan used the Black Steel Force to double his strength.

Although the black scale horned wolf’s defense was not as good as the ancient sea giant crocodile’s, it was not bad either. It was still kicked to death by Lu Yuan.

With the death of the black scaled horned Wolf leader, the simulation started again. Lu Yuan started the fourth simulation.

His opponent was now a rank one.

A 40% refinement black-maned demonic wolf, a rank-one elite beast that leaned towards the speed-type.

The black-maned demonic wolf had an explosive speed combat skill, demonic wolf’s long-range attack. If it didn’t use any combat skills, Lu Yuan’s speed would be faster than it. However, if it used combat skills, Lu Yuan’s speed would be slightly slower than it.

Lu Yuan also had a certain understanding of his current speed.

If it was an elite fierce beast with speed specialty, it would be equivalent to 30% of the refinement.

Lu Yuan had not started to refine his genes yet. Moreover, the two genes he had inscribed were not speed-type genes. It was already considered pretty good to have such a speed.

Speed was Lu Yuan’s weakest aspect.

Lu Yuan tested other aspects.

Lu Yuan’s defensive ability after using Red Copper Light at full force was enough to resist a level one elite fierce beast with 60% refinement.

Even if he took an attack head-on, he would only be slightly injured.

And his strength was almost equivalent to a level-one elite fierce beast with a 45% refinement.

It could be said that he was already very strong.

After that, Lu Yuan tried the effect of rejuvenation.

When he was completely unguarded and injured by the fierce beast, Lu Yuan used rejuvenation. In just a few breaths, the deep bloodstain on his arm completely disappeared.

The effect of this potion was even better.

Lu Yuan kept fighting with different opponents and became more and more aware of his own strength.

…

BOOM!

In the simulated space, a loud explosion sounded.

Lu Yuan held a heavy sword and collided with a three-meter tall, dark red bear.

This was a 10% tempered rank one leader, a violent bear.

The herculean bear was more focused on strength and defense, so it was not particularly fast.

The battle between Lu Yuan and it had been going on for a few minutes.

After another collision, Lu Yuan leaped back five meters with the force of the impact. He landed on the ground and looked at the violent bear in the distance.

The violent bear landed on all four limbs and roared angrily at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and was about to continue his attack.

At this moment, the violent bear’s body stopped. White light emerged and covered everything around it. When the white light disappeared, Lu Yuan returned to the simulation room.

Lu Yuan, who was originally immersed in the battle, was stunned. What was going on? The battle hadn’t even ended, so why did he exit the simulation?

Just as Lu Yuan was in a daze, a mechanical voice sounded in the room.”

“Your simulation room’s usage time has ended. If you want to continue, please pay on time.”

After the mechanical sound ended, the door of the simulation room opened automatically, as if it was chasing Lu Yuan out.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

His face turned black as he suddenly remembered that he had only rented it for an hour. He had already fought a few battles. Counting the time, it had indeed been almost an hour.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but smacked his lips, feeling a little unsatisfied.

He had just gotten excited and it was already over. Wasn’t it too fast?

However, after some thought, Lu Yuan decided not to continue renting the simulation room.

He now had a good understanding of his own strength. His combat power was about the same as a 10% refinement rank one leader. His speed might be slightly weaker, but his defense was stronger.

There was no need to continue using the simulation room.

Lu Yuan walked out of the simulation room and returned to the entrance of the first floor to find the previous construct.

“I want to rent a gravity room.”

“It costs 80 crystals an hour in the gravity room. How many hours do you want to rent it for?”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “I’ll rent it for five hours.”

Lu Yuan paid the crystals and got a black card.

He went upstairs again.

The gravity room was on the fourth floor. Lu Yuan found his room and walked in.

It was different from the simulation room.

The area of the gravity room was much larger, almost a hundred square meters.

The floor and walls of the room were made of white alloy, and there were many training equipment inside.

Beside the door was a black device. Lu Yuan took a look.

There were two rows of numbers on it.

On the top row was a countdown to the time of use of a room.

Below it was the gravity number, which was currently showing “1.”

A standard gravity was about the same as the gravity of the Daqi planet.

Lu Yuan operated the device and increased the gravity to two standard gravity.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt his body become much heavier.

Not only that, but he also felt some discomfort in his internal organs, his heartbeat became heavy, and his blood flow became slow.

“The effects of this gravity room …”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned. He did not expect the effect to be so obvious.

Lu Yuan’s current physical strength was not low. The improvement in his defense was not only on the outside, but also on his internal organs.

At first, he was a little uncomfortable, but he quickly adapted.

Two times wasn’t enough.

Lu Yuan continued to add.

Three, four, five …

When Lu Yuan increased the gravity to eight times, his face turned red and he had difficulty breathing. He felt that his internal organs were about to be torn apart and it was a little painful. He felt that every part of his body was very heavy.

The effect was too good.

Lu Yuan grinned.

If Lu Yuan were to lift something that was eight times his weight, he would not feel any pressure at all.

However, eight times the gravity was pressing down on every corner of his body, making him feel like he couldn’t hold on any longer.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 84 - Lack of Spirit Crystals

# Chapter 84: Lack of Spirit Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under the eight times gravity, Lu Yuan stood still and closed his eyes.

After inscribing the rejuvenation gene, Lu Yuan’s spiritual strength was much stronger than before, and naturally, he was much more sensitive.

He could clearly feel the minute changes in his body parts under the powerful gravity.

The blood in his blood vessels flowed, his organs squirmed, and his muscles pulled.

This allowed him to have a more direct and clear understanding of his body.

What Black Steel Force required was the knowledge of the body’s strength.

Lu Yuan had already cultivated the Black Steel Force to the second level. In such an environment, he believed that he could cultivate the Black Steel Force to the third level, or even the fourth level, in the shortest time possible.

As time passed, Lu Yuan tried to walk up slowly.

As he walked, Lu Yuan consumed his energy even faster. Even his spiritual power was being consumed rapidly.

In just half an hour, Lu Yuan felt very tired.

He had no choice but to sit down cross-legged, take out a spiritual crystal, and start to absorb spiritual power.

The spiritual energy merged into Lu Yuan’s body. Under the nourishment of the spiritual energy, his body gradually got rid of fatigue.

Another portion of his spirit force was integrated into his genetic chain, refining his first gene.

His genetic chain, which had not been completely tempered after the evolution, gradually became dazzling again from the bottom.

Time passed. When Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 3000 spiritual crystals, his body and genetic chain were finally full.

Lu Yuan was shocked.

In the past, when Lu Yuan absorbed spiritual power, he consumed less than 1000 pills at most.

Now, it had increased by about four times.

One of the reasons was that his physical strength had greatly improved after his breakthrough. Another reason was that under the gravity, Lu Yuan’s body had become more hungry and thirsty, so it was easier for him to absorb spiritual qi.

In other words, if one were to cultivate in the gravity room, one would be able to absorb more spirit energy.

It was no wonder that the post he had read previously said that the gravity room and simulation room were very beneficial to genetic warriors.

The benefits were too great.

The only drawback was that it required too many spirit crystals.

However, such a luxurious cultivation method was not prepared for ordinary genetic warriors. Only those descendants of powerful families could be so extravagant, right?

After his body was full, Lu Yuan got up and started cultivating again.

…

Five hours later, the gravity in the gravity room slowly stopped.

Lu Yuan, who was slowly practicing military boxing, stopped.

After staying in the high-gravity environment for a long time, Lu Yuan felt as if his body was about to float when the original gravity was restored.

However, he also knew that this was just an illusion.

The only real improvement was that he had some ideas about the third level of the Black Steel Force.

In addition, he had consumed a large number of spirit crystals to temper the Red Copper Light gene to 20%.

He had improved in all aspects.

The price was more than 5000 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan panicked a little when he saw the number of spirit crystals he had consumed.

He had consumed more than 5000 crystals in five hours. How many crystals would he consume in a day?

Although Lu Yuan did not use the spirit crystals he obtained on the way back to Sandstone city to charge the evolution cube, he only had around 20000 spirit crystals.

It was used up in about 20 hours?

On average, one elite equipment would be used every ten hours …

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb.

He had thought that he had enough crystals.

Looking at it this way, Lu Yuan realized that he was still in need of spiritual crystals.

“I’ve used up all my spirit crystals. Let’s go and hunt beasts.”

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a little vexed.

After that, Lu Yuan did not continue cultivating. Instead, he left the martial arts center.

It was already night time outside.

He planned to go back and rest first before continuing his cultivation the next day.

The streetlights along the streets were emitting white light. The signboards on the shops were also flickering with light. The number of genetic warriors walking to and fro had increased by quite a bit.

Not all genetic warriors would choose to camp in the wilderness.

If they were closer, most of the genetic warriors would still return to Sandstone city. After all, it was safer there.

Lu Yuan strolled around slowly. Just then, a voice came from behind him.

“Eh? Brother Yuan? You’re actually here?”

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw Grimm and the others standing behind him. The one who spoke was Zhuo Ming.

Seeing Lu Yuan, Grimm and the rest revealed a smile and walked over quickly.

“Lu Yuan, I haven’t seen you for a few days. You haven’t been in the Sandy cliff underground Palace recently?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “I went to other places.”

“Brother Yuan, where did you go?” Zhuo Ming was curious.

“The Ancient Sea Oasis.”

“Sheesh …”

Grimm and the others widened their eyes.

“The ancient sea oasis? That’s one of the most dangerous areas in the entire Sandstone city, right? Brother Yuan, you’ve already gone there?”

Zhuo Ming exclaimed exaggeratedly.

Grimm smiled bitterly. “I’ve been to the Ancient Sea Oasis once. The beasts there have a minimum refinement level of 50%. Many of them are in groups. It’s very dangerous. That time, the team that we formed went in and was completely annihilated in less than half a day. After that, I stayed in the Sandcliff underground Palace and didn’t dare to go there anymore … I didn’t expect you to be able to survive there. Your progress is really amazing. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “The Ancient Sea Oasis does have many ferocious beasts in groups. If it wasn’t for my strong defense, I would be in danger too. Even so, I’ve almost died a few times before. ”

What Lu Yuan said was not a lie. Previously, when Lu Yuan was chased by a large group of elite fierce beasts, he only managed to escape because his spiritual energy would not be exhausted.

“Brother Yuan, did your refinement progress increase a lot again?”

“I’ve made some gains at the Ancient Sea Oasis,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’ve indeed improved a lot.”

Hearing this, whether it was green or Zhuo Ming, they all looked envious.

Lu Yuan’s improvement was too fast.

“Then why did you come back today?”

“I’m planning to come back and rest. ”

Lu Yuan did not intend to say that he came back because of a breakthrough.

This speed was a little too exaggerated.

“Why are you guys back?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm and the others were beaming with joy.

“We were lucky this time. We killed an elite-grade sand python and got an elite-grade equipment. We couldn’t use it, so after some discussion, we decided to auction it off. After all, the auction is about to start. ”

Lu Yuan saw that they were a little excited and laughed. “That’s really lucky. Congratulations. ”

For Lu Yuan, an elite geno weapon was nothing.

However, for ordinary people, elite-grade equipment was too rare.

Each set cost more than 10000 crystals.

“Hahaha! This time, I’ll get more than 1000 crystals! Maybe I can improve before the college entrance exam and get into a better warrior academy. ”

Zhuo Ming was all smiles as he spoke.

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan. “By the way, Lu Yuan, we’re going to the Entertainment City to celebrate. Do you want to come with us?”

“Entertainment City? That’s not good, is it?”

Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

He, Lu Yuan, was not the kind of person to go to that kind of place!

Everyone called him a pure young man.

“Go, brother Yuan! There are many beautiful women there. ”

Zhuo Ming was excited, and the others were also smiling.

“Since you’ve already said so, then let’s go.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Since Grimm and the others had already requested this of him, it was naturally difficult for him to refuse.

He definitely didn’t want to see if the girls there were beautiful.

When he arrived at the Entertainment City, Lu Yuan realized that it was not just a bar for genetic warriors to drink.

It was a huge entertainment area.

The streets were bustling with activity, and a large number of genetic warriors were strolling around.

There were a few eateries on both sides of the street.

These eateries sold all kinds of midnight snacks, and the materials were naturally materials from the dire beasts in sandstone city.

For example, things like roasted spider legs, roasted sand ant meat, and so on.

Further in were some entertainment buildings.

There were shops for all kinds of virtual games, and various entertainment activities for cat-people, humans, elves, and dog-headed people.

After that, there were bars.

Lu Yuan and the others walked into the most prosperous Sandcliff bar, which was different from the kind of bar Lu Yuan had expected.

The bar here was a small one, and everyone could come and drink with their friends.

A good-looking elf was singing on the stage.

Her voice was melodious and moving. Lu Yuan saw the geno battle tattoo on her wrist.

Zhuo Ming saw Lu Yuan looking at the elf singer and revealed a smirk.”

“Brother Yuan, do you think she’s very pretty?”

Lu Yuan turned around and saw the wretched smile on Zhuo Ming’s face. His mouth twitched.

“I’m just curious. She’s a genetic warrior, so why is she singing here?”

Grimm laughed and said,”

“It’s nothing. Many genetic warriors will do part-time jobs to earn some crystals when they return to the city to rest. The singers here can earn hundreds of crystals every hour, much more than us. ”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

So he was a part-time worker.

“Brother Yuan, how is it? Are there a lot of beautiful women? Look at the table at your eight o’clock, the four feline girls. That’s awesome, isn’t it?”

As soon as Zhuo Ming entered the bar, he seemed to have let himself go. His eyes became extremely sharp and he sized up the surroundings without leaving a trace.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He could vaguely see the green light in Zhuo Ming’s eyes.

This must be an illusion, right?

Lu Yuan silently turned his head and looked over. It was indeed quite good-looking.

Perhaps it was because the genes of genetic warriors were of a higher grade.

The vast majority of genetic warriors were rather good-looking.

But even so, Lu Yuan still felt that the best-looking one was still Ye Ye, whom he had met last time.

With Zhuo Ming’s help, Lu Yuan did see many good-looking catmen, elves, and human women.

However, the popular segment that Lu Yuan thought did not appear. At most, a few female genetic Warriors glanced at him, but no one came over to chat him up.

The few of them had some drinks and chatted for a while. After relaxing, they left the bar.

In the next three days, Lu Yuan went to the gravity room to cultivate in the day and returned to his room to rest at night.

At night three days later, the door of light was completely restored, and Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 85 - Good Little Brother

# Chapter 85: Good Little Brother

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan looked at the time and found that it was already 16 o’clock in the afternoon.

He had entered the Land of Origin at 10 o’clock last night, and 18 hours had passed.

In other words, he had stayed in there for nine days.

Lu Yuan had expected that he would stay longer in the Land of Origin. After all, he could vaguely tell from the restoration of the light door.

He guessed that the longer he stayed in the origin source grounds, the more his strength would increase greatly after he broke through to rank one.

To Lu Yuan, this was a good thing.

However, the only problem was that Lu Yuan had originally planned to look at the house today, but he did not expect it to be so late.

“I should be able to watch it at night.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, walked out of the room, and knocked on the door opposite.

“Sister Qinghe, are you there?”

Not long after, Li Qinghe opened the door.

“What’s wrong with little brother Yuan?”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.”

“I’m sorry, sister Qinghe. We were supposed to go look at the houses today. I’ve just returned from the Land of Origin. I thought I’d be back by noon, but I didn’t expect to be staying longer.”

Li Qinghe had a gentle smile on his face as he said, “It’s fine. Of course, business is the most important. ”

Li Qinghe was extremely shocked.

She knew that Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin last night and had only come out now.

Didn’t that mean that Lu Yuan had stayed in the Land of Origin for more than seven days?

The maximum time an intern could stay in the Land of Origin was seven days. There was only one possibility that Lu Yuan could stay in there for more than seven days.

Lu Yuan had already broken through to rank one.

How long had it been?

It had only been a little more than a month since Lu Yuan had awakened, but he had already broken through to level one?

Although his speed was not as fast as hers, it was still extremely fast.

“I’m afraid that there aren’t many in the younger generation of the Empire who can break through faster than him. Little brother Yuan is really giving me more and more surprises. ”

“Big sister Qinghe, why don’t we go look at the houses now? I’ve chosen a few before, and if we look around, we should be able to make it in time. I haven’t treated you to a meal in so long. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and invited.

Li Qinghe returned to his senses and smiled. “Let’s go. I’ll change my clothes.”

Lu Yuan nodded, and Li Qinghe closed the door.

Soon, Li Qinghe changed his clothes and they went out together.

It was summer now, and the sky was still bright at four o’clock.

However, there were still very few people on the streets.

The three previous gas explosions had made everyone realize that something was not right.

Lu Yuan seemed to have thought of something and looked at Li Qinghe.”

“By the way, sister Qinghe, were there any explosions last night?”

“I didn’t yesterday,” Li Qinghe shook her head.

She was a little angry.

Two days ago, the mutated creature had caused quite a commotion. Li Qinghe thought it would continue to expand its battle results, which would also make it reveal its flaws.

Last night, she and her men had prepared for a long time, just waiting for those black shadows to appear.

In the end, they had been on guard the entire night yesterday, but those black shadows had not appeared at all.

Li Qinghe had to admit that the person behind this was very cunning.

Lu Yuan nodded. However, it’s still very dangerous here, so we should move out as soon as possible. ”

“Brother Yuan, you have the final say.”

The two of them first took a taxi to see the house.

Lu Yuan had chosen a few houses, all of which were not far from the nine lakes business circle.

This choice was also to make it easier for him to sell materials at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

The decorations and environment of the house he chose were pretty good. They were all in a relatively high-end community.

Lu Yuan already had a lot of money now. It would not be a problem for him to buy a house in this kind of community, let alone rent it.

However, Lu Yuan did not choose to buy a house. He had less than a month before his college entrance examination.

He didn’t know which city he would be in after the college entrance examination, so there was no need to buy a house here.

“This is a room with three bedrooms, two living rooms, and two bathrooms. The entire area is 126 square meters. The master bedroom comes with its own bathroom and a small cloakroom. For two people to live in, the area is just right. It won’t be too small and too crowded, and it won’t be too big and too cold … Most importantly, there’s an intelligent robot butler in this room. It can do all kinds of chores for the owner, whether it’s cooking, washing clothes, or tidying up the room, it’s top class …”

In front of Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, a young lady in a black uniform was showing the two of them around the room.

Lu Yuan looked at the white robot standing quietly at the side with a trace of curiosity in his eyes.

Other than at the Warrior Association, this was the first time Lu Yuan had seen an intelligent robot.

Even in this high-tech world, the price of an AI robot was still quite high. It was not something that could be seen in the slums.

Not only this robot, but all the furniture in this room were intelligent devices. The decoration was also in a technological style, which was quite good for Lu Yuan.

He was a little tempted.

“How much is the rent?”

” 20000 Yuan a month, with a deposit of three. The contract will last for a year.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was interested, the young lady revealed a bright smile.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, quietly tugged at the corner of Lu Yuan’s clothes. Lu Yuan looked over.

“What’s the matter, sister Qinghe?”

Li Qinghe said, “we don’t have to live in such a big place, right? Also, smart robots … Don’t seem to be of much use. I can cook and do laundry, so there’s no need to spend this money …”

The young lady’s smile froze and she said,

“Miss, you see, women should take good care of themselves. Cooking and washing the dishes are especially painful for the hands. Why not have a robot do it for you?”

Li Qinghe glanced at the young lady. “I’m not afraid of hurting my hand.”

She felt a bit of a headache. This place was far from the slums. Although she agreed to move out, it was only to make Lu Yuan feel assured.

She still had to go back to the base every night to continue her investigation on that mutated creature.

If she rented it here, it would take her about an hour to go back and forth every day, which was too troublesome.

And Li Qinghe was most afraid of trouble.

The young lady was about to say something when Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile,

“Elder sister Qinghe, I treat you as my elder sister, not as a servant. There’s no need for you to do things that Intelligent Robots can do. I can still afford this little bit of money. ”

To Lu Yuan, the rent for a year was not even as good as killing a few fierce beasts in the Land of Origin.

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, he was both angry and touched.

The corners of her mouth twitched and revealed a smile. She appeared to be very touched, but she still struggled.

“Little brother Yuan … I should at least find something to do, right? Otherwise, I’ll feel like I’m being raised by you at home. ”

Lu Yuan smiled, “I have no problem raising you.” If you’re bored, you can look at other things and learn. Or do what you want to do. ”

When the young lady who rented the place heard Lu Yuan’s words, she immediately turned into a lemon spirit. Why don’t I have such a good brother? Even if I don’t have such a good brother, I will get this job!

She tugged at the corner of her mouth and revealed a smile. She said flatteringly,”

“Miss, I’m so envious of you for having such a caring brother.”

Li Qinghe laughed.

She was a little numb.

I really want to kill you with one punch. Why are you envious?

And you, Lu Yuan! You’re such a good little brother!

Li Qinghe took a deep breath and suppressed his urge to hit someone. He was about to continue to reason with Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan looked at the young lady and said,”

“I’ll take this. Let’s sign the contract.”

The lady’s eyes lit up and she smiled in surprise.”

“Alright, Mr. Lu! I have the contract here. Take a look. As for the rent, transfer it to this account. You need to pay a deposit for the first time. It’s a total of four months ‘rent …”

Lu Yuan nodded and took a look at the contract. After confirming that there were no problems, he signed his name and transferred 80000 Yuan directly.

Although he still had a month to go before the college entrance examination, he might be staying here until the end of the summer vacation. At most, he would be fined a deposit for breaching the contract.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to bother bargaining with them.

He was a person who was afraid of trouble.

Li Qinghe: “???”

She stood at the side in a mess and almost couldn’t help but press Lu Yuan to the ground and beat him up.

She took two deep breaths in a row to calm herself down.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe, who was blushing, in confusion. “Sister Qinghe, what’s wrong? Are you feeling uncomfortable?”

Li Qinghe forced out a smile with great difficulty. “Hahaha … I’m fine. I’m just so happy. Brother Yuan is so good to me.”

“This is what I should do,” Lu Yuan said with a serious face.

Li Qinghe’s face was filled with gratitude.

Good little brother, just you wait!

Wait until the results of this mutation are out, and see how I will deal with you!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 86 - A Smile

# Chapter 86: A Smile

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After signing the contract and paying the rent, Lu Yuan got the room key card.

After the lady left, Lu Yuan took a look at the time. It was already past six in the evening.

It took a long time to look at a few houses.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile,”

“Sister Qinghe, let’s go get something to eat first, then we’ll go back and pack our luggage. We’ll move in today.”

Li Qinghe asked,”…Why are you in such a hurry? You’re moving in today?”

She was thinking that she could at least stay there for the night and not have to rush. She didn’t expect her good brother to be in such a hurry. Then, wouldn’t she have to rush to the slums tonight?

How troublesome.

Lu Yuan said with a serious face,”

“Of course. After all, the slums are a little dangerous. It’s better to move in as soon as possible.”

“Since that’s the case,” Li Qinghe said with a smile, “I’ll listen to you, brother Yuan.”

“Then let’s go eat first.”

The location of the new house was very good. Although it was a distance away from the bustling Jiuhu shopping center, there was a large shopping mall nearby.

There were many places to eat.

As time was of the essence, Lu Yuan brought Li Qinghe to find a house to have a simple meal before returning to the slums.

It was already past seven o’clock when he returned to his rented apartment in the slums.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe, who had opened the door, and said, “Big sister Qinghe, do you need my help to pack your things?”

Li Qinghe was taken aback. Then, a charming smile appeared on her face as she looked at Lu Yuan strangely.”

“Little brother Yuan, women have a lot of private things. Are you going to help me pack up too?”

“…Forget it, I’ll go pack my things.”

Lu Yuan turned around and returned to his room.

After Li Qinghe returned to her room, she took out the encrypted black cube communicator.

After she operated it, the projection of Benjamin appeared on the cube.

“My Lord! Do you have any orders?”

“I’ll be back a little later tonight,” Li Qinghe said indifferently. “All of you should be prepared. Don’t let any clues slip by.”

Benjamin was stunned, “Huh? Is my Lord being held up by something?”

Li Qinghe glanced at him coldly. “Don’t ask what you shouldn’t be asking.”

“Yes!”

Benjamin was shocked and did not dare to ask more.

After putting away the cube, Li Qinghe rubbed her forehead helplessly.

If she had known earlier, she would have caused an accident and treated it as if she was dead.

This way, she didn’t have to move so far away and it was so troublesome.

However, if she really created the illusion of death, little brother Yuan would probably be very sad, right?

There was a hint of helplessness in her eyes.

Forget it, if it’s troublesome, then let it be troublesome.

Li Qinghe stopped thinking about it and started packing.

…

Lu Yuan also returned to his room to pack his things.

He had very few things, only three sets of white clothes, an old notebook, a worn-out quilt and bed sheet, and a few textbooks.

After all the calculations, only the laptop was worth about two to three hundred Yuan.

Because he usually only used his laptop to log into the battle network to search for information, Lu Yuan had no intention of changing his laptop since it was still usable.

Other than a few textbooks, Lu Yuan planned to throw away the rest of the things.

After packing up, Lu Yuan knocked on Li Qinghe’s door.”

“Sister Qinghe, are you done?”

“Immediately, wait a moment.”

Li Qinghe’s voice rang out, and not long after, the door to her room opened.

Li Qinghe smiled. “I’ve already packed my things.”

“Where are they?”

Lu Yuan looked inside curiously.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe found it a little funny.

She pursed her lips and moved aside, revealing a large paper box and a suitcase.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that there were not many things. At least for a girl, it was very little.

“I’ll take it,” Lu Yuan smiled.

He walked over and put the large cardboard box and luggage into the battle ruin space.

Li Qinghe was a little surprised. “Is this the realm of genetic warriors? It is amazing. It’s so convenient. ”

Lu Yuan smiled.”It’s indeed much more convenient with this. Let’s go.”

The two of them left the rented house. Lu Yuan looked back at the closed door.

After living here for a year, he was finally bidding farewell to his life in the slums.

It was already past eight o’clock when they left the neighborhood. The streets were already deserted at this time.

Perhaps it was because of the two previous explosions, but even the hooligans and a small number of ordinary people had disappeared.

Lu Yuan called for an unmanned hover car. The two of them got into the car and arrived at the newly rented community, purple bamboo community.

“Sister Qinghe, shall we go and buy some bedsheets and toiletries first?”

After alighting from the car, Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and smiled.

“What?” Li Qinghe was taken aback and hesitated. “But I can still use mine now …”

“To celebrate us leaving the slums and having a new life, replace these things with new ones.” Lu Yuan said with a smile. Without further explanation, he brought Li Qinghe to the shopping mall.

It was 10 O’ clock when they strolled around the mall. They bought a variety of things before returning to their newly rented house.

“Master, welcome back.”

The White intelligent robot stood by the door. When it saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe return, it bowed elegantly.

Lu Yuan took a look at the room. It was clean and tidy.

Before no one lived in it, this intelligent robot would clean the room every day. Before Lu Yuan left, he had ordered it to clean the room again, so it could be said to be very clean.

“Well done, Jeff.”

“This is what I should do.” The robot Jeff saluted.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and said with a smile, “You see, with Jeff here, at least we don’t have to clean the room, right?”

“It’s quite convenient, but the rent is too expensive. ”

Seeing Li Qinghe’s heartache, Lu Yuan smiled.

However, he could understand. After all, Li Qinghe had been living in the slums all this time. 20000 was already a huge sum of money.

Lu Yuan thought about himself. When he had just awakened, the government had given him a subsidy of 5000 maple coins. Even he felt that it was a huge sum of money.

It was just that after selling more materials, Lu Yuan had a lot of savings, so he didn’t care much about these.

No matter what kind of life it was, one had to slowly adapt to it.

Lu Yuan believed that it wouldn’t take long for Li Qinghe to get used to it.

Lu Yuan’s room was the master bedroom, while Li Qinghe’s room was the secondary bedroom.

Lu Yuan first placed Li Qinghe’s luggage and newly bought daily necessities in the second bedroom, and then asked Jeff to help her pack. After that, he returned to the master bedroom.

He tidied up his things quickly and placed a black optical computer that looked like a motorcycle helmet on the desk.

After wearing it, one could connect to the internet, browse information, and even play virtual games.

Lu Yuan touched his slightly matte helmet and sighed.

It was a virtual game. Lu Yuan had been looking forward to it before he transmigrated.

It was a pity that the virtual reality technology on earth was not mature enough.

The virtual reality technology here was also obtained from the land of origin.

From all aspects, the land of origin had greatly increased the development speed of many civilizations in the universe.

It was already eleven o’clock at night when she was done packing.

Lu Yuan looked at the light door. It had not been completely repaired.

Lu Yuan was not surprised. The higher the cultivation level, the longer one could stay in the land of origin. However, the time needed to repair the light door would also be longer.

Looking at the progress, Lu Yuan felt that he would only be able to enter once a day.

Looking at the time, he would be able to go in by tomorrow afternoon.

However, at the thought of the auction, Lu Yuan decided to go in a little later. The morning of the day after tomorrow was the most suitable time.

The time inside was just enough for him to participate in the auction.

Lu Yuan’s room had a separate bathroom, so he washed up directly in the room.

However, Lu Yuan still heard movement outside the door. It was the sound of Li Qinghe entering the bathroom.

Not long after, Li Qinghe arrived at Lu Yuan’s door and knocked.

“Big sister Qinghe? What’s the matter?”

Lu Yuan was about to open the door when Li Qinghe’s voice rang out. “It’s nothing. I’m going to sleep. Good night.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He did not expect Li Qinghe to even tell him about her sleep.

However, on second thought, he realized that she had just moved to a new place, so she might lack a sense of security.

After all, she was a girl.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan smiled and replied, “Good night, sister Qinghe.”

After that, Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s acknowledgment. Then, he heard the sound of the door closing.

Li Qinghe returned to her room, and her body transformed. A set of pitch-black leather armor covered Li Qinghe’s body.

Li Qinghe glanced in the direction of Lu Yuan’s room. After some thought, she decided not to use spiritual force.

She quietly opened the window and jumped down from the 15th floor.

Li Qinghe’s body descended. When she was close to the ground, she flipped over and landed lightly. Then, she glanced at the window upstairs and blended into the shadows, disappearing.

…

In an ordinary residential building in the slums.

In a suite on the 20th floor, a thin man who had been sleeping on the bed suddenly got up.

His movement woke the woman beside him.

The woman looked at the thin man in confusion and whispered, “My dear, what’s wrong?”

The thin man didn’t say anything and walked out of the room.

“My dear?” the woman was confused.

She rubbed her eyes and looked at the back of the thin man. She stood up and followed him out of the room.

Soon, the woman saw the thin man squatting by the living room and opening a black leather suitcase.

She remembered that this black leather suitcase was brought back by the thin man when he went home.

When she asked what was inside, the thin man didn’t answer and only smiled strangely.

Now, she finally knew what was inside.

The skinny man took out a black metal cylinder with red, yellow, and blue buttons on it.

“My dear?”

The woman looked at the skinny man with some uncertainty. She felt that this thing was a little strange.

The thin man still did not speak. He reached out and pressed the buttons in order of blue, red, and yellow.

With a beeping sound, a countdown timer appeared on the metal cylinder.

5.

4.

The thin man turned his head and looked at the woman.

His face was extremely pale, and his eyes were filled with fear. Tears fell silently from the corners of his eyes, but the corners of his mouth gradually rose, revealing a subtle smile.

When the woman saw this scene, a chill ran up her spine and her scalp went numb.

Her face was filled with fear.

Boom!

Before the woman could do anything, a deafening explosion sounded. Flames spewed out and swallowed her and the thin man in an instant.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 87 - Delicious Soul

# Chapter 87: Delicious Soul

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the slums.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared in the shadows of a remote street.

“My Lord, you’re here.”

Benjamin, who had been waiting for a long time, stepped forward to greet him.

Li Qinghe glanced at flamenco and said indifferently, “What’s the situation now?”

“There’s no movement so far. The others have split up and gone to different areas to camp. If there’s any movement, they will …”

Before Benjamin could finish, he heard a roar in the distance.

His expression froze as he turned to look in the direction of the roar. He could still see the fire in the distance.

At the same time, a voice came from the headset in Benjamin’s ear,”

“Captain! There was an explosion! Ming-Yue sector!”

With an unsightly expression, Benjamin looked up at Li Qinghe.

“My Lord?”

Li Qinghe’s body had already disappeared into the shadows, and his voice rang out. “I’ll go over first, you come over by yourself. Get someone to keep an eye on that area. ”

When Benjamin looked at the shadow again, Li Qinghe had already disappeared.

He didn’t stop and ran in the direction of the fire.

…

Outside the Ming-Yue sector, a tall black-haired man looked at the flames on the building with an ugly expression.

At the moment of the explosion, the residents in the neighborhood were awakened. The lights were turned on and people were flashing by the windows.

“Damn it … This is too big of a commotion.”

At this moment, Li Qinghe walked out from the shadows.

The black-haired man quickly stood up straight. “My Lord!”

“How’s the situation?”

“The vice-captain went in. He asked me to stay here and guard.”

“What about the other areas?”

“There are two brothers guarding it. I’ve also informed the others. They’ll be here soon!”

Li Qinghe nodded.

…

On the 20th floor, wisps of light wind circulated around Lin Hong’s body, forming a shield that kept the flames and thick smoke out.

He looked around and frowned slightly with a strange expression.

“Why isn’t there any aura of mutation?”

When a mutated object produced a mutation phenomenon, it would have a unique aura that could even affect a person’s mind.

Some mutants might be able to conceal themselves, but it was strange that they didn’t sense any aura of mutation when they were already at the scene.

Lin Hong walked through the ruins and arrived at a shattered space.

He looked at the damage around him, and there were even traces of crystallization. His brows furrowed deeper.

After a moment of silence, Lin Hong tapped his headphones. “Big Ming, it’s a little strange. There’s no aura of mutation here.”

At this moment, Benjamin had already arrived downstairs. As soon as he arrived, he received a call from Lin Hong, and his brows furrowed,”

“What? No aura of mutation? How is that possible?”

Lin Hong glanced at the signs of crystallization on the wall, and after weighing his tone, he asked with some doubt:

“This seems to be the mark caused by the explosion of a high-energy explosive bomb?”

“What?” Benjamin was stunned. “A bomb exploded?”

When Li Qinghe heard this voice, she narrowed her eyes slightly.

At this moment, her expression changed, and she suddenly turned her head to look in another direction.

Upon seeing Li Qinghe’s actions, both Benjamin and the black-haired man looked at her.

“My Lord? What’s wrong?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes. “The person behind this isn’t here.”

Her body instantly disappeared.

Benjamin’s eyes widened slightly and he looked at the black-haired man who was a little confused.

Lin Hong’s puzzled voice could still be heard, “Big Ming? What’s going on?”

“We’ve been F \* cking tricked!” Benjamin’s face turned ugly. Hong, get someone to go to the master’s place, Northwest. I’ll head over first. ”

…

A few minutes ago, not long after the explosion.

Under the shade of a tree in another area of the slums, the shadow twisted and a tall figure appeared.

He was wearing a grey leather armor and a silver mask.

He looked at the flames in the distance, and a thick black mist emerged from his body. A black bead condensed in his hands, and wisps of black mist churned on the bead. A strange scream sounded from inside.

The man with the silver mask looked up at the tall building not far away and chuckled. He poured his power into the black bead. The next moment, black shadows floated out of the bead and disappeared into the surrounding shadows.

From the inside of the tall building not far away, a faint black fog kept emerging. One could vaguely see black shadows floating in the black fog.

Not long after, wisps of black shadows floated out from the shadows and entered the black pearl.

As more and more black shadows merged into the black Pearl, the wailing sound from the Black Pearl became sharper, and the black fog churned more intensely.

“Not enough … Not enough …”

The silver-masked man looked at the bead and said in a low voice.

Just at this moment, his body stopped. The next moment, he quickly put away the black pearl, turned into a cloud of black mist, and merged into the shadow.

Just as he merged into the shadows, Li Qinghe appeared at his previous position.

Li Qinghe’s expression was incomparably cold. A long, slender black sword appeared in her hand.

The black longsword streaked across, tearing the shadow apart.

Blood seeped out from the shadows, but the black mist had disappeared.

Li Qinghe’s expression turned even colder. She glanced at the quiet building in the distance and frowned.

“If there’s a first time, there will be a second time. Don’t let me catch you!”

She squatted on the ground and looked at the blood under the shade of the tree. The blood was light black, and there were wisps of black mist on it that gradually dissipated.

The slates on the ground seemed to be corroded by blood, and there were sizzling sounds.

Li Qinghe’s gaze changed, “is the host about to be assimilated? No wonder he’s always been so sleazy. Now, he’s making more and more big moves. ”

Not long after, a few figures quickly approached and came to Li Qinghe’s side.

Looking at the tall building in the distance, Benjamin’s face changed, and he quickly said,”

“Milord, we have failed in our duty!”

Li Qinghe shook her head. “I don’t blame you. He’s very cautious.”

Only then did they see the fresh blood on the ground. Lin Hong’s eyes lit up, “My Lord, this is …”

“I injured him before, but he managed to escape. Keep an eye on any suspicious targets and see if they’re injured. ”

“Yes!”

“Let’s settle the matters here. Xili city’s governor is going to have a headache again. ”

…

In a room in the slums, a figure in leather armor fell out of the black mist.

There was a hideous wound on his upper body, from his right shoulder to his waist. Blood kept gushing out, dyeing the ground red.

The black mist continued to surge and seeped into his wound, causing his body to tremble uncontrollably.

He coughed and took off his mask, revealing a handsome and mature face. His originally meticulous black and white hair was now a little messy, and blood kept flowing from the corner of his mouth.

It was Xue Ren of the Feral Dog Gang.

“Ahem … Ahem …”

He coughed continuously, and a hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

“That person just now … She’s at least a battle monarch, or even a battle ling … She can’t be the night watchman of Xili city …”

Xue Ren’s pupils shrank, and he coughed. “Could they be from the capital? Damn it … Why is there such a strong night watchman here?”

He took out a bottle of healing potion and drank it. His pale face regained a little bit of color.

However, the terrifying wound contained an extremely sharp sword intent and powerful dark power, preventing the wound from healing.

Xue Ren’s expression was unsightly. He could only allow the black mist to enter his body and heal his injuries.

Lying on the ground, his eyes flickered as he thought, no, I shouldn’t be so high profile. In the past few years, he had been devouring souls bit by bit, and no one had ever discovered it. Now, the commotion was too big. It’s too dangerous with that person around …”

As soon as he finished speaking, wisps of black mist seeped out of his eyes. His eyes turned from sinister to cold and evil.

“Delicious souls … How can it be enough to just devour them a little? How long would it take for me to be able to taste those delicious souls? As long as I pay a little more attention and don’t make such a big commotion, I’ll definitely be fine … Oh right! The soul quality of a genetic warrior is far superior to that of an ordinary person. Even 100 ordinary people can’t compare to one genetic warrior. Why don’t we just focus on devouring genetic warriors? if we are slightly more careful, the commotion will be smaller than devouring ordinary people. For example, Xue Wang …”

As soon as he finished speaking, his face became ferocious. The black mist in his eyes dissipated little by little. His whole body tensed up and he clenched his fists. Because he used too much force, his wounds that were no longer bleeding opened again, and blood slowly flowed out.

“No! No! He’s my only son, I can’t do such a thing!”

Xue Ren’s face was ferocious as he punched himself in the chest.

Boon!

His face paled and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 88 - Auction VIP

# Chapter 88: Auction VIP

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Ahem … Ahem …”

Xue Ren coughed a few times and clutched his chest. The black mist around him dissipated quite a bit.

“Yes … I can go and hunt other genetic warriors … I can’t go to the urban area areas outside the slums. It’s too dangerous and easy to expose myself … I can look for those gangs. That’s right! The young man who went to find Xue Wang seemed to be a genetic warrior as well. According to the results of the investigation, he lived in the slums. He would do too. If that’s not possible, we can go to the wilderness and hunt those genetic warriors. ”

Xue Ren’s eyes flickered as he tried to think of a solution.

Xue Ren didn’t want to leave the city unless he had no other choice.

There were too many uncertainties outside of the wilderness. He was a very steady person and did not like to rely on luck.

Xue Ren didn’t think he was lucky. In fact, he always thought he was unlucky.

If he was lucky, he wouldn’t have been born into that kind of family and had a wild dog-like childhood.

However, it didn’t matter. My fate was up to me, not the heavens.

So what if he was unlucky? I can still be above everyone else and have power and authority that others don’t have!

“Let’s recuperate first … That bastard …”

Xue Ren’s expression turned ugly as he looked at the wound that was bleeding again.

……

The next morning.

Lu Yuan had finished his cultivation early in the morning. After washing up, he went out of his room.

Lu Yuan had just stepped out of the room when he saw Li Qinghe walking out from the opposite side.

“Good Morning, sister Qinghe.”

He glanced at Li Qinghe and noticed that she looked a little tired, so he asked,”

“Big sister Qinghe, did you not sleep well?”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and yawned. “Yeah, it’s my first time sleeping on such a soft bed, so I’m not used to it.”

“So, sister Qinghe, you’re a picky sleeper. If you’re too tired, you can go and sleep in a while later.”

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded, then went into the bathroom to wash up.

At this moment, Jeff walked out of the restaurant and said in a gentlemanly and gentle voice,”

“Master, breakfast is ready. Today’s breakfast is carrot omelet, pan-fried steak, and milky corn juice to provide you and Miss Li with a balanced diet. ”

“Thank you, Jeff,” Lu Yuan nodded.

“It’s my honor to serve you, master. ”

“I want to eat meat buns and soy milk tomorrow.”

“Yes, Master.”

Li Qinghe walked out with a tube of toothpaste in her mouth. She glanced at the breakfast on the table and said in a muffled voice, “Such a sumptuous breakfast?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “You see, isn’t it good to have a robot? Jeff’s database had a large number of recipes, and his cooking skills were very good. That way, you won’t have to bring me buns every morning. ”

Li Qinghe smiled at Lu Yuan. “But you still like to eat buns, don’t you?”

“Yup,”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

The buns and soy milk that Li Qinghe brought for him every morning had left a deep impression in his mind.

Previously, when he had no money, if it weren’t for Li Qinghe’s buns and soy milk, he would probably have starved to death.

Lu Yuan turned on the TV screen, which was now playing the morning news.

A decent-looking man was reporting the news.

“Last night, there were two more explosions in the southern part of the city. According to the investigation, the cause of the explosions was the use of high-energy bombs. It is suspected to be the work of a gang. The details are still under further investigation …”

Lu Yuan looked at the news and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“I didn’t expect another explosion.”

Li Qinghe looked at the news, and her face darkened slightly. A cold look flashed in her eyes.

“Sister Qinghe,” Lu Yuan said to Li Qinghe with a smile. “Thank God we left quickly.”

Li Qinghe came back to her senses and nodded with a smile. “Yes, that’s right,”

Soon, after Li Qinghe washed up, the two of them had breakfast.

After breakfast, Li Qinghe returned to her room to catch up on sleep. Lu Yuan also returned to his room and turned on his optical computer to check the news on the battle network.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan found a post on a local Xili forum.

“On the reasons behind the explosions in the slums.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and clicked on it curiously.

“My friends in Xili city have probably seen the news about the explosions in the slums. As a native of the slums, I can tell you that this is definitely not a gas explosion or a gang fight. I didn’t notice it before, but I saw it with my own eyes last night. The second explosion was man-made. Before the explosion, there were many dark shadows in that area. It might be some evil genetic warriors performing some strange ritual …”

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly when he saw the message.

He actually saw a black shadow?

Was it still the work of that strange shadow?

However, Lu Yuan thought about it. That shadow seemed to be causing trouble in the slums. Now that he had moved out, he should not be implicated.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s mood improved.

No matter what happened, there were big shots watching him. He was just an ordinary rank 1 novice warrior. What did it have to do with him?

Lu Yuan happily started to check other posts.

After reading the post for a while, Lu Yuan went to the mall and bought some things. Then, he began to feel the Black Steel Force.

If his body was no longer saturated, he would absorb spirit crystals.

At four o’clock in the afternoon, Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired.

However, he did not choose to enter.

It was not until eight o’clock the next morning that Lu Yuan entered the land of origin.

He appeared outside a residential area.

As usual, he went to stay in a C-Class suite first.

Lu Yuan then went to ask when the auction would start.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief when he received the reply that there were three days left. At least he made it.

In these three days, Lu Yuan naturally did not plan to leave the city and continued to stay here.

He continued to the training field and opened a gravity room to cultivate.

Due to the previous three days of cultivation, Lu Yuan only had around 8000 spiritual crystals left.

He naturally had to save a little.

He only needed to spend 2000 crystals a day.

On the third day, Lu Yuan only had around 300 spiritual crystals left.

However, the effect was also obvious. Lu Yuan’s Red Copper Light gene had been tempered to more than 40%, and his strength had once again improved by a lot.

Fortunately, the auction started today. Otherwise, Lu Yuan would have to eat dirt.

When they arrived at the entrance of the auction house, the place was already packed with people.

“Brother Yuan! Here!”

Lu Yuan heard Zhuo Ming’s voice. He turned to look in the direction of the voice and saw Zhuo Ming waving at him.

Beside him were Grimm and a few others.

Before he came, Grimm had contacted him and said that they would go to the auction together.

Lu Yuan naturally agreed.

He walked over, and Grimm smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan, is this your first time at an auction? How was it? Is it very lively? There are a lot of people, right?”

Lu Yuan looked around. There were thousands of people nearby. The crowd was dense. He smiled and nodded. “There are indeed many people.”

“Of course,” Grimm said with a smile. “There’s a threshold to enter, or there’ll be more people.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised. “There’s a threshold to enter?”

He didn’t know about it before.

“Of course,” Grimm said with a smile. “You’ll need to check your qualifications. You’ll have to have at least 2000 crystals in savings or put something up for auction before you can enter.”

Zhuo Ming was a little excited. “We’re only able to enter because we’ve put something up for auction. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been able to enter.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

For an ordinary genetic warrior, it would be difficult to save up 2000 crystals.

However, there were too many people in Sandstone city, so there were naturally many people who could save up 2000 crystals.

Even the genetic warriors who lived in the ancient sea oasis all year round would be able to afford so many crystals.

“Let’s go in. ”

Lu Yuan said.

At this moment, the auction house’s door was already open.

The gate was over 30 meters wide, and all the genetic warriors were lining up to enter.

Just as Lu Yuan and the others went to line up, they saw Liu Xi and a few others walking over.

Liu Xi walked straight to Lu Yuan and said with a smile,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, long time no see. I knew you would come to the auction, but I didn’t expect to meet you at the entrance. ”

Lu Yuan did not expect to meet Liu Xi here. He smiled and nodded.”

“Supervisor Liu, long time no see.”

“Hahaha! Do you want to go in with us? I’m a distinguished guest of the auction house, so I have a private room. The environment is not bad. ”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, but he smiled and said,”

“No need, I have a private room too.”

Upon hearing this, Liu Xi, green, Zhuo Ming, and the others were all stunned, and their eyes widened.

Liu Xi looked at Lu Yuan in shock.”

“Brother Lu Yuan, you’re saying that you’ve been given a private room?!”

Zhuo Ming couldn’t believe it, “brother Yuan, are you serious?” Only guests with more than 100000 crystals can have a private room!”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Liu Xi had a private room because he was the head of the Tianfu Financial Group, and the crystals he could allocate far exceeded 100000.

However, Lu Yuan was only a loner.

How ridiculous was it that he had more than 100000 crystals?

Most importantly, how long had it been since Lu Yuan awakened? He already had so many crystals.

If it was true, wasn’t this a little too terrifying?

Everyone’s scalps went numb.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 89 - A Huge Sum Of Money

# Chapter 89: A Huge Sum Of Money

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face, “why are you so surprised? The items I put up for auction before were pretty good, so I was given a VIP spot. ”

The first time Lu Yuan went to auction, he had not obtained a VIP slot. This slot was only given to him when he went to auction the water arrow gene for the second time.

It was also the first time he had heard about the existence of the VIP Slots.

“Hiss …”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the few of them widened their eyes.

Liu Xi asked strangely,”

“Brother Lu Yuan … What did you put up for auction? It’s actually so valuable?”

The others were also curious.

Lu Yuan smiled. There was nothing to hide. He said,

“It’s just an elite-grade transcendent gene and a few pieces of elite-grade equipment.”

The atmosphere fell silent. Zhuo Ming’s mouth twitched a few times, and his face twisted strangely. He looked like he wanted to cry and was a little bitter.

“…Elite-grade transcendent gene? A few pieces of elite-grade equipment? And just?”

Damn it, he’d gotten it again!

Everyone’s thoughts were in unison at this moment.

Liu Xi opened his mouth and smiled bitterly.

“Brother Lu Yuan, I already felt that you were not an ordinary person back then. At that time, when we separated, I felt that you would give me a surprise when we met again. I didn’t expect you to give me such a shock. ”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan laughed. “Supervisor Liu, you’re exaggerating.”

“It’s not an exaggeration at all. ”

Liu Xi had a serious look on his face. Then, he smiled and said, “Since you already have a private room, then I won’t invite you.”

The few of them chatted and soon the line was in front of them.

The door was guarded by constructs. The light from the constructs swept through their Geno Battle Rune, and they could find the crystals in the Battle Rune space.

As the composition represented the land of origin itself, no one was worried about exposing their privacy.

As Lu Yuan, Ge Lin, and the others were the sellers, they didn’t even need to verify the number of crystals they had and went in directly.

After entering the gate, they passed through a long passage and came to an extremely empty space.

This space was a few kilometers wide, and in the center was a black platform, which should be the auction stage.

And all around him were seats.

There seemed to be more than 100000 of them.

They were on the first floor, and there were rows of private rooms on the upper floor.

They could go up the stairs from the two sides of the passage.

The seats below were already filled with many people, and the noise of discussion reverberated throughout the auction house.

“Let’s go upstairs. Where’s your room?” He asked.

Liu Xi looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took out a black card and said, “302.”

When Liu Xi saw this, he smiled and said, “what a coincidence. I’m in Room 301. I’m just next to you. Let’s go over together. It’s on the third floor.”

The group went upstairs and found a private room.

Lu Yuan, green, and the rest entered Room 302, while Liu Xi led his team into Room 301.

The side of the private room facing the auction stage was made of transparent glass, allowing one to see the seats below and the auction stage in the center. It had a very good view.

The private room was about 40 to 50 square meters in size, and in the middle was a row of soft-looking brown sofas.

There was also a refrigerator on the side, and there were snacks and fruits on the table.

“Compared to the conditions below, this is like heaven and earth! It’s too luxurious!”

Zhuo Ming looked around in excitement.

He laughed and said, “I’m afraid even sister Xiangxiang and brother Cao Yan have never been in the private room, right? I’m going to show off to them when we get out of here! I, Zhuo Ming, actually entered the auction house’s private room!”

Lu Yuan looked at Zhuo Ming’s excited expression and was speechless. He ignored him.

The others were also very excited, only Grimm was slightly calmer.

However, from the way he kept touching the sofa, she could tell that he was quite excited.

“Take a seat. The auction should be starting soon, right?”

They sat down on the couches and waited for the auction to begin.

After another half an hour or so, more and more people were sitting in the seats below. At this moment, a construct slowly rose from below the high platform and stood on it.

Seeing the construct appear, Grimm and the others were shocked.

“It’s starting!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he also narrowed his eyes and looked curiously at the construct on the high platform.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time attending an auction.

The mechanical voice of the construct sounded, and it went straight to the main topic.

“The auction will now begin. We will now start auctioning the first item.”

As the construct’s voice fell, a virtual projection appeared in the air.

It was a black heavy sword. The heavy sword spun in the air, allowing everyone to see the details.

In front of the heavy sword, there was a virtual screen with information about the heavy sword.

[Iron Stone Sword]

[Grade: Elite trainee equipment (60% degree of refinement)]

[Main upgrade: Constitution defense]

[Secondary upgrade: Power burst]

The construct’s voice sounded again. “The first item has a starting price of 6000 crystals. Each bid must be increased by at least 200 crystals. The bidding starts now.”

As the construct’s voice fell, a light screen suddenly appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the screen and found that it was a page for bidding.

The current price was displayed on it, as well as the price input box.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings and discovered that there was also a light screen in front of Grimm and the others.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, green smiled.”

“Lu Yuan, this is your first time participating in an auction. Every time you bid, there will be a bidding screen. If you want to bid, just write your price on it.”

As soon as Grimm’s voice fell, a mechanical voice sounded,”

“Number A001229 bids 6200 crystals.”

“Look, someone has made a bid. After you win the bid, you can go and collect your item after the auction ends.”

“I see.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I see.”

He finally understood the rules of the auction.

After some people bid, the number of people bidding increased.

“Number A234766 bids 6400 crystals.”

“Number A100023 bids 7000 crystals.”

“…”

Soon, the price reached 8000 crystals, and the number of people bidding started to decrease.

In the end, someone offered 8400 crystals, and no one else competed anymore.

After the construct counted down, it said,”

“The auction is successful. Congratulations to number A038234.”

In the private room, a burly man who was originally also using a heavy sword looked at the disappearing projection of the iron stone heavy sword with a hint of envy in his eyes.

“It’s a pity that I don’t have that many spiritual crystals. Otherwise, I would have fought for it. ”

The weapon he was using was still of normal grade. An elite grade weapon was too great of an upgrade for him.

The auction continued.

As a starter city, the number of natural treasures that could be obtained in the Sandstone City Region was actually very limited.

Most of the items up for auction were elite geno armors.

The next few dozen items were all geno weapons.

The price was about the same as the first one, at most a little higher.

Lu Yuan even saw the elite-grade spear that he put up for auction. The starting price was 7000 crystals, and it was finally sold for 9000 crystals.

It could only be said to be so-so.

Lu Yuan was not interested in these auction items.

Now that he had broken through to rank 1, he was about to leave sandstone city and go to a higher-ranked area. By then, with his strength, it would not be difficult for him to obtain an elite-grade equipment.

If he bought a geno weapon here, he’d have to replace it soon. It was a waste of crystals.

After an elite geno weapon was sold, an ice-blue rune appeared in the air.

Looking at this projection, Lu Yuan was stunned.

He had never seen this before.

In the air, the information about the rune appeared.

[Ice blade curse]

[Grade: elite rank zero talisman (90% refinement)]

“Effect: input spiritual energy and you can release the ice blade combat technique once. The power is as strong as an elite apprentice warrior (90% degree of refinement)”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

“A single-use combat skill incantation?”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect there to be such a thing. It had a similar effect to the water arrow on his torrent ring.

However, the water arrow could only be used once a day, while this one could only be used once.

The power of the ice blade was not weak. For those who were not strong enough, it was equivalent to a pretty good trump card.

Lu Yuan looked at Ge Lin and the others at the side.

After seeing the talisman, their eyes flickered with desire.

“I’ll buy an ice blade charm to kill a stronger elite beast,” Zhuo Ming said. “If I’m lucky, the beast will drop a geno weapon and a transcendent gene. I might make a fortune.”

“That’s right. Even if you don’t use it to hunt fierce beasts, it’s equivalent to having an extra life in your hands. ”

Grimm’s eyes flickered, his face full of desire.

In the end, he still shook his head. “Forget it. The price of this item will definitely not be low. We can forget about it.”

Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything. If it was a level one talisman, he might consider buying it.

However, the trainee level was too weak.

Just like what Grimm had said, the starting price of the ice blade talisman was 5000 crystals, and the final bid price was 10000 crystals.

If this thing was used well, it would not be a problem to kill an elite ferocious beast with an 80% or even 90% tempering.

As long as they were lucky enough, they would definitely make a profit.

This was equivalent to an investment.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by the price.

After that, they sold geno weapons, high-level herbs, ores, and materials from beasts.

Lu Yuan’s eight elite genes had all been sold. Even the two chieftain-grade materials had been sold.

The highest price was the skin of the ancient sea crocodile leader, which was sold for 29500 crystals.

After all, this was a material used to create a chieftain-level weapon, so it was only natural that it was a little more expensive.

In total, they were sold for 175000 crystals.

Even for Lu Yuan, this was a huge sum of money.

Of course, what Lu Yuan looked forward to the most was still the water arrow gene.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 90 - Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals

# Chapter 90: Inheritance Crystal, One Million Spirit Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Next item up for auction.”

The construct continued to speak, and a green light projection appeared in the air.

Strange lines circulated within the ball of light, making it look extremely profound.

At the same time, the introduction of the light orb appeared.

Transcendent gene: water arrow

Grade: elite

“After inscribing, you will obtain combat skill: water arrow, and strengthen yourself.”

[Main upgrade: spiritual perception]

[Secondary upgrade: Constitution defense]

Seeing the projection, everyone on the first floor widened their eyes in surprise.

“Elite-grade transcendent gene? There’s even an elite gene being auctioned this time?”

“That’s right. An elite-grade transcendent gene. Even an elite-grade savage beast only has an extremely low probability of dropping it. This should be a gene dropped by a boss, right?! Someone actually took it out for auction. ”

In the private room, Zhuo Ming looked at the green ball of light with a hint of envy.

“Brother Yuan, could this be the transcendent gene that you were auctioning?”

Lu Yuan took a look and nodded. “Yes, I did put it up for sale.”

“It’s an elemental-type offensive combat technique. This must be very expensive, right?”

“With such a useful transcendent gene, why don’t you keep it for yourself, brother Yuan?”

Lu Yuan looked at the golden-haired young man speechlessly. He remembered this person. He was one of the survivors from the remains.

“I’m a Guardian-type soldier. What do I need this gene for?”

The others nodded in agreement.

Grimm was curious, “I wonder how much this thing can sell for? This should be one of the most valuable items in the auction house. ”

As soon as Grimm’s voice fell, the construct’s voice rang out,”

“Transcendent gene: water arrow. The starting price is 98000 spirit crystals. Each bid must be at least 3000 spirit crystals higher. The bidding will begin now.”

“Hiss … The starting price is 98000 …”

Grimm and the others could not help but look at Lu Yuan. They admitted that they were jealous.

Even Grimm could only earn three to four hundred crystals a day when he was lucky.

If he was unlucky, he might not have so many crystals.

It would take him more than half a year to collect nearly 100000 spiritual crystals …

This didn’t even include the time for Grimm to recuperate after he died.

No matter how he thought about it, Grimm would not be able to earn that many crystals in a year …

As for the others, there was no need to mention them.

How could it not be sour?

Lu Yuan didn’t pay attention to them, but looked at the auction stage.

He was also very curious about how much this thing could be auctioned for.

Just as the construct finished speaking, a voice rang out.

“B301 bids 110000 crystals.”

As soon as this voice fell, the noise below became even more intense.

“The VIP guest made a bid right from the very beginning?”

“Of course. The person who can offer such a high price must be a VIP guest, right?”

“You’re right …”

“…”

In the private room, Zhuo Ming had a strange expression on his face. “Isn’t this manager Liu’s room? He didn’t expect manager Liu to be participating in the auction. Why didn’t he tell brother Yuan before?”

Grimm said, “Lu Yuan has already put it up for auction, what’s the point of complaining to Lu Yuan? On the contrary, it makes you seem petty. ”

Lu Yuan did not expect Liu Xi to bid for it, but he had not even mentioned it before.

However, Liu Xi represented the Tianfu Financial Group, after all. The Tianfu Financial Group naturally had geniuses who could inscribe elite genes.

It was only right for him to collect transcendent genes for those geniuses.

“Number B320 bids 115000 crystals.”

After Liu Xi’s bid, the second bid immediately followed.

Soon, the price broke 150000 crystals.

“Why did these people pay so many crystals? Isn’t it just an elite gene?”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect that they would fight so fiercely.

It can’t be, right?

Grimm’s expression was strange, “elite gene … Only? The price of an elite gene is already above 100000 to begin with. Moreover, this is an elemental-type gene, and it’s even a water arrow with considerable destructive power. Its price naturally won’t be low. My guess is that it’ll have to be auctioned off at around 180000 to 200000.”

“It can actually be sold at such a high price?”

Lu Yuan was shocked.

To him, elite genes might not be worth mentioning, but he didn’t expect to be able to sell them for so many crystals.

With 200,000 crystals, he could cultivate for almost a month.

Zhuo Ming looked at Grimm with some doubt.”

“Captain Grimm, how do you know so much? You can’t afford it …”

You can’t afford it …

Hearing this, Lu Yuan and the others looked at Zhuo Ming with a strange expression.

So you’re the heart-stabbing expert?

Grimm’s face darkened.

He glared at Zhuo Ming and said fiercely, “I’ve already reached the point of breaking through to the first rank. Can’t I look for my second transcendent gene?! Do you want to get beaten up?”

Zhuo Ming came back to his senses and felt a little awkward.

“Oh, oh, that’s true. Hahaha …”

The auction for the water arrow gene continued.

From the initial 15000 to the last 33000.

Just as Grimm had expected, the final bid was 195000 crystals.

It was won by the VIP guest in room B315. Lu Yuan did not know who it was.

He could not see any other private rooms in this room, and no one had said anything harsh during the auction.

To Lu Yuan, it did not matter. He just needed to give him the spiritual crystals.

By now, all of Lu Yuan’s items had been auctioned off.

In total, he had obtained 270000 crystals.

Even if he had been hunting hard in the ancient sea oasis, it would have taken him more than a month to obtain so many spiritual crystals.

Of course, that was before.

He should be able to gain more now.

After the water arrow, two leader class geno armors were sold.

Lu Yuan had no interest in it.

After a chieftain-grade armor was auctioned off, Grimm said,”

“It’s about to end. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

It was already a chieftain-level weapon, so there shouldn’t be anything else to auction.

As the two of them were talking, the projection above the auction stage appeared again. This time, it was a transparent crystal.

At the same time the projection appeared, the introduction screen also appeared.

[Inheritance crystal: ‘Frost Wolf’ freeze cannon]

[Introduction: it contains the blueprint of the ‘Frost Wolf’-grade freezing cannon and the technology involved.]

The short two lines of introduction caused the originally noisy auction house to fall silent.

For a moment, it was as if someone had pressed the silence button.

After a moment of silence, the crowd burst into an uproar. Everyone was extremely excited.

“The civilization inheritance crystal?!”

“An auction house like this actually has such an item for sale??”

“I wonder how effective the freezing cannon is? However, since it’s being auctioned, it’s definitely not bad. ”

“There’s a good show to watch. I’m afraid that the people up there are going to fight until their dog brains pop out. ”

In the private room, Lu Yuan’s eyes were also wide open as he looked at the inheritance crystal in shock.

He had heard that one could obtain various technological inheritances in the Land of Origin, but he had not expected to see one so soon.

At the side, Grimm’s eyes widened as he muttered,

“This is crazy! Which crazy person actually put the inheritance crystal up for auction? It’s going to be lively this time. ”

Zhuo Ming was a little confused.

“Our Sandstone city can actually obtain something like an inheritance crystal? Aren’t we just a starting city?”

Lu Yuan didn’t quite agree with Zhuo Ming’s words.

He’s also someone who obtained an inheritance crystal.

Previously, in the ruins, Lu Yuan had obtained the inherited physical technique of the stone man race.

Logically speaking, the value of the black steel might be higher than this technological item.

After all, that was a body technique passed down by the civilization in the stone man Tribe, and only the geniuses of the tribe could practice it.

However, Lu Yuan would definitely not sell that thing.

While everyone was still in shock, the construct’s calm voice sounded,”

“Inheritance crystal: Frost Wolf frost cannon. Starting price: 1000000 crystals. Each bid must be no less than 50000 crystals. The bidding starts now.”

“Hiss …”

A large number of people were shocked.

Zhuo Ming exclaimed,”

“Just the starting price is already one million? Isn’t that too expensive?”

Grimm glanced at Zhuo Ming and said,”

“One million is expensive? Think about it, the exchange rate between spiritual crystals and real money is only 100 to 200 million. This was a high-tech blueprint and all the knowledge! Was one or two hundred million expensive? I’m afraid there will be tens of millions of spirit crystals in the end. ”

Lu Yuan felt that Grimm was right.

After all, the value of knowledge was too high.

The technology involved in the frost cannon was not only applied to the frost cannon, but also in other areas.

10 million spirit crystals was probably the minimum.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 91 - Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank

# Chapter 91: Heaven Price Auction, Origin Bank

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s thoughts flew, then he couldn’t help but laugh.

“Why are you thinking so much? Anyway, it doesn’t have much to do with us. Can you even afford the starting price, let alone ten million?”

He had just started and wasn’t even considered a big shot of Daqi planet, let alone other things.

This kind of thing, let the big shots fight for it.

Just watch the show.

Everyone was speechless.

This is so heart-wrenching, brother!

Zhuo Ming couldn’t help but laugh, “brother Yuan, you’re right. Only the major powers can compete for this. ”

While they were chatting, the voice in the air rang out.

“Number B321 bids 1.2 million crystals.”

Along with the auction, there was a heavy voice,”

“This inheritance crystal belongs to my Hulu family! Whoever dares to snatch it is starting trouble with us!”

“Number B303 bids 1.4 million crystals.”

“Hehe … They’re just a dirty Kobold family. What can they do to us elves? This crystal of inheritance, our Sarah tribe wants it!”

“B301 bids 2 million crystals.”

“I’m sorry, but our Tianfu Financial Group would like to compete!”

…

Lu Yuan was a little speechless as he heard the voices coming from the private rooms.

He had thought that there was a rule that one could not argue here, and that everyone was so quiet when bidding.

It turned out that the previous auction items were not enough to cause them to quarrel.

Right now, they were so excited that they were about to cordially greet each other’s family.

One could only imagine how precious this inheritance crystal was.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy. He sat on the sofa and picked up an apple to eat. Watching the distinguished guests quarrel one by one, he looked like he was watching a show.

It was none of his business anyway, so it was good to watch the show.

“Number B247 bids 9 million crystals.”

“Everyone, stop fighting. How about giving the thing to our Weimi Financial Group? So as not to hurt our relationship. ”

“Number B348 bids 10 million crystals.”

“F \* ck off, you dog-headed people!”

Seeing the price of the inheritance crystal quickly breaking through 10 million, Lu Yuan expressed that he was a little envious.

He was starting to regret it.

If such an ordinary high-tech weapon technology could be sold for so much money, then wouldn’t black steel strength be even more expensive?

If he had known earlier, he would have been rich.

However, Lu Yuan was just thinking about it. The black steel strength had brought him a lot of improvement.

When he had the chance to turn the Black Steel Force into an inheritance crystal, he could consider selling it.

At this moment, everyone was watching the distinguished guests fight over the items.

Everyone looked up to him, their hearts aching.

It was difficult for them to take out thousands of crystals, but this guy could take out tens of millions of crystals.

Why was there such a huge difference between people?

Destroy, my heart is tired.

In the end, the frost Wolf frost Cannon’s inheritance crystal was won by the person in Room B233 at the price of 22.64 million crystals.

This time, Lu Yuan knew who was in the private room. It was someone from the elf race.

It must be a big tribe to be able to produce so many spiritual crystals.

After the unexpected inheritance crystal was sold at a high price, the construct was still calm,”

“The auction ends here.”

As he spoke, he sank into the black platform.

In the private room, Grimm and the others were still immersed in the high price of over 20 million and were a little slow to react.

Lu Yuan glanced at them and smiled.”

“It’s over. We can go now. ”

Only then did everyone come back to their senses.

“Is it over? Oh my God! He took more than 20 million crystals just like that? He’s too rich!”

“I can brag about today’s auction for the rest of my life!” Zhuo Ming jumped up with excitement.

Grimm stood up and said with a smile,”

“Let’s go,” he said.

“I’ll go get the spiritual crystals first,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

After the auction was over, he could go and retrieve the spirit crystals he had earned from the auction.

Grimm smiled and said,

“We also auctioned an elite weapon. Let’s go together.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The group of them walked out of the private room and happened to see Liu Xi walking out as well.

Liu Xi’s face was filled with regret. After seeing Lu Yuan, he walked over and poured out his grievances,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, what a pity! I didn’t get the inheritance crystal, otherwise, it would be perfect. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Supervisor Liu, you’ve managed to bid for quite a number of things this time. It’s not bad, I guess.”

“Hahaha! That was true. You’re … Going to get the spirit crystals?”

“Yes.”

“Then I won’t go with you. I have to go back and deal with the things I took this time. I’ll come and play with you next time.”

Liu Xi bade farewell with a smile and left with his men.

Lu Yuan and the others were led by a construct to the place where the items were previously auctioned.

There were hundreds of people who had come to collect items and spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan waited for a while before it was his turn.

After entering the small room, the light in the construct’s hand swept over Lu Yuan’s gene battle tattoo and said,

“Human, the items you put up for auction were sold for 270,000 crystals. After deducting the 10% handling fee, it’s a total of 243,000 crystals.”

The construct then took out a white card.

“This is an unbound bank card from the Origin Bank. All the spirit crystals are in it. You can go to the origin Bank to withdraw them at any time.”

Lu Yuan took the bank card. When his thoughts landed on the card, he could see the balance of the crystals inside.

It was indeed 243000 crystals.

Origin Bank was a special building, just like the auction house and the dueling ground.

Crystals could be stored inside, and they could be directly swiped in any of the consumer areas in the land of origin.

If he were to make a deal with a genetic warrior, he would need the other party to have an Origin Bank card.

You needed at least 100,000 crystals to apply for an Origin Bank card.

Lu Yuan didn’t have many spirit crystals before, so he didn’t apply for one. He didn’t expect to take an unbound one.

The bound bank card could only be used by him, while the unbound bank card could naturally be used by anyone.

Lu Yuan put away the bank card and planned to open an account later to transfer the crystals to his own card.

After leaving the small room, it was Grimm’s turn to collect the crystals.

Zhuo Ming and the others were waiting outside, and only Grimm went in to get the crystals.

After coming out, a smile was on Grimm’s face. He was clearly in a good mood.

Zhuo Ming and the others immediately went over.

After seeing Zhuo Ming and the others’ eager eyes, Grimm couldn’t help but laugh.

“There are too many people here. Let’s find a place with no one around and we’ll split the money.”

Grimm looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.”

“Lu Yuan, we’ve gained a lot today. Since you’ve brought us into the private room, we’ll treat you to a meal.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and shook his head, refusing, “I’ll pass today. I have something to do later. Maybe next time. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grimm did not insist.

“Alright, I’ll contact you next time.”

The group left the auction house. Lu Yuan bade farewell to Grimm and the others, then walked in the direction of the Origin Bank.

The genesis bank was also located in the center of Sandstone city, but it was on the other side of the central square, opposite the auction house.

Lu Yuan went straight through the central square and arrived at the Origin Bank.

The Origin Bank was the tallest building Lu Yuan had ever seen.

It was much higher than the Martial Arts Center.

The bank’s main door was 50 to 60 meters wide, and there were four tall constructs standing on both sides.

They were the guards of the Origin Bank.

Lu Yuan looked around. Compared to other special buildings, Origin Bank could be considered relatively deserted. He only saw a genetic warrior entering the gate.

Not far away, there were some genetic warriors passing by. They would occasionally look over.

When they saw Lu Yuan walking toward the bank, all the genetic warriors revealed looks of surprise, envy, or jealousy.

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

Opening an account required 100,000 crystals, which wasn’t something an ordinary genetic warrior could afford.

Anyone who could take out so many spirit crystals was definitely a top figure in sandstone city.

Such people were naturally rare.

After entering the Origin Bank, they saw that the hall was extremely luxurious. The floor and walls were made of gold, and the ten-meter-high ceiling was hung with gorgeous crystal lamps. It was obvious that they were expensive.

Lu Yuan took a look and could not help but exclaim.

As expected of the Origin Bank, a place to store money.

He asked the machine and found the hall to open an account.

There was no one in the hall to open an account, except Lu Yuan.

There were four counters on one side, and a construct stood behind each counter.

Lu Yuan walked to the first counter on the left.

“Human, do you want to open an account?” The construct looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Do you have 100,000 spiritual crystals?”

Lu Yuan handed over the unbound bank card.

The construct only took one look, and a white card with strange lines on it appeared in its hand.

“Stick the card on your geno battle rune.”

Lu Yuan raised his right hand and placed the battle rune on the card.

The gene battle runes flashed and merged into the card.

“Alright, it’s already your personal bank card.”

The construct handed the card to Lu Yuan.

“It’s that fast?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “It’s that fast?”

But he still took the card.

Instantly, the card’s information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[Origin Bank card (normal)]

[Exclusive: Lu Yuan (private message)]

[Deposit: 0 (private information)]

Lu Yuan took a look. Whether it was exclusive or savings, they were all private messages, which meant that only Lu Yuan could see them.

Unless Lu Yuan was willing to let others see it.

Did Origin Bank cards have different levels?

Lu Yuan thought about it. Even bank cards in the real world had different levels due to different deposits, so it was normal for Origin Bank cards to have different levels.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 92 - White Cloud Continent

# Chapter 92: White Cloud Continent

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After getting the bank card, Lu Yuan stuck the previous unbound bank card and the exclusive bank card together.

With a thought, he transferred the crystals in the unbound bank card to his personal bank card.

The information on his personal bank card changed.

[Origin Bank card (normal)]

[Exclusive: Lu Yuan (private message)]

[Savings: 243,000 Rank 0 crystals (private message)]

Spirit crystals were apprentice level, also known as rank zero.

Lu Yuan kept his personal bank card with satisfaction.

When Lu Yuan walked out of the bank, the sky had already darkened.

Lu Yuan was also a little hungry.

The auction had been going on for a day, from morning to night. It was normal for Lu Yuan to be hungry.

He didn’t plan to do anything else today. He randomly found a shop opened by a human genetic warrior, ate something, and returned to his rented house to rest.

After washing up, Lu Yuan lay on the bed and thought about what to do next.

The auction had ended, and he could leave Sandstone city.

However, leaving Sandstone city and heading to other cities, they would pass by many high-level dire beast territories. It was easy to encounter powerful dire beasts, and they might even encounter Rank 2 or even Rank 3 dire beasts.

This was one of the most dangerous and difficult stages in the growth of a genetic warrior.

He had just gotten his bank card. If he died on the way, he would drop his bank card.

He didn’t want to lose all the 200,000 crystals.

Even if they were to set off, they would have to wait until they came in again.

Lu Yuan even thought that since the effect of the gravity room in the Martial Arts Center was so good, he might as well use up all the spiritual crystals and set off after his strength improved to a certain level.

This way, it would be safer.

Anyway, even if they were in a hurry to set off now, the effects of cultivating in other places would not be as good as cultivating in the gravity room.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan made a decision.

He would leave Sandstone city after he converted all the spirit crystals into power.

…

For the rest of the time, Lu Yuan got up early in the morning and went directly to the Martial Arts Center, where he opened the gravity room for five hours to cultivate.

As Lu Yuan’s tempering increased, the speed at which he consumed spiritual crystals also increased.

After spending about 6000 crystals, he went out to take a break and eat something. Then, he opened the gravity room and cultivated for another five hours.

He spent more than 10000 crystals in one day.

Seven days later, Lu Yuan used up about 80000 spiritual crystals and the white misty door was repaired. He then left the Land of Origin.

On this day, Lu Yuan’s Red Copper Light gene had reached 70%.

His cultivation speed was extremely exaggerated.

This was also because the higher the tempering degree, the slower the improvement, and the greater the consumption.

Otherwise, he would have reached an even higher level.

In addition, Lu Yuan spent more time in the Land of Origin, reaching ten days.

After coming out, Lu Yuan rested for a day. He took Li Qinghe out for a meal and went shopping to buy a few sets of clothes for himself and Li Qinghe.

He then bragged to his classmates in the Future Wargod chat group.

Zhuo Ming didn’t hide it at all. As soon as he came out of the Land of Origin, he began to brag in the group that Lu Yuan had brought them to the private room of the auction.

Zhuo Ming said, [brother Yuan, you’re really awesome. You’ve only been in the Land of Origin for a month and your income has already exceeded 200,000 crystals.] That’s even higher than two years of income for our adventurer team leader! When we got back, our captain went into autism on the spot. He must be one of the big bosses of our Daqi planet in the future! Otherwise, I’ll do a handstand washing my hair!”

Wang Xiangxiang: “@Lu Yuan, Big Boss, please be my sugar daddy!!! I’ll send you 10 black stocking photos!”

Winnie,”Whimpers! Sister Xiangxiang Xiang, count me in! Let’s take a picture together!”

Molly: “Momo, raise your little hand. Take me and thank you.”

Gu Yu asked, “Brother Yuan, can we not be too gender-restricted? I think I’m pretty good-looking too …”

Cao Yan, Lu Yuan is awesome! I’m a little tempted by what you’ve said. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Wang Xiangxiang and the other two’s words, his fingers moving as he typed a line:

“The three of you are taking a picture together? Private chat! Send it to me!”

However, before he could press the send button, Lu Yuan’s eyes and hands were quick, and he instantly deleted this line of words.

How could I, Lu Yuan, be such a person?

I’m a man who has already broken away from vulgar interests!

That line of words just now couldn’t have been typed by me. There must be some evil god tempting me just now!

He sent a new message with a serious face.

“It’s just like that. The spirit crystals are used up very quickly. It won’t take long for them to be gone.”

Zhuo Ming replied, “brother Yuan, I understand!” He bought a full set of elite equipment and a leader’s equipment, and it was gone immediately. I know what you mean!”

When Lu Yuan saw this, he couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

He wanted to say that he already had two chieftain-level equipment, and the cost of the crystals was for his cultivation.

After thinking for a while, Lu Yuan still didn’t say anything and just continued to brag to them.

The next day, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin again.

This time, Lu Yuan’s time in the land of origin was extended again. He stayed for 11 days.

With the improvement of his cultivation, Lu Yuan’s consumption of spiritual crystals naturally became faster. He needed to consume about 15,000 spiritual crystals a day.

This was equivalent to consuming one and a half elite equipment every day.

If it were any other genetic warrior, this would be something that they would be completely unable to imagine.

If the consumption of cultivation was so great, then what was the point of cultivation … The money earned would not even be enough for cultivation.

However, it was precisely because of this that Lu Yuan’s progress was extremely huge.

On the 11th day, Lu Yuan only had 2000 crystals left from his 230000.

His ‘Red Copper Light’ gene, which needed to be further tempered after evolving to the boss-level, had now been tempered to 94%.

Although it had not been tempered to perfection, Lu Yuan’s defensive ability had almost doubled compared to before.

His strength and speed had also increased slightly.

Most importantly, he had been in the gravity room for more than half a month.

Lu Yuan’s Black Steel Force had finally reached the third level.

When used at full force, it was enough to double the strength.

Under such circumstances, Lu Yuan’s strength was not much weaker than his defensive ability.

Lu Yuan’s only weakness was probably his speed.

Even so, he had already surpassed the average elite warrior of the same rank.

After all, having two leader class genes and a leader class geno weapon was no laughing matter.

When Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin again, this was all he had improved.

Although he had spent more than 200,000 spiritual crystals, he was still very satisfied with the results.

After leaving the land of origin, Lu Yuan was already prepared to leave Sandstone city the next time he entered.

For this reason, he had read up on some posts on the battle network.

In the end, he chose the human city closest to Sandstone city, Heaven Luo city.

On one hand, Heaven Luo city was the closest to Sandstone city. On the other hand, there were fewer high level beast areas on the way to Heaven Luo city.

For a newbie who was only at the rank one, this could reduce the danger by a lot.

Lu Yuan then memorized the map from Sandstone city to Heaven Luo city.

He didn’t want to get lost and run off somewhere.

Lu Yuan also prepared a few bottles of rank 1 powerful potions and bought some special items.

It cost Lu Yuan more than nine million.

Most of them were powerful potions.

It was too expensive.

A rank 1 powerful healing potion actually cost 1.2 million a bottle.

The movement speed potion cost 2 million a bottle.

Strength potions and defense potions also cost 1.5 million a bottle.

At first, Lu Yuan thought he had seen wrong.

The price was outrageous.

Compared to the trainee level, it was ten times more!

In terms of crystals, it would cost about 8000 to 10000, which was about the price of a trainee-level elite weapon.

Fortunately, he was quite rich, so he bought a bottle of each as a trump card.

Just this alone had already cost Lu Yuan 6.2 million.

Adding on some other things, he spent money like crazy.

Lu Yuan felt that gene pharmacologists were too profitable.

Unfortunately, he did not have the formula and did not know how to make it.

Otherwise, he would have wanted to make genetic medicine and sell it.

After he was ready, Lu Yuan entered the Heaven Luo again.

Lu Yuan appeared outside the Martial Arts Center.

He took a look at the Martial Arts Center. He had spent most of his time here in the land of origin for more than half a month, so he had already developed some feelings for this place.

Unfortunately, he still had to leave.

Lu Yuan turned around and left. After leaving the city, he looked at the sky full of yellow sand and tried to determine his direction.

“Sandstone city is in the West … Heaven Luo city is in the northeast. This way, right?”

Lu Yuan ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

Through the map, Lu Yuan knew that Sandstone city, Storm City and the other four initial cities were located in the White Cloud continent. The most prosperous city here was naturally the White Cloud City in the Heaven Luo city.

In addition, there were many other cities in the entire White Cloud state. Some were from the l Heaven Luo city, while others were built by various races.

In addition to humans, elves, dog-headed people, and cat people, there were many other races that entered the Heaven Luo city and landed in the White Cloud continent.

The entire White Cloud continent was extremely huge. Even after so many years since the various races had entered the Land of Origin, there were still large areas that had not been explored.

There were some areas that even battle emperors would find difficult to enter. Entering would mean death.

However, these danger zones were still too far away for Lu Yuan.

He still had to run to Heaven Luo city.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 93 - Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again

# Chapter 93: Mist Forest, Meeting Ye Ye Again

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Thousands of kilometers to the northeast of Sandstone city.

Lu Yuan’s body turned into an afterimage as he ran in the desert.

Boom!

Just as he passed by a sand dune, the sand dune suddenly exploded.

A black tail that was several meters long stabbed toward Lu Yuan.

The tip of its tail was a sharp needle.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. His right hand reached out like lightning, grabbed the thick and long tail, and exerted a little force.

Boom!

The yellow sand churned and a huge black scorpion was thrown out by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan grabbed its tail and swung it hard, throwing it onto the sand dune.

Bang!

A deep pit was smashed into the sand dune. The eight-meter-long giant scorpion kept struggling with its eight legs, letting out a sharp hiss.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He let go of the scorpion’s tail and his body disappeared on the spot, appearing on the head of the black scorpion.

The beetle claw sword appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand and he stabbed the sword into the head of the black scorpion.

The black scorpion’s body twitched and it struggled to roll. Lu Yuan stepped on it and the scorpion that was about to roll immediately smashed onto the sand dune again.

The shell that was stepped on by Lu Yuan completely caved in and cracks appeared.

the black scorpion lost its vitality.

Lu Yuan then jumped down from its body.

Looking at the giant scorpion that was almost as tall as him, Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction.

“Black Poison Sand Scorpion. I didn’t expect to meet a leader level already. I’m in luck.”

It had been almost a week since Lu Yuan left sandstone city. He had encountered many beasts along the way.

Especially the further away from Sandstone city, the stronger the beasts.

The Black Poison Sand Scorpion in front of him alone was already a leader with a refining degree of more than 90%.

Unfortunately, he had no ability to resist Lu Yuan.

Two balls of light fell from the sand scorpion’s body, along with a large pile of origin crystals.

Lu Yuan picked up the item.

The two balls of light were green and azure respectively.

The green one was an elite-grade transcendent gene.

[Combat skill: Black Scorpion Poison]

The green one was a leader geno weapon.

It was a long, thin sword that looked like the tail of a scorpion.

[Leader’s equipment: Scorpion Tail Needle]

It mainly strengthened agility, vitality, and strength. It also had the effect of scorpion poison.

Lu Yuan clicked his tongue, feeling a little pity.

“It would be great if it was a heavy sword.”

He was used to using a heavy sword. This kind of slender and light long sword was more suitable for assassins.

The heavy sword was more inclined to the power attack system, the unreasonable kind that used force to suppress people.

The beetle claw sword in his hand had been used for a long time, and he had not changed it.

If he had a leader-level heavy sword, he should change it.

Unfortunately, he didn’t.

Lu Yuan put away the things and went to collect the materials.

This was the third chieftain that Lu Yuan had encountered. Of the other two leaders, one was a wind eagle with a 99% refinement.

Lu Yuan couldn’t catch up with those that could fly, so he could only watch them run away.

The other one was a Desert Wolf with a 90% or more refinement rate.

It did drop a decent leader-grade armor.

The black armor with yellow patterns on Lu Yuan’s body was one such armor.

After packing up, Lu Yuan continued to move forward.

Not long after, Lu Yuan climbed over a tall sand dune. His eyes widened slightly when he saw the scenery in front of him.

In front of them, the desert gradually disappeared and turned into dark brown soil. In the distance was a boundless forest.

It was like a green ocean.

He was out of the desert.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he squinted slightly.

He recalled the map he had seen before.

After leaving the desert, it was the Misty Forest.

The Misty Forest’s area was many times larger than the entire Sandstone city.

Even the weakest vicious beast was at level one. Because there would be heavy fog from time to time, it was called the misty forest.

“Even the lowest-level monster is a rank 1 monster. It’s much more dangerous than the area around Sandstone city.”

Lu Yuan’s heart grew heavy. He held the heavy sword tightly and continued to move forward.

Soon, he walked past the desert and stepped on the thick soil.

In front of him was a forest. The forest was densely covered with trees, all of which were tens or even hundreds of meters tall.

The gaps between the trees looked dark and scary.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and entered the forest.

The sun was blocked by the canopy, and only a few spots of light fell on the ground covered with dead branches and rotten leaves. The environment was very dark.

However, Lu Yuan was a rank-1 genetic warrior after all. His vision was quite good, and he had no problem with night vision.

He could clearly see his surroundings. Tall and thick tree trunks, shrubs growing everywhere, and many drooping vines.

From time to time, the roars of ferocious beasts could be heard in the distance.

Lu Yuan composed himself and stepped forward.

After walking for a short distance, Lu Yuan suddenly looked up at the trees in front of him.

On a tree not far away, a black leopard that was four or five meters long was looking down at Lu Yuan. It opened its mouth and drooled.

“Roar!”

The black leopard roared and turned into a shadow, pouncing at Lu Yuan at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He took a casual step and dodged the black leopard’s pounce. A black sword light slashed across the black panther’s neck.

Fresh blood spurted out as the black panther fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse on the ground.

“Rank one beast, Mist Panther … Looking at its size, it should be a normal rank beast, right? The degree of honing is not high either. ”

Lu Yuan kept the panther’s skin and fangs and continued forward.

Along the way, they encountered quite a few beast attacks. However, at the edge of the Misty Forest, they were basically all ordinary rank one beasts.

For ordinary Level-one beasts, even if their refinement degree had reached 100%, it would only be a little trouble for Lu Yuan.

Not to mention that there weren’t any beasts with such a high degree of refinement.

Lu Yuan easily went 30 to 40 kilometers in.

Just as Lu Yuan was walking, a loud roar was suddenly heard in the distance.

“Ang!”

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly.

He felt an extremely powerful aura rapidly approaching Lu Yuan.

This powerful aura, even he felt extremely dangerous.

There was actually such a powerful beast in the outskirts of the Misty Forest?

Lu Yuan jumped onto a big tree at the side and shrank into the crown of the tree.

As soon as he jumped up, the ground shook. Then, he saw a huge ferocious beast that was about three meters tall, covered in gray scale armor, and had two curved horns.

This huge beast’s thick scale armor was covered in scars, and it looked as if it was being chased.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

Mist Earth Dragon.

This kind of beast was an extremely top-tier race in the misty forest. The Mist Earth Dragon was born at the leader level, and the powerful ones could even reach stage two or higher.

This should be an immature Miist Earth Dragon, right?

Only rank one.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he was a little tempted.

There was a type of mist pearl in the Miist Earth Dragon’s body, and it was very expensive.

If he could obtain the transcendent gene of the Miist Earth Dragon, then needless to say, he would definitely be very strong among those of the same level.

However, even this heavily injured Miist Earth Dragon’s aura was still extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan felt that it would be difficult for him to kill him.

Moreover, he didn’t know who was chasing after the Miist Earth Dragon.

To be able to force the Miist Earth Dragon to this extent, it must be stronger than him.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to continue observing the situation.

At that moment, a black light flashed, and a humanoid cat in black leather armor suddenly appeared on the Miist Earth Dragon’s body.

The pitch-black sword light flashed continuously, covering the back of the Miist Earth Dragon and carving out a series of hideous sword marks.

The already heavily injured Miist Earth Dragon fell heavily to the ground, letting out a low wail.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. He looked at the humanoid cat standing on the back of the Miist Earth Dragon in shock.

Ye Ye?

Lu Yuan recognized her black ears and tail, her long black hair that was like a black waterfall, and her beautiful face at once.

It was that high-quality little rich lady Ye Ye.

He didn’t expect that she would actually come to the Misty Forest?

Furthermore, she was actually this strong?

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked. The last time he saw Ye Ye, Lu Yuan felt that he was invincible. He didn’t expect that he still couldn’t beat her.

What kind of gene was inscribed on this Cat-woman?

He had two leader-level equipment now. Although he had not completely refined them, he was still no match for her.

This was ridiculous.

How did she manage to inscribe such a high-level gene?

Lu Yuan was full of doubts.

Just as Lu Yuan was in shock, Ye Ye, who was on the back of the Mist Earth Dragon, suddenly stopped and looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He had been discovered?

What a sharp perception.

The next moment, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye disappear from where he was. The hair on his back stood on end as he felt a fatal threat.

“Wait!”

He hurriedly shouted and circulated the Red Copper Light with all his might.

In front of him, Ye Ye’s body appeared. The sharp black longsword was less than a centimeter away from his neck and stopped there.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 94 - Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance

# Chapter 94: Battle Sage Ancestor, Genetic Inheritance

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan glanced at the black long sword that stopped in front of him. The corner of his mouth twitched, and his scalp went numb.

He had almost died.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of fear.

It was only when he faced Ye Ye that he realized how strong she was.

Ye Ye stood in front of Lu Yuan and looked at him expressionlessly. She tilted her head, as if she was thinking about something.

Then, her eyes lit up and she looked at Lu Yuan. “You were the one who grilled fish!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched.

Good Lord, this catgirl actually remembered that he was a grilled fish?

He was clearly so handsome!

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and said,”

“Master Ye Ye’s memory is really good. I didn’t expect you to still remember me.”

Ye Ye sized Lu Yuan up, her dark eyes unmoved. Then, she put away his long sword.

“Yes, I am. The fish you roast is very delicious. ”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment before he corrected,”

“That’s a crocodile. ”

“Crocodiles are also fish.”

“Crocodiles are not fish! It’s an amphibian!”

Lu Yuan spoke again. This was obviously a question of common sense.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to correct comrade Ye Ye.

Ye Ye glared at Lu Yuan and clenched the long sword in her hands tighter and said.”

“Crocodiles are fish!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at Ye Ye’s hand, which was holding the sword tightly, and said seriously, “Lord Ye Ye is so powerful! You could tell at a glance that the crocodile was a fish! I was wrong!”

Ye Ye nodded in satisfaction, then disappeared. When she reappeared, she was already on the back of the Mist Earth Dragon.

Lu Yuan took a look and saw a green light ball and two green light balls floating on the Mist Earth Dragon’s body. There was also a large pile of spirit crystals at the side.

Ye Ye was picking up the things, and a trace of envy flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

The Mist Earth Dragon dropped some good stuff.

He thought for a moment, then also fell from the branch.

“Where are you going, master Ye Ye?” He asked curiously.

Since Ye Ye came to the Misty Forest, it was obvious that he planned to pass through here and go to other cities. However, there seemed to be several cities of cat people, so Lu Yuan asked.

After Ye Ye picked up the items and dropped them on the ground, she sliced open the Mist Earth Dragon’s scales with her long sword and started to collect the materials.

“I want to go to Abyssal city.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.”

“I’m going to Heaven Luo city. It’s on the way. Do you want to go together?”

Ye Ye was very powerful. Lu Yuan felt that he would be safer if he followed her.

If there was someone to hug, of course he had to hug someone’s thigh.

Lu Yuan had never been particularly good at talking and preferred to eat soft things.

Ye Ye paused and looked at Lu Yuan with some hesitation.

“I can roast meat for master Ye Ye,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Then, he saw Ye Ye’s eyes light up and she nodded. “Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

At this time, Ye Ye had already collected all the materials. Not only that, but she had also collected a lot of Mist Earth Dragon’s flesh and blood, clearly planning to roast it.

“Let’s go,” She said.

Ye Ye turned around and went deep into the Misty Forest. Lu Yuan also followed.

Not long after, an elite Misty Venomous Python rushed down from a tree in the forest and pounced at Lu Yuan.

This elite-grade dense fog venomous Python was not too weak, but it did not pose much of a threat to Lu Yuan.

He narrowed his eyes and was about to make a move when a sword light streaked across the python’s body.

Immediately, the python was cut in half and fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted as he looked at Ye Ye.

It was as if the sword in Ye Ye’s hand had never moved.

“Lord Ye Ye is really strong,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Ye Ye did not notice Lu Yuan’s words. She looked at the venomous python’s corpse and muttered softly,”

“Snake meat seems quite delicious. Collect more …”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

As long as you’re happy.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye take out large pieces of snow-white snake meat and put them into the space. On the contrary, she didn’t want the most precious snake skin, poisonous fangs, and internal organs like the poison sac.

I only want snake meat.

Lu Yuan was a little confused.”

“Lord Ye Ye, don’t you want the leather armor, venomous fangs, and venom sac?”

“These aren’t delicious.” Ye Ye shook her head.

“???”Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded. “But these can be sold for crystals.”

Ye Ye’s face was still calm. “My space has to be used to store delicious food. It can’t fit.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

I’m sorry.

I was too narrow-minded.

Ye Ye looked at Lu Yuan. “If you want, I’ll give you these.”

Lu Yuan immediately smiled. “Okay, thank you, master Ye Ye.”

Following that, the two of them continued to venture deeper into the Misty Forest. Lu Yuan basically had no chance to make a move. All the ferocious beasts that wanted to ambush them were all killed by Ye Ye with a single sword strike.

After that, it was time to collect ingredients every night.

He didn’t want the meat of ordinary fierce beasts every night. He only wanted the meat of elite fierce beasts and above.

As for the ingredients, as long as they were not edible, she would not take them.

Up until now, the only material that Ye Ye had collected was the Misty Earth Dragon.

Naturally, all of these were taken advantage of by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised to find that the speed of collecting these materials was much faster than when he hunted fierce beasts alone.

The journey was safe, and they also gained a lot.

Awesome, comrade Ye Ye!

When night fell, the sun set in the West, and the originally dim forest gradually fell into darkness.

“I’m not leaving today,” Ye Ye said. “I want to eat.”

She looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan patted his chest. “Don’t worry, master Ye Ye. I’ll roast it for you!”

Ye Ye nodded in satisfaction.

The two of them found an open space with a radius of about 20 meters.

After that, Ye Ye took out a grey-white diamond-shaped stone pillar.

She placed the stone pillar in the center and then placed a spiritual crystal in the top of the stone pillar.

Buzzzzzz!

A strange sound was heard. The gray-white light spread out from the stone pillar, forming a gray-white light shield that covered the entire open space.

Then, the light barrier fluctuated and disappeared.

Lu Yuan looked at the disappearing light shield and asked curiously,”

“Master Ye Ye, what is this?”

“The concealment stone can simply conceal one’s aura.”

Ye Ye looked expressionless and a little cold, but she actually had a good temper. She basically answered all the questions Lu Yuan asked along the way.

Lu Yuan glanced at the concealment stone and felt a little envious.

He had never seen such a thing in Sandstone city. It was probably taken out from his house every night.

After that, Lu Yuan saw Ye Ye take out a small model of a room.

She placed the model of the room on the ground. Under Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded gaze, the model continued to grow until it finally became a two-story building with a radius of about ten meters.

Lu Yuan: “???”

He could even conjure up a room?

Are you having a dream every night?

The pitch-black metal building looked like a small fortress.

Lu Yuan sized up the small building and asked curiously,”

“Lord Ye Ye, what is this?”

“Traveler’s hut. ”

Ye Ye opened the door of the small house as she spoke.

Before she entered the door, she thought for a moment, took out a piece of meat that gave off a strange fragrance, and handed it to Lu Yuan.

“We’ll eat this meat tonight. ”

Lu Yuan received the flesh.

It was the meat of the Mist Earth Dragon.

He had seen it before.

“Yes, master Ye Ye.”

“Yes.”

Ye Ye nodded, entered the traveler’s small house, and then closed the door.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Watching Ye Ye close the door, Lu Yuan admitted that he was jealous.

Hunting in the wild was really just for survival.

But every night, it felt like they were camping.

How could there be such a huge difference between people?

Lu Yuan could not figure out what the problem was.

However, since he was here to roast meat, Lu Yuan did not forget his job.

He took out his tools and condiments, started a fire, and began to roast the meat.

When the roasted meat turned golden and the strange fragrance became more intense, Ye Ye walked out.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that Ye Ye’s hair was a little wet. Her originally snow-white skin was a little ruddy, and there was a little water vapor around her.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

It turned out that he had gone to take a shower.

He could even take a hot bath in the wild …

What could he say?

After that, she squatted down beside Lu Yuan every night and stared at the roasted meat.

Lu Yuan coughed.”

“Lord Ye Ye, it’s done.”

Lu Yuan took out a plate, cut the roasted meat, and handed it to Ye Ye.

Ye Ye took a bite, and her eyes lit up as she continued eating.

Lu Yuan saw that Ye Ye was quite satisfied and seemed to be in a good mood. He pondered for a while and planned to chat with her.

“Master Ye Ye is really strong. The gene you carved should be above leader-level, right?”

“Yes,” Ye Ye nodded.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

It was actually a transcendent gene that was above leader grade?

“Can the first gene also be above leader-grade? Won’t you explode and die after inscribing?”

Ye Ye looked at Lu Yuan, and a hint of pride appeared on her originally expressionless face. Although her voice was still cold, she raised her voice.”

“My ancestor was a battle Sage, and I inherited his transcendent genes.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 95 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier's Mechanical Ruins

# Chapter 95: Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier’s Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and the doubts in his heart were instantly resolved.

Transcendent gene, transcendent gene …

Since the gene was engraved, did that mean that this gene could be passed down?

In other words, it was possible for the descendants to inherit the genes of the previous generation?

Ye Ye’s ancestor was a powerful battle-sage, so his transcendent genes naturally wouldn’t be weak. How could Ye Ye be weak after inheriting such transcendent genes?

However, Lu Yuan still had some doubts.”

“But I’ve seen other genetic warriors, and it seems that no one has inherited the genes of their ancestors like master Ye Ye.”

Ye Ye explained,

“The more powerful a warrior is, the higher the chance of passing on the transcendent gene to their descendants. The probability of ordinary soldiers below the battle god level passing on the transcendent gene is almost zero. Moreover, it’s not something that can be passed on to every descendant.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan came to a realization.

So it was like this.

According to this logic, perhaps only people like Ye Ye could be considered a so-called genius?

Think about it, if the ancestor was a battle emperor, battle sage, or even a battle god, then if the descendant inherited the genes of the ancestor, the first gene might be a lord level or even a king level.

How strong would this be?

Lu Yuan had thought that he was already very strong now.

Thinking about it this way, there were probably quite a few of his peers who were stronger than him.

He was originally a little proud, but now he was suddenly clear-headed.

He had to continue working hard.

After eating the last piece of roasted meat, Ye Ye put down the plate, fork, and knife, and stood up.

“I’m going to rest,”

Lu Yuan watched as Ye Ye opened the door of the traveler’s small house. He coughed and said with some anticipation,

“Ahem, master Ye Ye, where do I sleep tonight?”

Hearing this, Ye Ye glanced at Lu Yuan.

“Outside.”

“Oh.”

Watching Ye Ye close the door, the corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. After packing up his things, he silently took out his tent and set it up beside the traveler’s hut.

Looking at his own small tent and then at the traveler’s hut at the side, Lu Yuan felt very uncomfortable.

When I have money, I want to buy a house like this!

Good luck Lu Yuan, you can do it!

……

In the next few days, Lu Yuan and Ye Ye continued to go deep into the Misty Forest.

As he continued to venture deeper into the misty forest, the ferocious beasts he encountered gradually became stronger.

From the beasts they encountered in the beginning, they were easily killed every night. Later on, they gradually encountered rank two beasts.

The strength of the ordinary rank 2 ferocious beasts was not considered strong, and they could still be killed.

However, when they encountered a Tier 2 elite ferocious beast, even Ye Ye had no choice but to temporarily avoid its path.

Fortunately, Ye Ye’s perception ability was extremely powerful, and she could sense the location of powerful fierce beasts in advance.

For the beasts, humans and cat people were no different from other beasts, so they wouldn’t chase them.

As long as they went around their territory and didn’t cause any conflict, it would be fine.

The deeper he went into the misty forest, the more times Lu Yuan and Ye Ye took detours.

Lu Yuan felt lucky.

Luckily, he was hugging onto Ye Ye’s leg and running with her.

Otherwise, with the level of danger here, he felt that he would have to die a few times before he could get to this position.

And this was after Ye Ye had brought him on a long detour, running from the outskirts of the Misty Forest.

“There are peak tier 3 beast overlords in the inner area of the dense Misty Forest. It’s too dangerous to go through the inner area. Although it’s more troublesome to go through the outer area, it’s very safe.”

Lu Yuan felt that Ye Ye’s definition of safety was a little ridiculous.

Even if they were to go to the outer circle, ordinary genetic warriors would have to die.

One must know that although Lu Yuan’s strength was not as strong as Ye Ye ‘s, he was still much stronger than ordinary genetic warriors.

Even he felt that it was too dangerous. One could imagine how dangerous it would be for ordinary genetic warriors.

Unless they ran from the outer circle, the distance would be too far, and it would take a long time to reach the destination.

Of course, there were also benefits.

Along the way, Lu Yuan followed Ye Ye and picked up many materials from beasts.

His war ruin space was already more than ten meters wide. Even so, more than half of it had been filled with materials.

One could only imagine how much he had gained over the past few days.

The two of them moved through the forest. At this moment, Ye Ye suddenly stopped.

“What’s going on?” Lu Yuan looked around warily. “Is there another powerful beast?”

“No.” Ye Ye shook her head. “My time is almost up. I have to leave the origin source grounds soon.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

If she wasn’t there every night, he would be in danger.

He glanced at his light door. There was still about a day’s time.

He immediately said in all seriousness, “then I’ll stop here too. Wait for me when master Ye Ye comes up, and we’ll continue to walk together? I still want to continue roasting meat for master Ye Ye!”

F \* ck, if Ye Ye wasn’t here, his future would be difficult.

Ye Ye thought about it and nodded.

After saying that, Ye Ye’s body turned into white light and disappeared.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Since Ye Ye had agreed, she should be waiting for him, right?

He would hide for now and wait until he got out.

Lu Yuan looked around and found a hidden treetop to hide.

Fortunately, everything was calm and there were no accidents.

When the door of light was restored, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

……

Heaven Abyss Planet.

The palace of the Heaven Abyss Empire.

In a huge and gorgeous bedroom, light flickered, and Ye Ye’s body appeared.

The two beautiful feline maids who were already waiting by the side bowed.

“Your highness, you’ve come out.”

“Yes.”

“His Majesty invites you to go over.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 96 - Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

# Chapter 96: Heaven Abyss Empire, Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Ye Ye was not surprised and nodded. “Alright,” she said.

The two cat-person maids opened the door and bowed to welcome Ye Ye out. Then, they followed her and closed the door.

The corridor outside the door was very wide, about ten meters long. There were feline guards in black armor standing guard on both sides at intervals.

The auras of these feline guards were powerful. They were all genetic warriors.

When they saw Ye Ye, the cat people guards bowed.

“Your Highness!”

There was a hint of respect in their eyes.

From the moment she was born, her highness Ye Ye was destined to be an unparalleled gemius who stood at the top of the Empire.

Ye Ye nodded slightly. After walking through the complicated corridor, they came to the door of a huge room.

“Father, it’s Ye Ye,” she knocked on the door.

The door opened, and a gray-haired old feline man in a feline palace uniform opened the door.

His deep dark gray eyes looked at Ye Ye with a trace of gentleness in his eyes as he bowed slightly. “Your Highness, you’ve come.”

“Chief Grey.” Ye Ye nodded lightly.

“His Majesty is already waiting for you.”

Ye Ye walked into the room.

There were several rows of bookshelves on both sides of the room, and a huge floor-to-ceiling window was directly facing the door.

In front of the window was a black wooden desk with all kinds of documents on it.

At this moment, a black-haired cat man was standing in front of the floor-to-ceiling window with his hands behind his back and looking out.

When Ye Ye walked to the desk, the black-haired cat person turned around and revealed a handsome face that was somewhat similar to Ye Ye ‘s.

He looked at Ye Ye and a gentle smile appeared on his face. “Ye Ye, I’ve heard that you’ve left Sandstone city?”

“Yes, I’m on my way to Abyss city,” Ye Ye nodded.

“Was the journey safe?”

“It’s safe,”

“Hahaha! With my daughter’s strength, the Misty Forest is indeed not dangerous. ”

The cat man’s face was filled with smiles. If anyone else saw this, they would be shocked.

As one of the few powerful emperors in the history of the Heaven Abyss Empire, Emperor Ye Mu’s dignity and dominance were deeply rooted in the hearts of the people, but his warm side was almost unknown.

Only the Chief Steward Grey, who was standing at the side, seemed to be used to it.

“The speed of your breakthrough is a little faster than I expected. What kind of reward do you want?”

“I want a chef who is proficient in human cooking,” Ye Ye said after some thought.

Emperor Ye Mu and Chief Grey were both stunned.

Emperor Ye Mu knew Ye Ye’s hobby, but he still couldn’t help but smile.

“Why do you suddenly want to eat human food?”

“I met a human. He made me some roast meat. It tasted a little different from the ones we have here. It’s numb, and there’s an indescribable smell.”

“Oh? Human? Did he roast meat for you?”

Emperor Ye Mu’s eyes narrowed, and a fierce light flashed through them.

“What kind of human is he? Does he know your identity?”

Ye Ye thought about it and said,

“He’s an interesting human who doesn’t know my identity. ”

“Interesting?”

“Yes. The first time I met him, he was very weak, but he killed a beast leader by himself.”

“He even treated me to some grilled fish. It was very fragrant.”

Emperor Ye Mu relaxed a little upon hearing this.

Emperor Ye Mu naturally didn’t care about something as trivial as killing a leader level beast.

It was fine as long as no one intentionally got close to Ye Ye.

“In that case, I’ll find you a chef who’s good at human cooking,” he said with a smile.

“Thank you, Father.” Ye Ye’s eyes lit up.

Emperor Ye Mu smiled.

“In a while, the remains of Aier will open. This time, you will be leading the team. Train well.”

“Yes,” Ye Ye nodded.

…

Planet Daqi, Red Maple Empire, Xili city.

It was four o’clock in the afternoon when Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin and returned to his room.

Lu Yuan stretched his back and left the room.

In the hall, Jeff was cleaning the place. When he saw Lu Yuan, his gentlemanly voice rang out,”

“Master, you’re out? Do you need me to prepare something for you to eat?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and nodded. I’m going out for a bit. ”

He looked around the living room again and realized that Li Qinghe was not there. He glanced at Li Qinghe’s tightly shut door.

Is sister Qinghe still sleeping in?

He didn’t mind and left the room.

His new home was very close to the Mad Wolf Material Store. In about ten minutes, Lu Yuan arrived at the Mad Wolf Material Store.

As soon as he entered the door, Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang sitting on the chair and playing games.

Lu Yuan smiled and greeted,

“Old Xue, come greet your guests.”

Xue Wang was stunned. He raised his head to look at Lu Yuan and smiled.”

“Oh? Old Lu? Why didn’t he come these past few days?”

“I’m busy with cultivation,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I didn’t go hunting fierce beasts.”

“Even a monster like you would be busy cultivating?”

Lu Yuan smiled and did not explain.

“This time’s harvest is not bad, you should count it.”

Lu Yuan waved his hand, and a large pile of materials appeared in the open space of the hall.

Xue Wang walked over with an unconcerned expression.

“When did you not get a good harvest?”

He walked over and picked up a piece of black fur to take a look.

Then, the unconcerned expression on his face froze.

He was stunned and looked at the black fur in his hand carefully. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan as if he was looking at a monster.

“A rank 1 Mist Leopard fur? I … Lu Yuan, you’ve broken through to rank one?”

Lu Yuan smiled modestly.”

“Didn’t you say that you were busy cultivating? I obtained a lot of spiritual crystals a while ago and spent some time in the gravity room before I managed to break through. ”

Xue Wang was speechless.

He looked at Lu Yuan in a daze, then at the pile of materials on the ground. He opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something, but in the end, nothing came out.

He lowered his head and continued to count.

“Foggy Venomous Python’s skin, rank one normal quality. It’s well-preserved, so I’ll give you 4500 for such a big piece.”

“A pair of venomous fangs, 3000.”

“This is … Holy shit? The fur of a rank 1 elite Mist Wolf? Old Lu, you’re actually able to kill a rank one elite fierce beast?”

Xue Wang looked at the fur in his hands. He was numb and started to curse.

“I was just lucky,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Xue Wang opened his mouth and was speechless.

“You’re a monster. ”

Xue Wang continued to check. When he saw a horn that was close to a meter long, Xue Wang was stunned. He then looked at Lu Yuan in shock,

“The horn of a rank two Mist Tiger? Don’t tell me you’re already at the rank two!”

Lu Yuan glanced at the horn and smiled.

“Why are you so nervous? I didn’t kill it ”

Xue Wang was stunned.

“Then who killed it? Haven’t you always been a loner?”

Lu Yuan smiled.”

“This time, I was going through the Misty Forest to another city. I’m quite lucky to have met a big shot who’s willing to take me along.”

“He just came out of Sandstone city and he’s already able to kill a rank two beast? There’s a madman stronger than you?”

Xue Wang had a look of disbelief on his face.

In his opinion, Lu Yuan was already a monster. He could kill a rank one elite fierce beast just after breaking through. If this was not a monster, then what was?

In the end, Lu Yuan said that there was actually someone stronger than him?

Seeing Xue Wang’s disbelieving look, Lu Yuan sighed and smiled.

“There’s always someone better, and that person is indeed much stronger than me. ”

Lu Yuan added silently in his heart, ‘only for now.’

In the future, when Lu Yuan continued to evolve his transcendent genes, he would definitely be stronger than Ye Ye.

Even if Ye Ye’s transcendent genes were inherited from her ancestor and were extremely powerful, she still couldn’t evolve.

As long as Lu Yuan continued to evolve his transcendent genes, it would only be a matter of time before he surpassed Ye Ye.

“…If even you think that he’s stronger, could he be a direct descendant of some big family?”

“Who knows?” Lu Yuan smiled.

Xue Wang did not ask further. He shook his head and continued to count.

With Lu Yuan’s previous words, he was much calmer when he saw the stage two materials.

After he had counted all the materials, he looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

“I’ve finished counting. It’s a total of 51.39 million.”

“So many?” Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “This many?”

This was almost ten times what Lu Yuan had gained in the past.

Even if it was converted to crystals, it would still be more than 200,000 Grade 0 spirit crystals.

It was almost comparable to the materials Lu Yuan had auctioned before.

Although he was mentally prepared, he still did not expect to have such a great harvest.

Ye Ye had already collected the Level 1 and Level 2 Spirit crystals that the beasts had dropped. Otherwise, he would have gained even more.

“I’ll transfer the money to you now?”

“Alright.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 97 - Farewell, Goodluck

# Chapter 97: Farewell, Goodluck

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When he got home, Lu Yuan started to browse the battle network and the mall as usual.

The next day, they entered the Land of Origin again.

As soon as he entered the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan saw the traveler’s hut at the side.

Ye Ye was already online.

Lu Yuan saw that Ye Ye was already waiting for him. He walked over and knocked on the door.

Very quickly, Ye Ye walked out.

“You’re here?”

“Yes.”

“Then let’s go.”

The two of them continued on their journey.

……

Three months later.

In the misty forest, Ye Ye and Lu Yuan shuttled through the forest at an extremely fast speed, almost turning into afterimages.

At this moment, Ye Ye suddenly stopped.

Lu Yuan immediately became alert and looked around.

Every time they stopped every night, it was basically because they had encountered a powerful fierce beast.

At this moment, Ye Ye said,”

“I want to leave the Misty Forest from here.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he thought of something and looked at Ye Ye.

“Is Abyss city in this direction?”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan’s feelings were complicated.

More than three months had passed in the Land of Origin, and more than a week had passed in real time.

They took a huge detour around the misty forest.

They had encountered too many dangers. If it wasn’t for Ye Ye, it would have been several times more difficult for Lu Yuan to get here.

In his heart, Lu Yuan was very grateful to Ye Ye.

In addition, after getting along with her during this period of time, Lu Yuan also knew that although Ye Ye looked cold, she was actually a very gentle girl. He had a good impression of her.

He didn’t expect to be separated so soon.

Then, he thought of something and said awkwardly,”

“I’ll go out with you, master Ye Ye. ”

After all, this place was located in the depths of the misty forest, and there were quite a number of rank 2 beasts running amuck.

Without Ye Ye, he would not have dared to take this path alone.

He could only continue to walk towards the outermost area of the Misty Forest and pass through the rank 1 vicious beast area.

Although the distance would be a little further, it was safe.

Ye Ye nodded.

The two of them ran toward the outer perimeter.

After another 100 kilometers, the surrounding beasts were basically all rank one. Lu Yuan stopped.

He looked at Ye Ye and said seriously,”

“Let’s stop here. Thank you, Lord Ye Ye, for bringing me here. Since we are all in the White Cloud continent, we will have the opportunity to meet again in the future. If you need any help in the future, just let me know. ”

Ye Ye glanced at Lu Yuan and said seriously, “Your roast meat has been getting better and better recently.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “The next time we meet,” he said, “I’ll roast meat for master Ye Ye again.”

Only then did Ye Ye nod in satisfaction.

With that, Ye Ye nodded to Lu Yuan, and her body turned into a shadow and disappeared.

When Ye Ye left, the surrounding environment became quiet, and only the roars of beasts could be heard in the distance.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead. They had always been walking together. Although they rarely talked at night, he was still not used to it now that they were walking together.

“Let’s go. Fortunately, we’ll be there soon. ”

The distance between Heaven Luo city and Abyss city was not too far. With Lu Yuan’s speed, he would arrive in about 10 days at most.

Lu Yuan continued to move northeast.

……

Late at night.

In an ordinary room in the slums of Xili city.

Li Qinghe sat on the sofa, and Benjamin stood in front of her. He reported respectfully,

“My Lord, after a week of investigation, we’ve found most of the suspects. In the turmoil a week ago, most people had alibis. We don’t know where the six of them were at the time, but after our investigation, only Xue Ren of the Feral Dog Gang, Ellis, and Lucius, the wild Hunter, were missing for a few days. The other three people didn’t have any injuries left by the adults. Our guess is that the foreign object is on one of the three of them. ”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly.

“Judging from the damage I caused him at the time, he can’t move for a short time, but we can’t rule out the possibility that the mutated object has healing abilities. Therefore, it was possible that he had already recovered. The host who is about to be assimilated is no longer a normal person. He will definitely not be able to resist the desire brought by the mutation and will attack others again …”

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment. She took a puff of her cigarette, thought for a moment, and continued, “My appearance the last time should have made him more vigilant. The next time he attacks, he probably won’t make such a big move so brazenly and will be more vigilant. With the strength he had displayed at that time, the souls of ordinary people could no longer satisfy his needs. It was very likely that he would attack experts like genetic warriors. Send some people to find Xue Ren, Ellis, and Lucius. Also, keep an eye on the genetic warriors in the slums. They might become the target of the mutant host.

“Yes!”

At this moment, Lin Hong rushed in, his expression unsightly.

“My Lord! The host is on the move again. We just received a report from the local night watchmen that the deputy leader of the Scorpion Gang, Kerry, has died in his own house. ”

“What?” Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes. “Have you recovered?”

She sneered, “even at this point, he still can’t resist the temptation. It was completely different from his previous cautious and low-profile attitude. In the end, he is just a mutated host driven by greed. Keep an eye on the other genetic warriors. Once there’s an attack, there will be a second one. ”

“Yes!”

……

In another room in the slums.

The black shadow turned, and Xue Ren walked out of it.

Compared to before he was injured, Xue Ren’s face was even colder, and his eyes had a hint of evil.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 98 - Farewell, Goodluck 2

# Chapter 98: Farewell, Goodluck 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He sat cross-legged on the bed, a black bead spinning in front of him, and a strange scream came out.

Wisps of black mist seeped out of the black Pearl and fused into his body. His aura kept growing stronger.

A moment later, Xue Ren opened his eyes, and black mist seeped out of them.

A sinister look appeared on his face.

“Damn it … Those night watchmen … The previous actions caused too much of an impact. If this continues, it won’t be long before they’ll be sure it’s me. I’m not strong enough, I need to be even stronger!”

“But now, even killing a genetic warrior would be discovered … What should we do?”

Xue Ren’s expression became more and more ferocious. As his aura fluctuated, the black mist around him gradually became thicker than before.

“Think of a way to inform the genetic warriors of the other guilds to gather in the name of discussing the development of their guilds. Then, we’ll eat them … No, this won’t do. With the current situation, the genetic warriors of the other guilds will definitely be monitored. If I invite them rashly, it will only make them target me. We can’t do this … We have to change our method!”

Then, a glint of light flashed in his eyes. He took out his phone and a cold expression appeared on his face.

He dialed a number.

Du!

Du!

Du!

The call connected, and a cold voice with a hint of mockery came from the other side.”

“Ha … It’s rare that you would call me.”

Xue Ren’s majestic voice rang out,”

“Come back, I have something to tell you.”

“Hehe … I told you, I won’t go back! When I return, it will be time for me to take revenge!”

The black mist on Xue Ren’s face fluctuated, and then a look of struggle appeared on his face.

He opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but the black mist on his face thickened again, and his face became cold again.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“I want to talk about your mother.”

The other side fell silent.

A moment later, a cold voice sounded from the other side,

“I’ll be back in three days. ”

“Yes.”

Xue Ren hung up the phone in silence. His eyes were dim, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a hint of evil danger.

“Xue Wang is a rank 2 Combat Master. Eating him is equivalent to eating 100 genetic warriors at the trainee level. At that time, my strength will definitely increase greatly …”

…

Mad Wolf Material Store, in a room behind the shop.

The table lamp flickered with a dim light. Xue Wang was leaning against the head of the bed, his black sunglasses placed at the side.

His pupils were a strange dark green, as if a ball of ghostly fire was burning in his eye sockets.

He hung up the phone and was silent for a moment. Then, a photo appeared in his hand.

The photo was only two-thirds of the original. It was a black-haired woman with a gentle smile, holding a thin child.

The child had short, slightly curly black hair and a bright smile.

The photo on the other side of the child had disappeared. From the gap, it looked as if someone had violently torn it apart.

Xue Wang looked at the photo, his fingers gently caressing the black-haired woman’s face. His eyes were slightly moist, and his gaze was distant, as if he was recalling something.

A moment later, he came back to his senses and put the photo away. He exhaled slightly, and a sharp look flashed in his dark green eyes.

…

The next day.

Mad Wolf Material Store.

When Lu Yuan entered the door, he saw Xue Wang packing up the various materials on the counter.

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at the empty shop around him.

“Old Xue, why are you packing your things?”

Xue Wang looked up and saw Lu Yuan. He pushed his black sunglasses up and smiled.

“Old Lu, you’re here? I’m planning to go out these two days, so I’ll pack up first. ”

“Going out? Where do you want to go?”

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

Xue Wang changed the topic.

“You’re here to sell materials? You came at the right time, I might not be here tomorrow. ”

Lu Yuan smiled. “If you’re not here, I have to find a new business partner.”

“Don’t! You see, other than trying to trick you at the beginning, I didn’t trick you later on, right? We’ve been working so well together, how can you bear to abandon me?”

Xue Wang quickly shouted.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “You also know that you wanted to set me up?”

“Ha, that didn’t work, did it? Don’t mind the details. ”

“Come, take out the goods,” Xue Wang grinned.

Lu Yuan took out all the items and Xue Wang started to count them.

After he had counted more than half of the items, Xue Wang was a little confused.

“Old Lu, it’s not good this time. Why are they all rank one? There were also fewer elite-grade materials. It wasn’t like this before. ”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“I’ve reached my destination. I’m alone. It’s good enough that I got these.”

Xue Wang looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.”

“Didn’t that big shot go to the same city as you?”

As he spoke, he thought of something and his expression turned strange.

“It can’t be that he’s not human, right?”

Lu Yuan didn’t hide it and said with a smile,”

“It’s a cat person. ”

The corner of Xue Wang’s mouth twitched, and the way he looked at Lu Yuan became even stranger.”

“Male or female?”

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Wang.”

“Female, what’s wrong?”

Xue Wang let out a dry cough.

“Does she look good?”

Lu Yuan thought about it.

“Yes, it’s pretty good.”

Xue Wang’s lips twitched.

“The cat girl rich lady is on the list? I’m so envious! Can you help me ask her if she has any sisters?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

“You have a rich imagination.”

He knew what he was doing. He was just a chef.

It just so happened that Ye Ye was a foodie, while his skills in roasting meat were passable and Ye Ye hadn’t eaten it before.

If not, how could he hug onto Ye Ye’s thigh?

Lu Yuan knew his own limits.

“Don ‘t! We’re on such good terms, shouldn’t you take care of your brother when you’re eating meat?”

“Get lost!”

Xue Wang pouted and mumbled something that he did not know what to say as he continued to count.

Very quickly, he finished counting the items.

“Alright, the total is 14.18 million. I’ll transfer it to you. ”

Xue Wang operated for a while, and Lu Yuan immediately received a text message notification that he had received the money.

“I’ve received it. ”

Lu Yuan took a look at the message and then looked at Xue Wang. “Don’t tell me you’re having some difficulties? Do you need my help? Although I might not be able to help. ”

Xue Wang smiled and waved his hand, “I don’t have any difficulties. You’re thinking too much. ”

Lu Yuan nodded and said no more.

“Then I’ll take my leave first.”

Lu Yuan left the material store and Xue Wang continued to pack his things.

…

On the evening of the second day, Lu Yuan continued to enter the Land of Origin.

His body appeared in the forest.

He had been gone for more than two days since he left that night.

They were not far from Heaven Luo city. They would definitely be able to reach the Land of Origin.

A hint of excitement flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

They were finally here.

He had spent more than a month on the road. It was really too far.

Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light and continued on his way while killing level-one fierce beasts.

A few days later, Lu Yuan was moving in the forest when he suddenly heard a roar from afar.

There was a battle?

Lu Yuan was stunned. He leaned towards the direction of the battle curiously.

Soon, Lu Yuan was close to the battle area. He hid behind a huge tree and observed in the dark.

In the dense forest, three kobolds and three three-meter tall giants with stone-like light gray skin were attacking the human in the middle.

The human in the middle was a petite girl with long light purple hair.

The young girl was extremely beautiful. Her pretty face had a bit of baby fat, her eyes were very big, and there was a mysterious light purple color in them. Her small mouth was red, and her nose was straight.

At this moment, she was frowning and her face was full of anger.

However, even her angry expression did not seem to be lethal. On the contrary, it made people feel that she was cute.

This appearance was not inferior to Ye Ye ‘s.

Lu Yuan, who was observing in the dark, could not help but widen his eyes.

He had to admit that he was a little stunned.

But …

Lu Yuan glanced at the young girl’s figure, and the corner of his mouth twitched, revealing a trace of regret.

The young girl was not tall, but she had an airport runway at such a young age. She was undoubtedly a rich woman.

At this moment, the purple-haired girl shot out purple vines from her hands, and vines also shot out from the trees around her. All the vines protected her, blocking the attacks of the three kobolds and the light gray giant. At the same time, they would also tie up a Kobold or light gray giant from time to time and throw them out.

Lu Yuan felt a powerful aura from the girl, which was even comparable to his.

He looked at the purple vine with a strange expression.

Could she be another genius who had inherited some transcendent gene?

I’m so lucky?

How could he meet two geniuses of this level so easily?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 99 - Amy Algebi

# Chapter 99: Amy Algebi

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan then looked at the six people surrounding the purple-haired girl.

Lu Yuan was very familiar with the Kobold. After all, he had encountered it several times.

Seeing the light gray giant, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

“Kaman people?”

Because he was leaving the Sandstone city, Lu Yuan had done a lot of homework before and had a certain understanding of the races of the White Cloud state.

The Kaman people were one of the races of the White Cloud continent. Among the four initial human cities, bone city had the Kaman people.

He didn’t expect them to be with the kobold.

These six kobolds and Kaman people were very strong, all of them at level one. From their auras, one Kobold and one Kaman were even elite warriors, and they had been refined to a high degree. Even Lu Yuan could feel some pressure from them.

Among the six people, some used water arrows, some weapons had a gray-white light to increase their strength, and Lu Yuan even saw a Kobold using the petrified skin combat skill.

This girl should have come from Sandstone city like him.

Although the six kobolds and the Kaman people were unable to break through her defenses, the purple-haired girl did not seem to have a strong offensive ability and could not do much to them.

Every time she used the vines to tie someone up, a Kaman with a heavy sword would use a gray-white light to cut the vines.

As time passed, the purple-haired girl’s face began to turn pale. The purple vine was no longer as agile as before.

It was obvious that he was exhausted because his physical and spiritual energy was limited.

A Kobold with flames burning on his battle-axe looked at the purple-haired girl with a sinister smile.”

“Human, run! Keep running! If you have any other trump cards, just use them!”

The Kaman, whose sword was glowing with a gray-white light, sneered.

“I didn’t expect to catch such a big fish. This human actually has so many potions and curses. So many of our brothers have died this time. As long as we kill her, we should be able to earn back the losses. ”

The purple-haired girl’s brows were tightly furrowed, and her face was slightly red from anger.

She glared at the Kobold and Kaman in anger.

“Just you wait! When I get to Heaven Luo city, I will kill you a hundred times!”

“Hahahaha! We’ll talk about it when you get to Heaven Luo city!”

The kobold laughed without a care.

Lu Yuan saw this and frowned slightly. He held his heavy sword tightly and planned to help.

This was not because Lu Yuan was cheap. He coveted that girl’s body mainly because they were both humans. If they were besieged by alien races, Lu Yuan felt that he should help if he could.

Please call him the messenger of justice! The Warrior of Light!

It was because of those who did not believe in light that darkness appeared!

Although the six kobolds and Kamen were strong, he was not weak, either. The purple-haired girl was also quite strong. If it were not for the fact that her vines lacked destructive power, the kobolds and Kamen would not have been enough to kill her.

From what the kobolds and Kamen said, this purple-haired girl seemed to have quite a few potions and talismans?

However, they had all been used up?

No one knew how many of them had died.

Lu Yuan stopped thinking about it. He narrowed his eyes and clenched the heavy sword in his hand. He bent his legs slightly and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

His body shot out like an arrow and charged towards the nearest kobold man.

Lu Yuan’s sudden appearance shocked everyone on the battlefield, and they turned their attention to him.

Especially the kobold man who was attacked. His eyes widened slightly, and his expression was grave.

“Human! You think I’m easy to deal with?”

He held a huge two-handed sword and slashed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, a sharp glint flashing in them.

Just as he was about to dodge and counterattack, a purple vine quickly wrapped around the kobold man’s hands like a snake, and his slashing action stopped.

“What?”

The kobold with the huge sword was extremely shocked.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised when he saw this.

Beautiful!

He gave the purple-haired girl a thumbs-up for her quick reaction and accurate interference.

It was very powerful.

A cold light flashed in his eyes, and red light flashed across his body. The red copper light circulated and burst out with full power.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The reddish sword light slashed the dog-headed man’s neck. His head flew into the sky, and blood gushed out.

“Dammit! Buttface!”

Lu Yuan’s surprise attack was too fast, and the purple-haired girl’s reaction was also beyond everyone’s expectations. They had never expected that a wave of surprise attacks would actually cause one of the dog-headed people’s heads to fly up.

Everyone’s eyes widened and they were instantly enraged.

“Humans again! Let’s kill them all!”

The two kobolds and the three Kamen looked at each other. They had a clear division of labor. Three of the Kamen would deal with the purple-haired girl, while the remaining two kobolds would charge towards Lu Yuan.

……

The besieged Amy Algebi was already in despair. They were about to reach Heaven Luo city, but they didn’t expect to be besieged by a foreign race.

If it wasn’t for the fact that her genetic combat skills were powerful enough, and she had many potions and killing curses on her, she wouldn’t have been able to hold on for long.

Even so, she had used up all her talismans and potions and killed more than 20 of the enemy’s people. Her stock was almost used up.

She would die sooner or later after her physical strength was exhausted.

Amy Algebi gritted her teeth, feeling extremely angry.

If she hadn’t encountered a rank-two beast leader before and used a lot of potions and talismans to escape, resulting in a small number of potions and talismans, she could have directly smashed all these people to death with the talismans!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 100 - Amy Algebi 2

# Chapter 100: Amy Algebi 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, just as she was in despair, a young man rushed in to help.

As a genius of the Algebi family, she had received combat training a long time ago and had rich combat experience. Naturally, she knew what she was going to do at the first moment.

Naturally, she didn’t even think about it and immediately assisted the youth in controlling his opponent.

The attack was effective!

Now that the remaining five outsiders had split into two groups, her light purple eyes flickered as she looked at the young man and said, “I’ll support you, and we’ll break them one by one!”

…

Lu Yuan looked at the two kobold men pouncing at him and narrowed his eyes. Just as he was about to fight them head-on, he heard Amy’s voice.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked up at Amy and found that she was also looking at him.

“Alright!” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Sure!”

Amy raised her little hand, and purple vines spread out like a spider web, rushing toward the five kobolds and Kaman. Most of the vines were aimed at the two kobolds Lu Yuan was facing.

“If it was before, we would be worried, but now … How much strength do you have left?”

The Kaman with the heavy sword laughed, and the heavy sword glowed with a grey-white light, slashing through the air, cutting down many vines.

Amy’s brows furrowed upon seeing this. She had used up too much of her energy, and the vines were now much weaker.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he understood the current situation.

Based on the purple-haired girl’s current situation, the reason she was able to kill the kobold person was clearly because she caught him off guard.

Now that the other party had reacted, it would be too difficult to achieve the desired effect.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression did not change at all.

Other than the two leading kobolds and the Kaman, the others posed no threat to him.

When the two kobolds approached Lu Yuan and were about to attack, Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and disappeared from his spot.

He appeared behind the weaker kobold man and slashed his heavy sword at the kobold man’s neck with a sharp sword light.

The kobold man holding the flame battle axe narrowed his eyes, revealing a hint of shock.

“What?”

He did not expect Lu Yuan’s speed to increase by another level.

“Stop!”

The kobold man roared and swung his battle-ax at Lu Yuan. The burning flames caused a burning smell to appear in the air.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He did not even move.

The torrent ring in his hand flashed with a dark blue light.

A water arrow was shot at the battle axe.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The battle-axe paused, and the attack weakened a lot.

The rank 0 leader-level water arrow was still slightly inferior to the attack of a rank 1 elite warrior, but it could also reduce the power of the attack by a lot.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword had already cut through the kobold man’s neck.

Fresh blood spurted out as the kobold man’s body swayed and fell to the ground.

Seeing that Lu Yuan didn’t dodge and just killed his companion, the kobold man’s eyes turned bloodshot.

“You’re looking for death!”

He forcefully increased his strength and the battleaxe struck the armor on Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

Boom!

A loud boom was heard. The flames on the flaming battleaxe engulfed Lu Yuan.

A smile had just appeared on the kobold man’s face when a jet-black sword light streaked across the air, slashing towards the kobold man’s neck.

The kobold man’s fur stood on end, and his pupils contracted violently. He only had time to dodge to the side.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The heavy sword cut through the kobold man’s leather armor on his left arm. The leather armor could not withstand Lu Yuan’s heavy sword at all. With the sound of silk tearing, blood spurted out and a hideous wound appeared on the kobold man’s left arm.

“Ah!”

The kobold warrior roared in pain and retreated. His forehead was covered in cold sweat as he looked at Lu Yuan, who was slowly walking out of the flames, in shock and doubt.

When he saw that Lu Yuan only had a crack on his armor and was not injured at all, his eyes widened in disbelief.

“This is impossible! How can you not be injured after being hit by my flame cut?”

Lu Yuan looked at the cracks on the armor and a hint of heartache flashed in his eyes.

The repair fees are very expensive, okay?

He raised his head and looked at the kobold man. He smiled and said,

“Your attacks are quite comfortable.”

To be honest, this kobold person’s refinement had already reached 80% of its first stage. The power of the flame cut was extraordinary.

If it had been the flame cut that he had used at full strength at the beginning, Lu Yuan felt that he would have been injured.

Unfortunately, the water arrow had blocked the attack, and the power of the attack had been greatly reduced. In addition, his leader-class armor had blocked the attack. How could he be injured so easily?

The three Kamen in the distance also saw the situation. Their eyes widened in shock.

Even Amy was surprised.

After all, Lu Yuan’s spirit qi fluctuation was not particularly strong, so his degree of refinement should not be very high. She did not expect that he could take the full-force attack of an elite warrior who had refined deeply and still remain unscathed.

How strong was his defense?

The atmosphere fell silent. The elite Kaman warrior’s expression turned ugly.

“Damn it … Another tough one. Retreat!”

That human woman was already very difficult to deal with. They had lost so many people and still could not capture her. They had even used up all their trump cards. Now, there was another extremely powerful Lu Yuan.

The elite Kamen were not confident that they could take the two of them.

The three Kamen wanted to retreat, but Amy’s chubby little face turned cold.

“Still thinking of running? Have you asked this young lady?”

She opened her hand and purple vines shot out, spreading towards the three Kamen.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan looked at the elite kobolds, planning to end the battle quickly.

He took out a few bottles of medicine and drank them.

Strength potion, speed potion, and defense potion.

In addition to the rank 1 powerful potion, which was his trump card, Lu Yuan also bought many high-quality potions as a regular means of outbreak.

What he was drinking now was a superior potion.

Lu Yuan’s strength was too strong. After drinking the excellent-grade potion, Lu Yuan’s strength only increased by 10%, his speed increased slightly more, and his defense increased less than 10%.

However, Lu Yuan’s strength was already strong enough. After drinking the potion, the aura around him became stronger.

The expression of the elite Kobold opposite him changed drastically, and he turned to run.

As for the three Kamen who were stopped by the purple vines?

They had originally wanted to give up on him and escape. How could they expect him to save them?

Are you dreaming?

Lu Yuan saw that the Kobold warrior had turned around and was about to run. He smiled and his body disappeared from where he was standing. In an instant, he appeared behind the Kobold warrior and slashed down with his heavy sword.

The elite Kobold warrior’s pupils shrank as he roared,

“Human! I’ve already given up! Don’t force me to risk my life!”

The battle-ax in his hand was burning with flames as he slashed at the epee.

A cold glint flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes, but he remained expressionless.

The warhorse and the battle axe collided.

Boom!

The elite Kobold warrior’s pupils shrank as the roar echoed, and he was forced to take a few steps back.

“Damn it … How can you be so powerful?”

“What do you think?” Lu Yuan grinned. “Guess?”

With three levels of black steel strength, Lu Yuan’s strength was not much weaker than his defense.

Coupled with the effects of the strength potion, they were almost equal.

Even the assault-type elite Kobold warriors were slightly inferior.

He once again disappeared from his spot and launched an attack on the elite Kobold warrior.

The elite Kobold warriors ‘greatest strength was suppressed, and their speed and defense were completely suppressed.

After barely resisting a few attacks with his combat experience, the elite Kobold warrior was cut in the neck by Lu Yuan and lost his life.

After killing the elite Kobold warrior, Lu Yuan turned to look at the three Kamen.

At this moment, Amy had stopped the three Kamen with purple vines at all costs.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and a shallow pit appeared. He turned into a black shadow and rushed towards the three Kamen.

Lu Yuan’s powerful aura pressed down on the three Kaman people. Their hearts turned cold and a trace of panic flashed through their eyes.

They had seen with their own eyes that the elite kobold man was killed by Lu Yuan in a few rounds.

“Stop him!”

The sword-wielding Kaman roared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 101 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The Descendant of A Battle God

# Chapter 101: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, The Descendant of A Battle God

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

One of the Kamen pointed his staff at Lu Yuan. Mist gathered and formed a water arrow that shot towards Lu Yuan.

The water arrow tore through the air, making a sharp hissing sound.

This power was even stronger than the ancient sea giant crocodile leader that Lu Yuan had encountered before. However, Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He slashed out the long sword in his hand and slashed at the water arrow.

BOOM!

The water arrow was shattered, but Lu Yuan did not stop and continued to charge at the three Kamen.

The three Kamen panicked when they saw that Lu Yuan could easily shatter the water arrows.

The sword-wielding Kaman growled and cut the vines, trying to escape by himself.

However, Amy pursed her red lips and continued to exert her strength. The vines were endless, and they surged toward the three Kamen, making it impossible for the sword-wielding Kaman to open a path.

In just two short breaths, Lu Yuan had already reached the three Kamen.

In the meantime, the water arrow Kaman fired two more water arrows, which were easily shattered by Lu Yuan.

As he neared the three Kamen, Lu Yuan’s eyes turned cold as he slashed at the water arrow Kaman.

This kind of guy with long-range combat skills was the most annoying.

“Don’t even think about it!”

A Kaman holding a shield at the side growled and stood in front of the water arrow Kaman. His light gray skin now had stone patterns on it, and so did his shield.

Petrified skin.

Lu Yuan’s first combat skill was petrified skin, so he naturally understood this combat skill.

Its defensive capabilities were not bad.

But …

That also depended on who he was facing.

A hint of anger flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. His whole body flashed with red light and the Black Steel Force burst out at full force.

The heavy sword hit the shield.

Clang!

The powerful force sent the stone-skinned Kaman flying backward, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

It was destroyed in one strike!

Before the Kaman’s water arrow could form, Lu Yuan struck again. A red sword light flashed and he was killed.

The remaining sword-wielding Kamen’s pupils contracted when they saw this. They gritted their teeth and turned to attack Lu Yuan.

The heavy sword that was flashing with a grayish-white light had a sharp aura. Even if Lu Yuan activated the Red Copper Light, he still felt a little dangerous.

This power was similar to that of the raging flame slash.

He went up to them directly.

Clang!

The two swords collided. The sword-wielding Kaman paled and retreated, his hands trembling.

Lu Yuan’s strength was too strong. With one strike, the sword-wielding Kaman man felt as if his hand had been broken.

He was terrified. What kind of monster was this human?

It was fine if his defense was strong, but how could his strength be so ridiculous?

However, just as he was thinking, the heavy sword came again.

The powerful aura forced the sword-wielding Kaman to roll away, dodging the attack in a sorry state.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and slashed at the sword-wielding Kaman again.

The sword-wielding Kaman was about to roll when a purple vine wrapped around him. His pupils shrank as he saw a flash of sword light, and his vision fell into darkness.

After killing the sword-wielding Kaman, Lu Yuan looked at the stone-skinned Kaman who was struggling to get up from the ground and attacked him.

All three Kamen were dead.

When Amy saw Lu Yuan kill the three Kamen so easily, her purple eyes flashed with surprise.

She knew how powerful these Kamen were, but she did not expect them to be so vulnerable in front of Lu Yuan.

From the fluctuations of his spiritual energy, this guy should have just reached rank one not long ago, right?

However, his strength and defensive abilities did not seem to belong to a warrior who had just reached rank 1.

His transcendent gene should be of a very high grade.

I wonder which family he’s from?

Why hadn’t she seen him before?

She had never even heard of him.

Amy didn’t think for long before she felt a sense of emptiness in her body. She had been using all her strength to power the purple vine, and she was feeling a little weak now.

She dispersed the purple vines and leaned against the tree, panting slightly.

After Lu Yuan killed the three Kamen, he saw the purple vines disappear and turned to look in the direction of the purple-haired girl.

Seeing the purple-haired girl’s pale face, Lu Yuan asked, “Are you alright?”

The purple-haired girl smiled at Lu Yuan. Coupled with her baby fat and delicate face, she looked very cute.

She forced herself to wave her hand and put on a nonchalant expression.

“It’s just a small matter! How could such a small matter trouble me, Amy Algebi! Don’t you underestimate me!”

It would be more convincing if she didn’t tremble when she said this.

Lu Yuan was speechless as he looked at the purple-haired girl who was trying her best to hold on.

He took out a bottle of spiritual power potion and a bottle of healing potion and handed them over.

“Drink it?”

Amy’s snow-white face immediately turned red.

She awkwardly took the two bottles of medicine and gulped them down.

After drinking the medicine, her face began to recover quickly, and her body stopped shaking.

Anger appeared on her little face as she waved her fist in a slightly displeased manner.

“If it wasn’t for those guys’ despicable sneak attacks and the fact that I haven’t carved a transcendent gene with attack power suitable for myself, they wouldn’t be my match!”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he heard that.

Good fellow.

From what the little guy said, she hadn’t inscribed a Rank-1 gene yet?

Just with the first gene alone, she was already so strong. Was she really the same kind of person as Ye Ye?

Lu Yuan looked at the young girl named Amy Algebi with some curiosity.

If that was the case, then this little fellow’s elders should be at the Battle God level or above?

One had to know that the Red Maple Empire only had four battle gods. There shouldn’t be many in the entire planet Daqi.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 102 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle Emperor 2

# Chapter 102: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle Emperor 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

I wonder which battle emperor’s child this little fellow was?

Lu Yuan could not help but feel a little envious.

The others had worked so hard and trembled in fear just to inscribe an elite gene. In the end, these people had casually inherited transcendent genes that were above leader level.

If not for the fact that Lu Yuan had the evolution cube, he would have had a mental breakdown.

However, when he thought about it carefully, these people’s battle emperor ancestors had not inherited transcendent genes before. They had relied on their own efforts to reach the height of battle emperors.

It could only be considered as a form of repayment to the battle emperors.

There was no point in being envious. It was better for him to work hard and break through to the battle emperor realm. In the future, his children would become the object of envy for others.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s goal was not to reach the level of a battle emperor.

His target was naturally the battle god, or even stronger than the battle god!

Amy didn’t know what Lu Yuan was thinking. After being angry for a while, she looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of curiosity in her big purple eyes.

“Eh? What’s your name?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and smiled.”

“I’m Lei Feng. ”

“Lei Feng? Lei?”

Amy tilted her head and tried to recall. Then, she looked at Lu Yuan with some doubts. “I don’t think there’s any Emperor family with the surname Lei? You’re not a member of the great emperor’s family?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Amy’s already big eyes widened in shock.

“Then you’re actually this strong? Could it be that you’re one of those one in ten thousand super geniuses?”

Seeing Amy’s flustered look, Lu Yuan suddenly felt that she was quite interesting.

He nodded his head seriously and looked up at the sky at a 45-degree angle. There was a trace of loneliness and depression on his face.

“Has it finally been exposed? Actually, I want to keep a low profile. However, when I saw my own kind being attacked by the alien races, I couldn’t hold back my anger and attacked. ”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy pursed her red lips, feeling a little touched.

After all, this low-profile super genius had only acted to save her.

Was it because he saw his own kind being attacked by a foreign kind?

He was really a good person!

Amy said to Lu Yuan.

She took a deep breath, and with a serious look on her round face, she raised her hand and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, then patted her own chest. She said in all seriousness,

“Since you’ve saved me, you’ll follow me in the future! With me here, no one will dare to bully you!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy’s little hand that was patting her chest hard, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

He really wanted to say, “stop hitting, if you continue, it’ll cave in.”

But after thinking about it, if he said that, this little guy would probably be irreconcilable with him.

There was no need, really no need.

However, seeing Amy’s smug look, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but have the idea of teasing her.

He opened his mouth and said,”

“Do I look ugly?”

Amy was stunned, not expecting Lu Yuan to ask this.

She looked at Lu Yuan with her eyes wide open, then said with a smile,”

“You’re quite good looking. Why?”

Lu Yuan sighed and said,”

“Don’t girls usually say that since there’s no way to repay a life-saving grace, and I can only repay by marrying you? I thought I was ugly, that’s why you wanted me to follow you. ”

Amy was taken aback. She blinked, and then suddenly blushed. She took a step back and pressed her back against the tree.

She looked at Lu Yuan in shock.”

“You, you, you, you, you … How can I offer to marry myself? You can only be together if you like each other! We would have to hold hands! How could you say such shameless words? Shameless! I won’t let you follow me anymore!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked at Amy’s intense reaction, and his mind was full of question marks.

“Hold hand?”

“Yes, that’s right!”

Amy leaned against the tree, her face blushing. She said in embarrassment,

“I’ve read from an anime book that the person you like wants to hold hands, and then, there would be a baby!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

“Wait … Hold hands? And then there’s a baby?”

(Subway, old man, phone). Jpg

This was probably Lu Yuan’s current expression.

“Why are you repeating it?!” Amy roared, her face red. “Aren’t you ashamed?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Amy, whose head was about to smoke, and fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan asked,”

“Amy, how old are you?”

Amy smiled proudly.”

“Me? I’m 16! I’m already an adult!”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. Did that mean that Amy had only awakened this year?

Thinking about it, with such a transcendent gene, in addition to her Emperor-level family background, it would be easy to break through to the rank one.

To them, one month was more than enough.

Unlike Lu Yuan, who needed to work hard to hunt fierce beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

It was so difficult for him to break through in a month.

But …

Lu Yuan looked at the smug Amy and felt a little numb.

Was she sure that her biological knowledge was that of a sixteen-year-old?

The degree of openness of this world was not much different from that of his previous life.

Generally, not to mention junior high school, even in primary school, there were already people who had sex.

A 16-year-old actually thought that holding hands would give birth to a baby …

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

“Don’t you have the internet at home?”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan and said in disdain,

“You don’t have the internet at home! I always watch cartoons on the internet!”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

“Other than cartoons, did you look up any other information?”

“Other information? What information?”

Amy’s purple eyes widened as she looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 103 - Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle God 3

# Chapter 103: Heaven Luo Purple Vine, Descendant of A Battle God 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan looked at Amy’s pure eyes, and the corners of his mouth twitched. He laughed dryly.

“Nothing, you’re right!”

Although Lu Yuan didn’t know how Amy was so pure, he felt that she should be protected well.

After all, she was only sixteen years old.

Hmm …

Even though 16 years old wasn’t young.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and raised her head proudly.

“That’s for sure. I, Amy Algebi, will never be wrong!”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled and said,”

“Lord Amy, I’ll follow you from now on.”

“I don’t want you to work for me anymore!”

“You’re too much!” Amy said disdainfully.

Lu Yuan: “???”

For a moment, he did not know how to refute.

Compared to Amy, he was really dirty!

He was unable to refute.

I’m sorry, as a dirty adult, I’m very sorry!

Amy looked at the dumbfounded Lu Yuan, paused, and said,”

“Although I won’t let you hang out with me anymore. But you saved my life, after all. My great-grandpa taught me that I should be grateful! If you have any difficulties in the future, feel free to let me know. I’ll help you solve them!”

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan also smiled.

Although he didn’t mean to save Amy, Amy’s words were an extra gain for him.

After all, this was a promise from a genius of a battle emperor family.

Lu Yuan was quite self-aware. Amy’s promise was very precious to him now.

“Which emperor family are you from, Amy?” He asked curiously.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan with disdain.”

“Haven’t you heard of the Algebi family? You should have heard of the Heaven Luo Battle Emperor, right?”

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

Wasn’t he going to the Heaven Luo city where the Heaven Luo battle emperor was?

“You are the descendant of the Heaven Luo battle emperor?”

Amy spread out her little hands smugly, and a small section of the purple vine swayed in her hand as she channeled her spirit power. It was very cute.

“That’s my great-grandfather! You didn’t even recognize the Heaven Luo purple vine. Hehehe~so stupid!”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan again, then covered her mouth and laughed.

Lu Yuan said in all seriousness,

“Of course she’s not as smart as lady Amy,”

Amy was even more pleased with herself, and snorted. At least you still have some vision! If you weren’t so shameless, I would have let you follow me!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Can we not talk about the shameless things?

I was wrong, I was really wrong.

I shouldn’t have told Amy about her offering to marrying me.

Amy had almost fully recovered by now.

She stood up straight, patted the dust off her purple robe, and said,

“Let’s go! I’ve recovered, so you’re going to Heaven Luo city, right? Let’s go together, my Heaven Luo purple vine has unparalleled control, you can just go up and cut the enemies!”

Amy reached out her little hand and made a chopping gesture.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Alright.”

Lu Yuan thought of something and looked at the place where the genetic warriors had died. Some spirit crystals, materials, and even a battle axe that was flashing with a light green light fell to the ground. It was the equipment of the elite Kobold.

“I almost forgot.”

Lu Yuan smiled and picked up the item.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan picking things up with a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

“Aren’t these things very cheap? It’s so troublesome to pick them up again. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, speechless.

As expected, all of these big shots were the same. They would rather eat ordinary ingredients than take up space, and Amy felt that it was too troublesome.

When would he ever find these ordinary materials troublesome to pick up?

How detestable!

After picking it up, Lu Yuan said,”

“Let’s go,” he said.

The two of them walked in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

At this moment, a thick fog suddenly drifted over from the distance.

The fog moved so fast that it covered Lu Yuan and Amy’s position almost instantly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 104 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe

# Chapter 104: The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The thick fog surged and Lu Yuan looked around vigilantly.

Even with his current strength, he could only see through the thick fog within five meters.

He couldn’t see anything further away.

His expression turned ugly.

“Damn it, it’s foggy!”

Amy, who had been very proud, also turned pale.

“We’re finished, we’re so unlucky! The mist in the Misty Forest doesn’t appear even once in a few years, and we’ve actually encountered it?”

Lu Yuan had previously investigated the Misty Forest’s specific information on the battle Network.

The central area of the Misty Forest was a perpetual foggy area, and there were many powerful fierce beasts entrenched there.

Entering the central region of the Misty Forest, very few people could come out alive.

If one were to say that the central area of the Misty Forest was an extremely dangerous area …

The Misty Forest was even more dangerous than the central area of the forest.

This wasn’t just a single area, but the entire Misty Forest was a deadly danger zone.

The berserk beasts that were originally occupying the center of the Misty Forest would run out of the central area during this time to hunt berserk beasts and genetic warriors.

The most dangerous part was that it was rumored that whenever there was fog in the Misty Forest, the sleeping Mirage Dragon in the depths of the Misty Forest would wake up.

It was a legendary mythical creature!

The Mirage Dragon would clear out all creatures that entered its territory, so the Misty Forest during this period was deadly dangerous.

Basically, all the genetic warriors inside would die.

However, Lu Yuan felt that this should only be a legend. How could a mythical creature like the Mirage Dragon be in this damn place?

What he had to do now was to leave the Misty Forest as soon as possible.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking this, Amy muttered to herself in a sobbing tone,

“It’s over, it’s over … The Mirage Dragon is coming out. I’m going to die here for the first time …”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at Amy with a strange expression.

“Amy, you think the Mirage Dragon is real? Isn’t that just a legend?”

Amy rolled her eyes at Lu Yuan. Even so, she was still very cute.

“Who told you that it’s just a legend? My great-grandfather told me that a battle emperor had entered the Misty Forest when the fog was rising. He wanted to investigate the truth inside, but he was killed by a huge claw that stretched out from the fog! Thus, even battle emperor would not dare to enter the Misty Forest when there was fog! The Misty Forest is a forbidden zone!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Are you kidding me?” he asked.

Before Amy could say anything, the mist suddenly began to surge.

“Ang!”

A terrifying roar was heard. It seemed to travel through time and space and entered Lu Yuan’s ears.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s faces changed drastically.

Lu Yuan turned his head to look in the direction of the roar. His vision was clearly blocked by the fog and it was difficult to see the area five meters away.

However, the strange thing was that he could clearly see that there were strange golden-green fierce beasts writhing in the depths of the fog.

Judging from its size, it was very long and big … It looked like, it could, could be a Mirage Dragon?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled. Was it really not a legend?

Amy’s body trembled.

She hid behind Lu Yuan, her small hands grabbing Lu Yuan’s clothes, and her voice trembled.

“That, that’s the Mirage Dragon?!”

Lu Yuan did not answer.

Although he didn’t know if it was really a Mirage Dragon.

However, the figure that was writhing in the fog as if it was a natural law and could be clearly seen even through the fog was no ordinary beast.

The extremely powerful aura made Lu Yuan feel as if his heart was about to jump out of his chest. He found it extremely difficult to breathe.

“We’ll sneak away. ”

Lu Yuan said in a low voice. Although the Mirage Dragon might be very far away from them, he was still afraid of being heard.

Amy came back to her senses and nodded. She looked at the Mirage Dragon in the distance and shrank her neck.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened with fear.

The sea serpent in the distance suddenly turned to look at Lu Yuan and Amy, its golden eyes cold and majestic.

Lu Yuan did not know if it was an illusion, but he felt the evolution cube, which had been revolving around the gene strands in his body, suddenly shake.

Before he could investigate further, he discovered that the mist around him and Amy had suddenly begun to roil violently.

The next moment, the mist engulfed the two of them.

Lu Yuan’s entire body was in great pain, as if he had been crushed.

His consciousness sank into darkness.

When he regained consciousness, he sat up and realized that he was lying on the bed in his room.

His entire body was drenched in sweat. The intense pain from before seemed to have penetrated deep into his soul, and he still remembered it clearly.

It was as if the pain was still going on.

Lu Yuan turned to look at his surroundings. It was already late at night.

He looked at the flashing neon lights in the night and came back to his senses.

He’s out?

He died and came out of the Land of Origin for the first time?

Lu Yuan was still a little confused.

It was his first time experiencing the pain of death. It was a feeling that was etched in his heart and he would probably never forget it.

Perhaps it was because he had died too miserably.

It was crushed to death by the solidified mist. The Mirage Dragon was too cruel!

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but shiver in anger. Was this something that a big shot would do?

Unfortunately, he couldn’t beat that kind of big shot.

Lu Yuan could only secretly make a note in his small notebook. When his strength was great, he would find it to settle the score.

The only thing that made Lu Yuan’s heart ache was that he could not bring out the harvest this time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 105 - The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2

# Chapter 105: The Mirage Dragon And The Missing Li Qinghe 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They all fell out.

My heart hurts!

“Phew …”

Lu Yuan lay on the bed again and heaved a long sigh of relief. He was a little tired.

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

It was said that after dying, one’s spirit would be affected.

He looked at the door of light in his mind.

He found that the light door had not only become dim, but there were also cracks.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. It seemed like he had to wait for the crack on the door of light to repair and restore its brightness before he could continue to enter the Land of Origin.

How long would it take?

Lu Yuan felt helpless.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly stopped and stood up. He looked out of the room with a trace of shock in his eyes.

He could feel the fluctuation of spiritual energy.

It was in their house, and it seemed to be … Sister Qinghe’s room?

Could it be that someone was trying to harm big sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he quickly left the room.

He came to Li Qinghe’s room and turned the doorknob, only to find that the door was locked from the inside.

Lu Yuan’s heart sank and his face turned cold.

He directly twisted the door handle and broke the lock.

Lu Yuan pushed open the door and entered Li Qinghe’s room.

He looked around and saw Li Qinghe’s blanket on the bed. It was a little messy, and there was no one in the room.

Only the window was open, and the cold night wind blew in from the window.

Lu Yuan could feel that the spiritual power he had sensed earlier was moving into the distance at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He went to the window and looked in the direction of the spirit qi.

The neon lights were like a magnificent sea of colors that spread into the distance. However, in the distance, the neon lights gradually became sparse. In that area, there were only faint street lights flashing, and it looked a little dim.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

It was the direction of the slums.

He looked down from the window. Even with his current strength, it was still dangerous to jump down from a height of tens of meters.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression was calm. He directly turned over and jumped down.

His body descended rapidly, and the night wind whistled in his ears.

After descending for some distance, Lu Yuan suddenly reached out and grabbed the protruding windowsill.

The momentum of the descent suddenly disappeared. Lu Yuan let go of his hand again and continued to descend.

Bang! Bang!

Lu Yuan landed on the ground steadily.

After landing, Lu Yuan didn’t stop. He turned into a shadow and ran in the direction of the slums.

…

In the slums.

The secret stronghold of the night watchmen.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared in the shadows of the room.

She sat down on the sofa, crossed her legs, took out a cigarette, and lit it.

After exhaling a mouthful of smoke, Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes slightly, deep in thought.

At this moment, the door was pushed open.

Benjamin rushed in.

Li Qinghe frowned slightly at the anxious look on Benjamin’s face.

“What’s going on?”

A trace of excitement appeared on Benjamin’s face.

“My Lord! We’ve found Xue Ren’s location!”

“Eh? Where is he?”

“It’s in the South City! In a house on Blackwood Street. During this period of time, the night watchmen of Xili city and the Maple guards have been working with us to find Ellis, Lucius, and Xue Ren. We finally found traces of Xue Ren!”

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows slightly.

“Is that so? It’s not bad to be able to find one. Let’s go and take a look first.”

“Yes!”

Benjamin left the room with Li Qinghe.

…

At the junction of the slums and downtown, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He glanced at the dark streets of the slums, frowning and his face cold.

Ever since he left the slums, Lu Yuan thought he would never come back.

He didn’t expect that he would come to this place again in just a few days.

He sensed the spiritual power in the surroundings, and his expression turned ugly.

That person’s speed was much faster than his. At this position, he could no longer sense the spiritual power.

The slum area was so big, how was he supposed to find it?

Who had taken sister Qinghe away?

With sister Qinghe’s status and the caution she had when living in the slums, she shouldn’t have offended any genetic Warriors.

Furthermore, he was such a powerful genetic warrior.

Lu Yuan clenched his fists, his eyes flashing.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of Benjamin. He had a good relationship with Li Qinghe and might know something.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s body turned into a shadow and ran in the direction of the Daming martial arts school.

On the way, the two hooligans who had seen Lu Yuan alone and approached him with ill intentions suddenly broke out in a cold sweat when they saw Lu Yuan suddenly disappear.

They looked at each other, their eyes full of fear.

…

At the entrance of Da Ming martial arts school.

Lu Yuan knocked on the door.

Very quickly, an angry roar came from inside.

“Who is it! It was so noisy! D \* mn, you dare to come to Da Ming martial arts school in the middle of the night to make a fuss? do you want to die?”

Following the roar, the inner rolling door of the Da Ming martial arts school was pulled open, revealing the figure of a strong man.

When Xiaohu saw Lu Yuan, he was stunned for a moment. The anger on his face instantly disappeared and he revealed a smile.

“Oh? It was ah Yuan! It’s been half a month, right? What are you doing here in the middle of the night? What’s wrong? You look terrible.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Xiaohu was a little worried.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he revealed a stiff smile.

“Brother Hu, I’m fine. Oh right, is brother Ming here?”

“Ming bro? He hasn’t been in the dojo recently, and I don’t know where he went.”

Lu Yuan frowned and his heart sank again.

Other than flamenco, Lu Yuan realized that he did not know anyone else who was related to Li Qinghe.

He was a little regretful that he didn’t know more about Li Qinghe’s interpersonal relationships.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 106 - The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3

# Chapter 106: The Mirage Dragon and The Missing Li Qinghe 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

If he had known more, he might have had other clues.

But now, where could he go to find it?

Why did that genetic warrior take sister Qinghe away?

Would she be in danger after a long time?

Lu Yuan was extremely frustrated.

“Ah Yuan? Are you alright?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan’s expression was getting uglier, Xiaohu’s worry grew.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and laughed drily.

“It’s fine. When will brother Ming come back?”

Xiaohu rubbed his head.

“I don’t know either. I’ve called him these past few days, but he didn’t pick up. I don’t know what he’s doing. Are you really okay?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. I’m fine … Oh right. Do you know Li Qinghe? ”

“Li Qinghe? I don’t know her. Is she someone to you?”

“It’s fine. Brother Hu, sorry for disturbing you. I’ll take my leave first. If Ming bro comes back, give me a call.”

Lu Yuan smiled and turned to leave.

Xiaohu looked at Lu Yuan’s back as he left and scratched his head.

“Why is Ah Yuan acting so strange? Who is this Li Qinghe?”

He yawned, shook his head, and stopped thinking about it.

…

Lu Yuan left Daming martial arts school and walked slowly on the street, but his mind was thinking quickly.

How could he find Li Qinghe?

Even though it would be very difficult, elder sister Qinghe was the elder sister who cared about him the most. He would not give up just like that.

He couldn’t give up.

Just then, Lu Yuan saw a familiar thin back on the road ahead.

He was stunned for a moment and was a little bewildered.

What was he doing here?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and walked over.

“Old Xue?”

The thin figure in front of her, who was wearing an exaggerated flowery shirt and beach shorts, stopped and turned around.

Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang’s familiar sunglasses.

Because he was in a bad mood, Lu Yuan didn’t even have the mood to wonder why he was wearing these sunglasses at night.

“Old Lu? It’s almost two o’clock now. Why are you outside? Aren’t you supposed to be in the Land of Origin?”

“I died and came out.”

Xue Wang was taken aback. He was a little surprised.

With your strength, you actually died and came out of the Land of Origin? ”

“I’m unlucky, I encountered fog in the Misty Forest.”

When Xue Wang heard this, he immediately understood.

“So that’s how it is. Then your luck is really bad. Wait … Didn’t you already move out of the slums? Why did you come back?”

Lu Yuan paused and said, ”

“I had something to do, so I came back.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s ugly expression, Xue Wang raised his brows, ”

If there’s something you need to tell me, I’m not trying to boast, but I’m a rank 2 Combat Master, and I’m slightly stronger than you. I might be able to help you.

Lu Yuan thought about it and looked at Xue Wang.

My sister was brought here by a genetic warrior. I have no way to track her down.

“Your sister?”

“The slums are so big. It’s going to be difficult to find someone,” Xue Wang said with a slight frown.

Hearing Xue Wang’s words, Lu Yuan’s heart sank even more.

He changed the topic.

“What about you?”

When Xue Wang heard this, he paused for a moment and an inexplicable expression appeared on his face.

“I’m going to meet someone.”

Lu Yuan was stunned as he recalled that majestic figure.

“The one from the Feral Dog Gang?”

Xue Wang was stunned. He glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled bitterly.

“So that’s how it is. You’ve guessed my identity,”

Lu Yuan nodded, and then a light flashed in his mind.

That’s right, with the influence of the feral dog gang, if he were to ask them for help in the search, he might be able to find sister Qinghe!

“I’ll go with you?”

Xue Wang was taken aback and immediately shook his head.

“I’ll go by myself. He’s not a good person. It’s too dangerous for you to go.”

Lu Yuan opened his mouth, as if he wanted to say something.

Boom!

At this moment, a deafening roar sounded in the distance.

Lu Yuan and Xue Wang both felt an extremely powerful aura surging in the distance. Their expressions changed drastically as they looked in the direction of the roar.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 107 - Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1

# Chapter 107: Shocking Talent, Battle To Death 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the slums, Blackwood Street, Riya District.

Even in the slums, this district was dirty and messy.

There were all sorts of people in the tenants.

Li Qinghe came to this neighborhood under the guidance of Benjamin.

She glanced at the piles of garbage on the street and couldn’t help but frown.

Soon, they arrived at a room.

In the room, Lin Hong and two night watchmen were guarding by the window.

The curtains were drawn, and a black device was placed on the side, aimed at the opposite side. A night watchman was looking at the device and observing something.

Upon seeing Li Qinghe enter, Lin Hong and the two night watchmen hurriedly got up.

“My Lord! You’re here!”

Li Qinghe nodded.

She looked across the room through the drawn curtains, as if she could see the other side clearly.

“Xue Ren is on the other side?”

“Yes, according to the information we have, he hasn’t left the house for the past few days. But we can not rule out the possibility that he has a special geno combat skill that can allow him to leave without anyone knowing.”

Lin Hong said.

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, revealing a smile.

“Although I’m not sure if it’s this person, but … Let me ask him myself.”

She took a step forward and disappeared.

…

Li Qinghe’s body appeared outside Xue Ren’s room in the residential building across the street.

She looked around and a cold light flashed in her eyes. She stared at the room and said,

“You can block my instant space step? I really caught him.”

A pitch-black longsword appeared in her hand, and she slashed at the door.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The door shattered, and the room was like a devil’s den, pitch black.

Strange black shadows rushed out, shrieking as they pounced at Li Qinghe.

“You’re much stronger than before.”

Li Qinghe sneered. Sword light flashed around her, and the power of darkness surged, killing all the black shadows almost instantly.

Li Qinghe then rushed into the room.

In the room, Xue Ren was sitting cross-legged on the bed. Wisps of evil black mist were surging around his body. Beside him were two corpses with their eyes wide open and full of fear.

They were the other two suspects of Benjamin, Lucius and Ellis.

Xue Ren looked at Li Qinghe, his face filled with ferocity. His voice had a strange double echo.

“Damn it, I knew this couldn’t go on! We’ve been exposed!”

Li Qinghe narrowed his eyes and looked at Xue Ren coldly.

“Since you’ve been discovered, then obediently accept your death.”

“Dream on! I can leave after killing you!”

Xue Ren roared. The terrifying black mist churned and the air waves surged. The entire room shook, and spider web-like cracks spread on the wall. The window was shattered.

The powerful aura was far from the second tier Battle Master as stated in the information. It was a fourth tier battle Supreme.

However, even so, Li Qinghe’s expression remained calm.

She took a step forward, and a terrifying dark power surged on her long sword. She slashed out, and a deep dark sword qi slashed toward Xue Ren.

Xue Ren’s eyes widened in shock at the unstoppable sword qi.

“Ah!”

He roared in anger, and his body suddenly exploded into black mist.

As his body exploded, strange black shadows appeared from the place where he had exploded.

In an instant, it filled the entire room, enveloping Li Qinghe within.

The shrieks were bone-piercing, enough to drive an ordinary person crazy.

Boon!

The sword Qi tore apart the black shadows with unparalleled might. Li Qinghe’s body rushed out of the room and floated in the air.

Countless black shadows rushed out of the room.

The dense black shadows were like dark clouds pressing down on Li Qinghe’s head. There were thousands of them.

In the opposite room, Benjamin, Lin Hong, and the others looked at the dark figure outside the window, their eyes wide with horror.

With a slight tremble in his voice, Benjamin said, ”

There … There are so many black shadows?!

“Xue Ren is really the host of the mutation? This was crazy! Were these all the people who had died in his hands? In just a few years, he has devoured so many souls. If he keeps devouring them, who can stop him?”

Not only them.

The black shadow’s movements were too loud, and almost everyone in the entire community was awakened.

Everyone walked to the window and looked at the strange dark clouds outside. They were all frightened.

Oh my God, what is that thing?!

“Is that a ghost? So many ghosts are floating in the sky!”

“And that man floating in the air … Is he a genetic warrior? To be able to fly in the sky, how strong is he?”

“…”

Li Qinghe raised her head and looked at the black shadow, a sharp killing intent flashing in her eyes.

“Are these the people who died in your hands? It seems that your mutation level is not low.”

The black shadows did not answer. They quickly gathered together, forming a huge black shadow that was more than ten meters tall.

The black shadow was floating in the air with black qi.

The power he displayed was even stronger than before.

Even when compared to Li Qinghe, he wasn’t much worse.

The huge black shadow opened its mouth and let out a shrill and strange roar at Li Qinghe.

The waves of air ruffled Li Qinghe’s black hair. She silently took out a cigarette, lit it, and put it in her mouth, revealing a smile.

“Interesting.”

The next moment, her body disappeared from the spot and appeared behind the black shadow.

When she appeared behind the black figure, the black figure stopped roaring.

Its body split into hundreds of pieces in an instant, and black sword light burst out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 108 - Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2

# Chapter 108: Shocking Talent, Fight To Death 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Below them, when Benjamin and the others saw this scene, they all looked at Li Qinghe with admiration.

“It’s Lord’s shadow instant space slash!”

Using the body of a battle king to inscribe a monarch gene. Lord is truly too powerful!

“That’s right, are you joking? Even in the entire Human Alliance, lord is one of the most amazing geniuses, let alone on planet Daqi!”

“It seems like it’s over.”

Just as the few of them were speaking, the hundreds of black shadows that had been separated from each other condensed together again, becoming a single entity.

The huge black shadow threw a punch at Li Qinghe. The fist force carried a terrifying power as it blasted towards Li Qinghe.

The strong air wave formed a storm, the garbage in the community was flying, and the windows were broken one by one.

Li Qinghe’s body disappeared, and the force of her fist landed on the street of the neighborhood.

Boom!

With a loud boom, a deep pit with a radius of more than ten meters appeared on the street.

The entire neighborhood shook.

Benjamin and the others stood up straight and looked at the huge pit. Their pupils shrank, revealing a look of horror.

“This black shadow is still alive?”

It’s indeed a mutated object. It’s too strange.

“What a powerful force! His strength should be at the battle king realm, right?”

“I hope you can kill this thing as soon as possible, Lord. If this thing is allowed to destroy everything, this community will not be able to withstand the damage.”

Li Qinghe glanced at the deep pit on the ground and narrowed her eyes.

Her body disappeared again.

The black shadow froze again.

The next moment, his body was split into even finer pieces than before.

Countless black sword lights exploded, almost swallowing it.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared not far away, and she looked at the fragment coldly.

A moment later, the fragments squirmed and slowly condensed again.

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows and said indifferently, ”

“I don’t believe you can recover infinitely.”

The pitch-black sword light exploded once again, and the black shadow that had just begun to condense was torn apart once more.

…

Xue Ren’s body appeared not far from the community.

At this moment, his body had become somewhat shriveled, and his black and white hair had completely turned white. His face was extremely pale.

His strength, which had reached the fourth level of the battle supreme state, had now dropped significantly, and his aura was extremely weak.

He looked at the black shadow that was being shredded into pieces and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

“Dammit! Damn it! battle king state! That person was a battle king! Why was there such a strong person in the slums? Ten years of hardwork had all gone to waste! No… He can’t hold on for long. She’s was a monster! Even if he used all his soul, he would not be able to stop her. I’ll retreat to the wilderness first!”

He clutched his chest and carefully ran away.

After he had run for a distance, he suddenly saw two figures not far away.

After seeing Xue Wang’s familiar face, a dark aura flashed across Xue Ren’s eyes as he revealed a sinister smile.

“At the very least, I can recover a little.”

He turned into an afterimage and pounced towards the two people.

…

Lu Yuan and Xue Wang heard the roar and looked in the direction of the roar.

When they saw the surging black mist in the distance, their eyes widened.

What’s that?

Xue Wang was shocked, ‘genetic warriors? How could there be such a powerful genetic warrior in the slums?”

Lu Yuan felt the aura in the distance and was shocked.

He didn’t know if it was an illusion.

One of the two auras from the battle seemed to be very similar to the one he had felt at home!

How could he be a genetic warrior of this level?

Why would a genetic warrior of such a level target big sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan’s mind was filled with question marks.

Just as the two of them were in shock, a black shadow suddenly flashed and pounced toward Lu Yuan.

The powerful aura made Lu Yuan’s hair stand on end and his body turn cold.

His pupils contracted violently, and the fatal threat made him extremely clear-headed.

His entire body was flashing with a red light. The Red Copper Light was circulating at full force, and the black steel strength was also circulating.

Under the threat of death, Lu Yuan squeezed out all the strength in his body. The profound meaning of black steel strength and the experience he had gained in the gravity room flashed wildly in his mind.

All the power in his body was mobilized at once. His muscles and internal organs vibrated at a strange frequency, and his power exploded.

Under such a deadly threat, Lu Yuan used the fourth level of black steel strength.

The puppet fighter appeared on Lu Yuan’s body, and the heavy sword appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan raised his sword to block.

Xue Ren’s fist landed on the heavy sword.

Boom!

A violent force gushed out from Xue Ren’s fist and landed on the heavy sword.

The heavy sword smashed into Lu Yuan’s chest, and the power was released.

Lu Yuan’s body flew backward.

Crack…

The sound of bones cracking could be heard.

Lu Yuan’s body hit the high wall at the side, smashing a big hole in the high wall.

Then, his body fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan vomited a large mouthful of blood. His mind went blank for a moment before it was overwhelmed by intense pain.

He could feel that his sternum and ribs were broken, his arms were numb, and his internal organs were in different degrees of pain.

With just one punch, Lu Yuan was seriously injured.

He didn’t have much time to think. He circulated his spiritual energy and activated the rejuvenation combat skill. His life force bloomed in his body.

His body began to recover.

Lu Yuan took out another bottle of strong healing potion and gulped it down with difficulty.

The powerful healing potion and the rejuvenation technique worked together.

A warm feeling emerged on Lu Yuan’s body. His injuries were recovering at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan then looked up at the figure in the distance. Seeing the somewhat familiar and strange face, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 109 - Shocking talent, Fight To Death

# Chapter 109: Shocking talent, Fight To Death

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

This was … The leader of the Feral Dog Gang?

Xue Ren’s hair had turned white and he looked much older. Lu Yuan almost did not recognize him.

[ But why did this bastard suddenly attack me? ]

The killing intent in Lu Yuan’s heart boiled, and he felt a little scared.

If he was just a little bit weaker, he would have died.

Xue Ren sent Lu Yuan flying with one punch. Seeing that Lu Yuan was not dead, a hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

Even though his strength had been greatly reduced, a rank 2 Combat Master should have been dead by now.

A mere 1st rank fighter was still alive after taking a punch from him?

Why?

He took a step forward, wanting to kill Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Xue Wang stood in front of Xue Ren.

When Xue Ren saw Xue Wang, his face turned cold and he stopped in his tracks.

The two of them stood facing each other in silence.

However, it was only a moment of silence. Xue Ren knew that the black shadow could not hold Li Qinghe back for long. He did not have much time left, so the spirit energy in his body surged.

When Xue Wang saw this, an inexplicable expression appeared on his face. He pursed his lips slightly.

“As expected, you want to make a move on me?”

Xue Ren said coldly, ”

“You’re my son. I gave you everything you have, including your life. I’m just taking back what’s mine.”

“Ha …”

Xue Wang laughed.

He silently took off his sunglasses, and his strange dark green eyes burned in the dim air.

“After my mother died, I knew that this day would come. Let’s end this.”

Xue Ren’s eyes turned dark as he said,

“I created you. Do you think you can defeat me? ”

On Xue Wang’s body, a dark red leather armor appeared. He revealed a bright smile.

“Who knows? Howl!”

Xue Wang bellowed in rage. A dark green light flashed in his eyes as his aura rose sharply.

Long silver-white hair grew out of his skin, making him look like a monster.

Combat skill-Silver Wolf Rage.

Xue Ren’s face turned serious as he said,

“Your genes haven’t been completely fused yet. Aren’t you afraid of mutation if you forcefully activate your combat technique? ”

Xue Wang’s Silver-furred face revealed a sinister smile. His eyes flashed with the determination to die, “It doesn’t matter anymore. Wasn’t my purpose of inscribing the Silver Wolf gene for this moment? ”

“Ha, let’s start then.”

Wisps of light-red blood-red light appeared on Xue Ren’s body, and there was a faint black mist in the blood-red light.

Even though Xue Ren’s aura looked extremely weak at the moment, the pressure still made Xue Wang’s expression turn serious.

“I don’t know what you’ve done, but you seem to have become stronger. But I don’t think it’s a good thing, right?”

Xue Ren didn’t say anything. He took a step forward and rushed toward Xue Wang.

His fist, which was covered in a spiked glove, was covered in a thick blood-red light as he punched towards Xue Wang’s head.

Battle skill-crazed Blood Fist

Xue Wang’s face was cold as he threw a punch at Xue Ren.

Boom!

The two fists collided with each other, creating a loud boom.

Xue Wang let out a muffled groan and took a few steps back.

Xue Ren only took half a step back.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently, “Looks like you’re still not my match.”

Xue Wang laughed coldly. He stomped on the ground, causing a spider web-like crack to appear. His body was like a silver light as he charged forward once again.

The two of them exchanged blows with their fists and legs, their bodies crisscrossing. From time to time, their fists and legs would land on the wall, creating large pits.

Boom!

There was another collision. Xue Wang’s body was sent flying and he crashed heavily into the wall. A trace of blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 110 - Feral Dog

# Chapter 110: Feral Dog

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Wang stood up straight again. He spat out a mouthful of bloody saliva and looked at Xue Ren.

Not far away, Xue Ren’s hair was a little messy, and his gray-white leather armor had cracks.

However, his aura was still powerful.

He looked at Xue Wang and said indifferently,

“You’re no match for me. Are you still not going to give up?”

The green light in Xue Wang’s eyes burned and a sinister smile flashed across his face.

“Who knows?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan stood up.

He stretched his body and clenched the heavy sword in his hand. His eyes were burning with anger as he looked at Xue Wang and grinned.

“Old xue, let me help you.

Xue Ren’s pupils constricted in shock when he saw Lu Yuan standing up as if he was unscathed.

“You’re alright? How could he recover so quickly from such a serious injury?”

Xue Wang was also taken aback. He was slightly surprised.

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan seriously.”

“Old lu, this is a matter between me and him. no matter what happens, don’t interfere. Even if I die! This is the only request I have in my life.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked into Xue Wang’s dark green eyes and fell silent. He nodded slowly and grinned,”

“Don’t die, I don’t want to collect your corpse.”

Xue Wang smiled and did not answer.

“It doesn’t matter if it’s one or two, it’s all the same to me,” Xue Ren sneered.

Even though he said that, he still took the initiative to pounce towards Xue Wang again.

Lu Yuan had recovered so quickly, which made him feel a little pressured.

When Xue Wang saw this, he let out an angry roar. His entire body flashed with silver light and the fur on his body increased once again. Even his body size became larger and his face was slightly distorted.

He looked like a standing werewolf.

Seeing this, Xue Ren’s pupils contracted.

“You mutated on your own will? Are you crazy?”

“Howl! come, father! Under the witness of his mother’s spirit in heaven. Let’s end this!”

Xue Wang raised his head and roared.

He stomped his feet and increased his speed by a large margin. His body instantly appeared beside Xue Ren.

The spiky gauntlet swept toward Xue Ren’s face.

Xue Ren turned his head abruptly, and four clear claw marks appeared on his face.

Before he could react, Xue Wang raised his leg and kicked Xue Ren’s chest.

Boom!

Xue Ren’s body was sent flying, and he crashed into the wall, creating a deep pit.

Xue Wang didn’t stop at all. He charged straight at Xue Ren, who was in the deep pit.

In the deep pit, black mist swirled in Xue Ren’s eyes, and a ferocious expression appeared on his blood-covered face.

“You’re looking for death!”

In the next moment, wrinkles appeared on his face, and his flesh shriveled up a little more. He seemed to have aged a little more.

What followed was that his aura rose sharply.

Boom!

Xue Ren rushed out of the deep pit and collided with Xue Wang.

The shockwaves from the battle between the two were more intense than before, and the battle was even more intense.

With almost every strike, fresh blood spurted out from the two of them.

The powerful battle waves forced Lu Yuan to retreat.

While he was traveling in the misty forest, Lu Yuan had been absorbing spirit crystals and continuing to temper his gene chain.

The red copper light’s honing had already reached 100%, and even rejuvenation’s honing had reached 6%.

His strength was already considered very strong among the first rank.

However, Lu Yuan still felt extremely dangerous when he was faced with two experts at the peak combat master level who were fighting to the death.

The battle only lasted for a few minutes. after another collision, Xue Ren’s fist landed on Xue Wang’s left shoulder.

Boom!

Xue Wang’s shoulder exploded, and his arm fell to the ground.

Xue Wang was not to be outdone. He grabbed Xue Ren’s arm with his right hand and twisted it hard.

Crack..

Xue Ren’s arm was broken.

The two of them roared at the same time. They raised their right legs and kicked at each other.

“Boom! boom! boom!”

Their right legs collided time and time again, causing loud booms to ring out.

The aftershock turned into air waves that swept in all directions.

Even Lu Yuan, who was far away, could feel the wind.

Kachaa!

The two of them were completely in a killing frenzy, and they only stopped when the sound of bones breaking came from their legs.

Their still-intact right hands once again blasted towards each other.

At the same time, it struck the other party’s chest.

Boom!

The two of them were sent flying and landed heavily on the ground.

Their auras had become much weaker due to their heavy injuries.

Even so, they stood up again.

Although one of their legs was broken, they seemed to not notice it at all as they charged at each other again.

At this moment, Xue Ren roared. More wrinkles appeared on his face, and his aura rose again.

The two fists collided.

Boom!

Xue Wang was sent flying and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

He fell to the ground and struggled to get up.

But Xue Ren had already reached him.

Xue Ren’s eyes were filled with black mist, and his face was full of frozen killing intent.

He threw a punch and it landed on Xue Wang’s chest.

Boom!

Xue Wang coughed out another mouthful of blood, and his bone armor made cracking sounds.

On the ground where he was lying, cracks spread out like a spider web.

Xue Ren’s face was ferocious. He did not stop and threw another punch.

Boom!

Xue Wang’s eyes were wide open as blood gushed out from the corner of his mouth. His aura had weakened significantly.

In the distance, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and he clenched his heavy sword.

Xue Ren raised his fist again, wanting to attack.

At this moment, he suddenly stopped.

The black mist in his eyes fluctuated violently and dissipated. He looked at Xue Wang and his face showed an intense struggle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 111 - Feral Dog 2

# Chapter 111: Feral Dog 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Ren bellowed as his fist landed. However, it did not land on Xue Wang’s body. Instead, it landed on the ground beside him.

Xue Ren’s punch created a deep pit on the ground.

When Xue Wang saw this, his gaze that was originally a little scattered gathered once again and he roared in rage.

“Howl!”

He punched Xue Ren’s chest with all his might.

Xue Ren’s chest caved in, and he was sent flying back more than ten meters. He landed heavily on the ground and spat out a mouthful of blood.

The silver light around Xue Wang’s body dissipated after he threw a punch. His body gradually became smaller and the silver hair also retracted back into his body.

His eyes closed and he fainted.

Xue Ren, who had landed on the ground, had a hideous expression on his face. He looked at Xue Wang, who was on the ground, and a hint of pain appeared in his eyes.

At this moment, black mist appeared in his eyes again. He stood up slowly and pounced towards Xue Wang again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan stood in front of Xue Wang.

Xue Ren’s expression was ferocious as he threw out his right fist.

Lu Yuan’s face was also filled with anger. he raised his heavy sword and slashed it down at Xue Ren with the power of fourfold black steel strength.

Boom!

Xue Ren and Lu Yuan were forced to take a few steps back.

Lu Yuan’s hands were slightly numb. He looked at Xue Ren in the distance with fear in his eyes.

Before he rushed over, he had drunk a few bottles of strong potions.

Xue Ren was now seriously injured and his strength had been greatly reduced. Even so, he could only barely suppress Xue Ren.

One could only imagine how strong Xue Ren was.

Xue Ren’s pupils constricted when he saw that Lu Yuan had blocked his attack, and his face turned ferocious.

“A mere 1st rank … actually has such power. Xue Wang has made a good friend.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the unconscious Xue Wang, his heart feeling complicated.

He had promised Xue Wang not to interfere, but in the end, he still did.

Well … It was mainly because Xue Wang had blocked the wave for him previously. It was only right for him to help block the wave.

Moreover, this bastard had attacked him for no reason earlier. He had to take revenge, right?

Lu Yuan looked at Xue Ren with anger in his eyes.

“So what if I’m only a first rank? You should think about yourself first.”

He stomped on the ground and charged at Xue Ren, slashing his heavy sword down repeatedly.

Xue Ren only had one arm left to fight. His leg was broken, and several of his ribs were broken.

Facing Lu Yuan’s attack, he was actually suppressed for a moment.

His bloodied face was filled with malevolence, and at the same time, he woke up.

A few minutes had passed, and the monster was probably going to destroy all the souls.

I want to leave!

However, Lu Yuan kept him busy. The continuous sword attacks made it impossible for him to get rid of Lu Yuan’s attacks.

“You’re looking for death!”

His face paled once again, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The black mist in his eyes had dimmed considerably.

At the same time, a strange black shadow rushed out of his body and rushed into Lu Yuan’s mind with a scream.

Lu Yuan trembled. the black shadow screamed in his mind and he felt an intense pain.

What was this?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

At this moment, the moonstone floating around Lu Yuan’s gene chain suddenly flashed with a silver light. A light shield appeared and blocked the attack of the black shadow.

The black shadow’s attack only lasted for a breath of time before it dissipated. The moonstone’s illusionary image then dimmed and began to disappear.

Lu Yuan’s face was pale. He looked at the disappearing moonstone and thought of something.

Moonstone’s special combat skill, moonstone guard. Can block soul attacks.

Was this a soul attack?

Moreover, a single soul attack had actually caused the moonstone to collapse.

How strong was he?

A trace of fear flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

He raised his head and looked at Xue Ren, a hint of killing intent flashing in his eyes.

He didn’t expect this guy to have such a trump card at a time like this.

His body turned into an afterimage as he charged toward Xue Ren in the distance.

Xue Ren’s eyes widened in shock when he saw that Lu Yuan was not dead, but his face had turned a little pale.

“This is impossible! How can a rank 1 warrior block a soul attack?”

Xue Ren couldn’t believe it.

This was his most powerful and strangest attack, his last life-saving trump card!

However, Lu Yuan had already appeared in front of him, his heavy sword slashing horizontally.

Xue Ren quickly raised his hand and punched.

Boom!

Xue Ren was sent flying and fell heavily to the ground.

Lu Yuan followed him like a shadow. Before Xue Ren could get up, he stabbed his sword through Xue Ren’s chest and crushed his heart.

Blood trickled down the corner of Xue Ren’s mouth. His eyes widened in disbelief.

In the next moment, the black mist in his eyes slowly dispersed, and his eyes gradually became clear.

He was in a daze for a moment. his right hand held the blade of the heavy sword. He looked at the cold-faced Lu Yuan and then turned to look at Xue Wang who had fallen to the ground in the distance.

“Cough cough, cough cough …”

He coughed violently, and blood kept gushing out.

Lu Yuan had intended to draw his heavy sword and cut off his head.

Suddenly, wisps of strange black mist spread out from Xue Ren’s body, and he let out an ear-piercing scream.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and he retreated hurriedly. He looked at the black mist warily and his heart cold.

He had felt that this guy’s black aura was a little familiar.

Wasn’t that the black shadow?

Why did he have it on him too?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s alert look, Xue Ren laughed weakly, his wrinkled face looking like a lamp without oil.

“Ha, hahaha … Xue Wang, you’ve really made a good friend.”

Lu Yuan’s brows were tightly furrowed. He looked warily at Xue Ren, who was emitting black mist continuously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 112 - Feral Dog 3

# Chapter 112: Feral Dog 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Xue Ren did not mind. He turned to Xue Wang again and said in a hoarse voice,

“I’m going to die soon, you don’t have to be so afraid. Are you willing to listen to my story?”

Without waiting for Lu Yuan to speak, he continued to speak intermittently.

“I was born in this dark and dirty south city. Ahem … My father was a small leader of a gang. He was involved in armed fights, gambling, drugs, and everything that he should be involved in. He had a very bad temper and often beats and scolds my mother and I. In order to earn money for him to squander, he made my mother become a prostitute and made me pretend to be a beggar to pray. Hehe … When I was twelve, my mother died of an illness. That night, I took advantage of my father’s drunkenness and ended his life with a gun.”

“After that, I fought for food with stray dogs on the side of the road, joined a gang, and became a low-level hooligan. Hehe … I’m just following my father’s footsteps.”

“Why am I living like a feral dog? I’ve seriously thought about this question. In the end, the answer I got was that this world was one where the strong preyed on the weak. As long as I have power and authority, everything will be as I wish.”

“After that, I awakened and became a genetic warrior. At that time, I was overjoyed. I thought that fate had finally begun to favor me. But after I became a geno warrior, I realized that I had no money, no geno weapon, and no transcendent genes. I could only cultivate, and my progress was slow. I was still at the bottom.”

“Fortunately, in a place like the south city, genetic warriors are still very rare. I was valued by the gang and gained a small status. After that, I started to collect money by any means possible. I would do anything as long as I could make money, be it selling weapons, human trafficking, or drugs. I started to use all sorts of methods to obtain my position. I assassinated, threatened, and bribed. I climbed up step by step until I finally killed the leader of the gang and became the leader myself.”

“I changed the gang’s name to the feral dog gang. Hehe … It’s to commemorate my childhood and to remind myself. I can only get what I want if I eat like a wild dog.”

“I’ll keep getting stronger, and the gang will keep getting bigger. I’ll be able to take anything I want, like his mother …”

Xue Ren looked at Xue Wang with complicated emotions in his eyes.

Lu Yuan did not say anything. He only looked at Xue Ren and did not express his opinion.

He couldn’t understand what Xue Ren was up to.

The black mist on his body was still spreading, making Lu Yuan vigilant.

Xue Ren didn’t care about Lu Yuan’s opinion and just continued.

“After Xue Wang was born, I was reminded of myself when I saw him. He’s my angel. I don’t want him to be like me, struggling to get food like a feral dog. I want to give him the best. Status, money, power, everything that I didn’t have in my childhood, I’m going to give it all to him.”

“It’s a pity that his mother was a kind person. She kept stopping me from teaching my son. So I killed her. This also caused Xue Wang to leave me. ”

“Why? He’s my only son, and I’ve given him the best. Why doesn’t he know how to cherish it? I’m heartbroken and disappointed. Even so, I still love him.”

“I buried this disappointment in my heart and continued to pursue the power and status I wanted. It’s a pity that my talent is very ordinary. No matter how hard I try, I can’t even break through to the 2nd rank. I can’t accept this! Ahem … A person appeared. He gave me what I wanted. I can become stronger by devouring souls. How simple is that?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and the hair on his back stood on end.

Did this mean that this guy was the one controlling the shadow?

[It’s actually this bastard!]

He had caused the death of his predecessor and almost caused his death!

Lu Yuan was even more vigilant.

“As I absorbed more and more souls, I became stronger and stronger. However, people changed. I actually … Wanted to kill my son.”

Xue Ren’s breathing was already very weak, and he didn’t even have the strength to speak.

He looked at Xue Wang with eyes full of disbelief.

“Ahem … Thank god you stopped me. Otherwise, I’m afraid I’ll do the most regretful thing in my life. I’ve suffered a lot in my life, but I’ve also enjoyed a lot. It was worth it. Only he, my son, I hope he can live well … Live happily, and not be like a feral dog …”

Xue Ren’s voice gradually became inaudible, and his breath became weaker and weaker.

He closed his eyes, and the corners of his eyes, which were full of crow’s feet, were a little moist.

The aura finally dissipated completely.

A complicated look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes when he heard Xue Ren’s last words.

At this moment, a large amount of black mist emerged from Xue Ren’s body.

A series of shrill and terrifying screams rang out, causing one’s scalp to go numb.

What was going on?

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted as he stared at the black mist.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 113 - S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared

# Chapter 113: S- Class Mutation, A Human Appeared

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The black mist grew thicker and thicker, floating above Xue Ren’s body.

Lu Yuan stared at the black mist, and his expression suddenly changed slightly.

In his body, the evolution cube that had been surrounded by the gene strands suddenly started to shake.

Lu Yuan had a similar experience when he encountered the mirage dragon.

At this moment, the black mist suddenly began to shrink.

As the black fog shrank, the vibration of the evolution cube became more and more intense. It was so intense that even the surrounding white fog started to surge.

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

What was going on with this evolution cube?

The black mist shrunk to its limit and Lu Yuan saw a black bead.

The pitch-black orb was suspended above Xue Ren’s body, and wisps of black mist kept emerging from the bead.

When the black orb appeared, the evolution cube’s vibrations reached its peak.

What was this thing?

Lu Yuan stared at the black orb.

His consciousness became slightly dazed. He seemed to hear someone calling him, someone calling him to pick up the black orb.

His eyes were filled with confusion as he slowly walked towards the black orb.

At this moment, the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly flickered with a dark blue light, and he immediately became clear-headed.

He broke out in a cold sweat and looked at the black orb in shock. He took two steps back with vigilance in his eyes.

This damn thing was really strange.

Could it be the legendary mutated object?

The previous incident looked like a mutation no matter how he looked at it. This thing should be the legendary mutated object.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly realized that something seemed to float out of the black orb and enter his body. Then, it was absorbed by the evolution cube.

He composed himself and looked at the evolution cube. He realized that the evolution cube seemed to have become a little bigger?

Moreover, its shaking had stopped.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with shock.

What was going on?

What did the evolution cube absorb?

Could it be that the things inside the black orb could make the evolution cube even stronger?

Or was this a hidden function of the evolution cube?

The evolution cube had also been shaken when it saw the mirage dragon.

Could it be the same as the black orb?

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks, but he could not get an answer.

…

A few minutes ago.

Riya community.

Terrifying black sword radiances burst out again and again, and the air seemed to be filled with extremely sharp sword qi.

Li Qinghe held a long sword in his right hand and a cigarette in her left. She blew out a ring of smoke and narrowed her eyes coldly at the black shadow that was torn apart.

The black shadows were much dimmer than they were at the beginning, and even their numbers were much fewer.

There was less than a third of the original amount left.

The one-third of the black shadow twisted and wanted to continue the fusion.

Li Qinghe disappeared from her spot again, and black sword qi exploded.

The black shadow was cut into even finer pieces.

“Ah!”

” Ah! ” A sharp scream sounded. The black shadow turned into a wisp of black mist and completely dissipated.

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up slightly.

Just then, her expression changed slightly.

“Eh? Where is he? He’s not here?”

Only then did she realize that Xue Ren had not merged with the shadow.

She frowned slightly, then turned her head and looked into the distance.

Her body instantly disappeared.

Li Qinghe’s body appeared on a tall building.

She looked down at the road below. When she saw Lu Yuan, a trace of surprise flashed in her eyes.

Llittle brother yuan? Why was he here? Eh? Wait a minute …”

She felt Lu Yuan’s aura and shock flashed through her eyes. ”

“Brother yuan’s aura … Rank one? So fast? And the strength of this aura … It shouldn’t be the strength of an elite-grade gene …”

Li Qinghe was a little stunned.

“Could it be that he has already inscribed a leader gene? How could he be so fast? No, it’s only a leader-level gene. This strength is not right …”

Li Qinghe sized Lu Yuan up, her eyes full of doubt.

Very quickly, she took a puff of her cigarette and smiled. ” I don’t care anymore. It seems like this is an opportunity obtained from the Land of Origin. As expected of my younger brother. Not bad. ”

The Land of Origin was too vast, and there were too many opportunities.

Which powerful genetic warrior had not obtained a fortuitous encounter before?

Li Qinghe was happy for Lu Yuan.

At this moment, she saw the black mist on Xue Ren’s body condense into a black orb, and a cold look flashed in her eyes.

“Is this the mutation? It’s a pity that Xue Ren died just like that. It’s a bit too easy on him.”

After the black orb appeared, Lu Yuan took two steps towards it, giving Li Qinghe a shock.

Just as she was about to go down, Lu Yuan stopped again. Li Qinghe’s eyes widened again when she saw him looking at the black orb with some vigilance.

“Judging from the ability of this mutation, I’m afraid it’s already at the level of an s-grade mutation. Brother Yuan is only at the first rank, but he’s already gotten rid of the seduction of an s-grade xenogeneic? This guy is really giving me more and more surprises.”

Suddenly, she revealed an evil smile.

“I wonder what kind of expression this guy will have when he sees me?”

Li Qinghe disappeared from where she was and landed in front of Lu Yuan. She said with a smile, ”

“Little brother Yuan, are you surprised? Are you surprised?”

Lu Yuan was thinking about the evolution cube when an afterimage suddenly appeared in front of him.

Lu Yuan’s body tensed up instinctively and he wanted to retreat.

At this moment, he heard a familiar voice.

Lu Yuan paused. He looked up and realized that this person was actually Li Qinghe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 114 - S Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

# Chapter 114: S Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at the smiling Li Qinghe, and his mind was filled with question marks. He was a little confused for a moment.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded look, Li Qinghe’s mood became even better. She walked over with a smile and poked Lu Yuan’s cheek with her finger.

“What’s wrong? Are you scared?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at Li Qinghe with a strange expression. ”

“Sister Qinghe … Are you a genetic warrior? And you’re very strong?”

He had not been able to react to Li Qinghe’s speed at all.

It was too fast.

Wait …

Lu Yuan sensed Li Qinghe’s spirit energy fluctuations and could not help but frown.

Wasn’t this fluctuation the same as the one he felt at home?

Also, the terrifying battle earlier seemed to have been caused by this fluctuation?

… The person who had just fought was actually elder sister Qinghe?

Lu Yuan suddenly felt that this world was a little funny.

That sister Qinghe who kept saying that she didn’t know anything and that her younger brother was amazing was actually a big shot?

Lu Yuan thought of how he had proudly told Li Qinghe how much money he had earned. He felt so embarrassed that he wanted to use his feet to kick out a three-bedroom apartment.

The society is dead!

“What do you mean by strong? I’m not a genetic warrior, so I don’t understand. I’m just a weak girl living in the slums. ”

Seeing that Lu Yuan’s expression had changed, Li Qinghe revealed a smirk.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Lu Yuan felt that his face was a little red.

He had always thought that Li Qinghe did such things.

That’s not right either, it was clearly this guy who was constantly guiding him.

Every time, she would say, ‘This is not something a child should know’,’ Do you really want to know?’ like this.

Who wouldn’t misunderstand this?

“Hahahahaha! Little brother Yuan, you’re too cute.”

Li Qinghe chuckled and pinched Lu Yuan’s cheek.

“I’m probably a little stronger than you. I’m just a battle king. ”

“Oh, just a little bit. She’s just a battle king …”

Lu Yuan was expressionless.

Battle king…

Trainee warrior, warrior, battle master, battle general, battle supreme, and battle king.

That was only four levels higher than Lu Yuan.

Well, it was just a bit.

“Sister Qinghe, why didn’t you say you were a genetic warrior before? ”

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

Li Qinghe raised her brows and glanced at the black orb not far away. ”

“I’m here for this. This guy is very cunning. If I was in the slums, it would have run away.”

“Sister, you’re the night watchman?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“I guess so,” Li Qinghe said after some thought.

“What do you mean by that?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

“I’m an honorary elder of the night watchmen. It’s just honorary, I’m not under the control of the night watchmen.”

She grumbled, ”

“I was just a little bored and wanted to find a mission to kill time. I heard that the mutation here was a little difficult to deal with, so I came over to have some fun. I didn’t expect to waste so much of my time. I’m so angry.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, not knowing what to say.

“Wait a minute, I’ll put this away. It’ll be troublesome if I lose it.”

Li Qinghe said to Lu Yuan and walked over to grab the black orb in his hand.

As soon as she held the black orb, a sharp scream rang out. The black mist surged, trying to break free from Li Qinghe’s hand.

Li Qinghe’s expression didn’t change at all. He took out a black metal chess piece and stuffed the bead inside. Then, he closed the lid, and the world fell silent.

Li Qinghe put away the black box, clapped his hands, and said with a smile, ”

“Well, I didn’t expect to encounter an s-grade mutation this time. It’s a good harvest. I didn’t waste so much time.”

“S- class mutation?”

Lu Yuan didn’t know much about mutants.

“Yes, this soul devouring orb can be fused into the host’s body. Devouring the soul will allow the host’s cultivation base to increase. As the host’s cultivation increases, the soul devouring orb will eventually devour and assimilate the host, turning the host into a completely different species. Of course, the host’s strength will also become stronger and stronger. If left alone, the host might be able to advance to the battle monarch or even the battle emperor state. It’s still a little troublesome. ”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted in shock.

Such a small thing could actually help someone reach battle emperor level?

Are you serious?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprise, Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“For this kind of growth-type mutant, as long as we clean it up in the early stage, there won’t be any danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded in understanding.

With the ability to devour souls, it would be difficult to survive in the early stages.

He recalled Xue Ren’s actions earlier and said, ”

“So that person was assimilated? His previous actions made me think that there were two different people.”

Li Qinghe glanced at Xue Ren’s corpse, her expression cold.

“Yes, the more you use the soul devouring orb, the closer you will be to the foreign species, and it is normal to be assimilated. He’s just unlucky to have picked up such a thing.”

“Picked it up?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He recalled Xue Ren’s last words before he died.

“He said someone gave it to him.”

Li Qinghe immediately stopped.

She frowned and looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

“Brother yuan, is what you said true? He said someone gave it to him? Who sent it?”

Lu Yuan nodded and said, “yes, he said it before he died. But he didn’t say who it was, so I didn’t ask.”

Lu Yuan did not know about this at that time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 115 - S- Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

# Chapter 115: S- Class Mutation, Change Into A Human

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He didn’t want to know who had given it to him.

Now, it seemed to be quite important?

Li Qinghe fell silent. She frowned and her expression ugly.

Seeing her like this, Lu Yuan did not dare to disturb her.

If he had known earlier, he would have asked casually.

The atmosphere fell silent. Li Qinghe exhaled and said with a smile,

“Forget it, since this foreign object has been recovered, then the rest of the matter should be reported first and let others worry about it. Why am I thinking so much?”

When Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s words, the corners of his mouth twitched.

You really are something.

She thought of something and clapped her hands.

“Oh right! Now that the mutation had been recovered, I can change back …”

The corners of her mouth curled up, and the flesh and bones on her face changed slightly. Her body also changed.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe’s transformation and widened his eyes in shock.

She was originally around 1.67 meters tall, but now she was over 1.7 meters tall. Her body looked better in leather armor than before. Her waist was slimmer, her legs were longer and straighter, and her chest was also … Well, that.

The biggest change wasn’t her figure, but her face.

Li Qinghe’s previous appearance could be considered delicate and beautiful, but it couldn’t be compared to after the transformation.

She had an exquisite oval face, long eyebrows, a straight nose, and a pair of peach-shaped eyes with a hint of charm. There was even a mole at the corner of her eye.

She was a peerless beauty, just like Ye Ye and Amy.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded by Li Qinghe’s magic trick of turning a living person into a human.

This works too?

Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded look and her red lips curled up into an evil smile.

“How is it? This is your sister’s appearance. Isn’t she very beautiful? Did you get scared?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses. When he saw Li Qinghe’s smirk, the corner of his mouth twitched.

“Sister Qinghe, i didn’t know you were so narcissistic.”

Li Qinghe glared and was instantly dissatisfied.

“Is this narcissism? I’m telling the truth!”

As she said this, she poked Lu Yuan’s cheek with a smirk.

“By the way, do you remember how you rejected my offer to help you enter the adult world? Do you regret it now? Hahahaha!”

Li Qinghe still remembered how Lu Yuan had rejected her.

Although it was a joke before, she still wanted to see Lu Yuan’s regretful look.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

To tell the truth, his intestines were green with regret!

However, how could Lu Yuan have thought that Li Qinghe was playing the role of a weak woman in that scene?

He wasn’t the kind of person who would loot a burning house.

If Lu Yuan had known about Li Qinghe’s situation at the time, he would have agreed without hesitation.

As for now, a real man would definitely not regret it.

He would not admit it even if he regretted it!

He said in all seriousness, ”

“What kind of person do you think I am, sister Qinghe? Am I that kind of person? Just like before, I still hope that big sister Qinghe can live happily. That’s the most important thing.”

A hint of a smile flashed in Li Qinghe’s eyes. She narrowed her eyes.

“Now that I’m helping you, are you still willing to do it?”

“I’m willing!”

Lu Yuan’s reply was so fast that even Li Qinghe was stunned for a moment before she reacted.

Li Qinghe’s face was full of black lines.

This little rascal actually dared to agree?

Have you not been beaten by society before?

She grabbed Lu Yuan’s cheeks with both hands and pulled them to both sides. She gritted her teeth and said,

“What did you just say? Big sister didn’t hear you clearly!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

She was the one who asked, so was it wrong for me to follow my heart and answer?

Why was big sister Qinghe still angry?

Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his cheek and wanted to pull Li Qinghe’s hand away, but he realized that his strength was no match for this woman’s, so he could only helplessly slip away.

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry!”

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, she narrowed her eyes and sneered.

“Ha … Not willing? Don’t tell me I’m not pretty enough?”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He had no choice but to be willing.

Then what should he say?

He was a little dumbfounded.

Was this what a woman was like?

It was terrifying.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 116 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1

# Chapter 116: Heaven Luo Battle Emperor 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing Lu Yuan’s frozen expression, Li Qinghe’s mood immediately brightened.

She didn’t know why, but she felt that little brother Yuan was very interesting.

Li Qinghe released Lu Yuan’s face and said with a smile,

“I’ll forgive you this time, but I hope you won’t make the same mistake next time.

Lu Yuan rubbed his face. His mind was filled with thoughts of what he had done wrong.

He thought about it for a long time and felt that his mistake might have been to not answer this question.

No matter how he answered, it seemed to be a question of giving away!

Lu Yuan felt that he had to learn a good lesson next time.

“Right, old Xue!”

At this moment, Lu Yuan thought of Xue Wang.

He didn’t seem to be dead!

Lu Yuan turned his head and looked at Xue Wang, who was lying at the side.

Lu Yuan ran to Xue Wang’s side and checked him. He realized that Xue Wang was really still alive.

He quickly took out a bottle of rank 1 strong healing potion and fed it to him.

Seeing that Xue Wang’s breathing and expression did not improve, Lu Yuan frowned.

The rank 1 enhanced potion was quite effective for rank 1 warriors.

However, Xue Wang was a combat master, and he was severely injured. The rank 1 medicine would not have much effect.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe raised her brows.

“Is this your friend?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He told Li Qinghe about Xue Wang and Xue Ren. Li Qinghe listened quietly, then looked at Xue Ren’s corpse with a complicated expression.

“I didn’t expect such a wicked person to have a human heart. To be able to recover his self-awareness in the state of assimilation, it is clear that Xue Ren has true feelings for his son.”

Lu Yuan could not help but nod. “Yup,”

Li Qinghe took out a talisman and casually crushed it.

The white light enveloped Xue Wang.

Immediately, the hideous injuries on his body recovered at a rate visible to the naked eye.

His broken arm also recovered.

In just a few short breaths, Xue Wang’s injuries had completely recovered. His pale face had also regained its color.

“Hmm …”

Xue Wang let out a muffled groan and furrowed his brows before opening his eyes.

He looked around in confusion.

“I didn’t die?”

“You want to die so badly?” Lu Yuan smiled.

The bewilderment in Xue Wang’s eyes dissipated. When he saw Lu Yuan, he revealed a smile. “oldLlu! You saved me? Oh, where is he?”

Xue Wang stood up.

When he saw the corpse in the distance, his expression froze and then dimmed.

Lu Yuan saw Xue Wang’s expression and patted his shoulder.

He did not know how to comfort Xue Wang at this moment.

Xue Wang tugged at the corners of his mouth at Lu Yuan, revealing an ugly smile.

“Old Lu, you should go back first. I want to be alone. ”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe. After all, Xue Ren was the host of the soul devouring bead. He did not know if he would be in any danger.

Li Qinghe smiled. “It’s fine. Just leave him alone. ”

Then, Li Qinghe’s voice rang out in Lu Yuan’s mind,

“I’ll get someone to guard him. There won’t be any danger.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Li Qinghe in surprise.

A voice actually sounded in his mind?

A thousand mile sound transmission?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Li Qinghe smiled.

“This is a little trick of using spiritual power, don’t you know? I’ll teach you when we get back.”

Lu Yuan nodded and patted Xue Wang’s shoulder. “Then let’s go back first.”

Xue Wang nodded and slowly walked to Xue Ren’s side and knelt down.

A complicated look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he gave Li Qinghe a look.

The two of them left.

When they reached the road, Lu Yuan turned around and saw Xue Wang lying on Xue Ren’s body, his body trembling slightly.

Li Qinghe said,

“Your friend is not bad. He has the courage to risk his life to engrave a leader-level gene. Although he has not fully integrated it, he is a talent. He can be recruited into the night watchmen headquarters.

“You mean old Xue?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan thought about Xue Wang’s previous battle style and grinned.

“Old xue is indeed quite strong.”

“Oh right, brother Yuan, why are you here? Aren’t you supposed to be in the Land of Origin?”

Li Qinghe asked curiously.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes speechlessly.

“It’s all because of you. When I came out of the Land of Origin, I felt spiritual energy fluctuations in your room. I went to your room and found that you weren’t there. I thought you were kidnapped, so I came here to find you.

“You died and came out from the Land of Origin? With your current strength, normal regions shouldn’t be a threat to you, right?”

“I was unlucky. There was fog in the Misty Forest, and then I encountered the legendary mirage dragon. ”

Li Qinghe stopped in her tracks and looked at Lu Yuan with wide eyes in shock.

“You said you met a mirage dragon?”

Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s surprised look and nodded. “Yup. It’s a really big one, golden-green in color, and it looks a little scary …”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and added,

“And it’s very cruel,”

Li Qinghe’s expression was strange.

“You mean you can see the mirage dragon’s full appearance? How was this possible? How can you see in such a thick fog?”

“Huh? ” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “Can’t you see it through the fog? ”

After all, Amy, who was with him, had seen it too.

Li Qinghe: “???? ”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s matter-of-fact expression, Li Qinghe even suspected that she had remembered wrongly.

“Isn’t the mirage dragon hidden in the fog, and only its scales and claws can be seen? ”

Lu Yuan was confused.

Li Qinghe was confused.

The two of them looked at each other, their heads full of question marks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 117 - Heaven Luo Battle Emperor

# Chapter 117: Heaven Luo Battle Emperor

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

…

DaqI planet, the Lion Empire.

Heaven Luo city.

This was a city named after the Heaven Luo battle emperor.

The city’s ruler was the Heaven Luo battle emperor’s family.

The AlgebI family.

In the depths of a building complex as magnificent as a palace, there was a pink room filled with ragdolls.

“Ya! It hurts so much …”

On the huge princess bed, Amy Algebi, who was wearing pyjamas with rabbit patterns, opened her eyes and let out a cry of pain.

Her forehead was covered in cold sweat, and her delicate little face was scrunched up in pain.

Her small body was curled up and trembling slightly. Tears gathered in her big eyes.

She bit her cherry lips and endured the pain.

After holding it in for a while, she realized that she really couldn’t hold it in anymore, so she simply burst into tears.

Hearing the crying, the door opened, and a beautiful girl in a black maid uniform with white edges walked in.

“Miss, what’s wrong?”

Her face was filled with anxiety.

The girl ran to the bed, and Amy cried as she threw herself into the girl’s arms.

“Wow, Lingling! It hurts! I’m dead!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s back, her face full of heartache.

“It’s fine, it’s fine, miss. It’ll be over soon. Your body has been reforged, and the pain now is just a little bit coming from your soul.”

Amy cried for a while, and found that the pain had really passed very quickly.

Her cries became softer and softer, and finally, she began to sob.

Wang Lingling said softly,

“Miss, are you feeling better?”

“Yeah, I’m feeling better,” Amy said in a nasal voice.

“That’s good ~ it’s amazing that miss can endure the pain!”

“Of course! I’m Amy Algebi!”

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Amy suddenly felt that she could do it again!

She sat up in Wang Lingling’s arms and patted her chest proudly!

Wang Lingling glanced at Amy’s flat chest and sighed in her heart.

The young miss was already sixteen years old, yet she was still so flat. Why was the papaya juice so useless?

She was thinking about what else could be used to enhance her breasts.

The young miss was still insensible now, but when she became more sensible in the future, she was afraid that she would feel inferior.

In order to make her miss happy, Wang Lingling felt that she had broken her heart.

Her mind was spinning as she smiled gently.

“Young miss is amazing! If she could hold back her tears next time, that would be even more amazing. You live up to Algebi’s reputation.”

Amy’s body trembled when she heard that!

That’s right! As a mature Algebi, she didn’t shed tears easily!

How can I, Amy, cry?

She was a little disappointed, but with a determined look in her eyes, she nodded hard.

“I definitely won’t cry next time!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s head with a smile. ”

“Miss is indeed a mature Algebi!”

“of course!”

Amy said smugly.

Right at this moment, the door to the room opened, and a tall, blonde woman who looked a little like Amy walked in.

When Wang Lingling saw the blonde woman, she stood up and said respectfully, ”

“Madam.”

Gwyn AlgebI nodded at Wang Lingling and said gently, ”

“Lingling, thank you for your hard work.”

“It’s my duty to take good care of miss.”

Gwyn sat on the bed and looked at Amy.

“Amy, you died in the Land of Origin? Are you alright?”

This was his daughter’s first death, and Gwyn was worried that she wouldn’t be able to take it.

Amy almost burst into tears again when she saw Gwyn.

But when she thought about how she was already a mature Algebi, she held back.

She waved her hand nonchalantly.

“Mom, I’m fine!”

Gwyn looked at Amy’s slightly red eyes, but she didn’t expose her. She smiled and said,

“It’s good that you are fine. I told you to come to Heaven Luo city with protection, but you insisted on leaving alone. Have you died and come out?”

Amy wrinkled her nose and said unhappily, ”

“I’m already an adult! I can already walk my own path!”

Gwyn didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Yes, yes, yes, you’re already an adult. How did you die? I’ll go in and take revenge for you.”

As she spoke, a cold killing intent flashed in her eyes.

Amy glanced at Gwyn.

“Mom, forget it. You won’t be able to get revenge.”

Gwyn raised an eyebrow.

“What’s wrong? Are you looking down on your mother? Just tell me who you are! Let’s see if I can avenge you!”

“Oh, it’s a mirage dragon.”

Gwyn: “?”

Wang Lingling was speechless.

The two of them were dumbfounded.

The atmosphere fell into an awkward silence.

Amy squinted at Gwyn and chuckled.

“Mom, you have to avenge me! Charge, charge, charge!”

Gwyn came back to her senses and coughed.

“Ahem … My dear daughter, are you sure it’s a mirage dragon?”

Amy put her hands on her hips and said unhappily,

“Of course it’s the mirage dragon! I was in the Misty Forest and had just killed a few dozen kobolds and kamen. I was about to reach Heaven Luo city. But who knew that there would be a sudden fog, and then the mirage dragon would appear. It looked at me and then solidified the mist, crushing me to death.”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling were stunned by Amy’s words.

This was a bit too much information.

The two looked at each other, and Gwyn said,

“Qait … Amy, you said the mirage dragon looked at you? How do you know it looked at you?”

Amy blinked her eyes.

“Of course it’s because I saw it looking at me! I’m not blind!”

Amy’s expression was as if she was asking why they thought she was blind.

Gwyn: “?”

Wang Lingling was speechless.

The two of them looked at each other again. Gwyn’s expression was a little strange.

“You said you saw a mirage dragon? You can see the mirage dragon?”

Amy pouted her little mouth in displeasure.

“I already said I’m not blind! Why can’t I see it! It’s so big, right in front of my eyes!”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling were dumbfounded.

Such a big one?

Gwin’s face turned serious as she looked at Amy.

“Amy, are you sure you’re not hallucinating? ”

“How is that possible! There was another person with me at that time, and he saw it too! We can’t be hallucinating, right?”

“There’s another person?”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling’s faces turned serious.

” Is it a man or a woman? Did he do anything to you?”

Amy was taken aback by their expressions.

“Weren’t we talking about the mirage dragon just now?”

Gwyn and Wang Lingling also realized that they had overreacted.

When they came back to their senses, Gwyn’s face was heavy.

“So you really saw a mirage dragon?”

“I really saw it!”

The atmosphere was silent for a moment before Gwyn slowly opened her mouth.

“Amy, come with me to see great-grandpa,”

“You want to see great-grandfather?”

Amy was a little surprised.

“Do you need to tell great-grandfather about this?”

“Amy, you don’t understand.”

“Come with me,” Gwyn shook her head. Lingling, can you clean up the room?”

Wang Lingling nodded her head.

Gwyn left the room with Amy. She was very fast, and they soon arrived in front of a quiet little courtyard.

The courtyard was surrounded by purple vines, and beautiful flowers bloomed on the vines. The fragrance assailed the nose.

Gwyn shouted at the door,

“Grandpa, Amy and I have something to tell you.”

The gate of the courtyard opened, and a handsome middle-aged man in a white robe walked out.

The middle-aged man stood there like an ordinary person.

However, Gwyn and Amy both looked at him with respect.

He was the Heaven Luo battle emperor.

Adams Abigail.

He smiled lovingly when he saw Amy.

“Little Amy, little Gwyn, come in.”

The two of them followed Adams into the courtyard.

The courtyard was filled with all kinds of fresh flowers, and the fragrance of the flowers filled the air.

They followed Adams to a small pavilion and sat down.

Adams asked,

“What do you have to say?”

Gwyn said with a serious face,

“Amy has seen the mirage dragon.”

“Oh? Was there fog in the Misty Forest? No wonder little Amy came out of the Land of Origin.”

Adams smiled indifferently.

“Grandpa, I mean, Amy saw what a mirage dragon looks like.”

The smile on Adams ‘face froze, and a serious expression appeared on his face. He looked at Amy, and said,

“Little Amy, are you telling the truth?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 118 - : Red Maple Genius Camp

# Chapter 118: Red Maple Genius Camp

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy nodded.

“Yes, I saw what the mirage dragon looks like. It’s a big one, golden-green in color, and it looks a little scary … And very cruel!”

Then, she looked at the serious-looking Adams and asked curiously,

“Great-grandfather, is there a problem with seeing a mirage dragon?”

Adams was silent for a moment before he slowly said,

“The Misty Forest’s mist has appeared since a long time ago, and the masters of the various races of White Cloud Continent have always wanted to explore the secrets of the mist. However, even battle-emperors and battle-sages had died in it. Although the dead experts said that the mirage dragon killed them, they could only see a scale and a claw of the mirage dragon in the fog. No one had ever seen the mirage dragon’s full appearance. But …”

Adams turned to Amy, and his eyes flickered.

“But you saw it, little Amy. Almost everyone guessed that there was a huge historical site in the Misty Forest, or that there was an inheritance of an expert. Perhaps you’ll have a chance to discover the secret.

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

“I’m actually that powerful?! ”

Gwyn was silent for a moment, then said,

“Grandpa, Amy was with a man. Besides Amy, that man also saw the mirage dragon.”

“Eh? A man?”

Adams was taken aback, and he looked at Amy, “did little Amy get bullied?” if you’re bullied, tell great-grandpa, and great-grandpa will make him die without a burial place!”

Amy quickly waved her hand, “n-no!” he even saved me! I was surrounded by the kobolds and the kamen. If it wasn’t for him, I would have died earlier.”

“So he’s little Amy’s savior. Well … Our Algebi family has always been grateful and treat people with sincerity. Do you know his name? How old? When the time comes, great-grandfather will have to repay him well.”

Amy thought for a moment.

“He’s called Lei Feng, and he looks about the same age as me, right? Maybe one or two years older. Hehe, of course I know our family tradition. I’ve already told him that he can come to me if he has any difficulties in the future. Oh right, he’s also going to Heaven Luo city.”

” Lei Feng?”

“Yes. ” Adams nodded. “Can he see the mirage dragon’s full appearance like you? ”

“Yeah, we saw it together.”

Amy nodded.

Adams thought for a moment and said with a smile,

“Since he’s coming to Heaven Luo city, if he’s willing to join us, let him contact your mother. If he doesn’t want to, don’t force it. ”

Amy’s eyes lit up.

“Alright!”

Adams rubbed Amy’s little head with a smile.”

“Alright, dying in the Land of Origin will affect one’s mind. It’s already very late, so you should go and rest.”

“Okay, mommy. Let’s go back.”

Amy nodded with a smile and looked at Gwyn.

Gwyn laughed,

“You go back first, I have something to talk to your grandfather about.”

“Oh.”

Amy turned around and left the courtyard.

After Amy left, Adams slowly said,

“Gwyn, what do you think?”

Gwyn thought for a moment and said,

I don’t know what secrets are hidden in the Misty Forest, but since there’s a mirage dragon guarding it, it must be extraordinary. Little Amy and that man named Lei Feng can see the mirage dragon clearly, so this might be an opportunity. I just don’t know if it’s because of little Amy or that man called Lei Feng.”

Adams nodded. ”

“hmm, when little Amy gets to Heaven Luo city, you can meet that man called Lei Feng. Investigate him properly. Since it might be a secret opportunity for the Misty Forest, we should try to be on good terms.”

“I know.”

…

Xili city.

On the streets of the slums.

Li Qinghe explained to Lu Yuan the guesses of the Misty Forest and the mirage dragon.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“There’s such a saying? I haven’t even seen it in the battle network’s posts.”

“This kind of speculation is only circulating among the strong. After all, no battle emperor or battle god would be willing to let others know that they had died in a place like the Misty Forest, right?”

“So, sister qinghe, do you think I can find the ruins guarded by the mirage dragon? ”

“I can’t say for sure. Maybe. After all, no one has ever seen a mirage dragon before.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

He then recalled the signs of the evolution cube shaking when he saw the mirage dragon.

He wondered if it was related to the evolution cube.

When he was facing the soul devouring orb earlier, there was also a strange reaction. It seemed that he had absorbed something.

Lu Yuan did not know what the evolution cube was and how it came about.

No matter how he thought about it, Lu Yuan could not come up with a reason.

Li Qinghe continued,

“Alright, let’s not think about this anymore. With your current strength, it’s no use if you encounter a mirage dragon. Let’s improve your strength first.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he smiled and nodded.

“What sister Qinghe said makes sense.”

“By the way, little brother Yuan, since the matter here has come to an end, then big sister will be returning to the imperial capital. You can come back with me. Just like what you told me, big sister can take care of you in the future.”

Li Qinghe’s beautiful eyes looked straight at Lu Yuan as she smiled.

“But I still have to take the college entrance examination.”

Lu Yuan did not forget that the college entrance examination would be in three weeks.

Li Qinghe grinned and said,

“You don’t have to take the college entrance exam. I plan to recommend you to the Red Maple Genius Camp. With brother Yuan’s strength, you can definitely pass the test.”

” Red Maple Genius Camp?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 119 - Red Maple Genius Camp

# Chapter 119: Red Maple Genius Camp

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and confused. “What is that place? I’ve never heard of it.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “It’s similar to the warrior academy. However, it’s a place where only the true geniuses of the Red Maple empire can enter. I also graduated from there.”

“Even you, elder sister Qinghe, graduated from there?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“Of course. The genetic warriors that graduate from there will at least be at the battle king level in the future. They will be the top talents in all fields.”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, enjoying Lu Yuan’s surprised look. She said proudly.

“The empire’s strongest teachers are all gathered there. The ordinary teachers are all battle kings, the advanced teachers are all battle emperors, and even battle gods would occasionally go there to guide the students. Not only that, the resources of the genius camp are also the most abundant in the entire Red Maple empire.”

Lu Yuan’s breathing quickened as he heard this. Even a battle god would attend a lecture? Isn’t this a little too exaggerated?”

“It’s not an exaggeration. That is the place where the top talents of the red maple empire are cultivated. How was it? Does little brother Yuan want to go?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“I’ll go!”

“Okay, call me good sister and I’ll recommend you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at Li Qinghe’s happy expression, and his head was full of black lines.

What the hell is a good sister?

He found it difficult to speak for a moment.

After all, he was still quite thin-skinned, and he was still an innocent little boy.

However, in order to enter the genius camp, Lu Yuan felt that he had to sacrifice his purity.

“… Good sister.”

“Hahahahaha! So obedient ~”

Li Qinghe smiled smugly and reached out to pinch Lu Yuan’s face.

“Hmm … Let’s take care of the things here. We’ll be back in the capital in about three to five days.”

“Yes.”

……

Back home, Lu Yuan washed up and lay on the bed.

He put his hands behind his head and looked at the dim ceiling. His eyes flickered as he recalled the battle in the slums.

The battle this time was too thrilling.

That Xue Ren was very strong. He should be at the peak of the battle master level, or even close to the battle general level.

In the beginning, it was only a single attack, but it had already caused him to be seriously injured.

If Xue Wang had not blocked him, he might have died immediately.

This also showed that his strength was far from enough, and he didn’t have enough trump cards.

If only his defense had been a little stronger, or if he had an even more powerful trump card, he would not have let himself fall into such a dangerous situation.

Not only that, but he was also thankful that he had the moonstone. Otherwise, he might not have been able to block that soul attack.

Perhaps, being able to kill a battle master at the warrior level was already very strong.

However, Lu Yuan’s heart was still very heavy.

This strength was still not enough.

The real world wasn’t the Land of Origin, so if they died in the Land of Origin, they wouldn’t really die.

However, in the real world, one only had one life.

What if he met a battle general or even a battle supreme in the real world?

If he died, he would be dead.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to be more careful and prepare more trump cards.

To deal with battle masters, battle generals, and if possible, even battle supreme and battle kings, he had to prepare his trump cards.

However, all of this required money and crystals.

He needed a large number of spirit crystals for his cultivation and for his genes to evolve.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan felt that there were not enough spiritual crystals.

He could only enter the Land of Origin and slowly earn more.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a slight headache.

Suddenly, he felt a wave of exhaustion.

He had already died in the origin source grounds and then experienced a great battle. He was too tired.

Let’s rest first.

Lu Yuan closed his eyes.

In the next few days, because the light door had not been repaired, Lu Yuan could only use spiritual crystals to refine his gene chain at home.

Without the gravity room to speed up the absorption, the cultivation speed was very slow.

It could only be said that it was better than nothing, so he treated it as a vacation.

Five days later.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan arrived at the airport of Xili city.

There were already seven people waiting for them in the VIP lounge of the airport.

When they saw Li Qinghe enter, the seven of them stood up.

The six of them shouted respectfully,

“My lord!”

Li Qinghe had a cigarette in her mouth, her hands in her jeans pockets, and nodded slightly. “Yes.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly when he saw two familiar faces.

There was a tall and well-built flamenco, and Xue Wang, who was wearing a flowery shirt and sunglasses.

“Brother Ming? Old Xue? What are you guys doing here?”

Seeing Lu Yuan, Benjamin grinned.

“Little Yuan, you didn’t expect this, right? Hahahaha! Let me introduce myself again. I’m the captain of the fourth team of the second team of the Red Maple night watchmen headquarters, Benjamin.”

Xue Wang smiled and said, “I was invited by brother Ming to join the night watchmen. I don’t have any relatives here anyway, so I agreed after some thought.”

When Lu Yuan heard what Benjamin said, he had a strange expression on his face. ”

“Big brother Ming, you’re big sister Qinghe’s subordinate?”

Benjamin glanced at Li Qinghe and nodded with a dry smile.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Good fellow.

He turned to look at Xue Wang and patted him on the shoulder. He smiled and said,

“Then congratulations. What about your father?”

“He’s already been buried with my mother,” Xue Wang replied with a smile.

“Yes.”

At this time, Benjamin smiled and put his arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder, and secretly said,

“Little Yuan, you’re friends with little Wang and I’ve always had high hopes for you. Why don’t you join our team? We usually don’t accept warrior-level fighters, and the weakest are battle masters. I’m even opening the back door for you on account of your identity. Think about it, you’ll be a night watchman who acts first and reports later.”

“Benjamin?”

On the side, Li Qinghe shot a glance at Benjamin.

Benjamin’s tall body trembled and he quickly stood up straight.

“My lord! I’m here!”

“Do you want to die?”

“No! Your excellency, i don’t want to!”

“Then don’t waste your breath.”

“Yes! Yes, my lord!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at the scared face of Benjamin and felt a little speechless.

Li Qinghe blew out a ring of smoke and said indifferently,

“Since everyone is here, let’s go.”

“Yes!”

The few of them walked through the passageway and arrived at the airport.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time at the airport. He looked around curiously.

The planes in this world looked more like science fiction.

It was either round or triangular in shape, and its edges were very sharp.

As there were all kinds of ferocious beasts in the wilderness, the materials used to make these planes were specially made and could withstand the attacks of battle supremes and battle kings.

Moreover, they were all equipped with very powerful weapons.

As a result, the cost of the plane was extremely high, causing the air tickets to be very expensive.

Lu Yuan had checked on the internet before. It was the lowest level of the economy class cabin, and a seat cost at least 1 million.

Ordinary people wouldn’t even get to sit on it once in their lives.

As for Li Qinghe and the others, who were the guardians of the night in the imperial capital, the plane they took was naturally a private plane, which was even more different from an ordinary civilian plane.

It was a triangular black plane.

When he saw the plane, Xue Wang said excitedly,

“This is the Nightingale V?”

Benjamin looked at Xue Wang and smiled.

“It seems like you’ve studied it before?”

Xue Wang looked at the plane and said excitedly,

“Hehehe, I’m a little interested in these. The Nightingale V is one of the most advanced models in the red maple empire. It has a wingspan of 44.23 meters and a length of 50.21 meters. The plane can withstand the attack of a king level feral and its speed is close to that of an emperor level. It was also equipped with a laser cannon that could kill king level beasts. The price on the battle net was 600000 fifth-grade spirit crystals. I didn’t expect to be able to ride in this fighter jet one day!”

Benjamin laughed and said,

“That’s the good thing about us night watchers. We’ve been given good arrangements for our official business trips. ”

Lin Hong patted Xue Wang’s shoulder and chuckled.

“Little Wang, this is nothing. There will be many good things in the future. Calm down.”

Xue Wang nodded agitatedly.

Lu Yuan looked at this eagle-like mech and was a little stunned.

This fighter was very good-looking.

However, he was still a little surprised when he heard Xue Wang’s words.

It actually cost 600000 grade 5 spirit crystals.

According to the exchange rate of crystals, the ratio of a crystal one level higher and one level lower could be 1:10.

600,000 grade 5 spirit crystals were equivalent to 60 billion grade 0 spirit crystals.

If converted to Maple dollars, it would be an astronomical figure.

However, such a powerful fighter jet could no longer be measured with money.

For a battle king, was he lacking in money?

There was definitely no lack of them, and it was normal to use spiritual crystals to measure them.

A fighter jet like this could not be bought even with money.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 120 - The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1

# Chapter 120: The Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The few of them chatted as they flew into the fighter jet.

As the guardians of the night in the imperial capital, they had certain privileges and could take off at any time.

The plane rose into the air and continued to climb until it finally disappeared into the clouds.

“With the speed of the Nightingale V, it will take three hours to reach the capital from Xili city. You should rest during this time.”

As Li Qinghe spoke, she leaned back in her luxurious seat and crossed her legs. She turned on the plane’s optical computer, and a game screen popped up.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to sit beside Li Qinghe, but Xue Wang held his shoulder and pulled him to the back.

Benjamin and the others were sitting in the back.

Lu Yuan looked at them in confusion.

“Why are you guys sitting so far away?”

The few of them looked at each other, and Benjamin said in all seriousness,

“Of course it’s to give milord a quiet environment to rest. ”

Lu Yuan looked at them with a strange expression.

“Don’t tell me the few of you are very afraid of big sister Qinghe?”

“Cough …”

The few of them choked.

Benjamin quickly said,

“How is this possible? We respect and worship her! Respect, you understand?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He would take it that he believed it.

“Let’s not talk about this. There are still three hours left. Let’s play cards to kill time. Xiao Xiu, go get some food.”

Lin Hong silently changed the topic.

“Alright,” he said.

A thin-looking young man stood up with a smile and went to get some drinks and food.

Lu Yuan then realized that there were so many snacks here.

At this moment, Xue Wang looked out of the window and exclaimed.

“Quickly look! Was that a secret blood condor? That’s an overlord level beast!”

Lu Yuan turned to look out of the window and saw a giant blood-red bird flying in the sky in the distance.

The bird’s wingspan was over a hundred meters long, even larger than their fighter aircraft.

From time to time, it would turn its head to look in the direction of the fighter aircraft. Its eyes were cold and murderous, but it did not dare to approach.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen a fierce beast in the wilderness, and it was such a powerful one. He could not help but widen his eyes in surprise.

“Even from so far away, I can still feel its ferocity. Is this the beast overlord?”

However, Benjamin and the others were used to it.

“It won’t dare to get close. Anyone who dared to get close would die. The overlord has no way of resisting the laser cannon.”

Lin Hong nodded. “The beast overlord’s intelligence is almost the same as a human’s. It knows what it is and doesn’t dare to provoke it. ”

Just as Benjamin and Lin Hong had said, the secret blood condor followed the fighter jet for a while, before finally letting out a screech that could pierce through metal and rock. With a flap of its wings, it flew away from the fighter jet and disappeared into the clouds.

Lu Yuan also retracted his gaze.

The rest of the journey was very peaceful, and there were no accidents.

Lu Yuan played cards with them for a while and then used the virtual helmet that came with the fighter plane to play games.

Then, she sat down beside Li Qinghe and watched as she kept looking at him after she was done.

Lu Yuan could only use one word to describe Li Qinghe’s skill in Lian Lian.

Extremely noob.

He even laughed out loud because Li Qinghe was too weak. Then, Li Qinghe, who had flown into a rage out of humiliation, pinched his face.

Soon, they arrived at the imperial airport.

The plane landed and Lu Yuan and the others got off.

After saying goodbye to Li Qinghe, Benjamin and the others left.

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe out of the airport.

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Big sister Qinghe, where are we going next?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile,

“Of course I’m bringing you home.”

Lu Yuan was a little nervous.

“I’m going to meet your parents, sister Qinghe? This … Isn’t this a little too fast?”

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had also found out about Li Qinghe’s identity.

She was the direct descendant of the Li family, the Dark Shadow Battle Emperor’s family of the red maple empire.

The Dark Shadow Battle Emperor was one of the most powerful masters in the entire Red Maple Empire, or even the entire Daqi planet.

And Li Qinghe was already a battle-king at such a young age. One could imagine how talented she was, and her status in the Li clan was probably extremely high.

Lu Yuan was still a little uncertain about following Li Qinghe to the Li family.

Although he had great potential, he was still too weak.

Li Qinghe was taken aback. Then, she smiled and said,

“What do you mean by meeting my parents? I live alone, and I don’t live with my family.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this.

“I see, that’s good.”

Li Qinghe suddenly revealed an evil smile.

“By the way, does this count as big sister keeping a mistress in a golden house?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Li Qinghe with a nervous expression.

“Sister Qinghe, do you really have an ulterior motive for me? Even if you get my body, you won’t be able to get my heart!”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched. She pinched Lu Yuan’s cheeks and pulled them to the sides.

She looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“I’ll give you one more chance to rephrase your words.”

“I’m sorry, I was wrong!”

Lu Yuan admitted defeat decisively.

…

Li Qinghe hailed a cab, and after the two of them got in, the car quickly arrived at an area in the northern part of the imperial capital.

The surrounding environment suddenly became quiet.

There were more trees, and the greenery was much better than in other areas.

As the car drove along the road, Lu Yuan could see the surrounding two-and three-story detached buildings.

There was even a garden in front of the building.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“The houses here are expensive, right?”

After all, this was the imperial capital, and it was obvious that every inch of land was worth its weight in gold.

In such a place, with such greenery and a small building with a separate courtyard, it was obvious that the price was not low.

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and said, ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 121 - Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin

# Chapter 121: Imperial Capital, Return To Land of Origin

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“This is the white willow district. The people who live here all have a certain status, so the price of the houses here is naturally not low. A small building is about two to three billion.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

I’m sorry for disturbing you.

Very quickly, the car stopped in front of a three-story building with white walls.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan got out of the car. Li Qinghe pointed at the small building and smiled like a flower under the sun. ”

“Little brother Yuan, this is my home. In the future, it will also be your home. ”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Yes.”

After entering the house, two white intelligent robots stood at the door to welcome him.

“Master, welcome home.”

Li Qinghe nodded and said to Lu Yuan,

“This is no. 1 and no. 2. The housekeeper in the room had cleaned everything up. It’s similar to Jeff robot in the room we rented before.”

Lu Yuan looked at no. 1 and no. 2 and saw that the level of craftsmanship was much higher than Jeff.

Li Qinghe introduced,

“The first floor is the living room, kitchen, and bathroom. There were four rooms on the second floor, and a swimming pool and a cultivation room on the third floor. Your room is on the second floor. Come with me. ”

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe to the second floor.

The second floor was a corridor with two rooms on each side.

Li Qinghe pointed to a room on the right. “You can stay in this room.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Li Qinghe then pointed to the room on the left, which was the same room as Lu Yuan’s. “This is big sister’s room. Opposite me is my best friend’s room. She sometimes comes over to stay. Oh, the room opposite yours is also the room of my other best friend.”

She paused and poked Lu Yuan’s face with an evil smile.

“Other than big sister’s room, you can’t enter the other two rooms. Otherwise, if you get beaten up, I won’t be able to help you.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened and he said unhappily,

” Do I look like the kind of person who would enter someone else’s room?! ”

Then, he paused and glanced at Li Qinghe. ”

“Big sister Qinghe, are you saying that I can enter your room as I please?”

Li Qinghe revealed a kind smile at Lu Yuan. ”

“What do you think?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He understood.

He entered the room Li Qinghe had prepared for him.

The room was huge and had its own bathroom. The bed was already covered with bedsheets and everything was prepared.

Li Qinghe said,

“I told number one to pack it up before I came back. You can stay there directly. ”

“Yes, thank you, sister Qinghe.”

Li Qinghe smiled and pinched Lu Yuan’s face.

“What’s there to thank between us?”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily, then said,

“Alright, you can rest at home. I’m also going to the headquarters of the night watchers to store the mutated object.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, “can’t the mutated object be destroyed directly? It would be troublesome if we lost it. ”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she smiled and said,

“You think we don’t want to destroy it? No matter if it was a low-level or high-level mutated object, it could not be completely destroyed. Even if the external physical form is destroyed, it will quickly be materialised again.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

“Why is it like this?”

Li Qinghe shook her head.

“I don’t know. Even if my old man went all out, he couldn’t completely destroy the lowest level d-grade mutated object. Some powerhouses said that the mutated object might not be something from this universe, so it can’t be completely destroyed.”

“Not from this universe? Could there be another universe?”

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

Li Qinghe took a puff of her cigarette.

“Who knows? Alright, I’m going out. Just rest well. I’ll be back for dinner tonight.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Li Qinghe left, and Lu Yuan returned to his room.

Lying on the soft bed, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

He was looking forward to a new environment and a new life.

He wondered when big sister Qinghe would be taking him to participate in the genius camp’s test.

……

The headquarters of the guardians of the night was located in the center of the imperial capital. It was a tall, pitch-black building.

Li Qinghe got out of the car and entered the tall building.

When the staff in the building saw Li Qinghe, they all hurriedly nodded and greeted her.

“My lord!”

“Greetings, Elder Li!”

“…”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly and walked into the private elevator, all the way to the top floor of the tall building.

There were only a few rooms on the top floor of the building. Li Qinghe quickly arrived at the door with the sign of the president’s office and knocked on it.

The door opened, and an ordinary-looking middle-aged man with brown hair saw Li Qinghe and smiled.

“Elder Li.”

After greeting her, he gave up his seat.

Li Qinghe nodded and entered the house.

The office was huge.

On one side was a sofa, on the other was a bookshelf, and opposite was a floor-to-ceiling window with a wooden desk in front of it.

A black-haired middle-aged man with a stern face was sitting behind the desk.

The middle-aged man saw Li Qinghe and smiled. ”

“Qinghe, you’ve come. LLong time no see. You’ve done a good job this time. Someone has already submitted the mission report.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Uncle Gu, I’m here to hand over the soul devouring orb.”

Gu An, the leader of the night watchmen, raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Well, let me see, what is the s-class mutation soul devouring orb like? ”

Li Qinghe took out a black metal box.

After opening the lid, wisps of black mist seeped out, and a sharp and miserable scream echoed in the office.

The black orb slowly floated out of the box.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 122 - The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin

# Chapter 122: The Imperial Capital, Land of Origin

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Gu An looked at the black bead and frowned slightly.

“It’s indeed an s-class mutation. Thank you this time, Qinghe.”

With a wave of his hand, the black orb was pressed back into the box and the lid was closed.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“It’s what I should do. The reward can’t be less, right?”

“Hahaha, you, you. What does your Li family not have? You’re still eyeing my little fortune.”

Gu An could not help but laugh.

Li Qinghe took out a cigarette and wanted to take a puff.

“How can that be the same? This is the result of my own hard work.”

“That’s true.” Gu An smiled. With a point of his finger, the fire Li Qinghe had just lit was put out.

Li Qinghe’s pretty face darkened and she glared at Gu An.

“Uncle Gu, you’re a battle emperor, and you’re bullying me, a combat king?”

Gu An’s mouth twitched.

“Your father told me to keep an eye on you. You’re a girl, why do you smoke?”

“So what? Anyway, it’s strawberry-flavored, I like it.”

Gu An felt a little dizzy and said helplessly,

“Alright, alright. Go to the basement with old Tian and put the soul devouring orb away. Then, go and get your reward.”

The middle-aged man at the side laughed.

“Elder Li, follow me.”

Li Qinghe nodded. Then, she thought of something and said,

“By the way, uncle Gu, there’s something I need to tell you.”

“What is it?”

Gu An was a little confused.

Li Qinghe’s eyes flickered and she said, “this soul devouring bead was specially given to the host by someone.”

“Eh? What?”

Gu An was stunned and her eyes widened slightly.

“You’re saying that someone gave out this soul devouring bead?”

“Yes.”

“Who?” Gu An frowned slightly. “Do you know who it is? ”

Li Qinghe shook her head.

“I don’t know. The host died after he said that.

Gu An was silent for a moment, then nodded. “I see, you can go first.”

Li Qinghe followed Tian Yuan and left the room.

Gu An was left alone in the office.

His fingers rapped on the wooden table as his eyes flickered.

“XilI city … Is it the Brook family or the Jing family …” he said.

He shook his head slightly and sighed.

……

Two days later.

It had been exactly a week since Lu Yuan died in the land of origin. The door of light was completely repaired.

At 10 p.m., Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again.

In the Misty Forest, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Shua!

The moment Lu Yuan appeared, he saw a white light flash past. Then, a purple-haired girl appeared beside him.

“Ya!”

As soon as Amy entered the Land of Origin, a figure suddenly appeared in front of her, and she was given a fright.

Subconsciously, she activated the Heaven Luo purple vine and purple vines shot towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Lu Yuan’s mind was filled with questions as he saw the vines trying to tie him up.

“Amy? What are you doing?”

His body flashed, narrowly avoiding the attack of the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s voice, Amy finally came back to her senses.

“Lei Feng! It’s you!”

She hurriedly took away the Heaven Luo purple vine and said with an embarrassed smile,

“I thought someone was going to ambush me, hehehe!”

“Hey, your head.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

“Cough cough … The mist is gone.”

Amy turned her little head, looked around, and changed the topic.

Lu Yuan was too lazy to pursue the matter.

“I’ve already done my research on the battle network before I came in. This time, the fog didn’t last for long. It disappeared two days ago.”

The fog in the Misty Forest was not a big deal in the White Cloud Continent, but it was still a big deal for the nearby cities.

Naturally, there was no lack of people discussing this on the battle network.

“Oh.”

Amy nodded. “Let’s go then. We should be able to reach Heaven Luo city in two days. ”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 123 - Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1

# Chapter 123: Recruitment, Inhumanly Rich 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Land of Origin time, seven days later.

Lu Yuan and Amy were running in the forest.

At this moment, the two of them saw that the light in front of them had become much brighter.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. Looking at the bright light between the trees in the distance, he smiled and said, ”

“The Misty Forest should be right in front.”

Amy was also pleasantly surprised.

“We’re finally going out, I’m so tired!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, speechless.

This person was the same as Ye Ye, she had her own traveler’s cabin.

Tired my ass.

Unlike him, who lived in small tents.

Very quickly, their line of sight widened. The scenery in front of them was no longer a dark forest, but a plain.

The plain stretched as far as the eye could see, and there was a huge city on the horizon.

“it’s Heaven Luo city! He had finally arrived! Yay!”

Amy cheered.

Lu Yuan looked at the huge city that stretched as far as the eye could see, and a hint of amazement flashed in his eyes.

“It’s so big. It’s much bigger than Sandstone city.”

Amy was a little proud.

“Of course, Heaven Luo city is a few hundred kilometers wide.”

She said anxiously,

“Let’s go, let’s go back to Heaven Luo city. I’ll take you to see my mother. She even said she wanted to repay you.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Your mother?”

Amy’s mother? Isn’t that a member of the AlgebI family?

She didn’t expect that she would still want to see him.

“Yes, my mother said that she wants you to join our Heaven Luo city. What do you think? Are you willing to?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

“Join Heaven Luo city? What do you mean by that?”

“it means to join the law enforcement team, the Heaven Luo army, or the Heaven Luo adventurer team. Usually, there’s a very rich reward.”

Amy put her hands on her hips proudly.

“Just like me. When the time comes, I’ll lead a powerful adventurer team to find all kinds of treasures!”

Amy’s big purple eyes were full of anticipation, and she had a bright smile on her face, as if she could already see the scene of herself finding all kinds of treasures.

Hearing Amy’s explanation, Lu Yuan immediately shook his head.

“Forget about joining Heaven Luo city. I still prefer to be alone. ”

Amy was surprised.

“Don’t you want to join Heaven Luo city? I originally wanted you to join my adventurer team. Your strength is not bad, when the time comes, I’ll appoint you as the team leader, how about it?”

Amy had seen Lu Yuan’s strength in the past few days.

It was indeed very powerful.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head.

“Forget it.”

If he really wanted to join a force, Lu Yuan could have joined the Li family’s faction before.

With Li Qinghe around, wouldn’t he be more relaxed?

He still wanted to act alone and have more freedom.

At least, that was the case now.

“Oh …”

Amy was a little disappointed.

Seeing Amy’s look, Lu Yuan’s mouth couldn’t help but twitch.

Amy was too cute, and her dejected look made his heart ache.

He said helplessly,

“If you need any help, you can let me know.”

“Really? That’s fine!”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded with a smile.

“Alright, let’s go. Let’s go to Heaven Luo city first.”

The two of them increased their speed and ran in the direction of Heaven Luo city.

As the plain was near Heaven Luo city, the surrounding berserk beasts were basically all killed by the genetic warriors from Heaven Luo city.

They didn’t even encounter a single beast along the way. In just half an hour, they arrived at Heaven Luo city.

Looking at the Heaven Luo city from afar, he felt that it was huge.

As he got closer, Lu Yuan was even more shocked.

Just the city walls alone were a few hundred meters tall. It was extremely terrifying.

Standing on the city wall, one could clearly feel how small they were.

As for the city gate, it was more than a hundred meters tall, and its width and height were about the same.

There was a group of soldiers in geno armors standing guard outside.

There were also two genetic warriors collecting the entrance fee.

It was different from Sandstone city, which was just a starting city, so there was no need to pay an entrance fee.

Aside from the starter city, all other cities required an entrance fee to enter.

The Heaven Luo city was no exception.

There were still some people waiting in line outside the city gate.

“Come, follow me,” Amy said.

Then she walked forward. Lu Yuan saw this and followed.

When the genetic warriors in line saw Lu Yuan and Amy walking directly toward the city guards, they were all stunned and showed curious expressions.

A few of the city guards also looked over.

The leader of the small team frowned and said,

“You two, line up properly. You can’t cut in line.”

Amy took out a purple jade badge, and said,

“Do I need to line up?”

Seeing the jade token, the few city guards were stunned and their eyes widened.

They quickly bowed and said,

“Miss Amy! You’re here! Lord Lingling is already waiting for you in the city.”

Amy smiled at Lu Yuan proudly and said,

“Come, let’s go in.”

The two of them walked through the city gate.

When the genetic warriors in the queue saw this scene, they were all stunned.

“Who are those two?”

“I heard the soldiers call that little girl Miss Amy? Could she be from the Heaven Luo battle Battle Emperor’s clan?”

“Hiss … I didn’t expect it to be the little princess of the Battle Emperor’s family? ”

“Who’s that man? I’m afraid that the person who’s with the little princess of the Battle Emperor’s clan must have a high status as well?”

“That’s great … She don’t even need to line up.”

“…”

As the crowd discussed among themselves, Lu Yuan and Amy entered the city and saw a beautiful woman in a purple robe waiting for them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 124 - Recruitment, Inhumanely Rich People 2

# Chapter 124: Recruitment, Inhumanely Rich People 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy’s eyes lit up when she saw the woman. She rushed up and hugged her.

“Lingling! I’ve finally arrived at Heaven Luo city!”

Wang Lingling patted Amy’s head with a smile.

“Mhm, young miss is really amazing!”

Then, she looked up at Lu Yuan and smiled gently.

“You must be Mister Lei Feng, right?”

Lei Feng?

Lu Yuan was taken aback, and then he thought of the name he had conned … Cough, the name that Amy had casually mentioned.

“I am.”

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Wang Lingling’s eyes lit up.

She smiled and said,

“Thank you, Mr. Lei, for saving the young miss. The Algebi family was extremely grateful for this. Lord Gwyn wants to thank you personally. I wonder if Mr. Lei would be willing to come with us to see lord Gwyn?”

Amy turned to Lu Yuan.

“Lei Feng, come with me to see my mother.”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and nodded.

This was Heaven Luo city, and Amy was considered a princess here. There was no harm in meeting Amy’s mother.

After all, humans were social animals. The more friends one had, the more paths one could take.

Maybe he really needed help in the future.

“Please follow me,” Wang Lingling smiled.

Wang Lingling held Amy’s hand and walked to a carriage that was parked at the side.

In front of the carriage were four blood-red, horned, horse-like beasts pulling the carriage.

Lu Yuan glanced at the beast with a hint of envy in his eyes.

He didn’t even have a mount yet. He didn’t expect that the other party would use it to pull a carriage.

A middle-aged coachman opened the door and the three of them entered the carriage. The coachman drove the carriage into the city.

Inside the carriage, Wang Lingling and Amy sat on one side, while Lu Yuan sat opposite them.

Wang Lingling sized Lu Yuan up and smiled, ”

“I wonder which country Mr. Lei is from?”

“The Red Maple Empire.”

“So you are from the Red Maple Empire. Our Lion empire and the Red Maple Empire are neighbors. Who knows, we might have the chance to meet in the real world.”

Wang Lingling smiled.

Amy said, ”

” I went to the Red Maple Empire with my mother last time. I strolled around the capital, but no one played with me. It was so boring.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Then, Amy, let me know the next time you come to maple. I’ll take you around.”

“That’s true! Then it’s a deal!”

” Mr. Lei, this is your first time here. You probably don’t have a communication crystal from the White Cloud State, right?” Wang Lingling laughed.

“Indeed, I haven’t bought it yet.”

“I have two blank crystals here. I’ll give one to Mr. Lei.”

“How can I accept this?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Wang Lingling smiled and blinked her eyes, ”

” Without the communication crystal, it will be a little troublesome to contact Mr. Lei, right?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it made sense.

Anyway, he had already planned to buy one.

He smiled and said,

“If that’s the case, then I won’t be polite.”

Wang Lingling took out a communication crystal and handed it to Lu Yuan.

He gave the other one to Amy.

Lu Yuan saw this and glanced at Wang Lingling. He felt that these two communication crystals were probably prepared for him and Amy.

After all, Wang Lingling already knew that he and Amy would come together.

Lu Yuan pasted the battle rune on the communication crystal.

The transparent communication crystal flashed with a white light and then disappeared.

The binding was successful, and the communication crystal was now his.

Amy also excitedly bound her communication crystal.

“Come, Lei Feng, let’s exchange our contact.”

Lu Yuan and Amy exchanged contact information. Wang Lingling also smiled and did the same.

They were the only two contacts for Lu Yuan.

After that, the three of them chatted casually, and soon the carriage stopped.

The carriage door opened and the driver said,

“Miss, Lord Lingling, Mr. Lei, we’re here.”

The three of them got out of the car and Lu Yuan found himself in front of a huge mansion.

The gate of the mansion was more than ten meters wide, and the words ” Heaven Luo Estate ” were engraved on it.

There were a few genetic warriors standing guard at the entrance. When they saw Wang Lingling and Amy, they all bowed.

“Miss, lord Lingling.”

The few of them also looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Lu Yuan did not mind and followed Wang Lingling into the mansion.

Then, Wang Lingling brought Lu Yuan to a living room. She smiled and said,

“Lord Gwyn is already waiting inside. Mr. Lei, please come in with me. ”

Wang Lingling pushed the door open and Amy ran in, with Lu Yuan following behind her.

Soon, he saw an extremely beautiful woman who looked a little like Amy sitting on a chair in the room.

She must be Gwyn Algebi.

However, since they were mother and daughter, why was there such a huge gap between them?

Lu Yuan glanced at Gwyn, who was much more mature than Amy, and then at Amy, who was flat on her tablet, and his expression was a little strange.

“Mother! I’m coming!”

Amy ran to Gwyn’s side.

Gwyn smiled and rubbed Amy’s head, then looked up at Lu Yuan.

He was very handsome.

This was Gwyn’s first impression of Lu Yuan.

According to Amy’s description, he was also very powerful, and could see the mirage dragon in its entirety.

He was probably a rare genius.

“You must be Lei Feng, right?”

“Good day, lord Gwyn.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I’ve heard about you from Amy. You’re very strong and have outstanding talent. Are you willing to join our Heaven Luo city? Our Heaven Luo city is divided into the law enforcement team, the Heaven Luo army, and the Heaven Luo adventurer team. You can choose any of the three departments. As long as you join, you will receive a salary of 100000 grade 1 spiritual crystals per month. If you break through to the second rank, you will be paid 100000 rank 2 spirit crystals. Other than that, if you perform well, you’ll get other bonuses and rewards.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised.

Amy had asked him to join Heaven Luo city before.

However, he didn’t expect Gwyn to give him such good treatment.

100,000 crystals would be 3000 crystals a day if he spent 30 days here.

This was not a small number.

An ordinary rank-1 genetic warrior could only earn a few thousand a month. Even for elite warriors, it was rare to earn more than 10000.

Even a genetic warrior with a leader gene wouldn’t be able to earn 3000 crystals a day, right?

This was only the basic salary. There would be rewards for outstanding performance.

These conditions should be considered quite generous.

However, this was only for ordinary genetic warriors.

For Lu Yuan, he had strong defense, unlimited spiritual power and could heal himself. It was relatively easy to get spiritual crystals. These spiritual crystals were not attractive to him.

He smiled and shook his head,

” I’m sorry, lord Gwyn. I don’t like to be restrained. I prefer to be free.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, a trace of regret flashed in Gwyn’s eyes.

“If that’s the case, then forget it. If you want to join Heaven Luo city in the future, you can come to me at any time. My condition is still valid. ”

Lu Yuan was a genius who could see the full appearance of the mirage dragon. If possible, Gwyn really hoped that Lu Yuan could join the Heaven Luo city.

However, if Lu Yuan was not willing, Gwyn would not force it.

Lu Yuan looked at the enthusiastic Gwyn and felt a little puzzled.

Although he was quite strong, did Gwyn think so highly of him?

“Thank you, lord Gwyn. I’ll consider it.”

Gwyn laughed,

“I heard from Amy that you saved her once. Our Algebi family has always been clear about gratitude and grudges. Take this nameless card. There are 300000 level 1 spirit crystals in it. This is a small token of our appreciation.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

This was the battle emperor clan family?”

They were really rich.

He would be paid 100000 level 1 spirit crystals per month for the recruitment and 300000 level 1 spirit crystals for a small token of appreciation.

It was simply inhumane!

To be honest, he really wanted to take it. After all, he had used up most of his spiritual crystals in the past few days of cultivation.

He had only obtained a few thousand level 1 spirit crystals on his way to the Misty Forest.

The 300,000 grade 1 spiritual crystals were too tempting.

After all, this was equivalent to 3 million grade 0 spirit crystals!

Lu Yuan had never seen so much money in his life.

However, Lu Yuan still shook his head and smiled.

“Lord Gwyn, I only saved Amy because I didn’t want my own kind to be bullied by a foreign race. This is what I should do. I didn’t know that Amy was the young lady of the Algebi family. I did not want anything in return. So you don’t have to give me these.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 125 - Tier 1 Refinement Complete

# Chapter 125: Tier 1 Refinement Complete

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, both Gwyn and Wang Lingling were stunned.

The two of them sized Lu Yuan up and were a little stunned.

300,000 stage 1 crystals were nothing to the rich families, but it was an astronomical figure for a rank 1 warrior.

He didn’t expect Lu Yuan to reject him so directly without thinking.

Amy tugged at Lu Yuan’s arm and said,”300000 first-grade crystals! are you stupid? Why don’t you want it?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines as he looked at Amy speechlessly.

He had never seen someone who wanted to give away money so much.

Gwyn looked at Lu Yuan. After a moment of silence, he smiled.

“You’re about the same age as Amy, so how about I call you little Feng?”

“Of course,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “You can.”

He felt a little awkward.

If I had known earlier, I wouldn’t have lied to Amy.

Now, everyone called him Lei Feng. If he said his real name, who knew if he would be beaten to death by Gwyn?

Gwyn didn’t know what Lu Yuan was thinking. She smiled and said, ”

“little feng, it doesn’t matter why you saved amy. Since you’ve saved her, we have to repay you. Otherwise, wouldn’t our algebI family be ungrateful? If this gets out, how will the others view our clan? Do you want me to be in a difficult position?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He didn’t even know how to answer.

It turned out that it would be bad if he didn’t accept it?

“If that’s the case, then I won’t be polite,” the corner of his mouth twitched.

He reached out and took the nameless card.

Only then did Gwyn reveal a satisfied smile.

“That’s more like it. Alright, I still have other things to do. Lingling, accompany little Feng for me.”

Gwyn stood up and left the living room.

After Gwyn left, Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan and smiled,

“Mr. Lei, why don’t I show you around?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled.

“There’s no need to trouble miss Lingling. Since we’re already in Heaven Luo city and have obtained so many spiritual crystals, it’s time for me to go and cultivate.”

Amy was about to go shopping, but her eyes widened when she heard Lu Yuan’s words.

“Lei Feng, you’re leaving just like that?”

“Yeah, didn’t we add each other as friends? We can contact you at any time.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Wang Lingling said,

“Then I’ll send you out of the residence. Do you have anywhere you want to go? I’ll get someone to send you there.”

Lu Yuan thought about it.

“Please send me to the martial arts center.”

“No problem,” he said.

Wang Lingling brought Lu Yuan out of the house. The carriage from before was already waiting at the door.

“Amy, contact me if you need anything.”

After bidding farewell to Amy and Wang Lingling, Lu Yuan got on the carriage.

The carriage door closed and they left with Lu Yuan.

Amy sighed dejectedly as she watched the carriage drive away.

“I still want Lei Feng to join my adventurer team.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“I’ll prepare the candidates for your adventurer team, miss. Now that you’ve been on the move, you should be tired. Why don’t I take you to rest first?”

Amy nodded.

After Wang Lingling left with Amy, they went to the study.

Gwyn was working. When she saw Wang Lingling, she smiled and said,

“Lei Feng has left?”

“Yeah, he said he’s going to the martial arts center,” Wang Lingling nodded.

“He’s so hardworking. No wonder he’s so strong. ”

Gwyn sighed and smiled.

“Lingling, what do you think of Lei Feng?”

Wang Lingling thought for a moment, “a good person? Since he can help because of the fact that a foreign race is besieging his own race, and he’s not willing to ask for compensation, he should have a bottom line and a good heart … Maybe he’s a little stupid?”

Gwyn nodded.

Wang Lingling suddenly thought of something and said,

“But I don’t think Lei Feng is his real name.”

Wang Lingling recalled Lu Yuan’s reaction to the name when they first met and told Gwyn about her guess.

“It doesn’t matter if it’s your real name or not.” Gwyn shook her head. If he’s really special, we’ll know his real name in the future. Otherwise, it doesn’t matter even if we don’t know his real name.”

“Lord Gwyn is right,” Wang Lingling nodded.

“Alright, go and keep Amy company. Since she’s in Heaven Luo city, it’s time to let her grow.”

Wang Lingling nodded and left the study.

……

Not long after Lu Yuan got on the carriage, the carriage stopped.

The door opened and the middle-aged driver said,

“Mr. Lei, we’ve arrived at the training hall.”

Lu Yuan got off the carriage and saw that the carriage was parked at the door of the martial arts center.

The training hall in Heaven Luo city was more majestic than that in sandstone city, and there were more people coming and going.

The genetic warriors passing by would always sneak a glance at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan could understand. After all, there was a pattern of the Heaven Luo purple vine on the carriage, which was the symbol of the Heaven Luo estate.

Naturally, it attracted attention.

He turned to the coachman.

“I’ll have to trouble you.”

The coachman’s face was full of respect.

“This is what I should do. Then I’ll go back and report.”

After the coachman left, Lu Yuan entered the martial arts center under the gazes of the genetic warriors.

After Lu Yuan entered the martial arts center, the genetic warriors started to discuss among themselves.

“Who was that person just now? He actually came in Heaven Luo estate’s carriage.”

“Yes, the people who can ride this carriage are either rich or noble. I’m afraid they have a certain status in Heaven Luo estate. Why haven’t I seen such a person before?”

“Looking at his age, I’m afraid he’s not very old. He might have just entered Heaven Luo city. Perhaps he is a descendant of the Heaven Luo family?”

“…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 126 - Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2

# Chapter 126: Tier 1 Refinement Completed 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The layout of the training hall was similar to that of Sandstone City.

However, unlike Sandstone City, there were no constructs here.

As a city owned by an individual, the training center was provided with services by genetic warriors with outstanding looks.

“Hello, what room would you like to get?”

Lu Yuan found the service staff on the stairs to the second floor.

“I want to rent a gravity room.”

“The basic gravity room costs 80 level 1 crystals per hour, and the intermediate gravity room costs 800.”

“What? ” Lu Yuan was stunned. “What’s the difference between the elementary gravity room and the intermediate gravity room?”

“The elementary gravity room’s gravity range is 1 to 100 times, and the intermediate gravity room’s gravity range is 1 to 1000 times.” The woman explained with a smile.

“100 times?”

Lu Yuan was surprised. No wonder it was so expensive.

In the gravity room of Sandstone City, the maximum was only 10 times.

“Get me a beginner gravity room for five hours.”

Lu Yuan handed over his bank card. He had already transferred the money from the anonymous card to his own card.

“Yes, sir.”

The woman operated for a while and soon opened the gravity room.

Lu Yuan went upstairs and went to the gravity room. Slowly, he increased the gravity to 9x before he felt the limit.

Feeling the familiar heaviness, he felt like he had returned home.

Because he had to pass through the misty forest, he hadn’t come to the gravity room to cultivate for a few months.

Now, he could finally cultivate again.

Moreover, he had 300000 level 1 spiritual crystals, which could be used to cultivate for a long time.

Lu Yuan sat down cross-legged, took out spiritual crystals and started to absorb them.

Five hours later, Lu Yuan left the gravity room, looking a little tired.

After five hours of high-load cultivation, the absorption speed of the spirit crystal had indeed increased several times.

He had used up more than 1000 grade 1 spiritual crystals.

That was more than 10000 grade 0 spirit crystals, which was a huge consumption.

Even if he had 300000 level 1 spiritual crystals, he could only use the origin time for three months at the current absorption rate.

This was only the beginning. As the tempering increased, the speed at which he absorbed the spiritual crystals would only get faster and faster. He might not even be able to hold on for three months. He might only be able to do it for a little more than a month.

Although it consumed a lot of energy, Lu Yuan had no complaints.

If he wanted to improve quickly, he would have to spend more resources.

This was because Lu Yuan’s spiritual crystal absorption speed was fast. Other people could not improve so quickly even if they wanted to consume so many spiritual crystals.

Five days later, when Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin, he had consumed 10000 level one spirit crystals. The refinement of rejuvenation had increased to more than 10%.

After staying in the real world for a day, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin to cultivate again.

A week later in real time, Lu Yuan had spent more than 40 days in the land of origin and had finally tempered the rejuvenation gene to 100%.

The 300,000 spirit crystals were almost used up, and he was left with 3000 stage 1 spirit crystals.

Up until now, Lu Yuan’s two gene strands had both been tempered to perfection.

As Lu Yuan’s refinement rate reached 100%, the second gene lock appeared.

Perhaps it was because Lu Yuan’s two transcendent genes had both evolved to the level of a leader.

This time, the gene lock had eight black chains.

This meant that Lu Yuan needed a total of eight stage 1 raw gemstones to break the gene lock and open the third stage of the gene chain.

Lu Yuan felt his head throb.

How long would it take to collect them?

He could only go and look for a level-one beast leader or even a leader.

Only by killing these ferocious beasts could he collect the raw gemstones faster.

In addition, other than the ore stones required for breaking through the gene lock, Lu Yuan also needed to charge the evolution cube and try to evolve the rejuvenation gene.

The Red Copper Light could not be evolved for the time being. After all, he had used it before, and even sister Qinghe knew about his combat technique. If he were to evolve it, it would be very troublesome if others found out that he had changed his combat technique.

However, he had never used it in front of others, so it should not be a problem for him to evolve it.

After the evolution, the physical enhancement it brought was not bad, and it could increase his combat power by a large amount.

This would require a large number of spiritual crystals.

After leaving the martial arts center, Lu Yuan planned to leave Heaven Luo city for the first time to hunt fierce beasts and obtain spiritual crystals.

As for the place he was going to, it was naturally the Misty Forest.

The outermost region of the Misty Forest was all some rank one beasts.

A little further in, there were rank two beasts.

At this moment, the gene refinement of the two leaders had reached 100%, and they were already very powerful.

He was confident that he could even kill a peak-level tier-one beast leader easily.

He even had the confidence to kill a level-two beast.

The outer region of the Misty Forest was very suitable for the current Lu Yuan.

……

Real time, ten days later.

In the morning, there was a knock on Lu Yuan’s door, and Li Qinghe’s voice came from outside.

“Little brother Yuan, are you up yet?”

“Coming, coming.”

Lu Yuan had just finished washing up. He walked out of the bathroom and opened the door.

Li Qinghe was wearing a simple, slim-fit white t-shirt and long blue jeans, perfectly showing off hrt hot figure.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across her chest, which was full of waves.

Li Qinghe’s eyes narrowed, and she revealed an evil smile.

“Does it look good?”

Lu Yuan’s face froze.

The f \* ck?

He could even discover this?

This was not scientific!

When he saw Li Qinghe’s smiling face, he coughed and nodded seriously.

“It looks good!”

Li Qinghe’s smile brightened. She gritted her teeth and pinched Lu Yuan’s face.

“I’m sorry, I was wrong.”

“Hmph!”

Li Qinghe snorted and released her hand.

“Quickly eat your breakfast and get ready to leave. The test will be at ten.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Breakfast was prepared by number one, and it was very sumptuous.

There were all sorts of buns, cakes, and the like.

After breakfast, the two of them went to the garage.

A fiery red hovercar was parked in the garage.

Li Qinghe naturally had a car, but she had just returned from the airport, so she had taken a taxi.

In the past few days, whenever Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin, Li Qinghe would always drag him out to shop in this car.

After getting into the car, Li Qinghe put on the sunglasses that hung on the car, took out a cigarette, and started the engine.

The fiery red sports car turned into a stream of light and rushed out of the garage, flying at high speed.

Lu Yuan quickly grabbed the handle and fastened his seat belt.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan, blew out a ring of smoke, and said in disdain,

“It’s been so many times, yet you’re still so afraid of death.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He looked at the almost blurry scenery outside the window and was a little confused.

With your speed, who isn’t afraid of death!

He twitched the corner of his mouth and laughed dryly.

“Elder sister Qinghe, I’ll learn how to drive after a while. Do you want me to drive?”

“I won’t! I’ll drive it myself!”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Ahem … Should I take a taxi next time?”

“Eh? What did you just say?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan with a faint smile.

“I said you’re driving quite steadily,” Lu Yuan said.

“This is more like it.”

They traveled as fast as lightning, and it did not take long for them to arrive at the inner ring of the imperial capital.

The inner ring was not a business district. There were few people and the surrounding environment was quiet.

The hovercar flew all the way and finally stopped in front of a gate.

“We’re here, get off.”

Li Qinghe opened the car door and got out.

Lu Yuan also followed.

He looked at the door in front of him.

The gate was dozens of meters wide, and there were two huge beast statues on both sides.

On the left was a giant black tiger with a single horn, and on the right was a giant bear covered in thick purple scales.

The aura emitted by the two ferocious beast statues made Lu Yuan’s forehead break out in cold sweat.

Lu Yuan looked over. The two fierce beasts seemed to have come to life as they raised their heads and roared.

His face paled as he felt his spirit being attacked.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and patted his shoulder.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at the two ferocious beast statues in shock.

What’s with this statue?”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up, and she smiled evilly.

“This isn’t a statue. Take a closer look.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at the two statues carefully.

Soon after, he discovered that the details of the statue were too vivid. The fur and scale armor were clearly displayed, as if it was a real ferocious beast.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he had a guess.

“Is this a real fierce beast?! ”

The two fierce beasts were both dozens of meters tall. It was the first time Lu Yuan had seen such a huge creature.

Li Qinghe nodded.

“Yes, the one on the left is the heavenly demonic evil tiger, and the one on the right is the dragon-blooded savage bear. These two beasts were both emperor-level beasts. They were brought back by the Red Maple empire’s battle emperor after he had killed them. He had used their corpses to make statues and placed them here to suppress the evil. The heavenly demonic evil tiger was killed by my old man. ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he felt his scalp go numb.

Using the corpse of an emperor-level beast to suppress evil?

Should he say that it was as expected of the genius camp?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 127 - Small World, Space Style Gene Planning

# Chapter 127: Small World, Space Style Gene Planning

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Alright, let’s go in.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and led him to the main door.

There were two guards in black uniforms standing at the door.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over them. The aura of the two guards made him feel a little depressed.

It was very strong.

He was most likely a battle master, or even a battle general.

The two guards also saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

When they saw Li Qinghe, their pupils shrank. They said respectfully to Li Qinghe, ”

“Lord Li, why have you come?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said, ”

“I’m here to take the test.”

“I see, please come in.”

The guard opened the door and let the two in.

After entering, Lu Yuan realized that the genius camp was not small. However, he did not see anyone. It was empty.

“Why isn’t there a single person?”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Li Qinghe said,

“This genius camp covers an area of 4 million square meters. The school is very large, but there are only 826 students. So, it’s normal to not see anyone usually.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“There are so few students here?”

“Of course, the genius camp only accepts true geniuses. For example, someone with the leader gene engraved at rank one, someone who has learned powerful body techniques or even spirit skills, and so on. Of course, the genius camp is divided into two parts. One is the combat department, and the other is the research department. Those in the combat department are all combat geniuses, while those in the research department are geniuses in the field of research, such as genetic pharmacologists and blacksmiths.”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

With such high requirements, it was no wonder there were so few people.

Normally, the first gene that a person would inscribe was an ordinary gene. It was already rare for a genius to inscribe an elite gene.

For the second gene, even for soldiers who had the elite gene engraved on them, only a small number of them would be able to inscribe the leader gene.

One could only imagine how small this ratio was.

“There are many high-level training rooms in this school, such as the gravity room, simulation room, spiritual power room, and so on. There are also many rare transcendent genes, as well as some powerful geno armors and body skills.”

“There’s a gravity room and simulation room? Free of charge?”

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

In the Land of Origin, the rent for the gravity room and simulation room was not cheap. If the rent was free, it would be quite profitable.

Especially the simulation room, the rental price was very high.

Li Qinghe pinched Lu Yuan’s face and said with a smirk,

“If we’re talking about free, of course it’s free. However, it depends on your ranking and academic credits … You’ll understand these after you join the genius camp. As long as you have enough spirit crystals, you can use them in the origin source grounds. The important thing is the transcendent genes, body techniques, and some natural treasures collected by the genius camp. Some of them are extremely rare, and you can’t buy them even if you have spirit crystals. If you can get them, they will be of great help to your strength.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

If there was an especially powerful transcendent gene, it would be of great help to him.

In particular, he could evolve his transcendent gene to a higher level.

…

Soon, the two of them came to a room.

Li Qinghe knocked on the door.

“Come in.”

Li Qinghe pushed the door open and walked in with Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across the surroundings and found that he was in an office.

Other than him and Li Qinghe, there were seven other people present.

One of them was a white-haired old man sitting behind a desk.

Of the other six people, two were middle-aged men, one was a mature woman, and the remaining three were two young girls and one young man.

After Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe entered, everyone turned to look at them.

Lu Yuan realized that they were looking at him more.

Especially the three young men and women, they were looking at him with curiosity.

After Li Qinghe entered, she smiled at the white-haired old man and said,

“Old Yu, he is the genius I recommended. His name is Lu Yuan.”

The white-haired old man sized Lu Yuan up and revealed a gentle smile.

“Since it was recommended by Qinghe, it naturally can’t be wrong.”

At this moment, a burly middle-aged man said, ”

“Old Yu, it’s almost time, right?”

Old Yu nodded and said, “yes, there are only four young ones taking the test this time. Since everyone is here, let’s go.”

Old Yu got up, and the few of them followed him out of the door.

Lu Yuan secretly used his spirit energy to ask Li Qinghe,

“Big sister Qinghe, where are we going?”

“I’ll take you to the test.”

“Where is the test?”

“It’s in the genius camp. There’s a small world here that’s specially used for newbies to test. There will be some fierce beasts raised inside, and that small world will be used for every test.”

“A small world?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He knew that there would be spatial gateways appearing on the planet at times.

These spatial gateways led to random places. Some led to planets of other races, while others led to uninhabited planets.

There were even spatial portals that led to the stars.

But what was a small world?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Li Qinghe explained, “It’s a world that battle-emperors with space-type genes can open up. It’s not very big, only a few hundred kilometers in size. It’s still possible to make a testing space with some modifications.”

Lu Yuan was shocked.

“I can create a world by inscribing the space gene?!”

“That depends on the quality of the space gene you are inscribing.”

Li Qinghe saw Lu Yuan’s look of anticipation and smiled.

“Normal-grade space genes definitely won’t work, but space-type genes are indeed extraordinary. Compared to the vast majority of transcendent genes, they are still extremely powerful. However, this type of gene is extremely precious. As long as it’s a space-type gene, even if it’s of ordinary quality, there will be many people fighting for it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 128 - Small World, Space Gene Planning 2

# Chapter 128: Small World, Space Gene Planning 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Li Qinghe herself had a space-type gene, so she naturally had some understanding of it.

After hearing Li Qinghe’s introduction, Lu Yuan’s heart thumped.

To him, the quality of the gene was not a problem.

As long as it was a space-type gene, he would be able to evolve to a sufficient level. At that time, he might be able to create a world as well.

Lu Yuan couldn’t wait to get a space-type gene inscribed.

At the mention of space, Lu Yuan thought of time.

If he could find a time-type gene record, would he be able to travel through the river of time after he evolved his gene to its limit?

I’ve heard from big sister Qinghe that there are many precious genes in the genius camp. I wonder if there are any genes related to time and space?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was looking forward to it even more.

The group quickly came to a hidden room.

When he opened the door, he saw a slightly distorted space in the middle of the room. He could see the flat surface of the forest and river.

It looked like a mirror that was floating in the air.

This should be the entrance to the small world.

In front of this entrance, there was a black-haired man and a golden-haired man waiting. There were also some equipment on the side.

Old Yu smiled and asked,

“Are you ready?”

“Old Yu, it’s ready.”

The black-haired man said.

“All the beasts have been marked with a special mark.”

Old Yu smiled and nodded, then turned to look at Lu Yuan and the other three boys and girls.

“You guys, come here.”

Lu Yuan and the other three walked over.

Old Yu smiled and said,

“Your test will be to enter this small world, kill the beasts inside, and obtain the mark on the beasts. Each mark represented points. The more powerful the is was, the higher the marks on its body would be. I have to tell you that there are four rank 2 leaders in there. Although they are all low-level leaders, they are still very dangerous for you. While hunting fierce beasts, one had to be careful not to become prey. The small world isn’t the Land of Origin, so you can’t be reborn after you die.”

Lu Yuan recalled the battle in the slums of XilI city and nodded seriously.

The other three nodded in agreement.

Seeing the four of them nod, Old Yu said with a smile,

“Next, I’ll tell you the value of the points. These four tier 2 leaders have the highest points, each of them worth 50000 points. As for the other beasts, 1 point for ordinary level 1 beasts, 10 points for low-level level elite beasts, 20 points for intermediate elite beasts, 30 points for high-level elite beasts, and 50 points for peak-level elite beasts. 1000 points for a low-level tier 1 leader, 2000 points for a mid-level leader, 3000 points for a high-level leader, and 5000 points for a peak-level leader.”

“Low” here represented 0% to 30% refinement degree.

“Intermediate” represented a 30% to 60% refinement degree.

High represented 60% to 90% refinement degree.

The peak represented a 90% to 100% refinement degree.

A 100% gene tempering rate was considered to be at the perfection level.

Old Yu took out four black instruments and handed them to the four people.

“After getting the mark, you can use this device to record and calculate the points. The final test results will be ranked by the number of points.”

“The time for this test is 10 hours, and the passing standard is 10000 points. The one with the highest points would receive 100 credits, while the one in second place would receive 80 credits. 3rd place, 50 credits.”

Old Yu’s expression was solemn. “The test can only be completed with one’s own strength. If cheating is discovered, one’s test qualification will be immediately revoked. One will be forever banned from joining the genius camp.”

“Alright, do you have any more questions?”

A short-haired girl asked in confusion, “how many points will the fourth place get?”

“There’s no reward for the fourth place,” Old Yu said with a smile.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he looked at the other three.

He noticed that the other three were also looking at the others vigilantly.

Everyone wanted to be the first, and no one wanted to be the last.

“If there’s no problem, then get ready to go in.”

Li Qinghe grinned and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“Little brother Yuan, you can do it. If you get first place, I will reward you.”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the other three recommenders were taken aback. They turned to look at Lu Yuan, then at Li Qinghe, somewhat surprised.

The burly middle-aged man who spoke earlier grinned.

“Junior Li, this kid is your younger brother? I’ve never seen you on such good terms with another man.”

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and glanced at the burly middle-aged man.

“Do I need you to worry about who I’m on good terms with?”

The middle-aged man’s smile froze and he curled his lips.

He patted the brown-haired young man he had recommended.

“Get the first place back for me! Otherwise, just watch how I’ll deal with you!”

The brown-haired young man: “??? ”

He was dumbfounded.

Why do you vent your anger on me after you’ve suffered a loss at someone else’s hands?

The brown-haired young man’s mouth twitched. He glanced at Lu Yuan and nodded hard.

“Lord Liu, don’t worry!”

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face. He had clearly not done anything, but why did this person seem to be throwing a tantrum at him?

The middle-aged man was rebuffed, and the other two recommenders didn’t say anything. They patted the girl they recommended and gave her a few words of encouragement.

Then, Lu Yuan and the other three stepped through the spatial door.

The space fluctuated, and Lu Yuan’s vision changed.

He found himself on a grassland. The grass was half the height of a man, and it was very lush.

There were three other young men and women beside him.

Lu Yuan looked behind him.

It was a spatial door, which was obviously the exit.

After the exit, there was a mirror-like boundary, which should be the end of this small world.

At this moment, the brown-haired young man looked at Lu Yuan and said coldly,

“The first place this time is mine!”

Lu Yuan nodded and gave him a thumbs up. “Oh, good luck. I have faith in you!”

The two girls who were watching the show were stunned.

Then, they couldn’t help but smile and hold back their laughter.

The brown-haired young man: “??? ”

His face turned red from Lu Yuan’s perfunctory attitude and he was so angry that he wanted to hit him.

He was used by his elder to vent anger outside and he was angered here inside. Why did he have to go through this?

However, he remembered that they had just entered and the test had just begun.

He took a deep breath and endured it.

He snorted coldly, and a light wind circulated around him. He turned into an afterimage and disappeared.

Soon, they were deep in the grassland.

Of the two girls on the side, one was a cute girl with a bit of baby fat, and the other was a short-haired girl.

Seeing that there was no more drama to watch, the two of them left in different directions.

Lu Yuan also chose a direction different from the other three. He turned into a shadow and disappeared.

…

Outside the small world.

After Lu Yuan and the other three entered, Old Yu said with a smile,

“Let’s see how the four little ones are doing.”

“Yes!” one of the men nodded.

He operated a bunch of instruments in front of him, and soon four screens appeared.

They were Lu Yuan and the other three.

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up, and she immediately looked at Lu Yuan’s screen.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan was running on the grassland at a very fast speed.

Just then, a huge yellow lion rushed out of the grass that was half the height of a person.

Lu Yuan did not seem to have reacted. The savannah lion opened its bloody mouth and bit Lu Yuan’s armor.

Crack.

With a crisp sound, the savannah lion’s teeth broke and blood spurted out.

“Aowuuu ~~”

The savannah lion suddenly let out a miserable cry.

When the people in front of the light screen saw this scene, the corners of their mouths twitched, feeling a bit of a toothache.

On the screen, Lu Yuan punched the savannah lion’s head.

Boom!

The savannah lion died on the spot.

When Li Qinghe saw this, she smiled slightly and the corners of her lips lifted.

The mature woman among the recommenders smiled and said,

“Junior Li, the little brother you recommended has a very strong defense. Judging from the body size of this savannah lion, it should be a high level ordinary beast, but its teeth were actually broken.”

The other tall and thin man and the burly man did not speak.

Which one of those who came here to take the test wasn’t a genius?

Any soldier with a guardian-type gene could do this.

A battle against a normal tier 1 beast was of no value.

Only as the battle progressed and the opponent became stronger could the difference be seen.

In the small world, Lu Yuan easily found the mark on the back of the grassland lion.

It was a black metal piece the size of a thumb.

He placed the metal piece into the black device. With a beep, the screen of the black device showed 1 point.

“So few points …”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and continued to move forward.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 129 - : Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

# Chapter 129: Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the small world, the beasts at the entrance were the weakest. They were basically ordinary beasts.

But as they gradually went deeper into the small world, the fierce beasts’ strength became stronger and stronger.

Not long after Lu Yuan ran, he felt four powerful auras in three directions.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he ran towards the location of two of the auras.

Not long after, Lu Yuan saw a group of savannah lions.

Two of the savannah lions were more than 1.6 meters tall, even taller than the grass that was half the height of a man.

The powerful aura was coming from these two savannah lions.

One of the two savannah lions had dark black manes. It was a male lion.

The other one was a lioness.

All of them were elite savannah lions.

When Lu Yuan approached, the two elite savannah lions also discovered him.

Their eyes flashed with killing intent as they raised their heads and roared.

With the roar of the two elite savannah lions, the surrounding savannah lions also roared angrily. They spread out and surrounded Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan raised the corner of his mouth and revealed a smile.

The pride of lions was treating him as prey and planning to hunt?

This was interesting.

He stomped on the ground with both feet.

Boom!

The weeds were crushed and the black soil was scattered. A shallow pit was formed on the ground by Lu Yuan’s step.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly turned into a shadow and rushed towards the two elite savannah lions.

The elite savannah lions saw that its prey actually dared to charge towards them, and immediately let out an angry roar.

The elite lioness pounced on Lu Yuan on all fours.

The moment the man and the lion came into contact, Lu Yuan’s body flashed, avoiding the lioness’ pounce and punching the lioness’ head.

Boom!

The lioness’s head was instantly smashed to the ground by a powerful force, creating a deep pit.

Its four limbs twitched and it lost its life.

Lu Yuan’s footsteps did not even stop. He rushed directly to the front of the lion.

Before the lion could even react, Lu Yuan had already kicked its neck.

Boom!

The lion’s massive body, which was four to five meters long, flew backward and landed heavily on the ground.

When it landed, it had already lost its life.

The pack of lions, who were about to surround them, were stunned when they saw their two leaders die.

They froze on the spot, and after a moment of silence, they turned around and tried to run.

Even ordinary beasts knew how to avoid danger. Even their leader had died, so they were naturally frightened.

However, Lu Yuan had no intention of letting them go.

Although they were all ordinary fierce beasts, no matter how small a mosquito’s leg was, it was still meat, right?

With Lu Yuan’s speed, ordinary fierce beasts could not escape from his palm at all.

In a short period of time, he had easily killed the remaining six savannah lions.

After that, he began to collect the markers.

The mark of an ordinary beast was 1 point, a total of 6 points.

The male lion was a high-level elite beast, so it had 30 points.

As for the lioness, it was an intermediate elite beast, so it was worth 20 points.

He had a total of 56 points.

In addition to the points that Lu Yuan had obtained previously, he had more than 100 points in total.

The passing standard was 10000 points. Although the gap seemed to be huge, in fact, he only needed to kill ten Tier 1 low-level leaders or five intermediate leaders.

It was not too difficult for Lu Yuan.

His goal was to get first place.

Although he didn’t know what the credit points were used for, they should be very precious.

Lu Yuan continued to move forward.

However, Lu Yuan had not run for long when he suddenly heard a loud roar from the distance.

Lu Yuan’s body jerked and he turned to look in the direction of the sound, a hint of surprise in his eyes.

“This aura, is it the leader?”

Lu Yuan changed his direction and ran in the direction of the sound.

……

Outside the small world, Li Qinghe and the others were staring at the screen.

Within the light screen, the four youths had already gradually entered the depths of the small world, and the ferocious beasts they encountered had become slightly stronger.

The brown-haired youth’s movements were light, and there were wisps of wind around him. He was extremely fast.

When he passed by an elite savannah lions, his long sword cut through the lion’s neck. The huge savannah lions did not react at all. Blood gushed out, and its body fell to the ground.

The burly man showed a satisfied smile.

“How is it? Yang Ping is not bad, right? He is only 18 years old, but he had already obtained an elite gene and a leader gene. Now, he is already at the peak of level one. He can even kill advanced elite beasts easily!”

The tall and thin man beside him nodded slightly.

“It’s the Wind Dance combat technique? His speed was indeed extraordinary. Our Xiao Wei is also not bad, her water gun is much more powerful than the Wind Dance.”

In the light screen, a cute girl with some baby fat was wearing a blue robe and holding a staff. A one-meter-long water gun was condensed in the air.

With a wave of her staff, the water spear shot towards a huge wolf, piercing it directly.

The burly man grinned. “That depends on the opponent. If the opponent is fast, this little girl may not have the chance to hit him.

The tall and thin man raised his eyebrows but did not refute.

“With their strength, it won’t be a problem for them to pass the test,” the mature woman said with a smile. However, compared to my Min ‘Er, they’re still a little lacking.”

In the light screen, the short-haired girl had sharp eyes. She was holding two long and thin sabers in her hands and wearing leather armor. Her whole body was surrounded by a blood-red light. His body flickered and his speed was extremely fast. Each attack was accompanied by a powerful saber qi.

Wherever it passed, a pack of wolves instantly turned into corpses.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 130 - Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

# Chapter 130: Leader Class Gene: Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Eh? Blood Rage?”

The tall, thin man and the burly man both frowned slightly.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, raised an eyebrow and said with a smile, “That little girl’s luck isn’t bad. This transcendent gene is quite rare, and it’s very well-rounded. As a basic gene in the early stage, it’s an excellent choice.”

The mature woman smiled slightly with a hint of smugness. “She’s really quite lucky.”

Right at this moment, a majestic roar suddenly came from within the light barrier. Everyone’s expression changed.

They turned to look at the light screen from which the sound came. Then, they saw that Lu Yuan was facing a huge white lion with a shoulder height of about two meters.

Sensing white lion’s powerful aura, the few of them raised their brows.

This is the first leader beast that these little fellows have encountered. Junior Qinghe, your younger brother’s luck is pretty good.

The mature woman smiled and said,

The tall and thin man also said indifferently,

“An intermediate-level leader is not weak. I wonder how strong junior Li’s brother is? Can he handle it?”

The burly man grinned and stared at the light screen without saying a word.

To avoid provoking Li Qinghe again.

Be it background, talent, or even strength, he couldn’t compare to Li Qinghe. If he could avoid provoking him, he would naturally avoid doing so.

When Li Qinghe heard the conversation between the mature woman and the tall and thin man, she only smiled.

“I’m still very confident in my younger brother.”

Just as they were talking, Lu Yuan’s entire body glowed with a red light. He stepped on the ground and instantly appeared in front of white lion.

“Roar!”

The white lion roared, and white light flashed across its body. Its huge claws slapped toward Lu Yuan.

The huge claws brought with them a violent gust of wind, causing the tall grass to bend under the pressure.

However, Lu Yuan had no intention of avoiding it. He met it directly.

He raised his hand to block the huge claw.

The claw collided with Lu Yuan’s arm with a muffled sound, but Lu Yuan’s body did not even shake.

He raised his right leg and kicked upwards, heavily kicking White lion’s chin.

Boom!

With a loud bang, white lion’s huge body was kicked into the air, and blood spurted out of his mouth.

While it was still in the air, Lu Yuan stomped on the ground and jumped up high. He swept his foot again, sweeping it across the white lion’s neck.

Crack…

The white lion’s neck was bent in an abnormal way, and the terrifying force sent its huge body flying more than ten meters before it landed heavily on the ground.

The white lion, who had landed on the ground, struggled on all four limbs and let out a mournful cry, trying to stand up.

But very quickly, its movements stopped, and its huge body lost its vitality.

When the people in front of the light screen saw this scene, their eyes widened slightly, revealing a trace of surprise.

“He blocked a full-powered attack from a Tier 1 intermediate boss with his bare hands, and killed it with two attacks. This strength and defensive ability has already reached the peak of rank 1, or even the perfection level, right?”

“Junior Qinghe, your younger brother’s abilities are quite extraordinary,” The mature woman said with a smile.

The tall and thin man glanced at the red light around Lu Yuan and smiled.

“The strength of this transcendent gene is also very high. It should be very precious, right? This is the first time I’ve seen this combat skill. He’s junior Li’s younger brother after all.”

Li Qinghe crossed her arms in front of her chest and raised them up, a hint of smugness in her eyes.

Don’t you know who I am? How could my brother Yuan be bad?

“Your brother’s strength is indeed not bad, but even so, he might not be able to get first place.” The burly man grinned.

“That’s true,” the mature woman smiled, “my Min Er can easily kill an intermediate level leader.”

The tall and thin man smiled and didn’t say anything, but it was obvious that he had the same intention.

Li Qinghe didn’t say much.

The four people who were tested this time were all quite talented and had good cultivation.

A intermediate level leader wasn’t particularly strong for them.

High-level and peak-level leaders were the hardest to deal with.

As for the 2nd rank leader, they weren’t something that a 1st rank genetic warrior could deal with.

Of course, Li Qinghe was very confident in Lu Yuan.

He had no problem facing Xue Ren before. Now, more than half a month had passed. Brother Yuan’s cultivation must have improved again. Not to mention the rank two leader, the peak rank one leader was definitely not his match.

Within the small world.

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t know about the discussion outside. He recorded the mark on white lion and gained 2000 points.

To him, Tier 1 intermediate level fierce beasts were nothing. Killing them was very easy.

Before Lu Yuan came out of the land of origin today, he had spent half a month in the real world and nearly three months in the Land of Origin. He had been hunting beasts and selling materials and Geno armaments. He had earned more than 500000 first-stage spirit crystals.

He filled the evolution cube with spirit crystals and spent about 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals to finally evolve the ‘rejuvenation’ gene.

Leader-tier transcendent gene – Seed of Nature.

Lu Yuan’s first leader level gene!

The nature seed was similar to the rejuvenation combat skill in that they were both healing-type combat skills.

By consuming spiritual power, the nature seed would be condensed into a nature seed. The rich nature power in the nature seed could heal injuries, and its effect was several times better than the rejuvenation combat technique.

As for the transcendent genes, the direction of improvement in all aspects was similar to that of the rejuvenation combat technique.

It mainly improved his spiritual power and perception ability, followed by defense and strength, and a small increase in agility and flexibility.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 131 - Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature

# Chapter 131: Leader Class Gene – Seed of Nature

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, as a leader-class gene, the increase was several times greater than that of a leader-class gene.

Even if it was only a secondary upgrade, Lu Yuan’s defense and strength had also improved greatly. The same was true for his agility and flexibility.

With the enhancement of the leader gene, Lu Yuan’s current physical strength had already surpassed that of an ordinary peak leader warrior by a large margin.

He did not even need to use the Black Steel Force to kill a Tier 1 intermediate boss.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. With his current strength, if he used all his trump cards, would he be able to kill a level two low-level leader?

Perhaps there was still hope.

There was a rank two leader in this small world. After meeting him, he might as well give it a try.

Even if he was not a match for a low-level second rank leader, Lu Yuan was still very confident in his ability to protect himself.

The evolution of the genes naturally made Lu Yuan happy, but there were also some disadvantages.

He had used up all the crystals he had obtained in half a month.

He only had 5000 Grade 1 spirit crystals in his pocket.

With Lu Yuan’s current speed of absorbing spiritual crystals, this amount of spiritual crystals was not even enough for him to cultivate in the gravity room for a day.

As a result, he could not even refine his newly evolved genetic chain.

It was very uncomfortable.

If this continued, when would he become rich?

As he continued to venture deeper into the small world, he sighed.

……

Time passed, and seven hours quickly passed.

After Lu Yuan killed the White Lion leader, the other three young men and women also encountered leader-level beasts.

The leader-level beasts at the outskirts were all low or mid-level, so the three of them could easily kill them.

Especially Min ‘Er, who was holding two blades. Her combat power was not weak. When she encountered an intermediate leader grassland wolf, she also ended the battle with a few blades.

He was only slightly slower than Lu Yuan.

However, as the four of them continued to venture deeper into the forest from the grassland, the strength of the beasts they encountered became stronger and stronger. The battle also became more and more intense, and the speed of their advance also slowed down.

Outside, in front of the light curtain, a few people watched with great interest and commented from time to time.

“Oh? Yang Ping has actually encountered another intermediate leader.”

“Hey ….. It’s actually a defense type armored dragon turtle? Yang Ping would probably find it difficult to deal with such a powerful beast, right? Even though he’s fast, his attacks aren’t that strong. He might not even be able to break through the armor of the armored dragon turtle.”

In the light screen, Yang Ping circled the armored dragon turtle a few times.

The armored dragon turtle seemed to have realized that Yang Ping was not to be trifled with, so it simply hid in its shell.

Moreover, its shell could even automatically close the gaps, and the entire armored dragon turtle had become a black ball.

Yang Ping used his sword to cut the turtle shell a few times, but only left a few faint white marks on it. Instead, he was slightly injured by the counterattack of the armored dragon turtle.

He had no choice but to give up.

As for the other few light screens, Lu Yuan, Min ‘Er, and Xiao Wei were not as lucky as Yang Ping. They did not encounter any leader-level fierce beasts and only encountered ordinary and elite fierce beasts.

He could only kill them bit by bit to accumulate points.

Old Yu looked at the four screens and said with a smile,

“Show me the points of the four little guys.”

“Yes!”

The black-haired man nodded and operated the device.

Instantly, a ranking screen appeared above the four screens.

1. Lu Yuan, 18322 points

2. Min ‘Er Allan, 16930 points

3. Yang Ping, 16811 points

4. Lin Wei, 16045 points

Looking at the ranking, they all raised their eyebrows.

“Eh? Only seven hours had passed, and the four of them had accumulated more than 10000 points. The quality of the geniuses this time isn’t bad.”

“But the difference between them isn’t that big.”

“Indeed, even Lu Yuan who is in first place is only 1400 points higher than Min ‘Er who is in second place. As long as Min ‘Er can kill one more intermediate leader, she will be able to surpass Lu Yuan.”

The mature woman’s eyes flashed with a bright light and she revealed a smile.

Li Qinghe said calmly,

“For geniuses of their strength, the area in front can’t make a difference. Only in the depths of the small world, when there are more high-level leaders, or even peak Leaders, will you be able to see the difference.”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the others all looked at her.

The tall and thin man laughed,

“It seems that junior Li is very confident in Lu Yuan.”

Li Qinghe smiled.

At this moment, the burly man’s eyes suddenly focused as he looked at the light screen. He grinned and said, “Hey, speaking of a peak-level leader, a peak-level leader has appeared.

Hearing this, the others also narrowed their eyes.

On Lu Yuan’s screen.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was in the forest. In the distance, there was a three-meter tall beast covered in dark red scale armor with a single horn slowly walking by.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan looked at the dark red ferocious beast.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 132 - Fearless Man

# Chapter 132: Fearless Man

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

An Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

As a dragon-type beast, strength, defense, and speed were its strong points. Furthermore, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon had mastered the ability to control fire.

It was considered an extremely powerful existence among the leader-level beasts.

At this moment, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon also noticed Lu Yuan in the distance. It stopped in its tracks and breathed out flames from its nostrils, burning the weeds on the ground.

Its dark red eyes were fixed on Lu Yuan with cold killing intent.

Sensing the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s powerful aura, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a dark red heavy sword appeared in his hand.

This was a Grade 1 elite equipment, called the dark red blade.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had killed many level one elite fierce beasts and this heavy sword had dropped.

It mainly improved strength and defense. When it attacked, it would even have a trace of flame surging, using the high temperature to burn the opponent. It was a pretty good elite equipment.

With this dark red blade, the beetle claw sword that Lu Yuan had been using for a long time also retired with glory.

Lu Yuan did not throw away the beetle claw sword. Instead, he kept it well as a collection.

After all, it was his first elite weapon.

Gripping the dark red blade tightly, Lu Yuan’s entire body flickered with a crimson light. He stomped on the ground and charged towards the distant Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

“Roar!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was charging over, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon roared in anger. The powerful aura of a peak stage one emerged and it opened its mouth to spit out a ball of crimson flames at Lu Yuan.

The high temperature consumed oxygen and Lu Yuan had difficulty breathing.

He narrowed his eyes, turned around, and moved sideways quickly. The flame passed through the position where Lu Yuan was previously.

Boom!

A ten-meter-long black burn mark appeared on the ground, and there were still traces of flames burning on it.

Lu Yuan had already neared the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

A sharp look flashed in his eyes. The power in his body moved rhythmically, and the black steel Force exploded.

The dark-red blade glowed with a red light as it slashed towards the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s neck.

The sharp sword light tore through the air, making a sizzling sound.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon bellowed and stomped on the ground with its four limbs. Its huge body was unusually agile and it moved a few meters quickly, avoiding Lu Yuan’s attack.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change as he followed the Earth Fire Armored Dragon like a shadow.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw a red afterimage sweeping toward him from the corner of his eye, whistling with a strong wind.

It was the thick and long tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

Lu Yuan sneered. He reached out with his left hand and opened his palm to block the tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon.

BOOM!

The tail of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon collided with Lu Yuan’s palm. A wave of air spread and the fallen leaves on the ground were blown away. A deafening roar was heard.

Lu Yuan’s body faced the sweeping of the huge tail, but he did not move.

“This is impossible!”

In front of the light screen, the burly man’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“A peak stage Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s strength is even greater than an fighter-type warrior of the same level. How could this kid block it so easily? He didn’t even shake?”

Not only the burly man, but the tall, thin man and the mature woman were also shocked.

“Wasn’t the gene he inscribed a leader-level one? How can his body be so strong?”

When Li Qinghe saw this, she was also a little surprised.

“As expected of my brother Yuan,” she said with a bright smile.

On the screen, the battle was still going on.

After easily blocking the tail attack of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon, the dark red blade in Lu Yuan’s right hand slashed towards the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s body with the terrifying power of the black steel.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s scales were torn apart, and blood gushed out, dyeing the ground red.

“Ang!”

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon let out a blood-curdling screech as a savage sword gash appeared on its side, so deep that its bones could be seen.

The people in front of the light screen had not yet calmed down from their shock. When they saw this scene, their eyes widened again, and their faces were filled with shock.

The burly man spoke again,

“This strength … This has already surpassed the peak of a fighter type warrior, right? Is this kid a guardian or an assault-type warrior?”

The tall and thin man’s eyes were filled with shock.

not only that, even though his speed is not as powerful as his strength and defense, he is still ridiculously fast.

“What is the gene he carved? How could it be so well-rounded? Or have you cultivated some powerful physical technique?”

Old Yu looked at Lu Yuan in surprise. A smile appeared on his face.

“It seems like an interesting little fellow has come this time.”

This kind of power, defense, and even speed was several levels stronger than geniuses of the same level who had been engraved with the leader gene. It was obviously not something that ordinary people could do.

“Little Qinghe, you have a good eye.”

Li Qinghe was also a little surprised by Lu Yuan’s strength. Hearing this, the corners of his mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

“Of course,”

She took out a cigarette and was about to light it up when she saw old Yu smiling at her.

Li Qinghe froze and put the cigarette back in a daze.

Inside the light screen.

Lu Yuan’s one sword strike had severely injured the Earth Fire Armored Dragon, completely infuriating it.

It let out a furious roar, and its dark red skin turned a deep red.

Berserk combat skill.

It roared and pounced at Lu Yuan. It opened its big mouth full of sharp teeth and bit at Lu Yuan.

This speed was much faster than before.

Lu Yuan frowned and dodged the bite of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon. However, the dragon had already raised its front claw and slammed it down at Lu Yuan with a violent force.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 133 - Fearless Man

# Chapter 133: Fearless Man

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword clashed with the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s front claws. The air wave spread out and turned into a strong wind. The surrounding trees were blown by this strong wind and kept shaking.

Lu Yuan and the Earth Fire Armored Dragon retreated at the same time.

Lu Yuan took a small step back, while the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s huge body took a few steps back. Its wound cracked open and blood kept flowing out.

Lu Yuan took advantage of the situation and charged at the Earth Fire Armored Dragon with the dark red blade in hand.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon roared in anger and charged at Lu Yuan with bloodshot eyes.

Two figures, one large and one small, flashed quickly in a small part of the forest. Every time they collided, there would be deafening muffled sounds. The air waves kept surging, the trees trembled, and the leaves kept falling.

Li Qinghe and the others watched the battle on the screen intently. After a moment, the mature woman said,

“The Earth Fire Armored Dragon has reached its limit.”

“Yes. No matter what, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon is no match for Lu Yuan. That’s why it was suppressed to this extent in such a short time and was unable to turn the tables.”

The tall and thin man nodded.

As soon as the two of them finished speaking, the Earth Fire Armored Dragon let out a painful wail.

Its body flew out and heavily hit the trunk of a big tree.

The tree trunk was broken and the tree fell to the ground. The leaves flew and fell like green rain.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon lay on the ground, its body covered in scales and covered in sword wounds. Its body was almost completely dyed red with blood.

Fresh blood gathered on its scales, forming a small stream that slowly flowed to the ground, soaking it.

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon struggled to get up. At this moment, a shadow flashed past and Lu Yuan appeared beside it.

His face was cold as he used his dark red blade to pierce through the Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s neck.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The Earth Fire Armored Dragon’s struggling movements froze, and its four limbs slowly fell to the ground, losing its life.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse of the Earth Fire Armored Dragon and sighed.

It had to be said that the Earth Fire Armored Dragon was very strong.

One had to know that he had a leader-class gene and an elite-class gene imprinted on his body.

He had even cultivated a powerful physical technique like black steel strength.

Lu Yuan could easily kill ordinary peak tier-one beasts.

However, the fact that this Earth Fire Armored Dragon was able to fight with him for dozens of rounds was already extraordinary.

He wanted to see where the mark was.

Lu Yuan began to search for the mark.

Outside the light screen, the atmosphere was a little silent.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan, who was looking for the mark.

After a moment of silence, the burly man shook his head and said,

“His strength is indeed not bad. Yang Ping can’t compare to him.

The tall and thin man glanced at the burly man and smiled.

“Bex, not to mention this Yang Ping, even you weren’t his match back then, right? Can you defeat an Earth Fire Armored Dragon at rank 1?”

The burly man froze and gave him a side glance.

“Old Yu, you can’t either, right?”

Old Yu said with a smile,

“If this little fellow were to be placed in the genius camp, his talent would be ranked in the top fifty.”

After hearing old Yu’s words, the two of them looked at each other and no longer spoke.

Li Qinghe crossed her arms in front of her chest and said with a smile, ”

It seems like brother Yuan’s points should be at the top.

On the screen, Lu Yuan had already found the mark and recorded it.

His points had increased by 5000 points, reaching 23322 points.

He had more than 6000 points than Min ‘er, who was in second place.

This was no longer a gap that could be easily caught up.

Hearing Li Qinghe’s words, the other three didn’t refute.

However, the test was not over yet. Lu Yuan and the other three were still hunting beasts.

As they went deeper and closer to the core region of the small world, the beasts became stronger and stronger.

Even the number of leader-level beasts had increased significantly.

Yang Ping and the other two also began to encounter high-level leaders, even peak leaders.

With Ping Yang and Lin Wei’s strength, they could barely kill a high-level leader, but if they encountered a peak leader, they could only retreat.

Although min ‘er was slightly stronger, she could only easily kill high-level leaders, and could only fight to a draw against peak-level leaders.

Compared to the three of them, Lu Yuan’s luck was average and he met the leader of the beasts less than the other three.

However, Lu Yuan was so powerful that no matter what level the leader of the beasts was, they would die if they encountered Lu Yuan.

When there was less than an hour left to the test, Lu Yuan’s points had already reached 103286 points.

Second place, Min ‘er, only had 49843 points.

It was more than double the number of people in second place.

Outside the light curtain, the burly man and the other two had completely given up on fighting for first place.

“It’s almost time,”

“They should be out soon, right?”

The tall and thin man looked at the time and said with a smile.

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and revealed a smile.

She was very satisfied with Lu Yuan’s performance.

At this moment, Li Qinghe’s smile froze. Her eyes widened slightly as she looked at Lu Yuan’s screen.

“Eh? What is brother Yuan planning to do?”

The few people who had been watching the other battles on the light screens all looked over when they heard Li Qinghe’s words.

Then, they widened their eyes in shock.

In the light screen, Lu Yuan came to a desolate area full of gravel and weeds.

He was hiding behind a pile of rubble that was more than two meters tall. A few hundred meters away, a giant bull with a shoulder height of more than two meters, a pair of sharp horns, and a body covered in gray stone armor was resting on the ground.

The stone-armored barbaric bull was the leader of a level two low-grade beast.

Lu Yuan was looking at the stone-armored bull.

Everyone in front of the light screen widened their eyes.

The corners of the burly man’s mouth twitched, and he said with some uncertainty,

This kid … Is he going to challenge the stone-armored barbaric bull? ”

The tall and thin man couldn’t believe it, “although the stone-armored barbaric bull isn’t a dragon-type beast and its strength isn’t outstanding among its peers, it’s still a rank two leader! Where did this brat get the guts to challenge a tier two beast?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes, her hands slightly clenched as she crossed her arms over her chest. A worried look appeared on her face.

She did not expect Lu Yuan to go back and target the level-two beast.

Old Yu looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

What an interesting little fellow. He must have some sort of plan that can deal with the stone-armored barbaric bull, right? ”

Hearing old Yu’s words, the others felt that it made sense and nodded.

The tall and thin man laughed,

“It should be like this, right?”

“Perhaps he has a trump card that we don’t know about?” The mature woman smiled.

Only Li Qinghe was a little uncertain.

Based on her opinion of her brother Yuan, that brat didn’t seem to be someone who would come up with messy plans?

He couldn’t be thinking of rushing up, right?

Just as Li Qinghe was thinking, Lu Yuan’s entire body on the light screen flickered with crimson light. He held a dark red blade and charged directly at the stone-armored barbaric bull.

The resting stone-armored barbaric bull was disturbed. Its eyes turned red and it stood up abruptly, turning to look at Lu Yuan.

Woof!

It roared and charged at Lu Yuan.

In front of the light screen, the smiles on the faces of old Yu and the others froze at the same time, somewhat dumbfounded.

He just charged up like that?? ”

Good fellow, this kid is a brute, right?!

If Lu Yuan had made some preparations and planned to trick the stone-armored barbaric bull, they would have been able to accept it.

But … You’re just going to rush up like this?

What was he planning to do?

They were looking down on the Tier 2 leader!

Only Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched. I knew it!

Within the small world.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with excitement as he faced the stone-armored barbaric bull that was charging at him.

After searching for a long time, he finally found a rank two leader.

One of Lu Yuan’s goals was to fight with a rank two leader.

He wanted to try and see if he was a match for the rank two leader with his current strength.

He held the heavy sword with both hands and used all his strength to slash at the stone-armored barbaric bull’s head.

The stone-armored barbaric bull growled and its sharp horns were like long Knives, welcoming Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, reverberating through the wilderness.

Two powerful auras rose up and collided with each other.

The other berserk beasts in the wilderness felt the shockwaves from the battle and ran away in fear.

Under the collision, Lu Yuan’s body was sent flying.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 134 - End of The Assessment

# Chapter 134: End of The Assessment

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After flying for more than 20 meters, Lu Yuan had just landed when the stone-armored barbaric bull had once again rushed in front of him.

Feeling the strong momentum, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. He burst out with speed and dodged to the side.

The stone-armored barbaric bull rushed past Lu Yuan, causing his black hair to dance in the wind.

Lu Yuan felt a slight numbness in his arm and a slight heaviness in his chest. He could not help but grin.

As expected of a Tier 2 leader, this strength was even stronger than when he used Black Steel Force at full strength.

Even with his physique, he felt some internal injuries from the head-on collision.

However, Lu Yuan did not feel dejected at all. Instead, he was excited.

In Lu Yuan’s body, an emerald green seed with dense life force was emitting strong life force, constantly repairing Lu Yuan’s sore muscles and body.

Leader-level combat technique- Seed of Nature.

He could consume his spiritual power at any time to plant the Seed of Nature in his body. As long as he was injured, the Seed of Nature would automatically heal Lu Yuan.

Until the life force inside was completely exhausted.

Of course, he could also use this combat skill on others.

With the healing effect of the nature seed, in just two breaths, Lu Yuan’s arms that were slightly numb and his heavy chest had completely recovered.

It could be said that he had taken a direct hit from the stone-armored barbaric bull and was completely unharmed.

To Lu Yuan, as long as he could not be killed, he would have a chance to exhaust the enemy to death with his ability to continuously absorb spiritual energy.

In other words, as long as Lu Yuan was willing to spend time, he could definitely kill this stone-armored barbaric bull!

A first rank warrior could kill a second rank leader beast.

Lu Yuan had a relatively accurate understanding of his current combat strength and was a little surprised.

Compared to before, his strength had indeed improved by a large margin.

While Lu Yuan was surprised, the stone-armored barbaric bull had already charged at him.

Lu Yuan grinned and went up again.

Clang!

Clang!

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out continuously as the two sides collided.

In the outside world, Li Qinghe and the others watched the battle between the stone-armored barbaric bull and Lu Yuan on the light screen with wide eyes.

“Looks like we’ve still underestimated this kid. I didn’t expect him to be able to fight against a rank 2 low-grade boss!”

The burly man’s eyes were filled with shock.

The others all nodded.

Even Li Qinghe was a little shocked.

She did not expect Lu Yuan’s strength to have reached this level.

It had only been two months since Lu Yuan awakened.

The speed of his improvement was truly astonishing.

……

In the central region of the small world, somewhere in the desolate land.

Yang Ping’s entire body was circulating with wisps of wind as he searched for ferocious beasts.

He looked at the points on his black device and smiled.

“44677 points. Even if he didn’t rank first, he would definitely rank higher than that kid, right? There’s still a period of time, so keep working hard!”

At this moment, he heard the sound of metal clashing in the distance.

“Eh? There’s a battle?”

Yang Ping was stunned and turned to look in the direction of the voice.

He thought for a moment, then changed direction and ran in the direction of the sound.

The closer he got to the battle zone, the more Yang Ping could sense powerful auras. His expression turned grave.

“What a powerful aura. Who is fighting? How can he be so strong?”

Soon, he arrived at a place not far from the battle.

Yang Ping’s eyes widened in disbelief when he saw Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull fighting in the distance.

“It’s him?”

Yang Ping looked at the huge stone-armored barbaric bull and felt his scalp go numb.

“Such a huge stone-armored barbaric bull, this aura … It’s a second rank leader? This guy was actually fighting with a Tier 2 boss? How can he be so strong?”

Yang Ping had thought that his current points would definitely be higher than Lu Yuan’s.

But now that he saw this battle, his heart immediately turned cold.

He was much weaker than Lu Yuan.

Unless there was an unexpected situation, Lu Yuan’s points would not be less than his.

Just as Ping Yang was at a loss, another aura approached. Ping Yang turned his head and saw the short-haired Min ‘Er running over.

Now that they were in the central area of the small world, the four of them naturally wouldn’t be too far away.

The battle between Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull was too loud, so they could easily hear the noise.

Min ‘er saw Yang Ping and nodded slightly at him. She then turned to look at the battle area.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and the stone-armored barbaric bull were not defeated after many collisions, Min ‘er clenched the twin sabers in her hands. A trace of shock and disbelief flashed through her eyes.

“He’s actually this strong?”

In the battle zone.

After another collision with the stone-armored barbaric bull, Lu Yuan was pushed back more than 10 meters.

His hands trembled slightly and were a little sore.

Soon, a warm current flowed to Lu Yuan’s hands, and the soreness disappeared.

Lu Yuan glanced at Yang Ping and min ‘er who were not far away.

Although he had been fighting with the stone-armored barbaric bull, Lu Yuan was not unaware of his surroundings.

The moment Yang Ping and Min ‘er appeared, Lu Yuan had already sensed their aura.

He was already preparing to retreat.

After the real battle, Lu Yuan understood that even if he went all out and used all his trump cards, he would not be able to kill the stone-armored barbaric bull without a few hours.

There was already not enough time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 135 - End of Assessment 2

# Chapter 135: End of Assessment 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After Ping Yang and Min ‘Er came over, he didn’t want to continue fighting.

It was just a test, so there was no need to use all his trump cards. It wouldn’t be good if others saw them.

Lu Yuan did not even absorb the spiritual crystals.

He had already used up a lot of his spirit energy, and his body was a little tired.

Taking advantage of this retreat, Lu Yuan turned around and ran.

The stone-armored barbaric bull, which was about to continue attacking Lu Yuan, was stunned when it saw Lu Yuan turn and run.

Then, it roared angrily and chased after Lu Yuan.

Not only the stone-armored barbaric bull, Yang Ping and Min ‘Er also did not expect Lu Yuan to actually plan to run.

They were also slightly stunned. The two of them looked at each other and then chased in the direction of Lu Yuan.

The stone-armored barbaric bull was not a leader that specialized in speed. However, it was still faster than Lu Yuan.

However, every time it attacked, it would be blocked by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan even made use of the stone-armored barbaric bull’s attack speed to increase the distance between them.

The two sides were in a chase in the wilderness, and they quickly moved more than ten kilometers.

……

In the wilderness.

Lin Wei, who was wearing a mage’s robe, waved her staff, and a water spear condensed. The water spear turned into a stream of light and pierced through a stone-armored hound that was pouncing on her.

Lin Wei let out a sigh of relief, wiped the sweat off her forehead, and smiled.

Just as Lin Wei was about to run over to look for the mark, the ground suddenly began to shake. At the same time, there was an angry roar in the distance.

Lin Wei’s body suddenly tensed up, and she looked in the direction of the sound with some vigilance.

Soon, Lin Wei’s eyes widened as she saw a huge stone-armored bull chasing a figure and approaching her at a fast speed.

“???”

Lin Wei’s face turned pale.

A rank two leader?!

She didn’t even think and directly used all her strength, turning into an afterimage and running to the side.

After running for some distance, Lin Wei turned her head and saw that Lu Yuan was gradually getting further and further away from her with the stone-armored barbaric bull.

Lin Wei let out a sigh of relief as she watched the man and the bull leave.

At this moment, Lin Wei saw Yang Ping and Min ‘Er running over.

After seeing them, Lin Wei went up to them, ”

“Why are you guys here? Min ‘Er, what happened?”

“Lin Wei? You saw the stone-armored barbaric bull and Lu Yuan, right?” Min ‘Er explained when she saw Lin Wei.

“I saw it. Why is the stone-armored barbaric bull chasing after Lu Yuan?”

Upon hearing Lin Wei’s question, Yang Ping and Min ‘Er’s expressions turned strange.

“We just saw Lu Yuan fighting with that stone-armored bull. I’m afraid Lu Yuan wants to see if he can kill it.” Min ‘Er said.

“He’s fighting the stone-armored barbaric bull?!”

Lin Wei’s pupils shrank in shock.

“Lu Yuan is that strong?!”

“Very strong, I’m not his match.” Min ‘Er nodded her head seriously.

Yang Ping pouted.it’s a pity that the stone-armored barbaric bull is stronger. Isn’t Lu Yuan being chased away as well? ”

Min ‘Er glanced at Yang Ping.if you’re so capable, why don’t you go up and get chased away?”

Yang Ping was speechless.

His face stiffened. He was not stupid!

Although he should be faster than Lu Yuan, he was slower than the stone-armored barbaric bull.

He could tell that Lu Yuan’s defense and strength were outrageously strong, which was why he could block the stone-armored barbaric bull’s attack.

If it was him, he would probably be in more danger.

With his body, he would probably die if he was hit by the stone-armored barbaric bull.

Lin Wei looked at the two of them with a strange expression.

“So, you’re following Lu Yuan and the stone-armored bull to watch a show? Aren’t you going to take this opportunity to continue hunting beasts to get points?”

Hearing Lin Wei’s words, Min ‘Er and Yang Ping both froze.

The corner of Yang Ping’s mouth twitched, and he revealed a look of realization.

“Yeah! Now, Lu Yuan was being hunted down! I don’t know how many points that guy has. While there are still dozens of minutes, let’s kill a few more beasts first!”

Min ‘Er also laughed in embarrassment,

“I was too shocked just now. I couldn’t help but want to see if that stone-armored barbaric bull can catch up with Lu Yuan. They didn’t think of this. I’m going to go hunt some beasts.”

With that, Min ‘Er ran off.

“I’ll be leaving too.”

Yang Ping turned around and left after saying that.

Lin Wei, who was left behind, shook her head speechlessly and ran back to look for the mark of the stone-armored hound.

……

Lu Yuan was chased by the stone-armored barbaric bull and soon ran to the edge of the wilderness.

Further away was the forest area.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the forest. He sped up and entered the forest. His figure turned into an afterimage as he moved quickly between the trees.

Lu Yuan’s body was small, so his speed in the forest did not slow down much.

However, the stone-armored barbaric bull behind him was not so lucky.

That huge body seemed a little inconvenient in the lush forest.

The trees were unable to withstand the charge of the stone-armored barbaric Bulls, and they were continuously broken by them.

However, the stone-armored barbaric bull’s speed slowed down a little when it crashed into the tree.

In addition to the dim visibility in the forest, the stone-armored barbaric bull completely lost Lu Yuan not long after they entered the forest.

It couldn’t help but let out an angry roar and stomped its feet on the ground, causing the ground to shake slightly.

In the distance, Lu Yuan heard the angry roars behind him. The corners of his mouth raised and he revealed a smile.

He didn’t stay any longer and quickly disappeared.

……

In the following time, Lu Yuan continued to hunt fierce beasts in the forest.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 136 - End of Assessment 3

# Chapter 136: End of Assessment 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He killed an elite-grade jungle anaconda with one strike, found the mark, and planned to record it into the instrument.

At this moment, the device beeped and made a mechanical sound.

The assessment is over. All candidates, please leave the pocket world.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows when he heard this.

Ten hours had passed so quickly?

He took a look at his points.

114886.

110,000 points should be pretty good, right?

I wonder what rank it will be?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

He threw the mark away and ran in the direction of the small world’s exit.

……

Outside the small world, the entrance seemed to ripple and Lu Yuan walked out.

As soon as he walked out, Li Qinghe put an arm around his shoulder with a smile.

“Little brother Yuan, you’re pretty strong. You can actually fight with a Tier 2 leader. ”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Elder sister Qinghe, did you guys see me fight just now?”

“Of course. Otherwise, how would we save you if you were in danger?”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and nodded.

“What’s my ranking then?” He asked curiously.

Li Qinghe smiled and pointed at the light screen not far away.

“The ranking is there, take a look for yourself.”

Lu Yuan looked at the screen.

1. Lu Yuan, 114886 points

2. Min ‘er Elland 53146 points

3. Yang Ping, 46887 points

4. Lin Wei, 46045 points

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’m first?”

Although he had expected this, he was still a little happy to see the results.

At this moment, the entrance continued to fluctuate, and Yang Ping and the other two filed out.

When the three of them came out, the first thing they saw was Lu Yuan.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was unscathed, the three of them narrowed their eyes and were a little surprised.

Lu Yuan seemed to be fine even though he was being chased by the stone-armored barbaric Bulls.

Soon, they realized that Lu Yuan seemed to be looking in a certain direction.

The three of them also looked over.

After seeing the rankings, the three of them had a slight change in expression.

Min ‘er then revealed a smile and muttered,

“It’s not bad.”

After witnessing Lu Yuan’s strength, she no longer had any hope of getting first place.

The second place was still acceptable, meeting her expectations.

Yang Ping’s face was bitter and gloomy.

He sneaked a glance at the burly man and found that the burly man’s face was cold. The corner of his mouth twitched, and he walked over with his head down.

“My Lord … I have failed to live up to your expectations.”

The burly man glanced at Yang Ping and sighed.

“I don’t blame you. Lu Yuan’s strength is indeed not something you can compare to.”

Yang Ping was speechless.

Although he knew that the burly man was telling the truth, he still felt a little hurt.

Lin Wei was the most uncomfortable.

Seeing that she was actually last, Lin Wei’s face turned pale and she pouted.

Seeing that Lin Wei couldn’t accept it, the tall and thin man walked over and patted her shoulder. He smiled and said, ”

“Xiaowei, are you alright?”

Lin Wei came back to her senses and shook her head. Her smile was a little complicated.

“I’m fine,” she said.

The tall and thin man laughed. “A momentary defeat doesn’t mean anything. There’s still plenty of time in the future.”

Lin Wei silently nodded.

Old Yu smiled and said,

“Alright, the test is over. Your results are not bad, and you’ve exceeded the passing line by quite a bit. According to the standard, you can all join the genius camp. Lu Yuan was ranked first with 100 credits. “Second place, Min ‘Er Ailan, received 80 credits. Third place, Yang Ping, received 50 credits.”

“Next, I’ll let teacher Feng Zhou take you through the admission procedures and arrange your dormitory,” old Yu said with a smile.

After old Yu finished speaking, the black-haired man who had been operating the instrument walked out. He looked at the four of them and smiled.

“The four of you, come with me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 137 - Space Type Gene - Flicker 1

# Chapter 137: Space Type Gene – Flicker 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Go. You have a day off on the weekend. Remember to go home then.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The other three recommenders also gave Yang Ping and the other two a few instructions.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other three followed Feng Zhou out.

Feng Zhou first brought Lu Yuan and the other three to an office to handle the admission procedures.

The admission procedures were very simple. It was almost the same as becoming a member of the Warrior Association.

He scanned it with his Geno Rune, then operated the machine, entered the information, and recorded it in the file. It was done quickly.

For example, Lu Yuan’s student information was:

Name: Lu Yuan.

Student ID: 1410082

[ Credit: 100 ]

“Academic year: 1”

After they were done, the staff gave each of them a black card.

“This is your student card. Your credits are stored here. You will need credits to use the various cultivation equipment in the school, purchase transcendent genes, and other items. You can use your student card to pay for them. Please take good care of your student card. If you lose it, remember to come back and get a replacement.”

The staff member reminded.

After keeping the student card, Feng Zhou left the office with the four of them.

On the way, Feng Zhou introduced the genius camp to Lu Yuan and the other three.

“Our Genius Camp has a six academic year system. It starts from when you go through the admission procedures. After six years, when your cultivation reaches the battle general level, you’ll officially graduate.”

“What if you haven’t reached the battle general level?” Yang Ping asked.

Min ‘Er and Lin Wei were also curious.

Reaching the battle general level in six years wasn’t easy. After all, the further one advanced, the more difficult it was to refine the genetic chain, and the more difficult it was to break the genetic lock.

Feng Zhou smiled and said, “according to old Yu, if you can’t reach the warlord level in six years, then you’re not a genius. Of course you can’t be admitted as a student of our Genius Camp. Therefore, it won’t be considered as an official graduation and will be considered as a form of expulsion. The graduation certificate won’t be issued.”

Yang Ping and the other two immediately felt a little pressure, but Lu Yuan did not feel much.

He felt that he would definitely be fine.

Feng Zhou continued, ” you don’t have to worry too much. With your talent, as long as you work hard enough, it won’t be a problem for you to graduate. There are even students in our Genius Camp who have reached the battle supreme level before graduation.”

Feng Zhou glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, ” “For example, Li Qinghe.”

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

Judging from elder sister Qinghe’s current battle king cultivation level, she was definitely a battle supreme before graduation.

“Our genius camp’s teaching method is quite relaxed. After all, the students are all genetic warriors, and they will be in the origin source grounds for a long time. The time spent cultivating inside was several times longer than cultivating in the real world. Therefore, I won’t force you to attend any classes. However, if a teacher started a class, they would inform the students in advance, and the students could go to the class on their own. My advice to you is that you can still go and listen to the class. After all, your teachers are battle kings or even battle emperors. They should be more than enough to teach you, and you should be able to gain something. Also, the school will arrange a tutor for you. If you have any questions about cultivation, you can go to your tutor to answer them.”

Lu Yuan and the other three nodded.

“The most important thing I’m going to tell you next is the academic credits. In the genius camp, academic credits were the currency. Your recommendations should have told you that the genius camp has a lot of rare treasures. Transcendent genes, Geno treasures, Geno weapons, and body techniques are all available, but they all require academic credits to purchase. During your study period in the genius camp, other than raising your cultivation, you should be thinking about how to obtain academic credits.”

Feng Zhou paused and continued,

“I’ll tell you some of the conventional ways to obtain credits. First, cultivation. Every time a genetic lock was broken, one would receive a certain amount of academic credits. When one breaks through from the warrior level to the battle master level during the study period, they will be rewarded with 1000 credits. When one breaks through from the battle master level to the battle general level, they will be rewarded with 10000 credits. When you break through from the battle general level to the battle supreme level, you’ll be rewarded with 100000 academic credits ”

“Second, the battle power rankings. Every month, you will have a chance to go to the simulation room for a free battle simulation. Based on your performance in the simulation room, we will make a list of your combat power. The first place would receive 10000 credits, the second and third would receive 5000 credits, the fourth to tenth would receive 3000 credits, and the 11th to 100th would receive 1000 credits. The 101st to 300th place would receive 500 credits, the 301st to 500th place would receive 100 credits, and the 501st place to the end would receive 10 credits. The rankings are updated once a month, and the rewards will be calculated at the end of the month.”

Hearing this, Lin Wei frowned slightly.

“Teacher, this isn’t fair. Our cultivation levels are so low. If we were to engage in battle simulations with the students from the higher grades, we definitely wouldn’t be their opponents.”

Lu Yuan and the other two also nodded.

“I think Lin Wei is right,” said Min ‘Er.

Feng Zhou smiled. “You don’t have to worry about that. The simulated opponents are based on their cultivation base. The combat strength ranking is based on the same level of combat strength. As a genius, you can’t be weaker than others of the same level, right?”

Hearing Feng Zhou’s words, Lu Yuan and the other three understood.

“The third way to obtain credits is through missions. The genius camp will release some missions from time to time, and you can get credit rewards for completing them. The difficulty of the missions is usually quite high, but there are also missions that are suitable for you, and it will depend on your luck if you can get one. Other than the irregular missions, the genius camp will also issue special missions during special times. This kind of mission is something that everyone will participate in, and the specific situation will depend on the situation at that time.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 138 - Space Type Gene – Flicker 2

# Chapter 138: Space Type Gene – Flicker 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“These three are the most common ways to obtain missions. There are also some that are not very conventional, but you should be exposed to them soon, such as gambling fights.”

At this point, Feng Zhou’s gaze swept across the four of them and he smiled evilly.

Seeing the smile on Feng Zhou’s face, Lu Yuan felt a chill down his spine.

This felt a little bad?

However, after Lu Yuan heard Feng Zhou’s introduction of the channel to obtain credits, he thought about it. For him now, the easiest way to obtain credits was probably through the combat strength ranking.

After all, for those of the same level, the more powerful the gene was, the more powerful one’s combat strength would be.

As long as Lu Yuan could continue to evolve his genes, his combat strength would only become stronger and stronger among his peers.

This ranking was very advantageous to him.

Other than that, he could look forward to the reward for increasing his cultivation.

His current strength was already at warrior perfection. As long as he broke through, he would get 1000 credits, which was not bad.

As for the mission, Lu Yuan would go and see what it was when he got the time.

If he needed to spend time on it, he would rather spend the time in the land of origin killing beasts to obtain spiritual crystals and think about how to make a breakthrough, evolve his genes, and improve his combat power.

As Feng Zhou introduced, he brought the four of them to the dormitory area.

The environment of the living area was quiet, and small buildings were neatly arranged. Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

The environment here could even be compared to big sister Qinghe’s place.

Feng Zhou smiled and said,

“Because there are very few students in our genius camp, including the four of you, there are only 930 people now. Therefore, the living environment is a bit better, with four people living in a small building. Your dormitory is over there. Come with me. ”

Feng Zhou led Lu Yuan and the other three to a small building.

“No. 112, this is the male dormitory. There are two empty rooms. Lu Yuan, Yang Ping, you two will stay here. The other two people here are …”

He lowered his head and looked at the screen in his hand.

“Yes, one is called Mag Clark, a third-year student, and the other is Si Tingfeng, a fifth-year student. Give me your student card, I’ll set up a security system for you.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping passed their student cards to Feng Zhou.

Feng Zhou took out an instrument, put the card on the electronic door lock, and operated it.

Very quickly, he returned the student cards to Lu Yuan and Yang Ping.

“Alright, you guys can go in. I’ll bring the two of them to the dormitory.”

“Alright, thank you teacher Feng.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Feng Zhou smiled and waved his hand.

“Cultivate well.”

After saying that, he left with Lin Wei and the other man.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping stood at the door and looked at each other.

“Ahem, Lu Yuan, we’ll be roommates in the future. Please take care of me. Don’t take the previous matter to heart.”

An awkward expression appeared on Yang Ping’s face. After all, his attitude towards Lu Yuan during the test was not very good.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m not that petty.”

“Let’s go in then,” Yang Ping heaved a sigh of relief.

He quickly put the student card on the door lock.

The door opened with a beep.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping walked in.

The entrance led to a large hall, where there were couches, coffee tables, and other daily household items.

It looked quite clean.

“Is anyone there?”

Ping Yang looked around and shouted.

Not long after, there was movement from upstairs, and a golden-haired young man came down.

When he saw Lu Yuan and Yang Ping, he frowned slightly. Then, as if he thought of something, he asked,

“Are you the new students who just moved in?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, senior. My name is Lu Yuan.”

“I’m yang Ping.”

Yang Ping also introduced himself with a smile.

The golden-haired young man smiled. “Hello, my two juniors. I’m Mag, a third-year student. There’s also a senior, Si Tingfeng, a fifth-year student. However, he’s out now. Teacher Feng should have given you a simple introduction, right?”

Yang Ping nodded,

“Yes, teacher Feng just said that.”

“Alright, there were two sixth-year seniors who stayed here before. They just graduated a while ago, and Becky has already cleaned up their rooms … Oh, Becky is the intelligent robot in our dormitory, it’s upstairs. Come up, I’ll bring you to your room.”

Mag was very enthusiastic.

“I’ll have to trouble you, senior Mag.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping followed him upstairs.

“There are four rooms on the second floor. The two of you will be staying here, and each room has its own bathroom and balcony. The third floor was a cultivation room, and there was another one underground. However, there was no gravity room in the dormitory. If he wanted to use it, he would have to go to the martial arts Hall, which was not far from the dormitory area. Oh, the prerequisite is that you have to have academic credits …”

Mag seemed to be a chatterbox, and he talked a lot with the two of them when they entered the room.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping quickly assigned their rooms.

Mag called for Becky, who was cleaning the corridor.

“Becky, make a big meal tonight. We’re welcoming our two juniors.”

“Yes, master,”

Mag turned to look at Lu Yuan and Yang Ping, and said with a smile,

“I’ll inform senior Si Tingfeng later. He should be back soon. Oh right, you’ve just arrived at the school, so you can take a look at the optical computer in the room. There’s a detailed introduction to the school in the admission Notice. If there’s anything else, you can also ask me. ”

“Alright, thank you, senior.”

Lu Yuan was a little grateful. This senior was a good person.

“You’re welcome. I’ll go and cultivate now.”

Mag returned to his room with a smile.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping also returned to their own rooms.

Lu Yuan looked around his room.

The room wasn’t big. It had a wardrobe, a bed, a desk, and a small bookshelf.

There was a door to the bathroom on the other side.

There was a black optical computer on the desk.

Lu Yuan turned on his optical computer, entered his student ID and password to log in, and found the admission notice.

He clicked on the admission notice and read it carefully. He realized that Feng Zhou had basically explained everything. Other than what he had said, there were some school rules and regulations.

In addition to the admission notice, there was also the school’s mall.

This was what Lu Yuan was most interested in.

According to the introduction in the admission Notice, all of the genius camp’s collection items could be bought from the mall!

He opened the school’s shopping mall with some anticipation. There was a dazzling array of goods inside, and the categories were similar to the battle network’s shopping mall.

He opened up the transcendent gene classification that he was most curious about and directly ranked it from the highest price to the lowest.

Very soon, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and his breathing became a little rapid.

[ Combat skill: eight-sided mirror image ]

[ Combat skill: instant space step ]

[ Combat skill: puppet control technique ]

[ Combat skill: space-tearing slash ]

[ Combat skill: cross in the air ]

[ Combat skill: eyes of petrification ]

…

There were too many powerful combat skills, and there were even several spatial-type ones.

There were also puppet manipulation techniques that could forcefully control others to become your puppets, as well as eyes of petrification that could petrify others when they saw them, and so on.

However, these rare transcendent genes all required a lot of credits.

The most expensive one was the eight directional mirror image transcendent gene. This transcendent gene was an emperor-grade gene, and it required 10 million academic credits to purchase it.

It must be known that the first place in the combat power ranking every month could only get 10000.120000 in one year, less than a million in six years.

How was he going to obtain 10 million credits while he was in school?

Not only that, but it was also an emperor-level transcendent gene. Even if Lu Yuan wanted to record it, he couldn’t.

Lu Yuan realized that he should look for transcendent genes below the commander tier.

This way, he could directly record it after he broke through.

After filtering the conditions, Lu Yuan very quickly found the transcendent gene that matched.

[ Combat skill: flicker ]

[ Combat skill: Shadow Sword ]

[ Combat skill: thousand flower Mirage ]

[ Combat skill: Thunder Dash ]

……

As for the first transcendent gene, flicker was only a chieftain-grade transcendent gene. Its price was indeed the highest.

It would cost a total of 2 million.

Lu Yuan felt a little confused.

One must know that this was merely a chieftain-grade transcendent gene!

The increase in physical strength after the engraving was far inferior to that of commander-level, overlord-level, and king-level genes.

Two million credits, if exchanged for other transcendent genes, could probably be used to purchase king-level or even emperor-level transcendent genes.

One could very well imagine how powerful the combat skill attached to this transcendent gene was.

Lu Yuan looked at the introduction of this blink combat skill.

After using spirit energy, it can flash and move within a short distance.

The specific distance depended on the consumption of spiritual energy. However, the longer the distance, the more spiritual energy was consumed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 139 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1

# Chapter 139: Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

The ability to teleport!

No wonder it required so many credits.

In a battle, it was too shameless to be able to teleport.

Was there any movement technique that was stronger than this?

Leader level …

If he were to buy this transcendent gene, he would be able to inscribe it as soon as he broke through.

Although the disadvantages of flashing were quite obvious, one was that the distance was very short, and the consumption of spiritual energy was not small, he could continue to evolve. By then, he might be able to directly cross space and travel from one planet to another?

Unfortunately, he did not have that many credits …

3 million academic credits.

How would he do that?

Lu Yuan’s face was filled with black lines. He was a little suspicious that the genius camp had set such a high price because they didn’t want to sell the transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to look at the other transcendent genes.

The flash sword could move in the shadows and jump out from the shadows to attack.

It was a leader-level combat technique that required 800000 academic credits.

The thousand flower illusion technique was a movement-type combat skill that had the illusionary effect of confusing the opponent.

Although it was fast, its power was greatly reduced when facing an enemy immune to illusions.

This would require 600000 credits.

Thunder dash was also a speed-type combat skill. The user’s body would transform into lightning and could burst out with extreme speed.

It required 500000 credits.

Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb. Each of them required hundreds of thousands of academic credits. This was too exaggerated.

Even a robbery wouldn’t be able to get so many credits, right?

Wait …

Lu Yuan’s expression changed and he suddenly thought of something …

Robbery?

A battle bet?

If Lu Yuan gambled, perhaps he could really get a few million academic credits?

However, he had to plan this out.

Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to do this now. After all, he was too weak.

Wasn’t going to a gambling match just giving away academic credits?

Oh, he only had 100 credits.

That’s fine.

Lu Yuan closed the transcendent gene category, not wanting to look at it anymore.

So as not to be sad.

Then, Lu Yuan remembered that his cultivation had reached the peak of rank one. Perhaps there were raw gemstones or heavenly materials and earthly treasures that could help him break the gene lock for sale?

Previously, Lu Yuan had been hunting fierce beasts and had only obtained two level-one raw gemstones.

He was still far from the eight raw gemstones he needed to break through.

It would be best if he could buy a level 1 raw gemstone.

Lu Yuan searched for raw gemstones with anticipation.

He didn’t expect that Lu Yuan would really find him.

Whether it was the first-tier raw stone for a warrior to break through to a battle master, the second-tier raw stone for a battle master to break through to a combat general, or even the third-tier raw stone for a combat general to break through to a combat supreme, they were all sold.

The price of a level 1 raw stone was 500 credits each.

It was cheaper than he had imagined.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan couldn’t afford it even though it was so cheap.

He only had 100 credits.

He still needed six more raw gemstones.

That would add up to 3000 credits.

Only those ranked 4th to 10th on the combat strength ranking would be rewarded with 3000 credits.

It would be difficult enough to obtain six raw gemstones.

Lu Yuan felt helpless.

He then checked the other items.

He realized that the value of 100 credits was almost equivalent to a stage one leader equipment with relatively poor effects.

But Lu Yuan didn’t lack Geno weapons, so he didn’t buy any.

He planned to save up his credits and buy raw gemstones directly when the time came.

Lu Yuan was still checking the mall when someone knocked on his door. Mag’s voice sounded, ”

“Junior Lu Yuan, come out quickly. Senior Si Tingfeng is back. Come out and we’ll welcome you and junior Yang Ping!”

“They’re here.”

Lu Yuan turned off the optical computer and opened the door.

When he opened the door, Mag had already gone to knock on Yang Ping’s door.

Soon, Yang Ping also walked out.

“Quickly go down. Senior Tingfeng is already waiting for you downstairs.”

Mag said with a smile.

The three of them went downstairs and arrived at the restaurant.

At the dining table, a handsome black-haired young man was setting up the bowls and chopsticks with Becky.

Mag smiled, and said,

“Senior Tingfeng, they’ve come down.”

Then, he turned to look at Lu Yuan and Yang Ping. “Let me introduce the two of you. This is senior Si Tingfeng. He is the fourth prince of our Empire. He is also very talented in cultivation and has been in the top ten of the combat power ranking for many years.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping were both stunned, their eyes widening in surprise.

Yang Ping said excitedly,

“I was a little confused when I heard the surname Si. So it was your highness, the fourth prince.

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he suddenly remembered that he seemed to have seen a similar name somewhere before. He felt that it was a little familiar.

However, he couldn’t recall it at the moment.

At this moment, Si Tingfeng and Becky had already set up the bowls and chopsticks. There was a smile on his handsome face, and he looked a little free and uninhibited.

“Don’t call me your highness. We’re all students of the genius camp, and we’ll all be pillars of the empire in the future. I’m no different from you, I’m just your senior. You can just call me senior.”

“Alright, senior Tingfeng. I’m Yang Ping.”

Yang Ping scratched his head in embarrassment and laughed.

Lu Yuan also smiled and introduced himself.

“Hello, senior Tingfeng. I’m Lu Yuan.”

Si Tingfeng glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Junior Lu Yuan, when I came back, I heard people talking about you. I heard that you’re only at the first rank, but you can already fight with a second rank low-level leader during the test? I’m afraid it won’t be long before you’ll be in the top 50 of the fighting power rankings.”

After hearing what Si Tingfeng said, mag looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

“Junior Lu Yuan is actually this strong? He hadn’t even joined the genius camp, yet he already had such powerful battle prowess? Doesn’t this mean that he’ll be qualified to compete for the top ten in the future?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 140 - Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2

# Chapter 140: Si Tingfeng, Imperial Prince 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan laughed, a little embarrassed.”I was just lucky,”

“Strength can’t be explained by luck. The so-called good luck is just the inevitable result of hard work.”

Si Tingfeng said with a smile, then continued,

“Let’s not talk about this. Let’s eat first.”

The four of them took their seats. Si Tingfeng raised his glass of beer and smiled.

“Welcome to the school, my two juniors. You’ll be staying in dormitory 112. As your senior, you can come to me if you have any difficulties in the future.”

Mag also raised his glass with a smile, and said,

“And me, I’ve been in the genius camp for three years longer than you guys. If you have any problems, you can come to me.”

“Thank you, senior Tingfeng and senior Mag.”

The four of them clinked their glasses.

The four of them chatted as they ate.

Yang Ping said excitedly,

“I just took a look at the school’s Mall. There are many good things. It’s a pity that I don’t have credits to buy them.”

He gloomily gulped down a glass of beer.

Mag ate a piece of meat, smiled, and said,

“School credits are something that every student is short of. I’ve been in school for three years, but I’m still short of credits. Even senior Tingfeng, a genius who’s always in the top ten of the combat power List, and even the teachers are short of credits, let alone me.

Si Tingfeng nodded and said,

“Mag’s right. You’ve just started school on the 3rd of September. It was the beginning of the month. If you were to enter at the end of last month, you would be able to take a combat strength test at the end of the month and get a reward for the combat strength ranking.”

Upon hearing this, Mag chimed in,

“Senior Tingfeng is right. Especially for junior Lu Yuan, it’s a huge loss for him. Junior Lu Yuan could already fight a Tier 2 leader now, so he would definitely rank in the top 300 of the combat power List, which would be 500 credits. With Lu Yuan’s cultivation, 500 credits could be used to buy many good things. Of course, junior Yang Ping didn’t mind. “In any case, I’ll definitely be ranked below 500. It’s just 10 credits, so it doesn’t matter if I get it or not.”

Yang Ping was confused. ??? ”

He didn’t know why, but he felt insulted.

It was a little heart-wrenching.

Yang Ping looked at Mag with some resentment as he chugged down another glass of beer.

The bitter wine entered his throat and hurt his heart.

When Lu Yuan heard Mag’s words, he revealed a pained expression.”Senior Mag, you’re making me a little uncomfortable. I feel like I’ve lost a hundred million.”

“Hahahaha, if we really count, even if 500 credits isn’t 100 million, it’s not that far off.”

“If your heart hurts, just drink a cup. It’ll make you feel better, ” Si Tingfeng teased.

Before Lu Yuan even drank, Yang Ping, who was at the side, had already gulped down a glass of wine. He asked curiously,

“Senior Tingfeng, how can I get academic credits quickly? ”

After a short pause, he continued,

“Except for the fighting power ranking.”

Yang Ping knew his own strength very well.

Lu Yuan also looked at Si Tingfeng with curiosity.

Si Tingfeng thought about it and said,

“In the early stages, completing missions is one way. You can also earn some school credits by doing some simple missions. In addition, you can also use some precious treasures to secretly trade school credits with other students. After obtaining a certain amount of school credits, you can exchange them for some physical techniques or even spirit techniques to increase your combat strength and try for the combat strength ranking. The higher the combat strength ranking, the more school credits you can obtain, and the faster your strength will increase. You can then do higher level missions and go to the Land of Origin to obtain more precious treasures. This can form a virtuous cycle.

“Alright!”Yang Ping nodded.”I’ll go and see what missions there are tomorrow!”

“Can credits be traded in private?” Lu Yuan asked curiously.

“Of course you can, ” Mag said with a smile.”The school doesn’t forbid it, so you can trade. We can even post trading posts on the student Forum. If you have anything good, you can sell it. If your things are precious enough, even the teachers will pay for them with their credits.”

“Mag’s right,” Si Tingfeng said. In fact, other than these, gambling is also a good way to go. Of course, for the two of you, your strength is still a little lacking.”

Lu Yuan nodded thoughtfully.

With his current situation, it was better for him to go to the Land of Origin to obtain more resources, evolve his genes, and increase his cultivation. If he had any treasures that he could not use, he would trade them for school credits.

Then, he would use these credits to convert them into combat strength and try to break into the combat strength ranking.

This path was most suitable for him.

The sumptuous welcome dinner lasted for a few hours. After it was over, everyone went upstairs and returned to their rooms.

As for dealing with the leftovers, with Becky around, Lu Yuan and the others did not have to deal with it.

Lu Yuan had just come out of the Land of Origin this morning. If he wanted to go in again, he had to wait until tomorrow.

At night, Lu Yuan lay on his bed to rest and turned on his phone.

Li Qinghe had sent a message to Lu Yuan earlier.

“Little brother Yuan, how’s the accommodation? Are you used to it?”

Lu Yuan smiled and replied, ”

“I’m still used to it. There’s another Prince of the Empire in the same building as me, Si Tingfeng. Just now, he and another senior were holding a welcome dinner for me and Yang Ping.”

Li Qinghe had yet to enter the Land of Origin, so she quickly replied,

“So you’re in the same dormitory as that brat Si Tingfeng? ”

“Big sister Qinghe, you know him?”

“Yes, the Si family has a battle God after all, and our Li family is also a family of the Red Maple Empire in name. We have a rather close relationship with the Si family. Of course I know him.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

Thinking about it, as a battle God family, the Li clan family extremely noble. It was normal for them to know the imperial family.

“By the way, I’ve already contacted your mentor. She should be coming to find you tomorrow. ”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he saw Li Qinghe’s message.

“Her? Big sister Qinghe, who are you talking about?”

“This is big sister’s best friend. She just so happens to be an instructor at the genius camp and is also a Guardian. Big sister will let her take care of you.”

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

Big sister Qinghe’s best friend?

“Could it be your bestie who has a room in your house?”

“Right, brother Yuan is quite smart. She’s a great beauty, and her requirements for students are not low. There are many students who want to join her, but until now, she hasn’t even accepted a single student. Big sister has been pestering her for a long time before she finally gave you a chance, don’t embarrass big sister.”

Lu Yuan looked at the message and was a little surprised.

Given sister Qinghe’s talent and strength, her best friend shouldn’t be weak either, right?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

“Don’t worry, elder sister Qinghe. I’m a genius.”

“Look at how proud you are. We’ll talk about it when you surpass me. Little rookie.”

Li Qinghe ruthlessly attacked Lu Yuan.

After chatting with Li Qinghe for a while, Lu Yuan began to rest.

The next morning.

Lu Yuan was still cultivating when he heard an excited voice from outside the door.

“Junior Lu Yuan! Junior Lu Yuan! Hurry up and open the door, someone is looking for you!”

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and was a little confused.

It was Mag.

He walked out the door and saw Mag’s excited expression. Yang Ping was also behind Mag.

Seeing Lu Yuan open the door, Mag looked up at him with a very complicated expression.

“F \* ck! Lu Yuan, you finally came out! Tell senior how you did it!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

“What do you mean?” He asked.

Mag’s eyes turned red as he said, ‘teacher Si Tingyu, of course! Teacher Si Tingyu actually came to our place to look for you and even said that she wanted to take you in as a student? How did you do it? That was teacher Si Tingyu! She’s the dream lover of all the students and teachers in the genius camp!”

Teacher Si Tingyu?

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he recalled what sister Qinghe had said yesterday.

The teacher that sister Qinghe said she was looking for was this Si Tingyu?

Wait …

Si Tingyu, Si Tingfeng …

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange.

Could this person also be a member of the royal family?

Thinking about it carefully, given Li Qinghe’s status and identity, her best friend might really be from the royal family.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was a little dazed, mag asked anxiously, ”

“Junior, junior Lu Yuan! How did you do it? Can you ask teacher Si Tingyu to take in another student?”

Behind Mag, Yang Ping looked at Lu Yuan expectantly, his eyes filled with desire.

“Cough … That, brother Yuan, you see, I don’t have a tutor yet …”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Looking at the two of them, Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

‘F \* cking retard.’

Yang Ping was an assault-type, while mag was an assassin-type, but neither of them was a defense-type.

He even wanted to be a student of a Guardian?

Was his brain damaged?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 141 - : Princess Sisters

# Chapter 141: Princess Sisters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“My sister helped me invite teacher Si Tingyu,” Lu Yuan explained, feeling a little speechless. Don’t even think about it. I’m not familiar with instructor Si Tingyu at all … Oh right, is instructor Si down there?”

Yang Ping and Mag were both disappointed.

“Yes, the mentors are below. Senior Tingfeng is accompanying me.”

Lu Yuan nodded and went downstairs.

……

In the living room.

An extremely beautiful woman with long golden hair was sitting on the sofa.

Her skin was snow-white and her facial features were exquisite. The most impressive thing about her was her pair of golden-red eyes. They were like the eyes of a dragon, full of majesty.

The woman’s face was calm, and she sat upright, looking very serious.

Si Tingfeng was sitting beside the woman with a smile on his handsome face.

sister, wait a moment. Junior Lu Yuan should be here soon.

The woman nodded, then looked at Si Tingfeng.

“This is a school. You have to call me teacher.”

… Alright, teacher Si. Si Tingfeng’s mouth twitched.

He felt bitter in his heart.

The Empire’s eldest princess, Si Tingyu, was extremely talented. She was meticulous and serious in her work.

Si Tingfeng, who was usually carefree and uninhibited, was most afraid of this big sister.

It was easy to be lectured if he was not careful.

Si Tingfeng was very confused. There were so many people who wanted to be her student, but she did not accept any of them. Why did she have to accept the newcomer, Lu Yuan?

Si Tingfeng asked curiously,

“Ma … Teacher Si, why did you want to be junior Lu Yuan’s tutor? Did you know junior Lu Yuan before?”

” Qinghe asked me to do this.” Si Tingyu shook her head.

The Li family’s eldest young miss?!

Si Tingfeng’s eyes widened in shock.

“Junior Lu Yuan has such a background? What’s his relationship with the Li family’s young miss?”

Si Tingyu glanced at Si Tingfeng. “if you want to know, you can ask Lu Yuan directly.”

“Haha …” Si Tingfeng chuckled dryly. “I’m just a little curious. ”

At that moment, footsteps were heard from the stairs. The two of them looked over.

Lu Yuan came down from upstairs.

The first thing he saw was Si Tingyu and Si Tingfeng, who were sitting on the sofa.

Si Tingyu’s beauty stunned Lu Yuan, but he was not too surprised.

After all, his sister Qinghe had already told him about it yesterday.

It could only be said that she was indeed a great beauty, and was not inferior to big sister Qinghe.

When he saw that Si Tingyu and Si Tingfeng had similar faces, Lu Yuan was certain of his guess. This Si Tingyu was probably a princess.

“Junior Lu Yuan, come here quickly.”

Si Tingfeng had been sitting there in discomfort. When he saw Lu Yuan coming over, he felt that he had been saved and quickly called out to him.

Teacher Si is here to look for you.

Si Tingyu sized Lu Yuan up and said with a serious expression,

“Lu Yuan, the Qinghe said that you’re quite talented and suggested that I take you in as my student. You can call me mentor.”

Lu Yuan did not expect Si Tingyu to be so direct. He was stunned.

However, he quickly reacted and said respectfully, ”

“Teacher!”

Si Tingyu nodded and stood up.

Only then did Lu Yuan realize that Si Tingyu was very tall. Her height was close to 1.8 meters, only slightly shorter than Lu Yuan.

“It’s not convenient here. Come with me to my place. I’ll test your actual skills first.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingfeng. Si Tingfeng waved at Lu Yuan with a smile.

At the stairs, Yang Ping and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy, and their eyes were turning green.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened. He followed Si Tingyu and left the dormitory building.

Soon, the two of them arrived at the teachers ‘dormitory.

Compared to the student dormitories, the teachers ‘dormitories were small buildings for a single person, and the living environment was slightly better.

After all, they were either a battle King or even a battle emperor.

Of course, for such an expert to come teach in the genius camp, his goal was most likely to obtain the good things in the genius camp.

After entering the room, Lu Yuan sized up the hall. Perhaps like Si Tingyu’s serious personality, the sofa, coffee table, and other furniture were all placed neatly.

The entire living room looked very simple and plain.

Si Tingyu brought Lu Yuan to the underground cultivation room without stopping.

In the spacious cultivation room, Si Tingyu and Lu Yuan stood face to face.

Si Tingyu crossed her arms and looked at Lu Yuan with her golden-red eyes.

This posture made Lu Yuan realize that this teacher of his was even more bigger than sister Qinghe.

This must be above 36d!

Si Tingyu’s serious voice was heard.

“Although I promised the Qinghe that I would be your mentor, I’m still a teacher. But I’m only giving you a chance. My requirements are very high, and I’ll be very strict with you. If you can’t do it, then I can only let the Qinghe down. Do you understand?”

Seeing Si Tingyu’s seriousness, Lu Yuan also nodded seriously.

“I understand.”

“Let me see your foundation first. I heard that your combat strength is pretty good. During the test, you fought a Tier 2 stone-armored barbaric bull with your cultivation of the first tier.”

Si Tingyu didn’t even conjure her geno weapon. She waved at Lu Yuan. “Attack me with all your might!”

Lu Yuan’s face was serious. He summoned his geno weapon, and a dark red blade appeared in his hand.

He was planning to attack with all his might.

As an instructor of the genius camp, Si Tingyu was definitely a Combat King.

He didn’t think that he could hurt her with his full strength.

“Teacher, I’m going.”

He growled and circulated the red copper light with all his might. He bent his legs and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

The sound of thunder rumbled. Lu Yuan’s body appeared in front of Si Tingyu. He raised the heavy sword in his hand and slashed it down at Si Tingyu.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 142 - Princess Sisters 2

# Chapter 142: Princess Sisters 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Black Steel Force surged in his body, and he unleashed his power without any reservation.

The powerful sword wind whistled, and Si Tingyu’s long golden hair fluttered. She raised her fair palm and placed one finger horizontally in front of the heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Lu Yuan felt as if his heavy sword had cut into alloy, and his arm was slightly numb from the shock.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red vertical pupils also flashed with a trace of surprise.

She flicked her finger and Lu Yuan felt a huge force coming at him. He couldn’t help but take two steps back.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan and a smile appeared on her serious face. She sized him up and said, ”

“You’ve cultivated body arts? Your strength doesn’t seem to be at your level. You’re much stronger than I thought.”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded.”I’ve practiced body arts before.”

Si Tingyu nodded and said,

“You’re recording a defensive battle skill, right? Let me see your defense. I’ll attack you, so block it properly.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then his expression turned serious.”Alright,” he said.

He was confident in his defense.

At this moment, Si Tingyu pointed a jade-like finger at Lu Yuan. It looked ordinary without any fluctuations.

However, Lu Yuan felt a fatal threat. All the hair on his body stood up and he hurriedly blocked with his sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing resounded, and Lu Yuan’s expression changed drastically.

He could feel an extremely terrifying power coming from Si Tingyu’s light finger.

His body was sent flying backward, and he crashed heavily into the wall.

Boom!

The walls and floor of the cultivation room were made of hard, high-grade materials. They were not damaged at all by Lu Yuan’s collision.

On the contrary, Lu Yuan’s entire body was in more pain.

He stood up straight and looked at Si Tingyu in shock.

Si Tingyu frowned slightly and looked at Lu Yuan with dissatisfaction.

“Your physical body is not weak for someone of your level, but your defensive techniques are too crude. It’s a waste of this body.”

“Huh? ” Lu Yuan was stunned. “My defense technique is very crude? ”

“Diversion, resistance, blocking, all of these skills are very rough.”

Si Tingyu shook her head slightly and said,

“However, you haven’t learned any defensive body techniques, so it’s inevitable. With your physique, if you learn the corresponding techniques, your defensive abilities can be raised by a few more levels.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he was a little excited.”Really? Mentor, are you going to teach me?”

Lu Yuan knew about defensive skills.

They were even sold in the store, but the value of a body art was comparable to transcendent genes. The more powerful a body art was, the more precious it was.

Even if Lu Yuan wanted to buy it, he didn’t have any credits.

Lu Yuan also wanted to buy a speed burst technique, but he still didn’t have any credits.

If Si Tingyu was willing to teach her physical skills now, wouldn’t she be able to save a lot of academic credits?

A smile appeared on Si Tingyu’s serious face.

“Of course! Since I’m your teacher, I have the responsibility to teach you. As long as you can endure the hardship.”

Si Tingyu pondered for a moment and continued, ” “However, before I teach you the physical techniques that can increase your body’s defensive strength, I’ll first teach you defensive techniques. When facing an attack, how to parry and how to block is the most efficient. These are the basics, you need to learn them well.”

“Yes!”

……

In the underground cultivation room in Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

Si Tingyu pointed with her finger. A sharp glint flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes. He held the heavy sword in his hand horizontally to block her Jade-like finger.

Clang!

A huge force emerged from her Jade-like fingers. Lu Yuan’s face turned serious and his body trembled slightly. His bones, bones, and muscles changed along with the transmission of the force, transmitting the huge force to the ground.

Lu Yuan’s face paled slightly as he retreated continuously until he hit the wall heavily.

His breathing was rapid, and his body was soaked in sweat. His hands were already trembling from the repeated attacks.

He was too tired.

He had basically never rested. He was attacked by Si Tingyu time and time again, and Si Tingyu would point out where he was lacking.

After improving it, he continued to be attacked.

Lu Yuan did not absorb spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power, nor did he use the Seed of Nature.

His spirit energy had already dried up, and his body was extremely sore.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and his face was filled with bitterness.

“Teacher, can we rest for a while? I’ve been practicing for six hours straight.”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression and said,

“Only by suffering the most bitter of hardships can one be above others. I’m actually not very talented, but through my own hard work, I’ve been able to keep up with the Qinghe. You’re my student, and I believe you can do it too. Only by constantly working hard could one become stronger. If your foundation isn’t good, you’ll have to double your practice, not to mention ten times, even a hundred times.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

This instructor of his was probably a madwoman!

As for Si Tingyu’s claim that he was not talented, Lu Yuan did not believe a single word.

How could someone with no talent become a battle king at such a young age?

“Come here, continue!”

Lu Yuan supported his body and continued to walk.

……

In the evening.

Si Tingyu pointed her finger at Lu Yuan’s heavy sword again.

Lu Yuan snorted and changed his posture in an attempt to dissipate the terrifying force.

His face paled, and his body retreated more than ten steps before finally stopping. The wall of tremendous strength still had the strength of three steps.

When Si Tingyu saw this scene, she revealed a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 143 - The Princess Sisters

# Chapter 143: The Princess Sisters

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Compared to before, you can already remove a portion of the force. You’ve improved. You’ve already learned the specific techniques, so the next step is to practice. The power I used was equivalent to a rank two low-level leader. With your body, you can dissipate 60% of the force. When you can remove 30% of the force, you pass. Take a rest.”

Lu Yuan fell to the ground.

This was too tiring.

He was only a 1st rank warrior. How could he withstand such devastation?

When Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan sitting on the ground, she said seriously,

“You can’t relax in the following days.”

Lu Yuan nodded with a bitter smile. “Alright, teacher. I will continue to work hard!”

“Yes.”

Si Tingyu then broke into a smile. Her beautiful smile stunned Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had been cultivating seriously for the past few hours, and his comprehension speed was not slow. Si Tingyu was quite satisfied with Lu Yuan’s performance.

At this moment, footsteps were heard from the stairs. Lu Yuan was stunned and turned to look at the stairs in confusion.

This was clearly a single dormitory, right?

How could there be someone here?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Si Tingyu smiled and said,

“My sister is here.”

“Younger sister?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes, ” Si Tingyu nodded. “et me introduce you.”

As Si Tingyu was speaking, Lu Yuan saw a young lady with long blue hair and blue eyes. She looked 80% similar to Si Tingyu but was shorter. She had a cold expression and walked down.

The blue-haired girl was slightly stunned when she saw Lu Yuan. She turned to Si Tingyu and asked in confusion,

“Who is he?”

“My new student, Lu Yuan,” Si Tingyu explained.

“Lu Yuan, this is my younger sister from the same blood, Si Tingxue.”

“Si Tingxue?”

When Lu Yuan heard this name, he was a little puzzled. ; “I seem to have heard it somewhere?”

Lu Yuan felt that this name was familiar, as if he had heard it somewhere before.

Then, he suddenly widened his eyes and sized up the blue-haired girl.

“Ice Princess Si Tingxue?”

He remembered where he had heard it before.

Two months ago, when he had just awakened, he had logged into the battle Network for the first time and had seen news about Si Tingxue.

It seemed that Si Tingxue had broken through to the battle master level?

Lu Yuan looked at the blue-haired girl, who seemed to be about the same age as him, in shock.

This girl was actually this strong?

If she was already a battle Master two months ago, how strong would she be now?

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingyu said in realization,

“I think Xue ‘er was on the news on the battle network before. No wonder you’ve heard of her.”

She continued her introduction,”Xue ‘er is also a student of the genius camp. She’s only been here for a few months, so she can be considered to be in the same batch as you.”You guys can interact more in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled at Si Tingxue. “Si Tingxue, please be more direct in the future.”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and nodded lightly. “Yes.”

Si Tingyu smiled. “that’s all for today’s class. You’ll cultivate well from now on and master the technique of unloading force. I hope you can meet the standard within a month. If you have any questions, you can contact me at any time.”

“Thank you for your guidance,” Lu Yuan said gratefully. “I’ll work hard.”

“Yes, it’s time for dinner. Stay for dinner before going back.”

Si Tingyu asked him to stay.

Lu Yuan thought about it and also wanted to build a good relationship with his mentor.

Of course, it wasn’t because Lu Yuan felt that his tutor was particularly good-looking.

The main thing was that they had to spend more time together in the future.

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony.” He nodded in agreement.

The three of them left the underground cultivation room and went up to the first floor. Si Tingyu’s robot butler had already prepared dinner.

Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingxue had come over for dinner. Her personality was colder than every night, and her entire body seemed to be emitting cold air.

They didn’t say a word during dinner.

On the other hand, Si Tingyu would occasionally speak.

After dinner, Lu Yuan bade farewell to the two of them and left Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

When he returned to his dormitory, the sky had already turned dark.

In the living room, Yang Ping and mag were waiting on the sofa.

When they saw Lu Yuan, the two of them immediately pounced over in anticipation.

“Brother Yuan, where did you and teacher Si Tingyu go?” Yang Ping asked curiously.

Teacher Si Tingyu brought me to her dormitory to teach me cultivation.

Mag’s eyes were filled with envy upon hearing that.

“Teacher Si Tingyu actually brought you to her dormitory? You guys even stayed in there for a day? If this news gets out, I don’t know how many people will be jealous!”

Lu Yuan looked at mag speechlessly and said,

“Senior, you must be jealous, right?”

“Nonsense! That was teacher Si Tingyu! The goddess of the genius camp! The royal princess of the Empire! Whoever could get her favor would be sent to heaven! She was the noblest single woman in the Red Maple Empire! Who wouldn’t be envious?”

“Senior Mag, you’re not thinking of living off off a girl, are you?” Lu Yuan asked.

Mag wasn’t ashamed. Instead, he said in a serious tone, ”

“So what if I want to live off a woman? If I can really eat off teacher Si Tingxue’s, I’ll live 100 years less, no, even 200 years less!”

Lu Yuan sized up Mag’s face and said seriously,

“Senior mag, you’d better work hard on your cultivation. It’s better than you living off a woman.”

Mag was taken aback, and then retorted, “Am I not handsome enough?!”

“Yes.” Yang Ping nodded seriously. “It’s really quite ordinary. Not as good as me.”

“What? Yang Ping, if you don’t want your eyes, you can donate them to someone else! Come on! Let’s look in the mirror and see who’s more handsome!”

“Senior, it’s not that I want to criticize you, but do you still need to compete? It’s definitely me!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at the two idiots who were comparing their looks, then silently went upstairs and returned to his room.

……

At night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin.

He touched the thousands of spiritual crystals in his pocket and continued to kill fierce beasts to get spiritual crystals.

However, this time, Lu Yuan also began to practice the unloading technique that Si Tingyu taught him while he was hunting.

The technique of unloading force, in the end, was also about the control of one’s own body, with a bit of Tai Chi thinking of using four kilograms to deflect a thousand kilograms.

With the knowledge from his previous life, Lu Yuan’s cultivation speed was quite fast.

As time passed, Lu Yuan had been in school for more than half a month.

During the day, Lu Yuan would cultivate by himself and seek guidance from Si Tingyu from time to time. Basically, Si Tingxue would come to Si Tingyu every night.

However, Si Tingxue’s personality was too cold. Up until now, Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue had only nodded at each other.

From time to time, Lu Yuan would also listen to the lessons of other teachers.

He spent the rest of his time in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan had killed many fierce beasts and used all the spirit crystals he obtained to temper the Seed of Nature gene.

He had spent more than 300000 level-one spirit crystals in total, but the nature seed’s refinement had only reached 30%.

The amount of spirit crystals required to temper a chieftain gene was several times higher than the amount required to temper a leader gene.

When he was tempering the ‘rejuvenation’ combat skill, Lu Yuan had consumed about 300000 level one spirit crystals. At this rate, if he wanted to temper the nature seed to perfection, he would probably need more than one million, or even close to two million level one spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The transcendent gene’s quality was indeed high, but the amount of resources required was simply too much.

He sadly realized that he could no longer be rich.

Land of Origin, in the training hall’s gravity room.

Lu Yuan was doing push-ups in 12 times the normal gravity.

At that moment, he suddenly stopped and took out his communication crystal.

The communication crystal flickered with a faint white light.

Lu Yuan picked up, and Amy’s delicate little face appeared on the crystal.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, Amy’s eyes lit up and she smiled.

“Lei Feng! Lei Feng! I have a good thing to tell you!”

Lu Yuan asked in confusion,

“What good news?”

“In about half a year from the time of origin, the ruins of Aier machinery will open! We’ll go together, okay?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 144 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

# Chapter 144: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Aier mechanical relic? What’s that?”

Lu Yuan asked curiously.

Amy was surprised, “you don’t even know about the ruins of El’s machine? It was a super-large ruins world, and inside is a lost world of the mechanical civilization. There were many treasures, such as those high-tech civilization inheritance crystals, various genetic potions, and even spiritual weapons, mechanical Warriors, and so on. It only opens once every 50 years, and every time it opens, it lasts for 12 days. Only 1st rank genetic warriors can enter, and every time, there are people who obtain a lot of resources from it. ”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he heard the word ‘resources’.

“Can I really obtain a large amount of resources?”

He was too lacking in resources!

“Of course it’s true. Why would I lie to you?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was suspicious of her, Amy pouted her little mouth in dissatisfaction.

“Cough, I was just surprised. You want me to go with you?”

Amy nodded.

“Yes, because only Tier 1 warriors can enter the Aier mechanical ruins, I have to find stronger teammates. Lei Feng, even if you are weaker than me among the Tier 1 Warriors, you won’t be much weaker. If we go together, we will definitely kill anyone who stands in our way!”

Seeing Amy’s confident look, Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

He really wanted to say that he was stronger now.

After all, he had already evolved a leader-class gene. How could he be weak?

However, Lu Yuan still had some understanding of Amy’s strength.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would chat with Amy occasionally when he was free. She had already inscribed her second transcendent gene and her strength had increased by a large margin.

Even now, Lu Yuan might not be able to defeat Amy.

After some thought, Lu Yuan nodded.”Alright, we’ll go together.”

If he and Amy worked together, they would be a very strong team in the Aier mechanical ruins.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed, Amy smiled.”Then it’s settled. You have to work hard during this period of time and continue to improve!”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Don’t worry.”

Turning off the communication crystal, Lu Yuan continued to cultivate.

It had only been half a year since the beginning. If he worked hard, he should be able to temper the Seed of Nature gene to 70% or more. At that time, his strength would increase by a large margin.

Since it was related to resources, Lu Yuan had to do his best.

There can’t be a single mistake.

……

In the real world.

Dormitory 112.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping were having dinner.

Yang Ping suddenly thought of something and said,

“By the way, brother Yuan, the Aier mechanical relic is about to open. How about we form a team? Min ‘er and Lin Wei contacted me at noon. The three of us are planning to form a team together, and they asked me to ask for your opinion.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then said,

“I just promised a friend that I’d go to the ruins with her.”

Yang Ping was stunned and a little disappointed.

“Ah? Who is that friend of yours? Is she also from our genius camp?”

Lu Yuan shook his head.No. It’s a friend I met in the Land of Origin.

Yang Ping was a little regretful.I was still thinking that the four of us would go together. With our strength, we’ll definitely get a lot of rewards in the remains.

“Junior Yang Ping, don’t think too simply of the Aierer mechanical relic. You’ll be at a disadvantage this way.”

Si Tingfeng’s handsome face had a smile on it as he reminisced.”Looking at the time, it seems that it is indeed time for the Aier mechanical relic to open. Unknowingly, another five years have passed.”

One month in real time was almost equivalent to one year in the origin time.

The ruins of Aier mechanical ruin would open once every 50 years, which was equivalent to about five years in real life.

“The Aier mechanical relic is the most popular Stage 1 relic world in the White Cloud continent. Not only humans will go in, but elves, kobolds, Kamen, catmen, and other rank 1 warriors of all races in the White cloud continent will go in. The competition will be intense.”

Upon hearing Si Tingfeng’s words, Yang Ping’s expression changed. It seemed to be true.

“I’m not even considered a top genius in the Red Maple Empire. Won’t it be very dangerous then?”

Mag rolled his eyes. “Look at you. There are many people who are worse than you. What are you afraid of? ”

He revealed a regretful expression.

“It’s a pity that when I was at stage one, the Aier machine ruins had not opened yet. I couldn’t suppress my cultivation and not break through, so I didn’t even go in. It’s a pity.

“During this period of time, some of the Tier 1 students in our genius camp should have started forming teams on the student forum, right?” Si Tingfeng laughed.I wonder who will get the most out of this? ”

Mag thought for a moment, then smiled, “among the rank one warriors now, other than junior Lu Yuan, the stronger ones are Baris from the Mad dragon Family and Lu Wei from the Lu family, right? They had entered the school nearly half a year earlier than junior Lu Yuan, so they should have a certain level of attainment in physical skills. I remember that the two of them almost entered the top 100 in the combat power ranking last month, right?”

Si Tingfeng smiled. Baris is ranked 104th. Lu Wei is also ranked 156th. For a first-year rookie, this is already very good.

“Senior Tingfeng, with their strength, they should be able to gain quite a bit, right?”

Asked mag curiously as he looked at Si Tingfeng.

“Not necessarily.” Si Tingfeng smiled and shook his head. It’ll depend on their luck.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 145 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

# Chapter 145: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Luck?”

Mag, Lu Yuan, and Yang Ping all looked at Si Tingfeng curiously.

Among the few of them, only Si Tingfeng had entered the ruins.

A complicated look flashed across Si Tingfeng’s eyes. “There are too many races that have entered the Aier mechanical ruins, so it is inevitable that some monsters will exist. Those people could not be measured with common sense. I met one last time in the remains. A rank one Kobold who could kill a rank two peak-stage beast leader. As long as he appears, the others will have to retreat.”

“A rank one can kill a rank two peak beast leader? What kind of monster is that?”

Yang Ping’s mind was filled with question marks.

Mag was also a little shocked.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “There were two more monsters like this in the remains.I don’t know if there will be any this time.”

Yang Ping was speechless.

The meat on his chopsticks fell onto his plate, and he was a little dumbfounded.

Mag chuckled gloatingly at the side.

Lu Yuan was also under a lot of pressure.

He thought of Yeye and Amy.

That should be a monster that had inherited the genes of their ancestors.

He had to continue to work hard in his cultivation during this period of time.

Seeing Yang Ping and Lu Yuan’s solemn expressions, Si Tingfeng consoled them with a smile,

“You don’t have to worry too much. The world of the Aier mechanical ruins is very big. As long as you are careful, you will not encounter those monsters. Those monsters are basically headed for the core area of the ruins, as long as you don’t be too greedy and covet the resources that you can’t control. With your strength, you’ll be able to gain quite a bit.”

Upon hearing Si Tingfeng’s words, Yang Ping’s eyes brightened. He suddenly felt that he had made it.

“Senior is right! I, Yang Ping, am a genius of the Red Maple Empire. Even if I’m not one of the top tier first-rank warriors, I’m still a high-level expert, right? At that time, I’ll just be a little more wretched!”

Mag smiled evilly as he looked at Yang Ping, and said,

“Maybe you’ll be unlucky and run into a monster?”

Yang Ping was confused. ???

He looked at mag with dissatisfaction, and said,

“Senior Mag, how can you curse your junior like that?”

“Hahahaha, I’m just afraid that you’ll get carried away. Look at how calm Lu Yuan is.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He just wanted to use this time to cultivate more and improve his strength.

He was a man with dreams. Since he was going to the remains, he had to go to the core area.

After the meal, they returned to their rooms to rest.

Lu Yuan went to the school’s forum through the optical computer.

Just as Si Tingfeng had said, there were a few posts on forum seeking to form a team.

They were all first-rank warriors who had just entered the academy.

It wasn’t just the school forum. Lu Yuan also checked the battle Network and found that this matter was also being discussed.

Obviously, this Aier mechanical ruins was more precious than Lu Yuan had thought.

At night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again and continued to cultivate.

……

The real world, September 28th.

At night, Lu Yuan took a deep breath and entered the land of origin with a grave expression.

He appeared outside the martial arts Center.

As soon as he appeared, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

White light flickered in the crystal, and Amy’s image appeared.

“Hey, hey! Lei Feng! Where are you now?”

“I’m outside the martial arts center.”

“Just you wait, we’re coming to pick you up now!”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan nodded and ended the communication.

He stood outside the martial arts center, watching the genetic warriors coming and going.

On the way, a few genetic warriors were chatting.

“Have you heard? The Aier mechanical ruins is about to open.”

“How long ago was this? You only heard about it now? Did you just get internet access?”

“Unknowingly, another five years have passed. It’s a pity that I’m already a battle master now. Otherwise, I would definitely have entered the remains.”

“Come on, you only went in for a few hours before you died.”

“Cough, I was unlucky last time and met a very strong alien race. Normally, I feel that as long as I’m careful, I won’t die so quickly.”

“We’re done anyway. Don’t overthink it.”

“…”

A few genetic Warriors chatted as they walked past Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan realized that the topic of the Aier mechanical ruins was indeed very popular.

No matter if it was the genius camp or the Land of Origin, everyone would have a chat with each other.

Even when Lu Yuan went to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate, Si Tingyu mentioned it to Lu Yuan.

It wasn’t just Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe was the same. Even someone from the future War Gods group was saying this.

Among Lu Yuan’s old classmates, only Wang Xiangxiang had just broken through to the first rank and had been admitted to the Imperial genetic Warrior Academy.

As for the others, Cao Yan had managed to get into one of the top 20 genetic warrior academies, while the others’ Academies were only average.

When Lu Yuan dropped out of school, Wang Xiangxiang and the others had received the news and asked Lu Yuan about the situation.

When they heard that Lu Yuan had actually entered the true gathering place of geniuses in the red maple Empire, the few of them were extremely envious and kept clamoring to cozy up to him.

Lu Yuan’s thoughts were flying, and soon, a gorgeous carriage stopped at the door of the martial arts center, attracting a lot of attention.

The window of the carriage opened, and Amy’s delicate face appeared. She called out to Lu Yuan,

“Lei Feng, get in the car! We need to get there quickly!”

Lu Yuan was brought back to his senses by Amy and found that the pedestrians on the side of the road were all looking at him curiously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 146 - Don’t Bully My Young Miss

# Chapter 146: Don’t Bully My Young Miss

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under everyone’s gaze, he got into the carriage.

In the carriage, besides Amy, Wang Lingling was also there.

“Mr. Lei, long time no see,” Wang Lingling smiled at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan also returned a kind smile. “It’s been a long time,”

Lu Yuan’s mood was still very good after being greeted by a beautiful woman.

Amy sat next to Wang Lingling and looked at Lu Yuan with her big, cute eyes. “Lei Feng! Have you been working hard on your cultivation? How’s his strength? I’m almost at the peak of the first rank now! My combat strength has increased by a huge margin compared to when I was in the misty forest!”

Then, she smiled proudly. “With my current strength, I can definitely defeat you easily.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He didn’t think that Amy’s cultivation speed would be so fast. She was already close to the peak of rank 1.

His spirit power absorption rate was definitely faster than Amy’s.

However, on second thought, Amy was from the emperor’s family, after all. The cultivation resources she had were definitely not something Lu Yuan could compare to.

She would definitely have heavenly treasures that were better than spiritual crystals.

With this thought, Lu Yuan was relieved.

He looked at Amy with a smile. “As expected of Amy. You’re so amazing. I’ll have to rely on you in the ruins.”

“Hmph! After all, you’re this young lady. There’s no other way, you can just follow me when the time comes!”

Amy put her hands on her hips and was very proud.

Wang Lingling rubbed her forehead and smiled helplessly when she saw Amy’s smug look.

Her young miss was really easy to fool …

She was so easily coaxed by this young man that she felt dizzy.

She had to keep an eye on her, in case the young lady was deceived by this young man.

As she thought about it, she used her spirit energy to send a voice transmission,

“Mr. Lei, please don’t bully my young miss like this. My young miss is very innocent.”

Lu Yuan put on an innocent face.

“Miss Lingling, I’m innocent! I’m complimenting Amy.”

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan with resentment.

Did she not know what this young man was thinking?

Because this was how she usually duped her young miss!

No one understood this better than her.

Lu Yuan was embarrassed by Wang Lingling’s resentful eyes. He coughed and looked away.

He changed the topic.

“Amy, are we going alone this time?”

“Of course not! The elites of my adventurer team are already waiting for you at the teleportation formation. You’re the only one left. I brought Lingling here to pick you up.”

Lu Yuan suddenly understood. He looked at Wang Lingling,”

“Miss Lingling, do you want to go with us?”

“My cultivation has already exceeded the first level, so I can’t enter,” Wang Lingling smiled.

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“When the time comes, I’ll have to trouble Mr. Lei to take care of the young lady.”

Lu Yuan nodded.don’t worry. I’ll take good care of Amy.

“What? I don’t need to be taken care of! I’ll take care of Lei Feng!”

Hearing this, Amy was immediately indignant.

Wang Lingling nodded her head seriously,

“Miss, although you’re powerful, as a leader, you can’t do everything by yourself. You have to let others fight for you, right? With Mr. Lei’s talent and strength, he can be your proud assistant.”

Hearing this, Amy nodded after some thought. “Lingling, you’re right.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He gave Wang Lingling a strange look.

Good fellow, you’re more skilled than me!

Wang Lingling noticed Lu Yuan’s eyes and smiled at him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 147 - Steel World, Floating City 1

# Chapter 147: Steel World, Floating City 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The carriage moved forward and soon arrived at the teleportation hall of Heaven Luo city.

Different from the initial cities, big cities like Heaven Luo city usually had teleportation arrays set up. They could teleport between the alliance or the cities that came with the Land of Origin.

Of course, there was a price to pay to activate the anchor point.

Lu Yuan had previously learned about the Heaven Luo city. The teleportation hall in Heaven Luo city only had four teleportation anchor points.

One of them was to head to the central city of the White Cloud continent, the White Cloud City.

The remaining three were to Lion City, Maple City, and Moonfall city.

Fallen Moon City was an ally of Heaven Luo city. The other two cities represented the lion Empire and the Red Maple Empire, which was near the Lion Empire.

The teleportation hall of Heaven Luo city was a huge white building.

The carriage stopped in front of the building. Lu Yuan and the other two got off the carriage.

Lu Yuan looked around and realized that there was a sea of people outside the hall.

“So many people,” Amy said in surprise.

This was Amy’s first time in the teleportation hall.

Wang Lingling smiled and explained, “One of the entrances to the Aier mechanical ruins is located in the suburbs of Red Maple City. We don’t have an entrance in Heaven Luo city, so these stage one Warriors can only go to Red Maple City through the teleportation array.Naturally, there were more people than before. There aren’t usually this many people.”

Amy nodded in realization.

“Miss, let’s go through the VIP passage. I’ve already arranged the teleportation formation.”

“What about Xi Xi and the rest?”

“Xi Xi and the rest are already waiting for us inside.”

Wang Lingling laughed.

She led Amy and Lu Yuan through the main entrance, through a VIP passage guarded by Heaven Luo guards.

They didn’t walk far before they came to a huge room.

There were more than 20 young women waiting by the side of the room. The central area was a circular area with a radius of more than 20 meters, and the area was engraved with complicated patterns.

This was a teleportation array.

When these young women saw Lu Yuan and the other two enter, they all came up to them.

The leader of the group was a black-haired girl with a delicate appearance.

“Miss, you’re here.”

Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan, who was at the side, with an inquisitive look.

Not only the black-haired girl, but the others were also staring at Lu Yuan, their eyes flashing with curiosity.

Lu Yuan glanced at these young women and realized that they did not look very old.

The oldest was probably only in his early twenties. If he wasn’t from the genius camp, he would be considered a genius in any other genetic warrior academy.

As Amy’s adventurer team, these members were of very high quality.

Amy introduced to Lu Yuan with a smile,

“Lei Feng, did you see that? This is my adventurer team. They are all Warriors at the peak stage of stage one! This is Lin Xixi, my vice-captain.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded at Lin Xixi.”Vice-captain Lin, how are you?”

Lin Xixi sized Lu Yuan up and smiled.

“I heard from the lady that you are very strong, Mr. Lei, and even went to pick you up. My team members and I are very curious about your strength.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “We’ll be going to the ruins soon. You’ll see it then.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confident look, Lin Xixi’s eyes flickered. She nodded and smiled.

“Then I’ll wait and see.”

“Alright, let’s go, ” Wang Lingling said with a smile. “Stand at the teleportation array.”

The group of people arrived at the teleportation array.

Lu Yuan stood beside Amy and Wang Lingling, surrounded by young girls.

He was a little embarrassed. Why was he the only man here?

She had the illusion that she was standing in a country of women.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s embarrassment did not last long. The lines on the teleportation array lit up and a white light surrounded everyone.

Lu Yuan felt his body turn a few times before the white light dissipated.

When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found that the surrounding environment had changed.

The walls of the previous VIP room were all white, but this one was gray.

The staff at the side was also different from the people in the VIP room.

However, their respectful expressions toward Lu Yuan and the others were no different.

After all, those who could use the VIP teleportation array were all big shots.

“We’re here. Go out.”

Wang Lingling led Amy and the others out of the teleportation hall and quickly arrived outside.

There were more people outside the teleportation Hall in Red Maple City than in Heaven Luo city.

After all, Heaven Luo city was not the only human city. There were other cities that would be teleported here and enter the remains from the only entrance nearby.

After leaving the teleportation Hall, Lu Yuan and the others did not stop and left Red Maple City.

There was a plain outside Red Maple City.

The entrance to the Aier mechanical ruins was Southeast of Red Maple City, only about ten kilometers away from the city.

When Lu Yuan and the others arrived at the entrance, it was already crowded and vast.

Lu Yuan’s attention was not on the people around him. Instead, he looked up at the sky with shock in his eyes.

In the clear blue sky, there was the projection of a huge city.

The city was made up of tall steel buildings, and there were dense flying cars flying in them, as if bees were flying in a honeycomb.

In the sky above the steel City, there were even huge floating cities, which were connected to the Steel City by air elevators.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with shock.

The city in the projection looked much more advanced than the technology on Daqi planet.

“Is this the world projection of the Aier mechanical ruins? It looks really powerful!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 148 - Steel World, Floating City 2

# Chapter 148: Steel World, Floating City 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

Not only Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others, but even the genetic Warriors who had come here were also looking at the projection.

The projection was not static. Lu Yuan found that this city could be said to be boundless. As the projection constantly changed its position, he still could not see the end.

There were endless steel cities on the ground and floating cities of various sizes in the air. They were stacked together, forming a shocking scene.

Wang Lingling introduced, “the entire world of the Aier mechanical ruins is much bigger than our Daqi planet. The entire world is made up of machines. You’ve seen the steel city and the floating city inside. The level of technology is much more advanced than that of us humans. The entire mechanical world is not without danger. There were patrolling mechanical guards everywhere, and there were even all kinds of fatal traps. Of course, there could also be all kinds of opportunities. This will depend on your luck. Look at those steel buildings. The taller the buildings, the more likely there are treasures inside. The treasures in the floating city are much more precious than those in the cities on the ground.”

When Wang Lingling said this, a tower suddenly appeared in the projected Steel City.

The top of the tower was connected to a huge floating city.

This floating city was larger than all the floating cities Lu Yuan had seen before.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

The floating city was probably thousands of kilometers in radius, so it was unimaginably huge.

“Do you see this tower and that huge floating city? That was the central area of the entire Aier machine world. There were the most treasures there, and they were the most precious. If you have the strength, you can try to go in and explore.”

Wang Lingling explained.

“But safety first,” she continued after a pause.

Amy’s purple eyes sparkled as she looked at the huge floating city with excitement and anticipation.

“We must go to the central area!”

Not only Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others.

All the genetic warriors waiting here could see the huge floating city in the projection.

Immediately, there was a commotion.

Everyone was looking forward to entering the mechanical world and the central city region. They would then be able to obtain a large amount of resources and soar to the sky.

As time passed, the projection in the sky suddenly burst out with a dazzling white light.

The white light enveloped the entire projection area.

By the time the white light disappeared, all the rank-1 genetic warriors had disappeared, leaving behind only a few genetic warriors above rank-1.

Wang Lingling stayed where she was and watched the projection of Aier mechanical ruins slowly disappear before she turned around and returned to Red Maple City.

……

In the Aier Mechanical Ruins.

Pillars of light descended from the sky, densely packed, and distributed throughout the various steel cities.

A beam of light descended from the rooftop of a tall building in the steel city.

As the light pillar dissipated, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings. What he saw was a forest of steel, exuding a cold and mechanical aura.

In the sky not far away, many hover cars were flying. On the streets in the distance, teams of patrolling mechanical guards could be seen.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, “This is the remains of Aier? Let’s see where Amy is first.”

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

A white light flashed, and Amy’s figure appeared a moment later.

Behind her, there were many Heaven Luo purple vines. Not far away, there was a purple-skinned, tall, but thin alien who was tied up by the vines.

The Baro was also one of the races of the White Cloud continent.

“Amy, are you okay?”

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze from the dead Baro and looked at Amy.

Amy wrinkled her nose and said, “you’re underestimating me!” How could anything happen to me?”

“Yes.”Lu Yuan nodded. “Share your location with me. I’ll come and find you now.”

“Alright,” he said.

He had already added his contact information to the communication crystal, so he could know the location of the other party. It was the most convenient way to find someone.

Lu Yuan soon saw a white arrow appear on the communication crystal.

The direction was right in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan glanced at the steel jungle that stretched as far as the eye could see and turned to open the door to the balcony.

Inside the gate of the heavenly platform was a flight of stairs embedded with gears.

The stairs extended all the way down to the ground.

Lu Yuan walked down the stairs. Soon, he saw the stairs branched out, and at the end of the branch was a door to a room.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

According to the information he had gathered, there could be treasures in every room, but there could also be steel guards or traps.

As for what they encountered, it would depend on luck.

Lu Yuan naturally would not let go of such a door.

His entire body flickered with a red light as he activated the Red Copper Light.

At the same time, he planted the nature’s seed in his body.

After he was done with his preparations, Lu Yuan walked over and opened the door.

Behind the door was a room with a radius of about 500 square meters.

It was much bigger than it looked from the outside.

Lu Yuan saw three blue potions lying quietly in the middle of the room.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, walked over, and picked up the potion.

The information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Spirit power genetic fluid (level one): contains a large amount of spirit power. After consumption, it can recover spirit power and can also be used to refine genes. ]

Seeing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

He was in need of spirit crystals.

He opened a bottle of spirit power geno fluid and drank it, feeling the surging spirit power.

The Geno fluid contained about the same amount of spirit power as 100 level 1 spirit crystals. It was gentler and easier to absorb.

Wasn’t this similar to a treasure like the moonstone essence?

Lu Yuan recalled the moonstone essence he had previously obtained in sandstone city. The only difference was that it was a technological product.

In a few breaths, Lu Yuan absorbed the spirit power in the spirit power gene fluid and drank the other two bottles.

He looked around the room and found that there was nothing else, so he could only leave regretfully.

He hoped that there were other places with such good things.

Lu Yuan licked his lips in anticipation.

If that was the case, then he would be able to temper the ‘seed of nature’ gene to perfection in this world of Aier ruins.

He walked out of the room and continued down the stairs.

Just then, a Kaman in black leather armor walked up from the corner downstairs.

Lu Yuan saw the Kaman people, and the Kaman people naturally saw him.

The two of them looked at each other and were both stunned.

Then, the Kaman clenched the two daggers in his hands and looked at Lu Yuan with a sinister smile.

“Human, you’re unlucky to have met me.”

Rays of white light flashed on his body. The next moment, he turned into an afterimage and pounced at Lu Yuan at a very fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise. This speed could be compared to a peak stage one elite warrior.

And he’s an expert?

While Lu Yuan was still in shock, the Kaman had already appeared in front of him.

A sinister smile appeared on his rock-like grayish-white face. The two short swords in his hands stabbed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan did not move at all. The two short swords landed on his neck.

Ding!

It was as if the short sword had stabbed into steel, giving off a crisp sound, but it did not even pierce through the skin.

The smile on the Kaman’s face froze, and his eyes widened. He looked at his daggers in shock, as if he had not expected that he could not even pierce through the human’s skin.

At this moment, Lu Yuan threw a punch. The Kaman people felt a terrifying aura.

His pupils constricted, and he only had time to see a black shadow flash past before he felt a sharp pain in his head and lost consciousness.

Lu Yuan looked at the Kaman’s corpse on the stairs with a hint of anticipation.

Soon, the corpse turned into white light and disappeared, leaving nothing behind.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with disappointment.

This guy didn’t find anything.

Thinking about it, it made sense. After all, they had just entered the remains.

Most likely, he had just entered the genesis lands.

After all, they had to stay in the El mechanical relic for 12 days, and usually, everyone would only enter the land of origin after calculating the time.

This was to prevent them from leaving the land of origin in the ruins.

Lu Yuan shook his head and continued to go downstairs.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 149 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 1

# Chapter 149: Hundred Meter Tall Building 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On his way down, Lu Yuan came across two more rooms, but they were already opened. Clearly, they were opened by the Kaman from before.

However, there was nothing inside.

Soon, Lu Yuan came to the first floor.

The hall on the first floor was a little dark, and the gate was not far away. Lu Yuan walked out and came to the road.

The road was about 30 meters wide.

A team of six mechanical guards was patrolling not far away. When they saw Lu Yuan, their mechanical eyes flashed red.

“Di! Di! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

The six mechanical guards raised their guns, gathered energy, and shot blue energy bullets at Lu Yuan.

The speed of the energy bomb was very fast, and the power fluctuations were not weak.

However, it posed no threat to Lu Yuan.

He didn’t even dodge, allowing the energy to land on his body.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A loud explosion rang out, and the shockwaves from the explosion of the energy bomb spread in all directions.

Lu Yuan rushed out of the blue energy explosion, the dark red blade in his hand waving, cutting through the bodies of the six mechanical guards, directly cutting them into several pieces.

The broken body of the mechanical guard had electric currents running around it, making a sizzling sound.

Six balls of white light appeared in the air.

Lu Yuan walked over and picked up all the light balls.

He found that the light was filled with spirit power geno fluid.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up.

Is that true?

Could it be that every mechanical guard dropped spirit power feno fluid?

As expected of the ruins world that could make all the level 1 genetic warriors in White Cloud Continent go crazy. The resources here were too rich!

He might not only be able to perfect the Seed of Nature, but he might also be able to charge it and evolve the Red Copper Light after a breakthrough.

He could even make a bold assumption. Maybe he had spiritual power to evolve the Seed of Nature to the overlord level, and then evolve the newly inscribed genes?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy, and he began to move in Amy’s direction.

On the way, Lu Yuan met many mechanical guards on the streets.

The power of the energy guns of these mech guards was about the same as a full-powered attack of a type 1 Intermediate elite warrior. There was nothing weaker than that.

To ordinary genetic warriors, it might be very dangerous. However, to Lu Yuan, it was impossible for him to even break through his defense.

With the energy bomb, Lu Yuan directly went up and cut down all the mechanical guards.

Just as Lu Yuan had guessed, each mechanical guard would drop a spirit gene fluid.

In a short journey, Lu Yuan had obtained more than a hundred bottles of spirit power gene fluid. He absorbed all of them and continued to improve his tempering.

Other than the mechanical guards, Lu Yuan also encountered many genetic Warriors from other races.

There were many elves, Kaman, kobolds, humans, and so on.

There would be a battle at every set distance.

Some of them were genetic warriors fighting against the mechanical guards, while others were battles between genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan had also killed many genetic warriors and obtained a few bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

Lu Yuan was not surprised at all that there were so many genetic warriors here.

After all, the entire White Cloud Continent consisted of more than ten races, and each of these races had a large number of genetic warriors.

Although not all stage 1 warriors would enter the Aier mechanical relic.

However, despite knowing that they were weak, the vast majority of genetic warriors would still come here to take a gamble.

After all, they would not be able to enter the origin source grounds for a period of time after death.

His cultivation speed would slow down.

Such a small loss was acceptable to most of the 1st rank warriors.

On the other hand, if one’s luck was heaven-defying and they obtained treasures here, they would be able to soar to the sky in one go.

Therefore, most of the 1st rank warriors would probably enter the remains of Aier ruins.

There were also hundreds of millions of rank 1 warriors here.

Of course, the ordinary patrolling mechanical guards here had the combat power of a rank 1 Intermediate Elite.

Only a small number of 1st rank warriors would be able to survive.

After the initial chaos, the remaining genetic warriors all had some skills.

They either found a companion and moved together, or they were a true genius.

……

More than an hour later, the sounds of fighting around Lu Yuan had reduced a lot compared to the beginning.

The vast majority of the genetic warriors who had come in to try their luck had already left.

They would either be eliminated by the mechanical guards, or they would be killed and plundered when they encountered experts.

Lu Yuan had also killed almost 100 genetic warriors of various races.

Of course, if the other party was a human, as long as they did not attack Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan would not take the initiative to attack.

After all, it could be considered fate to meet a fellow race member here.

Unfortunately, most of the humans they met on the way would still take the initiative to attack Lu Yuan when they saw him. Lu Yuan would send them out casually.

On the street, Lu Yuan jogged forward.

When he ran to a corner, he suddenly stopped.

He raised his head and looked not far away. In the middle of the steel buildings that were about thirty to forty meters tall, there was a completely black building that was more than a hundred meters tall.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, showing a hint of interest.

In Aier mechanical ruins, the higher the steel building was, the more precious the treasure might be inside.

This 100-meter tall building was the tallest building Lu Yuan had ever seen.

Lu Yuan intended to go in and take a look.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to move, the shadow of a tall building beside him fluctuated, and an elven girl in black leather armor rushed out of the shadow.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 150 - Hundred Meter Tall Building 2

# Chapter 150: Hundred Meter Tall Building 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

She held two daggers in her hands, and her eyes were filled with a sharp killing intent.

The dagger was aimed at the back of Lu Yuan’s neck, which was not covered by his armor.

As the dagger approached the back of his neck, the elven girl’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise.

Success!

Her Tier 1 combat technique was at leader level, and its destructive power was extremely strong. The genetic warriors she had assassinated were simply unable to defend against it.

Along the way, she had relied on her invisibility and powerful attacks to kill many genetic warriors.

Ding!

At this moment, the dagger landed on the back of Lu Yuan’s neck, making a clear sound.

The feeling of being stabbed on an indestructible steel made the elven girl’s smile freeze, and her pupils shrank violently.

What kind of defense was this?

Her scalp went numb, and without thinking, her slender waist bent back exaggeratedly, and her body jumped back as if she didn’t need to stop.

However, she had only retreated less than a meter when a dark red sword light flashed past. The elven girl’s consciousness fell into darkness.

Lu Yuan, who was holding the dark red blade, had already turned around. He looked at the corpse on the ground with a hint of surprise in his eyes.

This elven girl was a little strong.

Lu Yuan’s current perception ability was actually not considered weak.

However, he still couldn’t find the invisible elven girl.

It was not until she revealed herself and began her assassination that Lu Yuan sensed the danger.

Moreover, the power of her combat skills was quite strong. He could feel pain when he was stabbed in the neck.

This elf girl probably had a leader-level gene engraved on her.

The elven girl’s body turned into a white light and disappeared, leaving a pile of spirit geno fluid on the ground.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, revealing a hint of surprise.

He picked up the items. There were a total of 78 tubes.

In addition to the spirit Geno fluid, Lu Yuan also obtained another item.

It was a red hexagonal metal pillar.

The information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ X211 fire grenade: explosive power equivalent to a Tier 2 low-level leader’s full-powered attack. ]

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he looked at the grenade.

It was actually equivalent to a blow from a Tier 2 low-level leader?

If he were to be hit by the explosion head-on, he would be injured even with his current defense.

This elven girl’s harvest was really good.

As expected, she was quite strong.

It was a pity that she was unlucky to have met Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and collected all the dropped items. He continued to move toward the hundred-meter-tall building, absorbing all the spirit geno fluid on the way.

……

The hundred-meter tall building was surrounded by low steel buildings, and in front of it was a small square with a radius of more than two hundred meters.

There were teams of mechanical guards patrolling near the square, and there were as many as ten teams.

The weapons in each of the mechanical guards ‘hands seemed to be of a higher grade and more complicated than those of the mechanical guards patrolling the streets.

At the entrance of the building, there was a three-meter tall mechanical warrior carrying a giant steel axe.

Just by standing there, the iron warrior gave off a strong sense of oppression.

There was only one street outside the plaza, and on one side of the street, three guilds were vigilantly sizing each other up.

In the distance, there were corpses of various races.

It was impossible for these people to be the only ones who had discovered the 100-meter-tall building, but the others had already died in their hands.

The three groups consisted of six houndhead men, five Kamen, and seven green goblins with green skin and red eyes. They were about 1.5 meters tall, with two curved horns on their heads.

The dog-headed people, Kaman people, and green devil people stood in a triangle, and the atmosphere was heavy.

They looked at each other with vigilance and cold killing intent.

After a moment of silence, the leader of the group, a two-meter-tall giant dog-headed man with a black iron staff in his hand, revealed a sinister smile.

“Our strength is about the same, so a confrontation here won’t solve anything. It’s just a waste of time. Every minute and second in the remains is very precious. You don’t want to waste it here, do you?”

The leader of the Kamen was a warrior with a giant axe. He looked at the houndhead man coldly.

“What do you want to say?”

The dog-headed man laughed. “What I mean is that we should work together and kill all these mechanical guards. After we take down this building, we will use our own abilities to fight for the spoils of war. What do you think? ”

The leader of the green devil men held a dark green staff and was surrounded by green mist.

He looked at the Kobold, then at the Kaman, and said in a sharp voice,

“Who knows if you’ll secretly plot against us?”

The Kaman people looked at the kobolds and green devils with distrust.

After all, this was the Aier mechanical ruins, and there might be a lot of good things in the hundred-meter-tall building. They were all of different races and did not even know each other, so how could they easily believe the words of a stranger?

These three teams had all displayed great strength before, so they were all filled with fear of each other.

“I’m Yu Wu, the 3rd son of the chief of the Iron Teeth tribe. In the name of the Iron Teeth tribe, I promise that we won’t harm our allies before we conquer this tower.”

Yu Wu grinned and said,

“We don’t have much time. Don’t forget that we’re not the only ones in this area. No one can guarantee that there won’t be other experts coming. Every second we waste here, the bigger the change. At that time, the treasures inside might not be ours! Are you just going to wait here?”

Hearing Yu Wu’s words, the Kaman and green devil people’s eyes flickered.

This was also what they were worried about.

There were too many genetic Warriors that had come to the Aier mechanical ruins.

Although a large number of weak guys had been eliminated in the beginning, there were definitely many strong people who had remained.

In fact, there might even be existences that were more powerful than them.

If someone else had their eyes on this tall building, they would have to face even more opponents.

After a moment of silence, the leader of the Kamen spoke first,

“Then Let’s cooperate! I’m Bammou!”

The red eyes of the leader of the green devils flickered and he revealed a wretched smile.

“I’m Nina, happy working with you.”

Yu Wu heaved a sigh of relief, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Very good! “The Mech warrior guarding the gate looks very strong. However, with the strength of our three teams, it should not be too difficult to break through this tall building.”

“There’s no time to waste, then let’s do it!”

Bammou said somewhat anxiously.

Nina nodded. Just as he was about to speak, everyone’s expression changed slightly and they turned to look at the street behind them.

A human man in black armor jogged over from the far end of the street.

Upon seeing this human male, the members of the three teams were stunned.

Yu Wu grinned hideously and said,

“Human? He was actually still alone? You dare to come over here?”

Bammou held the battle axe in his hand.

“Kill him, then quickly take action before more people come.”

Nina smiled, and a green light appeared on the staff in his hand.

In the next moment, a green arrow was shot towards the humans in the distance.

……

Lu Yuan walked along the street towards the 100-meter-tall building. He realized that the closer he got to the building, the fewer streets there were.

It was as if all the side streets were converging towards the main street, and soon there was only one main street left.

Lu Yuan jogged along the main road and saw more than a dozen genetic warriors gathered at the end of the road.

These genetic warriors were divided into three groups and were looking at each other.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He did not stop and continued to approach them.

From what he could tell, these three teams didn’t seem to be much of a threat to him.

He planned to get rid of all three teams before going to the building.

Just as Lu Yuan ran a few steps, a green arrow was shot at him.

The one who launched the attack was the green devil.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He hadn’t even launched an attack yet, and these people had already attacked him.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

It was pretty good.

He clenched the dark red blade tightly, and the power in his legs exploded.

Boom!

A spider web-like crack appeared on the ground. Lu Yuan’s speed increased sharply. His figure flickered and he dodged the green arrow, rushing towards the three teams.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 151 - Monster Human 1

# Chapter 151: Monster Human 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What?”

Lu Yuan’s speed suddenly exploded. After he dodged the green arrow, Nina’s eyes widened in surprise.

Bammou’s brows furrowed, and he glanced at Nina.

“We don’t have much time, let’s end this quickly.”

Yu Wu didn’t say anything, but he also frowned.

When Nina heard this, anger appeared in his heart.

This damned human had actually embarrassed his in front of Bammou and Yu Wu.

Everyone was a team leader. Did he not want his face?

Nina’s eyes glowed with a dark red light as he said coldly,

“I don’t need you to remind me, he’s going to die soon. Damn human, what’s the use of running fast?”

The staff in his hand flashed with a dazzling green light.

Green arrows condensed in the air and turned into a stream of light, covering Lu Yuan.

[ Combat skill: Magic Arrow Rain ]

The green magic arrow rain covered the front of Lu Yuan, drowning him completely.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The green arrow landed on Lu Yuan’s body and the ground, causing a violent explosion.

Green light flickered, and smoke and dust rose. Following the explosion, the aftermath wreaked havoc.

Seeing the green light, Nina sneered and put away his staff.

“We can start now.”

Bammou and Yu Wu nodded.

Bammou was about to speak when his expression suddenly froze, and he looked at the area of the slowly dissipating green light.

In the smoke and dust, a figure flashing with crimson light rushed out. It was Lu Yuan.

There was no wound on Lu Yuan’s body. Even his armor was intact.

Seeing this, Nina’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“How is this possible? How could he be completely fine under my rain of magic arrows?”

Not only Nina, but even Bammou, Yu Wu, and the other genetic warriors had their eyes wide open in shock.

From the terrifying momentum and energy, they could all feel the power of Nina’s rain of demonic arrows.

However, the human was unscathed under such a powerful attack!

How did he do that?

Bammou and Yu Wu’s faces turned grave.

He didn’t know how this human did it.

However, they were not fools. They naturally knew that the human in front of them was definitely not an ordinary person.

Bammou clenched the giant axe in his hand and roared,

“There’s something strange about this human! Everyone, prepare to attack together!”

Yu Wu also clenched his black iron staff as if he was facing a great enemy.

“Use your most powerful combat skill! Don’t hold back! Guardian-type forward charge! Assault-Type Cover! Everyone else, take your positions! Control style, pin him down!”

The faces of the genetic warriors turned grave. Spirit energy surged from their bodies, and various genetic combat techniques appeared.

Four kobolds and Kamen in armor stepped forward and charged towards Lu Yuan.

These were all soldiers with Guardian-type genes.

On the other hand, the genetic warriors among the green demon people were mostly armed with staffs, bows, or leather armor and daggers.

As the four guardian warriors charged, several assault warriors with heavy swords, long knives, battle axes, and other weapons followed behind them, approaching Lu Yuan.

Bammou and Yu Wu were among them.

As for the others, they were all attacking from a distance.

Very quickly, the Kaman warrior at the front of the charge, holding a large black Shield, came into contact with Lu Yuan.

The Kaman Warriors’ bodies glowed with a faint white light. The white light was the most intense on the black Shield.

[ Combat skill: Armor Guard ]

With a ferocious look on his face, he raised his large shield and charged at Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan did not stop at all.

He directly hit the big shield.

Boom!

The shield was twisted and caved in, and a terrifying force surged into the shield. The expression on the Kaman warrior’s face changed from one of ferocity to shock and fear.

His body flew backward and he spat out a mouthful of blood. Almost all of his bones were broken.

His body slammed heavily into the body of an assault-type dog-headed man behind him who was holding a heavy sword.

The attack-type Kobold was shocked as he was sent flying.

The two of them were sent flying for more than ten meters before landing heavily on the ground.

The assault-type Kobold groaned in pain.

The guardian Kaman on his back had his eyes wide open. The fear in his eyes had yet to dissipate, but he had already lost his life.

In the distance, Nina looked at the Kaman corpses and the heavily injured Kobold warriors. His pupils shrank, and his eyes were filled with shock.

With just one hit, the Guardian’s giant shield caved in and he was killed? What kind of monster was this?

He felt a chill in his heart, but his hands did not stop at all. Spiritual power surged and a rain of demonic arrows was shot at Lu Yuan.

“Don’t hold back!” He roared at the same time. “Attack with all your might!”

Behind him, some genetic warriors with longbows or staffs started to attack.

Water arrows, fireballs, and wind blades were shot at Lu Yuan.

There was also a green devil holding a short staff, waving it at the heavily injured dog-headed man.

Streams of pale white light entered the dog-headed man’s body. His moans gradually became lighter and he began to recover.

Bammou and Yu Wu, who were charging at the front, naturally saw the Kaman’s corpse flying away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 152 - Monster Human 2

# Chapter 152: Monster Human 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They looked at each other in shock.

Before they could react, a loud boom came from the front again.

They looked over and saw that the other three guardian warriors were sent flying back at a speed faster than the charging speed.

On the way, he was like a bowling ball, knocking away the assault-type Warriors one by one.

One of the guard-type Kobold Warriors charged at Yu Wu.

Yu Wu gritted his teeth and swung his metal staff, sending the guard-type Kobold warrior flying.

Even so, his hands were still numb from the shock.

Yu Wu looked at his numb hands, and a hint of shock flashed through his eyes.

His arm was already numb just from blocking the guardian that was flying at him?

One must know that he was a genius with a leader-level attack-type gene!

What the hell was this human?

Yu Wu felt a chill in his heart. He felt that something was wrong.

It wasn’t just Yu Wu who felt that something was wrong. All the genetic warriors felt that something was wrong.

The four guardian warriors were all dead, and three of the assault warriors were sent flying like bowling balls. The only remaining assault warriors were Bammou, Yu Wu, and the other houndhead man.

On the side, there was a Kobold assassin warrior and two green devil people assassin warriors.

The only ones left were Nina and the others.

There were only 18 Warriors in total, and four were killed and three were seriously injured in the first contact.

What was there to fight?

Just as they were feeling a chill in their hearts, fireballs, wind blades, water arrows, and magic arrows had already arrived.

Lu Yuan didn’t even try to dodge. A series of attacks engulfed him.

However, before anyone could be happy, Lu Yuan had already rushed out of the attack and arrived in front of Bammou.

Lu Yuan grinned at Bammou, and the heavy sword in his hand turned into a dark red light and slashed out.

The sharp wind from the sword caused Bammou’s scalp to go numb.

“No!”

With a furious roar, he held the battle-ax, which was covered with a pale green flame, and met Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Bammou’s battleaxe was split open, the bones in his arms were broken by the powerful force, and his chest was split open.

His pupils shrank. Before he could react, Lu Yuan had already kicked him.

Boom!

The armor on bammou’s chest caved in. He opened his mouth and spat out a mouthful of blood. His huge body flew backward and heavily landed more than ten meters away, motionless.

He was dead.

Bammou, one of the three strongest leaders here, had actually been killed in one hit!

At the sight of this scene, the few genetic warriors who were still alive, including Yu Wu, felt their scalps go numb.

“You, what kind of monster are you? How can you be so strong?”

Yu Wu’s face was filled with shock.

What the f \* ck, all attacks from one’s side were ineffective, and the other party could kill you with one strike.

How could they fight this?

If not for the fact that only rank 1 Warriors could enter the Aier mechanical ruins, Yu Wu would definitely think that this man was a rank 2 advanced warrior, or even a peak warrior! And it was the kind that had a leader-level gene engraved on it!

Lu Yuan retracted his leg. Hearing Yu Wu’s words, he revealed a bright smile.

“Me? I’m just an ordinary human being, right?”

Ordinary?

Do you have some kind of misunderstanding about ordinary people?

Everyone’s mind was screaming madly.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was about to attack again, Yu Wu quickly said,

“Wait! Human, wait! I’m willing to give up this tall building and let us leave! No! I’m willing to give you all of my previous gains!”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Yu Wu with a strange look.

His body turned into an afterimage and instantly appeared in front of Yu Wu.

The heavy sword slashed down!

Yu Wu’s pupils shrank. He waved his iron rod and roared, charging at Lu Yuan.

Clang!

The metal cudgel was sent flying. Lu Yuan slashed his sword across the fish crow’s neck.

Blood gushed out as Yu Wu’s body fell heavily to the ground. His eyes were wide open, full of unwillingness.

Lu Yuan looked at Yu Wu’s unreconciled dog head with a strange expression.

“Stupid dog, if I kill you, won’t your things still be mine?”

After all, they had just entered the Aier mechanical ruins, and they could not bring their loot out. They would definitely drop it after they died.

When the others heard Lu Yuan’s words, they felt a chill in their hearts.

As the leader of the green devil people, Nina’s mouth twitched.

He looked around and his heart turned cold.

The only way out was blocked by this human.

With his speed, he definitely couldn’t escape.

He could only start from other places.

Nina looked at the square not far behind him.

Although the distance was not too far, the commotion of the battle did not attract the attention of the mechanical guards in the square.

It was as though the mech guards had their own territory. Unless one stepped into their territory, the battle outside would not trigger their alarm system.

Nina looked at the tall Mech Warrior at the entrance of the 100-meter tall building, and a hint of madness flashed in his eyes.

“Human, since you want to kill us, then let’s die together!!”

He burst out with all his strength and rushed toward the square.

While charging, a rain of magic arrows streaked through the air, shooting towards the mech guards.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

With a loud boom, three of the patrolling mech guards fell. The other patrolling mech guards paused and looked at the direction of the main street.

The originally blue mechanical eyes glowed red.

“Beep! Beep! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

All the mechanical guards rushed towards the main street. Even the tall mechanical warrior at the gate raised his head to look over. However, he did not rush over.

Seeing the powerful mechanical guards, the other green devil men and the remaining kobolds were horrified.

“Lord Nina?”

Nina turned a deaf ear.

A cold smile appeared on his face. He glanced at Lu Yuan and a purple talisman appeared in his hand.

[ Talisman: Amethyst Guard ]

He poured his spiritual power into the talisman. The talisman flashed with light and turned into an Amethyst Guard, surrounding him.

When the Amethyst Guard surrounded Nina, his body seemed to be shackled by a layer of heavy shackles. His originally green face now had a touch of purple.

He slowly moved toward the street outside.

The mechanical guards that rushed out were already holding spirit power guns and shooting out dark blue energy bullets.

The speed and power of these energy bombs were much stronger than the mechanical guards patrolling the streets. They had reached the level of a peak stage one elite warrior.

The storm-like energy bombs covered all the living genetic Warriors on the street.

The other green devil men and dog-headed men could withstand one or two energy bombs of this level, but they were instantly torn to pieces by the storm-like energy bombs.

The energy bullets landed on Nina’s Amethyst Guard, but were unable to break it.

Seeing this, Nina smiled.

The Amethyst Shield’s defensive capabilities were extremely powerful. Even a chieftain at the peak of Tier 1 would not be able to break through the shield, unless they had reached the strength of Tier 2.

However, there were pros and cons. The price of having such a powerful defensive ability was that the user seemed to be burdened with a layer of heavy shackles, and their speed would be reduced by more than 90%.

The decrease in speed also made this kind of talisman very limited.

Even so, the price was still very high.

Nina had spent more than 100000 Grade 1 spiritual crystals to buy this talisman!

To him, this was a huge fortune.

This charm was prepared for the Aier mechanical ruins.

Nina had originally planned to use it later when they were close to the core area, but he didn’t expect to use it on the first day.

At the thought of this, Nina’s face showed a ferocious killing intent and he turned to look in Lu Yuan’s direction.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had been completely covered by the energy bomb, and his figure could not be seen.

However, when he thought of Lu Yuan’s terrifying defensive ability, Nina’s heart sank.

Such an attack might not be able to kill that monster human!

He had to leave this place!

“Even a monster like you wouldn’t be able to divert your attention to deal with me when you’re being suppressed by such firepower, right?!”

Nina sneered and felt that he could leave slowly.

At this moment, Lu Yuan rushed out of the rain of energy bullets.

His entire body was covered in red light, and he was bathed in the energy bomb. His expression was calm as he quickly rushed to Nina.

“????”

Nina’s eyes were wide open, his eyeballs were about to pop out.

Even this couldn’t hurt him?

It didn’t even seem to affect him, let alone getting injured.

What kind of monster was this human?

Lu Yuan looked at the dumbfounded Nina and smiled.

“What did you just say? I can’t divert my attention to deal with you?”

Nina was speechless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 153 - Bountiful Harvest

# Chapter 153: Bountiful Harvest

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I don’t believe that you can break through my defense now!”

Nina saw the smile on Lu Yuan’s face and panicked, but he pretended to be calm.

Lu Yuan revealed a kind smile. Bathed in the energy bomb, he reached out and flicked the purple crystal shield.

“This thing’s defense is so strong? Let me try the effect.”

“What do you want to do?!”

Nina was even more panicked.

Lu Yuan did not answer and kicked the Amethyst shield heavily.

Boom!

The Amethyst shield did not break, but Nina was sent flying.

Nina’s eyes widened in shock. Together with his Amethyst shield, he turned into a 1.5-meter ball and flew towards the mech guards that were shooting at him.

Boom!

The Amethyst shield slammed heavily into the two mech guards. The two mech guards were sent flying by the powerful force, landing on the square more than ten meters away.

The terrifying power destroyed their mechanical bodies, and two mechanical guards lay on the ground with electric sparks flashing on their bodies.

The other mech guards immediately turned their attacks, pouring all their firepower on the purple ball that was attacking them.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The energy bomb landed on the Amethyst shield and let out a loud boom. The aftershock wreaked havoc, but it was unable to break through the Amethyst shield.

Within the shield, Nina came back to his senses, and his face turned even paler.

“Damned human! You dare to insult me like this!”

To be kicked like a ball!

Nina had never received such treatment in his life.

Among the green Devil people, he was a true genius. He was usually respected and worshipped.

When had he ever been in such a sorry state?

Just as Nina was filled with anger, Lu Yuan had already rushed in front of him and showed him a kind smile.

Under Nina’s frightened eyes, Lu Yuan raised his leg and kicked again.

BOOM!

The purple ball flew out again, destroying a few mechanical guards.

Nina had just landed from the sky when Lu Yuan appeared in front of him again and let him take off.

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

In the air, a purple energy ball kept flying, destroying the mechanical guards one by one.

Within the Amethyst shield, Nina’s expression was one of despair.

He couldn’t even get angry.

What’s the use?

Inside the Amethyst shield, he couldn’t attack this damned human even if he wanted to.

If he canceled the Amethyst shield, he would be instantly killed by this damn human.

This was the Aier mechanical ruins, a land of opportunity that only appeared once every 50 years!

If possible, he didn’t want to die and wanted to obtain more resources.

He kept consoling himself to swallow his anger.

As long as this damned human could not break through the defense of the Amethyst shield, he still had a chance!

Believe in yourself!

There was still hope!

Very quickly, Lu Yuan used the purple crystal ball to kick all the mechanical guards to death.

The square and the streets were filled with scrapped mechanical guards, and there were also balls of light floating in the air.

Lu Yuan did not care about the harvest on the ground. Instead, he raised his head and looked at the robot warrior at the entrance of the 100-meter-tall building.

From the very beginning, Lu Yuan had been on guard against this mechanical warrior. However, during the battle, this mechanical warrior stared at Lu Yuan and did not launch any attacks.

Lu Yuan guessed that the robot warrior’s program was probably to guard the door and not let anyone in.

Unless someone wanted to enter, he would not attack anyone.

The tall body of this mechanical warrior looked very oppressive. Lu Yuan was also a little uncertain about his strength.

However, he had a very good way to test the strength of this mechanical warrior.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and looked at Nina, who had nothing to live for.

Nina sensed Lu Yuan’s gaze and looked up at him.

After that, he seemed to have understood something. He turned to look at the robot warrior at the gate, and his expression changed. He quickly said,

“Human! What do you want to do?”

“I want to do what you’re thinking,” Lu Yuan grinned.

Nina’s expression changed,

“Wait! Don’t mess around! I’m warning you, don’t mess around! I’m really going to get angry if you continue to mess around! I’m really angry! Did you hear that! Did you hear that?!”

Lu Yuan didn’t even bother with Nina and went over to kick her.

BOOM!

The Amethyst Ball turned into a stream of light and flew toward the mechanical warrior with a powerful force.

In the air, Nina’s face turned black.

“Damned human! You devil!”

His eyes widened as he looked at the mechanical warrior who had raised his battle axe. A hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

He prayed that the Mech warrior’s strength had not reached stage two.

Purple electric currents flowed around the joints of the mechanical warrior’s body. A terrifying power burst forth, and the battle axe slashed toward the purple crystal ball.

BOOM!

The Amethyst Ball was instantly sent flying and smashed into the ground, creating a series of cracks on the metallic ground.

After falling to the ground, the Amethyst Ball bounced up again, and then heavily hit the wall in the distance.

After that, he fell from the wall and bounced a few times on the ground before stopping.

Within the shield, Nina looked at the Amethyst shield that had a slight crack and then at the mech Warriors that did not give chase. He was both glad and shocked.

Fortunately, the Mech Warrior had yet to reach stage two.

What was shocking was that this robot warrior already had the ability to break through the shield!

As long as he kept attacking, he would eventually break the shield.

If the shield was broken, he would die without a doubt.

At this moment, Lu Yuan walked over.

Nina immediately became nervous. His eyes were red as he growled,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 154 - Bountiful Harvest 2

## Chapter 154: Bountiful Harvest 2

Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Human! What else do you want?”

What he was most afraid of now was that this damn human would continue to kick him to the robot warrior like a ball.

He would be played to death sooner or later.

Lu Yuan glanced at the nervous Nina and smiled.

“Don’t worry. Anyway, I won’t be able to kill this robot warrior even if I kick you over. I won’t kick you.”

Nina heaved a sigh of relief, then sneered,

“If you’re willing to let me go, we should be able to defeat this robot warrior if we work together. I don’t want the treasures inside, but you have to let me go!”

Lu Yuan gave Nina a strange look and smiled.

“What are you thinking? Are you looking down on me? These mech Warriors are not enough to stop me. ”

He stomped on the ground, and a Spider-web like crack appeared. His body disappeared from the spot and instantly appeared in front of the mechanical warrior.

The eyes of the robot warrior were bloodshot, and a mechanical voice sounded.

“Di! Target confirmed! The target is extremely dangerous! Immediately eliminate it!”

Buzz!

The sound of electric currents could be heard. The huge body of the robot warrior, which was more than three meters tall, had streaks of blue electric currents flashing on it. The electric currents were wrapped around the battle axe of the robot warrior.

A terrifying aura surged, causing the hair on Nina’s back to stand on end.

The previous attack by the robot warrior did not even use its full strength?

He looked at the battle and a hint of joy appeared in his heart.

If this damn human died, he could run away.

However, the next second, Nina’s eyes widened.

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand collided with the battle axe.

Amidst the sound of metal clashing, the mechanical warrior actually took a step back.

Lu Yuan, however, did not take a step back.

“How is this possible?!”

Nina roared in disbelief.

the power displayed by this robot warrior is already at the peak of a stage one leader. It’s even close to a overlord-tier! How could he not be a match for this human?”

In the distance, after Lu Yuan repelled the mechanical warriors, he twisted his waist and swung his sword again.

The battle-axe of the mechanical warrior blocked downward.

Clang!

The huge body of the robot warrior flew to the side.

After flying for a few meters, the robot warrior staggered and landed on the ground.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already closed in again. His heavy sword brought with it endless sword slashes, slashing at the mechanical warrior again and again.

The robot warrior was instantly suppressed and forced to retreat in defeat.

Nina, who was watching from a distance, had a face full of doubt.

He did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

However, Nina quickly regained his senses.

His eyes lit up, revealing a trace of excitement.

Now that this damn human was still entangled with the mechanical warriors, he could take advantage of this time to escape!

Finally, the only chance he had been waiting for had arrived!

Nina was excited.

He strode with difficulty and ran towards the street.

However, he had just run more than ten meters when an afterimage appeared in front of him.

Before Nina could see clearly, he was sent flying with the Amethyst shield.

In the distance, the battle-axe of the mechanical warrior, which was wrapped in lightning, slashed down.

BOOM!

Nina was sent flying again and crashed into the wall.

He was shocked to find that there were a few more cracks on the Amethyst shield.

Lu Yuan’s calm voice rang in his ears,

“I was thinking of dealing with you later, but since you’re trying to run away, I might as well deal with you now.”

In the next moment, Nina found himself flying again.

Of course, it was still flying in the direction of the robot warriors.

Nina looked in fear as the Mech Warrior slashed at the Amethyst shield again.

BOOM!

The Amethyst shield shattered, and the battle-axe landed on Nina, sending him flying.

Fresh blood splattered in the air.

Lu Yuan glanced at the corpse in the distance and turned to look at the robot warrior that was rushing towards him.

“It’s about time to end,” he said with a smile.

This robot warrior was quite durable and took a few of Lu Yuan’s slashes head-on.

However, even a mechanical body had its limits.

Lu Yuan once again faced the mechanical warrior.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The two figures, one big and one small, collided, and booming sounds rang out continuously.

After a dozen more rounds, Lu Yuan’s sword landed on the waist of the mechanical warrior again.

Ka!

A hideous crack finally appeared on the waist of the robot warrior, and bluish-purple electric sparks flashed.

The body of the robot warrior froze.

Lu Yuan took the opportunity to slash continuously at the various cracks on the mechanical warrior’s body.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The crack on the robot warrior continued to expand, and it finally fell heavily to the ground, with a series of electric sparks emerging from its body.

His mechanical eyes, which were originally flashing with red light, dimmed, and the roaring mechanical sound stopped.

Lu Yuan looked at the fallen robot warrior and heaved a sigh of relief.

The strength of this robot warrior was even stronger than the Earth fire armored dragon that Lu Yuan had encountered during his test.

If it was the Lu Yuan from back then, he would have found it a little difficult to deal with. Unfortunately, he was no longer the same as before. His current strength was much stronger than before.

Balls of light appeared on the bodies of the robot warriors.

Two of them were green, and one was green.

Not only that, but there was also a raw stone.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

This was the third raw gemstone he had obtained.

He was one step closer to his goal of breaking through.

Lu Yuan put away the rough stone first, then looked at the other light balls.

There were two balls of green light, one of which contained a set of steel armor.

Mechanical Berserker Armor (100% Tier 1): The leader grade armor mainly increased strength, followed by vitality, and a slight increase in agility.

It was a 100% level-one leader-grade armor, which was much better than the one he was wearing.

The battle armor he was wearing was an elite battle armor with a 100% degree of tempering.

Lu Yuan quickly added this set of armor.

After changing into the mechanical madman armor, Lu Yuan found that his strength had improved a little.

As for the other ball of light, it was actually a chieftain-grade transcendent gene.

[ combat skill: Thunder slash ]

Lu Yuan recalled the lightning attached to the battleaxe of the mechanical warrior.

This was obviously an offensive combat skill. It was very powerful and could contain the power of lightning.

Lu Yuan planned to keep it for now so that he could use it for himself, sell it for credits at the school, or even auction it for crystals.

However, what Lu Yuan wanted more were the rarer transcendent genes.

For example, space and time magic.

If there was really nothing else, he could just make do with it.

As for the green light, there were ten bottles of optimized spirit force gene fluid.

This was an advanced version of the spirit gene fluid.

Lu Yuan drank one and found that it was easier to absorb the spirit force inside. The amount was also ten times that of ordinary spirit force gene fluid.

It was equivalent to 1000 Stage 1 spirit crystals.

Ten of them were equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spiritual crystals, which was a rich spiritual power resource.

After collecting the items dropped by the mechanical Warriors, Lu Yuan went to pick up the items dropped by the genetic warriors.

The strength of those genetic warriors wasn’t weak, and they had gained quite a lot.

In total, there were nearly 1000 bottles of spiritual power gene fluid, which was equivalent to 100000 Level 1 spirit crystals. It was another big income.

Lu Yuan kept his things happily.

He just needed to absorb the spirit power Geno fluid.

His nature seed gene would be closer to maxing out.

Then, Lu Yuan entered the 100-meter-tall building.

Within the hundred-meter tall building, there was only one staircase leading up.

Lu Yuan looked up. There seemed to be only one room at the top.

He walked up the stairs and soon arrived at the door of the room.

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in.

In the middle of the room, Lu Yuan saw rows of potions, all of which were emitting a faint green light.

His eyes lit up and he walked over.

After checking, Lu Yuan revealed a look of ecstasy.

As expected, they were all optimized spirit power gene fluids!

He counted and found that there were 500 bottles!

That was equivalent to 500000 Grade 1 spirit crystals!

This harvest was too rich!

Even Lu Yuan was very excited.

With so many spirit crystals, his nature seed gene would definitely be maxed out immediately.

Moreover, he could even top up spirit crystals to evolve the next gene!

He didn’t say anything and put away all the optimized spirit force gene fluid.

Then, Lu Yuan went out and went upstairs for a while. When he reached the roof, he didn’t find any other rooms, so he had to go downstairs.

However, Lu Yuan was already very satisfied.

Just a 100-meter-tall building alone had earned him 500000 Grade 1 crystals.

There were still many 100-meter-tall buildings in the entire city.

There were even skyscrapers that were 500 meters or even 1000 meters tall. What good stuff could there be?

Not to mention the floating city!

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with anticipation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 155 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter

## Chapter 155: Yeye’s Invitation, Shatter

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After leaving the hundred-meter tall building, Lu Yuan continued to move in the direction of Amy in the communication crystal.

The two kept in touch from time to time, and Amy was also rushing over to him.

However, the two of them were not too anxious. After all, with their strength, they would not encounter any danger under normal circumstances.

Even if he did encounter danger, he should have no problem escaping.

……

A day later.

Lu Yuan ran on the street, the air waves formed by the high speed making a whistling sound.

Lu Yuan drank a bottle of optimized spiritual force gene fluid and threw the empty bottle away.

He squinted his eyes, and his eyes revealed a hint of surprise.

The optimized spirit force gene fluid was indeed more convenient to absorb. His ‘Seed of Nature’ had finally been completely tempered.

Up until now, his body’s strength had already reached the limit of what he could currently achieve.

For this, Lu Yuan had absorbed more than 400 bottles of optimized spiritual power gene fluid, which was equivalent to more than 400000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

What Lu Yuan had to do now was to charge the evolution cube and prepare to break the genetic lock.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly felt a powerful aura erupting in the distance.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked in the direction of the aura in confusion.

Not far from the right side of the street.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to go over to take a look. Perhaps there was something good there?

He changed his direction and moved in the direction of the aura.

Soon, Lu Yuan was close to the location of the powerful aura. The aura was just around the corner, and there were quite a number of them.

He looked around, bent his legs, and stomped on the ground. His body jumped tens of meters high, and he arrived at the top of a 30-meter tall building.

He came to the edge of the rooftop and looked down.

On the street, more than 30 genetic warriors from the Kobold, Kaman, Baro, and green devil races were gathered together and confronting a figure.

There were also many corpses on the side. These corpses belonged to kobolds, Kamen, Baros, Green Devils, and some catman and elves.

Seeing this figure, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he was somewhat stunned.

That iconic black cat tail and cat ears, that slender and hot figure, Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Wasn’t this Yeye?

He didn’t expect to meet her here.

Lu Yuan had thought that with Yeye’s strength, she would probably enter the Aier mechanical, ruins this time and they might meet.

He didn’t expect to meet her so early.

However, looking at the situation, was Yeye being surrounded?

Lu Yuan took a look at the 30-odd genetic warriors. Several of them were at the level of chieftains and were indeed a little strong.

However, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and was a little puzzled.

These people, even if they were not a threat to him, they should not be a threat to Yeye, right?

Even now, Lu Yuan was not sure if he could defeat Yeye.

After all, Yeye had never shown her full strength, so Lu Yuan still felt a little weak.

At this moment, Yeye took a step forward, and the genetic warriors retreated two steps.

They looked at Yeye in fear, and the leader of the Kaman Warriors screamed,

“Don’t, don’t come over!!!”

After the appearance of this humanoid cat, many of their brothers had died before they could even see the situation clearly!

They didn’t even see how their brothers had died!

This cat person was obviously not an ordinary person. He was definitely not someone they could provoke.

Yeye’s originally dazed pretty face now had a rare cold killing intent. Her black vertical pupils contracted slightly, and there was a trace of Majesty and dominance.

“You killed my Tianming Empire’s soldiers. You deserve to die!”

Dark shadows appeared around her, and the next moment, four dark figures with the same figure as Yeye were condensed.

Seeing Yeye’s actions, everyone tensed up. All the spirit energy in their bodies surged crazily, and they stared at Yeye and those strange black shadows.

There was no movement at all every night. The dark figure turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

The next moment, sword lights burst out in the crowd.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open with a trace of fear.

A line of blood appeared on their necks, and their bodies slowly fell to the ground, already losing their vitality.

On the high platform, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank and a trace of shock flashed through his eyes.

Yeye’s strength was stronger than before.

As expected, the first gene that Yeye had inherited was definitely above the overlord-tier.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was already very strong. One was at the leader level, while the other was at the elite level.

However, he still felt that he wasn’t Yeye’s match.

He had to continue working hard.

After the genetic warriors died, Yeye suddenly disappeared from where she was.

Lu Yuan felt a chill on his back. He turned his head and blocked the attack with his sword.

A black sword stopped in front of Lu Yuan.

Yeye had already returned to her original dazed look. When she saw Lu Yuan, she tilted her head slightly.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and put away his heavy sword. He smiled and said,

“What a coincidence, master Yeye. I didn’t expect to meet you here again.”

“Yes.”

Yeye nodded.

She looked at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“What are you doing here?”

Lu Yuan explained, “When I passed by, I felt an aura coming from here. So, I came over out of curiosity.I didn’t expect it to be you.”

“Yes,” Yeye nodded.

Lu Yuan looked at the ground.

“Your subordinate has been killed.”

Yeye nodded, “yes, I’m the one who led the team here this time. I have to be responsible for them. That’s why I have to take revenge for them.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 156 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Chapter 156: Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yes, this was very Yeye.

Lu Yuan had no doubts about Yeye’s words.

She had always been soft-hearted.

“They died before you arrived, right? This is not your fault. They should be very happy that you’ve avenged them.”

Yeye was silent for a moment, then nodded.

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan thought of something and said with a smile, ”

“Right, master Yeye, shall we add each other’s contact information? I bought the White Cloud state communication crystal.”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan and was silent for a moment. Then, she nodded.

“Okay, I want to eat grilled fish.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he was speechless.

“Now? In these ruins?”

Yeye was stunned for a moment. After thinking about it, she finally realized that it didn’t seem too good. After all, time was tight.

She said indifferently,

“Next time, I’m going to gather the others.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Then, if you want to eat it, contact me.”

Yeye nodded and took out her communication crystal.

The two of them exchanged contact information.

“I’m leaving,”

Yeye said.

“Alright,” Lu Yuan nodded.be careful.

Yeye nodded and turned to leave.

After taking two steps, Yeye paused and turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“You’re alone? Do you want to come with me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He did not expect Yeye to invite him.

He took a look at her beautiful little face, and was a little tempted, but then he thought of Amy’s cute little face, and he felt a little helpless.

The invitation from two beautiful girls was really annoying.

This was the consequence of being too outstanding.

However, he had promised Amy first. As a man, he couldn’t go back on his word.

I have companions too, ” he refused helplessly. “I’m going to meet them now.”

“Okay,” Yeye nodded.

She turned around and disappeared.

Seeing that Yeye had left, Lu Yuan also turned around and disappeared, continuing to move in Amy’s direction.

……

Lin Xixi and her two companions moved quickly through a complex alley made up of steel buildings.

All three of them were more or less injured. One of them was a blonde girl in a white robe with a fierce knife wound on her shoulder. Her white robe was stained red with blood, and her face was extremely pale.

The three of them panted heavily. Lin Xixi would turn around from time to time with a cold expression.

“Xixi, have they caught up?”

A black-haired girl in leather armor asked.

“Not yet, but they have a lot of people. I’m afraid they’ll surround this area. At that time, we’ll be like turtles in a jar.”

The black-haired girl’s face showed a bitter expression.

“I shouldn’t have come to join in the fun before I found out. Those Kamen are so scary.”

The black-haired girl seemed to have thought of something, and a hint of fear flashed through her eyes.

Lin Xixi also felt a little scared.

“I don’t know if young miss can beat the biggest guy.”

The black-haired girl sobbed,

“Let’s not talk about whether miss can win or not. I think we might not even be able to see her again.”

“Ah!”

The golden-haired girl beside him suddenly let out a muffled groan, and her face turned even paler.

She clutched her shoulder, blood flowing from the gaps between her fingers.

Lin Xixi took a look and her expression changed.

“The wound is torn again!”

The black-haired girl couldn’t help but say,

“It’s such a serious injury that even a strong healing potion can’t heal it quickly. Moreover, it’s impossible to recuperate well after such an intense activity! What do we do, Xixi!”

The white-robed girl’s voice was a little weak as she said,

“You guys can leave me here. If you take me with you, your speed will be slower and you’ll be easily exposed. I can stay behind to attract their attention. You two might have a chance to escape.”

Lin Xixi frowned and said sternly,

“Alice! What nonsense are you saying? We’re a team, how can we abandon our comrades and run away? You’re not allowed to say this again!”

The black-haired girl also nodded repeatedly.

“Right, Alice! Xixi is right, we’re on the same side! How could he do something like abandoning his companions? At most, we’ll die together!”

“But …”

Alice wanted to say something, but Lin Xixi interrupted her,

“No buts! If you have the strength to talk, you might as well recover.”

Alice was silent for a moment, then nodded hard.

Lin Xixi looked at Alice, who was even weaker than before, and said,

“I’ll carry you. You can run faster this way.”

Alice looked up and saw the serious look in Lin Xixi’s eyes. She fell silent for a moment, but eventually nodded.

Lin Xixi carried Alice on her back, and the three of them continued their journey.

Suddenly, he heard footsteps coming from the left alley.

“Go over there and see if there’s anyone!”

A cold and fretful voice rang out, and Lin Xixi and the other two’s pupils shrank.

Lin Xixi silently pointed to the alley on the right, and the black-haired girl nodded.

They silently changed their direction and continued forward.

Not long after, they once again heard the sound of a genetic warrior and changed their direction.

After a few times, they found that the space they could move in was getting smaller and smaller.

The three of them looked at each other, a hint of despair appearing in their eyes.

The black-haired girl said,

“We’re still quite a distance away from the young miss. She won’t be able to make it to us. Is there anyone else nearby? If not, we’re really going to be dead.”

“It’s useless even if there are people. The enemies here are so strong. They’re just sending themselves to death.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 157 - Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Chapter 157: Yeye’s Invitation, Shattered

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing this, the black-haired girl nodded and didn’t refute. She said unwillingly,

“Are we just going to wait for death here?”

At this moment, the black-haired girl thought of something and her eyes lit up.

“By the way, didn’t miss say that the guy called Lei Feng who was with us was very strong? Should we ask miss where he is? If he’s nearby, can he come and save us?”

Lin Xixi hesitated when she heard the black-haired girl’s words.

In all fairness, she was still wary of the man who had joined her team for the first time.

After all, miss’s mind was very pure and too easily deceived.

However, the situation was urgent, and she couldn’t care about anything else.

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and nodded.”Alright, I’ll contact the lady!”

……

After Lu Yuan met Yeye, he ran for another half a day.

With his current speed, he wasn’t far from Amy.

Right at this moment, the communication crystal lit up, and Amy’s little face appeared in the crystal.

“What’s wrong, Amy?”

Seeing the worry and anxiety on Amy’s little face, Lu Yuan asked with a slight frown.

Amy bit her lower lip, and said,

“Xixi and my two other teammates are being hunted down! I can’t make it in time. Lei Feng, you’re closer, can you go and see if you can save them?”

“What’s the location? ” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

“I’ll send it to you.”

Amy sent him a set of coordinates.

Lu Yuan took a look and realized that it was indeed not far from where he was now.

If he used all his strength, he would be able to arrive in less than half an hour.

He turned to Amy, and said,

“Don’t worry too much. I’ll go and take a look.”

“Mhm! Thank you, Lei Feng!”

The worry on Amy’s face dissipated a little.

Lu Yuan smiled, and with a burst of speed, he turned into a shadow and ran towards the location Amy had provided.

With his speed, his body created a strong wind as he ran, and the entire street was filled with strong winds.

ʀᴇᴀᴅ ʟᴀᴛᴇsᴛ ᴄʜᴀᴘᴛᴇʀs ᴀᴛ ꜰʀᴇᴇᴡᴇʙɴ(ᴏ)ᴠᴇʟ.ᴄoᴍ ᴏɴʟʏ.

……

On the street, a team of mechanical guards was patrolling. At the corner of an alley not far away, two male elves were looking at the mechanical guards with solemn expressions.

“How is it? are you going to do it?”

“We’ll definitely do it, but the problem is how! There are only two of us, and we’re not that strong, so we have to plan well. The most important thing is that there must be no one nearby in case we’re killed by the big shots passing by.”

“Yes, boss, whatever you say!”

The strength of the two male elves was only at the advanced stage of Tier 1 elite.

After the first batch of genetic warriors died, they should be considered the weakest batch.

However, with their cautious attitude, they were still alive and well.

The two elves had already decided to survive until the end of the ruins.

Their current target was the mechanical guards on the street.

“Let’s go and see if there are any other people nearby!”

“Alright!”

Just as the two of them were about to investigate the surrounding situation, a loud boom was heard.

Then, they saw a very handsome human rushing over from the distance, and all the mechanical guards were activated.

They raised their guns and turned to Lu Yuan.

However, before they could start shooting, the human ran straight through them.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

With a loud boom, the two-meter-tall mechanical guards were sent flying one after another. There were also many broken mechanical arms and legs in the air, as well as some other parts.

Soon, the human disappeared at the end of the street, leaving behind a fragment of the mechanical guard on the ground.

The two elven men: “??? ”

They looked at each other with a hint of confusion in their eyes.

The two of them were still a little dumbfounded as they looked at the mechanical guards that appeared in a ball of light.

“What … What just happened? ”

“I think I saw a human … And an elf?”

“That wasn’t an illusion? I thought I was mistaken!”

The two of them looked at each other in shock.

“What kind of monster is that? He actually just ran past and used his body to smash these mechanical guards into pieces! That’s too terrifying!”

The other elf nodded in agreement.

One had to know that against a team of mechanical guards, they would need to spend a lot of time to kill all of them, and they might even have to pay a huge price!

He did not expect that someone would be able to smash the mech guards into pieces with a single hit!

Were these mechanical guards made of paper?

The difference between them was so great that it made them feel despair.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 158 - His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones

## Chapter 158: His Highness Yangqian, Four Cornerstones

Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Outside the alley of the mechanical forest.

Five tall Kamen stood outside the complex alleys, looking at the area quietly.

The leader of the group was a Kaman man who was almost four meters tall and wearing white armor.

There was also a three-meter-long purple-gold battle sword stuck in the ground beside him.

There were two Kamen standing on either side of him.

The leader of the Kamen had a cold expression on his face as he slowly said,

“How long will it take to end?”

A Kaman wearing a robe and holding a purple scepter said,

“Your Highness, there are only eleven rats left inside. It shouldn’t take long. Our men are already shrinking the search area.”

The tall Kaman nodded, his face cold.

“Although these little rats have only stolen a small portion of the resources, they belong to me. If I don’t give them to you, how dare you steal them? Since you want to take it, then exchange it with your life.”

At this moment, the staff Kaman paused and looked at the communication crystal.

Your Highness, we killed two more. They are two houndhead men.

“Yes.”

The tall Kaman nodded without saying anything.

In the complicated alley.

Lin Xixi and the other two looked even paler, and they were sweating profusely. They had exhausted all their energy.

The black-haired girl’s face was filled with bitterness.

“The number of times we’ve encountered our pursuers is increasing. There’s not much space left for us to hide. If this continues, we won’t be able to escape.”

With her back to Alice, Lin Xixi’s face was cold. “At most, we’ll fight it out with them! If we go all out, we can still kill one or two of their teams!”

Hearing this, the black-haired girl muttered, “I don’t want to die yet…”

When she saw Lin Xixi’s dissatisfaction, she quickly said,

“Of course, if it really comes to that stage, I’ll definitely go all out!”

As soon as she finished speaking, a voice came from behind her,

“I found the prey! Over there! Three humans!”

Lin Xixi and the other two’s expressions changed. They turned around and saw the four Kaman Warriors staring at them in surprise.

“This is bad!”

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and a longbow appeared in her hand. A white Arrow of Light condensed on the bowstring.

She drew her bow and shot an arrow. The white light arrow turned into a beam of light and shot towards the Kaman at the front of the alley.

The Kaman at the front had a change of expression, and he swung his sword at the white arrow.

Boom!

The Kaman’s body was sent flying, and he spat out a mouthful of blood, blocking the other three’s path.

“Let’s go!”

Lin Xixi and the other two entered another alley.

“Dammit! Chase!”

The other three Kamen’s expressions changed. They walked past the knife-wielding Kaman on the ground and continued to chase after Lin Xixi and the other two.

Sensing the aura behind them, Lin Xixi and the other two’s faces turned ugly. They squeezed out what little energy they had left and quickly ran through the alley, trying to shake off their pursuers.

The black-haired girl’s mouth twitched.

“It seems like I really have to go all out.”

At this moment, a loud shout was heard.

“Lin Xixi! Where are you guys?”

Lin Xixi and the other two were stunned when they heard this voice.

The black-haired girl’s expression was strange, and the corner of her mouth twitched.

“This voice? It’s Lei Feng?”

Lin Xixi was also a little confused.

“It, it seems like it?”

Lin Xixi and the other two were not the only ones in the area. All the other genetic Warriors, Kamen, and even the few Kamen powerhouses outside the area heard the sound.

Everyone was stunned.

Outside the alleyway, the five Kaman soldiers heard the noise and their faces turned ugly.

The leader of the Kamen had a cold, murderous look on his face.

“Who’s there? How dare you be so impudent in front of this Highness?”

He raised his head and looked in the direction of the sound.

A black figure was quickly approaching from the top of this steel building, constantly jumping from the roof of the building.

Lu Yuan was actually very helpless.

He had Lin Xixi’s location, but it was only an approximate location that Amy had given him.

He didn’t know their exact location.

Who knew that this area was so complicated? there were so many steel buildings and complicated alleys. How long would it take for him to find him?

Helplessly, Lu Yuan could only call for help.

Lu Yuan waited for a while and saw no answer.

He frowned slightly.

Could it be that he had already run to another place?

Or was he killed?

From the rooftop, he could see that there were many Kamen hunting down other genetic Warriors in the alley below.

He thought for a moment and felt that he could shout again. Maybe they just didn’t hear him?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and shouted,

“Lin Xixi! If you’re here, make a squeak! I’m here to save you!”

“Who’s there? You actually dare to be so rude in front of His Highness Yangqian?”

Before Lu Yuan could finish his sentence, an angry roar sounded.

Two figures suddenly rushed out from the edge of the platform he was on.

The two Kamen landed on the ground. One of them held a huge sword, while the other held a longbow.

They looked at Lu Yuan coldly, their auras surging.

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned.

“His Highness Yangqian? Who is that? What does he have to do with me?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two Kamen became even angrier.

“How audacious!”

“You’re looking for death!”

The two of them did not say anything more. The Kaman with the sword surged with spirit energy and charged at Lu Yuan. The one with the longbow also drew it. Two arrows appeared on the longbow and were aimed at Lu Yuan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 159 - His Highness Yangqian, The Four Cornerstones 2

Lu Yuan sensed their auras and raised his eyebrows slightly.

He was almost as strong as a level 1 low-grade leader.

His body disappeared from where he was standing, and he kicked the Kaman in the chest.

The blade-wielding Carmen’s chest caved in, and his body flew backward, crashing into the bow-wielding Carmen.

The bow-wielding Carmen’s eyes widened. ???

He quickly put away his bow and tried to catch the Kaman.

However, the moment his hands touched the Kaman, his expression changed.

His arm was broken and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

The next moment, his body was sent flying along with the Kaman.

The two of them flew out of the rooftop and fell.

Lu Yuan did not care about the two Kamen, but looked around.

Then, why was Lin Xixi not replying?

Was she really dead?

At this moment, a white arrow of Light shot up into the sky and exploded.

Lu Yuan’s eyes brightened when he saw the white light arrow. He ran in the direction of the light arrow.

……

The five Kaman powerhouses saw this from afar.

Only Yangqian’s expression was calm. The others were frowning slightly, their faces solemn.

A Kaman with a battle axe on his back said,

“The two brothers, Bello and Beret, have the strength of a low-level leader. They were defeated with one kick?”

A Kaman man with a long knife in his hand showed a burning desire to fight. He looked at Lu Yuan in the distance. “This guy is so strong! I kind of want to have a fight with him.”

At this moment, Yangqian said indifferently,

“I’m afraid Bello is already dead.”

Upon hearing this, the others widened their eyes in shock.

The Kaman with the long black blade exclaimed,

“Dead? He killed Bello with one kick?”

One must know that even the four of them would find it difficult to achieve this.

Even though they were already very strong.

Yangqian glanced at the Kaman holding a purple scepter.

“Yang Nan, is there any information on this human in the information?”

Yang Nan looked at Lu Yuan in the distance and frowned. He shook his head sternly,

“Milord, there’s no news about him. According to our information, the most powerful male genius this time should be the son of Extreme Fire Battle God, Huo Tianhua. However, Huo Tianhua is an Elemental Master, so he’s not this person.”

Yangqian was silent for a moment, then said indifferently,

“Liu Yu, Nuo La, you two go and test him. It’s best if he can be recruited under me. If he knows what’s good for him, then let his companion go.”

Upon hearing this, the Kaman with the long black blade and the battle-axe looked at each other. They knew that their Prince was fond of talent.

“Yes!”

Liu Yu and Nuo La turned into two streams of light and jumped up the building, then toward Lu Yuan.

……

Lu Yuan was running in the direction of the light arrow when two powerful auras suddenly approached from the left.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he looked to the left.

The two shadows approached each other quickly and finally landed in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at the two Kamen who were more than three meters tall and narrowed his eyes.

The two Kamen’s auras were slightly stronger than the mechanical warrior that Lu Yuan had encountered before.

It was almost the limit of a Tier 1 leader warrior, right?

There were actually two such experts here?

While Lu Yuan was sizing up the two Kamen, the two Kamen were also looking at him.

Liu Yu, who was holding a long saber, said indifferently,

“Human, I am Liu Yu, one of the four great cornerstones of The Purple Cloud Empire’s sixth Prince, Yangqian. Tell me your name.”

Lu Yuan looked at Liu Yu and frowned slightly.

“I don’t care who you are, you’re blocking my way.”

“Eh? Do you know who you’re talking to?”

Liu Yu squinted his eyes, and a hint of anger flashed in them.

Nuo La, who was carrying a battle axe on his back, also grinned hideously.

“Human, it seems that you don’t know what manners are … We need to teach you.”

He took out the battle-axe from his back and the spirit energy in his body surged.

Liu Yu’s spirit energy also surged. He looked at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“Human, you should be glad that His Highness Yangqian has taken a liking to your talents. We won’t kill you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at the two Kamen, who were breathing heavily, and was speechless.

Brother, this is a little pretentious.

Even I’m not as good at acting as you guys!

I won’t allow anyone to be more pretentious than me!

Lu Yuan clenched the dark red blade and stomped on the ground.

Boom!

With a boom, Lu Yuan instantly turned into a shadow and disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared beside Liu Yu. Black Steel Force burst out in full power, and the dark red blade slashed at Liu Yu’s neck with a sharp sword wind.

When facing the robot warriors, Lu Yuan did not even use the Black Steel Force.

The main thing was that Lu Yuan was not in a hurry back then. But now, it was different. There were still three people waiting for him to save them.

In addition, these two Kamen were a little pretentious, so Lu Yuan did not intend to hold back.

The sharp wind from the sword brushed past Liu Yu’s face, causing him to feel a sharp pain.

His pupils contracted violently with a trace of shock.

How could he be so strong?

He actually felt like he was facing His Highness Yangqian.

He roared and raised his long knife to meet Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out.

Liu Yu’s body was sent flying backward. The long saber in his hand was thrown away as he flew out of the rooftop of the tall building.

Nuo La’s eyes widened in disbelief as he watched Lu Yuan send Liu Yu flying with one strike.

He didn’t have time to think and immediately appeared behind Liu Yu, catching Liu Yu with both hands.

Boom!

Nora grunted, and his face turned pale. He could feel the terrifying power coming from Liu Yu’s body.

He kept retreating.

“Ah!”

Nuo La growled and backed off more than 20 meters until she reached the edge of the roof.

Liu Yu also landed on the ground at this moment. His hands trembled violently and fell down.

Blood kept flowing out of his mouth and he was panting like Nuo La. They looked at Lu Yuan in shock and confusion.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

Lu Yuan also raised his eyebrows in surprise.

He had carved a leader gene and an elite gene, both of which had been refined to the maxed out level.

Coupled with the explosive power of the Black Steel Force, his strength could be said to be at the leader tier.

He didn’t expect Liu Yu to survive the attack.

‘There’s something.’

He gave Liu Yu and Nuo La a deep look.

These two guys weren’t even the boss, but the underlings of a person called Yangqian?

Even his subordinates were so strong, so Yangqian was probably not weak either.

Lu Yuan’s heart felt heavy.

Although he was very confident in his own strength, his goal was not to fight with others.

He had to save her.

If Yangqian was strong, he might not have been able to take care of Lin Xixi and the other two.

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze. His body turned into an afterimage and moved in the direction of the light arrow.

Liu Yu and Nuo La watched Lu Yuan leave, but they had no intention of chasing him.

Seeing Lu Yuan jump off the roof, the two of them looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

“What do we do?”

Nuo La’s expression turned ugly.

The corner of Liu Yu’s mouth twitched. He lowered his head and looked at his arm, which he could not lift.

“My hand is broken. That attack just now.”

“What?”

Nuo La’s expression changed drastically. He glanced at Liu Yu’s arm and said,

“He broke your arms with one strike?!”

However, Nuo La calmed down when he thought of the terrifying power.

Even he could feel such a powerful force when he only wanted to block Liu Yu. One could imagine how powerful the force Liu Yu had to withstand was.

He was already lucky that he didn’t die.

Liu Yu said in disbelief,

“When I faced that human, I felt like I was facing His Highness.”

Nola’s pupils shrank, and he fell silent.

He turned his head and looked in the direction of Yangqian. “I wonder if your Highness will make a move?”

……

After Lin Xixi shot out the arrow of Light, a look of apprehension appeared on her face.

The black-haired girl’s expression was also constantly changing.

“We’ve already exposed our location. I’m afraid that the pursuers will be here soon. There’s no other way out.”

“We didn’t have any other way out, ” Alice said with a pale face. “Now we can only hope that Lei Feng is really as strong as the young lady said.”

Lin Xixi gritted her teeth and nodded.

“Yeah, we can only wait for Lei Feng to come.”

As the three of them were talking, a shadow suddenly appeared in front of them.

Lu Yuan looked at the three girls who were covered in blood and had weak breathing. He was a little puzzled.

“Why wait for me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 160 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 1

Lin Xixi and the other two were stunned for a moment, and then looked pleasantly surprised.

The black-haired girl’s eyes brightened, “you’ve come so quickly?!Didn’t anyone stop you?”

Lu Yuan thought of the two groups of people he had met before and smiled.

“There is, but they’re too weak to stop me.”

He looked at the wounds on the three of them and frowned.

“Your injuries are a little serious. Where are the healing potions?”

“I’m done… I met a few very strong guys, and the leader is even stronger. We’re lucky to be able to escape until now.”

Lin Xixi’s expression turned ugly.

Lu Yuan revealed a look of realization.

He took out some powerful healing potions and a few bottles of powerful spiritual potions and handed them to them.

“Drink it. I’ll take you away. He had to speed up. I think there’s a person called His Highness Yangqian on the other side who might be quite strong. I might not be able to protect you.”

Lin Xixi and the other two widened their eyes when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

The black-haired girl was shocked, “did you run into that Prince Yang Qian?! That guy is a monster with terrifying strength. His combat power must be at the leader tier, or even the overlord tier!”

Lu Yuan shook his head.I didn’t encounter Yangqian. I did encounter two of the four cornerstones stones.

“You encountered the four cornerstones? They can’t stop you?”

The three of them were shocked.

“I told you I’m very strong,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

The three of them were still a little shocked, but they knew that the situation was urgent, so they all drank the potions.

“Let’s go,” he said.

Lu Yuan glanced at the communication crystal and moved in Amy’s direction.

When Amy informed Lu Yuan to come and save her, she was also rushing over.

His heart was heavy.

Although he didn’t encounter Yang Qian, it would be troublesome if it was really a leader-level or even overlord-level monster as the black-haired girl Zhu Yu had said.

If it was a leader-level monster, it would be fine. Lu Yuan’s own combat power was at the leader-level, and if he used all his strength, he would be slightly stronger than a leader-level monster.

If it was a overlord-level, Lu Yuan could only protect himself with all his trump cards. It was unrealistic to protect Lin Xixi and the other two.

Now, Lu Yuan just hoped that Amy would come quickly.

If he and Amy worked together, they would be able to defeat even a overlord-tier monster.

Lin Xixi and the other two also noticed Lu Yuan’s serious expression. They nodded and followed him.

……

Outside the complicated alleyway, Yang Qian looked into the distance, his expression incomparably cold.

Yang Nan and the only female Kaman, water flame, who was one of the four great cornerstones, fell silent.

After a moment of silence, Yang Nan took a step forward and said,

“Your Highness, I’ll go with Shui Yan.”

Yangqian shook his head, ”

“You guys are no match for that human.”

“Do you want him to leave?”

Shui Yan’s face was filled with unwillingness.

Yangqian thought for a moment and said,

“Even I can’t take down that human in a short time. Our time in the ruins is limited. Our main goal now is to attack more floating cities. There is no need to waste time on this human for the time being. With his strength, he would go to the core zone sooner or later. It would be better to deal with him there. It’s just nice. I’ll let him help me collect some treasures during this period. Now, let him go.”

Hearing Yangqian’s words, Shui Yan and Yang Nan looked at each other and didn’t say anything more.

Yangqian crossed his arms in front of his chest. “Let our people come back,” he said. “As for the remaining mice … They’re lucky.We should also go somewhere else.”

“Yes, sir!”

……

Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two through the small alleys. Along the way, they did not meet a single Kaman.

Lin Xixi and the other two were a little confused.

Zhu Yu said, ”

“What’s going on? Where are the people who have been chasing us?”

Alice could walk on her own now. She glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled,

“Are they scared by Mr Lei Feng? They don’t dare to chase us anymore.”

Lin Xixi’s expression remained serious.

“Don’t be too happy yet, we haven’t gone far yet.”

Upon hearing Lin Xixi’s words, Alice and Zhu Yu’s faces became serious again.

Very soon, Lu Yuan led the three of them out of the area of steel buildings.

Lin Xixi and the other two heaved a sigh of relief when they saw that no one was after them in the alley.

it seems like they really don’t intend to hunt us down.

Zhu Yu smiled.

Lin Xixi relaxed and looked at Lu Yuan, feeling a little embarrassed.

She had been on guard against Lu Yuan before, but she didn’t expect to be saved by him.

“Mr. Lei, thank you for saving the three of us.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Lin Xixi and smiled.

“You’re welcome. You’re Amy’s subordinates, so I have to help, don’t I?”

When Lin Xixi heard this, she felt even more ashamed.

After that, Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two towards Amy’s direction.

Half a day later, it had been three days since they entered the ruins.

On a Street, Lu Yuan led Lin Xixi and the other two to kill a group of genetic warriors who had ambushed them.

Right at this moment, Amy’s voice sounded from afar.

“Lei Feng, Lei Feng! Xixi! This way!”

Lu Yuan and the other three looked up and saw Amy running towards them with more than a dozen members of the previous adventurer team.

Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and Alice’s eyes lit up, and they quickly went up to him.

“Miss!”

Amy ran up to the three of them and sized them up.

“Yeah, are you guys okay?”

“I’m fine, thanks to you, Mr. Lei.” Lin Xixi nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 161 - Challenging The Leader, Shocking Everyone 2

Lin Xixi turned to look at Lu Yuan, her eyes filled with admiration.

Zhu Yu and Alice were the same.

Along the way, they had seen with their own eyes how strong Lu Yuan was.

It was a commander-level combat power.

Along the way, no matter what kind of opponents they met, they were basically crushed all the way. The three of them almost didn’t have a chance to make a move.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and saw that he was still picking things up. She couldn’t help pouting.

“Lei Feng! I’m already here, and you’re not even welcoming me? Am I not as attractive as those gene fluid?”

Lu Yuan had already picked up the gene fluid on the ground. He sized up Amy, thought for a moment, and said with a conflicted expression, ”

“This question is a little difficult to answer.”

“Wow, you bastard!”

Amy was immediately upset.

He glared at Lu Yuan angrily.

Lu Yuan smiled. I’m just joking. Don’t be angry. Of course, Amy is more attractive.”

“Hmph!”

Amy put her hands on her hips and said smugly, “I knew it.”

Lin Xixi and the others were all embarrassed when they saw Amy’s expression.

Her young miss was too stupid.

Lu Yuan looked at the smug Amy and asked with a smile,

“Is there anyone else who hasn’t gathered yet?”

Amy paused, and shook her head in disappointment. “A few of them died. Those who are still alive have already gathered.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Do you have any plans for the future?”

Amy thought for a moment, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“What do you think, Lei Feng?”

Lu Yuan glanced at the floating city in the sky not far away.

He narrowed his eyes and said, “In the Aier ruins, the floating city has the most resources and treasures, right? Let’s go to the floating city. With our strength, it shouldn’t be a problem.”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded. “Good! I also thinks so!”

The group began to move toward the floating city.

Lu Yuan and Amy met up, and their combat power increased greatly.

In the misty forest, they had already fought together, and their cooperation was already very tacit.

Amy would use the heaven Luo purple vine to control the opponent, and Lu Yuan would just have to go up and kill.

Now, Amy had even inscribed a new gene, a poison-type gene called ‘Emerald sickle’.

This gene imbued Amy’s Heaven Luo purple vine with a lethal poison.

It was a pity that the mechanical guards here were all made of metal and were immune to poison.

Of course, when dealing with genetic warriors, they would be able to tie one down.

With Lu Yuan’s frontal attack and Amy’s control and poison-killing ability, they could kill anything in their way.

The genetic warriors of all the teams they encountered were almost completely wiped out by the two of them.

He had also gained more and more spirit gene fluid, and there were even many optimized spirit gene fluid.

They’d split it up.

……

In just half a day.

Lu Yuan and Amy brought Lin Xixi and the others to an area near the floating city.

Right below the floating city, there was a thousand-meter tall building.

There was an elevator at the top of the building that led to the floating city.

There were many aircraft floating in the air area where the elevator was.

Near the thousand-meter tall building, there were four other five-hundred-meter tall buildings. Further to the side, there were twelve hundred-meter tall buildings.

Lu Yuan looked at these tall buildings with some anticipation.

There were 12 hundred-meter-tall buildings here, each of which was equivalent to 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

In addition to the 500-meter tall building and the 1000-meter tall building.

One could imagine that the resources here would be quite abundant.

Even Amy was looking forward to it.

“Lei Feng, let’s go! Don’t let anyone else beat you to it!”

She pulled Lu Yuan and ran in the direction of the tall building with her short legs.

Lin Xixi and the others quickly followed.

All the 100-meter, 500-meter, and 1000-meter tall buildings were connected together.

There was only one street that led to this group of tall buildings.

This was the street that Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others were running on.

At the end of the street, there was a huge square with a radius of about two kilometers.

There were hundreds of mechanical guards patrolling the square, led by four three-meter tall mechanical warriors.

At the gate, there was a five-meter tall robot warrior standing guard.

Beside the robot warriors, there were four giant robot dogs with a shoulder height of over two meters lying on the ground.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the square and finally landed on the five-meter tall mechanical warrior.

He frowned slightly.

There was clearly a reason why no one had cleared the square yet.

A few hundred mechanical guards were equivalent to a peak stage one elite.

The four three-meter tall robot warriors were all peak stage one leaders.

The strength of the four robot dogs was probably not any weaker than the robot warriors.

The strongest one should be the five-meter tall robot warrior.

A robot warrior that was over three meters tall was already a peak rank one elite.

Five meters tall, this was probably a leader-level strength.

Even Lu Yuan felt great pressure when he looked at the mechanical warrior.

If he had been alone, he might have been able to slowly wear these mechanical guards down with his powerful defense and the recovery of the nature seed, in addition to his infinite spiritual energy.

But it would definitely take a long time.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan was not alone.

Amy looked at the mechanical Warriors in the square with a hint of eagerness in her purple eyes.

“Lei Feng! Should we go?”

Lu Yuan grinned. A heavy sword appeared in his hand, and crimson light circulated around his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 162 - Challenge The Commander, Shock Everyone

“Same old rules, I’ll go first, you guys just follow behind me.”

“Alright!”

Lu Yuan stepped into the square.

As soon as he stepped into the square, all the patrolling mechanical guards stopped and turned their heads.

At the gate, the leader and the four giant robot dogs also looked over.

Hundreds of pairs of mechanical eyes turned from blue to red.

If a person with trypophobia saw this scene, they would probably feel their scalp go numb.

Even Lu Yuan could not help but feel some pressure.

“Beep! Beep! Life form discovered! Confirmed as an enemy! Execute the cleaning procedure!”

All the elite mechanical guards and the four mechanical leaders raised their weapons and shot a dense wave of energy bombs at Lu Yuan.

In particular, the energy bomb that the mechanical leader shot out made Lu Yuan frown slightly.

Thousands of energy bombs blotted out the sky and covered the earth. The Ling power fluctuations were like a tide, spreading in all directions.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others ‘expressions changed.

Even a Tier 1 leader-tier warrior would feel despair when faced with such a terrifying attack.

……

More than ten kilometers away from the high-rise buildings below the floating city, in a square of a hundred-meter-tall building.

The square was filled with the bodies of the mechanical guards. The three-meter-tall mechanical leader had already turned into scrap metal and was lying on the ground.

The six elven warriors were picking up the loot dropped by the mechanical guards with smiles on their faces.

Just then, the elven warriors ‘expressions changed.

They turned their heads at the same time to look in the direction of the building.

There was a powerful energy fluctuation emerging in that direction, almost forming a light blue light source.

The leader of the group was a handsome young elf with golden hair.

A hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

“Someone’s attacking the square below the floating city?!”

Beside him, an elf man who looked similar to him was also shocked.

“There are eight mechanical leaders, more than 800 mechanical elites, and a terrifying commander in the square below the floating city. Who would dare to make a move?!”

The other young elves also joined in the discussion.

“That’s right, with such a strong lineup, who would dare to? The team we saw yesterday had a total of six chieftains, and they couldn’t even survive the first wave of the mech guards!”

“Not to mention that mech leader, without 40 to 50 high level leaders working together, it’s impossible to kill him! Could it be that a commander-level genius warrior is here?”

The crowd was in a heated discussion.

“Brother Beman, should we go and take a look?”

An elf youth’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

“That’s right, brother Beman! Although we are not a match for the mech guards, it should be fine to stand a little further away and observe the situation, right?”

Beman’s eyes flickered, and he nodded.

“Good! Let’s collect the treasures in the building first and then go watch the show!”

“Oh!”

The elven Warriors all smiled excitedly.

It was the same for the elven Warriors.

Within a radius of 20 kilometers below the floating city, all the teams that saw the abnormality began to approach the battle zone.

It was already the fourth day since the opening of the Aier Mechanical Ruins.

The surviving guilds were definitely not weak.

Each of them had one or two tier 1 leaders.

Their strength might not be enough to challenge the mechanical guards, but it did not stop them from watching the show.

Everyone was very curious. Who was it that dared to challenge a mech commander, eight mech leaders, and close to 1000 elite mech soldiers?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 163 - Two Monsters

Facing the dense energy bombs, Lu Yuan’s body turned into an afterimage and dodged to the side.

Even so, there were just too many energy bombs. He couldn’t dodge all of them, and some of them still landed on him.

However, with his defense, as long as he was not attacked by too many energy bombs at once, he could still easily block them.

Boom boom boom boom!

Whether it was the energy bombs that landed on Lu Yuan’s body or on the ground, they all exploded, giving off deafening rumbles.

The aftermath turned into air waves and gales, spreading in all directions.

On the streets, Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others were blown by the strong wind, their long hair dancing in the wind.

Seeing that all the mechanical guards were attracted by Lu Yuan, Amy’s big purple eyes flashed with rays of light.

The spiritual power in her body surged, and the sky Net purple vines spread out from the ground towards the square.

Lin Xixi and the others also looked serious. As the vice-captain, Lin Xixi said,

“Everyone, get ready! Melee players, don’t go in. Guard the ranged players. Elementalists, archers, attack from afar!”

With that, Lin Xixi took out her longbow, and a white arrow of light gathered on the bowstring. When the blue energy light gradually dissipated, an arrow was fired, directly blasting the body of one of the mechanical elites.

Boom!

The mechanical elite’s head exploded, and its body fell to the ground.

The other girls also launched their attacks.

In the square, Lu Yuan’s body turned into a stream of light. Wherever he passed, all the elite mechanical guards were sent flying.

The mech guard that was sent flying landed on the ground. Its body was covered in electric currents, and it was destroyed.

Lu Yuan rushed to the front of a mechanical leader.

This mechanical leader held a black spirit power cannon in his hand. Each spirit power cannon had the power to seriously injure a stage one high-level leader as they shot toward Lu Yuan.

As Lu Yuan approached, the spirit power cannon fired a shot and hit Lu Yuan’s chest heavily, exploding into a white light.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s body burst out with white light, and his black steel strength burst out with full force. He slashed horizontally with his heavy sword, directly cutting cracks in the spirit power cannon. The mechanical leader flew backward, and irregular distortions appeared on its arms, with electric sparks flashing.

The mechanical leader struggled to get up, but Lu Yuan had already arrived in front of him. He stepped down with his right foot and stepped on the head of the mechanical leader.

Boom!

His head came into close contact with the ground, creating a shallow pit. Cracks appeared on his head, and electric sparks flashed.

The mechanical leader’s movements suddenly slowed down.

Lu Yuan was expressionless as he stomped down again.

Boom!

The mechanical leader’s head shattered, and it no longer moved.

The next moment, Lu Yuan disappeared.

The thousands of energy bombs that came with Lu Yuan drowned the dead mechanical leader.

……

On the roof of a tall building around the square.

Four Catmen Warriors appeared.

They had been attracted by the shockwaves of the battle.

The four cat-people warriors were shocked when they saw the dense number of energy bombs in the square.

A skinny cat warrior wearing leather armor gasped,

“Hiss … Meow, so many energy bombs. What a scene!”

A tall cat-person warrior in armor looked at Lu Yuan, who was hit by energy bombs in the square but was unscathed. He scratched his head and his eyes were filled with admiration. “If it were me, I would have been blown into pieces in a second. That human is so strong.”

A cat-person girl saw Lu Yuan knocking away the elite mechanical guards blocking his way. Her pupils shrank and she exclaimed,

“That human is a monster, right? Look at the elite mechanical guards that he sent flying, all of them were destroyed! The steel body of the elite mechanical guards was comparable to that of a guardian of the same level. You can’t even block one attack?”

“What attack? That human did not attack at all, he only used his body to kill the mech guards.”

The thin humanoid cat couldn’t help but ridicule.

“Wait … Look at the ground over there …”

At this moment, the four cat warriors widened their eyes and looked at the square where the psionic waves had dissipated. A robot leader was lying on the ground in a somewhat tattered state.

They looked at each other, their eyes filled with shock.

“How long has it been since the start of the battle? We’re so close, and it took us less than a minute to get here, and a mechanical leader has already died?”

“Who did this? How did you do it?”

Very quickly, they got the answer.

After Lu Yuan sent the elite guards flying, he appeared in front of a mechanical leader holding a battle axe.

The mechanical leader faced Lu Yuan, and bolts of lightning appeared all over its body. On the battle axe, lightning condensed and slashed down at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression was cold. He used all his Black Steel Force and slashed at the battle-axe.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the mechanical leader was sent flying. His battle axe flew out of his hand, and his arms were twisted. Electric sparks appeared, and his huge body landed heavily on the ground.

“How is this possible?!”

The four humanoid cats on the building opened their eyes wide and exclaimed in shock.

“With just one strike, not only did he destroy the Thunder slash, but he also broke the machine leader’s arms?!”

“Is this human a commander-level warrior?!”

“What a terrifying fellow …”

While the four cat-people warriors were still in shock, Lu Yuan had already caught up with the heavily injured mechanical leader. With a wave of his heavy sword, he cut off its head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 164 - Two Monsters

“The second one.”

Lu Yuan muttered to himself in a low voice.

His body disappeared on the spot. Behind Lu Yuan, the number of energy bombs gradually decreased.

After all, while Lu Yuan was dealing with the mechanical leader, Amy and the others were not idle.

Lu Yuan looked over and saw more than 200 mechanical elites lying on the ground. Most of the mechanical elites ‘bodies were twisted as if they had been strangled.

This was all due to Amy’s efforts, and a part of it had been killed by Lin Xixi and the others.

At this moment, there were still close to 100 mechanical elites that were covered in the sky Luo purple vines. Although the jade sickles on the Heaven Luo purple vines could not affect their mechanical bodies, the powerful strength that they had was retracted, and they could still easily kill these mechanical elites.

Amy had even trapped one of the mechanical leaders and was constantly pulling back the Heaven Luo purple vine.

However, the body of the mechanical leader was much stronger than that of an elite. Although the Heaven Luo purple vine kept shrinking, it only made a squeaking sound from his body. It would probably take some time to finish the killing.

Amy’s reaction was naturally seen by the four cat people.

Their eyes were wide open, and their faces were filled with shock.

“Hey, hey. hey … That human girl, did you see her? This was too fake! Not only did she control over a hundred elite machines, she even tied up a machine leader?”

“This is ridiculous! I feel like he’s even stronger than that human youth!”

“With these two monsters here, I think that the mech leader is in trouble.”

The other three cat-humans agreed with the scrawny cat-human’s words.

As time passed, the number of mechanical guards decreased.

At the same time, more and more genetic warriors appeared on the roof of the skyscraper.

Everyone had sensed the fluctuations of the battle and rushed over.

A group of genetic warriors watched the battle in the square with horror on their faces.

They were especially shocked by Lu Yuan and Amy’s actions.

With this strength, any one of them could easily beat all of them up, alright?

Even the other human girls were very strong. They had three leaders, and the others were at the peak of the elite level.

This power was too terrifying.

Boom!

As the last mechanical leader was killed by Lu Yuan, the entire square was filled with the broken bodies of the mechanical guards.

The mechanical parts flickered with electric sparks and it was a scene of wreckage.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and looked in the direction of the door.

At the gate, the mechanical commander and the four mechanical dogs remained still even after all the patrolling mechanical guards had died.

These five mechanical guards were clearly born to guard the gate.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and a few others had also walked in at this moment.

Amy’s forehead was sweating, but Lin Xixi and the others were a little pale, and their spiritual power fluctuations had weakened.

There were close to a thousand mech guards. Even if he killed them one by one, he would still have to spend a lot of effort.

The use of combat skills consumed spiritual energy. If he used too much of it, he would naturally run out of spiritual energy.

Amy was fine, but Lin Xixi and the others were very tired.

As for Lu Yuan, he had secretly absorbed two spiritual crystals during the battle and his spiritual energy was still full.

“I’m so tired. Why are there so many mechanical guards?”

Amy complained unhappily.

Lu Yuan smiled. “If you’re tired, then take a rest. Anyway, the mechanical guards at the gate will definitely not come out.”

Lin Xixi glanced at the surrounding tall buildings. There were a few genetic Warriors standing on top of each building and whispering to each other. At this moment, they were paying attention to them.

Her brows furrowed slightly, and she was a little worried. “Mr. Lei, what should we do with these people?”

Lu Yuan raised his head and glanced at the genetic warriors on the building.

When the genetic Warriors met Lu Yuan’s gaze, they all looked away. No one dared to look Lu Yuan in the eye.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “let them see if they want to. You guys recover first, I’ll watch.”

Lu Yuan had already noticed it when the four catmen from the first team came over.

This was also the reason why he absorbed spiritual crystals to maintain his spiritual power.

With just these people, as long as he had enough spiritual energy, they would not be a threat.

“Since Mr. Lei has said so, let’s recover.”

Lin Xixi nodded, and the girls sat down and began to absorb the crystals.

Amy also sat on the ground, and said with a smile, “I’ll rest too.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy. This girl had a lot of spiritual power, and she probably hadn’t even used up half of it yet.

This guy was just lazy and didn’t want to pick up the dropped items.

However, since Amy wanted to recover, Lu Yuan naturally would not object.

After all, they were going to deal with the mechanical leader later, so there was nothing wrong with being safe.

Of course, there were still seven melee girls who were always guarding the others, so they didn’t consume much energy.

He didn’t need to recover.

Lu Yuan glanced at the seven girls and said with a smile,

“You guys go and pick up the dropped items.”

“Alright, Mr. Lei.”

A delicate-looking young girl replied.

The few of them went to pick up the treasures dropped by the mech guards.

The items dropped by close to a thousand mechanical guards would take a long time to pick up.

While Amy and the others were resting, the genetic warriors on the roof had also seen this scene.

They looked at the floating orbs in the air, especially the green orbs on the corpses of the 4 leaders, and their eyes flashed with greed.

One of the Kobold warriors’ eyes flickered, and he seemed to be tempted.

“That monster woman is recovering her spiritual power, and more than half of the people are also recovering their spiritual power. Now is a good opportunity. How about we go down and grab some treasures?”

Beside him, an elf man seemed to be tempted. However, he looked at Lu Yuan, who was using the corpse of a mechanical guard as a stool, and hesitated.

“That human youth hasn’t rested yet. We’re definitely not his match, right?”

“Hmph! Are you an idiot? Previously, this human youth had blocked so many attacks. I don’t believe that he doesn’t need spirit energy to maintain his combat skills! He looked fine on the surface, but he must have consumed a lot of spiritual power. Besides, there are so many of us here, how many of us can he stop?”

The dog-headed man’s eyes glowed with wisdom, and his face was filled with a cold smile.

Upon hearing this, the gazes of some genetic warriors nearby flickered, and their expressions became even more obvious.

A few genetic warriors were looking at the green light clusters.

Those were all good things!

There was also a group of genetic warriors who had a disdainful expression on their faces. They looked at some of the genetic Warriors who were tempted with contempt.

The young elf, Beman’s handsome face was filled with disdain.

“A bunch of trash. All they can do is to steal.”

A pretty elf girl at the side glanced at Lu Yuan below, hesitated, and said,

“Brother Beman, should we go and help them defend?”

The young elf at the side had a smirk on his face.

“No way, no way, Meili? Don’t tell me you’ve taken a fancy to that human?”

Meili’s pretty face turned red as she glared at the young elf,

“Carmen! Say that again?”

The other elven boys and girls also had strange expressions on their faces.

An elf girl covered her mouth and laughed evilly.

“I can understand Meili. That human youth is more handsome than many elves, and he’s so powerful! Even I’m a little tempted.”

“Hey, hey. hey … I can’t pretend I didn’t hear you! We’re all elves, you can’t possibly fall for a human, right? This is too much!”

“That’s right, that’s right, don’t let your fertile water flow into others’ fields! I don’t agree to this marriage!”

“I also disagree! Although this human youth is indeed handsome and very powerful, I just don’t agree!”

Hearing the argument of his companions, Beman’s face was full of black lines.

He coughed drily.

“You guys! Pay attention! So many people are watching!”

The elves snapped out of their daze and looked around, only to find that many people were looking at them with strange expressions.

Meili and the other young elf lady blushed and covered their faces. The other young elves also looked embarrassed.

Beman held his head, feeling a terrible headache.

This was f \* cking embarrassing.

At this time, a burly human man grinned and said,

“Elf friends, you’re right. Those dogs only know how to do some sneaky things. My friends and I will block them with you later!

Beside the man, a few other humans, Kaman people, and Barlow people nodded in agreement.

“It is! We don’t want to be associated with these trash.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 165 - Special Killing Method 1

Upon hearing these words, the originally greedy genetic warriors looked at them coldly, their eyes filled with anger.

“Who are you guys calling trash?!”

“If you want to die, just say it! I’ll send you out of the ruins now!”

“…”

Both sides stared at each other, not giving in.

However, at this time, the green and cyan orbs in the square had been picked up by a few girls.

The rest were all white light balls.

Compared to the green orbs, the white orbs were not as attractive to them.

There was no need to take risks for such a small thing.

The genetic warriors who had originally wanted to go down and take a gamble retracted their gazes one after another.

Only then did the heavy atmosphere between the two sides dissipate.

Not long after, Amy opened her eyes, and her pretty face was flushed as she jumped up from the ground with a smile.

“I’ve recovered! How was it? Lei Feng! Wasn’t I very strong before? I killed half of the mechanical guards by myself.”

“Yes!” Lu Yuan nodded seriously, “Amy is the best!”

“Hmph, of course.”

Amy looked up smugly.

Very quickly, Lin Xixi and the others recovered.

The few of them opened their eyes and stood up.

Seeing that everyone had recovered, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Since you’ve all recovered, let’s start dealing with the mechanical leader.”

Amy looked at the five-meter-tall mechanical leader and the four giant mechanical dogs, and thought for a moment before saying,

“Lei Feng, do you want to have those below the chieftain level withdraw from the battlefield?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and nodded. hmm, let them leave the battlefield. Indeed, anyone below the chieftain level can’t break through the defense of this mechanical leader.

Hence, other than Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and a brown-haired girl named Mary, everyone else stayed far away.

Lin Xixi was a longbow-wielding warrior, Zhu Yu was an assault-type warrior who used a longsword, and there was one called Mary, who was an Elemental Warrior.

Lu Yuan glanced at Zhu Yu and thought for a while. “Later on, make sure to hide behind me. Don’t get touched. With your small body, you might be gone if the mechanical commander touches you.”

Zhu Yu’s eyes widened and he raised his hand weakly. “Then, then can I go to the spectator group?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

This was the first time he had seen such a cowardly leader-level warrior.

“No!” Amy said with her hands on her hips.

“Oh …”

The five of them walked toward the main entrance. When the group of genetic warriors on the tall building saw this, their spirits were lifted.

They looked at Lu Yuan and the other four with a hint of excitement in their eyes.

“It’s starting!”

‘”With their strength, they should be able to deal with the mechanical commander, right?”

“That’s not for sure. Have you all forgotten that someone challenged the mechanical commander? A few leader-level warriors can’t even break through the defense.”

“No matter if it’s successful or not, let’s just wait and see.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Lu Yuan and the others stopped about a hundred meters away from the mechanical commander.

Lu Yuan clenched the heavy sword in his hand and looked at the mechanical commander.

“Amy, can you bind that mechanical commander?”

Amy raised an eyebrow, and snorted.

“Of course I can! You’re underestimating me again!”

‘Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Since you can bind it, let’s deal with the four robot dogs first.

“I can bind two more dogs,” Amy said, raising her little hand.

Lu Yuan looked at Amy in surprise.

She could control one commander and two other leaders at the same time.

HerHis control ability was too good.

He gave Amy a thumbs-up.

Amy’s lips curled up, and her little face was full of pride.

“Then it’s simple. He would first kill the robot dog, then kill the commander. Amy, let’s go.”

Amy nodded, and a grave expression appeared on her face.

She opened her small hands, and spirit energy surged. Many Heaven Luo purple vines shot out like lightning, shooting toward the mechanical commander and the giant mechanical dog in the distance. There were dozens of Heaven Luo ppurple vines, densely packed together.

When the Heaven Luo p purple vine neared the mechanical commander and the giant mechanical dog, their eyes turned red and the alarm sounded.

The mechanical commander took the giant steel sword from his back and roared as he swung it. The giant sword was covered in a black light as it slashed at the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The sword light flashed. The giant sword couldn’t cut the Heaven Luo purple vine, but the violent power swept the Heaven Luo purple vine to the side.

The four mechanical dogs also roared and dodged.

However, the speed of the Heaven Luo purple vine was very fast. One of the giant mechanical dogs was entangled by the Heaven Luo purple vine and was forced to retreat, its speed slowing down.

In the next moment, Heaven Luo purple vines wrapped around its body and tied it up like a dumpling.

However, Amy wasn’t satisfied. She frowned.

“This mech commander’s strength is a little too strong. It’ll take some effort for me to tie him up. Lei Feng, help me hold him back. I just need a little more time to tie him up!”

“Alright,” Lu Yuan smiled.

He stomped on the ground, and his body instantly turned into a stream of light, charging toward the mechanical leader and the remaining three huge mechanical dogs.

Blue electric currents flickered all over the mech commander’s body, and a white crystal shield appeared.

He brandished his heavy sword to block the Heaven Luo purple vines as he charged toward Amy.

It wasn’t just the mechanical commander, the other three mechanical dogs were doing the same. They dodged the Heaven Luo purple vines while charging toward Amy.

However, because the Heaven Luo purple vines were too dense, their speed was very slow.

When the genetic warriors on the tall building saw this scene, their eyes widened in shock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 166 - Special Killing Method 2

One of the Kaman Warriors exclaimed, “Even the mech leader couldn’t cut through the purple vines? What kind of combat skill was the wisteria? It’s so tough!”

“That’s true. That’s a commander-level creature, and it used a combat technique. But, it couldn’t even cut the purple vines? ”

“Look at that giant mechanical dog that’s tied up. It can’t even move! It kept bombarding the purple vines on its body with energy bombs, but it had no effect. This is too terrifying!”

The genetic warriors looked at Amy with fear and trepidation in their eyes.

On the square, Lu Yuan quickly rushed to the front of the mechanical commander.

The mechanical commander’s dark red mechanical eyes discovered Lu Yuan, and the electric current in his body became even stronger. The heavy sword in his hand glowed with intense black light. He held the heavy sword with both hands and slashed at Lu Yuan.

The mechanical commander was more than five meters tall, twice the height of Lu Yuan. Its heavy sword was also more than four meters long, looking like a giant sword attacking a baby.

Lu Yuan held the heavy sword tightly, feeling the sharp sword wind, and narrowed his eyes slightly.

Using the black steel force at full force, Lu Yuan burst out with his strongest power and raised his sword to meet the heavy sword of the mechanical commander.

The two heavy swords collided, and the two figures, one big and one small, also collided.

Clang!

An intense explosion was heard. Lu Yuan and the mechanical commander took a step back at the same time.

“Hiss …”

On the tall building, the group of genetic warriors gasped.

“They’re actually evenly matched! This human is indeed a commander-level monster!”

Beman’s eyes were filled with shock.

He had already guessed that Lu Yuan’s strength might have reached the commander level.

However, they had never fought a commander-level creature before, so they were still a little skeptical.

Now, all suspicions had disappeared.

To be able to match the strength of a commander tier monster, this powerful sword slash … If he wasn’t a commander tier monster, what else could he be?

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they looked at Lu Yuan.

A few human genetic Warriors kept looking at their fellow genetic warriors and asked,

“Who is this young man? Does anyone know him?”

“That’s right. Since he’s a human and he’s so powerful, he can’t be unknown, right?”

“No matter who it is! Remember what he looks like and report to Daren when you get out. You must contact him, and it would be best if you can get him to join us!”

The eyes of the human soldiers flickered, each with their own thoughts.

At this moment, the genetic Warriors of the other races had also completely remembered Lu Yuan and Amy.

They memorized their faces and prepared to inform the others when the time came.

This was especially so for the races that were hostile to humans, such as the kobolds. Their eyes were even colder as they looked at Lu Yuan and Amy with fear.

At this moment, all the genetic warriors’ expressions turned serious. Their eyes widened once again, and their eyes were filled with shock.

On the field below, due to the mechanical commander’s momentary pause, the Heaven Luo purple vines, which had been hiding like poisonous snakes and waiting to attack, immediately shot out. More than 20 Heaven Luo purple vines instantly wrapped around the mechanical commander’s rystal Shield.

Almost in an instant, the entire Crystal Shield was wrapped up, and the tall mechanical commander followed in the footsteps of the huge mechanical dog, tied up like a dumpling.

“Tied up!”

Upon seeing this scene, the genetic warriors who were watching the show cried out in surprise.

They stared at the purple vine with curiosity in their eyes.

next, let’s see if the mechanical commander can tear the Heaven Luo purple vine apart.

“I don’t think it’s possible! Just now, the mechanical commander couldn’t even cut the vine with his battle skill, let alone now that he’s tied up and can’t attack.”

Under everyone’s gaze, the sky Luo purple vine continued to shake. However, no matter how it shook, the purple vine was still able to firmly bind the mechanical commander to the ground.

“It can even trap the mechanical commander? It’s too scary!”

Seeing this, everyone could already see the mechanical commander’s defeat.

The mechanical commander was trapped, and there were only three giant mechanical dogs left.

They had already rushed in front of Lu Yuan, opened their mouths, and pounced at him.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change at all as he faced the three giant mechanical dogs.

He waved the heavy sword in his hand.

Clang!

The three giant mechanical dogs were sent flying.

Two of the giant mechanical dogs were immediately bound by the sky Luo wisteria that had been waiting for them. The remaining two slid a few meters on the ground, with sword marks on their bodies.

One against three, they attacked Lu Yuan, but the three giant mechanical dogs were still injured by the counterattack.

After all, he was only a chieftain.

Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light and rushed to the remaining two giant mechanical dogs.

The two mechanical dogs opened their mouths, and energy condensed in their mouths.

BOOM!

Two huge waves of energy shot toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan didn’t even dodge. He shattered the two energy bullets with his heavy sword.

He rushed to the front of a huge mechanical dog and slashed at its head with the heavy sword in his hand.

A Crystal Shield appeared on the body of the giant mechanical dog, just like the one on the mechanical commander.

BOOM!

The heavy sword struck the shield, and cracks immediately appeared on the shield before it exploded.

Then, the heavy sword continued to slash at the mechanical dog’s body.

The huge mechanical dog was sent flying by the huge explosion and landed heavily on the ground.

The large mechanical dog struggled to stand up. At this moment, a white arrow of Light and an ice spear shot over from the distance, landing on the head of the large mechanical dog that had many cracks.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the head of the giant mechanical dog was first frozen before it was shattered by the white arrow of Light.

The giant mechanical dog that had lost its head instantly stopped moving.

It was Lin Xixi and Mary, who were standing far away.

At this moment, the remaining giant mechanical dog had already rushed in front of Lu Yuan. It opened its dagger-like claws and slashed at Lu Yuan’s neck.

Clang!

It was as if the claws had touched steel, and sparks flew in all directions. The claws stopped.

Lu Yuan grabbed the giant mechanical dog’s leg and slammed it to the ground.

BOOM!

After being stunned for a while, Lu Yuan was still not satisfied and continued to smash it on the ground.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The giant mechanical dog roared and tried to struggle. However, Lu Yuan didn’t react at all when its claws scratched him. The energy shot on Lu Yuan’s body was also unharmed.

After a few consecutive smashes, the giant mechanical dog’s body broke down. Electric sparks kept flashing, and its movements became lighter and lighter.

Gradually, it stopped completely.

When the people on the tall building saw Lu Yuan’s violent action, the corners of their mouths twitched.

This was especially so for the genetic warriors who wanted to snatch Lu Yuan’s things. At this moment, their scalps were even more numb.

Honestly speaking, they didn’t have the strength of the giant mechanical dog and its powerful mechanical body.

If it were them, they would probably be completely dead after a few hits, right?

After killing the two mechanical dogs, Lu Yuan looked at Amy.

Amy nodded and released another giant mechanical dog.

The moment the mechanical dog saw the outside world, a sword light flashed past, followed by a white arrow light and an ice spear. It said goodbye to the world.

It was the same for the last mechanical dog.

When the last giant robot dog died, only the largest robot leader was left.

Everyone was staring at the mechanical commander.

“I’ll let go of the Heaven Luo purple vines on its head,” Amy said with a smile. “Lei Feng, you take his head and cut it off!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he grinned. “No problem,” he said.

Soon, Amy removed the Heaven Luo purple vines from the head of the mechanical commander, revealing its huge head.

The mechanical commander’s red eyes flickered as it struggled, but it was still unable to break free.

Lu Yuan walked to the head of the mechanical commander with a grim smile, raised his heavy sword, and chopped down.

Boom!

The heavy sword and the Crystal Shield collided with each other, producing a loud boom.

The mech leader’s Crystal Shield was much stronger than the mech dog’s.

Lu Yuan’s full-power Strike only shook the crystal Shield a little.

However, Lu Yuan did not care. Anyway, the mechanical commander could only stare at him helplessly.

Lu Yuan smiled and continued to slash at the Crystal Shield.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A series of rumbling sounds could be heard.

The genetic Warriors on the high platform were filled with question marks as they watched the mechanical commander being tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine while Lu Yuan slashed at the Crystal Shield again and again.

What the hell, he could even kill a mechanical commander like this?

If you guys are like this, how are you going to let others play?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 167 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Price

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

Rumbles could be heard from the Plaza. The mechanical commander’s Crystal Shield was very strong.

Under Lu Yuan’s all-out attack, it was only broken after nearly 100 strikes.

Without the protection of the Crystal Shield, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword landed on the mechanical commander’s head with every strike.

After another dozen attacks, the mechanical commander’s head was crushed, and its red eyes dimmed.

“The mechanical commander had died.”

The genetic warriors on the tall building were all silent as they watched the killing process.

After a moment of silence, someone said in a low voice,

“Isn’t this too ridiculous?!”

“That’s right. From the looks of it, the two of them are invincible when they join forces. The human Youth First went up to block the leader’s attack, while the human girl took the opportunity to restrain the leader. Next, it’s time to hit the wooden stake.”

“That’s right. If that human boy can block the Grand Lord’s attack and that human girl can trap the overlord, then even overlord will find it difficult to escape their attacks!”

Everyone looked at each other and felt a chill from the bottom of their hearts.

The performance of these two people was too outrageous.

“There’s an item!”

It was unknown who said this, but everyone turned to look at the mechanical commander’s corpse.

More than a dozen light balls appeared on the corpse.

There were seven green light orbs, three green light orbs, and one flashing with a beautiful deep blue light.

Everyone’s breathing quickened as they stared at the blue ball of light.

Some of them even gulped and couldn’t help but swallow.

“A commander tier item!”

The eyes of most of the genetic warriors were filled with greed.

Even some of the mechanical warriors who had not revealed their greed before were now staring at the blue ball of light, and their breathing became heavy.

This was a commander tier item!

If it was a Geno weapon …

As long as a Rank 1 Warrior, even an elite warrior, was equipped with this commander-level equipment, they would be on par with a leader-level warrior.

If a leader-level warrior was equipped with a commander-level weapon, he or she could even exchange a few moves with a commander-level warrior.

Who wouldn’t want such a precious geno weapon?

If it wasn’t a Geno weapon, but a transcendent gene, then it would be even more valuable.

A leader-grade transcendent gene was something that could create a true leader-grade warrior!

As long as one had this talent, one could inscribe this gene!

Even if he couldn’t use it, he could still get millions of Level 1 spiritual crystals by selling it!

Millions of Level 1 spiritual crystals!

With so many resources, an ordinary genetic warrior would not have to worry about the lack of resources when they advanced from a first-rank warrior to a third-rank warrior or even a fourth-rank battle supreme.

It was a one-stop service.

One could only imagine how precious it was.

Only a few people could remain calm when facing a commander-tier treasure.

After a moment of silence, a Kaman with bloodshot eyes roared.

“They must have used up a lot of spirit energy to kill the mech leader! Charge! Go and steal a commander tier item!”

He was the first to rush down.

After this Kaman charged forward, half of the genetic warriors present followed suit.

The powerful temptation of the commander-tier item made them extremely greedy. They lost their minds and completely forgot about Lu Yuan and Amy’s powerful strength.

They only thought that if they could snatch this leader-ranked item, they would be able to soar into the sky and become a true powerhouse!

Although some of the remaining genetic warriors were a little tempted, they still maintained their rationality.

They looked at Lu Yuan and Amy in the distance and suppressed their greed.

There was also a small group of genetic warriors who were looking at the blue light with envy. However, they did not have any intention of rushing down.

The young elf, Beman, looked at the group of genetic warriors that were rushing down. The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a mocking smile.

“How naive …”

Beside him, Mei Li also smiled and nodded.

“They didn’t even think about it. They didn’t even dare to face the mech commander. How could they be a match for these two humans who could kill him? ”

The human male who had spoken before took a deep breath and suppressed his desire. He shook his head and smiled.

“The temptation of too much profit can make people lose their minds.”

Lu Yuan and Amy smiled when they saw the death of the mechanical commander.

Just as they were about to pick up the items, they saw a group of genetic warriors pouncing toward them.

Lu Yuan’s expression froze, while Amy’s purple eyes flickered with anger.

“A group of bandits! You’re all looking for death!”

Numerous purple vines shot out from Amy’s hand, forming a huge purple net that enveloped all the genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan bent down and picked up all the light balls.

Even if they did, Lu Yuan would kill them and the items would drop.

But Lu Yuan did not want them to get it.

After collecting all the light balls, Lu Yuan coldly looked at the genetic warriors who were avoiding the Heaven Luo purple vine and rushing over. A sneer appeared on his face.

He waved the heavy sword in his hand, and sword light streaked across the sky. His body flashed, and he instantly killed the genetic Warriors one after another, dyeing the ground red with blood.

This time, there were over 200 genetic warriors rushing down.

However, in the face of the angry Lu Yuan and Amy, they were all killed in a short time.

Looking at the corpses all over the ground, the genetic warriors who were originally ready to make a move seemed to have been doused with a bucket of cold water. They calmed down.

Seeing that no one was going to continue, Amy snorted coldly and put away the Heaven Luo purple vine.

She ran in front of Lu Yuan, her eyes filled with anticipation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 168 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 2

Lei Feng, take a look at that commander tier item!

It should be known that the lower the grade, the higher the quality of the item, the rarer it was.

If they were Tier 3 or 4, then the number of commander tier beasts would be higher, and the number of commander tier items would be higher.

However, Tier 1 commander tier beasts were extremely rare, so commander tier items were naturally more precious.

After all, the rarer something was, the more precious it would be.

Even Amy, who was a rich girl, was very interested in commander-tier items.

“I’ll have to disappoint you this time.”

Lu Yuan’s brows rose, and with a smile in his eyes, he took out the blue ball of light.

Within the ball of light, a huge black metal heavy sword floated.

This shape was the same as the heavy sword in the hands of the mechanical commander.

It was a commander class Geno weapon.

Mechanical Guardian (Tier 1 100%): Commander tier equipment.

It mainly increased strength and defense, followed by agility, and slightly increased spirit and perception.

The most important thing was that this mechanical Guardian came with a special ability. After pouring in spiritual energy, it could enter an overload mode for three minutes, and the power of each attack would increase by about 50%.

It should be known that with Lu Yuan’s current strength and the black steel strength, his attack power could be considered very strong among commander-level monsters. It was not weaker than an assault-type warrior.

If it increased by another 50%, how strong would it be?

It was hard to imagine.

Amy’s face fell when she saw that it was a heavy sword. She pursed her lips.

“Hmph! Why isn’t it a staff or something?”

Lu Yuan crushed the ball of light with a smile. The Mechanical Guardian turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

The dark red blade shadow that was originally surrounding Lu Yuan’s genetic chain was squeezed out, replaced by the Mechanical Guardian.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt a powerful force merging into his body. His flesh, blood, and bone armor were strengthened greatly in a short time.

His strength and defense had increased by nearly 50%. As Lu Yuan’s speed was not strong, his agility had also increased by nearly 50%.

The only small improvement was that Lu Yuan’s originally stronger mental power and perception ability had only increased by less than 10%.

Well … A bruiser’s equipment was in place.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with surprise.

Was this the power of a commander tier equipment?

Even with his current commander-level combat power, he could still improve by so much.

Of course, this was also because the dark red blade that Lu Yuan used previously was relatively weak. Otherwise, the improvement would not be so great.

Lu Yuan put away the dark red blade, planning to keep it well. After all, this was the equipment he had used before.

Then, he took out a few chief-level and elite-level orbs.

“And these.”

In the leader level light ball, there was an armor equipment, but the armor Lu Yuan was using now was a leader level one, so there was no need to change it.

Lu Yuan could not use the rest.

As for the elite-grade orbs, they were all optimized spiritual power geno fluids.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’ll take the commander tier heavy sword, and you can have these.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

The two of them were considered to be in a cooperative relationship. If there was something that they could use, they would naturally take it for themselves and compensate the other party with the rest.

To be honest, Lu Yuan’s Mechanical Guardian was several times more valuable than all these items combined.

However, Amy didn’t say anything. She was a rich girl, so she didn’t lack these things.

The only thing she wanted was a commander-class weapon that was suitable for her.

Even the Abigail family, which had a large business, found it difficult to find a complete set of Rank 1 commander-class equipment that was suitable for them.

Amy took it and put it away.

Then, she looked at the tall building with a hint of anticipation in her eyes.

“There must be something good inside.”

Lu Yuan also revealed a look of anticipation. “Won’t you know once you go in and take a look?”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan and Amy brought Lin Xixi and the others in. They pushed open the door and walked in.

Behind the gate was the hall of a hundred-meter-tall building.

The difference between this hall and a hundred-meter tall building was that there were two doors on both sides of the hall and another door on the inside.

Lu Yuan looked at the three doors and said,

“The doors on the left and right should lead to the 100-meter-tall building on the side, and the door on the inside should lead to the 500-meter-tall building.”

Amy nodded and looked at Lu Yuan. “Mhm, where are we going first?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and was about to speak when a voice suddenly came from outside the door.

“My friends, can you wait for a moment?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly and turned to look in the direction of the door.

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others also looked over.

Amy’s little face was still on guard, afraid that someone would snatch her treasure away.

Outside the door, there were dozens of genetic warriors of various races.

The leader of the group was a tall and sturdy human young man, and beside him was a handsome young elf.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said,

“Is there something you need?”

The burly young man smiled and said,

“Hello, let me introduce myself. I’m xu Qi from the sky Mansion Financial Group. Do you plan to go to the floating city after collecting the treasures in this building?”

Tianfu Financial Group?

Lu Yuan thought of Liu Xi, whom he had met in Sandstone city, and nodded. “Yes,”

“Ahem … Can we go up with you? The floating city is huge, and your men should not be enough to explore the entire area. We only need to explore the edge. I won’t be a hindrance to you.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 169 - Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3

# Chapter 169: Commander Tier Heavy Sword, Entrance Fee 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy turned to Lu Yuan and blinked. “Lei Feng, what do you think?”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the group of genetic warriors. He pondered for a moment and then smiled.

“If you want to go up with us, you can. However, each person has to pay 1000 bottles of spirit gene fluid. Consider it the entrance fee.”

“1000 spirit Geno fluid per person?”

The burly man and the others were stunned, revealing a hint of hesitation.

1000 bottles of spiritual power gene fluid were equivalent to 100000 Level 1 spirit crystals!

And this was only one person!

Although they had been here for four days, the team must have gained a lot, and they could still afford to take out the spirit gene fluid.

But it was enough to make their hearts ache.

The burly man smiled bitterly.

“My friend, 1000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid, isn’t that a little too much?”

A Barlow behind the burly man shouted,

“That’s right, that’s too much. How about a little less? human powerhouses, how about we each pay 500? ”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Many? The mechanical guards outside were all cleared by our team. Without us, you won’t even have the chance to enter the gate. Not to mention, if you want to go to the floating city, you’ll need to take the air elevator. The only controller is in the 1000-meter-tall building, so it’ll be in our hands when the time comes. If you want to go up, it’s not too much to pay the entrance fee, right?”

“This …”

Everyone was a little hesitant.

Lu Yuan smiled. “The resources in the floating city are much more than in the city on the ground. It’s only 1000 spirit power geno fluid. Don’t you have the confidence to earn it back?If it wasn’t for our lack of manpower, I wouldn’t have let you in.”

Lu Yuan was speaking the truth. A floating city was too big.

Lu Yuan, Amy, and Lin Xixi did not even have 20 people in total.

If he wanted to completely take over the floating city, he didn’t need to go anywhere else. He could just stay here for the remaining eight days.

Lu Yuan’s idea was to first kill the leaders on the floating-Space City and clean up the core area before going to the core areas of other floating-space cities.

Finally, they had to make a trip to the central area.

He really could not waste too much time in a floating city.

He might as well give the opportunity to others and collect some entrance fees for himself.

Everyone was silent.

They also knew that the floating city was a huge cake. The reason Lu Yuan and the others allowed them in was because they did not have enough manpower.

If such an opportunity had been given to other teams with more people, they would not have had a chance at all.

After a moment of silence, the young elf, Beman, smiled and said,

“1000 spirit force gene fluid per person, deal! When the time comes, bring us up.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the elf youth and smiled.

“No problem, it’s a deal,”

Seeing that Beman had agreed, Xu Qi also nodded.

“We can do it too.”

Seeing that both Xu Qi and Bayman had agreed, the rest of the people also agreed.

Lu Yuan smiled. then you guys have to wait outside. We have to search this area first.

Xu Qi smiled and nodded. we understand. We’ll just wait outside.

Lu Yuan looked at Lin Xixi. “Xixi, you take the others and stand guard here. Amy and I will go up.”

Lin Xixi was taken aback. She looked at Amy, who nodded. “Let’s listen to Lei Feng,”

Then, Amy looked at Xu Qi and the others. Her big eyes rolled slightly, and she grinned.

“I’ll add a door for you!”

As he spoke, Heaven Luo purple vines extended and blocked the door, leaving only a few cracks.

Outside the door, Xu Qi, Beiman and the others looked at the Heaven Luo purple vines and their eyes twitched.

Not to mention that they didn’t have any intention of entering, even if they did, they couldn’t break the door woven by the Heaven Luo purple vines.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 170 - 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal

# Chapter 170: 13 million Grade 1 Spirit Crystals, Escape crystal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy clapped her little hands happily after she was done.

“Alright, Xi Xi, you guys stay here and watch them. Lei Feng and I will go up. We’ll be back soon.”

“Yes, I understand, miss.”

Lin Xixi nodded, then looked at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Lei, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of miss.”

“Don’t worry,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Hmph! I’m so strong, I don’t need this guy to take care of me. ”

Amy mumbled unhappily.

I’m leaving. Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “Amy, let’s go.”

He turned around and went up the stairs.

“AI! Wait for me!”

Amy hurriedly chased after him.

Lu Yuan took Amy and started to explore from the hundred-meter tall buildings outside.

There were one to five rooms on the tall building.

Some of the rooms had mechanical guards, while others had traps, such as explosives.

However, it was not a threat to Lu Yuan and Amy.

The two of them easily explored all 12 100-meter-tall buildings.

Every 100-meter-tall building had 500 bottles of optimized spirit gene fluid, so he had obtained a total of 6000 bottles.

That was equivalent to 6 million Grade 1 crystals.

In addition to the optimized spirit force gene fluid, there were also three hundred-meter-tall buildings with other things.

Viper type 5 spirit powered sniper rifle (Tier 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a long-range geno weapon, just like the longbow. If you put spirit power into it, you could fire a spirit powered sniper bullet. It was very powerful.

However, the interval between each attack was a little long.

After all, Lu Yuan wasn’t a long-range soldier, so this thing was useless to him.

Amy couldn’t either, so she could only be sold for money.

Thunderstorm type 5 mechanical war hammer (Tier 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a geno weapon that looked like a sniper rifle.

Lu Yuan and Amy couldn’t use it either, so this was also going to be sold for money.

Other than the two Geno weapons, there were also twelve BX101 frost grenades.

The power of the explosion was equivalent to a full-force attack of a perfected stage-one boss-level, and it could even freeze the enemy.

It was quite powerful.

Although it didn’t have much effect on Lu Yuan and Amy, it might be useful at times.

Lu Yuan and Amy each received 3000 bottles of optimized spirit force geno fluid, six frost grenades, and a leader-grade geno weapon.

After exploring the 12 100-meter-tall buildings, Lu Yuan and Amy entered four 500-meter-tall buildings.

In the room of the 500-meter tall building, the traps and mechanical guards were stronger.

However, to Lu Yuan and Amy, it was still no threat.

Each five-hundred-meter tall building had 500 bottles of spirit-force enhancing gene fluid.

One bottle of enhanced spirit power geno fluid was equivalent to the spirit power of ten bottles of optimized spirit power geno fluid, which was equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

Of course, the spirit power contained in it was gentler and easier to absorb than the optimized spirit power gene fluid.

If it was an ordinary rank-1 genetic warrior, they would only need a few bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid to refine a complete rank-1 gene chain.

One could only imagine how good the effect was.

Even for Lu Yuan, such a large amount of spirit force gene fluid was extremely precious.

There were a total of 2000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid in the four 500-meter-tall buildings. Lu Yuan got 1000 bottles, which was equivalent to 10 million level-one Spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had gained 13 million level-one spirit crystals in spiritual power resources alone!

It could be said that he became rich overnight!

Back then, when Lu Yuan participated in the auction in Sandstone city, the auction price of the inheritance crystal was only slightly more than 20 million Grade 0 spirit crystals, which was more than 2 million Grade 1 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan could buy five or six of those things now!

The four 500-meter-tall buildings, in addition to the spirit force gene fluid, naturally also had other treasures.

Aier Type 6 staff of wisdom (Grade 1 100%): It was a Leader Class Geno equipment.

It was a Leader Class Geno equipment that improved spirit and perception.

The effect was extremely powerful, not inferior to the mechanical Guardian that Lu Yuan had just obtained.

The Aier Type 6 staff of wisdom was two meters tall. It was made entirely of metal, and a blue crystal was embedded on its head, flashing with light.

Amy wouldn’t let go no matter what.

Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t fight with Amy for it.

Other than the wisdom staff, there were also two detachment crystals.

[ Escape crystal (Level 1): After use, it can allow genetic warriors of Level 1 and below to escape from the Land of Origin. ]

The escape crystal was milky white in color and looked like a piece of white jade.

It could be used to allow genetic warriors who had yet to leave the Land of Origin to leave in advance.

Lu Yuan had seen this thing on the battle network before. It was very precious.

The price of a level 1 escape crystal started at one million Level 1 spirit crystals.

For ordinary genetic Warriors, this thing was definitely not worth so many crystals.

After all, they would only lose a few hundred or a few thousand spiritual crystals if they died. Wouldn’t it be crazy to buy this thing for a million?

However, to some big shots, it was worth it.

After all, they might have obtained some precious treasures worth more than one million Level 1 spirit crystals at one time. If they used the esca[e crystal in a life-and-death situation, losing one million spirit crystals was better than losing everything.

For example, Lu Yuan’s current situation was like this.

His harvest had far exceeded 1000000 Grade 1 spirit crystals.

If he was really in a situation of certain death, he would definitely choose to use the escape crystal.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the two pieces of crystal.

“Amy, let’s take one each.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 171 - 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal

# Chapter 171: 13 million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystal

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan picked up the crystal and gave one to Amy.

Amy shook her head. “You can keep it. My mother gave me a piece before I came in.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, feeling a little envious.

‘Damn, a million-Yuan piece of Grade 1 separation crystal was already prepared in advance?’

Is this the rich loli Amy?

It was terrifying!

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Since there are two pieces, let’s each take one. You can keep your piece first.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy tilted her head and thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Alright, then.”

She put away the escape crystal.

So far, Lu Yuan and Amy had searched all 12 100-meter-tall buildings and four 500-meter-tall buildings.

All that was left was the last building that was a thousand meters tall.

Lu Yuan and Amy went down to the first floor.

The hall on the first floor of a 500-meter-tall building had a gate that led to the 1000-meter-tall building.

Lu Yuan and Amy passed through the door and entered the building.

The lobby of a thousand-meter tall building was no different from a hundred-meter tall building, except that it was a little larger.

There was also a staircase leading upstairs in the hall.

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked up.

He found that there were six rooms in this thousand-meter building.

A hint of anticipation flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he turned to Amy.

“Let’s go, Amy.”

Amy nodded.

The two of them walked up the stairs and soon arrived at the door of the first room.

Amy automatically took a step back and let Lu Yuan walk in front.

At the same time, she waved the scepter of wisdom in her hand. The Heaven Luo purple vines spread out and blocked in front of Lu Yuan, forming an armor for him.

This was the conclusion the two of them had come to after exploring so many rooms.

In case there were any traps or attacks from the mechanical guards, he could easily block them.

Lu Yuan stepped forward and opened the door.

As soon as he opened the door, Lu Yuan felt a strong spiritual power fluctuation coming at him quickly.

His pupils shrank, and he instinctively raised his heavy sword to block in front of him.

BOOM!

The spirit powered bullet landed on the heavy sword. Lu Yuan diverted the force and his body stabilized after taking two steps back.

He raised his head and looked at the room.

The room was about three to four hundred meters in radius.

Lu Yuan realized that these rooms seemed to be compressed small spaces.

From the outside, it was impossible to see such a large space inside the building.

In the middle of the room, there was a huge mechanical dog with a shoulder height of more than four meters.

There was still spirit power accumulating in its mouth.

Leader-tier mechanical giant dog!

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and disappeared on the spot. He rushed into the room, followed by Amy.

Lu Yuan and Amy already had experience in dealing with commander-level mechanical guards.

Lu Yuan rushed forward and first blocked the spirit power bullets that the mechanical dog had just accumulated. Then, Amy took the opportunity to tie the mechanical dog up like a purple rice dumpling.

Even its mouth, which could shoot out spirit power bullets, was sealed tightly.

Then, Lu Yuan chopped off the head of the giant mechanical dog again and again. The whole process was extremely easy.

In less than a minute, the leader-tier mechanical dog was dead.

This mechanical dog also dropped quite a few items.

It was a Leader Class Geno weapon.

It was a pair of boxing gloves.

It was called the claw of the giant steel dog.

Unfortunately, neither Lu Yuan nor Amy used boxing gloves.

However, Amy was from the Abigail family, and there were many people in her family, so naturally, some of them used boxing gloves.

Lu Yuan gave the gloves to Amy.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, took other things.

This included:

500 bottles of optimized spiritual gene fluid;

A boss class Geno weapon ring called the Steel Fang ring.

A boss class Geno weapon, spirit type 5 spirit chain vest.

There were also four BX101 frost grenades.

Of the two Geno armaments, the Steel Fang ring was something he could use.

It mainly increases explosive strength, agility, and flexibility. It also increases defense.

A genetic warrior could have two Geno weapon rings, one for each hand.

Lu Yuan only had the torrent ring now, which he had obtained from the Ancient Sea Oasis in the Sandstone city.

After so long, Lu Yuan did not find a ring that was suitable for him.

Now, he had one.

After Lu Yuan added the Steel Fang ring, his strength increased by nearly 5%, his agility increased by more than 10%, and the increase in defense was almost negligible.

No matter what, he was definitely a little stronger.

As for the rest, Lu Yuan collected them all. When the time came, he would sell the rest.

After the two of them distributed the things, Lu Yuan and Amy left the room.

Soon, they arrived at the second room.

When he opened the door, rays of green light flashed, causing Lu Yuan to squint his eyes.

Amy saw what was inside and exclaimed,

“So much spirit power gene fluid!”

In the center of the room, which was 500 to 600 meters in radius, the strengthened spirit power geno fluid was piled up into a small mountain. It looked like there was a lot of it.

Lu Yuan suppressed the excitement in his heart. “Don’t be agitated. I’ll go in first. See if there are any traps.”

“Yes, yes!”

Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan stepped into the room and looked around. After making sure there were no traps, he smiled at Amy and said, ”

“Come in,”

Amy ran in, giggling as she looked at the small mountain of spirit power gene fluid in the middle of the room.

“We made a lot of money this time! I’ve never earned so much money before! As expected of me!”

Amy said smugly with her hands on her hips.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. Amy probably used a lot of spirit crystals herself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 172 - 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals

# Chapter 172: 13 Million Grade 1 Crystals, Escape Crystals

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

To her, these spiritual crystals were not a lot.

It was just that she had earned it herself, so she felt a sense of accomplishment.

However, to Lu Yuan, the gains this time could really let him fly.

At the very least, he wouldn’t have to worry about spirit crystals for a while.

He was really afraid of being poor.

“Let’s count first.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Yes, yes!”

The two of them started to count the spirit force gene fluid.

After half a day, they finally finished counting.

There were 2000 in total.

as expected of a thousand-meter-tall building. Just one room of spirit force gene fluid is as much as four five-hundred-meter-tall buildings.

Lu Yuan’s breathing was a little short, and he said with slight excitement, “Same old rules, we’ll split it equally.”

Lu Yuan and Amy each received 1000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

So far, Lu Yuan had 2000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid.

In addition, he had obtained 3500 bottles of optimized spirit force gene fluid.

In total, the spiritual power resources alone had reached 23.5 million Level 1 spiritual crystals!

It was a terrifying number!

“Continue!”

With so many gains, Lu Yuan and Amy couldn’t stop, wishing that this exploration trip would never end.

In the third room, Lu Yuan had just opened the door when there was a terrifying explosion.

Lu Yuan felt an extremely terrifying power coming over.

His pupils contracted, and he tried to block it, but the force sent him flying, and he crashed into Amy behind him.

Amy yelped, and the two of them rolled down the stairs for a while, only stopping when they reached the turning platform.

Lu Yuan’s face was a little pale. The blow just now had made his chest feel tight and his whole body was in pain.

“Eh? Why is it a little soft? It even smells a little good?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan was stunned and looked down.

Then, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and he found himself on top of Amy.

Lu Yuan remembered that Amy had been standing behind him. After Lu Yuan was sent flying by the terrifying energy impact, he seemed to have hit her?

The two of them rolled together after landing.

At this moment, Amy was holding her head, frowning, and her face was a little pale.

“It hurts, it hurts …”

After hearing Lu Yuan’s voice, she was stunned. Her eyes widened and she looked up at Lu Yuan.

She also realized that she seemed to be suppressed by Lu Yuan.

She froze and seemed to be in a daze, not knowing how to react.

Seeing Amy standing there dumbly, Lu Yuan quickly got off her and stood up.

“Are you alright, Amy?” His mouth twitched.

Amy came back to her senses, and her pretty face turned red. She blinked with a hint of fear in her eyes, and her voice sounded like she was about to cry.

“Lei … Lei … Lei Feng! Are we going to have a baby like this?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

His head was full of black lines.

Speaking of which, he had felt that something was wrong with Amy when she said that holding hands would give birth to a baby.

“Don’t worry, Amy, ” he quickly said. “We definitely won’t.”

“Really? Don’t lie to me! Even holding hands would result in a baby! Aren’t we shamelessly holding hands like this?”

Tears welled up in Amy’s eyes, and she almost burst into tears.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

How was he supposed to explain this?

Was he supposed to explain biology to Amy?

Looking at Amy’s innocent big eyes, Lu Yuan suppressed his own tempted thoughts.

Ahem … This kind of behavior was not desirable!

I’m an innocent man!

He said in a serious tone,

“You see, we only had babies when we held hands before. We haven’t even held hands yet, so it definitely won’t happen!”

Amy was taken aback, and then looked at their hands.

“I don’t think you’re holding hands?”

The tears in her eyes gradually disappeared, and she heaved a sigh of relief.

“That’s great, you scared me.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was speechless, “am I not good? Do you hate me that much, Amy?”

Amy squinted at Lu Yuan and said in disdain,

“Who asked you to be a person with no self-control!”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He bent over and approached Amy with a sinister smile. “Then I’m going to hold your hand by force!”

Amy’s eyes widened, and her little body trembled in fear.

“W-what? Don’t mess around!”

“I’m just joking,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Amy was speechless.

She was silent for a moment, then suddenly got up, pouted her little mouth, and patted Lu Yuan’s chest with her hand.

“You’re a bad person indeed!”

Lu Yuan expressed that it didn’t hurt at all.

He had the armor anyway.

However, thinking that he still had things to do, Lu Yuan reached out to grab Amy’s little hand that was patting her chest and said,

“Alright, let’s continue. There are three more rooms.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

Just then, Amy froze on the spot.

She stared at the hand that Lu Yuan was holding with wide eyes and froze.

Lu Yuan saw that there was something wrong with Amy, so he also looked down.

Lu Yuan was also stunned when he saw him holding Amy’s hand.

The f \* ck?

He had forgotten!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 173 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1

# Chapter 173: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at each other, and the atmosphere suddenly became a little awkward.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Amy burst into tears.

“Waa! I’m going to have a baby! I’m going to become an adult!”

Seeing Amy cry, Lu Yuan scratched his head, a little embarrassed.

“Ahem, don’t worry. There won’t be a baby.”

“You’re lying! Big liar! Wuwuwu!”

Seeing Amy crying so sadly, Lu Yuan didn’t know how to comfort her.

He remembered the puppy he raised in his previous life. When the puppy was sad, Lu Yuan would always pat its head.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then reached out his hand and stroked Amy’s purple hair as if he was stroking her hair. He said in a gentle voice,

“It’s true! I’m not lying to you! Amy, you’re so smart. Do you think I can lie to you? You won’t have a baby if you hold hands. If you don’t believe me, you can go online and check!”

Amy slapped Lu Yuan’s hand away and looked at him with her purple eyes.

“I looked it up on the internet! You’ll have a baby if you hold hands.”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

His head was full of question marks as he looked at Amy.

“What sort of internet are you on?”

He was a little suspicious. Did he make a mistake?

It can’t be, right?

He thought for a moment and said seriously,

“Don’t worry, Amy! If there’s really a baby, I’ll take full responsibility!”

Amy was stunned, and she cried even louder, “I don’t want you to take full responsibility! I don’t want to become an adult!”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “How about this? After we get out of the remains, I’ll find you some information on how to have a baby. I’ll show it to you then. How about it? I promise that you won’t have a baby!”

Although he would feel a lot of pressure if he had to personally teach Amy these physiological lessons.

But it shouldn’t be a big deal to show her some information, right?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confident look, Amy was a little skeptical.

“We really won’t?”

“I really won’t! I swear to the heavens! If you give birth to a baby, I’ll be struck by lightning!”

Lu Yuan extended three fingers.

Amy was still sobbing. She thought for a moment, and then nodded.

“Since you’ve said so, I’ll believe you this time! What if there really is a baby! You’re dead!”

“Don’t worry, I’ll die on my own, and lady Amy won’t have to do it!”

Lu Yuan gave Amy a thumbs up and smiled brightly.

He didn’t believe that holding hands could really make a baby.

“Hmph! Then let’s continue exploring.”

Amy’s emotions came and went quickly.

She wiped her tears and said.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

She finally coaxed him.

By the way, what kind of website was Amy on before?

Was this a proper website?

Holding hands would give birth to a baby?

Lu Yuan planned to find out more from Wang Lingling after he returned.

That woman should be the best at coaxing and guiding Amy.

In just a short while, Lu Yuan’s previous injuries had been completely healed by the nature seed.

Lu Yuan and Amy returned to the door of the previous room.

He looked around the room and saw that it was a mess.

Lu Yuan and Amy were not surprised.

The appearance of such a trap meant that they had gained nothing.

The two of them went up again, and soon they came to the fourth room.

After opening the door, it was a room that was five to six hundred square meters.

There was nothing inside.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a hint of disappointment.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, we’re so unlucky, Amy. There’s nothing in two rooms in a row.”

Amy also nodded, a little disappointed.

The two of them continued to climb.

Soon, they arrived at the fifth room.

After opening the door, the two of them finally saw something in the middle of the room.

They were four balls of light that were flashing with a dark blue light.

“A commander tier item? There are four more?”

Lu Yuan and Amy were both overjoyed.

The two of them quickly walked over and picked up the ball of light.

There was a bottle of potion inside the light.

Lu Yuan picked up the light ball and saw the message.

[ Gene evolution fluid (rank-1): after drinking it, ten rank-1 gene chains will be broken. ]

This…

Breaking the genetic lock?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he saw the message, and a hint of ecstasy flashed in his eyes.

Didn’t that mean that this thing was equivalent to ten Tier 1 raw gemstones?

Lu Yuan knew that other than raw gemstones, there were other treasures, technological items, or other methods that could break the gene lock.

However, when he saw this gene evolution fluid, he was still pleasantly surprised.

Wasn’t this the most suitable treasure for him now?

He had spent so much time before, but he had only collected three raw gemstones.

He didn’t know how long it would take for him to break through.

With this gene evolution fluid, he only needed one bottle to break through.

In addition, he had just obtained so much spirit power genetic fluid. He could evolve all his genes and increase his strength by a large amount!

“Gene evolution fluid?”

Amy furrowed her brows in disappointment.

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Amy, don’t you think this gene evolution fluid is very useful? Why do I feel like you’re not very happy?”

Amy wrinkled her nose.

“The genetic evolution fluid is valuable, but I have a golden stone that can break through the gene lock. It’s not very useful to me.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Alright, it was another day where he envied the rich loli Amy.

“But since there’s this thing, let’s split it. Two bottles each.”

“Yes.”

Amy nodded, and the two of them split the genetic evolution fluid.

After distributing the gene evolution fluid, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of a problem and looked at Amy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 174 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 2

# Chapter 174: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Amy, what happens if I break through to 2nd rank in Aier mechanical ruins?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy smiled and said,

“Hehehe! I know what you’re thinking. If I were to break through to Rank 2 in the Aier mechanical relic, I would be rejected by the relic and explode to death. Then, I would lose all my gains.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he was a little excited.

“Are there any abnormal ones?”

“Of course I do!”

it’s in the core area of the floating city, “Amy said with a smile. if you’re lucky, you’ll find something called the Aier core fragment. Although the Aier core fragment can not be taken out of the ruins like the other spoils of war, it can allow you to become a native of the ruins. If you take the Aier core fragment and break through to rank 2, you will not be rejected by the ruins, and you will be able to display rank 2 power inside the ruins.”

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

His current combat strength was only at the commander tier.

Facing those geniuses who had inherited powerful genes, Lu Yuan still felt heavy pressure in his heart.

However, if he broke through to the 2nd rank, his genes could evolve to the overlord class.

Then, he would have the combat power of a overlord!

Even if he were to encounter a genius with overlord-class genes, he might still be able to fight them.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with determination.

“Amy, we have to find the Aier core fragment!”

“Of course! It would be too dangerous for us to go to the central floating city without the Aier core fragment. Many of those who go up will definitely break through to the 2nd rank.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave as he nodded.

then let’s continue. We’ll quickly finish exploring this tall building and then head to the floating city.

“Mhm!”

There was one last room left.

Lu Yuan and Amy came to the door of the room, and Lu Yuan opened it.

Inside the room, there was only a blue ball of light.

Lu Yuan looked around. After confirming that there was no danger, he walked in with Amy.

“Let’s see what it is.”

Lu Yuan and Amy approached the blue ball of light.

Then, they found that there were strange lines flowing in the blue light.

“It’s actually a transcendent gene?”

The two of them were overjoyed.

A transcendent gene of the commander tier was extremely valuable.

“Quick, take a look at what transcendent gene it is.”

Amy urged.

Lu Yuan picked up the transcendent gene and the information was transmitted to his mind.

[ combat skill: mechanical interference ]

It could interfere with the thinking mode of a mechanical life form to a certain extent, thus affecting the behavior of the mechanical life form. However, it could only affect mechanical lives that had a similar level of spiritual strength.

When Lu Yuan saw this transcendent gene, he was slightly stunned.

Logically speaking, this transcendent gene seemed to be a little strong, but it also didn’t seem that strong.

After all, it could interfere with the thoughts and actions of mechanical lives. This seemed quite powerful.

However, it only had an effect on mechanical lives, so it looked very easy.

“What gene is it?”

Amy asked curiously.

Lu Yuan told Amy about the mechanical interference, and she frowned slightly, feeling a little conflicted.

“The limitations of this transcendent gene are huge. However, if it’s against a mechanical life form, then it’ll be very scary.”

Lu Yuan nodded empathetically.

Amy said with a smile,

“My direction of development is to use the Heaven Luo purple vine as the core, continuously strengthening the path of the Heaven Luo purple vine. This mechanical interference is useless against me. Lei Feng, you can take it. If you don’t need it, you can auction it. Although this transcendent gene has a lot of limitations, its value is definitely extremely high.”

A gene that could interfere with other people’s thought process could be said to be very exaggerated.

Lu Yuan was not pretentious and nodded. “Then I’ll keep it.”

Lu Yuan actually wanted to inscribe this transcendent gene.

If it was an ordinary person, carving this mechanical interference might only have the effect of interfering with mechanical life.

However, Lu Yuan was different. He could evolve his genes.

The effect of mechanical interference was not weak, but what about after the evolution?

He didn’t know what stronger effect it would have.

Furthermore, they were now in the Aier mechanical ruins, and all they encountered were mechanical lives.

With this transcendent gene, it would be much easier to travel in the ruins.

Lu Yuan decided to think about it. If he did not obtain a more suitable transcendent gene at the floating city, he would inscribe this.

Putting away the mechanical interference, Lu Yuan said,

“Let’s go to the roof.”

“Yes.”

The two of them left the last room and walked up the stairs to the roof.

Soon, they arrived at the door on the roof.

They opened the door and went to the rooftop.

In the center of the rooftop was a black box that was about 30 meters in length and width and 10 meters in height.

There was also a black metal rod that was flashing with white light outside the box.

The black box was the elevator, and the black metal rod was the controller that controlled the elevator.

Lu Yuan looked up at the sky above the thousand-meter tall building. There were densely packed flying devices in the air. The closer they got to the floating city, the more flying devices there were.

“According to the information from Aier mechanical ruins,” Amy said, “The only way to enter the floating city is by taking the air elevator. If we fly over, we’ll be attacked by all kinds of aircraft.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He knew about this as well.

Lu Yuan walked over and picked up the controller.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 175 - Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3

# Chapter 175: Gene Evolution Fluid, Mechanical Interference 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

alright, we’ve got the remote control. Let’s go back.

“Mhm!”

Amy and Lu Yuan returned to the hall of the 100-meter-tall building.

Lin Xixi and the others were still standing guard at the door, and the Heaven Luo purple vine gate that Amy had weaved before she left was still there.

Lin Xixi’s eyes lit up when she saw Lu Yuan and Amy.

“Miss, Mr. Lei, you’ve returned.”

Lu Yuan nodded and looked at Amy.

“Amy, put away the Heaven Luo purple vine.”

Amy waved her magic staff, and the Heaven Luo purple vine disappeared into purple light.

“Mr. Lei Miss Amy.”

Xu Qi, Bayman, and the others naturally saw Lu Yuan and Amy’s return. After the Heaven Luo purple vine disappeared, they all smiled as if a heavy burden had been lifted off their shoulders.

Many of them stole glances at the metal staff in Amy’s hand.

Amy didn’t have this with her before, so it was clearly one of the rewards they had obtained from the skyscraper.

Everyone’s hearts were filled with envy.

Lu Yuan didn’t know what they were thinking and just smiled.

“I’ve already gotten the remote control and paid the entrance fee. Come with us to the floating city.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi was the first to step forward and said with a smile,

“There are nine people in our team. This is 9000 spirit force Geno fluid.”

“Our team has four people. This is 4000 spirit force Geno fluid.”

“Our team has a total of six people, Yingying.”

The team leaders stepped forward one by one, took out batches of spirit force gene fluid, and traded them to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan put away the spirit power Geno fluid.

Very quickly, everyone had completed their transactions.

As Lu Yuan traded, he counted. There were a total of 68 genetic warriors who wanted to go up with him.

In total, he had earned 68000 spirit force gene fluid.

That was equivalent to 6.8 million Grade 1 spirit crystals!

It was comparable to what Lu Yuan and Amy had found in 12 100-meter-tall buildings.

“Since you’ve already paid the entrance fee, let’s go.”

Lu Yuan was in a good mood. Together with Amy and the others, he led everyone into the tall building and soon arrived at the rooftop of the thousand-meter tall building.

Standing on the rooftop and looking at the densely packed aircraft in the sky, the pupils of the genetic warriors contracted as they revealed a look of horror.

I heard that if you fly in the air, you’ll be surrounded and killed by aircraft. You can only get to the floating city by taking the air elevator.

Xu Qi said, looking at Lu Yuan with gratitude,

“I have to thank Mr. Lei for giving us this opportunity. Otherwise, we wouldn’t even have the right to enter the floating city.”

The others nodded in agreement.

To them, the mechanical guards outside were a natural moat that was difficult to cross.

Lu Yuan smiled. “You pay the entrance fee. I’ll take you to the floating city. This is a fair deal. No need to thank me. All of you, go up.”

Although there were close to a hundred people, the area of the elevator was not small. It was still enough for a hundred people to stand inside.

After everyone went in, Lu Yuan took out the metal rod and controlled the air elevator to rise and fly towards the floating city.

In the air, countless aircraft were flying around the elevator like swimming fish.

From the window of the elevator, they could see the vast scene.

Lu Yuan was a little frightened. Fortunately, there was an air elevator.

Otherwise, he would not even know how he died if he was surrounded by so many aircraft.

Soon, the elevator approached the floating city.

Finally, under the guidance of the floating city, they arrived at a square at the edge of the area and landed steadily on the square.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 176 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

# Chapter 176: Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The elevator door opened, and Lu Yuan, Amy, and the others walked out first.

Then, Xu Qi and the others.

After everyone walked out of the elevator, Lu Yuan looked at Xu Qi and the others and smiled.

the deal has been completed. Next, we will go to the core area. As for you, please do as you please.

Lu Yuan paused and continued, “By the way, we’ll be returning here later and leaving the floating city. If you want to go out with us, you’ll have to wait here in advance.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi and the others looked at each other and could not help laughing.

Beman laughed.

“Mr. Lei, you must be joking. With our strength, we can stay in the floating city until the ruins end. We won’t go down.”

“That’s right, Mr. Lei. This is already the best resource point for us.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan also came to a realization.

They were right. He had thought too much, thinking that everyone would go to other floating cities.

Just the floating city alone was enough for them to explore.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“In that case, I’ll bring the controller of the elevator with me when we go down. This way, no other teams will come up. You can search for resources here in peace.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Xu Qi and the others were stunned. Then, they smiled in surprise.

“Many thanks, Mr. Lei! If Mr. Lei comes to our green emerald Planet in the future, you must come and find us. I will treat you well.”

Bayman placed his hands on his chest and bowed slightly to Lu Yuan, performing an elven gesture of gratitude.

“Mister Lei is a righteous man. Thank you, Mister Lei. Our Tianfu Financial Group also owes Mr. Lei a favor.”

Xu Qi and the others were also grateful.

After all, if another team came up after Lu Yuan put down the air elevator, they would be competing with them for resources.

If they ran into a powerful team led by a leader-level boss, they would be like turtles in a jar, and they wouldn’t even have a place to run.

Lu Yuan had obviously considered this point.

It was because of this that everyone was touched.

Lu Yuan smiled. To him, it was just a matter of convenience.

Since he had paid the entrance fee, he would consider it as after-sales service.

“That’s it then. Good luck, you guys.”

Lu Yuan left with Amy and the others, walking out of the square.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, her big purple eyes blinking.

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at Amy, speechless.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

Amy thought for a moment, and then said with a smile, “Although you’re a shameless guy, I didn’t expect you to be a good person.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He expressed his innocence.

How was he shameless?

He was still a virgin, okay?

If he really didn’t know his place, he would have been a girl slayer long ago.

After all, ever since he had become a genetic warrior, countless girls had taken the initiative to contact him.

Upon hearing Amy’s words, Lin Xixi and the others were stunned, and then looked at Lu Yuan warily.

“You don’t know your place?”

Zhu Yu’s eyes flickered with the light of gossip. He looked at Lu Yuan, and then at Amy.

Lin Xixi frowned and looked at Lu Yuan coldly. “Mr. Lei, what have you done to our young lady?!”

“????”

Lu Yuan felt that he was more wronged than ever.

“I didn’t do anything! If you don’t believe me, Ask Amy!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy, only to find her blushing and constantly looking around.

“Ah… Yes! How could Lei Feng do anything to me? If he really dares to do anything, I will beat him to death!”

Amy said as she clenched her little hands.

Lu Yuan, “Zhenzhen.”

Why the hell are you blushing?

Then, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of what happened in the building.

Oh no.

He felt a huge headache.

Then, Lu Yuan felt a cold gaze from the side.

Lin Xixi silently stood in front of Amy like an old hen protecting its chicks.

“Mr. Lei, I will report this to manager Wang!”

Lu Yuan felt very tired.

“I’ll tell Qianqian myself after she gets out.”

Lu Yuan wanted Lin Xixi to explain to Amy that holding hands would not make one pregnant.

But on second thought, Amy was also here.

If Lu Yuan dared to talk about this in front of so many people, Amy would probably kill him.

In the end, Lu Yuan still chose to be a coward.

When he saw Wang Lingling, he would talk to her about this in private.

There were no mechanical guards in the square where the elevator stopped.

However, when they came to the edge of the square, Lu Yuan and the others saw many mechanical guards on the street.

The mechanical bodies of these mechanical guards looked much more exquisite and tall than those in the city on the ground.

They were basically two-meter tall mechanical guards, and their strength was probably much stronger than the mechanical guards on the ground.

However, to Lu Yuan and Amy, even the commander-tier mechanical guards were no match for them, let alone these?

They followed the streets that led to the core area of the floating city and crushed their way through.

The floating city’s surface area was not small. It had a radius of 50 kilometers.

In the center of the core area, there was a huge building about three thousand meters tall.

In the four directions of the core building, there were four other thousand-meter tall buildings.

There were even more 500-meter-tall buildings.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 177 - Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

# Chapter 177: Floating City, Evolution Cube Shaking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The rest of the buildings were all 100 meters tall.

Skyscrapers that were less than 100 meters tall could only be seen outside the core area of the floating city.

Even outside the core zone, there were many hundred-meter-tall buildings. The density of these buildings was much higher than the steel cities on the surface.

That was why the resources were abundant.

To Lu Yuan and the rest, the place they wanted to go was naturally the core area.

They pushed their way through and only took an hour to reach the core area filled with 100-meter-tall buildings.

On the streets filled with 100-meter-tall buildings, a team of mechanical guards was patrolling.

This team had twelve mechanical guards, and the leader was a mechanical leader that was more than three meters tall. Other than the leader, the other team members were also close to three meters tall. They were also at the leader level, but they were low-level leaders, unlike the leader, who was a perfect-grade leader.

Furthermore, the mechanical guards were more well-equipped.

The mech guards that acted as meat shields had powerful crystal shields, while the assault-type mech guards were armed with axes or heavy swords, and the long-range mech guards were armed with spirit energy cannons.

Lu Yuan looked at these mechanical guards and was a little surprised.

“Are these the mechanical guards of the core area? A perfect level leader and 11 low-level leader. With such a team composition, I’m afraid that not many of the guilds that followed us up here can beat them, right?”

Amy put her hands on her hips, and said smugly,

“How can they be compared to us? Hurry up and go!”

She nudged Lu Yuan.

“I know, I know,”

Lu Yuan rushed forward with his heavy sword in hand.

When the team of mechanical guards saw Lu Yuan, their eyes turned red and they started to attack him.

Just as Amy had said, the mechanical guards, which could be said to be a nightmare for other teams, were just food for Lu Yuan and Amy.

Furthermore, it was a sumptuous meal.

After killing the mech guards, he received 240 bottles of the improved spirit power Geno fluid.

Other than that, there were leader-class Geno armaments and all sorts of leader-class bombs.

In total, the profit was about 600000 Grade 1 spiritual crystals.

The streets here were filled with such mechanical guards.

Not only that, but there were also skyscrapers that were a hundred meters tall, five hundred meters tall, and even a thousand meters tall.

One could imagine how rich the resources here would be.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

“Let’s continue,”

Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others also smiled brightly and excitedly.

……

The core area of the floating city.

On the square of a thousand-meter tall building.

BOOM!

BOOM! BOOM!

The rumbling sounds came and stopped very quickly.

Lu Yuan held the steel Guardian heavy sword in his hand. In front of him was the mechanical leader whose head he had crushed.

The machine leader was still tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine.

On the square, other than the mechanical leader, there were more than 100 mechanical guards. Ten of them were full-circle leader-level while the rest were low-level leader-level.

Even though their numbers were smaller than the Steel City’s Square, they were far stronger than the mechanical guards in the square.

After all, there were more than a hundred boss-level monsters!

Even Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb when he first faced the leader of more than a hundred monsters.

If he were to be focused on, he would easily be seriously injured.

There were too many.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s speed was still a little faster than these leaders.

Coupled with Amy’s support and Lin Xixi’s support, they were able to destroy all the mechanical guards in the end, even though the process was a little tortuous.

At this moment, a ball of light had already floated out of the mechanical leader’s body.

There was a blue light orb, four aqua light orbs, and eight green light orbs.

Lu Yuan was no longer interested in looking at the green Leader-level and green elite-level items. He directly picked up the blue Leader-level item.

Then, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

Mechanical Guardian armor (100% Tier 1): Commander tier equipment.

It mainly increased strength, increased defense, and slightly increased agility.

It was much stronger than the mechanical madman armor that Lu Yuan was currently wearing.

Amy walked over curiously.

“What is it?”

Lu Yuan showed her the ball of light, and Amy pouted and threw it to Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan put it on, his strength increased by a large margin again.

After that, they entered the 1000-meter tall building to collect resources.

……

The core area of the floating city was very small compared to the entire floating city. It only had a radius of about three kilometers.

The core area was centered on the three-thousand-meter-tall building in the center, dividing the four-thousand-meter-tall buildings in the North, South, East, and West into four blocks.

With Lu Yuan’s clearing speed, they could clear a block in four hours.

Nine hours later, Lu Yuan and his team had cleared the East and North districts.

They were currently cleaning up the Western District.

On the street, Lu Yuan killed the last leader of the machines with a casual strike. Suddenly, his body stopped and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Around his gene strands, the Evolution Cube that surrounded his gene strands suddenly trembled slightly.

Lu Yuan looked at the shaking Evolution Cube in shock.

Up until now, the Evolution Cube had only trembled twice.

Once was when he encountered the terrifying Mirage Dragon in the Misty Forest, and the other time was when he encountered the S-grade mutated object, the soul devouring bead.

This was the third shaking.

What was the reason this time?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Lu Yuan took two steps forward and found that the shaking was stronger.

He raised his eyebrows, narrowed his eyes, and walked in the direction where the vibration was getting stronger.

Amy, who was counting her harvest, was a little confused when she saw Lu Yuan suddenly walk forward.

“Lei Feng? What’s wrong with you?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and said with a smile,

“Nothing, I just feel like there’s something in this direction.”

“Something?”

Amy’s big purple eyes were filled with confusion.

“It’s just a feeling. Do you want to go over and take a look?”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Amy thought for a moment, and then nodded. “Let’s go take a look.”

Lu Yuan walked in front, changing his direction from time to time. He felt the vibrations of the Evolution Cube and searched for a position.

In Amy’s eyes, however, Lu Yuan was just walking with fate, seemingly without any purpose.

She frowned slightly but didn’t say anything. She just followed Lu Yuan curiously.

At this moment, Lu Yuan realized that the vibration was coming from a small alley.

He walked towards the alley.

Amy followed him.

After entering the alley, they walked about 50 meters further in.

At this moment, Amy and Lu Yuan both paused.

“What?”

The two of them looked at the ground deep in the alley.

In an unremarkable corner of the ground, a piece of gray-white metal fragment fell to the ground.

The metal fragment looked like ordinary metal, but it exuded a profound and strange aura.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened.

“This is a Kasaya.”

The two of them quickly walked over.

Lu Yuan picked up the metal fragment and observed it with Amy.

They discovered that the seemingly ordinary metal fragment had traces of strange patterns.

Amy’s eyes widened, and she exclaimed, “This is an Aier Core fragment?! We’ve searched for so long in two areas and still couldn’t find it. I didn’t expect to find it here!”

As soon as they entered the core area, Lu Yuan and Amy were already consciously looking for the core fragments.

After all, this was the key for them to enter stage two in the Aier mechanical ruins.

Without the Aier core fragment, they would be at a huge disadvantage when competing with other strong people.

However, they had searched the East and North regions but could not find a single Aier core fragment.

He didn’t expect to find it in such an unremarkable alley.

Amy’s brows furrowed slightly. I heard from Lingling that the core fragment of El could appear anywhere in the core area. I didn’t expect it to appear even in such a remote place.

Then, she thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan, her eyes full of surprise.

“Lei Feng, how did you know there was a Aier core fragment here?”

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with shock.

After finding the Aier core fragment, the Evolution Cube in his body calmed down and stopped shaking.

Clearly, the vibration of the Evolution Cube was due to the Aier core fragment.

However, what was going on with the Evolution Cube?

Why would it shake when it encountered the Aier core fragment?

His mind was filled with question marks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 178 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1

# Chapter 178: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White jade Spirit Body 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan came back to his senses.

He turned to look at Amy, only to see her looking at him in shock.

He smiled and said,

“I don’t know. I just have a feeling that there’s something here.”

“Feeling?”

Amy blinked. “You’re so strange, Lei Feng. I can’t believe you have this feeling.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Maybe I have a special talent.”

Amy glanced at Lu Yuan with disdain.

“Eh? How narcissistic!”

Lu Yuan looked innocent.

He had the Evolution Cube and could evolve genes. Furthermore, the Evolution Cube could detect Aier core fragments. Wasn’t this considered a talent?

Of course, Lu Yuan would not tell Amy this.

Amy said with anticipation,

“Then quickly feel if there are any other Aier core fragments. If you find one, we can both break through.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the Evolution Cube, which had already calmed down and continued to circle around the gene strands to choose, and shook his head slightly.

“I don’t feel anything else.”

Amy was disappointed, and then she said,

“You can use this Aier core fragment first and see if we can find another one. If we can’t find it here, we’ll have to go to other floating cities to take a look.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them left the alley and returned to Lin Xixi and the others.

When Lin Xixi saw that Lu Yuan and Amy had returned, she asked in confusion,

“Miss, where have you been?”

Amy smiled, “we went for a walk.” I also picked up an Aier core fragment.”

“Really? Miss, you’re so lucky.”

Lin Xixi was stunned when she heard Amy’s words, and then she smiled in surprise.

“Hmph, hmph, hmph! Of course.”

Amy laughed smugly.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes, “Alright. Are you guys done packing? Let’s continue.”

“Yes!”

……

After another seven hours, Lu Yuan and his team cleared the remaining areas in the west and south.

He had obtained a lot of improved and strengthened spirit force gene fluid, as well as various genetic weapons and transcendent genes. He had also found another piece of Aier core fragment when he was cleaning up the south area.

In this case, Amy and Lu Yuan would each have one piece, and they could both break through to the 2nd rank.

After clearing all four areas, the group headed to the location of the 3000-meter tall building.

The core area was not big to begin with, and they soon arrived at the three-thousand-meter tall building.

There was a circular square about a hundred meters wide around the three-thousand-meter tall building.

There were no mechanical guards on the circular square.

Lu Yuan and the others walked around and found the gate.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in shock when they saw the six five-meter-tall figures standing outside the gate.

Six commander-level monsters?!

Amy couldn’t help but cry out.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“How can we beat this?”

If there were three or even four commanders, Lu Yuan and Amy could barely deal with them since they had already changed into their leader-grade armor and weapons.

However, six was a little too many.

Out of all the people Lu Yuan knew, only Ye Ye could kill six mechanical commanders alone.

Of course, if it weren’t for the fact that Amy’s Emerald sickle poison was ineffective against mechanical life forms, they would have had a chance of dealing with them.

However, as far as Lu Yuan was concerned, there was still a gap between Amy’s strength and Yeye’s.

Lu Yuan guessed that Amy’s Heaven Luo purple vine should be a overlord-grade transcendent gene, while Yeye’s inherited gene should have exceeded that.

Looking at the six mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Let’s play it safe. Let’s break through first. After we break through, six tier 1 leaders won’t be much of a threat to us.

Amy nodded, and a smug smile appeared on her face.

“We’re so lucky to have found two pieces of El’s core fragments on the floating city. Otherwise, I’m afraid we wouldn’t be able to enter the central building.”

Lu Yuan gave Amy a sideways glance.

He was the one who found the Aier core fragment, so why was this girl so proud?

“Oh right, Lei Feng, have you prepared your transcendent gene?”

Amy thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan.

I’m ready, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

His preparations naturally didn’t mean that he had really prepared transcendent genes.

Instead, he would just directly evolve when the time came.

Amy nodded, “That’s good. Then let’s find a room to cultivate in seclusion.”

Lu Yuan looked around and pointed to a 500-meter-tall building at the side.

“Let’s do it here. We’ve already cleared the core area anyway. There won’t be any danger.”

“We’ll be keeping watch outside, so that no one will disturb you and Mr. Lei,” Lin Xixi said.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I’ll have to trouble you.”

After that, Lu Yuan and Amy entered the 500-meter-tall building.

The two of them each found a room and began to prepare for their breakthrough.

After obtaining the gene evolution fluid, it was easy for Lu Yuan to break through.

However, before that, Lu Yuan took out the Aier core fragment, which was engraved with complicated patterns.

He had to absorb this first.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the Aier core fragment became like a Geno weapon. It turned into an illusion and entered Lu Yuan’s body, floating toward the gene chain.

Only with the blessing of the Aier core fragment could he advance in the ruins.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 179 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2

# Chapter 179: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, something that Lu Yuan did not expect happened.

When the Aier core fragment approached Lu Yuan’s gene strands, it suddenly turned into a stream of light and entered the Evolution Cube.

In the end, the Aier core fragment was devoured by the Evolution Cube without a trace.

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

What the hell was going on?

He looked at the Evolution Cube, which was still dark blue, and was a little dumbfounded.

“Wow, isn’t this too much?”

Not only did this thing devour spiritual energy, but it also devoured the Aier core fragment?

Could he still advance after devouring the Aier core fragment?

Just as Lu Yuan was panicking, the Evolution Cube suddenly started to flash with a strange dark blue light.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes suddenly widened in shock.

For some reason, he found that he seemed to have some kind of connection with the Aier ruins.

It was an inexplicable connection.

That feeling was as if Lu Yuan was originally an outsider, but now, he seemed to have been accepted by this world.

Lu Yuan came to a realization.

The Aier core fragment had been devoured, but the characteristics were still retained?

He heaved a sigh of relief.

But soon, Lu Yuan’s heart was in his mouth again.

Wait, Wuwu

Amy had said that the Aier core fragment would be left behind when leaving the ruins.

Now that the Aier core fragment had been swallowed, what would he do when he left the ruins?

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

Lu Yuan was suddenly a little worried about whether the Evolution Cube would be left behind.

However, Lu Yuan also felt that since the Evolution Cube could even evolve transcendent genes, it should be of a much higher grade than the Aier mechanical ruins.

There was no reason for it to stay.

After thinking for a long time, Lu Yuan felt that it was useless for him to worry.

He could not let the Evolution Cube spit out the Aier core fragment that he had swallowed, so he could only ignore it.

We’ll talk about it when the time comes.

Although there was something wrong with the process of absorbing the core fragment, Lu Yuan had achieved his goal.

He could start advancing.

Lu Yuan took out a bottle of gene evolution fluid that was flashing with a deep blue light and drank it directly.

Suddenly, a strong and special spiritual force emerged in Lu Yuan’s body.

This powerful spirit force turned into a turbulent tide and began to attack the gene lock above Lu Yuan’s second gene chain.

Crack crack crack…

Under the continuous impact of the powerful force, the black gene chains began to crack one by one.

As the gene chain shattered, the white mist above the second gene chain gradually dissipated, revealing a new gene chain.

This gene evolution fluid could break ten gene chains while Lu Yuan only had eight. Soon, the chains were completely broken.

Lu Yuan had broken through to the second rank.

After the gene chain was broken, the remaining spirit force of the gene evolution fluid slowly integrated into the new gene chain, refining the gene chain that had not yet been marked with a gene.

Not long after, the spiritual force was exhausted, and a small section of the gene chain that had not been recorded was refined.

Lu Yuan did not care about this. After all, after the gene was recorded, the original gene chain would undergo a certain change. When the time came, he would need to continue refining.

After breaking through to rank two, Lu Yuan felt that his body had once again undergone a change in origin, and his life had been sublimated once again.

His original genetic chain had become more stable and powerful, and he could now engrave even stronger transcendent genes.

He had also improved in all aspects.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and began to take out bottles of spirit force gene fluid to charge the Evolution Cube.

Previously, Lu Yuan had only swept through 12 100-meter-tall buildings, four 500-meter-tall buildings, and one 1000-meter-tall building. In total, he had obtained 23.5 million Level 1 spirit crystals worth of spiritual power gene fluid.

After sweeping through the core area of the floating city, Lu Yuan’s harvest was naturally even more.

He now had more than 120 million Level 1 spirit crystals of all kinds of spiritual power gene fluid.

Even if they were to use Grade 2 Spirit crystals to calculate, it would still be more than 12 million Grade 2 spirit crystals!

Not to mention a second-tier Battle Master, even a third-tier battle general was as wealthy as Lu Yuan.

Of course, the geniuses of the big families were not included.

Recharging the Evolution Cube was different from tempering the genetic chain.

The honing of the genetic chain also needed to consider the tolerance of the genetic chain, and it could not absorb spirit force all the time.

However, the energy charge was for the Evolution Cube after all, so it did not need to rest.

Lu Yuan drank bottle after bottle of spirit force gene fluid. He fed all the spirit force gene fluid, optimized spirit force gene fluid, and even a large portion of strengthened spirit force gene fluid to the Evolution Cube.

Now, he only had 2000 bottles of spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid left, which was 20 million Level 1 spirit crystals.

After he fed over 100 million Stage 1 spirit crystals to the Evolution Cube, the entire Evolution Cube was shining with a dazzling dark blue light.

After finishing the preparation work, Lu Yuan began to evolve his genes.

The first one to evolve was naturally ‘Red Copper Light’.

Back then, Lu Yuan had spent more than 500000 Level 1 spirit crystals to evolve the boss-level ‘rejuvenation’ gene to the commander-level ‘Seed of Nature’ gene.

However, the evolution of the ‘Red Copper Light’consumed nearly a million level-one spiritual crystals, which was almost twice as much as before.

Lu Yuan realized that the number of spirit crystals required to evolve different genes was very different.

After all, the complexity of the gene itself had a different degree of strength.

This time, the evolution didn’t hurt too much.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 180 - Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3

# Chapter 180: Battle Master, Overlord Gene: White Jade Spirit Body 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After all, Lu Yuan’s current physical strength was not weak. It was still acceptable for him to evolve from the chieftain level to the commander level.

[ Commander-tier combat skill: Brilliant Black Light ]

Compared to the Red Copper Llight, it was obviously stronger. It was three to four times stronger in all aspects, and this was because after the evolution, a part of the gene chain had not been completely tempered.

However, this was not Lu Yuan’s current limit.

He planned to continue evolving.

If the quality of the commander gene was further improved, it could be upgraded to the overlord-tier.

With his current physical strength and genetic chain strength, he should be able to withstand a Lord-grade gene.

At the overlord tier, it was already considered a very high grade.

Ordinary genetic Warriors would engrave ordinary genes at the trainee level. At the stage one warrior level, they would have a greater chance of engraveing elite genes. At the stage two warrior level, they would have a chance of engraveing leader genes. At the stage three warrior level, they would engrave commander genes.

Only a fourth-tier battle supreme would have a chance of inscribing a overlord-class gene.

This was only hope.

After all, a normal genetic warrior would have to go through a routine. The first gene would be the normal gene, the second would be the elite gene, the third would be the leader gene, and the fourth would be the commander gene. After he broke through, if he wanted to engrave the overlord gene, he would have to be a fourth-stage battle-supreme and face the overlord source will, which was the same level as him.

If he wanted to defeat an overlord source will with his Geno points, it would be difficult, even with his geno weapons and body arts.

In fact, if one were to follow such a step-by-step method of recording, it would be very difficult to even record transcendent genes of the same level as one’s own as one progressed.

After all, the higher the level, the greater the difference in strength.

Every time he carved a gene of the same level, it was a fatal risk.

In comparison, those who could inscribe a overlord-class gene below the level of a battle supreme were already very powerful geniuses.

After Lu Yuan evolved, it would be equivalent to inscribing the overlord gene at the stage two warrior level.

Generally, only geniuses who had inherited the transcendent genes of their ancestors could reach this level.

Even those who had inherited the genes of their ancestors might not be able to achieve this.

What if the first gene he inherited wasn’t strong enough?

A vast amount of spiritual power once again surged into his genetic chain.

The gene that had just evolved to the commander tier of the Black Light began to change again.

It was different from the slight pain that he felt earlier.

This time, it was a bone-piercing pain.

Even if his body and genetic chain were strong, his cultivation was only at the second stage of the battle master level.

The overlord gene itself was a transcendent gene carved by a battle supreme. This was a gene that had crossed two major stages.

One could only imagine how much pressure his genetic chain and physical body were under.

This was also because Lu Yuan was an evolutionary gene, which was not as violent as inscribing genes. There was a gradual process.

If he were to inscribe the overlord gene with his current cultivation, he would probably explode.

The vast blue light continued to merge with the gene strands from the Evolution Cube, and the evolution began.

The spirit energy within the Evolution Cube was quickly consumed.

The amount of spirit energy required to evolve from commander to overlord was more than ten times that required to evolve from leader to commander.

The previous evolution had consumed about a million level-one spirit crystals. This time, it had consumed about 30 million level-one spirit crystals, which was about three million level-two Spirit crystals.

It was almost 300000 level 3 spiritual crystals.

After consuming a large amount of spiritual power and in great pain, Lu Yuan finally completed his evolution.

Overlord tier combat skill, White Jade Spirit body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 181 - Terrifying Mechanical Interference

# Chapter 181: Terrifying Mechanical Interference

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Compared to the black flames, the White Jade Spirit Body’s defensive capabilities had increased by several times.

Furthermore, the White Jade Spirit Body itself had an affinity with spiritual power, so it could absorb spiritual power at a faster speed.

For other genetic warriors, this might be a very powerful ability.

After all, for genetic warriors, the rate of spirit energy absorption was the main factor that limited their cultivation. No matter how many resources they had, the amount of spirit energy they could absorb every day was limited. They could only slowly endure.

But for Lu Yuan, wasn’t it just a matter of breathing?

To Lu Yuan, the main limiting factor for his improvement was the lack of resources.

Even if the White Jade Spirit Body could double the speed of Lu Yuan’s absorption, it could only reduce the time it took for him to absorb from two seconds to one second.

An extra second didn’t really matter.

It could only be of some use in battle?

He could recover his spiritual energy faster.

This was only the effect of the combat technique. The overlord-tier gene’s physical and mental enhancement was needless to say. It was about five times stronger than the Black Obsidian Light in all aspects, which was an exaggerated increase.

Moreover, apart from the biggest increase in his physical defense, his strength, agility, and even his mental strength had all increased by quite a bit.

Clearly, the higher the quality of a transcendent gene, the more comprehensive the enhancement would be. Only a portion of the enhancement would be more outstanding.

After evolving the White Jade Spirit Body, Lu Yuan’s Evolution Cube still had more than 70 million spirit crystals worth of spirit energy.

Lu Yuan naturally did not intend to stop just like that.

He began to evolve again.

The target this time was the ‘Seed of Nature’ gene.

After the evolution began, the pain this time was not as painful as when he evolved the White Jade Spirit Body.

After all, the White Jade Spirit Body improved Lu Yuan’s body too much. The feedback from his gene chain also made it more stable. After another evolution, the pressure on his body was naturally not as strong.

The nature seed’s evolution consumed less spiritual power than the Black Obsidian Light. It only cost about 20 million Grade 1 spiritual crystals.

The evolution was completed, and the nature seed had also evolved to the overlord-tier.

[ Overlord-tier combat technique: Touch of Nature ]

Compared to the Seed of Nature, the healing effect of the Touch of Nature was once again greatly improved.

Not only that, as long as Lu Yuan was willing, as long as his mental energy could withstand it, he could even treat many people at the same time.

It was similar to the physical improvement of the White Jade Spirit Body. In addition to the original mental power perception ability, the strength, defense, and agility had also increased significantly.

After upgrading to the overlord level, Lu Yuan stopped evolving these two genes.

A battle master genetic chain was already at its limit when it could withstand a Lord gene. If this continued, the genetic chain would collapse.

However, Lu Yuan did not stop.

He took out a blue ball of light.

Mechanical interference.

In the end, Lu Yuan still decided to inscribe this transcendent gene.

On one hand, they were in the Aier mechanical ruins, and their opponents were basically mechanical beings. This transcendent gene had a very powerful effect and could be considered a godly skill.

On the other hand, the direction of this transcendent gene was somewhat special. Lu Yuan was a little curious about what would happen after this gene evolved.

Lu Yuan was already very familiar with inscribing genes.

After absorbing the transcendent gene, the transcendent gene started to fill up the third blank gene chain. After that, it began to weave and fill up the third gene chain.

The pain was there, but with two Overlord-class genes at the bottom, it wasn’t as intense.

Soon, Lu Yuan finished recording the mechanical interference.

After inscribing, Lu Yuan entered the white mist. The white mist surged and a humanoid mechanical life that was five meters tall appeared.

This was the remnant will of the transcendent gene itself.

This mechanical life was black and gold in color, and its mechanical eyes were golden in color. It looked somewhat noble, completely different from the mechanical guards that Lu Yuan had encountered in the El mechanical ruins.

After the mechanical leader appeared, a heavy sword appeared in its hand. It roared and charged at Lu Yuan.

Its aura was much stronger than that of all the mechanical leaders Lu Yuan had met, even close to the level of an Overlord.

Unfortunately, he met Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s two transcendent genes were both at the overlord level. In addition, this chief-level gene was now inscribed on it.

Its strength was already much stronger than the mechanical leader’s.

Plus, Lu Yuan had a geno weapon.

The mechanical guardian’s armor and heavy sword appeared on his body at the same time, and white jade-colored light appeared on his body.

The White Jade Spirit Body.

After activating the White Jade Spirit Body combat skill, Lu Yuan’s various aspects improved greatly. The most improved was still his defensive ability, but other aspects had also improved greatly.

His body disappeared, and a sword light flashed across the machine leader’s will.

The mechanical commander will was instantly cut into two.

However, as a remnant of its will, the mechanical leader roared and reattached its body.

Unfortunately, as soon as he connected, a terrifying sword light flashed and cut the will of the machine leader into pieces.

The mechanical leader’s will, which had turned into fragments, could no longer condense and finally disappeared.

The fusion was complete.

The battle of wills seemed easy, but only monsters like Lu Yuan, who had transcendent genes that were more powerful than the ones at the back, could do it.

If it was a genetic warrior that had their genes engraved step by step, they would probably only be able to suppress the will at the beginning. After that, they would continue to increase their strength and slowly destroy the will.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 182 - Terrifying Mechanical Control 2

# Chapter 182: Terrifying Mechanical Control 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan directly got it done in one step.

One could imagine that in the future, all the genes Lu Yuan recorded would be in such a state.

Unless he inscribed a powerful gene that surpassed his own gene.

The battle of wills ended and Lu Yuan’s will returned to his body.

The mechanical interference gene was completely engraved, and a powerful force emerged from the gene. Lu Yuan’s various aspects improved again.

This time, what surprised Lu Yuan was that no matter if it was strength, defense, agility, or spirit, the improvement in all aspects was almost the same.

Moreover, the effects of the enhancement were quite good. It had even reached the strength enhancement effect of the second level of the White Jade Spirit body.

Lu Yuan was a little stunned. This gene with mechanical interference was a little strong.

Although the application of mechanical interference was somewhat limited, for Lu Yuan, it was not a loss even if it was just a basic improvement.

Before inscribing the gene, Lu Yuan had already understood the general effect of this mechanical interference, so he did not need to find a mechanical life to test it out.

With his current spiritual power, he would probably be able to interfere with mechanical lives of the same level.

Unless it was a special mechanical life with immunity to interference.

Lu Yuan started to use the Evolution Cube again to evolve the mechanical interference gene.

Wisps of blue light merged into the third gene chain, and a huge amount of spirit force was consumed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock at the rate of consumption.

It was even more absurd than when he evolved the White Jade Spirit body.

In the end, the spiritual energy in the Lu Yuan Evolution Cube, which was equivalent to more than 50 million level-one spirit crystals, was almost exhausted. The mechanical interference was finally evolved.

[ Combat skill: Mechanical Control ]

After Lu Yuan understood the effects of this combat technique through the feedback from the genetic chain itself, he could not help but widen his eyes in shock.

In a sense, this combat skill was too powerful.

Mechanical Control, as the name suggested, was to control machinery.

If he were to face a mechanical life that was weaker than him in terms of mental power, he could directly control the actions of the mechanical life or even make it self-destruct.

This was equivalent to directly controlling the life and death of the other party.

If the mechanical life’s mental power was stronger than his, he could also interfere with it.

The extent of the interference would depend on the difference in mental power between the two parties.

If the other party’s mental power was much stronger than Lu Yuan’s, Lu Yuan would suffer a backlash if he tried to interfere with the other party.

Lu Yuan had to take good care of this.

In addition, other than mechanical lives, Lu Yuan could also control ordinary mechanical objects to a certain extent, as long as they were not immune to this control ability or were of a particularly high level.

It could be said that Lu Yuan, who possessed the Mechanical Control combat skill, was like a true Overlord when facing a mechanical life that was not much different from him. The life of the mechanical life belonged to Lu Yuan, the overlord.

He was too strong.

Even Lu Yuan himself was shocked.

Unfortunately, it was only effective on mechanical lives. If it was effective on ordinary lives, it would be ridiculous.

Lu Yuan sighed.

However, he couldn’t help but laugh.

This was a little too greedy.

Although this combat skill had no effect on ordinary life forms, the improvement brought by the Lord-tier gene was real.

As long as Lu Yuan maxed out all three overlord genes, his abilities in all aspects would be two to three times stronger than an overlord-class warrior with a single Overlord gene.

Such a difference made Lu Yuan an extremely terrifying existence among the overlord-tier Warriors.

Of course, that was only possible after he had completely refined all three genes.

As for now, because he had just completed his evolution, his three genes had not been completely tempered yet.

The gene with the highest degree of refinement was the second overlord gene, the touch of nature.

After all, before the evolution, the Nature’s Touch had already been tempered to the peak of commander tier. After the evolution, the degree of refinement was still a little more than 20%.

As for the gene with the lowest degree of refinement, it was the third overlord gene, Mechanical Control.

The White Jade Spirit body had been tempered to the great circle of chieftain-level, but he had not tempered his Mechanical Control at all.

How many spirit crystals would it cost to completely refine these three overlord-class genes?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

According to Lu Yuan’s previous experience of tempering transcendent genes of various grades, the number of spirit crystals consumed for genes of different complexity and strength was slightly different. However, in general, it would still require tens of thousands to millions of spirit crystals of the same grade.

Rank 0 apprentice Warriors corresponded to rank 0 spirit crystals, which were also ordinary transcendent genes.

As for Rank 1 Warriors, they would have elite-grade transcendent genes. Rank 2 Battle Masters would have leader-grade transcendent genes. Rank 3 Battle General would have commander-grade transcendent genes, and Rank 4 Battle Supreme would have Lord-grade transcendent genes.

To fully refine the overlord gene, one would need to consume tens of thousands to millions of grade-4 spirit crystals.

One level 4 spirit crystal was equivalent to 10 Level 3 spirit crystals, 100 level 2 Spirit crystals, and 1000 Level 1 spirit crystals.

He now had 20 million Level 1 spirit power gene fluid, which was equivalent to 20000 Level 4 spirit crystals.

Hmm …

Lu Yuan suddenly felt a headache.

He had three overlord-grade transcendent genes.

Three times the overlord genes, three times the spirit crystal consumption, and three times the headache.

How long would he have to refine this for?

Lu Yuan felt like crying.

However, on the bright side, even if he had not started his refinement, his combat strength should be comparable to an ordinary commander-tier warrior who had perfected tier two.

This was the power of three overlord-class genes.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was happy again.

Lu Yuan looked at the time. As he did not rest, the evolution process was quite fast. Only a little more than ten hours had passed.

He had made an appointment with Amy to seclude himself for a day.

He could use this time to use up the 1000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid.

Lu Yuan took out the spirit force gene fluid and began to pour it into his mouth, one bottle per minute, without stopping.

Lu Yuan’s speed of absorbing spiritual power was already fast. With the White Jade Spirit body, after the test, he found that his speed of absorbing spiritual power had increased to about three times the original speed.

The Lord class gene chain absorbed spirit power very quickly, and the spirit power gene fluid was easy to absorb, too.

One bottle of spirit power-enhancing Geno fluid per minute was equivalent to 10000 Level 1 spirit crystals per minute.

Even if it was converted to the level two spiritual crystals of the same level as Lu Yuan, it would still consume 1000 crystals per minute.

This exaggerated absorption speed would make others cry with envy.

Of course, this terrifying consumption of spirit force almost made Lu Yuan, who was constantly drinking spirit force-enhancing gene fluid, cry.

……

Ten hours later, Lu Yuan’s eyes were still wet.

One bottle of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid per minute. Lu Yuan drank it for ten hours without stopping.

He had consumed 600 bottles in 10 hours, which was about 6 million Level 1 crystals, which was equivalent to 6000 Level 4 crystals.

In the end, the honing of his White Jade Spirit Body’s genetic chain had increased from 8% to 19%.

This was only the early stages of refinement. The higher the degree of refinement, the more spirit crystals would be consumed.

Lu Yuan felt that without 300000 Level 4 spirit crystals, he would not be able to afford it. It could only be more, not less.

Lu Yuan did some calculations. That was equivalent to 300 million first-grade spirit crystals.

This was just White Jade Spirit Body. There were also’ Nature’s Touch ‘and’ Mechanical Control’.

If he died from laughter, there was no way he could finish tempering.

If he had not been strong enough, Lu Yuan felt that he would have cried by now.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s White Jade Spirit Body suddenly felt a sense of saturation and he stopped.

The spirit force contained in the strengthened spirit force Geno fluid was very easy to absorb. In addition, Lu Yuan had engraved the overlord gene and his body was strong. It took a full ten hours to be full after being fed back to the gene strands.

This could be considered a rather terrifying thing.

If there was a gravity chamber, the effect would be even better.

However, if there really was a gravity room, the little amount of spirit force gene fluid he had would not be enough.

Lu Yuan originally thought that he had become rich overnight, but in the end, he found out that the clown was still himself?

F \* ck…

Lu Yuan’s eyes showed a determined look.

He continued to search for the floating city and get his hands on the spirit power gene fluid.

Those who stop me shall die!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 183 - Mutation of Aier Core Fragment

# Chapter 183: Mutation of Aier Core Fragment

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan looked at the time. It was almost time for the appointment with Amy.

He walked out of the room and went downstairs.

Downstairs, Lin Xixi and a few others were sitting together to rest and chat.

When she saw Lu Yuan coming down, Lin Xixi stood up and looked at him expectantly.

“Mr. Lei, you’ve come down. How are you?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve already broken through. Where’s Amy?”

“Miss hasn’t come out yet.”

“Then let’s wait for a while.”

“Yes.”

Lin Xixi nodded and sat down again. Lu Yuan also sat down beside her.

As soon as he sat down, Zhu Yu looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“Oh right, Mr. Lei, what kind of shameless things did you do to miss previously? Why is young miss so shy?”

Her eyes were filled with the desire for gossip.

Not only Zhu Yu, but the others were also listening attentively.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened and he was a little dumbfounded.

He glared at Zhu Yu,

“You’re the most cowardly in battle, so why are you the most enthusiastic in gossiping?”

Zhu Yu shrunk his neck and stuck out his tongue in embarrassment.

Lin Xixi also looked at Zhu Yu speechlessly.

“Don’t get involved in miss’s matters!”

“Oh…”

Seeing that their vice-captain had said so, everyone had no choice but to give up.

At this moment, footsteps were heard from upstairs. Lu Yuan and the others looked over.

Soon, Amy skipped down the stairs. Her delicate little face was full of smiles, and she seemed very happy.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was already downstairs, she quickly ran over and said with a smile,

“How is it? Have you broken through?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I’ve broken through.”

“I’ve also broken through! Hurry, let’s go and take care of those 6 commanders!”

Seeing that Amy couldn’t wait, Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Then let’s go,”

The group left the building and walked towards the entrance of the 3000-meter tall building.

At the entrance of the 3000-meter tall building, the six mechanical leaders were still standing there. As long as no one wanted to enter, they would always guard the door.

Amy smiled as she said,

“Lei Feng, don’t attack! Just let me do it alone!”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He glanced at the confident Amy and said,

“Are you sure you can do it?”

“Of course! I’m very strong now!”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Alright, then.”

Lu Yuan stood at the back and watched Amy go forward alone.

When they were fifty meters away from the gate, Amy waved the staff of wisdom in her hand. Spiritual energy surged.

One after another, Heaven Luo purple vines shot out from the ground where Amy was standing, and shot toward the mechanical leader.

There were over a hundred Heaven Luo purple vines, which was more than double the number Amy had before her breakthrough.

Furthermore, the Heaven Luo purple vines was covered in golden patterns, making it look more noble and gorgeous.

Amy was like a beautiful fairy within the Heaven Luo purple vines.

However, the leaders didn’t care if Amy was a fairy or not. As soon as the Heaven Luo purple vines approached, all the commanders were activated.

Their eyes turned red, and they all turned their weapons around to attack Amy.

The spirit power cannons roared, and two of the mechanical leaders charged toward Amy.

However, the Heaven Luo purple vine’s speed was much faster than before. In an instant, it arrived in front of the six mechanical commanders.

The six mechanical commanders were tied up in an instant.

The psionic attacks were all blocked by the Heaven Luo purple vines. It wasn’t damaged at all, not even swept away by the attack.

The defense and power of the Heaven Luo purple vines had been greatly improved.

After the six mechanical leaders were tied up, Amy let out a light Humph, and all of the Heaven Luo purple vines contracted and twisted at the same time.

Crack…

In the distance, the mechanical commander was affected by the terrifying power of the Heaven Luo purple vines. Whether it was the Crystal Shield or the mechanical body, they were all shattered like glass.

Looking at the broken body of the mechanical commander, Lu Yuan could not help but be slightly surprised.

It had to be said that Amy was indeed very powerful. If it weren’t for the fact that the mechanical life form had restrained the poison of her Emerald sickle, her destructive power would have only been stronger.

“Yay!”

Amy cheered after killing the six mechanical commanders.

She ran to Lu Yuan, put her hands on her waist, and said proudly,

“How is it? Am I strong?”

Lu Yuan gave her a thumbs up.

“Hehe ~ I also think I’m strong.”

“Hurry and see what it dropped.”

Ever since he found out that he was still very poor, Lu Yuan wanted to obtain more treasures and resources as soon as possible.

“Oh, oh.”

Amy also remembered that she had dropped something.

The group of them walked over.

The six mechanical commander each dropped six commander -grade orbs, three to five leader-grade orbs, and a large number of elite-grade orbs.

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at the commander -tier orb. Soon, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he found something that he could use.

[ Mechanical Guardian Insignia ] (Tier 1 100%): It was a commander class geno armament.

It was a coat-of-arms geno weapon. It increased defense, strength, and agility. It could also activate a Crystal Shield, which was as strong as a peak leader.

Lu Yuan had only obtained one Moonstone before.

However, it was destroyed when Xue Wang used the black shadow soul to attack him previously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 184 - Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3

# Chapter 184: Aier Core Fragment Mutation 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He didn’t expect to get another insignia.

Unfortunately, now that Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Master level and evolved so many transcendent genes, the increase in his strength was too great.

Even if it was a commander grade equipment, it would not be of much help to Lu Yuan.

However, it was better than nothing.

Amy looked at all the balls of light, and said helplessly,

“Nothing good. Let’s split it half each.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He had received three commander Class Geno weapons.

They were a giant mechanical shield, an insignia, and a long sword.

He had already used the coat of arms. As for the mechanical shield and the long sword, Lu Yuan planned to sell them later.

The leader and elite items were also split between the two of them.

After distributing the food, Lu Yuan and Amy opened the door and went in.

The number of rooms in the 3000-meter tall building was more than Lu Yuan had imagined.

There were twelve of them.

After asking Lin Xixi and the rest to wait downstairs, Lu Yuan and Amy rushed upstairs excitedly.

Just as he arrived in front of the first door, Lu Yuan discovered that the Evolution Cube that had been upgraded started to shake again.

A hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

Could there be an Aier core fragment inside?

Lu Yuan opened the door and found an empty room inside.

In the center of the room, there were three Aier core fragment.

Amy’s eyes widened slightly at the sight of the three fragments.

“I only found two fragments after searching four areas. I didn’t expect to find three fragments here. If we had come here earlier, we wouldn’t have had to go through so much trouble.”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and smiled.

“What are you thinking about? If not for the 2 Aier core fragments, we would not have been able to break through to the 2nd rank. How would you have been able to deal with the 6 mech commanders?”

Amy’s body trembled, and her eyes widened as if she had found a blind spot.

“Oh, right!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and smiled.

“How is it? Are they going to break through? Let them use it?”

“Xixi is the only one who’s perfect,” Amy said. “The others haven’t. Just one will do.”

Amy picked up one of the core fragments.

She looked at the other two and said, “What do we do with the rest?”

There was a trace of a struggle on her little face.

“This thing can’t be taken out of the ruins, but it feels like a waste to leave it here.”

“Then I’ll just take it,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Amy didn’t have a better idea, so she nodded.

“I’ll take the fragment to Xixi. Wait for me,” she said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded.

Amy quickly left the room.

Lu Yuan looked at the two metal fragments in his hands.

He suddenly had a thought, “now that my Aier core fragment has been devoured by the Evolution Cube, can I absorb another one?’

Lu Yuan was a little curious. With a thought, the two Aier Core Fragments in his hands turned into flowing light and entered Lu Yuan’s body.

The next moment, the two Aier core fragments were also absorbed by the Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He widened his eyes in shock.

He had only wanted to absorb one, but he did not expect to absorb both!

Moreover, that was not the main point.

Lu Yuan realized that after he absorbed the Aier core fragments, his connection with the Aier ruins seemed to have deepened.

When he absorbed the last one, Lu Yuan felt that he had been accepted by the Aier ruins.

But now that he had absorbed three fragments, Lu Yuan felt that the Aier ruins was a little intimate towards him?

Intimate?

What the hell?

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with shock.

Could there be any changes?

What if he continued to absorb more of Aier core fragments?

Would there be more changes?

Lu Yuan’s heart beat slightly faster. He was curious and looking forward to it.

At this moment, Amy’s voice came from outside the door.

“Lei Feng! Why are you still in there? come out!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and saw that Amy was already waiting for him outside.

“I’m coming,” he replied.

Lu Yuan left the room and continued to explore upstairs with Amy.

In the second room, Lu Yuan and Amy found a batch of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. There were 5000 of them, more than double the number of the thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan received 2500 of them, which amounted to 25 million first-stage spirit crystals. It was considered to have helped him recover.

The third room was empty.

The fourth room was filled with bombs. As soon as Lu Yuan opened the door, it was blown up. However, with his current defense ability, the bomb did not even make Lu Yuan take a step back. It gave Lu Yuan the feeling that it was a slightly stronger wind.

In the fifth room, there were six mechanical commanders, and Amy had volunteered to crush them all by herself.

Lu Yuan received two more leader class Geno armaments and a commander Class transcendent gene, as well as a batch of leader class and elite class items. It was quite a good harvest.

This was especially true for commander-grade transcendent genes.

Combat skill-steel body.

This was a guardian gene. According to Amy’s understanding, it should be able to sell for about 40000 fourth-grade spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan was a little happy.

In the sixth room, there were another 5000 bottles of spirit-force gene fluid.

Lu Yuan received another 2500, so he now had 5000 in total.

In total, there were about 50 million Grade 1 spirit crystals, which was 50000 Grade 4 spirit crystals.

It could be considered a huge harvest.

Lu Yuan only had one thought now: “More!”

In the sixth room, there were three more Aier core fragments.

When she saw the three pieces of Aier core fragments, the smile on Amy’s little face immediately disappeared.

“Why is it the Aier core fragment again? It’s useless!”

Lu Yuan picked it up with a smile. “Just give it to me.”

Amy didn’t mind.

Then, Lu Yuan absorbed the three core fragments.

After the three Aier core fragments were devoured by the Evolution Cube, Lu Yuan’s feeling became even stronger.

If he had felt that the ruin was close to him before, then now, he felt that the ruin was treating him as one of its own.

Although he did not know why he had this feeling, he had this feeling through the connection between the Evolution Cube and the Aier mechanical ruins.

Lu Yuan was even more looking forward to the changes that would happen if he continued to devour the Aier core fragments.

In the seventh room, there were two transcendent genes of commander class.

Combat technique – Spirit Ray; combat technique – Mechanical wave fist

Lu Yuan and Amy each got one.

Lu Yuan used the mechanical wave fist.

This was an offensive-type combat technique. For genetic Warriors who used fist techniques, it should be considered a pretty good transcendent gene.

However, this wasn’t a special transcendent gene type, so Lu Yuan wouldn’t consider recording it. He could sell it later.

The eighth room was another trap.

As soon as Lu Yuan and Amy entered, flames spurted out.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s defense was strong enough. Even the flames could not hurt him.

Amy, on the other hand, was also completely unscathed thanks to the Heaven Luo purple vines’ protection.

The ninth room had two mechanical puppets.

The mechanical puppet’s combat strength was at the perfected stage of a Tier 2 leader.

They were extremely powerful.

One of them was a power-type with a battle-axe, while the other was a long-range attack-type with a spirit power cannon.

Lu Yuan was a long-range attacker, while Amy was a power attacker.

After all, Lu Yuan lacked long-range attacks, and Amy sometimes needed a meat shield that could block the enemy for her.

The combat power of a 2nd rank leader was already a great help to Lu Yuan, and it was naturally the same for Amy.

In the tenth room, what surprised Lu Yuan was that there were 10000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.

Lu Yuan was so touched that he almost cried.

What the f \* ck?

Was this a 3000-meter tall building?

Forever divine!

He was invincible!

Therefore, Lu Yuan was given another 5000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid, which added up to 10000 bottles.

After some calculations, he realized that he was getting closer and closer to the spiritual power resources he needed to completely temper his transcendent gene, White Jade Spirit body.

Congratulations, congratulations.

The eleventh room was an empty room.

The 12th room was the last room.

Lu Yuan opened the door, and Amy, who was behind him, peeked inside.

When they saw what was in the room, Lu Yuan and Amy were both stunned. Their eyes widened and they looked surprised.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 185 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea

# Chapter 185: Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

There was a flying device floating in the room.

The aircraft was about 25 meters long and 15 meters wide. It was black in color and had a diamond shape.

Compared to the Night Owl fighter that Lu Yuan took from Xili city to the imperial capital, it looked a little better.

What surprised Lu Yuan and Amy the most was that they were in the Land of Origin.

If it was a pure technological creation, it would not be able to enter the Land of Origin.

In other words, this flying device was also a psionic object that required the use of spirit energy.

This was probably the most precious item in the entire floating city.

No wonder it was placed on the highest floor of the core area.

Lu Yuan and Amy walked into the room.

Amy was a little surprised to see the aircraft.

“What a beautiful aircraft!”

Lu Yuan reached out and placed his hand on the outer shell of the flying device. Suddenly, a stream of information was transmitted into his mind.

[ Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle: Tier 2 flying spirit item ]

The Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle’s fastest speed could reach 10 times the speed of sound. This speed had already exceeded that of a speed specialty battle supreme.

As for its defense, it could block an attack from a Tier 2 advanced overlord.

It also had a spirit power cannon, which was equivalent to a Stage 2 advanced overlord.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he saw the message.

Amy also put her hand on the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle. Her eyes also widened slightly, and she exclaimed, ”

“So strong!”

“Yes, very strong.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He was a little conflicted.

To be honest, according to the principle of 50 – 50, half of the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle would belong to Amy.

He was in dire need of spirit crystals, so he could give the Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle to Amy and have her compensate him.

From the information and appearance of this Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle, its value was definitely not low.

No matter what, his speed had reached the level of a battle Supreme.

In addition to the low threshold of being able to control it at Tier 2, it was more than enough for the strong to buy it for the younger generation to use.

If it was auctioned, wouldn’t it be worth millions of Level 4 spiritual crystals?

500,000 Level 4 spirit crystals should be no problem for him to take half of it, right?

At the very least, this was enough for him to temper a overlord-tier transcendent gene to perfection. If he was lucky, he might even be able to temper two.

It was a pity that he didn’t want to part with such a beautiful Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle.

However, if he were to compensate Amy, he wouldn’t be able to afford so many crystals.

Lu Yuan felt bitter in his heart.

I’m so poor, f \* ck!

Just as Lu Yuan was feeling conflicted, Amy stole a glance at him.

Her purple eyes flickered, then she patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and said,

“Lei Feng, I’ll give you this battle shuttle!”

Lu Yuan recovered from his confusion.

He froze for a moment, and looked at Amy.

“Amy, what did you say?”

Amy’s eyes widened, and she said, “I said that I’ll give this battle shuttle to you, and you don’t have to give me any crystals. I don’t lack these crystals.”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

His eyes widened as he looked at Amy in disbelief. “Amy, are you the legendary Angel?!”

This was a flying shuttle with a flying speed that surpassed a battle god’s. It could even block the attack of a Tier 2 advanced overlord. Moreover, it was a combat shuttle with such good looks!

Although he had half of the ownership, she also had half of it. He didn’t expect Amy to give it to him just like that!

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s face turned red.

“Don’t think that I’ll be happy just because you praise me like that! After I reach the 2nd rank, my great grandfather will give me a very strong ride. It would be a waste to give it to me, so I might as well let you have it. ”

Even though Amy said so, Lu Yuan was still very touched.

After all, it was not a small amount of crystals.

“Thank you, Amy!”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy with a smile.

Amy snorted, glanced at Lu Yuan from the corner of her eyes, and said in disdain,

“Your smile is so disgusting.”

Lu Yuan’s smile froze and he touched his face.

Is my smile disgusting?

He rubbed his face and coughed.

“Ahem, ahem, I’ll make this shuttle recognize me as its owner first.”

“Yes,” Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan placed his hand on the metal shell of the battle shuttle and willed.

His gene battle runes appeared, and beams of light flashed.

The light from the geno battle rune slowly merged into the battle shuttle.

Not long after, a mechanical sound rang out from the battle shuttle.

“Beep, Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle bound to master, requesting master to give me a name.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. He had originally planned to name it black caltrop, but he remembered that this Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle was given to him by Amy, so he should let Amy name it.

“Amy? ” Lu Yuan turned to look at Amy. Amy, what do you think is a good name? ”

Amy thought for a moment, and then her eyes lit up. “Little rabbit No. 1?”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked at the black, smooth-shaped Black Caltrop type 1 battle shuttle.

“What does this thing have to do with rabbits?”

“Because bunnies are cute!” Amy said matter-of-factly.

Lu Yuan fell into deep thought and looked at Amy.

Amy was a little embarrassed by Lu Yuan’s gaze and said, “Why are you looking at me like that?”

I’m thinking, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile, ” Amy, you must be cuter than a little rabbit. Why don’t we call it little angel Amy? ”

Amy froze, and then her face turned red.

She widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan with embarrassment and anger. She reached out and patted Lu Yuan’s back with force.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 186 - Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2

# Chapter 186: Battle Shuttle, Bold Idea 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Unfortunately, to Lu Yuan, who had an extremely strong defense now, it was like scratching an itch.

“Don’t call me that! Absolutely not! Only I can be called Amy!”

“But you’re cuter than a rabbit, Amy.”

“Eh?!”

Amy was taken aback. She tilted her head and thought for a moment, then nodded with a serious expression. “Although I’m cuter, I can’t be called that name! Otherwise, I won’t give it to you!”

“Then I’ll change it,” Lu Yuan said helplessly.

“Black Bear No. 1?” Amy asked after some thought.

Lu Yuan was confused.

“What does this have to do with the Black Bear?”

“They’re all black.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He twitched violently and wanted to refute.

However, when he thought about how he had agreed to let Amy name it, he looked at her helplessly.

“Are you sure you want to call it Black Bear No. 1?”

Amy thought for a moment, and nodded seriously. “I’m sure!”

“Alright, then.”

Hence, Lu Yuan named the black caltrop No. 1 battle shuttle Black Bear No. 1.

“Shall we go up and take a look?”

Lu Yuan said after naming it.

Amy nodded, also curious about what it looked like.

After recognizing its master, Lu Yuan could already control Black Bear No. 1.

With a thought, Black Bear No. 1 landed and opened a door on the side of the diamond.

After entering, Lu Yuan found that the color inside was different from the outside. The outside was black, while the inside was silver.

The combat shuttle had a cockpit, but the Black Bear No. 1 was an intelligent combat shuttle with automatic driving and attack capabilities.

Moreover, Lu Yuan himself also had the mechanical control combat skill, so he could drive without a cockpit.

Other than the cockpit, there was also a passenger cabin. The passenger cabin was about 50 square meters in size and had 20 seats. It looked quite empty.

There was also a bedroom and a bathroom.

In total, this battle shuttle was about 100 square meters.

After all, the overall size of the battle shuttle was only so big, and the internal space was actually about the same.

All in all, Lu Yuan still liked it very much.

In particular, Lu Yuan did not expect there to be a bedroom, which was a surprise.

Lu Yuan used to have a tent in the wild. In the future, he would be able to sleep in the spaceship.

His quality of life had greatly improved.

This was worthy of congratulations.

After watching the battle shuttle, Amy and Lu Yuan got out.

After that, Lu Yuan pressed his hand on the metal shell of the shuttle.

The huge battle shuttle turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

In the end, the battle shuttle’s shadow spun around the edge of Lu Yuan’s gene chain.

As a flying shuttle, the Black Caltrop I was similar to a geno armament. It could be fused.

But it was different from a geno armament. It could not buff Lu Yuan.

This actually didn’t matter. To Lu Yuan, it didn’t matter whether he was blessed or not. What was important was that he didn’t need to rely on his legs to run when he went out in the future.

That would exhaust him to death.

“Alright, let’s go down.”

The exploration of the last room of the 3000-meter tall building had also ended. It was time to leave.

Lu Yuan and Amy left the room and went downstairs.

In the hall, Lin Xixi and the others were waiting. When they saw the two of them coming down, they all came up to them.

“Miss, Mr. Lei. Have you finished exploring?”

Lin Xixi asked.

Amy nodded, “yes, it’s over.” We can leave this floating city and go to other floating cities.”

“Let’s go to the elevator plaza first, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. then we’ll go back to the city.

The group walked out of the 3000-meter tall building and arrived at the square.

“Let’s take the Black Bear No. 1,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “It’s faster.”

Lin Xixi and the rest were stunned when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

“Black Bear No. 1? What’s that?”

Zhu Yu asked curiously.

Lu Yuan smiled. A black light flashed and Black Bear No. 1 floated in the air.

Lin Xixi and the others ‘eyes widened in shock when they saw the battle shuttle.

“What is this?”

“What a beautiful fighter!”

“Did Mr. Ley take this out from his body? A fighter jet that can be used in the Land of Origin?”

Lin Xixi looked at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Ley, this is?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “One of our gains this time is the Black Caltrop type 1 combat shuttle.”

“But why is it called Black Bear No. 1?” Zhu Yu asked, puzzled.

The others were also confused.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he glanced at Amy. “It’s the name your young lady gave it.”

“It’s nice, isn’t it?” Amy said, a little proud.

Everyone,”hehe.”

Everyone fell silent. Lin Xixi’s mouth twitched, and she smiled.

“As expected of a young lady, the name you gave is so cute.”

“That’s a must!”

“Alright, let’s board the flying shuttle,”

Lu Yuan had no energy to ridicule Amy, who had no idea what was going on.

The group boarded the flying shuttle. With a thought from Lu Yuan, the flying shuttle instantly turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

The use of the battle shuttle consumed spiritual energy.

The source of spiritual power was naturally spiritual crystals.

Fortunately, because he had just gotten it, the spiritual energy storage on Black Bear No. 1 was still full, which was the total amount of 100 level 4 spiritual crystals.

From the information transmitted by the Black Bear No. 1, he knew that maintaining the maximum speed, which was 10 times the speed of sound, would consume the most spirit energy.

It would consume one level 4 spirit crystal every minute, which was 100 level 2 Spirit crystals.

With full energy, he could fly for a maximum of 100 minutes, which was more than an hour.

However, if they were to fly at three to five times the speed of sound, a level 4 spirit crystal could last them an hour.

Of course, this was only the cost of flying.

If he needed to activate the Crystal Shield and attack during the process, then spiritual energy attacks would be a different story.

The Black Bear No. 1 took off and maintained a regular speed of about three times the speed of sound. It flew about one kilometer per second. From the core area to the edge of the sky elevator square, it was nearly 50 kilometers. It took less than a minute to arrive.

Everyone got off the Black Bear No. 1 and Lu Yuan kept it.

Everyone was still in a daze.

so fast. We’re at the square in less than a minute.

Zhu Yu couldn’t help but sigh when he saw the black elevator.

The others nodded in agreement.

“Alright, let’s go down.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Everyone entered the elevator.

They had brought a group of people with them when they came, but now, there were only less than 20 of them left, which made it seem very empty.

Lu Yuan used the controller, and the air elevator, under the guidance of the floating city, began to leave the square and land on the thousand-meter tall building below.

In the air, flying devices were flying around like fish. Hundreds of flying devices were flying around the elevator.

On the aircraft, there were also mechanical warriors holding spirit power cannons patrolling the surroundings. They would occasionally glance at the elevator in the air.

Because they had encountered this once before, Lu Yuan and the others were now calm.

They just watched the aircraft pass by quietly.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly had a flash of inspiration and had a bold idea.

Speaking of which, he was now inscribed with the machine control gene.

Does that mean he can control the aircraft and mechanical guards?

Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster. With a thought, he spread out his mental power and the spiritual energy in his body began to be consumed.

The mechanical control combat technique was activated.

Suddenly, all the aircrafts that were circling the elevator stopped in their tracks. They then lined up and flew away after circling the elevator twice.

The aircraft that had been circling the elevator had all disappeared, and even the sky looked much emptier.

“Eh? What was going on? Where’s the aircraft?”

Amy and the others naturally noticed this.

Amy asked, confused.

The others were also looking out the window in confusion.

The aircraft seemed to be blocked by an invisible barrier a hundred meters away and could not get any closer.

At that moment, the barrier seemed to have disappeared again. The aircraft flew into space again and circled the elevator.

In the elevator, Lu Yuan’s lips curled up, and his eyes were filled with ecstasy.

He really could!

With the spiritual strength of these mechanical lives, Lu Yuan could control them as long as they were within 100 meters!

Lu Yuan looked up at the floating city in the sky and suddenly had a bold idea.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 187

## Chapter 187: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard

Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Just as Lu Yuan was getting excited, Amy turned to look at him with a hint of doubt in her eyes.

She was different from Lin Xixi and the others.

Lin Xixi and the others were only at Tier 1, so they were not strong enough.

More importantly, the genes she had engraved were all inclined toward spiritual perception, so her perception ability was very strong.

She felt that when the flying devices left, Lu Yuan seemed to have a special fluctuation of spiritual energy.

!!

This made Amy wonder if the strange movement of the aircraft had something to do with Lu Yuan.

The elevator soon landed on the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan and the rest walked out of the elevator.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Amy and said,

“Amy, come here for a moment. I have something to tell you.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy, Lin Xixi, and the others all looked over.

Lin Xixi looked at Lu Yuan warily.

“Mr. Ley, is there something you can’t say here? Why do you want to see miss alone?”

Last time, miss had even said that Mr. Lei had done something indecent to her, which made Lin Xixi a little wary.

Although Mr. Lei looked like a good person, the young lady was as cute as an Angel. Even a good person couldn’t escape the young lady’s charm.

I’ll protect miss’s integrity!

We can’t let Mr. Lei bully miss!

Lu Yuan was embarrassed by Lin Xixi’s gaze.

This guy was probably thinking about some nonsense again.

He twitched the corner of his mouth.

“I’m here to talk to Amy. Are you thinking about some nonsense?”

Lin Xixi was a little embarrassed by Lu Yuan’s words, but she still looked at him unyieldingly.

“What are you saying, Mr. Lei? I’m not thinking of anything strange!”

Lu Yuan, “Zhenzhen.”

“Don’t think too much, Xi Xi,”Amy said. Lei Feng, what do you want to talk to me about? Let’s go down and talk.”

Lu Yuan nodded. The two of them left the rooftop and walked down.

Lin Xixi and the others, who had remained in their original spots, watched the two of them disappear behind the door and began to chatter.

Zhu Yu looked at the door, his eyes burning with the flames of gossip. He asked curiously,

“What do you guys think Mr. Lei wants to talk to Miss about?”

“A confession?”

“Have a monkey with the young lady?”

“Marry into their family? Asking to be kept? After all, miss is the heir to the Algebi family, a top rich lady!”

“By the way, Mr. Lei is so handsome, very strong, and has a good temper. If he really confesses, who would be able to stand it? If it was me, I definitely wouldn’t be able to hold on. ”

“Our young lady is even more outstanding than Mr. Lei! However, Mr. Lei should be quite compatible with our miss.”

“…”

Everyone’s eyes flashed with excitement. It was easy to imagine that they had already begun to imagine scenes of love and hatred in their minds.

Zhu Yu said eagerly,

“Why don’t we secretly go and listen?”

Many people’s eyes lit up when they heard Zhu Yu’s words.

“This… Isn’t very good, is it?”

The white-robed Alice said ‘no’, but her eyes flashed with excitement. She almost said’ hurry up’.

Lin Xixi was speechless when she saw her teammate’s state.

What was going on with his own teammate?

Were they all already wondering about the story between Mr. Lei and the young lady?

Couldn’t he just let her be less worried?

Was she the only one who was concerned about her miss’s integrity?

She crossed her arms and said coldly, “With your strength, you’ll definitely be discovered if you get close. You can go and try! Let’s see how you’re going to clean up the mess if miss finds out.”

Hearing Lin Xixi’s words, the excited girls calmed down.

Everyone’s eyes were filled with regret.

“I can’t even listen to what Mr. Lei and miss are saying. What meaning does life have? I’m tired. Destroy.”

Zhu Yu sighed.

Lin Xixi’s face was full of black lines. She pressed Zhu Yu’s head down and pulled her face hard.

“Zhu Yu! Can’t you be more serious? What sweet nothings?”

“It hurts, it hurts, it hurts… I’m sorry, I was wrong! I’m sorry!”

……

While the girls were fooling around, Lu Yuan and Amy had already come to the room downstairs.

Amy’s purple eyes looked at Lu Yuan, full of curiosity.

“Lei Feng, what do you have to tell me?”

Lu Yuan laughed. “It’s like this. I have a way to stop the aircraft in the air from attacking us. In addition, we have black bear No. 1 now. We can go directly to other floating cities from the air. This way, we can be faster and obtain more resources. What do you think?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

so, it was you who asked those flying devices to leave? ”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, a little surprised. “As expected of Amy, your perception is very strong.”

“Could this be the mechanical interference? Did you inscribe that gene?”

Amy thought of the transcendent gene.

Although they had already obtained quite a few leader-grade transcendent genes, the one that left the deepest impression was undoubtedly the transcendent gene from mechanical interference.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s not mechanical interference. Mechanical interference can’t do this.”

Well, how could the mechanical control be called mechanical interference?

Amy was a little surprised, and her face was full of curiosity. “Not mechanical interference? Then how did you do it?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 188 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2

# Chapter 188: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“Didn’t I tell you before? I’m very talented.”

Amy suddenly remembered that Lu Yuan was looking for the Aier core fragment.

She looked at Lu Yuan curiously, knowing that he might have his own secrets.

After all, there were far too many legacy treasures in the Land of Origin.

No one knew what good things would be discovered.

Amy pouted.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to say.”

She did not ask much about Lu Yuan’s secret.

Then, she thought of Lu Yuan’s suggestion and said excitedly,

“If you can really stop all the aircraft from attacking us, we can really get close to the floating city directly from the air. It’s much more efficient than attacking the square on the ground. Then we’ll definitely be able to gain a lot.”

“Yeah?”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

He said, “I was thinking that just the two of us should go. After all, we’re both at the second stage and are strong enough. Xixi and the others are still rank 1, so it might be inconvenient for them to follow us. As for Xixi and the others, have them return to the floating city. Although we’ve already cleared out the core area, the outer area is very large, so they can continue exploring the outer area.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy lowered her head and thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Mm! I think it’s fine, and it just so happens that Xixi hasn’t had the time to break through after obtaining the Aier core fragment. It’s better to let her go back and break through.”

“No problem. Should we go and tell them now?”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy.

Amy nodded, and said eagerly,

“Let’s go, I’ll go talk to them.”

The two of them returned to the rooftop. Lin Xixi, Zhu Yu, and the others were chatting and playing.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and Amy had returned, they quickly stood up.

“Miss, Mr. Lei.”

Amy nodded, and said,

“Xixi, I’ve discussed it with Lei Feng. We have something to do later. You guys go back to the floating city first and stay there. You can do whatever you want.”

Lin Xixi and the others were stunned when they heard Amy’s words.

Then, Lin Xixi quickly said,

“Miss, don’t we have to follow you?”

“That’s right, miss. We’re going back to the floating city. What about you guys?”

Amy said with a smile,

“It’s a secret, but we’re going to do something big!”

Lin Xixi and the others looked at each other when they heard Amy’s words.

However, they could only nod helplessly when they saw Amy’s determined face.

Lin Xixi said,

“Then be careful, miss. Be careful.”

She turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“Mr. Lei, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of the young miss.”

“Don’t worry, Xixi, I’m here.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

The group once again boarded the elevator and returned to the floating city.

Along the way, Lin Xixi and the others were silent.

After all, they were Amy’s subordinates, and now they couldn’t help her, they felt a little guilty.

Lu Yuan glanced at Lin Xixi and the rest who were blaming themselves. He could understand their feelings.

However, compared to Lu Yuan and Amy, who were already rank two, Lin Xixi and the others, who were rank one, were still too weak.

Not only would they not be able to help for some battles, but they would also become a burden.

Back at the square, everyone got off the elevator.

Lin Xixi and the others were a little confused when they saw Lu Yuan and Amy get off the elevator as well.

“Miss, Mr. Lei, aren’t you going back?”

Lu Yuan smiled. With a flash of black light, the Black Bear No. 1 combat flying shuttle appeared in the air.

Lu Yuan and Amy both boarded the shuttle.

Then, under the shocked gazes of Lin Xixi and the others, the shuttle soared into the sky and flew out of the floating city.

Lin Xixi and the others turned pale as they watched the swarm of flying machines rapidly approach the shuttle.

“Miss!”

“We’re finished…”

“How dare Mr. Lei?!”

There were so many aircraft, and some of them were even Tier 1 boss-level and commander-level mechanical lives.

Tens of thousands of them!

With so many flying devices attacking at the same time, even a Tier 3 battle general would be blown to pieces.

Lin Xixi and the rest did not expect Lu Yuan to drive the shuttle over.

Just as their hearts turned cold, the aircraft that was approaching the shuttle suddenly stopped about a hundred meters away from it.

After that, hundreds of flying devices formed a line and surrounded the shuttle like guards.

The other aircraft left immediately, as if they did not see Black Bear No. 1 at all.

Just like that, the Black Bear No. 1 flying shuttle flew into the distance in the sea of aircraft.

On the floating city’s square, Lin Xixi and the others watched the Black Bear No. 1 shuttle fly away. Their eyes were wide with shock.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

After a while, Zhu Yu said in a low voice,

“They … They flew away? It just flew away like that?”

Everyone came back to their senses, their faces filled with shock and excitement.

“Yup! How did they manage to fly away while surrounded by so many flying devices?”

“Those aircraft! Did you guys see that? They’re actually surrounding the shuttle like guards!”

“Yes, yes! The other aircrafts completely ignored the shuttle!”

“How did miss and Mister Lei do it??”

While everyone was in an intense discussion, Alice’s eyes suddenly lit up as she thought of something.

“I suddenly understand what miss and Mr. Lei are going to do.”

Upon hearing Alice’s words, everyone was stunned. Then, many of them widened their eyes, and a trace of horror flashed through their eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 189 - Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3

# Chapter 189: Flying In The Air, Aircraft Guard 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“I … I think I understand.”

“Hiss… Young miss and him have really done a major thing! This is too big a matter!”

“They must be planning to take the shuttle directly to the other floating cities, then rush in and take the treasures away before anyone can attack them!”

“It’s impossible to do this under normal circumstances. After all, the air is filled with aircraft, and I’m afraid that not many people can fly at this stage. But now, Miss and Mr. Lei can really do it. ”

“It’s only been five and a half days since the opening of the Aier mechanical ruins. It’s not even the sixth day yet. There must be many floating cities that have not been conquered yet. These are the targets of the young lady and Mr. Lei!

“This time, miss and Mr. Lei will definitely shock everyone!”

“…”

Lin Xixi and the others understood Lu Yuan and Amy’s thoughts and were immediately excited.

……

Inside the Black Bear No. 1 cockpit.

Lu Yuan and Amy sat in their seats, watching the scene outside through the virtual image generated in front of them.

Around them, there were hundreds of aircraft protecting the Black Bear No. 1.

All of these flying devices were of the leader level, and there were even five leader level flying devices leading the group.

With Lu Yuan’s current mental strength, this was the limit of his control.

In addition, he also divided a part of his mental power to interfere with the aircraft that wanted to attack them on the way, so that their path was smooth and unobstructed.

Lu Yuan increased the speed of Black Bear No. 1 to three times the speed of sound.

This was also the fastest speed the aircraft could reach.

Under the high-speed flight, the whistling sound of the air being pierced through resounded through the steel city.

……

Somewhere in the city of steel, on the square of a 500-meter-tall building.

Yang Ping, Lin Wei, Min ‘er, and a few other young men and women were resting on the broken mech guards.

Their faces were a little pale, but their eyes were filled with excitement.

“I didn’t expect that we would actually kill three complete boss-level mech guards! This is a five hundred meter tall building, there must be a lot of resources inside!”

Yang Ping’s eyes were filled with excitement.

A handsome golden-haired youth looked at the silent Min ‘er, who was recovering, with a hint of adoration in his eyes,

“It’s all thanks to min ‘er this time. Otherwise, we probably wouldn’t have been able to break this guy’s crystal shield.”

Min ‘er didn’t say anything, only lightly nodding her head.

Lin Wei, who was standing beside him, said with a smile,

“Uncle Cha, Min ‘er only has Lu Yuan in her heart. You have no chance.”

Min ‘er frowned slightly and looked at Lin Wei, “Wei Wei, what are you saying? I just want to surpass him.”

“Yes, yes, yes ~ I understand, I understand.”

Lin Wei said with a smile.

Then, she turned to look at Yang Ping. “Hey, Yang Ping. Lu Yuan isn’t forming a team with us. Who is he forming a team with?”

“I don’t know, ” Yang Ping said with a bitter smile. “He didn’t say who he was with. He only said it was a friend he met in the Land of Origin.”

Lin Wei pouted. “If that guy was here, it would be much easier for us to raid a 500-meter-tall building.”

“Yup,”

Yang Ping sighed.

Right at this moment, an ear-piercing whistling sound came from the sky.

Everyone’s expression changed.

Many people raised their heads and looked in the direction of the sound.

When they saw a large wave of aircraft flying around a diamond-shaped aircraft in the sky, everyone stood up and widened their eyes in shock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 190 - A Moving Treasure?

# Chapter 190: A Moving Treasure?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What’s that?!”

Lin Wei exclaimed.

“An aircraft? How can those aircrafts fly so fast?”

Zabba was shocked, “don’t most aircraft hover in the air?” And they seemed to be flying around the aircraft in the center? They look a little like aircraft guards?”

Zabba was a little confused by his own speculation.

Yang Ping looked at the flying device in the center, his eyes flashing.

“The aircraft in the center looks completely different from the others. It’s very advanced, could it be a special mechanical life?”

“If we kill that mechanical life, it should drop a lot of good stuff, right?”

A tall teenager said with some anticipation.

Everyone turned to look at him when they heard this.

The teenager felt everyone’s eyes on him. He looked at them and asked,

“What’s wrong? Why are you looking at me like that?”

“It’s nothing, ” Yang Ping said with a smile. “I just think that you’re quite creative.”

“We’ll talk about it when you can fly,” Min’er’s lips curled up.

“I wouldn’t even dare to dream of such a beautiful thing,” Lin Wei said with a smile. “Let’s just focus on exploring some 100-meter-tall and 500-meter-tall buildings.”

“Have you rested enough? Let’s go inside.”

“Yes.”

The group turned around and entered the 500-meter-tall building.

Other than Yang Ping and the others, the other teams in the city were also shocked when they saw the fast-flying aircraft.

Some people guessed that it was a powerful special mechanical life.

There were also people who guessed that this was a moving treasure in the Aier mechanical ruins.

However, no one had ever thought that he was a genetic warrior like them.

This was because, with over 100 aircraft guarding the place, the other aircraft would simply take a detour when they encountered it. Could this be a genetic warrior?

It did not exist.

……

In the square in front of a thousand-meter tall building complex under the floating city.

A tall Baro man was leading an allied army of Baros and other races to besiege the mechanical guards in the square.

Teams of powerful mechanical guards died under the joint attacks of the genetic warriors. Very quickly, only the mechanical leader and the four huge mechanical dogs were left at the entrance.

Hundred leaves looked at the leader of the machines and said,

“I’ll stall the leader, you guys use your fastest speed to deal with the 4 dogs, then we’ll surround and kill the leader.”

“Yes, young master!”

The six Baros beside Bayes nodded.

These Baros were all at the peak of the leader level.

As for Bayes, she was the son of the Baro battle god, the gale battle God. She was a powerful commander-level warrior.

Just as the hundred leaves silk was about to give the order to attack, a loud boom suddenly came from the horizon.

Everyone’s expression changed, and they turned to look in the direction of the sound.

Then, they saw a group of aircraft guarding a Black diamond-shaped aircraft in the center. It quickly streaked across the sky and flew toward the floating city.

When the aircraft guards around the floating city encountered this group of aircraft, they scattered and let them enter the floating city.

Looking at the aircraft entering the floating city, Bayes’ eyes widened in shock.

“What was that just now? According to the family’s information on Aier mechanical ruins, they had never seen this black rhombus-shaped aircraft before. Do you know what it is?”

The barrows looked at each other and then shook their heads.

“Young master, we don’t know either.”

Something flashed in Bayes’ eyes, and she said excitedly,

“Could it be a moving treasury? They actually entered our floating city! It seems that I, Bayes, am fated to be! Perhaps there are extremely precious and powerful treasures inside that can allow me to soar to the heavens in one go. I might even become an invincible Battle God like my ancestor!”

The more she thought about it, the more excited she became. She felt that this was an opportunity that the aier mechanical ruins had specially prepared for her!

The other Baros thought the same.

They looked at the young master they were following with excitement.

“Congratulations, young master!”

“Young master will soon become the strongest prodigy in the entire White Cloud state!

A glint flashed in Bayes’ eyes as she said,

“Hurry up! Let’s kill these watchdogs first! I want to get that treasure immediately!”

“Yes!”

With the encouragement of the treasure, Bayes displayed her strongest power and suppressed the mech commander, who was at the perfected stage of stage one, by herself.

The others were also surrounding the giant mechanical dog.

While Bayes and the others were besieging the mechanical guards, Lu Yuan and Amy had ordered the aircraft to open fire and kill all the mechanical guards on the streets after they had boarded the floating city.

The Black Bear No. 1 arrived at a thousand-meter tall building in the core area as fast as it could.

Lu Yuan and Amy left the aircraft. The purple vines around Amy rose and pounced on the mechanical guards on the square of the 1000-meter-tall building.

At this moment, all the mechanical guards suddenly froze on the spot. Then, with sparks flying everywhere, all the mechanical guards fell to the ground almost at the same time.

Including the mechanical commander.

Meanwhile, Amy’s heaven Luo purple vine hadn’t even touched its opponent yet.

Amy was confused.

She looked at the mechanical guards that had fallen to the ground, her mind full of question marks.

She turned to look at Lu Yuan, her eyes full of shock.

“Lei Feng? Did you do this?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“You’re a monster, aren’t you?” Amy’s mouth twitched.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Why did it feel like she was cursing him?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 191 - A Moving Treasure?

# Chapter 191: A Moving Treasure?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Alright, let’s not talk about this anymore,” he said helplessly. “Hurry up, we don’t have much time. Let’s quickly collect everything.”

Amy nodded.

At this moment, a team of mechanical guards passed by the street behind Lu Yuan and Amy. When they saw Lu Yuan and Amy, they were about to attack.

All of a sudden, their bodies jerked, and they put away their weapons. Under Amy’s dumbfounded gaze, they ran to the square and began to pick up all kinds of orbs.

Soon, they picked up all the light balls and ran to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan put away the ball of light and looked at Amy, who had her mouth wide open and a dumbfounded expression.

“I’ll keep it first, we’ll split it later.”

…

Amy nodded, a little confused.

Then, the two of them ran into the building.

They went through all the rooms as fast as they could and left the building after collecting all the treasures.

From killing all the mechanical guards on the 1000-meter tall building to collecting all the items and leaving, the entire process only took about a minute.

They boarded the Black Bear No. 1, which was parked outside. In just a few seconds, they arrived at the second thousand-meter tall building and began a new round of procedures.

Five minutes later, the Black Bear No. 1 arrived at the 3000-meter-tall building in the center.

As soon as Lu Yuan and Amy arrived at the gate, the six mechanical commanders were covered in electric sparks and fell to the ground, trembling.

Amy was already numb to this scene.

She still could not figure out how Lu Yuan did it.

Originally, Amy had thought that Lu Yuan had used mechanical interference.

However, mechanical interference definitely couldn’t do this, so Amy was confused now.

He could only guess that Lu Yuan had a very powerful treasure or something.

But Amy didn’t ask.

After picking up all the treasures of the six mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan and Amy went up to the 3000-meter tall building.

A minute later, they walked out of the building, their faces full of surprise.

The harvest was extremely bountiful!

“Let’s continue!”

Lu Yuan smiled and said.

Amy also nodded excitedly. “Mhm!”

The two of them boarded the Black Bear No. 1. Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, he suddenly thought of something.

“Wait, let’s fly around the core area.”

Amy was taken aback, and asked in confusion, “What’s wrong?”

“Let me see if there are any Aier core fragments.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, confused.

“What’s the use of that?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

A flash of realization appeared in Amy’s eyes.

She felt that she finally understood why Lu Yuan could do so many strange things. So it was because of the Aier core fragment?

But why couldn’t she do it?

Could it be that Aier core fragment was only a medium, and it could only do this because there were other treasures?

Amy thought for a moment, but found that she couldn’t understand it no matter how hard she tried, so she didn’t bother to think about it.

He just had to follow Lei Feng.

Lu Yuan naturally didn’t know about Amy’s guess.

Although Amy had guessed that the Aier core fragment was useful to him, she had been wrong.

In the 3000-meter tall building, Lu Yuan obtained three more Aier core fragments. After absorbing them, Lu Yuan found that his relationship with the Aier mechanical ruins had become closer.

He was more and more looking forward to what would happen if he continued to absorb.

After circling the core area, Lu Yuan found two more Aier core fragments according to the Evolution Cube’s hints.

They then piloted the Black Bear No. 1 out of the floating city and headed for the next one.

From entering the floating city to leaving, Lu Yuan and Amy did not waste any time. It took them 15 minutes in total.

The main reason was that Lu Yuan’s mechanical control was too outrageous. All the mechanical guards could not even block them for a second. They even helped them pick up the spoils.

In addition, they had only explored four 1000-meter tall buildings and one 3000-meter tall building.

Naturally, it was faster.

The real time spent was searching for the Aier core fragment in the core area.

……

About half an hour after the Black Bear No. 1 left the floating city, the air elevator arrived at the floating city’s Square from the steel city below.

Hundred leaves led her subordinates out.

His expression was not very good, and he said angrily,

“Dammit! We’ve wasted too much time down there! He actually let the moving treasure escape!”

Bayes’ subordinates all lowered their heads, not daring to speak.

After a moment of silence, Bayes took a deep breath to calm her anger and said,

“But it doesn’t matter. As long as I find the Aier core fragment, I can break through to Rank 2. At that time, I will be able to dominate the entire Aier mechanical ruins. We’ll find the moving treasure sooner or later!”

Hearing Bayes’ words, his subordinates nodded in agreement.

“Young master is right! If even we couldn’t get the moving treasure, then the others definitely wouldn’t be able to either. We still have a chance!”

“Yes.” Bayes nodded. “Let’s go to the core area first. Our first goal is to find the Aier core fragment. Our second goal is to search all the tall buildings! Let’s go!”

“Yes!”

Once again, Bayes led her group of subordinates toward the core area.

……

Half an hour later, Bayes and her subordinates were standing in front of the gate of a three-thousand-meter tall building.

Outside the door, the six mechanical commanders had already fallen to the ground. The door was wide open, and it was very quiet.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

They had already seen this scene many times.

All the thousand-meter tall buildings in the four areas were the same.

At first, Bayes and the others did not believe it, but after entering the building and finding out that all the rooms had been searched, they had no choice but to believe it.

Right now, Bayes’ purple face had turned slightly black. None of his subordinates dared to speak, not even breathing loudly.

After a moment of silence, Bayes’ eyes were bloodshot, and she squeezed out her voice through gritted teeth,

“Who is it? Who did this?”

“The elevator is in our hands and no one else has touched it. Who on earth came up to the floating city and took the treasure from the high-rise building?!”

“How did they get up here? Could it be that he could fly? Ah?”

Bayes’ furious roar echoed throughout the core area.

Suddenly, hundred leaves and a few Baro subordinates were stunned, and their eyes widened.

Their breathing suddenly became heavy.

A Baro man in a mage’s robe said with uncertainty,

“Young master, could it be that they can really fly?”

Another Baro said,

“Young master… These corpses are the same as the ones we encountered before. There are no wounds on them, and there aren’t even any signs of battle around them,”

Something flashed in Bayes’ eyes as she stared at the mech commander’s corpse.

“That rhombus-shaped flying device!!”

“Only that rhombus-shaped flying device was able to fly up here!” Said Bayes through gritted teeth.

The eyes of Bayes and the Baros flickered with uncertainty.

“What’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft?” One of the Baros asked. To be able to let the other aircraft protect it, and to be able to kill these mechanical guards as if they were self-destructing, could it be the king of the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Another Baro said, “but, as the king of Aier mechanical ruins, why would it take away the treasure in the building? The relic itself was prepared by the Land of Origin for us genetic warriors, right?”

“Then, do you really think that he is a genetic warrior? What kind of genetic warrior can do such a thing?”

“This…”

The crowd was in a heated discussion.

Bayes frowned and snorted,

“No matter what it is, we will remember this! He still had time to go to another floating city! No matter what, we have to get the Aier core fragment. This was the admission ticket to the central floating city! We can’t miss that grand banquet!”

“Yes, sir!”

“Look for the floating cities nearby. Don’t stay in the path of that strange diamond-shaped aircraft. The floating cities along the way might have been explored and collected by that strange diamond-shaped aircraft.”

“Yes!”

She and her team did not even continue exploring the other high-rise buildings in the core area. Instead, they left the floating city and went down to the steel city. Then, they quickly moved toward another floating city that did not cross paths with the Black Bear No. 1’s route.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 192 - Ambush, White Frost King

# Chapter 192: Ambush, White Frost King

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy were sharing the gains in the cabin.

“This commander-tier transcendent gene seems pretty good. Magnetic binding. Lei Feng, do you want it?”

“Me? I don’t use this.”

“Then I’ll take it.”

Amy put it away happily.

“Another Tier 2 commander mechanical puppet. There are four this time, so I’ll take the two spirit cannon mechanical commanders.”

“Then I want two others.”

“And these commander class Geno weapons. Twelve in total. We’ll each have six.”

“Alright, there’s nothing suitable for me here. You can choose first, Amy.”

“There’s nothing suitable for me either, so I’ll just randomly pick one.”

“Then I’ll take the one with a higher value.”

“Waa! I don’t lack spirit crystals anyway.”

“Also, distribute the spirit force gene fluid.”

It took half an hour for Lu Yuan and Amy to completely distribute the harvest.

Lu Yuan had obtained 12000 bottles of spirit force gene fluid alone.

In addition to what Lu Yuan had received before, he now had a total of 22000 bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.

That was equivalent to 220 million Grade 1 spirit crystals!

A total of 200 million!

Lu Yuan was so touched that he almost cried.

In addition to the spirit force Geno fluid, there were six commander class Geno weapons, seventeen leader class Geno weapons, and even more elite class ones.

Other than that, there were also mechanical puppets, spiritual energy bombs, talismans, and various other items.

In just one wave, Lu Yuan had probably gained about 300 to 400 million first-grade spirit crystals.

This was just one floating city. There were still many more floating cities to come!

……

Five days later, it had been 10 and a half days since the opening of the Aier mechanical ruins.

There was only one and a half days left before the ruins closed.

In the past five days, Lu Yuan and Amy rode the Black Bear No. 1 to various floating cities to collect resources.

Every time they arrived at a floating city, they would loot four thousand-meter-tall buildings and one three-thousand-meter-tall building. Then, they would check if there were any Aier core fragments before leaving without stopping.

In just five days, the two of them had taken as many as seven floating cities.

He had obtained 110000 bottles of spirit power gene fluid.

This was equivalent to 1.1 million grade-4 spirit crystals!

That was only the spirit Geno fluid. There were many other things like commander class Geno weapons.

It could be said that he had gained a lot.

Unfortunately, as time passed, more and more floating cities were conquered. In the first three days, Lu Yuan and Amy had already taken five floating cities.

However, in the last two days, they had only plundered two.

Although they had encountered the other floating cities, they all had people on them.

Lu Yuan had no intention of starting a conflict with the other genetic warriors. Instead, he left immediately and looked for a new floating city.

On the Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan and Amy were sitting in their seats. Amy looked bored.

“There have been people in a few floating cities recently. Should we go down and kill them and take their things? In any case, they’ve never left the Land of Origin. If they die, their gains will definitely fall out.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy and smiled.

“Only geniuses from powerful organizations can get to the floating city. If you have a detachment crystal, I’m afraid they have one too. I’m afraid they have a lot of cards up their sleeves. Although we’re not weak, we might not be able to stop them before they use the escape crystal.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy thought for a moment and nodded.

“That’s true. A person like him must have many ways to escape. Then what should we do?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “We’re now on our way to the central area. We should be reaching the central floating city soon. When the time comes, we’ll see if we can go directly to the central floating city. If possible, we’ll secretly go in and take away all the good things inside. In that case, I’m afraid no one will have more gains than us in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

Hearing this, Amy’s eyes lit up, and she nodded.

“Oh, right! We’ll do this! Eh? There’s another floating city up ahead!”

Lu Yuan glanced at the floating city in front of him and raised his eyebrows.

“Let’s go and see if there’s anyone there.”

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew towards the floating city.

After passing through the aircraft defense line outside the floating city, Black Bear No. 1 entered the floating city.

Then, Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew directly to the core area.

Advancing at three times the speed of sound, the Black Bear No. 1 entered the core area in less than a minute.

Looking at the patrolling mechanical guards on the street, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes lit up and they smiled.

“It’s a floating city that has not been developed yet! We’re quite lucky.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

“Hurry up! Charge, charge, charge! Let’s go to the 1000-meter tall building first!”

Amy said, jumping.

The Black Bear No. 1 streaked across the sky like a stream of light and quickly arrived outside a thousand-meter tall building.

Lu Yuan and Amy got off the Black Bear No. 1. Then, Lu Yuan ordered the mechanical guards to self-destruct.

Then, he and Amy walked toward the gate of the building.

Just as the two of them approached the entrance of the thousand-meter tall building.

The space beside the door distorted, and an extremely powerful spiritual energy fluctuation spread out.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly as he felt the powerful fluctuation of spiritual energy.

His body disappeared from where he was standing, and he appeared in front of Amy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 193 - Ambush, White Frost King

# Chapter 193: Ambush, White Frost King

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy immediately activated her heavenly wisteria and stood in front of her and Lu Yuan.

As soon as the two of them moved, a terrifying attack was launched from the distorted space and landed on the Heaven Luo purple vine.

Boom!

The Heaven Luo purple vine was broken under the terrifying attack, and the remaining attack was directed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes slightly and his white Jade Spirit Body burst out with all its might. There were white lights flashing on his body.

Lu Yuan gripped the Guardian Sword tightly. An extremely sharp white light emerged from the epee and slashed towards the attack that was approaching Lu Yuan.

Boom!

The incomparably sharp white sword light collided with the various attacks, and all the attacks were dispersed at the first moment.

“What!”

“This is impossible!”

Exclamations rang out one after another.

Nine Kamen walked out of the distorted space.

The nine of them were staring at Lu Yuan with fear in their eyes.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s appearance, five of the Kamen’s expressions changed.

A tall Kaman holding a long black blade exclaimed,

“Human, it’s you?!”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the Kaman who spoke, then his eyes widened slightly.

“You’re that Liu something from last time? I didn’t expect you to be here.”

The blade-wielding Kamen’s face darkened.

“Liuyu! I’m one of His Highness Yangqian’s four great cornerstones, Liuyu!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s perfunctory look, Liuyu’s face darkened and his whole body trembled with anger.

“Human, are you underestimating me?!”

Just as he was about to step forward, a Kaman in white armor said,

“Liuyu, you can leave.”

Liuyu paused and quickly bowed.

“Yes! Your Highness.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the Kaman in white armor and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“You’re the Prince Yangqian that guy mentioned?”

Yang Qian smiled proudly.

“That’s right, it’s me! Human, you took three little mice from me last time. I didn’t expect to meet you again so soon.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. I didn’t expect it either.

On the side, Amy looked at Lu Yuan curiously, then looked at Yangqian, and asked,

“Lei Feng, who is he?”

“It was his men who chased after Xixi last time,” Lu Yuan explained.

“What?”

Upon hearing this, Amy’s pretty face turned cold, and she looked at Yangqian coldly.

“So it’s him?”

Yangqian glanced at Amy, completely unbothered by her cold attitude.

Another Kaman, who was slightly shorter, wearing a long black robe and holding a staff, heard the conversation. He looked at Lu Yuan, then at Yang Qian, and said,

“Yangqian, I didn’t expect you to meet this human in the remains.”

“Yes, ” Yangqian nodded. “It’s indeed a coincidence.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and sized them up.

Yangqian and the black-robed man’s auras were very strong. They were also at stage two, and they were even at the overlord-tier.

In the entire Aier mechanical ruins, hundreds of millions of White Cloud continent’s first-grade warriors had entered here, including the powerhouses of more than ten races. Each race would probably only have two or three overlord-grade geniuses, and if the number was small, the race might not even have one.

After all, not every generation would have such a genius.

Lu Yuan did not expect to meet two overlord-level genius experts here.

“Were you guys waiting for us here?” He asked, raising his eyebrows.

All the mechanical guards of the floating city were still alive. It was clear that these guys had sneaked their way here.

Moreover, they had hidden themselves by the gate with a precious space-type treasure. They were clearly waiting for someone.

As for who to wait for?

Lu Yuan guessed it might be them.

After all, Lu Yuan still had some self-awareness.

In the past five days, they had been flying around the Aier mechanical ruins with Black Bear No. 1. Many genetic warriors had probably seen them.

In addition, they could enter the floating city and collect treasures without using the air elevator.

All the genetic warriors who had entered the floating cities that they had plundered would have thought of this.

In addition to their behavior, Lu Yuan could only guess that they were the two of them.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yang Qian and the others all looked at the Black Bear No. 1 behind Lu Yuan and Amy.

Yang Qian’s eyes flashed with greed as he laughed coldly,

“Human, what you said is right and wrong. We’re waiting for this black aircraft. During the past five days, the black aircraft would land on any unoccupied floating city to collect the treasures in the tall buildings. We originally thought that it was a special mechanical life form from the Aier mechanical relic. However, I didn’t expect that it would be a genetic warrior inside.”

Another Kaman in a robe also looked at Lu Yuan and Amy in disbelief.

“Humans, you’re really amazing. You made the mech guards self-destruct and made the mech aircrafts not attack you. If I’m not wrong, you should have obtained a precious treasure that can control the mech guards in this Aier mechanical relic, right? Right, let me introduce myself. I’m Yoshiya, the seventh prince of the Thunder Empire.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Two princes of the Kaman Empire.

No wonder they had such high-grade genes.

“So, you’re here to ambush us? Do you think we’re easy to bully?”

“Human,” Yoshiya laughed, “if you were to encounter a weakling with a precious treasure, would you try to reason with him? Of course, we’ll just snatch it.”

Then, he stopped smiling and looked at Lu Yuan. “Of course, you two have proven that you are strong, so we can have a good chat.”

Amy’s eyes widened in anger.

“So you want to steal our treasure? You bandits! It was simply a fool’s dream! You can’t snatch it away, so you want to communicate properly? This was too much! Lei Feng, I want to beat them up!”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “What a coincidence. Amy, I agree with you. I don’t want to communicate with them.”

D \* mn, you want to communicate with us after beating us?

Do you want to die?

The two of them nodded, and mechanical puppets appeared beside them. There was a total of twelve of them.

Each of the mechanical puppets had a powerful aura, and they were all commander-tier mechanical puppets at the peak of stage two.

A powerful aura surged and surrounded the Kamen.

Upon seeing these mechanical marionettes, Yoshiya and Yangqian’s expressions changed.

“Damn it, why are there so many mechanical puppets?!”

Yoshiya’s face was filled with shock.

Yang Qian’s eyes were also wide open, and he was dumbfounded.

The two of them had not expected to see so many mechanical puppets.

Although the two of them were at the overlord tier, they had just broken through and hadn’t even tempered their genes yet. Their strength was about the same as a perfected commander-tier mechanical puppet. They could suppress one in a one-on-one fight, but there were twelve of them fighting against the two of them!

Was this still a human?

And that didn’t even include the two overlord-tier humans!

Yangqian quickly said,

“Human! Let’s talk this out! The two of us are also at the overlord level! With the four of us working together, we can definitely hunt in a wider area right? What do you think?”

Lu Yuan grinned. His smile was bright.

“I don’t think so.”

With a thought, the mechanical control came into play, and all the mechanical puppets attacked the two of them at the first moment.

Feeling the terrifying power, the Kamen’s faces turned ugly.

A piece of black metal instrument appeared in Yangqian’s hand.

He injected his spiritual power into the metal device, and with a buzzing sound, a huge crystal shield appeared and wrapped them inside.

Boom!

All the attacks landed on the shield, producing a deafening roar.

A terrifying power surged, and the aftermath turned into air waves that spread in all directions.

Crack…

With a single strike, the crystal shield began to crack.

Upon seeing this, Yangqian, Yoshiya, and the others’ expressions changed.

“Dammit! It couldn’t be blocked! There are too many attacks!”

Yangqian roared.

He was a little regretful now.

He had made a mistake. If he hadn’t tried to kill these two humans and monopolize their treasures, he wouldn’t have ended up like this.

Yoshiya looked at Lu Yuan and Amy and called out,

“Human! We are the overlords under the White Frost King Alliance! If you kick us out of the ruins, the White Frost King will also come after you!”

“The White Frost King?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at Yoshiya in confusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 194 - Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention

# Chapter 194: Clean Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“That’s right, the White Frost King! He was one of the three king level geniuses who entered the remains this time! If you really get rid of us, he’ll definitely find trouble with you!”

Yoshiya quickly explained as he looked at the barrier that was about to shatter.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

A king level genius?

This made Lu Yuan think of Yeye.

This guy should also have king-level genes, right?

“Lei Feng? What should we do?”

When Amy heard that there was a king-level genius, she frowned and turned to Lu Yuan with a questioning look.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Let’s fight them first.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes lit up, and she smiled happily. She patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said,

“Just as I thought! So what if the other party had king-level genes? I’m not afraid of him anyway!”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was originally deep in thought, Yoshiya and Yangqian both heaved a sigh of relief, thinking that Lu Yuan would let them go.

Hearing that Lu Yuan was still attacking them, the two of them widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

Yangqian said coldly,

“Human, how dare you? Don’t you plan to go to the central floating city? We’ll send the information to the White Frost King!”

Lu Yuan smiled and ordered the mechanical leader to start the next wave of attacks.

Immediately, a loud boom was heard.

The Crystal Shield, which had already cracked, instantly exploded.

Yangqian and Yoshiya’s expressions changed drastically.

The two of them looked at each other, and two mechanical leaders appeared beside each of them.

“All of you, attack! Stop them!”

Yoshiya ordered.

The two of them were naturally unwilling to be swept out like this.

In the entire Aier mechanical ruins, the central floating city was the biggest cake!

If they were really cleared out now, they wouldn’t be able to get a share.

That would be too much of a loss.

As long as there was still hope, they wanted to take another gamble.

By now, Yoshiya and Yangqian no longer had any hopes of defeating Lu Yuan and Amy. Their goal was to escape.

As long as the leader automaton puppet could hold them off for a while, they would have a chance of escaping!

Although he would lose these four valuable leader automaton puppets, it was still worth it for the treasures of the central floating city.

They had explored the floating city before, so they naturally had some gains from the mechanical leader puppet.

Lu Yuan saw that the other party actually took out the mechanical leader puppet. He could not help but be stunned for a moment, then he smiled.

Taking out the mechanical commander puppet in front of him, was he serious?

A faint light appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. Under the surge of spirit energy, the machine operated.

In the next moment, the four mechanical commander puppets that were originally following orders and planning to block Lu Yuan and the others suddenly stopped and turned their heads to attack Yoshiya and Yangqian.

The leader of the mechs, who was wielding a heavy sword, slashed at Yangqian, who was the closest to him.

Yangqian had originally planned to retreat at full speed, but he suddenly felt a sword light with unparalleled spirit energy. His pupils constricted, and he turned around to block with his sword.

Clang!

The powerful force caused Yangqian to take a few steps back.

When he saw that it was his mechanical leader puppet that had attacked him, his eyes widened in shock.

“What? How is this possible?! It can even control a mech leader at the perfected stage of Tier 2?”

Just like Yangqian, Yoshiya, who had originally intended to retreat, was also forced to retreat. He had a look of shock on his face.

As for Yangqian’s four cornerstone and the three subordinates Yoshiya had brought, they were already unable to withstand the first wave of attacks and were directly torn to pieces.

The 16 mechanical commanders surrounded Yang Qian and Yoshiya, while Lu Yuan and Amy stood in the distance and watched the two quietly.

Yangqian and Yoshiya gazes swept across the 16 mechanical commanders. When they thought about how they were the ones who had helped the enemy, their expressions turned ugly.

The two of them looked at each other, then a black cylinder appeared in Yangqian’s hand.

Injecting his spiritual power into it, he threw the cylinder in the direction of Lu Yuan and Amy.

However, before the pillar could get close to Lu Yuan and Amy, it was blocked by a mechanical commander holding a giant shield.

The cylinder landed on the giant shield machine leader’s crystal shield, and a blue light burst out.

Boom!

With a loud explosion, a powerful spiritual energy fluctuation spread out along with the frost.

All the mech leaders were covered in a layer of white frost.

Lu Yuan and Amy also frowned slightly, feeling a little cold.

Lu Yuan knew about this item. It was an S22 frost grenade. Its power was also at the Tier 2 commander tier. After the explosion, it also had a frost effect.

It was a product of the high-rise building in the center of the floating city.

The frost grenades were not weak, but all the mechanical leaders had a Crystal Shield.

The explosion only made them take a few steps back. It was the frost on the surface that slowed their movements.

In the center of the encirclement of the central mech commanders, which was also the core area of the explosion of the grenade, a Crystal Shield appeared around Yangqian and Yoshiya.

The moment the explosion ended, they took advantage of the moment when the mechanical commander’s movements were slow to rush out of the encirclement.

The two of them were not slow, and after breaking out of the encirclement, a hint of joy appeared on their faces.

At this moment, a white jade light appeared in front of them, accompanied by an extremely sharp sword light and the spreading Heaven Luo purple vine.

The terrifying sword light and the twisted Heaven Luo purple vine made their faces change.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 195 - Sweep, Three King’s Attention

# Chapter 195: Sweep, Three King’s Attention

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yangqian’s face revealed a malevolent expression as he welcomed the white sword light.

Clang!

Under the clanging of metal, Yangqian’s expression changed and he took two steps back.

An unsightly expression appeared on his face.

“How is this possible?!”

In a head-on collision, he was actually weaker than this human?

Lu Yuan also frowned slightly.

None of the three overlord-class genes he had recorded had been maxed out. With the full power of the Black Steel Force, he was only slightly stronger than his opponent.

As a overlord-tier monster, this guy called Yangqian was indeed quite strong.

However, to Lu Yuan, it was good enough that he could resist Yangqian.

At this moment, steam rose from the bodies of the group of robot leaders, and the frost evaporated. Their bodies regained their agility, and they all began to attack Yangqian and Yoshiya, who was also entangled by the Heaven Luo purple vine.

They could still accept it if it was just a one-on-one battle.

However, it was now 16 mechanical commanders, Lu Yuan, and Amy. It was 18 against two.

Yoshiya and Yangqian were hit by the attacks in just one round and were sent flying at the same time, blood constantly spurting out of their mouths.

“Ahem!”

Yangqian crashed into the wall of the tall building and coughed repeatedly.

Seeing the group of mech leaders approaching again, his expression changed.

In the next moment, he took out a few commander-grade Tier 2 grenades and threw them at the group of mech leaders.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

He turned around and ran away.

When Yoshiya, who was not far away from Yangqian, saw this, he also took out a few grenades and talismans and threw them out. Then, he also turned around and ran.

As they turned around and ran, the two of them took out speed potions and drank them. They also took out speed-increasing amulets and used them. They used all kinds of speed-increasing methods on themselves as if they were free.

Their speed increased by a large margin.

Just as the two of them thought they had a chance to escape, an electromagnetic hiss sounded.

Within a radius of one kilometer, the smiles on Yoshiya and Yangqian’s faces froze as they were enveloped by the electromagnetic shield and had used various speed enhancement methods. They were unable to brake in time and directly crashed into the electromagnetic shield.

Boom!

The two of them were sent flying backward, spurting out a mouthful of blood. Their auras had become much weaker.

Lu Yuan held a gray-white cube in his hand, and there were still faint blue lights flowing on it.

He looked at Yoshiya and Yangqian, who were lying on the ground, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Have we not explored more floating cities than you? Do you think you can escape with these items?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yoshiya and Yangqian’s expressions turned even uglier.

They looked deeply at Lu Yuan, and the next moment, Yangqian said coldly,

“This time we’re doomed, next time you’re in the White Cloud State I hope you won’t meet us.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s okay even if we meet.”

Yoshiya sneered and didn’t say anything.

The two of them were wrapped in a white light. When the white light disappeared, their bodies had disappeared.

Lu Yuan understood that they had used the escape crystal.

Even if he wanted to, he couldn’t stop them.

Amy stood beside Lu Yuan and looked at the place where the two disappeared with a disappointed face.

“What a pity. If only I could kill them. They should have a lot of treasures.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no rush. We still have to search the central floating city.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy suddenly thought of something and said,

“By the way, what should we do about that White Frost King? If the other party had engraved the king level gene, we wouldn’t be his match!”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled.

“Don’t be afraid. Let’s go to the central floating city first and take a look. If we can enter, we’ll go in directly and leave after obtaining the treasures. Who cares about the White Frost King and the Black Frost King? ”

“What if we can’t get the treasure?”

“We still have the Black Bear No. 1. With the Black Bear’s speed, the White Frost King won’t be able to catch up to us. In addition, the Black Bear No. 1 has the same defense and attack power as a Tier 2 high overlord, so self-protection should not be a problem.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and answered.

“It seems so!”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy thought for a moment and smiled.

In fact, Lu Yuan had another way that he had not told Amy.

That was to shake people.

Based on Lu Yuan’s understanding of Ye Ye, she should have also inherited the genes of a king.

Perhaps she was also one of the three king prodigies.

If Yeye came to help, he should not have to worry about the White Frost King.

The only problem was that although Lu Yuan and Yeye’s relationship was not bad now, it was only good.

It was still uncertain whether Yeye would help him deal with a genius on the same level as her.

Perhaps Yeye and the White Frost King were good friends?

This was not impossible.

Therefore, Lu Yuan decided to take a look at the central floating city first.

“Alright, let’s explore the high-rise buildings of this floating city first, then continue to fly in the direction of the central floating city.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“Mhm!”

Amy’s eyes lit up with anticipation.

Every time she explored the floating city, it was a happy occasion for her.

……

In the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins.

The core area was different from the outer area.

All the mechanical guards in the core area were at stage two, and their strength was much stronger than those in the outer area.

The area wasn’t too big. As long as one stood at the edge of the core area, one could see the central floating city on the horizon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 196 - Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3

# Chapter 196: Sweep, Three Kings’ Attention 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

At this moment, on a certain street in the core area.

A young man who looked very similar to a human, but had ice crystals on his forehead and the sides of his face, and white hair, looked at the white light in the communication crystal.

“Have they been swept out?”

A cold voice sounded, and the young man’s expression was cold.

“Are there genetic warriors in the black aircraft? Two humans? It’s interesting, but since you’ve kicked out my subordinates, don’t blame me for being impolite.”

Beside the youth, another youth who was also a White Frost person said,

“Young master, do you want me to go and kill those two humans?”

The White Frost King shook his head slightly,

“They have a flying ship that can even expel mechanical life forms. It won’t be easy to kill them.”

“Then what should we do?”

The White Frost King looked at the huge floating-Space city in the sky and said indifferently, “Wait. They will come to us eventually.”

At this time, a group of Stage 2 mechanical guards discovered the figures of a group of people and rushed over.

However, before these mechanical guards could get close, wisps of white mist circulated and brushed past their bodies.

All the mechanical guards froze on the spot, almost instantly turning into ice.

The White Frost King and the others did not even look at the mechanical guards. They turned into afterimages and continued to go deeper at an extremely fast speed.

……

Meanwhile, in another direction of the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins.

On the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building, a short green demon wearing heavy black armor and holding a huge blood-red battle axe looked at the communication crystal and grinned.

“Hehehe … The strange black aircraft that has been spreading like wildfire is actually controlled by human genetic warriors? This is interesting! The two of them must have explored a few floating cities, right? We have to find an opportunity to snatch their treasures.”

A Green Devil wearing leather armor beside him laughed and said,

“Boss, two of Bai Lin’s overlord-tier underlings were killed by those two humans. We have more overlord-tier beings on our side than them. It’s a great thing for us.”

“Hehehe … In the entire ruins, there are no more than thirty overlord-tier geniuses that have become ~ Tier 2 Battle Master ~ Even Bai Lin only has eight of them, and now two of them are gone. Those two humans were interesting. If they’re willing to give us their treasures, I won’t clean them up.”

“Boss, you’re too kind!”

“Hehehe ~~ that’s for sure. I’m the benevolent Barton.”

The corners of his mouth curled up, and his eyes flashed with a hint of violence.

……

In the other direction of the core area.

A white-haired cat girl’s figure flickered and arrived on the rooftop of a thousand-meter tall building.

On the rooftop, two feline girls were using various instruments to roast meat.

Yeye sat at the side, quietly watching the roast meat that was gradually turning golden, with a face full of shame.

At this moment, the white-haired cat-person girl came to Yeye’s side.

“Your Highness,” she said quietly, “I’ve received news that the flying machine that has been causing a commotion recently was piloted by two human soldiers. They even kicked out two of Bai Lin’s overlord-class subordinates. This is the information, please take a look.”

When Ye Ye heard this, she reluctantly shifted her gaze away from the roasted meat.

After seeing the projection of the communication crystal’s inner land, Yeye was stunned. Her pitch-black vertical pupils slightly widened, and her originally dazed expression revealed a hint of surprise.

“Lu Yuan?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 197 - Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The Core Area

# Chapter 197: Aircraft Overlord, Shocking The Core Area

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Eh? Your Highness, you know him?”

The white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye with a puzzled expression.

Yeye nodded slightly and looked at Lu Yuan and Amy through the communication crystal.

“Yes.”

The white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye’s dazed expression and asked,

“Is he Your Highness’s friend?”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded again.

“Then what are we going to do?”

Yeye fell silent. She thought for a while and shook her head slightly. “No need to do anything,”

After a pause, she said, ”

“Keep an eye on Bai Lin’s side. If he does anything, let me know.”

The white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes flashed with a hint of surprise.

She glanced at Lu Yuan in the communication crystal and nodded.

“Yes!”

Then, the white-haired cat girl turned into an afterimage and disappeared.

Yeye sat in her original position and continued to watch the barbecue.

More than 1000 kilometers away from Yeye, the huge tower was connected to the central floating city.

Other than a small section at the top of the building, the rest of the building was flashing with a dazzling blue light.

……

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in shock as they looked at the floating city that was as large as a continent.

“That’s the central floating city? It’s so big!”

Amy exclaimed.

Lu Yuan nodded.

He had also seen the projection of the central floating city in the ruins outside.

However, in reality, Lu Yuan still felt that this huge projection was a little exaggerated.

“I’m afraid this is two to three thousand kilometers in range?”

It wasn’t an overstatement to say that on some planets, such a large area could really be considered a continent.

However, this place was just a floating city.

“I heard that there are a lot of treasures there. Let’s go over quickly.”

Amy said expectantly.

Lu Yuan nodded. The Black Bear No. 1 sped up and flew towards the central floating city.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly frowned. “What?”

“What’s wrong?”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan, confused.

Lu Yuan looked at the flying devices around him and a look of surprise appeared on his face.

“The flying devices in this area have actually reached the 2nd rank. It’s much stronger than the other regions.”

Amy was taken aback, and then she said,

“I heard that the mechanical guards in the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins have reached Stage 2. This should be the core area, right?”

She looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

“Can we still fly over there? The strength of the 2nd rank mech guards has increased by quite a bit.”

“No problem,” Lu Yuan smiled.

With his current spirit and perception, he was slightly stronger than the mech commander, who was at the peak of Stage 2.

How could these ordinary tier 2 aircrafts be better than him?

However, he could not get some guards to guard the aircraft like he did before to prevent any accidents from happening.

The only thing he could do was to drive away all the aircraft that were approaching, so the journey was still very easy.

As for unexpected situations, with the Black Bear No. 1’s defense of a Tier 2 high level overlord, it should not be a big problem.

Seeing that Lu Yuan said no problem, Amy nodded and stopped thinking about it.

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly in the direction of the central floating city.

All the aircrafts that were close to the Black Bear No. 1 changed their direction and moved to other areas.

There were no aircraft within a 100-meter radius of the Black Bear No. 1.

At that moment, Black Bear No. 1 suddenly let out a piercing alarm.

“Di! Warning! Warning! Black Bear No. 1 has been locked on. The target’s energy level is a Tier 2 intermediate overlord!”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Amy were both stunned.

Then, a blue psionic beam shot towards the Black Bear No. 1 from hundreds of meters away.

A translucent psionic shield appeared around the Black Bear No. 1.

The blue psionic beam struck the shield.

BOOM!

A loud explosion rang out, and spiritual energy surged wildly. The aftermath wreaked havoc.

Layers of ripples appeared on the psionic shield, but Black Bear No. 1 didn’t shake at all.

After all, Black Bear No. 1 could block an attack from a Tier 2 high level overlord. An attack from a mere Tier 2 intermediate overlord would naturally not cause any damage to Black Bear No. 1.

However, inside, Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

he’s actually being attacked?!

Lu Yuan’s expression turned ugly.

“There are actually Tier 2 Lord ranked mechanical guards here? It seemed like the area of defense of the overlord-class aircraft had increased. Black Bear No. 1, zoom in on the projection and let me see the target.”

As soon as Lu Yuan’s voice fell, the virtual image projected outside Black Bear No. 1 automatically zoomed in and locked onto the mechanical overlord that was attacking Black Bear No. 1 hundreds of meters away.

It was a pitch-black triangular mechanical aircraft.

The triangular tip of the flying device flickered with a dark blue Spirit light as it gathered energy.

“Beep! Beep! The target is charging! The target is about to launch another attack!”

The Black Bear No. 1’s alarm kept ringing.

A cold look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. “Go up and beat him up!”

The triangular aircraft shot out another psionic beam, but Black Bear No. 1 heard Lu Yuan’s order and suddenly accelerated, turning into a stream of light and drawing an arc, instantly avoiding the psionic beam attack.

The Black Bear No. 1 approached the triangular aircraft in a short time.

Soon after, a black light flickered on its rhombus-shaped horn.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 198 - Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2

# Chapter 198: Aircraft Overlord, Shock The Core Area 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The next moment, a black ray shot out and landed on the triangular aircraft.

BOOM!

The shield on the triangular aircraft appeared and blocked the black beam.

A thunderous boom rang out, and terrifying cracks appeared on the shield before it shattered.

Black spirit light gathered at the tip of the rhombus again, and the shield of the triangular aircraft could not be generated again in a short time.

The triangular flying device immediately retreated, trying to avoid the attack.

At that moment, the triangular aircraft suddenly stopped and swayed. Then, it flew in the direction of Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with spiritual energy.

Mechanical control.

Although the triangular flying device was a stage two intermediate overlords, Lu Yuan could not completely control it.

However, Lu Yuan could still easily interfere with his movements.

Wasn’t the triangular flying device trying to escape?

Lu Yuan had directly interfered with his escape direction, making him think that heading in the direction of Black Bear No. 1 was the right escape direction.

The black beam shot out again, hitting the triangular aircraft that was pouncing over.

BOOM!

The metal shell of the triangular aircraft was blown apart, and a large hole was blasted open in its body. Electric sparks flickered as it fell from the sky to the ground.

A stage two intermediate overlord flying device was shot down by Lu Yuan and Black Bear No. 1 in a short confrontation.

During the confrontation, Lu Yuan focused all his mental power on the aircraft overlord. In an instant, all the aircraft around were no longer disturbed by Lu Yuan and recovered.

They immediately pounced toward Black Bear No. 1, and rays of spirit energy light circulated.

At this moment, Lu Yuan used mechanical control on them again.

The spirit force light that had just gathered dissipated, and the aircraft flew around like headless flies again.

Amy was also shocked when she saw all the flying devices surrounding them.

Amy heaved a sigh of relief when she saw the aircraft leave again.

Then, she thought of something and said excitedly, ”

“Oh right, Lei Feng! That overlord-tier aircraft! That’s an overlord, there should be good items dropped, right?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he had also thought of this.

The aircraft was also a type of mech guard, but it was just a mech guard in the air.

Since it could be shot down, it should drop a treasure.

This was a overlord level mechanical guard, so it would definitely drop good items!

“Go! Let’s go down and take a look!”

Lu Yuan quickly controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew in the direction of the triangular aircraft.

……

As the type 2 intermediate Lord flying device and the Black Bear No. 1 exchanged fire, a loud boom resounded through the sky and the steel City.

In the core area within tens of kilometers of the battle zone, teams of powerhouses who had broken through to the 2nd rank with the blessing of Aier core fragments were now staring in the direction of the battle with their eyes wide open.

Those who could break through to stage two here were naturally geniuses, and even the weakest had a leader-class gene.

After feeling the fluctuations of the Lord-tier battle, their eyes flashed with horror. They all jumped up to the tall buildings and observed the sky in the distance.

“This fluctuation, is it an overlord? A battle between Tier 2 overlords?!”

“Guys, look over there! In the air!”

“Isn’t that the diamond-shaped aircraft that’s been causing! lot of trouble recently? This flying device is so powerful?”

“Hiss hiss hiss, that shield should be at the overlord tier, right? The spirit energy beam was powerful, but it couldn’t break the shield? What a strong defense!”

“This black spirit power cannon is too powerful! It broke the shield of the aircraft overlord with one hit!”

“Destroyed! The aircraft overlord had been destroyed! Just one attack?”

this rhombus-shaped flying device is probably an extremely terrifying existence even among tier 2 overlord!

“The aircraft overlord’s crash should have dropped some treasures, right? That was a Tier 2 Lord-ranked treasure! Do you want to go and take a look?”

“You’re crazy! You want to steal a Lord-tier treasure right under the nose of that rhombus-shaped flying device? We’re about to reach the central floating city, so don’t get yourself killed!”

“Yingluo too.”

Some of the genetic warriors’ eyes were shining. They wanted to see if they could get the overlord-tier treasure that the flying machine overlord had dropped.

However, he was dissuaded by his companions.

After all, among the genetic warriors who had reached this stage, there were not many who could not control their greed.

They knew what they could take and what they couldn’t.

Near the central floating city, the White Frost King, Bai Lin, stood on a thousand-meter tall building, looking at the image sent by his subordinate through the communication crystal. He narrowed his eyes slightly, and there was a hint of solemnity in his eyes.

“With this kind of defense and attack, he should be at the level of a Tier 2 advanced overlord. He didn’t expect such a thing to exist. The humans inside seem to have a treasure that can control mechanical lives. It seems that other than those two guys, we need to pay some attention to these two humans.”

……

Under the watchful eyes of the Tier 2 powerhouses, Black Bear No. 1 had landed on a Street in the steel City on the ground. Lu Yuan and Amy went out of Black Bear No. 1’s door.

In front of them, at the corner of the street, the triangular aircraft had been completely destroyed. Its body, which was more than ten meters long, was flashing with electric sparks.

On one side of its body, there was a huge hole created by the Black Bear No. 1.

Above the wreckage of the aircraft, there were more than a dozen light orbs floating.

The most eye-catching one was a ball of purple light.

Other than the purple orbs, there were five blue orbs and nine green orbs.

As for the green elite orbs, there was not a single one.

The weakest of the overlord light orbs was at the leader level.

Lu Yuan and Amy’s eyes lit up.

“A horde leader level treasure! Pick it up.”

Amy waved her magic staff, and the sky wisteria spread out, sweeping up all of the balls of light and bringing them back.

“Let’s get on Black Bear No. 1,” Lu Yuan said. “We’ll leave this place first. The previous battle was a bit loud, so we should be able to see it nearby. Maybe someone else will come.”

“Mhm!”

The two of them returned to Black Bear No. 1, and Black Bear No. 1 immediately took off.

After the Black Bear No. 1 took off, four human teenagers quietly walked over. The one in the lead was a handsome young man with short red hair.

The four human youths were all on high alert.

Soon, they saw the wreckage of the triangular aircraft.

The eyes of the four people lit up.

“I found it!”

A black-haired young man looked around and laughed.

“Brother Tianhua, you’re right. Those two guys didn’t take a fancy to the remains! The wreckage of a overlord-grade flying device might still contain some undamaged equipment, which could be considered a large sum of crystals! As expected of brother Tianhua, you can see far!”

Huo Tianhua smiled.

“The fact that there are two humans in the rhombus-shaped flying device has already spread among the overlords. The geniuses of the other races are probably worried that the rhombus-shaped aircraft will attack them, so they don’t dare to come over. But we’re also humans, so it shouldn’t be a problem for us to pick up some overlord-level equipment that others don’t want. This time, I’ve benefited from the light of my clan.”

A brown-haired youngster said enviously,

“Those two guys are really lucky to be able to get their hands on such a powerful aircraft. Everyone had seen the previous battle. The attack and defense of this aircraft were probably at the level of a Lord. With this flying device, even if we have to face those three king-level monsters, we won’t be too afraid.”

“Yeah, if I had this flying device, I could also kill everyone! We’ll explore a large number of floating cities.”

Huo Tianhua glanced at the black-haired young man who had just spoken.

save it. He still has a treasure that can control mechanical lives, which is also one of the key points. Without this treasure, I’m afraid that the diamond-shaped aircraft will be drowned in the sea of aircraft in the sky.

“Brother Tianhua is right. By the way, brother Tianhua, do you think they’ll agree if we contact them and go with them?”

The brown-haired youth asked curiously.

Huo Tianhua pondered for a moment before shaking his head.

“We don’t know either of them. In the ruins, we need to be at the same level of strength to work with each other. They might not even want us, and they might even eat us. Besides, they’ve also offended that monster, Bai Lin, so it’s best to stay away from them. I’ll just go to the central floating city and get some treasures.”

When everyone heard this, they nodded and said nothing more.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 199 - The King’s Shock, Greed

# Chapter 199: The King’s Shock, Greed

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy both looked at the purple orb in front of them with excitement.

“A Tier 2 overlord ranked item! Quick, take a look!”

Amy’s purple eyes were filled with anticipation as she looked at the purple orb.

Then, her pretty face fell and she handed the light ball to Lu Yuan unhappily.

“Look!”

Lu Yuan took the light ball with some doubts and checked it.

It was a Geno weapon.

It was a triangular piece of black metal with platinum-colored patterns on it. In the middle of the patterns was a star with four corners.

[ Flying Star emblem (Tier 2 40%) ]: Overlord gene insignia.

It mainly increased strength, but it also increased defense and agility. After injecting spiritual energy into it, it could shoot out a meteor ray. The power of the meteor ray was similar to a full-power attack of a Tier 2 intermediate overlord.

Lu Yuan looked at the effect of the flying star emblem and could not help but laugh.

“You’re quite lucky, Amy! It just so happens to be something I can use.”

Amy couldn’t help but roll her eyes in displeasure.

“That bastard Lei Feng! If you continue to talk nonsense, this young lady will make you pay!”

Lu Yuan’s smile suddenly stopped.

Anything could be discussed, but money!

He was too poor.

Lu Yuan absorbed the flying badge, and an extremely powerful force emerged from his body.

As it was a coat of arms dropped by a Tier 2 intermediate overlord, the tempering rate of this coat of arms was only 40% of that of a Tier 2 overlord.

Even so, this emblem had increased Lu Yuan’s strength by about 40% and defense by nearly 30%. The one that had increased the most was Lu Yuan’s agility, which had increased by a full 50%. This was also related to the fact that Lu Yuan’s agility was relatively weak to begin with.

Not only that, but the flying star insignia also had an attack ability, just like the talismans.

As long as spiritual energy was poured in, it could make an attack at the level of an intermediate overlord.

This power was already stronger than Lu Yuan’s full-power attack.

It could be said that it was another trump card of Lu Yuan besides the Black Bear No. 1.

After casting the flying Star emblem, Lu Yuan and Amy checked the five leader-tier items.

There were two geno weapons, a robe and a spirit cannon.

The other three were one-time use runes, which happened to be the runes for the meteor rays.

Lu Yuan gave all of them to Amy.

The rest of the items were leader level. Lu Yuan and Amy looked at them and found that they were spirit force gene fluid.

However, this was a level 2 Spirit power gene fluid. A bottle of Level 2 Spirit power gene fluid was equivalent to 10000 Level 2 Spirit crystals.

There were nine bottles in total, which were equivalent to 90000 Grade 2 crystals.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. As expected of a overlord-level mechanical guard.

There were so many spirit crystals dropped.

However, Lu Yuan still gave some of the spirit force-enhancing gene fluid to Amy.

After all, as a Tier 2 overlord-tier equipment, the flying Star emblem’s value far exceeded the other items.

After packing up, Amy’s eyes flickered with anticipation.

“Lei Feng, why don’t we look around for another overlord grade flying device? With the Black Bear No. 1’s attack and defense capabilities, plus the fact that you can control mechanical lives, it seems easy to kill them. This is a rare opportunity!”

Lu Yuan also nodded excitedly.

“Yes, that’s what I was thinking too. If we encounter another overlord-grade mechanical aircraft on the way, we’ll hunt them down together.”

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly in the direction of the central floating city.

After the attack of the overlord-class aircraft, Lu Yuan found that his perception range was far worse than the Black Bear No. 1’s detection range.

Therefore, Lu Yuan asked Black Bear No. 1 to launch a full investigation. As long as there was a overlord-grade mechanical aircraft, he would inform them.

If the other party’s strength was below the advanced overlord level, Lu Yuan would go up and hunt.

If the other party was already a peak overlord, or even a perfect overlord, then he would avoid them.

Fortunately, the aircraft was the same as the mechanical guards. They had their own designated patrolling airspace. As long as one did not enter their territory, these mechanical overlords would not chase after Black Bear No. 1.

Otherwise, with the detection abilities of a peak Lord and a perfect overlord, Black Bear No. 1 might not have been able to avoid detection.

He would probably be chased all the way.

Therefore, on the way to the central floating city, Lu Yuan and Amy brought the Black Bear No. 1 to kill.

The battle continued in the air, and overlord-tier mechanical aircraft fell from the sky one after another.

This caused the eyes of countless genetic warriors to turn red with envy.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard in the air again, and a triangular aircraft slowly descended from the sky.

All the genetic warriors within several tens of kilometers raised their heads and looked at the sky.

One of the Kamen’s eyes turned green.

“Another mechanical overlord! How many mechanical overlords have these two guys killed?!”

“This is the second one we’ve seen. Adding on the ones from before, I’m afraid there’s seven or eight of them?”

The other Baro man said with envy.

“All the mechanical aircraft in the sky are their prey. That human youth can even control mechanical life forms. This is simply a battlefield prepared by the heavens for them!”

The other Baro man also nodded. “Yeah! A high-level overlord’s spaceship plus the mechanical life form, this combination is too shameless!”

A dog-headed man looked at the sky with envy and said, “Most importantly, there’s a overlord-grade flying device in the air! In the core area, the highest-ranking monster was only a commander-ranked monster! If you want to find a overlord-tier monster, you have to go to the central floating city!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 200 - King’s Shock, Greed 2

# Chapter 200: King’s Shock, Greed 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Baro who had spoken earlier said,

“I’m afraid that the aircraft in the air was originally used to prohibit flight and protect the floating city, which is why there are overlord aircraft, right? In the end, who would have thought that a treasure that could control mechanical lives would appear? However… Hehe, the ones who really couldn’t sit still should be those three king tiers, right? Even if they don’t have the ability to fly, they can’t control mechanical lives, and there are no overlord-tier mechanical lives on the ground. It will take a few hours to get to the central floating city, and they can only watch as others kill the overlord-tier mechanical guards under their eyes.”

“Now that you’ve mentioned it, it seems to be true. To be honest, even if a mechanical overlord appeared in the city above ground, there was probably no one other than the three kings who could defeat it. This matter doesn’t seem to have much to do with us.”

With that said, the genetic warriors who were watching the Black Bear No. 1 destroy the overlord’s aircraft felt their hearts calm down.

……

The ground city outside the central floating city.

On the balcony of a five-thousand-meter tall building not too far away from the tower, Bai Lin looked at the message he was receiving through his communication crystal. His expressionless face furrowed slightly.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at the sky in the distance.

It was as if he could see the battle in the distance through the aircraft that was flying in the air.

“Those two humans, Wuwu.”

A white mist swirled around him, and all of the white frost beings around him immediately began to back away, not daring to get too close to him.

“They’re really lucky. I wonder if their luck will continue to be so good after meeting me!”

……

On the other side of the tower, on a five-thousand-meter tall building, the green demon Barton was listening to the report of his subordinates. His brutal eyes were full of greed.

“That means they’ve killed at least eight overlord-class drones, right? ”

“Yes, boss!”

A green devil wearing leather armor said.

“Hehehe … Those two humans are so lucky. They have the advantage of time and place. If this continues, even if the central floating city opens, my harvest may not be as good as theirs.”

“Boss, should we go rob them?”

Barton’s fierce eyes glared at his subordinate, and his subordinate’s face suddenly turned green as he lowered his head and shivered.

“Idiot! Did this even need to be asked? Find out where they are now. If they’re further away from us, then they’re lucky! If it’s close to us, we’ll go there in advance! After they destroy the overlord-class aircraft, we’ll go to the landing point and wait for them. Let’s wait for them to take the bait!”

The subordinate asked,

“What if they feel our presence and don’t come down?”

Barton looked at his subordinate and waved his huge battle axe. The green devil was instantly cut in half.

“What an idiot! Why do I have such a stupid subordinate like you? I’ll deal with you after we leave the Land of Origin!”

Barton cursed as he looked at the other green gnomes who were trembling beside him.

“What do you guys think?”

A green goblin in a magic robe trembled and said,

“Boss is right! If they don’t come down, we’ll take the treasures from the overlord’s aircraft they destroyed. After that, as long as they go and hunt for overlords, we’ll go and snatch them. Unless they stop hunting.”

“Hmm, not bad. Karby, your brain is much better than that idiot Prand.”

Barton grinned as he looked at the green goblin.

“Alright, why aren’t you going to prepare? Go and find out where the aircraft is!”

“Yes!”

……

On the roof of the 3rd 5000-meter tall building outside the tower.

The two feline girls were roasting fish. They sat at the side every night, staring at the fish.

Beside Yeye, the white-haired cat-person girl looked at Yeye who was drooling a little, her eyes filled with helplessness.

His highness was good at everything, but he was especially gluttonous.

Fortunately, His Majesty asked me to follow him. Otherwise, His Highness would definitely mess up things because of his gluttony.

However, His Highness Qianqian was such a glutton. Would she be cheated by someone with food in the future?

The white-haired cat-person girl did not know whether to laugh or cry at the thought.

What was she thinking?

No matter how gluttonous Her Highness was, it was impossible for her to be cheated.

At this moment, the white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes flickered, and she took out her communication crystal.

After reading the message on the communication crystal, the white-haired cat-person girl’s eyes widened in shock.

She quickly looked at Yeye.

“Your Highness, something big has happened!”

“What?”

Yeye stared at the grilled fish without moving, only asking a question.

The white-haired cat-person girl was already used to this.

She quickly said, “Our spies have reported that your friend, Lu Yuan, has arrived at the core area in a diamond-shaped aircraft. His aircraft is very powerful, comparable to a stage two advanced overlord. Together with the special treasure that your friend uses to control mechanical lives, the entire sky has become their hunting ground. All overlord aircraft below the advanced overlord level are their targets. As of this report, your friend has killed at least eight overlord aircraft.

The white-haired cat-person girl’s tone was filled with disbelief as she said this.

One had to know that even they had yet to kill a overlord-tier mech guard!

It wasn’t that they couldn’t kill them, but in the surface cities, even in the core area, there weren’t any overlord-tier mech guards.

Only the central floating city had it.

Even if they wanted to hunt them down, they had no way.

However, there were already people hunting down overlord flying devices in the sky!

Since the appearance of the El mechanical ruins, no one had ever done such a thing.

After listening to the white-haired cat-person girl’s report every night, his attention finally shifted away from the grilled fish.

There was a trace of surprise in her dark eyes.

“Oh, really? Is he able to kill overlords?”

The white-haired cat-person girl nodded. She hesitated for a moment, then said,

“Your Highness, aren’t you his friend? Why don’t you ask him to bring you along?”

In the white-haired cat-person girl’s opinion, with Her Highness’s beauty, no man with a normal aesthetic sense would refuse this request, right?

Although this was a little betraying Her Highness’s beauty, who asked Her Highness to be friends with that human?

Ahem, this wasn’t considered betraying, right?

Yeye had no intention of answering the white-haired cat-person girl.

She said,

“Where’s Bai Lin? Keep an eye on him?”

“Mm! I’m watching.”

Yeye nodded and continued to look at the grilled fish.

“If Bai Lin makes any moves, notify me immediately.”

Seeing that Yeye did not contact Lu Yuan, the white-haired cat girl could not help but want to continue persuading him.

At this moment, the communication crystal flickered again.

The white-haired cat-person girl took a look and her expression changed.

“Your Highness, something has happened!”

Yeye turned to look at the white-haired cat-person girl.

Barton has left the encampment with his men. According to the description of the people we’ve been keeping an eye on, they should be heading in the direction of your friend.

“Barton?” Yeye’s brows furrowed.

The white-haired cat-person girl nodded.

At this moment, the communication crystal flickered again.

The white-haired cat girl took a look and her expression changed again.

“Our scouts have informed us that Bai Lin has also left, and he’s heading in the same direction as Barton. I’m afraid he’s heading for your friend. Your friend is able to kill a overlord-tier mech guard at this time, it’s too enviable. I’m afraid they’ll try to snatch the drops from your friend.”

Yeye nodded indifferently and stood up. “Let’s go.”

The white-haired cat-person girl was stunned. She looked at Yeye and said,

“Your Highness, are we going too?”

“Yes.”

Yeye nodded and walked out of the door.

The white-haired cat girl was a little confused. Then, she looked at the grilled fish and said,

“Your Highness, where’s your grilled fish?”

Yeye’s body jerked. With her back to the grilled fish, she said with a trembling voice,

“Next … Next time!”

At this time, a cat-person girl who was grilling fish said innocently, “But, but Your Highness, we’ve just finished roasting it…”

As soon as she finished speaking, Yeye had already appeared in front of her. When she came back to her senses, the grilled fish on the grill was already gone. The door to the balcony had already been opened, and Yeye had also disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 201 - I Believe In You, King Ye

# Chapter 201: I Believe In You, King Ye

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy sat in the passenger cabin, watching the projected image of the outside world.

As they got closer, the central floating city looked bigger and bigger.

Amy said expectantly,

“We’ll reach the central floating city soon.”

Lu Yuan nodded, his expression heavy.

“We’re still some distance away from the floating city, but there are more Lord-class aircraft than before. The aircraft here are also stronger. I wonder how many Overlord aircrafts there are around the central floating city?”

The anticipation on Amy’s face also lessened a little. She frowned slightly.

“If there are many overlord aircraft around the floating city, I’m afraid it will be difficult for us to get up, right?”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and said,

“Let’s go over and take a look first.”

“Yes.”

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly, revealing a trace of doubt.

“What’s wrong?”

Amy asked curiously when she saw the change in Lu Yuan’s expression.

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal, which was flashing with white light.

He opened his mouth and said,

“Someone contacted me.”

“Eh? In the Aier mechanical ruins, only the people in the ruins can contact you, right? Is he your friend?”

Lu Yuan was also a little suspicious. Logically speaking, Yang Ping and the others from the genius camp shouldn’t be contacting him at this time.

The person who contacted him should be Yeye?

But why did Yeye suddenly think of contacting him?

Could it be because they had killed many Overlord beasts?

If Yeye wanted to join them, Lu Yuan would definitely agree.

Not to mention other things, Yeye had brought Lu Yuan for a long distance in the misty forest, allowing him to reach Heaven Luo city faster.

Otherwise, he would not have been so powerful.

He accepted the call.

As expected, Yeye’s beautiful face appeared on the communication crystal, and her black cat ears looked exquisite and cute.

Amy peeked at him.

Amy’s purple eyes widened in shock when she saw Yeye’s exquisite face.

Were Lei Feng’s friends that good-looking?

And a cat-human?

She’s almost as good looking as me.

Lu Yuan laughed.

“Master Yeye, what’s wrong?”

Yeye’s calm voice rang out,

“Lu Yuan, were you the one on the diamond-shaped flying device recently?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “It’s me.”

Amy’s eyes widened in confusion. “Lu Yuan? Who is Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Only then did he remember that his name in Amy’s mind was Lei Feng?

Emm…

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he saw Amy looking at him suspiciously.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and was about to speak when he saw Amy Yeye. She blinked and said indifferently,

“This is your companion? Doesn’t she know your name?”

Lu Yuan saw that Amy’s face seemed to be starting to show anger.

He felt that the situation was not quite right, so he coughed and said,

“This question is a little complicated. Amy, we’ll talk about this later. Yeye, the aircraft you’re talking about is ours. Did you contact us because of the aircraft?”

Amy took a deep breath, gritted her teeth, and widened her eyes. She kept muttering “big liar “.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Yeye thought about it and said,

“Hmm. So, you’ve taken care of two of Bai Lin’s subordinate overlords?”

“Bai Lin? Could it be the White Frost King? Master Yeye, you know him?”

Lu Yuan’s heart sank when he heard this.

Was Yeye really friends with the White Frost King?

Amy was also frowning at night.

Yeye shook her head,

“I don’t know him, but Bai Lin is on his way to you.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank slightly.

“You came to find me?”

“Yes, I am. You should know that the central tower of the central floating city has yet to be activated, so only you can hunt and kill overlord. It would attract the attention of others, and even King level geniuses are of no exception. Plus, you’ve already killed two of Bai Lin’s overlords. He came to find you.”

This was the first time Lu Yuan had heard Yeye say such a long sentence.

After he finished listening, he frowned slightly.

Amy was also worried.

Yeye continued,

“It’s not just Bai Lin. There’s another king-level prodigy, Barton, who’s coming for you.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

The corner of his mouth twitched, ‘two King-level existences came to find us? Are we that popular?”

Yeye thought for a moment and nodded, “only you can kill the overlords. Everyone is watching you. Although the core area is very large, with their speed, as long as they discover your position, it won’t be difficult for them to wait for you in advance.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

“You big liar, Lei… What should we do?”

Lu Yuan,”…”

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he decided not to care about how Amy called him.

He thought for a moment and said,

“We have Black Bear No. 1. We can stop in the air. Bai Lin and Barton can’t do anything to us. The only problem is that if we kill the overlord aircraft and they guard us at the location where the aircraft dropped, we won’t be able to get the dropped items. However, our Black Bear No. 1 is very fast. If we can keep changing directions so that Barton and Bai Lin don’t know where we are, then after we kill the overlord’s aircraft, we can just pick up the stuff and leave. They shouldn’t be able to do anything to us.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 202 - I Believe You, King Ye 2

# Chapter 202: I Believe You, King Ye 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Amy blinked, and said,

“But how do we know where those two are?”

Lu Yuan also frowned.

After all, the core area was not small. Judging from Bai Lin and Barton’s situation, they must have quite a few spies in the core area.

The Black Bear No. 1 was a big target. It had been flying in the air. It was easy for them to find the Black Bear No. 1, but it was difficult for Lu Yuan and the others to confirm Bai Lin and Barton’s location.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking about it, he saw Yeye beside him. His eyes lit up and he said,

“Oh right, Lord Yeye, you should also be a King-level genius, right?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s eyes widened slightly, and she looked at the beautiful girl in the communication crystal in shock.

She was actually a King level prodigy?

Amy couldn’t believe it.

However, Yeye nodded and said indifferently, “Yes.”

Really?

Amy’s eyes widened in shock.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, looked indifferent.

After all, the strength that Yeye had displayed was too strong.

Lu Yuan had always guessed that Yeye’s genes were very powerful.

Therefore, he was mentally prepared.

Lu Yuan revealed a smile.

“Lord Yeye, how about we work together?”

Yeye’s black eyes flickered and she raised her eyebrows.

“How do we cooperate?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Since master Yeye knows the movements of those two king level prodigies, you should have many subordinates in the core area, right? Then you should be able to keep track of their movements. We just need to avoid them and hunt down the overlord-class aircraft. With you around, even if something unexpected happens, you should be able to stop them, right?”

“Yes, they are not as strong as me.”

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned. He did not expect Yeye to be so direct.

As expected of Lord Yeye?

Even a king tier of the same level could be said to be inferior to her.

Awesome.

Amy was also stunned by Yeye’s domineering attitude.

In comparison, she was just a little cutie.

Lu Yuan smiled. “We’ll split the gains equally. What do you think, Lord Yeye?”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan and nodded.

“Sure.”

Amy immediately smiled happily.

“Yay! With a king level genius here, we don’t have to worry about being bullied!”

Lu Yuan also laughed.

Although he actually had another way.

However, since Yeye had contacted him, he had to bring him along to hunt down the overlord.

After all, Yeye had said before that she had no way to kill the overlord.

Just like back in the misty forest, Yeye had brought him along to escape. Now, it was he who brought Yeye along to hunt the overlords.

At this moment, Yeye looked at Lu Yuan, blinked, and asked,

“I’m stronger than you. You won’t be able to escape my assassination at close range. Aren’t you afraid that I’ll take your things after I get on the aircraft?”

Amy’s smile froze on her face when she heard what Yeye said.

She seemed to have thought of this problem. Her eyes widened and she looked at Yeye with some vigilance, as if Yeye would assassinate her at any time.

Lu Yuan was stunned as well. He looked at Yeye and said seriously,

“I believe you.”

Lu Yuan and Yeye had stayed in the Misty Forest for nearly four months. He knew Yeye very well.

Yeye was the cold-faced but warm-hearted type and had her own bottom line.

Lu Yuan didn’t believe that Yeye would betray him for the little benefits of the Aier mechanical ruins.

Just like with Amy, Lu Yuan had spent some time with her in the misty forest. After that, he kept in touch with her in heaven Luo city, so he knew that she was a simple-minded person.

He also trusted Amy.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Yeye’s eyes flickered, and a smile appeared on her calm little face.

“I’ll give you a location, come and pick me up.”

Lu Yuan also smiled.

Amy secretly poked Lu Yuan’s waist and winked at him. She said,

“Big liar! You’re agreeing just like that? This humanoid cat is a king! What if she’s on the ship and does us harm?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“No problem. If there’s a problem, I’ll take responsibility.”

Amy pouted.

“We’re teammates, of course we’ll share the burden!”

Thus, Lu Yuan and Amy piloted the Black Bear No. 1 and flew in the direction given by Yeye.

…

On a certain street in the core area.

Yeye looked at the white-haired cat-person girl who was looking at her in a daze.

“We have come to an agreement. Xiao Bai, you know what to do, right?”

Little white came back to its senses and quickly said,

“In the direction of your Highness! Xiao Bai would have people keep an eye on Bai Lin and Barton at all times! I won’t let them disturb Your Highness and your friends.”

Yeye nodded lightly and said, “Knowing that Lu Yuan and I are working together, Bai Lin and Barton might make a move against you. You should avoid them if you can.”

“I understand,” Xiaobai nodded.

Yeye looked up at the sky and then at the communication crystal.

“I’ll be leaving first. Xiao Bai, you can handle the rest on your own.”

“Alright,” Xiaobai nodded.

Yeye’s body turned into a shadow and disappeared.

She looked in the direction that Yeye had left, and her face would occasionally show an expression as if she had seen a ghost.

Oh my God! How could His Highness ask such a strange question?

What do you mean you’re not afraid that I’ll snatch your things?

Is this still her Highness?

Her Highness obviously liked to keep everything simple except food, right?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 203 - I Believe You King Ye 3

# Chapter 203: I Believe You King Ye 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Could it be that Her Highness really treated that human youth as a friend?

Xiao Bai’s mind was in a mess.

Not long after, she came back to her senses and patted her pretty face with both hands.

“Calm down, calm down. We have to do what His Highness has asked us to do.”

She took out her communication crystal, and a dignified expression appeared on her pretty face.

“Keep an eye on white Bai Lin and Barton! Don’t let them disappear from your sight, not even for a second!”

……

Half an hour later.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up as he looked at the positioning on the communication crystal.

“We’re here.”

He looked at the location, and soon saw Yeye on the virtual projection.

At this moment, Yeye was standing quietly on the roof of a thousand-meter tall building not far away from Black Bear No. 1.

She was looking up at Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan ordered Black Bear No. 1 to approach.

The Black Bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and landed in the city.

A team of genetic Warriors nearby had already noticed the Black Bear No. 1 when it approached.

They raised their heads and paid attention to Black Bear No. 1’s movements.

One of the young elves said in surprise, “it’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft?!”

“I heard that these are two humans ‘aircraft, ” one of the dog-headed men said. “They are very powerful and can control mechanical lives.”

A human youth’s eyes widened in surprise. “A human? It could control mechanical lives? Is that true?”

The dog-headed man replied, “Of course it’s true. My friend is the third son of the heavenly spirit tribe’s leader. He’s already a Tier 2 overlord. This news has already spread throughout the elite circle. All the geniuses above the overlord tier know about this.

A green demon said, “I didn’t expect this to be a human aircraft. Then can we snatch them over?”

“What dream are you having? These two humans were also Lord-tier bosses. They had just cleared out two Lord-tier bosses not long ago. I heard that the two lords were waiting for them in the outer circle, but they were killed in the end.”

“Overlord? So strong? They also have aircraft and can control mechanical lives. Wouldn’t they be able to do whatever they want?”

“They won’t go so far as to walk sideways. The overlords that the two humans killed was from the White Frost King Alliance. The White Frost King should have his eyes on them now, right? ”

“Being targeted by a King? I’m afraid that even they would be in danger, right?”

“Who knows? A battle of this level is already beyond our control.”

“Eh? the aircraft is flying down?”

The genetic Warriors who were in the middle of their discussion widened their eyes in shock.

The dog-headed man muttered to himself with a dumbfounded expression, “Doesn’t this aircraft only land after shooting down a Lord-class aircraft? What was the situation now? This doesn’t seem right, right?”

“Eh? This flying device seems to be flying to a tall building?”

“Wait… look at that tall building!”

The sharp-eyed young elf widened his eyes and looked in the direction of the tall building in shock.

When the others heard this, they narrowed their eyes and sized up the tall building.

Then, everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

“That, that’s… that Lord?!

“King Ye! The King Ye was here? The aircraft is approaching King Ye?”

“Does this aircraft actually belong to King Ye? Those two humans are King Ye’s people?”

Everyone’s eyes were wide open, and they felt their scalps go numb.

“If that’s the case, then the matter will be even more serious. The Frost King and the Green Devil King would definitely not let the King Ye control the aircraft. The three kings are probably going to fight soon.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 204 - You're Really Powerful, Clash

# Chapter 204: You’re Really Powerful, Clash

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Under everyone’s watchful eyes, Yeye jumped onto the door that Black Bear No. 1 had opened.

The Black Bear No. 1’s hatch closed. It turned into a stream of light, broke the sound barrier, and disappeared.

Everyone looked in the direction where Black Bear No. 1 disappeared and was stunned for a long time.

A moment later, everyone looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

“It seems that something big is about to happen.”

…

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye and smiled.

“Lord Yeye, I haven’t seen you in a few days.”

Yeye nodded, looked at Lu Yuan, and said,

“Just call me Yeye.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he nodded. “Yeye,”

Yeye turned to look at Amy.

Lu Yuan introduced,

“This is Amy, my friend. Amy, it’s Yeye.”

Amy’s eyes were wide open at the moment, and she was secretly sizing up Yeye. When her eyes met Yeye’s, she quickly looked away, like a vigilant little rabbit.

“Hello, I’m Amy,” she said with a nod.

Yeye nodded.

Lu Yuan understood that Yeye didn’t talk much.

“Let’s go into the passenger cabin first,” he said with a smile. “We’ll fly all the way to the central floating city. If we encounter any Overlord aircraft, we’ll destroy them.”

Both night and Amy had no objections and nodded.

After entering the passenger cabin, Lu Yuan found a seat and sat down. Yeye sat next to Lu Yuan, while Amy sat on the other side with Lu Yuan in between.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, feeling a little helpless.

Amy was still a little afraid of Yeye.

However, it should be fine after the two of them get familiar with each other.

After Yeye sat down, he looked at Lu Yuan. “Can you guys get on the central floating city? ”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment before he said,

“We’ve just arrived at the core region and haven’t been to the central floating city to take a look. We’re not sure yet.”

Yeye nodded slightly, and after a pause, he said,

“There are still six hours before the central tower opens. If we can enter from the air ahead of time, it will be very beneficial for us.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes also lit up and he nodded.

“We’re heading in the direction of the floating city now. We’ll know if we can enter when the time comes.”

“Yes.”

“Beep! Beep! High energy target detected. Target’s spirit power level is a 2nd rank advanced Overlord.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, “An Overlord has appeared. Black Bear No. 1, go and attack.”

In the virtual image, the Black Bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and flew in one direction.

Soon, a triangular aircraft in that direction began to gather intense spirit light radiance.

At this moment, spiritual power swirled in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and a strange mental power fluctuation spread.

The next moment, the spirit energy cannon that was gathering suddenly fluctuated and scattered.

At the same time, the Black Bear No. 1 fired a pitch-black spirit power cannon, which hit the spirit force shield of the triangular aircraft.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the shield shook. It didn’t break, but it became thinner.

As a Tier 2 advanced Lord, the power of Black Bear No. 1’s defensive shield was not weak. The power of Black Bear No. 1’s spirit power cannon was only on par with a Tier 2 advanced Lord.

It would still take some time to break the shield.

Therefore, every time the aircraft overlord wanted to attack or dodge, Lu Yuan would give it a timely interference.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 205 - You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2

# Chapter 205: You’re Really Powerful, Clash 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Although this big liar is a little shameless, he’s quite powerful.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Isn’t that enough?

However, he was stunned by what the two of them said.

I’m actually this powerful?

I don’t even know!

He smiled and said,

“This should be the reward for my hard work.”

Although he had evolved into a transcendent gene, didn’t he also work hard to obtain the spirit crystals needed for his evolution?

It wasn’t wrong to say that this was the result of his own hard work, right?

Yeye nodded in agreement. “Yes.”

Lu Yuan smiled. let’s go down and pick up the items dropped by the flying Overlord.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew toward the ground.

……

Dozens of minutes ago.

One of the three Kings, the Green Devil King Barton, jumped from building to building at an extremely fast speed.

At this moment, he suddenly stopped and took out his communication crystal.

Within the crystal, Colby’s shadow appeared.

He anxiously said, ”

“Boss! Something’s not right. The aircraft suddenly changed direction and flew Southeast.”

“What?”

Barton’s eyes slightly narrowed as a trace of doubt appeared in his tyrannical eyes.

“A sudden change of direction? Do you know the reason?”

“I don’t know. There was no warning at all. Our Scouts who had been watching them all this time saw them change directions. ”

“If they want to change direction, so be it. I’ll go find them,” Barton said with a smile.

“But Qianqian is the boss, and the southeast is the King Ye’s territory. If we just go to her territory, won’t we be afraid?”

Barton’s originally moving body stopped.

His expression changed slightly.

Barton also knew a bit about the King Ye. All the enemies who had seen her fight were dead. It was said that she was very strong.

This made Barton very afraid.

But, Barton revealed a sinister smile as a cold and tyrannical expression appeared in his eyes.

“So what if she’s King Ye? I’m only going to deal with those two humans. If King Ye dares to stop me, I’ll kill her too!”

With that, he immediately changed direction and leaped towards the southeast.

……

When the Black Bear No. 1 was about to reach the ground, Yeye looked in two directions and said,

“They’re here.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, and then his face turned cold.

“Yeye, are you talking about the two King level prodigies?”

Yeye nodded. “Yes, your previous battle took more than ten minutes. We’re not far from the tower. They can still make it in time.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and smiled.

“You’re really like a Wolf that has seen its prey.”

A hint of worry appeared in Amy’s eyes.

“No problem, right? The other party has two rank two King tiers, while we only have one.”

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye.

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“Black Bear No. 1 just needs to stay in the air. I’ll go down and take it by myself. It’s very simple.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Since you’ve said so, Yeye, then we’ll do as you say.”

As a result, Black Bear No. 1 stopped in the air about 100 meters above the ground and no longer descended.

Below the Black Bear No. 1 was the remains of the mech overlord. There was a purple orb, six blue orbs, and more than ten green orbs floating above the remains.

In a remote alley on the street, Barton saw the Black Bear No. 1 stop in the air. He frowned slightly, and a trace of doubt appeared in his eyes.

Why aren’t you coming down?

At this moment, an afterimage flashed by. Even with Barton’s strength, he could only barely see it.

The afterimage landed on the ground and turned into Yeye’s figure. She quickly picked up the ball of light on the ground.

Seeing this, a blood-red flame appeared on Barton’s body, and his eyes flashed with a blood-red light.

He revealed a ferocious expression.

“King Ye is on the aircraft!

Before he came, he had received a message from his men that someone had seen the King Ye board the aircraft.

Because it wasn’t seen by their spies, Barton was still a little skeptical.

But now, after seeing Yeye, he completely believed it.

“Damned King Ye!”

His body had a strong blood-colored flame circulating around it, and the next moment, his short legs stomped on the ground.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, a shallow pit appeared on the ground, and Spider-web like cracks spread out.

Barton’s body instantly crossed over a hundred meters and arrived on top of the wreckage.

He was holding a blood-red battle axe that was bigger than him, and his face was ferocious. He suddenly chopped down on the head of Yeye, who was picking up balls of light with her back to him.

On the Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan and Amy both frowned at this scene.

At this moment, they suddenly felt a chill.

The next moment, a white mist rushed towards them from the ground not far away. The terrifying chill made Lu Yuan feel a bone-piercing pain.

Just then, Black Bear No. 1’s shield appeared and blocked the white mist.

咔咔咔…

White mist gathered on the shield, and it seemed to be frozen. Then, tiny cracks appeared.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

Amy exclaimed, ”

“What a powerful force! The shield almost couldn’t withstand one hit?”

This was the shield of a Tier 2 advanced overlord!

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the white mist.

On the distant side of the street, a handsome young man with white hair and wearing a white robe was looking up at them.

Just by looking at it, Lu Yuan felt all the hair on his body stand up.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

He understood that this white-haired young man was probably the White Frost King.

Was this the power of a king level prodigy?

It was indeed powerful.

On the wreckage of the aircraft, a sinister smile appeared on Barton’s face as the blood-colored battle axe was about to approach Yeye.

At this moment, Yeye’s body suddenly turned into a cloud of black mist.

The blood-red battleaxe, which was flashing with terrifying spiritual energy fluctuations, cut through the black mist and finally landed heavily on the wreckage of the aircraft.

A terrifying blood-colored spiritual force burst out, and the entire wreckage of the aircraft was cut in half by the battleaxe.

BOOM!

A terrifying explosion was heard, and the aftermath wreaked havoc.

The black mist dissipated, and Barton found that all of the light orbs had been picked up. His eyes opened wide, and they were filled with disbelief.

“This guy’s combat technique is so powerful! How is that possible?!”

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan and Amy also heard the roar.

Their hearts skipped a beat, and they were about to look down.

A black shadow that had been by their side since the beginning fluctuated, and Yeye’s figure appeared.

Her pretty face was calm as she said softly,

“Let’s go,” he said.

Lu Yuan and Amy looked at Yeye with their eyes wide open.

“This combat technique is so powerful!” Amy exclaimed in shock.

Lu Yuan was slightly better off than Amy. He ordered Black Bear No. 1 to close the hatch and take off at the same time.

Then, he looked at Yeye with shock in his eyes.

Previously, there was a black shadow left at the same place before Yeye jumped down. Lu Yuan thought it was something.

He didn’t expect that she could appear from the shadow that was left in the same place.

This battle technique was a little too strong.

Its life-saving ability was first-class. It was a little like the space-type transcendent gene that Lu Yuan had been yearning for.

Yeye’s face was completely unmoved by Amy and Lu Yuan’s shock.

She lowered her head and looked down.

“They’re about to attack.”

Lu Yuan also turned to look down.

The Black Bear No. 1’s projected reality showed Barton soaring into the sky. His face was ferocious, and the battle axe in his hand chopped down at the Black Bear No. 1. A blood-colored axe shadow rushed straight at the Black Bear No. 1.

In the distance, there was a huge spiral ice spear spinning towards the Black Bear No. 1.

Feeling the terrifying power, Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

Such powerful strength!

The Black Bear No. 1 accelerated at full speed, broke through the sonic boom, and disappeared from the spot.

The blood-colored axe shadow and the spiral ice spear missed their target and slowly dissipated into the distance.

On the ground, Bai Lin’s face was cold as he watched Black Bear No. 1 disappear. He looked at Barton for a moment, then turned around and left.

Barton noticed that Bai Lin had left, and a cold, murderous look appeared on his face. He laughed, then turned and left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 206 - Attacking The Central Floating City

# Chapter 206: Attacking The Central Floating City

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the Black Bear No. 1.

Amy’s forehead was covered in cold sweat, and she patted her little tablet with lingering fear.

“You scared me to death! I thought we were going to be hit.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Even if I’m hit, two attacks won’t be able to break the shield. ”

Yeye looked at Amy, and said, “I’m also prepared to block their attacks.”

“It seems like those two guys have their eyes on us. How troublesome.”

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache.

“Although Yeye has joined us so we don’t need to fear those two rank two King tiers with our current strength, if they were careless, there would still be danger. After all, one can only be a thief for a thousand days, how can one be on guard for a thousand days?”

“What do you want to do?” Yeye looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan thought for a while. let’s find a way to get rid of them.

Amy’s eyes widened in shock.

“Big liar! You want to deal with those two rank two King tiers? We shouldn’t be able to deal with them with our strength, right?”

Lu Yuan smiled and looked at the central floating city.

“Under normal circumstances, it would indeed be difficult to deal with them. However, it’s not like we’re completely without an advantage.”

Yeye nodded and said, “with Lu Yuan’s ability to control mechanical lives, we have a good chance of entering the central floating city. If we can gain something from there, there might be hope.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan and Yeye in a daze.

“Can I really?”

Lu Yuan smiled. there’s only hope. After all, we haven’t gone to the central floating city yet. However…”

A sharp glint flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. “Since they’ve treated us as prey, we should fight back? If we can get rid of those two, we’ll be in charge of the entire central floating city.”

Amy’s purple eyes flickered upon hearing this.

“Yeah! If we can get rid of two rank two King tiers, then we’ll be the most powerful! Then wouldn’t we be able to take all the treasures in the central floating city as we please?”

Amy clenched her fists in excitement.

Then, she thought of something and smiled. “The best-case scenario would be to kill the two of them! Hehehe! Let them attack me! Hmph!”

Lu Yuan, “…”

Yeye,”…”

They both looked at Amy.

Amy was confused.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“It’s nothing. You’re still the one who dares to think.”

Even Lu Yuan only wanted to clear them out. After all, the strength of a King level genius was not ordinary.

In addition to the various gains he had obtained from the ruins, it would be as difficult as ascending the heavens to kill them.

However, if he even dared to think about Amy, then what was wrong with thinking about it?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a sharp look.

Amy put her hands on her hips proudly.

“Of course! One had to dare to think before they could do it. This young lady is very bold!”

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile and turned to look at Yeye.

A smile appeared on Yeye’s cold face.

“Then let’s try.”

“Yes.”

……

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly toward the central floating city.

Yeye asked her subordinates to keep an eye on Barton and Bai Lin and pay attention to their movements. The Black Bear No. 1 deliberately avoided their route, and the journey was very smooth.

After killing another four Overlord flying crafts, Black Bear No. 1 was only a few dozen kilometers away from the central floating city.

At this moment, on the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan, Amy, and Yeye looked at the huge central floating city projected by Black Bear No. 1. They could not even see the end of it.

Outside the central floating city, there was an aircraft every few meters. The density of the aircraft was terrifying, like an endless swarm of locusts.

Moreover, with the Black Bear No. 1’s detector, there were also many overlord aircraft in this area.

There were even peak and perfection Tier 2 overlords.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and his expression was grave.

Beside him, Yeye and Amy also looked very serious.

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, can you?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan was wearing a thin silver-white armor and holding a silver metal staff that was flashing with a light blue radiance.

Mechanical Glow Staff (Tier 2 50%) and XS7 spiritual armor (Tier 2 80%)

This was Amy’s Lord-grade equipment, which Lu Yuan had borrowed.

The source was naturally from the Stage 2 Overlord flying device he had killed.

It mainly increased his spiritual power.

In addition to the Geno armament, Lu Yuan also drank a bottle of second-tier medicine that increased spirit and used various charms.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s mental energy had even surpassed his strongest defense.

After all, the strength of the mechanical control was related to Lu Yuan’s mental strength.

With his current mental strength, he could even slightly interfere with a perfected stage-two overlord aircraft.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and smiled.

“No problem, let’s start.”

……

In the steel city not far from the Black Bear No. 1.

After the Black Bear No. 1 appeared, all the genetic warriors in the vicinity noticed the diamond-shaped aircraft.

All the genetic warriors jumped onto the rooftop of the tall building and looked at the Black Bear No. 1 in the sky.

Everyone seemed to have noticed something.

“Is this flying device… Planning to enter the central floating city directly from the air like before?”

A Tier 2 Kaman commander-level genius could not help but ask.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 207 - Attacking The Central Floating 2

# Chapter 207: Attacking The Central Floating 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Beside him, the Tier 2 genius commander of the barrows widened his eyes in shock.

“I heard that there are two human soldiers piloting this aircraft. If this aircraft really succeeds, does it mean that they can obtain the resources of the central floating city earlier than we can?”

“Your news is already outdated! Now even the King Ye is on the aircraft. If the aircraft really enters the floating city, with the King Ye’s power, the most precious treasure will definitely be taken by them.”

“What? Even the King Ye was in this aircraft? How is this possible?”

“Why is it impossible? The Green Devil King and the White Frost King wanted to take down the aircraft, but they didn’t succeed. Everyone nearby saw the King Ye come out of the aircraft.”

“The central tower will only open in four hours. We can’t get up to the floating city. If the Night King goes up, then all the resources will be open to him for the next four hours!”

“Dammit! Are we just going to stand by and watch? We can only watch this flying device enter?”

An elf youth said with a face full of unwillingness.

At this moment, one of the dog-headed people sneered and said,

“I think the King Ye and the two humans are seeking their own deaths!”

“Eh? Why do you say that?”

“This is the line of sight of the sky outside the central floating city. Do you really think it’s the same as other floating cities? Look at the densely packed flying devices. Even other areas have overlord flying devices, let alone this place. There might be pinnacle overlord level or even perfect overlord level flying devices. Don’t tell me you think that this rhombus-shaped flying device can withstand the attack of a perfect overlord flying device? If the rhombus-shaped aircraft is destroyed, even the King Ye will die in the face of so many aircraft.”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes lit up and they smiled.

“I think what this dog-headed friend of mine said makes sense. Indeed, if there were a large number of peak and perfect Lords, no matter how powerful the flying machine was, it wouldn’t be able to stop them. I heard that the humans in the aircraft have a treasure that can control mechanical lives. Could they control a perfected stage two overlord?”

Just as everyone was discussing, the Black Bear No. 1, which had been hovering in the air, moved. It turned into a stream of light and flew in the direction of the central floating city.

As the Black Bear No. 1 flew, the dense flying guards immediately flew to the sides.

Seeing this, everyone’s eyes widened as they looked at the sky.

“It’s starting!”

“Does that human really have the ability to control mechanical lives as the rumors say?”

“With such a powerful ability, it’s no wonder he can hunt down overlord flying devices in the air.”

“Look! It’s the attack of a overlord-class aircraft!”

In the air, the overlord aircraft’s defense range was much wider than the boss and even commander aircraft.

Now, Lu Yuan’s mental strength had become much stronger, but it could only spread to about two hundred meters. Within two hundred meters, his mechanical control was still effective, but beyond that, it was no longer effective.

The overlord aircrafts above the intermediate level had a guard range of more than 200 meters.

The moment one of the intermediate overlord aircraft launched its attack, Black Bear No. 1 turned into a shadow and approached the overlord aircraft within a hundred meters in a short moment.

Then, under the shocked gazes of the geniuses from all the races, the intermediate Lord who was originally attacking Black Bear No. 1 suddenly stopped his attack. Then, like a loyal follower, he followed Black Bear No. 1 and became a Guardian aircraft.

The geniuses of the various races: “???? ”

Everyone was dumbfounded as they looked at Black Bear No. 1, who had taken in a new underling, continue to approach the central floating city.

After a moment of silence, everyone exploded.

“F \* ck you XXKS! What the hell was that? Judging from the power of the spiritual energy cannon on the aircraft, it should be at the level of an intermediate overlord! The intermediate overlord is being controlled?”

“If he can even control intermediate overlord, does that mean he can control advanced Lords as well? Could it be that a peak Lord could do it? Or even a perfected overlord?”

“At this rate, won’t they send a group of Tier 2 overlord to raid the central floating city?!”

“…”

The geniuses were shocked.

In the aircraft, Lu Yuan also showed a surprised smile.

Now that he had added all kinds of enhancements, his mental strength had increased greatly and he could already control the intermediate overlord aircraft.

He felt that he should still be able to control the high overlord.

However, if he were to control a high-level overlord, he would not be able to distribute his power of the will to interfere with the other aircraft.

Lu Yuan did not intend to directly control high-level overlords.

His only goal was to enter the central floating city.

The Black Bear No. 1 continued to fly. After flying for a few hundred meters, the alarm sounded again, and two more spiritual fluctuations appeared.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

One of the spirit energy fluctuations was at the intermediate commander level, while the other was at the advanced commander level.

Now, they were only about one kilometer away from the central floating city, and they had already encountered a High Lord.

He controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and flew toward the advanced overlord aircraft. The mechanical control was working, interfering with the Hi advanced gh overlord change of target to all the nearby aircraft.

Suddenly, the advanced-level overlord aircraft fired randomly. As for the intermediate overlord aircraft from before, Lu Yuan had the intermediate overlord aircraft he controlled go up and fight him.

Therefore, without any damage, Lu Yuan easily passed through the territory of the two overlord aircraft.

As they went deeper, Lu Yuan got Black Bear No. 1 to constantly check the location of the surrounding Lord-grade flying devices.

There were overlord aircraft in almost every location. Lu Yuan could only control the Black Bear No. 1 to constantly avoid the territory of the high-level overlord aircraft and fly past the position of the low-level overlord aircraft.

Although the flight was slow, the Black Bear No. 1 still safely flew for more than 20 kilometers.

The geniuses below looked up at the sky, their expressions constantly changing as they exclaimed.

The Black Bear No. 1 was only about 20 kilometers away from the central floating city.

Even Barton and Bai Lin, who were still some distance away from the area, had received the news.

Their subordinates used the communication crystal to transmit the image of Black Bear No. 1 breaking through the flying defense line at the edge of the central floating city to them.

Barton stopped on a thousand-meter tall building and watched the Black Bear No. 1 steadily go deeper into the central floating city. His face was full of ferocity.

“Damned human! That damned King Ye! Could they really enter the central floating city? Damn it! You should die!”

As a King-level genius, Barton understood Yeye’s strength the most. If he really allowed Yeye to enter the central floating city, then before the central tower opened, Yeye would be able to collect a large number of precious treasures!

And he could only watch!

This made Barton’s anger rise.

Barton wasn’t the only one. Bai Lin stood on the balcony of another building, his face cold and his eyes filled with killing intent.

“Human bottomless hole, can you really enter the central floating city? Even if you enter the central floating city, I don’t believe that you’ll be able to take all the treasures with you given how large the area inside is. As long as the central tower is opened, it will be the time of your death!”

……

At the flying defense line outside the central floating city.

Under everyone’s gaze, the Black Bear No. 1 continued to venture deeper.

They were getting closer and closer to the central floating city.

Twenty kilometers, fifteen kilometers, ten kilometers …

When the Black Bear No. 1 was less than 10 kilometers away from the flight defense line, Lu Yuan received a piercing alarm.

“Di! Di! Warning! The enemy has locked onto you. The target’s energy level is at the peak of the second order, and there are four of them.”

On the projection, red dots of light appeared in front of Black Bear No. 1.

There were four bright red dots.

Amy’s expression changed, and she clenched her hands. “Lu Yuan, are you alright?!”

Her face was filled with worry.

Even Yeye’s calm face showed some fluctuations.

She looked at the calm Lu Yuan and said in a serious tone,

“Lu Yuan, I believe you.”

Lu Yuan’s face was calm. Looking at the projection on Black Bear No. 1, a hint of fierceness appeared in his eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 208 - Son of The World, Iron Throne

# Chapter 208: Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the air, four powerful spirit force rays were shot at Black Bear No. 1.

That terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation shocked all the geniuses below, causing them to open their eyes wide and look at the sky in shock.

“Four peak Overlords!”

Everyone stared at the Black Bear No. 1 to see if they could withstand the simultaneous attack of the four peak Overlord-tier flying devices.

At this moment, a few afterimages streaked across the chaotic sky.

They were a few intermediate Overlord flying devices.

These intermediate Overlord flying crafts fired at the spirit energy cannons of the peak Overlord.

BOOM!

The spiritual energy cannons crashed into each other, and circular air waves spread out hundreds of meters away.

The powerful air current shook the nearby aircraft, which were in the midst of a chaotic battle, and blew them away.

The power of the peak Overlord’s spirit power cannon was naturally far stronger than that of the intermediate Overlord’s spirit power cannon. It only lasted for a moment before the pinnacle Lord’s spirit power cannon shattered the intermediate Overlord’s spirit power cannon.

The remaining spirit power cannons continued to fire at the Black Bear No. 1.

However, a few intermediate Overlord flying crafts were placed in the trajectory of the spirit power cannons.

The psionic cannon struck the psionic shield of the intermediate Overlord aircraft, and a loud boom was heard again.

Cracks appeared on the spiritual shield before it shattered.

In the end, the spirit energy cannon landed on the intermediate Overlords’ body and exploded them into pieces.

While the intermediate Overlord aircraft was fending off the peak Overlord aircraft’s attack, Black Bear No. 1 had already rushed out two kilometers, leaving the pinnacle Overlord aircraft behind.

Just then, the alarm on Black Bear No. 1 rang again.

A large number of red dots appeared in the air around the Black Bear no. 1.

There were more than ten of them!

These red dots were all Lord-grade flying devices.

Three of them had the same dazzling red dots as the pinnacle Lord aircraft.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. He circulated his spirit force at full force and activated his mechanical control.

All the low-level Lord-tier and below aircraft flew toward the direction of the three peak Lord-tier monsters.

Lu Yuan had used interference abilities to make the low-level Overlord-level and below aircraft treat the peak Overlord-level as an enemy.

Lu Yuan controlled another six intermediate Lords and charged at the three advanced Lords.

Black Bear No. 1 continued to move forward while all the aircraft were fighting.

Booming sounds were constantly heard in the air.

Looking up from below, the geniuses of various races could see that the aircraft defense line was as dense as a locust swarm. From the moment the Black Bear No. 1 entered, the aircraft in that area had been in a state of chaos.

All sorts of spirit energy cannons were fired, and the rumbles resounded through the heavens and the earth as dazzling spirit light flickered.

The geniuses of the various races below could only vaguely see the black rhombus-shaped aircraft slowly but steadily penetrating the defensive line.

There was only a small distance left before they reached the central floating city.

Almost everyone held their breath and stared at the diamond-shaped aircraft with wide eyes. They wanted to see if they could cross the last short distance and enter the central floating city that they had dreamed of.

……

In the air, on Black Bear No. 1.

Both night and Amy looked grim.

In front of them, Black Bear No. 1 projected the image of the terrifying battle in the outside world, which made their faces tense.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan from time to time. Seeing Lu Yuan’s serious face, she continued to look forward.

Yeye was calmer than Amy, and she just watched the chaotic battle in front of her.

The Black Bear No. 1 was only three kilometers away from the central floating city.

With such a short distance, if the Black Bear No. 1’s maximum speed was unleashed, it would not even take a second.

Even if it was five times the speed of sound, it would only take two seconds.

Amy and Yeye could even see the massive skyscrapers within the floating city, as well as the massive steel throne in the deepest part of the city.

Unfortunately, it was filled with tens of thousands of aircraft.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 209 - Son of The World, Iron Throne

# Chapter 209: Son of The World, Iron Throne

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing Lu Yuan’s grave expression, Yeye’s eyes flickered but she did not speak.

At the same time, on the steel city.

Everyone also saw that when the diamond-shaped aircraft was about two kilometers away from the central floating city, a huge light shield suddenly appeared on the floating city.

The moment they saw the light shield, everyone’s eyes widened and a trace of shock flashed through their eyes.

“A shield?!”

Then, most of them laughed crazily.

“Hahahaha! Hahahahaha! He didn’t expect this! I didn’t expect this!”

“Hahahaha! No one has ever entered the central floating city from the sky, and no one knows that there is a shield above the central floating city at this time!”

“Hahahaha! Wonderful! Let’s see how the King Ye and the two humans survive!”

“How did they survive the overlord-class aircraft’s defensive line when they were blocked by the shield?!

Just as everyone was laughing, on Black Bear No. 1, Lu Yuan’s face was cold.

He continued to control the low-level and middle-level Lords to rush towards peak-level and even perfected-level overlord to block their spirit power cannons.

Under the psionic fluctuations, the Black Bear No. 1 used its shield to knock away the aircraft in front of them and crashed into the light shield.

Amy and Yeye’s pupils contracted.

Amy quickly closed her eyes, not daring to look any longer.

Yeye’s face was also filled with shock.

At this moment, there was a strange fluctuation in Lu Yuan’s body. Then, the Black Bear No. 1 hit the dark blue Light Shield. It was as if it had hit water. It directly integrated into the light shield and passed through it.

Behind the Black Bear No. 1, a high-level Lord aircraft wanted to chase after the Black Bear No. 1, but it hit the dark blue Light Shield and exploded.

The Black Bear No. 1 was safely floating in the air above the central floating city.

On the defensive line in the sky, all the aircrafts returned to their original positions as if nothing had happened.

It was as if the intense battle had never happened.

……

Below the central floating city.

The laughter of the genius warriors of the various races stopped abruptly.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they looked at the aircraft in disbelief.

The atmosphere suddenly became very silent.

After a moment of silence, one of the Kaman men shouted,

“This is impossible! The light shield clearly blocked the aircraft that were also mechanical life forms, but why didn’t it block the outsiders, humans and the King Ye?”

“This is unreasonable! How was that possible? Is the shield on the central floating city just for show?”

The other genetic warriors were also dumbfounded. Their minds were filled with questions that were not logical.

No matter how they thought about it, they could not imagine why the shield of the central floating city had stopped the aircraft but not the three outsiders.

“If that’s the case, did the King Ye and the two humans enter the floating city four hours before the central tower opened?”

An elven girl muttered to herself.

The other people’s voices stopped, and they all became quiet.

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what to say for a moment.

……

In the sky of the central floating city.

The atmosphere on Black Bear No. 1 was also very quiet.

Amy, who had her eyes closed, suddenly heard the rumbling around her calm down, and it seemed to have become quiet.

She sneakily opened her eyes and looked around.

Amy was stunned when she saw the tall buildings around her, the shield behind her, and the large number of aircrafts outside the shield.

She blinked her big purple eyes and was a little confused.

“How did we get in?”

“We passed through the shield, ” Lu Yuan smiled. “Of course we’re here.”

Amy’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“We didn’t hit the shield?!”

She looked at the dark blue shield behind her, her face full of doubt.

How was this possible?

Yeye’s eyes had been open the whole time, watching the ship pass through the shield.

But at this moment, she was also a little confused.

Yeye turned to look at Lu Yuan with curiosity in her eyes.

“Why did we pass through?”

“I’m very talented,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

To be honest, before Lu Yuan came in, he was also flustered when he saw the shield.

He thought he had to retreat.

Unexpectedly, he felt that he could pass through the shield.

This was not Lu Yuan’s illusion, but what the Aier mechanical relic told him.

Lu Yuan had explored so many floating cities during this period of time, so he had naturally obtained quite a number of Aier core fragments.

After absorbing these Aier core fragments, other than feeling closer to the Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan did not feel any changes.

Originally, Lu Yuan thought that after he became closer to the Aier mechanical relic, he would be able to control all the mechanical guards and the like.

In the end, he still had to rely on himself to use the mechanical control combat technique.

Unexpectedly, when he saw the shield, the evolution cube that had absorbed dozens of El’s core fragments suddenly trembled. Lu Yuan instinctively knew that he could pilot Black Bear No. 1 through the shield and enter the central floating city.

This was because he was recognized by the Aier mechanical relic.

To put it in another way, was he a chosen one?

Or perhaps the child of the world?

No matter what the title was, Lu Yuan finally came in.

As for this matter, Lu Yuan naturally could not tell Yeye and Amy.

He had never heard of anyone who could absorb so many Aier core fragments.

If Lu Yuan did not have the evolution cube, he would not be able to absorb it.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy’s mouth twitched.

She recalled that Lu Yuan seemed to have been gifted since before.

For example, he could find the Aier core fragments. When they explored the floating city before, no matter how hidden the core fragment was, it was found by him.

She was already numb to it.

Another example was to control mechanical lives.

All sorts of magical operations.

And now, this guy could pass through the shield of the central floating city?

Why wasn’t she so talented?

Amy’s head was full of question marks.

Yeye was naturally not as innocent as Amy, who really thought that Lu Yuan was talented.

She looked at Lu Yuan with her deep eyes and did not ask much. She just nodded and said indifferently, ”

“We’re now in the central floating city. There are still four hours before the central tower opens. We don’t have much time, where are we going next? You’re naturally gifted, so you decide.”

Amy also looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, ”

that’s right. You’re naturally gifted. You have the final say.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Why did it feel a little awkward when Yeye said that he was gifted?

He controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to fly higher, and he could see a large number of tall buildings on the floating city.

The lowest building here was 500 meters tall, and there were many 1000 meters tall buildings. The closer to the core area, the higher the buildings were.

In the central area, there were many skyscrapers that were more than 10000 meters tall. In the core area, there was a huge Iron Throne.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he looked at the Iron Throne. He said, ”

“Yeye, can we go there?”

Yeye shook his head slightly, ”

“We can’t go. The mechanical guards at the edge of the central floating city are at least Tier 2 elite-rank, while the strongest are at Tier 2 overlord-rank. There should be a rank three king near the central throne.”

rank three king tier?!

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

“Then who can go to the Iron Throne and get the treasure?”

Amy rolled her eyes. no one has ever been to the central area since the opening of the ruins.

“Never a single person?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Amy nodded, “Not a single person. Even those who had inherited king class genes would not have combat power greater than a overlord at the peak of Tier 2 when they reached Tier 2 after absorbing Aier core fragment. Even the inner circle would find it hard to survive. Even those with Emperor level genes would find it hard to enter the throne area.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Tier 3 king … Who could withstand this?

Lu Yuan was no match for even a overlord at the peak of Tier 2.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, ‘then let’s explore the tall buildings in the outer circle first. Let’s see if we can find anything that can be used to deal with the two kings.”

Ynight and Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 210 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall Building

# Chapter 210: Killing Intent, 10000-Meter-Tall Building

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Somewhere in the city of steel.

Barton looked at the image in the communication crystal.

When he saw Black Bear No. 1 pass through the shield and enter the central floating city, his pupils shrank, and his face was full of shock and anger.

He suddenly clenched the communication crystal, his face cold and fierce.

“Bastard! They had actually entered the central floating city! There was a shield outside, how did they do it? Damn it! You should die!”

He waved the battle axe in his hand, and the blood-red axe light slashed down, cutting a ten-meter-long crack in the metal building.

At the thought that there were still four hours before the central tower would open, and in these four hours, Lu Yuan and the other two had already started collecting resources in the central floating city, he could not help but feel angry.

At this moment, the communication crystal flashed with white light.

“What?”

Barton picked up, and Bai Lin’s handsome face appeared in the crystal.

Barton looked at Bai Lin, and a mocking smile appeared on his face.

“Hehehe, isn’t this the noble young master Bai Lin? Why are you contacting an ugly Green Devil like me?”

Bai Lin’s expression was cold as he said,

“Barton, there’s no need to say such useless things. You should have received the news. The King Ye followed the aircraft into the central floating city.”

Barton’s mocking smile froze and slowly disappeared.

“So what? What do you want to say?”

Bai Lin said, ”

“You should know that with King Ye’s strength, she can explore most of the towers in the outer area in four hours. At that time, we will only be left with scraps.”

“Hmph!”

Barton’s face turned ugly: “You contacted me just to remind me of this? I’m not stupid, so I don’t need you to remind me!”

Bai Lin said, ”

“I’m contacting you because I want to cooperate.”

“Cooperation?”

Barton was stunned. His cold and tyrannical eyes had a trace of confusion.

He looked at Bai Lin with wide eyes, almost as if he had just heard a hilarious joke.

“Hahahaha! The noble young master Bai Lin wants to work with me, a green demon? Are you kidding me? Alright, I’ll admit that your joke is not bad.”

Bai Lin’s face didn’t change in the slightest when he heard Barton’s mocking.

He opened his mouth and said,

“I don’t know how to joke.”

The wild smile on Barton’s face slowly disappeared.

A very serious expression could be seen on his face as he looked Bai Lin up and down. When their gazes met, the atmosphere grew very quiet.

After a while, Barton slowly said,

“How do we cooperate?”

“When the central tower opens and we get to the central floating city, we’ll work together to find King Ye and the two humans.”

Barton frowned.

“And then?”

“Kill them,” Bai Lin said coolly.

Barton sneered:

“Bai Lin, have you lost your mind from anger? You can’t be thinking that they haven’t left the crystal, right?”

Bai Lin looked at Barton, and said,

“I have a way to deal with this. The problem now is how to ensure that we kill them or they escape.”

When Barton heard what Bai Lin said, he frowned. He looked at Bai Lin and said,

“You have a treasure that can interfere with the escape? I’m so lucky.”

Separation crystals were precious, but treasures that could interfere with separation were several times more precious.

Bai Lin didn’t answer. He looked at Barton and said,

“You just need to tell me if you want to cooperate.”

Barton smiled.

“What if they run away in the aircraft when we get up there?”

Bai Lin was silent for a moment before saying, ”

“If you can’t find them, the cooperation is void.”

Barton laughed:

“If that’s the case, then let’s have a pleasant cooperation.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered with a cold light.

“Happy cooperation.”

……

In the central tower, there was a ten-thousand-meter tall building with a huge square in front of it. Outside the square was a street that was a hundred meters wide.

The Black Bear No. 1 slowly descended to the street and finally stopped 20 meters in the air.

The cabin door opened and Lu Yuan, Amy, and Yeye jumped out and landed on the ground.

After the three of them landed, they looked at the square.

On the square, there were hundreds of mechanical guards.

The normal mech guards were all three meters tall with dark black metal shells. The leading mech guard was four meters tall.

There were also two five-meter tall mechanical guards.

At the gate, there was a ten-meter tall mechanical guard and four five-meter tall mechanical dogs.

A hint of surprise flashed through Amy’s eyes.

“Even the ordinary patrol members are at the rank of a Tier 2 leader, the captain is at the rank of a Tier 2 commander, and there are also two intermediate overlord-level mech guard. The gatekeeper was actually a peak overlord? There were also four advanced overlord-level mechanical dogs. Wasn’t this mechanical guard’s configuration too strong? Those 500m tall buildings only have 2 Tier 2 leaders.”

Yeye’s pretty face was indifferent as she said,

“This is the highest building in the outer region. Only geniuses above the king level can enter.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Then let’s prepare to try.”

“Speaking of this… big liar! When are you going to give me back my geno armament?”

Amy’s eyes widened as she looked at Lu Yuan’s armor and staff.

These were all her Geno armaments!

Lu Yuan also realized that he was still wearing Amy’s geno armament.

He coughed and said,

“I’m a little used to using it before, and it feels pretty good. I’ll return it to you now.”

Lu Yuan forced the geno armament out of his gene chain, turned it into a ball of light, and handed it to Amy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 211 - Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall Building

# Chapter 211: Killing Intent, 10000-Meter Tall Building

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After Amy absorbed it, her silver armor and magic staff appeared.

When the genetic armament was added to the genetic chain, it would automatically adjust its size according to the genetic warrior’s body size.

They were all very comfortable and fitting.

There was no difference between wearing it on Lu Yuan and Amy.

Amy put on her geno weapon again, waved her staff, and smiled.

Lu Yuan had changed into his geno weapon.

The black and gold battle armor and the black and gold heavy sword.

It was a second stage overlord class Geno armament, something he had obtained from the overlord aircraft.

Type SS7 battle armor (stage two 60%) and type LS7 mechanical heavy sword (stage two 80%)

The two overlord class Geno armors were incredibly powerful.

Under these two powerful Overlord equipment, the strength of Lu Yuan’s people in all aspects more than doubled.

In addition to the flying star emblem he had obtained earlier, he now had three tier 2 overlord ranked equipment.

He actually still had a few Geno weapons that he could use.

It was a pity that his current physical strength and genetic chain strength were not enough, so he could not add more.

However, even if there were only three, not all geniuses could have them.

After all, there weren’t many level two overlords in the outside world, and there were even fewer Overlord Geno armors.

This was why there were so many overlord-tier mech guards in the Aier mechanical ruins.

This was also the reason why all rank-1 genetic Warriors would enter the Aier mechanical ruins.

The resources were too abundant.

After equipping his Geno armament, Lu Yuan smiled.

I’ll go first and clear the mechanical guards in the square.

Amy and Yeye both nodded.

When Lu Yuan rushed into the square, all the patrolling mechanical guards immediately turned to look at him.

Spirit energy surged, and all the mechanical guards defined Lu Yuan as an enemy and were about to attack him.

At this moment, a light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and the mechanical control began to operate.

Without Amy’s Geno weapon, his mental power had weakened a lot, and he could no longer control the intermediate Lord guard.

However, other than the two intermediate overlord, half of the other mechanical guards were controlled by Lu Yuan.

Hundreds of mech guards switched sides and started attacking their comrades.

The mechanical guards that were attacked were a little dumbfounded, but they also instinctively launched a counterattack.

At that moment, only the two intermediate overlords were still alive.

The two intermediate overlords were both assault-type mechanical overlords.

One of them held a huge battle axe, while the other held a black metal staff.

The two mechanical overlords’ eyes flashed red as they charged towards Lu Yuan.

At this moment, a black sword light flashed past, and night appeared behind the two mechanical overlords.

The heads of the two mechanical overlords fell off at the same time.

Their bodies ran a few more steps in front of them before landing heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan and Amy, who were about to attack, were stunned.

Yeye’s face was cold. Seeing Lu Yuan and Amy staring at her, she tilted her head and a trace of doubt flashed in her eyes.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, “I’m fine…”

Amy walked over quietly, looking at Yeye with envy in her eyes.

“Is this the battle-power of a King? He’s so powerful.”

Lu Yuan was also very envious.

If he wanted to reach King-level, he would probably have to increase his gene level by one more level.

However, if he could obtain the resources of the central floating city, Lu Yuan felt that it would not be difficult for him to temper his three overlord-tier genes to perfection.

Perhaps he would even have the resources to evolve all his genes and perfect his tier-3 gene chain?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with anticipation.

Very quickly, almost all of the mechanical guards had died in the battle.

Lu Yuan controlled the rest of them to self-destruct.

In less than a minute, the three of them had cleared such a huge square.

It could be said to be extremely fast.

After that, Lu Yuan looked at the pinnacle overlord-level mechanical guard and four high overlord-level mechanical dogs in the center, his eyes shining.

“Yeye, I’ll leave that peak Lord to you? I’ll deal with the four high overlord tier monsters with Amy?”

Yeye nodded.

“Yes.”

Amy was also eager to try.

If they didn’t have this overlord-grade equipment, with Lu Yuan and Amy’s strength, they would only be able to fight with a low-level overlord. But now that they had this overlord-grade equipment, they wouldn’t even feel nervous when facing a high-level overlord.

Amy made the first move, and hundreds of Heaven Luo purple vines vines shot out toward the four giant mechanical dogs.

The four giant mechanical dogs and one mechanical guard were alarmed.

Their eyes flashed with red light, and they charged toward Amy with furious roars.

As mechanical lives, speed was not their strong point. Even the giant mechanical dog was relatively fast, but it was still not as fast as the current Lu Yuan.

As for the mechanical guards, their speed was even slower.

When they rushed at Amy, Lu Yuan used mechanical control to interfere with a giant mechanical dog.

He wanted him to treat the other giant mechanical dog as an invader.

Immediately, the two mechanical dogs started fighting.

The remaining two mech dogs were trapped by the extremely fast Heaven Luo purple vine.

The two mechanical dogs kept struggling, and in the end, even their mouths that could fire spirit power bullets were trapped.

The black sword light in front of the mechanical guard at the peak of the overlord stage flashed.

The Crystal Shield on the mech guard’s body trembled continuously, and with a loud explosion, he was forced to take a few steps back.

Yeye appeared before the mechanical guards with his black sword.

“Invader! Clear!”

The mech guard roared and charged at night. The heavy sword in its hand brought with it an intense sword light as it slashed at night.

Yeye was expressionless. His body turned into an afterimage as he easily dodged the attacks. The black sword light would occasionally land on the Crystal Shield of the mechanical guards.

Yeye brought the mechanical guards to fight while moving to the side.

Lu Yuan had already arrived in front of the tied up giant mechanical dog, and his heavy sword kept slashing down.

It didn’t take long before the two giant mechanical dogs that couldn’t fight back were killed.

The remaining giant mechanical dogs that were attacking each other were already slightly injured. They were tied up by the Heaven Luo purple vine and were cut down by Lu Yuan not long after.

After Lu Yuan and Amy killed the four giant mechanical dogs, Yeye also walked over.

Behind her, the mechanical guard fell to the ground, its body covered in hideous sword wounds.

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she smiled.

“It’s so easy,”

Lu Yuan smiled and looked at Yeye.

“It’s still because Yeye blocked that peak overlord-tier mech guard. Otherwise, the two of us might not be able to defeat these mech guards.”

Lu Yuan still had a certain understanding of his own strength.

In a battle, he and Amy would definitely not be able to defeat a pinnacle mechanical overlord.

Amy’s cultivation was only at the early stage of Tier 2, while Lu Yuan’s three Geno points had not been maxed out yet. Even if he wore a overlord-class Geno armament, it would be too difficult to defeat a peak-stage Tier 2 overlord.

Soon, all the mechanical guards were covered in light.

Lu Yuan and the other two picked up the items.

Everything was placed with Lu Yuan and would be distributed later.

After all, Amy and Yeye were not familiar with each other yet. Only Lu Yuan and Amy were familiar with each other, so they were both assured to leave Amy with Lu Yuan.

Although he had picked up everything, it was not the time to distribute the light orbs. After all, this 10000-meter-tall building had not been explored.

“Let’s go in.”

Lu Yuan smiled with a hint of excitement in his eyes. He was the first to push open the door and enter.

Amy’s face was also full of anticipation and excitement as she jogged to catch up with Lu Yuan.

A hint of anticipation appeared on Yeye’s calm little face as she followed Amy.

A 10,000-meter-tall building was a height that the Steel City on the ground definitely didn’t have.

The treasures inside would definitely be astonishing.

The internal structure of the building was no different from the other areas.

However, as the stairs went up, Lu Yuan could only see the end with great difficulty.

“How many rooms are there?”

Amy asked curiously, looking up.

Yeye said indifferently,

“Nine,”

“So little?”

Amy’s eyes widened in dissatisfaction.

Lu Yuan also frowned. “Let’s go up and take a look first. Maybe it’s very precious.”

Amy nodded helplessly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 212 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning

# Chapter 212: Inheritance Crystal, Huge Earning

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan and the other two walked up the stairs for more than a thousand meters and came to the door of the first room.

Amy used the heaven Luo wisteria to form an armor to protect Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan walked over and opened the door.

As soon as he opened the door, a dazzling purple light came into Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

The room was only a square meter, but there were six purple orbs in the center.

“What’s inside?”

Amy was short, so she was blocked outside the door by Lu Yuan. She couldn’t see what was inside even if she stuck her head in and jumped around.

She could not help but ask curiously.

Even though Yeye was much taller than Amy, he couldn’t see what was inside, so he was also a little curious.

Lu Yuan smiled excitedly.

“They’re all overlord ranked items! I’ll go in and take a look.”

Lu Yuan walked in, and Amy and Yeye finally saw what was inside.

When they saw the six purple orbs, their eyes widened and they followed.

Lu Yuan picked up the purple orb on the ground and examined it.

Very quickly, he revealed a look of pleasant surprise.

“These are all Geno weapons that have been perfected to level two. And they’re all weapons! There’s actually a heavy sword!”

The six Geno weapons were greatsword, staff, longsword, dagger, bow, and battle-axe.

Amy picked up the ball of light with a smile.

“With this orb, I don’t need to change my weapon for the time being.”

Yeye also silently picked up the longsword’s light ball.

Lu Yuan was also holding a light ball with a heavy sword in his hand.

Type SS8 slaughterer epee (stage two 100%): It was an overlord class Geno weapon.

“Let’s each take one of the remaining three orbs,” he said with a smile.

Yeye and Amy nodded.

Lu Yuan got a longbow.

Lu Yuan put away the two light balls.

Now that he had three overlord Geno armaments, he would have to level up a little more to be able to take it if he wanted to change his sword.

With the spirit force gene fluid that Lu Yuan had now, it would not take long.

The first room already had a good harvest. Lu Yuan and the other two ran to the second room again.

Soon, they arrived at the second room.

When he opened the door, he saw that the second room also had some things.

In the center of the room, there was a Black Cube.

The cube was only the size of a fist, and there were faint blue patterns flashing on it from time to time.

Lu Yuan couldn’t tell what it was, so he walked into the room, intending to pick it up and take a look.

After Lu Yuan walked in, Amy and Yeye also came in.

Amy looked at the cube curiously.

“What is this?”

Lu Yuan had already picked up the cube.

Information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Mechanical jammer (Grade 2): after activation, it can form an interference field with a radius of 10 kilometers. No one within the field can use the escape crystal. ]

“What?”

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and his eyes widened slightly.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprised look, Yeye asked,

“What’s Lu Yuan?”

“Yeye.” Lu Yuan handed the item to Yeye. “Take a look.”

Amy pouted.

“I also want to see it.”

Yeye took the cube. Apparently, she had also received the message. Her eyes widened, and a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

“This thing …”

Amy was going crazy.

The other two had seen it, but she didn’t.

“What is it?”

Yeye handed the cube to Amy.

Amy took it with a smile.

Then, her eyes widened. this thing is interesting! she exclaimed.

Her eyes flickered and she said with a smile, “I suddenly thought of a bold idea.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy, and Yeye also said,

“We should be thinking the same thing. What about you, Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Previously, Amy said that she had killed those two guys. I thought it was a little unrealistic. Now, it seems that it is possible.”

Yeye’s eyes flickered, and a light flashed in his dark eyes.

“We need to have the strength to kill them first.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave as he nodded.

“Let’s put this mechanical jammer away first, and then go to the other rooms.”

Lu Yuan took the mechanical jammer from Amy and kept it.

After that, they climbed up another thousand meters and came to the third room.

When he opened the door, he saw a small mountain of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

“So much spirit power Geno fluid!”

This was what he wanted!

Lu Yuan walked in, and Amy and Yeye also walked into the room.

Amy and Yeye were very calm when they saw the spirit force gene fluid.

After all, the two of them were born in large families, so they definitely did not lack cultivation resources. What they lacked was treasures that were suitable for them.

They clearly could not understand Lu Yuan’s troubles of lacking cultivation resources.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s excited look, Amy said with a smile,

“Lu Yuan, you have so much gene fluid. Why are you still so greedy?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. How did this guy know how much he lacked these?

The three of them counted the bottles of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid. To Lu Yuan’s surprise, there were 50000 bottles.

His eyes flashed with excitement.

50,000 bottles of Level 2 spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid was equivalent to 500 million Level 2 Spirit crystals!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 213 - Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2

# Chapter 213: Inheritance Crystal, Huge Harvest 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

This was much more than all the gains Lu Yuan had gained in the floating city.

Was this a 10000-meter-tall building?

Wasn’t this resource a little too abundant?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s excited look, Yeye tilted her head.

“You’re in need of cultivation resources?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded. a little.

“I just need 10000.” Yeye thought about it and said.

“If that’s the case, I’ll take 10000 as well,” Amy said, smiling.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Yeye would get 10000, Amy would get 10000, and the rest would be 30000?

The f \* ck?

Thirty thousand bottles of spirit power gene fluid?

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened, and he could not help but look at the two of them with a dry mouth.

“This is equivalent to a lot of spiritual crystals! Aren’t you guys going to take more?”

Yeye shook her head, “I don’t lack cultivation resources. If it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to enter the central floating city.”

Amy patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder. “At worst, why don’t you join our heaven Luo city? I’ll tell great-grandpa that with your talent, you won’t be short of resources. Everything will be prepared for you.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy, then smiled.

“Then, do you want me to join your adventurer team and become your subordinate?”

Amy’s eyes widened in shock. “How did you guess what I was thinking? I still want to call you little Yuan kid in the future.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“Tsk ~~”

Amy pouted.

Since Yeye and Amy had already said so, Lu Yuan naturally would not refuse.

He took 30000 Yuan of the type 2 Spirit power-enhancing gene fluid.

Lu Yuan found that the resources in this 10000-meter tall building were extremely rich. The rooms did not seem to have been empty or trapped.

Could it be that there were no empty rooms here?

Soon, they left the third room and came to the fourth room.

After opening the door, Lu Yuan looked at the empty room and the smile on his face froze.

Alright, he was thinking too much.

When they found an empty room, Lu Yuan and the other two could only continue to climb up and soon came to the fifth room.

In the fifth room, Lu Yuan found a transparent crystal floating in the air.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at the crystal in confusion.

He walked over and picked up the crystal.

The information was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ Inheritance crystal: I-type agargold battery ]

[ Introduction: it contains the technical principles required to create the I-type gold-fear battery. ]

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

It was actually an inheritance crystal?

He had never heard of the agargold battery before, but the technological items in the Aier ruins were much more advanced than those on Daqi planet. This agargold battery should not be ordinary, right?

Yeye and Amy walked in.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was stunned, Amy asked in confusion,

“What’s wrong? What did you find?”

Lu Yuan returned to his senses and handed the inheritance crystal to Amy.

“Take a look,”

Amy took the crystal, and her eyes also widened with surprise.

“An inheritance crystal?!”

A glint flashed in Yeye’s pitch-black eyes as she looked at the inheritance crystal.

As the Empire’s Princess, she was naturally interested in things like the civilization inheritance crystal that could improve the level of civilization.

“Let me see.”

A conflicted expression appeared on Amy’s little face.

After all, she was the little princess of Heaven Luo city and she understood the importance of the inheritance crystal. She wanted to take it for herself and compensate Lu Yuan with other resources.

Lu Yuan didn’t have his own power force and could compensate with other things, but Yeye was obviously different.

As the princess of an Empire, Amy didn’t think that she would lack anything.

However, thinking about how Yeye was still their companion, she still handed the inheritance crystal to Yeye unwillingly.

After Yeye received the message, his dark eyes narrowed slightly.

She glanced at Lu Yuan and Amy. “Give me this inheritance crystal and I can compensate you with resources.”

Yeye pouted. “Give it to me. I can also compensate you with resources.”

Yeye looked at Amy calmly, and Amy glared back at him with wide eyes.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched when he saw the two of them fighting.

Good Lord, as expected of the civilization inheritance crystal?

Did this cause the two of them to fight?

It was a good thing he didn’t have his own forces or anything of the sort.

Otherwise, it would be too troublesome.

Anyway, let’s stop the fight first.

He coughed and said,

“You two calm down, we can discuss this.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy and Yeye both turned to look at him.

Amy said,

“Lu Yuan! Tell me, should you give this inheritance crystal to me or her?”

Yeye didn’t say anything, but the look in her eyes clearly said the same thing as Amy’s.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

His head was full of question marks, and he was speechless.

“This inheritance crystal is useless to me, why are you asking me?”

“You have a share, ” Yeye said indifferently. “You have the right to decide who to give it to.”

Amy nodded. “All three of us have a share. I definitely want to vote for myself, and Yeye definitely wants to vote for herself. Now it’s your turn! Who do you think I should give it to?”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Being stared at by the two, Lu Yuan’s forehead was covered in sweat.

He thought about it and felt that it was wrong for him to say he would give it to anyone.

“There’s more than one 10000-meter-tall building here,” he said with a bitter smile. “There might be other inheritance crystals. If there are more, you two can share them. There is no need to fight. Also, it seemed like the knowledge in the inheritance crystal could be recorded and passed on to others, right? You can choose to cooperate, right?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two of them were stunned and then looked at each other.

After a moment of silence, Yeye handed the crystal to Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan, you keep it. When we get out, you can give it to me and Amy.”

Amy also nodded.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan took the crystal. “Alright then.”

After keeping the inheritance crystal, the three of them continued to go upstairs.

In the sixth room, five purple orbs were floating.

Lu Yuan and the other two went in to check.

He found that they were all talismans.

[ Wild power charm (Grade 2): Overlord-grade charm. After use, it can greatly increase strength and agility. ]

The specific effect depended on one’s own strength, but as a overlord-grade talisman, it would definitely not be bad.

The seventh room was another empty room.

When Lu Yuan and the other two arrived at the door of the eighth room, the evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body started to shake.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed.

The Aier core fragment is inside?

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He had thought that only the floating city outside would have an Aier core fragment. He did not expect the central area to have one as well?

Lu Yuan opened the door. In the center of the room, there were indeed 20 grayish-white fragments quietly placed.

After seeing the fragment, Amy and Yeye both looked disappointed.

“What’s the matter with the Aier core fragment? We’re already at the central floating city, and there’s still such a thing?”

Amy’s eyes widened, dumbfounded.

This was equivalent to losing an entire room’s worth of resources.

Even Yeye couldn’t help but nod.

“No one wants it anyway, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “It’s mine.”

Lu Yuan picked up all the Aier core fragments.

Amy was already used to this. She glanced at Lu Yuan every night without saying anything.

Then, the three of them continued to go upstairs.

Lu Yuan also absorbed the five pieces of Aier core fragments.

A total of 20 Aier core fragments entered Lu Yuan’s Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan’s mind suddenly exploded.

In a daze, Lu Yuan saw an invisible thread, one of which was connected to him.

The other end was connected to one of the directions and disappeared into the void.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction where the invisible threads disappeared into the void, his eyes filled with shock.

What was this thing?

Soon, the invisible threads dissipated, or perhaps Lu Yuan could no longer sense them.

Although he was puzzled, he could only give up.

The three of them continued to go upstairs and soon arrived at the highest floor, the ninth room.

Opening the door of the room, Lu Yuan saw the things inside. He was stunned for a moment, and a trace of surprise flashed in his eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 214 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1

# Chapter 214: The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

There were rows of mechanical guards in the room.

Lu Yuan swept his gaze across them. There were as many as 50 of them.

These mechanical guards were all ten meters tall, and they looked like an army of steel giants.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

Behind him, Amy and Yeye were also stunned.

“These are all peak Stage 2 mechanical Lords? Isn’t this too much?”

Amy exclaimed.

“What?” Lu Yuan was also a little confused. “Is the treasure in a ten-thousand-meter-tall building so powerful?”

Yeye frowned slightly and was a little confused.

“Someone from my family came to the ruins before and heard that the rewards were generous, but it didn’t seem to be this much.”

Amy nodded in agreement. “That’s right, that’s right. There are so many mechanical Lords. That’s too many. My cousin has been to the central floating city before, and he even bragged to me that he obtained five peak Tier 2 overlord-level mechanical guards from a 10000-meter-tall building. We have 50 of them here!”

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“Is it because of Lu Yuan? He can even get through the central floating city’s shield.”

Amy came back to her senses and looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. “Yeah, I’m starting to wonder if you’re the illegitimate child of this ruin.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he remembered that he had just absorbed so many Aier core fragments and that invisible line had appeared again.

Could it really be because of him?

Previously, he felt that he was more intimate with the Aier mechanical relic, so the relic gave him special privilege?

Could this be the treatment of the child of the world?

This is too much!

But I like it!

Lu Yuan came back to his senses. The corners of his mouth curled up and he revealed a smile.

“Who cares about the reason? Was it not good to have so many mechanical overlords? With these automaton overlords, wouldn’t it be easy for us to take care of those two King level geniuses?”

Amy was taken aback, but then she smiled brightly. “It seems so.”

Yeye also revealed a smile and nodded.

One had to know that a Peak 2nd rank mechanical overlord could already fight against a King level genius.

Moreover, there were fifty of them here.

Lu Yuan and the other two each got 13, and the last one was given to Lu Yuan.

After all, among the three people present, Lu Yuan was the poorest. If there was something that was not convenient to distribute, they would give Lu Yuan an extra share.

Lu Yuan also happily accepted them all.

Although it was a little suspicious that he was living off a woman, wasn’t this desirable?

Soon, he finished exploring a 10000-meter-tall building.

The harvest could be said to be extremely rich. In total, it was probably more than one billion Grade 2 spirit crystals.

This was only one of the 10000-meter-tall buildings.

The entire outer area of the central floating city was so large that there were still more than ten 10000-meter-tall buildings.

After leaving this building, Lu Yuan and the other two did not stop. They went straight to Black Bear No. 1, planning to go to other 10000-meter-tall buildings.

……

Four hours later.

The blue light that had been rising finally filled the entire central tower.

The entire central tower emitted a brilliant blue light.

BOOM!

The rumbling sounds continued.

In the core area of the AI er mechanical ruins, dark blue pillars of light appeared randomly.

These pillars of light shot straight into the sky and could be seen within a radius of several hundred kilometers.

At this moment, the genetic warriors who were hunting down the mechanical guards in the core area of the Aier mechanical relic all had a change in expression. They raised their heads and looked at the light pillars.

“The central tower has opened! The teleportation formation has appeared!”

“We can go to the central floating city now! Hurry up! Go to the teleportation formation!”

All the robot warriors had fanatical expressions as they ran toward the pillar of light closest to them.

It was the teleportation portal to the central floating city.

As long as one entered it, they would be able to teleport to the outer area of the central floating city.

Every time the central tower was opened, hundreds of teleportation circles would appear in various locations in the core area.

Somewhere in the core area, Barton and Bai Lin had already gathered together with their subordinates.

Other than the two King level prodigies, Barton and Bai Lin, there were a total of thirteen overlord level prodigies. All of them were emitting a powerful aura.

Six of the Lords were Bai Lin’s subordinates, and seven of them were Barton’s.

Bai Lin had eight overlord-tier subordinates, but two of them had been eliminated by Lu Yuan and Amy.

Other than the overlord, there were naturally even more commander-level geniuses and leaders.

In total, there were more than 300 people working together.

Barton looked at the teleportation array that had appeared not far from them, and a sinister smile appeared on his face.

“It’s time. I hope the King Ye hasn’t left yet.”

“Let’s go in.”

Bai Lin ran toward the teleportation portal, and the others followed suit.

The pillar of light was about a hundred meters wide. Even though Barton and Bai Lin’s Alliance had a lot of people, they could still easily stand on it.

After everyone entered the light pillar, a few seconds later, the light pillar began to flash with a deep blue light.

All of them appeared on a street.

On the street, a team of mechanical guards saw the group, and their eyes flashed red as they rushed toward them.

Before these mechanical guards could reach Bai Lin and the others, a group of genetic Warriors had already come forward to meet them.

The sounds of battle continued to ring out.

Bai Lin and Barton looked over.

Seeing that the group of elite soldiers was fighting the mech guard to a standstill, Bai Lin said,

“Even the ordinary mechanical guards are at the boss level. As expected of the central floating city.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 215 - The central tower opens, fishing (1)

# Chapter 215: The central tower opens, fishing (1)

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Barton looked at the battle in the distance and laughed: “It’s too slow,”

A green demon overlord next to Barton laughed, and his body turned into a shadow as he rushed over.

A dark green blade light flashed past, and all the mechanical guards were instantly cut apart, turning into scrap metal and falling to the ground.

Bai Lin didn’t even look at them. Instead, he looked around at the countless skyscrapers, and said, ”

“Time is of the essence. Let’s find the Night King and the others first. Split up the teams, each Lord level will lead a team, this way we can find it faster.”

Barton thought about it and agreed without any objections.

Thus, the 13 Overlord-level subordinates led hundreds of genetic Warriors and moved in all directions to search for Lu Yuan and the others.

Bai Lin and Barton looked at each other.

Barton laughed. hehehe, we’re both King level. Let’s go clean up the highest building first. Maybe we’ll meet the Night King.

Bai Lin nodded, but didn’t say anything.

At the same time, Lu Yuan, Amy, and Ye Ye were coming out of a ten-thousand-meter tall building.

The three of them had happy expressions on their faces. It was obvious that they had gained a lot.

Starting from the first building, the harvest from each building was a little exaggerated.

Even if it was just spirit force gene fluid, the first one was 50000, and the subsequent ones were 100000.

Not to mention the other items, they were all doubled, or even multiplied several times.

Amy said with a smile, ”

“This should be the eighth block, right? We’ve probably explored more than half of the 10000-meter-tall buildings outside.”

Lu Yuan nodded. yes. Before we leave the ruins, we will definitely be able to explore the 10000-meter-tall building. We might even be able to explore the slightly inferior buildings.

Ye Ye, on the other hand, looked into the distance, and a look of surprise appeared on her face.

“The central building is open.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Amy’s expressions changed, and they looked up at the sky.

In the distance, pillars of blue light shot up into the sky, straight into the clouds.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and revealed a smile.

“It seems like they’re all here.”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she was eager to try.”Let’s go find them! With what we’ve found in the 10000-meter-tall building, we’ll definitely be able to deal with them. If they explore the 10000-meter-tall building and find some treasure, we might not be able to keep them.”

Lu Yuan and Ye Ye both nodded.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, black bear No. 1 descended from the sky and landed in front of them.

“Get on the shuttle, we’re going to find them!”

The three of them got on black bear No. 1. Black bear No. 1 soared into the sky, turned into a stream of light, and disappeared on the spot.

The roar of the black bear No. 1 breaking the sound barrier spread in the air. The expressions of the genetic Warriors who had just arrived at the central floating city through the teleportation array changed slightly. They looked up at the sky.

It was a team of elves. There was a Lord-tier green-haired elven girl, five leader-tier elven boys and girls, and more than 20 leader-tier elves.

At this moment, they were standing in front of the square of a 2000-meter tall building, looking at the mechanical guards in the square.

Hearing the whistling sound, all the elves ‘expressions changed, and they looked up at the sky.

When she saw the black bear No. 1 flying device fly past, the beautiful elven lady leader’s eyes widened slightly.

“It’s that rhombus-shaped aircraft! They’re actually in this area?”

The eyes of a young elf leader beside him flickered.

“The Night King and the two human Lords are inside, right? They’ve been in here for four hours, they should have gained a lot, right?”

Many elves ‘eyes flickered with greed.

“The tallest building here is 10000 meters tall. With the Night King’s strength and the two human Lords, I don’t know if they can deal with the guards.”

“Definitely. That human has the ability to control machines, so he’s like a tiger with wings in the remains of El machine. I wonder how many 10000-meter tall buildings they’ve explored?”

“It would be great if I could obtain their harvest.”

One of the elven leaders sighed.

The elven Overlord shook her head slightly and said, ”

“We’re not their match. Plus, Bai Lin and Barton were still looking for them. Let’s not get involved and think about how to deal with the guards here.”

The others came back to their senses and nodded.

……

The black bear No. 1 streaked across the sky. A team of genetic Warriors was shuttling back and forth on the streets. The leader was a Lord-class Kaman.

He was one of the Lords under the Barton Alliance.

Behind him were three Kaman leaders and a group of other Kaman leaders.

One of the Kaman leaders frowned in dissatisfaction.

“We joined the Barton Alliance so we could explore the tall buildings together. But now, everyone else is exploring, and we’re still looking for that flying device. Will we be able to gain anything by then?”

The Kaman Lord glared at him and said sternly, ”

“Stop talking! Didn’t Barton say it? As long as they find the Night King and the two human Lords, they will be rewarded. If they can kill the Night King and the two human Lords, they will get one-tenth of the reward.”

The leader of the Kamen pouted.

“Who knows if Barton will keep his word? Furthermore, the Night King and the two human Lords are very strong. Barton and white Qilin might not be able to keep them here.”

The Lord’s eyes flashed, and he was conflicted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 216 - The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3

# Chapter 216: The Central Tower Opens, Fishing 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

They weren’t Green Devil people to begin with. They had only joined Barton’s Alliance because it was easier to enjoy the shade under a big tree.

Wasn’t it all for the sake of obtaining more resources when the central floating city opened?

As a result, the other genetic warriors who hadn’t joined the Alliance had already started to clear the guards on the building. They had already obtained some gains.

They were the only ones looking for him.

The Kaman overlord was naturally very anxious.

The leader of the Kamen was still jabbering on.

“Even if Barton and Bai Lin can take on the King Ye, they’re not stupid. They have a flying device. As long as they don’t come down, who can do anything to them? I say, big brother Bin Bi, I think we should take this opportunity to leave the Barton Alliance. If we follow them, I’m afraid we won’t be able to get much.”

When Bin Bi heard this, his eyes flickered but he did not say anything.

At this moment, an ear-piercing whistling sound came from the sky, and the expressions of Bin Bi and the others changed.

Everyone raised their heads and looked in the direction of the whistling sound.

Then, they saw a black diamond-shaped aircraft flying across the sky at high speed.

The aircraft was extremely fast, pushing away the air and stirring up waves of air.

Bin Bi and the rest of the Kaman genetic warriors were stunned. Then, everyone’s eyes widened.

“It’s that rhombus-shaped flying device!”

“They’re actually in this area!”

“Inform Barton!”

Bin Bi’s eyes flashed as he quickly took out his communication crystal and contacted Barton.

Barton, who was approaching one of the ten-thousand-meter tall buildings, suddenly stopped.

When Bai Lin saw this, he stopped in his tracks and frowned.

“What’s wrong?”

Barton opened the communication crystal and saw the message. A sinister smile appeared on his face:

“Someone has found the aircraft.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered, and a white mist suddenly appeared around him, causing the temperature to drop by a few degrees.

“Where is it?”

“West. I’ve already sent people to follow them. The teams nearby will also keep an eye on their direction. Now we just need to wait for them to stop.”

“Let’s go, then,” Bai Lin said coolly.

The two of them changed direction and flew toward the Black Bear No. 1.

……

More than ten minutes later, Black Bear No. 1 was on board.

Amy looked down at the team of genetic Warriors who were hunting the patrolling mechanical guards and said with a puzzled expression, ”

“Is this really okay? Can those two really find us?”

Yeye nodded. “Yes. Xiao Bai told me that Barton and Bai Lin have formed an alliance. All the overlords in their team are looking for us.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he smiled.

“It seems that they also want to deal with us. However, it’s better to form an alliance. It will be more convenient for us to act. If we fly a bit slower, someone should be able to notify Barton and Bai Lin.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded lightly.

Thus, Lu Yuan continued to fly at one time the speed of sound. After flying for about ten minutes, Lu Yuan saw a 10000-meter-tall building that they had never seen before.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to land in the direction of the 10000-meter tall building.

At the same time, less than ten kilometers away from the ten-thousand-meter building, Barton and Bai Lin were looking at Black Bear No. 1, who was slowly descending in front of the building. Their eyes flashed.

Barton revealed a sinister smile, his eyes filled with malevolence.

“We’re in luck. This aircraft is heading in the direction of the 10000-meter-tall building we were going to. That’ll save us a lot of effort.”

Bai Lin’s eyes flickered with cold killing intent as he said,

“Let’s go over. Just in case, let the people nearby come over.”

After a moment of silence, Bai Lin said,

“Those guys should have explored the 10000-meter-tall building already. I don’t know what they’ll find. I have to make some preparations just in case.”

“So what if you’ve explored 10000-meter-tall buildings? do you think you can deal with us?” At our level, we’re also invincible outside the central floating city!”

Bai Lin looked at Barton, and said,

“There’s no harm in being careful.”

“It’s hard to achieve great things if you’re overcautious!” Barton snorted disdainfully.

Bai Lin’s expression turned cold. He looked at Barton, but didn’t say anything.

The two of them gathered their subordinates as they ran towards the 10000-meter-tall building.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 217 - Killing Barton

# Chapter 217: Killing Barton

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The Black Bear No. 1 stopped at a height of 20 meters on the street. The cabin door opened and Lu Yuan and the other two jumped down.

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 to fly into the sky to prevent it from being destroyed by the two king-level geniuses.

This would be his means of transportation and his house in the wild in the future. If it was destroyed, he would have no place to cry.

In the past few days, they had explored many tall buildings, but this was the only flying device they had found. It was easy to imagine how lucky he and Amy were.

Amy blinked her big eyes, looked at the mechanical guards in front of her, and then at Lu Yuan and Yeye.

“What do we do next?”

“Barton and Bai Lin are acting alone, ” Yeye said. “We can’t confirm their location, but I think someone has already informed them.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. then they should be coming. Let’s clear the mechanical guards first. We’ll fight as usual. We’ll just wait for the others to come and deal with them.”

Amy and Yeye both nodded.

With just the various treasures they had obtained from these eight 10000-meter-tall buildings, it wasn’t difficult for them to deal with two King level prodigies. Furthermore, they also had Yeye, who was also a King level prodigy.

The three of them began to clear the mechanical guards, and the roars continued.

With the strength of the three of them, clearing the mechanical guards took less than a minute.

They didn’t hold back on purpose, in case others saw that something was wrong.

Soon, even the gatekeeper was killed.

All kinds of light balls floated on the corpses of the mechanical guards.

Lu Yuan and the other two began to pick up the light orbs leisurely.

At this moment, two figures landed from the tall building on the side.

Barton landed like a meteorite, creating a deep pit in the ground.

Bai Lin, on the other hand, landed as lightly as a feather, looking very elegant.

After the two of them landed, six other genetic warriors of different races also landed.

These genetic warriors all had overlord-tier auras.

In addition to them, there were many other leader-level geniuses on the roofs of the surrounding buildings.

Everyone was looking at Lu Yuan and the other two.

Barton looked at the three of them and smiled.

“King Ye, we meet again.”

Bai Lin’s expression was cold. He looked up at Black Bear No. 1, then turned to Lu Yuan and Amy.

“You two were the ones who eliminated Yangqian and Yoshiya, right?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“Yes, what do you want?”

A cold light flickered in Bai Lin’s eyes, and he smiled.

“What do you want? Of course I want to.”

A black cube appeared in his hand.

Lu Yuan felt that the cube looked familiar.

In the next moment, Bai Lin poured some spirit power into the cube, causing it to glow with blue light and begin to emit a buzzing sound.

A light blue light curtain spread out, covering an area of ten kilometers.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at the light blue light screen, and their expressions changed slightly.

Seeing the change in Lu Yuan and the other two’s expressions, a faint smile appeared on Bai Lin’s face.

“We’re lucky to have obtained a jammer that can interfere with the separation crystal. I thought I wouldn’t need it, but I didn’t expect it to be used on you.”

Barton’s face was twisted as he laughed:

“How is it? You didn’t expect this, did you? Hahaha, today, all of your gains will belong to us.”

Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Amy looked at each other with strange expressions.

The next moment, Lu Yuan took out a similar cube.

He revealed a smile.

“What a coincidence, we also just obtained this item.”

Spiritual energy surged in, and another light blue light screen appeared, covering the light blue light screen from before.

The two light screens covered the entire area.

When Barton and Bai Lin saw this, their eyes widened in shock.

While the two of them were still in shock, a tall figure suddenly appeared in front of Lu Yuan and the other two.

All of them were ten-meter tall mechanical guards.

There were 50 of them, and all of them exuded the aura of a peak Tier 2 overlord.

The aura of fifty pinnacle level overlords surged, causing Barton and Bai Lin’s expressions to change drastically. The other overlords and leader level genetic warriors had their eyes wide open. Their eyeballs were about to pop out.

More than 50 Tier 2 overlords at their peak? wasn’t this a little too much?

What’s the point of fighting?

As soon as the pinnacle Lords appeared, Bai Lin turned into a cloud of white mist and disappeared into the distance.

Barton’s expression was also ugly. He exploded with power and stomped on the ground with his short legs. He was like a meteorite as he rushed into the distance.

Lu Yuan and the other two had already expected this. Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed, and all the machinery overlords launched their attacks.

At the same time, six black shadow clones rushed out of Yeye’s body.

Yeye and two other two shadow clones and charged toward Barton, while the other shadow clones charged toward the White mist with Amy.

Since he had already used the interference device, he would naturally not let any of them go.

After all, every overlord had probably gained a lot.

Everyone who was able to make it here was a genius. Originally, everyone thought that under the encirclement of Barton and Bailin, two King-level Warriors, six overlords, and a large number of commander-level warriors, they had no reason to lose.

This was a difference of two or even three times in combat strength.

In the worst case scenario, Lu Yuan and the other two would just have to escape.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 218 - Killing Barton 2

# Chapter 218: Killing Barton 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

However, no one had expected that the three of them would actually take out 50 overlord-tier mechanical warriors, and they were all peak overlord-tier ones.

Can’t this be fun?

Everyone’s reaction was not slow. The moment the 50 overlord appeared, they had already started running away.

A distance of 10 kilometers wasn’t considered far for them. If it was a genetic warrior that focused on speed, they could reach a speed of 100 meters per second after reaching the 2nd rank. It would only take them a minute or so to cover the distance.

With their speed, they could definitely run out.

However, seeing that everyone was running away, Lu Yuan smiled and took out another mechanical device.

It was a silver-white golden Pagoda-shaped instrument.

After Lu Yuan injected his spiritual energy, the sound of electromagnetic waves could be heard.

With Lu Yuan and the other two as the center, electromagnetic waves spread out and eventually formed a pyramid-shaped electromagnetic shield about two kilometers long.

Seeing that there was a shield blocking their way, everyone’s face changed.

Babu’s electromagnetic shield generator (Grade 3): overlord-tier mechanical Fey.

This generator could create a powerful electromagnetic shield, and its size could be adjusted by the user. It had an extremely strong defensive ability.

It could easily defend against the attack of a 2nd rank genetic warrior.

Not only could it defend against attacks from the outside, but it could also not be broken from the inside.

Unless Lu Yuan retracted the spiritual power supply and turned off the generator.

Obviously, Lu Yuan would not do that.

No one had expected such a device to exist.

Barton’s speed was very fast, and in a short time, he had already reached the electromagnetic shield.

With a backhanded swing of his axe, he forced back four of Yeye’s shadow doppelgangers. Then, with a sharp glint in his eyes, blood-red flames burned all over his body, and he slashed at the electromagnetic shield.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, white light and blue electric arcs shot out, and a hole of tens of centimeters appeared.

Barton didn’t even have time to smile before the hole was closed again.

The smile on Barton’s face froze.

How was this possible?!

In the distance, Lu Yuan’s expression was calm. He continued to pour in spiritual energy to maintain the electromagnetic shield. At the same time, he controlled all the mechanical overlords to attack.

Even overlord-ranked geniuses would find it difficult to deal with the powerful Mech Warrior, which was at the peak of Tier 2.

After all, these overlord-tier geniuses had only just broken through to the 2nd rank, and were still some distance away from the peak of the 2nd rank.

It was already very impressive that they had managed to survive a Tier 2 overlord’sassault for so long.

One must know that even Lu Yuan, who had all Lord genes and three Lord-grade equipment, had to retreat under the attacks of a peak stage two overlord.

Furthermore, who else would have so many overlord-tier equipment? Or perhaps, he only had one Overlord gene?

Lu Yuan ordered the six mechanical overlords to deal with the six Lord-grade geniuses of the various races.

Another four overlords were sent to deal with Barton, another four to deal with Bai Lin, and the remaining thirty-six were sent to kill leaders and geniuses of various races.

Even overlord-grade geniuses found it difficult to defend against the mechanical overlord’s attacks, let alone the commander-grade and leader-grade monsters.

One of the leaders of the Kaman people’s defense system was targeted by a mechanical overlord. The mechanical overlord took heavy steps and instantly appeared in front of him. The heavy sword in its hand slashed down with the power of Thunder.

The sword momentum was heavy and extremely fast.

The leader of the Kamen’s defense system was unable to dodge. He roared in anger, and his face turned ferocious. His body flashed with golden light, forming a light shield in front of him. At the same time, he raised his giant shield to defend with all his might.

However, the sword of lightning shattered the Golden Shield the moment it touched it. It then shattered the shield and cut the Kaman leader in two.

The difference in combat power between a Tier 2 overlord at the pinnacle and a Tier 2 low-level leader was simply too great.

Screams rang out almost everywhere, accompanied by strong spiritual power fluctuations and explosions.

Although there were a large number of commander-level geniuses here, these were geniuses selected from all 1st tier genetic Warriors of more than 10 races in the entire white cloud continent.

These leaders were all rare geniuses in the outside world. At the very least, they could enter the Red Maple Empire’s Genius Camp.

However, under the hunting of the mechanical overlord, they were completely helpless. Even if they used all their means, it was just to hold on for a little longer.

If they did not have the interference field, they could have used the escape crystal to leave.

Unfortunately, they were not the only ones using interceptors. Even Lu Yuan had used interceptors. No one could use the escape crystal now. They could not even leave.

On the other side, Barton was fighting with King Ye and her two shadow clones.

Barton was extremely strong, but the genes he was inscribing every night were extremely strange. Just as the battle started, Barton was being suppressed by Yeye.

However, Barton’s defensive ability wasn’t weak, and he could barely hold on.

Just as he was trying to break the electromagnetic shield while fending off Yeye’s attacks, heavy footsteps were heard, and a terrifying spirit energy fluctuation came from the distance.

Barton raised his head and saw four tier 2 overlord-ranked robot warriors charging toward him.

His face turned from green to green, and the corner of his mouth twitched.

“Dammit! Where did you guys get so many treasures? Could it be that the treasures in the central floating city were so abundant? How many buildings have you explored?”

Yeye’s face was cold. She didn’t say anything and just kept attacking.

Under the constant attacks, Barton was still able to barely hold on. However, after the four mechanical overlord joined in, Barton was instantly hit by a huge spirit energy cannon.

BOOM!

His body flew out and crashed heavily into the wall of a tall building, creating a deep pit in the wall. His body fell from the sky.

In the process of falling, he managed to turn over. His feet stepped on the wall, and he instantly disappeared from his original spot. A pitch-black sword light streaked across the place where he had been.

Barton had already appeared on the roof of another tall building.

Although his armor was not damaged, blood was already flowing out of his body. His face was ferocious and he was panting.

“Damn it!”

Barton turned to look at the electromagnetic shield, and a hint of madness appeared in his eyes.

He took out talismans and spiritual energy bombs and threw them at the electromagnetic shield.

“Boom boom boom!”

A series of explosions rang out, and the electromagnetic shield trembled and dimmed.

In the distance, Lu Yuan felt the instability of the electromagnetic shield and frowned slightly.

He took out another silver pyramid-shaped device and continued to inject spirit energy into it.

Weng ~~

The second electromagnetic shield rose.

Barton’s face froze when he saw that the electromagnetic shield was about to break.

“Your mother…”

If one wasn’t enough, why did you use two?

Can’t you afford to play?

Barton’s face was gloomy. He was already planning to use up all the highly lethal items he had found from the mechanical ruins.

However, before his plan could be completely implemented, Yeye frowned slightly, then unwillingly took out a blue-purple talisman.

[ Magnetic imprisonment curse ] (Tier 3 100%): overlord-grade talisman

She injected her spiritual power, and the blue-purple spell turned into a mass of electromagnetic force. It instantly streaked across the space and imprisoned Barton in place.

A hint of fear flashed across Barton’s eyes. Before he could react, he was hit by the spirit energy cannon from the mechanical overlord in the distance. Dark green blood sprayed in the air.

As he was flying in the sky, a black sword light flashed by, and Barton, who couldn’t defend himself, was instantly killed.

After his death, a large pile of items dropped out, piling up more than 30 meters high, almost forming a small mountain.

These were all Barton’s gains from the Aier mechanical ruins.

Yeye looked at the small mountain, but her brows furrowed slightly. She softly said,

“What a waste.”

The amulet from before was one of her gains this time.

That was a curse at the peak of Tier 3 overlord Rank!

It was one of the most precious items in the harvest this time.

Originally, she didn’t plan to use it at all, but if she didn’t use it, there might be some risks.

Helplessly, Yeye could only use it.

After using one, she only had fifteen left.

It was such a waste.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 219 - Kill Them All, Caring Look

# Chapter 219: Kill Them All, Caring Look

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

On the other side of Barton.

Bai Lin transformed into a cloud of white mist and shot off in another direction.

He naturally understood that if he separated from Barton, he wouldn’t have to face so much pressure.

However, he was, after all, an elemental-type genetic warrior. Even though he had turned into a white mist and increased his speed, he was still blocked by Yeye’s four shadow clones.

One after another, black sword-lights shot forth from the four shadow clones toward Bai Lin.

Bai Lin was forced out of the mist.

He looked at the four shadow doppelgangers with a cold expression and frowned.

“You think you can deal with me with just four clones?”

Bai Lin waved his staff through the air, summoning a mist of ice that transformed into a spiral of ice spears that shot toward the four shadow clones. At the same time, the mist began to swirl around Bai Lin’s body and spread out toward the four shadow clones.

One of the shadow clones was still trying to dodge the ice spears, but it was blocked by Bai Lin’s ice shield.

As the ice fog spread, the four shadow doppelgangers gradually stiffened and slowed down.

A cold smile flickered in Bai Lin’s eyes. Four mere clones? they were looking down on him.

It was at this point that Bai Lin suddenly felt a sense of extreme danger.

His expression changed, and his body turned into ice mist, disappearing on the spot.

A ball of purple metal fell where he had been.

Next, Bai Lin’s eyes widened.

The purple ball of light exploded, and the ferocious power of Thunder spread.

Even though Bai Lin had managed to avoid the explosion in the center of the area by transforming into a mist of ice, he couldn’t avoid the spreading of the lightning.

A terrifying destructive force surged, and his ice shield shattered into pieces. The next moment, his body was sent flying. Lightning surged into his body, and his originally frosty and flawless body gradually turned black.

Bai Lin was on the verge of death.

From behind the balcony, a series of Skynet wisteria vines shot out and bound the charred Bai Lin into a ball.

The terrifying power of the Heaven Luo purple vine exploded.

Crack…

Bai Lin, who had already been reduced to a charred corpse, was crushed into a ball.

Behind the rooftop, Amy sneaked a glance at the Black mass in the distance with a cautious look in her eyes.

After giving the matter some thought, she took out a frost grenade with the power of a peak overlord.

The celestial wisteria was thrown at the black mass with a frost grenade.

BOOM!

The black mass was shattered into pieces of ice by the terrifying power, and Amy finally heaved a sigh of relief.

She stuck out her tongue and patted her little tablet. There was a trace of lingering fear in her eyes.

“As expected of a King-level prodigy. That spiral ice spear is so powerful. I definitely won’t be able to block a few of them. Luckily, I have a lot of talismans and spiritual energy bombs.”

Previously, she had used the spiritual energy bomb she had obtained from a ten-thousand-meter tall building.

X1 thunderstorm bomb (Tier 3 100%): [ Overlord-tier psionic item ]

She still had quite a few of these spirit energy items, and they could be used to blast for a long time.

However, Amy didn’t expect that a overlord-grade spirit power item at the peak of Tier 3 would be so powerful.

The king tier prodigy was killed in an instant.

She was already prepared to throw out a few more.

It was a pity that he didn’t try other styles.

However, the power should not be bad.

Amy was a little happy. She had something to blow up next time.

At this moment, four mechanical overlords ran over.

Their red eyes scanned the surroundings. When they saw a frozen fragment, their red eyes flickered.

“Di! Di! Target has been eliminated, mission complete!”

The four mechanical overlords returned the way they came.

Amy, on the other hand, was looking at the pile of things that had fallen out after the black ball had exploded into pieces.

Amy’s eyes lit up with surprise at the sight of the mountain-like object.

“So many treasures! I’m also someone who can earn money! As expected of this young lady!”

Amy nodded with her hands on her hips.

Then, she ran over and put everything away.

……

And not far from Lu Yuan were only six overlord-level geniuses.

They were being held back by the six mechanical overlord. They could not defeat them, nor could they run away. They could only hang on.

Out of the six overlord-level geniuses, two were Green Devil people, two were white frost people, one was a Kaman person, and one was a houndhead man.

One had to admit that as expected of an overlord-level genetic warrior, his combat talent wasn’t weak.

Although he was facing a mechanical guard at the peak of overlord-tier, he managed to stall for a few minutes with his various combat techniques and skills, as well as the gains from before.

At this moment, a spirit energy cannon in the hands of one of the mechanical overlords shot out, landing on a Green Devil wearing a mage’s robe and panting.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard.

The green demon elemental warrior screamed and flew out, crashing heavily into the wall of the tall building. Blood sprayed out, and he slowly fell to the ground.

The mechanical Lord did not show any sympathy. He fired the spiritual energy cannons continuously. The sound of the explosions made the Green Devil scream in pain. The other five mechanical overlord warriors also felt the pain.

Their hearts were also trembling and cold.

Soon, the spiritual energy cannon stopped, and the Green Devil’s body fell into a deep pit on the ground.

When the other five saw this, they all felt sad. Their eyes were red as they stared at Lu Yuan who was maintaining the electromagnetic shield.

The dog-headed overlord roared,

“Human! I heard you’re also at the overlord level? If you have the ability, then fight me!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 220 - Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2

# Chapter 220: Kill Them All, Caring Eyes 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“What? ” Lu Yuan looked at him. “What a problem!”

I still need to maintain the electromagnetic shield.

Lu Yuan expressed that he didn’t want to leave him and threw him a mechanical overlord.

The machine overlord who had used the spirit power cannon just happened to kill the Green Devil overlord and had an empty space. Lu Yuan was thrown to this Kobold overlord.

The dog-headed overlord was originally furious, but when it saw the machine overlord that had killed the Green Devil Man aiming its cannon at it, its eyes widened and it was dumbfounded.

“I f \* cking…”

Then, the Kobold overlord was drowned by the spirit energy cannons.

The remaining four overlord -tier Warriors felt their hearts turn cold, and their scalps tingled.

They couldn’t even deal with one mechanical overlord, and now there were two more.

Three against one, this was like three fathers against one son.

They already knew that they had no way out.

The Kaman looked at Lu Yuan in fear.

“Human! A friend! My overlord! I’m here under Barton’s orders! I’m innocent! If you let me go, I’m willing to give you all my treasures!”

Lu Yuan looked at this Kaman speechlessly and threw two mechanical overlords at him.

The Kaman’s eyes widened, and before he could say anything, he was drowned by the spirit energy cannons.

Lu Yuan looked at the hill-like pile of items left behind after the Kaman’s death and could not help but ridicule,

“She’s really cute. What wouldn’t be mine if you died?”

After all, everyone had entered the Aier mechanical ruins this time. If they died, things would definitely fall out, and even the cultivation that they had broken through before would fall back. It was all thanks to a true transcendent gene.

“What happened when you entered, what happened when you died, and what happened when you left … This time, after entering the Land of Origin, everything has nothing to do with you.”

The remaining Green Goblin and the two hoarfrost goblins saw that the Kaman was dead as well, and their eyes were filled with coldness.

A beautiful young lady of the White frost people looked at Lu Yuan and said coldly,

“Human! You won’t be smug for long! Young master Bai Lin will avenge us!”

The other hoarfrost youth also sneered.

“That’s right.” Our young master will definitely come and avenge us!

As soon as they finished speaking, a silver-white light flashed past, and the four mechanical overlord ran over.

Amy landed on the ground with a surprised smile on her face.

“Big liar, big liar! I blew up that King of the White frostmen! He had so many good things! However, it’s still a little lacking compared to our items.”

The two hoarfrost people: “??? ”

Their eyes were wide open as they looked at Amy in disbelief.

The beautiful young frost woman’s eyes flashed with madness as she shrieked,

“Impossible! Young master’s talent was unparalleled! He was a born king! How could he die in the hands of a human? You’re definitely lying to me!”

Hearing the girl’s scream, Amy blinked her big purple eyes and looked at Lu Yuan innocently. “What happened to her?”

Lu Yuan looked at the two hoarfrost people who were on the verge of breaking down and said innocently,

“How would I know?”

Lu Yuan expressed his incomprehension and threw seven mechanical overlords to the two hoarfrost people.

Four of them had come back with Amy. Lu Yuan had asked them to help suppress the Bai Lin.

He didn’t expect Amy to be so powerful that she would blow him up.

Lu Yuan thought of something and asked casually,

“Amy, what did you use to kill him?”

Amy was a little excited.

“I used an X1 type thunderstorm bomb to blast him half to death. Then, I was afraid that he would come back to life, so I threw him a frost grenade. In the end, he was blown to pieces!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Lu Yuan’s heart ached when he heard Amy’s first sentence.

‘Damn, you killed a Tier 2 King warrior, and you used a Tier 3 overlord bomb?!’

Seeing Amy’s excited look, Lu Yuan almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, it was the loot distributed to Amy after all, so Lu Yuan could only feel heartache and helplessness.

Wasn’t this guy too prodigal?

At this moment, two of the White frost people were already dead, and the remaining green demon put up a last-ditch struggle. However, he did not. With so many mechanical overlords, one man and one sect could easily trample him flat.

Although he didn’t end up being stomped flat, it wasn’t that far off.

After a while, Yeye also returned with four mechanical overlords.

She said indifferently, ”

“Barton is dead.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Thank you for your hard work.”

Hearing this, Amy immediately jumped up in dissatisfaction.

“Waa! Big liar! You didn’t even say that I’ve worked hard!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Amy with a dumbfounded expression.

This guy just threw a bomb, how was it hard?

However, seeing Amy’s cute pouting face, Lu Yuan said seriously,

“Miss Amy is a strong adult after all! I don’t think this little bit of hard work is anything to you. I’m telling you that you’ve worked hard because I think you’re not mature enough yet, right?”

Amy blinked and nodded.

“You’re right, I’m indeed an adult. Mmmm! You’re so considerate!”

Amy patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder proudly.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth raised slightly. This guy was still easy to coax.

Nightingale looked at Amy, and her eyes gradually softened, even with a hint of care.

Amy noticed Yeye’s gaze and looked at him with a little doubt. She frowned slightly.

“Yeye, why are you looking at me like that?”

Yeye was silent for a moment before asking curiously, ” Amy, how old are you?”

Amy chuckled, her little face full of pride.

“I’m 16.”

Yeye nodded silently, and the love in her eyes grew.

Lu Yuan also noticed Yeye’s gaze. The corner of his mouth twitched and he coughed dryly.

“It seems like all the geniuses have been killed. Let’s go and collect the spoils.”

“Alright!”

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she jumped up.

She really liked to collect spoils of war.

Yeye also nodded, and continued to look at Amy with a caring expression.

……

When Lu Yuan and the other two started to collect the spoils of war, they were only a dozen kilometers away from the battlefield.

A group of Kamen paled, their eyes filled with fear.

The leader of the Kaman people, bin bi, had a serious expression as he stared at the dim communication crystal.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

After a long silence, one of the Kaman leaders behind bin bi opened his mouth and said with difficulty,

“B-big brother Bin Bi, this…”

Bin Bi’s eyes flickered, the hand holding the communication crystal slightly trembled, and his voice was a little hoarse,

“The communication crystal is out of contact. Barton is no longer in the ruins.”

He raised his head and looked at the blue electromagnetic shield at the end of the street. His eyes were filled with disbelief.

“He actually died in there!!!”

The leader of the Kamen quickly said, ”

“Big brother Bin Bi! Hurry up and contact Bai Lin! See if Bai Lin’s dead.”

Bin bi nodded and began to contact Bai Lin.

However, the communication crystal dimmed again.

The atmosphere fell silent again. All the Kamen were dumbfounded, staring at the dim communication crystal.

“How is this possible?”

Someone muttered to himself in disbelief.

“Both Barton and Bai Lin were King-level geniuses! How could they die here? They’re clearly already standing at the peak of this place.”

At this moment, the electromagnetic shield in the distance suddenly dissipated. Bin bi and the others were all shocked and frightened.

After seeing that there was no one at the end of the street, cold sweat appeared on Bin Bi’s forehead,

“Go! Hurry up and leave this place! In less than a day, if we encounter that rhombus-shaped flying device, we’ll run!”

The others nodded in agreement. The Kamen used all their strength to run away. They were so fast that they wished they had two more legs.

Apart from bin BI’s team, the other six search teams led by overlord -tier geniuses were left behind because they couldn’t catch up with Lu Yuan’s team.

They were starting to realize that they could no longer contact Barton and Bai Lin.

Everyone was in a state of panic. They couldn’t believe that Bai Lin and Barton were dead.

However, that was the truth. Everyone realized that the King Ye and the two human overlord could not be provoked.

They all left the area. The news of Lu Yuan and the other two being ambushed by Bai Lin and Barton and being killed by them had gradually spread out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 221 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

# Chapter 221: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In front of a 2000-meter-tall building in the central floating city, Huo Tianhua and a few other human leaders were looking at the news on the communication crystal, dumbfounded.

After a moment of silence, a black-haired young man shouted in disbelief,

“My mother! What kind of monsters were those two humans? They actually killed a King tier?”

This was because the higher the quality of the gene, the greater the improvement one would receive. A King-class gene was much stronger than an overlord-class gene.

A overlord level genius was actually able to kill a King level genius. No matter how one looked at it, this seemed like a fantasy story.

However, the King Ye and the two overlord -level geniuses of their race had done it.

“Although the King Ye is here, the other side has two King-level beings. Either the two overlord are very powerful, or they have a powerful treasure. Either way, I’m afraid that they can do whatever they want in the central floating city.”

Huo Tianhua’s eyes flashed with shock.

“There’s less than a day left. If we encounter them, we’ll retreat. Otherwise, they’ll have the intention to sweep us out.”

The others all nodded.

……

All the geniuses in the central floating city gradually learned of this news.

Everyone was shocked when they heard that Lu Yuan’s group of three had swept Bai Lin, Barton, and a group of overlord-grade geniuses out of the ruins.

For a moment, no matter who it was, they all thought that if they met Lu Yuan and his group, they should avoid them to avoid a conflict.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the other two were distributing the items dropped by Barton, Bai Lin, and the other overlord and commander geniuses.

Barton and Bai Lin were King level geniuses, so naturally, they had the most gains.

Most of them were rank one items, but there were also many rank two items in the core area.

In total, both of them had a wealth of about one billion Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

The wealth of the two of them added together could barely compare to the wealth of a ten-thousand-meter-tall building.

It was not hard to imagine why everyone was so desperate to enter the central floating city.

The resources here were the most abundant in the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

Even Bai Lin and Barton, two King-level Warriors, couldn’t get as much as a ten-thousand-meter-tall building. It was enough to show how rich the resources were in the floating city.

As for the others, all the overlord and leaders added together did not get as much as a King.

For Lu Yuan and the other two who had explored nearly 10 10000-meter-tall buildings, it could only be said to be barely not bad.

What made Lu Yuan happy was that after everyone died, there were more than 300 pieces of Aier core fragments.

Even Lu Yuan had never obtained so many Aier core fragments before.

To Amy and nighty, the Aier core fragments was useless, but to Lu Yuan, it was very useful.

All the Aier core fragments were taken by Lu Yuan.

He absorbed all the Aier core fragments one by one.

As he absorbed more and more of Aier core fragments, Lu Yuan realized that his relationship with the Aier mechanical ruins was getting closer and closer.

After absorbing close to a hundred Aier core fragments, the evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly trembled.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s mind was blown.

The invisible threads that had disappeared earlier reappeared.

This time, Lu Yuan was in the outside world. He found that the direction of the invisible thread was actually the mechanical throne in the center, and it seemed to want to connect with the mechanical throne.

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

He was curious about what would happen if the invisible threads were connected to the throne, so he continued to absorb the Aier core fragments.

When Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 300 pieces of Aier core fragments, the invisible thread finally connected to the mechanical throne.

BOOM!

The entire central floating city shook slightly.

Everyone in the floating city was stunned. Their eyes widened and their faces were filled with shock.

“What?”

“What happened? The central floating city is actually shaking?”

“An earthquake?!”

“…”

Amy and nighty, who were collecting all kinds of spoils of war, were both stunned, and they looked around in shock.

“What’s happening? Why does the central floating city seem to be shaking?”

Amy was shocked.

Yeye’s eyes were also filled with shock.

She had never heard of the central floating city shaking.

Lu Yuan was also shocked.

However, his shock was different from Amy’s and Yeye’s.

Lu Yuan realized that his connection with the ruins had deepened. He even seemed to be connected to the core of the ruins.

This feeling was similar to the feeling when the spirit item recognised Lu Yuan as his master.

This was what shocked Lu Yuan the most.

What kind of joke was this?

The Aier mechanical ruins was the same as the spirit item and bind to an owner?

If it bound him as its master, was he the master of the Aier mechanical ruins?

He could control the entire mechanical ruins?

Lu Yuan did not know if he could completely control the entire remains.

But now, Lu Yuan felt that even after the trial ended and he left the Aier mechanical ruins, he could still use his connection with the Iron Throne to return here at any time.

This alone shocked Lu Yuan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 222 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

# Chapter 222: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The resources in Aier mechanical ruins were so rich. If he could come back in the future, all the resources in the mechanical ruins would be his!

Although the highest-grade item in the Aier mechanical ruins was only Tier 3, which was the battle general-grade, it was still a rare item.

But this was the entire Aier mechanical ruins!

A 10,000-meter-tall building alone cost two to three billion Grade 2 Spirit crystals. What about the buildings in the central area?

What about the mechanical throne in the middle?

With so many resources, Lu Yuan’s wealth could be compared to a Battle King or even a combat Emperor.

The surprise was so great that Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

So this is what the Aier core fragment is used for? Absorb the core and control the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

If that was the case, it was all thanks to Lu Yuan’s ability to absorb the evolution cube from Aier core fragment.

Lu Yuan did not believe that so many people had not studied the Aier core fragment before.

There were probably many people who studied this thing, but no one had ever been able to absorb multiple pieces of Aier core fragments.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, could rely on the evolution cube to absorb it.

What the hell was this evolution cube?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and suppressed his doubts in his heart. He also calmed his excited mood.

For the time being, this matter of his definitely couldn’t be spread.

This wealth was simply too great. If he were to say that he could enter and leave the remains of Aier mechanical ruins y at will, perhaps even battle emperors or battle gods would have their eyes on him.

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it and acted as if nothing had happened.

After the invisible threads connected with the throne, the shaking of the central floating city stopped.

Amy and King Ye were already looking around with bewilderment in their eyes.

After making sure that the central floating city was no longer shaking, Amy asked with a confused expression, ”

“What happened just now?”

Yeye shook her head.

Lu Yuan also smiled. perhaps there are some changes. Let’s continue to explore other tall buildings.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Amy and Yeye’s eyes flickered, and they nodded.

There was less than a day left. Lu Yuan and the other two rode the Black Bear No. 1 and explored the entire periphery of the central floating city.

It would take a few hours to fly around the outer area of the floating city, even if the Black Bear No. 1 accelerated.

However, with their strength, the mechanical guards in front of the 10000-meter-tall building were no match for them at all. They quickly explored all the 10000-meter-tall buildings.

After exploring the 10000-meter-tall building, Lu Yuan and the other two carefully explored the central area.

He discovered that even the patrolling mechanical guards were Tier 3 leaders.

With their current strength, even the patrolling guards would be troublesome to deal with, let alone the guards in front of the building.

Helplessly, the three of them could only retreat and settle for the next best thing. They began to explore the 8000-meter-tall, 5000-meter-tall, and 3000-meter-tall buildings.

What puzzled Lu Yuan was that when they flew past in the Black Bear No. 1, all the genetic warriors would run away at once, not daring to meet them.

Then, Lu Yuan thought about it. The news of Bai Lin and Barton being killed must have spread.

After all, they didn’t kill all the powerhouses of the two kings’ alliance. A portion of the overlords obviously didn’t come.

They must have realized that Barton and Bai Lin had left the ruins, and that was how they guessed it.

Lu Yuan was not surprised. On the contrary, he felt that it was more peaceful this way.

……

At the same time, on the White Frost planet, which was tens of thousands of light years away from the Daqi planet.

This was a white planet with most of its area covered in ice and frost. The planet had howling winds and snow all year round, and the temperature was extremely low.

On an Ice Mountain that was thousands of meters high on the White frost planet, there was an Ice Palace.

In one of the rooms in the hall, white light flickered, and Bai Lin appeared.

There was a trace of cold killing intent on his face, and his expression was extremely ugly.

“Argh!”

The ice-cold Bai Lin let out an angry roar as the power of white frost surged through his body. The furniture in the room was instantly destroyed, and a thick layer of ice covered the entire room.

The door was opened when they heard the noise. Two beautiful girls in snow-white dresses walked in.

As soon as they saw Bai Lin, the two young women’s eyes went wide.

“Young master?”

The two of them looked at each other in confusion.

Shouldn’t young master be in the land of origin now?

It shouldn’t be time to come out yet, right?

The two of them didn’t say anything, but their eyes were filled with shock.

Bai Lin took a deep breath and tried to calm his anger.

He turned to look at the two girls and nodded. “I’m fine,” he said.

At this moment, an icy mist suddenly appeared in the room. The white mist condensed and turned into an extremely handsome white-haired man.

He looked around the room, which was filled with broken furniture, and his brows furrowed. He turned to Bai Lin and said,

“At this time, you should be at the Aier mechanical ruins.”

He studied Bai Lin from top to bottom, and his frown deepened.

“Your cultivation shouldn’t still be at the first rank.”

Bai Lin’s expression flickered, and he gritted his teeth as he said,

“… I’ve been killed.”

The handsome man’s entire body exuded a dense cold air. The two white-haired girls not far away shivered and quickly knelt on the ground.

The handsome man looked deeply into Bai Lin’s eyes.

“Who killed you?”

Bai Lin thought back to the lightning that had filled the sky, and his lips twitched.

“Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess… and two other humans.” His expression was unsightly.

“Ye Mu’s daughter? She inherited Saint Yeming’s Shadowwalker gene and is considered a rare talent in the White cloud star region. However…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 223 - Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

# Chapter 223: Owning Aier Mechanical Ruins

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The handsome man looked at Bai Lin and said,

“However, you were also born with a king gene, yet you can’t even compare to a prodigy of the same level. I’m so disappointed.”

Bai Lin’s face went stiff, and he gritted his teeth. “I didn’t lose to that Princess of Tianming! It’s just that they were able to enter the central floating city ahead of time, while I was a few hours late!”

The handsome man paused for a moment, then looked at Bai Lin with a confused expression.

“Enter the central floating city in advance?”

“Right! Princess Tianming had worked with the two human overlords, and one of them had obtained a special treasure that could control mechanical lives. They had also obtained a flying device! With the two added together, they had actually entered the central floating city ahead of time! If I wasn’t a few hours slower than them, I wouldn’t have lost!”

After hearing Bai Lin’s explanation, the handsome man’s eyes narrowed, and a bright light flickered in them.

“A special treasure that can control mechanical lives? What level of mechanical life can it control?”

Bai Lin thought for a moment, then said,

“It should be able to control intermediate stage 2 mechanical overlords. Itwon’t be able to control anything higher than that.

The handsome man shook his head.

“It’s a pity. If it was of a higher level, it would be of great use against the machine race.”

With his strength, he could destroy countless stage two creatures with a single thought.

Even if he had such a special treasure, it would be of no use to him.

He then said indifferently,

“Luck is also a part of strength. A loss is a loss. If you don’t dare to admit it, how can you win it back in the future? Failure isn’t scary, what’s scary is that you don’t even have the courage to admit defeat.”

Bai Lin faltered slightly before lowering his head.

“I know… I will win it back.”

The handsome man nodded indifferently.

His body turned into a cloud of white mist and slowly dissipated.

……

On the other side of the Daqi planet, there was a Green Devil star that was hundreds of thousands of light years away.

There were many strange green Lakes on the Green Devil planet, and strange green gas floated in the air.

The earth was barren and cracked.

In a rough-looking underground palace, Barton’s body appeared in a room full of giant beast skulls with a flash of white light.

His face was ferocious, and his eyes were filled with a brutal light.

The next moment, blood-colored flames burned on his body.

BOOM!

A battle axe appeared in his hand, and he smashed a huge bull-shaped skull into pieces.

“Ahhhhhhhh! Damn humans! That damned King Ye! I’ll kill you all sooner or later!”

Barton roared in anger.

At this moment, his body seemed to be pressed to the ground by a terrifying heavy pressure. His entire body was on the ground, and the ground sank a few centimeters, forming a shallow pit.

BOOM!

The stone door of the room turned into dust, and a Green Devil Man wearing a ferocious bone armor walked in.

His blood-red eyes glanced at Barton who was lying on the ground. He said in a hoarse voice:

“Trash! You actually died and came out from the Land of Origin, and you were in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

A blood-red light flashed in his eyes, and with a bang, Barton’s body caved in a bit more.

Barton’s face paled as his bones cracked and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, his expression was still ferocious, his eyes were brutal, and he gritted his teeth.

The blood-eyed green demon looked at Barton in silence for a long time before snorting.

“Trash! Cultivate hard during this period of time and kill them next time!”

He turned around and left, leaving behind a golden ball of light.

There were many strange lines flowing in the ball of light.

King class transcendent gene.

After the blood Green Devil Man left, the pressure on Barton’s body disappeared. He coughed out a few mouthfuls of blood and silently climbed out of the deep pit. He crawled to the golden light and grabbed it. His blood-covered face was as ferocious as a ghost.

……

At the same time, the last day in the Aier mechanical ruins had finally come to an end.

The entire Aier mechanical ruins was flashing with white light.

At this moment, everyone in the Aier mechanical relic, regardless of their cultivation, regardless of whether the original light door had been completely restored, all their light doors were completely restored under the white light.

The next moment, a powerful suction force came, wanting to kick them out of the ruins and the land of origin.

Lu Yuan and the other two, who were coming out of an 8000-meter tall building, also felt this suction force.

The three of them were slightly taken aback, and Amy said,

“Is it time for the ruins? That’s fast.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded.

“It’s time.” Lu Yuan smiled. “It seems like all of us have to go out.”

Amy thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan. “There are still some resources that haven’t been distributed yet. We’ll distribute them when we enter the origin source grounds next time.”

Yeye said indifferently,

“The next time we enter the Land of Origin, let’s go to the White Cloud City for a gathering.”

“Alright!” Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s not bad.”

There were indeed some things that had not been distributed, but it was too late now.

This was especially true for the most precious crystal of inheritance.

This could cause a fight between nighty and Amy.

They explored a total of 22 10000-meter-tall buildings and 15 8000-meter-tall buildings, obtaining a total of nine inheritance crystals.

This knowledge was an extremely precious wealth.

The three of them agreed to meet at the White Cloud City next time, and then they would distribute the precious items. Then, the three of them no longer resisted the suction force of the light door and left the Aier mechanical ruins.

Before he left, Lu Yuan glanced at the mechanical throne. In his eyes, there was an invisible light that connected him to the mechanical throne.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 224 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent

# Chapter 224: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

In the real world, Red Maple Empire’s Genius Camp, dormitory number 112.

In Lu Yuan’s room, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

As soon as Lu Yuan appeared, his eyes were dazed for a moment. Then, he looked around and confirmed that he had returned to his dormitory.

Lu Yuan fell backward and lay on the bed. He exhaled, his face full of fatigue.

Although he had only been in the Aier mechanical ruins for 12 days, he had been fighting for the past 12 days. He was tense and did not rest at all.

Even with Lu Yuan’s current mental strength, he would feel tired.

Now that he was back and his mind was relaxed, he felt a wave of exhaustion.

Lu Yuan went to take a shower, then lay on the bed, closed his eyes and went to sleep.

When Lu Yuan woke up, it was already the next day.

Lu Yuan had a good night’s rest and felt full of energy.

He took out his phone and found that he had a few missed calls.

There were Li Qinghe’s, Xue Wang’s, Wang Xiangxiang’s, Zhuo Ming’s, and even Si Tingyu’s, which Lu Yuan had not expected.

There was also a lot of unread information in the messages, and the first one was from Li Qinghe.

“Brother Yuan, did you come out of the Land of Origin?”

“Little brother Yuan, did it go smoothly? How’s the harvest?”

“Little brother Yuan? If you don’t reply, I’m going to get angry, okay?”

“Lu Yuan! I’m going to come to the genius Camp to beat you up!”

“He couldn’t be sleeping, right? After you get up, reply to big sister!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

As he read the messages, his face was filled with black lines. It was as if he could see Li Qinghe’s angry expression.

He quickly called back.

The phone rang very quickly, and Li Qinghe’s lazy voice came from the other end.

“Hey!”

Lu Yuan coughed and said apologetically, “Big sister Qinghe, I slept last night. I haven’t had a good rest in the twelve days I was in the ruins.”

He still felt a little embarrassed. He had been too tired last night. He hadn’t expected Li Qinghe to worry about him and had fallen asleep right away.

“Little brother Yuan?”

Li Qinghe seemed to have sobered up a little. She snorted.

“I knew you were sleeping!”

Then, Li Qinghe changed the topic.

“How is it? Was everything going well in the Aier mechanical ruins? The resources in the ruins are quite rich in White Cloud continent, especially in the first and second order. If the harvest is good, you don’t have to worry about the resources in the early stages.”

Lu Yuan smiled. the harvest is indeed not bad.

Li Qinghe smiled and said, “It’s really not bad? Tell sister, how much did you gain? With your strength, even if you can’t go up to the central floating city, you should be able to hit a few hundred-meter-tall buildings, right?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. I went to the central floating city, and my cultivation is already at the second stage.”

Li Qinghe was taken aback, and his voice was filled with surprise.

“He’s already rank two? I remember that you haven’t reached the perfected stage of level one yet, right?”

“I obtained quite a lot of spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.” Lu Yuan smiled.

“Eh? You can even get your hands on a spirit-strengthening gene fluid? It seems that the harvest is quite good.”

Li Qinghe clearly knew the use of the spirit power Geno fluid. It could increase one’s cultivation speed by a lot.

After all, the difficulty of absorbing it was too low.

“Out of everyone, ” Lu Yuan laughed. “I should be the one with the most gains in the entire Aier mechanical ruins, right?”

Even if he didn’t take into account the gains from entering El’s mechanical ruins, just this trip alone was the most rewarding.

After all, Amy and Yeye had given him a lot of resources, and the resources that couldn’t be distributed evenly every time would be given to Lu Yuan unless they had special needs.

Li Qinghe couldn’t help but laugh when he heard this. “Oh? Little brother Yuan, it’s only been a few days since we last met and you’re already able to make your sister happy with jokes? Do you like big sister?”

Li Qinghe did not take Lu Yuan’s words seriously at all.

Although she knew that Lu Yuan was quite strong, he was only considered a genius in the red maple Empire. In the entire Daqi star, he could only be considered not bad.

And what was the Aier mechanical relic?

That was the entire white cloud continent. In the real world, it was a competition between the geniuses of dozens of races in white cloud Galaxy.

From Li Qinghe’s point of view, Lu Yuan’s talent should be considered above average if his cultivation talent was taken into account. However, it was definitely unrealistic to say that he was the best.

There were a lot of geniuses in white cloud Star field, and some of them were even natural Kings.

First in harvest, this was obviously a joke.

Seeing that Li Qinghe did not believe him, Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

Sister Qinghe did not believe me when I said that I had the most gains. If I were to say that the entire Aier mechanical ruins would be mine in the future, would sister Qinghe think that I was dreaming?

Sometimes, no one would believe the truth.

Lu Yuan said helplessly, ”

“Sister Qinghe, I really did gain the most this time.”

“Tsk, do you think I don’t know? In the White Cloud continent, there were three natural born Kings who entered the Aier mechanical ruins. Don’t tell me that even those three natural born Kings can’t compare to you.”

Li Qinghe’s voice had a hint of a smile, clearly still in disbelief.

Lu Yuan said seriously, “Two of the Kings were killed by me. They didn’t gain anything at all. One of them is my ally, but my ally gave me many things. Her gains are still not as good as mine.

The moment Lu Yuan finished speaking, Li Qinghe, who was opposite him, was stunned.

Li Qinghe could hear the seriousness in Lu Yuan’s voice. She blinked and was a little uncertain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 225 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 2

# Chapter 225: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Brother yuan, can you say that again? Two natural kings were killed by you? Are you crazy?”

Lu Yuan saw that Li Qinghe still did not believe him and said helplessly, ”

this matter shouldn’t be a small one, so there should be news on the battle Network. Sister Qinghe, if you don’t believe me, you can go to the battle Network to take a look later. When I return this weekend, I can also show you what I’ve gained from this trip.

Li Qinghe: “??? ”

Seeing Lu Yuan say this so seriously, Li Qinghe’s eyes widened, somewhat dumbfounded.

Was her adorable little brother Yuan telling the truth?

It can’t be, right?

Although Li Qinghe had high hopes for Lu Yuan and felt that Lu Yuan was quite talented and might even become a battle God in the future, this would still require Lu Yuan to continue working hard.

In terms of starting point, Lu Yuan’s was very low. At least in the early stage, Lu Yuan should not be able to compete with those geniuses who had inherited the genes of their ancestors.

But now! Lu Yuan was telling her that he had killed two kings in the El mechanical relic?

This made Li Qinghe feel like he was dreaming.

Li Qinghe was silent for a moment, and then his voice became serious.

“Is what you said true?”

“Of course!” Lu Yuan nodded. “It’s true.”

Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s breathing become a little rapid. Then, she asked curiously,

“How did you do it?”

Lu Yuan smiled as he recounted what had happened.

Of course, Lu Yuan did not say that he could evolve his genes or that he had ownership of Aier mechanical ruin.

Both of these were related to the evolution Cube, which was Lu Yuan’s greatest secret.

Even if Lu Yuan knew that Li Qinghe was very good to him and cared about him, he would not tell anyone.

He planned to keep the matter of the Evolution Cube in his heart for the rest of his life unless he was completely invincible.

At that time, it would not matter anymore.

Li Qinghe could not help but be stunned as he listened to Lu Yuan’s story.

When he heard that Amy and Yeye were his allies, Li Qinghe’s lips twitched.

“Brother Yuan, you’re amazing! Even the Tian Luo battle Emperor’s son and the Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess have formed an alliance with you. Aren’t you outstanding enough?”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard this. He was a little puzzled. “Sister Qinghe, why do I feel like your tone is a little strange?”

Li Qinghe was taken aback, then shook her head. “No, I’m normal, aren’t I? I just feel that my little brother Yuan is very powerful.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt that it was indeed quite normal. The corners of his mouth lifted, and he was a little proud.

“Of course, don’t you know who I am?”

Li Qinghe laughed. “If others knew that you’ve actually killed two King level prodigies, they’d probably be shocked. I’m afraid the entire Daqi planet will be shaken. Even the White Cloud continent will hear a bit of your name.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“I don’t think so? That’s an exaggeration.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “You don’t understand. The Aier mechanical ruins has always been the place where the new generation of geniuses fight. Although it can’t be considered all geniuses, it’s still a bit of a treasure. To be able to kill two King-level prodigies is already very shocking. Hehehe ~ as expected of my little brother Yuan. Even I wasn’t able to kill two King level prodigies back then.”

Li Qinghe’s laughter had a hint of pride.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Was he going to be famous?

To be honest, he felt that being famous didn’t have any benefits.

It couldn’t bring him any resources, but it could also attract his attention.

Lu Yuan shook his head slightly and stopped thinking about it.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Since little brother Yuan is so powerful, big sister has to work hard too. I’ll also go and cultivate Yingying. By the way, once you’re famous, I’m afraid that someone will ask you to join their family or consortium. If you want to join, then join big sister’s family. If you don’t want to, don’t worry about it. Big sister will take care of it for you. also, your treasure that can control mechanical lives is useless to the strong, but it’s very attractive to the weak. It’s very effective against the machine race and some mechanical life monsters in the land of origin. I’m afraid someone will target you. I’ll warn some of the stronger ones. As for the weaker ones, you should be able to deal with them yourself.”

Lu Yuan was touched.

Big sister Qinghe was really too good to him, and it was really comfortable to hug his thigh.

Lu Yuan’s mind recalled Li Qinghe’s long, straight legs.

He coughed and suppressed his thoughts. He nodded.

“I understand. Thank you, sister Qinghe.”

“Alright, big sister, I’m going to cultivate!”

Li Qinghe hung up the call, and the beeping sound came.

Lu Yuan could not help but smile.

Si Tingyu’s message came after that. Unlike Li Qinghe’s bombardment of messages, Si Tingyu only sent one sentence.

It was sent last night.

“Did everything go well in the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Lu Yuan smiled. He could feel Si Tingyu’s concern. His mentor was a serious person, so it was good to have a word of concern.

He smiled and replied,

“Thank you for your concern, teacher. This time, the trip to the Aier mechanical ruins was very smooth, and the harvest was not small.

Si Tingyu didn’t reply, so she was probably busy.

Lu Yuan did not wait and looked at other people’s messages.

There was one from Wang Xiangxiang.

She asked Lu Yuan if he had gone to explore the Aier mechanical ruins.

She said that after she went in, she stayed with her teammates for twelve days. In the end, she came out alive and received more than a hundred bottles of spirit gene fluid.

His tone was filled with excitement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 226 - Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 3

# Chapter 226: Daqi Shook, Famous Throughout White Cloud Continent 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

One must know that Wang Xiangxiang’s cultivation level was not high. She had just entered the first rank. He did not expect her to come out alive.

Lu Yuan could understand her excitement. A bottle of spiritual power gene fluid was equivalent to 100 level one Spirit crystals.

This was equivalent to more than 10000 first-grade spirit crystals. Although it was nothing to Lu Yuan, it was a huge harvest for Wang Xiangxiang.

It was no wonder she was so excited.

Lu Yuan sent her a message to congratulate her.

As for Zhuo Ming and the others, they were also asking Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang about their gains in the God of War group chat.

The others had only started school a month ago and had not broken through to rank one yet. Only Lu Yuan and Wang Xiangxiang could go to the Aier mechanical ruin.

Cao Yan felt that it was a pity. He had almost broken through, but in the end, he hadn’t made it in time. He was a little disappointed in the group, but Zhuo Ming and the others comforted him.

Lu Yuan chatted in the group for a while and naturally talked about his gains.

Of course, Lu Yuan only said that the harvest was not bad. He did not say that he had the most harvest in the entire Aier mechanical ruins.

Otherwise, he reckoned that these guys wouldn’t have believed him.

Even sister Qinghe had thought that Lu Yuan was joking at the start, so how could they?

After that, he bragged to Xue Wang.

Xue Wang had recently joined the night watchmen and was leading a comfortable life. The benefits were quite good and he had rich resources.

He had completed a mutation mission this month. As he was a newbie, the mission was simple and easy.

After that, he had been showing off to Lu Yuan.

Since they were all in the capital, they had a gathering last weekend.

After chatting for a while and replying to his friends, Lu Yuan put away his phone.

After Lu Yuan washed up, he went out.

The door of Yang Ping’s room was tightly shut. Lu Yuan was also curious about his gains this time.

Lu Yuan took a look at his room and went downstairs.

Downstairs, the AI Butler, Becky, had already placed breakfast on the table.

Mag was having his breakfast, but Si Tingfeng was not around.

Mag’s eyes lit up when he saw Lu Yuan. With a bun in his mouth, he waved at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, so early? He should be very tired after coming out of the Aier mechanical ruins, right? Aren’t you going to sleep a little longer?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m almost done sleeping.”

He walked over and sat down. He picked up a meat bun and took a bite. The fragrance of the meat was overflowing, and the taste was not bad.

Mag came over with a hint of anticipation in his eyes.

“A Yuan, how is it? Was the harvest good? Is there anything that is suitable for me? I’ll use my credits to buy it. However, for the sake of our relationship, you have to give me a cheaper price.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had gained too much.

If he were to use his credits to buy it, how many credits could he sell it for?

Under the condition of ensuring that his cultivation resources would not be lacking, he might even be able to sell it for a million academic credits?

In addition, he could continue to go to the Aier mechanical ruins in the future. In that case, he should be able to get the academic credits for the blink combat technique in no time, right?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan’s heart beat faster.

That was a space-type transcendent gene!

If he really did, his strength would increase greatly!

He looked at Mag, who was looking forward to it, and said with a smile,

“Not bad, I have quite a few things that you can use.”

Mag was in his third academic year, and his cultivation was at the peak of the second tier battle master. He would probably reach the perfection level soon, and he would start to break through to the battle general level.

Lu Yuan did not want too many precious Tier 2 treasures.

He seemed to see a large number of credits waving at him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 227 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

# Chapter 227: Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Really? What is there? As long as junior Ah Yuan’s stuff is good enough, I will definitely not let you suffer a loss!”

When Mag heard that Lu Yuan really had something that he could use, his eyes lit up and he moved closer to Lu Yuan.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to speak, a roar was suddenly heard.

“F \* ck! Brother Yuan! Brother Yuan will always be a God!”

Lu Yuan and Mag’s expressions changed, and they looked up immediately.

Mag’s expression was a little strange, and he said with uncertainty, “Judging from this voice, is it Yang Ping? Is he crazy?”

“What?” Lu Yuan was also dumbfounded. “I don’t know.”

How did he become a God?

Very soon, Lu Yuan and mag heard the sound of the door opening and closing, followed by the thumping of footsteps.

A figure rushed down quickly. It was Yang Ping.

Yang Ping looked around the hall and saw Lu Yuan sitting at the table. His eyes lit up and he pounced on Lu Yuan. He laid on Lu Yuan’s feet and hugged his thigh.

“Brother Yuan! My dear brother! Take me with you to the heavens! I’m begging you! Take little brother with you!”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

Mag: “???? ”

The two of them looked at each other and saw the question marks on each other’s faces.

Mag was a little confused.

“Lu Yuan, what have you done? Although Yang Ping was a little stupid before, he wasn’t stupid to this extent, right?”

At this moment, an afterimage streaked across the air and appeared in the restaurant.

It was Si Tingfeng.

Si Tingfeng was also stunned when he saw Yang Ping’s expression.

He looked at Lu Yuan and mag and asked,

“What’s going on with Yang Ping? I could hear his ghostly wails and wolf howls when I was cultivating in my room.”

Mag shrugged and spread his hands. “I don’t know. You have to ask Ah Yuan, right?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened when he saw Si Tingfeng and Mag looking at him.

He shook Yang Ping’s leg that was hugging his leg, but who knew that Yang Ping would hug it so tightly that his entire body started shaking along with Lu Yuan’s leg, hugging it tightly up and down.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded. With a dark expression, he said,

“Yang Ping! I’ll give you a chance to speak properly. Otherwise, I’ll kill you!”

When Yang Ping heard this, he let go of Lu Yuan’s thigh, but his face still showed some reluctance.

Lu Yuan was speechless and almost kicked him.

Yang Ping stood up. Seeing their puzzled looks, he said,

“Don’t you guys know? The battle net has exploded because of brother Yuan!”

“What? What happened?”

Upon hearing Yang Ping’s words, both Si Tingfeng and mag were taken aback. They looked at Lu Yuan curiously and asked,

When Lu Yuan heard this, he suddenly understood.

It should be about the Aier mechanical ruins.

Yang Ping took out his phone and swiped the screen.

“Take a look for yourselves.”

He opened the battle network and saw a post that was marked as extremely popular.

Two human overlords defeated a King-level prodigy in the Aier mechanical ruins!

“Today, I’m going to tell everyone some big news! The opening of Aier mechanical ruins was something that almost all genetic warriors were concerned about. After all, most of the geniuses of the new generation of all races in White Cloud continent would enter the relic to compete and obtain resources. This time, there were a total of three king-level prodigies who had entered the ruins! They were the Heaven Abyss Empire’s Princess Yeye, the White Frost temple’s Divine Prince Bai Lin, and the Green Demon barbarian’s underground palace’s young palace master Barton. As natural-born Kings, I didn’t need to go into detail on how powerful the three of them were. However, according to the author’s reliable information, of the three people who had entered the Aier mechanical ruins, Bai Lin and Barton had been eliminated from the central floating city! You’ve guessed it right. The main characters are the two human overlords and Princess Heaven Abyss, Yeye! What exactly happened this time?”

Lu Yuan quickly finished reading the post. He had to admit that the owner of the post was a genius, praising Lu Yuan and Amy as if they were rare.

As a Lord, he was able to defeat a King. In the future, he would definitely become a battle god or even a battle Sage.

However, only Lu Yuan knew that they didn’t really make a move. They only used a bunch of peak stage two mechanical overlords and bombs to push forward.

Lu Yuan took a look at the name of the thread’s owner. It was Huo Tianhua.

He didn’t know her.

In the end, Huo Tianhua even showed the images of Lu Yuan and Amy.

This impression was recorded on the communication crystal.

He did not know which human genius in the Aier mechanical ruins had received the news and preserved it.

Although it wasn’t a photo of Lu Yuan’s face, Lu Yuan’s face could be seen from the video.

At the bottom of the post, Lu Yuan took a look and saw that there were more than ten million replies.

Zhong Aile said, “F \* ck! The three people in the video were all very good-looking! Wasn’t that young lord more handsome than an elf? That young female Overlord is so cute, she looks like an angel! His eyes were so pure! That Princess Heaven Abyss was also extremely beautiful. Could it be that looks have an effect on talent?”

Wanton Years replied, “you don’t even know the little princess of Heaven Luo city, Amy Algebi? Are you still from Daqi planet?”

“I know Princess Amy, but who’s that man? How come I’ve never seen him before? Could he be a hidden genius from some family?”

Back to back leaning on the chair, “yeah, I’ve never seen that man before. However, are we human overlords that strong? He’s actually working with the princess of the Heaven Abyss Empire? And he had even killed two King level prodigies? Isn’t this a rare occurrence in the history of the opening of Aier mechanical ruins?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 228 - Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

# Chapter 228: Battle Network Exploded, Trade School Credits

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

No matter how hard he tried to recall, his mind was blank. “These two young prodigies have the bearing of battle emperors. I said it!”

“If Daqi really has two more battle emperors, that would be great too. At the very least, the city would be more stable and would not be attacked by ferocious beasts,” said A Shallow Song.

“…”

Lu Yuan was reading the replies with great interest. Someone praised him for being handsome. Although this was the truth, he was still very happy.

However, someone actually said that he had the bearing of a battle emperor?

This made him unhappy.

How could he possibly only be a battle emperor in the future?

What a joke.

Lu Yuan felt that he had been underestimated.

Just as Lu Yuan was enjoying himself, he suddenly felt that the atmosphere in the restaurant was a little strange. Three pairs of eyes were looking at him.

Lu Yuan was stunned and came back to his senses.

He raised his head and realized that mag, Yang Ping, and even Si Tingfeng were all staring at him with their eyes wide open.

The atmosphere became very quiet.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded.

“What’s wrong?”

The three of them came back to their senses, and mag gulped. He pointed at the image on the screen, and said with difficulty,

“Is this … Is this you?!

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, it’s me. Didn’t I say that the harvest this time was good?”

The corner of Mag’s mouth twitched, and he almost spat it out.

“You call this a good harvest? How would I know that you’re talking about killing a King tier prodigy?”

Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan with admiration.

“A ‘Yuan, I can only say here that I admire you. Back when I went to the AI er mechanical ruins, there were also King level prodigies. I was also at the Lord level at that time, but I could only hide. I didn’t expect you to be able to kill two King level prodigies. Senior, I’m not as good as you.”

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed when he saw Si Tingfeng’s look of admiration.

“We’re just unlucky, ” he said with a smile. “We have the right time and place.”

To be honest, if he didn’t have the mechanical control, Black Bear No. 1, or the evolution Cube, he would only be able to work with Amy and night to obtain some things in the central floating city.

In fact, Yeye was more powerful than them. If he hadn’t entered the central floating city in advance, he and Amy would’ve gotten much less if they had to split it.

He could only say that he was lucky.

Upon hearing this, Si Tingfeng shook his head with a serious expression.

“Whether it’s luck or hard work, they’re all part of you. Moreover, luck is only given to those who are talented and hardworking. If you were not strong enough before, you would not have been able to obtain the aircraft, let alone the treasure that can control the mechanical life.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he felt that what Si Tingfeng said made sense.

“You’re right, senior,” he nodded with a smile.

When an opportunity comes, if you don’t have enough strength, you won’t be able to grasp it even if there is an opportunity.

And this strength is also what you’ve accumulated on your own.

Lu Yuan had always thought that he had worked hard. This could be considered a form of repayment.

Ahem, of course, his greatest luck was still the Evolution Cube that he had inexplicably obtained.

This thing was really ridiculous.

At this moment, Yang Ping coughed lightly and said with a serious expression,

“Let’s not talk about luck. I just want to ask brother Yuan a question.”

“What’s the problem?” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “What’s the problem?”

“Can our gender not be stuck too tightly? I think I can do it too.”

Seeing Yang Ping’s bashful expression, Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Beside him, Mag’s mouth twitched. “Wow, little ping, you’re making me vomit! Please don’t do this!”

Even Si Tingfeng’s face twitched, and he was speechless.

Looking at the unfriendly gazes of the three people, Yang Ping also realized that he seemed to be a little …

He immediately became serious, “I’m joking! I’m really joking!”

Mag rolled his eyes at Yang Ping, and then said,

“A ‘Yuan, do you have anything I can use? Let me see. I have some credits saved up, so I should be able to afford it.”

After knowing that Lu Yuan had killed two King prodigies, mag was even more eager to see what Lu Yuan would take out.

Not only that, but even Si Tingfeng was interested.

Although Si Tingfeng was already at the peak of the third level combat general and was ready to break through to the fourth level combat supreme, he was still a little worried.

A second tier item was a little low in grade to him.

However, some things didn’t really value grade.

“Senior Mag,” Lu Yuan said with a smile, “your cultivation should be almost perfect. You’re preparing to break through to Tier 3, right?”

Mag was taken aback, but he nodded.

“Yes, what’s wrong?”

“I wonder if you’ve prepared the raw gemstones or heavenly treasures for your breakthrough?”

Mag’s eyes lit up upon hearing that.

Do you have a treasure that can break the genetic chain?!

Lu Yuan smiled and took out a bottle of blue medicine.

Mag took it, and then his breath stopped. He was surprised.

“This… Is a great treasure!”

What Lu Yuan gave Mag was a tier-2 gene evolution fluid.

Similar to the gene evolution fluid, it could also break the ten gene chains.

This was naturally obtained by Lu Yuan from the 10000-meter tall building.

After exploring all the 10000-meter-tall buildings, he had obtained a total of 28 bottles of Tier-2 gene evolution fluid.

Lu Yuan took ten bottles, while Amy and Yeye each took nine.

Lu Yuan planned to keep three bottles for himself, which was enough to break 30 gene chains.

After all, his genetic chain was already at the overlord tier. Who knew how many genetic chains he would have?

It was better to be prepared.

In any case, if he didn’t need it, he could sell it at any time.

This thing would definitely not depreciate. After all, everyone had to break through the genetic lock.

Seeing that Mag’s breathing was rapid and his eyes were filled with desire, Lu Yuan smiled slightly.

“What do you think of this genetic evolution drug that can break ten gene chains?”

Mag thought for a moment, then nodded.

“Very good. Junior, What’s your price?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled bitterly.

“Junior, I don’t really understand the value of these credits. Why don’t you name a price? I thought it was reasonable, so I sold it. ”

Mag was a little conflicted. Si Tingfeng, who had been watching the whole time, smiled and said,

“Why don’t I do the math for you, Ah Yuan? A level 2 raw stone is 4000 credits, and this bottle of gene evolution potion is equivalent to ten Level 2 raw stones, which is 40000 credits. But Ah Yuan, you know, if you sell it outside the school platform, the credits will definitely be lower than the price of the same item on the school platform, usually about 90%, so this is 36000 credits. Ah Yuan’s price is the fairest price in the market.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, his heart could not help but beat faster.

He didn’t expect a bottle of genetic evolution medicine to be so expensive.

The ten bottles of evolution potion in his hands were worth 360000.

He also had other treasures, some of which were even more precious than the evolution potion, and some of which were not as good.

However, if he added them up, he should be able to sell them for two million academic credits, right? he should be able to gather enough academic credits to produce the flickering transcendent gene, right?

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

Mag looked at Lu Yuan, who was a little lost in thought, and said expectantly,

“A Yuan, what do you think?”

He was about to break through, and he really needed a bottle of genetic evolution medicine.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at the expectant mag. He smiled and said,

“Since Senior Mag wants it, I’ll just charge you 35000.”

Mag’s eyes lit up upon hearing that.

Ah Yuan, are you serious?!

Even Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

1000 credits is not a small amount for a new student. Only those ranked 11th to 100th on the combat power list can earn 1000 credits a month. Are you sure?”

Lu Yuan looked at the slightly excited Mag and nodded. He smiled and said, ”

“Since senior Mag wants it, it’s my duty.”

A touched look appeared in Mag’s eyes upon hearing that. “Ah Yuan, I’ll owe you a favor.”

He quickly took out his student card and transferred the 35000 academic credits to Lu Yuan.

Yang Ping, who was at the side, looked at the transaction process in a daze. He was a little dumbfounded.

Everyone had come together, so why was Lu Yuan so outstanding?

“Brother Yuan! Please be my mistress!”

Yang Ping cried out and wanted to hug Lu Yuan’s leg again, but he was kicked out by Lu Yuan with a dark face.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 229 - There Seems To Be Something Wrong With My Daughter

# Chapter 229: There Seems To Be Something Wrong With My Daughter

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After kicking Yang Ping away, Lu Yuan asked with a smile,

“Senior, do you need anything else? I have boss, commander, and overlord class genes, as well as Geno armaments. I also have Level 1 and Level 2 spells, spirit bombs, gene potions, mechanical puppets, and treasures.”

Lu Yuan took out a dozen purple orbs, all of which were Tier 2 overlord class Geno armaments and transcendent genes.

The corners of mag and Si Tingfeng’s mouths twitched as they watched.

“Ah Yuan,” Mag said. “Are you planning to sell overlord -class Geno armaments and transcendent genes?!”

He had never seen a dozen or so overlord class Geno weapons before.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I have no use for these anyway. Isn’t it better to sell them for academic credits?”

Si Tingfeng was silent for a moment before saying,

“Ah Yuan, you’ve got so many things this time. It’s best to put them on the school’s trading post. Mag and I can’t buy so many things.”

The corner of Mag’s mouth twitched. “I’ve been doing missions to save credits in order to break through my cultivation. I’ve been saving for months to buy the genetic evolution potion. I only have 20000 credits on hand now. This is what I intend to use to exchange for a Tier 3 equipment. I can’t even afford the good stuff here.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. then I’ll put these things up for sale on the trading post. Let’s see how many people will buy them.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “Don’t worry about that, junior. Given how precious the items you’re offering are, there will definitely be many people buying them. As long as the price isn’t more expensive than the school’s platform, most people will choose to buy from you.”

Lu Yuan nodded, planning to do it later.

Just then, Si Tingfeng said,

“By the way, it’s already September 30th, the last day of the month. Yuan, you and Yang Ping haven’t gone to the virtual reality for the test yet, have you? If you don’t take the test, you won’t be able to make it onto the list.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan remembered that it was already the end of the month.

Originally, Lu Yuan had been very greedy for the credits awarded on the combat strength ranking. But now, with so many treasures, he was no longer greedy for those credits.

However, the fighting power ranking had to be tested. After all, it was a school rule. Unless there were special circumstances, all students had to take the test once a month.

This was also to allow the students to understand their own cultivation progress.

Yang Ping’s eyes lit up when he heard Si Tingfeng’s words.

“Yeah! Today was the last day, so he had to go to the combat power ranking. I need to get some credits so I can come to brother Yuan’s place to buy something.”

Mag looked at Yang Ping with an evil smile.

“Little ping, it’s not that I want to criticize you, but with your strength, you’re probably not in the top 500. You’ll only get 10 credits. You don’t seem to be able to afford anything in ah Yuan’s hands.”

Yang Ping’s body stiffened, and his face was filled with despair.

“Senior mag, can you say something nice?”

“I’m just trying to let you know how weak you are,” Mag said with a smirk. “So you can work harder. Look at ah Yuan, he’s already at the second rank. You’re almost catching up to me.”

Si Tingfeng, who was at the side, said faintly,

“Ah Yuan has the overlord gene, while you have the leader gene. To be honest… you might not be able to beat Ah Yuan now.”

Mag was speechless.

Hence, there was one more person who was sad.

Si Tingfeng shook his head. “Let’s go. We didn’t test our combat strength. Let’s go together.”

The four of them walked out of the dormitory building and headed towards the virtual reality teaching building.

On the streets of the dormitory area, Lu Yuan found that there were still many students going the same way as them.

There were less than a thousand students in the entire school. Lu Yuan had been here for a month and had not met as many students as he did today.

Because the combat power ranking was updated once a month, basically all the students would cultivate until the end of the month before taking the test. If they could improve a few ranks as much as possible, there might be an income gap of a few hundred credits.

Lu Yuan had the same thought before.

Students were walking towards the virtual combat building in twos and threes. At this time, a teenager with short dark yellow hair passed by with his friend. He turned his head and glanced around unconsciously, and saw Lu Yuan.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, the young man’s eyes widened and he froze on the spot, dumbfounded.

“Wallis? What’s wrong?”

His companion was a little confused when he saw the young man standing there in a daze.

The teenager named Wallis widened his eyes and pointed at Lu Yuan, his voice a little excited.

“This, isn’t this that? The human overlord from the battle network? He’s actually from our Red Maple Genius Camp??”

Wollis’s voice was a little loud due to his excitement, and the surrounding students all turned their heads to look over curiously.

After seeing Lu Yuan, many people were stunned and then revealed a shocked expression.

“It’s him? No one knew his identity before, but I didn’t expect him to be a student of our Genius Camp!”

“F \* ck, our Genius Camp actually has such a monster? That’s awesome!”

There were also students who had never watched the battle Network before. They were slightly puzzled when they heard the crowd’s voice.

A delicate-looking young girl pulled at her side and looked at Lu Yuan’s excited best friend. She was a little puzzled.

“Yu, who is that classmate? Why are you guys so excited?”

The young girl named Ah Yu regained her senses and said,

“He’s the handsome guy I told you about before, the one who killed the king-level prodigies in Aier mechanical ruins! I didn’t expect him to be our junior!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 230 - There Seems To Be Something Wrong With Our Daughter 2

# Chapter 230: There Seems To Be Something Wrong With Our Daughter 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Upon hearing this, the eyes of the two young girls around him lit up, and they stared at Lu Yuan curiously.

With such a huge commotion, Lu Yuan and the other three naturally felt it.

Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“It seems that many people have read the posts on the battle Network. A ‘Yuan, you’ll be famous in school.”

Mag’s eyes swept over the astonished crowd, and he couldn’t help but chuckle.

“Heh, I’m afraid that it won’t be long before the entire Daqi star knows that person is you.”

In the previous post, the host did not know Lu Yuan’s identity, but there was a video.

Now that Lu Yuan had been recognized, it would probably not take long for the news to spread.

Lu Yuan felt a little helpless. Although he had already mentally prepared himself when he was chatting with sister Qinghe in the morning, he still felt that it was a little too fast, right?

At this moment, the dark yellow-haired young man, Wallis, and his friend walked over.

Wallis smiled and said,

“Hello, junior. I’m Wallis, Wallis Max, a third-year student. Nice to meet you.”

“Hello, senior,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’m Lu Yuan.”

When Wallis heard Lu Yuan’s name, he thought for a while.

Lu Yuan, surnamed Lu? There didn’t seem to be any battle emperors or battle emperors with the surname Lu in the empire.

His eyes lit up and he smiled.

“I wonder if junior Lu Yuan has joined the family?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows at Wallis’ words.

She was already trying to rope him in?

Before he could say anything, Si Tingfeng, who was standing beside him, frowned.

“Wallis, isn’t your Maxi family too anxious to recruit people?”

When Wollis Maxi heard this, he turned around and saw Si Tingfeng.

His pupils contracted slightly, then he smiled and said,

“So it’s Your Highness, the third prince. Could it be that junior Lu Yuan has joined the Si family?”

Si Tingfeng glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“No, I didn’t,”

“Since you don’t have it, why can’t I rope in my junior? Junior Lu Yuan, our Maxi family is also a battle emperor Family. With your talent, if you join our family, our ancestors will definitely nurture you. Oh, right, my younger sister is very beautiful.”

Wallis revealed a smile that all men understood.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

She actually used a honey trap on him?

Good Lord, then why didn’t he join sister Qinghe’s Li clan?

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Thank you for your concern, senior Wallis. I’ve just entered the school and don’t want to join the family for the time being. I’ll think about it after I graduate.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Wallis showed a hint of disappointment.

Then, he smiled and said, ”

“That’s fine too. We’ll be in the genius camp anyway, so let’s keep in touch more in the future.”

“No problem,” he said.

Lu Yuan smiled.

After Wallis, more and more geniuses from the genius camp came to greet Lu Yuan.

There were both men and women, and they were basically the direct descendants of the great families of the Red Maple Empire or the major financial groups.

After all, as genetic warriors, the offspring of experts would generally have higher talent than ordinary people.

Even if they didn’t inherit powerful genes, their natural talents would be even more outstanding.

In the entire Genius Camp, the geniuses from various families and consortiums made up a large portion.

Lu Yuan’s reputation was rising. He was already a Lord-level genius at stage two, which in itself represented a strong aptitude and talent. In addition, he had also killed a King-level genius, which made him even more eye-catching.

Now that they saw Lu Yuan in person, the direct descendants of various families and consortiums naturally came forward to befriend him.

For a moment, Lu Yuan was a little tired from dealing with it.

After finally sending away all the seniors who came to make friends, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s helpless expression, mag grinned and said,

“You’re already tired? You’ve only just started. In a few days, when your reputation spreads, I’m afraid that even more people will come to find you, and the conditions they’ll offer will be very tempting.”

“It’s a pity that our Clark family is only a battle king family,” he said with a smile. “Otherwise, I would have wanted to invite you to my family.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened, and he looked at mag speechlessly.

Si Tingfeng thought for a moment and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, if you don’t want anyone to disturb you, why don’t you join our Si family? The Si family has a battle God and is also part of the Red Maple imperial clan. As long as you join my Si family, no one will continue to disturb you.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“This … Senior Tingfeng, let’s forget about it. I don’t have any plans to join the clan for the time being. Besides, if I were to join, my elder sister Qinghe wouldn’t agree to it.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingfeng recalled something. He smiled bitterly and shook his head.

“Oh right, senior Li Qinghe is your sister. I almost forgot. If you really want to join, I’m afraid you’ll also choose to join the Li family. Forget it, let’s go and take the test.”

…

At the same time, in Heaven Luo city, in the depths of the Algebi family, in a courtyard covered with vines.

Amy was sitting in the pavilion, and opposite her was a handsome middle-aged man in a white robe.

The tianluo Battle God, Adams Algebi.

Amy’s mother, Gwyn Algebi, was also there.

At this moment, there was a light screen in front of Adams.

It was the battle Network post on the screen.

Adams looked at the impression on the post, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a satisfied smile.

as expected of my little Amy. Not bad, not bad. You’re actually able to kill a natural-born King-level genius.

Hearing that, Amy’s lips curled up, and she said smugly,

“Of course, I’m strong! One of them, that Bai Lin or whatever, I killed him in an explosion!”

Adams nodded with a smile. “With little Amy’s talent, she’ll definitely be stronger than me in the future.”

Amy was even more excited.

Then, Adams changed the topic and asked with a smile, ”

“By the way, the other kid is that Lei Feng?”

Amy paused, and said, ”

“He, he’s a big liar, Hmph! He even lied to me and said his name was Lei Feng! He’s clearly called Lu Yuan!”

Amy pouted unhappily.

Adams and Gwyn looked at each other and smiled.

In the Land of Origin, there were too many people who didn’t use their real names.

They didn’t care about this at all.

Adams’s eyes flickered. He smiled and said,

“He doesn’t look weak. Also, is it because of him that we were able to enter the central floating city?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “Yes, he is quite strong. Furthermore, he was extremely talented. It was unknown where he had found the treasure to control mechanical lives. previously, when we were about to enter the central floating city, the outer area of the central floating city was still protected by a shield. In the end, we were able to break in, but no one else could! Also, he can still find the Aier core fragment…”

Amy said as if she was showing off, talking about all kinds of unique things about Lu Yuan.

As Amy’s mother, Gwyn’s expression turned strange when she heard her proud tone.

There seemed to be something wrong with his daughter..?

She twitched her mouth and asked with uncertainty, ”

“Amy? What do you think of Lu Yuan?”

Amy was taken aback. She wrinkled her nose and said excitedly,

“He’s a big liar! I hate him!”

Gwyn and Adams looked at each other, and their expressions became even more strange.

Adams smiled and said,

“He saw the Mirage Dragon last time, and this time, he did such strange feats in the Aier mechanical ruins. I’m afraid that kid has his own secrets.”

He thought for a moment and smiled.

“Amy, the next time you enter the Land of Origin, tell him that I want to see him.”

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise.

“Great-grandfather, you want to see Lu Yuan?”

Then, her big eyes became alert and she said,

“You’re not thinking of bullying him, are you?”

Adams,”….”

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he felt that his little angel seemed to have changed a little.

He said gently,

“Why would great-grandfather want to bully him? He was just a little curious about this outstanding junior. He’s from an ordinary background, and he’s only a Rank 2 warrior, but he’s able to inscribe a Lord gene. If he can maintain this talent, he’ll definitely be able to reach the battle emperor or even the battle saint realm in the future.”

Gwyn’s pupils shrank in surprise.

“He can become a saint?”

Amy’s eyes were also wide open in disbelief.

“Is that big liar that powerful?!”

Adams smiled. “I can only say that there is a glimmer of hope. Becoming a saint is not easy.”

Adams knew how hard it was to become a saint.

He had been a battle emperor for tens of thousands of years, yet he had not even touched the threshold of becoming a saint.

However, Lu Yuan’s performance had even surprised him, and he couldn’t help but cast a sidelong glance.

Amy nodded.

I know. I’ll let him know the next time we enter the origin source grounds.

“Yes.”

Adams nodded with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 231 - Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade

# Chapter 231: Fourth Prince Si Tinglei, Large Scale Trade

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Red Maple Empire, genius camp.

The four of them arrived at the virtual building.

The virtual building was pitch-black and eight stories high. Inside, it was similar to the simulation rooms in the training hall in the Land of Origin.

After entering it, one could simulate an opponent and engage in virtual combat.

Similar to the simulation room, injuries and deaths in battle inside wouldn’t be true deaths. It was one of the places the genius camp students used for actual combat training.

At the same time, it was also a place to test one’s combat strength.

As it was the last day of September, there were many students in the virtual building.

The entire virtual tower had eight floors. Each floor had six rooms, and there were a total of 48 rooms.

This meant that he could only have 48 students fight at the same time.

therefore, there were still many people waiting in line in the hall of the simulation building.

After seeing Lu Yuan and the other three walk over, the students who were bored from waiting all turned their heads and looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan, everyone’s eyes flickered and they started to whisper.

The news that Lu Yuan was the young human Lord from the Aier mechanical ruin had spread like the wind throughout the genius Camp.

Although most of them had not met Lu Yuan before, they understood the situation.

Many people stood up and walked towards Lu Yuan with smiles on their faces.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

It was the direct descendants of some families or consortiums who came to pull people in.

At this moment, a clear voice sounded, ”

“Third brother, you’ve come too.”

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw a handsome blond young man who looked somewhat similar to Si Tingfeng. He was wearing the genius camp’s white uniform and had an elegant aura as he walked over.

Si Tingfeng raised his eyebrows and smiled. “Fourth brother, what a coincidence. I didn’t expect you to be here.”

The golden-haired young man smiled and turned to look at Lu Yuan. His eyes flickered as he said, ”

“You’re the junior Lu Yuan who joined forces with Princess Heaven Abyss and the little princess of the Heaven Luo Battle Emperor to kill two natural-born Kings, right? As expected, he was a man of striking appearance and had an imposing appearance. I’m Si Tinglei, the fourth prince of the Red Maple Empire.”

Lu Yuan was not surprised. From his conversation with Si Tingfeng, he knew that the two of them were probably brothers.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, ”

“Hello, senior Si Tinglei.”

Si Tinglei smiled and said, “I heard that you’re my Royal sister’s student. Royal sister has never taken in any students before. You’re the first one, right? We can be considered to be somewhat related. We should communicate more in the future. Why don’t we exchange contact information? I’ll treat you to a meal next time.”

When Si Tingfeng heard this, he frowned slightly. He glanced at the smiling Si Tinglei but did not say anything.

Lu Yuan did not expect Si Tinglei to be so enthusiastic. he nodded and exchanged contact information with Si Tinglei.

After exchanging contact information, Si Tinglei smiled and said,

“By the way, junior, your harvest this time should be pretty good, right? I’m tier 3 now, but a few of my followers are still level one and level two. If you have level one and level two Geno weapons, why don’t you sell them to your senior?”

Previously, there were six boys and four girls who had been following Si Tinglei.

When they heard Si Tinglei’s words, they were stunned. Then, they looked at Si Tinglei gratefully.

One of the beautiful golden-haired girls quickly said,

“Your Highness, our …”

Si Tinglei waved his hand. “Say no more. You are following me. Your Geno armament can’t be too weak.”

Si Tinglei had a lot of followers. If he bought a powerful Geno weapon for everyone, it would cost him a lot of credits, but he didn’t care. Lu Yuan’s harvest was good, but he couldn’t possibly have all the Geno weapons he wanted. In Si Tinglei’s opinion, he only needed to pay a few tens of thousands of academic credits to make his followers more loyal to him. It was a very worthwhile thing.

What’s more, this could show that he was a generous person and treated the wise with respect. More people would follow him and Lu Yuan would have a good impression of him.

Si Tinglei felt that it was worth it.

It would be even better if Lu Yuan could join him.

Lu Yuan glanced at the ten people behind him, and his eyes lit up.

Three of them were at the 3rd rank, four of them were at the 2nd rank, and three were at the 1st rank.

Wasn’t there a big business coming?

He smiled and said,

“Si Tinglei, you are so kind. I do have level one and two Geno armaments. Level one, elite and leader. Level two elite, leader, and overlord. I wonder what kind of Geno weapon you want? I’ll look for it. ”

“There’s even a Tier 2 overlord? There are many types?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone in the hall was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

A level one leader Geno weapon was worth 1000 to 3000 credits.

A level 2 overlord class Geno weapon would cost around 10000 to 50000 credits.

As for transcendent genes, the value of an ordinary leader-grade transcendent gene was already not low. It required around 10000 academic credits. If it was a special gene, it could even reach a few hundred thousand or even millions of academic credits.

The normal horde leader tier was even more valuable, around 100000, and the special ones were even more expensive.

If Lu Yuan really had a stage two overlord class Geno weapon, even if he only had two or three, it would be worth tens of thousands of academic credits.

Adding the rest, wouldn’t it be more than 100000?

This was already richer than most of the students present.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 232 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, Large Scale Deal 2

# Chapter 232: The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, Large Scale Deal 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Even some rank four battle supreme didn’t have that many credits.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to sell his items on the school’s trading post, and now it was a good time to put up a small advertisement.

He smiled and said,

“Seniors, I have quite a lot of things here. I’ll put some of my spoils on the school’s trading post in the future. I guarantee that it’ll be good quality and cheap. If you’re interested, you can go and take a look.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the eyes of all the students in the hall flickered, revealing a curious look.

Si Tinglei’s heart skipped a beat when he heard Lu Yuan’s words. He sized Lu Yuan up.

Could this guy have a Geno weapon that all his followers needed?

That’s not possible, right?

Si Tinglei suppressed the uneasiness in his heart and said with a smile,

“Give me a Tier 1 commander-tier spear. It mainly enhances strength, and it’s best if it can enhance explosive combat skills. Give me a Tier 1 commander-tier saber that mainly enhances…”

Si Tinglei listed out a series of requests. Four stage two Lord-tier weapons, three stage one commander-tier weapons. The requirements were not low. He did not believe that Lu Yuan would be able to satisfy all of his requests. By then, he would only need to buy one or two and the academic credits spent would be within the range he could afford.

After Lu Yuan heard this, he looked at Si Tinglei in surprise.

The senior’s requirements were high, but a Geno weapon with such high requirements would require a lot of credits.

This senior was actually willing to spend so many credits on someone else?

He was really a good person.

At this moment, many of the young men and women were touched.

Most of them were not from the direct line of descent of the big families, so their equipment was definitely not particularly good.

The equipment that Si Tinglei had bought for them could already be considered the ceiling level of their current cultivation.

They would naturally be touched.

Lu Yuan took out seven light orbs, four of which were purple and three were blue. He looked at Si Tinglei with a smile.

“These should meet your requirements, senior. Senior, take a look.”

Lu Yuan’s attitude towards big customers was quite good.

The surrounding students looked at the seven balls of light with shock in their eyes.

He didn’t expect this junior to be able to satisfy Si Tinglei’s request.

If it was a coincidence, how could he be so lucky?

This meant that the junior had more geno armaments than they had expected.

He was so rich!

Many of the students were green with envy.

These seven Geno weapons were more than their entire wealth.

Si Tinglei saw Lu Yuan take out so many Geno armors, and his eyes narrowed. “????”

How could he satisfy such a request?

Si Tinglei was in disbelief. He glanced at Lu Yuan and took out a purple orb to check while Lu Yuan was smiling.

Type SS1 Thunder battle spear (stage two 90%): It was an overlord class Geno weapon.

It mainly increased strength, but it also increased agility and constitution. After injecting spirit energy, the spear could be imbued with the power of lightning, and its power would be greatly increased.

A thin layer of sweat appeared on Si Tinglei’s forehead.

Lu Yuan was actually selling such a precious lord-grade equipment?

Just this spear alone would probably cost about 30000 academic credits, which was more expensive than most of the Tier 3 commander-class equipment!

Did the others have the same Geno weapon?

Si Tinglei didn’t want to believe it. He looked at the other orbs. They were all very good, and they perfectly matched the conditions he had set.

Si Tinglei’s heart was heavy. How many academic credits would this cost?

Just as Si Tinglei was deep in thought, Lu Yuan’s slightly happy voice was heard.

“Senior Si Tinglei, what do you think? they are all good geno weapons. do you want to give me a price?”

Si Tinglei came back to his senses. He looked at Lu Yuan, who was full of anticipation, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

He opened his mouth and was about to speak when Si Tingfeng chuckled and said,

“A’Yuan, fourth brother, let me show you. I promise I won’t be biased. I’ll pay according to the market price.”

“Third brother, I think I can read it myself.”

The corners of Si Tinglei’s mouth twitched and revealed a faint smile. His mind was spinning rapidly, hoping that he could think of a way to return this order.

“Fourth brother, why are you being so polite with your big brother? I can’t let my little brother suffer a loss, right? After all, fourth brother, if something goes wrong with the things you bought for your follower, it would be bad for your face.”

Si Tingfeng smiled.

As he said that, he went to check the light ball.

Si Tinglei, “…”

I’m eating your mother \*\*\*\*\*\*

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, did not care who looked at him, as long as he was given academic credits.

Si Tingfeng looked at the light orbs one by one, and his eyes were filled with surprise.

He didn’t expect Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon to be so strong.

He smiled and said,

“This thunder battle spear’s market price on the platform is about 30000. this slayer battle axe’s market price on the platform is about 33000. This…”

Si Tingfeng listed the market price of each Geno weapon and said,

“It’s a total of 127000 in the market price. According to the agreed 90%, that’s 114300 credits. Fourth brother is too generous.”

Si Tingfeng’s lips twitched as he sighed.

Si Tinglei’s forehead was filled with black lines. The group of followers behind him looked at each other, their eyes filled with gratitude.

That was more than 110000 academic credits!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 233 - The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A Large Scale Deal 3

# Chapter 233: The Fourth Prince, Si Tinglei, A Large Scale Deal 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The beautiful lady in the lead looked at Si Tinglei with watery eyes.

“Your Highness is too good to us!”

Beside her, a tall young man looked at the purple orb with a battle axe with a serious expression. His eyes were filled with desire.

“I’ll die for those who know me. In the future, I’m willing to go through water and tread on fire for Your Highness without hesitation!”

The surrounding students also looked at Si Tinglei in shock as they whispered among themselves.

“As expected of the fourth prince. He’s actually willing to spend so many academic credits to increase the strength of his follower.”

“That’s right. The fourth prince is indeed courteous to the wise. Junior Lu Yuan is right.”

“If I am willing to join you, would you be willing to buy me a Geno weapon?”

Si Tinglei almost vomited when he heard this.

F \* ck!

‘Damn it, I only have 400000 credits, and I’ve used up a quarter of it!”

These are the f \* cking credits that I’m planning to use to buy transcendent genes!

Who the hell would give you credits!

Si Tinglei wished he could kill the person who had said those words.

However, his followers and the others were all watching.

If he, Si Tinglei, were to back down now, it would greatly affect his reputation.

He revealed a forthright smile and said,

“These Geno weapons are good. I heard you’ve gained a lot, but I’m surprised you have so many precious Geno weapons. Then I’ll buy it. ”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he immediately looked at Si Tinglei in a new light. He smiled and said,

“Senior, you’re a good person. you bought a lot this time, so I have to show my appreciation. I’ll just take it as 114000 yuan. I won’t bother with the small change.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tinglei was a little touched.

Although the discount was only 300 credits, which wasn’t much, it also revealed a signal.

At the very least, he had achieved one of his goals and Lu Yuan seemed to have a good impression of him.

In the future, there might be hope for Lu Yuan to join him.

He smiled and said,

“Since it’s a kind offer from junior, then I won’t be polite.”

Just as he was thinking about this, Lu Yuan laughed again. by the way, senior, I also have overlord-grade armor. Oh, I also have commander-grade and Lord-grade transcendent genes. Do you want to take a look? ”

For Lu Yuan, the Geno armament was only a small part of the deal. Transcendent genes were the big part.

Any one of the overlord-grade transcendent genes was worth more than 100000 academic credits.

Wouldn’t it be great if Si Tinglei could buy two or three from him?

The smile on Si Tinglei’s face froze when he heard Lu Yuan’s words.

He smiled.

“I’ll pass this time, but I’ll definitely buy it next time.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with disappointment.

However, when he thought about it, this senior had bought 110000 academic credits. It was not bad.

He smiled and said,

“That’s fine,”

Lu Yuan handed the ball of light to Si Tinglei. Si Tinglei also took out his student card and transferred the money to Lu Yuan.

With 114,000 academic credits in his hands, Lu Yuan was in a good mood.

He was one step closer to purchasing the flickering transcendent gene.

Then, Lu Yuan saw that there were still so many students here. it seemed like he didn’t need to wait for the trading post to send a message. he could also sell things here?

His eyes brightened and he smiled.

“By the way, seniors, I have many Level 1 and Level 2 treasures here, including but not limited to Geno weapons, transcendent genes, treasures, charms, psionic bombs, and gene evolution fluid for breakthrough. If you need anything, feel free to come to me.”

Upon hearing this, the students who had been watching the transaction earlier were all curious. One by one, they stepped forward and surrounded Lu Yuan.

“Junior Lu Yuan, I want a Tier 2 commander tier long sword, mainly to improve speed. Do you have it?”

“Junior Lu Yuan, do you have any gene evolution fluid here that can be used for breakthrough? How many credits? If it’s not too expensive, I’ll have one.”

“Junior Lu Yuan…”

Hearing their words, Lu Yuan was all smiles.

“Everyone, don’t worry. There’s more, there’s more!”

The people who were waiting for the end-of-month combat strength test began their own spending journey.

The lobby of the virtual building had become Lu Yuan’s grocery market.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 234 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking

# Chapter 234: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

A few hours later, Lu Yuan was sitting in the waiting area in the hall, with a few students lining up in front of him.

These were all the seniors who wanted to buy things from Lu Yuan.

Over the past few hours, Lu Yuan had sold many items. He had sold six level 2 overlord geno weapons.

As the quality was not as good as the four that he had sold to Si Tinglei, they added up to about 120000 academic credits.

Aside from the overlord class geno weapons, there were also commander and leader class ones. They sold more than the others, and in total, they earned around 150000 academic credits.

Other than that, he even sold an overlord-tier transcendent gene for 230000.

That was only a level two Geno weapon. There were still level one Geno weapons.

Other than the Geno weapons, he also sold a lot of genetic evolution fluid, talismans, and spiritual bombs.

In total, Lu Yuan’s current credits were close to one million, reaching 892500 credits!

He still needed about 1.11 million academic credits to purchase the flickering transcendent gene.

Because Lu Yuan needed to cultivate, he would not sell the spiritual power geno fluid.

In addition, he also needed a trump card. If he encountered any danger, he could deal with it calmly. The most precious talismans, spiritual energy bombs, and genetic agents would not be sold.

In addition, there were also complete stage two mechanical lords. Lu Yuan would not sell them for the time being as he needed to keep them for self-defense.

He would only sell it when he was strong enough.

Therefore, Lu Yuan could not sell many things.

After selling for the past few hours, he had already consumed about half of it. There was still half left, which should be about 1.11 million credits.

Even if it was not enough, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. Anyway, he could continue to go to the El mechanical ruins to obtain various resources. At most, he would have enough by going there again.

Lu Yuan’s only worry now was that the items he sold were all tier 1 and tier 2.

There were only so many rank-1 and rank-2 genetic warriors in the entire school. Their academic credits were definitely not as good as the rank-3 and rank-4 seniors.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. Even if all the Tier 1 and Tier 2 students spent their credits to buy Lu Yuan’s things, they might not be able to gather 2 million credits.

A rank-1 genetic warrior had basically just entered the school not long ago. Yang Ping, for example, had only received 500 credits after a month. He had completed missions and sold some things.

There weren’t many others either.

As for a tier 2 student, having 10000 credits was already considered a lot.

After all, they also needed to spend credits, whether it was to buy consumables or to cultivate.

The senior who bought the overlord-grade transcendent gene was a third-stage warrior. Lu Yuan even saw that he had borrowed quite a few academic credits from his friend before buying it.

After the credits for the students at stage one and stage two were used up, the only thing Lu Yuan could earn credits for would be transcendent genes.

Overlord and commander-grade transcendent genes were something that even stage three and stage four students needed.

Or, when his cultivation was slightly higher, he could go to the core area of the floating city in the central area of the Aier mechanical ruins and kill the stage 3 mechanical guards. Then, he could explore the stage 3 tall buildings and obtain a large amount of benefits.

By then, it would definitely be enough for Lu Yuan to accumulate credits.

In fact, there were many more.

After giving the last few seniors what they wanted, Yang Ping, who was beside Lu Yuan, looked at him with envy.

“Brother Yuan, you’re rich this time! You shouldn’t be lacking in credits, right?”

Mag was also envious. “I’ve counted. it’s about one million academic credits, right? I suddenly feel like crying when I look at my own savings.”

Si Tingfeng’s eyes were still filled with surprise.

“Someone like ah Yuan, who has just entered the school for a month and has already obtained close to a million academic credits, has never appeared in our Genius Camp since it was established.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m still lacking quite a few credits. I’m planning to buy a good transcendent gene.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingfeng and the other two widened their eyes.

Yang ping’s face was filled with disbelief, “brother Yuan, what transcendent gene do you want to buy? A million is not enough?”

“It’s a secret,” Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s a secret.”

Si Tingfeng and mag looked at each other and smiled bitterly.

In just one month, Lu Yuan, this junior, had more academic credits than them. who could withstand this?

At this moment, the number-calling machine on the side called the names of Lu Yuan and the other three.

Someone had finished the combat strength test, and the virtual room was empty. It was their turn.

Lu Yuan and the other three got up and walked out of the hall with the others who were called.

After Lu Yuan stood up, the students in the hall watched him leave with curiosity.

“Junior Lu Yuan has already carved a lord-tier gene. He’s only at level two. ”

“Yeah, I heard that he came from an ordinary background and wasn’t a genius who inherited the genes of his ancestors. He can actually engrave the Lord gene at level two, this is incredible. my old man has also heard about this. He just sent me a message saying that junior Lu Yuan will at least become a battle monarch in the future and that I should interact more with him.”

“Hiss, at the very least a battle monarch. His talent is truly enviable.

“I wonder what’s junior Lu Yuan’s ranking this time?”

Si Tinglei’s eyes flashed with wisdom before it was his turn to be tested. He smiled. “Right now, the people in our Genius Camp who have overlord genes are all battle generals at stage three or above. There are only 62 of them, right? These students all had rather strong physical cultivation. Some of them had even cultivated spirit techniques. Some of the students who had engraved the leader gene also had rather powerful physical cultivation. Their combat strength was not ordinary and could even fight with some weaker Lords of the same level. They might not be weaker than junior Lu Yuan. So I guess with junior Lu Yuan’s strength, he’s probably ranked around 70th.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 235 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2

# Chapter 235: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After hearing Si Tinglei’s analysis, most of the people nodded their heads slightly and agreed.

Si Tinglei’s analysis is reasonable. Junior Lu Yuan has just broken through to level two and has engraved the Overlord gene. There must be a gap between his strength and the old Overlord gene. in addition, he’s just entered the school, so he probably doesn’t have any achievements in physical skills. I think rank seventy is about right, maybe even lower.”

A young man with a powerful aura said with a smile.

“Since senior Wang Cheng and senior Si Tinglei said so, it shouldn’t be much different.”

“Junior Lu Yuan is indeed a genius who can kill natural-born kings. He’s only been in school for a month, right? To be able to get into the top 100 of the combat power list in the first test, and to be ranked in the 70s at that, he was too strong. Other than those natural overlords or even natural kings who inherited high-grade genes, I don’t think there’s ever been such a student?”

“That’s right. I’m afraid junior Lu Yuan will be able to enter the top 30 in the second year. He might even be able to make it to the top 10 in the third year.”

At the thought of this, everyone’s eyes flickered with envy.

Although those who could enter the Red Maple genius camp were all geniuses, in the entire Red Maple empire, out of the tens of millions of new genetic warriors, only less than 1000 of them had entered the camp. One could imagine how talented the students here were.

However, there was still a gap between geniuses.

In front of Lu Yuan, they had already felt the difference.

Everyone looked expectantly at the huge screen at the side of the hall. There were 930 names on it, representing all the students in the genius camp.

This was the battle strength ranking of all the students in the genius camp, and it was also known as the battle strength ranking.

The person in first place was Su Xu, Shi Xiu was in second place, and Liu Qingmei was in third place. Si Tingfeng, who was only a fifth-year student, was in ninth place. Si Tinglei and Wang Cheng were also in the top 30. Si Tinglei was in 19th place, while Wang Cheng was in 26th place.

Because this was Lu Yuan’s first test, his current ranking was the 927th person that had been tacitly agreed upon when he entered the school.

Now, everyone was curious what Lu Yuan’s ranking would be after the test.

…

Virtual reality room 302.

This was the room Lu Yuan had booked.

After he entered, he found that the things inside were almost exactly the same as the simulation room in the martial arts center.

Lu Yuan had been to the simulation room several times and was naturally very familiar with it.

He opened the virtual screen. There was an option that was different from the simulation room. It was the standard combat strength test option.

This was also what Lu Yuan needed to choose now, to test his combat power.

After clicking it, the white light spread and enveloped Lu Yuan.

The next moment, Lu Yuan appeared on a vast white land.

A mechanical voice sounded.

“Beep, combat strength test begins. 2nd rank. 1st stage, 2nd stage elite (0% degree of refinement)”

After the mechanical voice ended, a huge black tiger with a shoulder height of nearly two meters appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The aura of this giant black tiger just happened to be rank two, but it was much weaker than Lu Yuan’s.

According to the mechanical voice, this giant tiger should have a 0% tempering degree at the elite grade.

After the giant tiger appeared, it roared and pounced at Lu Yuan like a shadow.

Lu Yuan’s face was expressionless as he punched the black tiger’s head.

Boom!

Half of the black tiger’s body was shattered, turning into a ball of white light and dissipating.

To the current Lu Yuan, elite level fierce beasts were too weak.

“You’ve passed the first round. Do you want to rest for 10 minutes?”

“No need to rest, continue.”

Second stage: stage two elite (10% degree of honing) ”

Another giant black tiger appeared.

However, this time, the tiger’s aura was a little stronger than before.

Although it was still an elite, its degree of honing had reached 10%.

To Lu Yuan, it was no different. One punch and it was gone.

For every level after that, the giant black tiger would be the opponent, and the tempering degree would increase by 10% every time.

By the time they reached the ninth level, the degree of honing had already reached 100%, which meant that they were elite fierce beasts at the perfected stage of Tier 2.

To Lu Yuan, it was still a matter of one punch.

On the eleventh round, the opponent was finally different. it was a dog-headed man with black fur.

The dog-headed man looked at Lu Yuan with cold killing intent in his eyes.

Stage two leader (0% honing)

The boss-level Kobold’s aura was much stronger than the giant black Tiger’s aura.

However, it was still too weak for Lu Yuan. The dog-headed man roared and rushed at Lu Yuan, but he was punched to death by Lu Yuan.

He didn’t even last a second.

Just like the elite-level, the leader-level would still increase his honing by 10% for every level.

At the thirty-first stage, his opponent was a Kaman, and his strength had increased to a stage two leader (0% honing).

Compared to the leader-level houndhead man, this Kaman was definitely stronger. However, to Lu Yuan, it was still just a punch.

In fact, if Lu Yuan had just broken through or evolved his mechanical control, he would have needed to spend some effort to kill the leader who was at the peak of rank two.

But now, Lu Yuan had refined a part of his white jade spirit body in the Aier mechanical ruins. he also had an overlord class geno weapon. A peak tier 2 leader was no threat to him.

Not long after, Lu Yuan blew up the leader who was at the peak of rank two with one punch and arrived at the 41st round.

In the 41st stage, the kobolds returned to their original forms. However, their strength had already reached the level of a tier 2 overlord (0% refinement).

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 236 - Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 3

# Chapter 236: Combat Power Test, Rapid Increase In Ranking 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

At the overlord level, Lu Yuan also needed to be more serious.

He took out his heavy sword, and white jade light flickered all over his body. His aura rose sharply.

The White Jade Spirit body was operating at full force.

The Kobold opposite him was a warrior of the power attack system. He held a huge Wolf-tooth club and roared. White flames flowed around his body, turning into a stream of light and charging at Lu Yuan.

Almost in an instant, the kobold warrior appeared in front of Lu Yuan. He raised the mace in his hand high and smashed it down on Lu Yuan with a strong force.

The whistling wind made Lu Yuan’s hair sway slightly.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. With a flash of his body, he easily dodged the kobold warrior’s attack. Then, with a strong white light, he slashed the kobold warrior’s neck.

A stage two low-level overlord was still irresistible to the serious Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan continued to challenge the levels.

…

In the hall.

Not long after Lu Yuan entered the virtual room, the students who had been paying attention to Lu Yuan’s name on the combat power list noticed that his name had started to jump up.

In his first jump, he had jumped from 927th to 914th.

Seeing the change in Lu Yuan’s name, the students’ spirits were lifted.

“It’s starting!”

“How long has it been since we entered? it hasn’t even been a minute, right? junior Lu Yuan has already passed almost twenty levels?”

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they stared at Lu Yuan’s ranking and discussed.

Just as they were discussing, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped almost every two seconds. He quickly rushed into the top 800 and continued to move up.

“So fast! this is the speed of an instant kill.”

“But it’s understandable. Junior Lu Yuan is an overlord-tier, so the previous opponents must have been too weak for him. We’ll only be able to see the results later.

Si Tinglei’s eyes flickered as he looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking and spoke indifferently.

Wang Cheng, who was ranked 26th on the combat power ranking, was also looking at Lu Yuan’s ranking.

From Wang Cheng’s point of view, although Lu Yuan was slightly weaker than him now, it would not be long before he would compete with him for the ranking.

For such a potential opponent, the capital would naturally pay a lot of attention.

Lu Yuan’s name kept going up without any pause. soon, it reached the 300th place and reached the 295th.

Rank 295. With this ranking, the opponent should be a commander tier monster.

Wang Cheng stared at Lu Yuan’s name and muttered to himself.

At this moment, the name jumped again to the 276th place.

Even Wang Cheng’s pupils constricted, and he was a little shocked.

“So fast! Even a leader-level monster could maintain such a fast speed? it seems like Lu Yuan is stronger than I thought.”

It was not just Wang Cheng. When the others saw this, they were also shocked.

At this moment, the rankings jumped everywhere.

251st place.

“He went up again! I’m 255th! The referee has dropped one rank.”

A delicate young man grinned, his expression somewhat helpless.

Although he was already mentally prepared, he still felt a little uncomfortable when he was surpassed.

He was already in his third academic year, but he was surpassed by a junior who had only been in school for a month. This was too unbearable.

Fortunately, this ranking did not affect his academic credits. Otherwise, he would have cried.

At this moment, everyone’s eyes widened again.

Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, this time to 199th.

“Hiss hiss hiss hiss, junior Lu Yuan’s current opponents should be about 40% of commander-level enemies, right? or an instant kill?”

Everyone was shocked.

Even for an overlord-tier warrior who had just entered stage two, it would still be a little difficult to kill a leader of the same stage with a 40% tempering.

it would take at least two or three moves, right?

However, Lu Yuan was still killed in seconds.

everyone was shocked.

Si Tinglei’s eyes flickered as he looked at the ranking. “It seems like I’ve underestimated this junior. I’m afraid 70th place isn’t his limit.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 237 - Final Ranking of The Combat Power Rank 1

# Chapter 237: Final Ranking of The Combat Power Rank 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Lu Yuan’s ranking had not stopped jumping.

Two more seconds later, under everyone’s astonished gaze, Lu Yuan’s ranking reached 189th place.

The increase in ranking this time was slightly less than before. This was because the students ranked in this region did not have much of a difference in their combat strength. They were basically in the range of 50% to 80% of the commander-level.

However, Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise, which was enough to show that he had passed another level.

This was not the end. Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to jump.

In the next moment, it reached the 173rd place.

At this moment, the atmosphere in the hall was very quiet. Everyone looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking, somewhat dumbfounded.

It was not to say that Lu Yuan’s ranking was very high at the moment.

This ranking did not even meet Si Tinglei’s and Wang Cheng’s expectations.

However, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose too quickly, rising every two seconds. This was because there was a certain delay from the time he passed to the change in ranking, which meant that he basically killed every time.

Who could withstand this?

The people present were not stupid. To be able to kill him in seconds at this stage, it meant that Lu Yuan’s strength was stronger than they had imagined.

Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise.

152.

133rd place.

…

91st place.

When Lu Yuan suddenly jumped to 91st place, everyone was in an uproar.

“He’s in the top hundred! That’s fast!”

“The top 100 will basically be facing overlord-tier warriors. Lu Yuan could actually instakill all the leader-level warriors? Wasn’t his strength a little too exaggerated? this doesn’t seem like the strength of a basic lord that has just broken through to tier 2. Even a tier 2 intermediate overlord wouldn’t be able to accomplish such a feat, right?”

“If that’s the case, doesn’t that mean that Lu Yuan’s strength can enter the top 50? ”

Everyone’s voice was filled with shock.

Wang Cheng frowned as he looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking. He actually felt some pressure.

He knew himself well. Even if he took the test, he would only be at Lu Yuan’s level.

“After entering the top 100, his opponent has already become an overlord-tier, so junior Lu Yuan’s ranking should slow down.”

Wang Cheng’s eyes widened before he could finish his sentence.

Lu Yuan had indeed slowed down a little, from the original two seconds to one second in four seconds.

A few seconds? Doesn’t this mean that junior Lu Yuan can already display the combat power of a ruler when facing a low-level overlord? ”

Si Tinglei couldn’t sit still.

Lu Yuan’s performance had far exceeded his expectations.

A few seconds later, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, reaching 73rd place.

73rd place. This is the ranking that senior Si Tinglei and senior Wang Cheng guessed. It seems that with junior Lu Yuan’s current drive, 73rd place is not the end.

“Nonsense! In the previous stages, the strength that junior Lu Yuan displayed was simply overwhelming. This isn’t the combat strength of the 73rd place at all, okay?”

“Everyone, let’s guess. What rank can junior Lu Yuan get?”

“Fiftieth place! I’m guessing that junior Lu Yuan will definitely be ranked 50th, or even 40th!”

“I’m guessing junior Lu Yuan can enter the top 40!”

“The top 40 should already be facing an advanced overlord of the same level, right? That’s a little too much.”

“Just wait and see. I have confidence in junior Lu Yuan!”

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they looked at the rankings.

This time, the time was longer. After more than ten seconds, Lu Yuan’s ranking continued to rise.

It reached 63rd place.

The hall fell silent again. everyone stared at the combat power list, waiting for Lu Yuan’s next score to rise.

After more than 20 seconds, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, 59th.

Si Tinglei’s pupils contracted.

“59th place. This should be a Tier 2 Lord with a 40% completion rate. even with such strength, you can only stop junior Lu Yuan for 20 seconds?”

Wang Cheng’s forehead was covered in sweat. He clenched his fists and stared at Lu Yuan’s name.

He had a bad feeling in his heart.

If this continued, junior Lu Yuan wouldn’t surpass his ranking, right?

It can’t be, right?

Soon, in less than a minute, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again.

56th place.

Then, in a few seconds, in an even shorter time than before, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again, 52nd place.

Less than ten seconds later, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped again, reaching the 46th place.

The speed of the jump was a little too fast. Everyone’s eyes were wide open and they were a little puzzled.

“What’s going on? Why is junior Lu Yuan’s speed of clearing the levels faster than before?”

Wang Cheng frowned and said with uncertainty, “Could it be that he used his trump card?”

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned.

“Isn’t Qianqian already at this stage? Junior Lu Yuan is actually only using his trump card?! in other words, junior Lu Yuan didn’t even use his trump card before?”

Junior Lu Yuan has only just entered the overlord-tier, but when faced with a overlord with a tempering degree of 30% or even 40%, he didn’t even need to use his trump card to kill it?!

Everyone felt their scalps go numb.

Why are you so outstanding when we’re all students of the genius camp?

Soon, Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped again. This time, he was at the 35th place.

Seeing this, everyone held their breath and the atmosphere fell silent.

“He’s in the top 40… This is the first time junior Lu Yuan is testing his combat power!”

Someone said in shock.

“I just don’t know if junior Lu Yuan can enter the top 30?” His words voiced everyone’s doubts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 238 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 2

# Chapter 238: The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Wang Cheng’s heart was beating fast. He was in 26th place. although he was not one of the top 30 goalkeepers, he was not far off.

If this continued, he felt that his ranking might be a little dangerous.

……

At the same time, in the virtual world.

Lu Yuan’s current opponent was a lord with an 80% tempering.

If he could defeat this overlord, he would have to face a overlord with 90% tempering. That would be considered a pinnacle overlord.

At this moment, the aura emitted by this Kobold overlord was extremely powerful. Even Lu Yuan could not help frowning at this moment, feeling great pressure.

After all, his degree of refining was not high. In comparison, he was not even at the level of someone who had just entered rank-2. This was because the other two overlord-tier genes had not been completely honed.

He was strong, partly because his geno weapon was too strong, and partly because of his body skills. His black steel force had increased his power by four times, and he had practiced his diversion skills to 40% of the force.

With his current defensive ability, as long as he was not facing an elemental warrior who could not disperse the force, it would be very difficult for other types of warriors to cause damage to Lu Yuan.

As such, even if Lu Yuan were to face an advanced overlord, he could still deal with him.

“Aowuu!”

The dog-headed man roared in anger. He stomped on the ground and disappeared. In the eyes of the weak genetic warriors and ordinary people, it was as if he had disappeared into thin air.

However, to Lu Yuan, he could still keep up with this speed.

This was a kobold assault-type warrior with a battle axe.

He held the huge black battleaxe with both hands and chopped down at Lu Yuan’s head.

The sharp axe light stung Lu Yuan’s skin.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave. he used black steel force and white jade spirit body at the same time. he held the heavy sword with both hands and held it horizontally, assuming a posture to unload the force.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Lu Yuan felt a distance approaching.

Even though he had managed to dissipate a portion of the force, he still couldn’t help but take a few steps back.

His eyes flickered with a sharp look.

As expected of a lord with an 80% refinement, his strength was too strong.

Even if he used the black steel strength and the White jade Spirit body, he would not be able to withstand it.

If it wasn’t for the fact that a part of it had been removed, he might have been injured by now.

After forcing Lu Yuan back with one attack, the kobold overlord did not give Lu Yuan any time to catch his breath and rushed over again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s spirit energy surged and a dark blue ray shot out from his hand, shooting towards the head of the kobold overlord.

The meteor ray carried by the meteor emblem was as powerful as a Tier 2 intermediate overlord. Although it was not very powerful, it was still able to force the Kobold Warriors to retreat.

He couldn’t use spells or other items in the simulation room, but he could still use his Geno weapon’s combat skills.

After forcing back the kobold overlord with one blow, Lu Yuan’s spirit energy surged into the black and gold metal heavy sword in his hand.

Model LS7 mechanical heavy sword (stage two 80%): overlord tier equipment.

After the spiritual force was injected, it could stimulate the mechanical load effect and increase the destructive power by 50%.

The black and gold electromagnetic light flashed with light blue light, making a sizzling sound. Lu Yuan could feel the powerful destructive power contained in it.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power was also being consumed rapidly.

Since he could not use spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power in the virtual room, Lu Yuan intended to end the battle as soon as possible.

He stomped on the ground, and a small crack appeared on the snow-white ground. Lu Yuan took the initiative to charge at the Kobold overlord.

Black steel force, white jade spirit body, mechanical load.

A sharp light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He slashed down with his heavy sword, leaving behind electromagnetic rays in the air.

The Kobold overlord roared and waved its huge battle axe, not to be outdone.

A head-on clash.

Clang!

Lu Yuan’s original strength and the powerful force brought by the mechanical load instantly repelled the kobold overlord.

His body kept retreating, and his arms were trembling slightly.

Lu Yuan grinned and his figure flashed. The combat skills of the heavy sword were like waves, one after another, endless.

Lu Yuan and the kobold overlord’s figures flickered on the endless white land. Under the collision, the sound of metal clashing rang out continuously, and the circular air waves formed by the collision spread out.

After using the mechanical load, Lu Yuan directly suppressed the Kobold Lord. After exchanging hundreds of blows, with one slash, the Kobold overlord’s battle axe was sent flying. He widened his eyes, and a hint of confusion appeared in his eyes, which were filled with combat wisdom.

After the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand knocked away the battle axe, it drew an arc with blue electromagnetic light and cut through the Kobold overlord’s neck.

Buzzzzzz!

The Kobold overlord’s body turned into white light and disappeared.

“You’ve passed the 48th level. Do you want to rest for 10 minutes?”

Lu Yuan panted slightly and calmed his heavy breathing. He thought for a while and smiled.

“I want to end the test.”

With his current strength, if he used the Nature’s Touch, he should be able to kill a peak overlord before his spiritual energy was exhausted.

However, there was no need for that.

Anyway, the credit reward for the 11th to 100th place was the same, so why did he have to work so hard?

It was enough.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the mechanical voice said,

“Di! Student Lu Yuan’s test has ended!”

Then, a white light enveloped Lu Yuan. When the white light dissipated, Lu Yuan found that he had not even moved from the virtual room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 239 - The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3

# Chapter 239: The Final Ranking of The Combat Power Ranking 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He was already used to it in the simulation room, so he walked out of the door.

……

In the hall, more than a minute had passed after Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to 35th.

Everyone’s eyes flickered when they saw that Lu Yuan’s ranking had not changed.

“could it be that junior Lu Yuan has reached his limit? You can’t continue to improve?”

Upon hearing this, everyone could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

Lu Yuan’s performance was too abnormal.

Regardless of whether they were new or old students, everyone present was under immense pressure.

One must know that Lu Yuan had only been in school for more than a month and he had already reached the 35th place. How could these students, who had been in school for a few years and had not entered the top 100, bear this?

Lu Yuan’s ranking ended here, and everyone actually felt a little comforted.

This guy was still a human after all.

Especially Wang Cheng, his clenched hands were already soaked in cold sweat.

Now that Lu Yuan’s ranking did not change, he heaved a huge sigh of relief and even felt a little lucky.

He revealed a smile and said,

“after all, junior Lu Yuan has only entered the school for a month. To be able to rank 35th on the combat power list is already considered extremely monstrous. If you want to enter the top 30, i’m afraid you’ll need some time to polish yourself.”

Si Tinglei also smiled and sighed. “junior Lu Yuan, are you already comparable to a natural overlord? I’m afraid you’re even stronger than a natural overlord.

Many people nodded.

Indeed, junior Lu Yuan is indeed a monster that can kill natural-born kings.

He’s ranked 35th in the first test. That’s terrifying.

“…”

Just as everyone was discussing, Lu Yuan’s ranking flashed again and continued to rise.

Finally, it stopped at the 25th place.

The palace, which was originally ranked 26th, was now ranked 27th.

The hall fell into a dead silence.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking in shock.

For a moment, the atmosphere was extremely quiet.

Si Tinglei looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking in shock and muttered to himself, ”

“how is this possible? How can he be so strong?”

Si Tinglei’s voice brought everyone back to their senses.

For a time, the dozens of students in the hall were in an uproar.

Junior Lu Yuan actually entered the top 30?!

“In the top 30, the opponent should be a peak overlord, right? Junior Lu Yuan had just entered rank two, but his combat strength was already at the peak of rank two? I can’t imagine it!”

“…”

Wang Cheng’s mind was filled with question marks.

He had just relaxed and Lu Yuan’s ranking went up?

And it was even above him?

This f \* cking thing, he had directly dropped one rank!

The people of the palace were a little silly.

Especially when he thought of what he had said before, he felt even more embarrassed, and his face was a little red.

Si Tinglei looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking. His eyes flickered and were burning with passion.

One must know that Lu Yuan was originally an ordinary person! Not only did he have a lord-grade gene at the 2nd rank, his combat strength was even more terrifying.

With such talent, even if he didn’t become a sage in the future, it wouldn’t be too much to become a battle god, right?

If he could gain Lu Yuan’s friendship, he could even fight for the throne of the Red Maple Empire.

However, the moment he recalled that Lu Yuan and his third brother were roommates, the corners of Si Tinglei’s mouth twitched. He was extremely displeased.

How could third brother’s luck be so good?

……

Lu Yuan left the virtual room and was about to go downstairs when he happened to meet Yang Ping walking down the stairs.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Yang Ping’s eyes lit up and he revealed an excited smile.

“Brother Yuan, brother Yuan? How was it? I’ve defeated a leader of the same rank who has a 100% tempering! He had passed the twentieth level! Aren’t I fierce? It was a pity that the tier 1 leader of the twenty-first stage was too fierce, and I really couldn’t beat him. I feel like I can get into the top 500 this time. Oh right, what about you, brother Yuan? How many levels have you passed?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Not much. I just barely passed the 48th level.”

Yang Ping was confused.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 240 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District

# Chapter 240: Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Yang Ping stopped in his tracks and looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

“48th level? Brother Yuan, you must be kidding me! Forty-eight levels … Isn’t that equivalent to an overlord of the same level with an 80% refinement?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “It’s indeed an advanced overlord. If you don’t believe me, why don’t you go down and take a look at the ranking on the combat power list? ”

Yang Ping looked at the smiling Lu Yuan in shock.

“Let’s go downstairs and take a look. I’m also a little curious as to what my ranking is now.”

Lu Yuan felt that his ranking should not be too low. Maybe he was in the top 50?

As for the exact amount, Lu Yuan had no idea.

The two of them had just taken two steps up the stairs when they heard a violent commotion coming from the hall below.

Lu Yuan and yang ping looked at each other with a trace of doubt in their eyes.

The two of them went downstairs and followed the corridor to the hall.

As soon as he arrived at the hall, Lu Yuan found that everyone turned to look at him with excitement in their eyes.

The atmosphere turned silent. Si Tinglei walked over with a smile on his face.

“Junior Lu Yuan, you’re really a pleasant surprise. I didn’t expect you to get such a high ranking on your first test.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Noticing everyone’s shocked and excited expressions, he had some guesses.

“My ranking is very high?”

As Lu Yuan spoke, he turned to look at the combat power List at the side.

He glanced around and quickly saw his ranking on the combat power ranking.

25th place?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with surprise.

This ranking was indeed much higher than what Lu Yuan had expected.

He had thought that he would at most be ranked in the forties.

He didn’t expect it to be 20 places higher.

When Yang Ping heard Si Tinglei’s words, he also looked at the combat power ranking curiously.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s ranking, Yang Ping took a deep breath. Even Lu Yuan, who was at the side, could feel his breath.

Yang Ping’s eyes widened in shock.

25th?!

He turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“Was what brother Yuan said before true? Did he really pass level 48?”

“Why would I lie to you?” Lu Yuan laughed.

Yang Ping was dumbfounded and didn’t know what to say for a moment.

Si Tinglei smiled and said,

“By the way, in order to celebrate junior Lu Yuan’s high ranking in his first test, I would like to treat you to a meal at the golden building in the capital. I wonder if junior brother would be willing to do me the honor?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. he did not expect Si Tinglei to invite him to a meal.

At this moment, a voice came from behind,

“Fourth brother, look over here. There are a lot of people who want to treat Ah Yuan, so don’t stand on ceremony. The four of us from the dormitory can go and eat together.”

Lu Yuan turned around and found Si Tingfeng and Mag behind him.

The two of them looked at the ranking on the screen, their eyes filled with shock.

“I didn’t expect you to be so powerful already, Ah Yuan.”

Mag was still a little confused.

He was ranked 133rd.

it was much lower than Lu Yuan’s.

One must know that he was a third-year student, while Lu Yuan had only been in school for a month.

Si Tinglei’s expression changed when he saw Si Tingfeng and mag walking over. He then narrowed his eyes and looked at Si Tingfeng.

After a while, he smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Since the four of you are going to eat together, junior Lu Yuan, let’s meet again next time.”

“No problem,” Lu Yuan smiled.

After that, many students came forward to congratulate Lu Yuan and said that they would invite him to attend banquets and other activities when they were free. Lu Yuan smiled and said that he would definitely do it next time.

Lu Yuan did not know when the next time would be.

To be honest, he just needed to cultivate and improve his cultivation. He was not a social butterfly.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other three left the hall.

On the way, Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan already reached 25th place in his first test. In the history of the genius camp, he’s one of the few who’ve done so. Even if there were any before, they were born overlords, or even born kings. He was the first ordinary awakened genetic warrior like Ah Yuan. We should go and celebrate. It’s my treat. ”

Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

“Ah Yuan, you’re too powerful, aren’t you? He’s ranked even higher than me, a third-year student.”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.

“It’s just ordinary, not too powerful. I’m going to get cocky if you praise me again, senior Mag.”

The three of them,”hehe.”

if this was considered ordinary, what were they?

Only Si Tingfeng, who was ranked ninth, was slightly better.

Mag and Yang Ping almost shut themselves up.

For a moment, the three of them were a little speechless.

After a while, Yang Ping asked curiously,

“Where are we going to eat?”

Si Tingfeng laughed.

“Let’s go to the Golden Tower in the capital.”

“Really?” Yang Ping was pleasantly surprised. “That’s a place where only high-ranking experts or archons can enter. I’ve only been there once. This time, it’s all thanks to senior Tingfeng.”

Si Tingfeng laughed. you should say that you’re taking advantage of ah Yuan. If it were any other day, even I wouldn’t be willing to eat there. The price is too high.

Lu Yuan was a little curious, “Is the food there delicious? I’ve never been there.”

“Of course it’s delicious. It’s not just delicious. The ingredients there are all precious heavenly and earthly treasures or powerful vicious beasts. If you eat more, you can even improve your body and soul, and increase your cultivation.”

Mag explained with a smile, knowing Lu Yuan’s original family conditions.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

It was his senior’s treat anyway, so he didn’t have to pay.

It would be good to have a meal at White Phoenix.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 241 - Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2

# Chapter 241: Special Mission: Beast Tide In The Forbidden District 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The genius camp’s curfew was very loose, and the students inside could leave the school gate at any time because they had to go on a mission.

The four of them left the school and got into Si Tingfeng’s four-seater hovercar.

The dark red sports car streaked across the sky, heading towards the central area of the imperial capital.

The golden tower was located in the imperial capital’s central business district. Even in the central district, it was the most eye-catching building.

After all, this was the only golden building that was a few thousand meters tall.

As soon as the hovercar stopped at the entrance, two waiters in black suits came up to them.

Upon seeing Si Tingfeng, the two handsome waiters bowed elegantly.

“Your highness, welcome to the golden tower.”

“Yes.” Si Tingfeng nodded. “Prepare a private room for us.”

The golden-haired attendant on the right glanced at Lu Yuan and the other two discreetly, then nodded.

“Your highness the fourth prince and the three honored guests, please follow me.”

The four of them followed the elegant waiter through the door.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

The hall was magnificent. The walls were golden, and the ceiling was hung with huge crystal lights. The overall decoration looked very luxurious, but it gave off an elegant feeling.

Although Lu Yuan didn’t quite understand these architectural designs, in his words, they were probably noble, luxurious, and meaningful.

The waiter brought the four of them upstairs and soon arrived at a private room.

“Please come in, the four of you,”

After the four of them entered, Lu Yuan sized up the room.

The entire room was about 100 square meters in size, and the design style was the same as the outside.

There were some famous paintings on the golden walls.

The chairs and dining table were all golden. Even the tableware that had been placed on the table was golden.

Lu Yuan and the other three took their seats. Si Tingfeng smiled and introduced,

“All the dishes here are paid with spirit crystals. In the entire Red Maple Empire, there aren’t many restaurants that pay with spirit crystals. Come and take a look at the menu. Today is a celebration for Ah Yuan, so let Ah Yuan order.”

Although the Red Maple Empire’s technology was already quite advanced, and the menu of a normal restaurant was projected on a light screen, the menu here was still physical.

It was a huge menu with a golden cover. After Lu Yuan opened it, even the paper was sprinkled with gold powder.

Lu Yuan casually glanced at the dishes inside.

Stir-fried crystal cabbage, 10 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

F \* ck! Even a portion of cabbage costs 10 Tier-4 crystals?!

Who the f \* ck could afford this?

Lu Yuan continued to read.

Stir-fried ankylosaurus meat, 30 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Whitecut nightmare spider leg meat, 300 Tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Barbarous earth bear’s paw, 1000 tier-4 spirit crystals per serving.

Lu Yuan,”…”

He was a little glad that he was not the one treating.

According to this price, a few random dishes would probably cost hundreds of Level 4 spirit crystals, which was a huge amount for Lu Yuan who had not entered the Aier mechanical ruin yet!

In the end, Lu Yuan was too embarrassed to ask Si Tingfeng to spend so he randomly ordered some. In total, they only amounted to a few hundred level-four spirit crystals.

Seeing the dishes Lu Yuan ordered, Si Tingfeng could not help but laugh.

“Ah Yuan, you don’t have to worry about my wallet. I’m going to be a battle Supreme soon, so I can afford this bit of spirit crystals. The barbarous Bear Paw and the frost tiger meat are specialty dishes. Give me a portion of each, and also these Pixiu.

Si Tingfeng couldn’t stand it anymore and ordered a few for himself.

In the end, the meal cost more than 4000 grade 4 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had never thought that he could spend so many crystals on a meal.

However, it did taste good.

The four-person small celebration party lasted until seven in the evening.

As they were all genetic warriors, Si Tingfeng and mag still had to enter the Land of Origin at night.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s progress, the two seniors were under great pressure and naturally wanted to work harder to improve.

Thus, after eating, Lu Yuan and the other three returned to the dormitory.

After returning to his room, as it was not yet time for Lu Yuan to enter the Land of Origin, he placed some of the more precious genetic armaments, transcendent genes, psionic bombs, genetic evolution fluid, and charms on the school’s trading post to trade.

Lu Yuan’s ranking on the combat power list had already been spread out. as soon as Lu Yuan’s post was published, there were people who left comments below to buy it. Lu Yuan recorded them down and planned to deliver them to his door tomorrow.

Anyway, it was in this dormitory area, just a few steps away.

With nothing to do, Lu Yuan took out his phone again.

Someone had sent him a message.

Lu Yuan opened the message and saw that it was from Li Qinghe and Si Yingyu.

Li Qinghe: “Brother Yuan, I heard that you’re already ranked 25th in today’s combat strength test? Is that true? You’ve improved so much?”

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a happy smile.

Even though the others were also praising Lu Yuan’s improvement.

But to Lu Yuan, other people’s praise did not make him as happy as Li Qinghe’s.

He smiled and replied,

“Of course it’s true. I’m also thinking of working harder so that I can catch up to sister Qinghe’s footsteps. In the end, he was only ranked 25th. He still has to work harder.”

Li Qinghe didn’t reply. he was probably busy or had entered the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu’s message again.

“I heard that you’re ranked 25th on the combat power list this time. You’ve improved a lot. Come to my place if you have time these two days. I’ll see how your unloading technique is going. It’s almost time to teach you defensive arts.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up.

If he could have a defensive body technique, Lu Yuan’s defensive power could be greatly improved.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 242 - Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3

# Chapter 242: Special Mission, Beast Tide in The Forbidden District 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

He pondered for a while. If he wanted to enter the Land of Origin later and go to Si Tingyu’s place, he would probably have to wait for the day after tomorrow.

“Alright, teacher. I’ll come to see you the day after tomorrow. ”

After sending the message, Lu Yuan was about to put down his phone when it suddenly vibrated.

There was new information.

Lu Yuan took a look and his eyes widened slightly, revealing a shocked expression.

It was a message from the school.

Special mission: the beasts at the empire’s northern and southern borders are moving. The defenders have requested for support. In two days, all teachers and students will head to the border to provide support. The academic credits will be awarded based on their performance.

It was a special mission?

When Lu Yuan first entered the school, he had heard from teacher Feng Zhou that the school’s missions were usually ordinary, but sometimes there would be special missions.

He didn’t expect to encounter it now.

Was there a strange movement of the beasts?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. There were many ferocious beasts on planet Da Qi. Within the Red Maple Empire, there were many between cities.

These ferocious beasts often formed beast tides and attacked the empire’s cities.

However, the ferals within the empire weren’t too strong. Even if they formed a beast tide, they wouldn’t pose much of a threat to the city.

However, there were some regions outside the empire that were paradise for berserk beasts. The number and quality of berserk beasts were completely different from within the empire.

There were even emperor-level fierce beasts.

The two emperor-level beast corpses outside the genius camp were the emperor-level beasts outside the Red Maple empire.

To ordinary genetic warriors, those fierce beast paradises could be considered forbidden zones.

Only extremely powerful battle kings, battle emperors, and even battle emperors could enter the depths of the cave.

Outside the Red Maple empire, there was such a beast paradise. The north and south borders were known as the southern and northern restricted areas.

The southern forbidden zone was also known as the icy blaze rift, while the northern forbidden zone was known as the endless mountains.

These two areas were all affected by the appearance of the space crack. On the other side of the space crack could be various regions of the universe. The ice flame rift and the endless mountains were because of these two giant space cracks that some terrifying beasts had come over. Even the environment had changed because of it.

Up until now, there were still powerful fierce beasts that extended out of these two forbidden areas, and they couldn’t be completely eradicated.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he felt a little pressured.

If it’s the beasts from the north and south border, it should be a beast tide, right?

How exaggerated was the berserk beast tide in the forbidden zone?

It’s extremely dangerous, alright?

I didn’t expect there to be such a dangerous mission.

……

While Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy, more than twenty people were sitting in the genius camp’s conference room.

Sitting at the head of the table was a grey-haired old man. His expression was dignified and he was angry.

Beside him was a white-haired old man. It was old Yu.

The others were also middle-aged and old, with only a few young people.

Si Tingyu was one of them.

The atmosphere in the meeting room was silent. Old Yu slowly said,

“Vice-chancellor, isn’t it a little too rushed to ask the students to deal with the beast tide in the forbidden zone now? There were also first and second-year kids among them, and they were only warrior-level. With such strength, it’s too dangerous at the border.”

The others ‘eyes also flickered as they looked at the gray-haired elder.

A beautiful middle-aged woman with golden hair said, principal, I agree with old YUu. It’s understandable for the seniors to go, but there’s no need for the juniors to go.

The grey-haired old man’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said indifferently,

“The ice vein star’s spatial crack is getting bigger and bigger, and a new ice crystal mine has been discovered. The kobolds have added millions of warriors to it, and we will have to fight them sooner or later. If they didn’t cultivate the new generation of combat power now, when would they? The geniuses in the genius camp were different from ordinary people. The first and second-year students were assigned to do logistics and simple combat missions. If he couldn’t even survive in such an environment, how could he be considered a genius? It’s settled then. If there’s any problem, I’ll take responsibility.”

The atmosphere fell silent. Everyone looked at each other and saw the determination on the gray-haired old man’s face.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 243 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank

# Chapter 243: White Cloud City, Prodigy Rank

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Seeing the silence, a faint smile appeared on the grey-haired old man’s dignified face. He said,

“I heard that there are some good seedlings among the new students?”

Upon hearing this, the tense atmosphere relaxed, and the heaviness on everyone’s faces dissipated.

Old Yu said with a smile,

“There are indeed a few good seedlings. For example, the Si family’s Si Tingxue. She awakened for half a year and was born as a lord. Half a month ago, she broke through to tier 3. Her combat strength is almost invincible among tier 3 overlords.”

“Oh? She broke through to the third rank in half a year. Her future is going to be formidable. Is Si Tingxue Si Tingyu’s sister?”

The gray-haired elder smiled and turned to look at Si Tingyu, who was sitting upright and still with a serious expression.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes flickered slightly as she nodded. “Yes, principal. Si Tingxue is my biological sister from the same mother.”

“No wonder,”

“With Si Tingyu’s talent, I’m sure your sister won’t be too bad,” the grey-haired elder chuckled.

“Principal,” Si Tingyu said in all seriousness, “I think my talent is average. I can only make up for my shortcomings through hard work.”

The grey-haired old man,”…”

Old Yu,”hehe.”

Everyone,”hehe.”

Everyone looked at Si Tingyu, who had a serious expression, and almost vomited blood.

Don’t you have some misunderstanding about ordinary talent?

Old Yu’s mouth twitched. He coughed and said,

“Right, there’s also a little fellow who’s quite good. He was recommended by that girl from the Qinghe group. His name was Lu Yuan. Although he had an average background, his talent was amazing. He had only been awakened for a short three months and had just broken through to level two. He had already been engraved with the overlord gene. This time, when the Aier mechanical ruins opened, Lu Yuan actually killed two natural kings of the Green Devil people and the White Frost people. It’s really surprising.”

The grey-haired old man’s eyes flashed and he nodded with a smile,

“I’ve heard of this Lu Yuan before. The one who’s causing an uproar on the battle network today is this little kid, right? It was indeed not bad. So it turned out that … was recommended by that little girl from the Qinghe group. Her eyes are as sharp as ever.”

A middle-aged man with short red hair smiled and said,

Old Yu’s information is a little outdated. At noon, student Lu Yuan went to test his combat strength. It was only his first test, but he actually ranked 25th. It’s really unbelievable.

“What?”

Everyone was stunned.

The people present were all higher-ups of the genius camp. Other than Si Tingyu and a few other young men with unlimited potential who were combat kings, the rest were all experts at the combat emperor level or above.

Although they paid some attention to the fighting power ranking, they did not pay much attention to it.

They only knew the results of Lu Yuan’s first test now.

Everyone was surprised.

Only Si Tingyu’s eyes flickered. She had already paid attention to it previously and naturally knew about this news.

“Oh… Ranked 25th in his first test? ‘This little guy is interesting. Geniuses who were born with inherited genes might not necessarily be stronger than ordinary geniuses who had awakened. If this little fellow can maintain it, I’m afraid he’ll have great achievements in the future.”

The grey-haired old man laughed and sighed.

“For such a good seedling, this mission might be a good whetstone. When the time comes, pay close attention to them.”

Everyone looked at each other and nodded.

…

Late at night, Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired and he could once again enter the Land of Origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in front of a tall wall.

Lu Yuan could tell that this was Red Maple city at a glance.

He was not surprised.

When they came out of the ruins, they would randomly appear in the area around where they had entered.

Previously, Lu Yuan had entered the Aier mechanical ruins on the grassland not far from red maple city, so it was normal for him to appear nearby.

Lu Yuan did not enter the city directly.

He closed his eyes and tried to feel it.

Very quickly, he discovered that there was an invisible ray of light in his consciousness.

The light was connected to the void, and no one knew where the end was.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

As expected, the Aier mechanical ruin had already recognized him as its master.

With this invisible light, he could enter the Aier mechanical ruins at any time.

Lu Yuan let out a breath and calmed down his somewhat excited mood.

He then took out his communication crystal and contacted Amy.

They had made an agreement to distribute the remaining treasures.

A white light flashed, and Amy’s delicate face appeared in the communication crystal.

“Big liar! You’re up? I’m currently at the teleportation hall of Red Maple city. Where are you?”

Lu Yuan looked around. “I’m at the bottom of the city wall. Wait for me there. I’ll be right there.”

“Oh, hurry up!”

Amy nodded.

After closing the communication crystal, Lu Yuan ran towards the city gate.

Very quickly, he paid the entrance fee and entered red maple city. He then ran towards the teleportation hall.

At this moment, he heard a cold voice from not far away.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He turned around and saw Si Tingxue’s signature long blue hair and cold face.

Beside Si Tingxue, there were a few young men and women.

At this moment, they were also looking at Lu Yuan with sizing eyes.

In the past month, Lu Yuan had been practicing the method of unloading force at teacher Si Tingyu’s house. Si Tingxue would go to Si Tingyu’s house every day.

The two of them met frequently and even had a few meals together at Si Tingyu’s house. They could be considered acquaintances.

He walked over and said with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 244 - White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2

# Chapter 244: White Cloud City, Prodigy Ranking 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Si Tingxue? I didn’t expect you to be here.”

Si Tingxue nodded silently and looked at Lu Yuan. “Yes, did you just come out of the ruins?”

“Yes, I’m planning to make a trip to the White Cloud city.”

Si Tingxue didn’t ask Lu Yuan why he was going to the White Cloud city. She only hummed in agreement.

“I heard that you did something big in the remains and gained a lot. Congratulations.”

“Thank you,” he said.

At this moment, a pretty girl with short black hair widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“So you’re the junior Lu Yuan who killed natural king? You’re so amazing! Right now, even the people of the White Cloud city are talking about you. Who knows, you might even be able to enter the White Cloud continent’s prodigy rank.”

“The White Cloud continent’s prodigy rank?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He had never heard of this thing.

“You don’t know? This rankingwas made by the White Cloud continent’s origin source itself. The prodigies on the rankingcould use all kinds of facilities in the cities of the origin source, and even had special privileges and discounts at auctions. The prodigy rankingonly includes young prodigy rankingbelow the battle master rank, and it was divided into the overall ranking and sub rankings. In my opinion, junior Lu Yuan has a high chance of getting on the battle master ranking in the future.”

The young girl explained with a smile.

“Oh?” Lu Yuan was a little surprised. “There’s such a good thing?”

Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered slightly as well. She nodded lightly.

“That’s true. However, it’s not easy to get on the prodigy roll. Those at the battle master level are all prodigies with king genes.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

This was too difficult, and he still wanted to get on the rank?

Are you dreaming?

Even he didn’t have the confidence to fight against a king when he had overlord-class genes.

Lu Yuan felt that those people who were discussing it really thought highly of him.

However, Lu Yuan was somewhat interested in the prodigy roll.

If he was on the list, he would be able to get special privileges and discounts for all the facilities. Even he wanted it.

If he could get a discount in the gravity room, he would be able to save a lot of crystals.

If there was a discount during the auction, he would save more spiritual crystals.

I’ll find out more about it after I go to the White Cloud continent.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something and said, ”

“By the way, the school has a special mission. Si Tingxue, do you know about it?”

Si Tingxue nodded and said, “yes, someone informed us earlier. We’ll be out in two days.”

Lu Yuan nodded, then smiled.

“It’s good that you know. I’ll be leaving then.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Lu Yuan bade farewell and walked towards the teleportation hall.

Looking at Lu Yuan’s disappearing back, the eyes of a handsome black-haired young man beside Si Tingxue flickered.

“Si Tingxue, this kid is a student of your Red Maple genius camp? If an overlord wants to be on the prodigy roll, even if it’s just the sub-roll, that’s a bit too much.”

The short black-haired girl glanced at the black-haired youth.

“How do you know if you haven’t tried? What if he really succeeded? He had killed a born king in the Aier mechanical ruin. Would you be able to do it if you were in my place?”

“I…”

The black-haired boy’s face was dark, and he didn’t know how to refute.

He really couldn’t do it.

Si Tingxue didn’t argue. She said indifferently,

“Let’s go. Time is of the essence.”

She walked to the door, and the other three quickly followed.

…

Lu Yuan soon arrived at the teleportation hall. He saw Amy at the entrance of the vip passage.

Beside Amy was Wang Lingling, who was smiling gently.

Only Lu Yuan knew that this Wang Lingling was very evil and always tricked Amy.

How could she be as honest as him?

Amy had also appeared in the post about killing the king. Because of her cute appearance, she had even received more attention than Lu Yuan.

After all, who wouldn’t like an especially cute and powerful girl?

In addition, Wang Lingling was also beautiful.

The two of them were standing at the entrance of the VIP passage. The genetic warriors walking around the teleportation hall would look at them, intentionally or otherwise.

Obviously, Amy also saw Lu Yuan. She waved her hand and said,

“Big liar! Here!”

Upon hearing Amy’s voice, some genetic warriors also looked in Lu Yuan’s direction.

After seeing Lu Yuan, many people’s expressions changed slightly and they whispered to their companions.

Clearly, they recognized Lu Yuan as well.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about other people’s gazes and walked over.

Wang Lingling smiled,

“Mr. Lu, thank you for taking care of the young lady in the Aier mechanical ruins. Otherwise, with the young lady’s strength, she would not have been able to gain so much.

Amy was immediately displeased when she heard that.

“What? Lingling! You’re underestimating me too much! I also helped! If you don’t believe me, you can ask the big liar!”

Lu Yuan was already immune to being called a big liar.

“Amy has indeed helped a lot,” he said with a smile.

“You see!”

Amy said with a smug smile.

Wang Lingling rubbed Amy’s head with a smile. “Young miss is really amazing.”

When Lu Yuan saw this, he suddenly thought of Amy’s physiological knowledge.

He decided to find a chance to ask Wang Lingling. Amy’s problem seemed a little serious.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard Amy’s voice transmission.

“That’s right, big liar! Where’s the information you said you wanted me to see last time?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Information? What information?

Then, his eyes suddenly widened as he remembered that he had promised Amy to show her information about childbirth.

I didn’t expect this guy to remember.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Don’t be in a hurry,” he said. “I’ll give it to you when the time comes.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan suspiciously.

“You big liar, don’t tell me you’ve forgotten?”

“How is this possible? Am I, Lu Yuan, such a person? It’s just that I’ll have to wait until there’s no one around to give you this.”

Lu Yuan said in all seriousness.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan doubtfully, and then nodded.

“Then I’ll believe you one more time. If you’re lying to me, I won’t be polite to you!”

“Absolutely not!”

Lu Yuan promised.

Well, I have to think of a way to trick Amy.

Wang Lingling saw the strange expressions on the two’s faces and squinted her eyes in suspicion.

She smiled and said,

“Miss, don’t you have something to do in the White Cloud state?”

Amy came back to her senses, and said, “right, I still have to go see that guy, Yeye. Lingling, you have to help me negotiate later!”

Hearing Amy’s words, Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling in realization.

No wonder Wang Lingling followed him. She was here to negotiate.

However, they did not say that they could not bring people to negotiate, so Lu Yuan could not say anything.

The three of them entered the teleportation hall and the teleportation process took place quickly. The next moment, Lu Yuan and the other two arrived at the White Cloud city.

White Cloud city’s teleportation hall was much larger than Red Maple city’s.

He walked out of the teleportation room and walked through a long corridor before he reached the outside.

After leaving the teleportation hall, Lu Yuan looked at the surrounding scenery and revealed a look of surprise.

The entire White Cloud continent was extremely huge. As far as the eye could see, it was filled with dense tall buildings, many of which were thousands of meters tall.

There were all sorts of genetic warriors passing by on the streets and in the air. There were humans, elves, catmen, kobolds, and many other races.

All the races of White Cloud continent were gathered here.

In the central area of the White Cloud city, there were five huge golden stone tablets floating in the air.

When Lu Yuan looked at the stele, it was as if the stele was right in front of him.

These were the five rankings.

They were the prodigy rank, the king rank, the emperor ranking, the great emperor ranking, and the saint ranking.

It was the ranking list that Si Tingxue and the others had mentioned.

The prodigy ranking was a board for the younger generation, and it would only ranking those below the battle supreme rank.

It was divided into the overall ranking and the sub ranking.

The sub-ranking was further divided into four levels: warrior, combat master, combat general, and combat supreme.

The overall ranking and the sub-ranking were both 100 people.

Lu Yuan looked at the overall ranking.

1. Yan Liang, Dark Feather Race, battle supreme.

2. Anastasia, Night Ghoul, battle monarch.

3. Aimen, Kaman, war god.

…

When Lu Yuan saw the first name on the list, information was transmitted to his mind.

Those who ranked first on the overall ranking could enjoy a 20% discount on all their purchases in cities like the White Cloud city. The gravity rooms and simulation rooms in the martial arts hall were free to use, and the auction house did not charge any intermediary fees.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he received this information.

Good lord, was this list that fragrant?

I also want to go!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 245 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1

# Chapter 245: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Needs 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“That’s the prodigy ranking?”

Amy’s eyes were wide open as she looked at the list in the sky.

Her eyes were filled with anticipation.

“I want to be on the list in the future too!”

“Miss will definitely be able to do it!” Wang Lingling encouraged her with a smile.

“Of course! I’m a genius!”

Amy was very proud.

“I’ll contact Yeye,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’ll see where she is.”

“Oh.”

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Yeye.

Soon, Yeye’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal.

“Yeye, we’ve arrived at the White Cloud state.”

Yeye nodded. “Yes, I’m already here. I’m at midnight restaurant.”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and Wang Lingling. Wang Lingling smiled and said, “I know where it is. It’s a restaurant opened by Night goblins, and it’s very famous in the entire White Cloud continent.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “We’ll be right there.”

The White Cloud continent was different from other private cities. As a city of the Land of Origin, there were rental flying transports.

However, Lu Yuan had the Black Bear no. 1, so he didn’t need an aircraft.

On the side of the street, a black light flashed, and Black Bear no. 1 appeared three meters in the air.

When the genetic warriors passing by saw Black Bear no. 1, they turned to look at Lu Yuan with a hint of envy in their eyes.

It was obvious that the flying device was valuable. To own such a flying device was a symbol of status.

Wang Lingling looked at Black Bear no. 1 and smiled, “Is this the aircraft you were in at the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “That’s right. Black Bear no. 1 has helped us a lot.”

“Alright! ” Lu Yuan nodded. “Let’s go.”

The cabin door opened. A height of three meters was no different from the ground for Lu Yuan and the other two. They jumped into Black Bear no. 1. Black Bear no. 1 rose into the air and flew in the direction of the midnight restaurant according to Wang Lingling’s directions.

The entire White Cloud city had a radius of several hundred kilometers. It was similar to the other cities in the land of origin. It was divided into five regions, north, south, east, west, and the center.

The midnight restaurant was located in the central area. Every inch of land here was worth its weight in gold. It would cost a lot of spirit crystals to rent a house here, let alone buy a restaurant.

To be able to open a shop here was a symbol of strength.

Soon, Black Bear no. 1 stopped in front of a six-story building with a strange and mysterious style and dark walls.

Lu Yuan and the other two jumped off Black Bear no. 1, and then Lu Yuan put it away.

At the door, there were two beautiful women in sexy black uniforms with black stockings on their legs.

The two women looked similar to humans, but their ears were pointed, and they had a pair of goat horns on their heads. Their eyes and hair were dark red.

Night goblins.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the other two come down, the two Night goblins bent over slightly and said in a soft and charming voice like a cat scratching an itch, ”

“Welcome to the three of you.”

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled slightly, and he could not help but glance at the two of them.

During this period of time in the genius camp, it wasn’t as if Lu Yuan hadn’t gone to learn.

Lu Yuan had a general idea about the place of origin, the White Cloud continent, which was also a race from the real world’s White Cloud star region.

The night goblin race was very famous in the entire White Cloud galaxy. Even if Lu Yuan had never seen a night goblin before, he had heard of their names.

The night goblin race were all female and they were all very beautiful. It was said that night charm gave birth to offspring through mating with other races. If the offspring were female, they would all be night charm, and if they were male, they would be the father’s race.

This was a very mystical race.

Moreover, the potential of this race was very high. Almost all of charm could be awakened to become genetic warriors, and the proportion of the new generation who could inherit the genes of their ancestors was also extremely high.

The entire race was one of the strongest in the White Cloud galaxy.

In addition, because of the characteristics of their race, they had to marry other races. Their profit network was very wide, spreading all over the White Cloud star region.

It was even said that they had a network of interests outside the White Cloud space zone.

It was one of the races in the entire White Cloud star region that should not be provoked.

It was precisely because of this that no other race dared to have any designs on them even though this race was clearly filled with beauties.

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered that he had seen night goblins in the second place on the prodigy roll.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. This race was ridiculous.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was sizing up Night goblins with flickering eyes, Amy pouted unhappily and punched Lu Yuan’s shoulder,”

“My eyeballs are about to fall out! A big pervert!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and saw Wang Lingling smiling.

“I didn’t expect Mr. Lu to be such a man.”

The two Night goblins on the side had a gentle smile on their faces as they looked at Lu Yuan, their expressions were full of charm.

They didn’t know how many times they had to experience Lu Yuan’s attention every day. They were already used to it.

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Lu Yuan’s face darkened. “I’m thinking about something.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“I understand, I’m a man.”

Amy snorted unhappily and looked away.

He felt that he had been wronged. He was clearly just thinking about something!

He laughed dryly and said,

“Let’s go in quickly.”

So, he said to a night charm waiter,

“Let’s go to room 602.”

When night charm attendant heard this, he was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan and the other two in surprise.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 246 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan's Request 2

# Chapter 246: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

The six of them were only allowed to go up to the midnight restaurant’s most distinguished guests, but they were actually going to the sixth floor?

The attendant’s expression became even more respectful. She smiled charmingly and said,

“Please follow me.”

The three of them followed night goblin into midnight restaurant.

The lighting in the restaurant was a little dim, and there were only dark red crystals embedded in the wall, emitting a dark red light.

For genetic warriors, this bit of light was naturally enough for them to see the path ahead.

The three of them followed night goblin upstairs and soon arrived at the sixth floor, stopping in front of a door.

This is room 602.

The night goblin attendant knocked on the door, and a cat-person girl with white hair and ears opened it.

The young girl glanced at night goblin, then at Lu Yuan and Amy behind him. When she saw Wang Lingling, who was smiling, a trace of doubt flashed in her eyes.

“Young master Lu Yuan, miss Amy, please come in,” she said with a smile.

“Xiaobai, you’re here too.”

Lu Yuan greeted him with a smile.

When they were in the Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan and Amy had been in contact with little white every night, so they naturally recognized her.

The three of them entered the room and night goblin closed the door gently before leaving.

The lights in the room were brighter than outside. Yeye was already sitting in a seat by the window, quietly daydreaming.

When Lu Yuan and the other two came in, she turned her head and looked over.

Amy plopped down across from her and stared at her.

Little white sat next to Yeye, and Wang Lingling sat next to Amy.

Lu Yuan looked around and sat in the middle seat.

They all sat together, but Lu Yuan sat alone.

He felt a little empty.

At this moment, Yeye turned to look at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“Lu Yuan, take it out.”

Lu Yuan nodded and with a wave of his hand, nine inheritance crystals appeared on the table.

Amy’s and nighty’s eyes flickered when they saw the crystals.

Wang Lingling and XiaobaI were shocked.

XiaobaI was in disbelief, “so many inheritance crystals?! Does the central floating city have that many crystals?”

“That’s how it is,” Amy said, blinking.

Lu Yuan smiled. He knew that this was the result of him absorbing too many core fragments of el. It could almost be considered the effect of the child of the world.

There shouldn’t have been so many inheritance crystals.

“Take a look for yourself.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

These inheritance crystals were all mechanical technology, so they were useless to him.

Yeye and Amy looked at each other. They had already seen it.

Amy looked at Wang Lingling and said, ”

“Lingling, take a look.”

Yeye looked at little white.

“Yes.”

Wang Lingling and xiao baI looked at each other and picked up the inheritance crystals one by one.

After looking through the inheritance crystals one by one, both Wang Lingling and XiaobaI became excited.

It was obvious that the technological knowledge in the inheritance crystal was very useful to them.

Wang Lingling looked at xiao baI with a cold glint in her eyes. With a gentle smile on her face, she said softly,

“Let’s do it one by one.”

Little white also looked at Wang Lingling with a serious expression and nodded,

“Alright,” he said.

Wang Lingling took out one of the inheritance crystals.

“This dawn-class anti-gravity generator crystal is useful to our Heaven Luo city. If you give it to us, we can compensate you. ” The man said.

Wang Lingling said with a smile.

XiaobaI took a look at the inheritance crystal, her eyes flickered and she smiled,

“This generator can be given to Heaven Luo city, but the maximum power of this dawn-class anti-gravity generator can support a floating city. I’m sure Heaven Luo city is aware of its specific value. We don’t want much, but all we want is the knowledge of the energy core of an emperor-grade spirit energy cannon.”

Wang Lingling’s eyes narrowed, “miss Xiaobai, your appetite is too big. The floating city was indeed impressive, but the core knowledge required by the emperor-grade energy core was far more precious than the floating city, not to mention that this was only one of the core pieces of knowledge. This request wasn’t fair. Why don’t we do this? We can provide the designs of the Heaven Luo city’s unique Heaven Luo mech. The heavenly king mech is a type 4 mech. ”

“A fourth tier warship design? Compared to this inheritance crystal, it’s worth less, right?”

Xiaobai squinted her eyes and smiled, “We’d like to add two more blue gold mines here.”

Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“Your country’s fourth stage fighter is the nether fighter right? Before I came, I did some research on the manufacturing cost of the nether fighter. It should be around 5000 fourth-grade spirit crystals. However, the combat power of our heaven’s net mech is not any weaker than the netherworld mech. The manufacturing cost is only 4500 stage 4 spirit crystals. As for the exact difference, miss Xiaobai, you should know. Why don’t you ask the person in charge of your country if he is willing to make the exchange?”

Hearing Wang Lingling’s words, Xiaobai was stunned for a moment. He looked at Wang Lingling and said with a smile,

“I can still make the decision for this transaction. Since the cost of the Heaven Luo mech is as low as Miss Wang has said, and its combat power is strong, then we are willing to trade.”

Wang Lingling put away the inheritance crystal with a smile, “then it’s a deal.”

Next, I-type hai-gold battery…

Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling and then at Xiaobai. He was a little confused by their conversation.

He didn’t know anything about the manufacturing cost of a tier four fighter jet.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 247 - Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3

# Chapter 247: Night Goblin, Lu Yuan’s Request 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After all, these were all standard spiritual energy equipment for the weaker genetic warriors or even ordinary people.

To a genetic warrior like him who could strengthen his body, it was basically useless.

Moreover, he felt bored listening to such a deal and was a little sleepy.

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and Yeye.

Amy cupped her chin in her hands and closed her big eyes from time to time, looking drowsy.

At this moment, Yeye was already looking at the scenery outside the window in a daze.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he started to be in a daze.

……

After a long time, Wang Lingling and little white had finished distributing the nine inheritance crystals.

Both of them had satisfied smiles on their faces. It was clear that they had both gained something.

Amy had already fallen asleep on the table, and her sleeping face was still lovely.

At this moment, Yeye was supporting her face with one hand and was still looking out of the window.

Lu Yuan was thinking about his next plan.

Now that he had the gene strengthening fluid that was equivalent to 10 million spirit crystals, it should be enough for Lu Yuan for the time being.

After all, maxing out an overlordc-tier gene only cost a few hundred thousand to a million fourth-tier spirit crystals. He had maxed out all three overlord-tier genes, so he would only need a few million fourth-tier spirit crystals at most.

With the remaining few million level 4 spirit crystals, Lu Yuan could even evolve these three genes to king level.

By then, Lu Yuan would have been rank three.

At stage three, Lu Yuan could continue to explore the Aier mechanical ruins and obtain stage three cultivation resources.

The entire Aier mechanical ruins belonged to him alone, and the tier 3 resources were definitely enough for him to break through to tier 4.

It could even evolve once.

Of course, if he were to cultivate to rank five, Lu Yuan felt that it would not be enough even if he used up all the resources in Aier mechanical ruins.

Level five was still too early. At least before level four, Lu Yuan did not lack spiritual crystals.

What he needed to do now was to cultivate properly.

“Right, I’ll also have to participate in special missions, which will reward me with credits.

Lu Yuan had been worried that the tier 1 and tier 2 students would not have enough academic credits. He might need some time to sell the overlord-grade transcendent genes in order to gather two million. Now, it seemed that if he did a good job in this mission, he might have a chance.

After all, the credit points for special missions were definitely not low, and it was mainly based on battle achievements.

This required Lu Yuan to accumulate battle merits.

If everything went smoothly, he might be able to purchase the flickering gene when he broke through to the 3rd rank.

At that time, he would be able to directly obtain the space-type gene at tier 3. That would be awesome.

With the flashing combat skill and infinite spiritual energy, even a battle supreme would not be able to catch up to Lu Yuan if he wanted to run.

Lu Yuan planned his next cultivation path and was looking forward to it.

Just then, Wang Lingling saw Amy sleeping on the table, and her smile froze.

She patted Amy’s shoulder with a smile, and said gently,

“Miss, it’s already over.”

“Yes,”

Amy pouted her little mouth and protested in a daze, while Yeye came back to her senses and looked over.

Seeing Amy’s reaction, Wang Lingling patted Amy’s shoulder again.

“Miss, we’re leaving now. You’ll be left here alone.”

Hearing this, Amy immediately sat up.

“Don’t leave me here alone!” She rubbed her eyes in a daze.

However, Amy quickly recovered.

She looked around and saw that everyone was looking at her with a strange expression. She blushed and coughed.

” I … I was thinking about a very serious problem!”

“What question?” Lu Yuan asked.

Amy froze. She opened her mouth and then looked at Lu Yuan fiercely.

“I’m thinking about how to beat you up!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He stopped talking.

At this moment, Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“Miss, your deal with princess Yeye has been completed. Now you have to compensate Mr. Lu. ”

Amy came back to her senses and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Oh yeah, what do you want, you big liar?”

Yeye also looked at Lu Yuan with a trace of curiosity.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled. “I want transcendent genes. Mhm, a rare and special transcendent gene. It’s similar to the space and time-type ones.”

Given the value of the nine civilization inheritance crystals, Lu Yuan’s share should be enough to exchange for precious transcendent genes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 248 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?

# Chapter 248: Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand?

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

“Time-type transcendent gene artificer, you’re dreaming.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. If there was a time-type transcendent gene, even battle-saint experts would fight for it, right? ”

Xiaobai and Wang Lingling also looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions. Even Yeye’s gaze was a little off.

Lu Yuan coughed and said,

Then I’ll use the space element or some other special transcendent gene.

Yeye thought for a moment and nodded. “Well, I’ll go back and look for it. It might not be a high level.”

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “It’s fine. It’s fine even if the level is not high.”

For him, a low level meant spending some spiritual crystals to evolve. It didn’t matter.

“Then I’ll go back and look for it,” Amy said. “I’ll bring it to you next time.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Yeye stood up. “Since it’s over, we’ll be leaving too. We still need to cultivate when we get back.”

Lu Yuan also stood up, “then I’ll also run.”

Before Lu Yuan could finish, Amy suddenly said,

“Wait a minute, big liar!”

Lu Yuan’s forehead was covered in cold sweat.

Could it be that Amy still remembered the information about having a baby?

Soon, Lu Yuan realized that he was wrong.

“My great-grandfather wants to see you,” Amy said. “Come with me to Heaven Luo city first.”

“Your great-grandfather?”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then his eyes widened slightly. “Are you talking about the Heaven Luo battle emperor?”

Amy nodded with a smile. “That’s right. He’s my great-grandfather.”

Yeye and Xiaobai glanced at Amy and then at Lu Yuan, but they didn’t say anything.

Yeye had told ye mu about Lu Yuan when he left the Land of Origin last time. Although Ye Mu was surprised and curious about Lu Yuan’s performance, he didn’t express much.

After all, they were not of the same race.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. With his relationship with Amy, the Heaven Luo battle emperor wouldn’t say that he wanted to harm him, right?

“Alright then,” he nodded.

“Let’s go!” Amy said with a smile.

The five of them left the private room and went downstairs.

As soon as they arrived on the first floor, they heard a commotion.

“It’s lady anastasia! She actually came here!”

“I’m so lucky! I can’t believe I can see lady Anastasya! I have to show off to my friend!”

“Lady anastasya is still as beautiful as ever. That majestic aura makes me want to be stepped on by her!”

“…”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines, as if he had heard something incredible?

However,

Anastasia?

Wasn’t that the person who was ranked second on the prodigy roll that he had seen before?

Lu Yuan and the others looked at each other and looked in the direction of the sound.

Not far from the door, three night goblins walked in slowly.

Their leader, Ye Mei, was extremely beautiful. Her long dark red hair was dancing like a special flame.

Her slender eyebrows were raised, and her dark red eyes were filled with a sharp majesty and dominance. Her every move had a special charm.

She was like a high and mighty queen, but also like a banshee who could charm all living beings.

Just by standing there, she was like a vortex that attracted everyone’s attention.

Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat. His mental energy jumped and he came back to his senses.

A hint of shock flashed in his eyes.

This woman was too terrifying. She could affect his mind just by standing there.

Yeye and the others were also in a daze, but they soon woke up.

The few of them looked at each other and saw a trace of surprise in each other’s eyes.

Behind Anastasia were two equally beautiful women. They were also charm, but they paled in comparison to Anastasia.

Anastasia walked into midnight restaurant with strong steps.

Her dark red eyes swept across the room, and her gaze was like a god standing in the clouds looking down on all living beings. When she saw Yeye, she paused for a moment, then looked away and continued to walk upstairs.

After Anastasia disappeared upstairs, the crowd downstairs became even more noisy.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over and found that most people were looking in the direction of the stairs with admiration, while the others were somewhat fearful.

Amy couldn’t help but say,

“That woman is so scary.”

Yeye couldn’t help but nod slightly, “yes.”

Wang Lingling still had a smile on her face, “that is the genius ranked second on the entire prodigy rank, standing at the peak of the entire White Cloud continent’s younger generation, how could he not be terrifying?”

Everyone nodded involuntarily.

“Our cultivation is still low, so we can’t come into contact with people of this level for the time being. We might come into contact with them in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Both night and Amy nodded, and their expressions relaxed.

Both night and Amy were confident that they would become battle gods in the future. They even had the chance to become battle gods and stand at the peak of the white cloud star field.

To them, Anastasia was only a few years older than them, and it was not impossible to catch up with her.

To Lu Yuan, he was even calmer.

He should be a god of war in the future, right?

Who knows, he might even surpass the battle god?

That is, if there are even more powerful beings after battle god state.

To him, Anastasia was not that high and mighty. At most, he was just a little weaker.

The five of them stopped thinking about it and left the midnight restaurant under the escort of the waiter. They took the Black Bear no. 1 and arrived at the teleportation hall.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 249 - Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand 2

# Chapter 249: Lu Yuan, Why Did I Suddenly Extend My Hand 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

After that, he said goodbye to Xiaobai every night.

They planned to return to Heaven Abyss city, while Lu Yuan and the other two would return to Heaven Luo city.

……

Heaven Luo city, Heaven Luo residence.

The carriage stopped and Lu Yuan and the other two got off. Amy smiled vivaciously and said,

“Let’s go, big liar. I’ll take you to see my great-grandfather.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan took a deep breath and calmed his slightly nervous emotions.

It wasn’t that he was nervous to see Amy’s parents, but he was nervous to see the battle emperor. After all, as a battle emperor, he was already at the peak of the White Cloud star field in the real world.

Although Lu Yuan was not particularly clear on how strong a battle god was, he was sure that he was no different from a human-shaped natural disaster.

The three of them entered the room. Wang Lingling, Lu Yuan, and Amy parted ways. She had to find Gwyn to hand over the civilization crystal of inheritance to him and report the situation of the previous transaction.

Lu Yuan followed Amy to the deepest part of the huge Heaven Luo mansion, where there was a small courtyard full of purple Heaven Luo wisteria.

Standing at the door, Amy called out with a smile, ”

“Great-grandpa, I’ve brought a big liar to see you!”

The door of the small courtyard slowly opened, and a gentle voice sounded,

“Come in,”

This gentle voice had an unknown power, calming Lu Yuan’s slightly nervous heart.

Emotionlessly, Amy skipped into the house with Lu Yuan.

The entrance was a garden full of flowers.

Lu Yuan glanced around and found that he had never seen any of the flowers before.

In the depths of the garden, there was a stone pavilion. A handsome middle-aged man in a white robe was sitting in the stone pavilion.

The middle-aged man had the same purple hair as Amy, and his eyes were also purple.

At this moment, the middle-aged man was looking at Lu Yuan. His mysterious purple eyes contained a divine light, as if he wanted to see through Lu Yuan.

Amy walked over with Lu Yuan and sat down with a smile.

“Great-grandfather! I’ve brought the big liar.”

Hearing this, the corners of Adams’ mouth curled up and a playful smile appeared. He looked at Lu Yuan.

“Big liar?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he coughed.

“I didn’t tell Amy my real name.”

Amy snorted and gave Lu Yuan a disdainful look.

Adams laughed heartily and said,

“Lu Yuan… You have a good relationship with my little Amy. How about I call you Ah Yuan? ”

“Of course, no problem. It’s my honor. Lu Yuan was a little happy.”

Adams was a battle god, and they were both on the great opening star. If he could get closer to Adams, it would be a good thing for him.

In the future, he could even walk more arrogantly.

Lu Yuan was not an arrogant person.

Adams smiled and nodded. He then said, ”

“Last time, Gwyn had already invited you to join our Heaven Luo city. This time, I will personally invite you to join our Heaven Luo city. You’re on good terms with Amy, so it’ll be more convenient if you two are together. In addition, if you join Heaven Luo city, you will have an unlimited supply of cultivation resources. How is it?”

“Unlimited cultivation resources?” When Lu Yuan heard this, he could not help but hold his breath.

What kind of concept was this?

If they had unlimited cultivation resources, they would be nurtured as the core of the family, right?

This senior Heaven Luo battle emperor, whom he had just met for the first time, had such high hopes for him?

Don’t tell me he wants me to marry into her family?

Lu Yuan glanced at the silly Amy and couldn’t help but guess in his heart.

“That’s right. As long as you can keep improving, there will be no limit to your cultivation resources.” said Adams.

To Adams, Lu Yuan was able to see a mirage dragon and had such an outstanding performance in the Aier mechanical ruins. As an ordinary person, he was able to inscribe an overlord gene at stage two. He was already extraordinary and his future potential was naturally amazing.

If Lu Yuan could really join the Algebi family, so what if there was an unlimited supply of resources? The family would definitely have another battle emperor in the future.

A sect with two battle emperors, how proud would that be?

Even in the entire Da Qi planet, he would have more say.

In addition, Amy and Lu Yuan had a good relationship, so Adams didn’t object to the two being together.

In fact, it would be even better if they were really together.

After getting Adams’s confirmation, Lu Yuan was a little dazed.

Amy also looked at Adams in surprise. Although she was innocent, she knew what it meant to provide Lu Yuan with unlimited cultivation resources.

He was being nurtured as the core of the family.

This big liar is actually so powerful?

However, this is also good. Once the big liar joins my family, I can let him be the vice-commander of my adventurer team.

When the time comes, I’ll call him Little Yuan, hehehe ~

Amy felt a little proud when she thought of letting Lu Yuan do his own things.

“How is it?” Adams asked again with a smile.

“Senior, I’m sorry. I’m afraid I can’t agree. I’ve never thought of joining any clan.”

Although Lu Yuan was very tempted, he still gritted his teeth and refused.

Joining another family would be a little less free.

Moreover, there was still sister Qinghe around. If he joined the Algebi clan, where would he put sister Qinghe?

Big sister Qinghe was also from a battle god clan. If she really wanted to join a battle god clan, why didn’t she join the li clan?

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Adams raised his eyebrows slightly. Amy widened her eyes and pouted her little mouth.

“big liar! You’re not even willing to let our clan have an unlimited supply of resources? It’s such a good opportunity!”

I’m sorry, Amy, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I won’t join any family.”

Amy pouted unhappily. “I can’t let him do all kinds of things.”

Adams stared at Lu Yuan. Being stared at by a battle god, Lu Yuan felt a little pressured.

But soon, Adams smiled.

“Since you’re not willing, I won’t force you. However, the doors of my Algebi family will always be open for you.”

Thank you for your understanding, senior Heaven Luo. Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

“Little Amy has always been protected by her family, and she has almost no friends. You’re little Amy’s friend, so you two should hang out more in the future. If you need any help, you can come to me.” Adams smiled.

Even if he could not pull Lu Yuan into his family, Adams still chose to invest in Lu Yuan.

This was a very good stock with potential.

Adams believed in his own judgment.

“Many thanks, senior! This junior understands.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Yes.”

Adams smiled.

“Alright, this old man won’t disturb you any longer. Cultivate well, I have high hopes for you.”

“I understand. I will work hard and not let senior down.”

Lu Yuan nodded seriously.

After that, Lu Yuan and Amy bade Adams farewell and left the small courtyard.

Amy was still a little unhappy.

“Hmph! What’s wrong with our family? My great-grandfather has already said so, and you’re still not willing to join our family?”

Lu Yuan rubbed Amy’s purple hair with a smile.

Amy’s body trembled like a little rabbit. She slapped away Lu Yuan’s arm and looked at him with vigilance.

“W-what are you doing?”

Her ears were red.

Lu Yuan also did not expect to suddenly reach out his hand.

Cough, there’s something wrong with this hand.

He laughed drily and said,

“Nothing, I just wanted to comfort you.”

“I don’t need your comfort!”

Amy squinted at Lu Yuan.

“Of course! Lu Yuan laughed. Even if I don’t join your family, aren’t we still friends? Amy, if you need anything in the future, just let me know. I’ll be the first to come and help you.”

“Then hurry up and join my adventurer team,” Amy said, her eyes lighting up.

“Oh, other than that,” Lu Yuan replied.

Amy’s smile froze.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly. “Well, I’ve gained quite a lot this time. I have to go cultivate. You should also train hard!”

“I know,”

Amy nodded.

Then, Lu Yuan ran out of Heaven Luo mansion in a hurry.

Looking at the direction where Lu Yuan left, Amy frowned slightly, feeling that she had forgotten something.

After thinking for a long time, Amy still couldn’t figure out what she had forgotten, so she didn’t bother to think about it anymore.

After Lu Yuan left Heaven Luo mansion, he went directly to the martial arts center. With the crystals, Lu Yuan booked the gravity room for 12 days and began to cultivate.

……

In the end, Lu Yuan realized that he had miscalculated a little.

After he broke through to rank two, he could stay in the origin source grounds for a longer time.

In the end, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin after 20 days.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the dormitory.

He looked out of the window. It was morning.

Today was the day they were going to set off for the border.

Lu Yuan’s face turned grim.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 250 - Southern Line of Defence, Little White Rabbit

# Chapter 250: Southern Line of Defence, Little White Rabbit

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

When he went downstairs, Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping were also there.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, hurry up and eat. After breakfast, we’ll have to gather at the square.”

“Senior, is this special mission something everyone has to go on?”

Lu Yuan sat down, ate a mouthful of porridge, and asked.

“Unless you have a special mission, you have to go,” Si Tingfeng replied after some thought.

Yang ping’s expression was a little ugly.

“That’s the defensive line in the penalty area. What’s the use of us freshmen going over? I really don’t understand what the school is thinking.”

Mag chuckled evilly and patted Yang Ping’s shoulder.

“As for the rank-1 students, you can just do logistics in the rear camp. Maybe you can accompany the research-type students and help them do something. After all, the research students have to repair machines and produce Genetic Medicine in the camp. They must be very busy. Although you newbies are a little weak, you still have some strength.”

Upon hearing this, yang ping’s expression became complicated.

If that was really the case, although it was very safe, he still felt that he was being looked down upon.

He was silent for a while, then asked curiously,

“Then brother yuan is already rank two now. when the time comes, he should be joining you guys for the mission, right? Brother Yuan is much better than you, senior Mag. ”

Mag’s mouth twitched, and he glared at Yang Ping.

“Little rascal, I’m your senior. Can’t you leave me some face?”

Yang Ping rolled his eyes and pretended not to hear him.

Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“We’re not sure about the situation at the border yet, but we’ll probably decide based on the situation there. I heard that they’ll assign camps. However, we really don’t have to worry about Tier 1. At the back of the camp, unless there are fierce beasts breaking into the camp, it’s absolutely safe.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“If it’s possible, I’d like to be on the battlefield more. The credit reward for this special mission should be quite high, right?”

Si Tingfeng and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

“It’s not low, but Ah Yuan, with your talent, the school will definitely not let you take too big of a risk. Besides, you’re still in the growing stage, so safety first. Don’t be too reckless.”

Si Tingfeng tried to persuade her.

“Yes, I understand. Thank you for your concern, senior. Lu Yuan smiled, showing his understanding.

Soon, the four of them finished their breakfast and left the dormitory.

There were many other students who left the dormitory building like them. They greeted each other and chatted as they walked toward the school Square.

Soon, everyone was gathered in the square.

The entire Genius Camp only had a total of 930 students. Because a small portion of the students were on special missions and weren’t in the school, there were around 800 students present, which didn’t seem like a lot.

After all, even a high school would have more people than this.

At the square, Lu Yuan also saw many teachers there.

The genius camp’s teachers were all at least Combat King level, and just by standing there, they gave off a feeling that they couldn’t be ignored.

at this moment, a few figures streaked across the sky and floated in front of everyone.

The leader of the group was a grey-haired old man with a stern face.

The gray-haired old man placed his hands behind his back and looked at the students below with a cold expression. A powerful aura surged and pressed down on the crowd.

Lu Yuan felt his chest tighten slightly.

The students who were still talking immediately fell silent. everyone looked at the gray-haired old man in the air.

seeing that everyone had quieted down, the grey-haired old man opened his mouth and said,

“I’m sure you’ve all received the news about the mission yesterday. The feral kings in the two forbidden zones had always been the cancer of the empire. Every once in a while, the feral Kings in the forbidden zones would launch a feral wave, attempting to break through the borders of the Empire and devour the people! I hope that all of you will not forget that the Empire’s internal environment is stable because the border warriors are blocking the danger outside for us! Recently, there has been another strange occurrence in the Forbidden Zone, and the border guards need reinforcements. As the Empire’s geniuses and the future pillars of the Empire, you should take up the corresponding responsibility. Right now, all the students and instructors present in the genius camp will head to the border to assist the guards!”

The grey-haired old man’s gaze swept across the crowd, then he slowly said,

“The border is extremely dangerous. you’re all geniuses of the empire. this time, you’ll go to the border with your own safety as the priority and make sure you come back alive. Let’s go.”

Upon hearing this, huge black fighter planes descended from the sky and landed on the square.

There were five in total.

The total number of students and teachers in the genius camp was close to 1000, and there were about 200 people in each mech.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingfeng, and the other two followed the crowd and boarded one of the fighter planes.

After finding a seat, Mag was still a little excited.

“The principal is right. We have to take over the duty of guarding the border in the future. This can be considered a rehearsal.”

Yang Ping also said,

“If it were up to me, we should let our empire’s battle gods go to the restricted area and kill all the imperial stage beasts! That way, we can level the entire penalty area!”

“How can it be so easy?” Si Tingfeng said with a bitter smile. “There are many emperor-level beasts in the forbidden zone. If it weren’t for the conflicts between them, they would be a bigger threat to our Red Maple empire. Our empire still has a few space rifts to guard, and we have to fight for resources with the races on the other side of the rift. How could they have so many people? Sometimes, we even have to ask battle gods who are not from our own country for help.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 251 - The Southern Line of Defence, The Little White Rabbit 2

# Chapter 251: The Southern Line of Defence, The Little White Rabbit 2

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

As a prince of the royal family, Si Tingfeng had a better understanding of the empire’s situation than Lu Yuan and the others.

“So there are so many dangers around us?”

Lu Yuan had always lived in the slums of Xili city. He was already very satisfied to be able to live, so how could he understand these things?

Now that he heard Si Tingfeng’s words, Lu Yuan felt that the Red Maple Empire was not living a comfortable life.

Si Tingfeng nodded, his expression grave.

“Yes, that’s right. The Empire hopes that there will be more geniuses, the better. In the future, there will be more powerhouses. Who knows, when the time comes, we might be able to completely level the forbidden zones at the two borders, and even suppress all the races on the other side of the space crack.”

He glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, with the talent you’ve shown, many people have high hopes for you. Many strong cultivators think that you’ll become a battle god. By then, it’ll be easier for the high-level combatants.”

“I’ll try my best,” Lu Yuan smiled.

As they spoke, all the teachers and students boarded the fighter jet. The fighter jet rose into the air, turned into a stream of light, and disappeared from its original spot. It flew towards the Red Maple Empire’s border at several times the speed of sound.

……

In the center of the Red Maple Empire’s southern border, a huge city was situated.

One side of the city was within the Red Maple Empire, while the other side was an endless mountain range.

The mountain range spread out and was covered with forest vegetation. From time to time, the roars of ferocious beasts could be heard.

The city was made of black metal and had a radius of several hundred kilometers. It was even comparable to the White Cloud City in the Land of Origin.

In the sky above the city, there were quite a number of aircraft flying by. There were also genetic warriors riding on flying beasts and flying machines.

At every moment, there were genetic warriors entering and leaving the city gate.

This was the central fortress city of the Forbidden Zone of the endless mountains at the southern border, the endless fortress.

The endless fortress was not only the headquarters of the southern guards. It was also a bustling city of genetic warriors.

Most of the genetic warriors and adventurers who wanted to go to the Forbidden Zone would stop here to collect information and Exchange resources.

At this moment, five streams of light streaked across the sky. A huge black fighter jet appeared in the sky not far from the endless fort. Its speed gradually slowed down as it flew towards the endless fort.

The black fighter jet did not stop at an ordinary spaceport. Instead, it flew directly towards the headquarters of the southern defenders.

A team of adventurers in a pitch-black triangular fighter jet in the air saw the huge fighter jet flying across the sky not far from them, and their eyes widened slightly.

A man with a beard couldn’t help but exclaim,

“This is the Neltharion, right? There were actually five of them? Which great power was so rich? I heard that each fighter costs 500000 Grade 5 spirit crystals.”

“Eh? No, they seemed to have gone to the military camp earlier. could it be an official force of the empire?”

A middle-aged man said in surprise.

Everyone came back to their senses and watched as the Neltharion streaked across the sky and disappeared into the spaceport of the headquarters of the southern guards.

……

In the huge spaceport, the five Neltharion mecha stopped. The cabin doors opened, and the genius camp’s teachers and students walked out.

At the square of the spaceport, a few guards in black military uniforms were already waiting for them.

The leader of the group was a black-haired middle-aged man.

The man stood straight like a long spear. his eyes were extremely sharp. When Lu Yuan was swept by his gaze, he felt as if he was stabbed in the heart.

He strode forward and saluted the grey-haired old man with a serious expression.

“Headmaster Li, there’s an unusual movement in the restricted area. The commander is busy with official business and has sent me to receive you! In addition, the commander has already arranged the duties of everyone in the genius camp. the stage 1 warriors and research-type warriors will be placed at the last defensive camp, the stage 2 and stage 3 warriors will be placed in the middle of the defensive line, and the stage 4 warriors will be placed at the camp at the front of the defensive line. If there’s a need to change it, I’ll contact the commander!”

Hearing this, the grey-haired old man nodded his head slightly,

“Let’s distribute them according to Carlo’s method.”

The middle-aged man nodded.

“I understand! If you don’t need to rest, you can set off for the defense camp now. The military transport ship is ready!”

The grey-haired old man’s eyes flickered as he sized up the middle-aged man. He nodded slightly,

“That’s right. You’re very fast. Since that’s the case, I’ll leave the arrangements to you.”

The middle-aged man nodded and turned to look at the genius camp students. His gaze was sharp as he said,

“All stage one and research-type warriors, step forward!”

Upon hearing this, Yang Ping glanced at Lu Yuan and the others, then walked out dejectedly.

Out of the four people in the dormitory, he was the only one who was at the first rank.

Soon, all the stage 1 warriors and research-type warriors stepped out. There were more than 200 people in total.

Lu Yuan saw that other than Yang Ping, he also saw two other familiar faces, Lin Wei and Min’er.

They had taken the test together with Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the two of them seemed to have seen Lu Yuan as well, and they both nodded at him.

Lin Wei still had a bright smile on her face, and her eyes were wandering.

Lu Yuan smiled at the two of them and nodded in response.

Generally speaking, first-year students were all rank one.

Only a small number of people had reached the second rank. Of course, there was also Si Tingxue, who had reached the third rank in her first year.

After the first-stage and research-type talents stepped out, they were brought by the soldiers onto a military transport ship that was about a hundred meters long.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 252 - The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3

# Chapter 252: The Southern Defence Line, Little White Rabbit 3

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Then, the transport ship took off and left the spaceport.

they had obviously been taken to the defensive camp at the back of the entire border.

Previously, the middle-aged man did not guard against Lu Yuan and the others when he said those words. He had said it in front of them. The hearing of the genetic warriors was not weak, so they naturally heard what he said.

Then, the middle-aged man continued,

“Tier 2 and Tier 3 warriors, step forward!”

This time, most of the people had stepped out, leaving only about sixty people in their original positions. They were all fourth level battle supremes.

Fourth rank battle Supreme was usually for sixth-year students. Even Si Tingfeng was still trying to break through to the battle Supreme level.

However, according to Si Tingfeng, he would probably become a battle supreme in a few days.

He had just started his fifth academic year. To be able to become a battle venerable at this time was already a sign of his outstanding talent.

Due to the large number of people, they were taken to two military transport ships after they stepped out.

The three of them boarded the same transport ship. Mag’s eyes flickered, and he said nervously,

“I wonder if the three of us will be assigned to the same defensive camp?”

Si Tingfeng laughed.

“You and ah Yuan might be in the same defensive camp. You’re both second-rank. it’s impossible for me. I’m already at the perfected stage of tier 3, and I’m afraid the camp I’m assigned to is close to the outermost defense area.”

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Are there a lot of defense camps at the border? There are so many of us, so will there be a huge difference in the area we’re assigned to?”

Si Tingfeng nodded. “Yes, there are indeed many defensive camps. The southern border line is centered around the endless fortress, which is the center of the line. The front line of the endless fortress is at the back. The area 500 kilometers in front of the endless fortress is in the middle of the line of defense. The area beyond the endless fortress is the outside of the line of defense. Generally, at the same depth, there would be a defense camp every 100 kilometers. A line of defense would have about 100 defense camps, and at different depths, there would be different defense camps crisscrossing. As far as I know, there are close to ten thousand defensive camps in the middle of the entire defensive line. Each camp is guarded by an Army of over ten thousand warriors. If we really want to spread apart, we have so many people, and each of us won’t be able to get enough. In the end, we’ll only be assigned to a few of the camps.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“Good lord, there are actually so many defensive camps?”

According to what he said, there should be a few million genetic Warriors at the southern border, right?

This was all to defend a restricted area.

Lu Yuan could more or less understand how dangerous the Forbidden Zone was.

He could also understand how much pressure the red maple Empire was under.

As they spoke, the transport ship Lu Yuan was on stopped. Lu Yuan looked out the window and found that they had already arrived at one of the camps.

The campsite was located at the top of a tall mountain in the mountain range. It was definitely much smaller than the endless fortress.

However, it was still a few kilometers wide and was also made of alloy. It looked like an immortal pillbox.

“2nd rank Warriors, Nanling Qi, Grays, I urge you to leave.”

A total of ten 2nd rank warriors were called down.

Lu Yuan and mag were not among them.

Just as Si Tingfeng had said, they were so few in number that they would not be able to get enough of their own camps. It was obvious that they would only be able to enter a few of the camps.

The speed of the transport ship was very fast, and it did not take long for them to enter a few more camps.

Finally, in a camp, Lu Yuan and Mag were called at the same time.

There were also eight 2nd rank genetic Warriors with them.

They had been assigned to the same defensive camp.

After getting off the transport ship, they were in a square.

There were a few soldiers in black geno armors waiting for them.

The leader was a middle-aged man with a knife scar on his forehead and a shaved head.

He glanced at Lu Yuan and the others, and the corners of his mouth curled up as he grinned.

“Hey, the higher-ups have assigned us ten little white rabbits. They want us to be their babysitters.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 253 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1

# Chapter 253: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 1

## Translator: Dragon Boat Translation Editor: Dragon Boat Translation

Upon hearing this, a handsome black-haired young man beside Lu Yuan frowned and said unhappily,

“Who are you calling a little white rabbit?”

The other people also frowned slightly, a little unhappy.

After all, they were all geniuses of the genius camp, so they were naturally proud and arrogant. One could imagine how depressed they were after being looked down upon like this when they had just arrived at the camp.

The bald man grinned.

“What’s wrong? Do you still think there’s a problem with what we said? I heard you’re the geniuses of the genius camp? In my opinion, you’re all flowers in a greenhouse that can’t stand the wind and rain.”

Mag furrowed his brows.

“Senior officer, there’s something wrong with what you’re saying, right? We’ve killed many ferocious beasts in the Land of Origin and fought against all kinds of races. We’re not flowers in a greenhouse.”

Mag’s words made the men in military uniform laugh.

“Hahaha, … Hunted many ferocious beasts in the Land of Origin? Have you fought with other races?”

The man in the ball of light pursed his lips in disdain. “If you die in the Land of Origin, you’ll only return to the real world. Why don’t you try dying in the real world?”

Mag and the others’ expressions changed slightly upon hearing this.

In the real world, one only had one life.

If he died, he would be gone. How would he die?

A beautiful young girl with long wavy hair had a stubborn expression.

even in the real world, we are not weaker than others!

“Is that so?”

The bald man smiled noncommittally.

His gaze swept across the ten people and paused slightly on the calm-looking Lu Yuan. Then, he revealed a strange and evil smile.

“In order to welcome you, our regimental commander has prepared a special meeting for you. Let’s go, follow us to the scene.”

Then, the bald man and the others turned and left without waiting for Lu Yuan and the others to reply.

Lu Yuan and the other ten looked at each other and then followed.

Looking at the guards in front of him, the black-haired young man who spoke first frowned and said,

“Junior Lu Yuan, what kind of meet and greet do you think they’re planning to hold for us?”

His name was Zhu Zhengyang. Lu Yuan had noticed him when they were calling him by his name.

“That’s right, Yuan, they don’t seem to like us very much. What should we do? You’re the strongest among us. Tell us, and we’ll listen to you.”

Mag chimed in.

The others also looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Don’t think too much. Since the headquarters of the southern guards allowed us to join them, they’ll definitely accept us. They probably don’t believe in our strength and treat us as burdens.”

A child from another family?!

A brown-haired, muscular young man frowned and looked at the officer in front of him with dissatisfaction.

“We’re not even 20 years old yet, but we’re already level two. The genes we’ve carved are at least at the level of a leader. You’re actually treating us as a burden? Is there a mistake? He really thinks highly of himself.”

This brown-haired muscular youth was called Hugh.

The others were also displeased.

“That’s right. The few guys in front of us have Stage 2 elite-level auras. Only that bald guy is a little stronger than us.”

The girl with long wavy hair, Yan Jing, said.

Lu Yuan shook his head, “I’ll take it one step at a time. Anyway, we’re already here.”

Everyone looked at each other with a helpless expression.

Within the defense camp, it was divided into a military area where the guards cultivated and lived, and an ordinary area where adventurers could enter and rest.

The military zone was four kilometers long and three kilometers wide. It was rectangular in shape and was enough to accommodate tens of thousands of guards.

Lu Yuan and the others landed at a small spaceport in the military area. The location was very remote and was a certain distance away from other areas.

After walking for a while, the group finally arrived at a huge square.

On one side of the square, there was a white stone arena with a radius of about thirty meters.

There were still traces of blood on the stage, as well as some cracks.

Around the ring, there were many guards in military uniform sitting cross-legged.

After Lu Yuan and the others came over, the guards who were sitting cross-legged turned their heads and looked over.

He was silent and only looked at them silently.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across and found that there were at least a few thousand people.

Other than the soldiers who were on a mission, everyone else was here.

He turned to look at mag and the others, and they were all a little taken aback.

“Did you bring us to the arena to show us your might?”

Zhu Zhengyang sneered, his expression ugly.

The others didn’t look too good either.

The bald man and the others led Lu Yuan and the other ten people through a path that was specially cleared and came to the arena.

Above the ring, three people stood with their hands behind their backs.

The leader of the group was a middle-aged man with a slender figure and dark green hair.

The man had a smile on his face, and his eyes were so small that they were squinted.

Next to the middle-aged man was a golden-haired brawny man who was over two meters tall and had an extremely strong body. He only had one eye and the other was a mechanical eye.

The brawny man’s red mechanical eyes turned automatically and followed the footsteps of Lu Yuan and the others.

His head and the other normal eye didn’t move at all, and he looked a little scary.

The other one was a beautiful red-haired woman.

Her black military uniform accentuated her voluptuous figure.

Her lips were full and moist, and her eyes were red as if they were burning with flames. She exuded a wild aura.

At this moment, she was looking at Lu Yuan and the others with interest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 254 - Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2

Chapter 254: Special Welcome Ceremony, Fight With Life 2

After the bald man and the others brought Lu Yuan and the others to the bottom of the ring, they saluted and said with a serious face,

“Reporting to the regimental commander! I’ve already brought him here.”

The green-haired man nodded with a smile and turned to look at Lu Yuan and the others.

After sizing him up a few times, the green-haired man with squinty eyes smiled.

“As expected of the geniuses of the genius camp. They’re already at level two at such a young age. Moreover, all of them have powerful auras, and the quality of their genes isn’t low.”

Mag and the others’ expressions eased a little upon hearing the green-haired man’s words.

Compared to the bald man from before, the green-haired man’s squinty-eyed words were clearly more pleasing to the eye.

At this moment, the green-haired man smiled with squinted eyes and said,

“However, you’re still new recruits. Before you’re assigned here, I don’t know anything about you, so I need you to show your strength. That way, I can assign you to your positions according to your strength.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and the others’ eyes flickered.

Zhu Zhengyang laughed coldly,

“Since that’s the case, let’s begin. I also wants to test how strong the guards are.”

Hearing this, the green-haired man looked at him with squinted eyes and nodded with a smile.

“Alright then, let’s begin.”

The three of them jumped off the arena, while Zhu Zhengyang went up.

His gaze swept across the thousands of guards present and sneered,

“I am Zhu Zhengyang, anyone who wants to broaden my horizons, please come up.”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and said,

“If you want to go, go ahead.”

Upon hearing this, more than a dozen guards who had been quiet suddenly stood up.

“I’ll go!”

“I’ll do it! F \* ck! Don’t fight with me! Let’s see how powerful the geniuses of the genius camp are!”

“Motherf \* cker, let me do it!”

“…”

More than ten people were fighting to get on the ring.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face darkened as he felt that he was being looked down upon.

He coldly said,

“Go fight together.”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled. let’s just go together. “Bai Dun, you go.”

He pointed at one of the black-haired men.

The black-haired man’s eyes lit up and he smiled happily.

The others ‘faces stiffened, and they turned back to their seats unwillingly.

Bai Dun jumped onto the stage and grinned, revealing his white teeth.

“You’re Zhu Zhengyang? I’m called Bai Dun. Come, let’s begin.”

A set of black armor appeared on his body, and he held two black swords in his hands.

It was obvious that these weapons were military-style.

This was an assault-type genetic warrior.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face turned cold as he looked at the eager expression on Bai Dun’s face.

“A 2nd rank elite warrior? Are you underestimating me?”

Although he, Zhu Zhengyang, wasn’t considered much in the genius camp and he only had a leader-grade gene at level two, if an elite warrior wanted to deal with him, it was underestimating him!

A fiery-red robe appeared on his body, and a staff appeared in his hand.

“Come on!”

Zhu Zhengyang raised his head slightly and looked at Bai Dun arrogantly.

Bai Dun’s mouth twitched, and a white light flashed across his body. In the next moment, his speed exploded, and he charged toward Zhu Zhengyang.

Zhu Zhengyang’s expression was cold as he waved his staff. His spirit energy surged and a five-meter long fire snake appeared on the stage.

This was a rare summoning technique.

The giant fire snake hissed and charged at Bai Dun.

Zhu Zhengyang waved the staff in his hand once more, and a long sword condensed from flames appeared, shooting toward Bai Dun.

Just as Bai Dun dodged the attack of the giant flame snake, the flame sword was already in front of him.

Bai Dun’s speed wasn’t very fast, but his expression didn’t change. He dodged to the side, and the flaming sword slashed across the side of his face, leaving a charred wound.

“Just this?” Zhu Zhengyang sneered.

He once again condensed a flame sword and shot it at Bai Dun.

The flaming longsword was extremely fast. Bai Dun was only an elite warrior, so it was difficult for him to dodge it. Sometimes, he couldn’t even completely dodge it and was slightly injured.

There were many burn marks on his body, and some blood stains.

Zhu Zhengyang had a cold smile on his face as he continued to suppress Bai Dun, not giving him the slightest chance to get close.

As an elemental-type genetic warrior, Zhu Zhengyang knew that his physical strength was only average. Therefore, he was able to maintain a safe distance from his opponent.

At this moment, a ferocious expression suddenly appeared on Bai Dun’s face. His skin turned red, and his blood surged. In the next moment, his speed increased again, and he charged directly at Zhu Zhengyang. He did not try to Dodge the attack of the flaming sword.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The flaming sword pierced into the side of the Bai Dun’s abdomen. A charred wound appeared, and blood gushed out.

However, he had managed to get closer to Zhu Zhengyang.

Zhu Zhengyang’s pupils shrank. He had never thought that Bai Dun would actually charge at him despite his sword of fire.

With a cold expression, he shot two flaming swords at Bai Dun.

The giant flame snake that had been chasing after Bai Dun waved its tail and swept it at him.

With a sinister smile on his face, Bai Dun reached out with his left hand. The long sword in his hand carried a sharp aura and slashed at the two swords of fire.

Zhu Zhengyang recognized this combat skill. It was a very ordinary combat skill, heavy slash.

How could a heavy slash block the sword of fire?

Just as Zhu Zhengyang’s mind was filled with doubt, he saw the sword of flames instantly devouring Bai Dun’s black sword. At the same time, it tore his left arm apart. His arm was torn apart, and a large amount of blood sprayed out and fell on the ring.

The moment the heavy slash was slightly blocked, Bai Dun’s body moved a small step sideways.

At the same time, the flaming python’s tail swept across the Bai Dun’s back.

Boom!

Bai Dun’s body was sent flying in the direction of Zhu Zhengyang.

Bai Dun coughed out a mouthful of blood after receiving a heavy blow. However, he once again activated his battle skill and charged at Zhu Zhengyang.

his speed was much faster than before, and he arrived in front of Zhu Zhengyang almost instantly.

His face was filled with malevolence as he used his remaining right hand to slash at Zhu Zhengyang’s head.

Zhu Zhengyang was already forming a sword of fire.

However, when he saw the killing intent in Bai Dun’s eyes, the intense feeling of death made Zhu Zhengyang’s scalp go numb and his body turn cold.

Zhu Zhengyang’s mind went blank, and cold sweat broke out on his back.

He wanted to exchange a life for a life?

Zhu Zhengyang instinctively dispersed the sword of fire and chose to retreat.

However, as an Elemental Warrior, although he was a boss-level, his speed was much slower than Bai Dun, who was still accelerating with the help of the flame Python’s attack.

He was caught up almost instantly.

The White and dull longsword came down and finally stopped at Zhu Zhengyang’s neck. Blood slowly seeped out from his neck.

Zhu Zhengyang’s face was deathly pale as he stood rooted to the ground, not daring to move.

He looked at Bai Dun, who was covered in blood and charred black, in disbelief. He was still in a daze.

“Looks like I’ve won,” Bai Dun grinned.

After he finished speaking, his body swayed and he fell face first.

Zhu Zhengyang’s mind was still a bit blank, and Bai Dun just happened to fall on top of him, his body covered in blood all over Zhu Zhengyang.

At this moment, a white-haired woman in a long robe appeared in the ring.

She waved the staff in her hand, and a gentle white light fused into Bai Dun’s body.

The hideous wounds on his body gradually stopped bleeding and began to recover.

After that, a man in a white robe picked up Bai Dun and grinned at the dazed Zhu Zhengyang before turning around and leaving.

Only then did Zhu Zhengyang come back to his senses. His expression was unsightly, and he opened his mouth, but he didn’t know what to say.

At this time, the green-haired man came to the high platform with squinted eyes. He still had a smile on his face and said in a gentle voice,

“It seems that our guards have won.”

Down below, Mag and the others widened their eyes, and the atmosphere was silent.

Lu Yuan looked at the previous battle, but in his mind, he recalled the life-and-death battle he had with Xue Ren in Xili city.

The battle in the real world was indeed different from the battle in the land of origin.

The death of the Land of Origin was not a real death, but in the real world, death was inevitable.

The geniuses of the genius camp might have experienced death in the Land of Origin, but how many of them had experienced a life-and-death battle in the real world?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 255 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1

Chapter 255: What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 1

The green-haired man squinted at Lu Yuan and the others, then smiled.

“Student Zhu Zhengyang’s strength is not bad, but it’s a pity that he’s not qualified to be a soldier.”

Zhu Zhengyang came back to his senses and a look of embarrassment and anger appeared on his face. He said,

“This is just a competition! How could I have thought that that person would even throw away his life? I admit that I underestimated my enemy before! However, if I were to do it again, I would definitely not make the same mistake!”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled.

“Oh? If you had to risk your life, would you be willing to?”

Zhu Zhengyang was taken aback. He looked at the green-haired man with squinted eyes and was a little confused.

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and said,

“As a soldier, there will always be a time when you face an enemy stronger than you. You know that if you fight, you will die. Will you still risk your life?”

Zhu Zhengyang opened his mouth, but he didn’t know what to say.

He was a genius of the genius camp, and his father was a battle king. He had a bright future.

If he developed smoothly, he would have a high chance of becoming a battle king in the future.

Would he risk his life when facing an opponent he couldn’t win?

He said, “since you know you can’t win, why do you still want to fight? Isn’t that stupid?”

The green-haired man’s expression remained unchanged, and his voice was still gentle. He smiled and said, “What if your hometown is behind you? What if you had comrades behind you? Are you willing to risk your life to fight for a chance of survival for your comrades and loved ones?”

Zhu Zhengyang fell silent upon hearing this.

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and did not say anything else. He only smiled and said,

“Alright, student Zhu Zhengyang, your match is over. Let’s move on to the next one.”

Zhu Zhengyang turned around and walked down the arena, returning to Lu Yuan and the others.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others were still silent.

Even Lu Yuan couldn’t help but ask himself when he heard the green-haired man’s words. If it were him, would he?

He possessed the evolution cube, and as long as he developed it smoothly, he would definitely become a battle god in the future, or even above the battle god level.

Before that, would he fight to the death against an opponent he couldn’t defeat?

Lu Yuan himself could not answer.

Not only Lu Yuan, but the others were also in a daze.

Seeing the dazed look on their faces, the green-haired man squinted his eyes and said again,

“Next, who’s up?”

Everyone returned to their senses, and Mag slowly said,

“I’ll go.”

He stomped on the ground and rose into the air, arriving at the ring.

Mag’s expression was grave as he slowly said,

“I’m Mag, a peak 2nd rank leader. I’m an assassin. Please give me some guidance.”

After the incident with Zhu Zhengyang, Mag’s attitude had changed a little.

“I’ll do it.”

A tall man with a square face and short hair like a hedgehog stood up.

He jumped onto the stage, and the stage shook slightly.

The man looked at Mag and smiled.

“Lu Fu, Tier 2 peak leader, Guardian type. Please advise me.”

The two of them didn’t say anything else and started fighting in the ring.

Mag’s weapons were two short swords, which were extremely fast, while Lu Fu was wearing heavy armor and holding a giant shield and a war hammer.

Mag was extremely fast, and his movement techniques weren’t weak either, but Lu Fu was a 2nd rank leader warrior, so he was able to firmly defend against Mag’s attacks.

Even if he was injured sometimes, it was only a minor injury.

This efficient and steady defense ability surprised even Lu Yuan. He used his shield too well.

Every movement of the shield was like a textbook. This was a defensive technique that he had learned from life-and-death battles.

The battle between the two continued for a while, and as time passed, the spiritual energy consumption of the two was huge, and the power of their combat skills became weaker.

As a peak leader, Mag’s spiritual power exceeded Lu Fu’s.

However, he was the one on the offensive, so he had to expend more energy than Lu Fu.

At this time, both of them gradually had some injuries.

Mag was only slightly injured, while Lu Fu had many wounds so deep that his bones could be seen.

There was even a hideous sword mark on his face.

However, Lu Fu didn’t make a single sound, and continued to steadily block Mag’s attacks. In the end, Lu Fu actually gave up on his massive shield during one of Mag’s attacks, and caught Mag off guard, he wrapped his body around Mag, allowing Mag’s two short daggers to pierce into his chest and abdomen before stopping his war hammer in front of Mag.

After Mag surrendered, Lu Fu lost too much blood and collapsed.

Mag’s knife had almost stabbed into his heart.

Mag’s defeat made the geniuses from the genius camp doubt their lives.

They also realized that, compared to these soldiers, they would indeed subconsciously hold back and be overcautious.

In fact, when the other party was trading his life for his, he also dodged subconsciously.

This kind of ruthlessness that was willing to risk their own lives wasn’t something that the genius camp’s young geniuses and young girls could possess.

Even if he wanted to counterattack when his opponent was exchanging his life for his, his body would not listen to his brain. He could not help but retreat, dodge, and escape.

This was the instinct for survival. As a human, it was the instinct to escape death.

Resisting the survival instincts of living creatures and truly facing death was a difficult thing.

People who could do this were clearly worthy of respect.

The following matches were even more bloodied than the previous ones.

As geniuses of the genius camp, they all had their own pride. When faced with someone whose strength was inferior to theirs, they didn’t want to lose no matter what.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 256 - What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2

Chapter 256: What Kind of Special Treatment Is This? 2

Even Yan Jing, who was a woman, had a sharp look in her eyes. She was more ruthless in the competition, and even her arm was broken in the end.

Fortunately, they all had pretty good healing potions. In addition, there were also healing-type genetic Warriors in the military camp, so they recovered very quickly.

Soon, the nine people, except for Lu Yuan, had finished their matches.

With the exception of Zhu Zhengyang and Mag, who were still a little unused to it at the beginning, everyone else was more mentally prepared.

In a situation where one’s hard power surpassed the other party, the probability of victory would be relatively higher.

In the end, four of the nine people lost and five won.

“There’s one last person left.”

The green-haired man looked at Lu Yuan with narrowed eyes, still smiling.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and instantly appeared on the arena.

His gaze swept across the guards below, who had burning eyes and fighting spirit. He grinned and said,

“Lu Yuan, rank two beginner overlord, Guardian. Please guide me.”

Lu Yuan’s words caused the atmosphere to fall silent.

The originally passionate guards were all stunned, and the fighting spirit in their eyes immediately disappeared.

The strong man with mechanical eyes who had been standing with the green-haired man suddenly looked up at Lu Yuan. The red light in his mechanical eyes flickered and he put down his hands that were originally crossed in front of his chest.

The red-haired woman at the side also looked up at Lu Yuan with a hint of surprise in her eyes. She sized Lu Yuan up in the arena.

Even the green-haired man with squinted eyes who had not yet left the ring was stunned. His originally squinted eyes opened a thin slit.

He looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“I didn’t expect to meet a born overlord in our 256 military camp.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, then he smiled.

“Legion Commander, I’m not a born overlord.”

“Not a natural overlord?”

The green-haired man’s squinted eyes were a little stunned, and his eyes opened a little wider.

The strong man with mechanical eyes and the red-haired woman below were shocked. They looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

The guards widened their eyes and could not help but whisper to each other.

The green-haired man sized Lu Yuan up with narrowed eyes and said slowly,

“You are an ordinary awakened genetic warrior?!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The green-haired man’s eyes narrowed and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly. The way he looked at Lu Yuan had changed and he could not help but mutter,

“… Awakened normally, but he managed to inscribe an overlord-tier gene at the 2nd rank? There is such a monster? How could the genius camp bear to let you out?”

Mag and the others were all confused.

When they heard this, their faces darkened. they looked at the green-haired man speechlessly.

This guy didn’t say this to them before. He even said that the geniuses in the genius camp were all flowers in a greenhouse and weren’t suitable to be soldiers.

But now, when it was junior Lu Yuan’s turn, he directly said that the genius camp shouldn’t have let him out?

What kind of f \* cking special treatment was this?

Not only them, but even Lu Yuan had a strange expression when he heard this. He felt that it was a little ridiculous.

The green-haired man seemed to have noticed the strange looks from Lu Yuan and the others, and he came back to his senses.

His eyes narrowed again, and he said gently,

“You don’t need to compete.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Why?”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled. We aren’t geniuses like you. Among the Tier 2 warriors, the strongest gene we have is only at the commander rank. If we were up against you guys, we might be able to put up a fight against a Tier 2 commander. However, the difference between a Tier 2 commander and a Tier 2 overlord is too great. We can’t win.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He was a little speechless. He had originally wanted to perform well and get a position where he could get more military credits. That way, he could get more academic credits.

He didn’t expect that he wouldn’t be allowed to compete?

Lu Yuan said with a serious face,

“Reporting to the legion commander! Since you don’t want me to compete, I would like to request to join the most dangerous position.”

Lu Yuan’s words stunned everyone present.

As a true top genius, he actually wanted to enter the most dangerous position?

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and sized Lu Yuan up with a strange look.

“What’s the reason?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Does the most dangerous position mean more military merits? This time, our school’s mission requires battle merits in exchange for credits. I’m quite short of credits.”

“Ha ~ Lu Yuan, you’re quite straightforward.” The green-haired man narrowed his eyes and laughed.

“There has been some unusual activity in the Forbidden Zone recently. I’m afraid that a beast tide will break out soon. By then, no matter what position you are in, as long as you are a guard, you will have a lot of battle achievements. Of course, if you want the most battle achievements, I can let you join the vanguard. The vanguards will be directly attacked by the beast tide, and the death rate is very high. Are you sure?”

“Oh? ” Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “Does it really give the most battle points?”

“…”

The green-haired man squinted at Lu Yuan’s excited expression. His expression was a little strange. “I don’t think that’s the question I asked just now?”

However, he still nodded and replied,

“It’s indeed the most.”

“Then I’m sure!” Lu Yuan paused and thought of something. He said,

“Oh, the beast tide has not started yet. Will the vanguard force still have many military merits?”

The green-haired man’s squinted eyes twitched, and he revealed a sinister smile.

“… I’ll let you join the scout squad of the vanguard! Before the beast tide begins, you’ll be in charge of investigating the movements of the ferocious beasts in the area our camp is in charge of. This can guarantee the most battle merits! However, the death rate of scouts is more than 60% every year! Do you want to join?”

Lu Yuan was satisfied.

“I’ll go with the scouts squad! Thank you, legion commander! Legion commander, you’re such a good person!”

Upon hearing this, all the guards, including the legion commander, had strange expressions on their faces.

The death rate of the Scout Squad of the vanguard force was over 60% all year round.

Such a genius couldn’t wait to join such a death department, and he even said that the legion commander was a good person?

Was this person crazy?

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Even Mag and the others were a little dumbfounded.

“Hey, hey, hey… Are you serious? Junior Lu Yuan is actually going to join the vanguard Scout Squad with a death rate of more than 60%?”

Zhu Zhengyang’s mouth was agape, and he was a little dumbfounded.

Yan Jing’s eyes also widened in shock.

“Isn’t junior Lu Yuan working too hard? Aren’t you afraid of losing your life for the credits?”

As long as a genius like junior Lu Yuan cultivates steadily, he’ll definitely be a strong person in the future. Isn’t this a little too desperate?”

Everyone agreed.

The corners of Mag’s mouth twitched, and his expression turned ugly. “… I’ll talk to him later!”

In the arena, the green-haired man looked at Lu Yuan with narrowed eyes. After recovering from his shock, he slowly said,

“It’s fine if you want to join the vanguard Scout Squad, but you need strength to do so. Let me see your strength.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Didn’t you say I don’t need to compete?”

The green-haired man squinted his eyes and smiled.

“You don’t need to, but you’re going to join the vanguard Scout Squad. Although there are no rank two leaders who can fight you, there are still rank three leaders. Grott, you do it.”

Upon hearing the green-haired man’s words, a golden-haired man stood up and turned into a shadow, instantly appearing on the ring.

He looked at Lu Yuan and smiled brightly.

“It’s true that newborn calves are not afraid of tigers. He’s a level two monster and already has an overlord-tier gene. He’s clearly a little monster, but he’s going to die. Unless you can defeat me, don’t go.”

Lu Yuan looked at the blond man when he heard this.

He also understood that Grott was probably concerned about him.

After all, the death rate of the scouts was quite high. This guy probably didn’t want him to die, right?

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Thank you for your concern, Sir. Let me try.”

Hearing this, the green-haired man squinted at him and smiled.

“In that case, let’s begin.”

His body floated down to the arena, leaving the arena to Lu Yuan and Grott.

The two of them stood opposite each other. With a bright smile on his face, Grott said,

“I won’t introduce myself. I’m a Tier 3 low-level leader. I just broke through and am an assault-type warrior. Do you want to fight?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve already introduced myself. Let’s start.”

A black and gold battle armor appeared on Lu Yuan’s body. A black and gold heavy sword that was nearly two meters long appeared in his hand.

With the Geno armament on, Lu Yuan’s powerful aura made Grott’s smile freeze.

His relaxed expression slowly disappeared. He looked at Lu Yuan with shock and solemness.

His keen intuition from years of fighting on the battlefield told him that the Lu Yuan in front of him was very dangerous, very dangerous.

As a tier 3 low-level leader, he felt a fatal threat from this tier 2 low-level overlord?

What kind of joke was this?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 257 - If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1

Chapter 257: If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 1

Grott took a deep breath, and a green battle armor and a red battle axe appeared on his body.

The Tier 3 leader was a top-tier elite in the central defense area. He had his own Geno weapon, unlike the guards who only had standard weapons.

Grott roared in anger. Green patterns appeared on his body, and his aura rose sharply. The next moment, he stepped on the ground and rushed toward Lu Yuan.

The blood-red battle axe in his hand slashed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s white jade Spirit body began to circulate and a gentle white spirit light surged. He also used black steel strength.

He also stomped on the ground and charged forward.

The battle-ax and the heavy sword collided.

Clang!

A circular wave of air spread in all directions. Grott felt the huge power coming from the battle axe. His pupils shrank, and a trace of horror flashed in his eyes.

What the hell was this power?

How could a Tier 2 beginner overlord possess such frightening strength?

His body kept retreating, and the central gap opened. Lu Yuan rushed up and with a flash of sword light, his heavy sword was placed on Grott’s neck.

Grott looked at the heavy sword on his neck, and his pupils shrank as he froze on the spot.

He was silent for a moment. The corner of his mouth twitched, and his expression was a little bitter.

“I’ve lost,”

the entire square fell silent at once.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open and their faces were filled with shock. They stared at the two people in the ring and fell into a dead silence.

Only Mag and the others knew about Lu Yuan’s ranking on the school’s combat power List, so they were not surprised to know his strength.

Seeing the guard’s shocked expression, the few youths from the genius camp were in a better mood.

Zhu Zhengyang laughed,

“What a fuss. Junior Lu Yuan is ranked 25th on the combat power List. Although he’s only a Tier 2 overlord, his combat power is already on the level of a peak Tier 2 overlord.”

A rank three low-level leader’s combat strength is not much different from that of a rank two peak overlord. I can only say that junior Lu Yuan has improved again.

Mag shook his head with a sigh.

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan, her beautiful eyes flashing.

Junior Lu Yuan is really amazing. His talent is too strong. He has only entered the Land of Origin once, and his combat strength has improved again.

In the arena, green hair appeared with squinted eyes.

He looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of shock in his eyes and smiled.

“As expected of a little monster who can inscribe an overlord gene at rank 2. I’ve underestimated you before.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Commander, did I pass the test?”

The green-haired man sized Lu Yuan up with narrowed eyes, then nodded slowly.

“You’ve passed. You can join the vanguard scout squad.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. He was still a little worried that the commander would not let him go to the scout camp.

The green-haired man looked away from Lu Yuan and turned to look at the guards around him. His eyes finally landed on Mag and the others, and he smiled.

“That’s all for your welcome party. Since the higher-ups have asked you to join our 257th Battalion, we will be comrades for a period of time. I’ve already arranged your positions. You can come and get your people.”

Lu Yuan, who was in the ring, saw a few guards in military uniform come up to Mag and the others and start talking to them.

Lu Yuan could see the slight change in their expressions. There were joy and worry. Obviously, some people were satisfied with the distribution of positions, while some were not too satisfied.

On the other hand, Grott came to Lu Yuan’s side and patted his hand with a smile.

“Let me introduce myself. I’m the captain of Team 22, 1st Division of the vanguard Scout Squad, Grott. You’ll be in our Team 22 from now on.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said with a smile,

“Good day, Captain!”

“I’ll take you to see your teammates,” Groat said, nodding.

Lu Yuan followed Grott down the ring and walked to the left.

All the guards on the road looked at Lu Yuan as he walked past.

There were even people who smiled and greeted him.

“Lu Yuan! dD you want to join our garrison? The benefits can be discussed.”

Grott glared at the person who spoke. “Old man, get lost!”

Someone else laughed and teased, ”

“Lu Yuan, well done! Grott, that old thing, was beaten to a pulp by you.”

Grott’s mouth twitched, and he couldn’t help but curse.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. Who knew that he was actually fighting his own captain?

If he had known earlier, he would have held back a little.

To be honest, Lu Yuan didn’t even use a mechanical overload.

After all, Lu Yuan had not been playing around during the past 20 days of cultivation in the Land of Origin.

He could absorb 600 Level 4 spirit crystals in an hour, and if he cultivated in the gravity room, he could absorb spiritual energy for about 12 hours a day, which was about 7200 Level 4 spirit crystals.

In 20 days, Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 150000 level 4 spirit crystals.

His White Jade Spirit body had already reached 70%.

After fully activating the White Jade Spirit body, his strength had increased by a few times. He didn’t even need to use any mechanical weights, and his combat strength was already a little stronger than when he tested his combat strength.

He didn’t need to use any machinery to load it. In fact, he was already holding back.

Lu Yuan was also very helpless. His strength had increased a little too quickly.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan stopped with Grott.

Grott pointed at the four guards in military uniform and said,

“They’re also from team 22. Lu Yuan, let me introduce you. Tang Ji, assassin; Yang Qiu, elemental, Ding Wen, long-range attack, and Yang Qiu, elemental, long-range attack. Stacy is a healer, and both of them are peak 2nd rank leader-level warriors. We’ll be teammates from now on.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 258 - : If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2

Chapter 258: If I Had Known Earlier, I Would’ve Held Back A Little 2

Tang Ji had an ordinary appearance and his black hair was unkempt. He was a little unkempt and had a small figure, about 1.7 meters. He had a gentle smile on his face as he nodded at Lu Yuan. “I’ll take care of you in the future,”

“I’ll be counting on you in the future, brother tang.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Yang Qiu’s hair was khaki, he was tall and handsome. If Lu Yuan didn’t know him, he would have thought that he was a guardian or an offensive warrior.

He grinned at Lu Yuan. “Lu Yuan, from now on, we’ll be brothers for life. How old are you this year? How can you be so strong? You killed our captain in an instant.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Grott’s slightly dark face and laughed dryly.

“I’m eighteen this year.”

“He’s already so strong at the age of 18. He’s more than twice as young as our Captain. You’re awesome!”

Yang Qiu gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

Grott’s mouth twitched and he revealed a sinister smile.

“Yang Qiu, do you want to practice with me?”

The smile on Yang Qiu’s face froze, “I won’t. The captain is still fierce!”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. he realized that Yang Qiu was quite friendly and was more cheerful than Tang Ji.

ding wen was a tall and thin man with a pair of pale yellow eyes and sharp eyes.

He nodded to Lu Yuan and smiled. “Welcome. Leave the long-range support to me. But Lu Yuan, you have to protect me well.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He didn’t expect Ding Wen, who looked tall and thin, to be so cowardly.

However, he was a long-range attacker after all, so Lu Yuan expressed his understanding.

“No problem,” he nodded with a smile. “I’m quite confident in my defensive abilities.”

Meanwhile, Stacy had green hair and a delicate appearance. There were even two small branches on her forehead.

Lu Yuan glanced at the tree branch on Stacy’s forehead. This should be a characteristic of the transcendent gene that had not been completely fused.

Previously, Xue Wang also had such characteristics.

With a gentle smile, Stacy nodded at Lu Yuan.

“My name is Stacy. If there are any injuries in the future, I’ll be in charge of treating them.

“Thank you, sister Stacy.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

The smile on her face widened, and she nodded, “Yes.”

As the few of them were conversing, green hair’s squinting voice sounded from the ring,

“The welcome party will end here. Let’s disband. The new recruits and their comrades should interact more. As for the guards’ military uniform, it will be sent to your dormitory later.”

Everyone stood up and walked out of the square.

“Let’s go to the dormitory first, ” Grott said. “Then we’ll go celebrate with Lu Yuan.”

“Captain, you’re bleeding!” Yang Qiu laughed.

Grott rolled his eyes. “Alright! alright! alright!”

Grott turned to Lu Yuan and said,

“I’ll introduce you to the duties of our Vanguard Scout Squad. Lu Yuan, listen carefully.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“The vanguard Scout Squad is divided into four groups, which are responsible for the investigation in the North, South, East, and West. We are in the first group, which is the south side, which is the side facing the Endless Mountains. If there is a beast tide, our side will be the most dangerous. Usually, we take four shifts to keep watch. Each team would patrol for an entire day, and the remaining three days would be used for cultivation or to enter the Land of Origin. There are four regions in the east, west, south, and north, and each region would have ten teams patrolling at the same time. The last time we patrolled was yesterday, and we just came back today. In other words, we’ll only continue our patrol in three days. You can take a walk around the military area or the normal area outside. But of course, if you wish to train or go to the Land of Origin, you are free to do so.”

Lu Yuan nodded. He thought for a while and said,

“By the way, Captain, I heard that there’s a strange movement in the forbidden zone. What time does the beast tide usually start?”

Upon hearing this, everyone’s expression became slightly heavy.

“The unusual movements in the Forbidden Zone came from the frontlines of the defense line. It came two days ago. When we were patrolling yesterday, we discovered that the number of beasts in the vicinity has increased by quite a bit. There were only a few Tier 2 beasts here before, and now there are even Tier 3 beasts. One of our original comrades died under the attack of a Tier 3 beasts. Judging from the situation, I’m afraid that it won’t be long before the beast tide breaks out.”

At the mention of this topic, a trace of sadness flashed in the eyes of Grott and the others.

Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy. Although he had heard that the death rate of scouts was high, he did not expect to feel it so quickly.

Lu Yuan nodded slightly, not knowing what to say.

Grott laughed. “This is how the scout squad is. Who doesn’t know if they will encounter any powerful beasts? Lu Yuan, with your talent, you really shouldn’t have entered. It’s too dangerous.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Thank you for your concern. I understand.”

Seeing that he could not persuade Lu Yuan, Grott shook his head and did not say anything more.

The group continued to chat and soon arrived at a black alloy building that was more than thirty stories high.

they took the elevator to the 20th floor and finally came to a door.

Grott took out a black card and opened the door. He smiled and said,

“Your room card and military uniform will be sent over later. Don’t worry.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “I understand.”

After entering the room, it was a plain-looking Hall with six room doors on both sides.

“There are usually six people in each team,” Grott said. “After my comrade died yesterday, I thought there would be an empty position for a while. I didn’t expect it to be full again so quickly.”

Mike’s room has already been tidied up, “Ding Wen said. This is the only room. You can stay there.”

Mike was the warrior of Team 22 who had died in battle yesterday.

Lu Yuan followed Grott and the others into the room to take a look.

The room was very small, only big enough to fit a bed and a desk. There was an optical computer on the desk, and a small bathroom on the side.

Other than that, there was nothing else.

“There’s a washing machine on the balcony,” Grott introduced. “There’s a washing machine.”

“But you have to pay attention to the time when she does the laundry,” Yang Qiu chuckled. “Otherwise, she’ll beat you up. ”

“Men and women are different,” said Stacy. “Our clothes can’t be washed together.”

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I understand.”

When he and Li Qinghe had been in the slums, they had also experienced the problem of washing clothes, so he had a deep impression of it.

Grott laughed. “There’s no AI robots. The conditions are a little tough. You should get used to it.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “This environment is already very good. My previous life was even tougher.”

Hearing this, everyone revealed a trace of surprise.

Yang Qiu smiled and put an arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“It seems like our new comrade is a person with a story? Tell us your story when we celebrate later. In the future, if you were to die in battle, we can write an inscription on your tombstone.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and grinned.

“Brother Yang Qiu, why don’t you tell me your story when the time comes? I can also write something in your epitaph.”

“No problem!” Yang Qiu laughed. I’ll give you the glorious years of your brother Jiang later!

To be honest, Lu Yuan had obtained too many trump cards in the Aier mechanical ruins. Even if he could not defeat a rank four battle Supreme level beast, he would have no problem running away, let alone a rank three.

He was not a fool. If it was really too dangerous, he would not have come to the scout team.

Lu Yuan tidied up the room, put away daily drinks such as toothpaste, toothbrushes, and made the bed, and everyone left the room.

After that, everyone came to the military cafeteria. Grott treated them to a celebration for Lu Yuan.

During the celebration, Lu Yuan and the others told their own stories. Even Tang Ji, who had been silent all this while, told his own story.

Don’t look at Tang Ji’s reticence. In fact, he had the most coquettish experience. The girlfriends he had were actually a strong squad.

Lu Yuan’s eyes almost popped out of their sockets in disbelief.

The morals of the world were really getting worse by the day!

Lu Yuan even wanted to criticize him.

However, Grott, Ding Wen, Yang Qiu, and stacy had already heard Tang Ji’s story before, so they were already immune to it.

After the celebration, Lu Yuan and the others returned to the dormitory.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan sent a message to sister Qinghe as usual. He then sent a message to his mentor, Si Tingyu, and a few other friends.

Si Tingyu was also at the defense line. However, she was a battle king and was at the forefront of the defense line.

The message was full of warnings for Lu Yuan to be careful.

Later, late at night, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin.

The beast tide was imminent, and he had to cultivate properly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 259 - Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help

Chapter 259: Perfect White Jade Spirit Body, Request For Help

After entering the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan cultivated diligently in the gravity room of the martial arts center.

On the 20th day, Lu Yuan once again absorbed about 150000 spiritual crystals of level four spiritual power. He spent a total of nearly 400000 level four spiritual crystals and finally tempered the White Jade Spirit Body to the perfection level.

After the White Jade Spirit Body gene was maxed out, the enhancement brought about by the transcendent gene was about double compared to the beginning. The effect of the White Jade Spirit Body combat technique was also more than double compared to when it had just evolved.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s strength was much stronger than before.

Lu Yuan felt that he could easily kill a perfected overlord without any mechanical load.

After that, Lu Yuan began to temper his second Nature’s Touch combat skill.

As his strength increased, the time Lu Yuan could stay in the Land of Origin had also increased.

Four days later, Lu Yuan had absorbed nearly 30000 Level 4 spirit crystals and tempered the touch of nature to nearly 40%. Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired and he left the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the room of the military dormitory.

After he washed up, he left the room.

There was no one in the living room. Grott and the others also needed to cultivate in the Land of Origin or the military training room.

According to the rules, Lu Yuan still had one day to rest. At noon the next day, it would be Team 22’s turn to patrol.

After staying in the gravity room for more than 20 days, there was still one last day left. Lu Yuan planned to relax and not be too tired.

After all, cultivation also required a balance between work and rest.

After Lu Yuan left the house, he went to the military zone for a walk, and then to the normal zone.

The defense camp in the Forbidden Zone was not only the military’s defensive area, but also a supply point for some civilian adventurers.

There were many rank-2 and even rank-3 genetic warriors in the normal zone.

Unlike Lu Yuan, the probability of ordinary genetic warriors dying in the Land of Origin was not low.

Lu Yuan, for example, had only died once three months after his awakening, and he had died because he had encountered a legendary creature like the Mirage Dragon.

As for ordinary genetic warriors, they might die once every few days. It was even possible for them to die continuously.

The stronger one was, the longer it would take for the door of light to recover after death.

When Lu Yuan was at tier one, he needed a week to recover from each death.

It would probably take one to two months to recover to the second rank.

For ordinary genetic warriors, hunting berserk beasts in the real world was also an important way for them to obtain resources.

In the normal area, there were quite a few shops that collected materials from feral beasts and forbidden herbs and spirit items.

This reminded Lu Yuan of the time when he sold the materials from the Land of Origin to Xue Wang.

When he was shopping on the street, Lu Yuan saw Mag in his military uniform.

At this moment, Mag was patrolling the normal section with five other people.

after seeing Lu Yuan, Mag was also stunned. he smiled and said, ”

“A yuan, you came out for a walk?”

“Yes, ” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Senior Mag, have you joined the camp’s guard team?”

Mag smirked. “Even though I’ll only be managing the security of the camp during this period of time, and I won’t have as many military merits, it’s still safer. I’m not like a freak like you. If I go to the dangerous Vanguard, I’m afraid I won’t even know how I died.”

The two of them chatted for a while. Mag’s teammates had also been watching the battle in the square yesterday and recognized Lu Yuan.

Knowing that Lu Yuan was powerful, they also greeted him warmly and chatted for a while.

After chatting for a while, Lu Yuan bade farewell to Mag and the others. After that, he met another Genius Camp student who came with them and also chatted for a while.

After a round, Lu Yuan felt that it was boring, so he returned to his dormitory and started browsing the battle Network.

Lu Yuan’s previous post about killing natural king had only been in the real world for a few days and was still fermenting. Even the battle net news had a page on it.

Lu Yuan didn’t pay much attention to it. After looking at the news about the White Cloud continent, he checked the mall.

He wanted to see if there were any rare and powerful transcendent genes.

After all, Lu Yuan was only at the second rank. To reach the ninth rank Battle God stage, he still needed seven transcendent genes.

These were all things that needed to be carefully chosen.

Although he couldn’t inscribe it now, if he encountered a powerful and rare transcendent gene, it wouldn’t be a problem to store it for now.

It was a pity that powerful and rare transcendent genes were not sold in the general market. The probability of buying them from the auction houses of the White Cloud continent was much higher.

In the end, Lu Yuan did not gain anything.

After that, he looked at his phone again. Li Qinghe was cultivating at home while Si Tingyu was at the front line. He heard that the ferals at the front line had improved a lot.

The four of them in dormitory 112 also had a chat group. Ping Yang complained in the group that they were always at the back.

Senior Mag had guessed right, and he was going to be a helper for the research department students.

He would either sort out medicinal herbs for genetic pharmacologists, process materials for blacksmiths, or work hard to carry some heavy equipment.

Of course, he would still give them time to go to the Land of Origin, and they would not fall behind in their cultivation.

Yang Ping just found it boring.

Si Tingfeng’s campsite was no. 899, which was very close to the front line. It was less than a hundred kilometers away.

Compared to number 257, who was at the back, the ferals were much stronger. Si Tingfeng was welcomed by the horde of ferals attacking the defense camp as soon as he arrived.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 260 - Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2

Chapter 260: Perfect White Jade Spirit body, Request For Help 2

it was more dangerous than Lu Yuan and the rest.

After hearing that Lu Yuan had joined the vanguard Scout Group, which had the highest death rate, both Si Tingfeng and Yang Ping were extremely surprised.

The two also advised Lu Yuan to change departments, but Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t change.

Night soon arrived. Grott and the others had returned from the Land of Origin or outside. They called Lu Yuan to the cafeteria for a meal.

After that, Grott and the others told Lu Yuan to rest well and recuperate.

After all, they were going to start their patrol tomorrow. if they were not in a good mood, they would be disregarding their own safety.

Lu Yuan naturally agreed seriously.

After that, Lu Yuan went to have a good sleep.

……

The next day, at noon, Lu Yuan, Grott, Tang Ji, Ding Wen, Yang Qiu, and Stacy gathered in the living room. Everyone had changed into their Geno armaments.

Grott laughed and said,

“Let’s go. we’ll hand it over and then set off.”

The six of them left the dormitory and came to the gate of the defense camp.

after registering in the room at the door, Lu Yuan and the rest left the defense camp.

Defense camp 257 was located on a mountain with a wide roof.

The path down the mountain was a little steep, but to the genetic warriors, it was no different from a peaceful place.

After reaching the foot of the mountain, there was a lush forest.

They were surrounded by a few people, and even towering trees that required more than ten people to wrap their arms around. The ground was covered with fallen leaves, and there were also some shrubs, weeds, vines, and other things.

Grott glanced at the screen of the black device in his hand and smiled.

“This time, we’re in charge of area No. 6. It’s about 20 kilometers in radius. Let’s go.”

The group of people turned into afterimages as they ran through the forest.

They had just run a few kilometers when Grott’s black device suddenly flashed red.

Everyone was stunned when they saw the light.

Grott frowned and looked down. His expression was serious.

“It’s team 8! They’re sending a distress signal!”

“Where’s his position?” Ding Wen’s gaze sharpened.

Southeast, 12 kilometers away from us.

“Then let’s go. With our speed, it will take more than two minutes to get there. We have to speed up.”

Everyone’s faces were grave as they ran in the direction of the cry for help.

……

In a forest, six scouts wearing geno armors were looking around in a defensive formation.

Not far away from them, there were dozens of giant wolves, their bodies completely black and covered in black scales. They were over two meters tall and were slowly approaching with their bodies lowered.

Two of the giant wolves even had a shoulder height of three meters. Their deep blue eyes were filled with cold killing intent, and their auras were surging.

Sensing the killing intent of these giant wolves, the few guards ‘Scouts had ugly expressions.

“Damn it, how did these black-scaled demonic wolves get into this area? Are the scouts in front eating shit?”

“Two tier 3 leader, and the rest are tier 3 elites. There are too many of them. We’re not their match. ”

A tall, black-haired brawny man holding a huge shield vigilantly looked at these black-scaled demonic wolves, cold sweat dripping from his forehead.

“Captain! What should we do?”

A middle-aged man holding a staff frowned.

“We’ve already sent out a distress signal and are waiting for help. Elder Lin, are you alright?”

Next to the middle-aged man, there was a black-haired man with a piece of leather armor. One of his arms had disappeared.

Next to him, a man in a blue robe was flowing into his body, healing his wounds.

Cold sweat appeared on the middle-aged man’s forehead. He grinned and clenched the short sword in his hand, ”

“Don’t worry, it’s just a minor injury. I won’t die and won’t be a burden.”

Right at this time, the black-scaled demonic wolf in the lead suddenly roared, and all the black-scaled demonic wolves pounced towards the few people.

“They’re here! Stop them!”

The middle-aged man’s expression changed and he roared.

All of the guards ‘spirit energy surged, and their battle skills exploded, clashing with the black-scaled demonic wolf.

……

In the forest, Lu Yuan and the others moved in a flash. Each time they moved, they moved nearly 100 meters.

With their 2nd rank leaders’ strength, they could reach a speed of nearly 100 meters per second at full power. Compared to ordinary people, they could be considered superhumans.

In just two minutes or so, they were close to the location where the distress signal had come from.

Violent rumbles, roars, and angry roars came from the distance.

Grott’s expression was grave as he said,

“Be careful of your surroundings!”

Not far from them, Tang Ji’s figure flashed between the trees.

As an assassin, Tang Ji’s speed was relatively faster. He was responsible for the task of being on guard in the surroundings.

Lu Yuan was running in front. After all, he was a Guardian. If there was danger, he would definitely be the first one to go up and take it.

Up until now, although they had encountered a few fierce beasts, their strength was only at the second rank. They were not a threat to them and were easily killed.

as the few of them got closer, the sounds of battle in the distance became louder and louder in just a few seconds.

“We’re almost there!” Yang Qiu said.

Everyone’s expression was serious.

After passing through two huge trees, Lu Yuan and the others could see the scene in the distance.

A large number of black-scaled demonic wolves were besieging scout team 8 in the center.

Originally, scout team 8 had six people. Now, two people were lying on the ground, covered in blood. It was unknown if they were alive or dead. The other four people were also covered in blood and had many wounds of all sizes.

Around them, the ground was covered with the corpses of more than ten black-scaled demonic wolves.

A three-meter-tall black-scaled demonic wolf dodged the middle-aged man’s wooden spear and rushed toward the team.

The middle-aged man’s face was pale as he roared. A powerful spiritual energy emerged from his body, and a wooden figure rushed out from the ground, blocking in front of the black-scaled demonic wolf.

The wooden giant and the black-scaled demonic wolf were fighting each other, while the middle-aged man’s body shook and he almost fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly at the sight of this tragic scene.

Beside him, Grott roared, “Save them!”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses, and a sharp look flashed in his eyes. A White Jade Spirit light appeared on the surface of his body. With a step, a deep pit appeared on the ground, and his body instantly appeared in front of a black-scaled demonic Wolf.

before the black-scaled demonic wolf could react, a black sword light flashed, and the two-meter-tall black-scaled demonic wolf was directly cut into two, blood spurting out.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop and continued to charge at the other black-scaled demonic wolves.

And behind them, there was still a huge black-scaled demonic Wolf that did not participate in the attack.

When it saw Lu Yuan and the others rushing over, a murderous intent flashed in its blue eyes.

“Aowuu!”

The black-scaled demonic Wolf leader charged at Lu Yuan.

Upon seeing this, the middle-aged man who was on the verge of collapse widened his eyes and shouted,

“Be careful! That guy is a Tier 3 high-rank leader!”

Upon hearing this, Grott’s expression changed slightly. He killed the black-scaled demonic wolves that were charging at him and approached Lu Yuan.

“Lu Yuan! Retreat!”

Lu Yuan looked at the black-scaled demonic wolf that was charging over and a cold look flashed in his eyes.

The White spiritual light around his body became even more dazzling, as if he had turned into a piece of white jade.

He activated the Black Steel Force.

Mechanical Load, activate.

Lu Yuan took a step forward and slashed down with his heavy sword.

The black-scaled demonic wolf leader’s body flickered with Black Spirit light, and the giant claw in his hand had a spirit light phantom, which condensed into a huge claw shadow that was three meters in size.

The claw shadow slapped toward Lu Yuan and collided with the heavy sword.

BOOM!

Under the roar, the air waves surged, and a few nearby black-scaled demonic wolves were swept away by the air waves. The leaves on the trees rustled and fell.

A miserable cry was heard. The claw of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader was cut off by Lu Yuan’s heavy sword, and blood spurted out.

Seeing this, the nervous Grott and his men, as well as the survivors of team 8, widened their eyes in shock.

After Lu Yuan broke the claw shadow and cut off the sharp claw of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader, he waved the heavy sword in his hand again, and the sword light cut through the neck of the black-scaled demonic wolf leader.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

Blood gushed out, and the corpse of the Tier 3 high-level leader, the black-scaled demonic wolf, was drawn a few meters on the ground, hitting the trunk of a big tree, causing the tree to shake violently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 261 - Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts

Chapter 261: Dark Green Evil Eyes, Beast Tide Erupts

The huge black-scaled demonic wolf leader died, and the other black-scaled demonic wolf leader that had almost torn the wooden giant to pieces saw this and suddenly let out an angry roar.

It smashed the wooden giant with its claws and rushed toward Lu Yuan, its blue eyes full of cold killing intent.

The black-scaled demonic wolves that were originally besieging Team 8 gave up on their target and turned to pounce at Lu Yuan.

There were dozens of black-scaled demonic wolves, and their auras were turbulent and violent.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He directly raised his heavy sword to meet the attack.

When Grott and the others saw this, their expressions changed slightly.

“Dammit! Support Lu Yuan!”

The few of them continued to kill the black-scaled demonic wolves that blocked their way and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

The black-scaled demonic wolves, which were at the elite level of the third rank, had Black Spirit light flowing around their bodies. They formed claw shadows and clawed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan did not put up any defense at all. The heavy sword in his hand swept across, tearing apart a few black-scaled demonic wolves, and blood flowed all over the ground.

However, he was also scratched by a few claw shadows. Clanking sounds rang out continuously. The claw shadows landed on Lu Yuan’s body, but they did not cause him any injuries at all.

When Grott and the others saw this scene, their eyes widened in shock.

Yang Qiu waved his staff and shot a few meters long light green wind blade at the black-scaled demonic wolf. He exclaimed, ”

“It didn’t break his defense? What kind of defensive ability is this?”

Originally circulating her spirit energy, she had intended to treat Lu Yuan, but now, she stopped.

She realized that she did not need to treat Lu Yuan at all.

I thought that this guy was the strongest. I didn’t expect his defense to be even stronger.

Grott was also very shocked. Then, he swept his gaze across the room with a hint of coldness in his eyes.

“Now that Lu Yuan has attracted the attention of the black-scaled demonic wolves, we must annihilate them all! Don’t let a single one of them escape!”

Most of the black-scaled demonic wolves rushed towards Lu Yuan, wanting to avenge their previous leader. This reduced the pressure on Grott and the others, allowing them to kill the black-scaled demonic wolves without holding back.

the remaining black-scaled demonic wolf leader came to Lu Yuan and waved its claws angrily, trying to attack Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan found that this leader was slightly weaker than the previous one.

Even the black-scaled demonic wolf leader was not Lu Yuan’s match, let alone this one.

Lu Yuan withstood the attacks of a group of elite black-scaled demonic wolves and clashed with it twice. The heavy sword cut through its neck and killed it.

The two strongest black-scaled demonic wolf leaders were dead. The remaining elite black-scaled demonic wolves could not even pose a threat to Lu Yuan and were killed one after another.

When there were only a dozen black-scaled demonic wolves left, they finally knew fear and planned to escape. Unfortunately, Lu Yuan and the others would not give them the chance to escape and killed them all.

Within a radius of dozens of meters, the corpses of the black-scaled demonic wolves were all over the ground, covered in blood.

The previous battle had turned the surrounding environment into a Wolf’s Den. There were many claw marks on the tree trunk, and some of the smaller trees had even been directly broken and fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan shook off the blood on his sword and exhaled slightly.

There were many of these black-scaled demonic wolves and Lu Yuan had killed the most of them. Even he had consumed a lot of spirit energy. However, he had prepared spirit crystals before, so he was always in a state of abundant spirit energy and did not feel tired.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Grott and the others who were not far away and walked over.

“Captain, are you alright?”

Grott and the others looked at Lu Yuan in shock. Grott nodded at Lu Yuan and patted his shoulder, then walked to Team 8.

“Help me first!”

Lu Yuan and the others also walked over.

When he came in front of the eight teams, Lu Yuan finally saw their situation clearly.

Of the two members of Team 8 on the ground, one was wearing armor and had a giant shield on the side. His head was covered in blood, and the other was wearing leather armor. One of his arms was missing, and his chest was torn.

The two of them were obviously dead.

The rest of the people were all injured. Their faces were pale and they sat on the ground weakly.

The middle-aged man who had summoned the wooden giant was the one with the least injuries. The one with the most serious injuries was a blue-robed man with three claw marks on his chest and a broken left hand.

Stacy walked over with a serious expression,

“You’re all seriously injured. I’ll treat you according to your injuries.”

“Do you have enough potions?” Grott asked.

The leading middle-aged man nodded. “I’ve already drunk it,”

He coughed out a mouthful of blood and looked at the two bodies on the ground. His face twitched slightly, then he said, ”

“Thank you, Grott. If you hadn’t arrived in time, we would have been gone. What a pity for old Lin and Bammou.”

Grott shook his head and said,

“It’s what I should do. Rest well.”

He did not say anything more. He turned to Lu Yuan and the others and said,

“Stay alert until they recover a little. Tang Ji.”

Tang Ji nodded and disappeared from his spot. He went to the nearby area to keep watch.

Lu Yuan looked at the body on the ground again and started to pay attention to his surroundings.

Although the injuries of the genetic warriors were serious, the effect of the healing potions was good in itself. Moreover, they had Stacy to treat them.

In just over ten minutes, their complexions had recovered quite a bit. They could already stand up and had a certain level of mobility.

After getting up, the middle-aged man took out two huge black bags.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 262 - Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2

Chapter 262: Dark Green Evil Eye, Beast Tide Erupts 2

The others silently placed the two corpses on the ground into a black bag. After pulling the bags, the middle-aged man put the two black bags into the war rune space.

The whole process was silent and depressing. Lu Yuan and the others watched silently.

After doing all this, the middle-aged man let out a sigh of relief.

“It’s not suitable for you to patrol in your current condition,” Grott said slowly. “Go back and get treated. We’ll escort you back.”

“Yes.”

The middle-aged man nodded.

Grott and his men escorted the middle-aged man and his men to the camp.

When they came, Lu Yuan and the others only took two minutes. When they returned, they took nearly 20 minutes to get close to the defense camp.

After sending the members of Team 8 back, Grott frowned and said with a serious expression,

“It’s a pity for Team 8 this time. Two of them died in one mission. If they can’t fill up the numbers, the next mission will be even more difficult. After all, the beast tide is coming soon.”

“Yeah, the ferobeasts are getting stronger and stronger these days. The black-scaled demonic wolf should be a ferocious beast that lives in the deeper parts of the forest. It actually ran to this place.”

The black-scaled demonic wolves are running over. The front line of defense should be under pressure.

“It seems that the beast tide will break out soon. If this continues, I’m afraid that a small wave of beasts will break through the frontlines and reach our central line of defense. When that happens, it will be dangerous.”

“Don’t think too much about it. Our Scout Squad duty is to investigate this.”

Grott shook his head. “Let’s go. to district 6.”

The group went deep into the forest again.

In the following day, Lu Yuan’s team patrolled the forest.

By right, the fierce beasts in this area were basically all level two. However, in just one day and one night of patrol, Lu Yuan and his team had encountered several level three fierce beasts.

Some of the beasts were not weak. Among them, they encountered a third rank lower leader-level beast. It was a horned barbaric bear. Its strength was so terrifying that even Lu Yuan’s defense was almost broken.

At 12 o’clock the next day, everyone in Team 22 looked tired.

There were more and more powerful ferocious beasts in this area. They were almost all fighting in this one day and one night.

Even the time to recover was very little.

Grott looked at the device in his hand and let out a sigh of relief. He smiled and said,

“It’s time for the handover. We can go back now.”

The others heaved a sigh of relief when they heard that.

Yang Qiu rubbed her wrist and said,

“There are so many Tier 3 ferocious beasts. I’m so tired. I feel like my spiritual energy is about to be squeezed dry.”

“Isn’t that so? Today’s beasts are stronger than yesterday’s. Fortunately, Lu Yuan is here. Otherwise, our team might be in danger this time. That one-horned bear was too strong.”

Ding Wen said.

The others all nodded, a hint of lingering fear flashing through their eyes.

Grott looked at Lu Yuan and could not help but twitch his mouth.

“You’ve become stronger again. Even a type 3 leader was unable to break through your defense.”

Lu Yuan said, somewhat embarrassed,

“Didn’t they say that a beast tide was coming? I just want to work harder and improve my strength so that I can contribute more when the time comes.”

In fact, the main reason was that Lu Yuan did not lack resources now. With his cultivation speed, if he had enough resources, he could improve quickly in a short time.

“… You can increase your strength so quickly just by working hard? What kind of monster are you?”

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but complain.

“Let’s go, let’s go. We’ll go back and have a good rest,”

……

After returning to the defense camp, Grott bade farewell to Yang Qiu and the others. As the captain, he had to report the patrol situation.

Lu Yuan and the others went back to their rooms to rest.

Tang Ji, Yang Qiu, and ding Wen planned to go out to the normal district for a stroll. They originally wanted to bring Lu Yuan along.

However, Lu Yuan refused. His time in the Land of Origin was almost up, and he could enter the Land of Origin soon.

As Lu Yuan’s cultivation level increased, the time he spent in the Land of Origin grew longer. Naturally, the time he needed to recover outside also grew longer.

According to his estimation, it would take about two days to recover.

It was almost time for them to chat since Lu Yuan last came out.

Back in his room, Lu Yuan took a short rest and the door of light was restored.

Lu Yuan directly entered the Land of Origin.

……

Outside the frontlines of the southern defense line.

In the depths of the Endless Mountains, which was very far away.

In the continuous mountain range, the roars of ferocious beasts shook the forest.

A large number of berserk beasts were quickly gathering and moving in one direction.

The direction that these beasts were moving towards was a huge Valley.

At the end of the valley, there was a cave. From time to time, strange sounds could be heard from the inside of the cave. Wisps of black gas spread out of the valley.

In the valley, a large number of ferocious beasts were prostrating on the ground, their eyes filled with fanatical bloodlust.

Some of these beasts had extremely powerful auras, reaching the battle king or even the battle realm. Some of them had weak auras, only at the first or second level.

the beasts with huge differences in strength stayed together, but it was unusually harmonious.

At this moment, the black gas in the cave suddenly surged, and wisps of darkness fused into the bodies of the ferocious beasts in the valley.

Immediately, the beasts all let out furious roars. Their eyes turned red, and wisps of black mist seeped out from their bodies.

In the cave, a pair of strange dark green eyes could be vaguely seen. Those eyes were filled with a strong evil qi.

The next moment, a deep roar came from the cave. All the beasts rushed out of the valley as if they had received an order.

One of the white elephants, which was a hundred meters tall, roared and stomped on the top of a mountain, causing it to crack.

There were also giant black pythons that were thousands of meters long slithering in the mountains.

There was also a Petite Green cheetah that was only two to three meters tall. It flickered and appeared a thousand meters away, disappearing into the horizon in a few flashes.

And so on and so forth.

A large number of powerful ferocious beasts entered the mountains, and their roars rang out in the endless mountains.

The ferocious beasts in the mountain range gradually gathered together. They were densely packed, and their numbers were uncountable.

They roared as they charged towards the Red Maple Empire.

……

In the Endless Mountains, at the outermost perimeter of the southern defense line.

In a conference room within a huge fortress, dozens of powerhouses were gathered together.

Among them were guards in military uniforms, a portion of the genius camp teachers, and even Si Tingyu.

The leader of the group was a golden-haired man with a stern face.

His gaze swept across the crowd, and his expression was heavy as he slowly opened his mouth and said, ”

“I called everyone here because the satellite has made a discovery.”

He tapped on the screen in front of him, and a projection appeared on the Round Table in the center of the conference room.

In the projection, in the endless mountain range, a white jade giant elephant hundreds of meters tall stomped with heavy steps, crushing mountains and crushing forests, approaching the defense line.

Suddenly, it raised its head and looked at the sky. its huge eyes were as red as blood.

A 100-meter-tall giant ape covered in black scales was on a mountain peak. He leaped up, and the rest of the mountain peak collapsed. His body crossed several kilometers and directly landed on another mountain peak, crushing the peak.

His eyes were red as he raised his head and roared, his arms beating his chest.

A 1,000-meter-long black python was slithering in the mountains. Its tongue was sticking out slightly, and its red eyes were filled with cold killing intent.

In the forest, there were many berserk beasts that were more than ten meters tall, some even tens of meters tall, following a few powerful berserk beasts, moving towards the defense line.

Wherever it passed, mountains and rivers crumbled, and giant trees collapsed.

In the vast forest, there were even smaller beasts that flashed by from time to time. even the satellite could not see them clearly.

The conference room fell into a dead silence as they looked at the projections.

The dignified man in the lead slowly said,

“White-Jade celestial elephant, Heavenly Ape, Night Demon Python. These are all peak emperor-grade beasts from the depths of the Endless Mountains. They’re leading countless beasts and are approaching the defense line. I’m afraid they’re planning to fight.

On the side, old Yu frowned slightly.

“Look at their eyes. Why are they so red? They look a little strange.”

“Recently, we’ve encountered quite a number of blood-red eyed ferocious beasts. This beast tide is not ordinary.”

A dark-skinned, muscular man crossed his arms in front of his chest. “Hmph! No matter what the reason was, since the beast tide was here, then he would just kill all those ferocious beasts! We might not be able to do anything to those Emperor-level fierce beasts hiding in the depths of the Endless Mountains. Since they dared to come out, they should be prepared to die! Do you really think we humans are easy to mess with?”

“Since we’re preparing for battle, let’s discuss the strategy for the defensive line,” the stern-looking man said.

In the conference room, everyone began to discuss.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 263 - Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1

Chapter 263: Touch of Nature Completed, Battle of the Emperor 1

Defense camp 257, military dormitory.

A white light flashed and Lu Yuan appeared in the room.

He had a faint smile on his face.

He was still very satisfied with the results of his cultivation in the Land of Origin.

In the gravity room of the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan stayed for 25 days and consumed more than 180000 level-four spirit crystals. His ‘Touch of Nature’ gene had reached more than 70%.

His cultivation speed was faster than he had expected. According to Lu Yuan’s estimation, the next time he entered the Land of Origin, he would be able to maxed out the touch of nature gene.

Compared to before, the enhancement brought by the touch of nature gene had naturally increased a lot. As for the touch of nature combat technique …

to Lu Yuan, he had yet to encounter an opponent who needed to use it.

However, the beast tide was coming soon, so he might be able to use it.

After washing up, Lu Yuan left the room.

He found Grott and Ding Wen in the living room, their expressions heavy.

Lu Yuan walked over and asked curiously,

“What’s wrong?”

“Lu Yuan, you’ve come out from the Land of Origin? The higher-ups have just sent down the news that the beast tide is about to break out. The area of the beast tide this time is very large, and I’m afraid it will be a tough battle.”

“It’s about to erupt?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

“Yes, the defense camp has already made the announcement. The ordinary adventurers should have returned by now, right? Many of them have already left the defensive line.”

Ding Wen sneered, a little dissatisfied.

“After all, the beast tide had come, and the threat was to the Red Maple empire. These adventurers did not stay to help, and instead directly retreated, which made him a little uncomfortable.”

Grott could see through it and didn’t feel anything.

He looked at Lu Yuan and said, “our next task is even more important. There will be a beast tide outbreak. By then, there may be a small beast tide breaking through the front and entering the middle of the defense. Our scout team must know the movement of the beast tide entering our area in time. It will be more dangerous.”

“But you don’t have to worry too much. According to the information from the higher-ups, even if there is a small beast tide charging into the headquarters ‘line of defense, it will still take some time for them to reach our position.”

Ding Wen consoled.

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded seriously. “I understand.”

……

The next day at noon, it was team 22’s turn to patrol again.

Lu Yuan’s group of six followed the normal area and walked towards the gate of the defense camp.

Lu Yuan discovered that the normal servers had become much quieter than before. Originally, there were many genetic Warriors coming and going, but now, the number had decreased by more than half.

At the door, Lu Yuan saw a small team of Scouts walking in. Lu Yuan glanced over and found that two of them were seriously injured.

It was obvious that he had been attacked again.

Grott and the others also glanced at it, but they quickly looked away.

They were already used to such situations.

After entering the forest, he ran towards the patrol area. Not long after, a powerful aura quickly approached from the distance.

Lu Yuan and the others looked warily in the direction of the aura. It was a black cheetah.

This cheetah was more than three meters tall. Its eyes were red and it carried a cold and crazy killing intent. Its powerful aura emerged, causing Lu Yuan and the others to change their expressions slightly.

Grott’s expression turned ugly. He clenched his battle axe and looked at the black cheetah vigilantly. “Tier 3 low-grade leader, Bi An.”

As soon as he finished his sentence, the black cheetah disappeared from where it was and appeared behind Stacy without a sound. Its sharp claws swiped at Stacy’s head without a sound.

Just as the claws were about to land on Stacy, a shadow appeared in front of the black cheetah.

The pitch-black sword light flashed and collided with the black cheetah’s claws.

boom!

A loud boom rang out, and Stacy was sent flying more than ten meters away by the shock wave before she was caught by Ding Wen.

Grotte clenched his battle axe and rushed to the black cheetah’s side, swinging his battle axe.

The black cheetah wanted to dodge, but a strong wind appeared on its body.

The wind wrapped around its body, but it was instantly shattered.

Even so, the black cheetah froze for a moment.

This moment was enough for Lu Yuan.

White jade Spirit body, black steel strength, and mechanical load were all activated.

The black sword light flashed past and slashed at the black cheetah, cutting its neck.

Looking at the black cheetah’s corpse, Grott still had a lingering fear.

“This guy is too dangerous. He’s so fast! Fortunately, ah Yuan, you reacted!”

Still feeling a little scared, Stacy smiled at Lu Yuan,

“Yuan, thank you.”

“It’s what I should do. We’re comrades.”

Lu Yuan rejoiced a little. Fortunately, his touch of nature had improved a lot, which made his spiritual perception much stronger.

This allowed Lu Yuan to sense the black cheetah’s movements and save it in time.

Otherwise, he would have to use his trump card.

however, there’s something wrong with the black cheetah’s eyes. It’s rare to see such terrifying blood-red eyes in the past.

Yang Qiu looked at the black cheetah’s eyes, which were still open. The blood-red light in its eyes was slowly dissipating.

The others also nodded in agreement.

“I’ll report this to my superiors. There are more and more Tier 3 vicious beasts, we need to be more careful on the road.”

Grott said.

The few of them nodded and continued to patrol.

In one day and one night, the number of level-three fierce beasts that Lu Yuan encountered was more than before. He even encountered a powerful level-four fierce beast.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 264 - Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors

Chapter 264: Touch of Nature Perfected, Battle of Emperors

Fortunately, before he encountered this fierce beast, Lu Yuan’s outstanding perception ability helped him, allowing him to pull his teammates to the top of the tree.

They watched as a demonic bull covered in black scaled armor ran over and broke many trees, and they were still a little scared.

Fortunately, the demon ox looked crazy and did not notice Lu Yuan and the others.

After a day and night of patrol, they were safe.

When they returned to the defensive camp, everyone was still a little scared.

……

Two days later.

At the front line of the southern defense line.

Countless ferocious beasts were approaching the defense line from the Endless Mountains.

The footsteps of the many powerful beasts caused the ground to shake. The roars of the beasts resounded through the line of defense.

In front of a war fortress, a large number of genetic warriors wearing battle armor stood on the city wall. They looked at the approaching beast tide with cold expressions.

As the genetic warriors at the forefront, they had encountered too many berserk beasts. They had also faced beast tides several times.

Now, they were facing a strong enemy, and there was no fluctuation at all.

When the beast tide approached, they could see a few particularly huge fierce beasts that were very conspicuous.

There were white elephants, huge apes, and black pythons.

There was a group of people with especially powerful auras standing on the city wall. they were the higher-ups of the southern guards and the teachers of the genius camp.

Looking at the huge beasts, the golden-haired man’s eyes flashed coldly and he said,

“Peak beast emperor, who is willing to fight?”

A dark-skinned man with an extremely strong body walked out. He was wearing huge gloves on his hands. When he touched the gloves, he revealed a ferocious smile.

“I’ll go.”

Then, there was an ordinary-looking middle-aged man with black hair. He wore leather armor and held a long sword. His face was cold.

“Count me in,”

In the end, a man with short brown hair, wearing a long white robe, and a gentle smile on his face walked out of the genius camp.

“I’ll also help.”

The three of them turned into a stream of light and instantly appeared in front of the beast tide. Their extremely powerful aura surged.

The air wave was like a tide, spreading in all directions, almost forming a storm.

On the ground of the endless Mountains, a large number of giant trees were shaken by the storm. Some of the smaller trees even fell down.

A battle emperor was able to congeal a natural disaster with just his aura alone.

In the beast tide, many of the weaker beasts immediately prostrated on the ground and trembled after sensing this powerful aura.

The three beast emperors looked at the three of them with their blood-red eyes and let out angry roars.

A terrifying and wild aura gushed out from their bodies, and their monstrous flames collided with the auras of the three battle emperors.

The wind howled, and dark clouds appeared in the sky, covering the sun.

In the surrounding area, many trees were uprooted and crushed by the storm.

The white elephant in the lead let out a majestic voice,

“Human! Those who block me will die!”

After becoming beast Kings, their intelligence was no longer lower than that of humans.

In fact, at the beast emperor level, they were almost the same as humans.

The man standing opposite the white elephant was a muscular man wearing boxing gloves.

He grinned, and a sinister look appeared on his face.

“Who gave you the guts to do that?”

BOOM!

The three beasts and the three combat emperors immediately soared into the sky.

Their figures were covered by dark clouds, and rumbling sounds could be heard from above the dark clouds. From time to time, spiritual light would shine down from the dark clouds.

The golden-haired man on the city wall glanced at the dark cloud, then looked around. He squinted his eyes slightly and said with a sharp expression,

“There are still a few more. Stop them as well.”

As soon as the blond man finished speaking, he rushed toward the beast tide.

Soon, many streams of light also shot up into the sky from the beast tide and met the human powerhouses. the two sides collided and entangled with each other as they shot up into the sky and disappeared into the dark clouds.

With a roar, countless beasts charged at the city wall.

It was not only this fortress, but all the fortresses in the front line were the same.

There were even some berserk beasts that passed through the front line through the areas with weak defenses and headed to the defense line headquarters.

……

Land of Origin, the training hall.

Lu Yuan spent more than 300000 fourth-grade spirit crystals and finally maxed out the Touch of Nature gene.

The maxed-out Touch of Nature gene’s enhancement to strength and defense might be ordinary, but it was extremely powerful when it came to mental perception.

Lu Yuan also understood the benefits of having a strong spiritual perception. At the very least, he could sense danger the fastest.

Lu Yuan expressed his satisfaction.

After that, he continued to cultivate and started to temper the machine control gene.

Eight days later, the time was up and Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan returned to the dormitory.

After he washed up, he walked out of the room and found that Grott, Yang Qiu, Ding Wen, and Stacy were all in the living room. Only Tang Ji was not there.

Seeing Lu Yuan walk out, Yang Qiu quickly said,

“Ah Yuan, you’re out! We’ll have a mission soon.”

“Mission? Isn’t it tomorrow?”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“The beast tide has broken out, and the battle has begun at the front line.” Ding Wen’s face was solemn. “A part of the beast tide has passed through the front line and arrived at the central defense area. Our Scout squad will have a special mission to strengthen the patrol of the nearby areas.”

“What?” Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. “Has it already started?”

“Yes. At that time, the number of scout squads in each area will double, and there will be twenty teams patrolling the south area at the same time. In addition, I’m afraid we’ll have to be on standby for some time, and we won’t be able to enter the genesis lands.”

Lu Yuan nodded in understanding.

Not long after, Tang Ji also walked out of the room.

They waited quietly in the living room. After a while, Grott’s communicator vibrated. He took it out and stood up.

“We have to go on patrol.”

The others quickly stood up and walked outside.

Everyone’s faces were solemn, and the atmosphere was heavy.

Yang Qiu put an arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Ah Yuan, to be honest, if I die, write something nice on the epitaph, like fighting for the survival of mankind or something.”

Ding Wen glanced at Yang Qiu and said, “I won’t die anyway.”

Grott grinned. “We’ve been through monster hordes many times. Although the scale of the monster horde this time is huge, we’ve all experienced it. Don’t think too much. we can all survive.”

Everyone left the dormitory area and found that the guards had already started to move. The entire Military Region was in a somber mood.

Lu Yuan also saw Zhu Zhengyang and Yan Jing.

The two of them were assigned to the garrison. They were usually free and would only be deployed when they were attacked by a beast tide or other special situations that threatened the defense camp.

At this moment, Zhu Zhengyang’s face was no longer as high-spirited as before, and was rather pale.

Yan Jing was the same.

They obviously saw Lu Yuan as well and were all stunned.

Lu Yuan nodded at them. The two of them seemed to have recovered a little and also nodded with a serious face.

After leaving the military District, there were fewer people in the normal District than before.

The rest of the genetic Warriors had already put on their genetic armors. A tall genetic warrior with a battleaxe laughed and said,

“Motherf \* cker, are those f \* cking beasts attacking the defensive camp again? I’ll cut their heads off!”

There were also some genetic warriors who shouted,

“The beast tide is coming. If the defense line is broken, the Empire will be threatened. Those cities will be in danger. Everyone, let’s help the guards!”

At the side, a few teams of guards were guiding the genetic Warriors to line up and guard the city wall. This was to avoid a conflict with the defensive forces of the guards.

One of them was mag.

When Mag saw Lu Yuan, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he nodded and said something.

Lu Yuan read his lips and thought that she should be careful.

He nodded and grinned.

They came to the city gate. At this moment, three teams of Scouts entered the gate. They nodded when they saw Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

These three scout teams didn’t have a full team of six people, and they were all injured. Some of them were even seriously injured.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 265 - This Trump Card Is Enough 1

Chapter 265: This Trump Card Is Enough 1

After passing by the three teams, Team 22 left the camp, went down the mountain, and headed for the forest.

The sky had darkened. The endless Mountains at night were more dangerous than during the day. Lu Yuan and the others were more vigilant.

As usual, Tang Ji was scouting the surroundings around the team.

Soon, they were more than ten kilometers deep into the forest.

The team slowly observed the surroundings to determine the direction of the beasts. If they encountered a powerful aura, they would hold their breath and check.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed. His body flashed with white light. He stepped on the ground and disappeared.

On the tree branch to the left of the team, Tang Ji’s body was half-crouched, and his ordinary face had a cautious expression as his eyes swept around.

Just as he was scanning his surroundings, a pitch-black python slowly approached from behind, its blood-red eyes flashing with a scarlet light.

When the pitch-black giant python was close to the branch of a huge tree behind Tang Ji, its body suddenly tensed up and shot toward Tang Ji. It opened its bloody mouth, wanting to swallow Tang Ji.

At this moment, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared on Tang Ji’s branch.

The heavy sword in his hand swept across with a sharp sword light. The giant python in the air was unable to dodge and was cut by the heavy sword, blood spurting out.

Its body landed heavily on the ground, making a muffled sound. Its huge body twisted and roared.

At this moment, Tang Ji finally reacted.

He jerked his head and looked at the giant python on the ground, his back drenched in cold sweat.

“This giant python can actually hide its aura? I can’t sense anything at all!”

His eyes were filled with shock.

The others also reacted at this moment and approached one after another.

After seeing the giant python on the ground, their faces changed.

Lu Yuan and Tang Ji fell from the tree. The giant Python’s injuries were too severe, and its entire body was almost cut in half. Its roaring and twisting movements gradually stopped.

Tang Ji looked at Lu Yuan with a face full of gratitude.

“A Yuan, thank you. Otherwise, I’m afraid I would have died.”

“Brother Tang Ji, you’re too kind. We’re comrades, after all. My perception is pretty good. Otherwise, I’m afraid I wouldn’t have been able to save you in time.

The others looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

They all knew that Lu Yuan’s strength and defense were powerful.

And now, his perception was even stronger?

Yang Qiu’s expression was strange.

“Are you an all-rounded warrior? Why do I feel like you’re so strong in everything?”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said, ”

“Not really, my defense is the strongest, after all I’m a Guardian. The rest are just average.”

The others,”Yingluo.”

They felt that what Lu Yuan said about being strong might be different from what they knew.

at this time, the python on the ground was dead. everyone walked over and checked it. Grott frowned.

“This seems to be a nether Python. It’s very rare in the endless Mountains, and it has a strong ability to hide its aura. I think it can only be found outside the defense line.”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression changed.

doesn’t that mean that the berserk beasts outside the defense line have already arrived in this area?!

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but exclaim.

I wonder how many fierce beasts have been blocked in front. Are there many who have come here? ”

Ding Wen’s expression was grave.

Grott’s face was also serious. ”

since the beasts outside the defense line have already come here, it means that we may encounter a group of beasts or even a small beast tide at any time. Everyone, be mentally prepared.

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Just then, Grott’s expression changed slightly as he took out his communicator.

The communicator flashed red.

Grott took a look and his pupils shrank. ”

it’s a distress signal. 40 kilometers to the southwest, Team 1 has encountered a group of ferocious beasts. There might be a beast tide behind them.

“40 kilometers Southwest? That should be close to 306’s defensive zone, right? He actually ran there?”

“Captain, are we going over?”

Everyone looked at Grott.

Grott thought for a moment and was about to speak when he suddenly saw a message on his communicator.

“No need. There are teams 45 and 66 near Team 1. They’re closer and have already rushed over. Let’s continue to Scout the nearby area.”

Everyone nodded.

After the attack this time, Tang Ji was closer to the team when he investigated.

This was to facilitate their rescue.

Although Lu Yuan’s perception was very strong, if he was too far away, even if he could sense it, he might not be able to save him in time.

Time passed, and it was late at night.

After Lu Yuan and the others killed the two Night Demon dogs that sneaked up on them, Grott said, ”

“Let’s take a rest and recover some spiritual energy.”

Everyone nodded, sat down cross-legged, and began to recover the spirit energy they had consumed.

Lu Yuan also sat down cross-legged in a very proper manner. It looked like he was recovering his spiritual energy, but in fact, his spiritual energy had always been full.

The few of them had just rested for a short while when suddenly, everyone’s eyes widened, and a hint of horror appeared in their eyes.

Everyone jumped up from the ground.

Yang Qiu’s expression changed drastically, “this aura is so dense!”

Grott frowned and looked in the direction of the aura. it’s a beast tide?!

there are so many auras connected together. I can’t even sense how many beasts there are. Captain, what should we do? ”

Lu Yuan looked at the aura in the distance, and his expression changed slightly.

His perception was very strong, and he could sense that the aura in that direction was as vast as the sea. One could imagine how many fierce beasts there were.

Grott raised an eyebrow and said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 266 - This Trump Card Is Enough 2

Chapter 266: This Trump Card Is Enough 2

“It’s our Scout squad’s responsibility to investigate the direction of the beast tide. What do you mean by what to do? Of course he had to go. However, be careful when you go over.”

Everyone nodded with a serious expression.

If they were discovered by so many beasts, they would be finished.

“Restrain your aura and use your talismans.”

Grott ordered.

He took out a gray talisman and used it.

After using it, Grotte’s aura became much weaker. If one didn’t see it with their eyes, they wouldn’t be able to feel it.

Lu Yuan and the others also took out their talismans to use.

This was an aura-concealing talisman, a treasure given to them by the military.

Because it was very precious, everyone only had one. After using it, they had to report it before they could get another one.

After using the aura concealing talismans, they quietly followed in the direction of the aura.

The speed of the beast tide was not too fast. It did not take long for Lu Yuan and the others to approach the direction of the aura.

As they got closer, they heard a series of low roars, and the ground trembled slightly under the running of the fierce beasts.

The few of them tested each other’s skills. Grott made a hand gesture and went up to the crown of a tree, slowly moving over.

Then, with the help of the dim Starlight, they saw a dense horde of fierce beasts running by not far away.

There were all kinds of ferocious beasts, such as the black-scaled demonic wolf, Night Demon dog, black-bladed leopard, and so on.

The aura of these fierce beasts were all second or third rank. To Lu Yuan’s relief, he did not sense the aura of fourth rank.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the surroundings. Grott and the others had grave expressions as they stared at the beast tide.

Grott made a hand gesture, and they moved away from the monster horde. Grott then said,

“There are about 2000 beasts, most of which are Level 3 beasts. Judging from the direction they are moving, they will miss camp 256. However, if they go straight, they will probably Encounter Camp 219.”

“Captain, what should we do?”

Grott pondered for a moment and said, “although there are many of them, they are not very strong. We can inform the vanguard to annihilate them. Our camp can take them down.

Upon hearing this, the few people’s eyes lit up and they revealed a smile.

“Then captain, why are you still standing there? Quickly inform them!”

Yang Qiu urged.

During the beast tide period, annihilating a small beast tide was a considerable amount of military merits. As the small scouting team that discovered the beast tide, they naturally received a lot of military merits.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. Didn’t he come for the military merits?

Although the previous patrol mission also gave military merits, it was definitely not as much as discovering and monitoring the movements of the beast tide.

What’s more, when the vanguard arrived, he could also annihilate the beasts.

“I’ll inform you now,” Grott grinned. “I’ll inform you now.”

Just as the few of them were conversing, in the beast tide, a dog-like beast with dark red fur, a single horn, and two strange black feelers suddenly stopped and turned to look in the direction of Lu Yuan and the others.

Its two black feelers trembled slightly, then its blood-red eyes flashed with cold killing intent as it let out an angry roar.

Under the roar of this dog-like fierce beast, the other fierce beasts also roared one after another.

Then, the dog-like fierce beast led a group of fierce beasts and changed their direction, charging in the direction of Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan and the others, who were informing the vanguards, felt it the moment the monster horde changed direction.

Their expressions changed drastically.

“What’s going on? The direction of the beast tide had changed! They’re coming our way!”

Grott immediately said,

“Don’t do it on the beast tide’s route. Don’t engage in direct confrontation. With the aura concealing effect, we shouldn’t have been discovered.”

The few of them moved away from the beast tide.

However, just as they moved, the beast tide followed them and moved again.

Yang Qiu’s face froze.

“Dammit! Could it be that those bastards have discovered us?”

“That shouldn’t be the case. We clearly used the breath-concealing talisman.”

Everyone was shocked, but they didn’t dare to stop. The beasts were right behind them. If they stopped, they would be swallowed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others felt that many fierce beasts had left the beast tide and were speeding towards them.

Their expressions changed drastically.

“Drink the speed potion!” Grott said. “Drink the speed potion!”

Everyone drank the speed potion, but found that the beasts were approaching them quickly.

“What a fast speed, what should we do? We can’t outrun them!”

Ding Wen looked behind him, and his face turned slightly pale.

At this speed, they would be caught in less than ten seconds.

At this moment, Lu Yuan took out a green talisman and injected spirit energy into it. The talisman was activated.

Gusts of wind blew past, wrapping around Lu Yuan and the others.

After that, their speed increased by a large margin. For a Rank 2 boss-class genetic warrior like Ding Wen, their speed was almost doubled.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open, their faces full of shock.

They turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Grott said,

“A Yuan, where did this talisman come from? The effect is so strong.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s not bad. You guys should know that I had some gains in the Aier mechanical ruins. That’s why I have something.”

“What a joke! This was a tier 2 overlord-ranked group acceleration rune. Its effects were naturally excellent.”

Everyone nodded.

At this moment, their speed could barely keep up with those fierce beasts.

At this speed, as long as they continued to run, they would be able to run back to camp.

The beasts behind them also felt the increase in speed of Lu Yuan and the others.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 267 - This Trump Card Is Enough 3

Chapter 267: This Trump Card Is Enough 3

They roared in anger, and the spirit energy in their bodies surged, increasing their speed by a lot.

Sensing the powerful aura coming from behind them again, everyone, who had just relaxed a little, was once again on edge.

“Those bastards! It’s like a ghost that can’t leave.”

Yang Qiu’s face turned ugly and he growled.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and the others passed by a cliff and saw a cave.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said,

“Hide in the cave.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Grott and the others quickly ran towards the cave. Although they did not know Lu Yuan’s plan, they still chose to believe in him.

After everyone entered the cave, Lu Yuan blocked the entrance with his heavy sword.

To be honest, if Lu Yuan was alone, he could run away at any time, but he would definitely not abandon his teammates.

He couldn’t run with his teammates. As long as his teammates hid in the cave, he could fight with all his might.

Grott and the others did not know what Lu Yuan was thinking.

When they saw Lu Yuan blocking the entrance of the cave, their expressions changed and they were shocked.

Grott’s expression turned ugly.

“A Yuan! What are you trying to do?”

Lu Yuan turned around and grinned, “Captain, you must have informed the vanguard, right? I’ll block those beasts at the entrance of the cave. It’ll be fine when the vanguard army arrives.”

“What? I should be the one blocking it! You’re a prodigy of the genius camp! If you die Here, it will be the empire’s loss. It would be better for me to die here!”

When Grott heard this, he was instantly indignant and walked towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was speechless and rolled his eyes.

“Come on, Captain, my defense is much stronger than yours. I’ll be fine.”

“You’re so silly!”

Grott still wanted to say something, but the aura was already close.

Lu Yuan no longer spoke to Grott. He turned around with a serious expression and a bright smile.

He began to take out the medicine and drank it.

The ones that were stronger were the Tier 2 ultimate defense enhancement potion and the Tier 2 ultimate strength potion.

Then, he took out a talisman and started to use it.

Wild power charm, steel body charm.

Then, he cast an electromagnetic field in front of him.

Lu Yuan used all kinds of trump cards. Rays of light flashed on his body, and a strange blue field appeared in the open space in front of him.

After using these things, Lu Yuan stopped.

He did some calculations in his heart. After all, there were no fourth-rank fierce beasts. With his current strength, this trump card was enough to deal with these fierce beasts. He didn’t need to use anything else.

Behind Lu Yuan, Grott and the others widened their eyes and opened their mouths, looking dumbfounded.

Yang Qiu swallowed her saliva.

Why does Ah Yuan have so many good things?!

The others ‘faces were also a little numb.

It was rare for Tang Ji to say something,

“Didn’t Ah Yuan say? He got it in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

Yang Qiu was still a little stunned, but she nodded. “Oh.”

Grott came back to his senses, but he still looked worried.

“Even with these things, can a Yuan block so many fierce beasts?”

That was a beast tide!

There were thousands of berserk beasts!

When the others heard this, they were also nervous.

If Lu Yuan couldn’t stop them, they definitely had no chance.

With a serious expression, Stacy said,

“I will treat Ah Yuan well!”

The others looked at each other with a bitter expression.

They were blocked by Lu Yuan and could not even help.

At this moment, there were already beasts rushing out of the forest.

A huge black-scaled demonic wolf roared and pounced towards their cave.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 268 - Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1

Chapter 268: Crystal Warriors? Annihilated Half The Beast Tide 1

This black-scaled demonic Wolf’s aura was powerful, even reaching the level of a Tier 3 commander-tier monster.

If it was not so strong, its speed would have surpassed the beast tide by so much and caught up with Lu Yuan and the others.

Its body turned into an afterimage as it rushed into the open space in front of the cave.

However, just as it rushed into the open space, an electromagnetic field was applied to its body, and electric currents flowed through its body.

Although it couldn’t bind the black-scaled demonic wolf in place, it reduced its speed by a large margin.

The black-scaled demonic wolf rushed in front of Lu Yuan. Before it could attack, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with a sharp light. He used black steel force, white jade spirit body, and mechanical load.

In addition, he had used the strength potion and wild power curse.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was no weaker than a Tier 3 leader.

Facing the greatly reduced speed of the black-scaled demonic Wolf, Lu Yuan slashed at its neck that was covered in black scale armor.

BOOM!

The scale armor shattered, and blood spurted out. The black-scaled demonic wolf was sent flying at a speed faster than when it had come.

Its four-meter tall body landed heavily on the ground, causing the ground to shake.

Seeing this, Grott and the others widened their eyes in shock.

“So, so strong!”

Yang Qiu couldn’t help but exclaim.

“This black-scaled demonic wolf’s aura should be that of a Tier 3 leader, right? Such a powerful berserk beast was actually sent flying so easily? How strong is A Yuan?”

Grott said.

Ding Wen heaved a sigh of relief and grinned. “Why do you care so much? The stronger Ah Yuan is, the more likely we will survive.”

Hearing this, the others all nodded.

After the black-scaled demonic wolf was killed, a few more ferocious beasts rushed out.

There were huge black blade cheetahs, steel horn dragons, storm demonic tigers, and many more.

All sorts of savage beasts had extremely powerful auras, the lowest being a type 3 low-grade leader, and there were even some type 3 mid-grade and high-grade leaders.

All the beasts rushed into the field, but their speed was much slower. They came to Lu Yuan one after another, and with a surge of spiritual energy, they launched an attack on Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword and struck, colliding with the attacks of several fierce beasts, giving off deafening roars.

Some attacks were dodged by Lu Yuan. There was also a Crimson fireball from a distance, which Lu Yuan could only take on.

The sound of the explosion reverberated through the forest. The Tier 3 ferocious beast’s powerful attack caused cracks to appear on the ground, and even the mountain peak was trembling slightly.

Dust fell from the walls of the cave and landed on the heads of Grott and his men.

But at this moment, they didn’t care about this detail at all.

Everyone was staring at the cave, at the area where the red fire was spreading, their eyes filled with worry.

At this moment, a white spirit light emerged and the air wave surged. The Crimson Fire was extinguished by the air wave, revealing Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan stood straight at the entrance of the cave. His skin looked a little charred, but his aura was still very powerful.

“I’m fine! That’s great!”

“As expected of ah Yuan! he’s a monster!”

Grott and the others were extremely excited!

Stacy waved her staff and rays of green light landed on Lu Yuan’s body, trying to heal him.

Lu Yuan, who was at the door, was still resisting the attacks of the beasts. Feeling the healing ability of Stacy, he was slightly stunned.

He wasn’t actually injured.

It had to be said that after using all kinds of trump cards, Lu Yuan’s current defensive ability had reached a terrifying level.

When he took the fireball from the inferno volcano cat earlier, he only felt a little hot and his skin was probably burnt.

However, Lu Yuan’s white jade spirit body’s recovery ability could heal such a minor injury. There was no need for any treatment.

However, since she wanted to treat him, he would not refuse.

After the previous attack, Lu Yuan had more confidence in his defensive ability.

He had set his target on the steel-horn Qilin Dragon, which posed the greatest threat to him. If he could avoid the attacks from the other ferals, he would. If he could not, he would just take them head-on.

The heavy sword in his hand was only attacking the steel-horn Qilin Dragon.

The steel-horn Qilin Dragon looked a little like a Velociraptor. It had a single silver horn on its forehead, and it was very fast and agile.

If it was a normal battle, Lu Yuan would definitely not be able to keep up with its speed.

it was a pity that the steel-horn Qilin Dragon was now trapped in the electromagnetic field.

Under the force field, its speed was greatly reduced. Even Lu Yuan was slightly faster than it.

The steel-horn Qilin Dragon was suppressed by Lu Yuan’s violent attacks.

After more than ten consecutive exchanges, Lu Yuan’s sword landed on the steel horn Qilin dragon’s head.

BOOM!

A sword gash appeared on the steel-horn Qilin dragon’s head. Fresh blood flowed out.

However, its defensive ability was much stronger than the previous black-scaled demonic wolf. It only suffered a serious injury, not enough to be fatal.

After the steel horn Qilin Dragon was injured, its ferocity rose and it charged at Lu Yuan again with a roar.

Lu Yuan looked at the charging steel-horn Qilin Dragon and raised his brows slightly in surprise.

After all, it was a Tier 3 advanced commander. Even after using so many trump cards, he could only suppress it.

Although it could be said that he could fight a prolonged battle and could exhaust these fierce beasts to death with his infinite spiritual energy, Lu Yuan did not have such an idea.

Since he was only suppressing her, he would just have to take something out.

In the cave, Grott and the others were touched and remorseful when they saw Lu Yuan resisting nearly ten Tier 3 commander-level beasts by himself.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 269 - Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2

Chapter 269: Crystal Warrior? Annihilating Half The Beast Tide 2

“Damn it. If we were stronger, we wouldn’t have let Ah Yuan fight alone.”

“Now that Ah Yuan is blocking so many fierce beasts alone, can he hold on?”

At this moment, a white talisman appeared in Lu Yuan’s left hand.

The talisman flickered and turned into a ball of white spirit light that shot toward the steel horn Qilin dragon.

The steel horn Qilin Dragon was caught off guard and was hit by the white spirit light in an instant. A thick layer of frost appeared on its body, visible to the naked eye.

[ Icicle curse ] (Tier 2 100%): overlord Grade talisman.

This was one of the curses that Lu Yuan had previously obtained from the Aier mechanical ruins.

Lu Yuan had plenty of such talismans.

As a Tier 2 perfected overlord-tier talisman, its might was not weak. However, its opponent was a Tier 3 commander-tier steel horn Qilin Dragon.

After the frost condensed, cracks began to appear on it.

Lu Yuan did not waste any time. The moment the frost formed, he had already raised his sword and slashed at the steel horn Qilin Dragon.

The heavy strikes that were imbued with black steel strength and mechanical load landed on the steel horn Qilin Dragon’s neck continuously. Blood gushed out as a gruesome wound appeared.

Its body flew backward and landed heavily on the ground.

Lu Yuan was not very satisfied.

He felt that his attack power was still a little weak. In the future, he would have to find a transcendent gene with a stronger attack power or learn a powerful offensive body art or spirit technique.

Of course, this was a matter for the future.

It was better to kill these beasts first.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had killed the steel-horn Qilin dragon, Grott and the others were overjoyed.

Lu Yuan gave them another surprise.

However, at this moment, there were roars of beasts in the distance, and the ground began to shake slightly.

Feeling the vibration, the smiles on Grott and the others ‘faces froze.

“Dammit! It was a beast tide! The beast tide is approaching!”

“What do we do?”

Everyone looked at each other, but they could not think of a solution.

They were trapped in the cave, what could they do?

Lu Yuan naturally felt the approaching beast tide, but his expression did not change at all.

Soon, Lu Yuan saw many fierce beasts rushing out of the forest and toward the rock wall.

Lu Yuan was unmoved.

In any case, the flashing entrance was only so big, and it was blocked by some Tier 3 leader-level ferocious beasts. If other ferocious beasts wanted to get close, they would have to line up.

Lu Yuan started to kill the other leader-level fierce beasts.

It had to be said that apart from Tier 3 low-level leaders, Lu Yuan could kill them with his current strength. Even if he wanted to kill Tier 3 mid-level leaders, he would need to spend some time. As for Tier 3 high-level leaders, he would need to slowly grind them out.

Lu Yuan had no intention of grinding.

He took out a series of talismans to assist him, easily killing the Tier 3 leaders one after another.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s relaxed look, Grott and the others, who were originally worried about the beast tide, stood in the cave and looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Lu Yuan’s performance had simply refreshed their world view.

Even a Tier 2 overlord that wasn’t an ordinary player would have a hard time defeating a Tier 3 commander, right?

On the other hand, Lu Yuan, as a Tier 2 low-level Lord, was unmoved even when he was surrounded by a group of Tier 3 leaders.

If that was the case, they could understand why he had a powerful Geno weapon and used all sorts of buffs.

However, Lu Yuan would throw out all kinds of talismans when he was fighting.

Moreover, each of them could have a huge impact on Tier 3 commander-tier ferocious beasts.

How precious was this talisman?

It would be worth at least 100000 or even hundreds of thousands of Grade 2 crystals in the auction house, right?

They did a quick calculation and found that Lu Yuan had already thrown out ten.

That would cost millions of Level 2 Spirit crystals!

How much money would that be?

The legendary spirit crystal warrior?

Grott and the others were numb.

After Lu Yuan started to throw talismans continuously, the leader-level beast could not hold on any longer.

Almost every few seconds, a commander-level beast would be killed by Lu Yuan.

Not long after, the leaders of the beasts who had besieged Lu Yuan were almost all dead.

There were still a few leaders in the beast tide who would fill in the positions after the previous leader died.

Even so, these fierce beast leaders were still easily killed by Lu Yuan.

Even after killing the leader of the beasts, the beast tide had no intention of retreating. Thousands of beasts were densely packed, roaring and continuing to attack Lu Yuan.

The strength of the remaining beasts was not even at the commander level. The highest was only a third rank leader. To Lu Yuan, he did not even need a talisman. Under all kinds of buffs, his combat strength was greatly improved.

Not to mention that the beasts in front of the cave were still in the electromagnetic field.

Lu Yuan basically killed a child with one sword.

One by one, the beasts were killed by Lu Yuan. The corpses piled up in front of the cave but were pushed back by the beasts. The red-eyed beasts continued to attack Lu Yuan and died again.

In the cave behind Lu Yuan, Grott and the others looked numbly at Lu Yuan killing the beasts.

Just then, Grott’s communicator vibrated.

Grott came back to his senses and took out his communicator. He was pleasantly surprised.

“The vanguard is here! it’s less than a kilometer away from us! I’ll be there immediately.”

Hearing Grott’s words, the others looked at him with strange expressions.

“What’s wrong?” Grott was stunned. “Are you guys unhappy?”

Yang Qiu pointed at the decreasing number of ferals with a strange expression.

“Captain… Do you think we still need vanguard reinforcements?”

Ding Wen, who was at the side, also had a strange expression.

“I think A ‘Yuan can exterminate this entire beast tide alone.”

Upon hearing this, Tang Ji and Stacy also nodded.

Grott,”Hehe.”

His expression froze. He actually felt that what they said made sense.

Grott coughed and said,

“You can’t say that. Ah Yuan’s spiritual power is limited. What will we do when his spiritual power is exhausted?”

Hearing this, everyone was stunned for a moment, then their eyes lit up.

“That’s right. Once Ah Yuan’s spiritual power is exhausted, I’m afraid we won’t be his match.”

“The vanguards came just in time.”

“At the very least, Ah Yuan has his limits and is still a normal person.”

Lu Yuan stood at the entrance of the cave and killed a few fierce beasts with one sword strike. He felt a little bored.

He felt that he needed a large-scale offensive combat skill.

F \* ck, if he were to encounter a siege in the future, he wouldn’t have to slash at them with his sword every time, right?

It would be so tiring.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to prepare well for powerful single-target offensive combat techniques and large-scale group offensive combat techniques.

Lu Yuan kept it in mind.

Then, he heard the complaints of the people behind him.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. In fact, his spiritual power would not be exhausted.

If he were to kill them all, he would be able to kill all of them.

At most, it would just take a little longer.

He killed one in a second, and it went from 60 in a minute. Looking at the number of berserk beasts here, he would have to kill them for an hour.

Lu Yuan felt a headache.

However, were the vanguards coming?

He had to grab another wave of military merits.

Lu Yuan took out black spiritual power bombs.

He killed the beasts with the heavy sword in one hand and threw out the spiritual bomb with the other.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A loud boom was heard.

The spirit energy bombs in his hands were all perfected stage two overlord-grade bombs, so their power was naturally extraordinary.

The berserk beasts fell down like wheat.

Upon hearing the roar, Grott and the others who were in discussion quickly looked over.

After seeing Lu Yuan casually throw out one terrifyingly powerful spiritual power bomb after another, they went numb again.

Yang Qiu opened her mouth, her face full of heartache.

“Enough! Enough, Ah Yuan! don’t throw it again! Such a powerful spiritual energy bomb should be used at the most crucial moment! how many crystals would it cost to throw it out?”

He was on the verge of tears.

It wasn’t just Yang Qiu, but the others also looked distressed.

If they had such a spiritual bomb, they could save their lives sometimes. It was a precious treasure!

They were not like Lu Yuan who threw it out so casually.

Just for the sake of a few hundred beasts?

Was there a need to?

After Lu Yuan threw more than ten spirit power bombs, he thought about it. The cost-performance ratio did not seem to be high. Moreover, nearly half of the beasts were dead.

The remaining ferocious beasts no longer charged towards Lu Yuan. Instead, they had the intention to retreat.

Lu Yuan was too ridiculous. He killed half of the ferocious beasts in the beast tide alone.

Right at this time, a series of powerful auras appeared in the distance, surrounding the group of ferocious beasts.

As if sensing the aura, a huge dog with dark red fur, a single horn on its head, and two pitch-black feelers roared in anger, and the other beasts tried to retreat.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the sound. When he saw the dark red beast, his expression changed slightly.

Within his body, the evolution cube actually trembled slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 270 - Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1

Chapter 270: Mutated beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 1

“What?”

Lu Yuan looked at the huge dog in surprise.

The evolution crystal actually moved?

Just as Lu Yuan was feeling puzzled, a group of guards in battle armor rushed over.

“Kill! exterminate these berserk beasts! Don’t leave a single one!”

A furious roar resounded from the forest, and spiritual energy fluctuations appeared. a powerful combat skill bloomed in the forest and fell on the body of the beast.

The beast that had already planned to escape suddenly roared.

When the dark red dog saw this, the black feelers on its head trembled slightly. Its eyes turned red and it let out an angry roar.

It ran towards the side where the guards had not surrounded it, and all the beasts along the way were knocked away by it.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened when he felt the aura of the beast.

This beast’s aura was actually very strong, reaching the level of a low rank 3 lord.

Such powerful beasts actually didn’t come to kill him before?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a huge black metal pillar that was one meter long appeared in his hand.

Heavenly Thunder No. 1 spirit power cannon (Tier 3 100%): Overlord Level Spirit Item.

This was a treasure that Lu Yuan had obtained from a 10000-meter tall building in the central floating city.

It was also one of the most powerful treasures Lu Yuan had obtained.

Originally, Lu Yuan had planned to keep it to deal with stronger Lords or even fourth rank battle supremes in the future. However, this beast had successfully attracted his attention.

Lu Yuan raised the spirit power cannon and turned it on.

An extremely powerful spirit energy emerged from the spirit energy cannon. The next moment, a loud boom rang out, and a blue-white spirit energy beam that was about a hundred meters long shot out.

Almost instantly, the psionic beam pierced through the dense horde of ferals and appeared beside the dark-red dog.

The dark-red dog felt a fatal threat. Its blood-red eyes contracted violently, and the black feelers on its forehead swayed. Black gas weapons emerged.

“Roar!”

it let out a terrifying roar, and a black mist emerged from its body, instantly blocking in front of it.

BOOM!

The perfected stage three heavenly lightning spirit power cannon landed on the black mist.

An incomparably terrifying explosion rang out, and spirit energy wreaked havoc. There were flashes of lightning within it, and all the ferocious beasts within a hundred meters were torn to pieces at once. The air waves turned into a gale that swept in all directions, and even the ground was shaking.

The originally dark sky was now illuminated by the white light, making it look like it was daytime.

In the forest far away, an ordinary-looking black-haired middle-aged man was leading a Vanguard Army to kill the beasts in front of them. When he saw the explosion of spirit energy not far away and the powerful spirit light, he couldn’t help but widen his eyes, revealing a trace of shock.

What’s happening?!

With such a powerful force, even he would be in danger.

His face changed, and he rushed in the direction of the spiritual energy fluctuation. Along the way, no one could stop the fierce beasts.

After the spirit power bomb exploded, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he rushed in the direction of the dark red beast.

He didn’t continue to guard the entrance of the cave. All the beasts were running away, and there was no time to pay attention to Grott and the others.

What’s more, now that the level three fierce beasts were basically all killed by Lu Yuan, the level two fierce beasts did not pose any threat to Grott and the others. Lu Yuan did not need to worry about their safety.

Lu Yuan soon approached the area where the psionic bomb exploded.

At this moment, the White spiritual light slowly dissipated, revealing the scene inside.

A deep, circular pit with a radius of nearly 50 meters appeared in Lu Yuan’s sight. On the other side of this deep pit was a forest. Some of the trees were turned into fine powder by the aftermath of the psionic bomb. The trees further away were also blown apart, and Lu Yuan looked like a wolf.

At the bottom of the deep pit, a ferocious beast with a somewhat broken body was lying there.

The ferocious beast was dark red in color and was almost eight meters long. It was a huge dog.

There was a silver horn on its forehead, but it was broken.

It also had two black feelers.

At this moment, the black feelers were also broken, and there was a thin black mist flowing on the surface of its body.

Compared to before, it could be considered to be on the verge of death, and its aura was extremely weak.

Lu Yuan looked at the remains of the fierce beast in the deep pit but did not go to the bottom.

He felt that the black mist was a little strange.

This thing reminded Lu Yuan of the black shadow he had met in Xili city.

Mutation?

Lu Yuan could not help but raise his eyebrows.

He took out a spiritual bomb and threw it down.

Boom!

A ball of fire rose from below, and a strange scream emerged from the fire. Lu Yuan could vaguely see wisps of black mist twisting and dissipating in the fire.

He squinted his eyes, his scalp tingling.

There was indeed something wrong with this thing.

Fortunately, he was more stable and didn’t run down.

When the flames dissipated, the ferocious beasts below were already charred black. Lu Yuan looked at the charred ferocious beasts, thought for a moment, and threw another spiritual power bomb down.

Boom!

The flames rose again.

This time, there was no more black mist.

While the flame was still burning, Lu Yuan’s expression suddenly changed slightly.

He felt as if something had entered his body.

This thing made people feel a little cool, and it eventually entered the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan seemed to sense that the evolution cube was slightly different from before.

“This feeling …”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 271 - Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2

Chapter 271: Mutated Beast, Evolution Cube Upgrade 2

This reminded Lu Yuan of the soul devouring bead and the same thing happened to the evolution cube.

He did not know what the evolution cube had absorbed, but he could sense that the evolution cube’s transformation after absorbing it was developing in a good direction.

Lu Yuan was increasingly curious about what the evolution cube had absorbed.

He looked at the blue cube around the gene strands and felt that there seemed to be something more on the cube, but he could not sense it.

……

While Lu Yuan was thinking, an ordinary-looking black-haired man broke through the group of beasts and came to the side of the mountain wall.

After seeing the deep pit on the ground, the black-haired man’s pupils shrank and he revealed a trace of shock.

This destructive power was almost the same as his!

He looked at the other side of the pit and then at the handsome young man at the bottom.

He naturally recognized this youth.

Lu Yuan was clearly a proidgy who had only awakened normally, but he had already carved an overlord-tier gene at stage two.

He was a genius from the genius camp.

This deep pit was made by Lu Yuan?

How was this possible?

The black-haired man’s eyes were filled with disbelief.

Lu Yuan was clearly only at stage two. Even if he was n overlord, even if he had reached the perfected stage of stage two, he should not have such destructive power.

And what was he looking at?

The black-haired man looked at the bottom of the deep pit with some doubt.

At the bottom of the deep pit, there were still wisps of flames burning. In the flames, there was something that looked like charcoal, and it was no longer possible to tell what it had originally been.

The black-haired man’s mouth twitched when he saw this.

He could naturally tell that the flames below and the attack that had caused this deep pit were not the same attack.

In other words, after blasting this deep pit, Lu Yuan continued to attack the bottom?

Do he have to turn the fierce beasts into ashes before he stopped?

What grudge?

At this moment, the black-haired man’s expression changed. He looked at the wisp of pitch-black mist that seeped out of the charcoal-like corpse, and his pupils shrank violently.

“This is a Kasaya.”

His body disappeared from where he was and appeared beside Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had noticed the black-haired man’s existence the moment he appeared.

After all, his perception was already very strong.

However, since he knew that they were the vanguard, Lu Yuan did not pay much attention to them.

When the black-haired man appeared in front of Lu Yuan, he raised his head and looked at him.

The black-haired man saw Lu Yuan look up and said,

“Lu Yuan, I’m Wang Jiashu, the leader of the vanguard 1st legion. I’ve received orders to annihilate the beast tide!”

Lu Yuan quickly saluted.

“Good day, Sir!”

Wang Jiashu nodded, then said with a serious expression,

“Did you dp this?”

Lu Yuan knew that Wang Jiashu was worth digging a hole for, so he nodded.

“Yes, sir! I did it.”

Wang Jiashu looked deeply at Lu Yuan, but he did not ask Lu Yuan how he did it.

He pointed at the black coal and said,

“What’s that?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, ‘it’s the beast commander! It’s a rank three low-level overlord beast.”

[Tier 3 low-level overlord ranked Suan Ni]

Wang Jiashu’s pupils shrank slightly. He was silent for a while before he said,

“Do you know what that black qi is?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said slowly,

“I think it’s a mutation phenomenon, Sir.”

Wang Jiashu raised his brows slightly and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“You actually know about mutation?”

“I’ve already experienced the mutation phenomenon twice, Sir.” Lu Yuan smiled.

Including the one in his previous body and the one in Xili city, he had indeed experienced the phenomenon twice.

Wang Jiashu was stunned. He sized Lu Yuan up and then laughed,

“I didn’t expect you to have such an experience. You’re very lucky to still be alive.”

“I also think so.”

Lu Yuan laughed, although his predecessor was dead.

Lu Yuan paused and continued,

“Sir, since there are signs of mutation on these beasts, does that mean that there will be many mutated beasts in the beast tide? Is the beast tide this time related to this?”

Wang Jiashu smiled.

“This is what those important people need to consider. I think they already know. What we need to do is to defend our line of defense. Don’t let those beasts cross our line of defense and enter the Empire.”

“Yes!”

Wang Jiashu nodded, then his expression turned serious.

“By the way, where are your teammates?”

Wang Jiashu felt that since they were surrounded by the beasts, Lu Yuan might not be a problem, but the others might not be able to survive.

“They are all in the cave over there,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Lu Yuan pointed to the other side.

Wang Jiashu turned his head and looked over.

Wang Jiashu’s pupils contracted violently when he saw the feral corpses strewn all over the ground in front of the cave.

He killed this Suan Ni and these fierce beasts?

The ground was filled with corpses. There were almost 2000 beasts here, right?

Lu Yuan had killed so many?

How did he do it?

Wang Jiashu also saw that there were potholes in many areas.

However, it was much smaller than the 50-meter pit.

It was only about ten meters wide.

Wang Jiashu counted, and there were about ten of them.

The corner of his mouth twitched. this guy couldn’t have taken out some terrible bomb and kept throwing it, right?

Not only that, but Wang Jiashu also saw the ferocious beasts at the entrance of the cave. One look and he could tell that they were not killed by the explosion. Clearly, they were killed by Lu Yuan. Some of the ferocious beasts even had many sword marks on their bodies.

There should be hundreds of these beasts, right?

Lu Yuan killed all of them alone?

Wang Jiashu was a little suspicious as to whether Lu Yuan had actually already reached rank three.

Lu Yuan naturally did not know what Wang Jiashu was thinking. He nodded. “Smile, I killed them.”

Wang Jiashu was silent. After a moment of silence, he said,

“Let’s go, take me to the cave. Your team was able to discover a small beast tide, so you’re the hero. Since you’re fine now, it should be us who protect you. I won’t let anything happen to you guys after this.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He walked over with Wang Jiashu. At the entrance of the cave, Grott was standing outside, looking out of the cave vigilantly.

They heaved a sigh of relief when they saw Lu Yuan enter.

However, when they saw Wang Jiashu behind Lu Yuan, grott and the rest were shocked. they stood up straight and saluted.”

“Captain Wang!”

Wang Jiashu nodded and smiled,

“Yes, I am. It’s good that you’re all fine. You’ve worked hard this time.”

Grott and the others were a little embarrassed. “It’s not hard!”

They all knew in their hearts that Lu Yuan was the one who had really suffered.

If not for Lu Yuan, they would have been eaten.

“Go out. After experiencing a great battle, you can go back and rest first. I will get other teams to replace you on duty.”

Grott and the others nodded in gratitude.

The few of them left in a flash. The guards outside had already killed many fierce beasts, and the encirclement had shrunk to a position close to the open space.

All the beasts were desperate and started to fight for their lives.

However, in the face of the guards who had better cooperation, even if the beasts went all out, it would be difficult to have any effect.

This was the case for genetic warriors. If each of them performed their own duties, if there was a team with good cooperation, they could even kill berserk beasts that were much stronger than themselves.

Soon, they annihilated all the berserk beasts and arrived at the open area.

When they saw the large and small pits and the corpses of the fierce beasts on the ground, they were all stunned and a little dumbfounded.

What was going on?

Weren’t they here to exterminate the berserk beasts?

How come there are so many beasts’ corpses here before they even arrived?

While everyone was still in a daze, Wang Jiashu brought Lu Yuan and a few others over.

Wang Jiashu’s gaze swept across the vanguards and saw that they were all at a loss. He grinned.

I know you have some doubts. The beasts here were all killed by Lu Yuan, the warrior of Team 22!

Upon hearing this, many vanguards widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Most of them had attended the welcome party, so they naturally knew who Lu Yuan was.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to be so strong.

Lu Yuan was almost embarrassed by the stares of so many vanguards.

Wang Jiashu said,

“Alright, since the beast tide has been annihilated, let’s go back.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 272 - 272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1

272 Heaven Rain, Requesting Reinforcement 1

Military district, dormitory building.

“Huu… We’re finally back. You scared me to death. I really thought that it was over this time.”

Ding Wen collapsed on the sofa, his entire body exhausted.

He was frightened.

Grott looked at Lu Yuan and grinned.

“It’s all thanks to Ah Yuan this time. Otherwise, it would’ve been too dangerous.”

“Yes.”

The others all nodded.

“It’s my duty,” Lu Yuan smiled. “This is what I should do.”

He was also in a good mood. After returning to the military area, Wang Jiashu recorded his military achievements.

At that time, he could use it to exchange for academic credits with the genius camp.

This time, not only did they find the beast tide, but they also killed half of the ferocious beasts, so they should have a lot of military merits.

“Alright, let’s take a good rest first. The beast tide has only just begun. I’m afraid that there will be more ferocious beasts entering this area. Rest well.”

Grott stood up and said.

Lu Yuan and the others nodded and returned to their dormitories.

…

The next day at dawn.

At the front line of the defense line, in the conference room of the central fortress.

The golden-haired man and a group of powerhouses were sitting in chairs, and the atmosphere was a little heavy.

Only a few of the experts who had fought with the Emperor-level beast were still here, including the brawny man with the boxing gloves.

At this moment, the brawny man in the boxing gloves was a little pale, and his breath was much weaker than before.

The blonde man looked at the brawny man and the others and said,

“How’s your recovery?”

“Not bad. I should be able to fully recover in a few days,” the burly man said.

Hearing this, the blond man frowned. “I didn’t expect that even an emperor-level beast could be mutated. what is the mutated creature in the Endless Mountains? It’s actually so powerful.”

The atmosphere became even quieter.

In this battle between emperor-level and king-level beasts, many of the beasts had mutated.

After mutation, one’s strength would increase by quite a bit, and it would even affect the spirit of a genetic warrior.

Many emperor and king-level warriors were suppressed and injured.

There were only a few people who could still move. Most of them were still lying on the ground.

“This time, it’s all thanks to the help of the teachers of the genius camp.”

Without the help of the genius camp’s teachers, it would be difficult for the battle kings and battle emperors at the defensive line to hold off so many beasts.

Many people were looking at Si Tingyu, who was sitting in a serious manner.

Si Tingyu’s reputation as a genius had spread throughout the red maple Empire, but not many people knew of her combat strength.

This time, everyone here knew how powerful Si Tingyu was.

That terrifying defensive ability, that terrifying strength.

Si Tingyu was only a battle king, but she could barely fight a mutated Emperor-level beast. Her combat strength was extremely terrifying.

Si Tingyu did not care about other people’s gazes. She only frowned slightly in worry.

“There are still a few feral kings and monarchs that haven’t died this time. They’ve only run away, but I’m afraid they’ll continue to come? If a new mutated beast appears, it will be another tough battle.”

Hearing this, everyone nodded their heads.

The commander looked at Si Tingyu and asked slowly,

“Does the eldest princess have any countermeasures?”

Si Tingyu’s golden-red dragon eyes flashed with a trace of coldness as she said,

“My opinion is to take the initiative to attack, find the source of the mutation in the Endless Mountains, and then destroy it.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the faces of the crowd, who had been anticipating Si Tingyu’s good countermeasures, changed.

Old Yu frowned slightly and said,

“Tingyu, there are many Emperor-level beasts in the Endless Mountains. It’s too difficult for us to go deep into the Endless Mountains and destroy the source of the mutation.”

“That’s right, your highness. If we leave, who will stop the berserk beasts from attacking the defense line?”

One of the war emperors frowned and asked.

When Si Tingyu heard everyone’s words, she said seriously,

“I’ve heard from my ancestors that emperor-level beasts have their own territories and usually won’t enter the territories of other emperor-level beasts. I have a map of the emperor-level beasts in the endless mountains. In addition, he could inform the dynasty for help. After all, the night watchers would not sit back and do nothing when it came to mutation. The Empire’s government would not ignore this. When the time comes, we’ll form a team of elite experts and enter the endless mountains to investigate. we might be able to find something.”

“Plead for help?”

Upon hearing this, everyone fell silent.

The blonde man was silent for a moment, then nodded.

“In that case, I’ll have to trouble Your Highness. While the reinforcements are here, the injured can take a good rest. After they recover, the defense line will be more stable.”

Si Tingyu nodded.

“Then let’s stop here.”

The blonde man stood up, and everyone left the meeting room.

Si Tingyu had just walked out of the meeting room when she heard someone calling her from behind.

“Teacher Si, teacher Si.”

Si Tingyu turned around and looked behind her.

She saw a handsome black-haired man walking towards her.

Some of the experts who hadn’t left noticed this scene and secretly observed with some surprise.

The black-haired man’s eyes were fixed on Si Tingyu as he smiled and said,

“Teacher Si, I didn’t expect your abilities to improve again in such a short time. I’ve also gained something new from my metal forest sword storm. Why don’t we practice it together and test it out?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 273 - 273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2

273 Fierce Rain, Request Reinforcements 2

Si Tingyu shook her head and looked at the black-haired man with a serious expression.

“Du Kai, I don’t like to cultivate with others. I still have things to do. Also, don’t keep looking for me. I’ll find it very troublesome.”

The smile on Du Kai’s face froze, then he laughed drily,

“So that’s how it is. I was too abrupt. Oh, by the way, didn’t you accept Lu Yuan as your student recently? You’ve never accepted any students before, why did you suddenly change your mind?”

Si Tingyu looked at Du Kai and said seriously,

“I don’t think I need to report to you. Also, I can see that you seem to be interested in me, but unfortunately, I don’t like you. Thank you for your love. Please find someone else.”

With that, Si Tingyu turned and left, leaving behind a dumbfounded Du Kai.

The experts who were watching the show whispered to each other with smiles on their faces, especially the teachers of the genius camp.

Everyone knew that Du Kai liked Si Tingyu.

It was a pity that Si Tingyu did not have any feelings for him. She had already rejected him several times, but he still did not change.

At this moment, a battle-King from the defense Force asked curiously,

“A prodigy like teacher Si Tingyu actually accepted a student? He’s called Lu Yuan. Is he very powerful?”

Beside him, a teacher of the genius camp grinned.

“Hey, an ordinary awakened genetic warrior can inscribe an overlord gene at the 2nd stage. Don’t you watch the battle network? During this period of time, that student was very famous. He killed a born king back in the Aier mechanical ruins.”

“He’s that powerful?”

A few of the guards’ powerhouses at the side widened their eyes in shock.

“A stage two warrior can inscribe an overlord gene. In that case, he will at least become a battle Emperor in the future. He might even become a battle Emperor.”

The other combat Emperor sighed,

“If only there were a few more of these geniuses, then the pressure on our side wouldn’t be so great. We actually couldn’t deal with this kind of mutation phenomenon independently. If it wasn’t for your Genius camp’s teachers coming over, then the loss this time would have been huge.”

A teacher of the genius Camp laughed, “It’s a mutation phenomenon. Which country in Daqi doesn’t suffer from it? It’s the same for the other races, so don’t think too much about it. But to be honest, if there were more geniuses like Lu Yuan, it would be great.”

“That’s right, that student Lu Yuan is also a student from the genius camp. So he also came to the defense line this time?”

“Yes, he’s here. He should be in the defense camp resisting the berserk beasts now, right? ”

“I must meet such a genius when I have the chance.”

The experts all smiled. They were very interested in a genius like Lu Yuan.

……

Si Tingyu returned to the dormitory. After explaining the situation to the SI family and asking for help, she called Li Qinghe.

The call was connected after a few rings.

Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s languid and charming voice from the other side.

“Hello, big fierce rain, why did you think of calling me? Weren’t you at the southern battlefront?”

Upon hearing the term “ferocious rain”, the originally serious Si Tingyu’s mouth twitched uncontrollably, and her pretty face turned slightly red.

She said seriously,

“Qinghe, I told you not to call me by that nickname. It’s too hehehehehe.”

Li Qinghe, who was sitting opposite him, immediately perked up. He said teasingly,

“Too what?”

Si Tingyu’s face turned red. After a pause, she sighed as if she had accepted her fate.

“I’m looking for you this time.”

“Eh? His tone was quite serious. What’s the matter?”

Li Qinghe’s surprised voice rang out.

“Did you know about the monster horde at the southern Battlefront?”

“I know. Don’t beast tides often appear in the Forbidden Zone? What’s the big deal? When I become a battle God, I’ll go and level those two restricted areas!”

Although Li Qinghe’s voice was a little nonchalant, his tone was unusually domineering.

Si Tingyu did not retort. She said seriously, ”

“The situation of the beast tide this time is different from before. There are signs of mutation.”

“What?”

Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s rustling from the other end of the phone. it sounded like he was sitting up from the bed.

Li Qinghe’s voice became more serious.

“You mean the mutation?”

“Yes, there was a large-scale riot in the beast tide earlier. A few beast emperors and many beast Kings appeared. Most of the beast emperors and beast Kings had signs of mutation, and their strength had increased a lot. I’m afraid that there’s a source of mutation in the endless Mountains, and it’s corroding the mutated beasts.”

Si Tingyu recounted what had happened earlier.

Li Qinghe fell silent. after a moment, she said,

“So, you’re calling me to ask for help from the night watchmen?”

Si Tingyu smiled faintly.

“Shouldn’t you guys be the ones dealing with the mutation incident?”

“Hehe, you’re right, but the depths of the endless mountains are a little dangerous. The source of the mutation that appeared in that area might even corrode an emperor-level beast.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu was slightly stunned. Her pupils contracted.

“It’s that serious?”

“Of course, you don’t often deal with mutation cases. I’m afraid you’ve underestimated it. That thing is even stranger than you think.”

Si Tingyu fell silent and said, “… It seems that I was right to ask for help.”

“Of course it’s right. If your guards go, I’m afraid not many of you will be able to come back. I’ll go to the headquarters immediately and bring some people over. I have to call my old man, or it’ll be a little unsafe. It’s better to be safe.”

“I’ll have to trouble you.” Si Tingyu nodded.

“Hehehe ~ I feel that I’ve troubled you. When you come back this time, take a bath with me. It’s been a long time since I’ve rubbed the fierce rain…”

Before Li Qinghe could finish his sentence, Si Tingyu had already hung up the phone expressionlessly.

She lowered her head and looked down. Her brows furrowed slightly as she muttered,

“Is it really that big? The Qinghe group isn’t young either, right?”

She shook her head and was about to leave when her phone rang.

Si Tingyu took a look and saw that it was Li Qinghe.

She thought for a moment and answered the call.

As soon as the call connected, Li Qinghe’s complaint came through.

“Wow, you’re good, you vicious rain! I haven’t said anything yet!”

Si Tingyu resisted the urge to hang up the phone and said,

“What is it?”

“How’s my little brother Yuan doing? Is it still safe?”

Li Qinghe asked.

Si Tingyu was stunned and blinked. “You didn’t contact him?”

“We contact each other almost every day, except when we’re in the Land of Origin. But I’m worried that he’ll only tell me the good news and not the bad news.”

Li Qinghe was very familiar with Lu Yuan’s character. He was still a little worried about his first trip to the restricted area’s defensive line.

“He’s fine,” Si Tingyu replied. “I heard that a small beast tide was discovered last night, and he killed half of the beasts by himself.”

When she said this, Si Tingyu’s eyes were filled with surprise, and her tone had changed slightly.

Li Qinghe was a little surprised. “Little brother Yuan, you’re already so powerful?”

This time, he has obtained quite a lot of things from the AI er mechanical ruins,” Si Tingyu said calmly. “You should know that it’s enough to deal with ordinary ferocious beasts.”

Li Qinghe didn’t refute this.

Then, Li Qinghe’s confused voice rang out.

“That’s right, how do you know so much about the great vicious rain? I haven’t asked you to pay attention to that kid.”

Si Tingyu said indifferently,

“Lu Yuan is my student. Shouldn’t I pay attention to him? If anything happens to him, I’ll naturally help. You don’t have to worry.”

“Oh, it seems that big brutal rain really treats my brother Yuan as a student. Not bad, not bad ~ next time, I’ll treat you to a meal. Then I’m hanging up.”

With that, Li Qinghe hung up the phone.

Upon hearing the toot sound from the phone, shook her head helplessly. Then, she put the phone away and left the house.

……

In the Endless Mountains, a large number of beasts gathered around the valley.

The number of beasts gathered this time was much more than before. In the cave of the valley, the originally dark fog had an additional Touch of Evil dark green.

A terrifying growl came from within the cave, and the ferocious beasts in the valley trembled in fear.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 274 - 274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

274 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

In the next few days, with the constant beast tide outbreak, the small scout teams kept going out to scout the nearby small beast tide. However, in order to ensure the survival rate of the scout team, it became three small teams with 18 people moving together.

Even so, the death rate of the scouts remained high. Almost every day, there would be a death.

Lu Yuan understood even more clearly that the green-haired squinty-eyed guy was not lying when he said that the mortality rate would reach 60%.

There were really that many.

Because of Lu Yuan’s existence, no one in Lu Yuan’s team had died.

Too bad. Lu Yuan had all kinds of trump cards. Even if they were facing a beast tide, they could retreat.

They even encountered a fourth-rank fierce beast when they were patrolling. In the end, Lu Yuan used various trump cards to hold the fourth-rank fierce beast back until the Vice commander of the vanguards, the red-haired beauty, arrived and killed the fourth-rank fierce beast.

This also made Lu Yuan famous in the entire area 257. almost everyone knew Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had heard many people call him a crystal warrior. After all, he had too many trump cards.

There were also many scout teams that wanted to join their team. They all went to the first legion’s commander, Wang Jiashu, and even the Army commander, green-haired man with squinted eyes.

…

Four days later, in the military region, the Army commander’s office.

The green-haired Luo Xiu looked at the letter on the table. He could not help but rub his forehead and sigh.

At this moment, someone knocked on the office door.

Luo Xiu narrowed his eyes and glanced at the office door.

“Come in.”

The office door opened, and the red-haired beauty, Deputy army commander Tracy, and the mechanical Cyclops, Deputy army commander Jiang Ming, walked in.

“Regimental commander.”

The two of them greeted each other.

Tracy saw that Luo Xiu’s brows were slightly furrowed, so she raised her brows and asked curiously,

“Regimental commander, you seem to be a little troubled?”

Luo Xiu laughed bitterly and placed the letter on the table. He then said,

“Isn’t it because of Lu Yuan? The death rate of their scout team was 0% so far. How many scout teams would want to form a team with them? After being banned from sending me messages, someone actually used traditional letters to request for my help.”

Upon hearing this, Jiang Ming’s mechanical eye rolled, and the eyebrow in the other eye frowned slightly.

“You kept asking the regimental commander for help because of this and shirked responsibility. You’re too cowardly. It’s not what a soldier should do.”

Luo Xiu smiled. “This beast tide is not friendly. The death rate of the scouts is too high. this is inevitable. I can understand them. However, even so, Lu Yuan is only one person.”

He shook his head and sighed.

Tracy couldn’t help but curl the corners of her mouth, revealing a smile.

“Lu Yuan… This student from the genius camp is indeed quite unique. Previously, he was actually able to hold off a Tier 4 low-level leader for close to a minute until I rushed over.”

Upon hearing this, Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming could not help but nod.

Lu Yuan’s performance during this period of time had shocked them numb.

“Regimental commander, why are you looking for us this time?”

Jiang Ming asked.

“Yes… Something big has happened this time.”

Luo Xiu frowned.

When the other two people heard that, their gazes both focused, revealing a trace of solemness.

After a moment of silence, Luo Xiu said,

“There are signs of mutation in the monster horde this time, so the higher-ups have invited the night watchmen and other reinforcements. They’re almost here.”

“Are the reinforcements coming?”

Upon hearing this, a look of surprise appeared on Tracy’s face.

“I’ve heard that there’s a huge battle at the front line almost every day. Emperor-tier and King-tier beasts are attacking the fortresses time and time again. I’m afraid the pressure on the front line is huge. It’s a good thing to solve the source of the mutation problem as soon as possible.”

“They’re not the only ones under pressure. We’re the same.” Jiang Ming crossed his arms.

Luo Xiu and Tracy silently agreed.

The pressure of defending the campsite was also extremely great. After all, all the small beast tides that passed through the area of the campsite had to be blocked as much as possible. This was not an easy task.

There were three to four small beast tides every day.

Luo Xiu said with a smile,

“I hope we can deal with the source of the mutation as soon as possible. By then, the beast tide should be able to calm down quickly. However, since we’re preparing to attack the source of the mutation, there might be more berserk beasts coming. They might even launch a general attack. The two of you need to be careful.”

Tracy and Jiang Ming both nodded when they heard this.

…

At the front line of the fortress, on the wall.

A group of experts were waiting for something.

The leader was not a golden-haired man, but an old man with white hair but an unusually strong body.

He looked up at the sky with his hands behind his back, his eyes sharp.

Behind him, the golden-haired man, Si Tingyu, and the others were all there.

At this moment, more than ten streams of light crossed the sky and finally landed in front of them.

The leader of the group was an old man with gray hair and a face full of wrinkles. He was wearing a black robe.

The people behind the old man all had extremely powerful auras. Li Qinghe was there as well.

After she landed, she swept her gaze across the experts in front of her and finally saw Si Tingyu. She raised her brows and threw Si Tingyu a flirtatious look.

Many people had strange expressions on their faces when they saw this.

Si Tingyu, “…”

She was expressionless, but the corner of her eyes twitched slightly.

The muscular man in the lead revealed a smile at this moment and greeted, ”

“Hahaha, old monster Li! Long time no see.”

The dark shadow battle emperor Li Xinghai also laughed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 275 - 275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

275 Si Tingyu, I Keep Feeling A Little Full

“Old monster white devil, why didn’t we meet? Do you want to invite me for a drink? Your bug king wine…”

“No more! Not a single drop is left!”

Before Li Xinghai could finish his words, the White Demon Battle Emperor Raphael Harrod’s face changed and he quickly spoke.

The smile on Li Xinghai’s face also disappeared, and the atmosphere between the two suddenly became silent and stiff.

Seeing that the atmosphere between the two was not right, the blond man quickly let out a dry laugh.

“Seniors, why don’t we discuss some serious matters first?”

“Yes, we’re here on official business this time. Old monster Li, drinking will cause trouble.”

Raphael nodded.

Li Xinghai didn’t say anything more, his face became serious, and he said,

“Let’s go. Tell me the details.”

…

At night, Lu Yuan had a rare rest in the dormitory.

Lu Yuan was exhausted these days.

Because of him, the scouting team’s scouting results were quite good, and no one died. Therefore, their tasks were relatively more important, and the battles they faced were more intense.

Even Lu Yuan was a little tired.

Not to mention the others, Grott and the others went back to their rooms to rest as soon as they returned.

However, even though he was exhausted, Lu Yuan was still somewhat happy.

After all, he had gained quite a lot this time.

Basically, their team would discover one or two beast hordes every day.

With the experience from the first time, Lu Yuan and the others would hide further away every time they discovered a beast tide. They were not discovered again.

When the vanguard arrived, everyone would clear the beast tide together.

Lu Yuan would naturally take action as well. Every time, he would burst out with great power to kill the fierce beasts. Basically, he could kill hundreds of them each time.

The military merits of discovering the beast tide and killing a large number of fierce beasts, Lu Yuan’s Daily Harvest was not small.

Lu Yuan felt that after a period of time, he might be able to directly gather a million academic credits and fill them up.

Just as Lu Yuan was immersed in his beautiful thoughts, the sound of his phone broke his beautiful dream.

Lu Yuan opened it and saw that it was Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and picked up the phone.

“Hello, Sister Qinghe?”

“Hehehe, little brother Yuan, can you guess where sister is?”

Li Qinghe’s laughter rang out.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was slightly taken aback, and then he revealed a strange expression.

“Since you’ve asked, could you be at the southern defense line?”

“As expected of my little brother Yuan, you actually guessed it right.”

She was really there?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Sister Qinghe, what are you doing at the southern Battlefront?”

“There’s a mutation in the Endless Mountains. I’m here to investigate.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened and he was a little worried.

“You’re alone? Are there any Emperor-level fierce beasts in the Endless Mountains?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s worry, Li Qinghe, who was in Si Tingyu’s dormitory, smiled until her eyes narrowed. Under Si Tingyu’s helpless gaze, she slammed onto Si Tingyu’s bed and shook her little feet.

“How is that possible? This time, my family’s old man is also here, so we’ll go together.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Although Lu Yuan had never met Li Qinghe’s old man, he was a battle emperor. Furthermore, he was the one who had killed the Emperor-ranked vicious beast at the entrance of the genius camp. He should be very strong.

With sister Qinghe’s grandfather around, Lu Yuan felt much more at ease.

Li Qinghe lay on the bed, the corners of her lips curling up. She said with a smile,

“What’s wrong? You’re so worried about big sister?”

“Of course. Who asked you to be my big sister Qinghe?”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe laughed even more happily.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, was speechless when she heard their conversation.

She didn’t know why, but she felt a little full.

Li Qinghe glanced at Si Tingyu’s speechless expression and said with a smile,

“I’m not the only elite team going to the Endless Mountains. Your beautiful teacher will be there too.”

Hearing Li Qinghe call her a beautiful teacher, Si Tingyu was taken aback. Then, she glared at Li Qinghe in embarrassment.

“Why are you calling me by such a weird name again?”

Li Qinghe covered the phone with a smile and said softly,

“Do you want me to mention my exclusive title in front of brother Yuan? ”

The moment Si Tingyu heard Li Qinghe’s exclusive title, her entire body froze and she did not say anything.

When Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s words, he was a little stunned.

“The instructor is going too?”

“Yeah, we went together.”

then you guys pay attention to your safety.

“I know, I know,”

“…”

The two of them chatted for a while, talking about Lu Yuan’s recent situation. After knowing that Lu Yuan’s smile had performed quite well in the scout squad defending the camp, Li Qinghe’s mood became even better.

After Lu Yuan hung up the phone, he lay on the bed, frowning slightly, and his face became a little serious.

“To find the source of the mutation?”

If the source of the mutation was in the Endless Mountains, it would definitely cause a huge commotion if they found it.

At that time, the beast tide would probably be even more intense.

“I don’t know.” Lu Yuan sighed. “I don’t know how many guards will die.”

After a guard died in the line of duty, they would hold a cremation ceremony and bring their remains and ashes back to their hometown and back to their families.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had seen too many deaths and participated in many ceremonies.

Every time he participated, he would feel a little upset.

However, he was helpless.

With his strength, he had already done his best to protect his teammates.

Lu Yuan sighed again.

“When I become a battle god, I’ll level the forbidden zone.”

There wouldn’t be a beast tide then, and there wouldn’t be so many deaths.

…

Two days later.

Camp 257, in the mountains.

Team 22, Team 1, and Team 18 were patrolling the area.

Right at this moment, a deafening boom suddenly came from the distance.

The ground shook violently. In the distance, a terrifying aura rose.

Lu Yuan and the others who were patrolling were already extremely vigilant. At this moment, they widened their eyes and their bodies tensed up. They looked up at the sky.

Then, everyone’s eyes widened.

It was clearly daytime, but the horizon was dark.

In this darkness, there were also wisps of strange green light circulating.

The terrifying aura was coming from the darkness.

“What… what is that?”

Yang Qiu’s voice was trembling. Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they looked at the sky in the distance.

“How can there be no sun in the middle of the day? How could it be night?”

Grott was also shocked and a little dazed.

Lu Yuan was also a little stunned.

Then, he recalled the conversation he had with Li Qinghe two days ago.

His eyes widened. “That’s a battle emperor?!”

Previously, Li Qinghe had told Lu Yuan that they were going to the endless Mountains to find the source of the mutation.

from the looks of it now, they had probably found the source of the mutation and were currently fighting.

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb. Was this the combat power of a battle emperor?

Day turning into night, it could be considered as the stars moving, right?

It was too ridiculous.

Moreover, the Endless Mountains were so far away, yet they could still feel the violent shaking.

How terrifying would it be if it was near the battle zone?

He probably wouldn’t even be able to withstand the aftershock and would die directly, right?

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s evolution cube suddenly began to vibrate rapidly.

The direction of the vibration was the direction of the dark night.

Lu Yuan was stunned. His eyes widened and he was a little stunned.

This was the evolution cube’s greatest surprise.

It was probably caused by the mutant over there.

If he could kill the mutant, he would probably be able to absorb that strange thing.

But soon, Lu Yuan smiled.

Kill the mutated beast?

Did he think that he would not die fast enough?

A battle God level boss!

He might just be gone after one look.

“Battle emperor? There are battle emperor fighting over there?”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the others were stunned. Then, they looked in the direction of the night in shock.

They had never even seen a battle emperor before, let alone a battle between one.

He never thought that he would be able to witness a battle between battle emperor.

This made them a little excited.

But soon, countless ferocious beasts in the mountain range started to roar crazily, and terrifying auras came one after another.

Everyone’s expression changed drastically.

“Terrible! A beast tide! That battle actually caused a berserk beast riot?”

Feeling the violent aura of many beasts, Grott quickly said,

“Hurry up! Go back! Back to the camp!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 276 - 276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation

276 Strange Tentacle, The Source of Mutation

The group ran in the direction of the defense camp.

Not long after, they heard the roars of ferocious beasts and the sound of footsteps coming from the surroundings.

The number of fierce beasts they encountered also increased. However, Lu Yuan ran in the front to open up a path, so there was no danger along the way.

They had even encountered many other teams.

At this moment, the various teams were also running with all their might towards the defensive camp.

Since Lu Yuan had encountered them, he naturally gave them a hand. All the teams followed Lu Yuan’s team. Lu Yuan led the way and everyone ran towards the defensive camp together.

Lu Yuan and the others ran at full speed and soon returned to the defense camp.

Before he entered the camp, Lu Yuan saw teams of genetic warriors standing on the city wall. at the side, spiritual energy cannons were activated and spiritual energy flashed. the atmosphere was solemn.

After entering the city gate, Lu Yuan realized that there were many guards who had just returned.

Many people were covered in blood and had serious injuries. Many healing-type genetic Warriors were currently treating their injuries.

there were also teams of guards helping out.

Mag, Zhu Zhengyang, Yan Jing, and the others were all there.

When they saw Lu Yuan, their eyes lit up and they came forward to welcome him.

“A Yuan! Are you guys alright? There’s a rampage of beasts outside.”

Mag walked over.

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled. “It’s fine. Senior, it’s not like you don’t know my strength.”

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan with shining eyes and smiled.

Indeed, junior Lu Yuan has been very famous in our camp recently.

Zhu Zhengyang raised his eyebrows and revealed a smirk,

“Are you talking about the spirit crystal warriors?”

As he said this, his face showed a trace of heartache.

“I didn’t expect junior Lu Yuan to actually use so many talismans and spiritual bombs. How many spirit crystals would this be worth?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Since I’ve joined the scout team, I have to do something. Although I can’t guarantee the safety of all the members of the scout team, I still have to save my teammates, right?”

Behind Lu Yuan, Grotte and the others looked touched.

When Zhu Zhengyang heard this, he quickly said,

“Junior Lu Yuan, I’m not saying that there’s a problem with what you’ve done. I’m just a little distressed.”

Yan Jing looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. “Junior, you’re a hero in the hearts of many of the guards.”

Mag shook his head, and said, “alright, let’s not talk about this. Ah Yuan, you guys should go back and rest. I heard that a battle emperor has gone to the Endless Mountains. I’m afraid that the beast tide is about to erupt. When that time comes, the pressure on us will be immense. We might not be able to rest anymore. Your scout group is the most tired right now. Let’s rest up and kill the beasts later.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright, we’ll go rest then.”

Lu Yuan and the other teams left the city gate and walked into the city.

……

The Endless Mountains.

The sky above the valley was dark.

The night enveloped the entire region, and a powerful aura surged. Even some powerful beasts in other regions raised their heads and looked at where the night was, their huge eyes flashing.

In the dark night, Li Xinghai stood in the air, looking at the strange figure in front of him.

It was a giant dog with dark red fur that was more than ten meters tall. At this moment, black tentacles were growing on its body.

The tentacles danced and twisted, exuding streams of evil dark green light.

Its huge eyes also had a trace of evil green light.

Li Xinghai’s brows slightly furrowed, and he lightly said,

“Flame demon dog, I didn’t expect it to be you.”

The demonic flame Hound grinned, its green eyes flashing with a strange flame.

The tentacles on his body danced and twisted, as if they were also making confused sounds.

“Li Xinghai, you didn’t expect it to be me, did you? I’m going to take revenge for the last strike.”

He looked at the strange tentacles on the inferno Demon Hound and sneered,

“What, do you think you can do it again after becoming like this? You’re just a stray dog.”

“Roar!”

The demonic blaze dog was angered by Li Xinghai’s attitude. With a roar, dark green flames burned and turned into strange green fireballs, shooting towards Li Xinghai.

The terrifying heat caused the darkness to fluctuate slightly, and the powerful force even distorted space.

Li Xinghai felt the powerful force and his brows slightly furrowed.

“You’re much stronger than before.”

The longsword in his hand streaked across the sky with extremely sharp sword light.

Streaks of pitch-black sword qi extended for thousands of meters, forming a fine sword net that enveloped all the green demonic fireballs.

The sword net and the green demonic fireball collided.

BOOM!

A terrifying explosion was heard.

The dark green flames surged, turning the sky into a sea of green fire that extended for more than ten kilometers.

The mountain range below was touched by the flames, as if it had melted, leaving behind a strange deep pit.

Be it trees or rocks, everything was evaporated.

Another pitch-black sword light fell, cutting a few thousand meters long and bottomless sword mark on the ground.

The beasts in this area had already run away when Li Xinghai and the demonic blaze Hound released their auras. Otherwise, no beast would have survived.

Li Xinghai glanced at the ground, frowned slightly, and flew out of the planet.

The demonic blaze Hound was already enraged, and it naturally roared in anger. All the tentacles on its body moved, and it chased after the monster.

a man and a dog rushed out of the atmosphere and arrived in the cold and silent vacuum.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 277 - 277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2

277 Strange Tentacles, The Source of Mutation 2

Li Xinghai’s eyes turned as dark as ink, and his whole body was surrounded by thick darkness. In the end, the area within ten kilometers of him turned into a lightless darkness.

Li Xinghai’s entire person seemed to have become the embodiment of darkness, blending into it.

The demonic blaze hound raised its head and roared. Terrifying green ripples surged and spread, and its body expanded in the vacuum.

It grew from a dozen meters tall to fifty meters, a hundred meters, five hundred meters, and finally two thousand meters tall and three thousand meters long.

It had become a terrifying behemoth.

The black tentacles that seemed to be rooted on the Balrog Hound’s huge body also expanded.

There were eyes and mouths on it.

His eyes stared at Li Xinghai, and his mouth revealed a strange smile. He opened his mouth, but no one knew what he was saying. He made a strange sound.

A powerful and terrifying aura burst out from the man and the dog, even the vacuum showed traces of distortion.

The demonic blaze hound was the first to attack. Strange green flames burned all over its body, and huge fireballs appeared in front of it. The fireballs were dozens of meters wide, and the flames burned in the vacuum, but they were not extinguished.

All the green fireballs shot towards the pitch-black darkness.

At the same time, the Balrog Hound had dozens of strange tentacles on its body. From the eyes, green rays were also shooting into the darkness.

There were thousands of strange green rays, which were extremely terrifying.

All the rays shot into the darkness. The darkness churned and finally became silent.

At this moment, the darkness suddenly expanded and shrouded the flame Demon Hound.

At the same time, in the darkness, a dark figure emerged. Those figures were all Li Xinghai with a long sword in his hand.

These Li Xinghai waved his sword and slashed. A terrifying sword light of more than 100000 meters long streaked across the space, densely packed and extremely terrifying, shrouding the demonic blaze Hound.

the balrog hound was not to be outdone. it shot out powerful green rays and green fireballs again.

The green light and the black light collided in the vacuum, and a silent explosion sounded. The battle between the two was extremely terrifying, and the entire area within thousands of kilometers was their battlefield.

The entire vacuum was filled with terrifying sword light and green flames.

The space was slightly distorted by the sword-light and the green flames.

……

In the starry sky, while Li Xinghai and the demonic blaze Hound were fighting, in the endless Mountains below.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the group of battle emperors and battle kings all looked up at the starry sky, and then at the remains of the battle not far away.

One of the combat emperors looked at the endless sword mark and exclaimed,

“Battle emperor Xinghai is still so powerful.”

“That’s the Lord Xinghai who killed many Emperor-level fierce beasts in the Endless Mountains. How can he not be strong?”

One of the men grinned, his eyes flashing with excitement.

However, Li Qinghe raised her brows slightly, and her expression was a little grave.

“Everyone, now is not the time to talk about this, right? They’re coming.”

Si Tingyu’s golden-red dragon eyes looked up slightly as she scanned her surroundings.

The other people’s faces also sank.

Not far away, a powerful aura emerged and surrounded them.

As far as the eye could see, it was a fierce beast.

These beasts all had strange black tentacles on their bodies. the black tentacles were twisted and extremely strange.

Even the battle king and battle emperor, who had encountered mutated beasts before, felt a chill in their hearts when they saw this scene.

The brawny, dark-skinned combat Emperor with gloves volunteered to join the elite team to eliminate the source of the mutation.

However, after seeing the terrifying tentacles, his face couldn’t help but change.

“What the f \* ck? There are actually so many ferocious beasts with this kind of thing?”

He had previously suffered from a battle Emperor beast with tentacles, so his combat strength was considered extremely powerful among the battle emperors.

However, he almost failed. One could imagine how fierce this tentacle-grown mutated beast was.

Seeing so many mutated beasts, he immediately became alert.

“Roar!”

“Aowu!”

One by one, the terrifying beasts roared and charged at the crowd.

Everyone’s expression turned serious, and they also went up to meet him.

As soon as they collided, a terrifying boom reverberated through the world.

The endless mountain range trembled under the terrifying power of the battle king and battle emperor Warriors, and the mountains were shattered into pieces.

Deep pits with a radius of several kilometers appeared one after another.

The earth seemed to have been flipped over.

These experts fought from the ground to the sky, and their roars and roars rang out continuously.

The entire sky was filled with surging spiritual light.

The dark night that Li Xinghai had congealed had yet to dissipate, and these rays of spiritual light became the source of light in the dark night.

Wisps of black light flickered all over Li Qinghe’s body. Her pretty face was cold, and she held a heavy sword in her hand.

There were four king-level beasts around her.

Two inferno hounds and two raging demon apes.

The bodies of these four ferocious beasts were covered with tentacles. The eyes of the tentacles stared at Li Qinghe with a strange gaze.

Li Qinghe’s gaze swept across the four powerful beasts. She pursed er lips and sneered.

“Only four king-tier monsters? Aren’t you looking down on me too much?”

She took a step forward and disappeared. The next moment, countless pitch-black sword lights seemed to burst out from the void and enveloped one of the inferno demon dogs.

It was an Emperor-level combat technique, Dark Shadow Space slash!

This was a space and darkness type transcendent gene that even Li Xinghai didn’t have.

The sword lights were sharp and destructive, causing the inferno Demon Hound to let out a terrifying roar.

Dark green light swirled around its body. Flames and green rays surged as it tried to block the sword light.

However, even though they were both battle kings, the green beam and the flame were easily torn apart.

Countless sword lights drowned the flame demon dog, and a terrifying sword qi suddenly burst out.

The next moment, the demonic blaze Hound was cut into tiny pieces.

The bloody foam slowly fell from the air, and the wisps of strange green mist among it shrieked and rushed toward Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe raised her brows slightly, and her body disappeared.

The sword light engulfed the green mist.

The next moment, the green mist was annihilated.

When the remaining three beasts saw this, they let out angry roars, and a strange green color appeared in their blood-red eyes.

“Kill her! Kill this human!”

As it roared, the remaining Inferno Demon Hound opened its mouth and spat out green fireballs. Its tentacles also shot out green rays of light.

Green flames appeared all over the two raging demonic apes as they charged toward Li Qinghe.

Their tentacles also shot out beams of green light.

Countless green rays of light had almost sealed the entire space.

Li Qinghe’s expression didn’t change at all. Her body sank into the void and disappeared.

The next time she appeared, she was already behind a raging demonic ape, and the sword light flashed again.

While Li Qinghe was suppressing the four king-level beasts, Si Tingyu was also facing the attacks of four king-level beasts in the sky not far away.

The four king-level beasts were all demonic flame hounds. They kept shooting out green rays and fireballs.

Si Tingyu, on the other hand, had a serious expression on her face. She was wearing a thick golden-red armor and held a huge spear that was three meters long in both hands.

Her golden-red eyes flickered with a majestic light, and a Dragon’s Roar rang out in the void.

Then, scales that were as bright as golden-red gemstones appeared on the surface of her body.

Her entire being seemed to have transformed into a Dragon Lady.

In the next moment, Si Tingyu stomped on the air, causing it to explode and turn into a ball of air waves. Her entire body charged towards one of the inferno demon dogs.

Countless green fireballs and rays landed on her body, but she didn’t feel it at all. She directly charged through them.

He charged in front of a flame Demon Hound and pierced it with his spear.

The other three Inferno hounds: “???? ”

When they noticed Si Tingyu’s gaze, they roared angrily and kept retreating while attacking Si Tingyu.

Compared to them, Si Tingyu seemed more like a ferocious beast in human form, causing them to be afraid of getting close to her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 278 - 278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1

278 The Beast Tide Strikes, One Man Army 1

In the depths of the endless Mountains, while Li Qinghe and the others were fighting the ferocious beasts, the beast tide erupted again.

The number of berserk beasts this time was much greater than before. The densely packed berserk beasts rushed towards the Red Maple Empire’s line of defense from the border of the endless Mountains.

A large number of berserk beasts besieged the fortresses of the defense line, and many of them passed through the outermost defense line and entered the middle of the defense line.

……

Defense camp 257.

Lu Yuan and the others had only rested for a few moments before they were informed to gather.

This time, it was not just the Scout Battalion that had gathered. All the guards of the entire Military Region had gathered together.

everyone gathered at the base of the defense camp’s wall. On the wall, Luo Xiu, Tracy, Jiang Ming, Wang Jiashu, and the other higher-ups of the defense army stood and looked at the defense army below.

Not far away, there were also many ordinary adventurers.

Luo Xiu’s gaze swept across the crowd and paused on Lu Yuan.

His gentle smile had disappeared, and his face was now filled with solemness and coldness.

A cold and stern voice rang out. Under the effect of spiritual energy, it spread throughout the entire Fort.

“There’s news from the front line that the beast tide has broken out. A large number of berserk beasts have passed through the front line and entered the central defense camp. As the central defense camp, we are about to face a large-scale beast tide attack! The beast tide this time was menacing and even more dangerous than before! But! Behind the southern defense line is the Empire’s territory. There are a large number of cities there, and our family, friends, and loved ones are there! Can we let these beasts cross the defense line, enter the Empire’s territory, and hurt the people we care about?”

“Absolutely not!”

A furious roar resounded through the clouds.

Luo Xiu nodded lightly.

“That’s right, we are the guards! We are the shield of the Empire! We will hold our ground and use our bodies to block the beast tide outside the defense line, we will not let those beasts reach their claws towards the people of the Empire! Everyone, prepare for battle!”

In the midst of the angry roars, all the guards moved and took their positions.

Even the adventurers not far away were solemn and excited.

Those who stayed behind were those who wanted to help the guards.

The leader, a middle-aged man, shouted at the adventurers behind him, ”

“Brothers! Commander Luo Xiu was right! You don’t want the beast tide to reach the city walls of your family’s city, right? We’re polite people, so we should help!”

“Help the guards defend the city!”

“F \* ck those bastards!”

“…”

In the midst of the angry roars, all the adventurers found their positions under the guidance of the guards.

Lu Yuan and the other 22 scout teams were scouts before and needed to patrol and defend the territory. But now, the beast tide broke out and they were the Warriors of the vanguard.

Naturally, they also needed to guard the camp with the vanguard army and kill the ferocious beasts.

They were stationed at the southern wall, which was the wall facing the Endless Mountains.

The beast tide came from this position.

The leader of the 1st group, Wang Jiashu, roared from the city wall,

“Everyone, get on the city walls! Elemental and long-range Warriors, focus on killing the beasts. Defense and power Warriors, protect the long-range and elemental Warriors around you. Warm up the spirit energy cannons and get ready to fire!”

Lu Yuan followed Grott and the rest up the city wall.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time on the city wall. He found that the passageway of the city wall was about 50 meters long, which was very exaggerated.

There was a huge spirit power cannon placed every 100 meters or so along the corridor.

At this moment, there were already a few genetic Warriors operating the spirit energy cannon. A powerful spirit energy was being emitted from the cannon.

Between the spirit energy cannons, many long-range and elemental-type genetic Warriors were standing behind the battlements. They held staffs and longbows in their hands, waiting for the beast tide to arrive.

In Team 22, Yang Qiu and ding Wen were the same.

Yang Qiu held his staff and smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Hehe, I didn’t expect that it would be old ding and I’s turn to attack the beasts. This is rare. This time, ah Yuan will have to protect us well.”

Ding Wen also smiled happily and flicked his bowstring.

After all, when the beast Army arrived, they definitely couldn’t go down for close combat. It was too dangerous.

The city walls would not open, and if they went down, they would definitely not be able to come up. They would be exhausted to death under the city walls.

unless it was a king level expert who could fly.

Hearing Yang Qiu’s words, Lu Yuan could not help but roll his eyes.

“Who said I can’t attack the beasts?”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, Grott and the others were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan with some doubts.

Then, Grott suddenly thought of something, and his expression changed slightly. He said in a strange tone,

“If you’re not going to tease A Yuan, you can’t be planning to keep throwing talismans and spells up there, right?!”

Upon hearing this, the others ‘expressions became strange.

Ding Wen quickly said,

“A Yuan! Forget it, A Yuan! There was no need, there was really no need! It was such a waste of money. I’m begging you, don’t be so wasteful, my heart can’t take it!”

In the past few days, they had all seen how Lu Yuan threw talismans.

It had been fine before, but now that they were defending the city walls, they wouldn’t be attacked unless a ferocious beast climbed the wall. It was too difficult to block the talismans at this time.

Lu Yuan saw their expressions and smiled.

“Captain, what are you guys thinking? Even if I don’t use the talismans, I still have other methods.”

Upon hearing this, everyone’s expression turned strange. They could not understand what means Lu Yuan was talking about.

At that moment, Wang Jiashu’s expression changed. He looked at the sky in the distance and roared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 279 - 279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2

279 Beast Tide Arrives, One Man Army 2

“Attention, everyone! the beasts were coming! Look at the sky!”

Everyone’s expression changed, and they looked up at the sky.

Then, they saw a dense mass of dark clouds approaching from the horizon.

“It’s the fierce wind Eagle and the fire falcon! Ranged soldiers, pay attention! When they got close, they were ready to shoot them! We can’t let them pass! Defense-type and assault-type, attention! Protect the ranged soldiers!”

The angry roar sounded again.

Is he here?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Behind him, at the empty city wall, huge mechanical Lords that were ten meters tall appeared one after another.

After the mechanical overlord appeared, it spread out to the sides.

Seeing the sudden appearance of the mechanical Lord, everyone was shocked, thinking that it was an enemy.

The 1st Regiment’s commander, Wang Jiashu, who was standing on the side, felt a chill in his heart. At this moment, he saw Lu Yuan in the distance. He thought of something and his eyes widened slightly.

He instantly appeared beside Lu Yuan and said with a strange expression,

Lu Yuan, this is…?! ”

he looked in shock at the mechanical overlords that kept appearing one after another.

Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile,

“Yes, it’s mine.”

Everyone’s eyes were wide open and their scalps were numb.

Grott looked at the mechanical Lords that kept appearing and could not help but open his mouth.

Oh my God, how many mechanical lives were there?!

This seemed to be the question in everyone’s heart.

Lu Yuan did not reply, but the speed at which the mechanical overlords appeared was extremely fast. Very soon, there were more than 100 of them, and the number was still increasing.

The mechanical overlord that had appeared at the start was already a few hundred meters away.

It couldn’t be helped, their bodies were too big. Each of them needed to be several meters wide to occupy a position.

When he ran to a distance, the genetic Warriors in the distance started to tremble.

At this moment, the overseers of the other regions also ran over.

A golden-haired man and a black-haired woman.

The two of them came to Wang Jiashu’s side and were dumbfounded.

“Old Wang, what’s the matter with you? What are these mechanical lives?”

Wang Jiashu recovered from his shock.

He grinned and pointed at Lu Yuan.

“You guys ask him.”

The two of them naturally knew Lu Yuan. After all, Lu Yuan had been too famous recently.

The blonde man looked at Lu Yuan’s mechanical Overlord summoning with a dumbfounded expression and opened his mouth.

“… Lu Yuan, this is yours?!”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, mine. I got it from the Aier mechanical ruins.”

The black-haired woman beside him was stunned for a moment, then laughed.

“With these mech guards, the difficulty of defending this camp will be much lower! Right, what’s the strength of these mech guards?”

“A perfected stage two overlord.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

These were the mechanical guards that Lu Yuan had obtained from the 10000-meter-tall building.

With so many 10000-meter-tall buildings, Lu Yuan had obtained quite a number of mechanical guards.

There were more than 200 of them!

They were all peak stage two overlord?!

Everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

The blond man’s voice was a little hoarse.

More than 200 perfected stage two overlords … What kind of concept is this?

Whether it was Wang Jiashu or the others, they were all in a daze.

The corner of Wang Jiashu’s mouth twitched, and he quickly said,

“I’ll inform the regimental commander and the others! With the strength of your mechanical guards! It’s almost enough for one person to guard one side of the city wall!”

Just as Wang Jiashu was about to inform Luo Xiu, Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming had already appeared beside them.

“There’s no need to inform us,” Luo Xiu said indifferently. “There’s such a huge commotion here. We naturally saw it too.”

After all, the mechanical overlord was a full 10 meters tall, and could be considered a huge creature.

Luo Xiu looked at the mechanical overlords that kept appearing, and his eyes that were originally narrowed into slits suddenly opened.

One could only imagine how surprised he was.

It was not just him. Tracy looked at the mechanical overlord that kept walking past her and looked at Lu Yuan with her mouth wide open,

“Lu Yuan, you’ve brought us such a big surprise!”

At the side, Jiang Ming’s mechanical eyes kept turning, glancing over at a mechanical Lord. Then, the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a ferocious smile.

These 200 or so perfected stage two overlords can be used by the beast tide to enjoy themselves.

Luo Xiu was silent for a moment. He looked at Lu Yuan and a faint smile appeared on his face.

“Lu Yuan, I’m here on behalf of the guards of camp 257 to thank you. Because of your 200 or so perfected stage two lords, the death rate might be greatly reduced this time.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He saluted and said with a serious face,

“Commander, I’m a member of the 257th division now. This is what I should do.”

Upon hearing this, Luo Xiu and the others’ eyes flickered and they smiled.

“Hahaha! Then I won’t be polite. Soldier Lu Yuan! As the commander of the 257th Army, I order you to establish the mechanical Army. You are the commander! Lead the mech Lords to reinforce the four walls and fill up the gaps. I wonder if you are willing to accept this task!”

The others looked at Lu Yuan, their expressions changing drastically.

This was really a one man army.

However, there were more than 200 peak stage two overlord, and they were all mechanical lords with a body of steel. this strength was even stronger than all the legions.

This naturally did not include the regimental commander and the two deputy regimental commanders.

They were not surprised at all that Lu Yuan had taken on such an important task.

Lu Yuan was also stunned. Then, he grinned.

“Yes!”

Luo Xiu nodded and looked up at the sky.

“It’s coming.”

Lu Yuan looked at the sky. The dark clouds were already approaching the defense camp.

With Lu Yuan’s eyesight, he could already see the fierce wind Eagle and the fire Falcon clearly.

The fierce wind eagle had light green feathers, while the fire Falcon had a slightly red body.

These two types of birds were not small. Their wingspan was at least five to six meters long, and the stronger ones were even more than ten meters long.

The dense flock of birds looked down at the defensive camp with their sharp eyes.

When they saw the human soldiers, their red eyes flashed with killing intent, and they charged over.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already summoned all the mechanical overlords.

All the mechanical overlords had filled the entire southern city wall.

The entire southern city wall was 3 km long, and there was a Lord automaton every 10 meters.

All of the mechanical overlord, even the assault-type Lords, were equipped with spirit energy cannons. They had powerful long-range attacks and could even fight against flying units.

At this moment, seeing the fierce wind condor and the fire Falcon pouncing down, the group of military overseers immediately let out an angry roar.

“Attack!!!”

One by one, the genetic warriors pulled their longbows and shot out powerful arrows. There were also elemental warriors who used various combat techniques to shoot into the sky.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the eyes of all the mechanical overlords turned red. they raised their spirit energy cannons and aimed at the ferocious birds above.

Boom boom boom boom!

Thick spirit energy cannons shot up into the sky.

The long-range attacks of the close-combat mechanical overlords might not be powerful enough, but they were long-range mechanical Lords. Not only did they hold huge spirit energy cannons in their hands, but they also had spirit energy cannons on every part of their bodies.

One person shot out a total of five to six spirit power cannon attacks.

Powerful spiritual energy fluctuations kept emerging. The spiritual energy pressure from the spiritual energy cannons fired by more than two hundred stage two perfected Lords even surpassed the pressure of all the ranged soldiers.

A Tier 2 perfected overlord was on par with a Tier 3 intermediate or high-level commander. It was much stronger than the guards, who were generally only at Tier 2.

Feeling all kinds of powerful attacks, the fierce wind eagle and the fire falcon screeched angrily. Violent wind blades and Flame Arrows shot down, colliding with all kinds of combat skills, arrows, and spirit power cannons.

BOOM!

A loud boom was heard.

Some of the arrows and combat skills passed through the wind blades and Flame Arrows and continued to shoot at the gale eagle and the fire Falcon. Some of the attacks dissipated in the air, but most of the spiritual energy cannons tore through the attacks of the gale Eagle and the fire Falcon with a destructive force and exploded in the flock of ferocious birds.

The terrifying power tore through the air, and many vicious birds were killed. Blood and corpses fell from the sky.

Upon seeing this, everyone’s eyes narrowed. Luo Xiu and the rest even looked at the mechanical Lord behind them.

The strength of this mechanical overlord was much stronger than they had imagined.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 280 - 280 We’re In The Same Boat 1

280 We’re In The Same Boat 1

The powerful spirit power cannon of the mechanical lord shocked the group of fierce wind condors and fire hawks.

They roared angrily and focused their attacks on the mechanical overlord.

There were thousands of fierce wind condors and fire hawks in the sky. The wind blades and fireballs combined together, and the power was naturally extraordinary.

But seeing this scene, all the guards also launched their attacks, attacking the joint attack of the birds.

In addition, there was the spirit energy cannon of the mechanical overlord.

In the final clash of battle skills, it was the defending Army that was slightly stronger.

One after another, the spiritual energy cannons exploded on the bodies of the fierce wind eagle and the fire falcon in the sky. Corpses and blood fell from the sky.

At this moment, within the military area, a jet black fighter took to the air and launched an attack on the dark clouds.

There were hundreds of them.

These were the type 2 shadow fighters of the 257th Legion.

Both its defense and shield were at the level of a perfected stage Tier 2 commander.

They were the Army’s air units.

Although the number was a little small, there was no other way.

After all, the cost of a Shadow Fighter was about 200000 Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

100 of them would cost 20 million Grade 2 Spirit crystals.

Just the middle part of the southern defense line alone had tens of thousands of defensive camps.

Every camp had to be equipped with a Shadow Fighter. How many crystals would that cost?

Moreover, the entire red maple Empire did not only have the southern defense line. The eastern defense line and even the space crack base needed a considerable number of fighter planes.

The cost was too high.

Moreover, this was not just a matter of money. The various materials needed to build a fighter aircraft were huge.

Even if the red maple Empire found a mine in the land of origin and had a lot of metal materials, it would not be enough.

As a result, almost all races would fight for the resource points found in the space crack.

Everyone wanted to have more resources, whether for civilian or military use.

With the addition of the shadow fighters to the battlefield, as well as the joint attack of the mechanical overlords and the guards, the number of fierce wind eagles and fire eagles was rapidly decreasing.

Not long after, only a few fierce wind vultures and fire hawks were left in the group of ferocious beasts that were originally like dark clouds.

These gale condors and fire hawks were mostly tier 3 boss-tier or commander-tier, which was why they had survived such a terrifying attack.

Even so, these fierce wind Condors and fire Hawks still had the intention to retreat. They flapped their wings and began to retreat.

However, under the joint attack of the mechanical Lord and the shadow fighters, these fierce wind condors and fire hawks could not resist at all and were killed one after another.

The horde of flying beasts was being annihilated. Only a few people were injured and there were no deaths.

Even the shadow fighters that had entered the battle were all fine.

After all, the firepower of a mechanical overlord was simply too powerful.

Everyone’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Then, cheers rang out, almost resounding through the sky.

All the guards who knew that the mechanical lord came from Lu Yuan looked at him with gratitude.

Grott grabbed Lu Yuan’s shoulder and shouted, ”

brother, you’re too fierce!!

If he didn’t shout a little louder, he wouldn’t be able to hear it at all. The cheers were too loud.

Luo Xiu also couldn’t help but narrow his eyes and smile.

he walked to Lu Yuan’s side and Grott quickly let go of Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

Luo Xiu did not look at Grott. He patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and smiled.

“Good job. In the past beast tides, flying beasts were the biggest threat to us. After all, we have the advantage in the sky. It’s not easy for our long-ranged soldiers to kill the flying beasts. the pressure is on the shadow combat technique team. Unexpectedly, this time, not a single shadow mech was destroyed, and not even a single person died. This is all thanks to you.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he said with a smile, ”

“Then the Army commander will have to record my military merits. At that time, I will go to the genius Camp to exchange for academic credits.”

Luo Xiu,”…”

Tracy,”wawawaa.”

Jiang Ming,”…”

“Don’t worry, I won’t forget you,” Luo Xiu laughed.

The Horde of flying beasts had just flown over from the South. After being intercepted by the southern city wall, they did not head in the direction of the other city walls. This could be considered as reducing their losses.

After everyone cheered for a while, they were stopped by their respective region overseer.

“Although the first battle went very smoothly! However, this was only the beginning! attention, everyone! Stay alert! The ranged soldiers recovered their spiritual energy! We’re going to fight a long war!”

Angry roars rang out everywhere.

The guards immediately regained their vigilance, and the soldiers who had consumed a lot of energy in the previous battle had all taken spirit potions to recover.

these spiritual potions were all supplies for the defense camp, and they would be sent to the city wall by the logistics personnel every time.

All the Warriors took a while to recover their spiritual energy and stood up again.

Not long after, there was a furious roar in the distance, and the ground began to shake slightly.

Everyone’s pupils shrank, and their eyes widened as they looked at the southern region.

At the forest defense line, the giant trees were shaking violently, and some of them were even trampled to the ground.

“Pay attention! The beast tide was approaching! The beast tide was approaching! Prepare to resist the beast tide!”

Roars of anger resounded everywhere as the ranged soldiers gripped their longbows, magic staffs, spiritual energy cannons, and other weapons.

Everyone took a deep breath and stared straight ahead. The swaying of the trees continued to approach.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 281 - 281 We’re In The Same Boat 2

281 We’re In The Same Boat 2

Not long after, a huge black pig that was more than seven meters tall appeared at the foot of the defensive camp.

The Black Pig had a single silver horn on its forehead, its eyes were blood red, and there were two strange black tentacles on both sides of its body.

The Black Pig raised its head and saw the defense camp. It roared and its body turned into a black stream of light. It stepped on the mountain rocks and rushed towards the defense camp.

Behind it, countless powerful beasts roared and rushed out of the forest, charging towards the defensive camp.

the beasts were densely packed and endless.

The mountain peak seemed to be covered by ferocious beasts.

“Attack!”

The overseer roared and issued an order.

Looking at some of the ferocious beasts with strange tentacles, all the guards ‘pupils shrank and their scalps went numb.

The tentacle had eyes and a mouth, which looked very strange.

However, their hands were still very steady, and they attacked the beasts below.

There were attacks from the defenders, spirit energy cannons, shadow fighters, and even mechanical Lords.

The rumbling sounds continued, and the entire mountain seemed to be shaking.

One by one, the beasts were hit by all kinds of attacks.

Of course, there were also berserk beasts roaring and retaliating. All kinds of elemental combat skills were shot out from the group of berserk beasts.

However, the ranged soldiers were all surrounded by defense and assault type soldiers.

These soldiers could block the attacks for the ranged soldiers, allowing them to unleash their spiritual energy without any reservations and use all kinds of combat techniques.

The beast’s corpse rolled down the hill and was trampled by the beasts behind it, almost turning into a bloody foam.

The beasts stepped on the corpses of their comrades and pounced toward the defensive camp with bloodshot eyes.

This time, it wasn’t just the southern city wall that was attacked by the beasts.

There were also attacks from other directions, but the number was slightly less than the southern city wall.

In the eastern city wall area.

Zhu Zhengyang’s entire body was covered in flames. One after another, flaming swords shot out. Each flaming sword would kill a ferocious beast.

Even so, the beasts were not afraid of death. Their crimson eyes were cold.

For a moment, he felt a chill in his heart, and his mood fluctuated slightly.

He looked around and saw that all the guards were staring at the beasts with cold eyes. They kept attacking the beasts.

he bit his lips, and a stream of blood appeared. he growled,

“Gant! You f \* cking beast!”

As a result, his spirit force surged, and the fire swords shot out even more frequently.

At this moment, one of the guards beside him glanced at him and reminded him, ”

“Xiao Zhu, slow down. If you continue like this, your spirit power consumption will not be able to keep up. At that time, you will collapse.”

Hearing this, Zhu Zhengyang’s movements froze. He nodded his head, “Yes, Captain!”

The guard nodded and said, “okay, good luck.”

“Yes!”

It wasn’t just Zhu Zhengyang. Among the ten youths from the genius Camp, Yan Jing and the other three were long range soldiers. Their gazes were much sharper than before as they shot out attacks at the beasts, taking their lives.

Of course, there were also unlucky ones.

Because Mag was an assassin, he couldn’t attack from a long distance, nor could he block attacks. He just ran fast, so he was assigned to the logistics department.

His Battle Network was filled with a large amount of Genetic Medicine and other materials. When he left the warehouse, he saw the battles in various places. The rumbles continued to sound, and the corners of his mouth twitched.

Especially when he saw the 10-meter tall mechanical overlords standing at the southern defense line, he almost cried.

“F \* ck, I also want to kill berserk beasts! What’s the future of the logistics department? There are too few military merits.”

Looking at himself and then at Lu Yuan, he even wanted to die.

Right at this moment, Yu Wa, an assassin soldier from the genius Camp, patted his shoulder with a helpless expression.

I’m so regretful now. Back then, I chose an assassination-type gene.

The two of them looked at each other. They were both in dire straits, and tears were about to fall from their eyes.

At this moment, an angry roar was heard,

“You two! What are you still doing there? Hurry up and deliver the goods!”

The two of them quivered.

“Yes!”

They quickly turned into afterimages and ran in the direction of the city wall.

…

As time passed, the attacks of the berserk beasts continued from day to night.

The long range soldiers responsible for the attack were divided into two groups. One group rested to recover their spiritual energy, while the other continued to attack.

Many people had already used their spirit energy several times.

Not to mention the amount of resources consumed.

Outside the defense camp, the ferocious beasts at the foot of the mountain had piled up into a mountain, almost filling up the forest, and piled up more than ten meters high.

The ferocious beasts behind them continued to surge forward, stepping over the corpses of their comrades as they continued to charge towards the defensive camp, as if they did not know fatigue.

Of course, the mechanical overlord was also tireless.

As for the mechanical overlord, they had powerful psionic energy cores. As long as they didn’t overload, they could fight for a long time without having to worry about energy consumption.

This was obviously a good thing.

At the very least, the mechanical overlord could hold on while the other guards were resting.

As time passed, pressure began to appear in all the city walls.

As the mechanical Army’s leader, although Lu Yuan was only one person, he had more than 200 mechanical overlord underlings. He had to take his underlings to other city walls to block the beasts and make up for the gaps in the defense.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 282 - 282 We’re In The Same Boat 3

282 We’re In The Same Boat 3

To Lu Yuan, although he was a little tired, his eyes were filled with excitement.

This wasn’t just because of the beast tide this time, which he could probably obtain a large number of military merits. The most central reason was that there were a large number of beasts coming to the attack-grade defense camp, and some of them were mutated beasts.

And after these mutated beasts died, an unknown aura was continuously absorbed by the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan’s body had been feeling the refreshing aura.

In his body, the evolution cube was shaking non-stop, probably because it had absorbed enough.

At the very center, Lu Yuan felt that if he continued to absorb it like this, the evolution cube would welcome a transformation.

Lu Yuan did not know what it would transform into, but he could clearly sense that the evolution cube seemed to have accumulated quite a bit of unknown aura compared to before. It was waiting for an opportunity to transform.

Lu Yuan could sense that after the transformation, the evolution cube would become even stronger.

Although Lu Yuan still did not know what the hell this unknown aura was, the more mutated beasts, the better.

He really wanted to know what the evolution cube would become after it evolved.

Time continued to pass.

The night gradually passed, and the sky welcomed a new day of Sun.

At this time, the people who had been attacking the berserk beasts and were even a little numb suddenly realized that the number of berserk beasts had decreased.

Everyone was shocked and looked down the mountain. The corpses of the fierce beasts below were piled up almost twenty to thirty meters high.

The Blood of the Beasts dyed the ground and the mountains red. The air was filled with a thick bloody smell, which was nauseating.

The number of ferocious beasts that continued to appear from the forest was much less than before.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open as they were shocked.

On the southern wall, Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming were three people. Luo Xiu was a battle king, while Tracy and Jiang Ming were both battle supremes.

Their opponents would naturally be king tier beasts and tens of fourth tier battle supreme tier beasts.

In one day and one night, three king-level beasts and more than ten fourth-tier battle supreme beasts appeared.

However, they were all killed by Luo Xiu, Tracy, and Jiang Ming.

Even so, they still felt a little tired.

After all, they had to charge into the beast tide to kill powerful king-level beasts and battle supreme beasts. They had to face opponents of the same level and besieged by beasts, so the pressure was naturally great.

Now, seeing that the beasts tide had become sparse, the three of them were shocked.

They looked at each other, and a look of shock and disbelief appeared in their eyes.

Luo Xiu mumbled to himself, “the beasts didn’t even rush up the city wall during the beast tide?!”

The other two people were also a little stunned.

It wasn’t like they hadn’t encountered a beast tide before.

At the end of every beast tide, as the guards’ spirit energy was insufficient and it was difficult to replenish, there would eventually be ferocious beasts that would rush up the city wall and even into the defense camp.

It could be said that the battle would become extremely tragic.

But now?

This could be considered the most powerful demon beast horde in recent times, but they didn’t even manage to reach the city wall?

As far as the eye could see, although the guards were exhausted, there were not many injuries, and even fewer deaths.

The three of them were shocked. They then looked at the ten-meter-tall mechanical overlord with dazed eyes.

Luo Xiu smiled and sighed.

“Commander Lu Yuan, don’t you want military merits? This time, his military merits are too great.”

Tracy and Jiang Ming could not help but nod their heads, their eyes still carrying a hint of confusion.

The beast tide this time was much easier than they had imagined. It didn’t even feel like a beast tide.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 283 - 283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306

283 True Warriors, Reinforce Camp 306

One of the guards, who was drawing his bow and shooting an arrow, killed a low-grade Tier 2 elite ferocious beast with a single strike. He looked around and saw that there were fewer ferocious beasts around him. He was a little dazed.

“Is… the beast tide ending?”

“Ah? So fast?”

The guards at the side were all dumbfounded.

After seeing that the number of ferocious beasts had indeed decreased by a lot, everyone’s eyes lit up, revealing a look of pleasant surprise.

“The beast tide is about to end! Hurry up! Hurry up!”

Everyone started shouting.

The guards, who were originally a little numb, seemed to have been injected with chicken blood and increased their strength.

Spirit energy surged, and all kinds of combat skills danced on the battlefield. The rumbling sounds became more intense once again.

Lu Yuan had been commanding the mechanical overlord all this time. When he saw that the number of beasts had decreased, he naturally noticed it at the first moment.

Lu Yuan was also a little excited.

Although his cube had not transformed yet, the monster horde had ended, so the guards defending the camp would not die again.

To Lu Yuan, this was something worth celebrating.

Too many people had died this time.

Fortunately, in the last wave of the beast tide, Lu Yuan went all out to kill the fierce beasts, which reduced the casualties of the guards.

He was also quite satisfied with himself.

After a while, there were no more beasts running out of the forest.

Everyone looked in the direction of the forest vigilantly, some of them looking at each other.

They couldn’t believe it. It had ended so quickly.

Right at this moment, Luo Xiu soared into the sky and transformed into a stream of light, charging into the forest.

After a while, Luo Xiu flew back and floated in the air.

The corners of his lips curled up, and his eyes narrowed as he smiled.

“Brothers, let’s cheer! The beast tide has ended! There are no more traces of berserk beasts nearby!”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere in the entire defense camp froze.

Then, everyone cheered.

“This damn beast tide is finally over!”

“I didn’t expect us to survive! The beast tide this time has passed so quickly!”

“Yes, we actually survived. Yes, it’s all thanks to Lu Yuan!”

“What Lu Yuan? Now, he had to call her army commander! He is the mechanical army’s commander!”

Someone corrected.

The others also nodded in agreement.

“Yes, yes, army commander!”

“It’s all thanks to army commander Lu this time. Otherwise, I’m afraid we would have suffered a lot of losses.”

While everyone was cheering, on the southern city wall, Togoro and the others who were beside Lu Yuan ran to Lu Yuan’s side and hugged him.

“Brother! You’re too awesome!”

“Yeah! It’s all thanks to you that we have so few casualties this time!”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.

“This is what I should do.”

Yang Qiu and Ding Wen looked at each other, smiled, and lifted Lu Yuan up, throwing him into the air.

The army commander is awesome!!

All hail the army commander!!

When the others saw this, they also revealed cheerful smiles and rushed over, cheering together.

Rosio, Tracy, and Jiang Ming stood in the distance and watched this scene.

Jiang Ming crossed his arms, his mechanical eyes following Lu Yuan’s body up and down as he was thrown into the air and then fell back down. He pouted slightly.

“Hmph! The beast tide is over, and they have no discipline at all!”

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan with a smile with her eyes flashing,

“I’m afraid Lu Yuan’s prestige in their hearts will surpass ours this time.”

Luo Xiu nodded and smiled. let them be happy. It’s all thanks to Lu Yuan this time. Otherwise, many people would have died.

The other two nodded in agreement.

……

On the other side of the city wall, Zhu Zhengyang’s face was pale and his breathing was weak.

During this time, he had been squeezing out his own spiritual energy. He had very little time to rest and recover. He had been using his own advanced spiritual energy recovery potion to recover in order to kill more fierce beasts.

He didn’t know why, but when he saw the surrounding guards roaring and attacking the beasts, his blood started to boil.

His brain was heated up.

But now, he had a blank look on his face.

He naturally heard Luo Xiu’s words.

The ferocious beasts in front of the city wall also stopped appearing.

“The Suan Ni beast tide has disappeared?”

Suddenly, someone grabbed Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder.

Zhu Zhengyang turned around and saw that it was his captain.

The captain, who had a cold expression on his face, was now smiling at him, his big white teeth shining under the Sun.

“Hahaha! The beast tide had ended! Xiao Zhu, you did well! If it wasn’t for you this time, our area definitely wouldn’t have had such an easy time.”

Very quickly, the other guards also came over. A young man put his arm around Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Yeah! He’s a genius from the genius camp after all. When he’s serious, he’s really fierce!”

Zhu Zhengyang was a little dumbfounded.

This young man was also a warrior on their team. He had been indifferent to him these few days, but he did not expect him to be so enthusiastic at this moment.

“Aren’t you talking nonsense? Xiao Zhu is a genius, okay? By the way, Xiao Zhu had made a great contribution this time! Later, we’ll go to the leader to ask for Xiao Zhu’s credit, okay? I heard that the genius Camp uses military merits to exchange for academic credits. We can’t let little Zhu be worse than others, right?”

“That makes sense. Let’s go to the captain later! This time, we have to let the regiment commander give Xiao Zhu a great merit, that would be unreasonable!”

His surrounding teammates were all talking at the same time. Zhu Zhengyang’s eyes were wide open, and his mouth was open. He was a little lost.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 284 - 284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2

284 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 2

At this moment, the middle-aged Captain patted Zhu Zhengyang’s shoulder and revealed a warm smile.

“Xiao Zhu, you can be considered a real warrior now.”

The young man beside him grinned and gave Zhu Zhengyang a thumbs up.

“In the future, our Red Maple Empire will still have to rely on young geniuses like you. We’ll only be able to reach the second or third rank in our lifetime. We won’t be able to open the genetic locks after that.”

Zhu Zhengyang’s eyes reddened as he listened to everyone’s words. He smiled and nodded,

“When I graduate and come to the defense line, will you guys welcome me?”

“Do you still need to say that? Of course, you’re welcome!”

……

Not only Zhu Zhengyang, but Yan Jing and the others were also surrounded by their comrades. Everyone was laughing and talking, and the young men and women of the genius Camp had extremely complicated expressions.

Even the two logistics personnel, Mag and Yu Wa, were caught and cheered.

The two of them looked at each other, sadness rising from their hearts.

They felt that this beast tide had nothing to do with them. They only felt a little bit of participation when they ran to the city wall to take a look at the beast tide when they were delivering the goods.

It was very uncomfortable.

……

After a round of cheering, Lu Yuan was put down.

The crowd’s cheers also died down a little.

After the initial excitement, everyone’s emotions calmed down a lot.

Luo Xiu finally spoke and asked the guards to do a headcount and calculate the casualties and losses.

In fact, everyone was well aware that the number of casualties was probably very small. Other than the loss of various resources, there was probably nothing else.

After all, those beasts didn’t even come up to the city wall. If they didn’t destroy it, there wouldn’t be any losses.

This was why everyone was so excited.

Even for the guards, who would be willing to die if they could survive?

Luo Xiu and the other two came to Lu Yuan’s side.

Luo Xiu patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Although I’ve already thanked him before, I still want to thank him again. Without you, this beast tide wouldn’t have gone so smoothly, and many of our comrades survived because of you.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan felt a little happy.

Although he was not strong enough to destroy the Forbidden Zone, he had still done something at his stage.

At the very least, he had saved some people.

“Commander, I’m also from the 257th division,” he said with a smile. “This is what I should do.”

Luo Xiu smiled and nodded. Tracy and Jiang Ming also smiled.

After this period of time together, they had a good feeling about Lu Yuan.

He was powerful and talented, but he didn’t have much pride. He was also quite good to people.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“By the way, regimental commander, you must record your military merits this time!”

The three of them,”hehe.”

Luo Xiu’s mouth twitched as he smiled and said,

“I know, don’t worry.”

At this moment, Luo Xiu suddenly paused and took out a black communication device. Then, his expression changed and became serious.

Seeing this, Tracy and Jiang Ming frowned slightly.

“What’s the matter?” Jiang Ming asked.

Luo Xiu frowned and said,

“Camp 306 has sent out a distress signal. The beasts have entered the city.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the two’s expressions changed. Lu Yuan’s expression also changed slightly.

“Fierce beasts entering the city? How is that possible?”

Tracy was in disbelief. Then, her face suddenly froze as she looked at Lu Yuan.

To be honest, if it wasn’t for Lu Yuan this time, they might not have been able to stop the beasts with the scale and strength of the beasts.

The beasts would definitely enter the city.

For a moment, she didn’t even have the time to react.

Jiang Ming also thought of this and glanced at Lu Yuan.

After that, Jiang Ming’s expression turned serious. He looked at Jiang Ming and said,

“Camp 306 is in our Southwest. What should we do? Should we go and save them now?”

Luo Xiu frowned and fell into deep thought.

After a moment, he said,

“I need to stay here to guard. After all, no one knows if there will be another beast tide coming.”

He turned to look at Lu Yuan. the overall combat power of Lu Yuan’s mechanical army is even comparable to our entire 257th army. Lu Yuan will be bringing all of us along. Tracy, bring Lu Yuan over. We’re all comrades, so we need to help.”

“I understand,” Tracy nodded.

Lu Yuan? ” Luo Xiu looked at Lu Yuan. “Lu Yuan, do you have a problem? ”

Lu Yuan had originally felt that the mutated beasts were not enough and that there was a way to transform the evolution cube. Now that he could even go and kill the mutated beasts, he naturally had no objections.

Moreover…

Lu Yuan looked at Luo Xiu and asked,

“There’s a small problem…”

Before Lu Yuan could speak, Luo Xiu understood something. He rubbed his forehead and said,

“Don’t worry! I’ll definitely give you military merits.”

Lu Yuan nodded, “then I have no more questions. Should we set off now? Time waits for no one. How?”

The mouths of Luo Xiu and the other two twitched.

“Let’s run over,” Tracy said. “There might be more flying beasts in the sky. If we take the fighter jet and get surrounded, we’ll be in danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Although he had the Black Bear No. 1, he didn’t dare to let it take off in such an environment.

The Black Bear No. 1’s defense was only at Tier 2, so it would explode if it was hit.

“Then let’s go.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 285 - 285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3

285 True Warriors, Support Camp 306 3

Tracy jumped down from the city wall and landed outside the defensive camp. Lu Yuan followed closely behind.

The two of them ran down the mountain.

Not far away, Grott and the others were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan and Tracy leave the defense camp.

They looked at Wang Jiashu in a panic.

“Guild leader! Where is vice regimental commander Tracy planning to take ah Yuan?”

Wang Jiashu was also dumbfounded.

“I don’t know either,” he said, shaking his head.

After a short pause, he looked at Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming who were not far away and said,

“I’ll go ask.”

As he spoke, Wang Jiashu ran to Luo Xiu’s side.

When Luo Xiu saw Wang Jiashu, he smiled and said,

“You’re here to ask where that guy Lu Yuan is going?”

Before Wang Jiashu could say anything, he froze there.

He smiled and said,

“The regimental commander is wise!”

“They went to reinforce camp 306,” Luo Xiu said with a smile.

Wang Jiashu’s expression froze and he was a little shocked.

“Something happened at camp 306?”

“The beasts have entered the city. It’s a little dangerous.”

Luo Xiu’s expression was slightly heavy.

The beast tide was the same. When the berserk beasts entered the city, it meant the beginning of the most tragic battle.

Basically, at this stage, the casualty rate would be extremely high.

In fact, according to the intensity of the beast tide this time, it was only normal for berserk beasts to enter the city.

Wang Jiashu couldn’t help but sigh.

“It’s all thanks to army commander Lu.”

Luo Xiu and Jiang Ming both nodded.

……

Lu Yuan and Tracy left the defensive camp. The moment they landed, Lu Yuan’s combat boots were soaked by the blood-colored soil.

He looked at the ground that was soaked in blood and frowned slightly.

This time, too many beasts had died. The entire mountain was almost completely dyed red with blood.

Finally, the smell of blood forced Lu Yuan to temporarily seal his sense of smell, otherwise he would choke to death.

The two of them turned into afterimages as they jumped from one rock to another and soon arrived at the foot of the mountain.

At the foot of the mountain, the ground was covered with the corpses of fierce beasts.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown.

Beside him, Tracy’s long red hair fluttered slightly as she laughed and said,

“Don’t be disdainful. These fierce beasts ‘corpses are all treasures. When the time comes, there will be people in the camp who will come to collect the materials from the fierce beasts.”

Lu Yuan was slightly stunned when he heard this. Then, he thought of something.

His eyes swept over the beast’s body and found that the tentacles on the body had disappeared.

It should have dissipated after the mutated object died, right?

Just like Xue Ren last time.

However, Lu Yuan still reminded him,

“After all, these berserk beasts have been mutated. We still have to be careful when we collect them.”

The last time Xue Ren died, his body was normal.

But this time, it was a mutated beast. Lu Yuan was not sure what would happen, so he had to be careful.

Tracy was slightly stunned when she heard this. She then glanced at the beast and nodded with a serious expression.

“You’re right, I’ll tell the regimental commander.”

The two of them jumped down from the mountain of corpses and arrived at the forest. On the way, Tracy passed on Lu Yuan’s words to Luo Xiu and reminded him.

After entering the forest, the two of them ran for some distance before the smell of blood became less intense.

Lu Yuan also heaved a sigh of relief.

A 2nd rank genetic warrior couldn’t be unable to breathe, but they could hold their breath for a longer time.

It was said that for those above the battle king level, they could even survive in a vacuum. It was quite ridiculous for a life form to have evolved to such a level.

Tracy, who was at the side, glanced at Lu Yuan. His eyes flickered and he smiled slightly,

“Lu Yuan, I didn’t expect us to work together again.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, but he soon understood what Tracy was talking about.

The last time Lu Yuan encountered a fourth-rank fierce beast, she was the one who rushed over to kill it.

He smiled and said,

“It’s indeed a coincidence.”

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“You look quite similar to my little brother. Do you want to acknowledge me as your big sister?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at the smiling Tracy in a daze.

It can’t be, right? Taking in a little brother so casually?

This made Lu Yuan think of Li Qinghe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 286 - 286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1

286 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 1

“Ahem… I already have an older sister.”

Lu Yuan coughed and said.

“What? Who is it?” Tracy asked.

“Li Qinghe. I wonder if vice regimental commander Tracy knows her?”

“Li …”

Tracy’s expression froze, then she let out a dry cough and said,

“Let’s speed up and be careful.”

“Alright!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them increased their speed and ran towards camp 306.

…

Camp 306 was located Southwest of camp 257. It was a neighboring defensive camp and was also located on the top of a mountain.

At this moment, a large number of beasts rushed to the top of the mountain. The powerful rank two and even rank three beasts jumped high and landed on the city wall that was dozens of meters high.

He was fighting with the soldiers of the defense force.

Some of the ferocious beasts even rushed into the city wall and chased after the weaker logistics personnel, killing and destroying wantonly.

“Roar!”

A powerful steel-armored dragon, more than five meters tall and covered in thick armor, soared into the sky and landed heavily on the city wall. Cracks appeared on the wall under its feet.

It roared angrily and waved its thick and long tail. A few guards nearby were hit by its tail, and their bodies were blown away as if they were in tatters.

Fresh blood splattered in the air, accompanied by the sound of bone armor breaking.

Tier 3 leader.

When the nearby guards saw this scene, their pupils contracted violently and they were somewhat shocked.

Right at that moment, an icy blue ice spear that was more than four meters long streaked across the sky, shooting at the steel-armored dragon.

The ice spear was surrounded by a thick icy mist, and before the steel-armored dragon could react, it had already landed heavily beside it.

BOOM!

The ice spear tore through the steel-armored dragon’s thick armor. The ice spear, about half a meter long, pierced into its body and exploded into pieces.

The powerful impact forced the steel-armored dragon to retreat from the city wall, letting out a painful roar.

Its eyes were bloodshot, and the tentacles on its body were waving wildly. A strange green ray of light was shot in the direction of the ice spear.

There, Si Tingxue, who was wearing a blue robe and had long, icy blue hair, stood quietly. Her pretty face was ice-cold, and then she waved her hand, forming an ice crystal Shield in front of her.

All of the green light rays landed on the shield, making a loud noise, but the shield did not shatter.

Si Tingxue waved her staff again and condensed another ice spear in the air, shooting it at the steel-armored dragon. The speed of the ice spear was extremely fast. The steel-armored dragon was a cumbersome beast and had no way of dodging it.

The ice spear finally landed heavily on the steel-armored dragon’s wound, penetrating its body and exploding inside, almost blowing up half of its body.

The steel-armored dragon’s corpse fell to the ground, and the nearby guards all heaved a sigh of relief.

One of the regimental commanders who was running over to deal with the steel-armored dragon saw this and ran to Si Tingxue’s side, bowing slightly.

“Ninth Princess, thank you for your help.”

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and said coldly, “The beast tide hasn’t passed yet, and now you’re thanking me? Hurry up and defend!”

Cold sweat appeared on the leader’s forehead, and he quickly nodded. “Yes!”

Si Tingxue’s icy blue eyes were filled with an icy aura as she looked at the ferocious beasts that kept charging to the bottom of the city wall.

The spiritual energy in her body surged wildly, and her robe fluttered.

A white icy mist appeared around Si Tingxue and spread towards the beasts.

A layer of white frost gradually appeared on the bodies of the fierce beasts that were touched by the ice fog. Their speed gradually slowed down, and in the end, they were even frozen in place.

There was also a portion of powerful ferocious beasts that had slowed down, but they were not frozen. Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered as ice spears formed and killed these ferocious beasts.

When the others saw this scene, they all revealed a hint of shock.

Si Tingxue, who was at the low-level Tier 3, had suppressed all the ferocious beasts within a radius of several hundred meters by herself without holding back. She was extremely powerful.

However, Si Tingxue alone was obviously not enough.

All the defense lines were broken through, and the beasts gradually engaged in close combat with the guards. The death rate began to increase greatly.

The roars of the beasts and the guards could be heard everywhere.

The Army commander of defense camp 306 was also a battle king, but he was currently being attacked by two king-tier beasts. Even though he was not afraid of two King-tier beasts, he could not spare any time to help.

Seeing his comrades dying one by one, the eyes of the battleaxe-wielding commander turned red. He roared and kept attacking the two king-level beasts.

He was not the only one. The two deputy commanders were also being held back by a group of Tier 4 ferocious beasts at this moment. They could not spare any time to deal with the ferocious beasts and could only watch as the ferocious beasts continued to charge into the city wall and engage in close combat with the guards. A large number of guards died under the claws and teeth of the ferocious beasts.

The genius camp students that were assigned to this camp were all at the third rank, and their strength wasn’t weak.

Facing such a beast tide, after the initial panic, they gradually got used to it and displayed their own strength, barely holding on in a part of the area.

However, there were only ten students from the genius camp here. The number of people was too small, and they were simply unable to support the entire situation.

Even if Si Tingxue was extremely powerful, she could barely cover an area with a radius of a few hundred meters.

Furthermore, Si Tingxue’s full-force outburst consumed her spiritual power at an extremely fast rate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 287 - 287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2

287 Frost Giant Summoning Stone, King-Tier Wonder Item 2

“Ahem… I already have an older sister.”

Lu Yuan coughed and said.

“What? Who is it?” Tracy asked.

“Li Qinghe. I wonder if vice regimental commander Tracy knows her?”

“Li …”

Tracy’s expression froze, then she let out a dry cough and said,

“Let’s speed up and be careful.”

“Alright!”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them increased their speed and ran towards camp 306.

……

Camp 306 was located Southwest of camp 257. It was a neighboring defensive camp and was also located on the top of a mountain.

At this moment, a large number of beasts rushed to the top of the mountain. The powerful rank two and even rank three beasts jumped high and landed on the city wall that was dozens of meters high.

He was fighting with the soldiers of the defense force.

Some of the ferocious beasts even rushed into the city wall and chased after the weaker logistics personnel, killing and destroying wantonly.

“Roar!”

A powerful steel-armored dragon, more than five meters tall and covered in thick armor, soared into the sky and landed heavily on the city wall. Cracks appeared on the wall under its feet.

It roared angrily and waved its thick and long tail. A few guards nearby were hit by its tail, and their bodies were blown away as if they were in tatters.

Fresh blood splattered in the air, accompanied by the sound of bone armor breaking.

Tier 3 leader.

When the nearby guards saw this scene, their pupils contracted violently and they were somewhat shocked.

Right at that moment, an icy blue ice spear that was more than four meters long streaked across the sky, shooting at the steel-armored dragon.

The ice spear was surrounded by a thick icy mist, and before the steel-armored dragon could react, it had already landed heavily beside it.

BOOM!

The ice spear tore through the steel-armored dragon’s thick armor. The ice spear, about half a meter long, pierced into its body and exploded into pieces.

The powerful impact forced the steel-armored dragon to retreat from the city wall, letting out a painful roar.

Its eyes were bloodshot, and the tentacles on its body were waving wildly. A strange green ray of light was shot in the direction of the ice spear.

There, Si Tingxue, who was wearing a blue robe and had long, icy blue hair, stood quietly. Her pretty face was ice-cold, and then she waved her hand, forming an ice crystal Shield in front of her.

All of the green light rays landed on the shield, making a loud noise, but the shield did not shatter.

Si Tingxue waved her staff again and condensed another ice spear in the air, shooting it at the steel-armored dragon. The speed of the ice spear was extremely fast. The steel-armored dragon was a cumbersome beast and had no way of dodging it.

The ice spear finally landed heavily on the steel-armored dragon’s wound, penetrating its body and exploding inside, almost blowing up half of its body.

The steel-armored dragon’s corpse fell to the ground, and the nearby guards all heaved a sigh of relief.

One of the regimental commanders who was running over to deal with the steel-armored dragon saw this and ran to Si Tingxue’s side, bowing slightly.

“Ninth Princess, thank you for your help.”

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and said coldly, “The beast tide hasn’t passed yet, and now you’re thanking me? Hurry up and defend!”

Cold sweat appeared on the leader’s forehead, and he quickly nodded. “Yes!”

Si Tingxue’s icy blue eyes were filled with an icy aura as she looked at the ferocious beasts that kept charging to the bottom of the city wall.

The spiritual energy in her body surged wildly, and her robe fluttered.

A white icy mist appeared around Si Tingxue and spread towards the beasts.

A layer of white frost gradually appeared on the bodies of the fierce beasts that were touched by the ice fog. Their speed gradually slowed down, and in the end, they were even frozen in place.

There was also a portion of powerful ferocious beasts that had slowed down, but they were not frozen. Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered as ice spears formed and killed these ferocious beasts.

When the others saw this scene, they all revealed a hint of shock.

Si Tingxue, who was at the low-level Tier 3, had suppressed all the ferocious beasts within a radius of several hundred meters by herself without holding back. She was extremely powerful.

However, Si Tingxue alone was obviously not enough.

All the defense lines were broken through, and the beasts gradually engaged in close combat with the guards. The death rate began to increase greatly.

The roars of the beasts and the guards could be heard everywhere.

The army commander of defense camp 306 was also a battle king, but he was currently being attacked by two king-tier beasts. Even though he was not afraid of two king-tier beasts, he could not spare any time to help.

Seeing his comrades dying one by one, the eyes of the battleaxe-wielding commander turned red. He roared and kept attacking the two king-level beasts.

He was not the only one. The two deputy commanders were also being held back by a group of Tier 4 ferocious beasts at this moment. They could not spare any time to deal with the ferocious beasts and could only watch as the ferocious beasts continued to charge into the city wall and engage in close combat with the guards. A large number of guards died under the claws and teeth of the ferocious beasts.

The genius camp students that were assigned to this camp were all at the third rank, and their strength wasn’t weak.

Facing such a beast tide, after the initial panic, they gradually got used to it and displayed their own strength, barely holding on in a part of the area.

However, there were only ten students from the genius camp here. The number of people was too small, and they were simply unable to support the entire situation.

Even if Si Tingxue was extremely powerful, she could barely cover an area with a radius of a few hundred meters.

Furthermore, Si Tingxue’s full-force outburst consumed her spiritual power at an extremely fast rate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 288 - 288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1

288 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 1

On the city wall, the guards who were fighting with the fierce beasts heard the commotion and forced their opponents to retreat. They looked over.

Seeing Lu Yuan and Tracy quickly kill the beasts and approach the city wall, everyone was stunned for a moment before revealing a surprised smile.

“These are the reinforcements of…? There are actually reinforcements coming?”

“So many mechanical lives! It’s so strong, it actually killed a few beasts with one shot!”

“The one in front is a battle supreme, right? There’s actually a battle supreme coming over, that’s great!”

“Hurry up! If we surround them, we should be able to kill all the beasts here!”

“Right! Kill all these bastards!”

There were two young guards on the city wall. One was a guardian warrior, and the other was an elemental warrior. They were both students of the genius camp, and they were currently working together to kill the enemy.

When they saw Lu Yuan in the distance, they were both stunned and looked at each other.

“It’s junior Lu Yuan? Why is he here?”

“Those mechanical overlords seem to be from the Aier mechanical ruin. Are they controlled by junior Lu Yuan? So many!”

Seeing the over 200 mechanical overlords around Lu Yuan continuously firing spirit force cannons, the two of them widened their eyes in shock.

At this moment, Lu Yuan, who was in the midst of the beasts, was controlling the mechanical Lord to kill the beasts that were pouncing over. He was a little surprised.

After coming to this area, there were indeed many mutated beasts. After killing these beasts, Lu Yuan once again absorbed a lot of unknown aura.

The progress cube also started shaking again.

Tracy’s strength was very strong, and with over 200 mechanical overlords, the beasts outside the North City wall were practically no match for him.

They were like sharp knives that stabbed into the Horde of ferocious beasts, moving toward the city wall.

In just over ten minutes, the two of them arrived at the foot of the mountain. Then, they killed the beasts while climbing up the mountain.

Just like camp 257, the corpses of the ferocious beasts at the foot of the mountain were also piled up like a mountain. The blood on the hillside dyed the ground red, and the strong smell of blood spread out.

Tracy charged in the front, while the mechanical Lords provided support from the side and brought up the rear. Their distribution was clear.

Soon, they reached the peak and the city wall.

After that, Tracy, Lu Yuan, and the other mechanical Lords rose into the air and jumped onto the city wall.

More than 200 mechanical overlords landed on the city wall, causing it to shake.

A ten-meter-tall body of steel was not light.

The moment they reached the city wall, Tracy and Lu Yuan swept their gazes across the city wall and the city.

At this moment, many beasts were on the city wall. A group of close-combat guards were fighting with the beasts on the city wall to protect the long-range guards.

The long-range guards continued to kill the beasts below the city wall.

In addition, a portion of the ferocious beasts had also entered the city wall, and the sounds of battle could be heard from within.

Tracy and Lu Yuan looked at each other, and Lu Yuan said,

“Vice commander Tracy, I’ll first help you kill the beasts on the city walls, then defend against the beasts outside the city. I’ll leave the beasts in the city to you.”

Tracy smiled slightly, her spiritual energy surging and her long red hair fluttering in the wind.

“Leave it to me,”

Her body turned into an afterimage as she rushed into the city.

With a thought, Lu Yuan controlled the mechanical Lord to spread out on the city wall.

A guard holding a heavy sword was fighting a type 3 steel-armed ape.

As a defense camp that was closer to the border defense line, the average strength of the 306 defense Legion was much stronger than that of the 257 defense Legion.

Even number 257 had more Tier 3 guards than number 257.

At this moment, this guard was a Tier 3 player.

The two sides fought back and forth. The heavy swords of the guards and the fists of the iron-armed apes collided, producing the sound of metal clashing.

The steel-armed ape let out an angry roar.

At this moment, a spirit energy cannon with powerful spirit energy waves landed on the iron-armed ape’s head.

BOOM!

The steel-armed ape’s head was directly pierced through. Its five-meter tall body swayed and slowly fell to the ground.

The guards were stunned and looked in the direction of the spirit energy cannon.

The mechanical Overlord ran past him with heavy steps, firing a series of spirit energy cannons at the beasts.

As long as it wasn’t a Tier 3 commander tier or above berserk beast, it would basically be killed in one shot.

This was not just one mechanical overlord. There were dozens of them running past him, killing all the berserk beasts they encountered. Within a short period of time, almost all the berserk beasts on the city wall had been cleared.

There were only a few Tier 3 commander tier beasts and above that were fighting against the mechanical overlord.

The guard realized that he was not the only one. The other guards who had lost their opponents were also dumbfounded.

The beasts were killed too quickly, and they didn’t know what to do.

Very quickly, the Tier 3 commander-level beasts were killed one after another under the siege of the mechanical Lords and the commander-level guards.

At this moment, the higher-ups of the guards were also gradually released.

A middle-aged man, with the help of nearly ten mechanical overlords, killed a Tier 3 commander-level Earthfire Python. After taking a deep look at the huge mechanical overlord, he swept his gaze across the surroundings and roared,

“Everyone who is free, don’t just stand there! Those who were supposed to protect the ranged soldiers should do so! The rest of you, go to the city and other areas to help your comrades!”

Upon hearing this, the guards who had lost their opponent came back to their senses.

Many of the ranged soldiers that were originally protecting the city guards were still alive, and they naturally stayed by the side of their comrades.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 289 - 289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2

289 What’s Wrong With This Woman? 2

The soldiers who had lost their comrades looked at the bodies of their fallen comrades with bloodshot eyes, before running towards the other walls while roaring in anger.

Lu Yuan was controlling the mechanical overlord. At this moment, a few guards came to his side, their eyes filled with gratitude.

“Little brother, which camp are you from?”

A middle-aged man asked.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m from camp 257. I’m Lu Yuan, the mechanical Army’s commander.

Lu Yuan had originally wanted to say that he was the vanguard, but it seemed that Luo Xiu had created a mechanical Army, so he had to report his Army name.

“Mechanical army?”

The few of them were stunned, and they looked at each other in confusion.

The deployment of the defensive camps was basically the same. Their camp 306 did not have a mechanical army.

What the hell was number 257’s mechanical army?

Seeing that they were a little confused, Lu Yuan explained,

“These mechanical overlords are my Warriors. Hence, commander Luo Xiu has specially set up an Army for me.”

Upon hearing this, the few of them narrowed their eyes. They looked at the 200-odd mechanical overlords with shock in their eyes.

“These mechanical overlords all belong to you?”

The middle-aged man asked in shock.

At first, he thought that this was a trump card of some defensive camp. He did not expect that it was all Lu Yuan’s.

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Regimental commander Luo Xiu has received a distress signal from defense camp 306, so he ordered me and vice regimental commander Tracy to come to our aid. My 200 mechanical overlords will help you kill the beasts.”

Everyone’s eyes were filled with surprise.

“So that’s how it is! Thank you very much, Commander Lu Yuan!”

Although Lu Yuan looked very young, which made them a little confused, they were now reinforcements, so they would not ask much.

At this moment, the mechanical overlord had already spread out across the entire northern city wall. After clearing the beasts on the city wall, the mechanical overlord aimed its spirit energy cannon at the beasts outside the city wall.

The sound of the spirit energy cannon kept on ringing out as a terrifying power burst out.

With the addition of the firepower of these mechanical overlords, the beast horde that was already at the city gate was forced back in a short time.

After leaving behind a large number of corpses, the beasts were forced to retreat to the foot of the mountain.

The pressure on the northern wall was reduced significantly.

All of the guards on the northern city wall could not believe their eyes. They did not expect that the menacing beasts would be so easily repelled.

The beasts had already entered the city!

The middle-aged man, who was a high-ranking guard, was a little shocked.

“Such powerful firepower!”

These 200 or so perfected Stage 2 mechanical overlords were more powerful than all the ranged soldiers on the northern city wall combined.

After suppressing the beast tide, Lu Yuan smiled at the middle-aged man who was in a daze,

“The northern city wall’s defense line won’t be much of a threat for the time being. I will leave behind 20 mechanical Lords to help you suppress the beast tide. After that, I will go to other places to provide support.”

Upon hearing this, the middle-aged man and several high-ranking guards on the side were filled with respect and saluted Lu Yuan.

“Thank you, army commander!”

Lu Yuan returned a military salute.

He was also feeling pretty good. After all, he had absorbed a large amount of unknown aura.

Lu Yuan could sense that the evolution cube was not far from transforming.

He continued to work hard.

He led a large group of mechanical overlords and ran towards the other city walls.

……

The southern city wall.

After summoning the frost giant, Si Tingxue continued to resist the beast tide.

Under the city wall where she was, almost all the beasts were frozen into ice sculptures and then destroyed into powder.

In the entire city wall, only her area had not been attacked by beasts.

There were already many beasts on the city walls in other areas.

Not only did Si Tingxue have to deal with the ferocious beasts at the foot of the city wall, but she also had to help others kill the ferocious beasts on the nearby city walls. Even she was feeling a little tired at this moment.

The beast tide lasted for a day and a night. Except for the time she rested at the beginning, she didn’t rest for almost the entire night.

Although she had used various potions to maintain her condition, she still felt tired mentally.

At this moment, Si Tingxue heard a roar coming from the other side. She furrowed her brows and looked in the direction of the northern defense line.

Could it be that there are more berserk beasts over there?

Si Tingxue’s expression was ugly. She looked at the sky. Only Ye Zhenghao could break out of this situation.

With the help of the frost giant, Ye Zhenghao gained the upper hand in a few minutes.

The poison giant lizard’s body was full of wounds. It wouldn’t take long for Ye Zhenghao to kill it.

There was only one pale blue rat left, and it couldn’t do much.

In that case, it was worth it for her to use the frost giant summoning stone.

At this moment, huge mechanical overlords suddenly ran over from both sides of the city wall and arrived at the southern city wall.

Along the way, the mechanical Lord killed all the beasts on the city walls. Very quickly, the originally chaotic city walls regained some order.

When Si Tingxue saw this, her eyes widened slightly. A trace of astonishment appeared on her cold little face.

“This is…”

At this moment, Si Tingxue saw a person who should not have appeared here. The shock on her face intensified.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan arrived at the southern city wall.

After all, compared to the other three city walls, the southern city wall faced the Endless Mountains. The number of ferocious beasts they would encounter would definitely be the largest. The pressure would also be the greatest, and the one who needed help the most would be the one.

Of course, there was another reason. Since there were the most berserk beasts, the number of mutated berserk beasts would naturally be the highest. Naturally, they would be able to absorb the most unknown aura.

Hence, Lu Yuan left 20 mechanical Lords at the East and West City walls before bringing the other mechanical Lords over.

As soon as he arrived at the southern city wall, Lu Yuan realized that it was colder here than other places. He saw Si Tingxue standing upright at the edge of the city wall.

Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingxue seemed to have seen him as well. Her expression had even changed slightly.

Lu Yuan laughed in his heart. He had known Si Tingxue for a month, but this was the first time he had seen such a huge change in Si Tingxue’s expression.

Mhm… Her eyes widened a little more than before.

Lu Yuan led the mechanical overlord to kill the beasts on the city wall as they walked over.

Very soon, Lu Yuan arrived beside Si Tingxue.

He smiled and said, ”

“Si Tingxue, what a coincidence.”

Si Tingxue glanced at the large number of machine overlords that were attacking the beasts. Her eyes flickered slightly.

“Did you bring these out from the Aier mechanical ruins?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“As expected of Si Tingxue. She’s so smart.”

“Yes, I know.” Si Tingxue nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan,”…”

The corner of his mouth twitched. Why didn’t he realize that this guy was so narcissistic before?

He glanced at the ice sculptures and frost powder below Si Tingxue. There was not a single beast within a few hundred meters. All the beasts that entered this domain were frozen into ice sculptures and shattered before they could even run a few steps. His pupils could not help but contract.

Although Si Tingxue seemed to be a little narcissistic, she did have the right to be.

Lu Yuan ordered the mechanical Lords to spread out. After killing all the beasts on the city wall, they began to attack the beasts outside the city wall.

With the addition of close to 200 mechanical Lords, the beasts that were continuously charging up the city wall were gradually pushed back.

Si Tingxue had also seen this scene.

Her eyes flickered and she asked curiously,

“Why are you at camp 306?”

Lu Yuan smiled. I’m now the mechanical Army’s commander of camp 257. I’ve received orders from the Army’s commander to come and support you. I can be considered as your reinforcement.

Si Tingxue opened her mouth and looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of surprise.

“Mechanical army’s commander?”

Lu Yuan grinned. “These mechanical overlords are my soldiers. Look at their firepower. What’s wrong with me creating a mechanical Army by myself?”

Si Tingxue fell silent and was unable to refute.

The person in front of him was his sister’s student, and now he actually had his own army.

He didn’t even have an Army.

At the thought of this, Si Tingxue’s aura became even colder. Ice spears were shot at the ferocious beasts in the distance. The powerful force killed the ferocious beasts in a large area, and even the ice fog spread further.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue, who had suddenly flipped out, in a daze.

What was wrong with this woman?

What’s going on all of a sudden?

Wasn’t he afraid of using up his spiritual energy?

After all, Si Tingxue was not like him. She could not absorb spiritual crystals so quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 290 - 290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1

290 Evolution Cube Transformation 1

With the addition of the mechanical overlord, the southern city wall was stabilized.

Within the city, Tracy was currently killing the beasts. He believed that it wouldn’t be long before he would be able to kill all the beasts in the city.

So far, the camp’s defense was barely stable.

At this moment, a terrifying roar came from the sky, followed by a wail.

Everyone’s expression changed as they looked up at the sky.

A huge lizard fell from the sky and landed heavily on the hill outside the southern city wall, smashing a deep pit in the hill.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue looked warily in the direction of the deep pit. They only heaved a sigh of relief after confirming that they could not sense any aura.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression changed. He felt a powerful and unknown aura merge into his body. His body felt cool, as if every cell in his body was jumping for joy.

Meanwhile, the evolution cube flickered with a dark blue light.

It was a huge unknown aura.

Lu Yuan exclaimed in his heart.

The king-tier beast contained much more unknown aura than the previous beasts.

Lu Yuan felt that he was only one step away from the evolution cube’s transformation.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s strange expression, Si Tingxue frowned slightly.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and shook his head with a smile.

“I’m fine.”

Si Tingxue nodded and looked up at the sky. Her icy-blue eyes flickered.

Lu Yuan also looked at the sky.

At the moment, Ye Zhenghao and the frost giant were attacking the remaining dark blue rat king. Although the rat king was not weak and had many strange black tentacles around it, it was still losing to Ye Zhenghao and the frost giant.

Fresh blood continued to fall from the sky.

It let out a furious roar as it released its spiritual energy. Its tentacles continuously shot out strange black and green rays, but it was useless.

Soon, Ye Zhenghao’s axe hit the blue rat’s neck, almost cutting off its whole head.

A terrifying spiritual energy burst out, wiping out the life force of the pale blue rat.

Its corpse fell from the sky, landing not far from the poison demon giant lizard, similarly smashing a deep pit.

Behind its corpse, a strange screech was heard. The next moment, the pitch-black tentacle turned into black mist and dissipated.

Lu Yuan, who was not far away, felt a strong and unknown aura enter his body.

Boom!

In Lu Yuan’s mind, there was an explosion, as if the stars had exploded.

The white mist continued to surge, and the evolution cube that was revolving around the gene chain selection stopped at this moment, emitting an extremely dazzling dark blue light.

The light enveloped the entire area where the gene chain was located, and even the white fog was penetrated.

Lu Yuan felt an extremely comfortable feeling appear. Every part of his body was rapidly strengthening.

Even his genetic chain seemed to have changed.

This change was similar to breaking the genetic lock, but it was more profound.

Lu Yuan didn’t know what kind of change this was, but he felt the increase in his strength and knew that it was a good thing.

The faint blue light flickered for a few seconds before it slowly converged and disappeared.

The evolution cube appeared from the blue light.

Lu Yuan looked at the evolution cube, his heart filled with shock.

This was because the evolution cube had actually become a size larger than before, as if it had grown up.

What shocked Lu Yuan the most was the information that came from the evolution cube.

After the evolution cube transformed, aside from evolving transcendent genes, the geno armaments that were added to Lu Yuan’s gene strands in the entire geno space could also evolve.

What kind of concept was this?

Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon was a full-stage level two overlord weapon.

However, if it evolved, it would become a perfected type 2 King-level equipment.

Rank two King tier!

Normally, king class Geno armors were dropped by king class beasts.

However, among the rank two beasts, the highest level was Lord-tier, and King-tier was simply unrealistic.

A rank two King Geno weapon was unrealistic, too.

If Lu Yuan could evolve a rank two King Geno weapon, it would be like creating a Geno weapon that had never existed before.

As for how much a king class Geno armament could increase a genetic warrior’s strength, Lu Yuan wasn’t sure. However, he was sure that it was much stronger than a Lord class.

If all his Geno weapons were king class, he should be able to fight a rank two King.

And the evolution Cube wasn’t only able to evolve Geno weapons. It could also evolve spirit items.

It was like Black Bear No. 1.

If Black Bear No. 1 was evolved, its speed, defense, and attack power would be greatly improved.

The only regret was that this evolution was only effective on things that were added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain.

If it left Lu Yuan’s genetic chain, this thing would lose its effect.

If it was an evolved Geno armament, it would be removed from Lu Yuan’s genetic chain and return to its original state.

Lu Yuan guessed that it might be because the evolution cube itself was closely related to him.

Even so, it was extremely useful to Lu Yuan himself. It had a significant improvement effect on his body.

It was a shame he couldn’t earn money through his Geno weapon.

If he could really mass-produce a Tier 2 commander-tier gene to a Tier 2 overlord-tier gene, how much money would he make?

He probably didn’t need to worry about crystals anymore.

However, Lu Yuan was still looking forward to it.

If he continued to absorb this unknown aura, would the evolution cube undergo another transformation?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 291 - 291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2

291 Evolution Cube Transformation 2

At that time, perhaps something that was not added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain could also evolve?

Perhaps the evolution cube could even evolve everything? Extraordinary materials, gene potions, charms, and the like might all be able to evolve?

If that was the case, Lu Yuan could imagine how many spiritual crystals he would have by then.

As long as he evolved some precious treasures, he could earn a lot of spiritual crystals by auctioning them!

Just thinking about it made him happy.

He definitely had to continue absorbing this unknown aura and let the evolution cube transform once more.

Lu Yuan set a goal for himself.

The previous information was about the changes brought about by the evolution cube’s transformation. In addition, after the evolution cube’s transformation, Lu Yuan was also affected to a certain extent.

He had almost doubled in all aspects.

This had more than doubled his combat strength.

This was only a visible improvement, an invisible evolution of his life essence. Lu Yuan could also feel that his life essence seemed to have sublimated again.

All in all, the evolution cube’s transformation this time was too great for Lu Yuan.

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, seemed to have sensed something. She looked at Lu Yuan doubtfully, but retracted her gaze after finding nothing.

After killing the two King level beasts, Ye Zhenghao landed and started to kill the beasts in the city.

The frost giant returned to Si Tingxue’s side.

“My master, do you have anything else to offer?”

Si Tingxue glanced at the frost Giant. There were still about five minutes before the frost giant dissipated. She thought for a moment and said,

“Go all out and kill the beasts outside.”

“Yes, my master.”

The frost Giant roared and turned into a stream of light, rushing into the group of beasts.

Wherever the frost giant passed, all the beasts turned into ice sculptures and then shattered.

As a King-level genetic warrior, he was naturally extremely powerful.

If he had unlimited spiritual energy, a King-level warrior could kill all the beasts below King-level by himself.

Unfortunately, even King-level beasts would be exhausted of their spirit energy.

In addition, there might be King-level beasts in the beast tide. If he ran out of spirit energy and encountered a King-level beast, he would be finished.

Therefore, battle-Kings like Ye Zhenghao and Luo Xiu would maintain their spiritual power and wait for the king level beasts to get wet before they attacked.

But the frost giant didn’t have such concerns. There were still five minutes before it dissipated, so it could vent its remaining spiritual energy without holding back.

A large number of fierce beasts were killed, and a hundred-meter-wide vacuum appeared in the depths of the southern city wall.

After five minutes, the frost giant turned into a mist of ice and dissipated, leaving only broken ice on the ground.

These were all originally ferocious beasts, but after being frozen, they were shattered into pieces.

Lu Yuan was a little envious.

In these short five minutes, the frost giant had killed almost a few thousand beasts.

This efficiency was much higher than Lu Yuan’s mechanical overlord.

However, even though there were many mechanical overlords, the total number of mechanical overlords was not that much different. Furthermore, mechanical overlords could last longer.

Men, of course, the longer the better.

When Lu Yuan thought of it this way, he was no longer envious.

After the two King level beasts were killed, Ye Zhenghao went to kill the fourth level beasts and released the two vice generals.

After that, with the addition of Lu Yuan’s large number of mechanical overlords, the number of beasts killed increased.

After fighting for nearly an hour, the beast tide that Lu Yuan had encountered before was completely wiped out.

After the death of all the beasts, the entire camp fell into a dead silence. It was completely different from the cheers of camp 257 for eliminating the beast tide.

Because too many people had died.

After Lu Yuan entered, he looked around and saw that the entire camp was filled with corpses.

The battle when the berserk beasts charged into the defensive camp was too intense. The entire camp’s guards had probably lost thousands of people.

In such a situation, even if the beast tide ended, no one would be able to cheer.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the place. He felt terrible when he saw the guards silently collecting the corpses of their fallen comrades.

Even the joy from the evolution cube’s transformation had dissipated.

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, silently looked at the guards who were collecting the corpses of their comrades. She closed her eyes and turned to look outside the city wall. Although she was expressionless, her clenched fists showed that she was not calm either.

Lu Yuan took a look at Si Tingxue, and a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes.

He didn’t expect this ice block to actually have such humanity.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and consoled,

“You’ve already tried your best.”

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s face was pale and her breathing was weak. It was obvious that she had used up too much of her spiritual power. She was also very tired.

This battle must have lasted for a long time.

Si Tingxue shook her head slightly and looked at the endless mountains in the distance. She said indifferently,

“I can’t save these people just by trying my best. If you didn’t send reinforcements, more people would have died.”

“I’m too weak,” she said after a moment of silence.

Lu Yuan opened his mouth and then said,

“Then work hard to become stronger. When I reach the battle emperor level, I plan to raze the entire Endless Mountains to the ground. When the time comes, I can bring you along.”

Si Tingxue turned to look at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“It’s more appropriate for me to bring you along.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

This ice cube was a little too competitive.

“We’ll see who becomes a battle emperor first then,” he said with a helpless smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 292 - 292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3

292 Evolution Cube Transformation 3

“I’ll definitely go first,” Si Tingxue replied.

Lu Yuan “Alright… Please bring me along then!”

Si Tingxue nodded in satisfaction. “Yes, I will.”

Lu Yuan looked helpless.

At this moment, a red light flashed. Tracy, Ye Zhenghao, and the two deputy army commanders appeared beside Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue.

“Lu Yuan, it’s over.”

Tracy glanced at Si Tingxue, a hint of surprise flashing in her eyes.

“This is?”

Si Tingxue, “Lu Yuan introduced. she’s also a student of the genius camp. She’s my classmate.”

“Si Tingxue!” Tracy was taken aback, then quickly gave a Noble’s bow.

Your Highness, the ninth Princess.

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Ye Zhenghao nodded to Lu Yuan and said gratefully,

“Army commander, vice army commander Tracy has already explained to me. Thank you for coming over to support us. If it wasn’t for you guys, our camp 306 would have suffered even greater losses.”

“No.” Lu Yuan shook his head. “This is what I should do.”

He looked at the black body bags around him and a trace of regret flashed in his eyes.

“It’s a pity that I didn’t manage to save more people.”

Ye Zhenghao and the two deputy generals also became silent.

Ye Zhenghao bitterly smiled,

“As a guard, it’s our honor to die on the battlefield. The beast tide has been destroyed, and the empire’s rear is safe. The souls of our brothers in heaven will be gratified.”

Lu Yuan nodded silently.

“Lu Yuan,” Tracy said, “the beast tide here has been quelled. We should go back.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, “vice commander Tracy, I don’t want to go back yet.”

“What?”

Tracy was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan explained seriously, “other than camp 306, there should be other camps that need support. My mechanical overlord will not be tired. I can go and support them.”

Hearing this, Tracy, Ye Zhenghao, and the others all widened their eyes in shock.

Ye Zhenghao and the two Deputy generals looked at each other and saluted to Lu Yuan,

“Army commander, please accept our respect! Your actions are the role model of the guards.”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

He just felt that since he had the energy to spare now, why not save more people?

Moreover, it would be beneficial for him to quell the beast tide. Whether it was military merits or the unknown aura left behind after the death of the mutated beast, they were all very useful to him.

However, he didn’t expect Ye Zhenghao to have such a big reaction. Even Si Tingxue was looking at Lu Yuan in a daze.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. He said,

” Commander Ye, this is what I should do. I hope you can tell me where the nearby defensive camps are.”

At this moment, Si Tingxue said,

“I’ll go too.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He was about to reject her. After all, Si Tingxue was already very tired.

However, when he turned around and saw Si Tingxue’s determined gaze, he could not reject her.

He looked at Si Tingxue seriously and asked, “you’ve used up most of your spiritual power, right? After fighting for such a long time, he must be mentally exhausted. Are you sure you can handle it?”

Si Tingxue silently took out a bottle of Supreme-grade spiritual power potion and drank it. Her spiritual power recovered quickly.

She looked straight at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan,”…”

What kind of spiritual potion is this?

How could he recover so quickly?

He was too rich.

Seeing Si Tingxue’s determined look, he had no reason to refuse.

“If you want to go, then go.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 293 - 293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1

293 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 1

Seeing this, Tracy helplessly ruffled his red hair.

“Then I’ll go with you. There’s nothing much to do in our camp anyway.”

Ye Zhenghao looked apologetic and said,

“We still have many things to do in our camp. I can’t arrange for anyone to go with us except for the ninth Princess.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “You’re too kind, general Ye. We can go on our own. Just tell me the location of the defensive camp that you’re requesting help from.”

Ye Zhenghao looked at his communicator.

In fact, because the beast tide was very strong, there were many defensive camps asking for help.

Ye Zhenghao told Lu Yuan and the other two about the few camps that were close to the back of the line of defense.

After all, if they went to the defense camp near the front line, they might encounter many fourth-tier and King-level beasts.

It was too dangerous for Lu Yuan and the others.

Even if he did not consider Lu Yuan and Tracy, there was still the ninth Princess.

Lu Yuan and the other two didn’t mind. On the contrary, a defensive camp in this position was the most friendly to them.

After all, a mech overlord was only at the perfected stage two, so its strength was limited.

Lu Yuan and the other two said goodbye to Ye Zhenghao and the others. They left camp 306 and headed to other camps.

In the following time, Lu Yuan and the other two wandered around the camps near the rear line of defense, constantly eliminating all kinds of beast tides.

Lu Yuan’s mechanical overlord had spread the news among the defense camps.

After all, 200 mechanical overlords was too much.

After half a day, the movement in the Endless Mountains stopped. The beasts tide at the front line had ended.

The frontline soldiers who had recovered began to support the rear and put out a large number of beasts that were besieging the defense camp.

In just a few hours, there was not a single beast tide in the middle of the defense line.

The beast tide had completely ended.

……

At the frontline fortress, a few beams of light streaked across the sky and landed on the fortress wall.

The leader was Li Xinghai.

At this moment, Li Xinghai’s face was a bit pale and his breath was a bit weak, but his face was still calm.

Behind Li Xinghai were Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the other battle-kings and battle-emperors who had gone with him.

However, almost everyone was injured. Even Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were pale.

There were even some who had yet to return.

After Li Xinghai and the others returned, a few rays of light flew out from the camp and landed on the city wall.

The leader was the White Demon Battle Emperor Raphael Harrod who was stationed at the front line.

He looked at Li Xinghai and asked, “old monster Li, how is it? The ferocious beasts in the Endless Mountains have calmed down. They must have dealt with the source of the mutation, right?”

Li Xinghai frowned slightly and said with some dissatisfaction,

“The source of the mutation was the inferno Demon Hound. After the mutation, its strength increased a lot. In the end, when he was on the verge of death, he still managed to escape.”

Hearing this, Raphael also frowned.

“He ran away? What if he comes back again? wouldn’t that mean he’ll have to do it again?”

The few people behind him could not help but frown.

Li Xinghai shook his head,

“This time, his injuries are extremely serious. If he wants to fully recover, it will take at least a few decades. I’m afraid he doesn’t have the courage to come back. Moreover, he’s not running towards our Daqi planet. I’m afraid he’s planning to go to the universe to find a space crack and go to other planets.”

Hearing this, Raphael and the others heaved a sigh of relief.

“That’s good.”

Li Xinghai nodded and then smiled, “Since the matter has been settled, can you treat me to a drink now?”

The smile on Raphael’s face froze. He looked at Li Xinghai helplessly, then said,

“Then I’ll treat you to a drink.”

The two of them left, leaving Li Qinghe and the others behind.

The golden-haired man’s gaze swept across the crowd and he said,

“It’s been hard on everyone. If you’re injured, follow me. I’ll take you to get treatment.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“I won’t be going. It’s just that I’m a little exhausted.”

“Me too.” Si Tingyu nodded in agreement.

The golden-haired man nodded and told Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu to do as they pleased. He then left with the others.

As he watched them leave, Li Qinghe took out a cigarette and lit it. He took a puff and tapped his shoulder.

“I’m so tired this time.”

“Alright.” Si Tingyu nodded. “Rest well.”

Li Qinghe thought of something and smiled as she put her arm around Si Tingyu’s shoulder. She said,

“By the way, which defensive camp is brother Yuan at? Let’s go find him?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu thought for a moment and said, ”

“Mhm, I’ll also go and see Tingxue. I’m a little worried about that child.”

Li Qinghe casually waved his hand. “Tingxue will be fine. Although she doesn’t say anything on the surface, she actually knows it in her heart. And she’s not weak either.”

Si Tingyu smiled but did not reply.

The two of them were twin sisters from the same father and mother. They were also the two people who had the best relationship within the royal family. Although she knew that Si Tingxue was extremely powerful, she was still a little worried.

The two of them turned into a stream of light and flew toward the middle of the defense line.

……

In the middle of the defense line, defensive camp 201.

On the city wall, a black-haired woman with a heroic appearance stood in front of Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Tracy.

She was the Army commander of defense camp 201, Liu Yixin.

Lu Yuan said,

“Commander Liu, the beast tide has ended. We won’t disturb you any longer.”

Liu Yixin nodded with a heavy expression.

The losses they suffered from defending the camp were also not small, and it was really not funny.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 294 - 294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2

294 Give Little Brother Lu Yuan Some Reward 2

“Thank you again, army commander, ninth Princess, Deputy army commander Tracy.”

Lu Yuan could no longer remember that this was the first time Liu Yixin had thanked him. He smiled and nodded, bidding Liu Yixin farewell.

Then, the three of them left defensive camp 201.

After passing through the hill covered in blood and corpses, they came to a forest with wolves.

Originally, the forest was full of trees, but when the beast tide passed by, a large number of trees were knocked down by the fierce beasts.

It was not only this area, but the entire central defense area was the same.

Si Tingxue’s expression was tired, but her mood was somewhat excited. She said,

“The beast tide has ended.”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Yes, I am. It was a nightmare, and now the nightmare is over.”

Tracy sighed and shook his head,

“It’s a pity that our dead comrades can’t come back to life.”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue both fell silent.

They had been to six defensive camps in half a day and had seen too many deaths.

Except for No. 257 where Lu Yuan and the others were at, all the other defensive camps had been rushed up the city wall by the beasts.

The losses varied in scale, with the smallest casualty rate exceeding 20%, while the largest had a casualty rate of 50% to 60%.

Too many of the guards had died.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan changed the topic and looked at Si Tingxue.

“Now that the beast tide is over, Si Tingxue, are you planning to return to camp 306?”

Si Tingxue pondered for a moment and then nodded. “Yes.”

“Then let’s walk a little further, it’s on the way.”

Si Tingxue nodded and said,

“The beast tide is over. It won’t be long before we go back.”

Lu Yuan also smiled and nodded, looking forward to it. “I wonder how many credits I’ll get this time?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue’s expression turned strange. She snorted.

“Your academic credits this time might be the most out of all the students in the genius Camp.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised. “There are that many?”

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan and did not say anything.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was a little confused. He didn’t know how he had provoked Si Tingxue.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something and looked at Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

“… Are you unhappy because you don’t have as many credits as me?”

Si Tingxue froze and glared at Lu Yuan.

“Mhm!”

Lu Yuan,”…”

Good Lord, this person even admitted it directly?

He said with a smile,

“This can’t be helped. After all, I’m strong.”

Si Tingxue said indifferently, ”

you’re not the strong one. It’s your mechanical Overlord.

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“The mechanical overlord is mine, so of course, it’s also a part of my strength.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue’s expression darkened and she fell silent.

She snorted and took a few steps forward silently, not talking to Lu Yuan anymore.

Lu Yuan found it a little funny. This ice block’s desire to win was stronger than he had thought.

Beside him, Tracy felt that he was a little redundant.

She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, this time you played an important role in six, no, including our own defensive camps when defending against the beast tide. Although your mechanical overlords are only at the perfected stage two, there are enough of them. If they were used to deal with weak beasts, they would be as effective as the warlord. If we’re talking about credits this time, I think you should be the one with the highest.”

“That’s good, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “If that’s the case, then it’s good.”

He was starting to look forward to his academic credits.

Perhaps, he could directly collect the two million academic credits in one go and exchange them for the flickering transcendent gene.

The three of them chatted as they hurried on their way. After the beast tide, even the normal fierce beasts that originally rested here had become very few. Lu Yuan and the other two had a smooth journey and returned to camp 257 not long after.

Upon seeing the campsite, Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue and said,

“You should be a little tired now, right? Do you want to take a rest before returning to camp 306? You’re the only one on the road, so it’s better to be safe.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue thought for a moment and then nodded. “Yes.”

The three of them soon arrived at the foot of the mountain where camp 257 was located.

Different from before, the corpses of the fierce beasts at the foot of the mountain had disappeared, leaving only traces of fire.

Tracy took a look and said, “they probably collected the materials and then set fire to the corpses of the fierce beasts.”

Lu Yuan nodded and walked up the mountain.

Although the body had disappeared, the smell of blood was still strong.

They were very fast, and it didn’t take long for them to reach the top of the city wall.

The guards who were patrolling on the city wall were stunned. When they saw Lu Yuan and the other two, they immediately smiled.

The guards saluted Lu Yuan and said respectfully,

“Greetings, army commander!”

Beside him, Tracy’s face was filled with black lines, and he had an unhappy expression.

“What about me?”

The few of them quickly shouted again,

“Vice regimental commander Tracy!”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched as he tried to hold back his laughter.

Even Si Tingxue’s mouth could not help but twitch.

Tracy was very unhappy. He glared at the guards and memorized their faces so that he could make things difficult for them when the time came.

“Let’s go. We’ll report to the Army commander first, then we can go back and rest.”

Just as the three of them were about to jump off the city wall and head to the military area, two streams of light suddenly streaked across the sky and landed in front of them.

Before Lu Yuan could react, he felt his vision turn black. He was hugged and his face was soft.

He smelled a familiar fragrance and heard a familiar voice.

“Little brother Yuan ~ did you miss your sister?”

Lu Yuan could not answer. He felt that he was about to be suffocated by his great heart.

He struggled to break free from Li Qinghe’s embrace, only to discover that Li Qinghe’s strength was surprisingly great.

After all, he was a battle king.

At the side, Tracy saw Li Qinghe hugging Lu Yuan and frowned. Just as she was about to get angry, she suddenly heard Li Qinghe’s words and recalled that Lu Yuan had mentioned that she had an older sister. Her face froze.

On the other hand, Si Tingxue, who was at the side, ignored the struggling Lu Yuan and turned to look at Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu walked in front of Si Tingxue and was slightly surprised.

“Tingxue, you and Lu Yuan are not in the same defensive camp, right?”

“Yes, this is a special case.” Si Tingxue nodded.

“Eh? What special circumstances?”

Li Qinghe, who was carrying Lu Yuan, looked over curiously.

Si Tingxue turned her head and saw that Lu Yuan’s struggle was even more intense.

The corner of her mouth twitched, then she said indifferently,

“Sister Qinghe, someone’s going to suffocate to death because of you.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe let go of Lu Yuan with a smile and said,

“You’re already a 2nd rank warrior, how could you die from suffocation? This is a little reward for brother Yuan! I heard that little brother Yuan has been performing very well here recently.”

When Lu Yuan was released, he realized that Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Tracy were all looking at him with strange expressions.

He couldn’t help but blush.

Even though it was quite comfortable to be hugged by sister Qinghe like this, they had to find a place where no one was around to hug each other!

How embarrassing would it be to be seen by so many people?

After all, Lu Yuan felt that he had always been very thin-skinned.

He was a little embarrassed to be stared at by them, so he decisively changed the topic.

“Ahem, sister Qinghe is right. My recent performance has indeed been pretty good! Teacher, didn’t you want to ask why Si Tingxue was here? Let me explain to you.”

After that, Lu Yuan recounted what had happened after the beast tide outbreak.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s story, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were both shocked.

Li Qinghe’s eyes sparkled as he looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Little brother Yuan, you’re actually so powerful? You’re already the regimental commander of an army?”

She patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said smugly,

“As expected of my little brother Yuan, you’re awesome!”

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, also nodded and looked at Lu Yuan seriously.

“It’s good that you can think of helping the other defense camps.”

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed by their compliments. He coughed and said,

“We just came back. We still have to report to the Army commander.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Let’s go together.”

Thus, the few of them went to look for Luo Xiu.

After Lu Yuan and Tracy reported the situation, they discovered that Luo Xiu was actually Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s senior.

After he arranged a special dormitory for the two, he asked Lu Yuan to take them to the dormitory.

In fact, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and even Li Qinghe had all just gone through a big battle and were very tired.

They all needed to rest now.

When he heard that Li Qinghe had come to find him as soon as he had returned, Lu Yuan was very touched.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 295 - 295 Be Careful of The Impact 1

295 Be Careful of The Impact 1

The next morning.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and looked out of the window. The sky was already bright.

Last night, he had also stayed in the reception dormitory to rest. Because of the previous beast tide, he had to control the mechanical Lord and had not closed his eyes for two consecutive days.

Si Tingxue wasn’t the only one who was tired. He was tired as well.

After a good night’s rest, Lu Yuan was in a good mood.

Walking out of the room, Lu Yuan glanced at the other rooms. The doors were closed.

That was Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Si Tingxue’s room. They should still be resting.

Lu Yuan left the reception dormitory and went to the military cafeteria.

On the way, the guards greeted Lu Yuan excitedly when they saw him, and their eyes were filled with respect.

Almost all the guards of camp 257 had heard about Lu Yuan’s deeds during the beast tide these two days.

Lu Yuan nodded in response to each of them. He went to the cafeteria to buy some breakfast and then returned to the reception dormitory.

As soon as he returned, Lu Yuan heard some movements in the kitchen.

He was stunned for a moment. He looked into the kitchen and saw a tall back with golden hair.

It was Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu heard the commotion and turned around.

When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,

“Just got up? I’m making breakfast, please wait for a while.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan was a little surprised. “Mentor, you can cook? ”

Although Lu Yuan had eaten a few times in Si Tingyu’s dormitory when he was in the genius camp, they were all made by Intelligent Robots.

Lu Yuan had never known that his own tutor could actually cook.

Si Tingyu cut the vegetables and said,

“I’m just interested,”

Lu Yuan glanced at the breakfast in his hands and silently placed it in the battle rune space.

It was rare to have a meal cooked by the teacher, so it was better not to say that he had bought breakfast.

Lu Yuan sat down in the living room silently. At this moment, the door opened and Si Tingxue walked out.

She saw Lu Yuan sitting on the sofa in the living room. She paused, then closed the door and walked over.

He sat on the sofa beside Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and greeted,

“Morning, Si Tingxue.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Then, the two of them had nothing to say.

Very quickly, Si Tingyu brought out some congee and placed it on the dining table. She smiled and said,

“Time for breakfast.”

Si Tingxue stood up silently and walked toward the dining table. Lu Yuan followed behind her.

Si Tingyu glanced in the direction of the door and frowned slightly. “Where’s the Qinghe?”

“I’m afraid sister Qinghe is lazing in bed again,” Lu Yuan laughed.

After coming to the imperial capital with Li Qinghe, they lived together. Lu Yuan was quite familiar with Li Qinghe’s living habits.

Li Qinghe might be very strong and talented, but she was actually a rather lazy woman.

Every day, even if she slept until she woke up naturally, she would still lie in bed for a while, and even her undergarments would be thrown away.

Lu Yuan had seen it several times.

Yes, most of them were black.

The things in the house were also placed randomly.

To be honest, if there were no intelligent robots, Li Qinghe would definitely be considered a useless person in life.

“I’ll go wake her up,” he said with a smile.

Si Tingyu nodded.

Lu Yuan came to the door and knocked.

“Sister Qinghe, time to wake up!”

A muffled voice came from the room, and she couldn’t hear what it was saying.

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe sprawled out on the bed, covered with a thin white blanket. His snow-white arms and legs were exposed.

Black undergarments could also be vaguely seen.

Lu Yuan coughed drily and blushed a little.

However, Lu Yuan still silently engraved the image deeply in his mind.

Wow, this is not good. This is not good.

This was the first time he had seen Li Qinghe’s sleeping posture. It was a little …

Lu Yuan said,

“Sister Qinghe, time to wake up.”

“Whimper”

When Li Qinghe heard the sound, he slowly opened his eyes. Then, he sat up and rubbed his long black hair. He stretched lazily and yawned.

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Little brother Yuan, good morning?”

Lu Yuan glanced at her and found that her blanket had fallen off. His mouth twitched.

“Sister Qinghe, please mind your image. I’m still here, after all.”

Li Qinghe yawned and waved her hand nonchalantly.

“It’s fine, it’s fine. You’re the only one who saw it anyway.”

Then, she thought of something and her eyes lit up. She looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“Little brother Yuan, do you want to see more?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, and he was a little excited.

“Can I really?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and revealed a smile.

“Look at your head!”

Then, Lu Yuan felt someone kick him in the chest. He flew out and hit the wall outside the door. Then, the door closed.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. His chest felt a little tight, but Li Qinghe controlled his strength, so he wasn’t injured.

She was just a little hurt.

Tsk, he thought that she would really show him something else.

A woman’s mouth was a ghost that lied.

Lu Yuan glanced at the tightly shut door and returned to the dining room silently.

Then, he saw Si Tingxue’s cold face as she looked at him from the corner of her eyes. Her gaze was as if she was looking at trash.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, also had a strange expression. She said with a serious expression,

“After all, tingxue and I are still here. You and Qinghe have to be careful of your image.”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He had actually been heard.

Thinking about it, it made sense. They were all genetic warriors, and the door wasn’t closed. It would be strange if they didn’t hear it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 296 - 296 Be Careful of The Impact 2

296 Be Careful of The Impact 2

Lu Yuan’s face was thin to begin with, and now he felt a little embarrassed.

He sat down quietly and began to eat the porridge.

Then, he was slightly surprised.

“The taste is really good, teacher is really amazing. Not only is she powerful, but her cooking skills are also very good.”

He was speaking the truth. Si Tingyu had indeed done a good job.

“Drink more if you like it,” Si Tingyu smiled.

Soon, Li Qinghe came out.

Soon, everyone had finished their breakfast. Li Qinghe was lying lazily on the sofa, like a salted fish.

Meanwhile, Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue.

“Tingxue, I’ll bring you back to camp 306?”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Si Tingyu turned to look at Li Qinghe.

“Qinghe, wait for my return. We’ll return to the fortress together.”

“Yes, sure.”

Li Qinghe was playing Candy Crush, so she didn’t really pay much attention to his answer.

Si Tingyu did not mind and left with Si Tingxue.

Seeing that he seemed to be free now, Lu Yuan sat beside Li Qinghe and took out his phone to check the battle Network.

As soon as he sat down, Li Qinghe placed his snow-white feet on his thighs and changed to a more comfortable position to lie down.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe, who was focused on playing Candy Crush. He only smiled and did not say anything.

Not long after, Li Qinghe suddenly frowned and kicked Lu Yuan with his little foot.

“Little brother Yuan, quickly help me get through this!”

She threw the phone over.

Lu Yuan took the phone and started to play with it.

It was the same when he was at Li Qinghe’s house in the imperial capital.

At that moment, Li Qinghe’s phone rang. Someone was calling.

Lu Yuan took a look at it. Remark name: stinky old man.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

“Sister Qinghe, someone’s on the phone,” he said.

He returned the phone to Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe picked up the phone.

“Hello, old man, yes, yes, yes, yes! I’m at camp 257. Brother Xuanyuan is also there. Do you want to see him?”

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan, who was at a loss.

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded. “Then I’ll bring him over to meet you.”

Li Qinghe hung up the phone. Lu Yuan seemed to have a guess and said,

“Sister Qinghe, this is …”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and crossed her little feet on Lu Yuan’s thigh. She said,

“My family’s old master. He’s known about you for a long time and has always wanted to meet you. This time, he happened to be at the line of defense, so he wanted to see you. We’ll go to the front line later.”

“You …” Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Is your old man the Dark Shadow battle emperor?”

“Who else do you think it was?” Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“Hehehe, are you scared?”

She used her foot to poke Lu Yuan’s chest.

“How can I be afraid?” Lu Yuan said seriously. “I’ve respected him for a long time, and it’s my honor to be able to meet him.”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips, feeling a little bored.

“When Tingyu returns, we’ll set off for a walk. Right, quickly pass the test!”

“Oh!”

On the other hand, Si Tingyu returned in just over ten minutes.

With her speed, she would not even need a minute to get to camp 306, and the round trip would be very fast.

The reason why it took so long was probably because he wanted to explain something.

After entering, she saw Li Qinghe place his foot on Lu Yuan’s thigh, and the corners of her mouth twitched.

She said quietly,

“Qinghe, you can go back now.”

“Mhm ~ let’s go!”

Li Qinghe got up and put on his shoes. Lu Yuan also got up.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“Lu Yuan is going too?”

“Yes, my old man wants to see him.”

Si Tingyu nodded in realization.

The three of them left the dormitory. Li Qinghe grabbed Lu Yuan’s shoulder and rose into the air. The wind whistled, and the trees below were almost pulled into a line.

Lu Yuan was shocked by the speed of the battle-King warrior. Soon, they arrived in front of a huge fortress.

The three of them flew toward the military base. As Si Tingyu did not need to see the Li clan’s battle emperor, she bade farewell to Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

Meanwhile, Li Qinghe brought Lu Yuan to a small courtyard deep in the military area.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over the place and found that this courtyard was slightly different from the one he had met the Heaven Luo battle emperor in. It was very plain and did not have as many flowers and plants.

Li Qinghe knocked on the door with Lu Yuan, and a voice came from inside.

“Come in.”

Li Qinghe pushed the door open and walked in.

Lu Yuan saw two old men drinking together in the hall.

One of them had a gray scalp and looked a little thin and weak. He was wearing a black robe. The other had gray hair and an unusually strong body. He was wearing a martial arts suit.

At this moment, the black-robed old man was drinking his wine happily. The strong old man’s face was full of heartache, and he looked at the black-robed old man with resentment.

Lu Yuan felt a chill in his heart. What was going on with this old man?

Before he could think further, Li Qinghe walked over and said to the black-robed old man,

“Old man, I’ve brought little brother Yuan over.”

“What?”

Upon hearing this, the black-robed old man put down his wine glass and turned to look at Lu Yuan.

The other sturdy old man also looked over with a smile on his face.

“Oh? Little brother Yuan? Qinghe, you address him so affectionately. Is this your little lover?”

Even Li Qinghe felt a little numb after hearing such direct words.

She glared at Raphael and said,

“Old Raphael, I think my old man didn’t have enough bug king wine.”

Raphael, “waah.”

This time, it was his turn to feel numb.

Li Xinghai laughed out loud, then looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“You are Lu Yuan? I heard that in this beast tide, there was a little kid from the genius camp who led a group of mechanical Lords to help a few defense camps to annihilate the beast tide. That should be you, right?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 297 - 297 Be Careful of The Impact 3

297 Be Careful of The Impact 3

“What? That Lu Yuan was him? I was wondering why it sounded so familiar.”

Raphael sized Lu Yuan up, then grinned. “Kid, not bad. You’re so capable at such a young age. You’re even stronger than I was back then. I have high hopes for you!”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment. “The two seniors are too kind.”

Raphael said,

“But… you can’t rely too much on external things. The most important thing is still your own strength.”

“Junior understands.”

Lu Yuan nodded his head seriously.

Li Xinghai looked at Lu Yuan with a smile and said,

“Old monster White Devil, you don’t have to worry about that. This kid awakened normally and was able to inscribe a Lord-tier gene at rank two. He’s really pursuing his own strength. I’m not the kind of person who relies on external things.”

“Eh? A level two overlord gene? Not bad, kid.”

Hearing this, Raphael looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

He sighed and said, “in the past, I was also an ordinary awakened. When I was level two, I had only engraved the leader gene. I worked hard step by step and risked my life to get to where I am now. If you focus on yourself, you should be able to go further than me. Although many inheritors had a higher starting point, they didn’t have the courage to pursue higher levels of genes. In the end, they were lost in the crowd. The starting point doesn’t mean anything. As long as you have the talent and the perseverance, you can also reach the peak.”

Perhaps it was because they were both ordinary awakeners, Raphael had a better impression of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded with a serious look. “Thank you for your guidance, senior.”

Even though he was different from this senior.

This senior had risked the danger of being devoured to inscribe even stronger genes and walked up to the position of Battle Emperor step by step. It could be said that every step was filled with trepidation.

However, he only needed to evolve.

In the end, he only spent spiritual crystals, so the difficulty level was much lower than that of this senior.

This was precisely why Lu Yuan was very respectful of this expert who could advance to the battle emperor level through a normal awakening.

On the side, Li Xinghai watched with a smile.

He had asked Lu Yuan to come over partly because he wanted to see Lu Yuan.

After all, the most talented member of his family, Li Qinghe, talked about Lu Yuan every day. He was naturally curious.

A part of the reason was that he hoped to use Raphael’s deeds to inspire Lu Yuan.

After all, both of them were ordinary awakeners.

Although Lu Yuan was now stronger than Raphael back in the day, and he was able to record Lord-grade genes at stage two, the later stages of inscribing King-grade, Emperor-grade, and even Overlord-grade genes were the most difficult.

The remnant will in these genes far exceeded the genes below king class.

This was also the reason why there were so many fourth level battle supremes, but the number of King level and above experts was decreasing.

Now, it seemed that the effect was not bad.

Lu Yuan obviously took it in.

Li Xinghai was very pleased.

He said with a smile,

“Hmm, you’re not bad. This girl Qinghe is really lucky to be able to meet a genius like you on a mission.”

“Senior battle emperor, you’re too kind,” Lu Yuan said, a little embarrassed.

Li Xinghai slightly waved his hand and said,

“Qinghe calls me old master. You’re the younger brother that Qinghe brought back, so you can also call me old master.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said,

“Old man.”

Raphael, who was at the side, also laughed. “It’s rare to meet such a talented junior. If you have any problems in the future, you can look for this old man.”

“I understand. Thank you, old Raphael.”

It was wonderful to suddenly have two Battle Emperor level backers.

My sister Qinghe is still the best.

Oh, Amy was good, and old master Adams was good to him.

Lu Yuan was thinking about random things.

After that, Li Xinghai and Raphael chatted with Lu Yuan for a while. Li Qinghe then left with Lu Yuan, not disturbing the two old men’s drinking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 298 - 298 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 1

298 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 1

After leaving the courtyard, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Little brother Yuan, I should be going back soon. Do you want to go back with me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then he smiled and shook his head.

“Forget it, I came here on a mission from the genius camp. Although the beast tide has ended, the genius camp should be coming to pick us up soon. At that time, I’ll leave with the others.”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly.

“That’s good. I’ll send you back.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

After that, Li Qinghe sent Lu Yuan back to camp 257 and told him to come back earlier during his rest days after returning to the imperial capital. Then, he returned to the fortress.

Before Lu Yuan could return to his dormitory, a guard came to him and saluted him.

“Army commander! The regimental commander wants you to go over.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan was stunned and nodded. “I understand.”

He arrived at the Army commander’s office, and discovered that he wasn’t the only one there. Mag, Zhu Zhengyang, Yan Jing, and the other Genius Camp students were all there.

Luo Xiu, Jiang Ming, and Tracy were also there.

Seeing Lu Yuan come in, everyone looked over.

“Regimental commander, is there anything I can help you with?”

Luo Xiu nodded and smiled,

“The genius Camp has already notified us that the beast tide has ended, and we’ll be bringing you back immediately.”

Everyone was stunned when they heard this.

Mag’s eyes widened.

“We’re going back?”

Everyone was a little surprised. This was faster than they had expected.

They thought that they would have to stay here for a few more days.

“Yes,” Luo Xiu nodded. “He should be here to pick you up soon.”

“We’ll send you off later,” Jiang Ming grinned.

Tracy looked at Lu Yuan with a complicated gaze, then smiled.

“Lu Yuan, remember to come back and play when you’re free.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded seriously. “I will.”

At this moment, Luo Xiu suddenly paused and took out his communicator.

He said with a smile,

“They’ve informed us. They’ll be here in about ten minutes. Let’s go to the spaceport.”

Luo Xiu stood up and, together with Jiang Ming and Tracy, led Lu Yuan and the rest out.

When they arrived at the spaceport, Lu Yuan found that there were many guards there, including Grott and his team from Team 22. Mag and the others had also met their friends.

The few of them walked over to their teammates.

When Grott saw Lu Yuan walking over, he opened his arms and hugged Lu Yuan. He patted Lu Yuan’s back and said with a smile, ”

“I heard from others last night that you were staying somewhere else with a few beautiful women? We wanted to hold a celebration party for you, but you didn’t come back. Open loneliness.”

Lu Yuan smiled apologetically.

“I’m sorry, Captain. I really had something to do yesterday. Next time, if you’re free, come to the capital and I’ll treat you to a meal.”

Yang Qiu grinned and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, ”

“Didn’t you say that? When we leave the Army and come to the capital to find you, don’t go back on your word!”

“Of course I won’t!”

The few of them laughed as they bid each other farewell. Soon, a black fighter jet arrived at the spaceport and stopped.

This was the Neltharion mech that Lu Yuan and the others had taken when they came over from the genius camp.

Grott and the others had complicated expressions on their faces. They patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“Lu Yuan, you should go.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded. “See you next time.”

Lu Yuan smiled and turned to walk towards the Neltharion. Beside him, Mag and the others also bade farewell to their teammates and walked towards the Neltharion.

Before he even got on the fighter jet, Lu Yuan heard Luo Xiu’s voice,”257th division! Salute!”

Lu Yuan and the others were shocked. They turned around and saw that everyone was saluting them with a solemn face.

Lu Yuan felt a little sour in his heart, but he, along with mag and the others, also saluted the 257th Legion with a serious expression.

After that, the few of them turned around and boarded the Neltharion.

Inside the Neltharion, other than Lu Yuan and a few others, there were also some other students from the genius camp.

They were all stage two and stage three genetic warriors. At that time, they had arrived in the same transport ship with Lu Yuan and the others.

Some of them still looked pale, probably because they had been injured during the beast tide and had not fully recovered.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, everyone’s eyes lit up and they smiled excitedly.

“F \* ck! It’s junior Lu Yuan!”

“Junior Lu Yuan, our camp has been talking about you these days! Isn’t your mechanical overlord too powerful? He single-handedly helped six defense camps to block the beast tide!”

“That’s right. This time, I feel that all of the students in our Genius Camp, including the seniors, probably don’t have as many academic credits as you.”

Lu Yuan smiled at them, a little embarrassed.

At this moment, Si Tingfeng, who was seated behind them, raised his hand and smiled at Lu Yuan and mag.

“Ah Yuan, Mag, over here!”

Their eyes lit up and they walked over.

Lu Yuan walked along the corridor and saw Si Tingxue. She was sitting quietly at a seat near the window. Seeing Lu Yuan coming over, she nodded slightly at him.

Next to Si Tingxue was a beautiful young lady with short orange hair, which was rare.

When she saw Si Tingxue nodding at Lu Yuan, she widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan and then at Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

After Lu Yuan walked over, she moved to Si Tingxue’s side and said with a shocked expression, ”

“Xiaoxue! You actually nodded to Lu Yuan just now? This is the first time you’ve greeted a boy! But Lu Yuan was really handsome! And he was so powerful! He actually helped us defend camp 306 for so long. I wanted to make friends with him before, but he only saw you, snowy, and ran away.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 299 - 299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2

299 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 2

Si Tingxue’s cold face froze. He glared at the orange-haired girl and said coldly, ”

“You shut up!”

The orange-haired girl was like a frightened little beast. She trembled slightly and gave an aggrieved “Oh” before not daring to say anything else.

Si Tingxue silently shifted her gaze and looked out of the window. Her ears were slightly red.

Lu Yuan and mag went to Si Tingfeng’s row.

There were two empty seats beside Si Tingfeng. He smiled and said,

“I left it especially for you guys. Come and sit.”

The two of them sat down. Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan with a strange look in his eyes.

Lu Yuan’s scalp turned numb from Si Tingfeng’s stare. The corners of his mouth twitched, and he silently shrank back, crossing his arms in front of him.

“Senior Si Tingfeng! I’m serious, I like girls! So, I’m sorry, but you’re a good person!”

Si Tingfeng’s face stiffened. He rolled his eyes, then laughed in a carefree manner.

“A ‘Yuan, I have to admit that I’m a little jealous of you. This time, you’ve made a big splash. According to your military merits, you should be the student with the most military merits in our entire Genius Camp. In the short span of a month after entering the school … It’s really …”

He shook his head and gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

At the side, mag looked at Lu Yuan with a bitter expression.

“Senior Tingfeng, don’t say anymore. I’m about to cry. I was just a logistics soldier during the beast tide. I could only watch as ah Yuan led the mechanical overlord to kill. I’ve finished counting my credits this time.”

Mag sighed.

When Si Tingfeng and Lu Yuan heard that, they looked at Mag with sympathy.

Lu Yuan coughed.

“Cough, senior, it’s not a crime of fighting. I can’t blame you for this.”

After all, who would know that the assassin class would be in charge of logistics during a beast tide?

If it was any other camp, when the beasts rushed into the city, the assassination department would still be useful.

However, there weren’t even any beasts that rushed to the city gate, let alone those that rushed into the city.

Naturally, Mag had no way of obtaining more academic credits.

Mag sighed deeply and leaned back in his chair, indicating that he didn’t want to talk.

As the few of them were chatting, the Neltharion took off and continued to pick up people from the other defense camps.

Very quickly, after everyone had returned, the Neltharion took off, streaked across the sky, and flew in the direction of the imperial capital.

…

Imperial capital, Genius Camp.

The five Neltharion mecha landed on the square. One by one, the students and teachers walked out.

Some people were talking and laughing, some had gloomy expressions, and some even had red eyes and were slightly crying.

Lu Yuan learned from the fighter that a few genius students had died in the beast tide this time.

Many of the other genius students were seriously injured. However, with the effects of the healing potions and the abilities of the healing-type genetic Warriors, even if their limbs were lost, they could still be reattached. This was nothing.

However, the dead students would not be able to return.

Not only the students, but even a few teachers had died.

Unlike the students, all the teachers were at the forefront of fending off the beast tide. They were facing King-level and Emperor-level beasts, which was even more dangerous.

After everyone had gathered, the gray-haired principal rose into the air and floated in midair.

His face was also a little pale, and his aura was much weaker than the last time they gathered and set off.

Mag exclaimed in a low voice,”the old principal seems to be injured?” He should be a great circle combat Emperor, right? Even he was injured.”

Si Tingfeng glanced at mag and said, ”

I heard that the old Vice-Chancellor killed four beast Kings at the front line.

“He’s so strong? As expected of the old principal.”

Mag’s pupils contracted, and his heart was filled with shock.

Lu Yuan also looked at the gray-haired principal in surprise.

To the current Lu Yuan, a war Emperor was still a little far away.

He was still waiting to break through to the 3rd rank.

At this moment, the old Vice-Chancellor’s dignified voice sounded,

“This mission ends here. Apart from a few individuals, your performance in the beast tide was not bad. This is very good, it didn’t bring shame to our Genius Camp’s reputation! I’m sure you’ve seen the cruelty of the beast tide and the dangers of the Forbidden Zone after this beast tide. You’re the empire’s geniuses, and the empire’s future border defense line will need your support. I wonder, are you guys confident?”

Everyone glanced at him. After experiencing a beast tide, most people’s eyes had a sharp look.

“Yes!” Everyone roared.

The grey-haired old man silently nodded in satisfaction.

“The genius camp has already calculated the military merits and rewards this time. As for the academic credits, they will be distributed later. Right now, I would like to give special praise to a student.”

Upon hearing this, almost everyone looked at Lu Yuan. Their gazes were very complicated. There was envy, shock, respect, and jealousy. Whispers could be heard continuously.

Seeing everyone’s actions, the gray-haired elder smiled and looked at Lu Yuan. A smile appeared on his dignified face.

“It seems that you all know about it. That’s right, the one I want to praise this time is the first-year student, Lu Yuan.”

“You should all know about student Lu Yuan. After all, he entered the 25th place on the power rankings in his first month of school. Of course, what I want to praise today is student Lu Yuan’s performance in the beast tide. Not only did he help camp 257 block the beast tide, preventing the beast tide from entering the defense camp at all, reducing the casualty rate of the entire Legion to less than 3%, he even helped six defense camps block the beast tide after the beast tide ended, indirectly saving the lives of a large number of soldiers.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 300 - 300 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 3

300 Return, Unbelievable Amount of Credits 3

Many of the students who knew a little about the situation but were not very clear about the details widened their eyes in shock.

They had personally experienced how terrifying the beast tide was.

To be able to keep the beast tide outside the city walls and reduce the casualty rate to below 3%, this was too ridiculous.

Not only that, he even had the strength to help six other camps?

Was he still human?

“I, as the principal of the genius Camp, think that such an act should be praised! Hence, for this mission, student Lu Yuan will receive a reward of 1.5 million credits.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere suddenly froze.

The entire square was silent. Everyone widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

This was a huge amount of 1.5 million academic credits!

Even a lot of King level teachers might not be able to obtain so many credits.

And Lu Yuan was only a first-year student, yet he was rewarded with so much.

After a moment of silence, an uproar broke out.

“F \* ck! 1.5 million academic credits? How many good things can you buy with this?”

“Isn’t this a little too much? No matter how great Lu Yuan’s contribution is, he shouldn’t be rewarded with so many credits, right?”

“What do you know? That was a beast tide that covered a total of seven defensive camps! It was equivalent to saving tens of thousands of guards. Moreover, if the beast tide were to enter the mainland, who knows how much losses they would suffer?”

I remember that junior Lu Yuan also obtained a large number of academic credits when he sold various treasures previously, right? ”

“If that’s the case, junior Lu Yuan’s academic credits must be more than two million, right?”

Everyone was shocked, and their eyes flashed with green light as they looked at Lu Yuan.

This junior who had just entered the school for a month was probably the richest student in the entire Genius Camp.

Lu Yuan was also very surprised.

He did not expect to have so many credits.

He already had 892500 credits, and with the 1.5 million he had now, he had more than two million credits. He could already purchase spatial-type transcendent gene flash.

As long as the flickering gene was engraved, Lu Yuan’s speed would not be considered a weak point. It could even be considered a strong point.

All he needed to do now was to wait for the credits to arrive.

Si Tingfeng and Mag looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

Especially Mag. He could imagine that he probably didn’t have many credits. Now that he had Lu Yuan as a comparison, he was about to cry.

“Alright! After experiencing the beast tide, I’m sure you’re all very tired. Have a good rest today. Disband.”

Only then did everyone walk to the dormitory area in twos and threes.

All the people who passed by Lu Yuan would look at him from time to time.

Some of them had a good relationship with Lu Yuan and even smiled and said a few words to him.

“Junior Lu Yuan! You’re awesome!”

junior Lu Yuan, there are so many credits. You have to treat us!

“Junior Lu Yuan, is this senior pretty? How about I be your girlfriend?”

“…”

Lu Yuan felt helpless about this. He was still too outstanding.

At this moment, Yang Ping ran over.

“Brother Yuan! Senior Tingfeng! Senior Mag!”

“Eh? Little ping? Where did you go just now?”

Yang Ping was speechless.

“The fighter jet we returned with is not the same as yours. There were so many people in the square, but I couldn’t find you.”

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan, his eyes shining.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened when he saw Yang Ping’s gaze.

“If you f \* cking dare to hug my thigh here, I’ll kill you today!”

Lu Yuan had a deep understanding of Yang Ping’s shamelessness.

Yang Ping’s movements froze and he smiled awkwardly.

“Brother Yuan, how could I do such a thing in public? But aren’t you a little too fierce? I can hear your rumors even at the back of the line of defense! You don’t know, but many female pharmacists are your fans! Oh, right, I’m also your fan!”

While Yang Ping was talking non-stop, Lu Yuan and the others returned to the dormitory.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 301 - 301 King-Level Transcedent Gene, Defensive Body Art

301 King-Level Transcedent Gene, Defensive Body Art

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan received a text message not long after. It was from the genius camp’s officials. The academic credits had been transferred to his account.

Lu Yuan clicked on the student card and the information changed.

Name: Lu Yuan.

Student ID: 1410082

[ Credit: 2,393,500 ]

“Academic year: 1”

It was close to 2.4 million academic credits!

Without thinking, Lu Yuan directly logged into the school’s store and found the combat skills: Flash.

It was merely a leader-level transcendent gene, yet it cost two million academic credits.

If it was a battle monarch or even a battle emperor, they might not need such a transcendent gene.

After all, the improvement in all aspects brought by recording was indeed a little small. However, Lu Yuan did not need to care about this.

He was even looking forward to what the transcendent gene would become after the evolution.

Lu Yuan did not hesitate. He paid the credits directly and bought the flickering transcendent gene.

After deducting 2 million academic credits, Lu Yuan only had 390000 academic credits left in his card.

Lu Yuan did not use it anymore.

He planned to continue saving it and buy a few special transcendent genes in the future.

For example, powerful single-target attack-type transcendent genes, group attack-type transcendent genes, and even illusionary techniques could be bought.

Because the delivery was in the school, someone delivered the package to his door within half an hour of Lu Yuan’s payment.

Lu Yuan went downstairs and opened the door. After confirming that he had received the goods, Lu Yuan put the black metal box that contained the flickering transcendent gene into the Warpaint space.

At about two O ‘clock in the afternoon, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin.

Due to the beast tide, Lu Yuan had not entered the Land of Origin for a while.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan appeared in the room he had rented in Heaven Luo city.

Opening the communication crystal, Lu Yuan found that there were many messages on it, some from Amy, and some from every night.

Lu Yuan opened it.

“Big liar,” Amy said, “the monster horde still hasn’t ended?”

“Big liar, you haven’t been to the Land of Origin for a long time. Have you been fine recently?”

“Big liar? You’re not dead are you?”

“Wuwuwuwu, you big liar, you’ve died so miserably.”

Lu Yuan: “???? ”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened when he saw the last message.

Damn it, Amy, that b \* stard, thought he was dead?

Was he someone who would die so easily?

Lu Yuan sent a message to Amy,

“I’m still alive! The beast tide was quite serious a few days ago, so I didn’t have time to enter the Land of Origin.”

Then there was a message from Yeye:

Lu Yuan, I’ve recently found a few decent transcendent genes, all of which are King-level. They are the Fury of Wind and Thunder, Heavenly Golden Wheel, Silver Light armor, and Berserk Dragon Power. Which one do you want?”

This was what Lu Yuan had asked Amy to exchange transcendent genes with Yeye when he was exchanging for the civilization inheritance crystal.

Originally, Lu Yuan wanted to exchange it for a space or time-type transcendent gene.

However, he definitely didn’t have a time-type one. It was too rare.

Space-type genes were also extremely rare. Yeye’s family had one, but it was a King-level space-type gene.

It was too precious, and its price far exceeded the crystal of civilization’s heritage that they had previously traded.

Naturally, Lu Yuan would not let Yeye give it to him. He was not so thick-skinned, so he could only settle for the second-best and ask for something else.

Yeye and Amy were very attentive. The transcendent genes they gave Lu Yuan were all of good quality, and they were all King-level.

To be honest, the price of these King-grade transcendent genes was still higher than the civilization crystals.

However, they didn’t say much and still took it out.

However, Lu Yuan was not very satisfied with the few genes he had given out previously. In addition, he was busy with the beast tide and did not pay much attention to it.

And now, Yeye had found transcendent genes for him.

Lu Yuan looked at the introduction.

Thunderstorm was a single-target attack transcendent gene. Just by looking at its name, one could tell that it was an elemental attack of the lightning and wind elements. It could only be used by attaching elements to weapons such as heavy swords and battle axes to attack. It could be considered a half-elemental and half-attack gene.

The Heavenly Golden Wheel was also an area of effect attack gene. It could condense golden wheels to attack the opponent.

As for the silver light armor, it was a defense-type transcendent gene. It could condense the power of light and form a defensive armor outside the body. It was said that the defense was very strong.

As for berserk dragon power, it was a transcendent gene that could increase one’s strength. Since it was a King-level gene, its power should not be weak.

These four were all rare transcendent genes, and they were all king-class.

Ye Ye was very attentive, ensuring that the main attribute of each transcendent gene was strength or constitution.

Obviously, it was to prevent Lu Yuan from wasting the transcendent gene’s enhancement effect on other aspects.

After all, Lu Yuan was a guardian, so his main focus was to strengthen his physique. Of course, there was no problem in strengthening his strength.

Lu Yuan finally chose the fury of wind and thunder after some thought.

The main reason was that he lacked offensive techniques and wanted to learn offensive combat skills.

The wrath of wind and thunder had two elements, which were obviously rarer.

Lu Yuan sent a message to Yeye,

“I was busy with the mission. I want the fury of wind and thunder. Thank you, Yeye.”

Not long after, Yeye sent a message.

“Okay, I’ll mail it to you. Tell me your address.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan told Yeye about the house he rented.

The land of origin also had a delivery service, and it was a post office that the Land of Origin had brought along.

They were all transported by constructs.

Not long after Lu Yuan waited in the rented house, the space suddenly fluctuated and a circular space door opened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 302 - 302 King-Tier Transcendent Gene, Defensive Body Art 2

302 King-Tier Transcendent Gene, Defensive Body Art 2

Then, a two-meter-tall white construct walked out of the portal.

He looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Origin Express, please confirm your identity.”

Lu Yuan placed the battle runes in front of the white construct.

A ray of light shot out of the white construct’s eyes and swept across the Battle Rune dimension.

“Beep, identity confirmed. Please sign for the goods.”

A golden transcendent gene appeared in the hands of the white construct.

Gold was the color of a King.

Lu Yuan took the item and picked it up. It was indeed the fury of wind and thunder.

He revealed a smile.

After Lu Yuan received the goods, the white construct entered the spatial door and the spatial door closed automatically.

Lu Yuan looked at the closed spatial door and felt a little envious.

The ability to open a spatial door at will and travel thousands of miles in an instant was too powerful.

He wondered if his flicker would be this strong if he evolved it to the deepest level.

Lu Yuan didn’t think much and sent a message to Yeye.

“Transcendent gene has been received.”

“Yes, I am. I’m about to reach the third rank.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He was a little envious.

Because he needed to replenish his gene tempering after each evolution, his cultivation speed would actually be much slower.

After all, other people had no way to evolve their transcendent genes. Naturally, they did not need to replenish their gene tempering degree.

In comparison, Lu Yuan’s cultivation speed would be slightly affected.

However, Lu Yuan’s talent was strong to begin with. Although his cultivation speed would be affected to a certain extent, it wouldn’t be much.

Next, he would just have to cultivate properly.

Lu Yuan left his rented house and went to the martial arts center. He opened the gravity room and started cultivating.

25 days later, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

He could now absorb 7200 Grade 4 spirit crystals a day, and he had used up about 180000 Grade 4 spirit crystals in 25 days.

If it was the touch of nature or the White Jade Spirit Body gene, it would be almost half-refined.

However, he had not even honed one-third of his mechanical control. He was still far from it.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. If he wanted to perfect the mechanical control, he would need more than one million spiritual crystals. The number of spiritual crystals required far exceeded that of the White-Jade Spirit body and the touch of nature.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t mind. He still had a lot of spirit force gene fluid, enough for him.

It was already two days later in the real world when they left the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan left the room and went to the living room, but he realized that Si Tingfeng and the other two were not there.

After eating the breakfast that Becky had prepared, he went to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

Si Tingyu’s AI robot opened the door the moment he knocked on it.

The mechanical voice sounded. “Young master Lu Yuan, please come in. Master is waiting for you in the underground cultivation room.”

Lu Yuan nodded and walked down the stairs with great familiarity, arriving at the underground cultivation room.

In the cultivation room, Si Tingyu was sitting cross-legged in the center.

After Lu Yuan came, she opened her eyes and looked at him with her golden red eyes.

“You’re here.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, teacher. I’m here. ”

Si Tingyu stood up. She was wearing a loose white training suit, and one could still see her hot figure.

Especially that huge wave.

Si Tingyu smiled and said,

“I was supposed to check on your training progress after the end of the combat power ranking test at the end of the month, but the beast tide mission came too suddenly, so I had to delay it until now. Go and change into your training clothes. Let me see your progress.”

Lu Yuan entered the changing room at the side and opened a wardrobe. Inside was the black training suit that Si Tingyu had specially prepared for Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan changed into his training clothes, he went out and stood in front of Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

Si Tingyu was a serious person to begin with. Once she entered her teaching mode, her attitude became even more serious.

“Are you ready?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Si Tingyu took a step forward and appeared in front of Lu Yuan. A fragrant wind blew as her white fist swung towards Lu Yuan’s chest, bringing with it a strong whistling wind.

Lu Yuan’s Black hair was flying in the wind caused by the fist.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly. He crossed his arms in front of his chest.

Si Tingyu’s fist landed on Lu Yuan’s arm.

“Bang!”

With a muffled sound, Lu Yuan took two steps back. His bones, armor, and muscles moved rhythmically, unloading the force that had rushed into his body.

Upon seeing this scene, Si Tingyu raised her brows slightly. Her golden-red eyes carried a trace of approval.

“Not bad, you can remove 40% of the force.”

As she spoke, she charged at Lu Yuan again. This time, Si Tingyu did not hold back. Her entire body seemed to have turned into a terrifying weapon as she launched a violent attack at Lu Yuan.

As a Guardian warrior, Si Tingyu’s genes were all Dragon-type genes. Not only were they for defense, but their strength was also extremely terrifying.

He could be said to be the most terrifying warrior.

Furthermore, Si Tingyu’s attack angles were extremely tricky, and her speed was extremely fast.

Lu Yuan retreated step by step and was soon fixed on the wall.

Si Tingyu’s fist landed on the wall beside Lu Yuan’s face.

There was a loud bang.

Her golden-red eyes were right in front of Lu Yuan, less than a meter away.

Thereafter, Si Tingyu retracted her hand and stood back.

She looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Not bad, you’ve met my requirements. Next, I’ll teach you a defensive body technique called steel body. The so-called defensive system physical skills were the mobilization of the whole body’s muscles, bones, and even internal organs. Every part of the body condensed into a whole, unloading each other’s power to achieve the effect of improving the defensive ability. If you can cultivate steel body to the point of being perfectly round as one, your entire body’s defensive ability can be increased by one to two times. Furthermore, the increase in strength will increase according to your body’s constitution.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up with anticipation.

After Lu Yuan activated the White Jade Spirit Body, his defense was extremely strong.

If he were to cultivate body of steel and double his current base, his defense would be invincible.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s anticipation, Si Tingyu also smiled.

“Next, I’ll teach you how to practice…”

……

After passing on the cultivation method of steel body to Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu used brutal methods of beating people up to help Lu Yuan improve rapidly.

Although it was a little painful, Lu Yuan could feel his improvement that was visible to the naked eye.

It could be said that he was both happy and in pain.

Time passed, and the day went by quickly. In the evening, footsteps could be heard coming from the stairs. Si Tingxue was walking down.

Lu Yuan was lying on the ground, his face a little swollen.

In order to speed up Lu Yuan’s cultivation, Si Tingyu did not show much mercy.

According to her, through the transmission of external forces in the body, she could feel how to connect the whole body as a whole.

Of course, Lu Yuan did feel that way.

Otherwise, he would not have improved so quickly.

Upon seeing Si Tingxue enter, Si Tingyu stopped and said, ”

“Let’s stop here for today. We’ll continue tomorrow.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan laid on the ground and panted.

He was exhausted.

At this moment, he saw Si Tingxue looking at him. Her cherry red lips were slightly curved up, as if she was smiling.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

What?

How was that possible?

The ice-cold Si Tingxue could actually smile?

I must have seen wrong.

This woman couldn’t have laughed because I was beaten up so badly, right?

When Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue again, he realized that her face was still cold.

Lu Yuan felt that he had indeed seen wrongly.

When Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan lying on the ground, she smiled and said, ”

“Let’s eat here today.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan nodded.

The next day, Lu Yuan continued to be abused by Si Tingyu.

Then, when Si Tingxue came over at night, she stayed for dinner before going back.

On the third day, Lu Yuan’s door of light recovered and he entered the Land of Origin again.

Just like that, Lu Yuan tempered his genes in the land of origin and went to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate steel body in the real world.

When Si Tingyu entered the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan had been cultivating on his own.

On the third time he entered the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan’s cultivation level increased and he could stay there for 36 days, which was the limit.

During the 36 days in the land of origin, Lu Yuan could absorb 250000 Lvl 4 spirit crystals and the tempering speed was even faster.

When he entered the Land of Origin for the seventh time and was about to leave, Lu Yuan raised the degree of honing of his mechanical control to perfection.

This cost Lu Yuan more than one million Lvl 4 spiritual crystals. One could imagine the amount of resources consumed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 303 - 303 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 1

303 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 1

When the Mechanical Control was completed, the White mist surged and the gene lock was revealed.

However, after seeing the gene lock, Lu Yuan was stunned.

Even when Lu Yuan had broken through to stage two previously, he had only carved a chieftain-tier gene and a commander-tier gene. He had a total of eight gene locks, and this was despite his extraordinary talent. It was already considered a small number.

But now?

Lu Yuan had three overlord genes and had broken through to stage three. However, he only had nine gene locks.

There were only nine!

Lu Yuan originally thought that there would be at least a dozen, but he didn’t expect there to be so few.

Lu Yuan did not expect this.

He frowned, then thought of something and his eyes widened.

Could it be because of Lu Yuan’s life sublimation during the evolution cube’s evolution?

Otherwise, Lu Yuan could not explain why there were so few of them.

However, to Lu Yuan, fewer was a good thing.

At the very least, breaking the gene lock would cost him less resources.

He only needed a bottle of phase-2 gene evolution fluid to break through.

In less than a day, Lu Yuan would leave the land of origin. In addition, he had been very tired from cultivating during this period of time, so he did not continue to cultivate.

He left the cultivation room and sent a message to Amy.

“What are you doing, little Amy?”

Not long after, Amy replied,

“I just entered the Land of Origin. What are you looking for me for, big liar?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m looking for you to go out and play. Do you want to go to the bar?”

Amy said, “Lingling said that people who go to bars are not good people! You’ll get pregnant if you go to the bar! I’m not going with you!”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He opened his mouth and wanted to refute.

However, after some thought, he realized that Amy’s words were right. It was indeed easy to get pregnant if you went to the bar.

However, Lu Yuan was sure that Wang Lingling’s words were not what he was thinking.

Lu Yuan had found an opportunity to ask Wang Lingling about holding hands before.

In the end, it turned out that Amy’s mother and Wang Lingling were the ones who sliced Amy.

Even Amy’s internet was a local area network that was specially opened at home, and all the information on it was about holding hands and getting pregnant.

At that time, Lu Yuan said that he had really learned something new.

No wonder when Lu Yuan asked Amy if she had checked on the internet whether holding hands would make one pregnant, she said she had.

It turned out that Amy was not the one in the wrong. The entire Heaven Luo residence was acting as Amy.

Who could withstand this?

But later, Wang Lingling told Lu Yuan that now that Amy had grown up, he could slowly tell her the truth of the world.

At that time, Lu Yuan only gave Wang Lingling a thumbs up and praised her for being awesome.

He had always thought that he had fooled Amy, but he didn’t expect that he was nothing compared to Wang Lingling and her mother.

Amy sent another message to Lu Yuan,

“But we can go to the amusement park.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “Alright! I’ll come and find you!”

Anyway, as long as he did not cultivate, it did not matter to Lu Yuan where he went.

He took out Black Bear No. 1 on the street.

The Black Bear No. 1 was floating in the air, and many passersby widened their eyes and looked over.

Their faces were filled with envy.

It was obvious that the aircraft was extraordinary. Many people would feel sad to own such an aircraft.

Lu Yuan looked at Black Bear No. 1, thinking about when he should let Black Bear No. 1 evolve.

After the evolution cube’s transformation, he had yet to evolve anything.

After all, he was busy with cultivation and he needed to use his spirit crystals for evolution. He didn’t have any extra.

Lu Yuan got on Black Bear No. 1. Black bear No. 1 turned into a stream of light and flew toward Heaven Luo mansion.

Not long after, Black Bear No. 1 stopped at the entrance of Heaven Luo Manor.

Lu Yuan had been to Heaven Luo mansion several times before, so the guards at the gate all knew him.

Seeing Lu Yuan come down, the two guards quickly said respectfully,

“Young master Lu.”

Lu Yuan nodded. The two guards did not block the way and let Lu Yuan in directly.

Wang Lingling had personally informed him that Lu Yuan could enter Heaven Luo mansion at any time.

After entering the door, Lu Yuan found the courtyard where Amy lived with ease.

He knocked on the door and it opened. It was Wang Lingling.

She saw Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Lu Yuan, are you looking for miss? Come in.”

“Yes, I am. Lingling, you’re not cultivating?”

Ever since Lu Yuan and Wang Lingling talked about how all of them were acting as Amy, Lu Yuan had been traumatized by Wang Lingling’s gentle smile.

This guy was a bunch of black-hearted people.

If it was possible, Lu Yuan really did not want to be alone with her, mainly because he was a little afraid of being fooled by her.

“I just finished my cultivation.”

“Lu Yuan, why do I feel like you’re thinking about something impolite?” Wang Lingling said with a smile.

Lu Yuan’s smile froze. “Absolutely not! Oh, Where’s Amy?”

“Miss will be out soon.”

Soon, Amy opened the door and skipped out.

Because they were going to the amusement park, Amy didn’t wear her Geno weapon. Instead, she wore a white princess dress. With her delicate little face, she looked very cute, just like a real princess.

Well, in a sense, Amy was indeed a Princess.

“Big liar, you’re here? Let’s go and play together! I’m exhausted after cultivating for so long.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Amy, and the corner of his mouth twitched.

Not long ago, when Amy had contacted Lu Yuan to discuss what transcendent genes he wanted, Lu Yuan had thought about it and decided to exchange them for spirit crystals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 304 - 304 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 2

304 Break Through Third Tier, Inscribe Space Type Gene 2

He needed a lot of spirit crystals to evolve the king gene.

Even if he sold the transcendent gene, he wouldn’t be able to inscribe it now.

After all, he already had Flash and Fury of Wind and Thunder to inscribe.

Flash was a tier three inscription, and Fury of Wind and Thunder was a tier four inscribtion. When he was close to tier five, he would definitely be able to buy other precious transcendent genes from the academy, and he wouldn’t need the transcendent genes Amy provided.

It would be more useful to exchange it for spiritual crystals.

Therefore, Amy gave Lu Yuan five million Grade 4 crystals.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but admire Amy’s wealth.

It was at that time that Lu Yuan found out that Amy had already broken through to the third rank, which made him a little envious.

Everyone was using spirit power gene fluid, and he had wasted a few days during the beast tide. He also had to replenish his other two overlord-tier genes, but Amy had broken through earlier than him.

Fortunately, he was about to break through.

“If you’re tired, do you still want to go out and play?” Lu Yuan asked with a smirk.

Amy was shocked and glared at Lu Yuan.

“You said we’re going to the amusement park. You won’t go back on your word, will you? ”

“I’m joking. Let’s go.”

The two of them walked out, and Wang Lingling followed behind them with a smile.

The amusement park that Amy was talking about was a specialty of Heaven Luo city.

The entire amusement park had been built by the Heaven Battle Emperor for Amy.

In fact, very few people came to the amusement park.

Generally, genetic warriors were adults above the age of 16. When they were tired from hunting berserk beasts or from cultivating, they would usually go to places like bars to relax.

Who would come to such a childish place like an amusement park?

When Lu Yuan and the others arrived at the amusement park, other than a few staff members, there were only a few genetic Warriors here to relax.

When the three of them entered the amusement park, the genetic Warriors passing by looked at them with strange expressions.

However, this did not affect the mood of the three.

Amy was still a young girl. She liked things like the merry-go-round and princess fairy tales, so Lu Yuan and Wang Lingling naturally played with her. Lu Yuan found it quite interesting to sit in the pumpkin carriage.

At the very least, he was relaxed.

After playing for half a day, Lu Yuan’s door of light was repaired. He said goodbye to Amy and Wang Lingling, then left the Land of Origin.

Seeing Lu Yuan turn into a white light and disappear, Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“Miss, you’ve played for quite a while now. It’s time to continue your cultivation.”

“Ah!”

Amy’s little face fell, and she was carried away by Wang Lingling.

She was a little resentful. Why did the big liar leave so early?

She hadn’t played enough!

……

Two days later.

Lu Yuan once again entered the Land of Origin.

He appeared in the amusement park and immediately summoned Black Bear No. 1. He rode on Black Bear No. 1 and found a rental house.

Back at the rented house, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the bed.

He took a deep breath, took out a bottle of Tier-2 gene evolution fluid, and drank it.

The evolution had begun.

Lu Yuan had already used a bottle of gene evolution fluid in the Aier mechanical ruins, so he was naturally very clear about the effects of the gene evolution fluid.

Rich spiritual energy gushed in, and the gene chains broke bit by bit.

Not long after, all nine black chains were broken and the White mist dissipated. Lu Yuan’s fourth gene chain appeared.

The feeling of life sublimating came over, and Lu Yuan felt that his strength had increased by quite a bit.

However, this was only the beginning.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation as he took out a green ball of light.

Boss-level transcendent gene, flicker.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the green light ball merged into his body.

Strange threads entered Lu Yuan’s blank gene chain and began to fill it up.

Lu Yuan had already experienced the process of inscribing genes three times. Naturally, he was not too surprised.

Very soon, the gene was completed and Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the White mist.

The last step was the battle of thoughts.

In front of Lu Yuan, a white mist surged and a single-horned silver wolf that was only 1.5 meters tall appeared.

The silver wolf’s eyes were red and full of unwillingness.

It roared in anger, and the space around it fluctuated before it suddenly disappeared.

Then, Lu Yuan felt an aura emerging behind him.

His pupils shrank as the White Jade Spirit Body circulated around his body.

Clang!

An attack landed on Lu Yuan’s head, but it did not break his defense.

But this still shocked Lu Yuan.

This speed was too fast.

It was a little too fast.

This was because the opponent in the battle of will was of the same cultivation level as him, which meant that this Silver Wolf will was also at the early stage of the third tier.

However, it was only at the leader level! Yet, its speed was actually this fast.

Even Lu Yuan almost couldn’t react in time.

Was this the Flash combat technique?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with surprise.

This battle technique was so powerful!

But it’ll soon be mine.

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slashed backward, turning into a wisp of black sword light.

Just as the heavy sword was about to hit the Silver Wolf, the space around the Silver Wolf flashed again and it disappeared.

Then, Lu Yuan felt a powerful energy behind him. The Silver Wolf appeared behind him.

Lu Yuan frowned and kicked his right foot in the direction of the aura.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan kicked the Silver Wolf that was about to attack. The Silver Wolf flew backward and its body became a little illusionary.

Even if he had an outrageous combat skill like blink, his will was only at the leader level. The difference between him and Lu Yuan was too great.

The Silver Wolf flashed behind Lu Yuan. It would take time to attack Lu Yuan. As long as Lu Yuan got used to the effect of the flash combat skill, this time would be enough for him to counterattack.

If it was a normal boss-level beast, this kick would be enough to kill it. Unfortunately, the Silver Wolf was a remnant of its will. It had only become a little illusionary, but it still had combat power.

When Lu Yuan looked at the Silver Wolf, he realized that it had disappeared again.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he felt a powerful aura coming from behind him again. Lu Yuan turned around and found that the Silver Wolf’s claws were already in front of him.

Lu Yuan reached out his hand and grabbed the Silver Wolf.

The space fluctuated, and the Silver Wolf disappeared again.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. This flash was too shameless.

How could a mere boss-level beast be so slippery?

Lu Yuan had no choice but to play hide-and-seek with the Silver Wolf.

Every time the Silver Wolf attacked, Lu Yuan would fight back.

With Lu Yuan’s speed, there was an 80 to 90% chance that he could counterattack. However, he would sometimes be dodged by the Silver Wolf with flash.

A boss-level beast avoiding the attack of an overlord-level powerhouse was ridiculous.

Moreover, Lu Yuan’s strength was much stronger than the average newly-advanced Tier 3 overlord.

This blink combat skill was simply too powerful.

Unfortunately, after being hit again and again, the will of the Silver Wolf became illusionary. Even the activation time of flicker became slower and slower, allowing Lu Yuan to seize more opportunities.

In the end, under Lu Yuan’s continuous slashes, he let out an unwilling roar and completely dissipated.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. The shock in his heart had yet to dissipate.

He was already so strong at the leader level. Luckily, he didn’t engrave a space-type transcendent gene that was at the overlord or king level. Otherwise, he would be in danger.

As the remnant of the Silver Wolf’s will dissipated, Lu Yuan’s will returned.

He could feel that the flickering gene had been completely engraved. His gene chain sent him a message and instinctively, Lu Yuan learned how to use the flickering.

His body disappeared on the spot and appeared in the air five meters away in the next moment.

Lu Yuan was still sitting cross-legged, and when he landed, he appeared on the bed again.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with surprise.

Was this the Flash combat technique?

It was indeed powerful.

With Lu Yuan’s current cultivation, he could teleport within 50 meters at most if he used the flash combat skill. The spiritual energy consumed was about the same as using the touch of nature once.

Touch of nature was a overlord-tier combat skill, while Flash was only a leader-tier combat skill.

This meant that the spiritual energy consumption of the blink combat technique was actually very large.

However, this was not a problem for Lu Yuan as he had unlimited spiritual power.

In fact, with Lu Yuan’s current speed, he could cover the distance of 50 meters in an instant, which was similar to the speed of a flash.

However, the advantage of flashing was that there was no pattern. If Lu Yuan was moving by himself, the speed of suddenly changing direction while moving in one direction would definitely decrease.

However, if he used blink, Lu Yuan would suddenly flash in another direction while running. There would be no speed reduction at all, making it impossible to guard against.

Moreover, this was only a leader-level combat skill. After evolution, Lu Yuan could imagine that the distance of teleportation would definitely increase.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with anticipation and he planned to use blink first.

Let’s see what it will become after the evolution.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 305 - 305 Three King Genes, Gene Inheritance 1

305 Three King Genes, Gene Inheritance 1

The evolution cube flickered with a dark blue light. A large amount of spirit force was consumed and injected into the fourth gene chain.

At the next moment, the flickering gene started to change.

His entire body felt slightly numb. The evolution from the chieftain-level transcendent gene to the leader-level transcendent gene was completed very quickly.

Transcendent gene-enhanced flicker

Lu Yuan did not stop but continued to evolve.

The leader-grade transcendent gene had evolved into the Lord-grade transcendent gene.

At this stage, Lu Yuan’s body began to feel some pain.

However, because Lu Yuan himself had broken through to rank three, in addition to the evolution cube’s transformation that had caused his life essence to sublimate once again, the pain was not very strong. It was only a very subtle feeling.

The evolution process lasted for a long time. When the blue light dissipated, the evolution was completed.

Lu Yuan’s transcendent gene changed again.

Overlord space-type gene, spacewalk

At the overlord level, the strength of the space element gene was the same as Lu Yuan’s transcendent gene.

Similar to mechanical control, spatial-type gene strengthening was also an all-around strengthening.

However, the strengthening effect was much stronger than when Lu Yuan had just carved the mechanical control.

In almost every aspect, it was comparable to the main amplification effects of the other overlord genes.

With just this one enhancement, Lu Yuan felt that it was worth it to engrave the space element gene, not to mention the combat skills contained within.

One could only say that the space gene was indeed powerful.

Lu Yuan took a short rest. When his body and spirit recovered to their peak state, he took a deep breath and began the last evolution.

From overlord-level to King-level.

The blue light flickered again, and the evolution began.

Lu Yuan’s face turned as pale as snow. The pain was too intense.

Compared to the pain of evolving from commander tier to Lord tier, the difference was like the difference between heaven and earth.

The extraordinary gene change in the gene chain caused every cell in Lu Yuan’s body to have different subtle changes. Sweat mixed with blood kept flowing out, almost dyeing Lu Yuan red.

The evolution continued for a long time. When the pain slowly dissipated, Lu Yuan’s entire body was covered in blood and sweat, and a layer of blood scabs appeared on his body.

Lu Yuan’s body moved and the scabs cracked, revealing his snow-white skin.

At this moment, a strange silvery-white light flashed in Lu Yuan’s dark eyes. His aura became much more ethereal.

Lu Yuan lowered his head and clenched his fists. Then, he had an idea.

In the area of his palm, space began to distort in a strange manner.

This was not a combat technique.

Instead, it was the instinct brought about by his King-level gene.

After inscribing the king gene, Lu Yuan became more sensitive to space.

It was a strange feeling that he couldn’t explain.

Transcendent genes could be considered as innate abilities.

If it was before the king-level, Lu Yuan could only rely on this innate combat skill to fight. He would not have a special understanding of the essence of this power.

However, at the king level, Lu Yuan’s transcendent genes had some unique inherited knowledge.

He could now control the space a little.

Although it was only a king-level gene, Lu Yuan’s control over space was very limited. He could only distort the space around him a little like what he was doing now.

However, this was also a very good start.

This was a king-grade transcendent gene. What if it evolved to god-grade?

Did that mean Lu Yuan could control the space as he wished?

They weren’t limited to the combat techniques brought about by genes.

If he were to inscribe ten different types of transcendent genes, he would not only be able to control space, but he would also be able to control other aspects.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with a trace of anticipation.

Of course, the innate combat skills brought about by the space-type gene were still extremely powerful and useful at the very least.

At this moment, Lu Yuan instinctively knew about the innate combat skill brought about by the king-level space-type gene.

[ Combat skill: spatial teleportation ]

Similar to blink, enhanced blink, and spacewalk, it was not a combat technique that used spatial abilities to attack others. It was still considered a movement technique.

Compared to flash, with Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could teleport about 50 kilometers at a time.

He could move freely within a radius of 50 kilometers.

Of course, if it was a place that Lu Yuan could see or sense, it would be fine.

If it was somewhere Lu Yuan couldn’t see or sense, then they might be teleported to the inside of another object.

For example, they could be teleported to the stone wall or other genetic Warriors.

Lu Yuan was not sure what would happen, but he did not want to try at all.

In addition, there would be a slight delay from entering space to traveling to another coordinate.

And because the king gene itself had a higher affinity with space, the delay effect of spatial teleportation was extremely low.

Moreover, this was just an ordinary teleportation. Lu Yuan could use his current understanding of space power to set up a space anchor point in advance.

Even if he was thousands or even tens of thousands of kilometers away, he could directly teleport to the original anchor point.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could only set up one space anchor point.

However, as his strength increased, he could clearly set up a few more.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up slightly.

This could be considered a godly technique for traveling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 306 - 306 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 2

306 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 2

It would be so convenient to travel tens of thousands of kilometers in an instant.

It was very suitable for a lazy person like Lu Yuan.

It was a pity that he could only set up one anchor point with his current ability. Otherwise, he would have to set up anchor points on the entire Great Awakening star.

This was the effect of spatial teleportation.

And after evolving to the king gene, the amplification effect brought by the transcendent gene itself was also extremely exaggerated.

The amplification effect brought by this transcendent gene alone was twice as much as the amplification brought by Lu Yuan’s previous three perfected Lord-grade genes.

This was merely a king-tier gene that had yet to be refined. If it was refined to the max, how strong would he be?

No wonder Yeye was so strong.

However, Lu Yuan understood that his space-type transcendent gene should be stronger than Yeye’s king gene.

Of course, the amount of spiritual energy consumed by the evolution was also extremely huge.

From chieftain level to King level, Lu Yuan had consumed almost three million Level 4 spirit crystals. Fortunately, Lu Yuan had asked Amy to get him a batch of spirit crystals.

If he didn’t, he would have to use the spirit gene fluid to charge the cube.

To be honest, Lu Yuan still planned to use the spirit force gene fluid for cultivation.

After all, this thing would allow one to cultivate faster.

Lu Yuan suppressed his excitement, went to take a shower, and asked the waiter to change the bed sheets in the room.

After resting for a while until his pain and fatigue disappeared, he began to evolve again.

This time, Lu Yuan evolved to mechanical control.

The pain was slightly less than when he was transported through the evolution space.

On one hand, Lu Yuan’s physical body had improved. On the other hand, the strength of this gene was slightly weaker than that of the spatial-type gene.

Very quickly, the evolution was completed.

Lu Yuan obtained his second king-level transcendent gene.

[ Combat skill: mechanical control ]

Just like spatial teleportation, Lu Yuan had also obtained a lot of inherited knowledge after evolving to the king level of mechanical control.

Previously, Lu Yuan clearly knew nothing about machinery, but now, he felt that he could repair the previous mechanical Overlord.

This kind of knowledge that came from the genes was quite magical.

If one didn’t want to be a genetic warrior, they could still earn money by working as a maintenance worker.

Lu Yuan could not help but ridicule in his heart.

Of course, this was just a joke.

Lu Yuan himself could even make some slightly weaker mechanical equipment by himself.

However, he realized that he was unable to create a mechanical life like the mechanical Overlord.

This was because it did not only involve mechanical knowledge, but also things like life and soul.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. If he continued to evolve after the lottery draw, would there be a soul-related inheritance for mechanical control?

He could look forward to it.

Other than the inheritance from the king gene, the effect of mechanical control was also much stronger than mechanical control.

The upper limit of the ability to control mechanical lives had been increased. With Lu Yuan’s strength, which had just entered stage three, he felt that he should be able to control a stage three king-level mechanical life. He might even have the hope of controlling stage four mechanical lives.

In addition, the mechanical life previously controlled by the mechanical control had to maintain the effect of the combat technique. If it stopped, the mechanical life would return to its original state.

However, things were different now. The mechanical control combat technique allowed him to leave a Seed of Control in the mind of the mechanical life that he had already controlled.

Even if he did not maintain his combat skills, the mechanical lives that were controlled previously would still regard him as their master unless the Seed of Control was erased.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was a little excited.

They all wanted to take a look at the border battlefield between the human race and the machine race.

This transcendent gene of his was simply the nemesis of the machinery race.

Other than the combat techniques and inherited knowledge, his mechanical control was still an all-round improvement.

Although the amplification effect was weaker than teleportation, it was still much stronger than the three overlord-grade transcendent genes he had obtained earlier.

Just by evolving two king level transcendent genes, Lu Yuan’s strength had undergone a tremendous change.

Lu Yuan rested for a while and asked the waiter to change the bloodstained bed sheets.

The attendant who entered was a genetic warrior from the government of Heaven Luo city. She was a beautiful young lady.

She looked at the blood-covered white bed sheet with a strange expression.

What terrifying thing was this noble guest doing inside?

Wasn’t this blood loss too much?

Was he really going to be fine?

And this wasn’t the first time!

It seemed like this guest had also lost a lot of money a few days ago?

How did his body withstand it?

The attendant sneaked a glance at Lu Yuan. After seeing his handsome face, she blushed slightly and lowered her head to continue packing.

After the waiter cleaned up, Lu Yuan rested for a while to replenish his energy and adjust his state.

After that, Lu Yuan began to evolve his third king gene.

Overlord gene, touch of nature

It was the same process, but the evolution was very smooth. After two king-level evolutions in a row, Lu Yuan could no longer feel any pain.

It could be that his current physical body was ten times stronger than before, or it could be that he was numb from the pain.

No matter what, the touch of nature evolved again.

King gene: Light of Life

After evolving to the king gene, the inherited knowledge was also absorbed by Lu Yuan.

What surprised Lu Yuan was that the inherited knowledge attached to this transcendent gene was related to life and the power of nature.

Different from his innate combat skills, Lu Yuan could only use a little of his life force and the power of nature.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 307 - 307 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 3

307 Three King Genes, Genetic Inheritance 3

For example, it could accelerate the ripening of plants.

Even if I can’t be a mechanic, I can still make a lot of money by farming.

Lu Yuan looked at the gentle light green energy surging in his hand and felt the vitality contained in it. He could not help but ridicule again.

As for the innate combat skill, light of life, it was also a healing combat skill.

Moreover, its effects were much stronger than Touch of Nature.

Even a dying person could be saved. As long as he was still breathing, he would not die.

To Lu Yuan, this was, of course, a pretty good transcendent gene. It was a pity that he had only used his healing ability a few times up until now.

After all, he was quite strong, and he rarely encountered a situation where he needed to use his healing ability.

Lu Yuan called the waiter to clean the blood-stained bed sheet for the third time, but the waiter was already numb.

After Lu Yuan rested for a while, he prepared to start evolving his fourth transcendent gene.

However, just as it was about to evolve, it stopped.

After all, Lu Yuan had purchased a space-type transcendent gene. He would definitely have to engrave it on his body for this breakthrough.

If the White jade Spirit body, which had always been outside, also evolved, wouldn’t it look like two genes had been engraved on it?

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to evolve next time.

At the very least, he would be able to display spatial teleportation.

If he evolved the White Jade Spirit body, he would not be able to use spatial teleportation in the open, and that would not be worth it.

Moreover, the previous mechanical control and light of life evolution had cost him a lot of spirit crystals, and the spirit energy reserve in the evolution cube was also insufficient.

Lu Yuan had obtained a large number of crystals from the evolution cube before. Together with the crystals from Amy, he had almost six million Level 4 crystals.

Just this one round of evolution had almost used up all of his energy.

Although the evolution of mechanical control and light of life didn’t cost as much as teleportation, it still cost close to 3000000 Level 4 Spirit crystals.

However, the returns were naturally extremely huge.

Regardless of whether it was mechanical control or spatial teleportation, they were all transcendent genes that could improve in all aspects. Lu Yuan’s current physical strength was nearly ten times stronger than before, and he had no weaknesses.

In addition to the light of life, which mainly improved mental strength, Lu Yuan’s mental perception had become very strong.

He was only at the beginning of the 3rd rank. If he used all his senses, he could already sense up to 10 kilometers.

Within the range of his perception, Lu Yuan’s space transmission would not send him into the body of another object.

In other words, Lu Yuan could teleport at will at least within 10 kilometers.

With the spatial teleportation, based on Lu Yuan’s sparring experience with Si Tingyue and Li Qinghe, he wouldn’t be in any danger even if he were to face a battle king.

At the very least, if Lu Yuan wanted to escape, experts like Si Tingyue and Li Qinghe would definitely not be able to stop him.

As for battle monarchs and battle emperors, Lu Yuan had never fought with them before, so he didn’t know if he could escape.

Perhaps at that level, he had some special means?

But in general, Lu Yuan was already very satisfied.

After all, he was just a rookie who had just broken through to the third tier battle general level. Even a battle-king warrior couldn’t do anything to him, so what was there to be dissatisfied about?

Lu Yuan exhaled, stood up, and stretched his back. He had broken through and evolved his genes continuously. He was exhausted.

At this moment, Lu Yuan felt the exclusion of the land of origin. He was stunned and found that the door of light had been restored.

The evolution this time took so long?

Lu Yuan did not expect this, but he still left the Land of Origin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 308 - 308 Returning To The Aier Mechanical Ruins

308 Returning To The Aier Mechanical Ruins

It was still dark outside when they left the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan laid on his bed, thinking about his next plan.

First of all, after his cultivation broke through to stage three, with his current mechanical control ability, he should be able to sweep through all of Aier mechanical ruins.

He would first head to the central floating city and obtain the resources in the central area. At the very least, there would definitely be Tier 3 cultivation resources.

He could use spirit power Geno fluid to cultivate his spirit power, but he still needed spirit crystals to charge the evolution cube.

He had to take some things from the Aier mechanical ruins to auction and exchange them for crystals.

At the very least, he had enough Tier 3 to Tier 4 resources, and he might even be able to squeeze out Tier 4 to Tier 5 resources.

If there were no problems with his cultivation, the next step would be the transformation of the evolution cube.

After the last transformation, Lu Yuan also understood that there might be some unknown aura in the mutated object that was beneficial to the evolution cube.

If he wanted the evolution cube to continue transforming, he would need to find mutated beasts or mutated objects.

The first thing that came to Lu Yuan’s mind was the night watchman.

After all, all the mutations were related to the night watchers.

Sister Qinghe happened to be an honorary elder of the night watchmen, so he could ask her.

However, the evolution cube’s functions were definitely enough for now.

Mutation was a dangerous thing to begin with, so he could delay it.

There was also another important problem, and that was the precious transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan still had the fury of wind and thunder that he could use, but he still needed other transcendent genes.

There were many precious transcendent genes in the school, but they all required academic credits.

The matter of earning credits had to be brought up.

As for this problem, he already had a fourth-tier gene, so he could earn credits before he reached the fifth tier battle king.

He could also delay it.

To Lu Yuan, he didn’t need to worry about resources in the short term.

The only thing he needed to do was to digest all the resources in Aier mechanical ruins and raise his cultivation to the limit that he could.

After that, he would consider other problems.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan closed his eyes and planned to take a nap.

The next morning.

Lu Yuan left the dormitory and headed to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

…

In the underground cultivation room in Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

Si Tingyu was wearing a white training suit and sitting cross-legged in the center.

There was a strong surge of spirit energy around her.

At this moment, Si Tingyu opened her eyes. A ray of light flashed across her golden-red eyes.

Lu Yuan slowly walked down the stairs.

“Teacher, I’m here.”

When Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan, she was slightly stunned. A look of astonishment surfaced in her eyes before she revealed a smile.

“You broke through?”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He smiled and nodded. “Yes.”

Si Tingyu also smiled in satisfaction. “You’re very talented, and your cultivation speed is much faster than I imagined. This is not bad.”

“You’re too kind, mentor.”

Si Tingyu shook her head and looked at Lu Yuan. Then, she smiled and said,

“Whether it’s for yourself or the Empire, the stronger your talent is, the better it is. Also, there’s one more thing that might be related to you.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at Si Tingyu in confusion.

“What’s the matter, teacher?”

Si Tingyu’s expression turned serious as she said,

“Lu Yuan, do you know about the space rift?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes. I heard that there will be spatial rifts that appear randomly in the entire universe. They will connect two completely unrelated places.”

Now that Lu Yuan had the ability to teleport, he naturally understood that this kind of space rift should be an abnormal situation in space.

However, logically speaking, the space in the universe should be very stable. How could there be so many space cracks?

At the very least, Lu Yuan already knew that the space crack had appeared a long time ago. Millions or even tens of millions of years ago?

There didn’t seem to be any records.

If the universe space was stable, there shouldn’t be so many random space rifts.

Unless …

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted, and cold sweat broke out on his back.

Unless the space in the universe was not as stable as one might imagine?

The entire universe exploded because the space was not stable enough, right?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled at the thought of this.

As if she had noticed Lu Yuan’s abnormality, Si Tingyu looked at him in confusion.

“What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and said with a smile,

“I’m fine. I’ve thought of something.”

If it was really as he thought and the universe was not very stable, he could do nothing about it.

Moreover, he wasn’t the only one with the space gene.

There was definitely a big shot who had the space gene.

Even if the sky collapsed, there would still be tall people to hold it up, so it was not his turn to care.

He was just a pitiful, weak, and helpless battle general.

Si Tingyu did not ask Lu Yuan what he had thought of.

She only said,

“Our Red Maple Empire also has a few spatial rifts within its borders. Among them, there was a space rift that led to a place called the Ice Vein planet. There were many ice crystals there, and they could be used in many ways. Whether it was for Geno weapons or for technological items, they could be used. However, there are other space rifts on the Ice vein planet besides our one. There’s a space crack that leads to a planet of the Kobolds men.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan understood.

The relationship between Kobolds and humans had never been good. They would fight for resources whether they were in the Land of Origin or in the real world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 309 - 309 Returning To Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

309 Returning To Aier Mechanical Ruins 2

Now that they had discovered a planet called the Ice Vein Planet, it seemed like the two races were at war again.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu in confusion and smiled bitterly.

“Teacher, what can a rookie like me, who has just entered the warrior-level, do in this battle between the two races?”

“Of course it’s none of your business if it’s a normal situation.” Si Tingyu smiled. “However, both the kobolds and the Red Maple Empire have other enemies. Let’s not talk about the dog-headed people. As for our Empire, you have just returned from the defensive line in the endless Mountains. You should know how tight the situation is over there.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“The Empire has more than one line of defense like the defense line in the Endless Mountains. In general, we are a little short of manpower. If we really have to fight the kobolds on the Ice Vein star, of course, it is possible. However, if it is not the last resort, the upper echelons of the Empire still hope to save their troops to deal with other dangers, or even more dangerous situations. Do you understand?”

Lu Yuan nodded and came to a realization. “I understand. Although the resources on the ice mai planet are very precious and will speed up the development of our Empire, some areas may affect the safety of the Empire. Should we put our safety first before our development?”

Si Tingyu smiled and nodded. It’s not just us, but the kobolds as well. Both sides had two million troops facing each other on Ice Vein Planet. However, we haven’t really started fighting yet because we’re all restraining ourselves. If this war really started, regardless of the outcome, the strength of both sides would be weakened to a certain extent. At that time, it was possible that they would be taken advantage of. “As such, the higher-ups of the red maple Empire and the Kobold higher-ups are currently discussing a solution through diplomatic means. If negotiations fail, we might start a war. However, if negotiations succeed, we might use other methods to determine the ownership of the Ice Vein crystal mine.”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted as he understood something.

“Mentor, are you saying that this other method might be related to me?”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan, and her eyes flickered. “Lu Yuan, you have a fast reaction. That was indeed the case. If they used other methods, it would probably be a form of martial arts competition. At that time, genius martial artists may be allowed to compete in various forms, and the ownership of the ice crystal mine will be determined by the outcome of the competition.”

Lu Yuan fell silent.

There was actually such a thing.

This put a lot of pressure on him. After all, this was related to the development of the country.

Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan’s silence and said,

“Of course, this is only one of the possibilities. There are also other ways to determine the ownership of the ice crystal mine. Even if they needed to participate, the dynasty wouldn’t let them work for free. Whether it was rare transcendent genes, Geno weapons, or treasures, they would all be rewarded. I promise you as the Empire’s eldest princess.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback, then he smiled.

“Mentor, it’s not that I don’t want to go. If you really need me, I’m willing to go. I just feel a little stressed.”

Logically speaking, after his predecessor’s family had met with an accident, he would have starved to death if not for the Empire’s support.

If he could help, he would naturally not refuse.

Furthermore, his mentor was the eldest Princess of the Empire.

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu smiled and said,

“You don’t need to feel too much pressure. I’m not sure yet, so it’s just my guess. Just focus on your cultivation. Come on, let’s continue cultivating steel body.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

…

After Lu Yuan broke through to rank three, the time needed to repair the light door was even longer.

Three days later, Lu Yuan continued to enter the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan appeared in his rented house.

Today, he didn’t go to the martial arts center. Instead, he closed his eyes and communicated with the invisible thread in his mind.

The next moment, a white light flashed around Lu Yuan. When the white light dissipated, he appeared in a Steel City that stretched as far as the eye could see.

On the streets of the steel city, there were a large number of mechanical guards patrolling. The mechanical aircraft in the sky were like a school of fish swimming in the sky.

The Aier mechanical ruins.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

Coming back here was like going home.

Lu Yuan did not take out Black Bear No. 1.

His spirit force surged, and in the next moment, he appeared on the roof of a tall building more than 20 kilometers away.

Spatial teleportation.

In just a few seconds, it had crossed more than 20 kilometers, much faster than the Black Bear No. 1.

Lu Yuan used the space teleportation again and again, and each time, he would teleport more than 20 kilometers.

In a short time, he arrived at a place not far from the central floating city.

His goal in coming to the Aier mechanical ruins was to go to the central floating city and then to the Tier 3 central area.

He wanted to get more resources, and he also wanted a level 3 Geno weapon.

His Geno weapon was a Tier 2 overlord class, which was something ordinary Geno Warriors could only dream of.

But for Lu Yuan, since he was level three, it was common sense to change into a level three Geno weapon.

Yes, it would be best if he had a third-tier King Geno weapon.

After that, he would evolve again and reach the king tier.

He glanced at the huge central floating city in the sky and flickered several times.

Before the Army of aircrafts outside the central floating city could react, they had already arrived inside the city.

This speed was much faster than the Black Bear No. 1.

The only drawback was that the longer the distance, the more spiritual energy it would consume.

If the teleportation was within a 100-meter radius, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power consumption might only be a little.

However, teleporting more than 20 kilometers in one go would almost drain Lu Yuan’s spiritual power.

Fortunately, there were still many spiritual crystals in Lu Yuan’s battle rune space.

It was not difficult for Lu Yuan to replenish his spiritual crystals while teleporting.

Anyway, there was only Lu Yuan here. He didn’t need to hide anything and could just let himself go.

After entering the floating city, Lu Yuan looked at the densely packed high-rise buildings. He had no intention of wandering around the outer ring. After some thought, he decided to go to the 10000-meter-tall building in the outer ring first.

Lu Yuan was actually a little curious. After all, the ruins of Aier mechanical ruins had been opened many times before, and many people had entered the central floating city.

Even if they had not entered the core area of the central floating city, the outer area should have been swept over and over again.

Then why did Lu Yuan and the rest have all kinds of treasures when they came in?

Was it automatically generated by the Land of Origin?

Or was it added by someone else?

Lu Yuan wanted to see if the treasures in the 10000-meter-tall building had been replenished.

After a few teleportations, Lu Yuan arrived at the square of a 10000-meter-tall building.

When he saw that the square was empty, without any mechanical guards or corpses, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

He took a step forward and his body passed through space. He arrived at the entrance of the 10000-meter-tall building and pushed the door open.

Then, Lu Yuan searched the entire room of the 10000-meter tall building and found nothing.

Lu Yuan could not help but feel a little disappointed.

He had originally thought that the treasures inside had already been replenished.

It seemed that he had not yet.

Of course, it could also be replenished after a period of time.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan would not be able to understand why there were treasures in all the tall buildings every time the Aier mechanical ruins opened.

There was another possibility that Lu Yuan did not want to see.

That was, after the Aier mechanical ruins recognized him as its master, the Land of Origin would not supplement it.

Then he would cry.

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

His body disappeared on the spot and was teleported to the central core area.

…

On the streets, a group of Stage 3 mech guards were patrolling.

The space fluctuated and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

When the stage three mechanical guard saw Lu Yuan, its mechanical eyes immediately turned red.

“Beep! Intruders discovered, executing the purge sequence!”

They ran towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan glanced at them, and the mechanical guards immediately stopped. Then, they knelt down on one knee to Lu Yuan.

“Master!”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

This mechanical control was indeed useful.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 310 - 310 Sweep, Huge Harvest 1

310 Sweep, Huge Harvest 1

With a thought from Lu Yuan, a group of stage three mechanical guards fell to the ground with electric sparks appearing on their bodies.

Balls of light appeared on their bodies.

As the mechanical guards were all boss-level, many of the items they dropped were blue leader-level items.

Lu Yuan took a look and saw a level three leader-class geno weapon and some special metal.

These were not very useful to Lu Yuan. To him, the most useful thing was naturally the spirit power gene fluid.

A bottle of Level 3 spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid was equivalent to 10000 Level 3 spirit crystals, and it was easier to absorb than spirit crystals.

This was Lu Yuan’s main target this time.

After Lu Yuan picked up the things, he turned to look at the 50000-meter-tall building not far away.

It was a little different from the periphery. The skyscrapers in the core area were taller, the tallest being 50000 meters tall.

Lu Yuan walked over and soon saw the densely packed mechanical guards in the square in front of the tall building.

There were close to a thousand of them, and most of the leader-level mechanical guards were normal patrol members, while the squad leaders were commander-level.

Other than the squad leaders, there were 12 overlord-tier squad leaders. At the entrance was a black and gold-colored mechanical warrior.

This robot warrior was only about five meters tall. It held a heavy sword in both hands, and the aura it exuded was extremely powerful and terrifying.

Type 3 mech King.

If it was a head-on battle, Lu Yuan had just broken through to rank-3 and hadn’t had the time to temper his King gene. If they really fought, he should be able to exhaust this guy to death after spending some time with his spatial teleportation.

Since this fellow was a mechanical life, there was no need to go through so much trouble.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, all the mechanical guards on the square froze on the spot. The next moment, electric sparks flickered on the bodies of these mechanical guards and they fell to the ground.

Lu Yuan walked toward the door. The stage three mech King also looked at Lu Yuan with bloodshot eyes, but it did not attack.

Even a rank three mech king had to guard the gate and couldn’t attack Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at the red eyes of the stage three mech king and smiled.

The next moment, he activated mechanical control.

The type 3 mech king’s Red eyes flickered for a moment, then returned to their original blue color.

Lu Yuan had successfully planted the Seed of Control in his spiritual body.

Lu Yuan smiled.

As expected, even a perfected stage three mech king could control it.

With his current strength, he could at most control three perfected stage three mech kings at the same time.

If he didn’t have the space gene, Lu Yuan might not even be a match for a perfected stage-three machine king. If he really had three such machine kings as helpers, it would be a good thing for Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan sized up the mechanical King and thought for a moment.

Killing him would give him a king class Geno weapon, and maybe even a king class transcendent gene. If they didn’t kill him, they would have more helpers.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided not to kill them yet. He wanted to see if there was anything good in the building.

If he could find a king class geno weapon that suited him, then he wouldn’t have to kill him.

If he couldn’t find it, he would just kill it.

Lu Yuan ordered the machine king to pick up all the light balls on the ground, and then he entered the 50000-meter tall building by himself.

…

Three days later, Lu Yuan helplessly left the Aier mechanical ruins.

It was not that Lu Yuan had already explored the entire core area of the Aier mechanical r.

In fact, Lu Yuan had not even explored one-tenth of it.

The problem was that he did not have enough space for his battle rune dimension.

One must know that Lu Yuan’s current battle rune space had a radius of several hundred meters.

However, there were too many treasures here, and he had basically filled it up.

There were all sorts of Level 3 and Level 4 curses and psionic items, Geno armaments, and transcendent genes. There were 600000 bottles of Level 3 spirit power-enhancing gene fluid.

That was equivalent to 60 million Grade 5 spirit crystals.

In addition to the 30 million or so Level 4 spiritual power gene fluid that Lu Yuan had left, he now had 63 million Level 5 spiritual crystals.

Other than that, he also controlled three perfected stage three machine Kings and found one hundred perfected stage three machine overlords from the fifty thousand meter tall building. In addition, there were all kinds of treasures he had before. There were too many of them, so Lu Yuan had no place to put other things.

He had no choice but to leave.

After leaving Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan first went to White Cloud continent.

After arriving at the auction house of White Cloud continent, Lu Yuan put up some of the curses, psionic bombs, Tier 3 leader, commander, and overlord class Geno armaments, and some of the more common transcendent genes for sale.

The total starting price of the items on sale was 130 million Grade 5 spirit crystals.

This was only a part of what Lu Yuan had put up for auction. He was afraid that the market would not be able to accept it if he took out too much at once.

One could only imagine how much wealth Lu Yuan had obtained from the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins.

Not to mention a fifth tier battle king, even a sixth tier battle emperor might not be as rich as him.

As for the other parts, such as the Tier 2 perfected overlord-level mechanical puppets, transcendent genes, talismans, and spiritual bombs that Lu Yuan had previously used, Lu Yuan planned to return to the real world and sell them at school.

According to the price of a overlord class weapon, a perfected stage two mechanical overlord would cost him 30000 credits, which was about the same price as a overlord class Geno weapon.

To see if anyone would buy it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 311 - 311 Sweep, Huge Harvest 2

311 Sweep, Huge Harvest 2

Just by selling all of the Stage 2 mechanical overlords, he would be able to earn over 6 million academic credits, not to mention other things.

Of course, Lu Yuan did not expect to sell all of them.

There were only a few students in the genius camp, and the students of these students had their own needs. It wasn’t easy to squeeze some academic credits out of their hands.

If he really couldn’t sell it, he could just sell it to Amy at a friendly price.

Amy’s family was a powerful force, after all, and they needed powerful mechanical puppets as well as level 2 and Level 3 curses.

After leaving the auction house, Lu Yuan left the White Cloud continent and returned to the Heaven Luo city to cultivate.

The spiritual power reserve of more than 60 million fifth-grade spiritual crystals was enough for Lu Yuan to squander.

…

After breaking through to Tier 3, he could stay in the Land of Origin for a longer period of time.

35 days later, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

A white light flashed and Lu Yuan appeared in the room.

It happened to be in the morning.

After leaving the dormitory, Lu Yuan found Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping in the living room. They were eating breakfast around the table.

Seeing Lu Yuan come down, Mag greeted him,

“A Yuan, why are you so late? I was about to go up and call you.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and puzzled. “Why did you call me? What’s the matter today?”

Hearing this, the three of them had strange expressions.

“Today is the last day of October,” Si Tingfeng said with a smile. “Aren’t you going to test your combat strength in the virtual room?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned, “it’s already the end of the month? So fast?”

Ever since he returned from the defense line in the Endless Mountains, he had been either cultivating in the land of origin or cultivating steel body at Si Tingyu’s place every day. He lived a very fulfilling life and didn’t pay any attention to the time.

He didn’t expect time to pass so quickly.

It’s been two months since I entered the school. If I count the time before, I should have been awakened for more than five months.

Time really passed by quickly.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

Just as Lu Yuan was sighing, Si Tingfeng widened his eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“Ah Yuan, you … You broke through to the third rank?!”

Upon hearing this, Mag and Yang Ping stopped eating immediately. They turned their heads and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He recalled that in the past few days when he had broken through, Lu Yuan and Si Tingfeng’s resting time had been staggered.

Even Yang Ping and Mag had only met her briefly.

With their cultivation, it was still difficult for them to sense Lu Yuan’s cultivation.

Thus, they only realized now that Lu Yuan had already broken through to rank three.

“Yes.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “That’s true.”

Cough, cough, cough!!

Yang Ping choked on the porridge in his mouth.

He widened his eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“No way, brother Yuan! We entered the academy together, and we were both rank one at that time, so why did you suddenly betray us? I’m still rank one, and you’re rank three?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “I’m using the spirit gene fluid from the Aier mechanical ruins. Of course, my cultivation speed is faster. Oh, right, I’m level three now, so I can’t use some level one Spirit gene fluid. Do you want it? I’ll give you a cheaper price. Use your credits to buy it.”

“I want it!”

Yang Ping pounced over and hugged Lu Yuan’s thigh almost instantly.

“Brother Yuan! Oh my God! I beg you, make it cheaper! I only have a few credits!”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines as he kicked Yang Ping back.

He thought for a moment and said,

“The spiritual power of a level 1 spiritual power gene fluid is equivalent to 100 level 1 crystals. But you know, it is much easier to absorb than crystals. It should be easy to sell it for 300 level 1 crystals, right?”

Si Tingfeng nodded and smiled.

“If you sell it to a big family, you can sell it for 500 stage one Spirit crystals. After all, to them, spiritual crystals of this level aren’t worth much, and their cultivation speed is the most important.”

Lu Yuan looked at the pitiful-looking Yang Ping and was speechless.

I’ll sell it to you for 150 Level 1 crystals. It’ll be 1 credit for two bottles.

Normally, 100 credits could be used to buy an ordinary stage one leader-level equipment, which was equivalent to tens of thousands of stage one crystals.

Lu Yuan’s price was considered normal. Of course, he gave Yang Ping a discount.

After all, level-one Spirit force gene fluid was no longer effective for Lu Yuan. He would even complain about taking up space in the battle rune space.

Being able to sell it was also considered cleaning up the junk.

in addition, two bottles of Level 1 optimized spiritual force gene fluid will cost 10 credits. You should know the effect.

“I know, I know! I was awarded 5000 credits for my last mission, but I’m not far from a breakthrough. I’ll spend 2000 credits to buy an optimized Level 1 spiritual force gene fluid! What do you think, brother Yuan?”

Lu Yuan glanced at Yang Ping and felt that Yang Ping was quite clever.

The price-performance ratio of buying an optimized spirit gene fluid was indeed higher than buying an ordinary spirit gene fluid.

Although the spiritual power contained in it was the same, the cultivation speed of the former was obviously faster.

Lu Yuan smiled and agreed. 2,000 academic credits and 400 bottles of rank 1 optimized spiritual force gene fluid.”

Lu Yuan waved his hand, and a pile of Level 1 optimized spiritual power gene fluid appeared on the ground.

Yang Ping’s eyes lit up, and he immediately pounced over to pick up all the items.

“Brother Yuan, you’re the best!”

Yang Ping was touched.

He also knew that he had gained a huge advantage.

Lu Yuan smiled. cultivate well. Also, if you suck up to me again, I won’t sell you anything.

“I’m sorry, brother Yuan, I was wrong!”

Yang Ping sneaked away very quickly.

Lu Yuan thought of something. “Oh right, I’m going to sell my perfected stage two mechanical overlord. Do you want one?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingfeng and Mag were both stunned and looked at Lu Yuan.

Si Tingfeng was slightly surprised.

“A ‘Yuan, you’re going to sell a perfected stage two mechanical overlord?!”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes. After all, my cultivation has already broken through to stage three. The mechanical overlord is no longer of much use.”

Of course, Lu Yuan still had 100 stage three overlords and three stage three Kings.

It was a pity that he couldn’t find a suitable reason for this, so he couldn’t bring it up.

In the future, he could just use it alone and not let others see it.

Si Tingfeng’s gaze flickered as he looked at Lu Yuan.

“A ‘Yuan, I don’t have that many credits. Do you accept spirit crystal transactions or bartering?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and shook his head apologetically.

“I’m sorry, senior Tingfeng. I just want to exchange my credits. After all, I don’t lack spirit crystals now.”

A trace of disappointment flashed across Si Tingfeng’s eyes before he sighed.

“That’s true. It’s a pity that my academic credits are also very useful. Otherwise, I’ll buy it.”

Mag was a little curious, and asked,

“By the way, A ‘Yuan, how many credits are you selling your mechanical overlord for?”

“30000 Yuan each.” Lu Yuan smiled.

Yang Ping, who had originally wanted it, silently lowered his head when he heard this.

The price of this mechanical overlord was already ten times that of his savings.

How could he afford it?

Yang Ping immediately gave up on the idea.

Mag also sighed and shook his head.

“It’s not expensive, but I just reached Level 3. I need to save up credits to get transcendent genes and Geno armaments.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “A Geno weapon? I also have some here, what quality do you want?”

Mag was confused. ???

“Can I have a look?” he asked curiously.

Lu Yuan took out a transcendent gene and a Geno armament, and then Mag fell.

He gritted his teeth and bought an overlord-grade transcendent gene. There was complete silence.

This was the transcendent gene of an assassination-type mechanical overlord. It was also one of the genes that Lu Yuan wanted to inscribe in the future.

Lu Yuan had a few of these genes. He kept a portion of the rarer ones for himself.

For an assassination-type genetic warrior, it was a very useful transcendent gene. It cost Mag 120000 academic credits.

This had taken all of the credits that Mag had saved up, and he was both happy and heartbroken.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, was very satisfied. His academic credits had increased again.

Plus, with the spirit gene fluid, there should be a lot of people willing to pay the credits.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other three had their breakfast and left the dormitory. They walked towards the virtual room and began the second combat strength test.

Lu Yuan was also very curious. After he recorded the teleportation, he did not have the time to fight. He also wanted to know how strong he was now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 312 - 312 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 1

312 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 1

He arrived at the lobby of the virtual world building. Just like last time, it was packed with people on the last day of October.

Many students would cultivate until there was no more room for improvement, all the way until the last day for the test.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the other three come over, many students greeted Lu Yuan enthusiastically.

After killing natural-born kings at Aier mechanical ruins, charging up to the 25th place on the combat power list in the first test, and finally having an outstanding performance at the defense line in the Endless Mountains, Lu Yuan’s reputation in the genius camp was extremely high. It could be said that all the teachers and students knew him.

Lu Yuan and the other three found a place to sit down. At this moment, two young girls walked in.

One of them had blue hair, a cold expression, and a slender figure. However, her chest was about the same level as Amy’s, or perhaps slightly bigger. It was Si Tingxue.

The other one had a head of short orange hair and a cheerful smile on her face. She was slightly shorter than Si Tingxue, but she had a hot figure. Her chest was almost as high as Si Tingyu’s.

At this moment, the young lady with short orange hair was hugging Si Tingxue’s arm and chattering away.

Meanwhile, Si Tingxue listened silently, nodding and responding from time to time.

The two girls were very beautiful, especially Si Tingxue. The moment they entered, many students peeked at them.

Lu Yuan naturally saw the two of them.

Lu Yuan was stunned when he saw the orange-haired girl. He knew Si Tingxue, but he seemed to have seen this short-haired girl on the fighter jet that returned from the defense line before?

She seemed to be sitting right next to Si Tingxue?

Lu Yuan had always thought that an ice block like Si Tingxue would not be able to make any friends. He did not expect her to have friends.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

Yang Ping, Mag, and Si Tingfeng also saw them.

Si Tingfeng glanced at Lu Yuan and saw that he was looking at Si Tingxue. He smiled and put his arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“How does my ninth sister look? Wasn’t she devastatingly beautiful? I heard that you fought alongside my sister nine during the beast tide? How was it? Are you tempted?”

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward.

Although the ice was pretty, it was too cold, and he was a little afraid of getting frozen.

Lu Yuan did not know how to reply to Si Tingfeng’s direct question.

Yang Ping, who was at the side, said,

“Brother Yuan is very suitable for the ninth Princess. Hehehe ~ brother Yuan, when you and the ninth Princess are together, can you introduce me to Miss Rebecca?”

“Rebecca?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

He glanced at the orange-haired girl. So her name was Rebecca?

Before Lu Yuan could answer, Mag couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

“Little Ping, don’t even think about it. Rebecca is Lord Raphael’s successor, After all. How could she like you?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and said in surprise,

“Lord Raphael? Could it be The White Devil Battle Emperor? This Rebecca is actually the child of The White Devil Battle Emperor?”

Si Tingfeng and the other two were stunned. They looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Si Tingfeng said,

“Ah Yuan, you don’t know? Even though Rebecca’s reputation in the genius Camp isn’t as great as my ninth sister’s, it’s not that far off, right? After all, she is a natural inheritor. Even though she only inherited the leader gene, she is still a very powerful genius.”

Lu Yuan shook his head, “I’ve always been cultivating, so I’ve never paid attention to this.”

In his mind, he recalled Raphael’s rough face and tall figure. He then looked at Rebecca’s beautiful face, and was a little dumbfounded.

They really didn’t look like they had the same genes, right?

Just as the few of them were talking, Rebecca saw Lu Yuan and her eyes lit up.

She patted Si Tingxue’s arm and said, “little Xue, little Xue! It’s Lu Yuan!”

Si Tingxue was taken aback. She turned to look in the direction that Rebecca had indicated. When she saw Lu Yuan with Si Tingfeng and the other two, her eyes flashed and she walked towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan and the other three had been paying attention to Si Tingxue and Rebecca. When they saw them walking over, they naturally knew at once.

Yang Ping and mag quickly tidied up their clothes with smiles on their faces. They were in their best condition to face the two of them.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingfeng looked at each other, speechless.

After Si Tingxue and Rebecca walked over, Yang Ping quickly stood up and smiled.

Your Highness, Miss Rebecca, I am Yang Ping, a first-year student. I believe we have met before in class.

Si Tingxue glanced at Yang Ping and nodded slightly. She turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Rebecca, on the other hand, waved her hands at Yang Ping happily. “Hello, Yang Ping.”

Yang Ping’s eyes lit up. Just as he was about to say something, he saw Rebecca turn to look at Lu Yuan. She blinked her left eye and put two fingers together, making a strange posture that was similar to a salute. She smiled and greeted Lu Yuan, ”

“Hey, Lu Yuan! What a coincidence!”

Lu Yuan saw Rebecca’s strange greeting posture and was a little stunned. What new greeting method was this?

However, he still smiled and nodded. “Hello, fellow student Rebecca.”

Yang Ping, who was at the side, was in a mess.

Mag had wanted to greet him as well, but he silently gave up on that idea after seeing Yang Ping’s expression.

He looked at Lu Yuan with a bitter expression.

As expected, these people all liked to look at Lu Yuan!

Wasn’t he just a little more handsome, a little more talented, a little stronger, and did a few big things recently?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 313 - 313 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 2

313 As Expected of You, Junior Brother Lu Yuan 2

Was there a need to?

He was also very handsome, okay?

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and said, “You’re at the third rank, I wonder how many challenges you can pass? Do you want to have a competition?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

“You’ve been at the third rank for a long time, right? I’ve just broken through to the third rank, and you want to compete with me?”

Si Tingxue raised her snow-white neck slightly and said with slight pride,

“I’m still two years younger than you.”

Lu Yuan looked helplessly at Si Tingxue, who had a strong desire to win. Then, he looked at Si Tingfeng, who was beside him, and used his eyes to signal him to control his sister.

Si Tingfeng shrugged his shoulders helplessly.

They were half-siblings from different mothers, but they were not as close as Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue.

Si Tingfeng could not care less about Si Tingxue’s behavior.

He could only express his helplessness.

At the side, Rebecca’s eyes lit up when she saw this, and she said in a cheerful tone,

“It seems very interesting. I’m on Xiaoxue’s side!”

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“If you want to compete, then let’s have a bet? Otherwise, how boring would that be?”

Si Tingxue raised her eyebrows and looked at Lu Yuan.

“if I win, you’ll have to do me a favor in the Land of Origin.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “No problem. I suddenly won against Yingying. Then, you can cook dinner next time. At the very least, it should be delicious.”

When Lu Yuan went to Si Tingyu’s house to cultivate, Si Tingxue often went there to freeload for food. Since Lu Yuan could not think of any bet, he let her cook.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, be it Rebecca, Si Tingfeng, Yang Ping, or even the other students who were paying attention to this, all widened their eyes. They looked at Lu Yuan and then at Si Tingxue in shock.

Si Tingxue’s eyes flashed. She glared at Lu Yuan and then nodded. “Alright!”

Seeing that Si Tingxue had agreed, the surrounding crowd was in an uproar.

“What the f \* ck? The ninth Princess is going to cook dinner for Lu Yuan?”

“No, don’t you understand what they mean? Dinner next time! Next time! Does that mean they often have dinner together?”

“Wuwuwuwu, my Ice Snow Princess, could it be that junior Lu Yuan, this dog thief, has already snatched her away?? ”

“Woosh! I think I beat up junior Lu Yuan.”

Some of the male students were green with envy. Even the students who respected Lu Yuan before wanted to beat him up.

After all, Si Tingxue was the Empire’s ninth Princess. She was beautiful and talented. From what Lu Yuan said, how close must the two be?

“Hmm? Who do you think you want to beat up? What did junior Lu Yuan do to you?”

“The ninth Princess is strong, but is junior Lu Yuan weak?”

When the female students heard the words of some of the male students, they raised their eyebrows and glared at them.

Rebecca was also shaking Si Tingxue’s body and said in shock,

“Waa! Xiaoxue, are you really going to cook for Lu Yuan? Could it be that the two of you have already confirmed your relationship in private? Do you often meet in private?”

Rebecca seemed to have thought of something strange, and her face turned red.

When Si Tingxue heard Rebecca’s words, the expression on her face froze.

She glared at Rebecca, and said coldly,

“Rebecca! What are you talking about? Lu Yuan is my sister’s student. We are having dinner at my sister’s house.”

Upon hearing this, everyone came to a realization and their whispers stopped.

“So that’s how it is,” Rebecca nodded in realization.

Even the dumbfounded Si Tingfeng could not help but heave a sigh of relief.

“You scared me.”

Lu Yuan’s face was also dark at this moment. He had not expected these people to be so good at imagining things.

If you’re so good at imagining things, why don’t you publish a book?

After that, Si Tingxue and Rebecca sat down in a row in front of Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan realized that Si Tingxue was very quiet, but Rebecca was rather outgoing and lively. She would always say this to Si Tingxue, and Si Tingxue would always respond helplessly.

It was quite interesting for the two of them to be together.

Rebecca would even turn to look at Lu Yuan from time to time and say a few words to him.

She didn’t talk about cultivation. Instead, she talked about where the food was better and where the clothes were better to use.

Where was the most beautiful photo?

He was a little like a lively and rich person.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, could hear a lot of things about the imperial capital that he did not know before from her.

With Rebecca there to control the atmosphere, time passed very quickly.

Not long after, it was Lu Yuan’s turn to test.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue stood up. Si Tingxue took a look at Lu Yuan and her lips curled up slightly. She actually revealed a rare smile and her eyes were filled with the desire to win.

“I will win.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows at Si Tingxue’s provocation. He smiled and said,

“You should prepare to cook.”

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan and went upstairs in a Huff.

Rebecca, who was at the side, smiled with her hands behind her back and followed Lu Yuan. She looked at Si Tingxue’s back with a trace of adoration in her eyes and said with a smile, ”

“Xiaoxue has always been like a child, and her heart for victory is very heavy. Ah Yuan, don’t be angry with her. ”

In a short period of time, Rebecca had changed the way she addressed Lu Yuan from before to Ah Yuan.

This speed could be said to be very fast.

He was very familiar with her.

Lu Yuan smiled. I’m not that petty.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“But I’m still on Xiaoxue’s side.”

As she spoke, she made a face at Lu Yuan and ran up with Si Tingxue.

Behind him, Si Tingfeng silently patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingfeng in confusion.

“Senior, what’s wrong?”

Si Tingfeng smiled and gave her a thumbs up.

“Junior Lu Yuan, you’re worthy of your reputation.”

Beside Si Tingfeng, Yang Ping and Mag looked depressed. They looked at Lu Yuan with resentment in their eyes.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was a little confused. What happened?

The four of them also entered the virtual room and began to simulate the battle.

Having been here once, Lu Yuan was naturally familiar with the place.

He opened the combat strength testing module.

Very quickly, the battle simulation began.

The test was the same as before, starting from the elite-grade.

However, this time, Lu Yuan’s opponents had all become rank three.

After all, Lu Yuan himself was a rank three.

To Lu Yuan, who had already been engraved with King-level genes, the previous battles were naturally easy to win.

Even a Tier 3 overlord had no effect on Lu Yuan.

Soon, Lu Yuan broke through the 40th level and killed the complete stage three overlord-level Kobold. He arrived at the 41st level.

At the 41st checkpoint, a dog-headed man with white fur and a staff in his hand appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

A powerful aura surged, and wisps of cold ice spread out from his body.

Rank three king tier, 10% refinement.

Kobold Elemental Warrior.

Lu Yuan was holding a black armor and a black heavy sword. A wisp of purple light pattern was flowing on both the armor and the heavy sword.

This was a king class Geno weapon Lu Yuan had obtained from the ruins of El machine.

The Thunder Fury heavy sword and the Thunder Fury heavy armor.

They were all king class Geno weapons with a 10% refinement rate.

With Lu Yuan’s current level of refinement, he could only use Geno armaments of this level.

However, these two Geno armaments gave Lu Yuan a huge boost.

With the two king class Geno armaments, Lu Yuan’s abilities were doubled.

It was easy to imagine how strong the Geno weapon was.

After the dog-headed man appeared, he revealed a sinister smile. “Human! Die!”

A cold killing intent appeared in his eyes, and then hundreds of dense ice thorns condensed in front of him. He waved his staff and shot it at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was expressionless in the face of hundreds of ice thorns. He suddenly disappeared.

Spatial teleportation.

This was the first time Lu Yuan used the spatial teleportation combat skill in this simulated battle.

He instantly appeared behind the white dog-headed man. His White Jade Spirit body and black steel strength surged, and his heavy sword slashed across the White dog-headed man’s neck with an extremely sharp edge.

The smile on the White dog-headed man’s face didn’t even disappear. He froze.

There was even a trace of confusion in his eyes.

Obviously, he did not expect Lu Yuan to pass through the dense ice thorns in this way and come to his back.

All in all, this white dog-headed man’s cultivation was actually at the same level as his, but he was killed by Lu Yuan in an instant.

It was enough to show how powerful the space-type combat skills were.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 314 - 314 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 1

314 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 1

In the lobby of the virtual world building.

The bet between Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue was heard by everyone present.

Everyone was looking at the fighting power ranking list with great interest, curious about who would win.

“The ninth Princess has risen in the ranking again! 10th place! This should be enough to kill a rank three king tier, right? As expected of the Born Lord ninth Princess. Her fourth gene should be King-level, right?”

In the entire Genius Camp, although they could be considered geniuses, there were only a few who could kill a low rank king tier of the same cultivation level.

They were basically all sixth-grade students who had reached level four and had engraved King gene.

Si Tingxue, who had just entered the school for half a year, had such a high ranking because she had inherited the Overlord gene.

“I wonder how junior Lu Yuan is doing?”

As the test had not started yet, a few people’s results had improved a little. Lu Yuan’s ranking had been squeezed to 29th place.

But very quickly, the ranking jumped.

Lu Yuan’s ranking instantly rose to 19th.

Everyone’s eyes widened at this sight.

“Junior Lu Yuan can kill a perfected Lord of the same level? Didn’t he just break through to rank three?”

Upon hearing those words, everyone’s eyes widened and their pupils constricted.

Could it be that… Also has a King gene?”

At this moment, someone said,

“That’s not it. I heard that junior Lu Yuan bought a space-type transcendent gene: Flash. It should be a space-type gene.”

“What? That would cost two million academic credits! He was actually bought? Is that true?”

Many people exclaimed.

“Of course it’s true. I’ve heard from my instructor before. I even specially went to the merchant shop to take a look. The flash gene is indeed out of stock. There was only one, but I didn’t expect junior Lu Yuan to buy it. ”

“However, junior Lu Yuan does have that many credits. During the beast tide alone, junior Lu Yuan had already obtained 1.5 million academic credits. In addition, he had sold so many things.”

An older student laughed bitterly and sighed, “junior Lu Yuan has earned more credits in one month than I have in five years. There’s really no way to compare.”

The others were also depressed.

“Spatial-type gene? Although … flash is only at the leader level, I’ve heard that the spatial-type gene can increase one’s strength by quite a lot. Most importantly, the spatial-type combat skills are too powerful. It should be comparable to a King-level gene, right?”

“Junior Lu Yuan was originally a warrior with terrifying strength and defense. Now that he has blink, he’s like a tiger that has grown wings. No wonder he can kill a perfected overlord of the same level.”

If junior Lu Yuan really recorded flicker, he might be able to defeat King tiers of the same level.

A young girl said as she looked at the combat power ranking.

Lu Yuan’s ranking jumped again as soon as she finished speaking.

He jumped from 19th to 11th.

Seeing this, everyone’s eyes widened. The atmosphere in the hall was silent.

A moment later, someone gulped and said,

“It actually rose again? How could he be so fast? Even if junior Lu Yuan had used flicker, he shouldn’t have been able To Kill a King tier of the same level so quickly, right?”

Everyone’s eyes were filled with shock.

“Could it be that junior Lu Yuan still has other powerful trump cards? Body technique? Spirit technique? Or something else?”

Everyone’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

However, not long after, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again to 8th place.

Si Tingxue, who was originally in 10th place, was pushed down to 11th place.

“Si Si Si …”

Everyone gasped and widened their eyes. They didn’t know what to say.

If not for the fact that cheating was prohibited in the virtual room, they would have thought that Lu Yuan had cheated.

Lu Yuan’s performance was too scary.

One of the young men said in disbelief,

“It’s only been two months since he entered the school, but junior Lu Yuan has already made it into the top ten of the combat power ranking. What kind of monster is he?”

“That’s right. Those who don’t know better would think that junior Lu Yuan is a natural-born King. This is too ridiculous.”

“As expected of a monster that can kill a natural King of the same level at Tier 2, hehe.”

Everyone’s eyes flickered as they stared at the combat power List.

Lu Yuan’s performance had really frightened them.

One had to know that in the genius Camp, there were only a few geniuses who could possess the battle prowess of a King tier of the same cultivation level before reaching the fourth rank.

Normally, only fourth-rank battle sovereigns could inscribe King-class genes.

However, Lu Yuan was only at rank three now.

One shouldn’t look at the difference of one tier. The difference between King-class and Lord-class genes was huge.

One could imagine how strong Lu Yuan’s performance was.

As they were talking, Si Tingxue had also advanced a few ranks.

He came to 8th place.

Lu Yuan’s ranking was pushed to the ninth place.

Before they could say anything, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again.

He came to sixth place.

However, everyone’s shock was not over yet. Not long after, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again.

5th place.

Seeing the rankings of the two, everyone looked at each other in confusion.

Especially the fifth and sixth-year seniors, they had bitter expressions on their faces.

They had been in the genius camp for five to six years.

In the end, they were surpassed by two new students who had only been in the genius camp for less than a year.

Who could he find to reason with?

However, even so, everyone in the hall was still staring at the fighting power List, waiting for the next change.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 315 - 315 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 2

315 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 2

Not long after, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again.

He came to the fourth place.

However, Si Tingxue’s ranking did not change.

Everyone’s eyes flashed as they looked at the rankings.

“Could it be that junior Lu Yuan can continue to advance? If this goes on, the ninth Princess is going to lose.”

“If the ninth Princess loses, she’ll have to cook for junior Lu Yuan! Junior Lu Yuan is definitely going to end it now!”

“Ninth Princess, you can do it!”

Some of the male students were cheering for Si Tingxue, while the female students were cheering for Lu Yuan.

Not long after, Lu Yuan’s ranking went up again to third place, surpassing Liu Qingmei, who had been ranked third.

At this point, everyone’s breathing stopped as they looked at Lu Yuan’s dazzling ranking.

“Don’t tell me junior Lu Yuan wants to rush to the first place in the second month?!”

“Impossible! Senior Su Xu was a perfect stage battle supreme, and Shi Xiu was a peak battle supreme. They both had King genes, and they had all sorts of body techniques and gene armaments. Their combat power was far greater than ordinary people. Senior Shi Xiu had even made it to the 50th level, while senior Su Xu had made it to the 51st level! No matter how strong junior Lu Yuan is, it’s impossible for him to make it to the 50th level, right?”

…

In the virtual room.

Lu Yuan was currently fighting a rank three Kobold Kings with a 90% refinement rate.

This Kobold King was wearing black armor and holding a black mace. He had a powerful aura and his strength could even be compared to Lu Yuan’s.

Although Lu Yuan had three king genes in his body, he hadn’t perfected them yet. With the addition of two king class geno armaments and the use of black steel strength, he could barely match the strength of the Kobold King, who had a 90% degree of refinement.

The power of this assault-type dog-headed man was truly terrifying.

It wasn’t just strength, but speed as well.

Unfortunately, no matter how fast he was, he could not do anything against Lu Yuan who had mastered spatial teleportation.

The dog-headed man roared and disappeared from the spot, not even leaving an afterimage. The next moment, he appeared in front of Lu Yuan and swung his huge mace down with a terrifying wind.

However, before the mace could touch Lu Yuan, he had already disappeared and appeared behind the dog-headed man.

The black steel strength and the White Jade Spirit body burst out at full force. There were even streaks of lightning power circulating on his Thunder Fury heavy sword.

This was a special ability attached to the heavy sword. It could add the power of lightning to the attack, making it extraordinary.

The heavy sword brought with it a purple Thunderbolt as it slashed down at the dog-headed man’s neck.

However, before he could get close to the dog-headed man’s neck, the dog-headed man had already turned around and swung his mace, colliding with his heavy sword.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, and the two of them were forced back by the shock.

As he retreated, the space around Lu Yuan fluctuated. His body disappeared from the spot again and appeared behind the dog-headed man.

His eyes were sharp, and his heavy sword slashed again.

The Kobold King bellowed in anger. His body was a little out of balance from the recoil, but he could still turn around and return to the house to attack Lu Yuan with his Mace.

However, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared again and appeared behind the dog-headed man.

Wuwuwuwuwu!

The heavy sword streaked across the air with a purple thunderbolt and struck the dog-headed man’s neck.

Fresh blood spurted out.

The Kobold King’s body was extremely powerful, and that single strike only managed to leave a hideous wound on his body. In fact, it wasn’t even considered a fatal wound.

However, the numbing effect of the power of lightning caused the Kobold King’s movements to slow down for an instant.

This instant was enough to kill the Kobold King.

After a few consecutive slashes, the Kobold King fell to the ground, unwilling to accept the outcome.

Lu Yuan looked at the slowly disappearing corpse and let out a breath of air.

Spatial-type combat skills were simply too powerful. Even though he wasn’t even a rank three king yet, he could still kill a rank three Kobold King with his spatial teleportation skill, which had reached 90% completion rate.

This battle style was completely different from the previous head-on battle style of Lu Yuan.

With teleportation, Lu Yuan could even pretend to be an assassin warrior.

“Continue the test.”

Lu Yuan said and started the test again.

His next opponent was a rank three king tier with a 100% refinement.

The mechanical sound of a notification rang out, and the test began.

However, Lu Yuan did not see his opponent at all. In front of him was a boundless white land.

At this moment, the hair on Lu Yuan’s back suddenly stood up. He felt a fatal danger.

Without a second thought, the space around him fluctuated and Lu Yuan disappeared.

As soon as Lu Yuan disappeared, a short and thin dog-headed man with a black cloak appeared at his original position.

Streaks of black sword light streaked across the place where Lu Yuan had been.

The dog-headed man disappeared on the spot after his attack missed.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank.

Was this an assassin-type Kobold warrior?

Wasn’t this invisibility too overpowered?

Lu Yuan felt that his current perception was already very strong, but he still could not sense his existence.

Was this a rank three king tier that had achieved a 100% refinement?

Lu Yuan’s entire body flickered with White Jade Spirit light. The White Jade Spirit Body began to operate, and at the same time, his spiritual perception radiated in all directions.

At this moment, Lu Yuan once again felt a fatal threat.

His body once again disappeared from the spot and reappeared a few meters behind him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 316 - 316 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 3

316 Perfect Stage Tier 3 King, End of Test 3

Just as he disappeared, the Kobold King’s body reappeared, and pitch-black sword light flashed.

Lu Yuan happened to appear behind the Kobold King. He narrowed his eyes and slashed his heavy sword at the Kobold warrior.

As the heavy sword neared the Kobold warrior, his body turned into a cloud of black mist. The heavy sword cut through the black mist and hit nothing.

At the same time, a black mist appeared behind Lu Yuan, and the black sword light slashed toward Lu Yuan’s neck.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. He activated the space transmission. However, the sword light was extremely fast. Before the transmission started, it had already cut Lu Yuan’s neck.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out.

Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain in his neck.

His body disappeared from where he was and appeared in another area.

He touched the back of his neck, and his hand was covered in blood.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had been injured during the test. An assassin-type perfected-stage rank three king tier was too fast. Even though Lu Yuan had the ability to teleport, he could still seize an opportunity.

Although his white jade Spirit body hadn’t evolved, he had three king genes, all of which greatly increased his physical strength. In addition, he had the White jade Spirit body, which mainly increased his defense, and steel body.

His defense was even stronger than a King-level Guardian of the same level.

Even so, Lu Yuan’s defense was broken in one blow.

One could easily imagine how powerful an assassination-type King tier at the peak of rank three was.

However, this was also because Lu Yuan was not strong enough.

After all, the gap between their cultivation bases was still a Little Big.

Before Lu Yuan had time to think, the fatal threat was discovered again.

Lu Yuan used space transmission again.

However, as soon as he finished the teleportation, he once again felt a fatal threat.

Lu Yuan’s eyes narrowed. This rank three Kobold King with the assassination element was already using the rhythm of spatial teleportation?

If Lu Yuan had been teleported a few kilometers away, the rank three Kobold King would definitely not have been able to catch up to him. However, Lu Yuan could only teleport about 100 meters each time. With the speed of a rank three Kobold King, it would be quite easy to catch up to Lu Yuan.

Feeling the threat of death again, Lu Yuan could only continue to teleport. While teleporting, Lu Yuan activated the light of life.

The intense pain at the back of his neck slowly dissipated, and the sword wound almost completely recovered in a short moment.

As a result, the scene became Lu Yuan and the rank three Kobold King constantly flashing on the white ground.

The two of them were within a 100-meter radius. They would appear here and there for a while, without any pattern at all.

Lu Yuan’s expression was grave during the teleportation.

With his current spiritual power and the spiritual power recovery effect of the White jJde Spirit body, he could only teleport within a hundred meters for a few hours.

If he really wanted to waste time, he could do so too, but Lu Yuan did not intend to do so.

A sharp light flashed in his eyes. The next moment, after he was teleported, the heavy sword in his hand brought with it the power of Thunder and suddenly slashed behind him.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Lu Yuan saw a thin figure in a cloak fly out.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

From the previous teleportation, Lu Yuan finally understood that the Kobold King would habitually appear behind its enemies and attack.

Lu Yuan attacked behind him the moment the teleportation ended, and he really touched him.

Even if he didn’t touch it, he would at most take a blow from the Kobold King. With his defensive abilities, he would at most be heavily injured, but not directly killed.

He could use the light of life to recover.

Lu Yuan expressed that he could still afford to gamble.

In the end, Lu Yuan won the bet.

In a head-on confrontation, the strength of this complete stage three assassination-type Kobold King was not even as strong as the power attack-type Kobold from earlier. Lu Yuan’s strength was obviously stronger than him, and he sent him flying.

After sending the assassin-type Kobold flying, Lu Yuan’s body once again disappeared from his original spot and reappeared beside the Kobold King that was still flying.

The heavy sword slashed down, and before it could even get close to the Kobold King’s body, his body once again turned into black mist and dissipated.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed as he turned around and kicked behind him.

BOOM!

With a boom, the Kobold King, who was about to attack, was sent flying by Lu Yuan’s kick, and blood spilled in the air.

Lu Yuan once again disappeared from his original spot and appeared behind the Kobold King, his heavy sword slashing down again.

The Kobold King’s body once again turned into black mist and dissipated. This time, the Kobold King did not appear behind Lu Yuan.

However, without being invisible, with Lu Yuan’s perception ability, he immediately discovered the position where the Kobold King would appear.

This unique movement technique was clearly still slightly inferior to the space element.

Lu Yuan appeared almost at the same time as the black mist. When the Kobold King appeared, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword had already slashed down.

Under the dog-headed king’s shocked gaze, the heavy sword slashed across his neck, causing blood to spurt out.

After all, an assassin warrior was neither a defensive type nor an offensive type. He did not have a strong body. Lu Yuan killed this assassin warrior with one strike.

“You’ve passed the 50th level. Do you want to rest for 10 minutes?”

“End the test.” Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “End the test.”

If even a perfected rank three king tier was so difficult to deal with, then the bosses with King-level genes were right below them. What was there to fight?

Lu Yuan decisively chose to end it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 317 - 317 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 1

317 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 1

In the hall, on the screen of the fighting power List.

Lu Yuan’s ranking had risen to second place.

The atmosphere in the hall fell silent. Everyone was dumbfounded at this moment.

Lu Yuan had only been in school for two months. This was his second Battle strength test, but he had surpassed almost all the students in the genius Camp and reached second place.

The first place was a genius student in the sixth grade who was about to graduate.

One could only imagine how much of a shock this gave the people present.

Even though Si Tingxue was currently ranked eighth, it was still shocking.

However, compared to Lu Yuan, she was still slightly inferior.

At this moment, Rebecca walked down the stairs, humming a cheerful tune as she returned to the main hall.

Seeing that the hall was silent and everyone was staring at the combat power ranking list in a daze, a hint of doubt flashed in her eyes.

“Eh? What’s wrong with you guys?”

Rebecca turned to look at the combat power rankings with some curiosity. Then, her eyes widened, and she was also stunned.

Second place, Lu Yuan.

Rebecca opened her mouth in disbelief.

“A Yuan is actually this strong?!”

“We’re doomed, snowy!” Her expression changed.

She quickly scrolled down and saw Si Tingxue’s name in 8th place.

However, she still had a troubled look on her face.

As Si Tingxue’s best friend, Rebecca was well aware of Si Tingxue’s abilities.

8th place was already her limit. If she wanted a higher score, she would probably have to wait for Si Tingxue’s tempering to improve a little more.

But now, Lu Yuan had clearly just broken through to Tier 3, but he was already ranked second. To Rebecca, this was also an unbelievable thing.

“It looks like Xiaoxue has lost. She’s doomed.”

Rebecca scratched her short orange hair in distress. She could already imagine Si Tingxue’s unhappy face.

“How do you comfort Xiaoxue later?”

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s cold voice rang out from Rebecca,

“What do you mean?”

Rebecca’s body stiffened, and she stood up like a cat whose tail had been stepped on.

“Ah? It was nothing! There’s nothing!”

Si Tingxue looked at Rebecca suspiciously, then entered the hall to check the combat power ranking.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s ranking, Si Tingxue’s body stiffened slightly. Her eyes widened as well. For the first time, there was a major change in expression on her cold little face.

When Rebecca saw Si Tingxue’s shocked expression, she coughed and hugged Si Tingxue’s arm.

“Well, Xiaoxue, victory and defeat are common in the military. You don’t have to take it to heart. Ah Yuan is definitely a monster. Let’s not compare ourselves with him.”

Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered as she looked at Lu Yuan’s ranking. She recalled the conversation she had with Lu Yuan when they were defending the campsite and bit her cherry-colored lower lip slightly.

After a moment of silence, her pretty face gradually calmed down.

“… I’m still too weak.”

It was Rebecca’s first time seeing Si Tingxue calm down so quickly. She was stunned for a moment before sizing Si Tingxue up.

“Xiaoxue, are you okay?”

Si Tingxue shook her head. it’s alright. Just work hard.

She glanced at Rebecca and said indifferently,

“You too. You have to work hard. Your talent is not worse than others. In the future, you will cultivate with me.”

“Ah? Shouldn’t we strike a balance between work and rest?”

Rebecca’s small face immediately turned bitter, and she scratched her short hair in frustration. In truth, she didn’t really like to cultivate, and preferred to play.

Si Tingxue shook her head slightly.

“Grandpa Raphael will be back soon. If he sees you slacking off, he’ll definitely scold you.”

“Hehehe ~ little Xue, why don’t you just not tell my grandpa?”

“Are you asking me to lie to Grandpa Raphael?” Si Tingxue asked as she looked at Rebecca.

Rebecca’s smile froze, and she laughed drily as she scratched her head. She sighed,

“Alright, alright. I’ll train hard.”

Just as the two of them were talking, Lu Yuan walked down. He saw Si Tingxue and Rebecca standing outside the corridor and asked curiously,

“What are you two doing here?”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca both turned to look at Lu Yuan.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan. Although he was expressionless, Lu Yuan had known Si Tingxue for a long time and could tell that she was a little unhappy.

On the side, Rebecca pouted like a kitten and waited for Lu Yuan, looking as if she shared the same enemy as her master.

Lu Yuan’s mind was full of question marks.

What were these two people doing?

Lu Yuan didn’t think much of it and walked over to take a look at the power rankings.

Seeing that he was actually ranked second, Lu Yuan was stunned and a little surprised.

He originally thought that he would probably be in the top five.

This ranking was higher than he had expected.

From the looks of it, the strongest person in the genius Camp was probably only King level?

The first place might be a little stronger?

This did not matter to Lu Yuan. He looked back. When he saw Si Tingxue’s name in the eighth place, the corner of his mouth curled up and he smiled.

“Zhenzhen, Si Tingxue, this power rankings is correct, right? It seems like I won?”

He finally knew why the two of them were unhappy.

So that’s how it is.

With Si Tingxue’s desire to win, she would not be happy if she lost.

However, Lu Yuan was happy.

He turned to look at Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan and snorted.

“Of course, let’s go to my sister’s house tonight!”

“Alright,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Rebecca was no longer looking at Lu Yuan fiercely like before. Now, she raised her hand happily and said with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 318 - 318 There's Something Wrong With The Sisters 2

318 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 2

“I also want to go! I want to go too! It’s been a long time since I’ve eaten Xiaoxue’s cooking.”

Lu Yuan looked at Rebecca in surprise.

Si Tingxue actually knows how to cook?

While the three of them were conversing, the genetic Warriors in the hall all looked at Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue.

The talents of the two first-year students were stronger than all of them.

They were in the top ten in the first academic year. If nothing unexpected happened in the future, the two of them would definitely be in the first and second place.

Everyone’s eyes were filled with envy.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca had left while Lu Yuan was waiting for Si Tingfeng, Yang Ping, and Mag.

The three of them finished their tests not long after. When they came down and saw the rankings, Yang Ping and Mag were already numb to it. Si Tingfeng could not help but smile bitterly.

“I’ve long thought that you would surpass me, a Yuan, but I didn’t expect you to be so fast.”

He felt a little helpless. Although he was also a natural-born inheritor, he had only inherited the commander tier.

He was still slightly weaker than Si Tingxue, let alone the current Lu Yuan.

Under everyone’s gaze, the four of them left the hall and returned to the dormitory.

After that, Lu Yuan bade them farewell and went to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had been very focused on the cultivation of steel body.

However, compared to the black steel Force, the cultivation of steel body was more difficult. So far, Lu Yuan could only increase his defense by about 50%.

He still needed to go to Si Tingyu’s place to get beaten up.

When Lu Yuan arrived at Si Tingyu’s dormitory, he realized that Si Tingxue and Rebecca were already there.

They were chatting with Si Tingyu in the living room.

Seeing Lu Yuan enter, the three of them looked over.

Rebecca happily blinked at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, you’re so slow!”

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, glanced at Lu Yuan. She snorted softly as a greeting and then looked away.

Si Tingyu smiled gently at Lu Yuan.

“I heard from Rebecca that you’ve already reached the second place on the combat power rankings?”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “Yes, teacher. It’s all because of teacher’s good teaching.”

Si Tingyu shook her head and said seriously, “This is the result of your talent and hard work. I’m only teaching you defensive techniques.”

During the sparring, Si Tingyu could naturally tell that Lu Yuan’s abilities in all aspects far exceeded the strength displayed by the transcendent gene he had inscribed.

Si Tingyu did not know the exact reason, but Lu Yuan definitely had his own secrets and opportunities.

There were many opportunities in the land of origin, and Si Tingyu was not the kind of person who liked to explore her students’ opportunities. Naturally, she would not say much.

Si Tingyu was a little surprised to hear that Lu Yuan was ranked second on the combat power ranking. However, she was more happy for her student.

It was true that Lu Yuan was talented, but Si Tingyu had also seen his hard work.

Not everyone could be beaten up by her every day until their bones were broken and their tendons were broken without complaining about the pain or fatigue.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes looked at Lu Yuan with a trace of gentleness.

Seeing Si Tingyu praise Lu Yuan, Rebecca’s eyes widened. She looked at Si Tingyu with surprise.

Rebecca was well aware of Si Tingyu’s strictness. Thus, she was actually a little afraid of Si Tingyu. She did not expect Si Tingyu to treat Lu Yuan so well.

It was rare!

Rebecca then looked at the cold-faced Si Tingxue and couldn’t help but mumble in her heart that something was wrong with the two of them.

Oh? ” Lu Yuan smiled embarrassedly. if it wasn’t for my teacher teaching me defensive techniques and steel body, my combat power wouldn’t be so strong.

“I heard that Xue’er is going to cook dinner for you?” Si Tingyu smiled.

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and said with a smile,

“Yes, it’s our bet.”

Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue, who was emitting a low aura, and smiled with her golden-red eyes.

“Then let’s go cultivate first. Let Xue’er cook herself.”

Si Tingyu glanced at Rebecca again.

“Rebecca, come as well.”

Rebecca’s body stiffened, and she trembled as she said,

“What?”

Si Tingxue narrowed her eyes and looked sternly at Rebecca.

Rebecca’s face fell, and she almost burst into tears.

I shouldn’t have come just now!

You can even watch movies and play games at home!

It was so easy!

She stood up pitifully,

“I know, I’ll go cultivate too.”

Lu Yuan chuckled at Si Tingxue.

“Si Tingxue, good luck.”

Si Tingxue,”…”

She clenched her fists in anger and glared at Lu Yuan. She looked away, not wanting to see Lu Yuan’s smug smile.

“Don’t worry! I’m willing to accept my loss, I’ll do it seriously!”

Afterward, Lu Yuan and the trembling Rebecca followed Si Tingyu downstairs to the underground cultivation room and started cultivating.

……

A few hours later, it was night time.

In the underground cultivation room, Lu Yuan’s body flew out and hit the wall of the underground cultivation room heavily, making a loud sound.

His face was a little pale as he slowly slid down the wall.

Rebecca, who was sitting at the side, shivered as she looked at Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu in shock.

Si Tingyu silently retracted her palm and walked over. She then took out a bottle of medicine that was shimmering with starlight and handed it to Lu Yuan’s mouth. Lu Yuan opened his mouth and drank it silently.

This action was already very familiar.

After all, Lu Yuan was often beaten until his bones were broken. If he used the light of life, he could recover very quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 319 - 319 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 3

319 There’s Something Wrong With The Sisters 3

However, Lu Yuan had never used the light of life in front of Si Tingyu. Si Tingyu had to feed him medicine every time.

Over time, the two of them got used to it.

The starlight blessing potion was a very powerful healing potion. Si Tingyu was not reluctant to give it to Lu Yuan at all. Every time Lu Yuan was injured, she would let him drink it.

After finishing the medicine, Si Tingyu stood up and said,

“Let’s rest for a while. We’ll continue later,”

Lu Yuan nodded silently.

He lay on the floor and felt the potion turn into a gentle energy flowing through his body.

At this moment, an AI robot came down and said,

“Master, the second master said that dinner is almost ready and asked you to go upstairs for dinner.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu said,

“I know.”

She turned to look at Lu Yuan. “That’s all for today. We’ll continue tomorrow.”

Si Tingyu wiped the sweat off her face.

As they were cultivating physical skills, neither Lu Yuan nor Si Tingyu used spirit force or combat skills. They only used their physical bodies to fight.

Even Si Tingyu would sweat.

Her originally loose white martial arts suit was now drenched in sweat and stuck to Si Tingyu’s body, revealing her hot figure.

Si Tingyu did not mind at all.

She turned around and entered the changing room. Then, she heard the sound of running water.

Lu Yuan lay on the ground, still waiting for his body to recover.

Rebecca, who was at the side, ran over timidly. She squatted beside Lu Yuan with her eyes wide open and carefully poked Lu Yuan’s slightly blue arm.

“You can’t?”

“What do you think?” Lu Yuan grinned.

It was definitely painful, but Lu Yuan had experienced so many gene evolutions. The pain of gene evolution was much more intense than this. In comparison, Lu Yuan actually felt that it was not a big deal.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan in admiration. “A Yuan, you’re too amazing! No wonder sister Tingyu is so good to you! I’ve never seen sister Tingyu treat any man so well.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“I’m my teacher’s student. Isn’t it only right for her to be good to me?”

Rebecca was stunned, and thought for a moment.

Then she looked at Lu Yuan. “But a ‘Yuan, you’re still very powerful. No wonder you’re stronger than Xiaoxue. I can’t cultivate like you.”

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up, revealing a smile. “That’s true. My strength is so strong all because of my own continuous hard work.

“That’s amazing!”

Rebecca clapped her hands and looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of admiration.

“You and Xiaoxue are so hardworking. I have to learn from you and play less in the future. Otherwise, the old man will scold me to death.”

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

“Then you have to work hard. If you have any problems in the future, you can look for me. I’m still very happy to help.”

“You said it? That’s good!”

After the two of them chatted for a while, Lu Yuan’s injuries had completely recovered.

On the one hand, his body’s recovery ability was already very powerful. On the other hand, the Starlight blessing potion’s effect was indeed very strong.

Lu Yuan stood up. Si Tingyu had changed into a white homewear and walked out of the changing room.

She glanced at Lu Yuan and said, “You can go.”

Lu Yuan entered the changing room. There was a place to take a shower. There was also a trace of heat and fragrance, which Si Tingyu had taken a shower before.

After washing up, Lu Yuan also changed into a new set of clothes. When he left the changing room, he realized that Si Tingyu and Rebecca were no longer around. They had probably gone upstairs.

Lu Yuan also went upstairs and found that they were all sitting at the dining table, and there were many dishes on the table.

Lu Yuan smelled a rich fragrance. It was probably made with more precious fierce beast flesh and natural treasures.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He walked over and sat down. He looked at Si Tingxue in surprise.

“I didn’t expect you to actually know how to cook Si Tingxue’s food.”

At the side, Rebecca had already started eating, and she spoke in a slightly muffled voice,

of course, Xiaoxue’s cooking is very delicious.

Si Tingxue also stretched her snow-white neck and said, “You try it yourself.”

Lu Yuan took a bite and realized that it was indeed not bad. It was even more delicious than Si Tingyu’s.

He gave Si Tingxue a thumbs-up to show that he was sure. At the same time, he started eating quickly.

As Si Tingxue’s food was very delicious, Lu Yuan was very full and his stomach grew bigger in the end.

He put down his bowl and chopsticks helplessly.

Lu Yuan really didn’t expect that such an ice cube could cook so well.

After they finished eating, Lu Yuan bade farewell to Si Tingyu and the other two and returned to his dormitory.

By the time they returned, the sky had already turned dark. Si Tingfeng and the other two were not in the living room, and Lu Yuan had returned to his room.

He first went to the school’s forum to update the trading post and put the spirit gene fluid up for sale.

Then, he looked at the forum. There was a post about Lu Yuan rushing to the second place on the combat power List today. It was very popular.

There was even a post about a bet between Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue, which was more popular.

All the comments were speculating if Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue had an intimate relationship.

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines. Indeed, gossip was human nature no matter which world it was.

He really had nothing to do.

However, Lu Yuan was clearly full and was not the kind of person who liked gossip.

At most, he was just silently peeking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 320 - 320 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Origin 1

320 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Origin 1

Three days later, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin and went to the martial arts center to cultivate again.

With Lu Yuan’s current level three cultivation, if he used a bottle of spirit power-enhancing gene fluid, he would need about 20 minutes to use one bottle, which meant that he would need 20 minutes to absorb 100 level five spirit crystals.

300 Grade 5 crystals per hour.

With the help of the gravity room in the training hall, Lu Yuan could only cultivate for about 12 hours in a day, which consumed about 3600 level five spirit crystals a day.

As Lu Yuan’s cultivation level increased, the time he could stay in the Land of Origin increased.

40 days later, Lu Yuan finally left the Land of Origin.

In these 40 days, Lu Yuan had absorbed about 140000 level five spirit crystals.

Because the White Jade Spirit body had not evolved, Lu Yuan started to temper it from the light of life.

With 140,000 or so Level 5 spiritual crystals, the tempering process had not even reached a quarter.

As his gene level increased to king class, the difficulty of tempering a gene to the max level also increased.

However, Lu Yuan now had too much spirit power geno fluid. In total, he had about 63 million level five spirit crystals of spirit power, which was enough for Lu Yuan to practice for a long time.

This was only one-tenth of the amount in the core area of the central floating city.

Lu Yuan didn’t have to worry about a lack of cultivation resources at all.

After leaving the origin source grounds, Lu Yuan continued to cultivate steel body at Si Tingyu’s place.

Perhaps they were triggered by Lu Yuan. Si Tingxue and Rebecca cultivated much more diligently and even sparred with Lu Yuan.

Of course, Lu Yuan would not reject them. Si Tingxue was not weak, and sparring with her would be of great benefit to him. The main reason why he did not use spatial teleportation to spar with them was to improve his steel body’s cultivation.

Four days later, the light door of the Land of Origin was repaired. Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again and began to cultivate.

Following that, Lu Yuan’s life was very regular. Once the door of light was repaired, he would enter the Land of Origin to cultivate. When he returned to the real world, he would go to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate steel body.

Whenever he got tired of cultivating in the origin source grounds, he would go and play with Amy or chat with nighty.

On the weekends, if they were in the real world, Lu Yuan would return to sister Qinghe’s house to rest. From time to time, he would be dragged out by sister Qinghe to go shopping with Si Tingyu.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s responsibility was to carry bags.

Furthermore, sister Qinghe actually did not allow him to put it into the Warpaint space, saying that it would not give off the feeling of a shopping ritual. This made Lu Yuan’s head full of question marks.

Fortunately, he was strong enough to carry all kinds of things even if he was covered in them.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu often hung out together, and Si Tingyu would even stay at Li Qinghe’s house sometimes. However, Lu Yuan still didn’t know who Li Qinghe’s other best friend was.

After all, when she first moved into Li Qinghe’s house, she had personally told Lu Yuan that she had two good friends.

It had been more than three months, and Si Tingyu was the only person Lu Yuan had seen.

However, despite his curiosity, Lu Yuan did not ask Li Qinghe.

After asking, he felt that there was a high chance that Li Qinghe would ask her with a smirk if she had any thoughts about her best friend.

Lu Yuan did not want to cause trouble.

As time passed, Lu Yuan’s life was stable.

By the time he came out of the Land of Origin for the fifth time, the time he could stay in the origin source grounds had become 43 days.

After consuming about 700000 Level 5 spirit crystals, he had finally tempered the light of life to perfection.

This was Lu Yuan’s first king-level gene that he had refined to perfection.

After that, Lu Yuan started to refine his second king-level gene, machine control.

This time, it was already November when they left the origin source grounds.

Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping even asked Lu Yuan why he did not participate in the simulation test.

Lu Yuan had completely forgotten about it. He was cultivating in the Land of Origin at that time, so how could he remember such a thing?

However, even so, Lu Yuan’s ranking did not change. He was still second.

After all, Shi Xiu, who was in third place, was a sixth-year genius. His cultivation was already at the fourth level of the battle supreme realm, and he had a King gene engraved on his body.

At his level, it was already a little difficult to improve even a little.

In a month’s time, he still couldn’t defeat the dog-headed man with a perfected rank four king gene.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan felt that he had a chance of getting first place. After all, after tempering a gene to perfection, his combat strength had improved again.

Although the increase in his physical strength wasn’t too great, his perception had still improved quite a bit.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care if he missed it.

The first place on the combat ranking would be awarded 10000 credits, while the second place would be awarded 5000 credits. The difference was only 5000 credits.

Lu Yuan was no longer short of 5000 credits.

After all, he had been selling all kinds of items on the school’s forum recently. They were all good and cheap, and there were many people who bought them, especially the level 1 spiritual power gene fluid. Even Level 2 battle masters would buy it. For them, their cultivation speed would also be improved.

This was a necessity.

In just one month, Lu Yuan’s credits had returned to more than one million, reaching 1034000 credits.

Previously, Lu Yuan’s credits were 393500. In this one month, he had sold various things and earned about 600000.

It was a shame that he didn’t sell many of the more expensive items. Transcendent genes, Tier 2 commander class, and even overlord class Geno armaments, and even mechanical overlords.

Otherwise, he would probably have more academic credits.

However, Lu Yuan wasn’t in a hurry. After all, there were only a few Tier 1 and Tier 2 students in the genius Camp, and he couldn’t take out too many credits in a short time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 321 - 321 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Orign 2

321 The ‘Upper Level’ of The Land of Orign 2

After they completed their missions, they would probably have more credits in their account and would definitely come back to buy more.

It was mainly a long-term plan.

At this rate, in less than a year, Lu Yuan would be able to buy another powerful transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan was satisfied with this.

Thus, Lu Yuan continued his peaceful life.

The requirements for refining the Mechanical Control gene were higher than that of the light of life gene. It also required more spirit crystals.

Two months later, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin eight times again and absorbed about 1.2 million Level 5 spirit crystals. His mechanical control tempering degree had reached 95%.

The last 5% required even more spiritual energy. Lu Yuan guessed that he would need about 200000 to 300000 level five spirit crystals to complete the tempering.

In total, it was about 1.4 to 1.5 million Level 5 spirit crystals.

This was almost twice the amount of crystals required for the light of life.

It was already February 7th.

It was almost the new year.

Of course, the Red Maple Empire was different from his previous life. Their New Year was called the harvest day.

It was used to celebrate the gains from the previous year’s work and life, and at the same time, pray for better development in the coming year.

Not only did the Red Maple Empire have this custom, but all the humans on the great apocalypse star had this custom.

It was said that this custom was passed down from another human Planet.

In the entire White Cloud Star field, there was not only one human Planet, but there were other human planets in other star fields.

There were even human planets that were more powerful than Da Qi planet. The strongest person there could reach battle Sage or even Battle God.

After all, the human race was one of the most powerful forces in the human race Alliance.

During the harvest day, the genius camp was naturally on holiday.

For a full ten days, it would be like the sun rising from the West.

The genius camp students would naturally return home to reunite with their families.

Lu Yuan also left the school and returned to the white willow District, Li Qinghe’s home.

After knocking on the door, the door of Li Qinghe’s Villa opened, and a white metal head appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

It was the sentient robot from the villa, number one.

After seeing Lu Yuan, number one’s mechanical voice sounded,

“Young master, welcome home. The master is preparing lunch for you. I hope you enjoy your meal.”

Upon hearing this, the smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze, and his face turned pale.

Lu Yuan simply couldn’t understand Li Qinghe’s cooking. To describe it in one word, it was probably the blind box.

From the outside, all the dishes looked normal. If you were lucky, these would be normal. If you were unlucky, then you would be considered unlucky.

Lu Yuan also couldn’t understand how Li Qinghe managed to cook some dishes that tasted pretty good, but some dishes were more similar to dark cuisine.

He hurriedly walked through the door, intending to stop the tragedy from happening.

However, Lu Yuan was stunned when he saw Li Qinghe, who was busy in the kitchen.

Because other than Li Qinghe, there was someone else inside.

She had emerald-green hair, pointed ears, a slender figure, and snow-white skin.

Although Lu Yuan only saw her back, she was obviously an elf, right?

There was actually an elf in Li Qinghe’s kitchen?

The two of them were chatting happily?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Sensing Lu Yuan’s arrival, Li Qinghe turned around. When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled and said,

“Little brother Yuan, you’re back! I’ll introduce you to someone. She was Shuangyue Feicui! She’s my sister’s other best friend.”

Shuang Yue Fei Cui turned to look at Lu Yuan, revealing a beautiful and elegant face.

“She smiled. Hello, Lu Yuan. I’ve heard Qinghe mention you many times. Can I call you little brother like sister Qinghe?”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Hello, of course. Can I call you sister Shuangyue?” He quickly greeted her with a smile.

“Of course.”

Lu Yuan looked at the grinning Li Qinghe in confusion.

“She actually has an elf as her best friend?!”

Moreover, although there were ways to go to other planets in Daqi, Lu Yuan did not expect an elf to suddenly come.

As if sensing Lu Yuan’s confusion, Li Qinghe explained with a smile,

“The Emerald tribe, where Shuangyue is from, is in an alliance with our Red Maple Empire, so every Harvest Day, the Emerald tribe will come to celebrate with us. Usually, Shuangyue will come back every time, and we are teammates in the ‘upper level of the Land of Origin.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at Shuangyue with a sudden realization.

So it was like this.

Lu Yuan had heard from Si Tingfeng and the others about the ‘upper level’ of the Land of Origin. It seemed to be a special area that only battle-kings and above could enter.

After entering it, one would truly die if they died, and they would not be resurrected.

Even they couldn’t explain the specific situation.

After all, only combat Kings and above had ever been to the upper levels, and they usually wouldn’t say much about it. Even Si Tingfeng and the others had only occasionally heard their family members mention it.

Lu Yuan had also asked Li Qinghe, but Li Qinghe didn’t say much. He only said that he would know when he reached the battle king level.

Lu Yuan didn’t ask anymore.

If they were teammates in the game, they could indeed be considered best friends.

Lu Yuan took a look at the dishes prepared in the kitchen. Most of them were dishes that he had never seen before. There were vegetables and fruits, but no meat.

Lu Yuan had heard before that elves did not usually eat meat. Was it true?

“Sister Shuangyue, are you the one cooking?” Lu Yuan asked with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 322 - 322 The 'Upper Layer' of The Land of Origin 3

322 The ‘Upper Layer’ of The Land of Origin 3

“Yes, I’ll do it,” Shuangyue said with a warm smile.

As she spoke, she glanced at Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe’s face darkened, and he crossed his arms in displeasure. He glanced at Lu Yuan and then at Shuangyue.

“Do the two of you have any complaints about the food I made?”

The two of them looked at each other and quickly shook their heads.

Lu Yuan said,

“No, no, I didn’t. How would I dare to have any objections?”

Shuang Yue’s face was filled with a gentle smile.

After this, the relationship between Lu Yuan and Shuangyue became closer.

Shuangyue and Li Qinghe continued to work in the kitchen, while Lu Yuan lay down on the sofa.

He sank into the sofa and sighed. This is life.

He had been cultivating every day, and it was quite tiring.

However, it was better to have power than nothing. At the very least, he could control his own fate, right?

He still had to cultivate.

Not long after, he knocked on room number one and went to open the door.

Lu Yuan took a look. It was Si Tingyu, followed by Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan who was on the sofa and waved her hands happily.

“A Yuan! We’re here to play! Are you surprised? Are you surprised?”

Si Tingxue shot a glance at Lu Yuan. Then, she raised her snow-white neck and snorted.

Si Tingyu, on the other hand, smiled and walked to the kitchen. She started chatting with Shuangyue and Li Qinghe.

Rebecca and Si Tingxue sat down on the sofa.

“Why did you guys think of coming over to play?” Lu Yuan laughed.

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and said softly,

“On the harvest Day, there will always be princes from various countries coming to the Red Maple Empire.”

She did not say anything more, but Lu Yuan understood.

After all, Si Tingxue was good-looking, talented, and had extraordinary potential. Although her potential was not enough for the king of the Red Maple Empire to use her for a political marriage, she would definitely be harassed by the princes of various countries.

After all, with Si Tingxue’s talent and potential, there was still hope for her to become a battle God in the future. Even if she couldn’t become a battle God, she would at least be a battle Emperor.

If he married such a Princess, she would definitely be a great help, not to mention that she was as beautiful as a fairy.

For a Prince who wanted to fight for power, it would be an irresistible temptation.

Lu Yuan understood Si Tingxue’s character a little. She would definitely not want to be in such a situation, so she escaped.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue and revealed a gloating smile.

“I didn’t expect you to be so popular, ice cube.”

Si Tingxue’s pretty face turned cold, and the air around her turned cold. She glared at Lu Yuan.

“What did you call me?”

Rebecca, who was at the side, also looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he realized that he had actually spoken out the nickname that he had given Si Tingxue in his heart.

He coughed awkwardly and said,

“Ahem, I was saying that Tingxue, you’re quite popular, but this is also expected. I can understand! If you need any help, just tell me!”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue with an understanding expression, using his eyes to indicate that he was on her side.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingxue’s pretty face stiffened. She glared at Lu Yuan and shifted her gaze slightly. A faint blush appeared on her ears.

Seeing that he was being glared at again, Lu Yuan was a little baffled.

I’ve already said that I’m on her side, but this woman is still glaring at me?

Can it still be better?

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan and then at Si Tingxue, her expression strange.

She took off her shoes, revealing her snow-white feet, and she shrank into the sofa.

Seeing that the atmosphere had become a little quiet, Rebecca smiled and said,

“Why don’t we play a game? I’ve brought a few more fun virtual reality game helmets, do you want to play together?”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue looked at each other and then nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 323 - 323 The Empire's Banquet 1

323 The Empire’s Banquet 1

After that, the three of them started playing virtual games.

It had to be said that Red Maple Empire’s technology was much more advanced than that of Lu Yuan’s previous life. Such a virtual game did not exist in his previous life.

Some of the role-playing games developed by the game developers were based on the various gains that the genetic warriors had obtained when they entered the land of origin.

It was a little boring for Lu Yuan and the other two, but they could play other types of games, such as the arena and the like. There were also many cultivation-type games.

It had to be said that Rebecca was much more playful than Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue. She was the one who led the two of them in the game.

All in all, they had a lot of fun.

It wasn’t until Li Qinghe called the three of them to eat that they reluctantly quit the game.

Most of the dishes were made by Shuang Yue, and some were meat dishes made by Si Tingyu. It had to be said that they tasted pretty good.

In Lu Yuan’s mind, it was fine as long as sister Qinghe was not the one cooking. He really did not want to open the blind box. After all, his luck had always been bad.

After dinner, Li Qinghe and the other two joined in and played some card games.

No one talked about cultivation or the land of origin.

After all, Harvest Day was a day of rest and revelry.

As she didn’t want to see the princes of the other empires, Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu decided to stay here.

Since Si Tingxue was staying here, it was only natural that Rebecca would do the same.

Fortunately, Li Qinghe’s Villa wasn’t small, and he had one more room, so Si Tingxue and Rebecca could stay together.

Naturally, Shuangyue also lived here.

In the next few days, they either played at home or went shopping. Because of the Harvest Day, there were many people on the street. There were also many festivals and activities, which made it very lively.

The harvest Day of Lu Yuan’s predecessor last year could not be described as such. After his family had an accident in his childhood, every year on the Harvest Day, he would spend it alone. He would probably use the little money he had saved up to buy some meat and eat something slightly better.

There were still such memories in Lu Yuan’s memories, but this year was obviously different.

At a dart booth, Li Qinghe closed his eyes and threw out five to six darts in one hand. Each dart hit the jackpot.

The owner of the stall had a look of disbelief on his face. He was completely dumbfounded.

Li Qinghe grinned and placed his hands on his hips.

“Boss! Hurry up and bring the things over!”

The boss wailed as he handed Li Qinghe a large toy, a game console, and the most precious optical computer.

Shuangyue smiled as she took a four-leaf clover necklace and put it on.

What Lu Yuan found strange was that Si Tingyu actually took the Black Cat doll and hugged it happily in her arms.

Si Tingxue didn’t take it, but Rebecca took the game console away, looking very happy.

After Li Qinghe finished distributing the items, he smiled and said,

“Let’s go to other stalls to play!”

As he watched them leave, the boss opened his mouth, wanting to say something. However, he clearly knew that Li Qinghe was a genetic warrior. He was also a little worried about angering the other party.

He didn’t dare to say anything.

He had lost a lot of money this time, and the harvest Day had probably become a day of suffering.

Lu Yuan, who was at the side, smiled helplessly. He walked over and scanned the QR code, transferring tens of thousands of Yuan over.

He smiled at the boss, who was crying.

“I’m sorry, boss. I bought this. I’ll pay for it. ”

The boss was taken aback. He looked at his phone and then said excitedly,

“This … This Lord, there are too many! You’re giving too much!”

Lu Yuan smiled. you can keep the extra. It’s not good to take back the Harvest Day.

Lu Yuan waved his hand and turned to leave.

There were already a few stalls here.

Li Qinghe and the rest all knew that Lu Yuan was giving money behind the scenes, which was why they were so open.

Otherwise, it would be a huge loss for the stall owners.

Li Qinghe and the others knew what was going on.

They only returned home at night.

As soon as they entered the house, number one said,

“Master, someone sent two invitations today.”

Li Qinghe and the others were not surprised to hear this.

“Hmm, is it time to send out the invitation?”

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, was a little confused. He did not quite understand what invitation it was.

Li Qinghe took the two gilded invitations and opened them. Then, he smiled at Lu Yuan and handed one of them to him.

“Little brother Yuan, yours. As expected, with your talent, the imperial family has also specially given you an invitation.”

“The royal family?”

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled. He opened the invitation and took a look.

Then, he revealed a look of surprise.

The invitation card invited Lu Yuan to attend the Imperial banquet on the Harvest Day.

“Royal banquet? You’re actually inviting me?”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, smiled and said,

“There’s nothing strange about this. As a genius who was ranked second on the combat strength ranking after just entering the genius camp for two months, your potential is limitless. Not to mention that you’ve saved quite a number of guards during the beast tide, so it’s only natural that they would invite you.”

Si Tingxue also nodded, which was a rare sight. “Sister is right. Of course, you are qualified to attend the banquet.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue with a strange expression.

“You already knew?”

Si Tingyu smiled. “I’ve looked through the guest list a few times. I saw your name on it.”

No wonder …

Lu Yuan understood.

After all, she was the eldest Princess, and she was also a very talented and powerful Princess.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 324 - 324 The Empire's Banquet 2

324 The Empire’s Banquet 2

Li Qinghe put an arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and said,

“You’ll have to dance. I’ll teach you how to dance later.”

…

On the evening of Harvest Day.

Li Qinghe had changed into a luxurious silk gown and was wearing black lace gloves. She looked like an elf in the dark night.

She was in the living room, fixing Lu Yuan’s tie. He was wearing a white suit. He was handsome, and after absorbing the space-type gene, his temperament was more illusory and mysterious. He looked like a young master.

After fixing his tie, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with shining eyes. His red lips curled up with a smile.

“Little brother Yuan is not bad, so handsome! There should be a lot of girls at the banquet tonight who will fall for you.”

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and a bitter smile appeared.

“Do I have to wear a suit like this? It’s so uncomfortable.”

He still preferred clothes with a loose neckline. After putting on the tie, the neckline of this suit felt a little tight.

that won’t do. We still have to abide by the most basic etiquette at the Royal banquet.

Li Qinghe revealed an evil smile and wagged her finger at Lu Yuan.

Every year on the harvest Day, the Red Maple Empire’s royal family would hold a banquet, and all the great clans and experts in the Red Maple Empire would receive the invitation.

Unless they were busy, they would give him face.

Moreover, as a guest, the most basic etiquette was still necessary. Otherwise, it would be disrespectful.

“It’s about time, we should set off.”

Li Qinghe said.

Lu Yuan nodded.

There were only Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe at home today. The others had gone back early because of the banquet. After all, they also needed to change into their gowns.

Especially as princesses, Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue definitely couldn’t return to attend the banquet.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe got into Li Qinghe’s red sports car.

The sports car sped towards the palace in the center of the imperial capital.

White Willow District was a wealthy district, so it wasn’t far from the palace. They arrived in no time.

The palace of the Red Maple Empire had a huge city wall. The city wall was a city gate that was more than 20 meters long.

There were two teams of soldiers guarding the city gate.

Perhaps it was because of the banquet, but there were quite a few cars parked in the parking lot not far away.

Li Qinghe stopped the car and got out of the car with Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe alighted from the car, almost everyone looked over.

The men were all looking at Li Qinghe, and the women were all looking at Lu Yuan.

Li Qinghe noticed these gazes and the corners of his lips curled up. He swept his gaze over them with a faint smile, a black light flashing in his eyes.

After seeing Li Qinghe’s face clearly, all the men’s expressions changed. They broke out in cold sweat and quickly left with their female companions.

Lu Yuan gave Li Qinghe a strange look.

“Big sister Qinghe, are you a man-eating monster? Why are these people so afraid of you?”

Li Qinghe glared at Lu Yuan.

“What are you saying? It’s just that I’ve dealt with many of these self-proclaimed nobles before. I hate the conduct of these people the most.”

Lu Yuan gave Li Qinghe a thumbs up. “Amazing!”

Li Qinghe raised the corners of her mouth and took Lu Yuan’s arm. Lu Yuan felt the softness of her arm and also a wisp of fragrance.

“Let’s go in.”

The two of them came to the city gate. A middle-aged man in armor expressionlessly watched many people walk in.

When he had seen Li Qinghe, his eyes had lit up and he had revealed a smile. He had come forward to welcome him.

“Miss Li, you’re here too.”

“Hello, vice-captain Balin.”

Li Qinghe greeted him with a smile.

Bahrain looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“This should be student Lu Yuan, right? My son is also a Genius Camp student, Kree Balin. That kid often mentioned you when he came back.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He really did know someone called Chris Bahrain, although they were not very close and could only talk for a few words.

He smiled at Bahrain. “So it’s uncle Balin. Hello, senior Kree has been cultivating very hard. He’s my idol.”

Upon hearing this, Balin’s smile deepened. He smiled and said,

“You don’t have to praise him. If he’s half as good as you, I’ll be at ease.”

Lu Yuan smiled shyly.

Li Qinghe gave Lu Yuan a strange look, then smiled and said,

“Vice-captain Balin, we’ll be going in first.”

“Alright, Miss Li, please go in. Lu Yuan, come to my house to play when you have time.”

“I’ll definitely come when I’m free!” Lu Yuan smiled.

After entering the city gate, there was a huge Manor with a few mountains. There were a few castles in the distance.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe walked slowly, not in a hurry.

On the way, Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“I didn’t expect little brother Yuan to be so talkative. Just look at how happy that Vice Captain Balin is laughing.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes speechlessly,

“What else can I say? Big sister Qinghe, please don’t make fun of me. ”

“Hehehe, I’m not making fun of you. It’s better to talk than not. It’s better to have more friends than enemies. I’m just happy.”

Li Qinghe hugged Lu Yuan’s hand even tighter.

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange.

Things weren’t looking too good at this rate. He hadn’t expected sister Qinghe to be so voluptuous.

He quickly chanted the Diamond Sutra.

They soon arrived at a place not far from the castle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 325 - 325 The Empire's Banquet 3

325 The Empire’s Banquet 3

There were some huge squares outside the castle. At this moment, many long tables were set up in the squares. Waiters were serving food and drinks, as well as empty bowls and chopsticks.

Li Qinghe’s gaze swept across the room. “We’re in the innermost castle,” she said with a smile. we’re in the castle.

Lu Yuan nodded and passed through.

People of different status would attend different dance parties.

The further in they went, the higher their status was.

With the Li family’s status, Li Qinghe naturally attended the ball in the innermost square of the main castle.

When the two of them passed by, some of the guests who were having an exchange in the square looked over at them. To be precise, Li Qinghe revealed a fawning smile at the two of them.

Li Qinghe only nodded and walked over.

After they left, the group continued to chat.

A young man saw his father smiling humbly at a fairy-like woman and a young man who looked about the same age as him. He frowned slightly, and a touch of jealousy emerged in his heart.

Of course, he was jealous of the young man who was being held by the fairy. He looked at his father curiously and asked,

“Father, who were those two people just now? Their attitude were too cold.”

The young man’s father was a wealthy-looking middle-aged man in a suit. He sighed and smiled.

“That young lady is the most favored member of the younger generation in the Dark Shadow battle emperor’s family. Her status is not something that we can reach. If she really looks at us more, we might be able to facilitate a few more collaborations at this banquet.”

The young man’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“Battle emperor… That young lady is actually a descendant of the battle emperor?”

To most people, not just ordinary people, but even some people with status, battle emperors were legendary existences. They were like the guardians of an empire.

Who would’ve thought that the lady who was as noble as a fairy was actually a descendant of a battle emperor?

He was even more envious of that young man.

“That, that young man? Father, do you know?”

The middle-aged man thought for a moment, then shook his head. “I’m not sure about him, but to be Miss Li’s male companion, he’s definitely no ordinary person. If you can get to know him, it will be of great benefit to our family.”

Hearing this, the young man clenched his fists in displeasure.

At this moment, a soldierly middle-aged man walked over with a young man.

Seeing the stout middle-aged man, the middle-aged man raised his eyebrows and smiled, “You’re early, Mr. Warrick.”

Hearing this, the stout middle-aged man and the teenager both turned to look.

After seeing the middle-aged man, the wealthy-looking middle-aged man smiled.

“Mr. Yang, long time no see.”

“Uncle Yang, brother Yang Ping,” the young man greeted.

Yang Ping saw the young man and patted his shoulder with a smile.

“Long time no see, Bill. How was he doing at the Imperial Genetic Warrior Academy? Are you doing well?”

Bill raised his head slightly and said with some confidence,

“I’m already at the intermediate level of the first stage, brother Yang Ping.”

Ping Yang raised his eyebrows and nodded. “Not bad, good luck!”

“What about you, brother Yang Ping?”

“Me? I’m barely at level two, and it just so happens to have a decent commander-class gene.”

“What? Brother Yang Ping, why are you so fast? And you even have a commander-tier gene inscribed?”

Bill’s eyes widened in shock.

Even Warrick, who was standing beside Yang Ping, was staring at him with wide eyes.

He turned to look at Yang Qian, his eyes filled with envy. “Mr. Yang, your Yang family has a dragon.”

The corners of Yang Ping’s mouth curled up, revealing a smile. “I guess I’m lucky. Of course, I’m also more hardworking.”

This was what Yang Ping had learned from Lu Yuan. No matter what, it would be over as long as he worked hard.

As for his cultivation, he had made a breakthrough after buying the optimized spirit force gene fluid from Lu Yuan. The commander gene was also bought by Lu Yuan at a discounted price. He only charged him 10000 academic credits, which was already considered very cheap.

As for engraving a commander-tier gene, Yang Ping had not been too confident.

Although his first gene was elite and his second gene was boss, he still needed a certain amount of luck to engrave the third gene into a commander gene.

Fortunately, he had shamelessly asked Lu Yuan for a full set of commander Geno weapons.

After the blessing, he finally finished the recording.

Of course, he would not say such an embarrassing thing here.

Now, he just wanted to enjoy the worship. It was the result of his own hard work anyway.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 326 - 326 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 1

326 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 1

Looking at Bill’s envious expression, Yang Ping was very satisfied.

Yang Qian was also very satisfied with his son’s performance, and his face was full of smiles.

He glanced at Warrick, and asked with a smile,

“What were you guys looking at just now?”

Warrick came back to his senses, and he smiled as he said,

“Just now, we saw the young lady of the Li family walking in with a young man. The young man looked a little unfamiliar, so we were a little curious.”

“The one from the Li family?”

Yang Qian was taken aback. He then asked,

“Is it Miss Li Qinghe?”

“Who else could it be besides her?”

Warrick nodded with a smile.

Yang Qian was stunned, “Miss Li actually brought a male companion? I’ve never seen one before.”

After all, the Harvest Day dinner was held once a year. Li Qinghe would come almost every year, and she would basically dance with the eldest Princess Si Tingyu every time.

He didn’t expect Miss Li to bring a dance partner this time.

Just as they were surprised and puzzled, Yang Ping’s expression was a little strange.

He looked into the depths of the forest, then coughed and said,

“Father, uncle Warrick, I think I know who Miss Li’s male companion is.”

“Eh? You know about it?”

Yang Ping looked at him in confusion. “Who is it?”

“If I’m not wrong, it should be my brother Yuan. Brother Yuan told us in the dormitory that he has a good relationship with Miss Li.”

Yang Qian’s pupils constricted as he revealed a look of realization.

“No wonder Miss Li has such high standards. If it’s him, then it’s really possible.”

“Brother Yuan? Who is brother Yuan?”

Warrick and bill were dumbfounded when they saw the Yang father and son speaking in riddles.

Hearing this, Yang Qian laughed smugly. He glanced at Yang Ping and said,

“The improvement of this kid’s cultivation base is secondary. What makes me happier is that he has met a few very outstanding classmates. Among them is the Empire’s third prince, Si Tingfeng, and also Lu Yuan. This kid is smart and recognized Lu Yuan as his big brother. The brother Yuan he mentioned is Lu Yuan.”

Warrick looked at Yang Ping in shock.

“Lu Yuan… Are you talking about the Lu Yuan who was ranked 25th on the combat power List in the first month of school, ranked 2nd in the second month, and saved a few defensive camps with the ninth Princess in the beast tide in the Endless Mountains?! You’ve actually connected to him as your big brother?”

For a place like the genius camp, whether it was a large family or a large financial group, they would all pay close attention to it.

After all, those who would graduate from the genius camp in the future would all be powerhouses at the battle venerable rank or above.

Such experts were the mainstays of large families and consortiums. No matter which large family or consortiums it was, they would always recruit talents from there.

Warrick was a successful businessman, so he naturally had some understanding of Lu Yuan.

It was precisely because of this that Warrick was extremely shocked.

After all, based on Lu Yuan’s performance, it was highly possible that he would become a battle emperor in the future.

He was the Empire’s Guardian!

He didn’t expect that Yang Ping, this kid with thick eyebrows and big eyes, would actually acknowledge Lu Yuan as his big brother!

If Lu Yuan really became a battle emperor in the future, Yang Ping would be able to have a smooth life in the Red Maple Empire as long as he remembered their past relationship.

Bill’s eyes were also wide open, and he was dumbfounded.

It turned out that the young man whom she was envious of was Lu Yuan!

He had heard a lot about Lu Yuan. He had even seen a short video of Lu Yuan killing natural king at the Aier mechanical ruins.

However, it had been almost half a year, and he couldn’t recall it at once.

She didn’t expect it to be him!

The jealousy in Bill’s heart dissipated in an instant.

That was an existence that could kill a born king in the Aier mechanical ruins, how could he compare with Lu Yuan?

Yang Ping smiled and nodded, feeling a little proud.

“Yes, that’s my brother Yuan.”

He then turned to Yang Qian and said,

“Father, I have to go in.”

Yang Qian smiled and nodded. “Alright, but don’t talk nonsense inside. Pay attention to etiquette. Don’t provoke people you shouldn’t provoke.”

“Don’t worry, I know.”

Hearing this, Warrick and Bill were confused.

Warrick was a little confused as he said,

“Wait, is nephew going to enter the venue inside?”

Yang Qian smiled smugly and nodded. “Indeed. Doesn’t my son know the third Prince? The third Prince had invited him to a ball. It’s a good thing for him to see more of the world, so I won’t stop him.”

Warrick,”chirp chirp.”

Bill,”…”

Both of them felt sour in their hearts, as if they had eaten lemons.

Yang Ping smiled at the two of them.

“Uncle Warrick, bill, I’ll be taking my leave. Maybe you can even catch up to my brother Yuan.”

As he spoke, Yang Ping walked into the venue.

Warrick’s eyes were filled with envy as he watched Yang Ping leave.

Sons were indeed different.

He had always thought that his son was already quite outstanding, but when he saw Yang Ping, he felt a little sad.

Whether it was in terms of talent or connections, he was crushed.

It was a pity that his son didn’t pass the genius Camp test.

Warrick sighed to himself.

…

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe were walking towards the club when they suddenly heard a familiar voice from behind.

“Brother Yuan! Brother Yuan!”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he was speechless.

Good lord, it was Yang Ping.

He turned his head helplessly and saw Yang Ping jogging over.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 327 - 327 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 2

327 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 2

When he saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, he hurriedly gave Li Qinghe a noble’s bow.

“Hello, Miss Li. I’m Brother Yuan’s classmate. My name is Yang Ping. We met once during the entrance exam.”

Li Qinghe sized up Yang Ping with interest, then smiled.

“Hello,” she said.

Li Qinghe was extremely beautiful in her black suit, but Yang Ping didn’t dare to take a second look.

He turned to look at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Brother Yuan, I didn’t expect you to just arrive too?”

Then, he smiled and continued,

“My father and I met an acquaintance when we were out. He recognized Miss Li and I guessed it was you.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Yes, we just arrived. Let’s go together. Senior Tingfeng should be waiting for us.”

“Alright!”

Yang Ping followed behind Lu Yuan and walked slowly, sizing up the people around him from time to time.

When they passed by the second square, some of the important figures who even his father had to smile at were now smiling humbly at Li Qinghe. He couldn’t help but straighten his chest.

The square outside the innermost main castle was the banquet hall in the deepest part of the city. Only a few battle emperors, members of Battle emperor families, or high-ranking members who had made great contributions to the empire could enter. Other than that, only diplomatic corps from all over the country could enter.

Outside the venue, a few princes were personally welcoming the guests.

Lu Yuan saw Si Tingfeng and Si Tinglei, whom he had met a few times before.

At this moment, they were dressed in white royal gowns with red edges. They had elegant smiles on their faces as they greeted the guests.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan and the other two, Si Tingfeng’s and Si Tinglei’s eyes lit up and they walked over.

Si Tingfeng saw that Si Tinglei had also come over and could not help but be a little speechless.

“Fourth brother, what are you doing here?”

Si Tinglei said with a smile,

“Junior Lu Yuan is also my friend. Why can’t I come over?”

Si Tingfeng looked at him speechlessly and shook his head. Without saying anything, he walked to Lu Yuan and the others.

Si Tingfeng smiled at Li Qinghe.

“Miss Li, my royal sister and her Highness Shuangyue haven’t come down yet. Are you going up to look for them?”

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and hugged his arm with a faint smile.

“Brother Yuan, do you want me to stay here with you?”

Lu Yuan instantly felt a large number of strange gazes cast on him.

Some of them had extremely sharp gazes, some even carrying anger.

This wave of hatred points has been directly pulled to full, right?

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines as he rolled his eyes.

“You should go and find the teacher and sister Shuangyue.”

“Could it be that little brother Yuan disdains his big sister?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched as he glared at Li Qinghe.

This person always liked to cause trouble.

Seeing Lu Yuan glaring at her, Li Qinghe’s lips curled up.

“Alright, then I’ll go look for Tingyu and the others.”

She let go of Lu Yuan’s arm and walked into the castle with elegant steps.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Si Tingfeng’s gaze swept across the surroundings. Seeing that many young men were really looking at Lu Yuan coldly, he patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with some sympathy.

“A ‘Yuan, you have to hold on. Miss Li has a large number of suitors in the entire Daqi planet, and there is no lack of princes from other kingdoms.”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the young men who were looking at him coldly. He did not think much of it and just smiled.

“They won’t dare to hit me in the venue anyway, so what’s there to be afraid of?”

Lu Yuan could sense that a few of them were battle king warriors, and they were probably geniuses as well.

However, this was the Red Maple Empire’s Harvest Day banquet. Lu Yuan would not be beaten here, right?

… He probably wouldn’t, right?

Lu Yuan was still quite calm.

Si Tingfeng chuckled. “You’re right. The diplomatic corps from various countries are here to attend the banquet. They should at least give the Red Maple Empire some face.”

Si Tingfeng’s tone carried a hint of pride.

In the entire Daqi planet, the Red Maple Empire was one of the strongest empires.

“A’Yuan, little Ping, you two go sit over there first. I’ll come and accompany you after I’m done with the guests.

Lu Yuan’s expression was slightly strange.

He felt that there was something wrong with what he said.

At this moment, Si Tinglei, who was at the side, had an elegant and calm smile on his face.

“Junior Lu Yuan, I’ve always wanted to treat you to a meal, but I couldn’t contact you.”

Lu Yuan smiled in embarrassment.

“I’m usually busy with cultivation, and on my rest days, I’ve been strictly ordered by sister Qinghe to go home, so I can’t play outside. I really have no choice.”

Alright, going home wasn’t because of strict orders, but it was better to get along with a peerless beauty at home than to play with a man, right?

Si Tinglei smiled.

“It’s fine, it’s fine. Since you rarely come to the banquet, I’ll chat with you so that you won’t be bored.”

Si Tinglei had just finished speaking when Si Tingfeng, who was beside him, said faintly,

“Fourth brother, are you thinking of escaping? Don’t you want to receive distinguished guests? I’ll let his highness father know.”

The smile on Si Tinglei’s face froze. He let out a dry cough and said,

“I’m sorry, junior Lu Yuan. I just remembered that I have something to do. I’ll come and find you later.”

With that, he glared at Si Tingfeng and turned to leave.

Si Tingfeng smiled apologetically at Lu Yuan and Yang Ping.

“You guys go and rest for a while. Mag will be here soon.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“Senior, go do your own thing. You don’t need to worry about us.”

Si Tingfeng nodded and turned to leave.

Meanwhile, Lu Yuan and Yang Ping casually found a corner in the venue and became invisible.

It was a pity that even if they wanted to do it, the hatred they had attracted from Li Qinghe’s departure had yet to disappear. Many people were looking at them from time to time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 328 - 328 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 3

328 Drawing A Lot of Hate, Amy Is Here Too 3

Yang Ping was trembling.

“Brother Yuan, are we okay?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“What are you afraid of? Even if they come to provoke us, I’ll still be there.”

Lu Yuan’s Mechanical Control was almost perfect now, and his strength was much stronger than before.

After all, he had a powerful backer. With the Dark Shadow battle Emperor backing him up, he would not be bullied by the strong.

If they were of the same level, Lu Yuan said he could fight ten.

That was why he wasn’t afraid of people provoking him.

In the end, after waiting for a long time, Lu Yuan realized that most of the young men who had been looking at him coldly before did not take any further action.

After a few of them communicated with their subordinates or underlings, their subordinates left the venue and came back not long later. They came to their side and said a few words.

Then, these young men looked at Lu Yuan with a judgmental expression.

Lu Yuan guessed that they had gone to check his information.

No one made a move. Lu Yuan felt a little disappointed. It would be great if someone came to show off for him.

However, thinking about it, they were all people with status. If they fought at such a banquet, they would only be lowering their own status.

Lu Yuan was not surprised.

At this moment, there was a sudden commotion in the venue. Many people turned to look at the entrance.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping also looked over curiously.

Then, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

At the entrance, a purple-haired girl walked in. She had a delicate little face, a White Princess dress, and familiar big blue eyes.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“Oh damn, Amy?”

Why is this guy here?

Behind Amy was Wang Lingling, who was wearing a purple dress and had a gentle smile on her face.

Amy was as lively and lovely as a Princess from a fairy tale, and she attracted the attention of everyone in the hall.

“Who is this? In terms of beauty, she can be compared to the Pearl of the Empire, right?”

“Oh, I think he’s the little princess of the Heaven Luo Battle emperor’s family.”

“So you’re from the Algebi family? No wonder he has purple hair.”

I think I’ve seen this little girl… Somewhere before. I remember now. Isn’t she the little girl who killed natural-born king state warriors with Lu Yuan?”

“…”

Everyone was whispering.

A handsome man in a white suit looked at Amy with sparkling eyes.

“This must be the little princess of the resplendent Heaven Luo city, right? I didn’t expect her to be so cute.”

A man beside him said,

“Your Highness, you can invite her for a dance at the ball. If the Heaven Luo Battle emperor is willing to stand on our side, it would be a great help to us.”

“Yes.” The handsome man nodded.

In other adventures

On the other side, a red-haired young man saw Amy, and was slightly taken aback.

“It’s her?”

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan and came to a realization.

“No wonder…”

While everyone was whispering to each other, Amy was secretly looking at the various desserts, and Wang Lingling was observing the surroundings.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Wang Lingling was stunned for a moment. Then, the corner of her mouth curled up and she revealed a gentle smile.

Lu Yuan,”…”

He was a little flustered when he saw Wang Lingling’s smile.

Yang Ping, on the other hand, could not help but stand up straight.

“Brother Yuan, brother Yuan! Do you think that beauty in purple is looking at me?”

Lu Yuan,”…”

He looked at Yang Ping speechlessly and patted his shoulder. “Maintain this confidence.”

In the distance, Wang Lingling took a step forward and whispered to Amy,

“Young lady, young master Lu Yuan is here too.”

“Huh?!”

Amy, who was thinking about what dessert to eat first, suddenly froze. She looked up and her big purple eyes met Lu Yuan’s.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 329 - 329 None of You Are Innocent 1

329 None of You Are Innocent 1

Then, under everyone’s gaze, Amy ran towards Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Big liar, what are you doing here?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I should be the one asking you this. Why are you here? ”

“Isn’t it Harvest Day? I came over with my mother. She seemed to have something to do.”

Amy explained with a smile.

“So that’s how it is.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

Yang Ping, who was at the side, froze.

He had thought that Wang Lingling was looking at him, but now it seemed that he really didn’t exist when he was with brother Yuan.

It was too difficult.

Many of the young men in the venue who had designs on Amy had unsightly expressions on their faces.

It’s one thing for the Li family’s daughter to be related to you, but why is the little princess of the Algebi family also related to you?

If not for the fact that many people had taken the opportunity to get people to understand Lu Yuan, they would have thought that Lu Yuan was a sugar baby king.

At this moment, many young men looked at Lu Yuan with even colder eyes.

However, after understanding Lu Yuan’s situation, they also knew that although Lu Yuan did not have a family background, he was extremely talented. He had been able to rank second in the Red Maple Empire’s Genius Camp just two months after entering the school. It could be said that he had an extremely high chance of becoming a battle emperor in the future, and it might not be impossible for him to become even higher than that.

Regarding this, they also knew that the Red Maple Empire would not allow them to do anything to Lu Yuan.

Moreover, looking at the relationship between the Li family’s daughter and the Algebi family’s little princess and Lu Yuan, the Dark Shadow battle emperor and the Heaven Luo battle emperor might not just stand by and watch Lu Yuan be bullied.

They naturally had to think twice before doing anything.

In the end, they chose to bear with it.

The few of them chatted, and time passed quickly.

Not long after, mag also came over.

When the sky turned dark, the entire Palace was brightly lit, and the tables were filled with all kinds of delicious food and wine for the guests to choose freely.

The entire venue was filled with people conversing in twos and threes.

This sort of banquet that could be considered high-end in the entire Red Maple Empire, or even the entire Daqi planet, was for the purpose of expanding connections and developing cooperative relationships.

No matter how delicious the food was, almost everyone was only dabbling in it and were basically chatting.

There were also young men who came to chat with Amy, but Amy’s mind was on the various desserts, and Wang Lingling was basically the one who sent them away.

Although Lu Yuan already knew that Wang Lingling was very capable, every young man who wanted to talk to her was led astray by Wang Lingling’s gentle words and left with a smile.

Lu Yuan felt more and more that Wang Lingling was probably the most black-hearted girl he had ever taken in.

He even suspected that Wang Lingling had some kind of brainwashing combat skill.

There were also students from the genius Camp and some beautiful girls who came to chat with Lu Yuan, but he could only smile and reply.

Fortunately, Wang Lingling was there to help. Otherwise, Lu Yuan would not be able to handle such a situation.

Yang Ping and mag, on the other hand, were chatting happily with some young men and women because they were with Lu Yuan.

Not long after, Li Qinghe returned. Together with him were moon frost and Rebecca.

Moonfrost was wearing a simple green dress. The style was very strange. It should be a special elven dress, a bit like a robe.

However, she was still pretty after all. Even though she was wearing a long robe, the moon was still extremely beautiful, and she also had a bit of noble temperament.

Rebecca, who was standing at the side, was wearing a beige evening gown. There was a look of distress on her face, and she uncomfortably used her hands to constantly move the slightly tight sleeves of her evening gown.

Obviously, she didn’t like to wear dresses either.

The three of them returned to the venue and immediately attracted the attention of everyone.

However, when they saw the three of them come to Lu Yuan’s side, the faces of the princes and heirs of the big families darkened.

F \* cking Yingluo

They wanted to hit someone.

After finding Lu Yuan, the three of them naturally saw Amy and Wang Lingling by his side. Li Qinghe raised his brows slightly, and a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes before he smiled.

little brother Yuan, is this the little princess of the Algebi family? ”

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. that’s right, sister Qinghe. I think I’ve told you before. Amy Algebi. This is Wang Lingling, Amy’s housekeeper? ”

After all, Lu Yuan and Amy were good friends. When he was chatting with Li Qinghe, he had talked about it before.

However, Lu Yuan did not expect that Amy would come to the Red Maple Empire Today.

Amy also looked at Li Qinghe with wide eyes, a hint of curiosity in them.

“Sister, you must be sister Li Qinghe, right? The big liar told me about you. He said you’re the closest person to him.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

The corner of his mouth twitched. He did say that, but how could that b \* stard Amy say it here?

The others looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Lu Yuan felt very embarrassed.

Li Qinghe raised his eyebrows and laughed. He held Lu Yuan’s arm and looked at him.

“Eh? So that’s what little brother Yuan said about me?”

Amy nodded and was about to say something when Lu Yuan picked up a strawberry cake and stuffed it into Amy’s mouth. Amy’s face immediately puffed up. He smiled and said,

“Amy, this cake is delicious. Eat more!”

Amy’s eyes brightened, and she nodded with satisfaction.

“It’s not bad!”

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

“Ah Yuan, Amy seemed to have something to say before?”

“No, she didn’t! You must be mistaken!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 330 - <div class="ChapterTitle\_chapter\_title\_container\_\_Wq5T8" data-hvi="true">

330 None of You Are Innocent 2

Lu Yuan glared at Rebecca, and Rebecca instantly shrunk her neck in fear.

“Oh.”

Shuang Yue looked at Lu Yuan, then at Li Qinghe, and a smile appeared on her lips.

“Your relationship with her is better than I thought?”

Li Qinghe also looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Little brother Yuan? Do you have anything to say?”

Lu Yuan coughed and asked,

“Why did you guys come out? Didn’t you come out with teacher and Tingxue?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a faint smile, but she did not pursue the matter.

She smiled and said,

“The banquet is about to start. They are princesses, so of course they have to be the last to come out. We came out first.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. At this moment, the main gate of the castle opened, and the handsome Red Maple Emperor, who had short gray-white hair and did not look too young, walked out of the castle.

With a gentle smile on his face, he said,

“Welcome to the Harvest Day banquet held by the Red Maple imperial family. The old year has passed, and we are grateful. In the new year, we hope that you will have new gains. I won’t say anything more. I hope everyone will have a good night.”

As soon as the voice of the Red Maple Empire fell, the band began to play.

The band was made up of the most famous musicians in the entire Red Maple Empire.

Being invited to the harvest day banquet by the Red Maple imperial family was naturally a rare honor for them.

Everyone was playing seriously.

At this moment, the entire Hall was silent. Everyone turned to look at the door behind the Red Maple Emperor.

Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue walked out.

Si Tingyu had a head of blonde hair and golden-red eyes. She was tall and voluptuous. Wearing a golden-red dress, she looked gorgeous but not tacky, like a noble queen.

Si Tingxue, on the other hand, was wearing an ice-blue gown, which complemented her long ice-blue hair. Her beautiful face was expressionless, making her look like an ice fairy.

After the two of them appeared and the atmosphere fell silent for a while, the crowd began to whisper.

All Lu Yuan heard were praises for the two of them.

Almost all the young men’s eyes flickered with a fervent light.

Amy stuffed a piece of cream cake into her mouth, and her little mouth was round.

She looked at Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue and could not help but exclaim,

“These two princesses are so beautiful.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Li Qinghe pinched Amy’s little face with a smile and said softly,

“Amy is also very pretty.”

Lu Yuan didn’t know why, but Li Qinghe seemed to like Amy very much.

Amy put her hands on her hips and nodded proudly.

“Of course! I’m also a great beauty.”

Even though she was right, Lu Yuan still felt that this guy was very narcissistic.

Unlike him, although he knew that he was handsome, he never said it.

The Red Maple Emperor looked at the two princesses, a proud look appearing in his eyes.

To him, there were many princesses and princes. However, only Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue, the two daughters he was most proud of, could have such an outstanding appearance, inherit his ancestor’s transcendent genes, and possess extremely powerful natural talents.

A hint of helplessness flashed through the Red Maple Emperor’s eyes.

Regardless of whether it was Si Tingyu or Si Tingxue, the two of them had yet to get engaged. This had almost become a sore point in his heart.

With their talent and strength, the Red Maple Emperor naturally could not let them marry to another country, so they could only marry into the family.

To him, as long as the two of them liked it and had good talent, he was fine with anything.

However, the two of them had not taken a fancy to either of them.

A few days ago, there were so many young talents from various countries who wanted to meet and chat with them, but they just ran away.

Yet, he had no choice.

This made him feel helpless.

As a war Emperor, he was so anxious that he was about to go bald.

The Red Maple Emperor stopped thinking about this headache-inducing matter and began the opening dance with his Empress to the music.

After the opening dance, pairs of men and women also began to dance.

One by one, the young and handsome men started to invite Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue to dance.

Of course, as the Red Maple Emperor had expected, all of them were rejected.

The Red Maple Emperor saw this and felt bitter in his heart.

After rejecting batch after batch of young talents, Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu seemed to feel that it was a little troublesome.

They immediately got up and went to another place.

Many people’s eyes followed them. When they saw the direction they were going, no one was surprised.

After all, Li Qinghe and Shuangyue had always been on good terms with Si Tingyu, so they still knew about this.

However, when they saw Lu Yuan in the middle of the girls, many young people gritted their teeth and looked angry.

Why the hell was it him again?

Why was he everywhere?

The Red Maple Emperor looked at Lu Yuan and was slightly stunned.

The Red Maple Emperor naturally knew Lu Yuan. His eyes flickered when he thought of how Si Tingxue had fought alongside Lu Yuan during the beast tide.

If it was Lu Yuan, that would be possible.

After all, he was extremely talented and had the potential to become a battle emperor in the future, or even surpass one.

Letting Tingxue be with him would obviously be beneficial to the Si family.

Furthermore, the Red Maple Emperor knew his daughter very well.

He had never seen Si Tingxue so close to any boy.

At the very least, Si Tingxue should not hate this Lu Yuan.

In that case, there was hope.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 331 - 331 None of You Are Innocent 3

331 None of You Are Innocent 3

The corners of the red maple Emperor’s mouth curled up slightly as he laughed, and his mood became slightly better.

However, after seeing Si Tingyu beside him, his mood worsened.

Si Tingxue was fine, but what about Si Tingyu?

The red maple Emperor sighed in his heart again.

At the place where Lu Yuan and the others were, there were naturally people who came to invite people to dance.

After all, the girls here were all quite talented and had good family backgrounds.

If one could gain their favor, it would save many years of hard work for ordinary people.

It was also a great help to the children of the big families.

Not to mention that they were beautiful to begin with.

As soon as the ball started, a blond man walked over and smiled politely.

“Miss Rebecca, may I have a dance with you?”

Rebecca was peeking at Amy, and she wanted to pinch her little face, but she was also afraid of being scolded. Upon hearing this, she was given a fright, and said,

“Me?”

“Yes, Miss Rebecca?”

Rebecca looked around nervously, then pulled Lu Yuan over,

“I, I have a dance partner.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Rebecca with a dumbfounded expression. She had never mentioned this before.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan pitifully and transmitted her voice,

“A Yuan! Save me! I helped you win so many games!”

Lu Yuan sent a voice transmission, “give me that divine weapon of yours.”

“Damn it, he’s actually looting a burning house! Alright!”

Rebecca sent mentally, a little displeased.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s lips curled up. He looked at the blond man apologetically.

“I’m sorry, but Rebecca is my female companion.”

The blond man’s face stiffened, and he laughed dryly.

“I know.”

After the blonde man left, another black-haired man walked over.

“Miss Li Qinghe, may I invite you to a dance?”

Li Qinghe looked at the black-haired man with a faint smile, then pointed at Lu Yuan.

“Then you’ll have to ask my male partner.”

“Eh!”

The black-haired man looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

He had seen Rebecca saying that Lu Yuan was her dance partner!

“No,” Lu Yuan smiled. “No.”

The black-haired man’s face froze, and he turned around to leave.

Not long after the black-haired man left, another black-haired man with longer hair came over.

“Your Highness, may I have a dance with you?”

“I’m sorry, ” Shuangyue said regretfully. “I have a dance partner now.”

She pointed at Lu Yuan with a smile.

Lu Yuan was speechless. How did these people reject him at the banquet?

Why are they using me as a shield this time?

He felt a strong sense of malice.

Lu Yuan also said helplessly, ”

“Yes, that’s right, it’s me.”

The black-haired man clenched his fists and looked at Lu Yuan coldly.

At that moment, Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes, and a black stream of light appeared in her eyes.

As if he felt something, the black-haired man froze and laughed dryly.

“I see, I know.”

After a while, even Amy was invited to dance.

Unfortunately, Amy was eating dessert and didn’t hear him clearly. In the end, Wang Lingling pointed at Lu Yuan with a smile and said, ”

“This is my lady’s dance partner.”

Lu Yuan’s face was expressionless. Anyway, he was not afraid of itchiness anymore.

He could already feel the piercing gazes from the surroundings.

Lu Yuan looked at the few of them and said,

“If I was put in a gunny sack, none of you would be innocent.”

Li Qinghe held Lu Yuan’s arm and swept his gaze across the crowd. He smiled and said,

“Who would dare to attack you?”

Moon frost also smiled.

“Brother Yuan, don’t worry. I won’t.”

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan and smiled,

“I heard from the old man at home that he thinks very highly of you. You can talk to him if you have any problems.”

Amy also nodded, “didn’t you meet my great-grandpa? Don’t worry, I’ll protect you.”

Then, Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue came over.

Everyone ate, drank, and chatted. Soon, the banquet came to an end.

During this period, Lu Yuan and the others really went to dance one dance each and completed the task.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 332 - 332 War Approaches, The Hunting List 1

332 War Approaches, The Hunting List 1

Not long after the harvest Day dinner ended, it was time for school to start again.

Upon returning to the school and entering the dormitory, Lu Yuan saw that Si Tingfeng and the other two were also there.

Si Tingfeng looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Lu Yuan noticed the look in Si Tingfeng’s eyes and asked in confusion,

“What’s wrong, senior Tingfeng?”

Si Tingfeng’s expression was strange.

“After the harvest Day banquet, my father kept asking me about you. From what he said, it seems that there’s a possibility of …”

“Possibility of?” Lu Yuan was confused. “What’s the possiblity?”

“I think my father might make you the Prince Consort. He seems to think that you have something to do with the ninth sister.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was dumbfounded. What the hell was that?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded expression, Si Tingfeng coughed dryly and said,

“Of course, this is just my father’s idea. He didn’t even tell my ninth sister. He only asked me.”

“I see.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I see.”

Si Tingfeng patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile, “Ah Yuan, come on, I have faith in you!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Thank you, senior Tingfeng. If you’re interested, why don’t you ask Tingxue for her opinion?”

“Ahem!” Si Tingfeng coughed. “Forget it then.”

He might not even be Si Tingxue’s match now. If he angered Si Tingxue out of embarrassment, Si Tingfeng felt that his own people would be finished.

After that, they chatted for a while and talked about the holiday activities after the banquet. Then, they returned to their own rooms.

Lu Yuan did not have to worry about cleaning up the room since Becky was cleaning up.

After returning to his room, he entered the origin source grounds.

During the holidays, Lu Yuan had not entered the land of origin even once.

Back in the gravity room of the martial arts Center, Lu Yuan felt like he was home.

He began to cultivate seriously.

44 days later, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

Si Tingyu sent a message to Lu Yuan, saying that she was going to the land of origin and that she did not need to practice steel body with him for a week.

Lu Yuan could only cultivate by himself.

Four days later, Lu Yuan returned to the Land of Origin.

After staying in the land of origin for 40 days, Lu Yuan had finally tempered his Mechanical Control gene to perfection.

It was similar to what Lu Yuan had guessed before. He had spent nearly 1.5 million Level 5 spirit crystals.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had already maxed out two king class genes. All that was left was the spatial teleportation.

As long as he could temper his spatial teleportation to perfection, he would be able to break through.

Lu Yuan rested for a day and went to the amusement park with Amy to play, then continued to cultivate.

With the Mechanical Control gene’s refinement rate maxed out, the time Lu Yuan could stay in the land of origin became 48 days.

After another week of cultivation, Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin.

This time, Si Tingyu had already returned. Lu Yuan went to her place to cultivate steel body.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had increased the defense of steel body to almost twice its original level.

At this stage, it would be very difficult for Lu Yuan to continue improving.

However, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. Every bit of improvement he could was good.

At night, Si Tingxue came over for dinner as usual.

At the table, Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“There’s something I want to tell you.”

“What is it?” Lu Yuan was confused. “What is it?”

“It’s about the school’s new mission to kill Kobold geniuses.”

“A mission?” Lu Yuan was stunned and puzzled, “A mission to hunt and kill Kobold geniuses? When was it released? How come I didn’t know about it?”

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and glared at Lu Yuan.

“Don’t you usually look at the task zone on the school’s website?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “After all, wasn’t the mission to earn credits? “I have other ways to earn credits. I’ve used all my time to cultivate.”

Si Tingxue,”…”

She fell silent.

Even Si Tingyu could not help but laugh.

“This mission might be related to you.”

“Is it related to us?”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

“Yes, do you remember what I told you about the ice vein star?”

Si Tingyu’s expression turned serious.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he nodded.

“Yes, you mean you want to fight with the Kobold people for ice vein star?”

Previously, Lu Yuan was still worried that they would have to fight the Kobold genius soon. In the end, Lu Yuan waited for more than a month but the battle did not happen. If Si Tingyu had not mentioned it now, Lu Yuan would have forgotten about this matter.

He frowned slightly and looked at Si Tingyu.

“Is it going to start? You want the geniuses of the Red Maple Empire to battle with the geniuses of the kobolds?”

Si Tingyu’s expression was grave as she said,

“It should be soon. With the current situation, it won’t be long before there will be a result. In the end, it will probably be a battle between the geniuses of our Red Maple Empire and the geniuses of the kobolds to decide who will be the winner.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s expression turned serious and he nodded.

“Actually, the school’s mission to kill the genius houndhead man has something to do with this,” Si Tingxue said.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he revealed a look of realization.

“You mean, if we kill the geniuses of the dog-headed people and let them die in the Land of Origin, they won’t be able to continue cultivating in the Land of Origin for a period of time. This is a good thing for us?”

After all, at Tier 3, players could stay in the Land of Origin for 48 days.

He had much more time here than in the real world.

If he really died, with the strength of a 3rd rank genetic warrior, it would probably take several months, or even a year, before he could enter the Land of Origin.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 333 - 333 War Approaches, Hunting List 2

333 War Approaches, Hunting List 2

The impact of this was too great.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “If that’s the case, why don’t you let the strong hunt them?”

Si Tingyu shook her head.

“This is an unspoken rule of the land of origin. No matter what the situation is, you can’t attack the younger generation. If all the experts attack the younger generation, then no one will need to develop anymore. The order of the entire land of origin will be completely chaotic.”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

After all, if a battle emperor were to make a move, even a third tier battle general would not be able to escape no matter how talented he was.

If an expert attacked and could kill a young prodigy without a sound, then it was fine.

The problem was that in the Land of Origin, after death, one would only return to the real world and be slightly weaker.

It was impossible to be silent.

Every race has its own experts. The experts of your race don’t care about martial virtue and sneak attacked the younger generation, so we naturally don’t care about martial virtue either.

If that happened, no one would be able to play anymore.

This was not a good thing for anyone.

The purpose of entering the Land of Origin was to develop, so how could they develop if they played like this?

if we’re all juniors, then even if we kill their geniuses and obstruct their cultivation, the Kobold people can’t say anything no matter how angry they are.

Si Tingxue said indifferently.

“Indeed. It won’t be long before we start the battle for the ownership of ice vein star. If they could not enter the Land of Origin, they might only have a few days to cultivate and improve. If they could enter the Land of Origin, they might have a few months. That was why the school had issued such a mission to stop the geniuses of the houndhead men. I think the houndhead men will have similar measures in place.”

Si Tingyu nodded.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and nodded.

“I see.”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan.

“That’s why I want to form a team with you. We’ll go hunt the genius houndhead man together.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then nodded and smiled.

“That’s fine too,”

If Lu Yuan cultivated by himself, he would definitely improve a lot.

But after all, this was related to the country’s resources. Lu Yuan could not only care about himself.

If they could kill all the geniuses of the kobolds, it would be very beneficial to the red maple Empire.

With his current strength, there wouldn’t be any danger if he just went to kill the dog-headed man genius.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of a very serious problem.

He had a strange expression on his face.

“I don’t even know who I’m going to assassinate. After all, I’m not familiar with the houndhead men at all.”

Was the last time Lu Yuan came into contact with the kobolds in sandstone city?

He only remembered that those guys always wanted to steal his things, but he killed them in return.

Si Tingyu smiled.

“I have a list of geniuses among the kobolds. They were geniuses with overlord-level and King-level genes. They’re all below twenty years old, and they’re all at least at the third rank.”

“Good!” Lu Yuan smiled. “That’s good.”

“When can you enter the Land of Origin?” Si Tingxue asked.

Lu Yuan looked at the time and said, in three days.

Si Tingxue nodded. “When the time comes, we’ll go in together. Rebecca will come along too.”

“No problem,” he said.

After dinner, Lu Yuan returned to the dormitory and looked at the mission that Si Tingxue had mentioned.

The mission had just been released two days ago, and it was a special mission.

All the students in the genius camp can accept it.

As long as one killed the geniuses on the list, they would be rewarded with academic credits.

Moreover, the credit reward was not low.

The lowest reward was 100000 academic credits for killing a Tier 3 low-level overlord Kobold.

The highest reward was a rank four advanced dog-headed man with a king gene engraved on it. The reward was a total of 1 million academic credits.

The genius Camp could be said to have put in a lot of effort.

Obviously, the genius camp also knew that if this situation continued, it would definitely be a competition between the geniuses of the human and dog-headed people.

It was better to strike first and quickly get the other party’s genius out of the Land of Origin. There were benefits.

Lu Yuan felt that they were also being targeted.

However, he wasn’t flustered at all. As long as it wasn’t a battle emperor who had to personally take action, he didn’t care even if it was a battle King.

In fact, even the battle-King would not personally take part in the battle.

After all, his opponent was a member of the younger generation below the age of twenty.

Lu Yuan glanced at the advanced rank four Kobold, Xue Kuangya, who had the king gene engraved on it, and squinted his eyes slightly.

He didn’t expect there to be such a genius among the Kobold people. He had reached advanced rank four under the age of 20, and he even had a king gene engraved on him.

Lu Yuan himself had a King gene. Naturally, he knew how long it would take to temper the king gene.

The rate at which he absorbed spiritual energy was outrageous. Even so, it took him three months in the real world to refine a mechanical control.

To be able to advance to the advanced stage of Tier 4 under the age of 20, he was indeed a pretty good genius.

He was probably a natural inheritor.

There didn’t seem to be such a powerful genius in the Red Maple Empire under the age of 20.

The genius camp’s number one, Su Xu, was already in the sixth grade. Even if he awakened at the age of 16, he would still be 22 years old.

Under the age of 20, the most talented person should be Si Tingxue, an innate overlord.

Moreover, Si Tingxue had just turned 17. She was still two or three years away from turning 17.

If Si Tingxue was given two to three years, she might not necessarily be inferior to this rank four advanced Kobold King.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. He looked at the name of this man, Xue Kuangya, and pondered.

I wonder if I can kill this guy.

But even if he killed him in the Land of Origin, he would still run into this guy during the fight for the ice vein star, right?

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache. Let’s go and test his abilities first.

After recording the list of kobolds, Lu Yuan turned off the optical computer.

He lay on the bed and thought of a solution.

It would be a little difficult for him to improve his current cultivation base in a short time.

Aside from his cultivation, the thing that increased his combat power the most was his Geno weapon.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at the evolution Cube.

The evolution cube could now evolve Geno weapons.

Let’s try.

Lu Yuan searched in his battle rune space.

As his power increased, the Thunder Fury Geno weapon he had was no longer suitable for him. He could get a stronger one.

Because he had gained a lot in the core area of the ruins, Lu Yuan had quite a few rank three king class Geno weapons.

After searching through the place, he found a Geno weapon that suited him.

The battle armor was a set of heavy armor that was completely black.

It was called the Dark Reaper armor.

Apart from having a strong defense, it mainly increased strength and physique, agility, and mental power.

Apart from that, the Dark Reaper armor also had a unique combat skill called Dark Harvest.

After killing a life, the Dark Reaper battle armor would absorb the power of the soul and store it. When the power of the soul was released, it could increase the power of the soul by about 50% on top of its own.

It could be said to be an extremely powerful combat technique.

The Dark Reaper armor was a Geno weapon with a 100% completion rate.

Lu Yuan now had two King-level genes that had been maxed out. In addition, his physical body was strong enough. It was very easy for him to support this suit.

It was easy.

As for the weapon, Lu Yuan chose a blood-red heavy sword, called the sanguine storm heavy sword.

It mainly increased strength and agility, but it also increased physique and spirit.

It was also a stage three Geno weapon with a 100% completion rate.

If spiritual power was injected into it, it could activate the combat technique in the heavy sword, the sanguine storm.

It could form four heavy sword shadows around Lu Yuan, and every swing was like a storm of blades.

This was also Lu Yuan’s power to make up for his lack of attack range.

It could be said to be a pretty good weapon.

After Lu Yuan used it, he found that he still had a surplus. He could use it on other Geno weapons.

He thought about it and felt that his explosive power was still lacking.

In the end, Lu Yuan chose a King-level coat of arms, called the combat disciple coat of arms.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 334 - 334 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic

334 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic

The warrior’s badge increased his strength, speed, and agility, but it did not increase his mental strength.

After all, he was a brute.

Lu Yuan’s mental power was already not weak, so he did not need this little bit of improvement.

The most important thing was that after the warrior’s badge was activated, it could greatly enhance one’s strength, speed, and agility.

The exact amount of improvement depended on one’s own strength.

Lu Yuan took out all the Geno weapons he had, and then added the three new ones.

After the blessing, Lu Yuan’s strength increased by a large margin.

It was time to witness a miracle.

Lu Yuan was looking forward to using the evolution cube. The blue light slowly shone on the sanguine storm epee that was surrounded by the gene chain selection.

Instantly, the power that the sanguine storm epee increased for Lu Yuan continued to increase, and in the end, it almost doubled.

The sanguine storm epee, which was originally a King-level weapon, had evolved to an Emperor-level weapon.

A third stage Emperor Geno weapon!

Under normal circumstances, such a powerful Geno weapon would not exist.

The weakest beast with emperor class genes was at the fourth rank.

A third-tier beast would never drop an Emperor Geno weapon.

However, under the evolution cube, this impossibility had become a possibility.

The most amazing thing was that after evolving into an emperor-grade equipment, the burden of the sanguine storm epee was the same as when it was a King-grade equipment.

This meant that Lu Yuan would not be overpowered by his evolved emperor class Geno armament.

To Lu Yuan, this was great news.

The only bad thing was that the evolution required a lot of spiritual energy.

Although it didn’t cost as much as evolving transcendent genes, the evolution of the blood-red epee cost Lu Yuan almost one million stage three spirit crystals, which was 10000 stage five spirit crystals.

Fortunately, the treasures that Lu Yuan had auctioned previously had basically not been sold. He had topped up almost 150 million Level 5 spirit crystals in the evolution cube, so he did not have to worry about not having enough spirit crystals.

In addition, as long as the evolved geno armament was not supported by Lu Yuan’s genetic chain, it would return to its original form, which was a bit of a scam.

If he didn’t, Lu Yuan felt he could easily sell his Geno weapon.

Lu Yuan had also evolved the Dark Reaper armor and the warrior’s badge.

After upgrading his three geno weapons to king class, Lu Yuan’s attributes had nearly doubled.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to try to see if he could continue evolving.

If he could evolve his Emperor Geno weapon to King-class, he’d be able to improve even more.

Lu Yuan’s thoughts moved.

The blue light returned to the Geno weapon, and the evolution began.

Lu Yuan was extremely excited.

It was only stage three, but it was equipped with three emperor-grade equipment!

What kind of concept was this?

Lu Yuan felt that he was a little invincible.

The evolution this time took a long time.

The evolution was only completed when the sky outside was bright.

Each Emperor Geno weapon had cost him 100000 level five spirit crystals.

However, the effect was extremely obvious.

Compared to the emperor-grade equipment, the monarch-grade equipment’s enhancement was about four times.

Lu Yuan felt that the level three Geno armament’s enhancement was stronger than all the transcendent genes he had.

It was ridiculous.

Transcendent genes were far more effective than Geno armaments of the same level.

One could only imagine how powerful an Emperor Geno weapon was.

Lu Yuan felt that with his current strength, he was even stronger than geniuses who had the same King gene as him and whose cultivation level was higher by a large stage.

Of course, if the man also had an Emperor Geno weapon, Han Sen would not have said anything.

Lu Yuan was a little hesitant. He wanted to try and see if he could continue to evolve to the Saint level.

If he could, Lu Yuan felt that with his current strength, he could easily crush Xue Kuangya.

However, it would take 100000 grade-5 spirit crystals to evolve to the Overlord tier.

Wouldn’t it cost a million Level 5 spirit crystals to evolve to the Saint level?

This was even more expensive than refining a king class gene.

Lu Yuan was a little reluctant.

Lu Yuan thought about it and finally gritted his teeth. He decided to try evolving.

Lu Yuan wanted to evolve three more geno weapons.

However, there was no movement from the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Was he unable to continue evolving?

Lu Yuan was somewhat puzzled. Was it because the evolution cube could only evolve to overlord-grade?

Or was it because king class geno weapons could only evolve two levels?

Or was it because of some other reason?

Lu Yuan did not quite understand.

The evolution cube could not explain it to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s inclination was that the evolution cube’s degree of transformation might not be enough.

After all, the evolution cube couldn’t evolve a Geno weapon before this.

Now that it could evolve, it might have its limits.

If it underwent another transformation, perhaps it could evolve to the divine level, or even the god level?

Of course, this was only Lu Yuan’s guess.

Lu Yuan did not know the exact reason.

But it was good enough that his Geno weapon had reached king class.

A level three Emperor class Geno weapon would probably be stronger than a level four king class Geno weapon.

Most importantly, he didn’t have to worry about anything else. Otherwise, he wouldn’t even be able to get a third stage Emperor Geno weapon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 335 - 335 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic 2

335 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic 2

Then, Lu Yuan looked at another thing floating beside the gene chain.

Black Bear No. 1.

He thought about it and decided to evolve Black Bear No. 1.

With a thought, the evolution cube emitted a dark blue light that enveloped Black Bear No. 1.

Then, the evolution began.

By the time the blue light dissipated, the Black Bear No. 1 had already evolved into a 3rd rank combat shuttle.

It looked the same as the Geno armament, but the inside was different.

His maximum speed had reached 30 times the speed of sound, and his defense and attack power had reached the level of a rank three king tier.

The cost of evolving a spirit item like that was even greater than a Geno armament.

Just to evolve from level two to level three, Lu Yuan had used up almost 200000 level five spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to evolve again.

In the end, he found that he could not evolve again.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t care too much. 30 times the speed of sound had already surpassed the speed of most kings.

If Lu Yuan wanted to escape, he would definitely use the space transmission and not the Black Bear No. 1.

It was just a means of transportation.

…

Two days later.

In the land of origin, a white light flashed, and Lu Yuan appeared outside the martial arts Center.

Just as he was about to enter the martial arts Center out of habit, he suddenly remembered that he was going to hunt the genius houndhead man with Si Tingxue.

He patted his forehead and took out his communication crystal to contact Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal. Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Where should we gather?”

“Go to the White Cloud City. We’ll gather at the teleportation Hall of the White Cloud City.”

“No problem,” he said.

Lu Yuan didn’t ask any further. He nodded and took out Black Bear No. 1.

Then, Lu Yuan got on Black Bear No. 1 and went to the teleportation Hall, teleporting to the White Cloud City.

After leaving the teleportation Hall, Lu Yuan came to the door and waited.

A few minutes later, Lu Yuan saw Si Tingxue and Rebecca walking out.

Si Tingxue wore a long blue robe and held a staff made of ice crystals in her hand. Rebecca was also an Elemental Warrior.

She was wearing a red robe and the staff in her hand seemed to be made of red wood with a red crystal on it.

The two of them, one ice and one fire, looked very conspicuous.

The two of them also saw Lu Yuan at once. Rebecca smiled and waved at Lu Yuan,

“A Yuan!”

Si Tingxue nodded.

“Where do we go to find the location of those Kobold geniuses?” Lu Yuan smiled.

Si Tingxue said with pride,

“As long as you’re willing to spend spirit crystals, it’s not difficult to find someone else’s location. I’ve received news that there are four Kobold geniuses on the list today. Two of them are rank four, so it’ll be difficult for us to deal with them. The other two are complete rank three warriors with Overlord genes. One is Clara, and the other is Zhou Er. Our Target today is them.”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and looked at Si Tingxue in surprise.

“I didn’t expect you to be so well prepared.”

Upon hearing this, the corners of Si Tingxue’s mouth curled up slightly.

“Know yourself and know your enemy, and you will never lose a hundred battles.”

Rebecca, who was at the side, said with some heartache,

“Little Xue spent a lot of spirit crystals to get this information. There are so many information brokers making a lot of money these days.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

He didn’t expect that there would be information dealers in the Land of Origin.

But thinking about it, it made sense. There were a few people, and the information was valuable.

“Where are the two houndhead men?” he smiled.

Si Tingxue’s gaze flickered slightly.

Clara is hunting ferals in an ice field three thousand kilometers away from blood bone city, and Zhou Er is in a relic near White Cloud City.

“A relic?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and somewhat surprised.

“It’s an open ruin, and the precious treasures inside have been taken away by experts in advance. However, if you’re lucky, you might pick up a few things. This depends on your luck, and the value of the ruin itself isn’t that great.”

Si Tingxue explained.

Lu Yuan nodded his head slightly, revealing a look of realization.

“Let’s go to the ruins first.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I think so too.”

Si Tingxue nodded.

Lu Yuan smiled. “That’s just right. I have a combat flying shuttle. We can go there directly.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, Black Bear No. 1 appeared on the side of the street.

However, the White Cloud City had many battle shuttles and all kinds of mounts, so the Black Bear No. 1 was not very conspicuous here.

However, Rebecca was still looking at the battle shuttle with curiosity.

“I’ve seen this before. It’s the flying shuttle you used in the Aier mechanical ruins, right? ”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.”Yes, that’s the one. However, it has been slightly improved. Let’s go up.”

The three of them got on Black Bear No. 1, which then turned into a black light and flew out of the city.

…

There was a mountain range tens of thousands of kilometers away from the White Cloud City.

There were a large number of ruins in the mountain range. Genetic Warriors would often come to these ruins, but there were also genetic Warriors who would leave.

The Black Bear No. 1 streaked across the sky and arrived at the mountain range.

Si Tingxue looked at the mountain range not far away. Her eyes flashed and she said,

“We’re here, this is the ruins.”

“Oh? ” Lu Yuan was a little curious. “What’s in the ruins?”

Si Tingxue thought for a moment and said,

“It’s the ruins of a peculiar spirit technique cultivation sect. There are many spirit skills inside. I heard that some experts found an Emperor level spirit skill.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 336 - 336 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic

336 Level 3 Emperor Tier Weapon, Spirit Technique Relic

Lu Yuan was a little surprised, Emperor level spirit technique? That’s lucky.”

Spirit techniques were similar to combat techniques. They were both used through spirit energy. However, combat techniques were attached to the genes and could be considered an ability that one was born with. On the other hand, spirit techniques had to be learned by oneself.

In addition, spirit skills couldn’t bring about the kind of amplification after transcendent genes were inscribed.

Just like body techniques, it was also a powerful method to increase one’s combat strength.

If it was an Emperor-level spirit skill, its power would be almost the same as an Emperor-level combat skill.

Mastering an Emperor-tier spirit skill was equivalent to having one more Emperor-tier combat skill than others. Although it didn’t have the enhancement of transcendent genes, it still greatly improved his combat power.

Lu Yuan was a little envious.

Not only Lu Yuan, Rebecca was also full of anticipation.

“I wonder if there are any other spirit techniques in here? Maybe we’ll be lucky enough to meet him.”

“That’s right.” Lu Yuan nodded. “Maybe it’ll work.”

Si Tingxue looked at Rebecca and Lu Yuan speechlessly. “Don’t get your hopes up. This ruin has existed for hundreds of thousands of years. If there was something here, it would have been taken away long ago. Only a few people have obtained the spirit technique. I came here with the mentality of a gambler.”

Si Tingxue’s eyes flashed with disdain. “That Zhou Er seems to be very ordinary.”

Lu Yuan and Rebecca looked at each other and smiled.

“Do you have Zhou Er’s exact location?” Lu Yuan asked.

Si Tingxue shook her head. we’re constantly moving in the remains. Even an intelligence peddler can’t confirm the exact location. We have to go down and search slowly.

“Alright, then.”

Lu Yuan controlled the Black Bear No. 1 and came to the top of a pile of ruins to listen.

Then, the three of them jumped off the Black Bear No. 1 and landed on the ruins.

Lu Yuan kept the Black Bear No. 1 and looked around. The ground was in ruins, and all he could see were broken eaves and broken walls.

“From the looks of it, a huge battle must have taken place here,” Rebecca said.

“Yes,” Si Tingxue nodded. “They should have been exterminated.”

Lu Yuan noticed that there were a few Kamen in the distance, looking for something.

When they saw Lu Yuan and the other two, the Kamen exchanged glances and left silently.

They began to search the ruins.

This was because the ruins had existed for hundreds of thousands of years and had almost merged with the mountain range. There were vines and giant trees everywhere in the ruins, as well as many fierce beasts.

The beasts here were all at the 3rd rank, which was suitable for 3rd rank genetic Warriors.

No wonder this Zhou Er would come here.

Even if they couldn’t find any spirit skills, they could still kill fierce beasts to obtain spirit crystals.

To Lu Yuan and the other two, rank three feral was not a threat unless it was a feral king.

Their speed was very fast as they searched for their target in the ruins.

Half a day later, Lu Yuan and the other two suddenly heard the sound of battle in the distance.

The three of them looked at each other and ran over curiously.

Then, they saw a yellow-furred dog-headed warrior standing in the middle of the ruins, facing off against three Kamen. There were a few Kamen corpses on the side, their blood staining the ground.

Although the three Kamen were also rank 3, they looked tough on the outside but were actually weak on the inside when facing the dog-headed man.

“Houndhead men! We were the ones who discovered this dimensional portal! What do you want to do?”

The burly yellow dog-headed man revealed a sinister smile. “What are you doing? Of course, I’m going to send you to your companions.”

He turned into a beam of light and charged at the three Kamen.

It was a massacre.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at each other and smiled.

He found it.

They had seen the photo. This guy was Zhou Er.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 337 - 337 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 1

337 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 1

Although the three Kamen were also Stage 3 battle generals, the genes they had were very ordinary, and they weren’t strong.

There was no way to resist Zhou Er, who had already been engraved with the overlord gene.

The blade in his hand was like the Grim Reaper’s scythe, killing all three Kamen.

Looking at the corpse on the ground, Zhou Er snorted in disdain. He turned around and walked to the entrance of a distorted spatial door behind him.

In this ruin, some areas were in small spaces of different dimensions. If they were small spaces that had not been explored before, there might be treasures.

However, if it was a small space that had already been explored, there was a high chance that it would be a waste.

Just as Zhou Er was about to enter the dimension portal, he suddenly felt a fatal threat. His pupils shrank and his body suddenly pounced to the side.

Chi Chi Chi Chi!

Three icicles landed where Zhou Er had been, cold air spreading everywhere.

Zhou Er turned to look at Bing Ling, a sinister expression appearing on his face.

In the next moment, his expression changed again. Flames suddenly appeared on his body, and the high temperature burned his skin.

Zhou Er snorted coldly. His spirit energy surged and he forcefully extinguished the flames. However, the fur on his body was slightly charred.

“Who’s there?!”

Zhou Er roared in anger and looked in the direction of the spirit energy fluctuation.

He waved the saber in his hand, and a ten-meter-long blade energy slashed out toward the broken eaves and walls.

BOOM!

The broken eaves and walls shattered, and the figures of Lu Yuan and the other two appeared.

An ice crystal Shield formed on Si Tingxue’s body, while a fire shield appeared around Rebecca.

As for Lu Yuan, even if he stood there, this guy’s attack could not break his defense, not to mention that it was just some gravel splashing.

After seeing the three of them, Zhou Er’s expression froze, then he revealed a sinister smile.

“Human? I know, people from the Great Awakening star. It seems like you’re here to assassinate me?”

Si Tingxue’s expression was ice-cold as ice spears formed.

Rebecca waved her staff, and orange-red fireballs appeared in front of her.

She chuckled,

“Since you know, then stand there obediently and let us kill you. How about it?”

As they spoke, Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s attacks had already been launched. Ice spears and fireballs were shot at Zhou Er.

Zhou Er’s body suddenly accelerated, turning into an afterimage as he dodged to the side.

A loud explosion was heard at the spot where he was standing earlier. The aftermath wreaked havoc, and the ruins were damaged even more severely.

Zhou Er glanced at the ruins. There was no panic on his face. He sneered.

“Do you really think that we don’t know what you’re thinking? I’ve been waiting for you for a long time!”

In the next moment, Zhou Er’s shadow suddenly wriggled.

Four shadows split from Zhou Er’s shadow and appeared. Then, four dog-headed people slowly emerged from the shadows.

One of them was a houndhead man in a black robe and holding a staff. Another was a houndhead man with a longbow in hand. Another was a houndhead man with heavy armor and a large shield in hand. The last one was a houndhead man in a blood-red robe and holding a scepter.

The four kobolds had extremely powerful auras. The one wearing a black robe and holding a staff had an aura that was not weaker than Si Tingxue’s.

He should also be a genius who had started to inscribe his first king gene at rank three.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s expressions changed when they saw the four kobolds that had suddenly appeared.

Hei Ming, Cong Bang, Yun Luo, and Roskin… There are four other geniuses on the hunting list?”

These four people, no matter who they were, were all geniuses with overlord-grade genes. Among them, the last gene of dark nether was even King-grade.

Her talent was no less than Si Tingxue’s.

He did not expect that four more people would suddenly appear after he had killed Zhou Er.

Moreover, it was a very complete warrior team. There were defense-types, assault-types, elemental-types, and even healers.

The only thing missing was the assassin class.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca weren’t stupid. They clearly understood that Zhou Er was bait.

The dog-headed people knew that the humans would assassinate their genius, so they played along and used a magical method to hide the others in Zhou Er’s shadow.

Seeing the change in their expressions, the black-robed Hei Ming smiled eerily.

“My stealth combat skill is pretty good, right? This is a surprise I prepared for you.”

He swept his gaze across the room, and a cold killing intent appeared in his eyes.

“I didn’t expect three human geniuses to come. In order to assassinate Zhou Er, you guys are quite cautious? Or are you as timid as a mouse and too afraid of death?”

The geniuses of the dog-headed people all laughed.

At the side, Zhou Er laughed hideously.

“Since we already know that you humans will come to assassinate us, do you really think that we are unprepared? Since I dared to come out alone, I’m definitely not afraid of you. Now, it’s your turn to obediently accept your death.”

Si Tingxue’s small, cold face had a trace of iciness. She gripped her staff tightly and looked at Hei Ming.

Rebecca then sent a mental message to the two of them,

“Xiaoxue, Ah Yuan! What to do? I think we’ve been set up. Let’s run?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly laughed.

“You’re trying to sneak attack me by hiding under my nose? Aren’t you looking down on me too much?”

He suddenly stretched out his hand as fast as lightning, and grabbed something behind Rebecca.

The air distorted and Lu Yuan grabbed the neck of a dog-headed man who was wearing black leather armor and holding two short swords.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 338 - 338 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 2

338 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 2

There was a hint of horror in his eyes, and he didn’t understand how he was discovered.

But his movements were extremely fast, and the dagger in his hand had an extremely sharp sword light. He was trying to stab Lu Yuan in the eyes.

Lu Yuan’s speed was faster than him, and his fingers were hard.

Crack crack crack…

During the broken bones, Lu Yuan directly crushed his neck.

There was a trace of unwillingness and panic in the eyes of the kobold, and it turned into a corpse.

With a flick of his hand, Lu Yuan threw the corpse in the middle of both sides.

The corpse fell to the ground dully, and the atmosphere was silent for a moment.

Hei Ming and the others stared wide-eyed, staring at the corpse on the ground, and then at Lu Yuan, their eyes were full of disbelief.

Si Tingxue clenched her staff tightly, looked coldly at the corpse on the ground, and then at the five Hei Ming people.

Rebecca was taken aback, staring at the body of the kobold assassin.

Although she was always using the flame shield, the assassin was obviously not weak. If she was assassinated by him at close range, even she would be very dangerous.

There was a look of fear in her orange eyes, and then she said angrily:

“I didn’t expect you kobolds to be so insidious! You guys attracted our attention, and then let people assassinate us?! You also said that we are as cowardly as mice, and you are the most insidious and cunning? Huh! Fortunately, our Ah Yuan is strong, or you will really succeed!”

While talking, she silently stood beside Lu Yuan, and said via voice transmission

“Ah Yuan, are there any assassins?”

Lu Yuan felt helpless “It’s gone, don’t worry, I’m here.”

This group of people is cowardly.

But the kobolds of Hei Ming are extremely ugly at the moment. Hei Ming stared at Lu Yuan

“How did you find Bin Nu?!”

Lu Yuan smiled “Can’t you see it with your eyes?”

“This is impossible! Bin Nu’s stealth combat skills are at the lord level, how could it be discovered?!”

The kobold with a longbow roared.

Lu Yuan smiled and didn’t want to explain.

Now that his two king genes have been perfected, and with the addition of three emperor-level weapons, how strong is his perception ability?

Not to mention the stealth combat skills at the overlord level, even the king level can’t hide from Lu Yuan’s perception.

He just watched the kobold sneaking towards Rebecca before, and he thought no one knew about it.

Lu Yuan wanted to laugh a little, but he still held back.

At this moment, Si Tingxue also came over via voice transmission

“Can we beat them?”

Lu Yuan smiled “Of course, I’m here.”

Si Tingxue glanced at Lu Yuan, then nodded.

“Okay!”

There was icy mist circulating around her, and she planned to go straight to it. The tough one didn’t talk too much.

Sensing the fluctuations in Si Tingxue’s body, the Hei Ming and the other five stared at Lu Yuan and the other with cold faces.

The guardian kobold warrior Cong Bang clenched his giant shield coldly, and said

“Do you really think that the three of you can deal with the five of us?!”

Heiming said coldly

“Since Bin Nu is dead, let’s go directly! Ruskin!”

Ruskin, who stood at the end and was wearing a scarlet robe, nodded and waved the scepter in his hand.

The next moment, wisps of blood melted into the bodies of the five people.

Wisps of blood-colored light emerged from the five people’s bodies, and their aura soared by a lot.

This is obviously an increase type combat technique, and it was also an overall increase.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but glanced at Ruskin in surprise.

This kind of combat skill can be said to be very precious.

With a roar from Cong Bang, jet-black black iron rays of light emerged from the heavy shield in his hand, and his body turned into a stream of light, rushing towards the edge of the landing.

They all knew that Lu Yuan was probably the strongest of the three.

After Cong Bang, Zhou Er followed with a grinning grin.

Hei Ming was facing the landing edge. A black arm drilled out from the shadow of Lu Yuan, grabbing Lu Yuan’s legs, trying to hold Lu Yuan in place.

Xin Luo, who was holding a longbow, and Ruskin shot a series of powerful attacking skills at Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

In a short time, the five of them have discussed things.

Lu Yuan is powerful, so they would let Hei Ming, Zhou Er and Cong Bang deal with Lu Yuan.

The other two would restrain Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Wouldn’t it be easy to deal with the other two after the three of them cleaned up Lu Yuan?

They were self-confident, with Hei Ming who had inscribed the gene of the king, plus two perfect warriors who have inscribed an overlord gene, the three of them teamed up are enough to deal with the strong who are one or even two levels stronger than them.

Sometimes the cooperation of combat skills can double the strength.

No genetic warrior is complete and always has weaknesses.

Their plan seemed very sound and would be troublesome for the previous Lu Yuan.

This black shadow arm would be able to control him for a while.

It was a pity that the current Lu Yuan’s strength was no longer comparable to before.

He just took a light step and took a step forward.

The arm that was born in the shadow had already broken directly, it was easy and natural as if there was no obstacle at all.

Seeing this scene, Hei Ming’s expression changed immediately.

“Careful!”

He roared.

To be able to tear apart his shadow hand so easily, Lu Yuan was definitely not at the same level as them.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, a violent roar sounded.

Lu Yuan had already appeared in front of Cong Bang, and he kicked Cong Bang’s huge shield heavily.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 339 - 339 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 3

339 Trap, The Terrifying Kobold Prodigy 3

The giant shield caved in on the spot, and the terrifying force made Cong Bang’s eyes widen with a trace of horror.

His body was sent flying backward, flying past Zhou Er who was behind him on the right. After smashing through a few walls, he landed on the ground a few hundred meters away.

That robust body was motionless, having already lost its vitality.

“…”

Lu Yuan’s kick caused the atmosphere to fall into a dead silence.

Si Tingxue, who was forming an ice spear, opened her cherry-colored mouth slightly. Her cold face was filled with astonishment.

Rebecca’s eyes were wide open, and she had a dazed expression on her face.

The four dog-headed people were doing the same.

They knew better than Si Tingxue and Rebecca how strong Cong Bang’s defense was.

Even so, the human in front of him had killed Cong Bang with just one kick?

The four houndhead men looked as if they had seen a ghost.

Zhou Er, who was charging behind Cong Bang, was trembling in fear. He was drenched in cold sweat. He stood rooted to the ground, not daring to move.

He was afraid that the human would kick him if he rushed forward, and he was also afraid that the human would kick him if he retreated.

When Cong Bang flew past him, he could feel a little bit of Lu Yuan’s power from the strong wind.

He was glad that he was not completely behind Cong Bang. Otherwise, he might have been knocked away.

At that time, even if he didn’t die, he would be seriously injured.

Hei Ming stared at Lu Yuan with disbelief in his eyes. He growled,

“What kind of monster are you? Or are you pretending to be a 3rd rank? To make a move on us juniors?”

Lu Yuan raised his brows and looked at Hei Ming in confusion.

“What the hell are you thinking? Won’t you find out after you go back and check on my situation?”

Lu Yuan’s body instantly disappeared from his spot, forming a circular air wave at an extremely fast speed. Then, Lu Yuan appeared where Zhou Er had been, while Zhou Er had already been sent flying.

His defensive ability was slightly worse than Cong Bang’s. After the attack, blood spurted out of his mouth in the air, and his body almost exploded.

Lu Yuan once again disappeared from his original spot, only to find that Hei Ming’s body had turned into a ball of white light and disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s feet passed through the white light, and qi gushed out, landing on the ruins behind black nether. The ruins seemed to have been plowed open, and a deep mark appeared.

Lu Yuan glanced at the white light and frowned slightly.

He used the escape crystal.

A Tier 3 escape crystal was even more precious than a Tier 1 or Tier 2 one. However, to geniuses of this level, they would still have one.

It was just that they hadn’t thought of this before and had miscalculated.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind. After leaving, he would have to waste four days if he wanted to come back.

When he came in again, Lu Yuan would kill him.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from the spot again and rushed toward the other two kobolds.

When the two kobolds saw that Hei Ming had used the escape crystal, they reacted and used the escape crystal to leave.

Lu Yuan kicked loneliness.

He looked at the ground. Out of the six Kobold geniuses, three had died.

Lu Yuan felt that it was still acceptable.

He looked at Si Tingxue and Rebecca and said with a smile,

“It’s over.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were staring at Lu Yuan in a daze. Even Si Tingxue, who was usually an ice block, had her mouth wide open.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two of them came back to their senses.

They looked at Lu Yuan with strange eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 340 - 340 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill

340 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill

“I know I’m handsome, but I’m embarrassed when you guys look at me like that.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan. “… Narcissistic.”

Lu Yuan was a little displeased, “am I not handsome enough? Touch your conscience and speak!”

Si Tingxue took a glance at Lu Yuan’s face and then looked away, not saying a word.

Rebecca, on the other hand, said in shock,

“A Yuan! You’re so strong! I feel that your strength should be even stronger than that senior Su Xu.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded, “This is the result of my own hard work.”

Rebecca recalled the scene of training in Si Tingyu’s underground martial arts dojo and nodded in agreement.

“Ah Yuan is indeed very hardworking.”

“Let’s pick up the items they dropped first.”

Lu Yuan said.

At this moment, the three Kobold geniuses corpses had already turned into white light and disappeared, leaving behind a pile of items.

The three picked them up. There were some crystals and beast materials, as well as a few level three Geno weapons. They were all elite and leader class.

If it was a rank 1 equipment, then an elite-grade equipment would be considered pretty good. However, at rank 3, an elite-grade equipment would be considered average.

Tier 3 ferocious beasts were basically all elite-grade.

The leader level was just so-so, it was not considered a good item.

In general, they were all ordinary items. If they were sold for spiritual crystals, they would probably be worth around 10000 level-three spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan could understand.

After all, this was only a one-time harvest.

Of course, it was possible that they did not have many good things.

Not everyone was like Lu Yuan, who had an entire mechanical world and did not lack resources at all.

Lu Yuan had only collected one-tenth of the core area of the central floating-Space City, but all the treasures added up to more than one billion level five spirit crystals.

They could be compared to battle emperors.

If all the resources in the entire Aier mechanical ruins were converted, Lu Yuan’s wealth would not be less than a battle emperor. It might even be slightly more.

If he wasn’t from a great family, he would have to work hard to earn resources to inscribe genes above the overlord Grade.

If Lu Yuan did not control the entire mechanical relic, he would be in dire need of resources.

He was even more lacking than other geniuses of the same level, because he needed more spirit crystals to evolve his genes.

He could only say that he was lucky.

Mhm… One couldn’t say that it was pure luck. Without the evolution Cube, Lu Yuan wouldn’t be able to control the mechanical ruins. He was the only one who had the evolution Cube.

After packing her things, Rebecca looked at the distorted spatial door and said eagerly, ”

“Is that an alternate dimension? Shall we go in and take a look?”

“What do you think?” Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Since I’m here, of course I have to go in and take a look. Perhaps I’ll gain something.”

“Yes.”

Si Tingxue nodded.

“I’ll go in first,” Lu Yuan said. “I have a strong defense.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca did not have any objections. They were both elemental types. Compared to Lu Yuan, their small bodies were too fragile.

Lu Yuan activated his white jade Spirit body and with the addition of his steel body, he stepped into the dimensional space.

He had a space gene, so he could naturally sense the strange fluctuations in space.

This dimensional space seemed to have been developed by someone and then fixed in this way.

It was similar to the Aier mechanical ruins. It was a way to use the power of space.

Lu Yuan’s vision changed and he appeared in a square.

In front of the square was a building that was still in good condition. It was a strange building made of white rocks, and the architectural style was slightly different from that of the red maple Empire.

Behind Lu Yuan, the dimension gate trembled. Si Tingxue and Rebecca walked in.

When the two of them saw this strange building, they also revealed curious expressions.

“… This looks like an undiscovered alternate dimension?”

“Are we that lucky?” Rebecca was slightly surprised.

Si Tingxue said indifferently,

“It’s not our luck, it’s the Kamen’s luck. It’s a pity that they don’t have the strength to hold on to this luck.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It doesn’t matter who’s lucky. Let’s go in and take a look. There might be some treasure.”

“Yes.”

The three of them walked along the square towards the gate.

After entering the gate, they arrived at a huge Hall.

The two sides of the hall were supported by more than ten stone pillars, and in the deepest part of the hall, a corpse was sitting on an exquisite metal seat.

This corpse had two horns on its head, and its entire skeleton was white jade in color.

The flesh and blood had already rotted over time, but the bone armor was already emitting a heart-palpitating aura, showing no signs of decay.

In reality, battle emperors and above could live for a very, very long time.

Even in death, the body would take a long time to decay, and the bone armor would naturally take even longer.

Clearly, this human was a big shot when he was alive.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at each other. Rebecca then looked at the human and said,

“This should be the resting place of this senior from the same clan, should we pay our respects?”

“That’s what I should do.” Si Tingxue nodded.

Lu Yuan also smiled. “Since we’re here, we must respect the dead.”

The three of them paid their respects to the big boss’s corpse, then entered through the door at the side to search for treasures.

There were a few rooms outside the main hall.

Lu Yuan and the other two checked the rooms one by one and found that most of the rooms were empty. There was a lot of dust on the ground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 341 - 341 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 2

341 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 2

Soon, they arrived at the room in the deepest part of the room.

In the deepest part was a pill refining room.

There was a huge pill furnace in the center, and there were rows of wooden shelves on both sides. There were some pill bottles on the shelves, as well as some natural treasures.

However, those treasures had already lost their spiritual energy. After all, it had been a long time, and he didn’t know if there were still intact pills in the pill bottle.

Upon seeing the alchemy room, Si Tingxue’s eyes flickered and she said softly,

“This is the alchemy room. I’ve read in a book that other than making gene medicine, there’s also alchemy. But it’s said that the difficulty of alchemy is higher than making gene medicine, so very few races choose this method. There should be pills on this wooden shelf. Maybe there are some suitable for us. Let’s look for them.”

Hearing this, Rebecca’s eyes lit up, and she revealed an excited expression.

Lu Yuan also looked at the elixir bottle curiously.

The three of them took out bottles of pills.

They didn’t even need to open the pill. The moment they picked it up, the information about the land of origin would be transmitted.

Useless pill, useless pill, useless pill, disheveled pill

The pills that Lu Yuan picked up were all useless. Clearly, they were all useless.

At this moment, Rebecca cried out in shock,

“Ya! Quickly come and see! This bottle of pills is useful!”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue looked over and saw Rebecca holding a white porcelain bottle in her hand. Her face was filled with a surprised smile.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue walked over.

Si Tingxue received Rebecca’s porcelain bottle. Her eyes widened slightly, and a look of pleasant surprise appeared in her eyes.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue curiously. It seemed that this elixir was not ordinary since it could make Si Tingxue show such obvious joy.

Si Tingxue handed the porcelain bottle to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took the porcelain bottle, and the information about the Land of Origin entered his mind.

[ heavenly spirit pill (Emperor-grade pill): after consumption, it can permanently increase one’s affinity with spiritual power, as well as the speed at which spiritual power is absorbed and the efficiency at which it is used. It can only be used once in one’s lifetime. ]

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened.

An Emperor level pill!

Increasing the absorption speed and efficiency of spiritual power was already considered increasing one’s cultivation talent.

No wonder the two of them were so happy.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed. To others, this elixir was very powerful, but to Lu Yuan, it was not very useful.

After all, his spiritual energy absorption speed was already extremely fast.

Even if he used the heavenly spirit pill, he probably wouldn’t be able to improve much.

Si Tingxue pursed her red lips, looked at the porcelain bottle, and said,

“Let’s see how many pills are inside.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and came back to his senses. If there were few elixirs, then he would have to see how to distribute them.

Lu Yuan opened the lid of the porcelain bottle, and a strong fragrance drifted out.

Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything, but Si Tingxue and Rebecca, who were at the side, felt that the circulation speed of their spirit energy had increased by a lot. They were both shocked.

He had such a feeling just by smelling it. What if he ate it?

A look of desire appeared in their eyes.

Lu Yuan poured out the elixir and found that there were five in total.

The heavenly spirit elixir was snow-white, about the size of a fingernail, but it contained a white spiritual light.

“A total of five pills, that’s great! The three of us can use it now. I was worried that I wouldn’t have enough pills.”

Rebecca laughed.

Si Tingxue’s gaze flickered, then she said,

“Rebecca, you were the one who found these pills, so I want two. One for me and one for my sister.”

Rebecca was stunned for a moment, but then she smiled and said,

“The three of us came here together, so of course we found it together. Just take two then. Oh, right, Ah Yuan, are you going to give it to sister Qinghe too? You can take two as well, I only need one. After all, one person can only use one.”

Si Tingxue shook her head and said,

“Even so, the price of the heaven spirit pill is extremely high. I will compensate you with other things.”

Rebecca was stunned, then shook her head. “There’s no need. Sister Tingyu has always been good to me. This pill should be effective for her. Of course, I won’t be stingy.”

Lu Yuan looked at Rebecca and said with a smile,

“Then I’ll take two.”

“Yes,” Rebecca nodded.

Lu Yuan kept the two heaven spirit pills. Of the remaining three heaven spirit pills, Rebecca took one for herself and passed the remaining two to Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue nodded and took it.

Lu Yuan laughed. “Oh, right. Rebecca, I have a third tier King Geno armament that you can use. Do you need it? ”

The value of this heaven spirit pill was extremely high. Lu Yuan did want to get one for Li Qinghe, but he would feel bad if he were to take it away just like that.

After all, even if the three of them had found the heaven spirit pill together, they should have split it equally. Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue had taken two while Rebecca had taken one.

He still had to give her the compensation she deserved.

Lu Yuan even felt that he had given too little.

A rank three king Geno weapon was good, but it was still a question of what it was compared to.

A pill that could permanently increase one’s talent was far more valuable than a Geno armament.

Lu Yuan could only give a little for now and make other compensation in the future.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingxue and Rebecca were taken aback. They looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

Rebecca said in surprise,

“A rank three king level equipment? Ah Yuan, you actually have such a good thing.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 342 - 342 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 3

342 Alternate Dimension, Emperor Grade Spirit Pill 3

Lu Yuan smiled and took out a robe and a staff.

It just so happened to be the perfect tool to increase the power of fire elemental combat techniques.

In the ruins, Lu Yuan had obtained many rank three king class Geno weapons.

Rebecca looked at the Geno armament, and her eyes looked eager.

It wasn’t that their family couldn’t afford it. The White Demon Battle Emperor was a battle emperor after all, and he had quite a lot of spirit crystals. However, being able to afford it and being suitable for it were two different concepts.

A level three king weapon was the limit of a level three Geno weapon. It was rare, and if it was put up for auction, many people would fight for it.

Rebecca gritted her teeth, then took the robe and staff. She looked at Lu Yuan and smiled graciously,

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony!”

“Yes.”

Si Tingxue was also looking at the robe and staff with envy.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I have a staff here that can increase the power of frost elemental combat skills.”

Before Lu Yuan could say anything, Si Tingxue said, “I’ll buy it!”

Lu Yuan smiled, “do you have credits? Are you using credits to buy it?”

Si Tingxue’s face stiffened, and her red lips moved. “… Can’t spiritual crystals do? I’m planning to use the credits to buy a transcendent gene.”

It was rare for Lu Yuan to see Si Tingxue in such a pitiful state. He found it rather interesting.

He thought about it and realized that he was earning about 600000 to 700000 credits every month.

Now that his academic credits were close to 3 million, it seemed that he was not particularly short of academic credits for the time being.

“Spirit crystals will do. King class Geno weapon, ten million.”

Si Tingxue didn’t bargain and nodded. “We’ll make the exchange after we leave the Land of Origin. In case of an accident, we might die Here. After all, what we’re doing is very dangerous.”

Hearing this, Rebecca froze and hurriedly returned the staff and robe that she had just received,

“Ah Yuan, you can give it to me… after we get out.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and was speechless.

However, since the two of them had already said so, he didn’t say anything more.

After the transaction was completed, the three of them continued to look for pills. Unfortunately, they did not find any other pills they had.

After all, only an Emperor level elixir could survive a long period of time and still be valuable.

There was probably only one bottle of such a precious pill here.

After they were done looking for their rooms, Si Tingxue and Rebecca could not wait to use the heaven spirit pill to increase their talent.

Lu Yuan didn’t feel anything special.

The three of them each found an empty room and used the heavenly spirit pill.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in his room. After taking the heaven spirit elixir, he immediately felt his body warm and his spiritual force became a little more active, but then it was gone.

To Lu Yuan, it was of little use.

Lu Yuan had expected this and was not surprised.

After he left the room, the other two were still in the room.

After waiting for a few hours, Si Tingxue and Rebecca finally walked out of their rooms.

Rebecca was all smiles, and even Si Tingxue was smiling faintly.

It was obvious that the heavenly spirit pill was very useful to them.

“Alright, let’s go find that Clara.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca nodded.

At this moment, Si Tingxue suddenly paused and took out her communication crystal.

She glanced at the message from the communication crystal. Her face turned cold, and a chill spread around her body.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “What’s wrong?”

“There are two Kobold geniuses who have set up an arena outside the gates of Red Maple City. They are spouting nonsense and saying that no one in Red Maple City can fight them,” Si Tingxue said indifferently.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled, so tough? I’ll go back and take a look.”

“Mhm!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 343 - 343 Mortal Danger 1

343 Mortal Danger 1

Planet blood bone, real world.

In a huge black Castle, a white light flashed and Hei Ming’s body appeared.

There was still fear in his eyes as he leaned against the bed and panted heavily.

After calming his breathing, his eyes flickered and his face turned ferocious.

“Dammit! Who was that human? Men!”

The door opened, and a dog-headed man walked in. He bowed and said,

“My Lord,”

He glanced at the dog-headed servant and said,

“Ask Sir Banas to come over.”

“Yes!”

Soon, a dog-headed man walked in and bowed.

“Lord Hei Ming.”

“How’s the investigation on the human geniuses coming along?”

“Lord Hei Ming, I’m almost done with the investigation.”

“Let me see!”

Banas took out a black device and handed it to black nether.

Black nether turned on the device and projected it on the screen.

One by one, people with photos floated by. Soon, his eyes were fixed on a page of information.

On it was Lu Yuan’s photo and some general information about him, including his ranking on the combat power List and his contributions to the endless Mountains.

“Less than a year after awakening? Had his strength already reached such a level? This bastard must have had a great opportunity. This detestable fellow!

Although the information was only on the surface, it was still detailed.

Hei Ming looked at Lu Yuan’s information and his eyes flickered. He was a little cold.

“Less than a year after awakening? Had his strength already reached such a level? This bastard must have had a great opportunity. This detestable fellow! He hasn’t gone to the combat strength test for three months, which means that his strength has improved greatly in three months.”

Seeing Hei Ming’s cold and ugly expression, Banas was confused.

“Lord Hei Ming? Is there a problem with this human?”

Hei Ming came back to his senses and turned to Banas,

“The information on this human is not complete! His combat power is probably comparable to a battle supreme with a King gene.”

“What?”

Hearing this, Banas’s eyes widened in shock.

As a data collector, Banas naturally knew everyone’s information.

He was dumbfounded when he heard what Hei Ming said.

“Lord Hei Ming, his cultivation is only at the third stage. Can he really do this? He can fight a battle supreme with the king gene?”

“Are you doubting me?”

Black nether looked at Banas coldly.

“I dare not!” Banas was shocked and quickly lowered his head.

Hei Ming looked at Lu Yuan’s photo with a cold expression.

“He’s so strong even though he’s only been awakened for less than a year. His potential is very strong, and he even has the qualifications to enter The Prodigy Ranking. If this human is already so strong, he’ll definitely be a major threat to our Kobold lives in the future! We’ll have to pay more attention to this human.”

Banas thought for a moment and said,

“Milord, as long as you can offer a price, we can ask someone on The Prodigy Ranking to help. This is in line with the unspoken rules.”

“Eh? This is one way.”

Hei Ming pondered for a while, then looked at Banas and said,

“You can go down first and inform the others to pay more attention to this human. The fishing plan for the 3rd rank is canceled.”

“Then what about the fourth rank?”

“Fourth rank? If this human dares to come, do you think we’ll be afraid of him?”

Hei Ming sneered.

Then, he thought of something and narrowed his eyes, revealing a sinister smile.

“Since the Red Maple Empire still has such a hidden genius, it’s likely that there are no other geniuses. Let’s send someone to test their hidden cards. Since you want to kick us out of the Land of Origin, then let the competition of geniuses start earlier.”

“Yes!”

Banas left.

In the room, black nether pondered for a moment. Then, he took out his communicator and made a call.

Soon, a virtual image appeared on the communicator.

It was a houndhead man with a strong body.

“Father…”

Hei Ming spoke and informed the dog-headed man of Lu Yuan’s information.

……

Red Maple City.

There was a stage made of rock.

A battle was going on in the ring.

On one side was a dog-headed man with black and white fur.

He held two long swords in his hands and his body was extremely agile. There was an extremely sharp sword light flashing on the long swords.

The dog-headed man’s opponent was a young human.

This human youth held a long spear in his hand. His expression was solemn, and his entire body was circulating with golden light.

Around the two houndhead men, there were many human genetic Warriors watching.

There were strong and weak, old and young.

Everyone was watching the competition nervously.

On the other side of the houndhead man, there were three other houndhead men.

One of the red-furred houndhead men looked very young. He glanced at the humans around him with arrogance and disdain in his eyes.

Beside this dog-headed man were two older dog-headed men.

The two dog-headed people stood with their hands behind their backs and a smile on their faces.

Their auras were unfathomable and extremely terrifying.

One of the older kobolds with white fur chuckled and said,

“Pop is going to win.”

The other brown-furred houndhead man chuckled.

“This is within expectations. Although Pop is only a battle general, he still has a King gene. He can be ranked in the top three of our blood bone tribe’s young battle generals. This human clearly only has the overlord gene engraved on it, and it can’t be compared to Pop. ”

As the two of them spoke, a sinister smile flashed in Pop’s eyes. At the next moment, a green light flashed in his eyes, and a gust of wind appeared behind his longsword.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 344 - 344 Mortal Danger 2

344 Mortal Danger 2

The next moment, his long sword disappeared from where it was and instantly turned into two storms, sweeping toward the human youth.

The terrifying storm contained fine sword blades, and the air gave off an ear-piercing buzzing sound.

The expression of the young human changed, and his pupils contracted. Looking at Pop, who was grinning savagely, his face turned malevolent. He clenched his spear with both hands, and with a furious roar, golden light bloomed from his entire body as spear light shot out toward the two storms.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the two storms instantly drowned the spear radiance and devoured the human youth. The storms were instantly dyed red.

All the human genetic Warriors watching the battle had a drastic change in their expressions as they exclaimed in shock.

At this moment, a powerful spiritual pressure pressed down, and the storm dissipated instantly, revealing a human youth covered in blood.

Pop, who was laughing hideously, frowned and pouted.

“Tsk, it’s boring. I can’t even kill them.”

A human man with a stern face appeared in the ring.

He looked coldly at Pop, who was grinning hideously. Pop let out a muffled groan and took a small step back.

At this moment, the white-furred dog-headed man appeared in the ring and stood opposite the human man.

The dog-headed man had a calm smile on his face.

“Du Can, what? You’re just a combat Emperor. Do you really want to attack a junior? What a disgrace!”

Du Can coldly glanced at the White-furred dog-headed man, and a murderous look appeared on his face as he said,

“Very well, you guys.”

He waved his hand, and two human genetic warriors went up the ring and carried the young man down. At the same time, a healer genetic warrior was healing him.

The white-haired dog-headed man looked at the young man who was leaving and did not stop him. He smiled and touched his beard.

“Is this the only person you can bring out in maple? It was slightly weaker. How are you going to compete with us for the Ice Vein star? Why don’t you just give it to us so that the next generation won’t all die?”

Du Can’s face turned cold, and he said indifferently, ”

“You don’t need to worry about that. Just worry about yourselves.”

The white-haired dog-headed man only smiled.

“Anyone else?” He asked. “Our people haven’t had enough yet.”

When Pop heard this, he also smiled and echoed,

“That’s right, that one just now was too weak. It wasn’t satisfying at all. Your Red Maple Empire only has this place?”

He swept his gaze over the crowd and revealed a sinister smile.

At this moment, a cold voice sounded,

“I’ll fight you.”

Du Can turned around and saw Si Tingxue, Lu Yuan, and Rebecca standing below the arena.

The person who spoke just now was Si Tingxue.

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s expression was ice-cold as she silently looked at the dog-headed Man in the Arena.

The three of them had just arrived when they heard the Kobold warrior belittling the Red Maple Empire.

As the Empire’s Princess, the Red Maple Empire was like her home, and she had a greater sense of belonging than the other citizens of the Red Maple Empire.

Hearing that someone dared to defame the Red Maple Empire, she was naturally unhappy.

Du Can’s eyes lit up. He naturally knew that Si Tingxue was very strong. At first, he didn’t know where to find a powerful stage three expert to fight Pop. Now, he didn’t have to worry anymore.

He laughed,

“Didn’t you guys want to continue fighting? Then let’s continue.”

“Ninth Princess, I’ll leave the rest to you,” they said as they left the ring.

Si Tingxue’s expression was ice-cold as she nodded her head and entered the ring.

On the stage, Pop was sizing up Si Tingxue and revealing a sinister smile.

He had read about Si Tingxue in the information about human geniuses.

He had heard that Si Tingxue was very strong, but Pop was very confident in himself. If they were to talk about strength, then he was definitely stronger.

“Then let’s begin. Let me see how much better you are than that human just now.”

Si Tingxue didn’t say anything. An icy mist circulated around her body and quickly spread.

Pop noticed the strangeness of this ice mist and laughed hideously. “Using ice mist in front of me?”

There was a powerful hurricane circulating around his swords. As the hurricane whistled, all the ice mist was blown away from his body.

When Si Tingxue saw this, she frowned slightly. Ice spears condensed and launched an attack.

Pop dodged the ice spear while approaching Si Tingxue.

The battle began. Below, Rebecca looked at the arena with a worried expression and said,

“A Yuan, is Xiaoxue okay?”

Lu Yuan looked at the battle in the ring and smiled.

“No problem. Just trust her. ”

Rebecca nodded.

It wasn’t just the two of them. The others were also looking at the ring with worry.

In the arena, Si Tingxue condensed an ice crystal Shield around her body to block the storm of sword qi.

Pop was getting closer and closer to Si Tingxue. However, the surrounding ice fog was circulating. Although Pop could use the storm to disperse the ice fog, his speed was still reduced.

In addition to the increasing density of the ice fog, Pop’s vision became a little blurry, and his perception was weakened. Pop was an offensive-type genetic warrior, so his perception wasn’t that strong. If his perception was weakened, it would be even more difficult for him to get Si Tingxue.

In the ice fog, Si Tingxue’s perception wasn’t weakened at all. Even without using her eyes, she could easily sense Pop’s location and shot ice spears at him.

Pop could only block Si Tingxue’s attacks bit by bit and then rush towards the position where Si Tingxue’s ice spear was shot.

However, Si Tingxue continued to move, and Pop missed every time.

He couldn’t help but let out an angry roar.

“Damned human! If you have the ability, don’t hide! Come out!”

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“A ‘Yuan, what are you laughing at?”

The perception of the two of them was stronger than Pop’s, so they could naturally sense the situation in the ice mist.

Rebecca did not know what Lu Yuan was laughing about.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Look at that dog-headed man’s flustered and exasperated look. Doesn’t he look like a dog that’s being dragged around?”

Rebecca was stunned for a moment, then could not help but laugh.

“Pfft, Ah Yuan, you’re so bad!”

It wasn’t just Rebecca. Some of the stronger genetic Warriors with stronger senses could also sense this situation.

Everyone could not help but laugh.

Earlier on, this Pop was too arrogant, and he had defeated quite a few talented youths who had gone up the ring.

Many people were holding in their resentment.

Now that they saw Pop in such a sorry state, they naturally started to mock him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan felt a cold gaze.

He turned around and saw a red-furred Kobold warrior looking at him with cold eyes and killing intent.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and grinned at the houndhead man.

On the other side, the two older dog-headed people were also looking at the ring. They were not very satisfied with Pop’s performance, and they were frowning.

However, their attention was quickly attracted by Lu Yuan.

The White-furred dog-headed man glanced at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“He is the Lu Yuan that His Highness dark nether mentioned, right?”

The brown-furred dog-headed man also glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“It’s hard to believe. Is this human really that strong? I heard that his speed has already exceeded the speed of sound. He’s only a battle general, right?”

The White-furred dog-headed man shook his head slightly.

“To be honest, I don’t really believe it either. However, it was his Highness dark nether who said it. There’s no need for His Highness hei Ming to lie to us.”

The brown-furred dog-headed man looked at the red-furred dog-headed man and said with a smile,

“Your Highness Fiba, please wait a moment. I’ll have to trouble you to test out that human’s abilities.”

Fiba retracted his gaze from Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“Hei Ming is only at this level. He actually informed father and asked me to take action. I’ll test his strength later.”

The two dog-headed people laughed.

Although Fiba was also a battle general, he had already reached the great circle of the general stage. He was born an overlord, and his first transcendent gene was already a overlord. His second was also a overlord, but his third and fourth genes were already King.

He had two King genes and two Lord genes. With his King Geno equipment, he was much stronger than black nether.

Although the human named Lu Yuan might be very strong, they didn’t think that he could be a match for Prince Fiba.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 345 - 345 Can’t Take A Beating 1

345 Can’t Take A Beating 1

As the few of them were conversing, the balance of the battle in the ring had already begun to tilt.

In all fairness, Pop’s abilities weren’t weak. As an assault-type warrior, Si Tingxue would be in a certain amount of danger if Pop was allowed to get close to her.

Unfortunately, Pop couldn’t even get close to Si Tingxue.

Moreover, as time passed, although he was able to disperse the ice mist, the terrifying cold air still gradually entered his body.

Pop could also feel his body descending, and his breath brought with it traces of icy mist.

His expression was extremely unsightly.

He roared and all the spirit power in his body surged. A violent hurricane spun around his two swords.

He knew that if he didn’t put his life on the line now, he wouldn’t even have the chance to do so in the future.

He used The Tempest sword aura without a care for anything else. The violent Hurricane temporarily blew away the ice mist, and Pop finally saw Si Tingxue’s position.

His eyes were bloodshot as he roared and charged at Si Tingxue.

However, Si Tingxue was expressionless as she waved her staff.

In front of her, sharp icicles condensed. There were hundreds of them, floating in the air like stars made of ice crystals, shining under the sun.

Si Tingxue waved her staff, and the dense icicles turned into flowing lights and shot toward pop.

The current of icicles brought with it an extremely cold air and a terrifying force, causing Pop’s expression to change drastically.

There was a hurricane circulating around his body. Gusts of wind condensed on the surface of his body, forming a shield that enveloped his body.

The icicles pierced into the wind shield one after another, densely packed and endless. It didn’t take long for the wind shield to be torn apart, and the remaining icicles continued to shoot toward pop.

Pop’s expression was extremely unsightly. He brandished his two swords, wanting to block the icicles.

Ding ding ding!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, and quite a number of icicles were blocked by the two swords. There was still a portion of icicles that struck Pop’s body, piercing through his armor and stabbing into his body.

Fresh blood continued to flow out from Pop’s body, dyeing his fur red.

However, Pop’s two swords protected his vital parts, and even though he received quite a few injuries, they weren’t fatal.

However, just because his injuries weren’t fatal didn’t mean he was fine.

The cold air from the icicles invaded Pop’s body, and he felt as if his body was about to be frozen.

He could even feel the speed of his blood flow slowing down. It wouldn’t be long before his entire body was frozen.

Pop kept exhaling cold air, and his eyes were filled with malevolence. With a furious roar, he took advantage of the remaining energy he had and charged towards Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue looked at Pop coldly. With a wave of her staff, three ice spears formed and shot towards pop.

Pop’s pupils constricted. He wanted to dodge, but he realized that his speed had been greatly reduced. He could not even dodge.

At this moment, the white-furred dog-headed man appeared in front of pop.

The three ice spears stopped in front of the white-furred dog-headed man, then melted into water and fell to the ground.

At this moment, du can had also entered the arena. He stood in front of Si Tingxue and looked at the white-furred dog-headed man indifferently.

The White-furred dog-headed person took a look at du can and then looked at Si Tingxue. He then smiled and said,

“We, the dog-headed people, lost this round.”

His hand pressed down on Pop’s frozen body, and the cold air from Pop’s body quickly spread out, turning into water vapor that evaporated.

Pop’s body then regained its ability to move.

Pop’s expression was ugly. He looked at Si Tingxue coldly and said,

“I’ll remember this. I hope you don’t run into me on the Ice Vein star!”

He turned around and walked down the ring.

Du can sneered and looked at the white-furred dog-headed man.

“Do you still want to continue?”

The White-furred dog-headed man smiled.

“Of course. It just so happens that Prince Fiba of our blood bone tribe also wants to ask you for advice.”

As soon as he finished speaking, a flame appeared beside the white-furred dog-headed man. The next moment, Fiba walked out of the flame.

He looked at Si Tingxue indifferently, his eyes filled with provocation.

Si Tingxue frowned slightly as she looked at the ginseng.

On the hunting list, there was the name of Fiba. Si Tingxue naturally knew that this fellow was not weak.

He was considered the strongest warrior-level genius among the dog-headed people.

Even she wasn’t 100% confident that she could defeat him.

At this moment, Lu Yuan entered the ring. He looked at Si Tingxue and said with a smile,

“You must have consumed a lot of energy, right? I’ll do it. ”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and then nodded slightly. “Yes.”

Du Can had attended the harvest day dinner before and had naturally seen Lu Yuan before. He also knew of Lu Yuan’s potential and his sugar mummy level connections.

He gave Lu Yuan a friendly smile.

“In that case, Lu Yuan, you go.”

Si Tingxue turned around and left the arena, walking to Rebecca’s side.

“Xiaoxue, are you okay?”

Rebecca looked at Si Tingxue.

No. Si Tingxue shook her head. it’s just that I’ve consumed a little too much.

Rebecca heaved a sigh of relief. She looked at the ring and said angrily,

“These dog-headed people have gone too far. They actually dare to set up an arena outside our Red Maple Empire’s city gates! This is simply a slap to the face of our Red Maple Empire. Ah Yuan will definitely teach them a good lesson!”

Si Tingxue took a look at Rebecca and saw that she was full of confidence. She was not worried at all about whether Lu Yuan would win.

She nodded in agreement.

She was the same as Rebecca. After seeing Lu Yuan’s abilities, she was very confident in him.

On the other hand, many of the onlookers at the side revealed worried expressions.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 346 - 346 Can’t Take A Beating 2

346 Can’t Take A Beating 2

“That red-haired guy looks pretty strong. How did he get into the ring? He could actually walk out of the flames? It seems to be a very powerful combat skill?”

“Is young master Lu Yuan alright?”

“I believe in young master Lu Yuan! Can’t his performance all this time prove it?”

“I believe him too. Even the ninth Princess believes in young master Lu Yuan. What do we have to worry about?”

At this moment, a voice came from the crowd,

“A ‘Yuan, kill that red-furred dog! You actually dare to set up a challenge ring in front of our Red Maple Empire’s city gate! Kill him!”

Lu Yuan, who was in the ring, heard it. He looked in the direction of the sound with a strange expression.

Then, he saw Grott waving at Lu Yuan.

Beside Grott were ding Wen, Yang Qiu, and the others.

As the guards, they would enter the Land of Origin when they were not on duty. Clearly, they had heard the news and came to take a look.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

Naturally, Fiba and the other kobolds also heard Grott’s voice.

A few kobolds turned to look at Grott with cold killing intent in their eyes.

Spiritual energy was surging.

However, as soon as their spirit energy surged, they felt a few powerful auras lock onto them.

They were the experts from red maple City who were paying attention to this place.

With these experts around, it was obvious that they couldn’t kill Grott in his territory.

Setting up an arena outside of red maple City was already enough to slap them in the face.

The White-furred dog-headed man and the others all took a deep breath and calmed the killing intent in their hearts.

The smile on the White-furred dog-headed man’s face disappeared. He looked at the smiling du can and said,

“Then let’s start.”

His body disappeared from the arena and returned to Lu Yuan’s position.

Du Can looked at the White-furred dog-headed man and sneered. He secretly transmitted a message to Lu Yuan,

“Lu Yuan, if there’s a chance to kill this dog, don’t hold back. We’ll take responsibility for anything.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up, revealing a smile. He sent a voice transmission back,

“I know.”

They all left the arena.

Only Lu Yuan and Fiba were left in the arena.

Lu Yuan looked at the cold-faced FIBA and smiled.

“My friend wants me to f \* ck you to death. Why don’t you just stand there obediently and don’t move? otherwise, I’ll be in a difficult position.”

Fiba grinned, and flames surged around his body as he said,

“I heard from Hei Ming that you’re quite powerful. I hope you won’t disappoint me.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.

Wasn’t Hei Ming the houndhead man who used the escape crystal?

After hearing that guy’s words, the dog-headed man still dared to come over?

Wasn’t he a little overconfident?

His eyes flashed with a sharp glint.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was standing. The entire ring shook, and a huge pit appeared on the ground, with cracks spreading like a spider web.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared in front of Fiba with a terrifying air wave. His heavy sword slashed down with wisps of black light.

A hint of shock flashed in Fiba’s eyes. Flames circulated around his body and engulfed him.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword cut through the flames, bringing with it a trace of blood.

On the other side of the ring, a ball of fire appeared, and a headless corpse staggered out of the fire.

BOOM!

It was not until then that the sound of Lu Yuan’s footsteps crushing the arena was heard.

After knowing that Fiba was the strongest genius among the Kobold battle generals, Lu Yuan had already made up his mind to kill him.

As long as he was killed, he would not be able to enter the origin source grounds again for at least one or two months.

Even if the competition started within a month, he would only enter the Land of Origin three times less. Each time, he would have 48 days, which was a total of 144 days!

For geniuses, 144 days would be a significant improvement.

This way, Si Tingxue’s abilities might even surpass his by then.

They had a higher chance of winning.

All of this was for the sake of winning the competition.

Of course, there was another reason. This guy’s name on the kill list was equivalent to 700000 credits.

The 700,000 credits were too tempting.

Lu Yuan was a little greedy.

In order to kill Fiba, it could be said that Lu Yuan had used all his trump cards, except for spatial teleportation, sanguine storm, Dark Harvest, and warrior badge, just to ensure that he would be killed in one blow.

Obviously, the effect was not bad.

Lu Yuan killed Fiba with one strike and the atmosphere instantly became quiet.

Everyone’s eyes were wide open, and they were a little dumbfounded. They had not recovered from the shock.

Even the two dog-headed men who were combat emperors were stunned.

With their strength, if they were alert at the first moment, they still had a chance to block Lu Yuan’s attack.

However, the two of them had never expected that Lu Yuan’s strength was even more powerful than what Hei Ming had described. By the time they reacted, it was already too late.

Looking at Fiba’s corpse on the ground, the two Kobold experts ‘pupils contracted. They looked at Lu Yuan with killing intent.

“Human! You’re looking for death!”

The brown-furred dog-headed man roared in anger, and a terrifying spirit pressure spread out.

At this moment, the ginseng appeared in front of Lu Yuan and blocked the spirit pressure.

The corners of his mouth curled up, and a mocking smile appeared on his face.

“What’s wrong? Dephew? You want to attack the younger generation? Do you think this is your Blood Bone city?”

Then, another figure appeared on the ring.

It was a golden-haired man with a sharp gaze.

He looked at the two kobolds coldly and laughed,

“You want to stay here?”

He then turned to Lu Yuan and grinned.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 347 - 347 Can’t Take A Beating 3

347 Can’t Take A Beating 3

“Kid, well done. I’m Si Chengxin, the boss of the Red Maple guards and the emperor’s brother. How about you join me after you graduate? I heard that you have a good relationship with our Tingxue? I can help you.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

What the hell?

This is such a serious occasion, and you’re doing this with me?

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Si Tingxue, who was below, also heard this. Her entire body froze, and then a cold air seeped out from her body.

Rebecca, who was beside him, trembled and took a few steps back.

The brown dog-headed man’s breathing stopped, and the other white dog-headed man froze.

The two of them looked at Du Can and Si Chengxin with fear, then stared at Lu Yuan. The killing intent in their eyes was still there.

Being stared at by two kobolds, Lu Yuan put on an innocent face.

“Why are you two seniors looking at me like that? That red-haired guy looked very strong, so I used all my strength. Who would have thought that he would be so weak?”

“You!”

The two dog-headed people held their breaths again. They were so angry that their blood was boiling.

“Hahahahaha! Good! It was indeed his fault that the dog was not able to take a beating. How could he blame kid Lu for this? You dog-headed people should apologize!”

Du Can and Si Chengxin were both stunned.

Then, Si Chengxin laughed.

“Hahahahaha! Good! It was indeed his fault that the dog was not able to take a beating. How could he blame Lu Zhou for this? You dog-headed people should apologize! Otherwise, you can stay.”

His eyes were filled with cold killing intent as he looked at the two Kobold battle emperors and pop, whose eyes were filled with shock.

Pop had yet to react. A person as powerful as Fiba had actually been killed by a single sword strike.

Hearing Si Chengxin’s words, the two Kobold battle emperors ‘faces darkened. They stared at Si Chengxin and said,

“Si Chengxin! Don’t tell me you want to fight with us?”

Si Chengxin sneered.

“Come and fight! This is our Red Maple City. Since you’ve come to cause trouble, then be prepared to have your dog bones broken.”

As soon as he said that, the two Kobold battle emperors immediately felt several auras locking onto them.

Other than the two in the arena, there were a few more in Red Maple City.

Their faces turned ugly.

With their strength, they were naturally not afraid. They could still run if they wanted to. However, they were still carrying Pop with them.

Although the battle-emperor of Red Maple City would not attack pop, with the presence of that human called Lu Yuan, Pop would not be able to live longer than Fiba.

Fiba was already dead, and if Pop were to die Here as well, their losses would be too great, and they would lose a lot of face.

The two of them looked at each other and then took out an Origin Bank card.

Si Chengxin caught it and opened it.

“A million Grade 5 spirit crystals? Just barely.”

“Get lost!” He grinned.

Looking at Si Chengxin coldly, Dephew said, “A battle general is just a battle general. Don’t be too proud.”

“Eh? What did you just say? You don’t want to leave?”

Si Chengxin grinned.

Dephew and Steve’s expressions changed, and they picked up Pop and left.

Seeing the three of them leave, Si Chengxin sneered.

Then, he handed the bank card to Lu Yuan and patted his shoulder with a smile.

“Kid, not bad! If it wasn’t for you, we might have lost face today.”

Lu Yuan took the bank card in a daze and said with a smile,

“This is what I should do.”

He was a little confused.

Killing a Kobold in the arena had earned him 700000 academic credits and 1 million Level 5 spirit crystals.

There was actually such a good thing?

Lu Yuan hoped that this kind of thing would happen more often in the future.

He wouldn’t find it too much at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 348 - 348 The Dazzling Light, Li Qingqhe’s Surprise 1

348 The Dazzling Light, Li Qingqhe’s Surprise 1

After the kobolds left, the genetic Warriors that were spectating the fight also left one after another.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca followed Si Chengxin and Du Can into the city and arrived at the Red Maple Residence.

Si Tingxue told Si Chengxin about the ambush on Zhou er. Both Si Chengxin and Du Can could not help but frown.

it seems like the houndhead men have the same idea as us. They also want to take advantage of the fact that the competition has not started so that our geniuses can have less time to cultivate in the origin source grounds.

Du Can said indifferently.

Si Chengxin said,

“It’s within my expectations. As long as the previous generation didn’t take part, it was better for everyone to compete. The geniuses of our Red Maple Empire will not lose to the kobolds.”

Du Can didn’t refute, which could be considered a silent agreement.

For them, the battle for ice vein star had already begun.

However, it was still a competition in the land of origin.

Si Chengxin looked at Lu Yuan and grinned.

“As for you, A ‘Yuan, you can’t go out anymore.”

“Why?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Du Can smiled and explained, “with the strength you’ve shown, those dogs will definitely see you as a thorn in their eyes. As long as you go out, they will definitely hire assassins to kill you. As long as you die in the Land of Origin, it will greatly affect your cultivation. When that time comes, it will naturally be a good thing for them.”

“What?” Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “They’ll hire an assassin to assassinate me?”

“MMH … I think those dog-headed people might invite a genius on The Prodigy ranking to deal with you. Even though the price of asking a genius on The Prodigy ranking to help is a little high, as long as you die, the price is still worth it.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed and he nodded slightly. “I understand.”

He had the ability to teleport, so he could escape even if it was dangerous.

However, it wasn’t necessarily true that there were no geniuses on The Prodigy roll who had spatial abilities.

If he encountered a heaven’s prodigy with spatial ability, he would be in trouble.

Those on the entire prodigy rank were all battle supremes. With their talent and strength, they could probably fight with Battle Kings.

Lu Yuan felt that it was better not to take the risk.

However, speaking of The Prodigy rankings, Lu Yuan thought of the benefits on the roll.

For example, the first place on the overall ranking could enjoy 80% of all expenses in the White Cloud City, which was a city in the Land of Origin. The gravity rooms in the martial arts Center were free to use, and the auction house did not charge any intermediary fees.

This privilege was already very strong.

Previously, Lu Yuan had auctioned items for 170 million Grade 5 spirit crystals. The intermediary fee alone had cost him nearly 20 million Grade 5 spirit crystals.

That was nearly 20 million Grade 5 spirit crystals!

This was already a huge amount of wealth. Many weaker battle kings might not even have this much wealth.

He still had a lot of good things in El’s mechanical relic. If he were to auction them, he should be able to get more than one billion rank-5 spirit crystals.

If that was the case, he would have to pay 100 million Grade 5 spirit crystals for the commission.

Who could withstand this?

If he was on The Prodigy roll, then he wouldn’t need to pay this intermediary fee.

Lu Yuan thought about it. When he became stronger and broke through to the battle god level, he could consider making it to the ranking.

It would be best if he could get to the top of the overall ranking.

When he got the special privilege, he could auction the treasures and save a lot of money.

As for now, he could no longer go out and kill geniuses to obtain academic credits. He could only focus on cultivating.

At the very least, killing FIBA and the geniuses of the houndhead men had earned him 800000 to 900000 academic credits, which was not bad.

As for Lu Yuan, although they had this request, Si Chengxin and Du Can did not allow Si Tingxue and Rebecca to stay in the city.

After all, although they weren’t weak, they wouldn’t be specially targeted by the dog-headed people, who would pay a huge price to hire a prodigy on the prodigy ranking to assassinate them.

Even so, Si Tingxue and Rebecca had no intention of going out.

This was because they had just absorbed the heavenly spirit pill and had gained quite a lot.

If they were to die this time, they would lose all their heavenly spirit pills. The loss was too great for them to bear.

The two of them, like Lu Yuan, planned to stay in the city and cultivate in peace.

After that, Si Chengxin invited Lu Yuan to join his maple guard after graduation.

This time, Du Can also extended an olive branch to Lu Yuan.

Du Can was a high-level official of the border guards of the forbidden land of ice and Fire Rift. He wanted Lu Yuan to join the border guards.

The two of them almost fought over it, and Lu Yuan felt embarrassed.

In the end, he rejected all of them with the excuse that he was only in first grade and would talk to them later.

After that, Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca left the red maple Residence and went to the martial arts Center to cultivate.

….

Within the gravity room.

Lu Yuan was surprised to find that he had not changed much after using the heaven spirit elixir.

Now, he realized that there were actually quite a few changes.

At the very least, Lu Yuan’s original speed of absorbing spiritual crystals was 300 level-five spiritual crystals per hour. But now, it had reached 400 per hour.

This one-third increase in speed was already not bad.

In the long run, the time he took to temper a King gene might be faster than ten days to half a month in the real world.

It took him more than a day to hunt Zhou Er and return to the arena.

Lu Yuan still had 46 days to cultivate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 349 - 349 The Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 2

349 The Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 2

In these 46 days, Lu Yuan had absorbed 220000 Level 5 spirit crystals, but the honing of teleportation had only reached 14%.

According to this consumption, he would need to consume about two to three million Level 5 spirit crystals to perfect the spatial teleportation.

However, it was a space-type transcendent gene after all. Lu Yuan was already mentally prepared for this, so he was not surprised.

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca went to the missions tower to submit their missions.

Of course, it was the mission to kill the genius Kobold.

Lu Yuan killed Fiba alone, so the 700000 credits went to Lu Yuan.

The other three Kobold geniuses had a total of 300000 academic credits. Lu Yuan had contributed the most, so he had received 150000 academic credits. Si Tingxue and Rebecca had also received 150000 academic credits for their search for information and the like.

Lu Yuan received a total of 850000 credits.

In addition to the credits he had earned from selling various treasures, he now had 3.36 million credits.

With so many academic credits, Lu Yuan could totally buy other transcendent genes.

After hearing about Lu Yuan’s academic credits, even Si Tingxue was surprised. She looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

After bidding farewell to the two, Lu Yuan returned to the dormitory.

He planned to think carefully about what transcendent gene he should buy next.

After all, there were only one or two precious transcendent genes in the school’s storage.

If he didn’t buy it quickly, there might be others who also had needs. At that time, it would be too late to regret it when it was bought.

One of Lu Yuan’s transcendent genes was the White jade Spirit body. It was an amplification-type defense-type gene that mainly increased one’s defense.

The other was the light of life, a healing-type gene that could increase one’s healing ability.

One was mechanical control. This should be considered a control gene of the spirit element. It had no effect on ordinary life forms, but to mechanical life forms, it was equivalent to a miracle.

Lastly, there was the space teleportation gene. It was a space-type transcendent gene. Whether it was in combat or traveling, this gene was very useful.

Before King-level, Lu Yuan might not have a clear understanding. However, after these transcendent genes evolved to king-level, the knowledge in the genetic inheritance showed different paths.

The White Jade Spirit body had yet to reach King level. Lu Yuan did not know what path this gene represented.

However, the light of life represented the realm of nature and life.

Mechanical control represented the field of mechanical technology, and in the future, it might involve the soul.

Spatial teleportation represented the spatial domain.

As long as he continued to evolve in the future, he would be able to obtain more and more inheritances from his genes, and his abilities in this field would also become stronger and stronger.

Lu Yuan was a little curious about how strong it would be if it was recorded to the divine level. If it surpassed the divine level, it would probably be even stronger.

Lu Yuan felt that for the next gene he wanted to inscribe, it was best to choose genes that were different from these fields to avoid repetition.

Of course, he also had to ensure that he was comprehensive in all aspects and did not have any obvious shortcomings.

Lu Yuan’s current speed, defense, and strength were all not weak.

In terms of combat, he still needed single-target explosive combat skills and group offensive combat skills.

Lu Yuan already had the fury of wind and thunder, a single explosive combat technique.

This combat skill was quite good, and it was at the king level. Lu Yuan planned to carve it next.

As for area of effect offensive combat skills, Lu Yuan did not have a clear target yet.

With these, Lu Yuan’s combat strength was almost formed, and he did not have any obvious shortcomings.

In terms of shortcomings, Lu Yuan felt that he might need a combat skill that could defend against the soul.

This was to prevent some old coots from targeting the soul.

Other than that, Lu Yuan felt that he needed a control-type combat skill. It would be good, whether it was to control or weaken the opponent.

He also needed a blank genetic chain for a time-type combat technique.

The effect of time-type combat skills was even more powerful than space-type combat skills. If it was evolved to the limit, Lu Yuan might have the hope of swimming in the long river of time in the future.

Other than that, Lu Yuan felt that he could record a combat technique that could be used in all aspects. When he encountered a strong opponent, it could save his life at a critical moment or even turn the tables.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan opened the school’s website, intending to see what met his requirements.

The one at the top was still the eight-sided mirror image.

This transcendent gene could create eight unique mirrors that would surround you and your opponent at all times. As the user of this combat technique, you would be able to enter the mirror world and teleport between different mirrors. All the attacks of the user would be copied by the other mirrors.

This was equivalent to eight times the attack and eight times the happiness.

It could be said that this was a rather powerful transcendent gene.

However, this transcendent gene required 10 million academic credits.

Lu Yuan could not afford it.

Moreover, although this transcendent gene was powerful, the power it involved was still spatial-type.

Although Lu Yuan was very interested in this transcendent gene, he already had a space-type transcendent gene.

Another one, it’s a bit repetitive.

Lu Yuan felt that if he could evolve spatial teleportation to divine level strength in the future, he might be able to use the spatial power he controlled and develop such a combat skill himself.

After all, there were only ten blank genetic chains. Lu Yuan wanted to choose some other types of combat skills.

The second transcendent gene, instant space step, was a gene that was somewhat similar to spatial teleportation. It was also a spatial-type gene, and Lu Yuan didn’t need it either. Of course, he couldn’t afford it either.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 350 - 350 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 3

350 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 3

Lu Yuan filtered the conditions and set the price of the transcendent gene he wanted to buy to within 3.3 million.

Very quickly, a batch of transcendent genes appeared.

[ Combat skill: dazzling light ]

[ Combat skill: Frost Breath ]

[ Combat skill: ice flame vortex ]

[ Combat skill: heavenly lightning wrath ]

…

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across and discovered many genes that were suitable for him.

Among them, the most expensive gene was resplendent light. It was a rare light element combat technique.

This combat technique can purify the negative curse effects. At the same time, it can greatly increase the user’s basic strength in all aspects.

It was worth three million academic credits.

The frost breath was also quite powerful. As an ice elemental combat technique, it could continuously release ice fog … Eh?

Why did Lu Yuan feel that this combat skill was so familiar?

This seemed to be Si Tingxue’s combat skill?

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange.

It had to be said that the effect of this combat skill was quite good.

The ice flame vortex was a powerful AoE offensive combat skill.

The ice flame was a special kind of flame. It had the coldness of ice and the burning effect of fire. It was very strange.

Using this combat skill, one could create an ice flame vortex. The enemy in the vortex would be pulled by the vortex, making it difficult for them to move. It was a combination of Ice and Fire.

[ Heavenly Thunder’s Wrath ] was also a powerful AoE offensive combat skill.

However, Lu Yuan did not consider this combat skill.

After all, he already had the fury of wind and thunder.

Lu Yuan set his eyes on the first three.

He didn’t have any light, ice, or fire attributes.

The effects of these three combat skills were not bad for Lu Yuan.

Dazzling light could cleanse one’s body of any negative effects and increase all of one’s basic attributes.

Lu Yuan’s current basic attributes were already considered very strong. As he continued to evolve his transcendent genes, his basic attributes would only get stronger and stronger. The power of this combat technique in his hands was much stronger than in the hands of ordinary genetic warriors.

Purifying negative effects was also a pretty good ability. After all, some sinister genetic warriors would use all sorts of curses and the like to annoy you. With this combat technique, these problems could be solved.

Furthermore, it was a rare light attribute.

Frost Breath … Lu Yuan was very curious about Si Tingxue’s expression if she saw Lu Yuan using the same combat technique as her.

Lu Yuan had seen Si Tingxue use this combat technique’s control effect in the arena before. It was quite good, and he was a little envious.

The third combat technique, ice flame vortex, not only had the powerful AoE attack ability that Lu Yuan needed, but it also had a certain control ability. Like the wrath of wind and thunder, it had both Ice and Fire elements. Lu Yuan thought it was quite good.

To be honest, Lu Yuan was quite satisfied with these three transcendent genes.

However, after some thought, he still chose the resplendent light.

After all, the ability to purify negative effects was indeed quite good. In addition, the growth rate of the basic attributes was too high in Lu Yuan’s hands.

As for the other transcendent genes, Lu Yuan felt that he would still be able to encounter them in the future. However, there was only one of them in stock. If he did not buy it now, he might not have the chance to do so in the future.

After spending three million academic credits, Lu Yuan finally bought the transcendent gene, resplendent light.

This transcendent gene was a king-level one. Lu Yuan felt that it was a good deal to buy it.

After three million credits were used up, Lu Yuan’s credits returned to 360000.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. He spent his credits like water.

The school’s express delivery was as fast as ever.

Not long after, the transcendent gene was delivered to Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan kept his things, he started his daily cultivation. During the day, he would go to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate steel body.

Back at the dormitory at night.

Sometimes, he would have dinner in the dormitory, and sometimes, he would freeload a meal at Si Tingyu’s.

The news of Lu Yuan killing the dog-head man FIBA with one strike was spread by the nosy onlookers and had already fermented in the school.

Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping all asked Lu Yuan if it was true, lamenting that Lu Yuan’s abilities had improved too quickly.

According to Mag, if Lu Yuan continued to improve at this speed, he would probably become a battle Emperor by the time he graduated.

Mag’s eyes were filled with resentment as he said this.

After all, it was already considered good if they could break through to the battle God level after graduation.

In the end, Lu Yuan’s performance was simply outrageous.

We’re all from the same dormitory. You’re so outstanding that it’s hard for us to handle you.

Even Si Tingfeng had a strange expression on his face, indicating that Si Chengxin had specially looked for him to persuade Lu Yuan.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s face darkened. Si Chengxin still hadn’t given up on tricking him into joining the Maple guards.

It was ridiculous.

….

It wasn’t just them. Li Qinghe had also called.

hey, little brother Yuan, I heard that you killed the strongest Kobold general-level genius, FIBA, with a single strike? ”

Li Qinghe’s voice was as languid as ever, but Lu Yuan could still hear the surprise in it.

Lu Yuan lay on the bed and said with a smile,

“That’s right, that guy looked a little arrogant. I really couldn’t stand it. If we kill him, he won’t be able to return to the Land of Origin for a while, right?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“A third-rank combat general who has reached his level of perfection will need at least two months to return to the origin source grounds if he dies. He probably hates you to death.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he could not help but laugh.”

“That’s good.”

Two months of real time in the land of origin was equivalent to 270 to 280 days of cultivation. It could be said that Fiba had suffered a huge loss.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 351 - 351 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 4

351 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 4

Of course, he had profited from it. After all, Fiba had provided him with 700000 academic credits and 1 million Level 5 crystals.

Li Qinghe’s voice turned cold as he said,

“Those kobold men actually dared to set up a combat arena outside our red maple City. Even if they die, they will die in vain. You did well, and I’m very happy. Do you want any benefits?”

Towards the end, Li Qinghe’s voice carried a hint of seduction, causing Lu Yuan’s heart to race.

He coughed and said,

“Ahem … This isn’t good, is it?”

Li Qinghe’s lazy voice rang out.

“Brother Yuan, it seems like you really want some benefits? Not bad, now you dare to raise conditions with big sister?”

Lu Yuan froze and immediately felt that something was wrong.

He had been tricked by this woman again.

When had she ever fulfilled the benefits she mentioned?

Lu Yuan put on a serious face and was about to save his face when Li Qinghe’s slightly soft voice rang out.

“Let’s take a look at the chat messages.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He then opened the chat message. Li Qinghe had sent a photo.

Lu Yuan took a look and his eyes widened.

Ahem, long and straight legs, and black hair.

‘Hmmm …’

Lu Yuan asked, “is there any more?”

I want more!

“If you dare to show this photo to anyone else, I’ll kill you.”

Li Qinghe’s smiling voice was heard, but his tone was very cold.

Lu Yuan said with a serious face,

“How is this possible? This must be something that only I can appreciate! No one else can see it even if they want to!”

Li Qinghe seemed to be a little shy and didn’t want to talk about this topic. She said,

“By the way, brother Yuan, as you know, I’m an honorary elder of the night watchmen. The news that you killed the genius Kobold man in seconds has caused a big commotion. I’m afraid that many big shots from various organizations are inviting you to their place after you graduate, right?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He thought of Si Chengxin and du can. Not only them, but Lu Yuan had also received news from Grott.

Grott directly said that Carlo, the commander of the endless Mountains guards, had asked him to contact Lu Yuan, hoping that Lu Yuan would join the Endless Mountains guards after graduation.

However, Lu Yuan did not agree immediately.

After all, he was only in the first grade.

He was clearly still a child.

How could these people bear to do that?

“That’s right, elder sister Qinghe. There are indeed a few people who want me to join their department.”

Li Qinghe said, a little troubled,

“I was also urged by the leader of the night’s Watchmen to contact you. He hopes that you can join the night’s Watchmen in the future. If you can reach the combat King level by the time you graduate, our leader has said that he will let you be an honorary elder.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he had a strange expression on his face. He had not expected that even elder sister Qinghe would be urged to pull him in.

However, Lu Yuan could understand her. After all, she was also a member of the night watchmen.

When Lu Yuan heard about the night watchmen, he thought of the evolution Cube.

If he wanted the evolution cube to transform, he would need the unknown aura of a mutated beast or a mutated beast. If he had to work after graduation, joining the night watchmen might really be the best choice.

After all, the night watchmen were the ones who came into contact with mutation incidents the most, and they would be able to quickly transform the evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Sister Qinghe, do you night watchmen come into contact with a lot of mutation phenomena?”

Li Qinghe said,

“Of course, there are many. Mutation incidents are very frequent in the entire red maple Empire. Every large city has a branch of the night watchmen. In addition to managing the mutation phenomenon in the capital, the headquarters also has to support the branches at any time. The night watchmen in the headquarters are usually very busy. That friend of yours, Xue Wang, is so busy following Benjamin that he can’t even get his feet off the ground. Since I’m an honorary elder, I can slack off, hehehe ~”

At this point, Li Qinghe was a little pleased with herself.

“With your talent, you should be able to break through to the battle king state before graduation,” she said. “By then, you’ll become an honorary elder. Not only will you have free time, but you’ll also get a salary. Isn’t that great?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines. If Li Qinghe was like this in Lu Yuan’s previous life, he would definitely be a leader with first-class slacking skills.

He coughed and said,

“Eh? Brother Yuan is planning to join the night watchmen? Why did he give his sister so much face? I’m so touched!”

“MMH … When I’m free, I’ll go to the guardians of the night to take a look and deal with the mutation incident. What do you think?”

“Eh? Brother Yuan is planning to join the night watchmen? Why did he give his sister so much face? I’m so touched! How do you want me to reward you?”

Lu Yuan really wanted to say, give me a few more black legging photos, No… White leggings works too, No… It was fine as long as it looked good.

However, after some thought, he felt that he was a decent person and not an L.P. He should not have said such things. He said,

“Since it’s sister Qinghe who invited me, I should at least give it a try. Besides, I’m indeed quite interested in mutation.”

Li Qinghe knew about Lu Yuan’s past. After a moment of silence, he smiled and said,

“Since little brother Yuan is interested, then big sister will accompany you to study it when the time comes.”

“Yes. Thank you, big sister Qinghe.”

“You’re still so polite with me?”

“Ahem … Then I won’t be polite. Do you still have black ;eggomg photos?”

In the end, Lu Yuan could not control his desire and asked.

Li Qinghe was obviously silent for a moment, then her cold voice rang out,

“Get lost! When you come back, I’ll beat you to death!”

Then, Lu Yuan’s call was hung up.

Lu Yuan was still thinking about Li Qinghe’s last words, and cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

He was thinking that he had to find an excuse to not return for a while.

However, Lu Yuan thought of another problem.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 352 - 352 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe's Surprise 5

352 Dazzling Light, Li Qinghe’s Surprise 5

He had also taken a heavenly spirit pill with him, so he had no choice but to return. He had to bring the heavenly spirit pill over to big sister Qinghe.

However, for the sake of the heavenly spirit pill, big sister Qinghe shouldn’t beat him up, right?

….

In the White Willow District, Li Qinghe was lying on the bed with his phone in his hand. His pretty face was a little red, and there was also a hint of anger.

“Bastard little brother, how dare you flirt with your sister now? In the past, I was the one who teased him! Bastard!”

She was angry, but she couldn’t help laughing.

She lay on the bed and thought for a while. Then, she got up and went to the cloakroom. She took out the clothes that she had bought online with the fierce rain and had not worn before. She hummed a little tune and put them on.

….

The next day, Lu Yuan wanted to go to Si Tingyu’s place to cultivate. However, he was told that Si Tingyu was busy absorbing the heaven spirit elixir and had no time.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to go back and give the heavenly spirit pill to Li Qinghe.

Thus, Lu Yuan left the genius Camp, took out Black Bear No. 1, and returned to the white willow District.

After returning home, Li Qinghe did not expect Lu Yuan to return so suddenly and panicked. Then, she glared at Lu Yuan and sneered,

“Brother Yuan, it seems like you’re already prepared to be beaten up? ”

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled, and he hurriedly smiled.

“Big sister Qinghe, I have a surprise for you.”

“What surprise?” Li Qinghe was a little puzzled. “What surprise?”

Lu Yuan took out the heavenly spirit pill and handed it to Li Qinghe.

Rich spirit energy bloomed from the heavenly spirit pill, and Li Qinghe could naturally feel it.

She looked at Lu Yuan in shock and took the heaven spirit elixir.

After receiving the message about the heavenly spirit pill, Li Qinghe was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“This heavenly spirit pill can actually increase one’s talent?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Sister Qinghe, is this considered a surprise?”

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded, then asked, “How about you? Did you use it?”

“I used it. I took one more for you.”

Lu Yuan recounted the incident where he, Rebecca, and Si tingxue went to hunt Zhou Er.

“So that’s how it is,” Li Qinghe nodded.

“That’s why you should use it, big sister Qinghe. This will be good for you in the future.”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan, then smiled and pinched Lu Yuan’s cheek.

I’m very satisfied with this surprise, so I won’t beat you up. Stay at home for now and don’t rush back to school. I have a surprise for you later.

Lu Yuan was a little confused, but he nodded and agreed.

Li Qinghe went to absorb the heavenly spirit pill.

Naturally, Lu Yuan stayed in the house.

The next day, there was a strong fluctuation of spirit energy in Li Qinghe’s room. Lu Yuan opened his eyes and glanced at Li Qinghe’s room.

It was obvious that she had completely absorbed the heavenly spirit pill.

Lu Yuan smiled and walked out of the room.

Then, Li Qinghe also walked out.

Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe and asked with a smile,

“Sister Qinghe, how do you feel?”

“Very good!” Li Qinghe said, a little excited. “After absorbing the heavenly spirit pill, I feel that it won’t be long before I can break through to the Battle Emperor realm.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, and he was also happy for Li Qinghe.

“Then I’ll have to congratulate you, elder sister Qinghe.”

Li Qinghe raised his eyebrows and looked at Lu Yuan with a smirk.

“Wait for me outside. I’ll prepare a surprise for you.”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe with some doubt as he returned to his room.

Not long after, Li Qinghe opened the door and extended a snow-white arm to wave at Lu Yuan. There was a hint of undetectable nervousness in his voice.

“Little brother Yuan, come in.”

Lu Yuan walked in curiously.

Then, he saw Li Qinghe wearing a sexy little black dress with suspenders, and her long legs were wrapped in black see through leggings.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Eh?

“Huh?”

Lu Yuan suspected that he had arrived in heaven.

Otherwise, how could she have such a beautiful dream?

Li Qinghe, who had been wearing a lazy smile the entire time, actually looked a little embarrassed.

However, she recovered very quickly and revealed an evil smile at Lu Yuan. She even put her hands on her slender waist and made a sexy pose, blinking her eyes at Lu Yuan teasingly.

“How is it? Is it good? His sister had bought this when she went online shopping with the fiendish rain. She hadn’t worn it yet. Little brother Yuan, you’re the first one to meet him.”

Lu Yuan, “Big sister Qinghe, can I sit on the bed?”

Li Qinghe was stunned for a moment, then seemed to understand something. He looked at Lu Yuan’s lower body with a strange look, and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly.

She looked at Lu Yuan with an evil smile.

“Eh? If you want to sit, then sit.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He didn’t feel good.

If it wasn’t for the fact that I can’t beat you, I’ll let you know what cruelty is right now!

Lu Yuan only dared to complain in his heart, and then sat down obediently by the bed.

Li Qinghe smiled. that’s the end of the benefits! Big sister, I’m going to switch back!

Then, Li Qinghe ran back to the cloakroom. After closing the door, she leaned against it, her pretty face turning red at a visible rate.

She lightly patted her chest and let out a breath. There was still a shy look in her eyes.

She felt that her heart was beating a little too fast.

After calming his heartbeat, Li Qinghe’s complexion returned to normal and he changed back into his original clothes.

She looked at the little black dress and black silk, fell silent for a moment, and then carefully put them away.

Lu Yuan had not expected Li Qinghe to give him such a surprise.

He was very satisfied.

It was just that the time was a little too short.

Of course, he felt that his rationality might not be able to take it if it took too long.

If he really couldn’t control himself, he felt that he might be beaten to death by sister Qinghe.

Suddenly, he felt that a shorter length might be a good thing.

Eh?

Wait …

What the hell was this heavy rain?

After Lu Yuan calmed down a little, he suddenly thought of Li Qinghe’s previous words and his expression became a little strange.

‘Hmmm …’

If this was a nickname, it was quite in line with the characteristics of a mentor.

Lu Yuan didn’t dare to think too much and sealed this nickname.

To avoid being silenced when the time came.

Li Qinghe chased Lu Yuan out the moment he came out of the bathroom.

Lu Yuan noticed the strange look in Li Qinghe’s eyes and felt embarrassed. Li Qinghe was a battle-king after all, so she must have discovered some unspeakable secret.

He quickly slipped away.

After returning to school, Lu Yuan started his normal life again.

He would go to Si Tingyu’s house to cultivate his steel body.

Ever since he had heard of Si Tingyu’s nickname from Li Qinghe, Lu Yuan felt that Si Tingyu had become someone he could not look at directly.

It was terrifying.

Si Tingyu, on the other hand, did not notice Lu Yuan’s daily routine. She continued to beat Lu Yuan up when she was cultivating.

Lu Yuan’s progress was quite fast.

Now that steel body’s amplification had increased to nearly three times his defense, he was both happy and in pain.

In the Land of Origin, since he could no longer hunt for Kobold geniuses, Lu Yuan cultivated in peace.

However, Lu Yuan had heard that the competition between the geniuses of the Kobold and the red maple Empire had become increasingly intense.

Geniuses from both sides had died, and they were unable to enter the origin source grounds.

Lu Yuan knew that on the genius camp’s combat strength ranking, Li Qingmei, who was ranked 4th, and Zhang Shi, who was ranked 7th, were killed when they were hunting the dog-headed people.

Even more people died at the bottom of the rankings.

Of course, the dog-headed people weren’t having a good time either. Many of them had died in the battle.

Although it was just a competition before the ice vein star, both sides had suffered a lot.

Time passed.

One and a half months later.

Lu Yuan had entered the Land of Origin six times and absorbed 1.3 million Level-5 spirit crystals. He had tempered the spatial teleportation gene to 70%.

The basic attributes of spatial teleportation were the highest. After the improvement of the tempering degree, Lu Yuan’s basic attributes had also increased greatly.

Lu Yuan found that he could now carve another King Geno armament.

logo

This is the end of Part One, and

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 353 - 353 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 1

353 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 1

After a series of screening, Lu Yuan finally chose a ring.

Silver ring of radiant light (Tier 3 100%): King level combat armor

This ring was not like Lu Yuan’s other Geno armaments, which had a special combat skill.

Instead, it completely increased his strength, agility, vitality, and spirit attributes.

After this ring had evolved to overlord tier, the increase in strength had become much greater.

Just by adding this ring, Lu Yuan’s basic attributes had increased by more than a third of his current ones.

In the martial arts Hall, Lu Yuan finished evolving his genetic armament. He clenched his fist and smiled.

With such strong attributes and a king class Geno weapon, Lu Yuan’s base attributes were not something an ordinary general could compare to.

Even if a general were to engrave emperor-grade transcendent genes and temper them to perfection, Lu Yuan felt that they might not even be as good as his current attributes.

The only difference was that emperor-tier combat skills were stronger than King-tier combat skills.

He just didn’t know whether he or the dog-headed man battle supreme was stronger.

In terms of basic attributes, Lu Yuan felt that he might not be worse than him.

After all, although he was a battle supreme and had five transcendent genes, his degree of refinement was only at the advanced level and not yet at the peak.

Compared to Lu Yuan, his only advantage might be that he had an additional combat skill.

Of course, that battle Supreme genius might have also cultivated a body technique and spirit skill.

It should be said that there was a high possibility that he had cultivated.

But Lu Yuan’s Geno armament was emperor class, and it came with a special skill. In general, it should be about the same as the dog-head man battle supreme genius.

However, Lu Yuan had a king-level spatial-type combat skill, which was a great advantage for him.

Now, Lu Yuan was confident that he could even fight this Kobold war god.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and continued to cultivate.

There were still ten days left before he left the origin source grounds. Since the competition on the Ice Vein planet had not started yet, it would be better for him not to waste any time.

At this moment, Lu Yuan paused and took out his communication crystal.

White light flashed on the communication crystal.

Lu Yuan picked up. It was Si Tingxue.

Lu Yuan asked in confusion,

“Tingxue, what’s wrong?”

Si Tingxue froze and said,

“.. Don’t call me that so intimately!”

Oh, I know, Tingxue. Is there anything I can help you with? ”

Si Tingxue’s cold little face was somewhat helpless.

She said,

“It’s time to go. The competition has been decided. It’s tomorrow. We’re going to the Ice Vein planet.”

“That fast?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan indifferently and said,

“It’s related to you.”

“To me?”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

“Yes, it’s mainly because of the death of that Fiba. In fact, the kobolds have been urging them to hurry up with the competition. After all, Fiba was the most powerful 3rd rank genius on their side. After his death, the cultivation time became shorter, which was very disadvantageous to them. We’ve been holding back and stalling for time. For us, the longer the time, the more beneficial it is. However, the Kobold people have already lost their patience. We can’t delay any longer. The competition will start tomorrow.”

Lu Yuan could not help but smile. “Then let’s go out.”

In order to leave the Land of Origin, in addition to the crystal, there were special escape rooms in the large cities of the Land of Origin, such as White Cloud City.

He could also leave from the escape room.

However, using the escape room also required spirit crystals. A stage three general would need 100000 stage three spirit crystals to escape from the Land of Origin.

To an ordinary genetic warrior, this was a considerable amount of money. However, to Lu Yuan, it was nothing.

Lu Yuan walked out of the martial arts Center and realized that Si Tingxue and Rebecca were already waiting.

The three of them boarded Black Bear No. 1 and went to the teleportation Hall, teleporting to the White Cloud City.

Then, he went straight to the escape room.

White Cloud City’s escape room was called a house, but it actually covered an area of about five hundred meters in radius. It was extremely huge.

The place was divided into rooms. After entering each room, one could leave after paying spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan entered one of the rooms and used the origin Bank card to pay spirit crystals to the device inside. With a white flash, Lu Yuan left the land of origin.

….

On the plaza of the Genius Camp.

Lu Yuan came to the square to gather.

On the square, Si Tingxue and Rebecca had already arrived. Other than the two of them, there were three other youths and a young lady.

Lu Yuan knew all four of them. They were all third and fourth-year seniors, ranked in the top 20. They were geniuses with King genes.

However, all the geniuses here were battle generals. There wasn’t even a single battle supreme.

Lu Yuan’s head was a little big.

Lu Yuan had seen the other party’s hunting list of kobolds. There were three battle supremes.

The strongest one, Xue Kuangya, was a high-level battle supreme. The other two were low-level battle supremes.

He was being crushed in terms of high-end combat power.

Lu Yuan could understand this. After all, the blood Bone Dog-headed people only had one tribe on a planet, while their Da Qi planet had several empires. The Red Maple Empire was only a part of Da Qi planet, so their talent pool was different.

Lu Yuan could only express his helplessness.

Lu Yuan walked over and the few of them looked at him.

As for Lu Yuan, these seniors naturally knew him. They all smiled and nodded at him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 354 - 354 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 2

354 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 2

Chapter 200-the Kobold’s change of mind, targeting Lu Yuan (2)

A young man with short dark red hair gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

“Junior Lu Yuan, I was there when you killed that red-furred puppy with one strike. I can only say that you’re awesome! I have a feeling that you can kill all of the Tier 3 battle-generals by yourself.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Senior Wylie, you’re exaggerating. You guys have to work hard together.”

Rebecca giggled and said,

“Ah Yuan is the most powerful! You’re still so humble!”

A young girl with long blue hair and delicate features said,

“If we’re here to fight against the enemy’s battle generals, what about the enemy’s battle supreme? They seem to have three battle supremes.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere fell silent.

Even Si Tingxue frowned.

At this moment, someone walked over. Lu Yuan saw that it was old Yu, who had a kind face.

Behind elder Yu, there were three teachers from the Genius Camp. Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over them and realized that these teachers were all combat emperors.

Other than them, the other person was Si Tingyu.

At this moment, almost everyone had a serious look on their faces.

Old Yu’s gaze swept over the few of them and said,

“Everyone’s here. Let’s gather outside the spatial rift.”

Old Yu waved his hand, and a huge fighter jet appeared.

Lu Yuan took a look. It was the fighter plane that went to the Endless Mountains last time.

After they boarded the plane, the fighter jet rose into the air, turned into a stream of light, and disappeared.

The space crack of ice vein star was not in the imperial capital, but in the North. The fighter aircraft quickly flew out of the imperial capital and headed north.

In the fighter, Lu Yuan and the others, as well as old Yu and the others, sat in the passenger cabin.

Old Yu’s gaze swept across the nervous crowd, and he smiled gently.

“Since there’s still some time, you can ask whatever you want to ask.”

The green-haired senior who had spoken earlier said worriedly, ”

“Old Yu, are we the only ones participating in this competition? Wasn’t the number of people a little too small? Furthermore, all of us here are third rank battle generals. We don’t even have fourth rank battle supremes. How are we going to fight with the Kobold people’s battle supremes?”

Old Yu smiled and explained, “of course, it’s not just you guys. Other than the Genius Camp, the various military regions of the Red Maple Empire, as well as some hidden geniuses from some large clans, will also participate in the competition. In addition, we have also invited geniuses from other empires as external aid. You don’t have to worry about the battle Supreme dog-headed people. What you need to do is not lose when you face the dog-headed people’s battle generals. As a student of the Red Maple Genius Camp, don’t bring shame to our Genius Camp.”

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief when they heard this.

“I thought we were going to deal with a battle supreme, ” William said with a smile. “I was scared to death.”

A battle emperor teacher with short, dark red hair, who looked like Wylie, coldly looked at him,

“Is that all you’ve got? You don’t even have the courage to fight a battle supreme?”

Willie’s face stiffened, and he lowered his head submissively, not saying a word.

“Hmph! I’ll deal with you when I get back! This time, you’d better do well! Otherwise, I’ll break your legs!”

The battle emperor wasn’t satisfied yet, and said a few more words, causing Willie’s face to turn bitter.

Lu Yuan looked at him with a little sympathy.

This should be senior might’s father, right?

It was a strange feeling to have a father as a teacher.

Lu Yuan had never experienced it before. However, looking at the scene, he was a little glad that he did not have to experience it.

However, when he remembered that his parents had passed away, he suddenly felt that he was not lucky.

Si Tingxue said indifferently,

“How are we going to compete?”

Upon hearing this, old Yu and the others were stunned. They frowned slightly and looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression.

Lu Yuan felt that things were not going well under their gazes.

Old Yu slowly said,

“In the beginning, we discussed with the dog-headed people that the competition would be a ring battle. Everyone can only go up the ring once, and they can fight continuously. The Ice Vein planet will belong to whoever can still stand in the ring. However, the dog-headed people suddenly changed their minds and wanted to add a team battle after the arena battle. Moreover, the battle area was in the small world. The dog-headed people changed their minds after Lu Yuan killed the dog-headed person called Fiba. They must have sensed the threat of Lu Yuan and wanted to take advantage of the group battle to eliminate you before you could even grow.”

Si Tingyu said coldly,

“They have a good idea. In the arena battle, there are strong people from both sides watching. As long as they are vigilant enough, no one will die. But in the group battle in the small world, they won’t let us in. They are obviously going for Ah Yuan’s life.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue’s expression turned cold. Rebecca’s expression changed drastically as she furrowed her brows and said in dissatisfaction,

“Then how can you agree to such a competition? At worst, we’ll just start a war with them! This is too much, he actually changed his mind!”

Willie and the others ‘expressions changed as they looked at Lu Yuan with some worry.

However, when they heard Rebecca’s words, they still had strange expressions on their faces, and they cast a strange look at Rebecca.

The lips of old Yu and the few war emperors twitched as they looked at Rebecca with a strange expression.

Then, they looked at Lu Yuan, whose expression did not change.

Good Lord, this kid was indeed worthy of being called the sugar baby king in the circle.

His godsister was the eldest daughter of the Li family, and his mentor was the royal eldest Princess. It was said that he was the godbrother of the Jade elf tribe’s Princess Shuangyue. He even fought alongside the ninth Princess of the royal family, and his relationship with the eldest daughter of the Algebi family was unclear. Some people even heard that this kid was related to Princess Yeye of the Heaven Abyss Empire.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 355 - 355 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 3

355 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 3

They didn’t know how the kid did it.

Did this guy grow up eating soft-rice?

They all knew of Rebecca’s status.

Because of the change in the competition, this woman actually wanted to just fight and forget about it?

Another soft rice?

Also, was this what a woman was like?

There was no rationality to speak of.

In a real war, a slight change would affect the whole, and the losses would be great.

Si Tingyu said indifferently,

“Actually, it’s not a problem. Originally, we planned to decide the ownership of the ice vein planet by fighting in the ring. Now, it has become two rounds of competition. Even if we lose one round, we will have half of the ownership. We’ll just admit defeat in the group battle, as long as we win the arena battle. I don’t mind giving them half of the ice vein planet.”

“Teacher, there’s no need to admit defeat. I’ll go for the team battle.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Si Tingxue frowned and said coldly,

“Lu Yuan, do you know what you’re saying? I’m afraid that the geniuses of the dog-head people in the group battle are all aiming to kill you.”

Perhaps it was because of her anger, but her voice was a little higher.

Rebecca also nodded. “A ‘Yuan, even sister Tingyu said that you can choose not to go. Then don’t go.”

Old Yu and the others looked at each other and then at Si Tingyu.

After all, Si Tingyu was Lu Yuan’s mentor. They could not understand Lu Yuan’s thoughts and decided to let Si Tingyu handle it.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan in silence and slowly said,

“A Yuan, why are you going to the team battle? Give me a reason.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m very strong now. Even if I’m targeted by all those Kobold geniuses, they probably be able to kill me.”

Si Tingyu frowned slightly. “Just ‘probably’ won’t do. You’re very talented and will definitely become an expert in the future. There’s no need to fight for victory here. Even if there’s the slightest chance of an accident, I won’t let you go.”

Although Si Tingyu’s tone was tough, Lu Yuan could hear her concern.

He thought for a moment, then asked, “can they use the things in the battle rune space? What if you bring something strange in? Wouldn’t that be very unfair?”

The crimson-haired battle-Emperor said,

“Definitely not. After all, this concerns the lives of the geniuses on both sides. No one would take such a risk. Before entering the small world, they will use special means to temporarily seal the Warpaint space. Not only that, but they will also carefully check every fighter. They are not allowed to bring other items, not even genetic agents.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and said with a serious face, “I’d like to try. If they don’t use any special trump cards, I won’t be in any danger.”

Since the other party wanted to kill him, Lu Yuan did not have a particularly good temper. He just smiled and let it pass.

He wanted to test how strong he was now.

Even if he was no match for Xue Kuangya, Lu Yuan did not think he was in any danger.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan’s serious expression, Si Tingyu frowned slightly and looked straight at him.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu looked at each other calmly.

After a moment, Si Tingyu silently shifted her gaze away.

She said calmly, “if that’s the case, then go. I’ve told the Qinghe group that you won’t go. When the time comes, you’ll explain it to them yourself.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

The f \* ck?

He thought of Li Qinghe’s angry face and felt his scalp go numb.

This was a little terrifying.

But I’m going.

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded. “I understand.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was not even afraid of Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu sighed helplessly.

“Alright then, but if you’re in danger, we’ll admit defeat at the first moment and go save you. Each side will send out five people for the team battle. At that time, there will be three battle Supreme geniuses with you. Find another one …”

Before Si Tingyu could finish, Si Tingxue’s voice was heard.

“I want to go too.”

The atmosphere fell silent again.

Old Yu and the three war emperors were a little confused.

This was different from what they originally thought!

They had originally planned to give up on the team battle. In the end, it was fine if Lu Yuan wanted to go, but why did the ninth princess also want to go?

This was f \* cking ridiculous!

The ninth Princess was the princess of the empire. What was she trying to do by participating in such a dangerous team battle?

Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue and frowned slightly. “What are you going to do?”

“Yeah, what are you going to do? Go play somewhere else, huhu!”

Lu Yuan waved at Si Tingxue as if he was chasing a dog.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan in embarrassment and anger. “I’ll cut off your hand!”

Lu Yuan froze and stopped moving.

Si Tingxue snorted and looked straight at Si Tingyu. She said indifferently, “I’m stronger than the seniors, so why can’t I go? Since it’s a five-person team battle, we’re still missing one person. Of course, we’ll choose the strongest!”

Wylie and the others were a little embarrassed.

Si Tingyu was stunned as well. She frowned, not knowing how to refute her.

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and was also speechless.

After all, Lu Yuan had traded a King level staff for her previously. In addition, after absorbing the heaven spirit pill, her cultivation speed had accelerated and her strength had improved very quickly.

He seemed to have risen to the fourth place on the combat power List.

He estimated that he would soon surpass Shi Xiu and reach the third place.

After all, Shi Xiu was a sixth-year student. He could no longer participate in this competition. If one were to say that the strongest Battle general among the participants was Lu Yuan, then Si Tingxue would have no problem at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 356 - 356 Kobold's Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 4

356 Kobold’s Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 4

With a smile on his face, old Yu said,

“Si Tingxue, you are the Empire’s ninth Princess after all. It might be a little dangerous for you to participate in the team battle.”

Si Tingxue stretched her neck and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Since Lu Yuan, who is being targeted, can participate, why can’t I?”

“This …”

Old Yu was silent.

The few of them looked at Lu Yuan with hidden bitterness.

If Lu Yuan had directly said that he would not be participating, there would not be so many problems.

Now, not only did they have to worry about Lu Yuan’s safety, but the princess, Si Tingxue, was also going to participate.

Old Yu felt that his heart couldn’t bear the pressure.

Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue, and Si Tingxue also looked back, unwilling to be outdone.

The atmosphere was silent. Rebecca secretly pulled on Si Tingxue’s clothes.

“Xiaoxue …”

“Don’t say anything!”

Si Tingxue said coldly.

Rebecca shrunk her neck and looked at Lu Yuan with a pleading expression.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, feeling a little helpless.

Lu Yuan couldn’t pull Si Tingxue back from her decision.

She was very stubborn.

Si Tingyu said with a serious expression,

“You’re right. Although you’re a Princess, you’re a genetic warrior after all. Since A ‘Yuan can participate, your strength has reached the requirements, so you can also participate. Since that’s the case, I’ll agree. However, in the small world, life and death are up to fate. Are you sure?”

Si Tingxue said indifferently,

“Isn’t life and death also determined by fate in the upper levels of the Land of Origin?”

Si Tingyu was stunned for a moment before she smiled. “You’re right.”

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard Si Tingyu’s voice transmission.

“A Yuan … Take good care of my sister.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He glanced at the stern-looking Si Tingyu and sent a voice transmission back,

“Don’t worry, teacher. I’m here.”

“Yes.”

….

After a few hours, they arrived at a wilderness area.

In the wilderness, he saw a huge military camp made of steel.

In the square in the middle of the military camp, there was a strange, pitch-black crack that was hundreds of meters wide and hundreds of meters tall.

Lu Yuan looked at the strange crack curiously.

Lu Yuan, who had the space gene, had the most basic perception of space.

He could clearly feel that the space in that area was very chaotic.

Pieces of spatial lines interwove together, finally connecting the space they were in with another space with unknown coordinates.

From the looks of it, the connection was still quite close.

However, Lu Yuan felt that if an expert with powerful spatial control took action, he could flatten the spatial crack.

As long as he could straighten out the chaotic spatial lines, everything would be fine.

Of course, with Lu Yuan’s current spatial ability, he could not do this.

Lu Yuan felt that he might need to inscribe monarch-level or even Saint-level space genes to be able to do it.

However, for a space gene at that level, the combat techniques it contained would definitely be extremely terrifying.

The afterimages of will that possessed monarch-tier or even Saint-tier spatial techniques were not something genetic warriors of the same level could deal with.

When Lu Yuan was inscribing the space element gene, the afterimage only had a boss-level flashing combat skill, but it was already a little tricky for Lu Yuan.

For space-type genes of the same level, unless one had a space-type combat skill or other particularly powerful genes, whoever engraved it would be courting death.

At the very least, Lu Yuan felt that there shouldn’t be an expert of this level on the Daqi planet or the Blood Bone star.

Otherwise, he could have just closed the space crack directly. Why would he want to compete with you?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the fighter jet had already landed at the spaceport.

Lu Yuan and the others followed old Yu and the others out of the fighter jet. Outside the spaceport, there were already soldiers in military uniforms waiting for them.

The leader of the group was a man with a rather thin figure.

He stepped forward with a smile on his face.

old Yu, the commander is already waiting for you at the headquarters.

Old Yu smiled and nodded. we don’t have much time. Please take us there.

“Alright. This way, please.”

Lu Yuan and the others followed the thin man through the iron military camp.

Lu Yuan scanned his surroundings. There were many genetic Warriors in this military camp, all of whom were military personnel.

Moreover, they were not weak. Most of them were at the second rank, and a portion of them were at the third rank.

The military camp was made of alloy and looked extremely hard. It surrounded the entire space crack.

After all, the ice vein star was inside the space crack, and there was a large amount of ice crystal ore inside. Sending so many soldiers showed that the ice crystal ore was very important.

Furthermore, if they left the space crack alone, the kobolds could enter the red maple Empire through the ice vein planet. That would be too dangerous.

Even if there were no resources, many genetic Warriors would still be dispatched to guard this place.

Soon, they arrived at the square in the space crack.

As he got closer to the space crack, Lu Yuan could feel the chaos of the space line.

In his eyes, the entire edge of the space crack was filled with distorted space lines. Unfortunately, he had no way to interfere, as the spatial power in this area was too strong.

They stepped into the dark space crack. Lu Yuan felt a chill in his body and his surroundings turned. The next moment, he walked out of a square.

As soon as he walked out, Lu Yuan felt an extreme chill and couldn’t help but shiver.

Wylie and the others were trembling even more. Only Si Tingxue’s face was even redder.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 357 - 357 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 5

357 Kobold Change of Mind, Target Lu Yuan 5

Lu Yuan gave her a strange look. After all, this guy had engraved ice-type elemental genes. In such an environment, he was probably like a fish in water.

It would probably increase her combat power by a lot, right?

Si Tingxue also noticed Lu Yuan’s gaze. She glanced at him and raised the corners of her cherry red lips with pride.

Look at how smug this ice cube was.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Even if he gave her a handicap of one hand, this fellow was no match for him. What was there to be proud of?

Lu Yuan cursed in his heart, but he did not say it out loud.

He swept his gaze across the surroundings and discovered that this was also a Steel Military camp, but the area was slightly larger than the one on the Daqi planet.

Outside the military camp was an area of ice and snow.

“This way, please. It’s a little cold here, please bear with me.”

The skinny man laughed.

Old Yu gently shook his head, “It’s fine, it’s fine. After all, we’re here for the dynasty’s resources. This small matter won’t affect us.”

In reality, Si Tingyu and the few combat emperors did not feel anything at all.

Once they reached the battle King realm, they would be able to survive in a vacuum.

It was just a little cold, what effect could it have?

In fact, every time they broke the gene lock, their genes would be constantly optimized. They were already different from ordinary humans. The air on ice vein star was clearly different from that of Daqi planet, and the gravity was higher.

However, to Lu Yuan and the others, although they were not used to it, it did not affect them much and they could still move around as usual.

This was also because Lu Yuan and the others were already at the warrior level. Their genes had been optimized three times, and they had even carved transcendent genes to sublimate their lives.

A normal person would have died the moment they arrived.

They passed through the square and arrived at a tall building in the central area of the military camp.

The thin man stopped in a conference room on a tall building.

“Old Yu, the commander and the others are inside.”

With that, he opened the door. Lu Yuan saw a large conference room inside. Many people were sitting in the seats, both young and old.

When Lu Yuan saw an old man in a black robe, with gray hair and a face full of wrinkles, he could not help but be stunned.

The Dark Shadow battle emperor, Li Xinghai, was the Li clan’s elder ancestor, who was also elder sister Qinghe’s ancestor.

She didn’t expect him to be here.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

Li Xinghai also saw Lu Yuan. He smiled at Lu Yuan, the wrinkles on his face deepening.

Not only Li Xinghai, Lu Yuan also saw two other familiar faces.

One of them was a purple-haired, handsome middle-aged man. He was none other than Amy’s great-grandfather, the Heaven Luo Battle Emperor.

He was sitting next to Li Xinghai, at the head of the conference room.

Obviously, Adams also saw Lu Yuan and smiled at him gently.

The smile on his handsome face had a unique charm.

Lu Yuan also smiled back.

The other person was Wang Lingling, who had a gentle smile on her face. She was sitting with the young man.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect this black-hearted woman to be here. But why wasn’t Amy here?

Old master Adams was the battle emperor of the Lion Empire. Since he was here, he must be the foreign aid that old Yu mentioned.

He looked at Wang Lingling with a strange expression. Could this woman be external help?

Lu Yuan realized that he had never seen Wang Lingling in a fight before. He had no idea how strong she was.

However, Lu Yuan thought about it. Wang Lingling was so young, but her status in the Algebi family was not low at all.

Although she was Amy’s maid on the surface, Lu Yuan had seen her help Amy’s mother, aunt Gwyn, with Affairs in Heaven Luo Manor.

This status was considered very high.

Thinking about it this way, could this black-hearted woman really be a genius?

Seeing that Lu Yuan was bringing her along, Wang Lingling squinted her eyes and revealed her signature gentle smile. Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he looked away.

Lu Yuan thought about the problem and followed old Yu and the others into the meeting room.

Lu Yuan instantly felt the warmth of the air.

The heater was turned on in here. It was really enjoyable.

Lu Yuan sighed in comfort.

After Lu Yuan and the others entered the meeting room, everyone was sizing them up.

Some young people’s eyes met. Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over them. He could guess that these guys were probably discussing them through voice transmission.

In particular, Lu Yuan felt that many people were really looking at him with curiosity in their eyes.

Lu Yuan’s strength was not only rumored in the Red Maple Empire.

Among these people, there were genius soldiers from the military and also proud sons of heaven from the lion Empire. Obviously, they had also heard of Lu Yuan’s deeds.

At this time, the black-haired man at the head of the meeting room stood up and walked to old Yu’s side. A smile appeared on his dignified face.

“Old Yu, you’ve come.”

Old Yu smiled kindly,

“We’re a little late. We didn’t waste any time, did we?”

Commander Meng Jiang shook his head and said with a smile, “We just arrived at the meeting room. We came at the right time.”

Old Yu nodded and sat at the front of the meeting room with some battle-Emperor level teachers and Si Tingyu. Lu Yuan and the other young people looked at each other and walked to the back. They sat down where the young people were.

Wang Lingling was sitting in front of Lu Yuan. As soon as he sat down, she turned around, smiled at him, and said in a low voice,

“Ah Yuan, what a coincidence.”

Instantly, whether it was the genius camp students who came with them or the other geniuses, all of them looked over at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan even felt a somewhat cold gaze.

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He followed her gaze doubtfully and saw that it was Si Tingxue.

This ice block’s strength actually increased so much on this planet?

Even his gaze was cold?

Lu Yuan did not expect this.

He smiled at Wang Lingling,”Lingling, are you the helper this time? Amy didn’t come?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 358 - 358 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 1

358 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 1

“That’s right, I’m the external helper.” After a short pause, Wang Lingling smiled and said, “This place is too dangerous for the young lady, so she’s not allowed to come.”

“I see.”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised, then he looked at Wang Lingling curiously, “What realm are you at?”

Wang Lingling blinked her eyes, a gentle smile on her face, “Why don’t you guess?”

“Battle supreme?”

“You guessed right, as expected of A Yuan.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile.

Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling in surprise. He had guessed it.

“I didn’t expect you to be this strong, Lingling.”

“Compared to you, Ah Yuan, I’m still a little lacking.”

Wang Lingling smiled humbly. Then, she turned to Si Tingxue and Rebecca, her smile still gentle.

“Long time no see, ninth Princess, Miss Rebecca.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded coldly.

Rebecca said rather happily,

I didn’t expect you to be this strong, Lingling. You’re so powerful.

The last time Wang Lingling met with Rebecca and Si Tingxue was at the harvest Day dinner. With Rebecca’s personality, she was able to get along quite well with Wang Lingling.

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered that Amy had said that Gwyn had come to the red maple Empire to discuss some matters. Could it be that they were talking about foreign aid?

Lu Yuan thought about it and realized that it was possible.

After all, they already had the intention to compete at that time. The red maple Empire did not have enough geniuses, so it was normal for them to cooperate with others.

While they were whispering, Lu Yuan looked at the others.

Lu Yuan had seen some of them at the harvest Day banquet before, while some he had not.

Among them, there were experts from the Red Maple Empire’s military, hidden prodigies from the great clans, and foreign aid from the Lion Empire.

A handsome young man with dark gray hair nodded to Lu Yuan with a trace of curiosity and fighting intent in his eyes.

“I’m called Stevenson, a low-level battle Supreme. I heard that you’re very strong. When you break through to the battle Supreme level, shall we have a spar? Don’t worry, we’ll be at the arena in the Land of Origin. We won’t hurt our relationship.”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan was stunned. He smiled and said, “if you want to spar, I’m willing to accompany you.”

Lu Yuan was afraid that this guy would not have the mood to spar after this competition.

However, since this person only wanted to spar and did not have any bad intentions, Lu Yuan was willing to be friends with him.

The more friends one had, the more paths one could take. To be able to cultivate to a battle supreme at this age, one was already a genius.

Beside Stevenson was a golden-haired man with a cold expression. He glanced at Lu Yuan and snorted coldly without greeting him.

Lu Yuan had seen this guy before at the harvest day dinner. At that time, this guy’s eyes seemed to be a little unfriendly.

Lu Yuan did not greet him either.

While Lu Yuan and the others were chatting, old Yu, who was at the front of the meeting room, told Meng Jiang about Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue’s participation in the group battle.

Upon hearing old Yu’s words, Meng Jiang, Li Xinghai, Adams and the others were all stunned. They looked in Lu Yuan’s direction in astonishment.

Meng Jiang frowned slightly and said,

“Old Yu, Are you sure? If Lu Yuan joined the battle, it would probably be very dangerous. I’m afraid that the dog-headed people will make a move on Lu Yuan.”

Originally, he had already planned to let the others participate in the group battle. If they could win, then they would win. If they couldn’t win, then they would have done their best.

Li Xinghai frowned,

“Isn’t Lu Yuan messing around?”

Adams also frowned slightly. He glanced at Lu Yuan and then smiled,

“Since a Yuan is so confident, maybe there’s really a chance to win?”

Old Yu smiled bitterly. “Lu Yuan is very determined to go. Even Tingyu can’t persuade him.”

Everyone looked at each other. Meng Jiang’s eyes flickered, and he slowly said,

“Other than the three battle supremes, the strongest person on our side must be Lu Yuan. Since he wants to go, we have no reason to stop him.”

Si Tingyu said with a serious expression, ”

they’re also genetic Warriors. Since they’ve chosen to participate in the competition, we can’t stop them.

Li Xinghai frowned, snorted coldly, and didn’t say anything.

Adams smiled. “If there’s an accident, you can admit defeat in time in the team battle. With A Yuan’s agility, it should be fine to hold on for a while.”

“In that case, let Lu Yuan and the ninth Princess join the battle.”

Meng Jiang laughed. Then, he raised his voice, and his voice spread throughout the conference room.

“Everyone, please be quiet. Since everyone is here, I’ll explain the general situation of this competition. The competition will be held in an Ice Valley in the middle of the human and dog-headed people’s camps. There are twenty geniuses from both sides. Some of you might not know each other, so let me introduce you.”

As he spoke, he began to introduce,

“Wang Lingling, from the Algebi family, advanced battle supreme.”

“Stevenson, from the eastern guards, beginner battle supreme.”

“Bakula, from the Dean family, beginner battle supreme rank.”

“Si Tingxue, from the genius Camp, battle general perfection.”

“..”

Meng Jiang introduced all twenty geniuses. Among them, there were seven from the genius camp, and three from the Lion Empire’s reinforcements. One was Wang Lingling, a high-level battle supreme, two were peak battle general geniuses with King genes, and the rest were from the Red Maple Empire’s various guards and large families.

All of them were at least advanced battle general level, and they all had at least overlord-tier transcendent genes. They were all top geniuses in the outside world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 359 - 359 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 2

359 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card 2

After the introduction, Meng Jiang continued,

“The competition this time is divided into an arena battle and a group battle. The arena battle is a tag-team battle. Whoever stands until the end wins. As for the group battle, each side will send five people. The candidates for us humans will be Wang Lingling, Stevenson, Bacula, Lu Yuan, and Si Tingxue.”

Hearing this, Wang Lingling turned to Lu Yuan in surprise and smiled, ”

“A ‘Yuan, I heard that this group battle was prepared by the dog-headed people for you. Are you walking right into the trap?”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

They had more or less heard about the team battle and knew the inside story.

That was why they were surprised to hear that Lu Yuan was going to participate.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Lingling, you’re so strong. I’ll need you to protect me.”

When everyone heard this, they looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

What a fellow, asking for protection so righteously?

Then why are you participating in the team battle?

Bacula frowned and coldly looked at Lu Yuan. He said unhappily, “A guy who only knows how to live off a woman!”

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan with a smile and said,

“Ah Yuan, since you’ve said so, I’ll protect you when the time comes.”

Bacula,”…”

His face immediately darkened.

Meng Jiang didn’t care about the shock below and continued,

“Next, I’ll introduce the geniuses of the kobolds. The strongest among them is Xue kuangya, an assault-type warrior …”

In the following period of time, Meng Jiang introduced the geniuses to Lu Yuan and the others, including their combat skills, power, and the possible effects of the Geno armament.

Of course, this wasn’t the complete information, but at the very least, he had a certain understanding of his opponent.

Then, Meng Jiang mentioned some things to take note of in the competition.

After that, Meng Jiang let everyone leave and rest.

Lu Yuan and the other geniuses were arranged to stay in the guest rooms. Each of them had a simple small room with its own bathroom.

After Lu Yuan returned to his room, he laid on his bed to rest, waiting for the competition to start tomorrow.

….

The next morning, everyone gathered and boarded the fighter jet together. They left the defense camp and flew towards the location of the competition.

The defensive camp had a defensive shield to block the wind and snow. Although it was a little cold, the environment was not too bad.

After leaving the defense camp, the harsh environment of ice vein star was presented to Lu Yuan and the others.

As the fighter plane flew, it would encounter terrifying blizzards, strange cold currents, hailstones, and other environments from time to time.

However, their fighter aircraft was clearly very strong. It could still fly steadily in the strong Blizzard, and there was no vibration in the cabin.

Very quickly, the fighter jet landed in an Ice Valley.

The ice Valley was huge, about four to five hundred meters wide. The environment was good, except for the strong wind.

Lu Yuan and the others alighted from the fighter and immediately saw a group of houndhead men standing not far away.

The leader was a muscular Kobold in blood-red armor. Behind him were a few powerful Kobold experts and a group of young geniuses.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the dog-headed man genius and soon saw a few familiar faces.

There was the red-haired dog-headed man, Fiba, the black-cloaked black nether, and Zhou Er and the other dog-headed men who were killed by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan saw them, so they naturally saw Lu Yuan.

The enemies’ eyes turned red when they saw each other.

Fiba’s eyes were filled with malevolent killing intent as he stared at Lu Yuan.

Previously, Lu Yuan had killed Fiba and caused him to waste so much cultivation time. The killing intent in Fiba’s heart could hardly be concealed.

When Zhou Er and the rest of the dog-headed people saw Lu Yuan, their pupils contracted slightly, and there was a hint of fear in their eyes.

The terrifying power that Lu Yuan had displayed previously was still fresh in their minds. It had almost become their nightmare. Recently, Zhou Er had often dreamed of Lu Yuan smiling at him, causing him to wake up in fear.

Meng Jiang and the others brought Lu Yuan and the rest over.

The two sides were dozens of meters apart, and they stopped.

The leader of the dog-headed people glanced at Lu Yuan and the others. His eyes were sharp, making Lu Yuan feel as if he was being cut by a knife.

He coldly said,

“You’re on time. Since you’re here, let’s not waste time. Let’s start.”

Meng Jiang’s expression was also cold. Although there had been no large-scale war between the two sides over the ice crystal, there had been no lack of small-scale conflicts.

If they didn’t restrain each other, they would have already started fighting.

Even so, there was hatred in the hearts of both parties.

“Then let’s start.”

One of the human battle emperors waved his hand and a huge glacier that was as big as a mountain was torn down from the side of the valley.

Rays of light flashed, and the glacier was cut into the shape of a stage. The human battle emperor waved his hand, and the glacier stage with a radius of several hundred meters fell in front of the human and dog-headed man, making a loud noise.

Then, he pointed his finger at the arena, and a blue light flashed across the arena. The whole arena seemed to be covered in a metallic luster.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised by this.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen the means of a battle emperor.

It could be said that he could turn the clouds and rain with a flip of his hand, possessing a vast and mighty power.

Lu Yuan was looking forward to his strength after he broke through to the battle emperor state.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 360 - 360 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Cards 3

360 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Cards 3

“Hmph! The arena battle, Zhou Er, you go.”

The leader of the dog-headed people coldly said.

Zhou Er was looking at Lu Yuan in fear. When he heard the dog-headed man’s words, his body stiffened. Then, he gritted his teeth and his body turned into an afterimage, appearing in the ring.

His eyes swept across the human geniuses. When he saw Lu Yuan, he quickly looked away and said coldly,

“Little human brats, come up and die!”

“You dog, I’ll fight you!”

A slender black-haired young man jumped onto the stage with a cold killing intent in his eyes.

Previously, Meng Jiang had introduced him. This black-haired young man was called Angus. He was an advanced-level warlord with an overlord gene. Among the 20 geniuses, he was considered to be on the weaker side.

However, Zhou Er himself wasn’t strong, and he was also engraved with overlord genes.

Both sides had a tacit understanding not to let the strong go on stage.

After all, it was a tag-team battle. There was no way to recover spiritual energy, and there was no time to rest. Even the strong would run out of spiritual energy and face the possibility of defeat.

The battle began.

Zhou Er was an assault-type battle general, while Angus was an elemental-type battle general.

Just like Si Tingxue, she was skilled in the ice element.

Although Angus’s strength was on the weaker side among the geniuses, the environment here was very friendly to him, and it had a significant boost to the ice element.

Killing intent began to spread from the start of the battle.

In such an arena, both sides naturally had the goal of killing each other.

Angus waved his staff, and a ball of frost chains appeared on Zhou Er’s feet, binding him. Then, with a cold expression, he condensed a dark ice arrow.

Blackfrost arrows were shot at Zhou Er one after another without mercy.

Zhou Er bellowed, and a terrifying power surged. Strands of red light flowed around his body, shattering the ice chains. Then, he continued to wave his battle sword, shattering the ice arrows, and approached Angus.

Angus then waved his hand, and balls of icy mist followed the cold current and spread towards Zhou Er.

Ice crystals appeared on Zhou Er’s body, and his movements became a little stiff.

At this moment, a ball of white light flashed outside his body, forming a shield. The ice crystals melted, and his body instantly accelerated, rushing toward Angus.

Angus’s pupils shrank. He tapped the ground with the tip of his foot, and ice spears emerged from the ring, stabbing at Zhou Er.

Zhou Er’s pupils constricted as he dodged in a sorry state. However, an ice spear still pierced through his thigh. Blood didn’t flow out as he was frozen by the ice spear.

Zhou Er, who had his thigh pierced, let out a furious roar and forcefully shattered the ice spear. The ring on his hand flashed with a bloody light. Angus ‘face turned pale and his body swayed.

Zhou Er suddenly exerted his strength and charged at Angus.

After approaching Angus, Zhou Er’s slash came down with a sinister smile.

“Die!”

At this moment, a white light flashed in Zhou Er’s eyes. A terrifying spirit energy rushed out and blasted Zhou Er’s body.

Zhou Er was caught off guard and was sent flying. Angus’s eyes were filled with killing intent. Black ice arrows condensed and continued to shoot at Zhou Er in the air.

Zhou Er tried his best to twist his body in an attempt to Dodge the attack, but he was still hit by a few black ice arrows, which penetrated his chest.

At this moment, the blood-armored dog-headed man said coldly,

“We admit defeat for this round.”

As he spoke, he waved his hand and a white light barrier appeared around Zhou Er’s body. The remaining black ice arrows smashed into the light barrier and shattered.

When Meng Jiang heard this, he revealed a cold smile.

“You let me win, broken mountain.”

Duan Shan’s expression was cold. With a wave of his hand, the heavily injured Zhou Er floated down from the stage and was brought to be treated. He said,

“Desolate moon, you go.”

A silver-furred dog-headed man in black leather armor nodded with a cold killing intent in his eyes.

His body instantly disappeared from his original spot and appeared on the stage.

Lu Yuan and the others were stunned when they saw the dog-headed man.

Meng Jiang had never told them anything about the dog-headed man.

It was obviously the hidden trump card of the dog-headed people.

This was understandable.

On Lu Yuan’s side, there were also genetic Warriors that the other party did not know about. Those hidden geniuses of the large families were not known even by many people in the Red Maple Empire.

The dog-headed people were in the same situation.

Angus furrowed his brows. His face was still a little pale. Zhou Er’s attack that damaged his spiritual power had caused him to suffer quite a bit.

As he looked at the dog-headed man, his face turned grave.

He waved his staff, and a twisted ice shield appeared around him, spinning around him.

“Begin.”

As soon as he said that, moonlit disappeared. Angus’s pupils shrank. He slammed his staff on the ground and numerous ice spears pierced the ground around him.

At the same time, a silver shadow passed through the ice spear and appeared behind Angus without suffering any damage.

“What!”

Angus’s pupils shrank, and an icy mist spread toward the afterimage. At the same time, the runes on his robe lit up, and his speed increased sharply. He retreated continuously.

The silver shadow was extremely fast, avoiding the ice mist and chasing after Angus.

Angus used his Geno weapon’s combat skill to increase his speed, but he was still weaker than the Kobold man. He was getting closer and closer.

Angus’ expression turned cold. He waved his staff and shot a blackfrost arrow at the afterimage while retreating.

However, the dog-headed man was extremely agile, and the Black Ice arrow did not have a good effect.

Lu Yuan and the others all frowned.

Si Tingxue said indifferently,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 361 - 361 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card

361 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card

“This dog-headed man has a king gene engraved on it. This speed wasn’t something a general with an overlord gene could achieve. The difference in strength between the two of them is a little too big.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Willie grinned and thought, “this brother only made the dog-headed man use two combat skills? He didn’t even use his trump card, and he doesn’t even know his other combat skills.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Angus has already eliminated one. It’s not a loss.”

As they were talking, Angus was caught up, and a dark sword light slashed toward Angus.

Clang clang clang!

The ice shield shattered, and just as the pitch-black sword light approached Angus, it suddenly turned into wisps of black mist and dissipated.

Meng Jiang said,

“We admit defeat for this round.”

Angus’s face was pale, and he looked at desolate moon with an unsightly expression. Then, he lowered his head and got off the stage.

“Commander, I’m sorry. I …”

Angus was the representative genius of the ice vein planet’s military district. He did not expect to lose after only winning one round.

“It’s fine. You’ve already done a great job.”

Meng Jiang patted Angus ‘shoulder and consoled him.

“Wylie, you go.”

Wylie was stunned for a moment before nodding with a serious expression. “Alright!”

On the side, Wylie’s father, the battle-Emperor with short dark red hair, said,

“Wylie, don’t lose!”

Wylie’s mouth twitched, but he didn’t answer.

This moon wilderness wasn’t weak, so he wasn’t very confident.

Wylie was a Guardian warrior, wearing heavy armor and holding a giant shield and longsword.

He looked at the cold-faced silver-furred dog-headed man with a grave expression.

In the next moment, a red light flashed on his body.

“Come on! You dog!”

He roared in anger and slowly approached Yue Huang.

Wylie didn’t increase his speed. He knew that as a Guardian, he couldn’t match up to the moon, so he decided to take it slow and steady as he approached the moon.

A cold look appeared on desolate moon’s face, and he disappeared from his spot, launching an attack at Wylie.

He appeared behind Wylie and thrust his short sword at Wylie’s neck.

Willie seemed to have predicted this, and he turned around and raised his shield to block the short sword.

Ding! Ding!

A crisp sound rang out. After missing its first attack, desolate moon’s body disappeared from where it was standing, and it once again launched an attack from the side.

Might continued to wave his giant shield to block the attack.

In the ring, moonlit had turned into a Silver Storm, surrounding Wylie and attacking him continuously. Wylie was a genius for a reason, and he was extremely defensive. No matter which angel moonlit attacked from, he blocked all of them. His shield skills were top-notch.

The clanking of daggers against the giant shield was like a melodious tune.

The two of them, one attacking and one defending, used their trump cards one after another as time passed.

In such an intense battle, in just ten minutes, more than half of their spirit energy and physical strength had been consumed.

Yue Huang slowed down, and Wylie’s face was pale and he was panting. There were wounds all over his body, but they were all minor injuries.

Ding! Ding!

Yet another attack was blocked, and a hint of savagery flashed through Yue Huang’s eyes, a trace of blood-red light appearing.

The next moment, his body was burning with a bloody light, and his speed increased again, appearing behind Willie.

Wylie could feel the attack from lunar wilderness coming from behind him, but he had used up a lot of his energy, so he was unable to turn around and defend himself.

His face turned serious as he barely dodged the short sword that was aimed at the back of his neck, leaving a deep bloody mark on his neck.

Blood gushed out as Willie roared, and his shield glowed with white light as he slammed it towards moonlit.

BOOM!

The huge shield smacked onto Yue Huang’s body, and a cracking sound came from his body. He was directly smacked out of the arena, landing heavily on the ground.

Wylie’s neck was covered in blood.

Seeing this, Wylie’s father’s expression changed, and he went up the stage nervously, bringing Wylie down.

A healer battle emperor who had been waiting by the side immediately treated Wylie’s wound, healing it.

Wylie’s face regained its color, and he couldn’t help but sigh.

“I thought I was going to die.”

Seeing that Willie had recovered, the battle-emperor with short red hair heaved a sigh of relief. Then, his face turned cold and he punched Willie in the head. “Idiot! You’ve learned all of the Ken family’s shield techniques. There were a few chances to counterattack before, but you wasted them all. Practice more when you get back!”

Willie covered his head in pain. When he heard his father’s words, his expression froze and he started crying.

Lu Yuan, who was at the side, mourned for Willie.

It was too tragic.

The competition continued. Geniuses of the dog-headed people and the human race went up to the stage one after another. Although both sides wanted to kill each other, there were battle emperors powerhouses present. A battle between battle generals was no different from a child’s fight to them. They could easily stop it.

Although some people were seriously injured, no one died.

Lu Yuan and the others had already guessed this before, so they were not surprised at all.

All in all, the kobolds were more powerful than the humans.

One side was chosen from the geniuses of an entire planet, while the other side was chosen from two empires. One of the empires obviously didn’t go all out.

There was still a gap.

When there were five people left on the human side, there were ten people left on the Kobold side.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 362 - 362 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card

362 Start of The Competition, Hidden Trump Card

On the human side, only Wang Lingling, Stevenson, Bacula, Lu Yuan, and Si Tingxue were left.

Lu Yuan glanced at the ten people opposite him.

“Hmmm … Most of the time, he used the hair to distinguish who was who. After all, Lu Yuan really couldn’t tell who was who by their looks. They all looked similar.”

He could recognize that the red-haired one was Fiba, the black-haired one was Hei Ming, the black and white one was Pop, the blood-red one was Xue Kuangya, the white-haired one was Wen Lin, a low-level battle supreme, and the blue-white one was Shui Ji, a low-level battle supreme.

As for the remaining four, Lu Yuan recalled the photos on the hunting list and realized that only one of them matched. It was a Kobold at the peak of the combat general stage called stone. He didn’t know the other three.

His memory was considered very good now, so he could remember the details of the photos. After comparing them one by one, Lu Yuan came to this conclusion.

These three should be the hidden geniuses of the kobolds.

Lu Yuan glanced at the three of them and was careful.

Obviously, not only Lu Yuan, but Meng Jiang and the rest also looked at the three Kobold people.

On the arena, a loud roar sounded.

Flames bloomed on the frost Arena, and a human genius with a slightly charred body was blasted down.

On the stage, a brown-furred dog-headed man was gasping for breath, his spirit energy extremely weak.

This Kobold was an elemental Kobold that used fire-type combat techniques. Although it was a bit disadvantageous to use fire-type combat techniques in such an environment, it was still not weak.

Take Rebecca for example. Although she also used fire-type combat techniques, she was still a natural-born leader, and had the advantage in terms of combat techniques. However, she still managed to defeat a Kobold, and only lost after exhausting her spirit energy.

Meng Jiang looked at the human genius who was being treated and frowned slightly. However, his expression did not change. The others also had calm expressions.

Although they had twice as many people as the kobolds, they knew Lu Yuan’s strength. As long as it was a warrior-level Kobold, they did not think that Lu Yuan would lose.

It wouldn’t be a problem even if a few came.

Moreover, Si Tingxue was also a natural Lord and was extremely powerful. Moreover, this environment was to her advantage.

Si Tingxue glanced at Meng Jiang, who nodded. Ninth Princess, I’ll have to trouble you next.

Si Tingxue nodded. She tapped the ground and jumped onto the stage.

The panting Kobold fire elemental Warrior glanced at Si Tingxue and sneered.

Just as he was about to speak, icicles appeared in front of Si Tingxue.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The dense icicles turned into afterimages and shot toward the dog-headed general with terrifying cold air.

The terrifying power caused the dog-headed General’s expression to change.

He didn’t even have time to defend when the icicles had already arrived in front of him.

On the other side, the Kobold battle emperors were frowning.

The icicle stopped in the air and slowly dissipated.

The leader of the dog-headed people, broken mountain, looked at Si Tingxue deeply and said indifferently,

“We admit defeat.”

The dog-headed general looked at Si Tingxue coldly. “If it wasn’t for the fact that I’ve consumed too much energy, and that the environment here isn’t suitable for me, I might not have lost.”

He jumped off the ring.

“Pop, you go,” Duan Shan said indifferently.

Pop went up the ring again.

Seeing Pop, Lu Yuan’s expression turned a little strange.

Last time, this guy was beaten up by Si Tingxue. He didn’t expect to meet Si Tingxue again this time.

Pop’s expression was also extremely cold, and it was a little ugly.

Previously, he had said some harsh words and even wanted to teach Si Tingxue a lesson. He did not expect that the situation would turn out like this. Looking at the cold-faced Si Tingxue, Pop’s expression darkened.

He changed his goal to exhaust Si Tingxue’s spiritual power as much as possible.

He had fought with Si Tingxue before and knew that the difference between them was not big. He could still consume his spiritual energy.

At the thought of this, Pop bellowed, “Human! Let’s fight again this time.”

On his two swords, a strong wind gathered again.

Si Tingxue looked at Pop coldly. Numerous icicles condensed and shot towards Pop.

Pop let out a cold snort, and a violent gale surged forth, slashing at the numerous icicles.

Chi Chi Chi Chi!

The violent wind blew away a large portion of the icicles, but there was still a small portion that managed to pass through the violent wind and shoot toward Pop. The most fatal thing was that the icicles that were blown away brought along an intense cold air and spread out in the surroundings.

“What?”

Pop cried out in shock.

It wasn’t like this in the last battle!

How could this human improve so much in such a short time?

He was in disbelief.

Pop kept dodging the icicles that passed through the wind, and he was in a sorry state.

However, the cold air in the surroundings grew stronger and stronger. In a short period of time, Pop could feel a bone-piercing cold.

Si Tingxue’s strength was much stronger than the last battle.

After all, with the addition of a King-tier staff and the use of the heavenly spirit pill, her strength was growing rapidly.

In a short period of time, Pop was forced into a corner by the waves of icicles. It was difficult for him to even stall for time.

His body became stiff, and the wind on the two swords calmed down. Ice crystals formed on his body.

Before the next wave of icicles landed on Pop, they stopped in the air.

Duan Shan coldly spoke,

“We admit defeat.”

“Xiaoxue is amazing.”

Rebecca grabbed Lu Yuan’s arm and kept shaking it, feeling a little excited.

There was still blood on her body. She had also suffered serious injuries in the previous battle, but she had been healed.

Si Tingxue looked at the dog-headed people below and said indifferently,

“Next,”

The dog-headed people looked at each other and revealed a cold expression.

Hei Ming disappeared from his spot and reappeared on the arena.

“What’s wrong? Do you think that you’re very strong just because you’ve defeated Pop?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 363 - 363 Sad Fiba vs Battle Supreme

363 Sad Fiba vs Battle Supreme

Upon hearing Hei Ming’s words, Si Tingxue’s expression remained cold.

Wisps of icy mist appeared around her and spread in all directions.

Seeing this, Hei Ming sneered,

“It’s useless to me.”

He waved the staff in his hand, and the shadow behind him distorted, and strange black clones walked out.

One after another, the black doppelgangers held their longswords and charged toward Si Tingxue.

There were about thirty to forty of these black clones, and they filled the arena.

Si Tingxue’s expression was cold. Icicles formed around her body and shot towards the dark avatars.

Chi Chi Chi Chi!

Although the dark clone was constantly dodging, the icicles were too fast and were constantly penetrated.

Although the icicles passed through the dark avatar, they did not make it disappear. However, ice crystals appeared on the dark avatar.

As the dark doppelganger moved, more and more ice crystals appeared. Eventually, it turned into an ice sculpture and was frozen on the spot.

Seeing this, black nether frowned and waved his staff again.

A strange black shadow appeared behind Si Tingxue. The black shadow held a huge black sickle and slashed at Si Tingxue’s neck.

At this moment, an ice shield suddenly appeared behind Si Tingxue and blocked the black sickle.

Clang!

Cracks appeared on the ice shield, but it completely blocked the sickle.

At the same time, wisps of icy mist seemed to have a consciousness of their own. They pounced toward the black figure holding the sickle and eventually froze the black figure.

An icicle suddenly appeared, passing through the frozen black shadow and shattering him.

After being smashed, the black shadow turned into wisps of black mist and disappeared.

At the same time, the staff in Si Tingxue’s hand danced, and ice spears and icicles condensed at the same time. The ice spears were in front, and the icicles revolved around them. As if they had a consciousness, they surrounded Hei Ming at the same time.

Hei Ming’s eyes narrowed, and a grave expression appeared on his face.

His staff touched the ground, and a circle of darkness appeared under his feet. From the darkness, many huge black arms reached out and surrounded black nether.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The icicles and icicles landed on the black arm with a loud boom.

The cold air continued to spread, and broken ice flew everywhere.

When the ice spears and icicles dissipated, the defensive shield formed by the dark arm was frozen into solid ice.

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s face suddenly turned pale, and a wisp of black qi appeared on her forehead.

She felt her body becoming a little weak.

Curse.

Si Tingxue frowned.

This was clearly a special curse ability that weakened one’s spiritual power and mind.

Crack…

The black arm shattered, and black nether once again appeared in Si Tingxue’s field of vision.

He let out a breath of cold air, his face a little pale.

The ice mist that was constantly spreading had already spread to his side. In addition to the cold air from the icicles and ice spears, he felt his body gradually becoming stiff.

This made Hei Ming’s heart grow heavy. This human was very powerful.

Even without Lu Yuan, she was still a strong and difficult opponent.

However, a cold smile appeared on Hei Ming’s face as he said indifferently,

“You’ve been hit by my shadow curse, how much strength do you still have?”

Si Tingxue’s expression did not change. The staff in her hand suddenly emitted a dazzling icy-blue radiance.

An illusionary ice crystal crown appeared on Si Tingxue’s head. A powerful aura exuded from it, and wisps of black mist were forced out of Si Tingxue’s body.

Hei Ming’s expression changed, and a hint of surprise appeared on his face.

“Damned human! You and that Lu Yuan deserve to die!”

He waved his staff again, creating dark avatars one after another. At the same time, arms reached out from beneath Si Tingxue’s feet and grabbed her feet.

Si Tingxue strengthened her own defense. At the same time, she kept shooting out icicles and ice spears. The ice fog was also getting thicker.

In the arena, frost and darkness kept exploding. From time to time, ice crystals and black mist would spread out, and a powerful force kept spreading in the arena.

The difference in strength between the two of them wasn’t that great. However, as time passed, Hei Ming’s movements became stiff and his face turned pale.

A cold expression appeared on his face. The next moment, a dark blue light flashed on his body. Under the blue light, wisps of cold air were forced out of Hei Ming’s body.

His body quickly returned to its original state.

Lu Yuan frowned. He thought it was a combat skill that came with Hei Ming’s Geno armament. It was quite useful.

It could even remove the cold qi that entered his body.

However, Lu Yuan was not worried at all. This was only to delay the time of Hei Ming’s defeat.

That was because the ice mist on the stage was getting thicker and thicker, which meant that the temperature inside was getting lower and lower. The cold air was everywhere, and he would be invaded by the cold air faster than before.

Hei Ming was obviously aware of this as well. He let out a low growl, and clouds of black mist suddenly appeared on his body. His aura rose sharply.

In the next moment, the speed at which he formed the dark doppelganger was even faster, and the dark doppelganger became stronger.

However, Hei Ming’s struggle was obviously ineffective.

Under such a thick ice fog, the dark avatars were frozen into ice and dissipated after taking a few steps.

Not long after, Hei Ming’s body was once again invaded by the cold energy. This time, he had no way to remove the cold energy, and his body was gradually covered in ice crystals.

He watched helplessly as an ice spear shot towards him, his eyes filled with anger and unwillingness.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 364 - 364 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

364 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

At this moment, the ice spear stopped in place and a hurricane appeared, sweeping up all the ice mist and blowing it into the air.

The ice spear shattered.

Duan Shan waved his hand, and black nether floated down. He then waved his hand and ordered his men to treat black nether.

All the dog-headed people frowned and looked at the ice-cold Si Tingxue on the stage.

The atmosphere turned silent for a moment before Duan Shan spoke,

“I didn’t expect that the red maple Empire would have such a genius.”

“We admit defeat for this round, ” he said coldly. “Stone, you go.”

Stone was a houndhead man with unremarkable gray fur.

He was tall and slender, wearing a gray leather armor and holding a longbow in his hand.

He nodded and went up the ring.

Si Tingxue let out a slight breath. A cold expression appeared on her face, and the ice crystal Crown on her head was faintly visible.

Stone glanced at Si Tingxue’s ice crystal Crown and a smile appeared on his face.

“This should be the combat skill that comes with your staff, right? It’s quite powerful, but it’s a pity that it’s about to disappear.”

The combat skills of a geno armament were different from the combat skills of a transcendent gene belt.

As long as the transcendent gene’s supplementary combat technique wasn’t of a special type, it could be used continuously.

The geno armament’s combat skills had a time limit.

Some geno weapons had powerful skills that could only be used once a day.

If he used it too many times, his geno armament might break. That was beyond saving.

On the other hand, the combat skill that Si Tingxue was using now was obviously very powerful. It was impossible for her to use it continuously.

Si Tingxue’s expression was cold. Without saying a word, she waved her hand and condensed the icy mist again.

At the same time, dense icicles appeared and shot towards stone.

Stone sneered. His body turned into a shadow and disappeared. All the icicles missed.

Unlike the elemental system, long-range warriors who used war bows mostly had decent speed and strength. After all, they had to draw their bows and arrows, and they needed to block the enemy while moving.

A ball of dark green spiritual power surged around him, forming six arrows on the longbow.

He drew his bow and shot an arrow.

Chi Chi Chi Chi Chi!

The dark green Arrow turned into an afterimage, constantly changing its direction in the air as it charged toward Si Tingxue.

The arrow pierced through the ice mist and finally landed on the ice shield.

As soon as it touched the ice shield, the ice shield turned dark green and shattered. The sound of corrosion could be heard.

Si Tingxue frowned slightly.

Poisonous arrow.

In the distance, a red light flashed in stone’s eyes, and his body flickered with red light. His hands turned into afterimages, and dense poisonous arrows shot out.

Si Tingxue frowned slightly. The robe on her body glowed. In the next moment, her body turned into an afterimage and disappeared from where she was.

Normally, elemental geno warriors would choose a weapon that could increase their speed or defense.

Otherwise, with their speed, if someone got close to them and they didn’t have any life-saving means, they would surrender.

Si Tingxue’s figure flickered. The spiritual power in her body circulated, and the ice fog quickly became denser.

Si Tingxue planned to drag the fight out until the ice mist covered the entire stage. At that time, she could rely on her interference of the enemy’s perception to toy with her opponent.

Stone obviously saw through Si Tingxue’s thoughts.

His idea was to end the battle as soon as possible.

Stone stomped on the ground, and the next moment, a dark green light merged into the ice crystal ring.

While Si Tingxue was dodging the attacks, vines suddenly shot out from beneath her feet.

The vines had just wrapped around one of Si Tingxue’s feet.

Si Tingxue’s expression changed for the first time.

She frowned as she looked at the dense dark green Arrow rain that was shooting down like a storm. A thick layer of ice shield was formed in front of her. At the same time, icicles appeared around Si Tingxue.

Her eyes glowed with a blue light, and all the icicles began to spin rapidly around Si Tingxue.

The dark green poisonous arrows fell on the area of the rotating icicles and were scattered by them. Only a few of the dark green poisonous arrows entered the icicles and landed on the ice shield, corroding it.

The humans and dog-headed people below were stunned when they saw this.

Duan Shan furrowed his brows slightly and looked at Si Tingxue. He coldly said,

“This little human brat’s combat intelligence is not low. She can use offensive combat skills with the effect of defensive combat skills. And her talent isn’t weak. We’ll have a chance to get rid of her in the team battle later.”

The other kobolds nodded in agreement.

On the human side, Meng Jiang looked at the battle on the arena in surprise and said,

“The ninth Princess is very smart and is very familiar with the use of combat skills. She will definitely become an expert in the future.”

The others also nodded in agreement.

A smile appeared on Si Tingyu’s serious face. She was happy for Si Tingxue.

Wang Lingling raised her brows and looked at the unusual ice shield that Si Tingxue had condensed. She smiled and said,

“Interesting idea.”

Rebecca looked at the ring nervously. As she was too nervous, she used a lot of strength to hold onto Lu Yuan’s hand. She said,

“A Yuan, is Xiaoxue okay?”

Lu Yuan looked at the arena and said,

“Let’s see how it goes. If this continues, the two probably won’t be able to determine the winner in a short time. If the ice fog is a little thicker, tingxue has a high chance of winning. However, she has consumed a lot of spiritual power, so she may not be able to hold on until then.”

Hearing this, a hint of worry flashed in Rebecca’s eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 365 - 365 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

365 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

It was no different from what Lu Yuan had said. When stone saw that Si Tingxue had blocked the attack, he once again used some unknown method. The poisonous arrows he shot out began to split into two, and the rain of arrows became increasingly dense as he tried to break through Si Tingxue’s defense.

However, Si Tingxue was also constantly replenishing her icicles and shields. Both parties were in a deadlock.

As time went by, Si Tingxue’s icicles could no longer keep up.

More and more poisonous arrows landed on the ice shield, and the number of ice shields gradually decreased.

At that moment, stone suddenly felt a chill.

He was stunned for a moment and realized that the concentration of the ice mist around him had reached an extremely high level.

“What’s going on?”

Stone’s face changed and he said in disbelief, “There shouldn’t have been this much ice mist before!”

However, Lu Yuan and the others could clearly see that on the stage, almost all the ice fog seemed to have a consciousness of its own as it slowly gathered in stone’s direction.

This caused the ice mist around stone to become thicker and thicker.

Soon, stone’s perception was disrupted. The vines under Si Tingxue’s feet disappeared. After she dodged, she was not attacked again, and the arrow rain’s position was slightly off.

Moreover, the number of arrows was also decreasing.

Si Tingxue’s face was pale, but her ice-blue eyes were sparkling.

The spiritual power in her body surged and she used all her strength to create an ice mist. The thick ice mist turned into a vortex and surrounded stone.

Stone had already realized that he was surrounded by the ice mist. He wanted to escape, but his senses were disrupted. As soon as he stepped out of the mist, he was forced back by the dense icicles.

For a moment, stone was like a turtle in a jar.

Meng Jiang and the others laughed when they saw this.

Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan with some joy.

“Look, Xiaoxue won! You still don’t know for sure! Hmph!”

Lu Yuan was surprised again. He did not expect Si Tingxue to be able to control the ice mist to such an extent.

The previous Si Tingxue shouldn’t have been able to do it. It seemed that she had been working especially hard recently.

Lu Yuan was naturally happy for Si Tingxue.

Compared to the joy on the human side, the atmosphere on the dog-headed people’s side was gloomy.

Broken mountain coldly looked at stone, who was struggling to escape from the ice mist, but was forced back by the icicles time and time again. His expression was unsightly.

“Trash!”

If stone had noticed the ice mist gathering towards him and escaped, he would have had a good chance of winning.

It was a pity that he did not notice it immediately and gave Si Tingxue a chance to catch her breath. In the end, he was forced into a dead end.

It was simply stupid!

Seeing stone’s speed continuously decrease and the cold air entering his body, broken mountain took a deep breath and coldly said,

“We admit defeat!”

He then waved his hand, and the ice mist was blown into the air.

Stone was almost frozen into an ice sculpture in the ice mist.

Duan Shan eyes flashed with a trace of coldness. He then handed stone over to the Kobold battle emperor who was in charge of healing him.

At this moment, Si Tingxue’s face was pale. After stone was brought back by broken mountain, her body went soft and she fell backward.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to go up, a golden light flashed past. Si tingyu had already appeared on the arena and was hugging Si Tingxue.

“Sister?”

Si Tingxue’s originally cherry-red lips turned pale.

She had almost used up all her spiritual energy.

A trace of heartache flashed across si tingyu’s eyes. She smiled at Si Tingxue and said gently,

“You’ve done well,”

She carried Si Tingxue down the ring and injected wisps of spirit energy into her body.

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and grinned. He gave Si Tingxue a thumbs up.

“Tingxue, not bad. You can actually defeat four people at once.”

Although Si Tingxue’s face was pale and very weak, she still raised her chin slightly when she heard Lu Yuan’s words. She was a little proud.

Lu Yuan found that this ice block was quite narcissistic, and he would be cocky with every compliment.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan.

“It’s your turn next.”

Wang Lingling covered her mouth with a smile,

“Ah Yuan, come on and beat them all. Then I don’t need to go up.”

Stevenson grinned at Lu Yuan with a hint of anticipation in his eyes.

“I’ve always heard that you’re very strong. Let me see how strong you are.”

Bakula crossed his arms and looked at Lu Yuan without saying a word.

Lu Yuan smiled, jumped slightly, and went into the ring.

He looked at the camp of the dog-headed people. Now, other than Fiba, Xue Kuangya, Wen Lin, and Shuiji, there were only three hidden geniuses of the dog-headed people that he did not recognize.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across and he grinned at the few kobolds. He looked at Fiba and said,

“Who’s next?”

When Fiba saw Lu Yuan looking at him, a hint of hostility emerged in his heart, and his eyes were full of cold killing intent.

In order to take revenge, he specially asked his father to give him the extremely precious point spirit Holy fruit. After eating it, his various attributes had improved by a lot.

Although he didn’t have the time to cultivate in the origin source grounds, he didn’t believe that he wasn’t a match for this human.

Seeing Fiba’s eyes filled with killing intent and his aura surging, Duan Shan glanced at him and indifferently said,

“Fiba, you go, don’t embarrass the Blood Bone tribe!”

Fiba grinned, revealing his white, sharp teeth.

“Don’t worry, I know.”

He jumped onto the arena and stood in front of Lu Yuan. His eyes were full of killing intent, and wisps of flames appeared around him.

Lu Yuan glanced at FIba and slightly raised his eyebrows.

He could feel that the little red-haired boy’s aura was much stronger than before.

However, Lu Yuan’s heart was not moved.

Duan Shan indifferently said,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 366 - 366 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme 4

366 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme 4

“Let’s start.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Lu Yuan’s face turned cold. He stomped on the ground. After so many battles, tiny cracks appeared on the smooth ice crystal arena. Air waves emerged from the surface of Lu Yuan’s body. Lu Yuan appeared in front of Fiba as if he had teleported.

His expression was cold, and his heavy sword slashed towards Fiba’s neck.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to hit Fiba’s neck, a green light shield suddenly appeared in front of him. The heavy sword hit the light shield, and with a clang, Lu Yuan himself was forced back.

At this moment, a loud boom was heard. Lu Yuan’s voice broke the sound barrier.

Lu Yuan tutted. As expected, it was blocked. He was not surprised. He just wanted to try it out.

After all, he did not even use the White Jade Spirit body or the Black Steel Force.

Now that his spatial teleportation had been tempered to 70% and he had the emperor-grade silver ring of radiant light, even without the White Jade Spirit body and Black Steel Force, his combat power was a little stronger than it was in the previous arena battle.

On the other side, Fiba finally reacted. His eyes were wide open with a trace of horror, and his heart was full of fear.

He looked at the expressionless Lu Yuan not far away, and a touch of fear actually emerged in his heart.

This made Fiba feel extremely humiliated.

As a member of the blood bone royal family, he was actually afraid?

He wanted to suppress this fear, but he found that his mind was full of Lu Yuan’s cold eyes and that heavy sword.

The atmosphere suddenly fell silent.

Duan Shan, another Kobold battle emperor, and a few other Kobold battle emperors all had serious expressions on their faces as they stared at Lu Yuan.

The strength that Lu Yuan had displayed was too strong.

It was far more powerful than they had imagined.

If he was allowed to grow, with his current strength, battle emperor state might not be the final stop for him in the future. There was a very high chance of him becoming a battle divine.

Perhaps, there was a sliver of hope to pursue the illusory path of the battle god, that was a powerhouse who could use the laws of the universe!

There had to be a reason for them to be called gods.

Duan Shan’s eyes were filled with killing intent. He wanted to kill this human right here and now, but he was locked on by a few auras, so he couldn’t do anything.

He was not the only one. The others also looked solemn, but they did not make a move.

On the human side.

Meng Jiang and the others also had serious expressions.

When Li Xinghai and Adams were fighting earlier, they had a nonchalant expression on their faces. However, at this moment, they became serious. They looked coldly at the two Kobold battle emperors in the distance, in case they suddenly attacked.

Li Xinghai looked at Lu Yuan, his eyes shining,

“I didn’t think much of it when I heard that this kid’s performance was not bad. Now that I’ve seen it with my own eyes, I’m indeed a little shocked.”

Adams smiled, but a serious look appeared in his eyes. “This time, we let this brat take action. I’m afraid that the dog-headed people won’t let him off in the future.”

Li Xinghai glanced at Lu Yuan and said in a low voice,

“This isn’t a matter for later … There’s still the team battle later.”

Adams’s face changed, and his mouth twitched.

“Could it be … What a worrisome kid.”

Li Xinghai grinned. “If this continues, I’ll have to call another person over. Otherwise, it’ll be a little unstable.”

On the other side, Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan with a gentle smile on her face and a glint in her beautiful eyes,

“I haven’t seen you for a while, and you’ve improved so much? He was really powerful … If young miss finds out about this, I’m afraid she’ll shut herself up.”

She seemed to have thought of an interesting idea. The corners of her mouth rose, and her smile became gentler.

At this moment, Stevenson and Bacula were staring at Lu Yuan.

A hint of battle intent appeared on Stevenson’s face. He grinned and muttered to himself in excitement,

“I was thinking of waiting for this guy to break through to the battle-supreme level before I could fight him. But now, it seems like I have to fight him immediately. Once he breaks through to the battle-supreme level, I’ll just admit defeat.”

Bacula took a look at Stevenson and then at Lu Yuan. He snorted and mumbled in a low voice,

“You do have some strength …”

Seeing that the atmosphere was a little silent, Lu Yuan’s expression turned a little strange. Then, he looked at Meng Jiang.

“Commander Meng, this should be my win, right?”

Everyone came back to their senses.

Duan Shan took a deep look at Lu Yuan and coldly said,

“We admit defeat for this round. Fiba, you can come down.”

Fiba walked down the arena in a daze, as if he had lost his soul.

Looking at Fiba’s appearance, broken mountain slightly furrowed his brows. He understood that this was casting a shadow over Lu Yuan.

To the proud Fiba, it was probably hard for him to accept that he had been killed by the same person twice in a row.

If he didn’t get rid of this shadow, it would be difficult for Fiba to achieve great things in the future.

If this continued, he might not even be able to break through to the battle emperor state in the future.

He took a deep look at Lu Yuan in the ring and didn’t say anything.

He opened his mouth and said,

“Zhi Liang, you go.”

A dog-headed person with yellow and white fur nodded. He glanced at Lu Yuan and a grave expression appeared on his face.

“Alright,” he said.

Zhi Liang went up to the ring and stood in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan sized up Zhi Liang. This was one of the three hidden geniuses of the dog-headed people.

He was wearing a purple robe and holding a staff in his hand. He released a brutal and powerful aura.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. It was a battle Supreme.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 367 - 367 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

367 Sad Fiba, Vs Battle Supreme

As expected, there was a battle supreme among the three hidden guys.

Lu Yuan was not surprised. He had already guessed it before.

An ice-cold expression appeared on Zhi Liang’s face. Looking at Lu Yuan, wisps of lightning surged in his hand, and the violent power of lightning continued to overflow.

“Human, you are Lu Yuan, right? Your talent isn’t bad, but it’s a pity that you’re only a battle general.”

Zhi Liang’s expression was ice cold as he slowly opened his mouth and said.

Lu Yuan laughed, “looking down on battle generals? Didn’t you also come from a battle general?”

Wisps of white spiritual light appeared on his body.

The White Jade Spirit body.

Instantly, Lu Yuan’s aura rose to another level.

Zhi Liang’s expression changed slightly, and he silently formed a Lightning Shield around his body.

Meng Jiang glanced at the arena and said indifferently,

“Begin.”

As soon as Meng Jiang’s voice fell, Lu Yuan had already disappeared from his original spot and appeared in front of Zhi Liang.

His speed was even faster than before.

However, as a battle supreme with a King-level gene, Zhi Liang’s reaction speed was much faster than that of the general-level Fiba.

He saw Lu Yuan’s movements clearly and reacted.

With a wave of the staff, a Thunderbolt as thick as an arm shot out toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were cold and sharp. He withstood the lightning attack and continued to slash his heavy sword at Zhi Liang.

What?

He’s not defending?

Zhi Liang’s pupils shrank and he was a little stunned.

BOOM!

The Thunderbolt struck Lu Yuan’s body, and Lu Yuan’s heavy sword also struck the Lightning Shield.

The Lightning Shield flashed and finally dissipated into lightning, and the heavy sword continued to slash towards Zhi Liang.

The lightning that landed on Lu Yuan’s body only produced a cloud of smoke. Lu Yuan looked unscathed.

When Zhi Liang saw this, he didn’t even think about it. His body turned into a ball of lightning and disappeared from the spot, moving back a distance.

He sized Lu Yuan up, his scalp tingling and his back breaking out in a cold sweat.

After confirming that Lu Yuan was not injured, his expression became extremely grave.

What’s with this guy’s defense?

Although lightning strike was only a commander tier combat skill, he was a battle supreme after all. His attributes were superior to a battle general, and his power was even stronger than a battle general’s overlord tier combat skill.

But this guy wasn’t even injured!

He looked completely fine?

Just as Zhi Liang was still in shock, Lu Yuan had already rushed over again.

Zhi Liang’s expression turned serious. Then, lightning balls appeared one after another. The sizzling lightning balls turned into balls of lightning and shot towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan felt the terrifying power contained in the ball of lightning and did not dare to continue to let the ball of lightning attack.

His figure flashed, dodged the lightning ball, and continued to rush towards Zhi Liang.

Lu Yuan’s current speed could not be considered slow. In fact, it could even be considered very fast.

However, he did not use spatial teleportation.

There was still the team battle later. Lu Yuan planned to use the space teleportation to give the dog-headed people a little surprise during the team battle.

Zhi Liang dodged Lu Yuan’s attack. When Lu Yuan approached, he turned into a thunderbolt and moved back.

The two of them attacked and dodged each other. Their figures kept flashing on the ring, filling it with flashing lightning and violent winds.

The kobolds and the humans below were all watching the battle in the arena with shock on their faces.

Rebecca had grabbed Lu Yuan’s arm earlier, but now she grabbed Si Tingxue’s arm.

Si Tingxue had completely recovered by now. Her face had regained its rosy color, and her breathing was very stable.

Rebecca’s eyes were filled with shock.

“Xiaoxue, ah Yuan is so powerful! His opponent is a battle Supreme, and a genius among them, a genius with the king gene. Ah yuan can actually fight him to a standstill.”

Si Tingxue looked at the arena and said indifferently, ”

“I see it … He is indeed getting stronger …”

Seeing that Lu Yuan’s strength was getting stronger and stronger, even surpassing her, she felt a sense of urgency and could not help but clench her fists.

“Xiaoxue, do you think A ‘Yuan can win?”

Si Tingxue thought for a moment and looked at Si Tingyu, who was at the side, with some anticipation.

“Sister, what do you think?”

Si Tingyu looked at the battle on the ring. Lu Yuan’s figure was hidden in her golden-red eyes. She was silent for a moment before she said seriously and firmly,

“He can win.”

“I think so too,” Si Tingxue nodded slightly.

Rebecca heaved a sigh of relief when she heard Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue say that Lu Yuan would win.

The others were also whispering to each other as they watched the battle. They looked at Lu Yuan with shock in their eyes.

Stevenson clenched his fists, his eyes filled with battle intent. He kept muttering to himself,

“He’s so strong. Lu Yuan is really strong …”

Bacula looked at the excited Stevenson and shook his head. This battle maniac was beyond saving.

Wylie and his father, Hart Ken, were also watching the battle. Hart looked at Lu Yuan in the ring and could not help but hit Wylie’s head again. Wylie covered his head and looked at Hart in a daze.

Hart’s face was filled with disappointment.

“Look at Lu Yuan, and then look at you! He’s your junior, why can’t you fight a battle supreme?”

Willie: “??? ”

His mind was full of question marks, and he felt very wronged. He couldn’t help but refute in a low voice,

“No, junior Lu Yuan is a monster, I’m a normal person. Can a normal person be compared to a monster? How could this be compared? You said I can’t fight a battle Supreme. When you were a battle general, could you fight a battle supreme with a king gene?”

Hart was stunned for a moment, then he revealed a smile.

“It’s said that a son is stronger than his father, and you’re not even as good as your father, yet you still have the face to say that? Just you wait when we get back!”

Willie was speechless.

He looked at the smile on Hart’s face, and his heart turned cold. He began to consider the possibility of running away from home without being discovered.

I can’t live like this!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 368 - 368 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 1

368 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 1

The dog-headed people were watching the battle in the ring with solemn expressions.

Duan Shan narrowed his eyes, his gaze flickering.

“This human brat is extremely powerful in every aspect. He has almost no weaknesses.”

Beside the Duan Shan, another Kobold Battle God, Nedamu, nodded.

“Zhi Liang’s methods are almost used up, but this human has only used one battle skill so far. Zhi Liang’s attacks have no effect on him. In the arena, he will be forced into a dead end sooner or later.”

“Hmph! Who would have thought that the Red Maple Empire would have such a heaven’s favorite? But … It’s a good thing he hasn’t grown up yet. Let’s take advantage of this time to eliminate him, so as to avoid any hidden dangers in the future.”

Duan Shan’s eyes flashed with a cold glint.

….

After a while, on the arena.

Zhi Liang had just turned into a bolt of lightning and dodged Lu Yuan’s attack.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but frown slightly, ridiculing this guy in his heart for being so good at hiding.

He had to put in more effort.

Lu Yuan’s entire body exploded with strength and used black steel strength.

The power of his strength brought about an explosive increase in his speed.

Under the roar, fine cobweb-like cracks appeared on the ring. Lu Yuan’s speed increased again.

He directly appeared in front of Zhi Liang the moment the Thunderbolt transformed, and his heavy sword directly slashed down.

Zhi Liang, who had just transformed from the lightning, saw that Lu Yuan was actually in front of him. His pupils shrank, and a touch of horror appeared in his eyes.

He quickly waved his staff, and a white light flashed on it. The next moment, a white light shield appeared on his body.

BOOM!

The heavy sword struck the light shield. The light shield shook and then shattered like an egg shell.

“What?”

Zhi Liang’s face was full of shock.

This was the shield that came with the Tier 4 King grade staff, and it was broken by Lu Yuan with one strike?

Zhi Liang gritted his teeth and was about to turn into a thunderbolt again to fly into the distance. At this moment, Lu Yuan kicked Zhi Liang’s abdomen.

Zhi Liang’s body was instantly sent flying like a cannonball. Blood spurted out of his mouth and the sound of his bones breaking could be heard.

Zhi Liang’s body flew out of the ring and landed heavily on the ground, his consciousness a little hazy.

With one blow, Zhi Liang almost fainted.

Seeing Zhi Liang fly out of the ring, the atmosphere fell silent for a moment. Then, the human camp smiled, while the Kobold people’s faces darkened a bit and looked a bit ugly.

A healing-type Kobold battle Emperor stepped forward, picked up Zhi Liang, and began to treat his injuries.

He could feel the severity of Zhi Liang’s injuries. His pupils shrank slightly and he looked deeply at Lu Yuan.

Although he was an elemental type, he was still a battle supreme. His body was not any weaker than other battle general geniuses who could improve their physical strength. With just one kick, he had seriously injured Zhi Liang. This kind of power made the healing type Kobold battle emperor a little frightened.

Lu Yuan glanced at Zhi Liang who was on the ground.

This guy’s lightning transformation combat skill was too slippery. If he used spatial teleportation, he would be caught in an instant.

However, without teleportation, it would be a little difficult for Lu Yuan to find his weakness. It took him a lot of effort to get him out of the ring.

However, Lu Yuan did not care too much about it. He just treated it as a warm-up.

For Lu Yuan, this level of consumption was not as fast as his automatic recovery of spiritual energy.

Even if he did not use spiritual stones to recover his spiritual power, Lu Yuan’s white Jade Spirit body and the heavenly spirit pill could recover his spiritual power very quickly.

Lu Yuan ignored the cold gazes of some kobolds and smiled. “Who’s next?”

Duan Shan’s eyes flashed with a trace of gloominess as he indifferently said,

“Wen Lin, you go.”

The White dog-headed man, Wen Lin, nodded and went up the ring.

He was wearing heavy armor and holding a huge spiked shield in his hand. He did not use any other weapons.

This was a guardian warrior.

Wen Lin was very silent. After he entered the arena, faint golden light flickered on his body, and a thick layer of golden battle armor appeared on the surface of his body.

At the same time, he roared again. Golden spiritual light spread out from the battle shield and formed a layer of protection that surrounded his entire body.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly. This was a guy who leaned towards defense.

In fact, he wanted an assault-type opponent who could fight him with real swords and guns. That way, it would be more refreshing to fight.

However, it was still better than that slippery Zhi Liang.

“Begin.”

The voice rang out, and Lu Yuan instantly appeared in front of Wen Lin.

Using the Black Steel Force and the White jade Spirit body at the same time brought about an extremely powerful strength.

The heavy sword brought with it a heavy force and a violent gale as it slashed at Wen Lin’s Golden Shield.

The Golden Shield trembled and dimmed.

However, very quickly, as Wen Lin’s spiritual energy entered, the originally dim Golden Shield once again regained its brightness.

It was a shield that could be maintained for a long time.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He waved the heavy sword with both hands and kept slashing at the Golden Shield.

The Golden Shield and the heavy sword collided again and again, creating a ring of air waves that spread in all directions. The originally cold wind in the ice valley became more intense.

Every time the heavy sword and the Golden Shield collided, Wen Lin’s body would take a slight step back under the loud rumbles. The continuous sword strikes landed on the Golden Shield, and Wen Lin retreated continuously. Very quickly, he had already retreated to the edge of the ring.

Glancing at the ring behind him, Wen Lin’s expression could not help but change.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 369 - 369 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 2

369 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 2

The next moment, Wen Lin let out a furious roar, and his entire body swelled up. Wen Lin, who was originally only about 1.8 meters tall, had his muscles swell up, and his body grew to about 2.5 meters tall. His body looked abnormally strong.

There was a faint white spiritual light in his eyes. His legs sank and he stabilized his retreating steps. Then, he walked back steadily step by step against Lu Yuan’s attack.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly. He was a little surprised at the sudden increase in Wen Lin’s strength, but he was not too surprised.

A battle master had five skills, and with the Geno weapon they had, they might have seven or eight different skills.

As a genius, it wasn’t strange for him to have all sorts of methods.

As Wen Lin’s strength increased explosively, a fierce look appeared in his eyes. He bent his legs slightly, stomped on the ground, and pounced toward Lu Yuan. In front of him, the giant shield with sharp spikes was like a huge city wall, crashing toward Lu Yuan. The Golden Shield that had previously surrounded Wen Lin for defense had changed its form at this moment. It condensed on the surface of the giant shield, and there was an additional fierce aura.

Lu Yuan’s eyes turned cold. With a low shout, he took a step forward and slashed his heavy sword at the huge shield.

BOOM!

The sound of collision rang out, and the entire ring shook slightly. The violent aftermath wreaked havoc, and the two were in a deadlock.

After a moment of stalemate, Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. With a move of his feet, his body disappeared from the spot and appeared beside Wen Lin. His heavy sword slashed towards Wen Lin’s neck without mercy.

Wen Lin’s expression did not change, and just like Wylie, he raised his shield to block the heavy sword.

The heavy sword and the giant shield collided again, and the circular air wave spread out again.

Lu Yuan did not stop. Relying on his speed that was faster than Wen Lin’s, he continuously moved around Wen Lin. His heavy sword brought with it a terrifying sword light as it continuously slashed at Wen Lin.

Wen Lin’s expression was grave. He continuously blocked with his huge shield, and sometimes, he dodged to the side to avoid the attacks.

On the stage, Wen Lin’s body flickered with golden light as he stood in the center. His muscles were firm and bulging, as if he was a small giant.

Lu Yuan’s body would disappear from time to time and appear around Wen Lin at other times. Every time he appeared, it was accompanied by the collision of the heavy sword and the raised shield, bringing with it a turbulent air wave.

The battle between the two looked different from the previous Lu Yuan and Zhi Liang’s spiritual floating. Each collision brought a shocking power.

As time passed, the people below realized that something was wrong.

Wen Lin’s breathing gradually became chaotic, while Lu Yuan was still calm and composed, and there was no change in his breathing.

Upon seeing this scene, both Duan Shan and Ni Damu frowned.

“MMH … Did this human have a combat skill that could enhance recovery? Or a Geno weapon with a similar ability. What a long-lasting combat ability.”

Duan Shan said.

“That’s right. Ni Damu nodded. this human doesn’t seem to have any weaknesses other than his lack of long-range attacks. He’s only a general-level, so he must’ve reached his limit in all aspects to be able to do this, right? ”

Behind the two of them, the dog-headed geniuses had ugly expressions.

Xue Kuangya looked at Lu Yuan coldly,

“This human is indeed a little strong. He’s just a battle general, but not only is he so well-rounded in all aspects, he’s also so outstanding in his recovery of physical strength and spirit energy.”

Shui Ji, who was at the side, nodded with a grave expression.

“Prince Fiba’s loss was not an injustice. Even Wen Lin is almost unable to hold on.”

A bloodshot glint flashed in the eyes of the hidden Kobold genius at the side. He said indifferently,

No wonder Lord Duan Shan wanted us to focus on the team battle and deal with this human … Lord Duan Shan’s words do indeed have some reason.”

Xue Kuangya looked at the dog-headed man and sneered,

“With you, Kulu, this human is dead for sure in this team battle.”

Shui Ji’s face was a little serious as he said,

“Even if that’s the case, we have to kill him as fast as we can. If we are delayed by him, I’m afraid that the other party’s battle emperor will come to his rescue.”

Hearing the Shui Ji’s words, the other dog-headed people’s expressions froze and they nodded seriously.

“We need to prepare a complete countermeasure.”

….

While they were talking, the outcome of the battle between Lu Yuan and Wen Lin was about to be decided.

In order to block Lu Yuan’s attack, Wen Lin had continuously activated several combat skills. The speed at which his spiritual energy was consumed was much faster than usual.

In addition, Lu Yuan’s continuous attacks were like a tide, which made Wen Lin’s spiritual power and physical strength consume more.

In a short ten minutes, Wen Lin found that more than half of his spiritual energy had been consumed, and it was already difficult for him to support his combat skills in all aspects.

Gradually, in the face of Lu Yuan’s violent attacks, Wen Lin showed signs of being unable to hold on.

BOOM!

There was another collision. Wen Lin’s expression changed, and his originally inflated body contracted once again. His muscles were no longer as swollen as before, and the powerful force that came with it also receded like the tide.

Wen Lin’s body had just returned to its original state when a dangerous aura came from behind him.

Wen Lin barely managed to turn around to block the attack. The huge shield and the heavy sword collided, and his body retreated a few steps, his expression changing slightly.

It couldn’t be blocked.

This retreat was only the beginning. Lu Yuan’s attack did not stop at all. In Wen Lin’s eyes, the repeated heavy slashes were like mountain ranges that kept falling, pressing on him until he was almost out of breath.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 370 - 370 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 3

370 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 3

After a few more collisions, the golden light on his body flickered and slowly dimmed.

Lu Yuan’s sword slashed down, and Wen Lin’s huge shield blocked it.

BOOM!

The giant shield was shaken off by Lu Yuan’s sword. Wen Lin’s chest was wide open and his pupils shrank.

This is bad!

Lu Yuan naturally would not let go of such a good opportunity. The heavy sword in his hand pierced towards Wen Lin’s chest.

At this moment, a golden light appeared and blocked the heavy sword.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He put away his heavy sword and slowly took a few steps back. He turned to look at the few Kobold mastesr below.

Duan Shan’s expression was solemn as he indifferently said,

“We admit defeat.”

He took a deep look at Lu Yuan and said slowly,

“Shui Ji, you go.”

Meng Jiang looked at Lu Yuan and said with a serious expression,

“Lu Yuan, are you alright? If you’re too exhausted, come down now. There’s no need to hold on. We still have three battle supremes on our side.”

Oh? ” Lu Yuan was stunned and smiled. “I can continue.”

Upon hearing this, Meng Jiang glanced at Lu Yuan and nodded.

“If you can’t do it, don’t force yourself.”

“Yes.”

The blue and white haired Shui Ji stepped onto the stage.

He looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“Human, I’m different from Wen Lin and Zhi Liang … Because I’m a middle level battle supreme, and I’m an ice type!”

As he spoke, a sharp ice arrow condensed in front of Shui Ji and shot towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed when he felt the powerful aura.

This was a little different from the previous information. According to the information, Shui Ji was a low-level battle Supreme. He had not expected that he would be a mid-level battle Supreme now.

Even the battle monarchs and battle emperors were frowning slightly.

Originally, Meng Jiang and the others knew that Lu Yuan’s strength had also reached the level of a Shui Ji.

They wanted Lu Yuan to have the combat power of a battle supreme. Together with the other three human battle supreme, they would have four battle supreme.

Lu Yuan’s strength was considered to be at the low-level battle supreme level. With the addition of two low-level battle supremes and one high-level battle supreme, he was slightly stronger than the original three battle supreme of the dog-headed people.

He didn’t expect the dog-headed people to have four battle supreme as well. Moreover, one of them was an Advanced battle supreme, one was a middle battle supreme, and two were low-level battle supreme.

In general, the geniuses of the kobolds were indeed stronger than the humans.

However, the current situation was that Lu Yuan alone had eliminated two low-level battle supreme geniuses. Relatively speaking, their side had the upper hand.

After all, they were both battle supreme. As long as the quality of the recorded genes was not too different, the only difference between low and mid-grade genes would be the degree of tempering.

This gap could still be made up for. If one was not enough, then he would use two.

Shui Ji’s strength was indeed stronger than Wenlin’s, especially since he was an ice elemental Warrior. Without using spatial teleportation and other trump cards, Lu Yuan found it difficult to gain any advantage now.

Shui Ji had a control combat skill that was similar to the frost chain. To Lu Yuan, he could break free with brute force, but he would also be stiff to a certain extent.

He had no choice but to take a few of Shui Ji’s attacks head on.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s current steel body technique cultivation level was not weak. It could increase his defense by more than three times.

With the White jade Spirit body and steel body, even after taking a few ice spears, Lu Yuan was only pushed back a little. His body felt a little cold, but he was not hurt much.

The only problem was that as the chill continued to enter his body, Lu Yuan’s movements would gradually become stiff.

He was feeling fine now, only because his body was much stronger than an ordinary genetic warrior’s. In terms of basic attributes, Lu Yuan, who had four stage three Overlord-class equipment, three king genes, and one Lord gene, was stronger than a battle supreme with a King gene.

Therefore, even if the cold qi wanted to interfere with Lu Yuan, it would take some time.

However, if this continued, it would be a matter of time.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips slightly and planned to use other means.

On the blood-colored heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand, there were wisps of blood-red light flowing.

In the next moment, blood-colored heavy sword shadows appeared around Lu Yuan.

One after another, there were twelve of them.

If it was a King-level sanguine storm epee, the attached combat skill would only condense four sword shadows.

However, after Lu Yuan evolved it to the overlord tier, the number of sword shadows increased to as many as twelve.

Twelve heavy swords floated around Lu Yuan. He grinned and rushed to the water market.

Shui Ji’s expression changed when he saw the twelve sword shadows. His face turned grave.

He growled and formed a Frost Giant in front of him.

The frost Giant roared and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

The frost giant’s aura was extremely powerful. It was no weaker than a low-level battle supreme with a King gene. It was obviously a king-level combat skill.

Its body exuded a terrifying cold air. Before it even got close, Lu Yuan could feel the coldness.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He did not need to get close to the frost giant.

From a few meters away, Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword at the frost giant.

The blood-red sword shadow floating around Lu Yuan immediately moved.

The blood-red sword shadow moved freely about 20 meters in front of Lu Yuan, setting off a blood-red sword storm.

Crimson sword shadows slashed at the frost giant’s body.

Although it was slightly weaker than Lu Yuan’s own attack, it was not much weaker.

The main point was that there were a lot of them, a total of twelve.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 371 - 371 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 4

371 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 4

Lu Yuan waved his sword again and again. The blood-red sword shadow continued to attack, drowning the frost Giant.

In a short time, the frost Giant was cut into pieces with an unwilling roar.

Seeing how the frost Giant was so easily cut into pieces, Shui Ji’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“This is impossible!”

The frost giant’s strength was equivalent to a low-level battle supreme with a King-class gene. In addition, it was constantly emitting cold air, so it was much more difficult to deal with than an ordinary low-level battle supreme.

Previously, seeing that Lu Yuan did not have any long-range combat skills, Shui Ji thought that his Frost Giant was a natural counter to Lu Yuan.

He did not expect Lu Yuan to have such a trump card.

He was in disbelief.

It wasn’t just Shui Ji. The expressions of the dog-headed people below also changed when they saw the sword images that filled the sky.

Duan Shan furrowed his brows. “This human actually has such a strange technique? Does he even have a long range attack? ”

Beside him, Ni Damu took a deep breath.

“However, the power of this sword shadow is slightly weaker than the attack of this human brat. As long as someone can block it, it won’t have much of an impact.”

Upon hearing this, Duan Shan nodded his head.

Rebecca was originally hugging Si Tingxue’s arm. When she saw the frost Giant, she was a little worried. However, when she saw that the blood-colored sword shadow that Lu Yuan had conjured had easily shattered the frost Giant, she heaved a sigh of relief and revealed a smile.

At the side, Si Tingxue’s tightly clenched fists also relaxed slightly.

Looking at the blood-red sword shadow Lu Yuan condensed, Stevenson’s eyes flickered with a trace of anticipation and excitement.

“This guy really has a lot of tricks up his sleeve, and they’re also amazing. I feel like I might not even be able to beat him. ”

Bacula’s face was cold, his arms crossed.

In the arena, Lu Yuan rushed towards the water market.

Before the ice arrows shot out by Shui Ji could get close to Lu Yuan, they were all shattered by the blood-red sword shadow. Lu Yuan was covered in sword light and Shui Ji’s attack could not break through it.

His expression was ugly. With a surge of spiritual energy, he summoned another Frost Giant. Then, he condensed frost chains again, trying to bind Lu Yuan.

At the same time, he formed an ice shield around his body. Then, the staff in his hand flickered with a dark blue light, and his aura increased greatly.

A blue light flashed in his eyes. He waved his staff, and a basketball-sized, ice-blue ball of ice appeared in the air.

A total of eight ice balls appeared.

These ice balls were not fast, and they slowly moved around, away from the water collection.

At the same time, ice arrows shot out from each ball of ice toward Lu Yuan. At the same time, a cloud of ice mist spread out around him.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He looked at the frost Giant that was charging at him and then at the constantly moving ice ball. He shattered the ice chain on his feet and his body turned into an afterimage. He rushed to the front of an ice ball and waved his heavy sword. Sword shadows shattered the ice ball one after another.

The shattered ice ball suddenly flashed with a dark blue light and exploded with a boom.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly and he quickly retreated.

A chill spread, and Lu Yuan’s body stiffened a little. At the same time, broken ice hit Lu Yuan’s body like arrows.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, he had used the sword shadow to attack. Otherwise, if he had been close to the ice ball, the cold air and power of the explosion would have been greater, which would not have been good for him.

Lu Yuan looked at Shui Ji with an unsightly expression. This guy’s combat skills were all quite powerful and strange.

Furthermore, they were very effective against genetic Warriors who engaged in close combat.

This guy was too sinister.

Fortunately, his blood-red sword shadow could barely be considered a long-range attack.

Lu Yuan went to other places again and broke the ice balls one by one. In the process of Lu Yuan breaking the ice balls, the frost Giants kept rushing up, wanting to attack Lu Yuan but he dodged all of them.

In terms of speed, the frost Giant was not too slow in such an environment. However, compared to Lu Yuan, there was still a gap.

At the same time, Shui Ji did not stay idle. He attacked Lu Yuan with ice arrows again and again.

However, his ice arrows were still shattered by Lu Yuan’s blood-red sword shadows.

When Lu Yuan broke five ice balls, he frowned and found that the water collection was continuing to make ice balls.

Lu Yuan immediately changed his strategy. He gave up on breaking the ice ball that was constantly condensing ice fog and turned to rush directly to the water collection.

When Lu Yuan rushed to the water market, the frost Giant would not sit by and do nothing. It kept pestering Lu Yuan, making him feel very annoyed.

Lu Yuan waved his heavy sword and shattered the frost Giant.

However, just as the frost Giant was crushed, the water collection created another one.

Lu Yuan felt his head throb.

What a troublesome opponent.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and used another trump card.

Dark harvest.

Wisps of black mist seeped out of Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan’s aura rose greatly again.

He waved the heavy sword in his hand and shattered the ice arrows. At the same time, it only took him a few breaths to shatter the frost Giant that had re-condensed.

Sensing the change in Lu Yuan’s aura, Shui Ji’s expression changed into one of shock. Was there no limit to this guy’s improvement?

Just as Lu Yuan was about to approach him, his face turned serious and an icy blue afterimage appeared behind him.

After the ice-blue afterimage appeared, Lu Yuan could feel that the aura of the water market was much colder than before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 372 - 372 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 5

372 Fighting Three Battle Supremes In A Row 5

Then, he opened his right hand to Lu Yuan.

A white cold current spurted out from Shui Ji’s right hand and rushed towards Lu Yuan. The extreme cold made Lu Yuan feel a piercing pain even with Dark Harvest.

His expression changed slightly. His body flashed and he retreated repeatedly, avoiding the huge area covered by the cold current.

Lu Yuan’s expression turned serious.

A genius who could reach the middle level of a battle supreme before the age of twenty was indeed not easy to deal with.

He still had the teleportation and the warrior disciple badge that he had yet to use.

If he used it, Lu Yuan was confident that he could defeat him quickly.

However, Lu Yuan planned to use it during the team battle.

He thought about it and decided to grind it out slowly.

Therefore, Lu Yuan shattered the ice balls one by one while shattering the frost Giants that were continuously condensed by the water.

The battle on the stage was once again in a stalemate.

Seeing this, the dog-headed man expert frowned slightly. He had a feeling that he had seen this scene before.

Xue Kuangya frowned and grinned,

“When this human was fighting with Zhi Liang and Wen Lin, he was in a stalemate for a period of time. I didn’t expect that he would still be in a stalemate with Shui Ji.”

Kulu nodded,

“That’s true. However, when he was fighting with Zhi Liang and Wen Lin, he didn’t use many tricks. But now, in the battle with Shui Ji, he has already used many tricks. He probably did not have any more trump cards. In fact, he’s even being suppressed by the water current.”

After hearing his words, Xue Kuangya slightly nodded.

Not only Xue Kuangya, but Duan Shan and the others also thought so.

They had investigated Lu Yuan. His previous skills were similar to his white jade body skills. They were both defensive skills that strengthened him. If he used a white jade body skill, then other skills would be useless. Most of the skills he was using now were attached to his Geno armament.

Now, they realized that Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon was strong, too. Otherwise, the skills he had would not have been so strong.

Even so, since Lu Yuan did not have any more trump cards, they were relieved.

With a cold look on his face, Ni Damu said indifferently,

“He’s just a combat general, but he’s able to fight Shui Ji, a middle level combat venerable, to this extent. He’s already extraordinary. It’s unbelievable.”

Hearing this, the joy on the other people’s faces also disappeared.

They were all a little shocked. As a mid level battle supreme genius, Shui Ji was one of the top geniuses among the young generation on the Blood and Bone planet.

In such a frosty environment, even Xue Kuangya, the most powerful genius under the age of twenty on the blood bone star, would have a hard time dealing with Shui Ji.

For Lu Yuan to be able to fight with Shui Ji to this extent, this in itself was a very ridiculous thing.

At the thought of this, their expressions turned grave.

Especially Xue Kuangya and the others, they looked at each other with killing intent in their eyes.

They had to kill Lu Yuan.

This time, the battle lasted for a full half an hour.

Shui Ji was a mid-level Battle God and had a lot of spiritual power. In addition to that, in such a frosty environment, the consumption of his battle skills was much less than in other areas.

As for Lu Yuan, he once again shocked everyone with his terrifying physical strength and spiritual power. He could actually fight for half an hour under such a strong output of spiritual power.

After half an hour, the speed of the condensation of ice balls had slowed down a lot, and the frost Giants were no longer summoned.

The frost giant had consumed a large amount of spiritual power, and he was no longer able to continue summoning.

At the same time, the blood-red sword shadow and the black mist around Lu Yuan dissipated.

The time for sanguine storm and dark Harvest was up.

After all, it wasn’t a skill that came with a transcendent gene. It was a skill that came with a Geno armament, and it had a time limit.

It had lasted for half an hour because Lu Yuan’s Geno weapon was Emperor-class.

The intensity of the battle between the two sides had decreased a lot compared to before.

Lu Yuan continued to maintain his white jade Spirit body, black steel strength, and steel body. While avoiding the attacks of ice balls and ice arrows, he tried to approach the water collection.

In the end, he was still forced back by the white cold current in Shui Ji’s hands.

This was already a few times.

However, Lu Yuan was surprised to find that the White cold current was not as cold as before.

Lu Yuan also consumed a lot of energy, but it was the same for the water collection.

Since they were on the same boat, they would continue to cook.

Lu Yuan continued to Dodge the attacks while shattering the ice balls one by one.

The power of the ice ball’s explosion made Lu Yuan feel pain, but with the steel body and the emperor-grade armor, Lu Yuan’s defense was still very strong. He was not injured, but the cold air entering his body was a little troublesome.

However, for Lu Yuan, it was still bearable for now. After all, when the dark Harvest was activated, Lu Yuan’s body and soul were greatly improved. He did not accumulate any coldqQi before.

As long as the ice ball did not spread the cold air, it was still acceptable to Lu Yuan.

Another half an hour passed, and the battle between Lu Yuan and Shui Ji lasted for about an hour.

The water collection no longer had any spiritual power to form ice balls, and even the ice arrows could only form a small amount.

Lu Yuan’s white jade Spirit body had already dissipated.

He really didn’t have a single drop of spiritual energy left.

Up until now, the two of them had almost used up all of their spiritual energy.

Lu Yuan looked at the water market in the distance and revealed a sinister smile.

No one had spiritual power. Lu Yuan’s body was obviously not comparable to the small body of an Elemental Warrior.

Even if he only relied on his body, Lu Yuan still possessed extremely fast speed and extremely powerful defense and attack abilities.

Lu Yuan’s body flashed and he easily dodged a few ice arrows. Without the interference of the frost giants, Lu Yuan quickly approached the water collection. The water collection’s expression changed. It wanted to condense a white cold current, but it could only condense a thin layer of fog.

Shui Ji looked at the layer of fog in front of her and was stunned.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s heavy sword was already chopping down at his head.

Just as the heavy sword was about to hit Shui Ji’s head, a golden light flashed and blocked Lu Yuan’s heavy sword.

Duan Shan’s cold voice sounded,

“We admit defeat.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

At the same time, Meng Jiang said with a serious expression,

“Lu Yuan, come down. We’re switching.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 373 - 373 Don’t Worry, We’ll Hold On For You 1

373 Don’t Worry, We’ll Hold On For You 1

Upon hearing Meng Jiang’s words, Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he smiled and nodded.

“Alright,” he said.

It just so happened that he didn’t have any spiritual energy now, and he couldn’t use spiritual crystals to recover in the arena.

Moreover, if he were to fight Xue Kuangya and the like, he would be forced to fight him if he didn’t use his full strength.

After all, he was a high-level battle supreme, a whole realm higher than him. He had an extra transcendent gene inscribed on him.

It was almost time now.

Lu Yuan jumped off the stage and Wang Lingling looked at him with a smile,

“A ‘Yuan, you’re so strong. Even a dog-headed man genius at the middle level of the battle supreme tate is no match for you.”

“Yes, yes, A’Yuan is so powerful!”

Rebecca’s eyes sparkled as she looked at Lu Yuan. She had almost become Lu Yuan’s fangirl.

Even Si tTingxue had to admit, “It is very powerful.”

Meng Jiang smiled and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“You’re good, kid. You’ve beaten three of their battle supreme by yourself. Now, they only have Xue Kuangya left to fight.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the other two Kobold geniuses he had never seen before.

“What about the other two?”

“Those two are at the peak of battle general. Although they’re quite strong, they shouldn’t be able to fight a battle supreme. Even if he can fight a battle supree, we still have three battle supremes on our side.”

As a battle emperor, Meng Jiang could clearly see the cultivation of the two geniuses.

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

The next moment, the Kobold opposite him chose to let Xue Kuangya enter the ring.

His face was cold, and he was not satisfied with the current situation.

To be honest, previously, broken mountain and the others also knew that Lu Yuan’s strength was astonishing. They had already tried their best to overestimate Lu Yuan’s strength and treated him as a battle supreme class genetic warrior. However, they had four battle supreme, so they didn’t think that they would be weaker than humans. In fact, they might even be stronger.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to be more powerful than they had thought. He had beaten up three of them by himself.

Up until now, their chances of winning the arena battle were already very low.

Duan Shan looked at Xue Kuangya and slightly nodded,

“Just try your best.”

Xue Kuangya had blood-red hair, and his eyes were full of hostility. He glanced at the human area and sneered,

“A mere human battle general can defeat three of us battle supreme. I am a battle supreme, so I can naturally defeat three geniuses of the same level!”

He jumped onto the arena, his aura overbearing and terrifying.

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face,

“I’ll go?”

Meng Jiang looked at Wang Lingling and nodded. “Alright,” he said.

Meng Jiang didn’t know much about Wang Lingling’s strength. However, since Heaven Luo Battle Emperor said that Wang Lingling was very strong, he was willing to believe a battle emperor’s words.

Wang Lingling was wearing a white robe and holding a white wooden staff in her hand. The staff was about two meters tall and looked very simple.

Wang Lingling looked at Xue Kuangya with a smile.

Xue Kuangya was an assault-type warrior in blood-red armor and a blood-red battle axe in his hand.

After Meng Jiang gave the order to start, Xue Kuangya roared, and a ball of blood-red flames burned around his body.

The next moment, he stomped on the stage, broke the sound barrier, and rushed toward Wang Lingling.

However, as soon as he moved, a dazzling white light suddenly flashed in front of Xue Kuangya’s eyes.

The light was so dazzling that even Lu Yuan, who was waiting for the genetic Warriors below the ring, could not help but squint his eyes.

One could imagine Xue Kuangya, who was in the middle of the light, letting out a low groan of pain.

The light only flickered for a moment before it disappeared.

After the light disappeared, Xue Kuangya closed his eyes in pain. The light from before had actually blinded him for a while.

Xue Kuangya, who had lost his vision, rushed towards Wang Lingling’s position in anger. He swung his battle axe down and cut a shallow hole in the arena.

However, Lu Yuan and the others had a strange expression.

They had seen Wang Lingling use that dazzling combat skill and leave her previous position. Was his perception also affected?

Or did this guy actually not have any perception?

Xue Kuangya’s attack naturally couldn’t hit.

Xue Kuangya knew that Wang Lingling wasn’t here after his attack missed.

He roared and raised the battle-axe in his hand. The next moment, a dazzling blood-red light appeared around his body. The blood-red light condensed into sharp battle-axe blades, which spun around Xue Kuangya like a blood-red Storm.

The storm had a radius of about ten meters. It was both an attack and a defense.

As blood frenzy tooth moved, the sanguine storm also began to move.

Xue Kuangya’s speed was very fast, and he moved around the ring without any rules.

Even though he couldn’t see or sense it, Xue Kuangya still maintained his bloody thoughts of attacking.

On the other hand, Wang Lingling’s expression did not change. She was already smiling faintly.

She waved the staff in her hand gently, and wherever she passed, there would be dim golden light spots that slowly disappeared into the air.

After that, Xue Kuangya randomly moved to the position of a golden light spot.

The golden spots of light that had disappeared appeared once again, shining with a dazzling light.

BOOM!

The golden light spots expanded and exploded. The terrifying power shook the entire stage.

The moment the golden light spot exploded, Xue Kuangya felt the surge of power. His expression changed, and blood patterns appeared all over his body. A blood-red armor shadow also condensed on his armor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 374 - 374 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 2

374 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 2

The sound of an explosion rang out. Xue Kuangya was hit by a terrifying force, and his body was sent flying. The blood-red armor on his armor dimmed a little, and he let out a painful groan.

However, this was not the end. After Xue Kuangya was blown away by the golden light spot, his body just happened to fly to another golden light spot’s hiding place.

The sound of an explosion was heard again. The blood-red armor on Xue Kuangya’s body was shattered. He spat out a mouthful of blood, and the blood-red patterns on his body dimmed.

Lu Yuan looked at Wang Lingling in surprise. He didn’t expect her to be this strong.

He couldn’t be said to be strong … This guy’s fighting style was just like her personality, a bunch of Black-bellied people.

He blinded others and secretly buried mines.

Who could withstand this?

However, what Wang Lingling had recorded were light-element transcendent genes. Light-element transcendent genes were rare, and he didn’t expect her to record them all.

No wonder he was so strong.

However, Xue Kuangya’s performance disappointed Lu Yuan a little. He was a little reckless and didn’t use his brain.

Well, it seemed like he was the same. After all, Xue Kuangya didn’t know about Wang Lingling’s combat skills before. Who would have thought that this guy would be so cunning as to plant mines everywhere?

Xue Kuangya was injured, and blood was flowing out from the corner of his mouth.

However, what surprised Lu Yuan was that his aura had become stronger after he was injured.

Not only Lu Yuan, even Si Tingxue, who was beside him, frowned. Looking at Xue Kuangya, who had a ferocious expression on his face, she said indifferently, ”

“There’s something wrong with this guy.”

Rebecca nodded. that’s right! That’s right! Why did his aura become stronger? ”

The others also looked at Xue Kuangya with some doubts.

They didn’t know much about him, though. They knew he was talented, but they didn’t know much about his combat skills. And he had the special powers of his Geno weapon.

On the stage, Wang Lingling also noticed that something was wrong with Xue Kuangya. She squinted her eyes, but her face still had a calm and gentle smile.

In the next moment, rays of light flickered on the surface of her body. The rays of light condensed around her and turned into another Wang Lingling. Then, the two Wang Linglings split into two Wang Linglings.

Clone-type combat skill.

The four Wang Linglings stepped forward and split up. As they moved, the golden light spots were put down one by one and dimmed.

Both the humans and the dog-headed people felt their scalps go numb at the sight.

With so many golden light spots, if they were triggered, how badly would they explode?

However, Xue Kuangya had learned his lesson. He didn’t move, waiting for his eyes to recover.

Although the dazzling light had affected Xue Kuangya’s eyes for a short period of time, as a battle supreme, his genes were quite powerful. This level of light was enough to blind an ordinary person, but it could only make a battle supreme lose his vision for a short period of time.

In a short time, his eyes had already adapted to it.

Xue Kuangya opened his eyes, which were bloodshot.

His eyes swept across the arena. When he saw four Wang Linglings, his expression changed slightly.

The four Wang Linglings all had gentle smiles on their faces as they looked at Xue Kuangya, who had recovered. They were a little surprised,

“Your eyes have recovered? As expected of the assault system, its recovery ability is really powerful.”

Hearing Wang Lingling’s sarcastic words, Xue Kuangya was filled with anger.

“Damned human! This little trick is already useless against me!”

He roared, and the blood-red whirlwind around him suddenly exploded. Blood-red axe blades shot out in all directions.

Wherever the blood-red axe blade passed, it would hit the golden light spots from time to time. The golden light would flash and the sound of explosions would be heard continuously. The entire ice crystal arena was constantly shaking from the explosions of the golden light spots. The arena was already covered in light, and it was difficult to see the scene inside.

When Xue Kuangya saw the light from the explosion of hundreds of golden light spots, a drop of cold sweat trickled down his forehead. Fortunately, he had been on guard and suppressed his anger. Otherwise, it would have been too dangerous.

However, it was fine now.

Xue Kuangya’s body was burning with blood-red flames. He roared and charged at one of the Wang Lingling.

As an Elemental Warrior, Wang Lingling still had the common failing of elemental Warriors, which was that her mental power was strong enough, but her physical body was weak.

A weak physique naturally brought a lack of speed.

Soon, Xue Kuangya caught up to Wang Lingling and swung his axe at her.

The moment the battle-ax touched Wang Lingling, she suddenly flashed with a golden light and exploded.

BOOM!

Xue Kuangya was blown away, and blood spurted out.

The blood patterns on his body as a defense were almost shattered, and the blood-red hair on his body was also slightly charred.

The moment the clone exploded, the energy it released was filled with light and heat. The temperature was extremely high, even comparable to a powerful fire attribute combat skill.

Xue Kuangya’s body fell heavily on the arena, coughing up blood.

However, as Xue Kuangya’s injuries continued to worsen, his aura was stronger than before.

He struggled to get up and looked at the three remaining Wang Linglings with bloodshot eyes. His face was ferocious.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 375 - 375 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 3

375 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 3

The three Wang Linglings looked at Xue Kuangya with a smile and said softly,

“What a terrifying gaze. Guess again, which one is the real me? Maybe we’ll win this time?”

Hearing this, Xue Kuangya grinned hideously. The next moment, blood patterns appeared on his body.

However, as Xue Kuangya’s injuries worsened, his aura became stronger, and even the blood stripe defensive combat skill he used before was much stronger than before.

The blood traces on his body were almost twice as many as before.

Seeing this, Wang Lingling raised her eyebrows and a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

Lu Yuan and the others below also frowned.

The more serious the injury, the stronger the strength, and the stronger the defensive combat skills.

If he was seriously injured, would no one be able to break through his defense and kill him?

Xue Kuangya roared in anger and charged at one of the Wang Lingling’s with a sinister smile.

This time, his speed was a little faster than before.

The battle-axe fell, and the golden light burst out again.

BOOM!

Xue Kuangya’s body was thrown into the air, and his blood splattered in the air.

Bang! Bang!

Cracks appeared on Xue Kuangya’s armor. His fur was burnt and he was covered in blood.

However, his aura was stronger than before.

Xue Kuangya struggled to get up, and blood traces appeared on his body again. This time, the blood traces were twice as strong as before.

Wang Lingling’s face showed a trace of distress as she complained, ”

“Hey, hey, hey, don’t play like this. An ordinary person wouldn’t be able to stand up after suffering such a serious injury, right?”

Xue Kuangya laughed,

“Unfortunately, I will never fall!”

He once again charged towards one of the two Wang Linglings. The battle axe fell and the golden light flashed again.

BOOM!

This time, Xue Kuangya’s body didn’t fly backward.

The blood traces on his body had disappeared, and his injuries were a little more serious. However, the remaining power of the explosion was not enough to blow Xue Kuangya away.

Xue Kuangya laughed as he charged at the last Wang Lingling.”This is the real you! Human, die!”

Then, when Xue Kuangya’s blade landed on Wang Lingling’s body, the golden light reappeared.

Xue Kuangya was confused. ???? ”

The smile on his face froze because he thought that this was the real Wang Lingling. He didn’t even form his blood pattern defense and charged straight at her.

Then, a boom was heard again.

The terrifying explosion hit his body directly.

Xue Kuangya was once again sent flying. This time, he had taken the impact of the explosion with his body.

Although his aura had improved a lot after he was injured, it was mainly his strength and speed that had improved. His defense had not improved much.

After this explosion, Xue Kuangya was in a very miserable state.

When he landed on the ground, his left hand had already turned to dust, and one of his eyes was blinded. Most of his blood-red fur was charred, and his body was covered in black burn marks and blood.

The atmosphere suddenly became deathly silent.

Lu Yuan and the rest all had their mouths agape as they looked at the arena in confusion.

Willie was silent for a moment before he shouted,

“What the f \* ck? What was going on? All four of them were fake? Then what about the real one?”

He was not the only one. All the other young geniuses were dumbfounded.

They started to doubt their lives.

The battle monarchs and battle emperors on the side looked at Xue Kuangya with a strange expression. With their senses, they naturally knew where Wang Lingling was.

The dog-headed man on the other side did the same.

Wen Lin and the other geniuses had strange expressions on their faces as they discussed where Wang Lingling was in disbelief.

As for Duan Shan and the others, their expressions were extremely unsightly.

“Hmph! I didn’t think that there would be such a genius in the human race!”

“Who is this human? There was no news of her before. Was she a hidden genius of the red maple Empire? Or someone from another Empire on planet Daqi?”

“After this, I’ll look up her information.”

All the dog-headed people spoke up.

On the arena, there was no movement at all. It was somewhat silent.

Xue Kuangya was lying on the ground with wounds all over his body. He seemed to have passed out, but Wang Lingling was still nowhere to be seen.

But Lu Yuan could understand.

If Xue Kuangya was really in danger, then the Kobold expert would admit defeat at the first moment and save Xue Kuangya.

At the same time, although Xue Kuangya was lying on the ground, his body was still emitting a brutal and terrifying aura.

Xue Kuangya, who was on the ground, struggled to stand up.

After being seriously injured, Xue Kuangya’s recovery speed had greatly increased. The wound that had looked ferocious was now slowly healing.

However, his arm and eyes were still unable to recover.

Xue Kuangya’s eyes were filled with a violent and cold killing intent. He swept his gaze around and his perception surged. But he found nothing.

He roared, “cowardly human! If you have the ability, come out!”

The angry roar resounded in the Ice Valley, but there was still no movement on the stage.

Time passed by in silence.

Xue Kuangya wanted to use the same trick again, and a blood-red battle-axe appeared and spun around his body.

He originally wanted to run around the ring, but when he thought of the golden light, he stopped.

Then, Xue Kuangya roared and shot out all the blood-red battle-axe blades.

Blood-red blades filled the arena, but they still couldn’t force Wang Lingling out of hiding.

Xue Kuangya’s heart was filled with anger. He shouted for Wang Lingling to come out, but it was obvious that he was venting his anger on air. In the end, it was of no use. Wang Lingling refused to come out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 376 - 376 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 4

376 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 4

After ten minutes, Xue Kuangya’s expression changed, and his violent aura began to weaken.

The people below sharply noticed this.

With a serious expression, Stevenson said,

“It turns out that there’s a time limit to this guy’s improvement after being injured … It’s a good thing there’s a time limit, or else it’d be too powerful.”

On the side, Bakula also nodded. “If there’s no time limit, this battle skill definitely isn’t a King level battle skill. It seemed like miss Wang Lingling had already guessed this. As long as he stops improving, with his current condition, will he still be a match for miss Wang Lingling?”

The others’ eyes flickered as well, and they nodded repeatedly.

Xue Kuangya was furious when he saw that his aura was getting weaker.

A blood-red battle-axe blade appeared on his body again and began to spin.

This time, Xue Kuangya did not shoot out the blood-red battle-axe blade. Instead, he decided to take a gamble. With his strength that had not been completely weakened, he started running around the ring at an extremely fast speed.

Before he ran, Xue Kuangya carefully added a blood mark defense to himself.

However, he had only run for a dozen meters when he suddenly ran into several golden light spots connected together.

The golden light spot started to shine.

“I’m xxxxxxxx!”

BOOM!

Xue Kuangya was blown away. His aura was weaker than before, and even his blood traces defense was weaker.

In addition, several golden light spots exploded together, causing blood to spray in the air.

He fell heavily to the ground. This time, Xue Kuangya’s appearance was even worse than before.

It could be said that his current appearance could no longer be described as miserable.

One of his legs was broken, and his body was almost charred black.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed and he looked a little strange.

It was too tragic.

The atmosphere once again fell into a deathly silence. Xue Kuangya fell to the ground and coughed out blood. His eyes were filled with doubt.

When did that bastard release the golden light?

Why didn’t he find it before?

Seeing Xue Kuangya’s current state, Duan Shan’s expression kept changing. He then coldly said,

“We admit defeat.”

As soon as Xue Kuangya finished speaking, the air distorted and Wang Lingling’s body appeared.

At this moment, Wang Lingling’s face was a little pale, but she still had a smile on her face, ”

“If he had held on a little longer, my spiritual energy would have been completely exhausted.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He just realized that Wang Lingling actually had the ability to become invisible.

However, if she was invisible, why didn’t Xue Kuangya force Wang Lingling out when he fired the blood-colored battle axe?

Lu Yuan guessed that it was the effect of Wang Lingling’s Geno combat skill.

However, Wang Lingling won in the end, which was obviously a good thing.

Everyone revealed a smile.

Li Xinghai glanced at Adams and smiled,

“Adams, your Algebi family has quite a good seedling.”

Adams laughed and said proudly, “Lingling is indeed a good girl.”

Duan Shan caught the heavily injured Xue Kuangya and let the healing-type battle Emperor treat him. He then looked coldly at Wang Lingling, who was still in the arena.

Wang Lingling only smiled. there are still two more. “Aren’t they coming up? ”

The corner of Duan Shan’s mouth twitched. He took a deep breath and looked at Meng Jiang, who was at the side. He then said indifferently,

“We admit defeat in the arena battle.”

Meng Jiang smiled slightly. He was not surprised.

After all, the remaining two were battle generals. Naturally, they couldn’t go up the stage to fight Wang Lingling.

Wang Lingling’s previous performance had even toyed with Xue Kuangya, not to mention two generals.

Meng Jiang was in a good mood. He smiled and said,

“In that case, the next group battle will be tomorrow.”

Duan Shan coldly snorted and didn’t refute.

Xue Kuangya’s injuries were too severe, and he needed to be treated properly.

He might not even be completely cured today.

As Wang Lingling walked down the stage, a few of the geniuses could not help but take a few steps back. They looked at Wang Lingling in fear, afraid that she would suddenly release a golden bomb of light in the crowd.

Even Stevenson and Bacula felt a little guilty.

Seeing this, a gentle smile appeared on Wang Lingling’s face,

“What’s wrong? Are you that afraid of me? I’m not a bad person, okay?”

Stevenson gave a dry laugh and did not say much.

Lu Yuan was well aware of Wang Lingling’s black-hearted personality.

He smiled and said,

“Lingling, I didn’t expect you to be so powerful.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“It’s just that the houndhead man is too stupid. He doesn’t know how to be flexible. In comparison, ah Yuan, you’re the one who’s truly powerful. You’re clearly only a battle general, but you’re already so strong.”

Rebecca looked at Wang Lingling, then at Lu Yuan, and said with a smile,

“Are you two praising each other perfunctorily?”

Wang Lingling laughed, “it does look like it.”

Si Tingxue looked deeply at Wang Lingling and did not say anything.

Meng Jiang coughed lightly to attract everyone’s attention.

He opened his mouth and said,

“Let’s return to the fighter jet first.”

Everyone followed Meng Jiang back to the fighter jet.

On the fighter, Meng Jiang smiled.

“Everyone worked very hard today, and the arena battle was won because of everyone’s hard work. But …”

His expression gradually turned serious as he said,

“Next up is the group battle. I hope everyone doesn’t take it lightly. The group battle is more dangerous than the arena battle.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 377 - 377 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 5

377 Don’t Worry, We’ll Handle It For You 5

Upon hearing this, everyone’s relaxed mood became heavy. They looked at Lu Yuan and the other five geniuses who planned to participate in the group battle.

Meng Jiang took a deep breath and said solemnly,

“Right now, the enemy has four battle supreme geniuses. One of them is a high-level, one is a mid-level, and two are low-level. The remaining team battle contestant should also be in the great circle or peak stage of the battle general realm. Among these five people, there were the defense system, the power attack system, and the elemental system. If they cooperated well, their power would be extraordinary. There’s also another thing, the other side has two warrior level geniuses that we didn’t know about. Although they didn’t fight in the arena battle, it doesn’t mean that they’re useless. They might have some special battle skills, that’s something we need to be careful of.”

On the side, Li Xinghai said with a smile,

“It’s just an ice crystal mine. Although it’s still precious, compared to the lives of you young people, you young people are more important, especially you … Ah Yuan, in tomorrow’s team battle, protect your own safety first and then think about other things.”

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “I understand, old man Li.”

After a pause, he thought of something and said,

“If I kill those houndhead men, will it be dangerous?”

Lu Yuan realized that the strength of the red maple Empire should still be a little inferior to the kobolds of the Blood Bone Empire.

If he really killed those dog-head man geniuses, there wouldn’t be any major problems, right?

Lu Yuan was a little worried about this.

Lu Yuan’s words stunned everyone. They widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan, who was smiling shyly, in shock.

The atmosphere fell into silence.

After a moment of silence, Li Xinghai took a deep breath and the wrinkles on his face deepened. He looked deeply at Lu Yuan and slowly said,

“A ‘Yuan, did you not use your full strength today?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and felt that since he was going to use it tomorrow, it would be fine to tell him. He smiled and nodded.

“He did leave some tricks up his sleeve.”

Gasps of shock could be heard. Whether it was battle emperors like Li Xinghai and Adams, the group of battle emperors, or geniuses like Si Tingxue, they all looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

One must know that the strength that Lu Yuan had shown now was already scary enough.

He was only an advanced level battle general, but he could already defeat a battle God who was a realm higher than him.

Now, Lu Yuan actually said that he had hidden his strength. Who wouldn’t be surprised?

Li Xinghai, Adams, and Meng Jiang looked at each other, and their eyes flickered.

Li Xinghai looked at Lu Yuan with a serious expression, “Are you sure you can kill those geniuses in the team battle?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Based on their performance today, there should be a high chance.”

Li Xinghai slowly exhaled, closed his eyes, and began to think.

After a moment, Li Xinghai suddenly opened his eyes, and a trace of fierceness flashed in his eyes.

“If that’s the case, then kill! Besides this space crack, there are also two other space cracks where we fight with the Blood Bone Kobold people. We even fight in the land of origin. If we can kill their prodigies, why not?”

Then he sneered. the Blood Bone Empire Kobold people have always been cunning. Ah Yuan’s talent this time is amazing. Maybe they’re already calling for strong people to come and support us. Maybe they’re thinking of killing us halfway and assassinating ah Yuan. I wanted to call people over, but now it seems that one is not enough.

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes flickered with a sharp glint as she said,

“Old master Li, I’ll inform the old ancestor. With A Yuan’s talent, the old ancestor will definitely be willing to move.”

“Yes. Good!”

Li Xinghai slowly nodded.

Seeing that Li Xinghai was so decisive, Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he said,

“The overall strength of the Blood Bone kobolds should be stronger than our Red Maple Empire, right? If a fight really broke out, would it be a large-scale war? Wouldn’t this competition be meaningless then? By then, I’m afraid many of the guards will be sacrificed, right?”

Lu Yuan came to participate in this competition because he had previously stayed with the southern guards. He knew that it was not easy being a guard. If he could avoid a large-scale war and prevent a large number of guards from dying in battle, the problem could be solved. Naturally, he had no reason to refuse.

If he killed a few geniuses, the war that could have been avoided would break out again. Lu Yuan would still feel a little uneasy, as there would be countless dead souls standing behind him.

Upon hearing this, Li Xinghai and the others were stunned. They looked at each other, then Li Xinghai patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a gentle smile,

“It’s good that you’re thinking about the guards of your compatriots. You didn’t waste your time in the southern line of defense. the blood bone kobolds are indeed more powerful than the red maple Empire. after all, they control the entire planet, but at the same time, they are responsible for suppressing the space cracks and anomalies on the planet. The pressure they face is no less than that of our red maple Empire. If not for this, why would they be willing to negotiate with us and finally decide the ownership of the ice vein crystal mine through a competition? Besides …”

Li Xinghai’s eyes flashed with a trace of fierceness, and he said,

“Since the rules of the game have been set, the blood Bone Dog-head man must play according to the rules. If he really doesn’t want to play according to the rules, what’s the harm in fighting? This is the dignity of an Empire, a dignity forged with blood and fire.”

Adams smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, the Blood Bone kobolds have more battle-emperors than the Red Maple Empire. If they really come, the Red Maple Empire will face a lot of pressure. However, the other empires will not let the space crack that the red maple Empire is in fall. Even if we’re brothers who’ve separated from the family, how can you not help if outsiders bully us?”

Lu Yuan was relieved to hear this.

He grinned and said,

“That means I don’t have to worry, right?”

“Don’t worry, just do it. If you can really kill, kill all those geniuses, and we’ll take the blame for you,”

Li Xinghai patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder, grinned, and his eyes flashed with cold killing intent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 378 - 378 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 1

378 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 1

After that, Li Xinghai went to contact the other battle emperor.

On the other hand, Meng Jiang asked Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, Wang Lingling, Stevenson, and Bacula to get to know each other so that they could work together in the future.

Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Wang Lingling had all fought before, so Stevenson and Bacula were naturally familiar with the three of them.

However, because Stevenson and Bacula did not get the chance to play in the end, Lu Yuan was not very familiar with the two.

However, after the two of them introduced him, Lu Yuan had a general understanding.

Stevenson was an assault-type warrior, while Bakula was an assassin-type warrior.

Of the five of them, Lu Yuan was a Guardian, Si Tingxue and Wang Lingling were elemental, one was an assault and one was an assassin.

If they were to look at the lineup alone, their side was not bad either.

However, because they didn’t know each other well, their tacit understanding with each other was still open to discussion.

….

A day passed by quickly.

Early the next morning, Lu Yuan and the others left the fighter plane.

Lu Yuan didn’t see the other battle gods that Li Xinghai had mentioned and was a little puzzled. However, since Li Xinghai didn’t say much, he naturally wouldn’t ask.

On the opposite dog-headed man mech, a group of dog-headed people also walked over.

The two sides looked at each other, and the atmosphere was heavy.

A few of the geniuses were staring at Lu Yuan with undisguised killing intent in their eyes.

Lu Yuan only took one look and retracted his gaze, not caring about the killing intent in their eyes at all.

Duan Shan coldly spoke,

“Can we start now?”

“Then let’s begin.” Meng Jiang smiled.

After that, Duan Shan took out a gray stone. He injected his spirit energy into the stone and threw it on the ground.

Very quickly, the space around the stone started to distort.

Lu Yuan, who had the space gene, could clearly sense that a huge space was unfolding inside the stone.

As the space expanded, a distorted spatial door gradually formed above the gray stone.

In the end, the spatial door was like a gray-white vortex, floating in the air.

Regarding this gray stone, Lu Yuan had heard Li Xinghai explain it before.

A world stone, as its name suggested, contained a small world within it. It was an extremely precious treasure.

It was also the battlefield for the team battle.

As the world stone opened, Li Xinghai and Adams looked at each other. The two of them went over to check the world stone and the small world inside to make sure there were no problems.

The powerhouses from both sides sealed the space of the Warpaint of the genius warriors participating in the team battle, making sure that they could not take anything out of the Warpaint space, and then making sure that the other party would not bring any special items with them.

After that, both parties checked to make sure that there were no problems.

It was no wonder that the experts on both sides were so cautious.

The ones participating in this group battle were the strongest geniuses of the human and dog-headed people. If an accident were to happen, the losses would be huge.

After carefully checking it a few times and making sure that there were no problems, both parties stopped.

Meng Jiang said indifferently,

“No more problems?”

“Go in,” Duan Shan coldly laughed.

He glanced at the participating houndhead men and signaled them with his eyes.

The dog-headed people stepped into the small world’s entrance.

At the same time, Meng Jiang also looked at Lu Yuan and the others and said,

“Safety first, go.”

Lu Yuan and the others nodded and entered the small world.

Upon entering the small world, Lu Yuan found that it was an extremely small world with a radius of more than ten kilometers. Inside was a gray-white rocky land that extended to the end of this small world.

At the end of the small world was a space that was like glass, and it was impossible to pass through.

The five kobolds who had entered earlier were now hundreds of meters away.

These five dog-headed people were Xue Kuangya, Shui Ji, Zhi Liang, Wen Lin, and the other hidden genius who had not gone up the stage earlier.

The other four people had already gone on stage in yesterday’s arena battle. The only one he was not familiar with was that hidden genius.

The hidden genius was a genetic warrior with pale blue skin and leather armor.

When Lu Yuan and the other four were looking at the five geniuses, Xue kuangya and the others were also looking at them.

Their gazes were focused on Lu Yuan with killing intent.

Feeling their killing intent, Stevenson grinned and said,

“These people only have eyes for you, Lu Yuan. We seem to have been ignored. This is really unpleasant.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Isn’t that even better? if I attract their attention, won’t our chances of winning be higher?”

Bacula glanced at Lu Yuan. Although his expression was still very ugly, he was no longer as hostile as before.

“Didn’t you say you were going to kill them? What do we do?”

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes and sized up the five kobolds. Then, he smiled.

“Although we have a chance, we only have a short time. If something happens, the experts outside the pocket World will probably rush in at the first moment. We have to find a suitable time. In addition, I also have to know who is the easiest to kill.”

Lu Yuan’s target was the two elemental geniuses, Zhi Liang and Shui Ji. After all, if he were to use spatial teleportation without warning, coupled with his full power, there was a high chance that he could kill the two of them.

But …

Lu Yuan glanced at the hidden genius of the houndhead men and said with a smile,

“Let’s see what the Kobold who didn’t enter the ring has up his sleeve. We don’t want any accidents to happen.”

If the hidden Kobold genius had a strong ability to protect himself, Lu Yuan might not be able to kill him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 379 - 379 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 2

379 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 2

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face,

“Then let’s have a normal fight first.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Lu Yuan’s white jade Spirit body activated, a silver-white light flashed on Stevenson’s body, and Bacula disappeared on the spot, concealing himself.

On the other hand, Wang Lingling split into four and spread out. Si Tingxue’s pretty face was cold, and there were wisps of icy mist circulating and spreading around her body.

While Lu Yuan and the others were still operating their combat skills, the other side was obviously ready. Spirit force surged and their combat skills were activated.

Blood-red flames swirled around Xue Kuangya’s body. Shui Ji summoned a Frost Giant, while Wen Lin’s body flickered with golden light. A golden armor appeared on the surface of his body, and a golden light shield spread around him, surrounding him.

However, the hidden genius didn’t move at all.

When Lu Yuan and the others saw this scene, they all secretly paid attention.

After that, Xue Kuangya let out an angry roar and together with Wen Lin, they charged towards Lu Yuan and the others. Meanwhile, Shui Ji and Zhi Liang began to condense their elemental combat skills to attack.

As the two sides approached each other, Wang Lingling used her flash battle skill. Xue Kuangya and the others knew Wang Lingling’s battle skill, so they closed their eyes the moment they saw the flash. They were still dazed for a short while, but it was much better than not being able to see it for a while.

At this moment, Thunder balls, ice spears, ice blades, and all sorts of other battle skills were launched at the opponent.

In an instant, the entire small world was filled with spirit energy and rumbling sounds.

Outside the small world, the human and dog-headed man were standing in front of the spatial gate of the small world.

The gray stone flashed with a gray light, and a light screen was projected on the portal.

On the screen was the scene of the battle.

As soon as the battle began, the battlefield was extremely intense.

On the surface, the dog-headed people had a slight advantage in combat strength, but it was not a big advantage. Both sides went back and forth, not giving in to each other.

Right at this time, the eyes of the dog-head man hidden genius suddenly flashed with a blue light.

He had been holding a strange blue stone pillar in his hand. There were strange symbols carved on the stone pillar.

He closed his eyes and prayed, and streams of Starlight fused into the bodies of the four kobolds.

Specks of Starlight flickered around them, and their auras skyrocketed. A dark blue Shield appeared around them.

Xue Kuangya, who had been surrounded by the golden light spots, constantly disturbed by the flash combat skill, and constantly attacked by Lu Yuan’s blood-red sword shadows from a long distance, had become somewhat restricted. Seeing this, he revealed a sinister smile.

“You didn’t expect this, did you? Our Kulu has an extremely powerful King-level group amplification combat skill!”

He roared and blood-red armor and blood traces appeared around him. In the dark blue starlight, various shields appeared above his head. While spinning a Blood Storm, he rushed towards Lu Yuan.

He was not the only one. After the other kobolds were strengthened, they immediately changed their target to Lu Yuan. Thunder balls and ice arrows were all aimed at Lu Yuan.

Seeing this, Wang Lingling and the others ‘expressions changed. They wanted to help Lu Yuan.

Wen Lin let out a furious roar and the Golden Shield suddenly expanded, as if it had turned into a wall, separating Lu Yuan from the others, making them unable to help Lu Yuan.

At the same time, Kulu’s face turned cold.

A wisp of black light appeared on the stone pillar in his hand. It descended from the sky and landed on Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan felt his body sink, and his strength in all aspects dropped by about 20%.

Lu Yuan looked at the hidden genius of the houndhead men in shock. This guy’s combat skills were so strong?

This guy was either a natural Lord like Si Tingxue or a natural King.

Lu Yuan’s first goal changed. He planned to kill this hidden genius of the houndhead men.

Outside the small world, Li Xinghai and the others ‘expressions changed slightly as they watched the image on the light screen. Lu Yuan was being besieged and weakened.

They wanted to admit defeat.

At this moment, Duan Shan and the others sneered and blocked the spatial gate.

“The victor hasn’t been decided yet, so there’s no need to be so anxious, right?” Duan Shan indifferently said.

Seeing this scene, Li Xinghai and the others furrowed their brows and looked at Duan Shan and the others with cold eyes.

At this moment, the scene on the screen changed.

On the screen.

When the Thunder Ball, ice arrow, and axe ray were about to reach Lu Yuan, his body suddenly disappeared and appeared behind Kulu who was hundreds of meters away.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were cold.

Black steel strength, white jade Spirit body, warrior badge, Dark Harvest, sanguine storm.

He used all sorts of combat skills, body skills, and Geno weapon combat skills.

A terrifying aura seeped out of Lu Yuan’s body.

His heavy sword, which was white in color and had black mist mixed in it, slashed at Kulu.

At the same time as Lu Yuan’s heavy sword slashed at Kulu, the 12 bloody sword shadows also launched an attack at the same time.

With just a flash of sword light, Kulu’s body froze on the spot.

Then, the twelve sword shadows flashed and cut through Kulu’s body at the same time.

Blood gushed out of Kulu’s body, and there was a trace of confusion in his eyes. He seemed to not understand how Lu Yuan suddenly appeared in front of him from a few hundred meters away.

In the end, he died with this question in his mind.

The lifeless body fell heavily to the ground.

The originally worried human geniuses were all stunned, their eyes widening. Rebecca, in particular, almost jumped up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 380 - 380 Chapter 20Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 35-Lu Yuan shows his power and understands people's hearts

380 Chapter 20Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 35-Lu Yuan shows his power and understands people’s hearts

“Waa! Ah Yuan actually had such a combat skill? That’s great!”

Si Tingyu’s golden-red eyes flashed with a hint of surprise. She stared at the light screen and clenched her fists.

The others also held their breaths.

The dog-headed genius’s expression changed drastically as he looked at the screen in disbelief.

“What combat skill is this?!” Hei Ming exclaimed.

Foba was a little shocked. “Spatial-type combat technique??? Kulu! This is terrible!”

When Duan Shan and the others heard this, their faces sank, and they felt that something was amiss.

They quickly stopped paying attention to Li Xinghai’s group and looked up at the screen.

Li Xinghai and the others also stopped paying attention to Duan Shan and the others, similarly raising their heads to look at the screen.

No matter if it was Duan Shan and the others, or Li Xinghai and the others, they all happened to see Lu Yuan kill Kulu, and Kulu’s body slowly fell to the ground.

Seeing this scene, Duan Shan and the others held their breaths as their eyes widened.

Duan Shan furiously roared, “No! Kulu!”

The others also widened their eyes, full of anger and disbelief.

However, they soon realized that this was not the end.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared again and appeared behind Shui Ji.

The moment Shui Ji saw Kulu’s death, all the hair on his body stood up, and his scalp went numb.

Sensing the terrifying aura behind him, a look of shock flashed in Shui Ji’s eyes. Lu Yuan’s aura was much stronger than when he had competed with him in the arena yesterday.

Such a powerful aura caused Shui Ji to feel a sense of despair.

He roared in anger and wanted to let the frost Giant to attack Lu Yuan. At the same time, he turned around and wanted to spray a white cold current at Lu Yuan.

However, Lu Yuan, who was at full strength, was much faster than Shui Ji. A sword light flashed and Shui Ji’s eyes were filled with fear as his consciousness fell into darkness.

The frost Giants that had not attacked Lu Yuan turned into ice mist and dissipated after Shui Ji died.

Zhi Liang, who was not far away, saw that his two companions had been killed so easily and his brain exploded.

His eyes were filled with fear. His body turned into lightning and disappeared.

The moment Zhi Liang disappeared on the spot, Lu Yuan appeared at the place where Zhi Liang had been. He glanced at the lightning, frowned, and disappeared again.

A hundred meters away, the lightning condensed. Before Zhi Liang could even let out a sigh of relief, a sword light flashed past. His body froze and blood spurted out.

His eyes were filled with fear and unwillingness as he said in a low voice,

“So fast …”

With Lu Yuan’s perception ability, it was too easy for him to determine the position where Zhi Liang had moved with the lightning. Spatial teleportation was faster than lightning. As soon as Zhi Liang appeared, Lu Yuan appeared with him and then killed him with a sword. It was extremely easy.

From killing Kulu to killing Zhi Liang, all of this had only happened in a short one or two seconds.

Outside the small world, the moment Lu Yuan killed Shui Ji, Duan Shan and the others reacted.

They wanted to enter the space door, but Li Xinghai and the others, intentionally or unintentionally, blocked them from entering.

Meng Jiang said indifferently,

“The outcome hasn’t been decided yet, so there’s no need to rush in, right?”

Duan Shan’s expression was malevolent as he gritted his teeth and said, “we admit defeat! Move aside!”

Meng Jiang and the others laughed and entered the small world first.

Duan Shan and the others also hurriedly followed.

When they entered the small world, Lu Yuan had already appeared at Wen Lin’s position. Wen Lin was lying in a pool of blood. Only Xue Kuangya was left. He was tense and looked at Lu Yuan in horror. The spiritual power in his body surged wildly and he was extremely vigilant.

When they saw that only Xue Kuangya survived among the five geniuses, Duan Shan and the others’ eyes turned red.

They looked at Lu Yuan, their eyes filled with cold killing intent, and all the spirit energy in their bodies surged.

“Damned humans! You’re looking for death!”

“Damn it!” Ni Damu roared.

At this moment, Li Xinghai and Adams’ auras surged and blocked the two.

Li Xinghai’s face showed a touch of coldness. He smiled slightly, his wrinkles deep,

“If you want to fight, come, let’s have a fight.”

On the side, purple vines extended out from Adams ‘body. He smiled as he looked at broken mountain, who was also filled with killing intent.

The two dog-headed people saw Li Xinghai and Adams standing in front of them. Their faces turned ferocious, and their auras surged.

After a moment of silence, Duan Shan took a deep breath and coldly looked at Li Xinghai and Adams.

“Very good! You guys are very good! I’ll remember that.”

Beside him, Ni Damu’s breathing also became silent. He took a deep look at Li Xinghai and then looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan stopped when Duan Shan and the others appeared.

He pouted and felt a little disappointed.

He already knew that he didn’t have much time, so he didn’t even stop. After killing one, he quickly went to the other, more anxious than rushing to the scene.

He didn’t expect them to come in in just two or three seconds.

Lu Yuan originally wanted to try and see if he could kill Xue Kuangya.

However, he was a genius at the advanced level of a combat venerable, after all, and not an elemental type with a weak body. If Lu Yuan was given enough time and spiritual crystals, he was confident that he could slowly wear him down.

However, in the current environment, Lu Yuan did not have much confidence.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan was relieved. He had killed four. That was enough.

The houndhead men must be heartbroken, right?

In particular, one of them might be a natural-born King, and the gene engraved on it was a very rare group-enhancing combat skill.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 381 - 381 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 4

381 Lu Yuan Showing His Power, Understanding Human Nature 4

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh in his heart.

Who asked them to think of dealing with him in the first place?

When Xue Kuangya saw Duan Shan and the others enter, his tense body finally relaxed.

He heaved a sigh of relief. Previously, after Lu Yuan killed his four companions, that strange teleportation ability of his put him under great pressure.

He didn’t even have much confidence in escaping unscathed.

Duan Shan and the others took a deep look at Lu Yuan, Li Xinghai, and the others before heading off to collect the corpses of the four Kobold geniuses.

Li Xinghai waved at Lu Yuan and the others with a smile,

“Let’s go, we’ll leave first,”

Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and the others, who were still in a daze, walked over. The group walked out together.

As soon as he walked out of the small world, cheers came from the human camp.

“Lu Yuan! Lu Yuan!”

“Junior Lu Yuan is awesome!”

“Hahaha, let those dogs be arrogant. We human geniuses will kill them with a sword and teach them a lesson!”

Whether it was the young geniuses or the battle emperors, they were all smiling.

Si Tingxue and the others, who were initially a little dazed, were infected by this and also revealed smiles.

Si Tingxue raised her head and looked at Lu Yuan. A tinge of red appeared on her cold and pretty face. She seemed to be a little excited. She praised him in an awkward manner, ”

“You’re amazing this time!”

She looked away after she finished speaking.

On the side, Wang Lingling’s eyes flickered and she had a gentle smile on her face. The surprise in her eyes had not completely disappeared. She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, I didn’t expect you to have such a powerful spatial-type battle skill. You really scared me. If the young miss knew that you’re already so strong, do you think she would cry?”

Seeing the eagerness in Wang Lingling’s eyes, Lu Yuan’s face darkened and he silently mourned for Amy for a few seconds.

Stevenson looked at Lu Yuan and let out a dry cough.

“Ahem … Well, Lu Yuan, let’s just cancel our arranged battle.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at Stevenson and smiled. “It’s good to have a chance to exchange pointers.”

“No, no, no… I think it’s enough for me to find someone at the same level as me to spar, don’t you think? Bakula?”

Bacula: “??? ”

His expression was cold as he glared at Stevenson.

“What does it have to do with me?”

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan, and his expression changed. Then, he said with a stiff expression,

“You’re indeed very powerful.”

Lu Yuan smiled humbly. “I’m alright. It’s mainly because I’m hardworking enough. If you work hard, you can also reach my level.

Bakula’s cold face collapsed at once. He rolled his eyes at Lu Yuan and did not want to say anything.

In contrast to the joy of the humans, the atmosphere in the dog-headed people’s camp was dead silent.

Fiba looked at Lu Yuan, a hint of fear flashing in his eyes.

The other young Kobold geniuses were also silent. Their eyes flickered as they looked at Lu Yuan, not daring to look him in the eye.

As for the dog-headed man, his face was gloomy as he stared at the cheering human camp. His spiritual energy fluctuated as if he was about to attack at any moment.

Very quickly, broken mountain and Ni Damu brought Xue Kuangya out.

At this moment, Xue Kuangya was very silent. He looked at the cheering humans, and his mouth twitched. His eyes flashed with anger and helplessness.

Broken mountain and Ni Damu coldly looked in the direction of the humans, their eyes surging with killing intent.

Duan Shan gave Xue Kuangya a look, signaling him to retreat. At the same time, he and Ni Damu’s spiritual energy surged.

The spiritual pressure from the two of them caused the cheers in the human camp to stop. The young geniuses felt a little depressed, and their faces turned pale. They looked at the two kobolds in horror.

When Li Xinghai and Adams saw this, their spiritual energy also surged, blocking off the spiritual pressure from Duan Shan and Ni Damu.

“What?” Li Xinghai’s face was cold. “Duan Shan, you want to fight?”

Duan Shan coldly laughed and said,

“Do you think that it’s just the two of us this time? Why are you still not coming out? Are we just going to watch this human genius leave?”

The next moment, two powerful auras flew out from the mountain range not far away. The two kobolds quickly approached and floated in the air.

Their auras were also at the battle emperor Realm, and they looked down coldly at the human camp.

Especially when he looked at Lu Yuan.

Even though there was some distance between them, with the vision of battle emperors, as long as there was no interference, they could see clearly even from hundreds of kilometers away. Naturally, they had also seen everything that had happened in the small world.

The two of them were also secretly shocked by Lu Yuan’s performance, and their hearts were filled with killing intent.

With the four Kobold battle gods present, Duan Shan’s face was filled with cold killing intent as he said indifferently,

“Li Xinghai, you think you can protect this human? Hand him over and I’ll let the other geniuses go.”

Even though there were four battle emperors present, battle emperors had all sorts of tricks up their sleeves. Even if it was four against two, they were not confident that they could hold two battle emperors back.

However, even if they couldn’t keep the battle emperors, they could still keep the other geniuses of the human race.

Hearing this, Li Xinghai sneered and said,

“Duan Shan, we have had many dealings before. How can I forget the slyness of you Blood Bone Kobold men? Did you really think I wasn’t prepared?”

As he said this, two powerful auras approached from afar and instantly appeared in the sky above the human side.

Lu Yuan raised his head and saw a white-haired elder and a red-haired brawny man. Lu Yuan did not recognize them, but they were clearly battle emperors.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 382 - 382 Lu Yuan Shows His Power, Understanding Human Nature 5

382 Lu Yuan Shows His Power, Understanding Human Nature 5

“Siqi, Batonas? I didn’t expect the two of you to be here!”

When they saw the two new human battle gods, broken mountain and the other three kobolds’ expressions changed.

Si Qi’s white hair fluttered in the air. He was the ancestor of the SI family. When he established the red maple Empire in his early years, he no longer cared about the affairs of the Empire and focused on cultivation after his strength reached a certain level.

He had been stuck at the battle emperor level for more than 100000 years, and his accumulation was extremely terrifying.

Although he hadn’t broken the next gene lock yet, with his combat power and the items he had accumulated, he was definitely one of the strongest battle emperors.

He coldly looked at Duan Shan and the others, his face still carrying a trace of an emperor’s dominance.

“You want to fight?”

Duan Shan and the others ‘expressions changed. They gritted their teeth,

“Let’s go!”

The battle Emperor left with the dog-headed man geniuses while the four battle emperor stayed at the back to prevent the human battle emperor from ambushing them. They took their geniuses with them.

After the dog-head man genius boarded the fighter and left, they took a deep look at Li Xinghai and the others, then turned and left.

Just as they were about to leave, Meng Jiang suddenly said,

“Since we have won this competition, I hope that you kobolds can honor the bet. This ice vein planet already belongs to our Red Maple Empire.”

When Duan Shan and the others heard this, they all paused for a moment before coldly snorting and turning to leave.

After Duan Shan and the others left, Li Xinghai and the others revealed a smile.

“Let’s go back,”

Everyone boarded the fighter jet. The fighter jet took off and flew towards the defensive camp.

Siqi and Batonas also boarded the fighter.

Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu respectfully said to Si Qi,

“Forefather,”

Si Qi’s gaze swept over the two of them, and a faint smile appeared on his face. He said,

“Both of you are good. Little Chengye has two good daughters.”

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of surprise on his face. He smiled and said,

“You’re Lu Yuan?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “Senior Si.”

Si Qi nodded and praised,

“Even I am surprised by your strength. When I was a battle general, I didn’t have your strength.”

“Senior, you’re too kind,”

Si Qi shook his head. “I’ve always been honest. With your talent, it’s certain that you’ll become a battle God in the future. Perhaps you’ll become a battle divine. This is a good thing for our Da Qi. We don’t have a battle Sage on our Da Qi planet. Our status in the White cloud Star region isn’t as high as those top powers. We’re also in an awkward position among the human race. If you can become a battle Sage, our Da Qi star will also benefit from it. ”

Li Xinghai sighed and nodded,

“If our Da Qi planet had a battle-divine, how would the blood Bone Dog-headed people dare to jump around in front of us Da Qi planet humans?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan came to a realization. In the end, it was still a matter of strength.

Lu Yuan suddenly recalled that Yeye’s ancestor was a battle divine.

In that case, the Yeye clan should be one of the top clans in the White cloud Star field, right?

He said with a serious face,

“Junior will do his best.”

“Hahahaha! Not bad, not bad at all.” Si Qi laughed out loud. Then, he paused and pointed at Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu. “Do you want to join our Si family? Which one do you like? I’ll betroth them to you, even if you like both. In the palace, this old man has also heard that you have a good relationship with Tingxue and Tingyu. You should have a foundation in your feelings, right?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Si Qi with a dumbfounded expression.

Good Lord, why did it suddenly become like this?

If one wasn’t enough, then two?

Two …

Lu Yuan took a look at the beautiful Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue before shifting his gaze away.

Damn it, this temptation was too great!

This old man actually understood the human heart so well?

However, I’m a gentleman. I won’t be tempted by this kind of thing!

The main thing was, this kind of betrothal, cough … It felt a little strange. He seemed to be a little disrespectful to his supervisor and Tingxue.

Lu Yuan felt that it was better to let nature take its course.

Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu were also stunned when they heard this.

Si Tingxue pursed her cherry-red lips and clenched her fists. She glared at Lu Yuan coldly, as if blaming him for intoxicating the old ancestor.

Lu Yuan expressed his innocence.

Si Tingyu was even more confused.

Although there were many people who liked her and many people who pursued her, she had always been indifferent. Lu Yuan was her student and her best friend’s godbrother. She naturally knew that li Qinghe seemed to have some special feelings for Lu Yuan.

She had never thought about Lu Yuan in that way. Now that she heard Si Qi’s words, Si Tingyu’s mind was in a daze.

Wang Lingling, on the other hand, looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. Her eyes flickered with a trace of light, and no one knew what she was thinking about.

At this moment, Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan, then at Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu. She lowered her head and played with her fingers, not daring to make a sound.

The other geniuses, including the male geniuses, were green with envy. The female geniuses ‘eyes were also flashing as they looked at Lu Yuan with an unusual expression.

At this moment, Li Xinghai said with a smile,

“Old man Si, that won’t do. Our Qinghe and Ah Yuan are much closer than the two of you. If Ah Yuan wants to join, he’ll be joining our Li clan.”

“Oh? Old man Li, right?”

Si Qi narrowed his eyes and looked at Li Xinghai.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 383 - 383 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme, Monarch Level Gene 1

383 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme, Monarch Level Gene 1

At this moment, Adams smiled and said,

“I can’t pretend I didn’t hear you. Our Amy and Ah Yuan have a good relationship. Ah Yuan, how was it? I’ve always kept my word. You’re always welcome to join our Heaven Luo city.”

“What?”

Li Xinghai and Si Qi looked at Adams.

Si Qi’s face was serious as he said indifferently,

Lu Yuan is a man of the Red Maple Empire, Adams.

Adams only smiled and didn’t say anything.

When the atmosphere was heavy, Batonas coughed and tried to smooth things over.

“Alright, the three of you, don’t embarrass yourselves in front of the younger generation.”

The three of them retracted their gazes and no longer spoke.

Lu Yuan sat back in his seat under everyone’s gaze. Willy, who was sitting on the side, gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

The fighter returned to the defense camp.

Meng Jiang passed on the news of their victory, and the atmosphere in the defensive camp became cheerful.

After that, they would be able to develop the ice crystal mine on the ice vein star.

The effort they put into defending this area during this period of time could be considered to have paid off.

Previously, Meng Jiang had invited everyone to celebrate.

The next day, everyone bade each other farewell.

Adams brought Wang Lingling and the other geniuses back to heaven Luo city.

Before he left, Adams still didn’t forget to let Lu Yuan have a chance to visit heaven Luo city.

While Adams was talking to Lu Yuan, Li Xinghai and Si Qi, who hadn’t left yet, kept staring at Adams, as if they were afraid that Lu Yuan would be taken away by Adams.

Wang Lingling only smiled and said goodbye to Lu Yuan without saying anything else.

After Adams and the others left, the other geniuses from various military regions and big families also left. The geniuses from the genius camp, old Yu and a few battle emperors, also left the defensive camp and returned to the camp.

On the fighter jet.

Old Yu looked at Lu Yuan and the others, revealing a gentle smile.

“The seven of you contributed a lot in the fight for the ice crystal mine, so the genius Camp naturally won’t mistreat you. This was especially so for Lu Yuan. This time, not only did he defeat three battle supremes in the arena battle, but he also killed four geniuses of the kobolds during the group battle, causing a huge loss to the kobolds. This contribution was not any worse than the previous beast tide. “Yesterday, I informed the principal, and the principal has approved the reward of 2 million academic credits to student Lu Yuan.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment and felt a little surprised.

When he came to participate in the competition before, Lu Yuan had thought that there might be a reward.

However, he did not expect the reward to be so generous.

2 million credits. If Lu Yuan saved a little more, he could buy another transcendent gene.

The other geniuses looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

Old Yu continued,

“Other than Lu Yuan, student Si Tingxue’s performance was also not bad. She defeated four warrior-level powerhouses in the arena battle and performed outstandingly in the team battle. The principal has approved the reward of 500000 academic credits. “Other than the two of them, as for the others, based on their performance, Rebecca will be rewarded with 100000 academic credits for defeating a Kobold genius, and Wylie for defeating a Kobold genius will be rewarded with 100000 academic credits …”

Very quickly, old Yu had finished listing out the rewards for the seven of them.

Of course, Lu Yuan had the most points. Apart from Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue, the others were awarded 100000 academic credits for defeating a Kobold genius, while those who didn’t were only awarded 20000 academic credits.

Of course, 20000 academic credits was quite good. It was equivalent to the reward for being the first place on the combat ranking for two months.

Although they could not be compared to Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue, everyone’s faces were filled with joy.

….

It was already evening when the fighter jet returned to the genius Camp.

Lu Yuan and the others alighted from the plane and then bade each other farewell.

Lu Yuan also bade farewell to Si Tingxue and the others and returned to the dormitory.

In the dormitory, Si Tingfeng and Yang Ping were eating. Mag wasn’t around. He could be in the land of origin, or he could be cultivating.

Both of their eyes lit up when they saw Lu Yuan return. Si Tingfeng smiled and said,

“A ‘Yuan, you’re back? I heard that you killed a few Kobold geniuses in the competition? Is that true? There were a few battle supreme geniuses there, and you killed them all?”

“Senior Tingfeng? ” Lu Yuan was taken aback. “How did you find out so quickly? ”

Si Tingfeng raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“I specifically asked royal sister, wasn’t it because I was a little worried about you? I didn’t expect you to do such a big thing.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and nodded.

“Indeed, I guess so.”

Yang Ping said as he ate,

“No matter how big of a thing brother Yuan did, I’m used to it. Brother Yuan is a pervert.”

Si Tingfeng nodded in agreement.

Since they lived with Lu Yuan, they naturally knew Lu Yuan’s matters the best.

Whether it was in the Aier mechanical ruins, during the beast tide, or now, what Lu Yuan did was shocking.

They were already used to it.

“Ah Yuan, you haven’t eaten yet, have you? Quickly come and eat.”

Si Tingfeng greeted her with a smile.

After dinner, Lu Yuan returned to his room.

His phone rang. Lu Yuan took a look and saw that it was a message from the school. 2 million credits had been transferred to his account.

Lu Yuan took a look. His academic credits had now reached 2.91 million.

Some of the credits were obtained from the various items Lu Yuan sold after he bought the resplendent light.

It was going to hit three million soon.

Lu Yuan did not immediately look for transcendent genes. He planned to save up a little more and buy a more expensive one.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 384 - 384 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 2

384 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 2

Now, since the competition on Ice Vein star had ended, Lu Yuan seemed to be fine for the time being.

He planned to cultivate properly and reach the battle supreme level as soon as possible. When he reached the peak of the battle supreme level, he could charge into the heaven’s prodigy ranking and auction off all the treasures in the Aier mechanical ruins. He would accumulate a large amount of wealth in preparation for his next breakthrough.

Thus, Lu Yuan began his daily cultivation. He would stay in the gravity room for twelve hours a day to improve his cultivation. The rest of the time, he would either increase his combat experience in the simulation room or go back to rest.

….

Red Maple City, training hall, gravity room.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the gravity room. Spiritual force was constantly surging in his body.

At this moment, the gene chain in his body was flashing with a dazzling white light.

After spending more than three million fifth-grade spirit crystals, Lu Yuan finally perfected the tempering of spatial teleportation.

At the top of the gene chain, the White mist dissipated, revealing the gene chain.

A battle Supreme gene lock, in addition to Lu Yuan’s three king-grade transcendent genes and one Lord-grade transcendent gene, had a total of 18 gene locks.

However, Lu Yuan did not look troubled at all.

He had gained a lot in the core area of the Aier mechanical ruins, including the phase-3 genetic evolution fluid.

Its effect was the same as other gene evolution liquids. After using it, it could break ten gene locks from rank three to rank four.

Lu Yuan immediately took out two bottles of phase-3 gene evolution fluid and drank them one by one.

A special spirit force was injected into the gene lock, and under the cleansing of the spirit force, the gene lock quickly broke.

After all the gene locks were broken, the White mist completely dissipated, revealing the fifth gene chain.

A powerful force emerged in Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan had broken through to the combat venerable realm.

Lu Yuan felt the new power that emerged in his body and a smile appeared on his face.

After breaking through to the battle supreme class, he could evolve his transcendent gene again and also inscribe a new transcendent gene. This meant that Lu Yuan’s strength would increase greatly again.

However, the evolution of genes required Lu Yuan’s body to be at its peak state. He had been cultivating for a few days now and had broken the gene chain. He felt a little tired and planned to rest for the night.

He returned to the room he rented and had a good sleep. Early in the morning, Lu Yuan got up in high spirits.

He thought for a moment and went to the bathroom. The last time he tempered his genes, the bed was covered in blood, causing the attendant to look at him strangely. This time, Lu Yuan did not want to experience such a situation.

He sat down in the bathtub and started to evolve his transcendent gene.

For his first transcendent gene, Lu Yuan chose the White jade Spirit body.

With Lu Yuan’s current body, it was not difficult to evolve from Lord-level to King-level.

With a tingling sensation, Lu Yuan quickly completed his evolution.

King class gene-Amethyst Spirit body

It was somewhat similar to the White jade Spirit body, but its defensive ability was stronger. It had also improved in all aspects. At the same time, its recovery ability of spiritual power had also increased.

It could be considered the advanced version of the White Jade Spirit body.

Lu Yuan was quite satisfied with this transcendent gene.

If King-level experts were already this strong, then what about monarch-level masters?

And after evolving to the king-level, the inherited knowledge of the genes itself was also transmitted.

It was an inheritance related to rock, metal, and earth. Lu Yuan could control a certain amount of rock and metal. If this transcendent gene continued to evolve, Lu Yuan’s control of rock and metal would continue to improve.

Lu Yuan evolved again.

This time, he felt an intense pain from the evolution, and blood seeped out of his pores again.

Lu Yuan felt that the cells in his body were being reorganized.

The evolution from king-level gene to monarch-level gene changed the body too much. Lu Yuan had just broken through to the battle supreme level. If he was an ordinary battle Supreme, he would be seeking his own death if he tried to engrave Emperor-level gene.

Lu Yuan was able to succeed because the burden during evolution was smaller. Even so, the pain he suffered was extremely intense.

Lu Yuan could no longer feel the change in time. After a long time, Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and there was a flash of light in his eyes.

On the surface of his body, the blood scabs fell off, revealing his Jade-white skin. There were faint golden patterns on his skin, and these strange patterns seemed to have a mysterious power, looking extremely magical.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the faint golden patterns disappeared.

King-class gene, Earth Spirit body.

This was an extremely powerful transcendent gene. As long as one was standing on the ground, one could use the power of the earth to continuously recover one’s spirit energy and physical strength. At the same time, it would also increase one’s defense to a certain extent.

If he fully activated the Earth Spirit body, his defensive ability would be greatly improved. At the same time, his strength, agility, and even his spiritual power would be improved.

This kind of improvement was much more powerful than the purple crystal spirit body.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s control of rocks and metals had improved significantly.

He could even create some weaker combat skills through his control of rocks and metals.

Of course, the power of such a combat technique was only equivalent to normal or elite-level, and it was difficult to even reach the leader-level.

Lu Yuan even discovered that he could slightly change the gravity in an area.

This was a derivative use of the power of the earth.

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. If that was the case, when he raised this gene to the divine level, would he be able to create black holes?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 385 - 385 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 3

385 Breaking Through To Battle Supreme State, Monarch Level Gene 3

Even if it wasn’t a black hole, it shouldn’t be a problem to create a neutron star, right?

This was a little strong.

Other than these, the transcendent gene, spiritual body of Earth, also brought about an extremely huge boost.

The enhancement brought by the spiritual body of the earth was even greater than the enhancement brought by the White Jade Spirit body, which had been fully tempered.

If the spiritual body of the earth was activated, the gap between them would be even more ridiculous.

Only after experiencing it personally did Lu Yuan understand that monarch-level combat skills and King-level combat skills were indeed not on the same level. They were too powerful.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and washed his body. After washing away the scabs, Lu Yuan felt as if he was floating in the air. The evolution of life made him feel very light.

After resting for a while, Lu Yuan started to evolve the other transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan started to evolve the light of life.

The intense pain came once again. His flesh and blood cells transformed, and his life essence sublimated once more. When the pain dissipated, the light of life transcendent gene’s evolution was completed, reaching Monarch class.

Monarch gene: Life Tide

Life Tide was also a healing-type combat technique. Its effects were much more powerful than light of life. Moreover, it could be used on a large group of people at the same time.

It could be considered a combat skill that could heal a group.

Compared to the healing ability of this combat skill, the knowledge of the monarch gene itself made Lu Yuan even happier.

Lu Yuan’s understanding and application of life and nature had also improved once again.

Now, even if he did not use healing-type combat skills, Lu Yuan could achieve a good healing effect just by using his spiritual power to heal life and the power of nature.

Not only did it have a healing effect, but Lu Yuan could also weaken the opponent’s vitality to a certain extent. Of course, since Lu Yuan’s current mastery of life and the power of nature was not very high, this ability should not be effective against strong people of the same level. He could only bully them.

Even so, Lu Yuan was still very satisfied.

On the other hand, the life tide’s powerful amplification effect was still the most powerful when compared to before. However, the amplification in other aspects was much more powerful than when he was under the light of life.

It seemed that as the transcendent Ggne’s level of evolution grew higher and higher, the amplification in all aspects also became more balanced.

Lu Yuan was naturally satisfied with this. After all, he could evolve many god-level genes.

Lu Yuan rested for a while and soon continued to evolve.

Just like before, the third transcendent gene completed its evolution very quickly. The machinery control gene evolved into the machinery king.

Compared to before, his ability to control mechanical lives had improved. At the same time, the various mechanical knowledge in his inherited knowledge had also become more profound.

Lu Yuan felt that he could even create lifeless Tier 4 or even Tier 5 mechanical equipment.

If he used up all the resources in the Aier mechanical ruins and started to lack spirit crystals again, Lu Yuan felt that he could make various mechanical weapons and sell them.

This should be a good way to make money.

As for the amplification effect of the transcendent gene, it was naturally satisfactory.

Finally, Lu Yuan started the evolution space teleportation.

This time, the pain was the most intense, and at the same time, the consumption of spirit crystals was the most.

It cost Lu Yuan nearly six million level five spiritual crystals.

Fortunately, he had a lot of spiritual crystals now, otherwise, he would not have been able to hold on.

However, when he saw the new space-type transcendent gene, Lu Yuan’s heartache for the spirit crystals disappeared. He smiled excitedly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 386 - 386 Five Monarch-class genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 1

386 Five Monarch-class genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 1

It was the king class Geno armament, the space door.

This combat technique could establish a connection between two spacetime anchor points and directly open a spacetime portal.

Of course, there was a limit to the distance of the portal. Lu Yuanling’s power determined how far she could open the portal.

However, compared to teleportation, the distance of the portal was definitely not just a little bit.

Moreover, compared to teleportation, teleportation that could not sense the area was safer.

If there was a physical entity on the anchor point, the portal could not be opened. It would not be like teleportation, which would directly send the entity to the location.

With Lu Yuan’s current spiritual power, if all of it was consumed, he should be able to open a spatial door that led to a location nearly 100000 kilometers away.

If it was used to avoid the pursuit of the enemy, this ability was obviously stronger.

However, there would be a certain delay in opening the space door, and it was not as useful as teleportation in actual combat.

Of course, even after Lu Yuan had evolved, he could still teleport.

The inherited knowledge brought by the transcendent gene of spatial gate had greatly improved Lu Yuan’s understanding of spatial power. The delay time of his teleportation was now shorter than before, and he had less time to defend himself.

Lu Yuan could even attack his target with the power of space.

He could now open up an unstable and tiny spatial crack. If someone were to bump into this spatial crack, the violent spatial power would explode. This power was extremely terrifying.

Even a battle-King might not be able to withstand this kind of power.

This was because Lu Yuan was not familiar enough with the use of space power.

If Lu Yuan was familiar enough with the use of spatial power, he could launch a spatial fission at a certain point.

If the spatial fission exploded where the other party was standing, who could withstand it?

It was a pity that Lu Yuan could not do such a thing now.

However, the future could always be achieved. This did not stop Lu Yuan from looking forward to it now.

In addition to the inherited knowledge and combat skills, Lu Yuan was also very satisfied with the increase brought by the spatial gate.

Compared to when he was a King-tier, his strength had increased by nearly five times.

The last space-type gene had also completed its evolution. Up until now, all of Lu Yuan’s transcendent genes had completed their evolution.

However, he could still inscribe a new transcendent gene now.

Lu Yuan looked at the two precious and powerful transcendent genes he had now.

One was the wrath of wind and thunder, and the other was the dazzling light.

Fury of wind and thunder was a single-target attack, while resplendent light was a special combat skill that cleansed debuffs and strengthened the user.

These two combat skills were very useful to Lu Yuan.

Unfortunately, he could only record one now.

If only there were two blank genetic chains. Lu Yuan could not help but feel a little vexed.

Lu Yuan had obtained the fury of wind and thunder before he evolved into an Emperor Geno weapon.

Lu Yuan did not expect to have a special combat skill like sanguine storm.

In terms of attack, although he wasn’t particularly powerful, he could still barely accept it.

His current problem was that he didn’t know how to get rid of curses and the like after being hit.

Take the team Battle on the Ice mai star as an example. Lu Yuan’s combat power had been weakened by the Kobold genius. If he had not used the warrior disciple’s badge, he might not have been able to kill Shui Ji, who was a mid-grade battle venerable.

With this in mind, Lu Yuan decided to inscribe a resplendent light first. This way, when he encountered curses or weakened curses in the future, he could directly purify them.

Lu Yuan immediately put his thoughts into action. He took out the brilliant light transcendent gene and started to inscribe it.

The resplendent light was a King-level transcendent gene. To Lu Yuan, who only had monarch-level genes, the difficulty of inscribing it was very low.

Very easily, Lu Yuan carved this transcendent gene into the blank gene chain.

Then, it was the battle of wills. The remnant of the will from the brilliant light was a huge white Tiger with wings.

Wisps of faint white light flickered on the Tiger’s body, making it look extremely divine.

However, at this moment, the eyes of the giant tiger’s afterimage were filled with a thick blood-red light. It did not look very friendly.

Although it had the king gene, the difference in strength between this beast and Lu Yuan was still too great.

Lu Yuan held a heavy sword and wore battle armor. As soon as the sanguine storm was activated, the sanguine sword shadows and Lu Yuan’s own heavy sword easily destroyed the huge Tiger afterimage.

After eliminating the remnant will in the transcendent gene, Lu Yuan could be considered to have completely engraved this transcendent gene.

As a light-type transcendent gene, resplendent light’s improvements in all aspects were relatively balanced. The greatest improvement was in strength. However, the improvements in defense, agility, and spirit were not small either.

In addition, just as Lu Yuan had thought, the light-type King gene contained knowledge about the use of the power of light.

Lu Yuan raised his hand and a small ball of light appeared in his hand.

‘Hmmm …’ He didn’t use much strength to light up the place.

After all, Lu Yuan’s current level of control over the power of light was very low.

But at the very least, he didn’t need to turn on the lights at night anymore.

After that, Lu Yuan began to evolve.

After consuming nearly five million Level 5 spirit crystals, the evolution was completed.

Emperor-grade transcendent gene-divine light.

Holy light’s effects were similar to resplendent light’s. However, it was stronger.

Whether it was the purification ability or the amplification ability, they were both stronger.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 387 - 387 Five Monarch-Class Genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 2

387 Five Monarch-Class Genes, Challenging Yeye of The Prodigy Ranking 2

In addition, after using resplendent light, Lu Yuan could condense the power of light on his weapon to enhance it, which had a good restraining effect on dark-type combat skills and dark-type beasts.

In addition, the inherited knowledge of the power of light and the amplification effect on his own body were also more powerful.

Lu Yuan got up and took a shower. After washing away the fresh blood from his evolution, he walked out of the bathroom.

The breakthrough this time could be considered complete now.

Lu Yuan’s current cultivation had reached the battle supreme class and he had five transcendent genes.

These five transcendent genes were all monarch-grade.

Even if one’s ancestor was a battle sage or even a battle god, there were very few geniuses who possessed transcendent genes like Lu Yuan’s.

Up until now, Lu Yuan could be considered a true heaven’s favorite among those of the same level.

The only problem was that the five monarch-class genes weren’t fully refined.

The White jJde Spirit body was originally a overlord-tier gene. After evolving to the monarch-tier Earth Spirit body, there was less than 4% left.

As for the life tide, the genes of the Mechanical King and the space gate were all King-tier before they evolved. After evolution, they were left with about 10% to 20% of their genes.

The last evolution, holy light, had not been tempered at all, so the degree of tempering was still 0%.

One could only imagine how much spiritual power and time it would take to max out all five monarch class genes.

It must be noted that Lu Yuan had only maxed out one king-level gene, but it would take him more than three months in real time. He had used up more than a million Level-5 spirit crystals.

Wouldn’t it take longer and more spirit crystals to obtain the Emperor gene?

Lu Yuan felt that it was a big deal just thinking about it.

However, this was also the price of being powerful. Lu Yuan had to work hard.

The breakthrough and the evolution of transcendent genes took Lu Yuan nearly 20 days.

Lu Yuan would leave the land of origin in two days.

He didn’t want to continue cultivating today. He wanted to have fun.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and took out his communication crystal to contact Si Tingxue.

The white light flickered a few times, and Si Tingxue’s pretty face, which was covered in sweat, appeared in the communication crystal.

She looked at Lu Yuan and asked,

“What is it?”

Lu Yuan grinned. “I’m planning to take a break. Do you want to go to the bar for a drink?”

Si Tingxue was stunned. She glared at Lu Yuan and cut off the connection.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He pouted. “This ice block was not cute at all.”

But if this ice block doesn’t go, I can find someone else.

Lu Yuan contacted Rebecca.

Very quickly, Rebecca’s beautiful face appeared on the communication crystal.

Her forehead and face were covered in sweat. She waved to Lu Yuan while panting and said happily,

“A Yuan! What’s the matter?”

Lu Yuan opened his mouth and was about to say something when he saw the screen shake. Lu Yuan saw Rebecca’s soaked martial arts suit and Si Tingxue, who was wearing a white martial arts suit.

Seeing Si Tingxue, Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Why was this ice block here?

Then, Si Tingxue’s face appeared on the screen.

She glared at Lu Yuan and said,

“Rebecca and I are currently training! Go and cultivate by yourself, don’t disturb us!”

Lu Yuan said helplessly,

“You still have to strike a balance between work and rest. It seems like you haven’t had any rest in this period of time, you’ve already broken through to the battle Supreme level for so long.”

Si Tingxue had already attained a perfect tempering state during the competition on ice vein star. She had broken through a few days after she returned.

At that time, Lu Yuan was cultivating at teacher Si Tingyu’s place. Si Tingxue told him about this matter with some pride.

At that time, Lu Yuan felt that this ice block was a little too much to play Versailles in front of him, so he invited her to have a spar. Si Tingxue agreed readily, but she was abused by Lu Yuan to the point that she started to doubt her life.

Because of this, Si Tingxue didn’t speak to him for a few days. She had been working hard on her cultivation since then and didn’t seem to rest at all.

Si Tingxue was silent for a moment. She glanced at Lu Yuan.

“What’s your current cultivation level?”

“I just broke through to the battle supreme level,” Lu Yuan replied with a smile.

In the communication crystal, Rebecca’s small head moved to Si Tingxue’s side. The two of them were squeezed together. Rebecca looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

“A Yuan, you’re already a battle supreme? That was fast! I still need a little more time.”

The corner of Si Tingxue’s mouth twitched. She said awkwardly, ”

“Congratulations,”

“I’m going to cultivate!” She said gloomily.

Then, as Rebecca cried out in shock, he cut off the communication crystal.

Lu Yuan looked doubtfully at the communication crystal that was cut off, his mind full of question marks.

This ice block seems to be unhappy again?

She felt that this guy was either angry or on the road to anger every day. Was her period coming soon?

Lu Yuan wondered if he should remind her to drink more hot water.

Lu Yuan then shook his head. After all, he was a genetic warrior. Even if he did not drink hot water, it would not be a problem.

However, the ice cube and Rebecca could not play with him.

It was a little uncomfortable.

Lu Yuan silently contacted Amy.

Soon, Amy picked up the call. She puffed up her little face and looked at Lu Yuan as if he was her enemy, saying unhappily,

“Big liar, why did you contact me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned by Amy’s expression.

He smiled and said,

“Of course I’m looking for you to play. Shall we go to the amusement park?”

Amy’s purple eyes widened even more when she heard that.

She said angrily, “you still have the nerve to say that! If it wasn’t for your performance on the ice vein star, my great-grandfather wouldn’t have supervised my cultivation! I haven’t gone out to play in a long time!”

Amy’s eyes became watery, as if she was going to cry at any moment.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed and mourned for Amy for a second.

Then, he smiled and said,

“Do you want to sneak out now? I’m just playing for half a day, so I’m just relaxing.”

Amy’s eyes lit up when she heard that. She was a little tempted.

“.. Is this good?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly saw Wang Lingling’s pretty face appear behind Amy. She looked at Lu Yuan through Amy’s shoulder with a gentle smile.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He immediately put on a serious expression, and said, “Amy, I just wanted to test if you were really focused on your cultivation. I didn’t expect you to want to go out and play. I’m very disappointed in you! Hurry up and cultivate! Goodbye!”

Amy’s head was full of question marks as she looked at the communication crystal that had just been hung up. Her big purple eyes were actually filled with confusion.

At this time, Wang Lingling said with a smile,

“Young miss, it’s time to cultivate. You need to use the gravity room and the blood soul pill to strengthen your body and mind. Only by persevering will you have a chance of obtaining Emperor class genes at the battle King level.”

“Lingling, can I go out and play for a while?” Amy asked with a sad face.

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face, ” A ‘Yuan should be a battle supreme now. If you don’t work harder, I’m afraid he won’t be willing to play with you anymore.”

Amy’s eyebrows shot up, “how dare that big liar! Hmph! When I finish inscribing the monarch gene, I’ll definitely beat him up.”

Amy beamed with joy as if she had thought of something good, and then she continued to cultivate.

In Lu Yuan’s rented house.

Lu Yuan lay on the bed and sighed helplessly.

He had finally gotten a day off, and he didn’t think that even Amy would have to work hard on her cultivation.

Unfortunately, she couldn’t trick the guy out with Lingling around.

Just then, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “I’m going to find Yeye.”

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Yeye.

A white light flashed on the communication crystal, and after a moment, the communication was connected. Yeye’s dazed face appeared on the communication crystal.

There was a smile on her face.

“A Yuan, what’s wrong?”

what are you doing? ” Lu Yuan asked with a smile. Yeye, what are you doing? ”

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“I plan to challenge The Prodigy Ranking, and now I’m going to find someone on The Prodigy Ranking to fight.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and somewhat surprised.

Thinking about it, Yeye was extremely talented. When Lu Yuan contacted her a month ago, she had already broken through to the battle supreme level.

It was normal for her to want to challenge The Prodigy ranking now.

He just so happened to be planning on charging into The Prodigy Ranking. Why shouldn’t he go over and take a look?

Lu Yuan laughed,’Yeye, where are you? I’m also here to see how strong the geniuses on The Prodigy Ranking are.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 388 - 388 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 1

388 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 1

White Cloud City.

As soon as Lu Yuan left the teleportation Hall, he saw two feline girls waiting by the side of the road.

The feline girl on the left had a head of black hair that was like a black waterfall, exquisite and cute cat ears, and a beautiful face.

She was aimlessly looking at the fighter jets flying by the street, her eyes a little unfocused.

To the right of the feline girl was a beautiful feline girl with white hair and ears. She stood straight beside the black-haired feline girl with a serious and respectful expression, as if she was the best attendant.

Lu Yuan walked over with a smile and waved his hand in greeting.

“Yeye, little white.”

Yeye came back to her senses and focused her eyes on Lu Yuan. She nodded. “Yes.”

Xiao Bai bowed slightly to Lu Yuan with respect. “Young master Lu Yuan.”

Lu Yuan looked at Xiao Bai helplessly. “Xiao Bai, you’re always so respectful. I’m a little embarrassed.”

“This is the proper etiquette as the attendant of a Princess,” Xiao Bai said solemnly.

Yeye, on the other hand, looked at Lu Yuan expectantly without saying anything.

Lu Yuan noticed Yeye’s gaze and took out two exquisite boxes with a smile.

“This is the strawberry cake and chocolate mousse that I mentioned last time.”

During this period of time, Lu Yuan was tired of cultivating. Occasionally, he would spar with Yeye.

He realized that Yeye really liked to eat. During this period of time, she was obsessed with desserts. When Lu Yuan was free, he would bring desserts from the Red Maple Empire to the Land of Origin for her to eat.

As a result, the first thing she would ask him every night when she met him was if he had brought any good food.

Yeye smiled with satisfaction, took the two boxes, and put them in her battle rune space.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve ordered a huge five-layered cake. It’s filled with all kinds of fruits. I’ll bring it to you the next time I enter the Land of Origin.”

Yeye’s eyes brightened and she nodded her head vigorously. “Alright,” he said.

Little white looked at the time and said,

“Your Highness, young master Lu Yuan, Let’s talk on the way. It’s time for the challenge.”

Yeye’s eyes flashed and he nodded. “Yes.”

Black light flashed all over Yeye’s body, and a big black cat that was more than five meters tall and ten meters long with a pair of black wings on its back appeared in front of the three of them.

This was Yeye’s contract Mount. It looked very good and was a good match for him.

According to Yeye, her battle Sage ancestor had captured a ferocious beast with powerful genetic potential from the upper levels of the origin source grounds. It was called Ye Tianyun.

It’s said that they can reach the battle emperor level at most. If they have some special opportunity, they might have the chance to become a battle sage.

This big cat was good at everything, but perhaps it was because she was a female, so she didn’t like men. Lu Yuan had sat on it once before and was almost slapped by it.

Lu Yuan still remembered it.

The big cat clearly saw Lu Yuan as well. Its golden eyes flashed with a threatening light.

Yeye stroked its fur and said softly,

“Xiaoxiao, be good.”

The big cat let out a comfortable purr.

Lu Yuan took this opportunity to get on the big cat’s back.

The big cat’s body stiffened. It wanted to get angry, but it kept touching it every night, which made it turn its head and glare at Lu Yuan in dissatisfaction. Then, it reluctantly let Lu Yuan sit.

Lu Yuan pursed his lips. This big cat was a little arrogant. Wait till I find a stronger fierce beast as a Mount and let you show off.

After comforting Ye Tianliang, Yeye and little white also got on its back.

Then, Ye Tianyun flapped his wings, and his body turned into an afterimage, disappearing on the spot.

The group of genetic warriors that remained on the side of the street all looked in the direction where Ye Tianyun had disappeared with envious expressions.

One of the Kamen said,

“What’s that beast Mount? His aura is so powerful. Just by standing there, my legs are already feeling weak.”

“That berserk beast probably has very strong potential. To have such a beast as a Mount, that humanoid cat should be the successor of some powerful faction, right?”

“You guys don’t know that cat person?”

An elf on the side looked at the people who were talking in surprise.

The others turned around curiously.

“You know about it?”

“Of course I do. She’s the princess of the Heaven Abyss Empire, Yeye. The junior of saint Heaven Abyss! You guys don’t know? Right now, many intelligence agencies think that she’s a strong contender for the top ten of The Prodigy Ranking.”

“A saint’s descendant? No wonder,”

Everyone came to a realization.

“Wait … Look at the direction they’re heading, it seems like they’re heading towards The Prodigy ranking?”

One of the green devil men looked in the direction that Ye Tianyun had left in. He thought of something and widened his eyes.

The others were also shocked.

“Could it be that there’s a challenge from a sovereign today?!”

Everyone immediately revealed a look of surprise.

“Let’s go and take a look!”

It was very simple to get onto The Prodigy Ranking. One just had to defeat The Prodigy Ranking and take his place.

The Prodigy Ranking was the ranking given by the origin source grounds itself. When a challenge was issued, it would naturally be judged by the will of the origin source grounds itself.

As long as it was a challenge between paragons, it would be carried out in the arena.

Every time a prodigies challenges, it was considered a grand event.

After all, not counting the battle generals, there were only a hundred young prodigies in the entire White Cloud Galaxy who could be listed on the master level sub-ranking.

How big was the entire White Cloud Star sector? How many races were there?

Just the younger generation alone was counted in the trillions.

Only 100 were selected from so many of the younger generation. One could imagine how high the value of this.

This was also the reason why the battles between geniuses would be extremely exciting and would attract a large number of genetic warriors to watch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 389 - 389 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 2

389 We Don’t Have Much Time Left 2

This was especially so for the staff who made a living by selling information. Almost every organization would have someone waiting at the bottom of the list every day to get first-hand information.

Now, it was suspected that Saint Heaven Abyss’s child was going to challenge The Prodigy Ranking, so it naturally attracted the interest of many people.

Quite a few people called out to their friends, and moved in the direction of The Prodigy Ranking.

….

Ye Tianyun’s speed was very fast, and he soon arrived at the central area of the White Cloud City.

The five golden boards floated in the air above the central area. The closer they got, the more majestic and vast they felt.

In the central area of the White Cloud City, there was a huge square paved with white stones under the five lists.

Ye Tianxiao landed lightly and retracted its huge wings. Then, it growled at Lu Yuan, as if urging him to get off its back.

Lu Yuan touched Ye Tianxiao black fur with a smile and jumped down when it was about to explode.

Yeye and Xiao Bai also jumped down.

Yeye put the last small piece of cake into her mouth, gently refused, and swallowed it.

On Ye Tianxiao’s back, she couldn’t help but take out a piece of cake and eat it secretly.

Lu Yuan saw the white cream left on the corner of Yeye’s mouth and his expression was a little strange.

He pointed to the corner of his mouth and said with a smile, ”

“Yeye, there are more here.”

Yeye blinked her eyes and stuck out her little tongue to lick the cream clean.

Lu Yuan looked at the time silently. He felt that this was not a scene that an innocent child like him should see.

He swept his gaze across and discovered that there were quite a number of genetic Warriors on the square.

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

“Are these people also geniuses to be challenged? Some of them didn’t look young. Could it be that they were going to challenge the king tier or even the monarch tier? Speaking of which, how do you challenge this ranking?”

Lu Yuan looked at the huge square and was a little curious.

Xiao Bai glanced at the genetic earriors on the square and explained,

“The vast majority of these genetic earriors are the eyes and ears of the various major powers and intelligence agencies. They were here to collect information. No matter if it’s the Prodigy Ranking, the king ranking, the monarch ranking, the emperor ranking or the saint ranking, they’ll be the first to know when the challenge starts.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and his expression turned slightly strange.

“By the way, someone will see every challenge? Wouldn’t that mean that he would be able to see through all his cards? Why didn’t the origin source grounds set up a more secretive space challenge?”

Lu Yuan felt that with the ability of the Land of Origin’s will, it could not be easier to create a secret space. However, it was ridiculous to make it so grand.

When Yeye heard this, she nodded her head lightly.

“I’ve also asked the forefather.”

Lu Yuan laughed. As expected, Yeye had the same thoughts as him.

“Then what did your old ancestor say?”

Yeye was silent for a moment, then said with a puzzled tone,

“The ancestor said that the Land of Origin hopes that more people will work hard to cultivate so that the powerhouses on the list can lead the way.

“Lead the way?”

Lu Yuan was a little confused.

Yeye thought of the heavy expression on her ancestor’s face when she asked him this question. She frowned and said softly, ”

“The old forefather said that we don’t have much time left.”

“Not much time? What do you mean by that?”

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded and even more confused.

“The forefather didn’t explain. He said that I’ll naturally understand when my cultivation is higher.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He felt that patriarch Yeye’s words were a little flustered.

What do you mean by time is running out?

It couldn’t be that they were all going to die, right?

Lu Yuan shook his head and changed the topic. He smiled and said,

“Is Yeye going to challenge me now? Who do you plan to challenge?”

“No.” Yeye shook her head. “I need to obtain the right to challenge first.”

“The right to challenge? Do you need qualifications to challenge The Prodigy ranking?”

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

Although he had the intention to challenge the heaven’s Pride Ranking, he had wanted to wait until he was a battle Supreme and had perfected most of his transcendent genes. He would only challenge it after his cultivation had reached a certain level, so he didn’t have a clear understanding of it.

Lu Yuan had no idea that one needed the qualifications to challenge The Prodigy Ranking.

Xiao Bai explained on behalf of Yeye,

“This was set by the will of the Land of Origin. One could only challenge the people on the ranking list after completing the qualification challenge. The qualifications to challenge the geniuses and experts formed by the genesis lands themselves.”

Lu Yuan nodded his head in realization. “I can only challenge the people on the ranking list after I complete the qualification challenge? That’s quite humane.”

The rewards on these lists were very generous. There were definitely many people who wanted to get on the list. No matter whether they could succeed or not, there would always be people who would try with the mentality of getting lucky. If there was no qualification, then the people on these lists would probably not have a peaceful day.

How many people were there in the entire White Cloud Galaxy?

The people on the list would probably be challenged every moment they entered the Land of Origin.

It was understandable that he had the qualifications to challenge.

“Then How do I obtain the right to challenge?” Lu Yuan asked curiously.

Yeye pointed to the distance. Right below the Golden list in the sky, there were five smaller lists standing in the square.

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“You can apply for the qualification challenge there. If you die in the qualification challenge, you’ll be expelled from the Land of Orign.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. In this case, even those who wanted to apply for the qualification to challenge would have to think twice.

This was to prevent him from overestimating himself and wasting the time he spent on cultivating and obtaining resources in the Land of Origin.

“Yeye?” Lu Yuan looked at Yeye. “Is Yeye okay?”

Yeye nodded slightly. “To challenge the qualifications of the Prodigy Ranking, the opponent is a perfected battle supreme. He has a leader gene, a commander gene, an overlord gene, and two king genes. It’s not difficult for me.

Lu Yuan nodded his head slightly, feeling that his opponent was a little weak.

It was indeed quite simple.

Even now, Lu Yuan could easily defeat a great circle battle supreme.

He had five monarch class genes. This was no joke.

However, for most people, this was probably already hell mode.

The first gene was the leader gene. This meant that almost all the ordinary awakened genetic warriors had been filtered out. For ordinary awakened genetic Warriors, the difficulty of engraving the leader gene on their first gene was too ridiculous. It was almost impossible.

Furthermore, every time he broke through to the next level, his gene quality would increase by one. Especially since the last two genes were king-class, this meant that he had already engraved king-class genes at the warrior-level.

Even natural leaders and natural overlords might not be able to do it.

This qualification challenge had shut out 99.99% of the younger generation in the entire White Cloud Galaxy.

Those who could really do this could indeed be regarded as prodigies.

And this was only the right to challenge.

Presumably, the geniuses on The Prodigy roll would definitely be stronger.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he glanced at the few geniuses at the top of the overall prodigy roll.

I wonder if any of these guys are born to be Kings?

Even if they weren’t born monarchs, they were probably born kings. The genes they had carved were all above King-level, right?

The three of them arrived at the location of the Golden Ranking.

Then, Lu Yuan saw Yeye standing in front of the Prodigy Ranking. The Geno battle rune on his left hand was approaching the Prodigy Ranking.

A golden light flashed on the list of Geno points. It was connected to the Geno battle runes.

Then, in the square not far from them, a white arena with a radius of about two kilometers solidified. Yeye, who was in front of the Prodigy Ranking, suddenly disappeared from where she was and reappeared on the arena.

A majestic voice rang out.

“The Prodigy Ranking, qualification challenge established.”

When the arena appeared, everyone in the square had already gathered here.

Hearing the majestic voice, everyone’s spirits were lifted.

“It’s the qualification challenge for The Prodigy Ranking!”

“Quickly go and see which genius opened it! Perhaps you’ll have a chance to pull him into our organization!”

“..”

Lu Yuan and Xiao Bai were also looking at the arena.

On the arena, other than Yeye, another figure went from illusionary to solid.

It was a Kaman wearing leather armor and holding two long swords.

Lu Yuan looked at the Kaman, whose eyes were bright and looked no different from a real person, and was a little surprised.

Was this the ring defender manifested by the will of the Land of Origin?

He didn’t look any different from a real person.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 390 - 390 The Strange Connection of Land of Origin 1

390 The Strange Connection of Land of Origin 1

The Kaman defenders did not take long to form. It took a few minutes.

In the past few minutes, there were many more people in the square, and they were all surrounding the arena.

Most of these people were the eyes of the various races and forces that were originally in the square. There were also some who were closer to the square and had been called over by friends.

At this moment, everyone was looking at the arena with some anticipation.

Because those who died in the qualification battles of The Prodigy Ranking would be withdrawn from the origin source grounds, there were not many people who challenged them.

Without sufficient confidence, who would waste their cultivation time in the Land of Origin?

After all, if a battle supreme died, they would be unable to enter the Land of Origin for at least three to four months, or even half a year.

If they did not enter the Land of Origin after such a long time, there might be an exaggerated gap between them and geniuses who were originally of similar strength.

Therefore, it was rare for him to encounter a challenge.

A few minutes later, the Kaman defender was completed.

As the Kaman ring defender was completed, a drum-like sound rang out in the ring.

The next moment, the Kaman defender’s eyes narrowed. A sword rang around him, and sword shadows circled around him.

At the same time, a golden-red light circulated around his body. The Kaman roared, and his body turned into a shadow as he charged at Yeye.

Yeye’s expression did not change. Wisps of black mist surged around her body. Her body was like a civet as she silently disappeared from where she was.

The next moment, she appeared in the shadows behind the Kaman defender.

The black longsword in Yeye’s hand carried an extremely sharp sword light.

The black sword light instantly engulfed the Kaman defender.

The shadow of the sword in front of the Kaman ring defender suddenly moved, blocking the black sword light.

The clanging sounds of the collision were endless.

However, the Kaman defender still had sword marks on his body, and blood gushed out.

Even a battle Supreme with two King genes couldn’t completely defend against Yeye’s attacks.

When the crowd below the stage saw this scene, they could not help but exclaim in shock.

“This cat human is so strong! Just one move and the ring defender was injured so badly.”

“She seems to be the princess of the Heaven Abyss Empire, the child of Saint Heaven Abyss. She’s a natural-born ling.

“Natural king? No wonder, natural King tiers would definitely be able to enter The Prodigy Ranking. It’s just a matter of their rank.”

“I’ve heard from some organizations that if Princess Yeye’s cultivation reaches the great circle of the battle supreme realm, she can charge into the top ten. Every one of her genes is very strong.”

“She’s really that strong? If you’re in the top ten, then you’ll definitely have no problem becoming a battle God. In fact, you might even have a chance to become a battle Ssge.”

“Who knows? as you all know, a lot of the news released by those organizations is for the sake of gaining attention. You have to pay for real and effective information. Furthermore, Princess Yeye is the heir of a saint. A wave of praise can even increase the favorability of the Heaven Abyss Empire and the Heaven Abyss Saint. How could those cunning organizations let go of such a good business opportunity?”

“.. That’s true.”

While everyone was conversing, Yeye had created five clones.

At the next moment, Yeye and his five clones attacked the Kaman defender.

A golden red Shield appeared in front of the Kaman defender. The shield only lasted for a breath of time before it shattered.

The Kaman defender roared and turned into a sword light, breaking out of the encirclement of Yeye and her five doppelgangers. He then appeared on the ring hundreds of meters away.

However, as soon as he appeared, Yeye surrounded him. Black sword lights engulfed the Kaman defender.

The Kaman defender had no other means of survival, so he could only roar in anger and was killed night after night.

The dead Kaman defender turned into a ball of white light and disappeared.

The majestic voice sounded again,

“Qualification challenge, success.”

The next moment, a golden light flashed across night’s Geno battle rune. The ring disappeared, and Yeye once again appeared at her previous position.

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye and smiled.

“Yeye, you’re so strong now.”

Yeye shook her head slightly.

“This kind of strength is nothing. There are many people on The Prodigy Ranking who are stronger than me.”

“That’s only temporary,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “When your refining is complete, you’ll definitely be stronger.”

Yeye smiled and nodded.

Yeye was still very confident in herself.

“Are we going to challenge the geniuses on the combat power ranking next?” Lu Yuan asked with a smile.

Lu Yuan was a little curious. He wanted to know how strong the geniuses on the combat power List were.

Yeye nodded. “Yes, I’ve just obtained the right to challenge. I can challenge the 96th to 100th place. I want to challenge the 96th place.”

Lu Yuan took a look. The 96th person was a Karo person named Bao Tai.

Yeye brought the gene battle rune closer to the Prodigy Ranking. A golden thread appeared on the Prodigy Ranking and the gene battle rune. The golden thread connected Bao Tai’s position.

In the next moment, the Golden line of sight flickered, and Yeye frowned slightly.

“What’s wrong?” Lu Yuan was puzzled. “What’s wrong?”

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“The challenge has been established, but Bao Tai set the time for the day after tomorrow. He said he’s busy now and it’s not convenient.”

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Aren’t we going to start directly?”

Yeye shook her head, “as the one being challenged, I have the right to choose the time. Usually, it can’t be more than ten days later.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly and then felt a little regretful.

He would be leaving the Land of Origin the day after tomorrow.

He had originally wanted to see how strong the prodigies on the prodigy ranking were, but it was a pity.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 391 - 391 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 2

391 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 2

Not only Lu Yuan, but the spies of the various forces who had been watching them also felt a sense of pity.

However, they were all careful. The day after tomorrow, Yeye would challenge Bao Tai. They kept this information in mind.

At that time, the number of people who would come to watch would definitely increase.

At this moment, Yeye raised her head and looked at Lu Yuan.

“A ‘Yuan, aren’t you going to complete the qualification challenge?”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He thought for a moment, then nodded and smiled.

“Since you’re already here, then let’s just complete the qualification challenge.”

When the people who had been paying attention to this heard this, they were all stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

Originally, their focus had been on Princess Heaven Abyss Yeye. They had thought that Lu Yuan was just Yeye’s little follower.

They had been wondering why Princess Heaven Abyss would have a human follower.

He didn’t expect this human to be a prodigy.

And from the conversation between Lu Yuan and Yeye, this human could also win the qualification challenge?

Many genetic Warriors looked at Lu Yuan with surprise and curiosity.

At this time, under Yeye’s guidance, Lu Yuan had arrived in front of the Golden stone tablet of The Prodigy Ranking and placed his Geno battle rune on it.

Then, Lu Yuan saw a golden light surge on the Geno battle rune and connect to it.

The moment the golden light connected to the gene battle rune, the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly shook violently.

Then, Lu Yuan’s consciousness rumbled and his mind went blank. When he came back to his senses, he seemed to have appeared in a vast starry sky, which then turned into a huge vast continent.

This continent was boundless and there was no end in sight. However, Lu Yuan instinctively knew that this was the land of origin.

In several places on this mainland, Lu Yuan suddenly felt a very vague connection.

The evolution cube kept shaking. Lu Yuan had never felt such an intense shaking before.

This hazy connection seemed to be familiar with the evolution cube?

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

In particular, one of the connections was located in a forest, which Lu Yuan was very familiar with.

It was the place where he had first died, the misty forest.

At that time, he and Amy had encountered that terrifying Mirage Dragon inside, and they had been cruelly crushed to death by its mist.

Now, he felt a strange connection in the deepest part of the misty forest?

What was going on?

Lu Yuan didn’t have time to think because his consciousness suddenly fell.

It only took a few seconds to appear above the vast land of origin before Lu Yuan’s consciousness returned to his body.

The evolution Cube also stopped shaking.

Yeye’s voice rang out,

“A Yuan? What’s wrong with you?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at Yeye.

“What did I do?”

Yeye blinked her eyes and said, “you were stunned just now You were stunned for a few seconds.”

Lu Yuan understood that his consciousness had appeared above the land of origin for a while. From the outside world, it looked like he was in a daze.

“I’m fine, I just thought of something,” he said with a smile.

“Yes,” Yeye nodded. “Then, you can think about starting the qualification challenge.”

Lu Yuan did as he was told.

Soon, Lu Yuan felt as if he had come into contact with a vast consciousness.

This consciousness was extremely gentle and tolerant, making Lu Yuan feel close to it and not have any evil intentions.

This was the consciousness of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan did not expect that contact with the consciousness of the Land of Origin would be like this. It was a little like …

Lu Yuan thought about how to describe it. It felt like he was in his mother’s body.

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it, because the arena in the square appeared again.

Lu Yuan’s body was transferred to the arena.

Even with the monarch-grade transcendent genes in Lu Yuan’s body, he still could not react to such a transfer.

In front of Lu Yuan, a small shadow slowly appeared.

It seemed to be a green devil.

While Lu Yuan was waiting for the apparition of the green demon to materialize, one of the genetic warriors who had been sizing Lu Yuan up suddenly thought of something. He looked at Lu Yuan and said in surprise,

“I remember who this guy is.”

“Who is he?” The others asked, puzzled.

“Some time ago, when the Aier mechanical ruins opened, didn’t two humans and Princess Yeye kill the two natural kings of the Green Devil and the White Frost people? ”

Upon hearing this, some people also remembered this matter.

“I also remember now, so it’s him? No wonder he looked so familiar.”

“Judging from this human’s performance at that time, he should also be a natural Lord or a natural leader, right? He shouldn’t be weak.”

“No wonder he can be with Princess Yeye.”

“Do you think he can pass the qualification challenge? ”

“Since he dares to go up, there shouldn’t be any problems. It just depends on how long it will take.”

“I think that since he’s a genius who followed Princess Yeye, he should be able to finish it in ten minutes, right?”

“I think within 20 minutes. It’s not easy for natural leader to deal with a ring defender. If he’s unlucky and meets a ring defender who can restrain him, he might not even win.”

“That’s true …”

Other than the genetic warriors who were having a heated discussion, there were also a few blood Bone Dog-headed people here. Among them were Hei Ming, Zhou er, and a few others.

They had originally planned to come and try to challenge the general-level Prodigy Ranking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 392 - 392 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 3

392 The Strange Connection of The Land of Origin 3

He didn’t expect to see Lu Yuan carrying out the qualification challenge.

The dog-headed people sneered when they heard the others ‘discussion.

Natural overlord?

Natural leader?

Not weak?

He might not win?

This was a monster that could kill a battle supreme genius at the battle general level!

Zhou Er looked at Lu Yuan in the ring, a hint of fear appearing on his face.

“Lord Hei Ming, shall we come again next time? Why don’t we go first?”

Previously, he had seen with his own eyes that in the image of the small world, Kulu, Shuiji, and the other geniuses of the dog-headed people, who Zhou Er had regarded as monstrous, were easily killed by Lu Yuan.

During this period of time, he often had nightmares about the monster Lu Yuan.

Hei Ming’s eyes flickered with a hint of fear.

He thought for a moment and said indifferently,

“Let’s stand further away, just don’t let him find us.”

In fact, they all nodded.

Although White Cloud City was a safe zone and they could not attack the other party, or they would be chased to death by the constructs, they could not help but feel guilty.

A few minutes later, Lu Yuan’s ring defender was fully formed.

It was a green demon ring defender in a dark green robe.

After the green demon ring defender condensed, it showed a vivid and ferocious smile to Lu Yuan, looking like a real green demon.

Then, the green devil man waved the dead wood staff in his hand.

Wisps of strange green mist seeped out of his body and spread in all directions.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

He didn’t expect it to be poisonous mist.

If it was before, Lu Yuan would still find the poisonous fog a little troublesome.

However, after the life tide had evolved, the inherited knowledge contained in the monarch-grade life and nature genes included poison.

After all, most poison elements were derived from the natural elements.

The life tide itself had a certain level of detoxification effect.

To Lu Yuan, he didn’t need to detoxify the poison completely. He just needed to control the poisonous fog and prevent it from entering his body.

This was very easy.

A green light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. The next moment, he disappeared from where he was and appeared behind the green demon.

Before the green devil man could react, the sword light had already cut through his head.

The green devil man’s body turned into a ball of white light and dissipated.

The crowd, who had been discussing how long it would take for Lu Yuan to pass the challenge, was stunned.

Everyone looked at the white light that disappeared from the arena in shock.

The speed of Lu Yuan’s challenge was too fast, even faster than every night.

This was completely beyond their expectations.

For a moment, they were so shocked that they didn’t know what to say.

Even Yeye was stunned. She looked at Lu Yuan with surprise in her eyes.

On the side, little white opened its mouth and stared at Lu Yuan with wide eyes, full of disbelief.

After the majestic voice announced the victory of the challenge, Lu Yuan’s body returned to his previous position.

Seeing Xiao Bai’s surprised look, Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

“Why are you so surprised?”

Xiao Bai came back to her senses. Her face was slightly red and she was a little ashamed.

“As a servant of the princess, my performance has shamed the Heaven Abyss Empire’s royal family. Your Highness, I’m willing to die to atone for my sins!”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. This guy always liked to exaggerate small things.

Yeye patted Xiao Bai’s head as if she was coaxing a baby. She said indifferently, “It’s okay, I forgive you.”

“Your Highness!”

Xiao Bai looked at Yeye with a touched expression, and the white cat tail behind its butt flew up.

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines and he coughed dryly.

Are you sure you’re not a dog?

Xiao Bai came back to her senses and said in shock,

“Young master Lu Yuan is so strong. I didn’t expect you to grow to this extent in such a short time. It’s really shocking.

Yeye also nodded. Looking at Lu Yuan, she said, ”

“As expected, ah Yuan, you’re very powerful.”

Lu Yuan recalled that at the Aier mechanical ruins, Yeye had suddenly said that he was very powerful.

He smiled. after all, I’ve been working hard on my cultivation. I’m sure I’ll be able to get some returns.

“Yes,” Yeye nodded.

Xiao Bai looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression, feeling that something was wrong.

He could become so strong just by working hard. Among the trillions of genetic Warriors in white cloud Star field, was there no one who worked harder than young master Lu Yuan?

Then, Yeye interrupted her thoughts. “A ‘Yuan, do you want to try the challenge?”

Lu Yuan thought for a while and smiled, “since I’m here, let’s challenge him. Hmmm … Let’s see who I’m going to challenge.”

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at The Prodigy roll.

Lu Yuan definitely wouldn’t challenge the 96th place. After all, it had already been reserved by Yeye. If Yeye succeeded, it would be him challenging Yeye.

He would not do such a thing.

Then 97th place … Eh?

Lu Yuan saw a name on the list, and his expression was a little strange.

Bai Lin, white frost being, Battle Supreme

The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile of interest.

He didn’t expect to meet an acquaintance.

Wasn’t this the cold man from the Aier mechanical ruins?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 393 - 393 Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 1

393 Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 1

Lu Yuan used the connection between the Prodigy Ranking and the battle runes to contact Bai Lin.

“Bai Lin, do you still remember the human who killed you in the Aier mechanical ruins? Do you want to take revenge? If you want revenge, then accept the challenge.”

Lu Yuan waited for Bai Lin’s response.

If Bai Lin asked for another time, Lu Yuan would have to reject him.

After all, he was about to leave the origin source grounds, and he really couldn’t wait any longer.

Fortunately, Bai Lin seemed to hate Lu Yuan a lot.

A few seconds later, Bai Lin announced that he had accepted the challenge.

The time was now, not another agreed time.

As soon as Bai Lin accepted the challenge, The Prodigy Ranking began to glow with a golden light.

Battle roars suddenly rang out.

The voice was so loud that Lu Yuan suspected that the entire White Cloud City had heard it.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had heard this battle cry and he was shocked.

He looked at The Prodigy Ranking in confusion.

Wasn’t it just a challenge from a genius?

He actually caused such a huge commotion?

Lu Yuan recalled what Yeye had said earlier. He wanted to lead the way for the other genetic Warriors.

He didn’t understand why he was leading the way.

On the square, the eyes of the spies from the various forces who had been watching Lu Yuan and the other two lit up when they heard the battle roars. They were a little excited.

“The challenge battle cry has sounded! It seemed that this human had already chosen his opponent! I wonder who he has chosen?”

“Who cares who he is, we’ll be able to see him soon.”

“This human’s strength … Hehe, the person he chose is really unlucky.”

The crowd looked at the stage that had solidified once again with anticipation.

Yeye and Xiao Bai both looked at Lu Yuan.

“Who did you choose?” Yeye asked curiously.

“Bai Lin,” Lu Yuan smiled.

“Oh?” Yeye tilted her head. “I think I’ve heard this name before.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Xiao Baio coughed and said in all seriousness,

“Your Highness, he’s the natural-born King of the white frost people from the Aier mechanical ruins.”

“Oh,” Yeye recalled.

She looked at Lu Yuan, nodded her head hard, and clenched her fist. “Good luck.”

“Don’t worry,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and then appeared on the arena.

At the same time, not far from Lu Yuan, a young man with snow-white hair and ice crystals on his forehead and cheeks suddenly appeared.

It was none other than Bai Lin.

After experiencing the spatial translocation ability of the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan guessed that Bai Lin was originally in an area far away from the White Cloud City before he was transported here.

After the challenge was over, he moved Bai Lin back to his original position.

Lu Yuan learned from Yeye that it was different from the qualification challenge. If a prodigy died in the challenge, they would not leave the land of origin. It was somewhat similar to a simulation battle.

Lu Yuan felt that the settings of The Prodigy Ranking and various other rolls were good news for the geniuses on them, which could be seen from the fact that they would not leave the land of origin even if they failed the challenge.

The will of the land of origin was encouraging geniuses and powerhouses to challenge the rankings.

Lu Yuan guessed that this had something to do with what ancestor Yeye had said.

To Lu Yuan, this was not something he should be concerned about now.

As soon as the audience saw Bai Lin, they began to whisper among themselves.

“Is that Bai Lin?”

“The young master of the White Frost planet? I heard that he’s also a natural-born King … I remember now, isn’t he one of the natural kings that was killed by this human?”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression became strange as they looked at each other.

“This human actually chose Bai Lin? What are they doing?”

“It’s not enough to kill him once. Do I have to kill him again? How deep is the hatred?”

Someone’s mouth twitched, and the way they looked at Lu Yuan changed.

The others did not refute.

The strength that Lu Yuan had displayed during the qualification challenge was too strong.

Even now, they were still somewhat shocked.

In fact, not many people believed that Bai Lin would win.

….

On the arena, when Bai Lin saw Lu Yuan, a cloud of ice mist circulated around him, making him even colder.

He stared at Lu Yuan with a mocking expression.

“I didn’t expect that a moment of luck back then would make you lose your self-awareness. You think you can fight me?”

Bai Lin felt that if he hadn’t had so many powerful mechanical overlords back then, and if he hadn’t only had three genes carved into his body, he wouldn’t have been in such a sorry state.

Even so, this human wasn’t the one who had attacked him.

Bai Lin didn’t think that the human in front of him was a match for him.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he smiled. “Don’t be in a hurry to say such things, let’s fight first.”

Bai Lin took a deep breath, and began to pour spirit power into his body, causing a mist of ice to spread out.

He was surrounded by four ice wolves. The ice wolves were four meters tall and looked like they were made of ice, but their auras were extremely powerful.

Bai Lin’s skill alone was enough to prove that he was stronger than Shui Ji.

And Shui Ki was only an intermediate battle supreme and Bai Lin had only just broken through to that level.

Natural kings had great potential, after all. The higher one’s cultivation was, the more genes they would inscribe, and the greater the gap between them and ordinary genetic Warriors.

Bai Lin waved his staff, and two frost wolves stayed by his side to protect him. The remaining two howled and charged at Lu Yuan.

Bai Lin looked at Lu Yuan, who had been locked onto by the frost Wolf, and a cold smile appeared on his face. He could almost see Lu Yuan being torn to pieces.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 394 - 394 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 2

394 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 2

However, in the next moment, Lu Yuan suddenly disappeared. Bai Lin’s jaw dropped, and he felt a terrifying power coming from behind him.

Bai Lin’s back was drenched in cold sweat, and his eyes flickered with shock. He had just seen a sword light flash past him, and he had heard the howl of the ice Wolf. After that, he lost consciousness.

Seeing Bai Lin’s body turn into white light and disappear, Lu Yuan’s heart did not waver.

With the ability to teleport, it was too easy for him to kill an Elemental Warrior who was originally small in size.

Furthermore, the elemental warrior’s strength was not as good as Lu Yuan’s. The gap was huge.

Lu Yuan didn’t feel any sense of accomplishment.

With Bai Lin’s death, Lu Yuan’s ranking dropped to 98th.

Lu Yuan, human, Battle Supreme

The challenge ended, the ring disappeared, and Lu Yuan returned to his original position.

At the same time, he received a message from the will of the land of origin in his mind. It was about his reward.

The first time he made it to the 98th place, the reward was a fourth tier monarch Geno weapon of his choice, as well as ten fourth tier raw stones that were required for him to become a battle king.

As long as Lu Yuan was ranked 98th, he could enjoy a 10% discount on all purchases at the shops in cities like the White Cloud City, and a 50% discount on purchases at the martial arts centers. He would have priority in certain areas, and the auction house would charge a 9% commission fee.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the reward.

He didn’t expect the rewards of The Prodigy Ranking to be so generous?

A Tier 4 monarch class Geno weapon was as rare as a Tier 3 King class Geno weapon. Under normal circumstances, there wouldn’t be any Geno weapons that were more valuable than monarch class.

One could only imagine how precious it was.

Lu Yuan chose the heavy sword.

The ten pieces of fourth-tier raw gemstones were also good stuff.

This saved Lu Yuan the trouble of collecting raw gemstones or other treasures that could quickly break the gene lock.

Lu Yuan had quite a lot of spirit crystals now and he could definitely buy them if he wanted to. After all, the auction house never lacked such auction items.

But it was still better than spending money to buy it, wasn’t it?

However, ten was a little too little.

Lu Yuan felt that there were already 18 veins when a battle general broke through to the battle Supreme realm.

Now that he had all the monarch class genes, he would need at least thirty or forty or more.

These ten pieces were not enough.

However, Lu Yuan felt that since there was already a first time, he would definitely be rewarded with more raw gemstones if he continued to increase his ranking.

There was still some time before Lu Yuan’s breakthrough, so he was not in a hurry.

As for the later rewards, Lu Yuan was almost a permanent resident of the martial arts Center. With a 50% discount, he could save a lot of money.

As for other expenses, Lu Yuan seemed to only be renting a house. Usually, he would not drink alone and would only go for a meal. Even with a 10% discount, he would not save much. It was better than nothing.

The most valuable item would definitely be the 9% commission from the auction house.

Although it was only a 1% decrease, to Lu Yuan, it meant that he had saved tens of millions of Level 5 spirit crystals.

Of course, even if it was 9%, Lu Yuan had no intention of auctioning the treasure now.

No matter what, he had to rush until he couldn’t make it. By then, the intermediary fee would definitely be lower.

If he could get to the first place, he would be exempted from the agency fee.

This was the reason why Lu Yuan rushed into the ranking. He could save hundreds of millions of level five spirit crystals.

At this moment, an orange ball of light and ten spiritual stones suddenly appeared, floating in front of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan could feel the burning gazes from the surroundings.

Orange, that was an monarch class Geno weapon!

Lu Yuan kept the things calmly and then looked at Yeye and Xiaobai.

“It’s done.”

Yeye and Xiaobai were still a little surprised that Lu Yuan had killed Bai Lin instantly. They came back to their senses when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“You seem to be stronger than me.”

Lu Yuan smiled. I wasn’t as strong as you in the past. You’ve been helping me. I can help you if you need help in the future.

“I didn’t help you with anything,” Yeye smiled.

Xiaobai looked at Yeye and then at Lu Yuan.

She didn’t know why, but she felt that there was something wrong with the atmosphere between them.

Yeye opened his mouth and said,

“Since it’s over, let’s leave this place. There are more and more people.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The battle roars from before had attracted the attention of many genetic Warriors.

Yeye summoned Ye Tiangang and the three of them left the central square.

After that, Lu Yuan and the other two strolled around the White Cloud City a few times. Lu Yuan and Yeye sparred a few times as a sparring session with her before the challenge.

On the second day, Lu Yuan’s time was up.

He bade farewell to Yeye and Xiaobai and left the Land of Origin.

Only then did Lu Yuan take out the fourth tier monarch-level heavy sword he had obtained previously and check it.

Sky breaker epee (100%):Level four monarch Geno armament.

It was a Geno weapon that had been tempered to 100%.

Lu Yuan tried to use it. If he reduced the number of Geno armaments he had, he could use it directly.

The four Geno weapons he had been using were all Tier 3, but they were now monarch class. They were no worse than king class geno weapons. If he removed them, the effects would disappear.

Lu Yuan did not plan to withdraw now. At most, he would temper it for a period of time and increase it when his strength increased.

….

The next morning, Lu Yuan went downstairs and came to the living room. Mag was chatting with Yang Ping on the sofa.

When they saw Lu Yuan coming down, the two of them looked over abruptly, their gazes indescribably strange.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 395 - 395 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 3

395 The Reward of The Prodigy Ranking, Troubles of Being Famous 3

Lu Yuan was a little scared by the two of them.

“Why are you guys looking at me like that?”

Yang Ping said with a strange expression,

“You don’t know? The battle network has gone crazy! You’re ranked 98th on The Prodigy Ranking. The entire Battle Network is talking about this.”

Beside him, Mag also nodded. He sized Lu Yuan up.

“Ah Yuan, sometimes I’m really curious, are you even human? How can he be so strong?”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He took out his phone, intending to check the battle Network.

As soon as he took out his phone, Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines.

His phone was exploding with calls from dozens of Li Qinghe and some of Lu Yuan’s classmates such as Wang Xiangxiang. In addition to them, there were also a large number of unsaved unknown numbers calling.

Not only that, but he also had 99+ unread messages on his inbox.

Oh my God, he didn’t look at his phone all night. Wasn’t this too much?

Lu Yuan opened the battle Network and took a look, a little dumbfounded.

Soon after, he discovered that the entire Battle Network was indeed talking about this news.

Even the first section of the news program was about Lu Yuan’s entry into The Prodigy Ranking.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

The speed of the news spreading was too fast.

However, after all, it was The Prodigy Ranking. Almost everyone who went to the White Cloud City would raise their heads to take a look, so it was hard not to notice.

Moreover, Lu Yuan did not believe that there were no spies from the Great Awakening star in the square when he challenged the other party.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was relieved.

Anyway, it didn’t matter if he knew. It didn’t affect him much.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was looking at the battle Network, mag grinned.

“Ah Yuan, now do you know how famous you are now?”

“To be honest, I don’t really want to be famous,” Lu Yuan said helplessly.

He had just finished speaking when another call came in. Lu Yuan looked at it and saw that it was an unsaved call, so he hung up directly.

Who knew where the call was coming from?

Lu Yuan directly set his phone to not receive calls from strangers.

Yang Ping could not quite understand Lu Yuan’s troubles. If it were him, he would be so happy now. However, he could only think about it in his heart and looked at Lu Yuan with envy.

“It’s still because brother Yuan’s strength is too strong. That’s The Prodigy Ranking! There were so many young people in the entire White Cloud Cluster! There might not even be one in our Daqi planet who has made it onto the list in the past few years.”

Mag nodded in agreement. “A Yuan is awesome!”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes at the two of them and called Li Qinghe.

“Hello, elder sister Qinghe.”

Li Qinghe’s excited voice rang out.

“I heard you’re on The Prodigy roll?”

“Yeah, I just started yesterday.”

“Good job! As expected of my, Li Qinghe’s, good little brother ~ hehehe, I didn’t expect that the little brother I randomly picked up from the outside would be so strong. I’m really too amazing!”

Li Qinghe was so excited that even his mother jumped out.

“Of course, sister Qinghe is the most powerful,” Lu Yuan replied with a straight face.

“Yes, you’re right, hahaha! I’ll give you a surprise when you come back this weekend.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was instantly invigorated.

“I can come back now!”

“.. Get lost!”

Li Qinghe hung up the phone in anger.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed. Then, he looked at the call log and found a few familiar faces, such as Grott and his friends from the guards, as well as Wang Xiangxiang and other classmates, to return the call.

Then, he went to the group and replied a few words. It took almost an hour before it was over.

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache. This was even more tiring than fighting.

While Lu Yuan was busy, Mag and Yang Ping had already gone to cultivate.

After Lu Yuan finished replying, he left the dormitory and headed to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

On the way, all the students they met would run over to Lu Yuan in surprise and tell him about his entry into The Prodigy Ranking.

For the first time, Lu Yuan realized that being too famous could be a little troublesome.

Fortunately, the journey to Si Tingyu’s dormitory was short.

Lu Yuan arrived at Si Tingyu’s dormitory very quickly.

The AI Butler opened the door and Lu Yuan entered the dormitory. Si Tingyu was sitting on the sofa. She was wearing a simple white shirt and slim-cut jeans, which outlined her perfect and hot figure.

Seeing Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu smiled and said, “I heard you’ve entered The Prodigy Ranking? The Qinghe group just called me and bragged about how lucky she was to have picked up such a wonderful younger brother.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Good Lord, so that woman didn’t just say it in front of him?

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s speechless expression, Si Tingyu chuckled. She looked at Lu Yuan with her golden-red eyes and said, ”

“Tingxue hasn’t come out of the Land of Origin yet. If she knows this news, I’m afraid she’ll work even harder.”

“I hope so.” Lu Yuan was a little helpless. “She better not be exhausted by then.”

Si Tingyu shook her head. “That’s just how she is. You can try to communicate with her more. Otherwise, she might really collapse from exhaustion.”

“Alright!” Lu Yuan nodded.

“Now, let’s get down to business,”

Si Tingyu said with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 396 - 396 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 1

396 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 1

“Serious business? What serious business?”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu in confusion.

Si Tingyu smiled and said, ”

“You’ve already reached a bottleneck in your steel body cultivation. I’m going to teach you something else … I’ve watched your previous battles, and your combat skills are focused on overall enhancement, with a special bonus to defense, strength, and speed. At the same time, you’ve also mastered a spatial combat skill, am I right?”

“Yes, teacher.” Lu Yuan nodded.

“If you were an ordinary Guardian warrior who practices shield Arts, I would consider letting you continue to specialize in defense. But your path is very similar to mine. On the premise of focusing on your own defense, you will also strengthen your attack ability, so that your combat power is more comprehensive and powerful. And your current combat skills lack a powerful offensive ability. I’ve found an monarch level spirit skill suitable for heavy swords from the family’s treasury. It might be able to make up for your shortcomings.”

Si Tingyu explained.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was a little surprised. Then, he felt a little touched.

He did not expect Si Tingyu to go out of her way to find a spirit skill that was suitable for him from their family’s treasury.

Moreover, it was an Emperor level one.

In the end, spirit skills were the use of spirit energy and were essentially a type of combat skill.

But because combat skills came with the Geno weapon, it was like an instinct. He didn’t need to practice them, and he could use them as he wished. Spirit skills, on the other hand, required a lot of practice.

Monarch-class spirit skills were as powerful as the combat skills of Emperor genes.

One could imagine how precious an monarch level spirit skill was.

“This … A monarch level spirit technique is extremely precious. Teacher, if you teach me like this, will it affect you?”

Lu Yuan’s heart was moved, but he didn’t want this to affect Si Tingyu.

After all, this was something that his mentor had taken out from his family. What if he couldn’t teach it to outsiders?

Si Tingyu shook her head. you’re my student. Of course, I have to teach you well. As long as you don’t spread the spirit technique, there won’t be any impact. Why? You don’t want to learn?”

“Of course I’m willing!”

Lu Yuan nodded. Since Si Tingyu said that it would not affect him much, Lu Yuan naturally would not reject her.

“Thank you, teacher,” he said seriously.

Si Tingyu had a smile on her face.

“Let’s go to the underground training room.”

When they arrived at the underground cultivation room, Si Tingyu took out an inheritance crystal and passed it to Lu Yuan.

“This spirit technique is in the crystal. I don’t use a heavy sword, so I’m not good at using it. However, I should be able to give you some guidance on the use of spirit energy and physical strength. You can take a look at the spirit technique first and ask me if there’s anything you don’t understand. If I don’t understand, I’ll go ask someone else and then teach you.”

Lu Yuan nodded seriously. He took the monarch level spirit skill from Si Tingyu and checked it.

This monarch level spirit technique was called sky splitting slash. By compressing spirit energy and then using body techniques to explode, it could cause a terrifying destructive power. It was said that when cultivated to the deepest level, one could even cut open space with one sword.

It was very powerful, but it was also very difficult to cultivate.

The compression of spiritual energy had to be completed the moment he swung the sword. If he was not skilled enough, he would not be able to use it.

In particular, it needed to be matched with physical skills, which was even more difficult. It would probably take a long time to completely master it.

Of course, if one were to master the heaven crushing slash, it would not be much weaker than the earth spiritual body.

Thus, Lu Yuan started cultivating under Si Tingyu’s guidance.

He cultivated for an entire day.

In the evening, Lu Yuan had dinner at Si Tingyu’s house before returning to the dormitory. On the way, he was surrounded by the students he met.

The next day, after Lu Yuan finished cultivating at Si Tingyu’s house, Si Tingxue came out from the Land of Origin.

After arriving at Si Tingyu’s house and seeing Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue awkwardly congratulated Lu Yuan on entering The Prodigy ranking. Then, she asked Lu Yuan to spar with her. It was obvious that she also wanted to make it to The Prodigy roll.

Of course, it was impossible for Lu Yuan to use his full strength. He just treated it as a sparring session with Si Tingxue and could use it to practice his newly learned sky collapsing slash.

Lu Yuan was not used to having to compress his spiritual energy when he was attacking. His spiritual energy was even in a state of disorder during the battle, and his combat ability was weakened. It was just enough for him to exchange blows with Si Tingxue.

In the next few days, Si Tingxue frequently sparred with Lu Yuan. Later on, she even pulled Rebecca along to spar with Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s heaven crushing slash also became more and more proficient in the sparring.

Five days later.

Lu Yuan could return to the land of origin.

After he entered the origin source grounds, he went to the gravity room to cultivate.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time cultivating after he broke through to the combat supreme class and evolved his genes.

A level three spirit power Geno fluid was still much more efficient than a level four spirit crystal at the battle supreme class. Lu Yuan continued to use the spirit power Geno fluid to cultivate.

As Lu Yuan’s cultivation level rose to the combat supreme class, the Earth Spirit body’s absorption rate of spirit power was several times higher than the White jade Spirit body’s. Naturally, the absorption rate of the spirit power Geno fluid had also increased.

When he was a combat general, he could absorb about 400 level five spirit crystals in an hour. Now, Lu Yuan could absorb 400 level six spirit crystals in an hour, which was about ten times more than before.

This was all due to the Earth Spirit body’s high spirit power absorption rate. Otherwise, a battle supreme’s spirit power wouldn’t be as effective as a warrior’s. It would be good enough if the spirit power could be increased by four or five times.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 397 - 397 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 2

397 Monarch Level Spirit Technique, One Year 2

Previously, when Lu Yuan was tempering his king class gene, he had spent a total of about 10 million level five spirit crystals.

His spirit power geno fluid was equivalent to more than 60 million Level 5 spirit crystals. After spending about 10 million, he still had more than 50 million Level 5 spirit crystals, which was equivalent to more than 5 million Level 6 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan felt that these spirit crystals should be enough to maxing out two or three monarch-class genes.

If it wasn’t enough, he could go to the Aier mechanical ruins again and get another batch of rank 3 spiritual power gene fluid.

After breaking through to the battle supreme level, Lu Yuan could spend more time in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin 52 days later.

In the past 52 days, Lu Yuan had absorbed about 240000 Level 6 spirit crystals to temper the spirit of the earth. With 240000 Level 6 spirit crystals, the degree of tempering of the spirit of the earth had reached 28%.

According to Lu Yuan’s experience of refining so many transcendent genes, he would need more than one million grade-6 spirit crystals to complete the Earth Spirit body.

This was within Lu Yuan’s acceptable range.

If he could maintain this speed, Lu Yuan’s cultivation at the battle supreme realm would still be very fast.

Every monarch-class gene would be maxed out after entering the Land of Origin six or seven times. According to the time a battle Supreme could stay in the Land of Origin and the real world, it would take about ten days to enter the Land of Origin each time. Six times would be equivalent to two months.

He now had five Emperor class genes. Would he be able to refine all his genes to max out in about ten months?

Of course, this was based on the most ideal situation. For transcendent genes like the spatial gate and the machine King, if he wanted to temper them to perfection, he would need more spirit crystals and would naturally take more time.

It would probably take more than a year for Lu Yuan to temper all five monarch-level genes to perfection.

This speed could already be considered extremely fast.

One had to know that to be able to break through to the battle supreme level within six academic years in the geniuscCamp, one would be considered to have successfully graduated.

However, Lu Yuan was able to break through to the battle king realm within two years of entering the school, which could be considered an exaggerated speed of improvement.

By then, Lu Yuan would only be around 20 years old.

He had broken through to the battle supreme level at the age of twenty. Back then, even sister Qinghe and the teacher had only achieved this speed.

However, they had awakened earlier than Lu Yuan at the age of 16.

Lu Yuan was eighteen years old.

In fact, Lu Yuan had cultivated two years less than them.

Lu Yuan’s current headache was that as his cultivation continued to increase, each time he evolved a transcendent gene, the time needed to fill up the original degree of tempering would probably be longer and longer. The time needed for him to break through would probably also increase.

He was only at monarch-class, and it would take so long. What if he could get an emperor-class gene, a sage-class gene, or even a god-class gene?

Lu Yuan felt a headache.

This was also because his spirit energy absorption speed was fast enough. If it was any other genius, how could they possibly absorb 400 sixth grade spirit crystals in an hour at the battle Supreme realm?

It was already good enough to absorb four.

There was also another big problem. He had enough cultivation resources at the battle supreme level, but according to the current trend, he would have to use up all the resources in the Aier mechanical ruins before he could gather enough battle King cultivation resources.

What would happen after he reached the battle monarch state?

Where could he find cultivation resources then?

According to his evolution, when he reached the battle king class, his genes would be all monarch class genes. When he reached the battle emperor class, his genes would be all sage class genes.

There were a total of seven battle-emperor genes, and seven sage-class genes. This was even more than the cultivation resources of a battle-sage!

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

His cultivation level was at the battle emperor level, but he still needed the cultivation resources of other battle sages. This pressure wasn’t something he should be able to bear at his current level.

Lu Yuan thought for a long time and felt that he would be in need of spirit crystals in the future.

Of course, there was another way. He could give up on evolving a large portion of his genes and focus on increasing his cultivation.

When his cultivation reached the battle god level, he would then evolve other genes.

This method could increase one’s cultivation level faster, but it would definitely weaken one’s combat power.

If there was no challenge list, Lu Yuan would not mind improving his cultivation first.

However, if a mere 98th place on The Prodigy Ranking had such a generous reward, then how generous would the rewards on the king-level, monarch-level, emperor-level, and even sage-level rankings be?

Lu Yuan naturally hoped to make it to the list and obtain the resources inside.

Lu Yuan sighed, feeling that it was a little difficult.

In the following days, Lu Yuan’s life was stable.

When he was in the Land of Origin, he had been tempering his genes in the gravity room. If he was too tired from cultivating, he would find someone to go out and play.

Si Tingxue was usually cultivating, so it was difficult for Lu Yuan to take her out to play unless he used sparring with her as bait.

Lu Yuan remembered his mentor’s words and told Si Tingxue not to be so tired so that she would not collapse from exhaustion.

As for Rebecca, she was very idle. Every time, she would be forcefully pulled by Si Tingxue to cultivate together.

Lu Yuan wanted to play with them, so of course, she raised both her hands and feet to show her agreement.

And sometimes, Lu Yuan would go to play with Amy.

Unfortunately, Wang Lingling was keeping an eye on Amy, and she was busy with her cultivation. She only came out to play once or twice out of ten times.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan would go and spar with Yeye.

Yeye’s challenges on The Prodigy roll were very smooth. She won all the way and quickly charged to the 74th place.

From Yeye, Lu Yuan learned about the list’s rewards. There were orirock for breaking the gene lock, supreme class Geno equipment and king class genes, as well as treasures that could increase one’s cultivation speed. There were all sorts of things.

Every time he rose to a higher rank, he would receive a certain amount of resources as a reward. The richness of the rewards was directly proportional to the increase in rank.

If he increased his rank by one, the rewards would be less. If he increased his rank by three, the rewards would be more. And so on. The more ranks he increased, the more rewards he would receive.

This also made Lu Yuan dispel the idea of fighting his way up to gain resources every time he rose a rank.

Although Lu Yuan was very envious of the various rewards he received every night, he did not continue after charging once.

He planned to wait until he had maxed out on all four of his monarch class genes before he started to make his way into the rankings.

At that time, he would be able to move faster.

He didn’t want to waste too much time on The Prodigy Ranking.

Wouldn’t it be better to use this time to cultivate?

It was just as Lu Yuan had predicted.

More than two months later, Lu Yuan had consumed more than 1.6 million grade-6 spirit crystals and finally tempered the innate spiritual body of the earth to perfection.

This consumption made Lu Yuan’s teeth hurt.

He was left with more than three million cultivation resources. He felt that it would only be enough for him to complete the life tide.

When he had just started to temper the life tide, Lu Yuan had estimated the consumption and realized that the spirit crystals required for the life tide were slightly higher than the spirit body of the earth, but not by a large margin.

It was about 1.7 million to 1.8 million.

However, due to the residual tempering of the light of life, Lu Yuan would probably need to consume 1.4 to 1.5 million level six spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan was still cultivating in peace.

After Lu Yuan had tempered the innate spirit body of the earth to perfection, he could stay in the Land of Origin for 57 days.

The time he spent on cultivation had also increased once again.

Another two months later, Lu Yuan had spent nearly 1.5 million grade-6 spirit crystals and finally maxed out the life tide gene.

Now, Lu Yuan only had about 1.8 million level six spirit crystals left.

After he had refined the Machine King, he estimated that he would need about 2.3 million Grade 6 spirit crystals to complete the refinement.

However, due to the residual quenching degree, it would require about two million Level 6 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan did not have enough cultivation resources.

Therefore, he went to the Aier mechanical ruins again. After sweeping through one-tenth of the central floating city’s core area, Lu Yuan obtained a rank 3 spirit power-enhancing gene fluid that was equivalent to about six million rank 6 spirit crystals.

Then, he continued to temper.

Three months later, Lu Yuan had finally tempered the transcendent gene of the machine King to perfection.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had maxed out three monarch-class genes. There were still two monarch-class genes left, space gate and holy light. After the refinement, Lu Yuan could break through.

Not long after Lu Yuan finished tempering the Machine King, it was the annual harvest day and the school holiday.

When Lu Yuan heard the news of the holiday, he was still in a daze. He spent most of his time cultivating and did not expect a year to pass so quickly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 398 - 398 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 1

398 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 1

Genius Camp, dormitory.

Si Tingfeng smiled and bade her farewell.

“Brothers, see you at the harvest day dinner.”

Mag smiled wryly, and said,

“I might not be able to go this year. My family’s old ancestor is reaching the end of his life. I’m afraid something will happen at home during this time.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingfeng, Lu Yuan, and Yang Ping were stunned. Then, they fell silent.

Lu Yuan had heard from Mag about their ancestor’s situation before. He was also a perfected battle king, but unfortunately, he was unable to break through to the battle monarch realm.

If a battle king died a normal death, they could live for about three thousand years. If they had some special treasures, they could extend their lifespans.

However, a treasure that could extend one’s lifespan was not something a battle-King could get his hands on.

Dying of old age and illness was a normal thing.

No one could stop him.

“My condolences. If someone comes to cause trouble for your family because your family’s old ancestor is no longer around, let us know at any time. Si Tingfeng said as he patted Mag’s shoulder.”

“That’s not necessarily the case. Who doesn’t know that my roommates are the Empire’s third Prince and Lu Yuan on The Prodigy Ranking? Even if there’s friction between the families, they wouldn’t dare to do anything to our family.”

Mag said, smiling.

“That’s good.” Si Tingfeng nodded.

The three of them consoled mag, and then the four of them said their goodbyes.

Lu Yuan returned to the White Willow District, Li Qinghe’s home.

Li Qinghe was resting on the sofa, wearing a loose nightdress. Her slender legs were placed on the coffee table, and her little feet were swaying.

She was eating fruits while playing with her phone.

Lu Yuan entered the door. She turned around and smiled.

“You’re back? Hurry up and get through this!”

Then, a phone was thrown at him.

Lu Yuan took it and read it. Indeed, it was still reading.

He smiled helplessly and sat down beside Li Qinghe, starting to play.

Li Qinghe laid on the sofa and shifted his legs from the coffee table to Lu Yuan’s thighs, throwing grapefruit into his mouth contentedly.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe, his face full of black lines.

Good fellow, this person really knows how to enjoy himself.

Li Qinghe noticed Lu Yuan’s gaze and raised her brows slightly. She smiled and said,”

“You want to eat? Ah ~~”

Li Qinghe sat up, picked up a slice of grapefruit, and placed it by Lu Yuan’s mouth.

Lu Yuan coughed drily and ate it silently. He happened to shake Li Qinghe’s finger.

At this moment, the door of the room opened, and Frost Moon walked in.

Seeing Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan on the sofa, Shuangyue was taken aback. Then, she smiled and said, ”

“I seem to have come at the wrong time? It’s only been a year since we last met, how did your relationship become like this?”

Li Qinghe put an arm around Lu Yuan’s neck and raised an eyebrow at Shuangyue. She smiled and said, ”

“How is it? Are you envious?”

Shuang Yue said with a smile, ”

“I’m envious. Why don’t you give it to me?”

“Tsk ~~”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips and released Lu Yuan’s neck. “I’ll give it to you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He ignored their conversation and greeted them with a smile.

“Sister Shuangyue, long time no see.”

“Mhm, we haven’t seen each other for a year. However, your name has always been on The Prodigy Ranking, and I often see you. I have to say, ah Yuan, your strength has improved really quickly.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“Little brother Yuan, keep up the good work. When you reach the battle monarch level, you can form a team with me. We can kill many powerful beast monarch by then. We might even consider beast emperor?”

Li Qinghe’s cultivation level had improved again in the past year.

She was already at the great circle of the battle king realm, and after a year, she had finally broken the gene lock and reached the battle monarch realm.

Shuangyue also smiled and nodded. that’s true. With ah Yuan’s speed of improvement, I’m afraid it won’t be long before he can form a team with us.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ll work harder. ”

Shuang Yue stretched lazily and said with a smile,

“It’s rare for me to come here. I’ll cook.”

Li Qinghe lay back on the sofa like a salted fish, his mouth stuffed with grapefruit meat, and responded in a daze.

Not long after, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca arrived.

It was the same as last year.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue and revealed a smirk.

“A Prince came to harass you again this year? With your current strength, you should be able to beat them up, right?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue froze for a moment. She glared at Lu Yuan and seemed to be a little angry.

Lu Yuan was confused.

He was a little dumbfounded.

Why was he angry?

Not only Si Tingxue, but even Si Tingyu was looking at Lu Yuan with a strange expression.

Li Qinghe also noticed that their expressions were a little strange, so he asked curiously.

“What’s the matter with the fierce rain?”

Si Tingyu was taken aback. She then shook her head.

“It’s nothing,”

This year, no other princes came to look for Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue. However, perhaps it was during the competition on the ice vein star, Si Qi saw Lu Yuan’s great talent and had a fondness for him. Thus, he mentioned it to their Imperial father, the Red Maple Emperor.

Thus, the two of them were chased out. The Red Maple Emperor had asked them to come over and interact with Lu Yuan.

Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue had originally planned to spend the Harvest Day holiday with Li Qinghe and the others. Of course, they would also spend it with Lu Yuan.

However, it was completely different to be rushed over by an elder. It felt a little weird.

Especially the current Si Tingxue. She felt a little angry when she looked at Lu Yuan.

She was even angrier when she saw Li Qinghe’s leg on Lu Yuan’s leg.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 399 - 399 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 2

399 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 2

Rebecca, who was at the side, also looked away in embarrassment.

Not only Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue, but even she had been reminded by her elders to interact with Lu Yuan properly if there was a chance.

She had been quite calm in front of Lu Yuan, but now that she had been criticized so much, she looked at Lu Yuan and thought of the words of an elder, feeling a little embarrassed.

The atmosphere suddenly became a little strange.

Li Qinghe’s intuition told him that something wasn’t right.

She frowned and looked at Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue, then at Rebecca. After thinking for a long time, she still couldn’t think of anything, so she didn’t think about it anymore.

She pointed at the fruit and smiled. this grapefruit is very sweet. Try it.

….

The Harvest Day holiday was no different from last year. The few of them played games together and went shopping.

Soon, it was Harvest Day.

When Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe arrived at the banquet, Lu Yuan realized that he was being watched a lot more than last year.

Almost everyone would smile at Lu Yuan in a friendly manner and not give him an extra glance because of Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan understood that this was probably due to his ranking on The Prodigy Ranking.

This kind of attention could be seen every day after he entered The Prodigy Ranking.

Si Tingfeng, who had just arrived at the center of the venue and was greeting everyone, smiled and said, ” A’Yuan, I won’t call you. You can go in and eat something by yourself.”

Si Tinglei, who was also conversing with others, also took the time to nod at Lu Yuan. He smiled and said,

“Junior Lu Yuan.”

Si Tinglei was talking to a man with a profound aura. His eyes lit up when he saw Lu Yuan. He nodded and smiled.

“So it’s young master Lu Yuan. I’m Tao Cang from the Tao family of the Bright Moon City. It’s been a few years since a genius from our Daqi planet entered The Prodigy ranking. In the future, our red maple Empire will need the support of Young prodigy experts like you.”

Lu Yuan didn’t know about the Tao family, but Tao Cang was clearly a battle monarch.

Lu Yuan smiled, “senior Tao, you flatter me. I’m still too young. Senior Tao, an expert like you is the pillar of our empire.”

Tao Cang laughed happily,

“If you have the chance, come to Bright Moon City to play. My family’s kid admires you a lot and has been clamoring to see you.”

“Alright, I’ll visit when I have time.”

The two exchanged a few words before Tao Cang went to talk to others.

Li Qinghe went to look for Si Tingyu and the others, leaving Lu Yuan alone at the banquet venue.

Not long after, many powerful experts came over to greet Lu Yuan after seeing him.

“Young master Lu Yuan, I’m Duke Wu of the Eastern garrison. Are you interested in joining our Eastern Garrison after you graduate?”

“Young master Lu Yuan, I’m Gallup from the Tianfu Financial Group. This is our Financial group’s supreme member card. You must accept it.”

“Young master Lu Yuan …”

Lu Yuan felt a little exhausted dealing with the experts who came to greet him one by one.

Lu Yuan felt a little helpless. It was a pity that Amy and Lingling didn’t come this year. If only Lingling was here, she could help him deal with it.

He really couldn’t handle it alone.

While Lu Yuan was constantly greeted by a group of big shots, Yang Ping did not dare to come up when he saw Lu Yuan. He could only shrink in a corner and shiver.

After a while, all the distinguished guests had arrived and Si Tingfeng walked over.

He didn’t come alone. There was a pretty black-haired girl beside him.

The black-haired girl had a faint smile on her face, making her look noble.

“A Yuan, it seems like you’re still very popular?”

Si Tingfeng’s face was filled with an evil smile.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and said with a bitter smile,

“Hahaha! Didn’t I have no time to leave before? By the way, let me introduce you to my … Yes, the fiancée who is about to be engaged, Tong Menghan, the daughter of our Prime Minister.”

“Senior tingfeng, you should’ve come earlier to save the day.”

“Hahaha! Didn’t I have no time to leave before? By the way, let me introduce you to my … Yes, the fiancée who is about to be engaged, Tong Menghan, the daughter of our Prime Minister. Menghan, you should know this person, right? Our red maple Empire’s great genius, Lu Yuan, who is on The Prodigy ranking, my junior.”

Si Tingfeng introduced the black-haired girl beside him.

Tong Menghan smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan. “Of course I do. Even our Emperor Capital Academy has rumors about young master Lu Yuan. Many of my junior sisters are young master Lu Yuan’s fangirls, right? ”

Lu Yuan looked at Tong Menghan and smiled. “Oh, it’s sister-in-law. Hello, sister-in-law.”

“Senior Tingfeng, you’re getting engaged?” He looked at Si Tingfeng.

“Yes, I’m graduating next year. I’ve been with Menghan for a long time. It’s almost time for me to get engaged.”

Lu Yuan recalled that a few months ago, Si Tingfeng had been smiling foolishly all the time. Lu Yuan, Yang Ping, and Mag had thought that there was something wrong with this guy’s brain. So he was in a relationship?

Lu Yuan was shocked. Falling in love could actually make people stupid?

“Congratulations, senior,” he said with a smile.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly stopped.

The evolution Cube in his body, which had been stable all this while, trembled slightly at this moment.

A trace of astonishment flashed through his heart. He looked at Tong Menghan, who was smiling gently at the side.

The source of the evolution Cube’s vibration was actually her.

Lu yuanren was a little confused. What was so special about her? It actually caused the evolution Cube to shake?

Tong Menghan was Si Tingfeng’s fiancée, so Lu Yuan naturally would not look at her. He just silently retracted his gaze, feeling a little bewildered.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 400 - 400 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 3

400 Fiancée, Evolution Cube Shaking 3

Based on Lu Yuan’s current experience, there might be some mysterious connection when the Evolution Cube vibrated in the Land of Origin. However, in the real world, the vibration of the Evolution Cube often represented a mutation.

Senior Tingfeng’s fiancée was related to the mutation?

How was this possible?

Tong Menghan was the daughter of the Prime Minister, and as the fiancée of the Prince, wouldn’t the royal family of red maple investigate her?

They would definitely investigate.

Since there was nothing wrong with the investigation, how could it be related to the mutation?

Could it be that in the real world, other than the mutation, there was something else that could cause the Evolution Cube to shake?

Lu Yuan did not understand.

After all, the Evolution Cube was too mysterious, and the reason for its tremors that Lu Yuan had encountered so far could be considered strange.

However, Lu Yuan still paid attention to Tong Menghan.

It was better to be safe than sorry.

Si Tingfeng smiled. the engagement party is in a few days ‘time. You have to come.

“I will.”

At this moment, Yang Ping walked over and said with a smile,

“Senior Tingfeng! Brother Yuan! I’m coming.”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened as he glared at Yang Ping.

He had seen Yang Ping coming over earlier, but when he saw him chatting with some people, this fellow had sneaked into a corner. Why didn’t he come over to help him?

Lu Yuan even felt like beating him up.

After being glared at by Lu Yuan, Yang Ping shrunk his neck and laughed drily. He quickly changed the topic and looked at Tong Menghan,

“Good day, sister-in-law! Senior Tingfeng, I heard it just now. Congratulations on your engagement.”

Si Tingfeng laughed, feeling rather pleased with himself.

“I’ll attend the engagement party then.”

“Alright!”

At this moment, Li Qinghe, Shuangyue, and Rebecca walked over.

Li Qinghe was a little puzzled.

“What engagement party?”

“Sister Li, it’s my engagement party with Menghan.”

Si Tingfeng smiled.

“Miss Li,” Tong Menghan also greeted her.

Li Qinghe glanced at Si Tingfeng and Tong Menghan and said with a smile,

“You two are getting engaged? It’s not bad.”

“When the time comes, sister Li, you must come.”

Si Tingfeng laughed.

“No problem,” he said.

The few of them chatted for a while more before Si Tingfeng left with Tong Menghan.

Very quickly, the Red Maple Emperor, Si Tingxue, Si Tingyu, and the others walked out one after another, and the banquet officially began.

Just like the last time, the crowd started dancing to the music.

Lu Yuan once again danced with Li Qinghe and the rest.

Unlike the last time, not many of the younger generation looked at him with malicious intent.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh. Although the fame brought by being on The Prodigy ranking could be quite troublesome at times …

But sometimes, it was convenient.

At the very least, no one would provoke you.

They also knew that they couldn’t afford to offend him.

The banquet ended and the guests dispersed.

Lu Yuan and the others also returned home.

A few days later, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe went to attend Si Tingfeng’s engagement party.

As the engagement party of the Empire’s third Prince and the daughter of the Prime Minister, it was also extremely lively and luxurious.

Almost all of the famous people in the imperial capital had arrived. The Red Maple Emperor, the Prime Minister, and most of the princes and princesses were basically all present.

As Lu Yuan had sensed the vibration of the Evolution Cube earlier, he was initially worried that something unexpected would happen. He had even specially set up a spatial anchor point, preparing to escape with sister Qinghe, teacher, and Si Tingxue if anything unexpected happened.

It was obvious that with so many people present, and a few combat emperors among them, nothing unexpected happened.

If Lu Yuan had not felt the Evolution Cube shake again when he was facing Tong Menghan, he would have thought that he had been hallucinating during the banquet.

However, it was naturally best that nothing happened.

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it and just kept an eye on it.

Soon, the holiday ended. Shuangyue returned to the Emerald Planet, and Lu Yuan returned to the genius camp.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 401 - 401 Moving Up The Ranking, Immortal Legend of 98th

401 Moving Up The Ranking, Immortal Legend of 98th

When Lu Yuan returned to his dormitory, Mag and Yang Ping had already returned.

There was still a hint of sadness on Mag’s face. After Lu Yuan asked, Mag told him that his ancestor had passed away on the second day of the harvest Day.

“However, he died of old age, so it’s considered a perfect ending.”

Mag smiled and changed the topic. He asked how Lu Yuan and Yang Ping were doing.

After hearing that Si Tingfeng was getting engaged, Mag immediately clamored for Si Tingfeng to treat him, but he was also a little regretful that he couldn’t attend Si Tingfeng’s engagement party.

Lu Yuan actually wanted to remind Si Tingfeng to pay attention to his fiancée.

However, Lu Yuan did not understand the meaning behind the Evolution Cube’s shaking this time. If it was not a mutation, then wasn’t it destroying their relationship?

Moreover, he had no way to explain why he felt that there was something wrong with Tong Menghan.

After much thought, Lu Yuan still did not say anything.

Not long after, Si Tingfeng returned as well.

He had a smile on his face and looked high-spirited.

It was obvious that the engagement was a very happy thing for him.

After being urged by Mag to treat them to a meal, the four of them went out for a meal. When they returned to the genius camp, it was already night time.

Lu Yuan returned to his dormitory, entered the land of origin, and continued his cultivation.

When the Machine King gene was tempered to the max, Lu Yuan started to temper the spatial gate gene.

As a space-type monarch gene, it was one of the most powerful monarch-grade transcendent genes. If he wanted to completely refine it, he would naturally need the most spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had estimated that it would cost about four million level six spirit crystals, which was more than ten times more than the space teleportation gene that was still king class.

As Lu Yuan had tempered a portion of it before, he now needed about 3.6 million Level 6 spirit crystals to perfect the space gate.

After Lu Yuan maxed out the refinement of the Machine King gene, the time he could stay in the Land of Origin became 60 days. He had reached the limit and could no longer stay.

With Lu Yuan’s current cultivation speed, he could absorb about 280000 Level 6 spirit crystals in these 60 days of origin. If he wanted to absorb 3.6 million Level 6 spirit crystals, he would have to enter the land of origin 13 times, which would take more than four months in the real world.

The difficulty of this tempering was still rather high.

Lu Yuan’s own spiritual power absorption speed was fast. If it were other geniuses, the rate might increase by tens or even hundreds of times, which would take many years.

Lu Yuan continued to cultivate in peace.

Four months later, he had perfected the space gate.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had four monarch-class genes that had been maxed out. He also had one monarch-class gene that had yet to be refined, holy light.

The current Lu Yuan could be considered a super genius who had just broken through to the battle venerable realm and had five monarch level genes carved on him.

Of course, this did not include the monarch Geno weapon he had.

Lu Yuan’s current weapon had already been changed to the Tier 4 monarch-grade Sky Splitter and had evolved to overlord-grade.

The sky breaker sword mainly increased strength and agility. It also increased vitality and defense. It did not increase Spirit, so the increase was huge.

Even though Lu Yuan had four fully-tempered monarch-class genes and one yet-to-be monarch-class gene, the Monarch-class sky cracking heavy sword still increased his strength by nearly 30%, agility by more than 30%, and physique by about 20%.

The only flaw was that this heavy sword didn’t have any special combat techniques. All the improvements were in the various basic strength enhancements.

Lu Yuan had tried to continue evolving the sky breaker epee in an attempt to evolve it to a higher level, Saint level. Unfortunately, he had not succeeded.

It was the same situation as when he had evolved the sanguine storm epee.

Lu Yuan felt even more strongly that the Evolution Cube had yet to undergo the next transformation.

As he thought of the Evolution Cube’s next transformation, Lu Yuan suddenly recalled the connection he had with the stone tablet on The Prodigy Ranking in White Cloud City. When his consciousness looked down at the land of origin, the connection between the entire land of origin and the Evolution Cube was transmitted.

Lu Yuan instinctively felt that those connections might be related to the Evolution Cube.

Perhaps, other than the unknown aura, this was another method to transform the Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan had memorized all the locations.

He planned to go to those places to check out the situation after his cultivation was stronger.

Of course, he would definitely not go to the misty forest.

Even with his current strength, he would be dead if he encountered a Mirage Dragon.

He planned to go to other places to take a look.

This would have to wait until Lu Yuan digested all the various treasures in the Aier mechanical ruins.

After completing the tempering of the space gate, Lu Yuan stopped cultivating.

He planned to start charging into The Prodigy roll.

At the thought of ranking, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Yeye.

During this period of time, Yeye’s cultivation had already reached the peak of the battle God level and he was starting to use all his strength to charge into The Prodigy roll.

Soon, Yeye’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal.

“A Yuan?”

Lu Yuan grinned, “going to The Prodigy ranking? I’m planning to make a name for myself in the rankings.”

Upon hearing this, Yeye’s eyes lit up and she nodded. “Go! You’re finally going to make a name for yourself? With your strength, there’s hope for you to get first place.”

Yeye’s current ranking was already 22nd. When her cultivation reached the great circle of the battle supreme realm, she should have a chance to enter the top ten.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 402 - 402 Up The Rankings, Unmoving 98th Legend 2

402 Up The Rankings, Unmoving 98th Legend 2

That was why, based on her battle experience from sparring with Lu Yuan, she was certain that Lu Yuan’s combat strength was at least in the top three of The Prodigy Ranking.

There was even hope for him to get first place.

“Let’s meet at the teleportation Hall in the White Cloud City, ” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I’ll be there right away.”

“Yes.”

….

White Cloud City, outside the teleportation Hall.

Lu Yuan had just walked out when he saw two beautiful humanoid cats, one black and one white, by the roadside not far away.

When the genetic Warriors passing by saw Yeye, they couldn’t help but turn around to look at her. After that, they would whisper to their companions.

Lu Yuan could barely hear some sounds.

“That … Princess Yeye, right?”

I think so. She’s the princess who’s ranked 22nd on The Prodigy Ranking.

“..”

Because of Yeye’s crazy rise in the rankings during this period of time, he had now rushed to the 22nd place. The number of people who knew Yeye was much more than before.

By now, almost all the genetic warriors in the White Cloud City knew who she was.

A portion of the geniuses even made night night their target.

Even Rebecca would sometimes be amazed at how powerful Yaya was.

After finding out that Lu Yuan and Yeye knew each other, Rebecca even wanted Lu Yuan to get Yeye’s autograph for her.

Moreover, she had also put in more effort in her cultivation. According to her, she also wanted to try to make it into The Prodigy Ranking.

Lu Yuan vaguely understood what ancestor Yeye meant when he said he was a guide.

A powerful genius could still be a source of motivation.

Was this the effect of an idol?

Lu Yuan was thinking of finding an opportunity to bring Yeye and Rebecca to meet.

Rebecca should be very happy.

Of course, it would be best to get Rebecca to prepare some delicious food for Yaya. Yaya would be very happy when the time came.

Lu Yuan walked towards Yeye and Xiaobai as he thought about this.

When the two of them saw Lu Yuan, Xiaobai still had a serious and respectful look on her face.

“Young master Lu Yuan.”

He looked at Lu Yuan every night, his black vertical eyes filled with anticipation.

Lu Yuan took out a few food boxes.

here are some of the Red Maple Empire’s specialties. Try them when you get there.

Yeye nodded and kept the things.

She then summoned Ye Tianxiao.

As soon as Ye Tianxiao appeared, he looked at Lu Yuan and was a little angry.

It was this male human again!

He had been ridden by this male human several times!

However, under Yeye’s comfort, Ye Tianxiao soon felt good, and then Lu Yuan rode on it again.

The three of them rode on the night heaven streamer and soared into the sky, flying towards the central square area.

….

In the central square, Yeye’s trademark, Ye Tianxiao, landed on the ground, immediately attracting the attention of all the forces in the square.

Everyone looked at each other in surprise.

“Princess Yeye? Does she have a challenge today?”

“She shouldn’t. Princess Yeye’s next challenge should be the day after tomorrow. Her opponent is the young prince of the Kaluo Empire, Meredis. Why is she here now?”

“Eh? Is the one beside Princess Yeye that Lu Yuan who is ranked 98th?”

At this moment, Lu Yuan came down from Ye Tianxiao’s broad back. Someone saw him.

“It really looks like him? He’s actually here? It had been a long time since he had challenged Bai Lin. How long has it been?”

“That’s right. Bai Lin’s already in 34th place. Has this human genius finally decided to challenge him?”

After seeing Lu Yuan, the spies of the various forces were very excited.

This was because Lu Yuan’s first challenge against Bai Lin had already shown him an astonishing amount of power.

Many of them were certain that Lu Yuan could enter the top 30 at that time.

However, what puzzled all of them was that after that challenge, Lu Yuan seemed to have lost all interest and did not come to challenge again.

In the beginning, there were geniuses who wanted to challenge Lu Yuan after completing the qualification challenge. At that time, he would still show up.

However, after being instantly defeated by Lu Yuan several times, in the small circle of geniuses, everyone knew that the human ranked 98th was not to be trifled with. Over time, there was no one who dared to challenge him.

Lu Yuan’s position in the 98th place was stable and unmoving.

Even so, Lu Yuan’s previous amazing performance had left a deep impression on the spies of these major forces. It was to the extent that they thought of Lu Yuan the moment he appeared.

Everyone was looking forward to Lu Yuan’s next challenge.

Soon, under the watchful eyes of the crowd, Lu Yuan and the other two arrived before the stone tablet of The Prodigy Ranking.

With the experience of the first challenge, Lu Yuan was already very familiar with it.

On the Prodigy Ranking, one could only challenge a prodigy expert who was five ranks higher than them.

Lu Yuan was now ranked 98th. He could only challenge the 93rd-ranked genius at most.

He directly chose the 93rd place.

It was an elf named Marz Roche.

Lu Yuan used the stone tablet to connect to the Geno battle runes. This time, Lu Yuan’s consciousness didn’t appear in the sky above the Land of Origin. Instead, he directly contacted Marz Roche.

Lu Yuan requested for a challenge.

….

The Land of Origin, Menglin city.

In a forest tens of thousands of kilometers away from the city, Marz Roche and his team were resting.

They landed in front of a bonfire. The handsome Marz with long gray hair said,

“We’re almost at the deerhorned wolf’s Lair. There’s a battle supreme deerhorned wolf inside that seems to have an Emperor-grade bloodline. If we can kill it, we might get an Emperor-grade transcendent gene!

Hearing Marz’s words, everyone revealed a look of anticipation.

“Marz, don’t lie to us. It’s an Emperor rank bloodline. Deerhorned wolves actually have such a powerful bloodline?”

One must know that the bloodline of berserk beasts was inborn. They were not like genetic Warriors who could inscribe other transcendent genes.

“Of course! When have I, Marz Roche, ever lied to you? My family’s guards went to the deerhornedwWolf’s Lair. There were more than 200 battle supreme at that time, and six of them had overlord genes. They couldn’t survive the first encounter and were killed. Even a beast with a King-level bloodline couldn’t do this, right?

The limit of ordinary beasts was the limit of their bloodline.

Deerhorned wolves didn’t have high potential to begin with, and it was already outrageous for them to have Emperor-level bloodlines.

“Of course! When have I, Marz Roche, ever lied to you? My family’s guards went to the deerhorned Wolf’s Lair. There were more than 200 battle Supreme at that time, and six of them had Lord genes. They couldn’t survive the first encounter and were killed. Even a beast with a King-level bloodline couldn’t do this, right? I suspect that the deerhorned Wolf’s bloodline has returned to its ancestor.”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes flickered and they nodded.

Atavism could be explained. It was similar to genetic Warriors who inherited the genes of their ancestors.

At this moment, Marz Roche suddenly stopped in his tracks. An ugly and fearful expression appeared on his face.

These people were all prodigies of the elf clan on planet Menglin. This was the first time they had seen Marz Roche with such an expression.

One had to know that Marz Roche was a genius on The Prodigy Ranking. He was also the strongest Battle God here. How could he show a fearful expression? How was that possible?

An elven girl who admired Marz was a little worried.

“What’s wrong, Marz? Are you alright?”

Marz returned to his senses and saw that everyone was looking at him. He smiled bitterly.

I’m in trouble. I just received news that a monster requested to challenge me on The Prodigy Ranking.

“Monster? Since it’s The Prodigy Ranking that requested for a challenge, then he should be ranked behind you. Why is he a monster?”

Everyone was stunned and a little confused.

Marz felt that his throat was a little dry, and he explained, “Have you heard of the human who has always been in the 98th place? That guy is a monster!”

“98th place?”

Upon hearing this, someone seemed to have thought of something.

Then, he opened his eyes wide and said,

“The legendary 98th place that never moves? I heard that no matter who challenges him, they are all easily defeated by him in the end. I think he’s not just ranked 98th, but he hasn’t been challenging anyone. I don’t know why.”

The others looked at each other. It was obvious that not many people knew the 98th place.

There was a hint of fear in Marz’s eyes as he said,

I also chose him when I challenged him for the first time.

“Ah?” The young girl who admired Marz widened her eyes.”Marz … I heard that you failed your first challenge.”

The others also had strange looks on their faces.

Marz nodded and pouted. one strike. He only used one strike and I lost.

Hearing this, the whole team fell silent, and only the crackling of the branches could be heard.

Then, an elf young man said,

“Then, then he’s challenging you now, Marz? Then what should he do? Do you have the confidence to defeat him?”

Marz was speechless as he looked at the young elf. would I do this if I had the confidence?!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 403 - 403 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 1

403 Ye Mei’s Tea Party, Alternative Partner 1

“Then what do we do?”

The other young elf looked at Marz Roche.

“As long as a challenger requests for a challenge, as a genius on The Prodigy Ranking, he can not refuse.”

Marz’s expression was somewhat helpless.

He gritted his teeth and said, “I can’t beat him anyway, so let’s end it quickly.”

Marz Roche had already given up struggling. He directly chose to agree and was too lazy to waste any more time.

As Marz accepted the challenge, his body turned into a ball of white light and disappeared.

The other elves in the team were already used to this scene.

After all, they all knew that as long as it was a battle on The Prodigy Ranking, the will of the Land of Origin would drag it to the White Cloud City’s arena. After the battle, it would definitely return regardless of the outcome.

The elves looked at each other.

The girl who admired Marz prayed silently,

“I hope Marz can win.”

The others did not respond.

Even Marz himself did not have much confidence, and only she had confidence.

“Let’s wait here, it shouldn’t take long.”

“Yes.”

….

White Cloud City, central square.

The battle cry of challenge resounded.

The Prodigy arena appeared in the square, and Lu Yuan appeared at the side of the arena.

On the other side, Marz Roche also appeared.

A magnificent voice sounded,

“The Prodigy challenge will begin in five seconds.”

Marz Roche looked at Lu Yuan with a bitter smile on his face.

“I didn’t expect to see you again.”

When Lu Yuan saw this elf, he was slightly stunned. Then, he remembered that this guy seemed to have challenged him before?

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“It’s you? I didn’t expect you to have already made it to 93rd place. Not bad.”

Lu Yuan was usually cultivating, and his attention to The Prodigy Ranking was only limited to Yeye and the few at the front.

Lu Yuan didn’t know much about the lower-ranked ones.

He did not expect the elven warrior who had challenged him before to be ranked 93rd.

“We’re quite fated,” he said with a smile.

Marz Roche was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched. If possible, Marz Roche did not wish for such a fate.

This was clearly an ill-fated relationship.

Marz Loch was a long-range warrior wearing leather armor and holding a longbow.

He didn’t say anything more. Taking advantage of the last two seconds of preparation time, he retreated to a position not far from the edge of the ring.

But even so, Marz Roche was not very confident. After all, he knew that Lu Yuan had a spatial combat technique while his life-saving combat technique was an acceleration type combat technique. In the face of spatial movement, there was no way for him to do anything.

Even so, as a heaven’s pride on the Prodigy Ranking, it was definitely not right to surrender without a fight.

Even if he had to struggle, he had to struggle.

As the preparation time ended, the invisible barrier between the two of them disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s body also disappeared the moment the barrier disappeared.

Without even thinking, a green light flashed on Marz Roche’s body. His body turned into an afterimage, and he burst forward at an extremely fast speed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared beside him.

Marz Roche’s pupils shrank. Before he could do anything else, the sword light flashed and his consciousness fell into darkness.

Before his consciousness fell into darkness, Marz Roche felt a little bitter in his heart. He felt that Lu Yuan’s strength was stronger than the last time he challenged him.

He was already ridiculously strong, but he actually became stronger so quickly. Did he still want to live?

Marz Roche could not help but feel a sense of defeat.

After defeating Marz Roche, Lu Yuan did not feel any joy. After all, this elven warrior was not even a natural king. He might just be a natural leader or a natural Lord.

She was only slightly stronger than Si Tingxue.

Lu Yuan was already used to abusing Si Tingxue, so he naturally did not feel anything when facing this Marz.

The challenge ended, and the arena disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s body returned to its original position.

At the same time, there was a change in the ranking on The Prodigy Ranking.

Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to 93rd place, while Marz Roche’s ranking dropped to 98th place, switching places.

If Marz Roche’s wanted to level up again, he would have to continue the challenge.

After the ranking changed, the information of the reward appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan rushed to the 93rd place for the first time. He obtained 20 purple heart fruits and 10 level-four raw gemstones.

The Purple Heart fruit was also a reward for making the rankings every night. It was a fourth-grade spirit fruit that contained a large amount of spiritual power and was used for cultivation.

The spiritual power contained in one purple Heart fruit was equivalent to 100000 Grade 4 spiritual crystals.

Normally, 20 Purple Heart fruits would be enough to refine a part of a King gene. After all, 100000 fourth-grade spirit crystals were equivalent to 10000 fifth-grade spirit crystals, so 20 Purple Heart fruits would be 200000. The weaker King-class genes would only need hundreds of thousands or even less than a million fifth-grade spirit crystals to Max out.

For a Prodigy level warrior, this reward could be said to be extremely generous.

However, to Lu Yuan, 200000 fifth-grade spirit crystals were too little. It was only 20000 sixth-grade spirit crystals. It couldn’t bring him many emperor-level Geno points.

It could only be said that the quality of Lu Yuan’s transcendent genes had exceeded the level of a battle supreme by a little.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 404 - 404 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 2

404 Ye Mei’s Tea Party, Alternative Partner 2

This was something that could not be helped.

Lu Yuan planned to sell the Purple Heart fruit.

“Hmmm …’ I’ll sell them to Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and Amy at a cheaper price.”

This thing had a strong effect on them.

After all, according to the personal experience of its user, the Purple Heart fruit’s absorption rate was hundreds of times higher than that of a level 4 spirit crystal. It was an extremely precious natural treasure.

Although the Purple Heart fruit was not very useful to Lu Yuan, the fourth-tier raw stone was quite useful to him.

He had now accumulated twenty pieces of fourth-tier raw gemstones.

However, he felt that it might not be enough.

In any case, he could continue to challenge, so he was not in a hurry.

As for the benefits of the ranking on The Prodigy Ranking, there were no changes for the 93rd and 98th places.

According to Yeye’s previous experience, there would only be a certain change in benefits for every ten people.

After the challenge, Yeye, who often sparred with Lu Yuan, knew his strength the best and was not surprised. This was Lu Yuan’s normal performance.

Little white, who was at the side, also watched the sparring between Lu Yuan and Yeye from time to time. Of course, it was not surprised.

The other people in the square were also very calm about Lu Yuan’s easy defeat of Marz. What they were surprised about was that the degree of fierceness of Lu Yuan’s attacks seemed to have improved a little.

Therefore, they were even more eager to see what rank Lu Yuan would be able to get.

“Shall we continue?”

He looked at Lu Yuan every night.

Lu Yuan nodded.

If he lost the challenge, he would not be able to continue the challenge while he was in the Land of Origin grounds.

If he won, Lu Yuan could continue to apply for a challenge.

Lu Yuan continued to apply, and his target was naturally the 88th place.

It was a night charm, Shazi Locksany.

As one of the top clans in the White Cloud Galaxy, Ye Mei had five people on the Prodigy Ranking.

The one with the highest ranking was Anastasia, who was ranked second. It was terrifying.

This was the power of a top race.

Lu Yuan contacted Shazi Locksany through the battle rune and requested for a challenge.

….

Dark Night City, one of the large cities of night charm in the land of origin.

In one of the luxurious courtyards, the beautiful Shazi Locksany was having a tea party.

Those who could attend the tea party were all geniuses from various races, and there were quite a few on The Prodigy Ranking.

The Tea Party was just for chatting and exchanging feelings. It did not involve fighting.

Of course, for the Tea Party that night charm had organized, other than a portion of them being night charm, the other races were basically all males, with very few females attending.

Almost all the male prodigies in the White Cloud Star area would be proud to marry a charming woman.

To the charming woman, this kind of tea party was similar to learning about the male geniuses of various races and choosing their partners.

This was Ye Mei’s tradition, they would choose a strong partner that suited their taste through the tea party.

Shazi Locksany sat in her seat, surrounded by male geniuses from various races.

At this moment, the geniuses were trying their best to attract Natsuya’s attention and show off their skills.

A Cat-Man laughed and said, “I’ve had some new experience with spirit techniques some time ago. After this Tea Party ends, I plan to charge into The Prodigy Ranking. I’ll definitely be able to enter the top fifty this time.”

Shazi Locksany’s gentle eyes glanced at the cat man, and there was a hint of admiration in her eyes.

“Prince Ye Jing’s strength is astonishing, and Xia Zhi truly admires him. At that time, Xia Zhi will go to the White Cloud City to catch a glimpse of Prince Ye Jing’s charm.”

The corners of Ye Jing’s mouth curled up, revealing a smug smile. “With miss Xia Zhi here, I’ll definitely be able to reach a higher level.”

An elf young man beside him chuckled. “Ye Jing, I heard that your toyal sister is already in the 22nd place.”

These words made the geniuses from the various races look at Ye Jing with strange expressions.

The smile on Ye Jing’s face froze, and he turned around to look at the young elf coldly.

“If it wasn’t for miss Xia Zhi, I would have let you know what it means to get into trouble with your words.”

Xia Zhi covered her mouth and chuckled.

“Prince Ye Jing, young master Ke Li, this is a rare tea Party, don’t be so angry. Xia Zhi, please pour a cup of tea for the two of you …”

At this moment, Xia Zhi’s movements suddenly stopped.

Seeing this, the geniuses who had been paying attention to Xia Zhi all became concerned.

“Miss Xia Zhi, what’s wrong? Do you feel uncomfortable?”

“If miss Xia Zhi is tired, then we’ll stop here for today. I’ll come visit miss Xia Zhi another time.”

“I have spirit fruits that can relieve fatigue here. I wonder if miss Xia Zhi needs them?”

“..”

Xia Zhi returned to her senses and smiled apologetically at the geniuses.

“Xia Zhi is fine. I’m sorry for making you young masters worry. It’s just that someone is challenging me. ”

Hearing these words, the strongest among them, Ye Jing and Chris, both had cold expressions.

“Eh? Who dared to challenge miss Xia Zhi? He really didn’t know what was good for him. Miss Xia Zhi, tell me and I’ll help you deal with him!”

Ye Jing said coldly.

Hearing this, Xia Zhi glanced at Ye Jing, a strange look flashing through her eyes.

“This person is called Lu Yuan,” she said softly.

“Lu Yuan?” Ye Jing was taken aback, and his brows furrowed slightly. For some reason, he felt that this name sounded a little familiar.

Then, his pupils suddenly shrank, and his heart trembled slightly.

Wasn’t the human that Yeye had been talking about recently called Lu Yuan?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 405 - 405 Ye Mei's Tea Party, Alternative Partner 3

405 Ye Mei’s Tea Party, Alternative Partner 3

Although Ye Jing and Yeye were both descendants of Emperor Ye Mu, Yeye was more talented and was more doted on by the Heaven Abyss Saint and Emperor Ye Mu. His status was not as high as Yeye’s.

This made Ye Jing a little jealous and angry at Yeye.

Now that Lu Yuan, who had a good relationship with Yeye, challenged Xia Zhi, it was as if a fuse had been lit, making Ye Jing feel as if his dignity was being challenged.

The anger in his heart grew stronger, and a cold look flashed in his eyes.

“Miss Xia Zhi, set the time for the challenge later. I’ll let Lu Yuan know that he can’t challenge miss Xia Zhi now!”

Then, he stood up and left the courtyard.

Kerry and the others could feel Ye Jing’s anger, but they didn’t know why.

A person who was ranked near the bottom of The Prodigy roll had made Ye Jing so angry?

Chris raised his eyebrows and chuckled. “This seems interesting. Miss Xia Zhi, do you want to go take a look?”

Xia Zhi narrowed her eyes and smiled playfully.

“This Lu Yuan wants to challenge me after all. Prince Ye Jing stood up for me, so of course I have to go and take a look.”

As a top race in the White Cloud Galaxy, Ye Mei was connected to many other races through marriage. Naturally, they had a lot of information.

Xia Zhi was well aware of the relationship between Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Ye Jing.

Lu Yuan was even chosen as one of Xia Zhi’s potential partners.

Lu Yuan had been challenged many times at the 98th place, but he had never lost. Moreover, he had always been crushed. This was enough to show that Lu Yuan’s strength was much stronger than his ranking.

Xia Zhi had planned to get in touch with Lu Yuan, but he unexpectedly challenged her.

This made Xia Zhi, who had always been pampered, a little uncomfortable.

However, Xia Zhi didn’t expect Ye Jing to have such a big reaction.

It seemed that Ye Jing was being suppressed by Yeye.

Xia Zhi narrowed her eyes and placed Ye Jing at the back of her list of potential partners.

She didn’t like men who were impulsive and easily angered. Being impulsive and easily angered was a sign of weakness.

Upon hearing this, the geniuses of the Tea Party stood up and planned to head to the White Cloud City from the teleportation Hall.

Meanwhile, Xia Zhi pushed back the challenge by two hours.

He would let Ye Jing test Lu Yuan’s standard first.

….

In the White Cloud City, Lu Yuan frowned slightly. The golden thread connecting the battle runes and The Prodigy Ranking had disappeared.

Seeing this, Yeye asked,

“Delayed?”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded. “But it was not delayed for long. Two hours.”

Xiaobai was silent for a moment, then said in a serious tone,

“Young master Lu Yuan, you’re challenging Ye Mei. Actually, it’s better to change to another person.”

“Why?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Xiaobai explained, “because every charm demon will have some genius suitors. Some of these suitors will be crazy. They might even target you.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and his expression was a little strange. “…No, wasn’t The Prodigy Ranking originally meant for challenges? I’m challenging them normally, and they’re targeting me?”

Little white said sternly, “these suitors, in order to show off in front of Ye Mei, will not care whether it is a normal challenge or not. To them, you’re a good reason to leave a deep impression in charm genius’s heart.”

Lu Yuan was shocked.

Were these suitors so magical?

Or was it because Ye Mei’s charm was that great?

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of Anastasya, who he saw at midnight restaurant last time. Her charm was indeed quite terrifying.

But it shouldn’t be …

Would he be so unlucky?

Lu Yuan felt a little guilty.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 406 - 406 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 1

406 Ye Jing’s Reverse Challenge, One Sword 1

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly.

“I’ve already applied for it. The other party has already agreed, so I won’t change it.”

Even if he really encountered Xia Zhi’s follower, Lu Yuan felt that he didn’t need to panic. His current strength should be enough to deal with it.

“Then let’s wait here for a while,” Yeye said.

The three of them were chatting in the square.

Not long after, a huge black eagle suddenly flew over and landed on the square. Its powerful aura also slightly overflowed.

The eyes on the square all frowned slightly, looking in the direction of the Black Eagle with some surprise.

Fighting was strictly forbidden in the White Cloud City, but the newcomer’s aura was slightly dispersed, as if he was about to beat someone up. It was truly a little strange.

Lu Yuan and the other two, who were talking, naturally felt the aura.

Xiaobai’s eyes flashed with a trace of surprise. Yeye’s eyes flickered and she turned to look in the direction of the aura.

When it saw the black eagle and the humanoid cat, Xiaobai was surprised.

“Your Highness, it’s Prince Ye Jing.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan heard the conversation between the two and looked at the Catman who had landed on the ground. He said in surprise, ”

“Prince? Yeye, is this your brother?”

Yeye said softly,

“He’s my Royal brother.”

After a pause, she added, “it’s my half-brother.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “could it be that he heard you were here and came to find you? However, he seems to be a little irritable?”

Yeye frowned slightly and was also a little confused. “My relationship with Imperial brother isn’t good, he shouldn’t be looking for me.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Yeye.

“It’s because the princess is more talented,” Xiaobai explained softly. “She’s also more favored by the ancestors and his Majesty. Prince Ye Jing is jealous of the princess.”

Lu Yuan came to a sudden realization. He realized that this kind of sibling relationship in the royal family seemed to have various problems.

Even in the Red Maple Empire, Si Tingfeng and Si Tinglei didn’t get along very well. Their talents were similar, and they didn’t like each other.

On the other hand, the two princesses, Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu, had a very good relationship. However, they were biological sisters from the same mother, so it was normal for them to have a good relationship.

Of course, only the talented Royal Children would have such a situation. If they were not talented, others would not bother with them.

However, the dynasties and empires in this world were very different from those in Lu Yuan’s previous life.

The power of the royal family was not supreme. To the experts, power was not as important as their own strength. Even the geniuses of the royal family did not want to be the Emperor.

Another thing was that the lifespan of a warrior was too long. A combat Emperor warrior’s lifespan was calculated in units of ten thousand years.

For example, the Red Maple Emperor was a battle emperor. Who knew how long he would be in power?

If Si Tingfeng and Si Tinglei were unlucky enough to be unable to break through to the battle emperor, the Red Maple Emperor would definitely torture them to death.

Therefore, Lu Yuan guessed that the reason why these geniuses of the imperial family did not like the sight of them was due to the distribution of resources in the family.

In fact, it wasn’t just the royal family. The other big families were the same.

Xiaobai’s explanation made Yeye glare at her. “Xiaobai!”

Yeye was rarely angry, but when she saw that, Xiao Bai quickly lowered her head.

“I’m sorry, Your Highness.”

Yeye shook her head and didn’t say anything more.

After Ye Jing landed, he looked around and soon saw Yeye and Lu Yuan.

His gaze turned slightly gloomy, and he thought that Yeye was indeed with that human.

He snorted coldly and walked towards the three of them.

After Ye Jing came over, a few more mounts flew over from the distance and landed on the ground.

It was Xia Zhi, Chris, and the others.

Xia Zhi glanced at Ye Jing and then at Yeye and Lu Yuan, who were moving in his direction.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Xia Zhi narrowed his eyes slightly, showing a trace of interest.

She had information about Lu Yuan, but this was the first time she had seen him in person.

Kerry and the others obviously did not pay attention to Lu Yuan. They only saw Yeye.

After seeing Yeye, many people were stunned.

“Is that Yeye, ranked 22nd on The Prodigy Ranking?”

“Yeye’s looks weren’t any worse than Xia Zhi’s, only her temperament was slightly different. However, in terms of talent, Yeye was much better than Xia Zhi.”

In terms of race, the Heaven Abyss Empire had a Saint, and was not much weaker than Ye Mei.

Such a woman would naturally attract the attention of men.

“It seems like Ye Jing went to cause trouble for Yeye?” Kerry smiled.

“Hehe … He had always heard that Ye Jing and Yeye were on bad terms, but now it seemed that it was true. Ye Jing can’t hold it in anymore?”

One of the Kaman geniuses laughed.

let’s just watch the show. Ye Jing can’t do anything to Yeye, but I’m afraid that the human beside Yeye will suffer.

While they were talking, Lu Yuan and the other two naturally saw Ye Jing walking towards them.

Lu Yuan guessed that Ye Jing had come for Yeye.

If there was really a conflict, Lu Yuan would definitely stand on Yeye’s side. No matter who Ye Jing was, he could not bully Yeye.

Of course, it was a family matter after all, so Lu Yuan did not intend to stand up directly. He would wait and see.

Soon, Ye Jing came to Lu Yuan and the other two. To Lu Yuan’s surprise, Ye Jing did not speak to Yeye. Instead, he turned to look at him and said coldly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 407 - 407 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 2

407 Ye Jing’s Reverse Challenge, One Sword 2

“You are Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan was stunned, his mind full of question marks.

Was this coming for him? It can’t be, right? He didn’t seem to know this Prince Ye Jing.

He raised his eyebrows and said, “yes, I’m Lu Yuan.”

Ye Jing sneered and said, “is miss Xia Zhi someone you can challenge? Didn’t you want to get into The Prodigy Ranking? I’m ranked 58th, I challenge you in hardcore mode, do you dare to accept?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Hearing the name Xia Zhi, Lu Yuan understood.

This fellow was one of the pursuers of Ye Mei?

Did he come to find trouble with him because he challenged Xia Zhi?

No wonder Xiaobai had warned him earlier. Wasn’t this too fast?

However, she didn’t expect that Yeye’s Royal brother was actually such a person. Wasn’t he a little too rash?

For the challenges on The Prodigy Ranking, it was usually a low-ranked person challenging a high-ranked person, and the challenged person could not exceed the fifth rank.

However, there were other exceptions.

If a higher-ranked person took the initiative to challenge a lower-ranked person, and the lower-ranked person agreed, then no matter how many ranks they were in, they could still challenge the lower-ranked person.

In order to prevent anyone from using this rule to increase their ranking, they would definitely have to go all out in the arena battle. With the level of the will of the land of origin, it was naturally possible to tell if it was a real battle.

If they were to throw the game, then both of them would be punished, and their rankings on The Prodigy Ranking and their right to challenge would be directly removed. They would also die and be kicked out of the Land of Origin.

Under such rules, it was rare for a high-ranked person to challenge a low-ranked person.

After all, for a Prodigies who was ranked higher, if he won against someone who was ranked lower, he wouldn’t get any benefits. If he lost, he would even lose his ranking.

No one was stupid. Who would challenge a low ranking for no reason?

On the other hand, Ye Jing not only challenged the low-ranked Lu Yuan, but also chose hardcore mode.

In hardcore mode, the originally safe arena battle was different. The loser would die and leave the origin source grounds.

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange.

Ye Jing seemed to be here to cause trouble for him, but the 58th place … He was so tempted. What should he do?

Under normal circumstances, how many challenges would he have to make to rank 58th?

About seven or eight times?

If someone wanted to delay the time, it would take a long time.

Now, it was very easy to get everything done in one step.

But … In hardcore mode, Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

After all, he was Yeye’s Royal brother. Wouldn’t it be a little too cruel to kill him?

With the cultivation base of a battle God, he would not be able to enter the origin source grounds for half a year or even a year.

Lu Yuan turned his head and looked at Yeye.

Yeye’s expression was a little cold. She turned to look at Ye Jing and said indifferently, ”

“You can challenge me, but you can’t use hardcore mode.”

Ye Jing sneered and was about to speak when Yeye slowly said, ”

“Brother, if you want to use hardcore mode, why don’t you fight me in hardcore mode?”

Ye Jing’s expression froze. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan coldly and said, ”

“Could it be that this human is the object of your heart? I’m afraid that father will not agree!”

Yeye’s face stiffened, and a slight blush appeared on her originally cold face. Then, she looked at Ye Jing.

“Royal brother wants to fight me? Why don’t we return to the real world and fight in front of the forefather?”

Ye Jing’s pupils shrank slightly. He no longer looked at Yeye and turned to Lu Yuan. He sneered,

“Since Yeye said so, I’ll give her face and not use hardcore mode. Do you dare to fight me?”

Lu Yuan had been waiting for a long time. He nodded and smiled. “I dare, I dare! Prince Ye Jing, shall we start now?”

Lu Yuan’s impression of Ye Jing was especially good.

It was rare to see someone like this who was willing to contribute without doing anything for himself.

Lu Yuan’s excited expression stunned Ye Jing for a moment. Then, he laughed coldly, thinking that he was bluffing.

As long as Lu Yuan lost this time, he would not be able to continue challenging others in the land of origin. Naturally, he would not be able to challenge Xia Zhi.

Unfortunately, Ye Jing had originally wanted to use hardcore mode so that this human would not be able to enter the land of origin for half a year. It was a pity that Yeye was by his side.

“Let’s begin!” He said slowly.

Their conversation was not hidden from the others. The Informers present were not weak, so they could naturally hear their conversation.

After hearing that Lu Yuan was going to fight with Ye Jing, everyone’s eyes lit up and they looked forward to it.

Soon, the arena appeared. Lu Yuan and Ye Jing got on the arena. The magnificent voice of the Land of Origin rang out, telling them to start preparing.

Ye Jing was wearing a pitch-black battle armor and holding a pitch-black heavy sword in his hand. His entire body and even his head were hidden in the helmet of the battle armor, making him look like a Black Death Knight.

His cold voice came from the helmet with two ferocious horns,

“Human, you’ll soon understand how big the gap between us is. The smile on your face will soon disappear.”

Ye Jing could not figure out why Lu Yuan had been laughing like a fool since just now.

Was it funny to fight him in the arena?

The anger in Ye Jing’s heart deepened.

When Lu Yuan heard Ye Jing’s words, he also realized that he had been smiling like this. Wasn’t it a little rude for Ye Jing?

He coughed and tried to stop smiling, but he realized that he was really happy. No matter what, he would still smile.

There was no other way. Someone had come to his door just like that. Lu Yuan couldn’t possibly be crying, right?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 408 - 408 Ye Jing's Reverse Challenge, One Sword 3

408 Ye Jing’s Reverse Challenge, One Sword 3

Lu Yuan could only try his best to keep a straight face.

Seeing how Lu Yuan wanted to laugh but was tense, Ye Jing’s face darkened. He snorted coldly, wishing he could kill Lu Yuan right now.

Fortunately, the preparation time was over very quickly. Ye Jing’s entire body flashed with a black light. He roared and a huge black shadow appeared behind him. The black shadow was like him, holding a heavy sword. The heavy sword was hundreds of meters long, which looked very exaggerated.

Lu Yuan felt that powerful aura and could not help but sigh in his heart. After all, he was a prodigy ranked 58th. His strength was much stronger than that of Marz.

Ye Jing rushed toward Lu Yuan. The heavy sword in his hand slashed down when he was still a few hundred meters away from Lu Yuan.

When his heavy sword fell, the black shadow behind him also fell with the heavy sword in its hand.

The several-hundred-meter-long black heavy sword slashed down at Lu Yuan with a whistling wind.

When the black heavy sword approached Lu Yuan, his body suddenly disappeared.

The heavy sword landed on the ring with a loud bang, and a long sword mark appeared on the solid ring.

Lu Yuan had already appeared behind Ye Jing and slashed his heavy sword at him.

Ye Jing felt the terrifying aura coming from behind him. His pupils under his helmet contracted violently, and a trace of horror flashed in his eyes.

He wanted to turn around to block, but he realized that he was too late.

He had no choice but to let out an angry roar, and a black light barrier appeared around his body.

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword landed on the light shield.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the light shield lasted for a moment before it shattered.

The heavy sword hit Ye Jing’s Black armor heavily.

The black armor was cut open by the heavy sword, and the heavy sword cut through Ye Jing’s body. Blood spurted out, and his body slowly fell to the ground. Then, it turned into a white light and returned to its original position.

Ye Jing’s Geno armament was gone, and his face was pale. His eyes were still filled with fear. He was still in shock.

In the distance, Xia Zhi, Kerry, and the others all widened their eyes in shock.

“What? Ye Jing was defeated with only one sword strike?”

Chris couldn’t believe it.

As a heaven’s pride expert who often fought with Ye Jing, he knew Ye Jing’s strength the best.

The two of them were about the same in strength.

However, a powerhouse like Ye Jing couldn’t even block a single sword strike?

Didn’t that mean that he couldn’t block it either?

For a moment, Chris felt a chill down his spine.

He had wanted to teach Lu Yuan a lesson.

Even Kerry was in such a state, not to mention the other geniuses. At this moment, they were so shocked that they couldn’t speak.

Only Xia Zhi looked at Lu Yuan with a strong interest.

As ye Mei, his marriage partners were all prodigies and naturally, the stronger the better.

Lu Yuan’s strength had completely reached her standards.

The only troublesome thing was …

Xia Zhi glanced at Yeye. She had information about Lu Yuan in her profile and knew that Lu Yuan had a good relationship with several women.

The most outstanding one was undoubtedly Princess Yeye.

Even she had to admit that Yeye’s innate talent was stronger than hers.

Xia Zhi’s eyes flickered. She planned to get in touch with Lu Yuan first.

When the other spies in the square saw that Lu Yuan still killed his opponent in one hit, they were a little surprised, but also felt that it was reasonable.

He was surprised because his opponent was ranked 58th this time, and he was still killed in one hit.

And of course, no matter who it was, Lu Yuan seemed to be a sword.

The only thing they could be sure of was that Lu Yuan’s strength would probably alarm the White Cloud City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 409 - 409 Extremely Generous Reward 1

409 Extremely Generous Reward 1

The ring disappeared, and Lu Yuan returned to his original position, opposite Ye Jing.

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed when he saw Ye Jing’s frightened expression.

Wasn’t the beating a little too ruthless?

After all, he was Yeye’s Royal brother. Shouldn’t he have given him some face before?

However, in fact, Lu Yuan had already held back a lot. Spiritual body of Earth, black steel strength, sky splitting slash, warrior disciple badge, Dark Harvest, and so on. Lu Yuan did not use any of these methods.

All he did was use a space movement and a casual swing of his sword.

He couldn’t even block it, so it seemed like he really couldn’t be blamed.

Seeing Lu Yuan come down, Ye Jing came back to his senses and looked at Lu Yuan in shock. His expression was a little ugly.

He opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but he didn’t know what to say.

“Royal brother, you’ve lost. You can leave now,” Yeye said indifferently.

Ye Jing’s expression changed again when he heard this.

He finally understood why Yeye did not let him choose hardcore mode before.

Of course, Ye Jing thought that Yeye was trying to protect Lu Yuan. Now, he realized that Yeye was actually thinking for him.

Ye Jing didn’t believe that Yeye didn’t know Lu Yuan’s strength. If they really entered the death mode, he would definitely be the one to leave the land of origin in the end.

When Ye Jing thought of this, his mood suddenly became very complicated.

He didn’t even dare to look at Yeye. He only looked at Lu Yuan deeply, snorted coldly, and turned to leave.

Ye Jing turned around and saw Xia Zhi and the others in the distance. His face turned pale, and he didn’t go over to say hello. He directly summoned the Black Eagle and left.

At the same time, the rankings on The Prodigy Ranking changed.

Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to 58th, while Ye Jing’s ranking dropped to 93rd.

Of course, with Ye Jing’s strength, it would be easy for him to get back on the rankings. He just needed to spend more time. If he wanted to improve, he would have to waste even more time.

These were not Lu Yuan’s concern. After the ranking changed, the reward for this increase in ranking rang in Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan looked at the information and his eyes were filled with surprise.

This was an extremely generous reward.

He had two monarch class geno weapons of his choice, thirty fourth-tier ore stones, five blood essence fruits that could improve the body, and one hundred and fifty Purple Heart fruits.

This was the reward for an increase in his ranking. As for the benefits, they would naturally be increased as well.

In cities like White Cloud City, where the Land of Origin was located, all purchases would be at a 15% discount, and certain areas would have priority. Purchases in the martial arts hall would be at a 30% discount, and the auction house would charge a 5% intermediary fee.

Be it the rewards or benefits, they were too generous. Lu Yuan was extremely excited.

There were two monarch class geno weapons. Lu Yuan had already been rewarded with a weapon, so he chose the armor. As for the other one, he thought about it and chose the coat of arms.

As long as one’s body could take the coat of arms, it didn’t matter how many times it was used.

It was the least wasteful to choose this.

With the 30 pieces of fourth-tier raw gemstones and Lu Yuan’s, he now had a total of 50 fourth-tier raw gemstones.

With so many raw stones, he should be able to break the gene lock that would allow him to reach battle king level.

The blood essence fruit was the first level-four spirit fruit that Lu Yuan had obtained. After using it, it could directly improve the basic physical strength, including strength, speed, and physique.

For this kind of heavenly treasure, the first pill’s effect was the best. Although there would be a certain effect after that, the effect would not be obvious.

Lu Yuan planned to eat one himself and ask sister Qinghe if she wanted the rest. He could also ask his teacher, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and Amy.

As for the Purple Heart fruit, Lu Yuan had previously given it a reward. It was a very precious fourth-tier spirit fruit.

The spiritual power contained in 150 Purple Heart fruits was equivalent to 15 million Level 4 spiritual crystals, which was 150000 Level 6 spiritual crystals. It was a rich cultivation resource.

Unfortunately, for Lu Yuan, who had an monarch-class gene, it was not enough. Moreover, he had a third-stage spiritual power gene fluid, which was enough. He did not need to use Purple Heart fruit to cultivate. He could sell these for spiritual crystals.

Although he still had 100 million Level 5 spirit crystals of spiritual power in the evolution Cube, he could prepare for a rainy day.

After all, the amount of spirit energy required to evolve the transcendent gene would be quite a lot.

In addition, the benefits were quite good. Various discounts could save Lu Yuan a lot of money. Of course, although the 5% commission was very low, Lu Yuan still planned to wait for the Commission to be free before going to the auction.

In front of Lu Yuan, two orange orbs and a large number of spiritual fruits and ore stones suddenly appeared as if they had been there all along.

A gift from the Land of Origin.

On the square, The Informers of various races and forces looked at the pile of items in front of Lu Yuan with envy.

To be able to rise by more than 30 ranks in one go was an extremely rare thing, so the treasures awarded were naturally much more than normal.

None of the spies here had ever seen so many treasures at once.

Even Chris, Xia Zhi, and the others in the distance revealed envious expressions.

Lu Yuan picked it up calmly.

Yeye tilted her head and said,

“You’ve improved so quickly.”

It’s your Royal brother who cooperated well … Lu Yuan wanted to say this, but after thinking about it, he was Yeye’s Royal brother after all. He didn’t want to whip his corpse.

“I was just lucky,”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 410 - 410 Incomparably Generous Rewards 2

410 Incomparably Generous Rewards 2

“Do you still want to continue the challenge?”

“Of course.”

Lu Yuan smiled and continued to challenge.

He was currently ranked 58th, and the highest he could challenge was the 53rd.

53rd place was a six-eyed man named Xiang Wu.

This was a human-like race that Lu Yuan had never heard of.

However, after all, there were many races in the White Cloud continent. There were also many races that Lu Yuan did not know about. Most of these races were far away from the Da Qi star. Even if they were in the Land of Origin, they were in other areas of the White Cloud continent. They basically did not have much interaction with humans. It was very normal that Lu Yuan did not know them.

Lu Yuan applied for a challenge. Not long after, the six-eyed man named Xiang Wu sent back a message, saying that he would challenge him in six days.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed and retracted his hand.

Seeing this, Yeye asked, “the time for the challenge has been delayed?”

“Yes, six days later.”

“That’s normal,” Yeye nodded.

In reality, the norm for challenges on The Prodigy Ranking was to be delayed.

After all, a prodigy had to focus on cultivation and had all sorts of things to do. They couldn’t just sit around doing nothing and wait for you to challenge them and then immediately accept.

In other words, his slot was full, so he had to wait for the next row.

When Lu Yuan thought of this, he felt at ease.

He smiled. “Your ranking has risen quite quickly. I’ll treat you guys to some good food. Consider it a celebration.”

Yeye’s eyes brightened and she nodded vigorously. “Yes.”

In the distance, Xia Zhi’s eyes flickered as she watched Lu Yuan and Yeye leave. Then, a trace of fatigue appeared on her face.

“Young masters, Xia Zhi is a little tired. Xia Zhi deeply apologizes for not properly entertaining you at this Tea Party. In a while, Xia Zhi will hold another Tea Party. I hope that all young masters will attend.”

Kerry withdrew his gaze from Ye Tianxiao’s body and said with a smile,

“Miss Xia Zhi is too polite. After all, no one could have predicted a prodigy rank challenge.

“That’s right. Miss Xia Zhi, please rest well. I’ll definitely come again next time.”

“….”

With an apologetic smile, Xia Zhi bade farewell to the few of them and left with Ye Mei.

As Ye Mei’s group passed through the streets, they immediately attracted the attention of all the genetic Warriors nearby.

After all, the Ye Mei clan was full of beautiful women, and Xia Zhi was even more stunning.

On the way, one of the Ye Mei’s spoke up,

“Sister Xia Zhi, are we really going back? Aren’t you going to find that Lu Yuan?”

The other Ye Mei’s eyes lit up and he said:

“That Lu Yuan is really powerful. Prince Ye Jing is already very strong, but he was defeated by him with one sword strike. Such a person must have an extraordinary future, right?”

“Not to mention the future, even now, he is already extraordinary.”

One of the Ye Mei laughed.

“We don’t need to think about such a genius. Only sister Xia Zhi can be his partner, right? ”

Hearing this, all the Ye Mei looked at Xia Zhi curiously

“Sister Xia Zhi, are you really not going to find Lu Yuan?”

Xia Zhi smiled. “There’s no need to rush. There’s still a lot of time. With the cat Princess present, the time isn’t right yet.”

The group of Ye Mei nodded their heads slightly and did not say anything more.

….

As the challenge would be delayed to six days later, Lu Yuan returned to the martial arts Center to cultivate after celebrating with Yeye and Xiaobai.

While Lu Yuan was cultivating, the spies in the square had already spread the news of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s reputation soon began to ferment in the entire White Cloud City.

Unlike the previous 98th place, this time, Lu Yuan had directly made it to the 58th place. It could be said that he had improved greatly.

There were also cases of high-ranked people challenging low-ranked people, which were rare even in a thousand years.

This made more people remember the name Lu Yuan.

Six days later, Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Xiaobai came to the central square of the White Cloud City again.

This time, there were many more people in the square than last time.

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned and surprised. “There weren’t so many people last time. Why are there so many people today?”

“It’s because young master Lu Yuan’s challenge today has already been spread,” Xiaobai said with a serious look. “Naturally, more people will come to see your challenge.”

“Because of me?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

He took a look at the square below and saw a large number of genetic warriors. He couldn’t help but smile.

Good Lord, he seemed to be even more famous than before.

After seeing Ye Tianxiao, the eyes of the genetic warriors who were waiting for him lit up.

“This is Princess Yeye’s Mount?”

“Lu Yuan seems to be with Princess Yeye, right? I’m coming, I’m coming.”

Under everyone’s anticipation, Ye Tianxiao landed. Lu Yuan and the other two came to the stone tablet of The Prodigy roll, waiting for the time to challenge.

Soon, the battle runes in Lu Yuan’s hands began to glow with golden light.

Then, on the square, The Prodigy arena appeared. Lu Yuan appeared in the arena.

On the other side of the arena, a genetic warrior with three pairs of eyes appeared.

This was Lu Yuan’s challenge target, the six-eyed human void.

This was a genetic warrior wearing a red robe.

During the preparation, when Lu Yuan was sizing up Xiang Wu, Xiang Wu was also looking at Lu Yuan.

He revealed a grave expression.

“Lu Yuan, I’ve heard a lot of rumors about you these days. I heard that even Ye Jing was defeated by you with one sword strike … However, I’m not Ye Jing, so I won’t be so easily dismissed.”

As he spoke, he waved the staff in his hand. Flames circled around him, and fire shields appeared one after another. At the same time, flames spread out on the ground. Without any fuel, they spread in all directions.

The temperature in the air continued to rise.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“You can’t stop me.”

“Hmph!”

Xiang Wu said no more.

When the preparation time was over, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was standing and instantly appeared behind Xiang Wu. The entire area was covered in flames and the temperature was extremely high.

However, Lu Yuan’s current defense was too strong. The terrifying flames licked Lu Yuan’s body, but they could not leave any injuries on him.

With a flash of sword light, the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slashed towards Xiang Wu.

However, before Lu Yuan’s heavy sword could even get close to Xiang Wu, his body disappeared. Then, in another sea of fire, the flames condensed and Xiang Wu’s body appeared.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

Was this an ability similar to teleportation? Could it be that he could move freely in the flames?

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

This battle technique was quite interesting.

Xiang Wu dodged Lu Yuan’s attack, and a cold look flashed in his eyes. He sneered,

“I’m not slow in the flames! You won’t be able to catch up to me.”

He waved his staff, and the flames surrounding him surged towards Lu Yuan.

His perception continued to spread out, covering the entire sea of fire.

Then, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared again. As soon as he disappeared, Xiang Wu disappeared as well.

Then, Xiang Wu appeared in another area hundreds of meters away.

As soon as he appeared, he felt an extremely sharp aura behind him.

What? How did he find me?

Xiang Wu’s pupils shrank, and the hair on his back stood on end. His heart was filled with shock. He wanted to continue moving, but a sword light flashed, and Xiang Wu’s consciousness fell into darkness.

Lu Yuan won again. His body returned to Lu Yuan’s position, and the arena disappeared.

Some of the spectators below were surprised as it was their first time seeing Lu Yuan fight.

Especially since the opponent was an elemental warrior who seemed to be very agile and had a strong dodging ability. It was a little unbelievable that he could end the battle in such a short time.

The spies who had been watching Lu Yuan felt that he had spent too much time instead of just one sword attack.

“After all, the opponent is that Xiang Wu.”

One of the spies sighed.

The others all nodded.

“To deal with Xiang Wu, you usually have to exhaust his spiritual power before you can kill him. I didn’t expect Lu Yuan to be able to catch Xiang Wu, who was condensed from flames. It ended so quickly.”

Xiang Wu’s combat skills were very powerful, especially his life-saving ability.

However, the flames covering the entire stage naturally consumed a lot of spiritual energy, and the consumption rate of spiritual energy was much faster than that of ordinary genetic warriors.

Under normal circumstances, Xiang Wu’s spiritual power would be completely exhausted before he could be killed.

On The Prodigy Ranking, only a handful of people could execute Lu Yuan’s method of killing so quickly.

While the others were discussing, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to 53rd. At the same time, his reward information appeared.

After Lu Yuan saw the reward, he was slightly stunned and revealed a surprised expression.

He didn’t expect that the rewards of the Prodigy Ranking would include transcendent genes.

Furthermore, it was actually an monarch-grade transcendent gene. It seemed to be a pretty good type.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. This could be considered an unexpected gain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 411 - 411 Great Evil 1

411 Great Evil 1

The reward this time was very simple.

There was only one emperor-grade transcendent gene and five fourth-grade raw gemstones.

However, considering the preciousness of the monarch-grade transcendent gene, the reward this time was still very generous.

Emperor class genes weren’t like Emperor class Geno armaments, where one could choose their type. They were fixed.

The monarch-grade transcendent gene that Lu Yuan rewarded him was called the Body of Heavenly Thunder.

It was a powerful gene that could condense the power of thunder into a powerful thunder celestial body, improving one’s abilities in all aspects. Moreover, when attacking, it would be accompanied by a terrifying power of Thunder.

It could be considered an all-rounded enhancement that leaned toward the attack aspect. It was effective against power-type, long-range-type, and even thunder-type genetic Warriors.

It was the same for Lu Yuan.

The only regret Lu Yuan had was that it only had the ability to enhance the power of thunder.

Lu Yuan still had the fury of wind and thunder that he had not recorded, which could add two powers.

Of course, this did not stop Lu Yuan from auctioning this monarch-grade transcendent gene for spirit crystals.

An monarch-grade transcendent gene could be auctioned for at least millions of sixth-grade spirit crystals, which was a huge fortune.

But … The Prodigy Ranking was only a battle supreme rank, but the reward already included an monarch-grade transcendent gene?

Was the Land of Origin encouraging these geniuses on the Prodigy Ranking to start inscribing monarch genes as soon as they broke through to the battle king level?

However, if he thought about it, a true genius would be able to inscribe an monarch gene at the battle king realm. For example, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu had already inscripted an monarch gene.

Other than the rank increase reward, there were no changes to the benefits.

Very quickly, the transcendent gene and five Level 4 raw gemstones appeared in front of Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan put them away.

After that, Lu Yuan applied for a challenge again. His goal was to rank 48.

If it was only to complete the previous arena battle, Lu Yuan did not need to come to the central square at all.

After all, as long as the arena battle started, no matter where Lu Yuan was before, he could be directly teleported to the arena area.

He was only here to make it easier for him to apply for a challenge.

This time, the challenge was directly postponed to 20 days later. However, by then, Lu Yuan would have left the land of origin, so they could only discuss about completing the challenge the next time they entered the Land of Origin.

After that, Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Xiaobai left on the Ye Tianxiao under everyone’s gaze.

….

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan appeared in the dormitory room.

He stretched and turned to look out the window. Across from him was another dormitory building, and the sun was rising from the roof of the dormitory building.

It happened to be in the morning.

On the small path in front of the dormitory, there were a few students talking as they passed by. It looked like they were planning to go to class.

Lu Yuan was about to go down for breakfast when he remembered the commotion he had caused when he first entered The Prodigy Ranking. After a pause, Lu Yuan silently took out his phone.

Sure enough, there were many missed calls on his phone, more than the last time.

However, fortunately, they were all calls from people he was familiar with, because Lu Yuan had blocked calls from strangers.

Lu Yuan was somewhat glad that he had the foresight.

Otherwise, his phone would probably explode from all the calls.

Lu Yuan didn’t call back immediately. Instead, he went on the battle network to see if there was any news about him.

After going on the battle Network, the first page of the news section was a photo of Lu Yuan and Ye Jing standing opposite each other in The Prodigy arena.

“A once-in-a-millennium reverse challenge!” The Prince of the Heaven Abyss Empire actually did such a thing to Lu Yuan!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He planned to see who had written the manuscript and send him something good.

He clicked on the news.

“I’m sure everyone is no stranger to Lu Yuan. After this prodigy from our Da Qi star was listed on the Prodigy Ranking he kept a low profile and didn’t challenge anyone again in the past year. However, in the Land of Origin this time, Lu Yuan has finally begun a new challenge …”

The news described the entire process of Lu Yuan’s challenge.

Overall, it was still very objective. Of course, between the lines, Lu Yuan could still see that the writer of this manuscript was obviously biased towards Lu Yuan.

After all, they were all family members of the Da Qi planet. If they wrote reports about their own geniuses, they would definitely be biased.

Lu Yuan was quite understanding. After all, it was politically correct.

For example, Lu Yuan had only fought a few rounds, but he had already bragged that Lu Yuan was a super genius who could compete with the top three on The Prodigy Ranking.

Lu Yuan knew that this was not flattery.

However, no one had seen his true strength before, so it was clearly a little exaggerated to say that.

Below the report, there were hundreds of thousands of comments. It was very lively.

Lu Yuan casually looked at the few messages on it.

“I was there during the challenge between Lu Yuan and Xiang Wu. I can only say that Lu Yuan is awesome! Xiang Wu can be said to be one of the prodigies with the strongest survival ability on the Prodigy Ranking. The number of prodigies who can kill him before he runs out of spiritual power is less than one hand, but Lu Yuan only used a few breaths to kill Xiang Wu. He is absolutely a crushing level of strength!”

“This report isn’t fair enough. It’s true that Lu Yuan is very strong, but isn’t it a little exaggerated to say that he can compare with Aimen and the others? They were all monsters with monarch class genes. I think Lu Yuan is already very strong to be in the top ten.”

“Our Da Qi star has taken off! If Lu Yuan can really rush to the first place, then our Daqi star will definitely be famous!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 412 - 412 Great Evil 2

412 Great Evil 2

“Speaking of which, am I the only one who noticed that Lu Yuan always goes to challenge with Princess Yeye of the Heaven Abyss Empire? What was their relationship? Could they be a couple? But I heard that Lu Yuan is also related to the ninth princess of the Red Maple Empire?

“Speaking of which, am I the only one who noticed that Lu Yuan always goes to challenge with Princess Yeye of the Heaven Abyss Empire? What was their relationship? Could they be a couple? But I heard that Lu Yuan is also related to the ninth Princess of the Red Maple Empire? I’m really envious.”

“..”

Lu Yuan took a look. Most of them were still a little excited.

After all, the humans on Da Qi star were not particularly powerful. They could only be considered above average.

They didn’t have much of an advantage in front of some top races. It had been a few years since anyone had been on a list like The Prodigy Ranking.

Now that Lu Yuan could be on the list and had the hope of charging to the top of The Prodigy Ranking, it made their Da Qi planet gain a lot of face.

They were naturally happy and looking forward to it.

Some of them were more fanatical and thought that Lu Yuan could make it to the first place. Of course, there were also more rational people who thought that Lu Yuan was strong enough to make it to the top ten.

There were also a few people who were dominated by jealousy who even thought that there was some shady business behind Lu Yuan’s current ranking.

“Hmmm …’ This kind of person could be found everywhere …”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh. He always felt that no one could do what he couldn’t do. It was a conspiracy theory if someone else could do it.

He had clearly given up on working hard to improve himself, but he always hoped to drag others into the mud with him. He wanted others to give up on the idea of improving themselves, so that he could accept his own incompetence and decadence.

Jealousy was something that could easily corrode a person’s mind.

Lu Yuan did not feel angry about these people. He just felt a little pitiful.

When a person started to find excuses for his failure, he had already begun to degenerate.

Lu Yuan did not want to become such a person, nor would he be affected by such a person.

After reading some more news about him, Lu Yuan turned off the battle Network and called Li Qinghe back.

The call went through very quickly.

Li Qinghe’s lazy voice came from the phone.

“Brother Yuan, did you just come out from the Land of Origin?”

“Yes. Sister Qinghe, you know that my ranking on The Prodigy Ranking has changed?”

“Hehe, that’s right, not bad. You actually managed to get to 53rd place in such a short time. Do you have the confidence to charge to the first place?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m not sure. Let’s take it one step at a time. By the way, big sister Qinghe, there’s a spiritual fruit called the blood essence fruit among my previous rewards. After using it, you can improve your abilities in all aspects. Do you need it?”

“Blood essence fruit? This reward is pretty good, but I’ve used it before. Back then, I was also one of the top few on The Prodigy Ranking, alright? The highest I’ve ever reached was 9th place.”

Li Qinghe’s tone carried a hint of pride. “Right now, little brother Yuan, you’re still a lot weaker than me. Keep up the good work, hahaha!”

She laughed as she said that.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he said with a smile, “Mhmm … I think I should be able to surpass the ninth place. Big sister Qinghe, are you going to give me a reward when the time comes?”

Lu Yuan didn’t have any special meaning. He just felt that the reward was great.

Li Qinghe’s smile came to an abrupt end as he pouted. “Big sister, I still have things to do. I’ll be going.”

She then hung up the phone.

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded. He only mentioned the reward. Was there a need to?

He shook his head and called back Xue Wang, Grott, and a few other friends. Then, he went downstairs.

In the living room downstairs, Si Tingfeng, Mag, and Yang Ping were having breakfast together, which was a rare occasion.

Seeing Lu Yuan come down, the three of them smiled.

Si Tingfeng laughed evilly. “Oh, isn’t this the pride of our Daqi planet? the 53rd on The Prodigy Ranking, young master Lu, Lu Yuan?”

Mag pulled out a chair from the side, and smiled. “Come, young master Lu, please have a seat.”

Yang Ping laughed like an idiot.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes helplessly and sat down on the chair.

“The three of you are doing this too?”

“To be honest, I’m not surprised at all that ah yuan can make it to 53rd place with his abilities. However, I didn’t expect it to be so fast.”

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of Ye Jing and sighed,

“We have to thank Prince Ye Jing for this.”

“She’s not helping you on purpose because of your relationship with that Princess Yeye, is she?” Mag asked with a strange expression.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He wanted to say that the other party had wanted to deal with him.

However, after thinking about it, Lu Yuan did not say anything. He just smiled. “Maybe,”

Mag gave her a thumbs up, and said, “awesome! I’m only worthy of your love for women.”

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded. He was still a pure boy now, okay?

How was this awesome?

At this moment, Si Tingfeng coughed lightly and said, ”

“Right, I have something to say here.”

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at Si Tingfeng.

I’m about to graduate, ” Si Tingfeng said with a smile. I’ll probably be leaving the genius Camp tomorrow.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan and the other two were stunned.

“So fast?” Mag’s expression changed slightly.

As a student of the genius camp, because they didn’t have a fixed course and their time was free, even their graduation was counted according to the time they entered the Academy.

After six academic years, it would be time to graduate.

Si Tingfeng had obviously joined the genius camp at this time six years ago.

Lu Yuan sighed. He had joined the genius camp for half a year, almost two years.

When he had first joined the genius camp, he had only been a first rank. He didn’t expect that he would be a battle God now. In about three or four months, he would be able to break through to the battle king realm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 413 - 413 Great Evil 3

413 Great Evil 3

Time really passed by quickly.

Even Yang Ping was already preparing to charge into battle general.

Following Si Tingfeng’s announcement, the atmosphere fell silent.

Mag patted Si Tingfeng’s shoulder and smiled bitterly.

“Senior Tingfeng, where do you plan to go after graduation?”

Generally, those who graduated from the genius camp were at least battle supreme.

An expert of this level would be treated as a distinguished guest in the military, the night watchman, or any of the major financial groups. If they were to go to any of the genetic warrior academies, with their cultivation base, they would be a director-level leader.

There were even many seniors who formed their own adventurer teams after graduation to adventure in the Land of Origin or the forbidden wilderness.

However, Si Tingfeng was a Prince, after all, so he had fewer choices.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “I plan to stay in the capital. I’ll probably take up a position at the Maple guard, right? ” He could also join the night watchmen, but I’m not sure yet.”

“Hehehe, then you’ll have to work hard, senior Tingfeng. Try to become a big shot as soon as possible. I’ll be graduating next year too. I’ll come to you then.”

Mag said with a smile.

“Get lost. Aren’t you going back to take over the family’s affairs?”

Si Tingfeng rolled his eyes.

Mag spread his hands indifferently. “Why are you in such a hurry? My family’s old man can live for at least two thousand years. What’s the point of going back? I’d rather go out and mingle around on my own.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingfeng said with a smile,

“If that’s the case, then follow me after you graduate.”

“Alright!”

“It’s a pity that it’s still a long time before I graduate,” Ping Yang said enviously. “Otherwise, I’d definitely join you guys.”

Mag patted Yang Ping’s shoulder with an evil smile, and said, “little Ping, you’d better see when you can break through to the battle general level. Look at a ‘Yuan, he’s already a battle supreme. If you go any further, you’ll probably become a battle king.

Yang Ping looked at Mag with disdain. you’re speaking as if you can break through to the battle King realm as well, brother Yuan … Senior Mag, aren’t you not as powerful as brother Yuan?”

Mag and Si Tingfeng were both embarrassed.

To be honest, their cultivation was indeed not as good as Lu Yuan’s. As seniors, this was very uncomfortable.

The four of them chatted and laughed as they finished their breakfast. Mag suggested that they have a gathering today since Si Tingfeng was leaving tomorrow.

Thus, the four of them left the genius camp and went to the imperial capital for a stroll.

In the end, he drank a large bottle of wine outside and returned to the dormitory in the middle of the night.

With Lu Yuan and the others’ cultivation, ordinary wine was no different from boiling water to them, so they did not get drunk.

The next morning, after sending Si Tingfeng off, Lu Yuan and the other two were a little sad.

After all, there would be one less person in the dormitory.

Then, the three of them went to work.

Naturally, Lu Yuan went to look for Si Tingyu. He still had to continue cultivating the heaven collapsing slash.

….

In Si Tingyu’s dormitory, Lu Yuan went to the underground cultivation room and saw Si Tingyu fighting with Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca, one ice and one fire, were cooperating rather well. The ice and frost slowed down while the flames exploded. Their powers even mixed together, forming a strange change that made their power much stronger.

However, in the face of Si Tingyu, who had already broken through to the combat Emperor realm, their strength was like that of children.

Even though Si Tingyu had suppressed her cultivation to the same level as the two of them and used only a limited number of combat skills, she was still able to suppress the two of them.

This was the difference in combat experience, combat skills, and the use of spiritual energy.

Sensing that Lu Yuan had stopped, the three of them stopped and turned to look at him.

“Am I disturbing you?” Lu Yuan smiled.

Si Tingyu shook her head and smiled. “It’s good that you’re here. We’re done. The two of them have consumed a lot of energy, they can rest now.”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue and Rebecca. Both of their foreheads were covered in sweat and they were panting.

The originally loose martial arts suit stuck tightly to the two’s delicate bodies.

Lu Yuan glanced at it and secretly compared it in his heart.

“Hmmm …’ The ice block didn’t grow at all, but her legs were really beautiful … Rebecca was really too big, and could even be compared to her teacher.”

Si Tingxue’s gaze suddenly turned cold. She looked at Lu Yuan and said coldly,

“Are you thinking of something disgusting?”

Lu Yuan was confused.

Did this guy inscribe a mind-reading spell? Bah! My thoughts aren’t disgusting at all. It’s just a normal appreciation of beautiful things.

Lu Yuan said with a serious face, Tingxue, I always feel that you have a deep misunderstanding about me! Am I that kind of person?”

Rebecca, who was at the side, nodded her head slightly. Her eyes were filled with innocence as she smiled and hugged Si Tingxue’s arm, her chest squeezed into a ball. “That’s right, little Xue, you don’t have to be so fierce to ah Yuan all the time.”

Si Tingxue looked down and then looked at herself. Her icy blue eyes were now a little empty. She was so stiff that she wanted to pull her hand away, not wanting to talk to Rebecca.

How detestable … Is this something that a human can grow?

This was too evil!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 414 - 414 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 1

414 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 1

“Oh, right, I have a few blood essence fruits here. Do you guys want them?”

Lu Yuan thought of the blood essence fruits from before. He had used one himself, and he still had four left. As sister Qinghe did not need them, these four were not of much use to him. He planned to ask his mentor and the others if they needed them.

“Oh?” Si Tingyu raised her brows and smiled. “Is this your reward for breaking through the rankings?”

“Yes, I am. This thing is pretty good.”

After Lu Yuan used it, he found that the improvement brought by the blood essence fruit was almost equivalent to the comprehensive improvement brought by an overlord-tier transcendent gene. This was an additional improvement and did not need to record any transcendent gene. It was a very good treasure.

Si Tingyu smiled. it’s indeed not bad. The blood essence fruit is a very precious spirit fruit. Even if it’s a ranking, not everyone can get this kind of treasure. You’re quite lucky.”

Lu Yuan laughed. The rewards given each time the ranking was increased were random. Of course, the overall value of the rewards was about the same. Only the items were different.

Si Tingyu continued. “I also obtained one when I was making the ranking back then. I don’t need it. Tingxue and Rebecca should need it. If you have any extra.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “I still have four.”

Si Tingyu was a little surprised, “I actually obtained five? Oh … I remember now, someone challenged you previously and caused your ranking to rise by more than 30 places? It seems that’s the reason for the precious reward.”

She turned to look at the confused Si Tingxue and Rebecca and explained the uses of the blood essence fruit. The two of them widened their eyes and revealed a hint of excitement.

Rebecca was still in slight disbelief, but she then vowed solemnly, “So there’s such a good thing on The Prodigy Ranking. Good! I’m going to work hard! I must be on the list!”

Si Tingxue also nodded silently, even though she had already tried her best.

Lu Yuan smiled and took out two blood essence fruits. “You guys use it.”

Rebecca took it and looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. She held his hand and said,

“Ah Yuan~this thing is very precious, right? If you want too many crystals, I can’t afford it. Should I … I’ll sell Xiaoxue to you to pay off my debt?”

Si Tingxue froze and glared at Rebecca coldly. “Rebecca! What are you talking about?”

Rebecca was already used to Si Tingxue’s angry look and stuck out her tongue at her.

Si Tingyu, who was at the side, smiled and said,

“A spiritual fruit like the blood essence fruit is usually not sold for spiritual crystals, right? If he were to count them as spirit crystals, their value would be similar to that of a King-class transcendent gene. However, because they were rarer and more precious than King-class genes, they could be compared to the rare and powerful King-class genes. It’s about two million Grade 5 spirit crystals.”

“So expensive?”

Rebecca’s eyes widened. As a descendant of the battle emperor’s family, even though she didn’t lack cultivation resources, two million Level 5 spirit crystals was still a huge sum of spirit crystals. After all, she wasn’t the only one in the entire clan who needed spirit crystals. She was only a junior, so it was only natural that she couldn’t control the majority of the clan’s wealth.

All of her things added up might not even have two million Level 5 spirit crystals. If it were pure spirit crystals, it would only be around 900000 Level 5 spirit crystals.

As a peak-level general, having more than 900000 Level 5 spirit crystals was something that many people were envious of.

On the other hand, Si Tingxue’s wealth was slightly more than Rebecca’s, but not by much. Naturally, he was a little surprised.

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled. I’ll lend it to you first. If you succeed and obtain the blood essence fruit, you can return it to me.

Although two million Grade 5 spirit crystals was nothing to Lu Yuan, he was still richer than an ordinary Battle God.

He also knew that to Rebecca and Si Tingxue, 2000000 grade-5 spirit crystals was a huge burden. If they really bought it, they would be lacking in resources for their cultivation.

Rebecca and Si Tingxue were stunned.

Rebecca, who had wanted Si Tingxue to pay off her debt, was now a little embarrassed. “Eh? A, a Yuan, this isn’t good, is it?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was silent for a moment, then said seriously,

“It doesn’t seem to be good, why not … You’ll pay with your body?”

Rebecca was stunned, and her face turned red. She quickly let go of Lu Yuan and ran behind Si Tingxue to hide. She wrinkled her nose at him.

“You’re looking for Xiaoxue.”

Si Tingxue glared at Rebecca, then pursed her lips. Her beautiful face was slightly red as she accepted the blood essence fruit. She said somewhat stubbornly,

“I will charge into the heaven’s Pride Board, and then I will return the blood essence fruits to you.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled again. “Oh, right. I have some cultivation resources here. They’re called Purple Heart fruits …”

Lu Yuan took out the Purple Heart fruit and introduced it to them. Rebecca and Si Tingxue’s breathing became heavier.

They were all extremely eager for such high-quality cultivation resources, as they could increase their tempering speed by several times!

Seeing the two of them, Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m going to take spiritual crystals for this Purple Heart fruit. Mentor, how much do you think we should charge?”

Lu Yuan felt that if they still did not accept it, the two of them would feel uneasy.

Even if all the Purple Heart fruits were added up, it was still just a little wealth to Lu Yuan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 415 - 415 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 2

415 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 2

Si Tingyu, who had been smiling at them, thought for a moment and said, ”

the spiritual power contained in the Purple Heart fruit is equivalent to 100000 Grade 4 spirit crystals, but the spiritual power is more convenient to absorb and can greatly improve the cultivation speed. If you really want to sell it, it’s not expensive to sell a Purple Heart fruit for 300000 or even 400000 Grade 4 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan raised his brows and looked at Rebecca and Si Tingxue. He smiled and said, “Did you hear that? I’ll sell it to you for 200000 Yuan each.”

Rebecca’s face was filled with pain as she said, “I, I want twenty …” No, thirty.”

30 Purple Heart fruits were equivalent to 600000 fifth-grade spiritual crystals, which was more than half of her wealth.

“I want 50,” Si Tingxue said after some thought.

This was equivalent to 1000000 Level 5 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan laughed and made a deal with the two of them.

Lu Yuan originally had 170 Purple Heart fruits. After 80, Lu Yuan had 90 left.

Lu Yuan planned to sell a portion of it to Amy and Wang Lingling.

“Hmmm …” The remaining two blood essence fruits were also for them to use.

Lu Yuan suddenly recalled that someone had said that he was living off a woman. This was definitely slander. Did this look like someone who lived off a woman?

Lu Yuan shook his head helplessly.

After that, Lu Yuan started to cultivate the sky splitting slash and steel body.

….

For the rest of the time, Lu Yuan cultivated physical techniques and spirit skills in the real world. In the land of origin, he rushed to the ranking and continued to temper the last holy light gene.

The Holy Light gene needed to consume a lot of spiritual energy. Lu Yuan estimated that it would cost about 2.7 to 2.8 million.

It would take about four months.

Lu Yuan was also carrying out The Prodigy Ranking challenge step by step.

Each time he entered the Land of Origin, he could challenge it almost twice.

Every time, Lu Yuan would challenge opponents who were five ranks higher than him. His progress was quite good.

In the process of the challenge, there was basically no opponent that could pose much of a threat to Lu Yuan. After reaching the thirtieth place on The Prodigy Ranking, the opponents that Lu Yuan faced were basically all natural-born Kings.

Although they were all strong, Lu Yuan still won easily.

As Lu Yuan’s challenges ended and his ranking continued to rise, his reputation also continued to rise.

Almost all the information agencies in the White Cloud City were looking for information about Lu Yuan. Information about Lu Yuan could be considered first-hand information.

This was what Lu Yuan had heard from Yeye and Amy.

“Hmmm …” Xiaobai was collecting information every night, while Wang Lingling was in charge of Amy.

What was worth mentioning was that Amy and Wang Lingling also got one blood essence fruit from Lu Yuan, and they also got the other 90 Purple Heart fruits.

There were 170 Purple Heart fruits in total, and Lu Yuan received 3.4 million fifth-grade spirit crystals. As for the five blood essence fruits, he didn’t get a single cent.

Lu Yuan felt that if he were to do business, it would definitely be a losing business.

A month later, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin for the fourth time.

He had already reached the 8th place.

In eighth place was a blood werewolf named Hong Liao.

Lu Yuan only needed to defeat him to be ranked eighth.

According to the welfare rules of the ranking on The Prodigy Ranking, Lu Yuan’s auction intermediary fee should be free when he reached the eighth place.

At that time, he would be able to auction off the many treasures he had accumulated.

Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Xiaobai arrived at the central square as before.

There were many people in the central square.

As Lu Yuan’s fame continued to rise, the number of onlookers had never decreased when Lu Yuan challenged someone, and it was increasing each time.

Lu Yuan was helpless about this.

However, as long as it didn’t affect him, everything was fine.

Lu Yuan and the other two came to the stone tablet and walked up to a tall Kaman with a warm smile.

“Mr. Lu Yuan, how are you? I’m Ge Shi, the representative of the Galaxy Transportation Group. On behalf of the Galactic Transportation Group, I sincerely invite you to join our group. As for the benefits, we are willing to give you the same treatment as a battle monarch. One million sixth-grade spirit crystals a year, excluding the benefits and Commission. Of course, everything you find in the Land of Origin will still belong to you. A prodigy like you shouldn’t be limited to just one planet.”

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. He smiled and said, ” thank you for your invitation, Mr. Ge Shi. I don’t want to leave Daqi planet for the time being. I’ll contact you first if I have any plans to leave the planet in the future.”

Ge Shi furrowed his brows and said in disappointment, “Mr. Lu Yuan, I hope you can reconsider. After all, the Galaxy Transportation Group’s business is not only spread throughout the entire White Cloud cosmic region, but also outside the space Zone. We have branches in the entire human territory. If you join us, you will have the best development.”

“I understand,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I will consider it seriously.”

Seeing that Lu Yuan did not agree, Ge Shi exchanged the contact information of the communication crystal with Lu Yuan in disappointment and then left.

After Ge Shi left, another elf walked over and smiled,

Hello, Mr. Lu Yuan. I’m from the Yuantian Chamber of Commerce …

Lu Yuan smiled at the elves who came over, showing no impatience.

Lu Yuan had already experienced this situation several times.

After he had crushed the 28th place with his absolute strength, every time he came to challenge, people would invite him to join various forces.

These forces were not from the same planet. They were large Chambers of Commerce and organizations that spread throughout the entire White Cloud Cosmic Region.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 416 - 416 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 3

416 An Invitation From A Cosmic Region Force, Terrifying 3

To be able to spread all over the White Cloud Cosmic Region, they must be extremely powerful. There were even battle-sage, and there might be more than one or two of them.

Lu Yuan’s previous performance was obviously not weak. To be able to easily crush the 28th place with his absolute strength, he must be in the top five of The Prodigy Ranking. Naturally, he was valued.

Their sincerity was not low, and they only wanted to invite Lu Yuan to join them. For this, Lu Yuan naturally would not offend them if he could.

It was a troublesome matter for Lu Yuan to offend such a great power. At the very least, their Da Qi planet did not have such a great power that could spread throughout the entire cosmic region.

To be honest, the conditions offered by these big forces were quite attractive. For example, the basic salary of the Galaxy Transportation Group was one million Level 6 spirit crystals a year, and that was only the basic salary, not including promotion and so on.

Even for Lu Yuan, it was a sum worth paying attention to.

However, Lu Yuan did not lack these resources for the time being. Such a large force was obviously very deep. After Lu Yuan joined, he might not be able to act on his own and would not be as free as he was on Daqi planet.

As for what to do with the cultivation resources after the resources in the Aier mechanical ruins were used up, Lu Yuan planned to continue to obtain resources in the Land of Origin.

It might be slower than working in a star sector-level organization, but it was safer.

Looking at Lu Yuan rejecting the invitations of these major forces one by one, the surrounding genetic Warriors were envious and somewhat puzzled.

They were envious because Lu Yuan could be so valued, but they were puzzled because they could not understand why Lu Yuan rejected all the invitations.

Logically speaking, it would be understandable if Lu Yuan’s faction was a battle sage level faction.

However, there were only a few battle sovereigns on the Da Qi planet. The difference between them and battle sages was extremely huge.

Moreover, there was no rule on Daqi planet that forbade one from joining forces that crossed cosmic region. After all, this did not conflict with Lu Yuan’s own belonging. Why would Lu Yuan reject such a good deal?

They couldn’t understand and could only attribute it to the pride of a genius.

As a genius, it was normal to have a strange temper.

On a blood red giant bird floating in the air, a few Ye Mei were sitting on the giant bird and looking at Lu Yuan below.

Two of the Ye Mei’s were seated upright and one of them was leaning on their thighs.

This Ye Mei was extremely beautiful, his long dark red hair dancing like a special flame.

Her slender eyebrows were raised with a strong aura, and her dark red eyes carried a sharp Majesty and domineering aura. Her every move had a special charm.

She was like a high and mighty queen, but also like a Banshee who could charm all living beings.

She seemed to have become the center of attention just by sitting there.

Beside this Ye Mei, there were a few other extremely beautiful Ye Mei, including Xia Zhi.

One of the Ye Mei’s looked at Lu Yuan who was listening to a representative of the Chamber of Commerce with a smile and raised his eyebrows. He laughed and said,

“Is he that Lu Yuan? It looks very ordinary, don’t you think? Her highness Anastasia?”

Anastasia’s dark red eyes were sharp and majestic, but there was no fluctuation.

She leaned lazily on one of the Ye Mei’s legs, looked at Lu Yuan and said indifferently,

“I can feel the powerful energy in this human’s body. It’s terrifying.”

Hearing those words, all the Ye Mei’s were a little taken aback.

Terrifying … How long had it been since Anastasia had given such an evaluation?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 417 - 417 The Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 1

417 The Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 1

Anastasya squinted her eyes and her red lips curled up into a charming smile.

“Looks like I didn’t come to the wrong place this time.”

This time, Lu Yuan’s opponent was the eighth-ranked genius, which was enough to attract the attention of the top-ranked geniuses.

Obviously, Anastasya was one of them.

She had come to observe this human who had recently risen to fame.

Upon hearing Anastasya’s words, the few Ye Mei’s looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of curiosity.

One of the Ye Mei’s suddenly thought of something and he turned to look at Xia Zhi and said with a smile

“By the way, didn’t Xia Zhi meet that human a long time ago? Why? Did Xia Zhi not contact him? Such a man is a good choice for a partner.”

Hearing this, the other Ye Mei all laughed, even Anastasia looked at Xia Zhi with a smile that was not a smile.

Because of their race, to Ye Mei, finding a good partner was as important as increasing their own powers.

No Ye Mei would avoid this.

Hearing everyone’s laughter, Xia Zhi’s eyes flashed with a touch of depression. She chuckled and said,

“I haven’t contacted him yet.”

Xia Zhi had learned about Lu Yuan’s location through Ye Mei’s channels.

However, Lu Yuan had been staying in the martial arts center all this time. She wanted to meet Lu Yuan by chance, but Lu Yuan seemed to leave through space power every time, which made her unable to meet him.

Every time Lu Yuan went to the arena battle, it would be an opportunity, but he would be with Yeye every time.

Xia Zhi couldn’t find an opportunity at all and still hadn’t contacted Lu Yuan.

She had always been depressed.

She told her sisters about Lu Yuan’s matter.

Upon hearing this, the other Ye Mei raised their eyebrows and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

“Could it be that he doesn’t want to leave the martial arts training hall and go to other places? Is it that boring?”

Xia Zhi thought for a moment, then her mouth twitched and she said, “”There is … But …”

“But what?”

The few Ye Mei’s faces were filled with curiosity.

Xia Zhi said helplessly, “every time he goes out, there’s always a woman beside him … Different women.”

The few Ye Mei’s faces froze, even Anastasya raised her eyebrows.

One of the Ye Mei secretly pouted and looked at Lu Yuan from the corner of his eyes, “What an amorous man.”

“Right?” Xia Zhi chuckled. “That’s why I didn’t get the chance to do so.”

“Hmph! This kind of man, no matter how talented he is, is not suitable to be our partner.”

Anastasia said, “You can choose someone else.”

As Ye Mei, they naturally hoped to have one and only partner. Of course, their partner would also have to treat them as the only one.

Perhaps not all charm was like this. Some charm might have several partners, and some charm would become one of the many partners of a powerful cultivator. But as a genius among charm, he had enough confidence and would naturally not choose to become one of the many partners of a powerful cultivator.

The other Ye Mei nodded their heads in agreement.

Lu Yuan’s talent was very high, but it had nothing to do with them.

Furthermore, the pride of charm, Anastasya’s talent was not that low.

As the members of charm were conversing, in the sky of another area, a spaceship as solid as a rock was floating.

On the tall seat in the spaceship, a Kaman in purple-gold armor sat quietly. He rested his chin on his right hand and looked at Lu Yuan below.

“He is that Lu Yuan? What do you guys think?”

Beside him, a few Kaman people were also observing Lu Yuan.

The few of them looked at each other, and a Kaman in a long robe analyzed, ”

“Judging from Lu Yuan’s previous performance, even when he faced Qu Li, who was ranked 13th at that time, he had an overwhelming advantage and won in a short time. He has been fighting until now, and no one has been able to force him to use his trump card. He is a very strong opponent. Perhaps the evaluation of some intelligence agencies was not wrong. Lu Yuan might have been engraved with some monarch-level gene and was very powerful. But … You’ve also carved an monarch gene, so I think you’ll have an advantage in a real battle. After all, spatial combat techniques may be a big problem for others, but it’s not a problem for you, Sir Aimen.”

The others also nodded in agreement.

Aimen was silent. He looked at Lu Yuan with fighting spirit surging in his purple-red eyes.

He smiled, “I hope he can rush up soon. I can’t wait to fight him. According to the pattern of his challenges, I should be the next one after Hong Liao, right?”

The space around Aimen twisted, and a powerful aura surged, causing the Kamen around him to turn pale.

They lowered their heads slightly and did not say anything.

The conversation between Anastasya and Aimen was heard in other areas. Many geniuses at the top of the heaven’s Pride Board had come.

Some people had mixed feelings. Lu Yuan’s ranking had already surpassed them, and they were just here to watch the show.

However, some people had even more complicated feelings. They were even ranked before Lu Yuan.

The strength that Lu Yuan had displayed was extremely powerful. They did not have much confidence, which was why they came to take a look to understand Lu Yuan’s strength.

However, there was another reason for their complications. According to the rules of Lu Yuan’s previous challenges, there was a gap of five people between each challenge.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 418 - 418 The Depressed Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 2

418 The Depressed Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 2

If they won this battle, Lu Yuan would be in eighth place.

If he still chose to challenge the third-ranked genius, then to the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh-ranked geniuses, Lu Yuan would obviously look down on them.

This naturally made them feel a little uncomfortable.

Of course, if Lu Yuan really challenged them, they were also worried that they would not be his match.

He wanted to be challenged by Lu Yuan, but he also didn’t want to be challenged by Lu Yuan.

The thoughts of the geniuses were similar to that of a woman in love. They were afraid that their boyfriend wouldn’t come, but they were also afraid that their boyfriend would mess around.

Next to the stone tablet, Lu Yuan had just rejected an invitation from the jasmine trade union, and the battle runes in his hands flashed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up.

Roar!

Battle roars rang out, louder and more violent than before.

At the same time, golden light that was even more dazzling than before shone from the stone tablets of The Prodigy Ranking in the sky and on the ground.

In the air, a huge arena was slowly formed. Not only that, but there was also a shadow in the air. It was the image of the arena.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. This was different from before.

Previously, the arena had been on the ground.

Could it be because he wanted to challenge the top ten? Was that why there was such a difference?

There was actually such a big image …

Lu Yuan’s face darkened.

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of encouragement on her pretty face. “Good luck.”

Xiaobai, who was beside him, also had a serious expression. “Good luck, young master Lu Yuan.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. Then, his body disappeared from where he was and appeared on the arena.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s figure also appeared in the image on the ring.

Lu Yuan took a look and couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth. He didn’t look any longer.

A figure appeared opposite Lu Yuan.

It was a werewolf with red fur.

They looked similar to the dog-headed people, but they were taller. They were about three meters tall and had a slimmer body.

Hong Liao was also a heaven’s pride expert who was ranked eighth on the Prodigy Ranking.

His eyes were sharp, and he looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of solemnity.

Hong Liao naturally knew of the name Lu Yuan.

Since Lu Yuan had been challenging him from five places away, he knew that he, who was ranked eighth, would be challenged sooner or later.

However, Hong Liao didn’t expect it to be so fast.

This also showed how strong Lu Yuan was.

Hong Liao looked at Lu Yuan in the distance. His sharp senses made him feel that there was a monster in Lu Yuan’s body that could devour everything. His blood and bones were cold and his hair almost stood up.

Hong Liao grinned. He could not help but feel a little helpless.

This guy was really a monster.

If they were weak, they might not be able to sense Lu Yuan’s power.

However, at his level of strength, he could already feel how terrifying Lu Yuan was, which almost made him lose his confidence in the battle.

Hong Liao was wearing a dark red leather armor and holding two short axes in his hands. He took a deep breath and a red light flashed in his eyes. He raised his head and roared. Invisible waves spread out, and dark red blood mist circulated in his body.

In the next moment, Hong Liao’s eyes were filled with cold killing intent, and there was no longer any cold fear.

He licked his lips and grinned. He held the two short axes in his hands tightly.

“Come on.”

At that moment, the preparation time was over. Lu Yuan grinned and said softly,

“Then be careful.”

His body disappeared from the spot and instantly appeared behind Hong Liao.

Hong Liao’s entire body tensed up as he turned around abruptly and blocked with his two short axes.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Hong Liao’s body leaped back a few steps with the help of Lu Yuan’s powerful strength. He then distanced himself from Lu Yuan and looked at Lu Yuan vigilantly.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly. Her reaction speed was a little fast.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen someone who could completely react to his space movement and had enough speed to resist it.

Even with Lu Yuan’s current strength, he was blocked by this werewolf and was not injured.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprise, Hong Liao grinned and the blood in his eyes became even more intense,

“Don’t compare me to those trash who are ranked 10th and above. I’m different from them.”

Hong Liao’s voice was transmitted through the influence. Many people in the square had ashen expressions.

They were the trash that Hong Liao had mentioned, the ones ranked after the 10th place.

“Hmph! This blood werewolf is too arrogant!”

now, I hope that Lu Yuan can teach him a good lesson.

“..”

In the arena, Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

“So that’s how it is. Then you have to be careful. I’ll have to use a bit more strength.”

Hong Liao grinned hideously. His axes glowed Scarlet, and the blood mist that had been floating on the surface of his body was sucked back into his body. Then, rays of green and golden light appeared on his body.

An incomparably terrifying power spread out.

The powerful force caused the expressions of many people in the square to change drastically.

“.. With such power, is he really a battle supreme?”

“Yeah, even ordinary battle kings aren’t his match, right?”

“As expected of the eighth-ranked expert on The Prodigy Ranking. I don’t think Lu Yuan will have it easy this time.”

Many people exclaimed and started to discuss.

The powerful force made Hong Liao roar in anger. The next moment, he suddenly disappeared from his spot. The extreme speed made him appear beside Lu Yuan as if he had teleported.

The hatchet in Hong Liao’s hand chopped down towards Lu Yuan’s head.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 419 - 419 Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 3

419 Dejected Xia Zhi, Not Ordinary 3

A faint golden light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. Under his armor, golden lines appeared on his skin, and a mysterious aura slowly seeped out.

Activating the spiritual body of the earth, Lu Yuan’s power rose at a terrifying speed, causing Hong Liao, who had originally planned to attack, to contract his pupils violently and a trace of horror appeared in his eyes.

He didn’t even dare to drop the hatchet. He retreated and returned to the edge of the arena hundreds of meters away, looking at Lu Yuan in surprise and doubt.

Hong Liao was certain that if he had stayed for a moment longer, he would have died.

Even now, Hong Liao could still feel death firmly enveloping him.

What kind of monster was this guy?

He was born with the genes of a king? And it was even an innate monarch gene?

Hong Liao’s back was drenched in cold sweat.

When the others saw Hong Liao’s attack suddenly stop and retreat, they were all shocked and puzzled.

They looked at each other in confusion.

“What’s wrong with this Hong Liao? Why does he look like he has seen a ghost?”

“Yeah, what’s wrong with him? Is there something wrong with Lu Yuan?”

“.. This guy couldn’t be afraid, right? He’s really in 8th place?”

Someone couldn’t help but ridicule.

As for those powerful beings, their faces were solemn. Among them were a few battle-Kings and even battle-emperors who were interested, as well as Anastasya and Aimen.

Anastasia stopped sitting lazily and sat up straight. Her dark red eyes looked at Lu Yuan’s voice. The corners of her mouth raised into a smile, but there was a trace of seriousness in her eyes,

“As expected, this human’s strength is extraordinary.”

The power in Aimen’s body surged, and the battle intent in his eyes grew stronger.

He stood up from his chair and stood in front of the window with his five-meter-tall body. He looked at Lu Yuan.

“Interesting! I didn’t expect this human to have such a powerful combat skill.”

In the arena, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows when he saw Hong Liao retreat. He revealed a faint smile.

“Your perception is quite sharp, huh?”

Lu Yuan had already gripped his heavy sword tightly and was prepared to give Hong Liao a hard blow. With Hong Liao’s attacking posture, even if Lu Yuan were to fight him head-on, he was confident that he could crush Hong Liao.

However, he did not expect Hong Liao to retreat immediately.

Hong Liao clenched the short axe in his hand and took a deep breath. Without saying a word, he gathered all his strength and threw the battle axe with both hands. After throwing the battle axe, his aura became weak.

On the battleaxe, the red light was extremely dazzling. Hong Liao’s attack actually injected all his power into the battleaxe. The power was extraordinary, and even Lu Yuan felt a trace of danger.

All in one throw.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. He didn’t expect Hong Liao to have such spirit. Unfortunately, spirit alone was useless.

Although the speed of the battleaxe was extremely fast, Lu Yuan still disappeared on the spot before the battleaxe reached him.

He appeared behind Hong Liao, and the speed of his sword was obviously faster than before.

Even though Hong Liao had sensed it, the sword light had already cut through his neck before he could make a move, and his body had stiffened.

Then, his body lost its vitality and slowly fell to the ground.

The entire square was silent.

Apart from a small number of experts, most people looked at Lu Yuan in the arena in shock.

Hong Liao, who was ranked 8th, was still unable to block Lu Yuan’s sword.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 420 - 420 Firm, Unexpected Yeye 1

420 Firm, Unexpected Yeye 1

In the silence of the square, Hong Liao’s body turned into a ball of white light and disappeared. Lu Yuan also disappeared from the arena and returned to Yeye’s side.

The arena and the projection also slowly disappeared into the void.

It was only then that everyone came back to their senses. They whispered to each other and looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with shock in their eyes.

One had to know that Hong Liao was a genius ranked eighth on The Prodigy Ranking. His ranking had been obtained through many bloody battles, so there was no doubt about his strength.

Even so, Hong Liao was still easily killed by Lu Yuan. Didn’t this mean that Lu Yuan’s abilities far surpassed Hong Liao’s?

Only the top three geniuses with monarch class genes could reach this level, right?

The crowd’s whispers did not affect Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan came back, Yeye, who was beside him, blinked her eyes. Her calm voice carried a rare trace of excitement as she said softly, ”

“A Yuan, you’re amazing.”

When Lu Yuan started to make his way up the rankings, she was already ranked 22nd. Now, she was only ranked 14th, while Lu Yuan was already ranked 8th.

His speed was much faster than hers.

Of course, Yeye also knew that Lu Yuan’s strength was not limited to this.

“Do you still want to continue? There are so many people here today, maybe Aimen is here too.”

Yeye’s calm voice sounded.

“Of course.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Continue.”

Just as Lu Yuan placed his battle rune on the stone tablet and was about to apply for a battle, a loud laugh rang out.

“Hahaha! Lu Yuan, come and fight!”

A powerful aura slowly pressed down from the sky. Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly as he looked up at the sky.

A muscular Kaman walked down from the sky, as if there were stairs in the sky.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at the foot of the strong Kaman in shock.

With his monarch-class space gene, he could naturally feel that the space under the Kaman’s feet had frozen. It was as if there was an invisible foothold, which was why he could walk down step by step.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked. This appearance was a little high.

He thought about it and realized that he could do it too.

After all, he only needed to be able to control the space to a certain extent. He did not need to have a strong control ability. Lu Yuan’s current monarch level genes were enough.

It should be known that anyone below the battle king state couldn’t fly, and it seemed pretty high-end to be able to walk on air at the battle supreme realm.

Not only was it practical, but it was also handsome.

Lu Yuan did not need to think to know that a battle supreme with such a powerful aura must be AI men, who was ranked third.

Yeye’s expression changed slightly. He looked at AI men and frowned.

“A Yuan, he’s Aimen.”

Lu Yuan received confirmation and nodded. “Yes.”

The moment AI men appeared, there was a huge wave in the entire square. There was an uproar, and many excited figures burst out.

“It’s Aimen! I didn’t expect Aimen to be here!”

“From what Aimen said, he’s going to fight Lu Yuan now?! Who do you guys think will win?”

“In my opinion, it must be Aimen! AI men had monarch-grade genes engraved on it! And it even has spatial combat skills!”

“I also think that Aimen will win!”

“Me too! As a Kaman, Aimen’s body is naturally strong, and both of them are Warriors with strong bodies. Humans are naturally weaker than Kamen in terms of physical strength, so I think Aimen is stronger.”

“That’s not for sure! Lu Yuan must also have an monarch gene engraved on it. Didn’t he also have a space combat skill? It’s hard to say who’s stronger. At the very least, Lu Yuan has been killed in one hit so far!”

“Ha … That’s only because of the convenience of teleportation. If he had the same combat technique, wouldn’t AI men be able to do the same?”

Everyone’s discussion was unusually intense.

Most people thought more highly of Aimen. After all, AI men’s strength had been improved time and time again through the challenges of the geniuses.

Especially since he had fought with Anastasia, his full power was extremely terrifying.

As for Lu Yuan, he had not fought many times and had not shown his full strength. Compared to the powerful and deeply rooted Aimen, Lu Yuan clearly lacked some supporters.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s ability to kill his opponents in seconds along the way had also given some of the experts on the square confidence. They did not think that Lu Yuan would be weaker than Aimen, and might even be stronger.

On the back of the giant redbird, Anastasya looked at the two of them with great interest, and a smile appeared on her face.

“Are the two of them going to fight? Aimen was not weak … Just in time, let me see how strong this human is.”

Even Anastasya would have to put in a lot of effort to suppress him. She believed that if it was him, he would definitely be able to test Lu Yuan’s strength.

To be honest, Lu Yuan’s mysterious combat strength made her curious.

“Your Highness Anastasya, who do you think will win?”

Xia Zhi asked curiously.

“That’s hard to say, but …” Anastasya raised her eyebrows, looked at Lu Yuan and said indifferently, ”

“I’m more optimistic about this human.”

Hearing that, the group of Ye Mei were all a little shocked.

They looked at each other.

“Is Lu Yuan really so strong?”

Anastasia said, “this Lu Yuan gives me an unfathomable feeling. This is a feeling that Aimen has never given me.”

The group of Ye Mei fell silent.

After that, one of the Ye Mei muttered,

“.. Actually, there’s nothing wrong with being one of this human’s partners.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 421 - 421 Firm, Unexpected Yeye

421 Firm, Unexpected Yeye

The other Ye Mei rolled their eyes.

“You’re too unstable, Nina!”

“As the 65th ranked heaven’s pride on the heaven’s Pride Board, the pride of our charm, how can you be so unprincipled!”

The group of Ye Mei could not help but denounce him.

Nina coughed drily and said, ”

“The problem is that this human is very handsome. Look, he’s even more handsome than many elven princes. Am I right?”

“Uh …”

All the Ye Mei’s fell silent.

Anastasya coughed lightly and glanced at the few night succubi with a stern look in her eyes. The night succubi immediately fell silent and stopped discussing.

“You are the pride of charm, don’t give up on yourselves.”

The group of Ye Mei hung their heads low, a little disappointed, especially the ones called Nina and Xia Zhi, who looked even more disappointed.

Although Lu Yuan seemed to have a lot of female companions, they were handsome and talented, so they still looked quite fragrant.

Just like Anastasya and Ye Mei, there were many heaven’s favorites who were looking forward to the battle between Lu Yuan and Aimen. Naturally, they were also discussing who was stronger.

Unlike most of the onlookers, their views were closer to a 50 – 50 chance.

After all, the strength that Lu Yuan displayed was not something that ordinary natural Kings could do.

Especially the pressure, it was even stronger than Aimen.

If not for Aimen’s strong performance, they would have been more inclined to Lu Yuan.

Just like Anastasya.

The heated discussions of the audience and the speculations of the geniuses did not affect Lu Yuan and Aimen.

Lu Yuan looked at the condescending Aimen, grinned, and said, ”

“If that’s the case, then it’s just as well. It’ll save me some time.”

The battle between the two was established, and the arena appeared in the sky above the square again.

This time, the arena was bigger than the previous one, and the battle roars were louder. Lu Yuan felt that his ears were buzzing from the vibration, and he felt a little uncomfortable.

He had never expected that the will of the land of origin would have the talent to be a DJ.

Lu Yuan and Aimen appeared in the arena.

The onlookers below immediately roared.

“Aimon!”

“Lu Yuan!”

Each of their supporters tried their best to shout the names of the heaven’s favorites they supported, trying to suppress the other.

However, it was obvious that Lu Yuan’s supporters were outnumbered, and his voice was quickly drowned out.

In front of the stone tablet, Yeye listened to the roars. He tilted his head and thought for a moment, then he activated his spiritual energy and shouted, ”

“A Yuan! Good luck!”

The loud voice immediately drowned out emon’s supporters.

Little White’s eyes were wide open as if it had seen a ghost. Its white tail, which had been wagging slightly, stood up.

This isn’t my princess who doesn’t care about anything and is a little silly and cute!

Where did my princess go? You tell me!

Yeye’s voice was so loud that even the genetic Warriors nearby were looking at her with a strange expression.

In Ye Mei’s group, Xia Zhi and that Nina both looked at Lu Yuan, softly muttering ‘competitor’ and so on.

On the other hand, Anastasya looked at Yeye with interest, who went silent after shouting, and said softly,

“What an interesting woman.”

Yeye did not care about the gazes of ordinary people. In her heart, other strangers were probably potatoes or carrots.

However, Xiao Bai’s strange gaze made Yeye’s calm face blush. She turned her head and glared at her with the dignity of a Princess.

“Xiaobai, why are you looking at me like that?”

Little white felt comfortable after being glared at. She coughed dryly and said sternly,

“Your Highness, please forgive me for losing my composure. There’s nothing!”

Yeye nodded slightly and didn’t say anything. She just looked up at the image in the sky.

….

In the ring, Lu Yuan also heard Yeye’s words. He could not help but be stunned and looked in Yeye’s direction with some surprise.

Then, the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

He had known Yeye for almost two years in the real world, and it had been about ten years since the beginning of time.

Lu Yuan thought he knew Yeye’s personality very well.

She didn’t seem to care about anything except food. Lu Yuan didn’t expect her to cheer for him like this.

Looking at the smile on Lu Yuan’s face, emon grinned. His right hand held the heavy sword while his left hand clenched into a fist.

“That’s your woman? She’s actually cheering for you. Too bad, she’ll be disappointed.”

A strong aura emerged, like a roaring Hurricane, rolling around the arena.

Lu Yuan’s black hair fluttered in the hurricane-like aura. He smiled.

“I won’t be disappointed. You’re not my match.”

“What?” Aimen squinted his eyes, then suddenly laughed.

“Oh, really? I don’t believe you.”

“It’s up to you to believe it or not.”

In the next moment, the preparation time was over. Lu Yuan intended to teleport, but he was surprised to find that the space around Aimen was unusually stable. It was not impossible for Lu Yuan, who had an monarch gene, to break the space and teleport over, but it would be more laborious.

A spatial sealing technique?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprise, Aimen smiled.

“You’re not the only one who has space-type combat skills…”

As he spoke, Aimen stomped on the ground.

BOOM!

The arena shook violently as if there was an earthquake. The ground where he was standing cracked and caved in, but he had already disappeared.

The next moment, Aimen’s body appeared beside Lu Yuan.

Aimen’s body was covered in purple light with a trace of silvery-white crystal Light. He held the heavy sword tightly and slashed at Lu Yuan’s neck.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. A faint golden light flashed in his dark eyes, and his aura rose sharply.

Then, Lu Yuan raised the heavy sword in his hand and blocked in front of Aimen’s pale-white heavy sword that was flashing with purple light.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Terrifying qi waves spread in all directions with extremely sharp sword qi, landing on the light shield at the edge of the arena.

Boom boom boom boom!

The light shield flickered and cracks appeared on it. Then, the cracks disappeared at the fastest speed.

Seeing this scene, everyone’s eyes widened.

“Lu Yuan is so strong! How could he block Aimen’s Starlight purple flowing sword so easily? It’s fake, right?”

“Look at that light barrier! That’s a light barrier that can withstand a battle king’s attack, but it was almost shattered by the shockwaves. How can it be fake?”

“Does this mean that Lu Yuan really has a chance to defeat Aimen?!”

“Bullshit! Aimen is definitely stronger than Lu Yuan!”

The genetic Warriors who supported Aimen would not easily change their views.

In the ring, after the collision, Lu Yuan and Aimen both retreated a distance.

Lu Yuan retreated a short distance, but Aimen retreated further.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.Aimen’s strength was stronger than he thought.

After all, he had used the spiritual body of the earth, but he had only managed to push Aimen back a few steps.

Moreover, it seemed like Aimen wasn’t using his full strength.

“You are indeed very strong! Hahahaha! You’re making me excited!”

Aimen laughed, his eyes full of fighting spirit. He stared at Lu Yuan with a fanatical look.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He felt his scalp go numb and laughed drily.

“Please don’t get too excited about me, thank you.”

“Hahahahaha!”

Obviously, Aimen didn’t want to hear Lu Yuan’s words anymore. He was completely immersed in the battle. His wild laughter was mixed with his fighting spirit. He rushed toward Lu Yuan with his sharp aura and extremely powerful strength.

Lu Yuan smiled, clenched his heavy sword, and rushed forward.

The two of them disappeared from the arena, leaving only the storm formed by their movements, which was accompanied by the collision of the purple starlight sword qi and the White sword light with a trace of pale gold.

From time to time, the ground of the arena would cave in, and there were also terrifying and sinister sword marks that suddenly appeared.

The powerful genetic Warriors below were staring at the arena with shock in their eyes. They were surprised by the strength of the two.

As for the weak genetic Warriors, they couldn’t even see their own people. They could only hear the occasional clashes, the terrifying storms, sword lights, and the increasingly ferocious stage ground.

Their faces were blank, as if they were wondering where they were and what they were looking at.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 422 - 422 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 1

422 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 1

In the ring, the intense battle continued for a while before Aimen’s huge body appeared.

He opened his left hand to a space that seemed to be empty. The next moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Lu Yuan felt the space around him freeze and raised his eyebrows slightly.

This was Aimen’s spatial imprisonment combat technique.

After freezing Lu Yuan in place, Aimen turned into a shadow and rushed toward Lu Yuan.

However, when they approached Lu Yuan, he had already shaken the space and gained freedom.

All the muscles in his body trembled at the same time, and his strength increased greatly.

The next moment, he clenched his heavy sword and slashed at Aimen.

The terrifying power was even stronger than before. Aimen’s pupils contracted, and a hint of shock flashed through his eyes.

He roared in anger, and the heavy sword in his hand flickered with a golden arc of light, and his strength soared.

The heavy swords collided, and the sound of metal clashing rang out.

Aimen’s body was sent flying, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Lu Yuan stomped on the ground, causing it to crack and cave in. His body disappeared from the spot and reappeared behind Aimen, who was flying backward, and slashed his heavy sword at Aimen.

“Die!” Aimen roared in anger. His body suddenly expanded, doubling from his five-meter height. His aura also increased sharply.

Even though he was sent flying in the air, Aimen managed to turn around with great difficulty. The heavy sword was intertwined with pale white light and golden light arcs as he turned around and slashed at Lu Yuan.

The heavy swords collided again. Lu Yuan was forced back a few steps by the terrifying aftershock, and Aimen also landed on the ground with the help of the recoil.

After landing on the ground, Aimen turned into an afterimage and rushed towards Lu Yuan with a roar, bringing with him a strong and tragic aura.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. Was this his full strength?

The White armor on his body flashed with strange blood-red lines. The next moment, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly disappeared.

The armor was a rank four monarch class Geno weapon Lu Yuan had received as a reward when he tried for the genius list.

Of course, Lu Yuan had evolved it to monarch-level.

[ Blue blood armor (100%): stage four monarch-class Geno weapon. ]

In addition to the powerful enhancement brought by the monarch-tier battle armor, the blue blood battle armor also came with a combat skill called blue blood. After using it, one’s speed and strength would be greatly improved.

As a natural-born king with an monarch gene, Aimen’s speed wasn’t slow. However, compared to other prodigies of his level, speed wasn’t his strong point.

Lu Yuan could feel from their battle that Aimen’s strength and constitution were more inclined.

As for his lack of speed, he cleverly used spatial imprisonment combat skills to make up for it.

As long as you’re confined, how can you run?

That was why Aimen was a well-rounded warrior.

However, against Lu Yuan who had spatial combat skills, spatial imprisonment was obviously useless. In other aspects, he could not be compared to Lu Yuan.

At this moment, the powerful force that Aimen brought with him was only not bad in Lu Yuan’s eyes. It was not even enough for Lu Yuan to use all his trump cards.

Under the blue blood, Lu Yuan’s speed increased to a terrifying level.

In the blink of an eye, Lu Yuan dodged Aimen’s frontal charge and appeared beside him. His heavy sword, with intertwining blood light, slashed at Aimen.

Aimen’s pupils contracted. Although he sensed Lu Yuan’s attack, he wanted to block it but found that his movements could not keep up.

BOOM!

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword slashed towards Aimen’s huge neck.

However, just as the heavy sword was about to reach Aimen’s body, the armor he was wearing emitted a thick black light.

A layer of light appeared in front of Aimen, blocking the heavy sword.

The heavy sword landed on the light curtain, causing it to shake and flash, and cracks to appear.

Aimen roared and waved his heavy sword, slashing at Lu Yuan.

However, before he could touch Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared again and appeared on the other side of Aimen.

With a surge of terrifying power, Lu Yuan once again slashed at the light screen around Aimen.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the light screen turned into black light and dissipated. The next moment, the heavy sword slashed through Aimen’s neck.

Buzzzzzz!

Blood gushed out, and a trace of shock appeared in Aimen’s eyes as he covered his neck.

He looked at Lu Yuan, who did not continue to attack, and the corners of his mouth twitched. With a complicated look in his eyes, he said with some difficulty, “You’re right, I’m not your match.”

His body, which had expanded to ten meters, quickly shrank back to five meters in height and slowly fell to the ground.

The body gradually turned into white light and disappeared from the arena.

On the square, most of the genetic warriors who had originally supported Aimen were speechless. They looked at Aimen turning into white light with disbelief, their eyes full of shock.

Meanwhile, the genetic Warriors who supported Lu Yuan were cheering his name.

The paragons were shocked and emotional as they watched Aimen disappear.

They also understood that since Lu Yuan had defeated Aimen, he was much stronger than them.

Within the charm of night, Anastasya squinted her eyes with a hint of solemnity as she looked deeply at Lu Yuan in the ring.

The other Ye Mei were all silent, as if they had not recovered from the shock.

After a moment, one of the ye Mei’s slowly opened his mouth and said

“I feel like this human hasn’t used his full strength yet? It looks easy.”

Nina was a little shocked.

“If that’s the case … Then, Anastasia, are you his match?”

Anastasya looked at Lu Yuan and frowned,

“I’m afraid his only opponent is Yan Liang.”

The group of Ye Mei looked at each other.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 423 - 423 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 2

423 Unexpected Situation, First On Prodigy Ranking 2

They all knew how powerful Yan Liang was.

Even super geniuses like Anastasya and Aimen, who had monarch genes, were completely suppressed. They had the power to rule.

He didn’t expect Anastasya to say that.

Yan Liang is a monster who had his monarch-class genes engraved when he was a battle master. How can this human be compared to Yan Liang? ”

“Your Highness, isn’t this a little too exaggerated?”

Anastasia smiled but did not answer.

In the arena, Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and looked at the gradually disappearing Aimen in surprise.

Aimen was stronger than he had expected.

Han Sen’s genes were all monarch class, and he had a few monarch-class Geno weapons. Even so, it had taken him quite a bit of effort to kill the man.

As one could imagine, as one of the top three geniuses on the Prodigy Ranking, Aimen was still very valuable. At the very least, he was an existence that had been engraved with monarch class genes.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, he also turned into a white light and returned to his original position. The arena also disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s ranking rose again from the original eighth to the third.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to see what the reward was, Aimen’s voice came from above.

Lu Yuan, let’s have another fight after the warlord level.

Lu Yuan raised his head and saw that Aimen was looking at him deeply.

“No problem,” Lu Yuan smiled.

After that, Aimen stepped through the frozen space and returned to his rock-like fighter jet.

Lu Yuan received a message about the reward.

From eighth place to third place, there were two monarch Geno armors, twenty fourth-tier raw stones, and two hundred Purple Heart fruits. There were also ten Moon Spirit fruits that could improve one’s mind power.

Unfortunately, he didn’t have any transcendent genes.

However, even so, he had only risen by five ranks, and the rewards he had received were extremely generous.

It had to be said that the improvement of the top ten and the improvement of the later rankings were completely different concepts.

From the time he rushed up the ranking to now, Lu Yuan had obtained as many as 160 raw gemstones.

The most frequent rewards were the Purple Heart fruits and the fourth-tier raw gemstones. There were about 500 of them in total, and that was excluding the 170 he had sold to Amy and the others.

Aside from that, he had eight Emperor class Geno weapons.

In addition, there were five tier 5 escape crystals that could be used by Battle Kings and monarch-class transcendent genes. In addition to the body of Heavenly Thunder, there was also the frozen coffin, which was a control-type and attack-type transcendent gene. It was also a rare and precious type.

In addition, there were also three curses that could unleash a battle monarch’s attack. There was the power attack type golden light sword, the amplification type Heavenly Dragon’s power, and the control type hundred hands cage.

The total value of all these things might reach tens of millions of level six spirit crystals, which was not a small amount even for Lu Yuan.

Even if it was a heaven’s pride level, it was still an astronomical figure for a battle venerable.

It was no wonder that so many battle Supreme would want to challenge The Prodigy Ranking. The rewards were simply too generous.

In addition to these, Lu Yuan’s promotion to the top ten had also changed the benefits.

The auction house’s intermediary fee could also be completely waived.

This was Lu Yuan’s original goal of challenging The Prodigy Ranking. He had completely achieved it.

However, since he had already made it to the third place, he might as well make it to the first place.

Lu Yuan intended to continue the challenge.

After Lu Yuan put away the floating reward, he looked at Lu Yuan every night and said,

“Shall we continue?”

The surrounding genetic Warriors also looked at Lu Yuan expectantly, waiting for him to continue his challenge.

“Mhm!”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

He placed the battle rune close to the stone tablet, then skipped the second place and applied to challenge the first place, Yan Liang of the ink feather tribe.

When Anastasia, who was on the giant red Bird, saw that she had not received a challenge application, her eyes narrowed slightly and she snorted coldly.

One of the Ye Mei seemed to have understood something and he opened his mouth to say

“Your Highness, didn’t Lu Yuan challenge you?”

Anastasya nodded slightly.

The few Ye Mei were instantly filled with righteous indignation.

“Hmph! This human is so arrogant! You actually don’t put our Highness in your eyes.”

“Your Highness, why don’t you challenge him like what Aimen did?”

Nina said angrily.

Although she felt that Lu Yuan was a good candidate to be her partner, she did not want Her Highness to be looked down upon.

Anastasya looked at Nina, thought for a while, and shook her head.

forget it. I might not be Lu Yuan’s match. Since I’m not confident, I’ll wait until I reach the combat King realm and carve stronger genes before fighting.

Hearing this, Xia Zhi’s eyes widened.

“Your Highness, are you ready to break through?”

“Yes, it’s about time. I think it’s not just me. Even Yan Liang and Aimen should break through.”

Compared to Lu Yuan, they had spent more time at the battle supreme rank.

The reason why he had not broken through yet was because the auction house’s intermediary fee was free.

This was a very precious benefit for anyone.

As long as they did it well, they could also obtain a lot of wealth.

For this reason, they didn’t mind staying here for a while.

However, the appearance of Lu Yuan gave Anastasya a sense of urgency.

She believed that she was not the only one. Aimen must have one as well. As for Yan Liang, they would fight soon and then they would know who was stronger.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 424 - 424 Unexpected Situation: First On Prodigy Ranking 3

424 Unexpected Situation: First On Prodigy Ranking 3

In front of the stone tablet, after Lu Yuan had applied for a challenge, a message was sent back not long after.

The information that was sent back made Lu Yuan’s eyes widen in shock.

He admitted defeat.

As the number one on the Prodigy Ranking, Yan Liang had actually chosen to admit defeat.

This was completely out of Lu Yuan’s expectations.

“What’s wrong? Ah Yuan.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s strange expression, Yeye tilted her head in confusion and asked.

The others were also curious as to why Lu Yuan would have such an expression.

However, before Lu Yuan could say anything, the stone tablet flashed with a dazzling golden light again.

Then, Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to the first place.

Yan Liang, who was originally in first place, had now fallen to third place.

Everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

“What? How is that possible?”

“The competition hasn’t started yet, but Lu Yuan is already in first place? Did Yan Liang admit defeat? Why did he admit defeat?”

“Ha … Could it be that Yan Liang knows that he is no match for Lu Yuan and is afraid?”

“If you had a brain, you wouldn’t have said such stupid things.”

“Then what’s the reason?”

Everyone was puzzled.

Even Anastasya’s eyes widened in shock.

Yan Liang admitted defeat! Nina exclaimed. “Lu Yuan got first place so quickly?”

Aimen, who had not left yet and wanted to see if he could see the battle between Lu Yuan and Yan Liang today, sat in his seat with a gloomy face and a frown.

“Hmph! [what is Yan Liang doing?] It’s a disgrace to surrender without a fight!”

At this moment, Yan Liang’s name seemed to have been erased from The Prodigy Ranking.

After that, all the previous rankings moved up by one place. At the same time, the last spot on The Prodigy Ranking, which was originally one hundred, became empty, waiting for the fated person to occupy it.

Upon seeing this, the originally noisy crowd fell silent.

Then, someone understood something.

Yan Liang’s ranking has disappeared. It seems like he was breaking through? ”

“No wonder he admitted defeat. Breaking through can’t be stopped. After breaking through, he will be a Combat King warrior, and he won’t be able to enter The Prodigy Ranking. If that’s the case, it’s better to admit defeat and not waste time.”

“I didn’t expect Yan Liang to have broken through to the battle king realm. That’s fast!”

“He’s a prodigy after all. In that case, Anastasya and Aimen are probably about to break through too?”

“I wonder when Lu Yuan will make a breakthrough?”

Now, everyone was comparing Lu Yuan with the previous top three. Lu Yuan’s strength was not weaker than theirs.

Seeing Yan Liang admit defeat, Lu Yuan also came to a realization.

However, Lu Yuan was still very happy. He could get first place without fighting. How could he not be happy about such a beautiful thing?

Soon, after Lu Yuan’s ranking rose to the first place, the will of the Land of Origin sent the information of the reward to Lu Yuan’s mind.

Lu Yuan looked at the reward with a hint of surprise on his face.

The reward was more generous than he had expected.

There was also a fifth-tier spirit fruit called the desolate blood spirit fruit. It was similar to the blood essence fruit in that it could increase one’s attributes.

It was a fifth-rank spirit fruit, starry sky essence. Just like the moon spirit fruit, it could improve one’s spiritual power.

Other than that, there was a fifth-tier monarch Geno weapon, an Emperor-class gene, five hundred Purple Heart fruits, and two fifth-tier crystals.

The reward this time was not much less than all the previous rewards combined.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 425 - 425 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 1

425 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 1

Lu Yuan put away all the things first. There were too many people watching and he did not like it. He planned to check it out when he returned.

He turned to look at Yeye and Xiaobai and said with a smile,

“Let’s go,”

Yeye nodded with an indifferent expression. “Yes.”

A black light flashed in front of her, and Ye Tianxiao appeared. He spread his wings and let out a roar.

The genetic Warriors in the surroundings were all startled by Ye Tianxiao’s aura and took a few steps back.

Lu Yuan and the other two got on Ye Tianxiao’s back. Now, Ye Tianxiao was already used to being ridden by Lu Yuan.

Then, Ye Tianxiao soared into the sky and left the square.

The genetic Warriors who stayed behind looked in the direction Ye Tianxiao had left in and discussed animatedly. After that, they turned around and left.

It was foreseeable that the news of Lu Yuan’s challenge would spread very quickly.

After all, the change of the first place on the list of heroes was not a big news to the entire white cloud Star field.

Of course, this had nothing to do with the current Lu Yuan.

After he left with Yeye and Amy, he first agreed to Yeye’s request to go for a meal to celebrate. Although Lu Yuan knew that Yeye was hungry, he still satisfied her.

After that, the three of them split up. Lu Yuan returned to his rented room.

He then took out the various treasures from before and carefully examined them.

Lu Yuan directly used the desolate blood spirit fruit. The effect was very good. The improvement of the body was similar to the enhancement brought by a king class transcendent gene.

The starry sky essence increased one’s spiritual energy, and its effect was similar to the desolate blood spirit fruit. It was also similar to the king-class gene, but it was more inclined to the spiritual aspect.

As for the level five monarch-level equipment, Lu Yuan naturally chose a weapon.

To genetic Warriors, weapons were always the most important, followed by armors and robes.

As for the monarch-grade transcendent gene, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise when he saw the information.

This was a rather mystical transcendent gene known as the dark shadow Legion.

It was an ability that allowed one to create a shadow clone by using the power of darkness.

The strength of the clone was only about one-tenth of the main body, but the number of clone could be condensed was not small.

How much one could gather was related to one’s spiritual power and mental energy.

If he didn’t have enough spiritual power, he wouldn’t be able to control it. If he didn’t have enough spiritual power, he wouldn’t be able to condense it.

But to Lu Yuan, this combat skill seemed to be very powerful.

After all, Lu Yuan’s strength was already quite powerful. One-tenth of his combat skills was almost equivalent to the strength of a few King genes of the same level.

After all, Lu Yuan had inscribed all the monarch-level genes and had basically finished tempering them.

If he could form a clone of the dark shadow legion, it would be equivalent to obtaining a batch of clones with the battle prowess of the top 30 on The Prodigy Ranking.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power was limitless. Even if it was consumed, it could be quickly replenished. As long as his spirit was strong enough, the number of clones he could condense would be terrifying.

The most important thing was that the clone could do many things. Lu Yuan might be slow in doing some things by himself, but it might be good if he had the help of the clone.

“This …”

To be honest, Lu Yuan was a little tempted.

The dark shadow legion combat technique seemed to be more applicable than the wrath of wind and thunder?

He had originally planned to engrave the wrath of wind and thunder. This way, his explosive power would increase by a large margin, and his single-target attacks would become extremely powerful.

However, if he used the dark shadow Legion, his direct explosive power would not be as strong as the wrath of wind and thunder. However, it would be more unpredictable.

These two combat skills seemed to be good …

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered, not knowing which one to carve.

Oh, there’s also a frozen coffin in front.

Lu Yuan would not consider the Body of Heavenly Thunder.

It was a little difficult to choose …

It would be great if there were many blank genetic strands.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

Then, he decided not to care about it for now. He would talk about it after he broke through.

After putting away all the transcendent genes, Lu Yuan looked at the other items.

500 Purple Heart fruits, plus the ones that Lu Yuan already had, amounted to more than 1000, which was equivalent to more than one million level six spirit crystals. It was a considerable amount of resources.

It was enough to refine an Emperor-grade transcendent gene that was not particularly strong. However, for Lu Yuan who had the Holy Light, it was not even half of the amount.

If he didn’t have enough spirit power geno fluid, he could use this to make up for it. If he had any extra, he could sell it to Amy and the others.

There were also Tier 5 escape crystals.

This was very precious. The higher the level of the separation crystal, the fewer the number, and naturally, the more precious it was. This was a good life-saving item. Lu Yuan took it for himself.

Other than that, there seemed to be nothing else.

All in all, Lu Yuan could be said to have profited greatly from this attempt to aim for the first place on The Prodigy roll.

He had earned about 20 million Grade 6 spirit crystals.

That’s right … He could go auction his treasures now.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. He remembered that he was free of the middleman fee now. He left his residence in a hurry and went to the auction house in the White Cloud City.

After auctioning all the treasures stored in his Warpaint space, Lu Yuan was still a little unsatisfied. He went to the Aier Mechanical Ruins again and took out all the treasures in the core area, then put them up for auction.

All the treasures in the core area of the floating city in the Aier mechanical ruins were worth more than one billion Level 5 crystals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 426 - 426 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 2

426 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 2

If there was an intermediary fee, then it would be a loss of at least 100 million.

The auction house in the White Cloud City had two types of auction modes. The first was an instant auction, similar to the online shopping center of the Red Maple Empire. The auction would be put up for auction on the same day, and the time of the auction could be freely set. The highest buyout price could be set, and all the genetic warriors in the auction house would be able to see the information of the item being auctioned through the light screen at the first moment. However, the auctioneer could hide his information.

Almost all the forces in the White Cloud Star sector had people guarding this place to buy useful treasures.

The other type of auction was the centralized auction. This type of auction was similar to the first city, sandstone city. After the auction was put up for auction, the customers would place their bids in a centralized auction.

The items put up for auction were all very precious treasures. Generally, only King-tier treasures and above were qualified to be put up for auction. Moreover, a certain amount of money and cultivation qualifications were required to participate in the auction.

Lu Yuan naturally chose the immediate auction. He just had to put the item up for auction for the construct. Then, he set the auction time to be two months from the start. At that time, whoever bid the highest would get it. Of course, if he directly bid, there would be no need to wait two months.

Although Lu Yuan had put up a lot of treasures for auction, the White Cloud City itself was the largest city in the White cloud continent. Lu Yuan was not worried that no one could buy so many treasures.

If these things were thrown into the market, they would only cause a little splash.

After that, Lu Yuan thought for a while and used the machine King to control a large number of mechanical guards in Aier mechanical ruin, emptying all the Stage 1 and Stage 2 treasures in the ruins.

These treasures were put up for auction in the White Cloud City’s auction house in batches. For these treasures, the auction time set by Lu Yuan was not so long. It was set to a week and the buyout price was low. It was equivalent to a small profit but quick sale.

In order to auction off all the treasures in the entire Aier mechanical ruin, Lu Yuan had been busy for nearly a month.

In this month, many of the level one and level two treasures that were previously auctioned had been sold. After all, the price set by Lu Yuan was very affordable.

Although they were all Level 1 and Level 2 treasures, each of them only cost tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands of Level 1 and Level 2 spiritual crystals, they were great in quantity.

In total, Lu Yuan had gained about 900 million Level 5 spirit crystals.

This wealth was simply terrifying. This was not even counting the most precious Tier 3 treasure that Lu Yuan had auctioned.

From this, one could see how good the benefits of free agency fees were.

If they charged a 10% commission fee, it would be 90 million Level 5 spirit crystals. Many battle-kings didn’t even have that much in their entire lives, let alone their savings.

This was all the money Lu Yuan had saved himself!

During this period, Ye Ye, Amy, Si Tingxue and the others had asked Lu Yuan to help them auction some things. After all, they could save on some intermediary fees.

Lu Yuan naturally did not mind. Even Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and shuangyue returned to the White Cloud City from the upper level of the land of origin and let Lu Yuan auction some of the king-level and even Emperor-level items they had obtained.

Li Qinghe even kissed Lu Yuan’s cheek, saying it was a reward.

At the side, Si Tingyu’s expression was very strange, while Shuangyue kept teasing Li Qinghe, asking him to kiss her if he had the ability. Li Qinghe flew into a rage out of humiliation and chased after Shuangyue.

Lu Yuan realized that although Shuangyue looked elegant, she was actually more daring than Li Qinghe. After all, she was someone who could hang out with Li Qinghe. As for Lu Yuan’s teacher, no matter what, he was a serious person.

Unfortunately, out of all the items that had been put up for auction, only Li Qinghe was willing to give Lu Yuan a kiss on the cheek. The others did not show any expression in this regard, making Lu Yuan a little sad.

He even wondered if he should give her a hint.

But after thinking about it, Lu Yuan shook his head. He wasn’t the kind of person who had low interests.

Other than Li Qinghe and the others, the Li family, the Jade family of Shuangyue, the Heaven Luo family, and the Si family all wanted Lu Yuan to auction their items.

Other than Battle God families like the Li family, Lu Yuan had also placed the items of Yang Ping’s family, such as mag, on auction for his close friends. The total value of the items that they had put up for auction was not even a fraction of Lu Yuan’s previous income. Lu Yuan did not ask for a middleman fee, so he did not earn much. He just treated it as helping a friend.

The Li family and the other families still gave Lu Yuan some benefits. Lu Yuan accepted them without any hesitation.

As for the others, Lu Yuan was not short of spiritual crystals and was too lazy to auction them one by one. It was a waste of time to earn some middleman fees.

If he had the time, he might as well cultivate.

After clearing all the treasures in the Aier mechanical ruins, Lu Yuan returned to the training hall to cultivate.

As soon as he entered the gravity room, Lu Yuan felt like he was home.

He took a deep breath and started to cultivate.

Another month later, all the treasures in the core area that Lu Yuan had put up for auction were auctioned off. He had earned more than two billion level five spirit crystals in total.

In addition to Lu Yuan’s 900 million Grade 5 spirit crystals, he had a total income of more than three billion grade 5 spirit crystals.

This was a small portion of the most precious treasures that Lu Yuan had left behind. He planned to sell them for academic credits in the genius camp.

Of course, in addition to the level 5 spirit crystals and the spirit power gene fluid, there were more than one billion Level 5 spirit crystals, which was more than a hundred million Level 6 spirit crystals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 427 - 427 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 3

427 Selling Treasures, Huge Wealth 3

It was definitely enough to cultivate to the battle king realm.

However, Lu Yuan still felt that it was a bit difficult to reach the battle king realm. After all, when he reached the battle king realm, he would have to evolve all his transcendent genes to the battle emperor level. To Max out each emperor gene, he would need at least one or two million seventh-grade spirit crystals. If it was space-type and light-type, it would definitely be more.

100 million Level 6 spirit crystals was only about 10 million Level 7 spirit crystals, which might not be enough.

Of course, if he used spiritual crystals to make do, it should be enough. It was just that the cultivation speed would be a little slower.

The other option was to buy some high-grade cultivation treasures, such as tier 7 spirit fruits.

Lu Yuan realized that he had to start earning more spiritual crystals.

After another two months, Lu Yuan had consumed nearly three million level six spirit crystals and finally tempered the divine light to perfection.

When the Holy Light was completed, the white mist surged, and the fifth gene lock appeared.

There were 62 chains intertwined together.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. It had increased by three times compared to the eighteen blood veins he had when he broke through to the combat Supreme realm.

However, when Lu Yuan remembered that all he had carved were Emperor-level genes, he was relieved.

He now had a total of 160 pieces of fourth-tier raw gemstones, so he did not have to worry about the problem of consumption at all.

He began to absorb them one by one, breaking the chains.

After Lu Yuan broke all the chains, the White mist surged and the combat King’s genetic chain was completely revealed.

Lu Yuan’s body felt lighter and he felt extremely comfortable.

This sublimation of life was more intense than any of his previous breakthroughs.

Lu Yuan had always heard that battle kings and battle supremes were two different concepts. Even their lives were completely different.

Now, Lu Yuan was convinced that this was true.

He found that he could control every part of his body with ease. He could move his stomach to speed up his absorption, his heart to speed up his blood flow, and so on.

Not only that, with a thought, Lu Yuan found that he could resist gravity and float. He could fly by himself without using any combat skills or special abilities.

In addition, Lu Yuan’s strength in all aspects had naturally increased by a certain proportion. In addition, there was an additional blank gene chain, which could be carved into a new transcendent gene.

As for this transcendent gene, Lu Yuan had already chosen it after thinking about it during this period of time.

Lu Yuan intended to choose the shadow Legion transcendent gene.

Although the wrath of wind and thunder could greatly improve Lu Yuan’s direct explosive power, to be honest, Lu Yuan’s current combat power was strong enough. He also had the sky collapsing slash. Although it had not been cultivated to perfection, as an emperor level spirit skill, it could improve Lu Yuan’s explosive power and was even stronger than a king level combat skill.

As long as Lu Yuan activated the spirit of the earth, the black steel strength, and all his trump cards, the power of the sky collapsing slash would become very terrifying.

In comparison, the ability of the dark shadow legion was more bizarre. They could do things that Lu Yuan might not have been able to do in the past, so Lu Yuan’s ability was not only limited to head-on combat.

For example, he could hide in the dark and continuously create clones to exhaust his opponent. After all, he had unlimited spiritual energy, so he was not afraid of using up clones and could create them infinitely.

If he encountered an extremely powerful enemy that he wasn’t sure he could defeat, he could first use his clone to test the type of combat technique the other party had, then consume the other party’s spiritual energy and finally give the fatal blow. This was also a good choice.

The dark clone could also go and gather information. After all, the dark clone could hide in the shadows and share the senses with Lu Yuan.

Combat was not the only function.

From Lu Yuan’s perspective, it was a better choice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 428 - 428 Emperor Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 1

428 Emperor Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 1

Of course, before inscribing this dark shadow Legion, Lu Yuan planned to first transform a wave of other transcendent genes.

The shadow Legion had Emperor-grade transcendent genes. If they didn’t evolve, it would be troublesome if they were in danger.

When it came to matters related to one’s life like inscribing genes, one could never be too careful.

Lu Yuan first left the martial arts center and returned to his rented house.

He then walked into the bathroom, took off his clothes, and sat cross-legged in the bathtub.

Previously, Lu Yuan had added a large number of spirit crystals to the evolution cube and had gathered about 50 million Grade 6 spirit crystals.

He had about 300 million Grade 6 spirit crystals left.

The dark blue light flashed in the evolution cube. Lu Yuan’s mind moved and the dark blue light shot into the spiritual body of the earth.

The spirit force in the evolution cube was consumed at a crazy rate. The gene strands began to change, and Lu Yuan’s whole body changed as well. A sharp pain came, and cracks appeared on Lu Yuan’s skin. Blood spurted out, and the sound of bones breaking was heard. His body shook, and the severe pain made him groan.

This pain was much more intense than the one Lu Yuan had experienced before. His mind went blank and he was stunned by the pain. However, Lu Yuan’s mind remained clear during the evolution and he could not faint no matter what.

He even felt that it would be a blessing if he could faint.

The genetic chain kept changing and evolving. Lu Yuan could no longer sense the passage of time.

After an unknown period of time, the pain on Lu Yuan’s body subsided. His entire body was wrapped in a thick layer of blood scabs.

In his body, the deep blue light had already become very dim. The evolution was close to the end, and the pain was also almost over.

Not long after, the blue light completely disappeared and the gene strands no longer changed. Lu Yuan felt an extremely powerful force emerging from the gene strands, gushing out from the deepest part of the cells and entering his limbs and bones.

This extremely powerful force was even stronger than the other four monarch-level genes of Lu Yuan combined.

Lu Yuan’s body moved slightly. The outer shell of the scabs cracked, revealing Lu Yuan’s perfect body that seemed to be carved out of marble.

He clenched his fist, a hint of shock on his face.

Was this the power of an emperor-class gene?

With just one evolution, Lu Yuan felt that his strength had greatly increased.

If he evolved the other four monarch class genes, wouldn’t he be able to beat up a battle-monarch?

Of course, this was referring to the battle monarch who only had monarch class genes.

If it was a battle-monarch with emperor genes, then it might not be the case.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and collected his scattered thoughts. He sensed the information of the evolved Overlord gene.

Monarch gene: Sun Spirit body

Compared to the spiritual body of Earth, the Sun Spirit Body was more powerful. It was powerful in all aspects. Needless to say, Lu Yuan had already felt it. After circulating it, other than the substantial increase in all attributes, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power would be like the sun, with a powerful and extremely high temperature effect.

At the same time, when the Sun Spirit Body absorbed the sunlight, it could obtain an extremely powerful recovery ability. No matter if it was injuries, spiritual power, or even physical strength, they could all recover at an extremely fast speed.

At night, when there was no sunlight, the Sun Spirit Body’s recovery ability was much weaker than when there was sunlight, but it was still stronger than the earth spiritual body.

In the knowledge of the great Sun Spirit Body, it contained the use of various powers such as the gravitational force of the stars, rocks, and metals.

Now, Lu Yuan’s control over rock and metal had greatly improved. He felt that any attack he casually made with the power of rock or metal now had the power of a Lord-tier combat technique.

This was ridiculously powerful.

In addition, Lu Yuan’s use of gravity allowed him to control the gravity field in an area more easily. Lu Yuan felt that he should be able to increase the gravity in an area to a hundred times.

To powerful genetic warriors, this bit of gravity might not be a big deal. However, sometimes, a slight change in gravity could bring about a good effect during a battle.

It could be considered a small action in battle.

All in all, the Sun Spirit Body was extremely powerful, worthy of being an emperor gene.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and calmed his excited mood. He took a shower and washed away the blood scabs on his body.

After that, he planned to eat something delicious to replenish his energy.

He had lost too much blood and felt a little hungry.

At this moment, Lu Yuan paused and took out his communication crystal.

The communication crystal was constantly flashing with white light.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and connected the communication crystal. Amy’s cute little face appeared in the crystal. As soon as she appeared, she said, ”

“Big liar, big liar! Your name on The Prodigy Ranking … Aiya!”

Amy suddenly closed her eyes, blushing. She covered her eyes with her hands. “You big liar, you pervert!”

Lu Yuan was confused.

Wang Lingling’s pretty face peeked out from behind Amy.

When she saw Lu Yuan, she smiled gently and said softly,

“Ah Yuan’s figure is not bad.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he looked down and realized that he was not wearing any clothes.

An awkward expression appeared on his face.

Fortunately, the communication crystal could only see a little above his chest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 429 - 429 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 2

429 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 2

By the way, isn’t the gap between Amy’s fingers a little too wide? I can see with my eyes!

Lu Yuan’s face darkened when he saw the curiosity in Amy’s big purple eyes.

It seemed that Wang Lingling was doing well in helping Amy teach the correct biology lesson.

If it was the old Amy, she would probably say that she wanted to kill the man after seeing his body, right?

Lu Yuan ridiculed in his heart, then smiled and said, “I just took a shower. Wait for me, I’ll get dressed immediately.”

Wang Lingling smiled gently, “it’s fine even if you don’t wear it. Why don’t we take a little more?”

Lu Yuan: !!!

So you’re this kind of person, Wang Lingling?

Lu Yuan laughed, “Lingling, why don’t you come over and see for yourself? I’ll let you touch me for free? I’m going to collect money from others.”

The smile on Wang Lingling’s face froze, then she squinted her eyes, “Really? Tell me the location, I’ll come over now.”

Lu Yuan’s body trembled and he coughed. “Ahem, I’m just joking. I’ll put on my clothes first.”

Alright, Lu Yuan was a little scared. With Wang Lingling’s black-hearted personality, who knew if she would secretly take a picture?

Maybe he’ll even take a video or something?

Then he would be embarrassed to death.

Wang Lingling smiled, but Amy’s eyes were filled with disappointment.

Lu Yuan almost vomited blood. “What are you disappointed for?”

He held back his complaints and put the communication crystal aside. After confirming that it would not take a picture of him, he quickly changed his clothes.

After that, he asked, “what’s wrong? Amy, what’s the matter?”

Only then did Amy remember, and she asked,

“That’s right, big liar, what’s with your ranking on The Prodigy Ranking? How did he disappear? Many people are spreading the news now.”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He recalled that after he had broken through to the combat King realm, his ranking on The Prodigy Ranking had disappeared.

He was currently the number one on The Prodigy Ranking and had the attention of countless people. Once he disappeared, it would definitely cause a heated discussion.

“That’s because I’ve already broken through to the battle king realm,” Lu Yuan explained with a smile.

Amy’s eyes widened in surprise. “So fast? I’m only at the peak of the battle supreme realm … I’ve been working so hard.”

As she said that, she pouted her little mouth in dissatisfaction.

Even Wang Lingling was a little surprised.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve just broken through. I’m planning to take a break. Do you want to come out and play?”

Amy’s eyes lit up as she looked at Wang Lingling.

“Ah Yuan,” Wang Lingling said with a smile, “if you’re here to see Amy, Lord Heavenly King won’t refuse you. He’ll even welcome you.”

Amy’s face reddened with a hint of shyness upon hearing this.

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed. Of course, he knew how much old master Adams welcomed him.

After he had gotten first place on The Prodigy Ranking, the Algebi clan, the Li clan, the Si clan, and even Rebecca’s Harrod clan had quarreled over his matters.

All of them wanted him to go to their house. After all, Lu Yuan was friends with the girls in their family and their relationship was quite good.

Because of this, Li Qinghe didn’t even dare to go home now.

Si Tingyu and Si Tingxue were even more embarrassed. Si Qi had a domineering personality and almost wanted the two of them to kidnap Lu Yuan.

This made the two sisters a little confused, especially Si Tingxue, who had ignored Lu Yuan for a few days.

Lu Yuan expressed his innocence.

As for Rebecca, she was still rather carefree. However, because she was with Si Tingxue, she did not contact Lu Yuan much during this period of time.

It was the same for Amy. The last time when Lu Yuan went to play with Amy during his cultivation break, Adams was the first to hear the news. He almost pulled him to ask him when he would find a wife.

As long as Lu Yuan wanted to find one, he would immediately get engaged to Amy.

‘Hmmm …’ Wang Lingling could be part of the dowry.

Lu Yuan and Amy were both a little confused at that time, but Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face and looked normal.

Lu Yuan naturally knew that his ranking as number one on The Prodigy Ranking showed that he was extremely talented.

With the judgment of the battle gods, they could still tell that Lu Yuan had a good relationship with them. Otherwise, they would not have used such an intense method.

However, this method made Lu Yuan and the others a little embarrassed.

The atmosphere fell silent. Lu Yuan scratched his head and smiled.

“Then I’ll come to you now? Don’t tell old man Adams, or I’ll have to run away.”

Lu Yuan shuddered at the thought of Adams’s intimacy.

Amy nodded with a serious expression, and said,

“I’ll sneak out with Lingling and we’ll meet outside! We won’t go to the amusement park this time, it’s full of great-grandfather’s spies!”

Amy was furious.

At that time, they were going to the amusement park, and then they were reported, and then they were caught by Adams.

They had just started playing! In the end, he didn’t succeed.

Of course, Lu Yuan had no objections. He smiled and nodded. “Let’s go get something to eat first, I’m starving.”

Lu Yuan went out and went down the residential building.

With a thought, Lu Yuan rose into the air, turned into a stream of light, and flew toward the teleportation hall.

This was Lu Yuan’s first time flying after he broke through to the battle king realm. The feeling of flying freely in the air made him very happy.

When Lu Yuan flew past a fighter jet, the Kaman genetic Warriors in the fighter jet were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan.

One of the tall Kamen widened his eyes and looked in the direction that Lu Yuan left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 430 - 430 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 3

430 Emperor-Class Gene, Sun Spirit Body 3

“T-that’s Lu Yuan, the one who defeated His Highness Aimen?!”

The other Kaman was not too sure. “Alright … It seems like it?”

“Lu Yuan can actually fly … The only human who could fly was a battle King, right? This meant that Lu Yuan was already a battle king? That’s fast!”

I just heard that Lu Yuan’s name disappeared from The Prodigy Ranking. Some people had guessed that he might have broken through. I didn’t expect it to be true.

The Kamen were surprised.

“Should I contact His Highness Aimen? His Highness Aimen might be interested to hear that Lu Yuan has broken through to the battle king state, right?”

“Not for now, right? Let’s wait for His Highness to cultivate for a while.”

“That’s true …”

The Kaman people’s eyes flickered. They had watched the battle between Lu Yuan and Aimen and could naturally tell how strong Lu Yuan was.

They didn’t think that the current Aimen could defeat Lu Yuan.

Many people saw Lu Yuan flying in the sky. Now, Lu Yuan’s reputation in the entire White Cloud City was quite great. After seeing Lu Yuan, many people naturally recognized him.

They were all surprised that Lu Yuan could fly. Naturally, they were also surprised that he had broken through to the combat King realm so quickly.

Ordinary heaven’s pride experts would stay for a period of time if they managed to make it into the top ten. Not to mention anything else, just the free intermediary fee of the auction house was enough for them to stay for a period of time and then earn the intermediary fee.

A lot of resources were needed for geniuses. Although most of the top ten heaven’s pride experts were from major forces, who wouldn’t be willing to earn more resources?

However, Lu Yuan had only stopped at the top of The Prodigy Ranking for two months in real time before he broke through.

This was a little too fast.

However, he was a genius and naturally had his own thoughts. The others didn’t think too much about it and were only a little curious.

Lu Yuan soon arrived at the teleportation Hall and was teleported to Heaven Luo city.

Lu Yuan had been cultivating in the White Cloud City all this time. Previously, he had received benefits on The Prodigy roll. If he cultivated in the White Cloud City, he could get a discount at the martial arts center. In addition, he had some priority.

Lu Yuan did not return to Heaven Luo city or Red Maple City.

Now that he had returned to Heaven Luo city, the moment he walked out of the teleportation hall, the surrounding passers-by looked at Lu Yuan as if they had seen a ghost.

Then, someone exclaimed.

“What the f \* ck? This was Lu Yuan? Lord Lu Yuan?”

“The Lord that’s first on The Prodigy Ranking? I’m actually seeing him in person!”

The crowd either whispered or cried out in surprise, and everyone looked at Lu Yuan one after another.

Lu Yuan’s face darkened. He had forgotten that he was more famous in the human city than in the White Cloud City.

After all, he had been on the headlines of the battle network on Daqi star for a long time.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious that those writers could boast about him rushing to the first place on The Prodigy Ranking for an entire year.

As a result, almost all the genetic Warriors on Daqi star knew about Lu Yuan.

One must know that in the war gods group, Wang Xiangxiang and the others had said that because they were classmates with Lu Yuan and they would contact him from time to time, almost some powerful war Supreme would be extremely respectful to them.

One must know that Wang Xiangxiang and the others were only warrior-level.

One could imagine how famous Lu Yuan was now.

Wang Xiangxiang even teased Lu Yuan in the group, “He wanted Lu Yuan to work harder so that the future battle god group would live up to its name and become a group with battle gods.

Lu Yuan expressed that he would do his best.

He knew that it wasn’t too difficult for him to become a war god.

After all, he worked hard enough, and he had the evolution cube to provide him with a little help.

It was not only Wang Xiangxiang and the rest. Even Grott and the others were now receiving special treatment because they were Lu Yuan’s teammates before. Instead, they were promoted to officer-level figures.

In fact, many ordinary people who were not genetic warriors had heard of Lu Yuan’s name.

It was only because he knew that Lu Yuan’s current status was not ordinary. Otherwise, countless people would look for him to endorse their advertisements.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 431 - 431 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 1

431 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 1

Seeing that everyone had recognized him, Lu Yuan used space transmission to leave.

When he reappeared, he was in a small alley between two tall buildings.

Lu Yuan put on his armor and helmet.

This way, ordinary people would not be able to recognize him.

Lu Yuan, Amy, and Wang Lingling had arranged to meet in front of a famous tavern in Heaven Luo city.

This Tavern was called the hundred refinements restaurant. The food inside was all made from the flesh and blood of relatively precious fierce beasts, as well as spiritual fruits and spiritual materials. The taste was quite good.

Of course, the price was not ordinary. Ordinary genetic Warriors would not be willing to come here to eat.

Lu Yuan was standing not far from the entrance of the restaurant. Soon, he saw Wang Lingling and Amy walking over. No one was following them.

Amy’s eyes swept across the surroundings. When she saw Lu Yuan in armor, a suspicious look appeared on her face. Wang Lingling, on the other hand, smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, you’ll be very eye-catching in battle armor.”

After all, they were in the city and not fighting outside the city. Basically, everyone would change into their regular clothes, especially outside the pub. If they met a genetic warrior wearing armor and a helmet standing there, the number of heads turning would be very high.

Not long after Lu Yuan stood at the entrance, the genetic Warriors passing by would look at him from time to time.

“At least, it’s better than me not wearing my helmet.” Lu Yuan smiled helplessly.

“That’s true,” Wang Lingling laughed.

Only then did Amy’s eyes widen. “Big liar, it’s you.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Yes, that’s right. It’s me. Amy is so smart. You found out so quickly.”

Amy’s eyes brightened, and a smug smile appeared on her face. Then, her smile froze, and she glared at Lu Yuan with her eyes wide open.

“Hmph! You are lying to me again! Lingling noticed it a long time ago!”

A hint of surprise flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and then he sighed.

Amy was not as gullible as before.

Wang Lingling laughed. “Let’s go in. We’ll order a private room. You can’t possibly eat with your helmet on, right?”

Lu Yuan also smiled helplessly.

The three of them entered the restaurant.

….

Heaven Luo mansion.

Gwyn came to the courtyard in the depths of Heaven Luo mansion and knocked on the door.

Soon, the two Heaven Luo purple vines opened the door, and the handsome Adams walked out of the room and sat down in the pavilion.

“What’s wrong? Gwyn?”

“Amy sneaked out to play again,” said Gwyn with a smile.

“Eh? Where’s Lingling? Didn’t you watch her?”

Gwyn smiled and shook her head. “No, the two of them went out together. I heard that Ah Yuan appeared in the teleportation hall before.”

“Ah Yuan, that kid, is here? Good boy, you haven’t been here for many days, have you?”

Adams’ eyes lit up, and he stood up.

“Old man, you want to find Ah Yuan again?” said Gwyn helplessly.

“Of course. Ah Yuan is so talented, and he has a good personality. He also has feelings for our little Amy. Wouldn’t it be great if they could be together? It was just that they, the young ones, were a little too restrained. Should I lock them in a room? Do you want to get something in?”

Adams was proud of his idea.

Gwyn’s face was dark as he helplessly said,

“Old man, don’t meddle in other people’s business. They have a good relationship, but if you insist on joining in the fun, you’ll only make a fool of yourself.”

Adams was stunned and confused.

“Make a fool of myself?!?”

He had a look of disbelief.

Gwyn sighed and said, “old man, when ah Yuan came to Heaven Luo city to look for Amy, did he come directly to our Heaven Luo residence? Now, Ah Yuan didn’t even dare to come here to find Amy, and only dared to sneak out. Who do you think is the cause?”

Adams was shocked, “is it because those old things are playing dirty tricks behind my back? Those old things! Do you think that I, Adams, am easy to bully?”

His face was filled with intense anger.

Gwyn,….”

The corner of her mouth twitched, and she looked at Adams silently.

“Old man, don’t you think you’re a little too enthusiastic? You’ll scare Ah Yuan and Amy.”

“Really?” Adams was stunned.

Gwyn coughed and said,

“Old man, you don’t have to worry about this. Just let me handle it.”

Adams was silent for a moment. He thought that Gwyn was a woman, after all, and might have a different opinion from him in this regard, so he nodded.

“Alright then, I’ll leave it to you to handle.”

“Yes.”

….

In the evening, Lu Yuan and the other two played for the whole day. After that, the three of them bade each other farewell, and Amy and Wang Lingling returned to Heaven Luo Estate.

At the entrance of the Heaven Luo Estate, Amy hummed a little tune as she skipped in.

Her face was full of smiles. It had been a long time since she had such a good time.

As soon as he entered, a maidservant came forward and said respectfully,

“Miss, manager, Lord Gwyn has invited you two over.”

The smile on Amy’s face froze, and she said in horror,

“Lingling! What do I do? Did my mom find out that we sneaked out to play?”

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face,

“Lord Gwyn already noticed us when we left.”

“Huh?”

Amy’s eyes widened in disbelief, and then she smiled bitterly.

“We’re finished! I’m going to be scolded again.”

Wang Lingling smiled, “don’t worry, miss. Lord Gwyn won’t scold you. Let’s go over first, don’t let her Excellency wait too long.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 432 - 432 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 2

432 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 2

Amy followed Wang Lingling into the study with a nervous expression.

Gwyn was working on some documents at her desk. She looked up when she heard the two enter.

She looked at Amy, who was hiding behind Wang Lingling like a quail, and a funny expression appeared on her face.

“Amy, what are you doing?”

“Mom, we’re going out to play.”

“You’re not going to make me go into seclusion for a few more months, are you?” Amy asked bitterly.

Gwyn smiled helplessly, then said,

“I knew it long ago. You went out to play with Ah Yuan, right?”

Amy froze for a moment, then nodded. “Yes.”

Then, she looked around nervously and said,

“Mom, does great-grandpa know?”

Gwyn smiled. “I’ve already told great-grandpa. Don’t worry. He won’t care about you and Yuan anymore. You can ask Yuan to come to Heaven Luo Manor next time.”

Hearing this, Amy was stunned.

“Really?”

“Would mom lie to you?”

“Yay! That’s great! Otherwise, great-grandfather is going to do something that will make me and the big liar embarrassed.”

In the courtyard behind them, Adams, who was using his powerful ability to eavesdrop, had a shocked expression on his face. He was a little self-doubting, and he had no idea what he had done to make his little Amy feel awkward.

Was little Amy starting to dislike this poor, lonely old man now?

Adams felt sad.

Gwyn helplessly smiled and shook his head.

“Alright, you can go back now. Mhm … Since you’ve sneaked out to play, you should be punished. Lingling, make sure that the Miss is cultivating in isolation for a month.”

“Huh?”

Amy was on the verge of tears.

A wicked smile appeared on Wang Lingling’s face,

“Lord Gwyn, I understand. Young miss, let’s go back to the gravity room.”

She picked up Amy, who was trying to escape, and left, completely ignoring her struggle.

….

Lu Yuan bade farewell to the two of them and found a room to stay in Heaven Luo city.

This was because he was no longer a prodigy on the Prodigy Ranking, and could no longer enjoy any benefits. To him, it was actually the same where he lived.

Lu Yuan was thinking that after he had evolved his genes, should he rush to the king List first?

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then shook his head.

There was no need to be so fast.

He had just broken through to the battle king state, and he was already on the king ranking. This was a little too ridiculous.

After a period of time, he would first refine his Emperor-class gene to the maximum before attempting the ranking.

Lu Yuan entered the room and entered the bathroom. Then, he sat cross-legged in the bathtub and began to evolve his second emperor-level gene.

The life tide.

The dark blue light flickered and his genetic chain changed. A familiar pain came. Cracks appeared on Lu Yuan’s skin and blood spurted out.

However, this time, there were fewer cracks and less blood than before. At the same time, Lu Yuan felt less pain.

Time passed. When Lu Yuan’s pain disappeared, the blue light dissipated. The transcendent gene had completed its evolution and an incomparably powerful force emerged. The strongest was mental power, followed by strength, speed, and physique.

After evolving the life tide, Lu Yuan’s mental strength had greatly increased.

He tried a little and spread his spiritual power. It instantly spread out for tens of kilometers and continued to spread outwards.

In the end, it spread to almost the entire Tian Luo city.

It was a few hundred kilometers long!

Lu Yuan was a little shocked. It seemed to be a little strong.

Not only Lu Yuan, but all the powerful battle kings and battle monarchs in the Heaven Luo city looked up and looked around in surprise.

They also felt an extremely powerful spiritual power sweep over them.

Even Adams, who was in Heaven city, looked up in surprise. He was wondering which battle monarch was so insensible that he released his mind power in Heaven Luo city.

However, he did not pay too much attention to it because his spiritual power had no intention of exploring it.

Lu Yuan, who was in the bathroom, felt the powerful enhancement brought by the emperor-class gene and began to sense the gene’s information.

Emperor gene: Aria of Life

It was also a healing-type transcendent gene and was somewhat similar to the life tide. However, Aria of life’s healing ability was much stronger. As long as one didn’t die instantly, it would be very easy for them to regrow even severed limbs.

Not only in terms of healing, but if one was poisoned or cursed, they could also be cured.

The one-time healing range was based on the user’s spiritual power and spiritual power, and it was a powerful combat skill that could heal a group.

Moreover, the chant of life itself had a powerful self-healing ability. This was a passive ability. If he was injured, he would recover at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. This kind of passive and powerful recovery ability, coupled with the Sun Spirit Body from before …

Lu Yuan felt like he didn’t even need to use the Aria of life on himself to be immortal.

One must know that the defensive ability of the Sun Spirit Body was extremely terrifying. After all, it was inherited from the earth spiritual body.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, took out his heavy sword, and cut it with his hand.

‘Hmmm …’ He wasn’t injured. Lu Yuan’s body was too strong now, and his defense was already very terrifying.

He continued to exert force until the heavy sword cut a deep wound on his arm, and blood kept spurting out.

As soon as Lu Yuan stopped and moved the heavy sword away, the wound on his arm was recovering at an extremely fast speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 433 - 433 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 3

433 Aria of Life and Mechanical Emperor 3

In just a few breaths, his injuries had completely recovered.

Lu Yuan wiped off the blood on his arm. Looking at his traceless arm, a look of surprise appeared on his face.

With such defensive and recovery abilities, there was absolutely no problem for him to say that he was a Guardian warrior.

Of course, the chant of life gene that had evolved to monarch-grade had a deeper understanding of the use of life and nature Power.

Lu Yuan’s current healing effect could also have the power of a Lord-tier combat skill.

Not only healing, Lu Yuan could even use the power of nature to turn plants into Treant guards with combat power, accelerate the growth of plants to bind enemies, create poisonous fog, and so on.

As long as it was related to life and nature, Lu Yuan could make use of it.

Moreover, the effects of using them would not be bad.

After the evolution, Lu Yuan took out the takeaway he had ordered from the hundred refinements restaurant from the Battle Rune space and had a good meal.

Then, Lu Yuan took another nap and began to evolve again.

The third transcendent gene, the Mechanical King.

The familiar evolution process.

After the evolution, all of Lu Yuan’s attributes, including spirit, strength, speed, and physique, had increased by the same amount.

This was a special characteristic brought about by this transcendent gene. It was the same as the spatial element, it was an all-round improvement.

Although the increase was not as great as the space element, it was still quite good for Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan closed his eyes and felt the new gene galaxy.

Emperor-class gene: Mechanical emperor

Emperor class genes had a deeper understanding of mechanical technology. Lu Yuan could now use his inherited knowledge to create king class mechanic geno armaments.

It wasn’t just the geno armament. The geno inheritance also contained a lot of technological knowledge. It was related to the creation of machinery, such as battleships and spirit power cannons.

Other than that …

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and took out a metal heavy sword.

It was a third-tier king class geno armament.

It was the lowest level geno weapon Lu Yuan had.

He felt a little helpless.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered with an emotionless and cold fluctuation. Then, he casually pointed at the metal heavy sword.

In the next moment, invisible waves emerged. The metal heavy sword seemed to have been activated and began to break down and reassemble. Finally, it turned into a strange mechanical cannon.

As long as he had the materials, Lu Yuan could directly build a machine that matched the materials. Unfortunately, Lu Yuan still couldn’t attach a soul to the machine.

Otherwise, he would have been able to create powerful mechanical guards and a true mechanical Army.

Not only that, Lu Yuan pointed at the mechanical cannon again. A gray-iron light flashed on the mechanical cannon, and the aura on it became stronger.

Mechanical enhancement. Lu Yuan could enhance some of these machines and increase their strength.

Not just machines, but also mechanical life forms like mechanical guards.

After the enhancement, the mechanical life would be greatly improved in all aspects, just like a powerful support-type combat technique.

Unfortunately, this combat technique was only effective on machines.

Lu Yuan sighed.

However, he was still very satisfied.

He could get himself some floating cannon-type king class Geno equipment, and then use the evolution cube to evolve to emperor-class, and then use the mechanical boost.

‘Hmmm …’ The firepower was very strong.

There seemed to be something?

And if he didn’t have a place to get crystals, he could make a king class geno weapon and get a lot.

Lu Yuan rested once again. Then, he began the evolution of the next gene.

The fourth gene, which was also Lu Yuan’s most precious gene, was the spatial gate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 434 - 434 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 1

434 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 1

With two emperor-class genes as the base, the difficulty of Lu Yuan’s next evolution had become much lower.

Even if it was a powerful spatial-type combat technique, there would be no danger in the evolution. Even the pain was much lighter than before.

Although his bones and blood were still cracking, under the effects of the intone of life and the great sun spiritual body, his cracked skin was healing at an extremely fast speed.

Time passed, and the evolution ended very quickly. After the gene of the spatial gate evolved, an incomparably powerful force emerged once again.

It was the same as the Mechanical Emperor’s, an all-rounded amplification, but it was two thirds stronger than the Mechanical Emperor’s.

With the addition of the three monarch-class genes, a terrifying power was surging in Lu Yuan’s body.

Fortunately, this was a change on the genetic level, so Lu Yuan could still control his strength normally. However, if he wanted to use it in detail, he would have to practice it well.

Lu Yuan checked the information of the new gene.

Emperor-class gene: Wandering the stars

Compared to the monarch-grade space gate, the spatial wander was also a powerful teleportation-type space combat skill.

However, Wandering the stars was much more efficient.

If Lu Yuan had used the space gate previously, he could have crossed a distance of more than 500000 kilometers when he was at full strength and had completed the refinement.

But now, Lu Yuan felt that if he fully used the star Wanderer, he could even go to another planet directly.

Lu Yuan recalled that he was now a battle king and could barely survive in a vacuum.

Should I find an opportunity to travel to other planets?

He thought about it and felt that it was quite interesting. He would go out and take a look when he had the chance.

Other than the spatial gate becoming more powerful when it was at full power, the genetic inheritance for the use of spatial power had also become more in-depth.

Lu Yuan waved his hand and a space crack suddenly appeared. With a thought, the space crack disappeared.

Lu Yuan could now tear space to tear apart objects that were originally at the coordinates of that space.

If they were to act in secret, even battle monarchs or battle emperors might fall for it.

The damage caused by the tearing of space was not like the other powers that Lu Yuan had mastered. The power was extremely terrifying, and even a battle emperor would not feel good if he were to take a hit.

It was not only the tearing of space. Lu Yuan found that he could also learn Aimen’s spatial imprisonment combat skill.

With his emperor-class space skills, he could probably imprison a battle king of the same level with King genes.

I wonder if a battle emperor can be trapped for an instant?

It was similar to the Sun Spirit Body use of the gravitational field, and it was also a small technique.

In addition, Lu Yuan’s teleportation became even faster. It was as if his entire person had merged into space.

After he evolved to the Emperor-class gene level, space to Lu Yuan was like water to fish.

He used spatial teleportation again without any delay.

All in all, the space roaming combat skill was extremely powerful, and Lu Yuan was still very satisfied.

After that, Lu Yuan took a rest. After recovering his spirit and physical strength, he began to evolve Holy Radiance.

The familiar evolution process ended very quickly.

The Emperor-class gene, holy light, had evolved into an Emperor-class gene, Holy Radiance.

Needless to say, it would increase all attributes. In terms of combat skills, the power of the Holy brilliance was more powerful, and it was not a one-time use like the Holy Light.

[ Holy Radiance ] was a combat skill that could be used continuously. After activation, it would be immune to all poisons and would not be affected by any curses or negative effects that were lower than overlord-tier. At the same time, it would greatly increase one’s strength. Not only that, but it would also be more effective against dark-type combat skills.

And the usage of light power brought by transcendent genes was also extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan could use the power of light to attack, defend, enhance, purify, and so on. He was similar to the previous few emperor-class genes and probably had the power of overlord-class combat skills.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of air and stood up.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had finally raised all his genes to Emperor-class.

The power of an overlord gene was needless to say. Of course, it cost a lot of spirit crystals.

The one that cost the least was the sun spiritual body, which cost more than two million Grade 6 spirit crystals. The one that cost the most was the star travel, which cost about six million Grade 6 spirit crystals.

In total, it was about 20 million Grade 6 spirit crystals.

Fortunately, Lu Yuanzhi had gone to the evolution cube to top up a lot of money. Now, there was still a lot left in the evolution cube, which should be enough to evolve a few more Saint-level genes.

Of course, it should not be possible now. Lu Yuan’s entire body was torn apart when he evolved to the overlord tier. He would probably explode when he evolved to the Saint tier.

After the gene evolution, Lu Yuan’s next step was to inscribe a new transcendent gene.

He took out an orange ball of light with strange threads flowing inside.

Monarch-grade transcendent gene, Dark Shadow Legion.

This was Lu Yuan’s next goal.

With a thought, the orange ball of light turned into a stream of light and merged into Lu Yuan’s body.

The strange threads in the ball of light entered the blank genetic chain and began to weave a new genetic chain.

Lu Yuan, who had five Emperor-class genes, had not completed his body tempering. However, the strength of his body and gene strands were enough for him to easily record Emperor-class genes.

There was only a slight ache, and very quickly, the dark shadow Legion’s transcendent gene was completed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 435 - 435 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 2

435 Wandering The Stars, Holy Radiance, Dark Shadow Empire 2

After inscribing the gene, Lu Yuan’s consciousness appeared in the White fog. Behind Lu Yuan was a huge gene chain.

In front of Lu Yuan, a white mist surged and a big black cat with black mist all over its body appeared.

The big cat’s body was completely black, but its eyes were blood red. It had no intelligence, only brutal killing intent.

Lu Yuan summoned his geno armament, and his energy surged.

The big cat roared and black mist circulated around its body. One after another, big cats that were equally black ran out of the black mist and rushed toward Lu Yuan. There were hundreds of them.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

Was this the power of the Dark Shadow legion?

There were hundreds of clones, which was indeed a lot.

If Lu Yuan had recorded it, then he would have hundreds of clones with the combat power of the top 30 on The Prodigy Ranking.

With so many clones, even Lu Yuan would have to put in a lot of effort to kill them all.

Of course, this was only relative to Lu Yuan’s clone. The big black cat’s clone was still very weak.

The Holy Radiance flickered, and a dazzling golden light appeared all over Lu Yuan’s body, like a giant light bulb.

With the appearance of the Holy Radiance, the clones near Lu Yuan were illuminated by the light and even showed signs of collapse. Wisps of black mist overflowed from the bodies of the clones.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, somewhat surprised by the Holy brilliance’s ability to restrain the power of darkness.

But then again, it made sense. After all, he was facing an Emperor-class gene.

Lu Yuan’s own strength far exceeded this big black cat’s.

He didn’t think too much about it. His body disappeared and instantly appeared in front of his main body.

Space movement.

The next moment, the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand waved with a dazzling golden light, forming a golden sword net that covered the big black cat.

[ Holy Radiance ] has a powerful restraining effect on the big black cat. It caused the remaining will of the big cat to dissipate before it could even recover. It was extremely overbearing.

As the remnant will in the transcendent gene disappeared, Lu Yuan’s will also returned to his body.

At this point, he could be considered to have completely imprinted the shadow Army’s transcendent gene.

The Dark Shadow Legion’s main improvements were in spiritual power and speed. They had also increased a portion of their strength, but their defense had improved the least.

Lu Yuan could understand this. After all, this combat skill seemed to be inclined towards assassination.

Lu Yuan didn’t stop. After he finished recording, he immediately started to evolve.

The blue light flickered again.

After consuming millions of Level 6 spirit crystals, the evolution was completed very quickly.

Emperor gene: Shadow Kingdom

The buffs were several times more powerful than before. On top of that, the effects of the Dark Shadow Legion’s combat skills were also much more powerful.

The Dark Shadow Kingdom combat technique could condense a domain that was shrouded in darkness. Within the domain, everything was pitch-black, and one’s vision and perception would be reduced to a certain extent. This was a little similar to Si Tingxue’s ice mist.

As the master of the domain, Lu Yuan was naturally not affected.

At the same time, Lu Yuan could create a clone anywhere in the darkness Domain.

The strength of the clone was almost one-third of Lu Yuan’s own combat power. Moreover, the number of clones was still affected by Lu Yuan’s own spiritual power and mental power.

The shadow avatars in the Shadow Kingdom could be said to be the best assassins. They came and went without a trace, and were almost undetectable. If someone entered The Shadow Kingdom, they might not even know how they died.

Lu Yuan looked at the information about this combat skill and his heart was filled with surprise.

The Shadow Kingdom’s combat skills were more powerful than he had thought. The only drawback was that it consumed too much spiritual power to use the territory.

Lu Yuan could imagine that even a battle emperor would be considered an extremely powerful existence among battle emperors if they had this battle skill.

Lu Yuan was only a battle king, but he already had this combat skill, so it was needless to say.

With his unlimited spiritual energy, the disadvantage of consuming too much spiritual energy was not a disadvantage at all.

Moreover, in The Shadow Kingdom, no one even knew who he was. He could do some things without exposing himself.

All in all, Lu Yuan was extremely satisfied with the effect of The Shadow Kingdom combat technique.

Until now, Lu Yuan had finally evolved all his previous genes and carved new genes.

Lu Yuan had a total of six monarch genes. With so many powerful monarch genes, even a battle-Emperor would find it difficult to fight him.

In fact, unless one was a naturally powerful being, many battle gods might only have two or three monarch genes. Some of them might only have monarch genes at the battle king stage, and they might not even have as many as Lu Yuan.

If people knew that Lu Yuan, who was only a battle King, had six emperor-class genes, they would be extremely envious.

Of course, if Lu Yuan wanted to temper all these genes to perfection, he would need to spend a lot of time and spirit crystals.

To refine an emperor-class gene, one would need at least a million spirit crystals of Level Seven.

He had a total of six, and the first five should have been tempered to perfection before. After the evolution, there was still a 10% to 20% degree of tempering left, and The Shadow Kingdom needed to be tempered again.

Lu Yuan made a conservative estimate and estimated that there might be more than 10 million grade-7 spirit crystals to be consumed. Just thinking about it made his scalp tingle.

Lu Yuan’s current cultivation resources were still level three spirit force gene fluid, which did not improve his refining efficiency much. His cultivation speed was much slower.

Who knew how long he would have to cultivate in the battle king realm?

The only fortunate thing was that Lu Yuan could go to the upper level of the Land of Origin when the time came. The resources there should be more abundant than here.

At that time, he should be able to obtain a considerable amount of resources.

Of course, this would have to wait until Lu Yuan used up all the spirit force gene fluid he had.

‘Hmmm …’ Other than that, he could also put the issue of the evolution cube’s advancement on the agenda.

After all, he was now a battle king and had six emperor genes. He should have a certain level of combat power now, and he could go and explore the areas he had sensed before.

In the real world, the killing of mutants could also be carried out simultaneously. As long as he had time, he could consider doing missions with the night watchers.

Lu Yuan pondered over this problem and realized that there were only two days left before he had to leave the land of origin.

Lu Yuan stopped cultivating and had a good rest for two days.

Two days later, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan appeared in the dormitory room.

The sun was shining brightly outside the window.

It was already September, and the weather was still quite hot.

However, it didn’t have much of an effect on genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan went downstairs, but Yang Ping and Mag were not there.

Perhaps it was because Lu Yuan’s rate of improvement was too frightening, Yang Ping and mag would go to the cultivation room to cultivate diligently even when they returned to the real world, not slacking at all.

Of course, Lu Yuan was very pleased with this.

Lu Yuan got Bei Ji to prepare lunch. After he finished eating, he went to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

As soon as he entered the dormitory building, Lu Yuan saw Si Tingyu resting on the sofa. She was wearing loose-fitting home clothes that concealed her perfect figure.

However, other than Si Tingyu, Lu Yuan also saw Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said,

“Sister Qinghe, why are you here as well?”

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“What’s wrong? You’re not happy to see me here with your beautiful mentor, are you?”

Lu Yuan’s face was full of black lines. He coughed and said seriously, “How is that possible? shouldn’t I be happier?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes widened in shock. Even Si Tingyu glared at Lu Yuan.

“You’re talking nonsense.”

[ My God, do you two understand? ]

Lu Yuan twitched his mouth and laughed dryly.

“I’m just joking. Sister Qinghe, why did you suddenly think of coming here?”

Li Qinghe laid on Si Tingyu’s back like a salted fish and said,”

“It’s not sudden. Didn’t I just come back from outside? Recently, the frequency of mutation in the various cities has increased a lot compared to before. I’m exhausted, so I came to find the heavy rain to relax.”

Relax? How to relax?

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu in shock.

Then, he thought of other information about Li Qinghe.

“The mutation rate has increased by a lot? Why?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 436 - 436 The Night Watchmen's Headquarters, The Possibility of Transformation 1

436 The Night Watchmen’s Headquarters, The Possibility of Transformation 1

“Who knows why? I’m also very annoyed. I’ve been going on business trips all the time. Oh right, I did encounter a mutation similar to Xue Ren’s when we met him in Xili city. Didn’t you say that Xue Ren’s soul devouring bead was given to him by someone? He didn’t know who it was. I haven’t found it yet.”

Li Qinghe sighed as he spoke.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and then smiled.

“Sister Qinghe, if there are any signs of mutation, how about I go with you?”

Since there were more signs of mutation now, it would be much more efficient for him to absorb the unknown aura if he wanted to come into contact with it.

In addition, his current strength was indeed not considered weak.

Although he could practice spirit skills and physical skills to continue to improve his combat power in school, for the time being, Lu Yuan felt that it was a good choice to take advantage of this opportunity to come into contact with mutation.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe was taken aback. He then looked at Lu Yuan.

“You want to work overtime too? You haven’t even graduated yet, why are you so depressed?”

Lu Yuan’s face darkened. Why was this person always thinking of slacking off?

He coughed and said, “I’m just curious about the mutation.”

Li Qinghe thought for a moment and looked at Si Tingyu.

“You’re a student of the great fierce rain. Did your teacher agree?”

Si Tingyu, who had been silent all this while, smiled and said, “With a ‘Yuan’s current strength, I really don’t have anything else to teach him. A’ Yuan is already a battle-King, right? In the future, you can just cultivate on your own.”

Upon hearing Si Tingyu’s words, Li Qinghe widened his eyes in shock and looked at Lu Yuan.

“You’re already a battle king? That’s fast!”

Li Qinghe had been busy with the mutation and had not been to the land of origin for a few days. He had no idea that Lu Yuan’s strength had already reached this level.

“Yes, I just broke through.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

it’s over, it’s over. After Knowing Brother Yuan’s strength, that old man will probably start to urge you again.

The corners of Si Tingyu’s mouth twitched, and a helpless expression appeared on her face.

“MMH … Ah Yuan, it’s good for you to go out now.”

Lu Yuan nodded silently in agreement.

“Okay, you can go to the headquarters of the night watchmen with me now.”

Li Qinghe stood up and pinched Si Tingyu’s little face from behind. She smiled evilly and said,

“Girl, I’m leaving. Be good and wait for me at home.”

Si Tingyu helplessly rubbed her face and glared at Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked straight ahead and pretended not to see anything.

‘Hmmm …’ Even though he had the urge to do the same.

Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe out of Si Tingyu’s dormitory. Then, the two of them took Li Qinghe’s sports car and arrived in front of a pitch-black tall building in the center of the imperial capital.

“We’re here, get off!”

Li Qinghe brought Lu Yuan out of the car and walked towards the tall building.

At the stairs leading to the main entrance, Lu Yuan looked up at the tall building and was a little surprised by the magnificence of the night watchmen’s headquarters.

He followed Li Qinghe and quickly entered the tall building.

There were people coming and going in the building. Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across them. Almost everyone was a genetic warrior with spiritual force.

Of course, there were also ordinary people, who were the receptionists.

The receptionists were all quite beautiful.

The night watchmen was considered a powerful official organization in the Empire, and their benefits must be very good.

An ordinary person who could join the headquarters of the night watchmen probably had a strong family background.

It was just that he didn’t awaken it and become a genetic warrior.

When the people passing by saw Li Qinghe, they would all respectfully nod and greet him.

“Elder li.”

“Lord li,”

“..”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly as a form of greeting.

After greeting each other, the guardians of the night would turn to look at Lu Yuan curiously.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s appearance, many people widened their eyes in surprise.

After seeing Lu Yuan follow Li Qinghe into the exclusive elevator to the top floor, the crowd started whispering excitedly.

“Hey, hey, hey! Did you guys see that? The one who followed behind elder li just now was that person, right? The number one on The Prodigy Ranking, Lord Lu Yuan?”

“Nonsense! We’re not blind, we definitely saw it!”

“I’ve always heard that elder li and Lord Lu Yuan have a good relationship. So it’s true. Elder li actually brought Lord Lu Yuan to our headquarters of the night watchmen.

from the looks of it, could it be that Lord Lu Yuan wants to join us, the night watchmen?!”

“It should be, we night watchers are awesome! Even master Lu Yuan, who is one of the top heaven’s favorites in the entire white cloud Star field, is willing to join us. It seems that being a night watchman is promising?”

While everyone was discussing excitedly, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe had already taken the elevator to the top floor of the night watchmen’s headquarters.

After exiting the elevator, Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe along the corridor covered with black carpet and came to the door of the Office of the Leader of the night watchmen.

Li Qinghe knocked on the door.

Then, the door opened. Lu Yuan saw an ordinary-looking middle-aged man with brown curly hair standing inside.

When the middle-aged man saw Li Qinghe, he smiled.

“Elder li.”

When he saw Lu Yuan, the middle-aged man was stunned for a moment before he revealed a look of joy.

“Mr. Lu Yuan is here too? Come in quickly.”

The middle-aged man quickly made way for Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe to enter.

Entering the office, Lu Yuan sized up the room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 437 - 437 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 2

437 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 2

Opposite the door was a tall French window, from which one could see the scenery of the imperial capital.

On the right, there was a main sofa and two secondary sofas surrounding a black coffee table. On the left, there was a huge bookshelf with many books.

There was a wooden desk in front of the floor-to-ceiling window, and a black-haired middle-aged man with a stern face was looking at them.

He stood up and walked over with a bright smile on his face.

“Hahaha, Mr. Lu Yuan, welcome to the headquarters of the night watchmen. Is there something you need from the Qinghe group?”

Gu An looked at Lu Yuan with anticipation in her eyes.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe. Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Uncle Gu, Ah Yuan said that he wants to help the night watchmen deal with the mutation phenomenon. You do as you see fit.”

Hearing this, Gu An’s face lit up with surprise.

He quickly said, “it’s a great thing for the Red Maple Empire that Mr. Lu Yuan has such thoughts. How about this, Mr. Lu Yuan, you will be like the Qinghe group and become an honorary elder of the night watchmen. You will enjoy the rights and benefits of an elder, and there will not be many restrictions. You only need to take action in the case of mutation incidents that are difficult to deal with. What do you think? ”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “In that case, let’s do it.”

Anyway, he had planned to deal with the mutation incident anyway. If he could get the night watchmen to help him find some more troublesome mutation incidents, it would actually save him some effort.

Not only that, but there were also benefits. Wasn’t that even better?

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed so readily, Gu An was pleasantly surprised.

He let Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe sit on the sofa, then got the middle-aged man to bring the contract.

Lu Yuan looked at it himself. Just as Gu An said, he didn’t need to clock in at work or deal with small mutations often. He only needed to take action when he encountered a mutation that the night watchmen could not solve.

This was his only duty.

As for the benefits, he could check the mutation files of the night watchers and mobilize the night watchers within a limited range. Of course, the reason had to be reasonable. There was also a salary of 500000 Level-5 crystals a year.

Although this salary was a little low for Lu Yuan and could not be compared to the star sector-level forces that had invited him before, it was still a little low.

However, this was something that could not be helped. After all, the Red Maple Empire was only a faction with battle gods. There was still a huge gap between them and those star sector-level factions.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not intend to rely on this salary to cultivate.

His resources were naturally obtained from the origin source grounds.

In addition to these benefits, there would be a villa in the White Willow District as a gift, and a living allowance of one billion maple dollars a year.

These were precious to ordinary people, but to genetic warriors, they were nothing, especially to a battle-king warrior like Lu Yuan.

The only use it had was that it made life a little more convenient.

Lu Yuan asked Li Qinghe. Li Qinghe checked the contract and after confirming that there were no problems, Lu Yuan signed it.

After signing, Gu An could no longer hide the smile on her face.

He smiled and said,

“Welcome, elder Lu Yuan. We’re on the same side from now on.”

“President Gu An, you’re too kind,” Lu Yuan smiled.

“The Qinghe group came in earlier than you. You can ask the Qinghe group anything you want. Of course, if there’s anything you don’t understand, you can ask me. It’s the same.”

Gu An said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded his head seriously. “Thank you, President Gu. I will.”

“Mhm. Qinghe, bring elder Lu Yuan around.”

Gu An looked at Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe got up and stretched lazily. She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, let’s go.”

The smile on Gu An’s face bloomed as she watched the two of them leave.

“Hahaha! I didn’t expect that Lu Yuan, the number one genius on The Prodigy Ranking, would benefit us, the guardians of the night! Hahaha, let those old guys fight for it! Can you beat me? Even the Qinghe group is our night watchman!”

Gu An thought of something. He happily took out his phone and dialed a number.

Du du du!

Soon, the call was connected. Gu An smiled and said,

“Chengxin, I have good news for you.”

Red Maple Guard headquarters, Si Chengxin glanced at Si Tingfeng, who was reporting the situation. She waved her hand, signaling for him to be quiet.

Si Tingfeng was a little confused. He stopped talking and looked at Si Chengxin curiously.

Si Chengxin stood up and looked out of the window at the night watchman’s tower not far away. He smiled and said,

“Old Gu, what good news is making you so happy?”

“It’s nothing,” Gu An smiled and sighed. “You know Chengxin, don’t you? The Qinghe group is an honorary elder of the night watchmen. Lu Yuan has such a good relationship with the Qinghe group that he came to the headquarters of the night watchmen today. He intends to become an honorary elder of the night watchmen like the Qinghe group. Sigh … I saw that the two of them had such a good relationship, so I couldn’t bear to see them separate, so I agreed. Lu Yuan is now an honorary elder of the night watchmen.”

The smile on Si Chengxin’s face froze. The corners of her mouth twitched, and a violent aura surged around her.

Ka …

He accidentally used too much force and the phone broke.

Si Chengxin took a deep breath and turned to look at his nephew with a kind smile on his face.

Seeing Si Chengxin’s sudden smile, Si Tingfeng was a little confused. He asked, ”

“Senior officer? What’s up? You look very happy.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 438 - 438 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 3

438 The Night Watchmen Headquarters, Possibility of Transformation 3

“Hehe … Of course I’m happy!”

The corners of Si Chengxin’s mouth twitched. He said through gritted teeth,

“Tingfeng,” he said faintly, “I asked you to invite Lu Yuan to join our maple guard. Did you do it?”

Si Tingfeng was taken aback, then he smiled and said, “I did, but Ah Yuan seems to have said that he hasn’t graduated yet, so I don’t want to think about this problem for the time being. I think ah Yuan will graduate in four years, so I don’t think there’s a need to rush. I plan to invite him again after a while.”

“Hehe … No need. There’s no need to invite him. ”

Si Tingfeng was stunned and looked at Si Chengxin in confusion. He knew that Si Chengxin valued Lu Yuan very much and wanted him to join the Maple guard.

Si Tingfeng could naturally understand this. After all, Lu Yuan was now the first on The Prodigy Ranking. Who would not want such a genius?

Why did he suddenly say that he wasn’t going to invite him?

“Why?” Si Tingfeng asked, puzzled.

“Why? Hehe … Because he has already joined the night watchmen, it’ll be too late if you invite him again!”

Si Chengxin gritted her teeth. The smile on her face was sinister.

Only then did Si Tingfeng react. His forehead was covered in cold sweat, and his heart was filled with bitterness.

F \* ck! Ah Yuan, this bastard, isn’t this a trap for me?

This is bad!

Then, Si Tingfeng heard Si Chengxin’s faint voice.

“In the next two months, your team will have to work hard and manage the public security in the capital. If there is a case, you just wait!”

Si Tingfeng was dumbfounded. Two months of continuous overtime?

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he felt his throat dry.

“.. Yes.”

“Didn’t you eat?”

“Yes! I’ll complete the mission!”

“Hmph! Get out!”

Si Tingfeng wanted to leave in a sorry state, but Si Chengxin’s face darkened.

“Wait! Where’s the report? Finish your report!”

Si Tingfeng was speechless.

….

At the headquarters of the guardians of the night, after calling Si Chengxin and Versailles, Gu An pouted and dialed another number, feeling a little dissatisfied.

“Hey, old Li, I have something to tell you. Otherwise. I’ll be very troubled … What was it? It’s like this, you also know that li Qinghe and Lu Yuan from the Li family …”

“Hello, Carlo? How’s the defense line recently? Oh, it’s not a big deal. I just have something to share with you …”

“Hello …”

While Gu An was feeling smug, Lu Yuan left the office with Li Qinghe and strolled around the night watchmen’s headquarters.

This included the night watchmen’s Lounge, strategy room, Mission Room, archives room, and so on.

“By the way, sister Qinghe, didn’t you bring that soul devouring bead back to the headquarters the last time? Are all the mutated objects in the headquarters?”

Lu Yuan thought of the unknown aura he absorbed from the soul devouring bead last time and his eyes lit up. He thought of other mutated objects that might exist in the night watchmen headquarters.

If all the xenogeneics had an unknown aura, maybe he could absorb them all?

If he absorbed all of it, he might be even closer to the transformation, or even directly transform?

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe was taken aback. Then, she nodded.

“Yes, the mutated objects are all in the basement of the headquarters. You’re interested?”

“Oh?” Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “Can I go and take a look?”

“Of course, you’re an honorary elder, so you have the authority. Do you want to go and take a look now?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile. “Oh? ” Lu Yuan’s lips curled up. “Let’s go and take a look.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 439 - 439 Bad Brother, Ambitious, Strange Pen

439 Bad Brother, Ambitious, Strange Pen

The two of them took the elevator down to the first floor.

Following that, Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe to the depths of the headquarters building and stood in front of a black double door.

There were two genetic Warriors with powerful auras standing guard outside the room. Lu Yuan glanced at them and found that they were both battle Supremes.

One shouldn’t look at how a battle Supreme was not worth much in the genius camp and The Prodigy Ranking. In reality, in the red maple Empire, a battle supreme was already considered an expert.

Even the main gate was guarded by two battle supremes, so one could imagine the importance of this place.

When the battle supreme saw Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan, he quickly stood up straight.

“Elder li!”

Li Qinghe nodded and said,

“Open the door. I’m going to the basement.”

As she spoke, she took out a black sign with a golden sword and shield engraved on it, and a circle of stars on the side.

This was the elder token of the night watchman.

“This …”

The two battle-supremes looked at each other and then at Lu Yuan, who was at the side, and revealed a difficult expression.

Li Qinghe smiled. “You guys don’t have to worry. My brother Yuan is an honorary elder who just joined our headquarters.”

Lu Yuan took out his elder token and handed it over.

This was brought along with the contract. As long as one was an honorary elder, they would have this.

Lu Yuan was no exception.

The two of them took the tokens from Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s hands and placed them on an instrument to scan them one by one. When a green indicator light appeared on the instrument, the two of them heaved a sigh of relief.

They looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe and chuckled,

“Please enter, elders.”

Then, they opened the black door.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe walked through the door.

Behind the door was an empty room. In the room, there was a middle-aged man sitting cross-legged in the corner with his eyes closed.

He only opened his eyes after Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe entered.

The middle-aged man smiled.

“So it’s elder li … This is … Lu Yuan? What is he doing here?”

He looked at Lu Yuan, who was beside him, and was somewhat shocked.

Li Qinghe smiled. “Elder Wang, my brother Yuan has also joined us night watchers. He’s now a battle king, so he’s naturally an honorary elder, just like me.”

Upon hearing this, elder Wang’s eyes widened and he looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

He opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something, but after a moment of silence, he shook his head with a bitter smile.

“It’s really infuriating to compare people. You two are more talented than the other. I’ve reached the end of my life as a battle king. The new generation really excels the old one.”

“You guys are going underground?” he asked with a smile.

“Well, brother Yuan just joined the night watchman and doesn’t know much about the mutated object. I plan to take him to see it.”

Li Qinghe explained.

“Well, we should take a look.”

Elder Wang nodded, then injected his spirit energy into a black device beside him.

The next moment, the floor in the middle of the room cracked open, revealing a staircase leading down.

There were torches on the walls on both sides of the stairs at regular intervals.

The torch was burning, and the light flickered. It looked a little dark and dead in the depths.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. Why didn’t he turn on the lights?

But he didn’t ask.

“Let’s go.” Li Qinghe pulled Lu Yuan’s hand.

After the two of them went down, the crack above closed again.

The stairs meandered down, as if they were leading to the bottom of the earth. No one knew how far it was.

After walking for a while, Lu Yuan realized that there was still no light. He couldn’t help but ask, ”

“Sister Qinghe, why aren’t the lights turned on down there?”

Li Qinghe laughed. there are a few mutants down there that are particularly sensitive to light. As long as light appears, they will mutate.

“What?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “There’s such a strange abnormal object?”

Li Qinghe nodded with a serious expression. “Many mutants have strange abilities. If you don’t know the abilities of some mutants, even a battle king can be defeated.”

Lu Yuan felt a little strange and became more curious about these things.

After walking for a while, Lu Yuan finally saw the ground.

The ground was made of black metal and was about ten meters wide. The two of them came to the ground and Lu Yuan looked around.

Although the environment was a little dim, Lu Yuan now had the Dark Shadow Kingdom. As a dark gene, he could easily see even in a completely dark place.

There was a room about ten meters in front of the corridor. The door was open, and through the window, he could see that there seemed to be someone sitting in the room.

About a hundred meters ahead was an open area, and there seemed to be rooms on both sides of the corridor. He had no idea what was in the rooms.

Li Qinghe led Lu Yuan towards the open door.

When he got closer, Lu Yuan realized that there were five genetic warriors inside.

One of them was an old man, two of them looked middle-aged, one was a beautiful young woman, and the last was a young man.

When they saw Li Qinghe walk over, the others all turned to look at him.

The young man’s eyes brightened, and he quickly stood up and said with a smile, ”

“Elder Li, why have you come?”

Li Qinghe pulled Lu Yuan in and introduced him with a smile,

“Lu Yuan. You should have heard of his name, right?”

The old man’s eyes lit up. He sized Lu Yuan up and smiled gently.

“Yes, I’ve heard of him. He’s the number one heaven’s favorite on the Prodigy ranking, the pride of our Da Qi star. Since you’re here, it seems that you’ve joined us, the night watchmen?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 440 - 440 Bad Brother, Ambition, Strange Pen 2

440 Bad Brother, Ambition, Strange Pen 2

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “That’s right, senior. I’m now the same as sister Qinghe. I’ve joined the night watchmen and can be considered an honorary elder.”

The old man stroked his white beard and nodded with a smile. “Not bad, not bad.”

The two middle-aged men and the beautiful young woman were also very surprised by Lu Yuan, sizing him up.

“Then we’ll have to call you elder Lu. Tsk tsk … You’re so young, you’re not even twenty, are you?”

“I turned 20 a few months ago,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

A thin man was a little surprised. “Good fellow, you’re already an honorary elder at such a young age. Your cultivation … Battle King?”

The other man, who was slightly chubby and had a kind smile, exclaimed,

“When we were twenty, we were only battle generals, right? Or a battle supreme?”

“Battle supreme my ass, battle general! You’re a battle supreme who broke through at the age of thirty, don’t think too highly of yourself.”

The thin man beside him rolled his eyes and ruthlessly attacked the fat man.

The fat man scratched his head and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise. “That’s really amazing.”

The beautiful young woman at the side looked at Lu Yuan with watery eyes and smiled,”

“Elder Lu’s reputation has been widespread in recent years. He’s even more handsome than I imagined, hehehe ~”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Why do I feel like I’m being flirted with?

At the side, Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes slightly and looked at the beautiful woman. She smiled and said,

“Elder Buna, my brother won’t fall for your tricks. You should use it on someone else.”

Buna smiled and covered her mouth, “Elder li, it’s rare to see you so protective of your food.”

Li Qinghe’s face stiffened, and she glared at Buna.

Buna laughed and stopped teasing Li Qinghe, in case Li Qinghe flew into a rage out of humiliation. She was no match for Li Qinghe.

Listening to other people’s conversation, especially buna’s, the young man looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of gloominess in his eyes.

Lu Yuan seemed to have sensed something and glanced at the young man.

Noticing Lu Yuan’s gaze, the young man smiled stiffly.

“I’m Luo Lou.”

After that, Luo Lou did not continue speaking. The others looked at each other and raised their eyebrows, their expressions slightly strange.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he seemed to understand something and gave Li Qinghe a strange look.

It was obvious that this young man was sister Qinghe’s suitor.

He didn’t look that old, and since he was able to break through to the battle King state, he should be a genius, right?

The corner of his mouth twitched, but he did not want to attack Luo Lou.

Li Qinghe didn’t seem to have much of a reaction. She looked at the old man and smiled.

“Elder Zhang, I’m planning to take brother Yuan to see the mutated object inside,”

Zhang Zhen smiled and nodded. “Go on. Young people do need to understand about mutations. There are more and more mutation incidents now. With talented young people like you, we will be able to protect our Empire and the ordinary people in the future.”

Lu Yuan thought of the mutation he had encountered before he had awakened, which had broken his previous family. The mutation after awakening had also caused many people to die in the slums.

He sighed in his heart and nodded. He said seriously, “I understand, senior.”

If possible, Lu Yuan really wanted to stop the mutation. This thing was too harmful.

‘Hmmm …’ Other than that, there were also some spatial rifts.

For example, the restricted areas of the Endless Mountains and the icy flame rift valley at the border of the Red Maple Empire were formed because of spatial cracks.

When it came to the space crack … Lu Yuan’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Han Sen’s space gene had already reached Overlord class, and his control over space power was quite strong.

If he maxed out his space-type gene, he might be able to close some of the smaller space rifts.

Lu Yuan thought of the space crack on Ice Vein planet.

If it was only a space crack of that degree, he felt that if he tempered the starry Wanderer gene to perfection, there was hope for it to be completely closed.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was a little excited.

When he had maxed out the space wanderer gene, he would go to Planet Ice Vein and close the space crack on the Kobold’s side.

In that case, only the human side had a space crack, and he didn’t have to worry about the dog-headed people.

Lu Yuan had heard Si Tingyu talk about the aftermath of the competition on the ice vein star while he was cultivating.

Although the Blood Bone Dog-headed people gave the mining rights to the humans, they did some small things in private, such as causing a beast tide to destroy the mining base, assassinating some human soldiers, and causing disasters.

Although the humans did not have any concrete evidence, it was obvious that the blood Bone Dog-headed people had not left the Ice Vein planet. They must not have given up.

When he closed the space crack on the other side, the remaining houndhead men would be isolated and helpless. That would be like closing the door to beat the dogs.

Lu Yuan could not help but sneer in his heart.

In this case, Lu Yuan planned to change the tempering order and temper the starry sky roaming first.

He had to deal with the space crack first before thinking about anything else.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe went out and walked along the corridor towards the mutated object’s room.

“Little brother Yuan, what are you thinking about?”

Noticing that Lu Yuan was deep in thought, Li Qinghe’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and glanced at Li Qinghe with a smile. “I’m thinking about that Luo Lou from before. He seems to be one of your suitors?”

Li Qinghe raised his brows slightly, a mischievous smile appearing on his face.

“Big sister has many suitors. Why? Little brother Yuan, are you jealous?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. As the two of them walked in, Lu Yuan reached out to hold Li Qinghe’s hand and said with a smile,

“What’s there to be jealous about?”

Li Qinghe did not expect Lu Yuan to be so bold. Her body stiffened slightly, and Lu Yuan could clearly sense that Li Qinghe seemed a little nervous.

Lu Yuan found it a little interesting.

This guy usually seemed to be quite talkative, but in fact, he was quite a coward.

As if seeing the smile on Lu Yuan’s face, Li Qinghe glared at him.

“I didn’t expect the little brother I picked up to have such wild ambitions.”

Lu Yuan laughed. “I’ve already picked it up anyway. I’ll just make do with it. Why would I throw it away?”

Li Qinghe couldn’t help but laugh.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with surprise.

The evolution cube in his body was actually shaking.

And the speed of the shaking was not slow.

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked ahead. He was about 30 meters away from the nearest room in the corridor.

He narrowed his eyes and smiled.

“Sister Qinghe, is the room with the mutated object right in front?”

Li Qinghe’s expression turned serious as he said,

“Well, put every mutated object we find here. Most of the mutation incidents did not have any remnants of the mutated object, but some of them would have mutated objects. These mutants can’t be destroyed, so they can only be placed here and watched over.”

Lu Yuan nodded. The two of them soon came to the first room.

There was a window on the door of the room, from which one could see inside.

Lu Yuan looked inside and found that it was a small room of only five or six square meters. There was a booth in the room with a transparent cover on it, and a black pen was placed inside the cover.

“A fountain pen?”

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

This fountain pen looked like an ordinary fountain pen no matter how he looked at it, right?

Li Qinghe raised her brows slightly and said with a smile, “This is no ordinary fountain pen. If you were to use it to write, it would be like an invisible knife carving words at any random spot on your body. It’s fine if it appears on the skin, but if it appears on the eyes or the heart …”

Li Qinghe’s words made Lu Yuan’s mouth twitch.

If words were carved on the heart, who could withstand it?

If he were to engrave words in his eyes … Are you not blind?

“How did you make this pen? Could it be that it had its own combat skills? However, is there a combat skill that only harms the user?”

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

Li Qinghe’s expression was serious as he shook his head. “If it’s just a Geno weapon, then it’s not a xenogeneic with a combat skill. The fountain pen had been checked many times, but it was made of ordinary material. It wasn’t a Geno weapon, and it wasn’t even a weapon. But if someone used it to write, that would happen. we’ve tested it on death row prisoners before. Even with the battle God watching from the side, we couldn’t figure out how this pen did it … There isn’t even any fluctuation of spiritual energy.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He found that the foreign object was even weirder than he had thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 441 - 441 The Underground Mutation

441 The Underground Mutation

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“However, this pen is only a D-grade xenogeneic. It’s not very dangerous. It was first found in an education institution in Nanming city. A tutor used this pen as usual, but that day, the pen carved words in his stomach. It was a blessing in disguise that it was not life-threatening. After that, the pen was kept by the local night watchman and escorted to the headquarters.”

“D-grade xenogeneic? Are there many levels of xenogeneics?”

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

“Yes, D-class is the lowest level of the xenogeneic. It can only affect ordinary people and can not affect genetic warriors. For example, if an ordinary person picked up this fountain pen, it would be effective. However, if a genetic warrior picked it up, this fountain pen would really be an ordinary fountain pen. A C-grade xenogeneic could threaten a warrior-level genetic warrior. A B-grade xenogeneic could harm a battle king. An a-grade xenogeneic could even threaten a battle monarch. An s-grade xenogeneic could be compared to a battle emperor. So far, the most powerful xenogeneic on Daqi planet was an s-grade one. It was said that an SS-grade xenogeneic could even affect a battle sage. An SSS-grade xenogeneic could even threaten a battle god’s life. If a civilization has a Grade A mutant and doesn’t deal with it in time, and the civilization doesn’t have a battle Emperor, then it’s over. A mutant of this grade can completely destroy a civilization.”

Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb as he listened.

He recalled the soul devouring bead from before, and his pupils shrank.

“Sister Qinghe, the soul devouring bead we had in Xili city was an s-grade mutated object? Isn’t that something that only battle emperors can deal with?”

Li Qinghe smiled. “Some mutants need a certain period of time to mature. As long as they aren’t fully grown, even if they aren’t battle emperors, they can deal with them. That was the case with the soul devouring bead. If Xue Ren continues to devour souls and the soul devouring bead completely assimilates him, he can even reach the terrifying strength of a battle Emperor. In addition to the ability to absorb souls, how do you think a civilization without battle emperors can resist them? Even if you have a battle emperor, you might not be able to stop it. ”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly, feeling heavy-hearted.

In that case, with the current frequency of mutation incidents, if there were really a few S-Class mutants, or even mutants above SS-Class, wouldn’t Daqi star be doomed?

Seeing that Lu Yuan was silent, Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“But you don’t have to worry too much. After all, all the races in the universe have the same attitude toward this phenomenon. If an unstoppable alien appears on our Great Awakening star and we ask for help from White Cloud City, there will definitely be experts who will come to help. Not to mention, our Da Qi planet has good relations with many powerful races. For example, the Moonfrost tribe has a battle-Saint expert. If they know about this, they will definitely not turn a blind eye.”

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled, “why are the opinions of all the civilizations in the universe so unified? As long as it doesn’t affect your own race, isn’t it effortless to watch the enemy race being mutated and destroyed?”

Lu Yuan knew that in the entire universe, just within the human race, there were many conflicts between humans and races like the dog-headed people. If there was really such a mutated object, would the dog-headed people help?

It was not just within the human race. The machine race and the human race were the same. There were many conflicts of interest. As long as it did not affect their own race, why would they help?

Li Qinghe shook her head and said,

“There was once a precedent. An S-Class xenogeneic appeared in a battle emperor civilization. The battle emperor of that civilization was unable to resist the S-Class xenogeneic and eventually sought help in the Land of Origin. However, not many people took it seriously, and no one went to help. In the end, the civilization was destroyed by the S-Class xenogeneic. After destroying a civilization, for some reason, the S-Class xenogeneic evolved to SS-Class and destroyed several neighboring civilizations in succession. It turned a galaxy into a dead zone. Since then, no race dared to ignore this mutation phenomenon. No one knows if this alien will evolve to the SSS Level if it continues to be destroyed. If it really does evolve to the SSS Level, it will be a huge disaster for the entire universe.”

“Mutated objects can evolve?” Lu Yuan was stunned.

Li Qinghe nodded and said sternly, “Mutants can indeed evolve, but no one knows the reason for the evolution. I don’t know under what circumstances the mutated object will evolve.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He felt his scalp go numb.

It seemed like he could also evolve …?

He glanced at the evolution cube. Could this thing be a mutated object?

However, that was not right either. If it was a mutated object, it would have a huge impact on a person’s mind. The evolution cube had no effect on Lu Yuan at all, only helping him evolve his genes.

If it was really a mutant, he would definitely be disturbed by all kinds of strange thoughts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 442 - 442 The Underground Mutation 2

442 The Underground Mutation 2

If it wasn’t an abnormal object, then what was the evolution cube?

The evolution cube’s transformation required an unknown aura from the inside of a mutated object or mutated creature, so it was clearly related to mutation.

If it wasn’t a mutated object, then what was their relationship?

The same origin as mutation? Or was it a complete enemy of the mutation?

Furthermore, how did the evolution cube just happen to appear on his body? And not someone else?

Lu Yuan’s thoughts flew and his heart felt heavy.

Seeing the change in Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe thought that Lu Yuan was a little shocked. She smiled and consoled him, ”

“In fact, most of the xenogeneics are below grade B, with Grade C being the most common. So far, the number of Grade S xenogeneics that have appeared on our Daqi star can be counted with one hand, so you don’t have to worry about the appearance of those overly powerful xenogeneic. In fact, what he really needed to worry about was the tide of mutation. The threat that can mutate an area at any time and launch a violent attack on the entire civilization is the most terrifying.”

…

As Lu Yuan listened, he felt that this world was much more dangerous than he had imagined.

Previously, he only had a rough understanding of mutation.

Even the internet did not have a detailed description of it.

Lu Yuan thought about it. This might be to prevent the general public from being too worried and affecting their normal lives.

After all, knowing that the end of the world could come at any time, who would still work and live well?

Moreover, even if this matter was told to the ordinary people, it would not be of any help.

The only ones who could deal with the foreign objects were the genetic warriors.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan felt that even the space crack that could appear at any time was cute.

At the very least, a spatial rift would not want to destroy an entire civilization.

Lu Yuan could not help but ridicule in his heart.

Lu Yuan smiled bitterly. “It seems that I have to work hard on my cultivation. Otherwise, who knows when the tide of mutation will appear? wouldn’t that be dangerous?”

“Hehe, let’s work hard together. When the time comes, I’ll protect you, so don’t worry.”

Li Qinghe patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder smugly.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. He felt that Li Qinghe might not be his match now.

After all, although Li Qinghe had broken through to the battle monarch level, even if she had an emperor-class gene, she would only have one emperor-class gene.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, had six Emperor-class genes.

With his powerful Geno weapon, Lu Yuan’s power was terrifying.

If he maxed out his genetic chain, he would be even stronger.

Even so, Lu Yuan still felt a little guilty.

After all, the mutation was much more powerful than he had thought. Lu Yuan felt that he would not be a match for any complete s-grade mutation. If a tide of mutation appeared, it would be a disaster.

He was still not strong enough.

Lu Yuan sighed in his heart.

Then, he thought of something and took a few steps towards the door.

When he was close to the door, the evolution cube shook violently. The next moment, a wisp of cool air fused into Lu Yuan’s body and entered the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up, revealing a hint of surprise.

As expected, this foreign object also had an unknown aura, and he could absorb it.

Lu Yuan looked at the densely packed rooms and a touch of excitement appeared in his eyes.

He wondered if the evolution cube would be able to transform once it absorbed all the unknown auras of the transformed objects here.

He smiled and said, “sister Qinghe, let’s continue looking around. Can you give me an introduction to each of the mutated objects? I’m a little curious about them.”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she scratched her head. “There’s quite a lot of these abnormal things. It’ll take a lot of time to read all of them.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s only the two of us here anyway. Isn’t that good? I’ll treat it as a date.”

Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched, and she said angrily, “who goes on a date looking at mutations?!”

“Then let’s go on a date next time. It’s compensation.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Li Qinghe was taken aback. What had she just done? She actually admitted that they were on a date?

Li Qinghe’s expression darkened. After a moment of silence, she said, “I feel like I’ve been tricked by you. Detestable!”

“I just want to spend a little more time with sister Qinghe,” Lu Yuan chuckled.

This was the truth. Lu Yuan was not lying.

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes and said. “Forget it, I’ll just watch them all.”

Then, the two of them started to check the xenogeneics one by one.

All kinds of abnormal things opened Lu Yuan’s eyes.

There was a class D xenogeneic that was a full-body mirror. As long as you looked into the mirror, someone like you would come out. This person would want to kill you and replace your life.

After a year, it would kill all of your family.

This mirror had killed dozens of families in a few years, causing an extremely bloody tragedy.

At first, the night watchmen searched the entire city but could not find the murderer. It was not until one of the night watchmen looked in the mirror by accident and found that he was not in the mirror that he realized something was wrong.

After all, it was a D-class xenogeneic, which was ineffective against genetic Warriors.

There was also a C-Class xenogeneic that was a piece of pork.

That’s right, it was a piece of ordinary-looking pork.

As long as a person ate this piece of pork, they would become fatter and fatter. When they reached a certain level of fatness, they would start eating their own meat until they cut off their own meat and died from excessive blood loss.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 443 - 443 The Underground Mutation 3

443 The Underground Mutation 3

The pork would reappear in another area, which would not be too far away from the deceased, but not too close either. They would be in the same city.

Otherwise, the night watchmen would not have been able to find it at all.

Lu Yuan always felt that Li Qinghe’s stories were all horror stories and were very ridiculous.

In fact, the effects of many foreign objects were extremely terrifying.

You can’t even guard against some of the mutated objects.

This made Lu Yuan even more solemn.

However, Lu Yuan then recalled that as long as he encountered an abnormal object, the evolution cube in his body would shake.

It could be considered an alarm.

This made Lu Yuan suddenly think of senior Si Tingfeng’s fiancée.

His heart became heavy again.

Up until now, in the real world, the evolution Cube would only shake when he encountered a foreign object.

He was also shocked when he faced the woman called Tong Menghan.

In the past, Lu Yuan might not have a good way to deal with this.

However, Lu Yuan could now monitor that woman’s situation.

Emperor gene: Dark Shadow Kingdom

The summoned shadow doppelganger had a very strong stealth ability. In addition, if Lu Yuan wanted to, he could share the senses of the shadow doppelganger, which could achieve a monitoring effect without anyone knowing.

He would find an opportunity to investigate Tong Menghan’s home after he returned.

Otherwise, he would feel a little uneasy.

Lu Yuan made a decision.

The rule of placing the mutants underground was that the outermost mutants were all D-grade. The deeper one went, the higher the grade of the mutants and the more dangerous they were. From D-grade, to C-grade, then B-grade, then to a-grade and S-grade.

The core area was for the A and S classes.

Most of them were Class D and C, and after class B, the number of xenogeneics began to decrease significantly.

However, after reaching Class B, the mutated object also became stronger and stronger.

After all, a B-Class xenogeneic could be compared to a warlord.

Because of the strangeness of the xenogeneic, even warlord might not be a match for a B-grade xenogeneic.

Lu Yuan saw a B-grade mutated object, a pair of blood-stained scissors.

As long as the scissors came into contact with the target’s blood, it could cut the target’s body into two by simply cutting a strand of hair.

Unless one’s strength was stronger than warlord’s, there was no way one could withstand the damage from these strange scissors.

There were three battle king Wwarriors who had been killed by this pair of scissors.

He died for no reason.

Class C mutants had a certain level of thinking, while Class B mutants could use some strange whispers to bewitch others and get them to help them achieve their goals.

These strange scissors couldn’t be moved, but they could bewitch the family of a battle king warrior. As long as they could get their hands on a bit of blood or a strand of hair, they could easily kill a Combat King warrior.

It was extremely terrifying.

Basically, all the class B xenogeneics were like this.

There were dozens of them.

Lu Yuan couldn’t imagine how many experts ‘lives were sacrificed in order to collect these mutated objects.

Very quickly, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe came to an area that looked quite different.

The previous area had been made of black alloy, but this area was made of platinum alloy.

The intersection of black and white-gold looked like the intersection of two different worlds.

Li Qinghe’s expression turned serious as she said,

“The A-Class and S-Class areas are just up ahead. Even a battle King can be in danger if he’s not careful. You have to follow me closely, and don’t touch anything. No matter what you hear, just pretend you didn’t hear it. ”

Lu Yuan could also tell that this area seemed a little strange. He nodded and said seriously, ”

“I understand, sister Qinghe. Don’t worry.”

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded.

At this moment, a light knock came from the door of the room in the core area.

Thump!

Thump!

Thump!

“Is there anyone outside?”

A weak voice came from inside the room.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 444 - 444 Indestructible, Beserk A Class Mutation 1

444 Indestructible, Beserk A Class Mutation 1

A weak voice reverberated in the core region, and the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly shook violently.

Lu Yuan looked at the door in the direction of the sound in shock. He could not see anything through the window.

“Big brother and big sister outside, can you let Yue Yue out? It’s so dark here, I’m so scared …”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe in surprise.

“Sister Qinghe, this is?”

Li Qinghe said sternly,

“Do you still remember what I told you just now? In the core zone, no matter what you hear, just pretend you didn’t hear anything. Don’t believe their words. Let’s go in and take a look.”

The two of them came to the room where they were talking. Through the window, Lu Yuan saw a little girl who looked to be only five or six years old. She was standing in front of him and knocking on the door with her little hand.

As if she felt his gaze, the little girl looked up at the window, her dark eyes looking pitiful.

“Big brother, big sister, are you here to let Yue Yue out?”

Lu Yuan was suddenly in a daze, and the thought that it was too sinful to lock such a little girl here came to his mind.

Then, he suddenly sobered up and looked at the pitiful little girl in shock and suspicion.

“Is this also an abnormal object? How could it be a child?”

Li Qinghe’s expression was cold as he slowly said,

“Do you really think she’s an ordinary child? It is an a-grade mutation. Over six hundred years ago, after this little girl had mutated, she had devoured an entire town’s residents. She then entered a large city and devoured hundreds of thousands of people. If it was not for the White demon battle God’s intervention, the tens of millions of people in that large city would have been devoured by her. ”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at this cute little girl and felt his scalp go numb.

In that case, didn’t that mean that this little girl had eaten millions of people?

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something and said in surprise, ”

“Sister Qinghe, are you talking about six hundred years ago? This little girl hasn’t changed at all?”

“Yes, she’s been like this since the beginning, and she’s still like this. And …”

Li Qinghe’s expression was grave. “No matter what kind of injuries she receives, she will recover immediately. Back then, the White Devil battle Emperor even wanted to destroy her completely. However, even after she was smashed into pieces, she still recovered very quickly. It can be said to be an undying and indestructible existence.”

Lu Yuan was shocked, ‘indestructible’? This seems to be a little different from the mutated beasts we encountered in the restricted area of the endless Mountains. Those mutated beasts can be killed.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “This is an a-grade mutated creature. It’s naturally different from ordinary mutated creatures. Even if a normal creature is mutated, this won’t happen. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be called a mutated object.”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

Just as Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe were conversing, the little girl seemed to be a little impatient.

She knocked on the door with all her might, causing the door to shake slightly. Then, her dark eyes slowly turned into a strange blood-red color. Her cherry-like mouth slowly split open, almost covering half of her face, and her mouth was full of sharp, ferocious teeth.

Her voice was still soft, but it was filled with killing intent.

“Let me out! Quickly let me out! I’ll eat you all! I’m going to eat you all!”

Lu Yuan felt that the little girl was not as cute as before.

He lost interest in her for a moment.

At this moment, wisps of unknown cool energy entered Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. There was a huge amount of unknown energy, even more than the soul devouring bead.

The unknown aura of the soul devouring bead back then was not too much. After all, it did not seem to have fully grown at that time, and it was not even as strong as this a-grade mutant in front of him.

However, to Lu Yuan’s surprise, the little girl, who was just a little impatient at first, suddenly screamed. Then, there was a strange blood light circulating around her body. The thick blood light completely wrapped her body.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe could vaguely see a strange figure twisting in the blood light. The shrill roar became more intense, and a terrifying aura slowly seeped out from the room.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan were both stunned. Li Qinghe looked warily at the distorted and changing blood light in the room and said in shock,

“What’s going on?!”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. “Sister Qinghe, you don’t know?!”

Lu Yuan had thought that this was a normal change … Now, it seemed that this situation was unusual.

Lu Yuan’s heart suddenly turned cold as he thought of something. He seemed to have absorbed an unknown aura just now?

Could it be that the loss of the unknown aura had driven the little girl Crazy?

But why? Was the unknown scent important to the class A xenogeneic?

Lu Yuan did not understand.

However, the situation didn’t seem too good.

Thump!

Thump!

Thump!

The twisted figure shrouded in the blood-red light reached out its huge and strange blood-red tentacles and slammed on the door, causing a rumbling sound to be heard.

At the same time, the entire core area was filled with ear-piercing alarms.

In the other rooms in the core zone, there seemed to be some strange changes.

Lu Yuan sensed that the atmosphere seemed a little strange. Deafening rumbles also came from several rooms.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 445 - 445 Indestructible, Berserk A Class Mutation 2

445 Indestructible, Berserk A Class Mutation 2

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe looked at each other, frowning.

At this moment, a group of figures approached quickly. It was the group of battle kings who had been guarding outside, and the leading battle monarch.

At this moment, they were a certain distance away from Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe. They looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe with a serious expression and then at the tightly shut door.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was a little shocked. He felt that these people were guarding against them?

The old battle monarch, who was the leader of the group, said with a serious expression,

“What’s going on?”

Li Qinghe said with a stern expression,

“We came all the way to the core area. Just now, when I was introducing A39 to brother Yuan, she suddenly went berserk.”

The old battle monarch and the other battle kings looked at each other with a serious expression.

“Elder Li,” the old battle monarch said sternly, “you know that we have to follow the procedure.”

“Yes, I know,” Li Qinghe nodded.

Lu Yuan looked at them in confusion. “What’s the procedure?”

The old battle monarch seemed to recall that Lu Yuan had just joined the night watchman and did not know the situation. He said sternly,

“There was once an elder of the night watchmen who was bewitched by a foreign object and attracted the attention of other watchmen. In the end, several watchmen were killed, causing great chaos. In order to prevent any accidents, we will first make sure that you are not disturbed. Elder buna will use her purification skill on you. Even if it can’t remove the interference, your performance is enough for us to judge whether there is a problem with you.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization. No wonder Lu Yuan had always felt that they were on guard against him.

So someone had been bewitched by these mutants?

“I’m fine with that, ” Lu Yuan smiled. “I have no objections.”

He had a powerful light element emperor-class gene. If he really wanted to purify it, he could do it himself.

Seeing that the two of them had no objections, the beautiful young woman, elder buna, stepped forward and looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe sternly.

The next moment, she waved the staff in her hand, and a dazzling golden light lit up, landing on Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan only felt that his body was very warm and comfortable. There was nothing unusual.

Seeing that the two of them were fine, the old battle-monarch and the other battle-kings heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, everyone was pulled back to their senses by the knocking on the door.

The old battle monarch came to the door and looked at the distorted figure under the blood light, as well as the blood-red tentacle that was coming out of the blood light. He frowned.

Li Qinghe was a little puzzled and asked,

“Elder Zhang, what’s going on?”

The old war Emperor shook his head with a serious expression. “I’ve been guarding the underground for thousands of years, and I’ve never seen anything like this happen to A39.”

The chubby man who looked kind at the side also had a serious expression on his face. He turned to look at the other rooms and said,

“This doesn’t seem to be the case with A39 anymore. It seems like other rooms are also experiencing some abnormalities.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Elder Zhang looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe and asked,

“Elder Li, elder Lu, did you notice anything strange before?”

Li Qinghe thought about it carefully, then shook her head slightly. “There was nothing strange. A39 was normal at first. I was explaining A39 to my brother Yuan when she suddenly changed.”

“I don’t know.” Lu Yuan also shook his head.

He couldn’t possibly say that it was because he had absorbed the unknown aura, which caused the alien to go berserk.

Wouldn’t he be arrested as a mutated beast?

Lu Yuan was panicking now.

The mutated object looked a little strange. He didn’t know if it was a good thing or a bad thing that he had absorbed an unknown aura.

It wouldn’t cause the xenogeneic to evolve, would it?

If that was the case, then he would be done for.

He could only hope that nothing would happen.

Everyone looked at the room vigilantly. Soon, the blood-red light around the raging mutated creature A39 gradually dimmed, and its movements seemed to have calmed down.

Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the others looked at the slowly dissipating bloody light with serious expressions. They were already holding their weapons tightly in fear of any changes.

Then, when the blood-red light disappeared, the little girl’s body reappeared.

However, this time, the little girl’s face was extremely pale. She swayed and fell to the ground. Her eyes were closed, and she seemed to have fainted.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the rest were stunned.

Everyone looked at each other. The other rooms also quieted down, and the entire core area was very quiet.

After a moment of silence, Buna asked,

“Mutant A39 is … He fainted?”

“Are you kidding me? This mutated beast is immortal, it doesn’t need sleep or rest, how could it faint?”

The thin man retorted in a daze.

“Then what do you think is going on?”

Buna pointed at the unconscious little girl in the room.

The thin man opened his mouth, but he didn’t know what to say.

The others also looked at the unconscious little girl in confusion.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown.

Looking at the little girl, she seemed a little weak?

Why did it feel like his body had been hollowed out?

Could it be that the unknown aura was a good thing for the mutated object, and after losing it, it would have a serious impact on him?

But why didn’t the mutated objects change?

Lu Yuan had also absorbed the unknown aura of many mutated objects before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 446 - 446 Indestructible, Berserk Class A Mutation 3

446 Indestructible, Berserk Class A Mutation 3

Could it be because their levels were different?

Only Class A xenogeneics would be like this?

Lu Yuan did not understand why this was happening. He had many speculations in his mind, but he did not have any evidence or practical ideas.

For a moment, Lu Yuan was a little confused.

However, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. At least the situation did not look too bad.

At the very least, this mutated beast didn’t evolve, and it didn’t become especially violent.

On the contrary, there were some benefits?

It must be a good thing that the mutated object’s vitality is greatly damaged, right?

After all, it was more convenient for the night Watchmen to keep watch.

It wouldn’t be easy to escape, would it?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s heart was completely at ease.

It seemed that his evolution cube was still different from these cheap and flirtatious mutants.

“Regarding today’s matter, I think we need to report it to the president,” elder Zhang said seriously.

After a pause, elder Zhang thought of something and said with a grave expression,

“Recently, the mutation phenomenon has been more frequent than before. Perhaps the change in A39 today is related to the recent situation.”

Hearing this, everyone’s heart trembled. They looked at each other and a grave look appeared in their eyes.

After a moment of silence, the fat man sighed.

“Sigh, I hope there won’t be any big trouble.”

The others also nodded in silence.

Elder Zhang looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, then said,

“Elder Li, there seems to be something unusual in the core area today. We’ll continue next time about bringing elder Lu to see the mutated object.”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan. “Little brother Yuan, what do you think?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Let’s come again next time. This time, something seems to be wrong.”

‘Hmmm …’ Even though I’m the one who caused this … But I have to show that it has nothing to do with me.

In fact, Lu Yuan was also a little worried that if he absorbed some unknown aura later, it would lead to some changes in other mutants.

At that time, even if he didn’t have any major problems, he would be suspected.

Why is it that other people have no problem seeing the mutated objects, but you are so excited when you come?

Are you the father of these mutated creatures?

Lu Yuan felt a headache at the thought of it.

I’ll see next time …

Well, I can’t go underground for a while. If there’s any problem, it’ll be too late to regret.

Lu Yuan made up his mind.

However, Lu Yuan was still a little happy.

After all, he had absorbed most of the unknown auras of the mutants he had taken in underground.

Although they were all Class D, C, and B, and there was only one class A, there were many of them.

Lu Yuan could sense that the evolution cube was already on the verge of transformation.

It wouldn’t be long before the evolution cube could undergo its second transformation.

Lu Yuan was looking forward to seeing what new functions the evolution cube would have after the transformation.

“Luo Lou, Sali,” elder Zhang said, “you two stand guard here and observe A39 in case anything happens.”

Luo Lou and the thin man, Sali, both nodded.

The others followed elder Zhang and left the core area.

Before he left the core area, Lu Yuan suddenly felt something watching him.

Lu Yuan turned his head and looked in the direction of the gaze. It was a dark room in the depths of the core area.

Lu Yuan glanced at the window on the door of the dark room, but the feeling of being watched had disappeared.

Lu Yuan frowned and wondered if he was seeing things.

He didn’t think too much about it and didn’t even think about going over to take a look. He didn’t want to absorb the unknown aura again and cause any accidents.

After that, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe bade farewell to elder Zhang and the others. They left the underground storage room and returned to the first floor.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“I didn’t expect such an accident to happen. Let’s go to the top floor and tell President Gu what happened.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

As elder Zhang needed to guard the underground storage room, he asked Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe to tell Gu An about the changes that had happened earlier.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe naturally agreed.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Let’s go to the president’s place first.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 447 - 447 Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Estate

447 Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Estate

Top floor, guild leader’s office.

After Li Qinghe reported what happened in the underground storage room, Gu An’s brows furrowed tightly. After a long silence, he slowly nodded.

“I know.”

“It seems that we need more people to guard the underground storage room,” he said sternly.

Li Qinghe didn’t say much.

Even the guard of the underground storage room was the job of the elder of the night. As an honorary elder, she didn’t need to guard it under normal circumstances, which had little to do with her.

It was the same for Lu Yuan.

“Uncle Gu, if there’s nothing else, we’ll take our leave.” Li Qinghe said.

Gu An smiled and said,

“I’ll have to trouble you.”

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan then left the office.

In the office, the atmosphere was a little quiet. Gu An lowered his head and pondered. The middle-aged man next to her said,

“President, could it really be as elder Zhang said? Is it related to the recent mutation phenomenon? Recently, the mutation phenomenon has indeed become much stronger than before.”

Gu An rubbed his forehead and said,

“It’s not impossible. Hmmm …’ Old Liu, go and make arrangements. Send two more elders to keep watch, and increase the number of guards in shifts to seven.”

“I know.”

….

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan left the office and took the elevator down.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan. little brother Yuan, is there anywhere else you want to go? ”

Lu Yuan shook his head, “By the way, big sister Qinghe, are there any missions that we need to do next?”

Li Qinghe smiled evilly and poked Lu Yuan’s cheek. “What’s wrong? You want to work so soon?”

“I’m just like that,” Lu Yuan said seriously. “I love work.”

“Tsk ~”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips. “You don’t know how to enjoy life. We’re already so tired from cultivating.”

Then she thought for a moment and smiled. “There have been a lot of mutations recently. There may be an urgent mission in two days. The headquarters of the night Watchmen will contact you.”

“Can you tell someone to assign me more tasks?” Lu Yuan asked after some thought.

Lu Yuan’s current evolution cube was already on the verge of transformation. He thought that if he dealt with the mutation incidents more often and came into contact with them, he should be able to complete the transformation as soon as possible.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan, somewhat speechless. “Then let’s go to the mission room and say hello to the people there.”

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe returned to the mission room and greeted the person in charge. The person in charge immediately showed a warm smile and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

Lu Yuan felt that the person in charge was looking at him as if he was his savior.

However, Lu Yuan could understand. After all, an honorary elder was different from an ordinary elder who was directly under the night watchman.

It was difficult to invite them even for a mission, and they were usually trying to avoid trouble.

Honorary elders like Lu Yuan who wanted to take on more missions were rare.

With the increasing number of mutations, an honorary elder like Lu Yuan was no different from a savior.

After leaving the mission room, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe returned home.

After spending a whole day at the headquarters of the night watchmen, it was already dark when he got home.

After dinner, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe returned to their respective rooms.

Lu Yuan had just come out of the Land of Origin. He would need another six days before he could enter again.

He was not in a hurry. After Li Qinghe entered the Land of Origin, it was already late at night. Black mist surged around him, and a dark figure appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

Shadow clone.

This was the shadow doppelganger that Lu Yuan had condensed through the shadow Kingdom.

He planned to go to the Prime Minister’s Estate to see if there was really a problem with Tong Menghan.

Lu Yuan synchronized his senses with the shadow avatar. The next moment, the shadow avatar melded into the darkness, turned into a stream of light, and ran silently toward the manor of Prime Minister.

Before this, Lu Yuan had already checked the information of the Prime Minister’s residence. It was easy to find its location. It was in the White Willow District, and it was in the core area of the White Willow District. That area was full of family residences of high officials and rich people.

The combat strength of the shadow doppelganger was one-third of Lu Yuan’s. It had the power of darkness and was extremely fast in the dark.

Not long after, the dark avatar arrived in front of a huge estate.

There were a few gorgeous villas inside the manor, and around the villas were gardens, lawns, and even ponds and rockery.

The entire estate was extremely huge.

Lu Yuan’s senses were in sync with his shadow clone’s, so he could easily sense that there were teams of genetic warriors patrolling around the manor.

The strength of these genetic warriors wasn’t weak. Lu Yuan could even sense the aura of battle kings and battle monarch from the estate.

Logically speaking, Lu Yuan’s current strength was still slightly stronger than an ordinary battle monarch who had engraved Emperor level genes.

However, one-third of his combat strength was definitely not as good as a battle monarch.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t intend to let his shadow clone fight a battle monarch head-on.

If it was just to hide and investigate, even a battle emperor wouldn’t be able to detect the shadow avatars in the dark.

After all, this was an emperor-class gene. The shadow doppelganger’s use of the power of darkness was quite profound.

In the shadows, Lu Yuan controlled the shadow doppelganger to quietly cross the high wall and come to the manor.

The two teams of guards passed by the shadow doppelganger, but they could not sense its existence at all.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 448 - 448 Late Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Residence 2

448 Late Night Visit To Prime Minister’s Residence 2

Lu Yuan easily crossed the open area of the manor and entered the several villas in the center.

Lu Yuan directly moved towards the largest and most luxurious villa.

It was a huge villa with a height of six stories and a width of about a hundred meters.

The shadow doppelganger was silent and quickly entered the villa. Although the door of the villa was closed, how could the door shut a shadow?

After entering the villa, the shadow doppelganger appeared in the shadows. He looked at the villa. The decoration was magnificent, elegant and luxurious. There were many portraits hanging on the wall, although Lu Yuan could not recognize any of them.

However, it could be seen that the Prime Minister of the Red Maple Empire was still very rich.

After all, it was considered a big family.

Because he was not familiar with the Prime Minister’s Manor, Lu Yuan decided to take a look around after entering the villa in the center.

Since there was a possibility of mutation in Tong Menghan’s body, who knew if there were other people who could also have the same phenomenon with the characteristics of mutation and corrosion?

There were many maidservants walking around in the villa, and there were guards patrolling at a certain distance. As the Prime Minister, he was very good at managing the safety of the family.

Lu Yuan strolled around and found several Masters of the Prime Minister’s Manor. One of them was a golden-haired child who was quarreling with a maid. He looked very normal.

There was also a young girl with black hair. She looked a little similar to Tong Menghan, but she should be younger. She was probably Tong Menghan’s younger sister.

The girl was drawing in the room, and she looked normal.

Lu Yuan felt that there was nothing special about the Prime Minister’s mansion from what he saw.

Lu Yuan felt that it was a pity. His shadow clone was not his main body, so he could not bring the evolution cube over.

With the evolution cube around, he might be able to find some differences through the evolution cube’s reaction to the mutation.

However, there was no other way. Lu Yuan’s original body would definitely not go to the manor of Prime Minister. If there was an accident, wouldn’t it be very dangerous?

“Hmmm … This wasn’t cowardice, it was just being more cautious. There was no need to take such a big risk for a guess, right?”

Lu Yuan went all the way from the first floor to the sixth floor and searched the entire building, but he did not find anything strange.

Lu Yuan even doubted whether his previous guess was wrong.

Lu Yuan didn’t meet Tong Menghan or the Prime Minister, but he did meet two beautiful women. They might be the Prime Minister’s wives, and they looked quite beautiful.

Of course, this was not the main point. Lu Yuan only took a glance at it.

Since he did not find this villa, Lu Yuan planned to check out the other villas.

He quickly arrived at the first floor.

As soon as he arrived on the first floor, the door of the villa opened and someone walked in.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank when he saw the person. It was Tong Menghan.

He squinted his eyes and hid in a corner, looking at Tong Menghan.

Tong Menghan had a gentle smile on her face, just like the one she had at the harvest day dinner and the engagement party.

Lu Yuan followed behind Tong Menghan and soon frowned slightly.

Tong Menghan did not go upstairs. Instead, she went to a remote corner on the first floor.

Soon, Tong Menghan came to a black elemental warrior statue in the corner.

The elemental warrior statue held a staff in its hand, and a stone pearl was embedded on the top of the staff.

Tong Menghan took a deep breath, and a fanatical and excited expression appeared on her face.

She stretched out her white jade finger and touched the stone Pearl. The next moment, the space on the Pearl distorted and turned into a spatial door.

Lu Yuan, who was at Li Qinghe’s house, widened his eyes in shock.

A world stone?

The way the dimension portal and the stone worked showed that it was the same world stone that the houndhead men had used in the competition on the Ice Vein planet.

They actually put world stones in this place? Lu Yuan had also thought that there might be secret passages or secret rooms and had searched every floor carefully.

But who would be able to find such a place?

And he used a treasure like a world stone?

Lu Yuan felt a little dizzy.

He took advantage of the fact that Tong Menghan had yet to enter the small world and hid in her shadow.

Lu Yuan entered the small world with Tong Menghan.

The small world in this world stone wasn’t big. It was only a few hundred meters wide. It was smaller than the dog-headed man’s world stone.

The small world had a gray stone floor, and there were living items placed around it.

There were two people in the room. One of them was wearing a black cloak. Under the cloak, it was pitch black, and his face and race could not be seen clearly. The other was a middle-aged man. He was handsome and had long black hair. He looked like he was in a high position.

Lu Yuan had seen him in the news before. He was Prime Minister Tong Shu.

At this moment, Tong Shu was standing in front of the cloaked man with respect.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

There was indeed something wrong with the Prime Minister’s family.

He wondered if these guys were all related to the mutation.

Without the evolution cube, Lu Yuan could not be sure.

Who was this black-robed man?

Just as Lu Yuan was looking at the black-robed man with some doubts, Tong Menghan’s arrival had also alerted Tong Shu and the black-robed man.

Tong Shu asked,

“Menghan, how is it?”

Tong Menghan looked at the black-robed man with a fanatical look, and an excited smile appeared on her face.

Si Tingfeng has full trust in me now. I’ve already grasped the patrol routes and the exchange schedules of the Maple guards.

Tong Shu’s eyes brightened as he looked at the black-robed man.

The black-robed man’s hoarse and strange voice sounded,

“Very good. The next step is to figure out the defense map of the underground storage room of the night Watchmen and the guard lineup. After the preparation, we can give the Red Maple Empire a surprise.”

The defense map of the underground storage room?

Lu Yuan, who was in Tong Menghan’s shadow, widened his eyes in shock.

Why did this guy want to get the defense map of the underground storage room of the night Watchmen?

If there was anything in the underground storage room, it would be a bunch of xenogeneics.

The black-robed man wanted to transform?

Why did he want an abnormal object?

Release a foreign object? Or take all the mutated objects away?

There were tens of thousands of mutants in the underground storage room!

There were even dozens of [ A ] and [ S ] class experts.

If it was released, it would be a destructive blow to the entire headquarters of the night watchers, and even the entire imperial capital!

It would be even more troublesome if they had to take all the mutated objects away.

If those guys put the mutated creatures in many cities, many cities would be destroyed.

Not to mention anything else, just the only a-grade xenogeneic that Lu Yuan had seen, A39, was enough to destroy a big city.

What the hell was that black-robed man?

How could he be so insane?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

At this moment, the black-robed man suddenly stopped and glanced at Tong Menghan’s shadow.

“What?”

Under the black cloak, there was a pair of cold and emotionless blood-red eyes.

The moment Lu Yuan saw the blood-red eyes, his brain buzzed, and his senses immediately withdrew from the shadow clone.

The black-robed man stretched out his hand and made a grabbing motion. A black shadow emerged from Tong Menghan’s shadow.

“This is …”

Tong Menghan and Tong Shu widened their eyes in shock.

Especially Tong Menghan, her face was pale and she was shivering.

The black-robed man’s cold voice rang out,

“Trash!”

With a wave of his hand, Tong Menghan fell to the ground and let out an unusually sharp scream. Her whole body trembled violently, and traces of blood seeped out from the surface of her body.

Tong Shu’s face was filled with fear, and she quickly kneeled on the ground, shivering.

The black-robed man stopped after torturing Tong Menghan.

Tong Menghan kept panting, struggling to kneel on the ground and apologizing.

“Hmph … A little bug had actually discovered this place … Looks like I’ll have to change locations.”

The black-robed man’s voice rang out.

….

In Lu Yuan’s room in Li Qinghe’s house.

Lu Yuan, who had been sitting cross-legged on the bed, suddenly opened his eyes. His face turned pale and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Tears of blood flowed down from his eyes.

But very quickly, under the effects of the great sun spiritual body and the chant of life, Lu Yuan’s eyes recovered and his face regained its ruddy color.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and a hint of fear flashed in his eyes.

The black-robed man from before was definitely a battle emperor, and a powerful one!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 449 - 449 Anonymous Letter

449 Anonymous Letter

As a battle emperor, all he wanted to do was to figure out the Red Maple guards’ patrol routes and handover schedules, as well as the defense map of the night Watchmen’s underground storage room.

Although Lu Yuan didn’t know what their ultimate goal was, from their previous conversation, it didn’t seem to be anything good.

If all the mutants in the underground shelter of the night watchmen were taken away, the damage would be too great.

It was a disaster that would destroy the Empire.

The first thought in Lu Yuan’s mind was to report the Prime Minister’s family.

He was very confident in his own strength, but it also depended on what kind of opponent he was facing.

If the opponent was a combat Emperor, he might just kill him.

However, he was facing a battle monarch, and he had no confidence in killing him alone.

Moreover, who knew if the other party was alone or if he was part of an organization?

Lu Yuan had no idea about this.

The safest way would be to inform the upper echelons of the red maple Empire and let them handle it.

For example, he could inform elder sister Qinghe, Tingxue, and Rebecca to inform their old master. This way, the three battle gods should be able to resolve the crisis together.

But there were still problems.

How should Lu Yuan explain that he had discovered this?

It was a very suspicious thing for him to suddenly come to the Prime Minister’s Manor and spy on them.

Even if Lu Yuan said that he had found something wrong with Tong Menghan and went to the Prime Minister’s mansion to check it out …

But how did he find out that there was a problem with Tong Menghan?

He couldn’t possibly say that he had the evolution cube in his body and could feel Tong Menghan’s aura of mutation, right?

Then he would probably be captured first.

In addition, Lu Yuan had no evidence to prove that the Tong family was related to the mysterious person, and it seemed that he wanted to harm the red maple Empire.

The Tong family was a big family with a battle monarch, and Tong Shu was the Prime Minister.

Although Lu Yuan was talented, he couldn’t make others believe him with his empty words.

Perhaps sister Qinghe and the others would believe it, but the old men were battle emperors after all. How could they believe a casual word from Lu Yuan?

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered as he fell into deep thought.

It was impossible for him to deal with the battle emperor alone. It was too dangerous.

He was going to inform the battle-emperors of the Red Maple Empire and have them deal with it.

However, the method of informing required a bit of skill.

‘Hmmm …’ It would be best if this matter did not involve Lu Yuan himself and was reported through a secret method.

In addition, he could try to find some evidence to increase the credibility. Otherwise, Lu Yuan could not guarantee that the anonymous report would be believed.

A report with evidence was better than a report without evidence.

Lu Yuan regretted not finding some evidence before.

However, he thought about it again. Even if he had bid for something, he wouldn’t have been able to get it back before.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. He planned to take this opportunity to go to the Prime Minister’s Manor to see the situation.

Lu Yuan took out a white crystal. This was the projection crystal he had obtained from the land of origin.

It had the same function as a video recorder, but it was more convenient and less easily discovered.

After taking out the projection crystal, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and went downstairs to get some knives and forks for eating.

These were all made of metal.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan’s eyes turned cold. A silver-gray light flashed on the fork and knife. The next moment, an invisible wave flashed, and the fork and knife twisted and deformed, finally turning into a mosquito-sized mechanical object.

These were all mini surveillance cameras.

With Lu Yuan’s current ability, he could easily create a machine that did not involve the soul. It was like a miracle.

After that, Lu Yuan created another shadow doppelganger. This shadow doppelganger took the projection crystal and hundreds of surveillance mosquitoes. It left the room and moved toward the manor of Prime Minister again.

The Prime Minister’s mansion was still the same as before. Although it was invaded, Tong Shu didn’t ask her people to strengthen the security.

After all, it was related to the mysterious man in the black cloak. Only a few people in the Prime Minister’s Manor knew about it, so it was normal that Tong Shu didn’t dare to disclose it.

As before, Lu Yuan arrived at the central villa easily.

After entering the villa, Lu Yuan released the surveillance mosquito.

After the mosquitoes dispersed, Lu Yuan came to the previous location of the world stone according to his memory.

However, to Lu Yuan’s surprise, the world stone that was originally embedded on the staff of the elemental warrior statue had disappeared.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Did he just move away after his previous clone was exposed?

That mysterious man was so vigilant.

It had only been a few minutes.

In that case, even if he wanted to obtain evidence, it would be difficult.

Lu Yuan had thought that if he wanted to report this, he could report the location of the world stone to increase the credibility.

But now, even the world stone had disappeared. This evidence was gone.

It was even more difficult to report him successfully.

After all, even Lu Yuan himself did not know where the mysterious cloaked man had gone.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to go to other places to look for any abnormalities.

After Lu Yuan had searched all the villas, he didn’t find any other abnormalities. Tong Shu and Tong Menghan were both missing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 450 - 450 Anonymous Letter 2

450 Anonymous Letter 2

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. It seemed that he could only try to report it without any evidence.

Focus on the Maple guards and the night watchmen.

After all, the mysterious man’s purpose was to find the mutated objects in the underground shelter. It was the right thing to do to inform them and ask them to strengthen the management.

Of course, he also had to mention the situation of the Tong family.

If he could make people alert and thoroughly investigate the Tong family, he might be able to gain something. It would be even better if he could find that mysterious person.

However, Lu Yuan didn’t have much hope since this mysterious person transferred the world stones so quickly.

‘Hmmm …’ Perhaps he could pay more attention to Tong Menghan and Tong Shu. As long as they were still alive, they would meet the mysterious man sooner or later.

This was a clue.

Lu Yuan thought about this problem and ordered all the surveillance cameras to be hidden in every corner to monitor the Tong family. Then, he let the shadow clone leave the Tong family.

In the room, Lu Yuan sat on the bed, frowning and thinking about who and how to write the report letter.

‘Hmmm …’ The Red Maple guards had to have a share, and Si Chengxin and Si Tingfeng had to have one.

Si Chengxin was in charge of the red maple guards, while Si Tingfeng was in charge because Tong Menghan was his fiancé.

Regarding the anonymous letter to Si Tingfeng, he had to mention what Tong Menghan had said before. Si Tingfeng had revealed the patrol route of the red maple guards and the handover time to Tong Menghan.

Based on his understanding of Si Tingfeng, although Si Tingfeng was a free and easy person, he would rather believe in the truth than not.

It should serve as a warning.

In the anonymous letter to Si Chengxin, Lu Yuan didn’t add much to the story. He just told her everything that he saw at the Tong family, including the mutation of Tong Menghan and Tong Shu.

Of course, Lu Yuan had hidden his identity.

He only said that as a warm-hearted person, he noticed the aura of mutation along the way. He followed it all the way to the Tong family and found the world stone and the mysterious person.

As for whether Si Chengxin would believe him or not, Lu Yuan was not sure. After all, he did not know Si Chengxin well.

Of course, even if Si Chengxin did not believe him, he would still go to Si Tingfeng to confirm the matter regarding Tong Menghan. As long as Si Tingfeng was still normal, he would not hide such an important matter.

This should alert Si Chengxin.

As for the night Watchmen, Lu Yuan thought for a long time but could not think of a more suitable entry point.

After all, the unknowns were still in the planning stage.

After a long time, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something.

That was, when he went to the underground storage room today, A39 had a strange movement.

Although Lu Yuan knew that A39’s unusual movement had nothing to do with that mysterious person, it would be a little unreasonable if he didn’t pin the blame on the mysterious person at this time.

Therefore, in the anonymous letter, Lu Yuan emphasized that someone was paying attention to the mutated object in the underground storage room of the night watchmen’s headquarters, and that the mutated object in the underground storage room would have some strange movements during this period.

As long as President Gu An saw this letter, he would, without a doubt, associate it with the strange movements of A39 during the day today.

As such, guild leader Gu An would definitely not let his guard down.

In addition, in the letter, Lu Yuan had mentioned the relationship between the Tong family and the mysterious man, as well as the fact that the mysterious man was a battle emperor.

Whether they would believe him or not, Lu Yuan could only hope that they would.

Based on the information revealed in Lu Yuan’s letter, even if they did not believe everything, they should be on guard.

This way, Lu Yuan felt slightly more at ease.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan used a machine to create a mobile phone that could send messages. Then, he used space transmission and appeared in another corner of the imperial capital. After compiling the information of a few letters, Lu Yuan sent them to a few important people anonymously.

After doing all this, Lu Yuan turned the phone back into a metal table knife. He took the knife back to the living room and put it in the kitchen.

This way, no one would be able to find out who had sent the message.

If he could find out all this, wouldn’t he be an omniscient and omnipotent God?

After doing all this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

What he needed to do next was to keep the surveillance on Tong Shu and Tong Menghan. When the mysterious man showed up again, he would be the hot-blooded public again and report him.

He had done most of what he needed to do.

All that was left was to cultivate properly. If something really happened and the xenogeneic in the underground shelter was released, he would be able to help.

After finishing everything, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on his bed and began to cultivate.

….

Si Tingfeng’s was guarding the dormitory.

Si Tingfeng, who had been busy the entire day, laid on his bed with a bitter expression on his face.

Because ah Yuan had joined the night watchman, he was in a terrible state. For the next two months, he had no time to rest.

What kind of suffering was this?

The more Si Tingfeng thought about it, the angrier he got. He planned to give Lu Yuan a call and have a good talk.

Just as he took out his phone, he saw a huge envelope logo appear on the home screen, covering all the other app icons.

“Email?” Si Tingfeng was stunned. “Email?”

Normal emails wouldn’t be this arrogant, okay? Why did such a big envelope sign pop up on the table?

Si Tingfeng furrowed his brows and opened the envelope in confusion.

Before opening the envelope again, a line of words jumped out:

“Please confirm that there is no one else around you. The following information is very important.”

Si Tingfeng raised his eyebrows.

He lived alone in the dormitory, and Tong Menghan was not there.

However, what kind of letter could be so mysterious?

Or was someone pulling a prank?

Si Tingfeng raised his brows, feeling a little interested.

Si Tingfeng clicked ‘yes’, and a letter popped up.

Si Tingfeng began to read the letter.

However, Si Tingfeng’s expression changed drastically when he read the letter.

He suddenly sat up on the bed.

“What? Was Menghan related to the mutation? He even tried to get the mutated object guarded by the night Watchmen? What kind of joke was this? Which bastard is making such a joke?”

At this moment, Si Tingfeng saw the message below. His face froze and he mumbled to himself,

“He got the patrol route and handover information from me …”

Si Tingfeng’s eyes flickered. He recalled Tong Menghan’s performance earlier and gradually furrowed his eyebrows.

He still couldn’t believe it, and his expression was ugly.

“How is this possible? I don’t believe it! Who on earth wrote this letter?”

Si Tingfeng shut off his phone abruptly, a look of shock and bewilderment on his face.

At this moment, his phone suddenly vibrated. Si Tingfeng was jolted out of his dazed thoughts. He glanced at the caller ID and saw that it was Si Chengxin.

Si Tingfeng answered the call.

Si Chengxin said in a serious voice,

“Si Tingfeng! Did you disclose the information about the patrol route and the handover of the red maple guards to Tong Menghan?”

“Sir, I …. Si Tingfeng opened his mouth.

“Yes or no?”

Si Chengxin’s serious and cold voice was heard.

Si Tingfeng pursed his lips, then nodded and said, “Yes, sir.”

The atmosphere fell silent. Si Chengxin took a deep breath and slowly said,

“Very good, very good. We’ll talk about your punishment later. Now, come to my place first.”

Si Tingfeng thought for a moment and said, “Sir, is it because someone said that Menghan was trying to obtain the mutated object?” Sir, do you really believe in such things? Maybe it’s a prank.”

“Whether it’s a prank or not, I know in my heart! I’ve already found the Empire’s most outstanding intelligent network scientists to investigate. The technology that the sender possesses seems to be much higher than ours. We’re completely unable to locate the source of the information! How could a person with such technology play such a prank on us? [Maybe he noticed this when he passed by Daqi planet, so he reminded us?] Wait, from what you’re saying, you’ve also received a letter?”

Only then did Si Chengxin react.

Si Tingfeng’s face was pale. Si Chengxin’s words had destroyed the last trace of hope he had.

He felt his throat was extremely dry. He nodded. “Yes.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 451 - 451 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 1

451 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 1

After getting Si Tingfeng’s confirmation, Si Chengxin fell silent again.

Then, his tone became even more serious.

“Anyway, come here first.”

“Yes.”

….

While Si Chengxin and Si Tingfeng were conversing, in another Manor.

Gu An looked at the email on her phone and frowned.

“Someone is trying to get their hands on the underground creatures? Something that will cause abnormal things?”

Gu An recalled the unusual movements of the A39 today. Her eyes flickered, and a touch of coldness emerged in her eyes.

“No wonder there was such a strange movement today. So it was like this … Looking at the information on the letter, it was a battle Emperor? An expert of this level was not simple … The Tong family is actually colluding with such an expert …”

Gu An took a deep breath, then slowly closed her eyes and pondered.

A moment later, Gu An opened her eyes, and there was a glimmer of light in them.

“I don’t know if this letter is real or fake … Let’s investigate first. After that, we’ll report the situation to the battle gods and see how they’ll handle it. ”

The information in Lu Yuan’s letter shocked many of the Red Maple Empire’s higher-ups.

….

Two days later.

Lu Yuan received a message from the headquarters of the Guardians of the night, saying that there was an urgent task and they hoped that he could help.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the message. He was looking forward to it.

His evolution cube was just a little bit away from transforming again, so he definitely could not go to the underground storage room for the time being. He had already been waiting for a mutation mission for two days.

The details of the mission could only be found out at the headquarters of the night watchmen. The message was sent only to ask if Lu Yuan was willing to help.

Lu Yuan was naturally willing.

As Li Qinghe was still in the Land of oOrigin, Lu Yuan came to the night Watchmen’s headquarters alone.

Soon, he came to the office of the head of the missions department, Mieren Julian.

After knocking on the door, the office door opened. The brown-haired and gentle-looking Mieren Julian saw Lu Yuan and her eyes lit up, a smile appearing on her face.

“Hahaha, elder Lu, you’re here? You’re the most straightforward one, if it was elder Li … Ahem, let’s talk about the emergency mission this time.”

Mieren changed the topic.

Lu Yuan laughed. He understood that sister Qinghe was very lazy. If it were her, she would probably let the other honorary elders go instead. He would only leave if he really couldn’t push it off.

“Minister Mieren, what is the mission?”

Mieren invited Lu Yuan to sit on the sofa in the office and said with a serious face,

“It’s like this. A few days ago, many people suddenly disappeared in the city of Arya, one after another, including the local night Watchmen. Even one of the battle gods among the night Watchmen at that time could not be contacted. Therefore, the local night Watchmen asked for help from the headquarters, suspecting that there was a class B mutation. Our headquarters has decided to arrange for you to lead a team of night Watchmen to deal with this mutation phenomenon. What do you think?”

“Of course,” Lu Yuan smiled. “I have no problem with that.”

“That’s good,” Mieren said with a smile. “I’ll arrange the night Watchmen now. They’re experienced and will help you.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Mieren took out a communication device and said a few words. Soon, a muscular man walked in.

“Minister, you were looking for me?”

Seeing this strong man, Lu Yuan was stunned and his eyes widened slightly.

“Ming bro?”

It was actually Benjamin.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Benjamin was also stunned and somewhat surprised.

“A Yuan? What are you doing here? I haven’t seen you in a long time.”

Beside him, Mieren smiled and introduced,

“Lu Yuan is the new honorary elder of the Night Watchmen.”

Flamenco was stunned and his eyes widened. He quickly said,

“Greetings, elder Lu.”

“So, you two know each other?”

Mieren laughed.

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yup. When I just awakened, brother Ming taught me fighting skills. He helped me a lot.”

Benjamin quickly shook his head and said with a bitter smile, “Don’t, don’t, don’t, elder Lu, you’re an elder. Call me Flamby, Ming, Ah Ming, little Ming, all of them are fine, but I can’t accept brother Ming. What was that little bit of me back then? And it was elder Li who asked me to teach you.”

Benjamin was a little scared.

Milne suddenly understood, “elder Li? Was it elder Li Qinghe? So that’s how it is.”

Mieren finally understood why Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe had such a good relationship.

So they had known each other when Lu Yuan had just awakened?

Mieren couldn’t help but sigh at Li Qinghe’s sharp eyes. He had helped a young man so casually, and he turned out to be such a monstrous genius.

However, Mieren also knew that Li Qinghe was a super genius. He couldn’t be envious.

He smiled and said,

“Since you know each other, it’s easy to talk. Benjamin, there’s an urgent mission in the city of ally. It’ll be led by elder Lu. Your team will cooperate with elder Lu.”

With a serious face, Benjamin stood up straight and said,

“Yes! I understand.”

After that, Lu Yuan and Benjamin left the office and went to meet up with Benjamin’s team.

As a regular team of the night watchers, team Benjamin had to be on duty at the headquarters of the night watchers, and they were naturally there now.

Lu Yuan followed Benjamin and soon came to an office. He pushed open the office door and walked in.

In the office, Lu Yuan saw a few familiar people.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 452 - 452 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 2

452 Class B Mutation, Emergency Mission 2

There was no need to elaborate on Xue Wang. The two of them would interact with each other from time to time. There was also Lin Hong and a few other people that Lu Yuan had met in Xili city.

Some of them were playing games, some were reading, and some were cultivating.

Hearing the commotion, they all turned around to look.

When they saw Lu Yuan, they were all stunned.

Lin Hong said,

“Lu Yuan?”

Xue Wang, who was playing a game on his phone, jumped up in surprise.

“Old Lu? What are you doing here? You’re a big celebrity now, why are you suddenly free to come to the night Watchmen headquarters?”

At that moment, Xue Wang was no longer wearing his sunglasses. His eyes had returned to black. The silver Wolf gene from before had clearly been completely imprinted by Xue Wang. The abnormality that was originally displayed had also returned to its original state.

At this moment, Xue Wang thought of something. He smiled and said, “You’re here to find elder Li?”

Lu Yuan smiled, but before he could say anything, beside him, Benjamin glared at them.

Lu Yuan is a new honorary elder of the Night Watchmen headquarters. We have an urgent mission this time, and our team will cooperate with elder Lu.

Hearing this, everyone in the office was stunned and the atmosphere fell silent.

Lu Yuan smiled. I’ll have to ask for everyone’s guidance in the following time.

The crowd recovered from their shock. No one expected Lu Yuan to be an elder.

After a moment of silence, Benjamin smiled and said,

“Alright, everyone knows each other. The time for the urgent mission is relatively tight. We can set off now.”

Everyone got up with strange expressions and left the office while looking at Lu Yuan.

In the night watchman’s car, Xue Wang kept his eyes on Lu Yuan, causing Lu Yuan’s scalp to go numb.

Lu Yuan’s expression was strange.

“Old Xue, why are you looking at me like that? After your eyes recovered, you like to look at handsome guys?”

“Bah!” Xue Wang rolled his eyes. He wanted to say that Lu Yuan was a narcissist, but when he saw Lu Yuan’s handsome face, he could not bring himself to say anything.

He exclaimed, “I was the owner of a material store in Xili city, and you often came to sell materials as if it had just happened yesterday. I didn’t expect that in the blink of an eye, you’re already an elder, and you’ve even become the number one on The Prodigy Ranking! Sometimes, I even feel like I’m dreaming.”

“Why don’t I give you a punch?” Lu Yuan laughed. “See if it hurts.”

Xue Wang’s mouth twitched. “If you want to kill me, just say it.”

“Ah Wang, your information is out of date,” Benjamin said with a smile. “Elder Lu was no longer the first on The Prodigy roll a few days ago.”

“What?”

“Lu Yuan?” Xue Wang was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan. “Could there be someone more powerful than old Lu?”

Although Xue Wang was not there to watch Lu Yuan’s final challenge, someone had recorded it with a communication crystal.

Xue Wang knew how terrifying Lu Yuan’s abilities were. Even so, he was still not first on The Prodigy Ranking?

Xue Wang was a little shocked.

Fleming grinned, revealing his white teeth. “Elder Lu has already broken through to the battle king realm!”

Xue Wang was speechless.

He was autistic.

The car was very fast and they arrived at the airport very quickly while they were chatting.

Lu Yuan saw the familiar black triangular fighter jet, the Night Owl V.

Lu Yuan had previously come to the imperial capital from Xili city on this plane.

That was the first time Lu Yuan had seen such a handsome fighter and he had a deep impression of it.

Lu Yuan looked at the fighter jet and a hint of nostalgia flashed in his eyes.

Just as Xue Wang and Benjamin had said, the days in Xili city felt like yesterday.

After boarding the fighter jet, the fighter jet took off and flew towards Yali city.

Yali city was located to the West of the imperial capital, more than 30000 kilometers away.

If Lu Yuan used space movement, even if he brought along Benjamin and the others, he would be able to reach there in a short moment.

If they were to take a fighter jet, it would still take them several hours.

It was already evening when the fighter jet landed at the airport in Yali city.

Lu Yuan and the others got off the fighter plane. When they got out of the airport, they saw the four special cars that the Night Watchmen branch in Yali city had sent to welcome them.

A beautiful black-haired woman in a black suit stood in front of the car.

She came up to him with a smile on her face. Her eyes were sparkling as she looked at Lu Yuan with a trace of reverence.

“Elder Lu Yuan, I’m Anna from the sub-division of the night Watchmen in Arya city. I’ll be in charge of welcoming you.”

“Thank you, Miss Anna.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Thank you for your trouble.”

“It’s no trouble at all. Please get in the car.”

With a smile, Anna opened the back door for Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed to let the girl open the door, but since she had already opened it, Lu Yuan naturally sat on it.

Xue Wang, who was behind Lu Yuan, also wanted to sit in the back seat. In the end, Anna followed behind and sat in the back seat herself, then slammed the door shut.

Xue Wang was confused. ??? ”

He was dumbfounded.

Beside him, Benjamin patted Xue Wang’s shoulder and smiled. “Let’s take the other cars.”

The whole team of Franz’s team went to the other special cars.

Lu Yuan, who was in the car, was a little dumbfounded.

He glanced at Anna, who was sitting on the side with a smile on her face, and then looked at the people leaving outside the window. He didn’t expect them to leave just like that.

With an excited smile on her face, Anna said,

“Elder Lu, I’m your fan, can I have your autograph? You’re so strong! He was actually ranked first on The Prodigy Ranking, and was already a battle king! He’s too powerful …”

Lu Yuan listened to Anna’s endless words and rubbed his head. Sure enough, after becoming famous, he could meet fans everywhere.

He smiled and said,

“I don’t have a problem with autographs, but I didn’t bring pen and paper.”

“I have it here!”

A pen and paper appeared in Anna’s hands and she handed them to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was speechless. This guy must have planned this for a long time, right?

However, he still gave Anna his signature.

After signing, Anna seemed to have calmed down a lot. She sat quietly in the back seat, but from time to time, she would glance at Lu Yuan’s face.

Lu Yuan pretended not to notice and turned to look out of the window.

There were very few people on the streets.

At first, Lu Yuan thought that it was because there were few pedestrians in this area. However, he did not expect that there were not many pedestrians along the way. Many shops were even closed.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and was a little confused. “Why are there so few people?”

Anna’s expression became a little more serious. She lowered her head and said,

“Because the mutation is quite serious, tens of thousands of people have gone missing. The people in the city are in a state of panic. Many people have left the city and gone to other cities because most people go missing at night. Those who are still here will not leave their homes after evening. Many shops will close at this time.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

It was obvious that a severe mutation could completely paralyze a city even if it had not fully erupted.

Looking at the State of the City, it was not far from being paralyzed.

Lu Yuan recalled the incident in the slums of Xili city and found that the mutation phenomenon in the slums was gentler than here.

Soon, the car arrived at a black building with more than ten floors in the central area of Yali city.

The style of the building was very similar to the headquarters of the night watchers.

In the small square in front of the building, there was a stone tablet with a sword and a shield engraved on it. It was surrounded by stars, just like the headquarters of the night Watchmen.

“We’re here, elder Lu,” Anna said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded and followed Anna out of the car.

In the other cars behind Lu Yuan’s car, Benjamin, Xue Wang, and the others also got out of their cars and walked over.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over and found a few people waiting for them in front of the tall building.

Seeing Lu Yuan and the others get out of the car, they came up to them.

The leader was a tall and thin middle-aged man. His face was filled with joy.

“Elder Lu, welcome! you’ve finally come. If this continues and the mutation is not resolved, I’m afraid that our city of Yali will become a Dead City. I’ll have to trouble you next!”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “I will try my best.”

At this moment, the smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze.

Within his body, the evolution cube suddenly started shaking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 453 - 453 Source of The Mutation, Hint 1

453 Source of The Mutation, Hint 1

There were mutated people here?

Lu Yuan looked at the higher-ups of the guardians of the night in front of him, who were smiling in surprise, and his heart was full of shock.

He glanced at the senior members of the night Watchmen in front of him.

There were a total of five people, and he was not sure which one had been mutated.

He remained calm, but a smile appeared on his face.

“Aren’t you going to introduce me?”

The middle-aged man in the lead slapped his forehead and smiled apologetically,

“I’m sorry, I’ve been so busy with the mutation incident that I forgot about it. I’m the head of the night Watchmen branch in the city of Allie, Sha Jian. This is the Deputy head Maica, this is the general person in charge of the operation team, Tang Fei, this is the head of the archive office, Bernie, and this is the head of the mission office, Gilian.”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across them. He matched their names with each other and nodded slightly at them.

Only Gillian was a female, the rest were all male.

Lu Yuan observed them and did not read any special fluctuations in their expressions.

Thinking about it, it was normal. If someone had really been mutated, they wouldn’t have given themselves away so easily. Otherwise, how could they not have been discovered until now?

While Lu Yuan greeted them, he was thinking about how to find the mutated person among the five people.

The simplest way was to stay in the same room as them one by one. As long as the evolution cube reacted to a single person, it would be pretty much the same.

Even if he wanted to find a reason to be alone with them in the room, he still needed to think about it carefully.

“Elder Lu, you’ve just arrived in Yali city, so we should be welcoming you. However, due to the severe mutation phenomenon, especially at night, people frequently go missing. For this reason, we are the busiest at night. So I’m afraid I can’t hold a welcome party for you.”

While Lu Yuan was deep in thought, Sha Jian spoke with an apologetic expression.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and said with a smile, ” t’s alright. It’s more important to deal with the mutation phenomenon …”

Then, Lu Yuan suddenly froze and was a little surprised. “Have you guys been working overtime these past few nights?”

Sha Jian was taken aback by Lu Yuan’s question. He nodded, “yes, elder Lu. Is there a problem?”

Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

If they were all working overtime, then who was the one who made the person disappear?

Could it be that the evolution cube was not shaking about the mutation?

However, even Tong Menghan had confirmed that it had something to do with the mutation. Could it be that in the real world, the cause of the shock was not the mutation?

Lu Yuan’s mind was in a mess. He smiled and shook his head.

nothing. I just feel that you’re very dutiful as night watchers.

Upon hearing this, the few of them revealed smiles.

“This is our duty.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Sha Jian spoke again,

“Why don’t we go back first and ask Bernie to report to you about the mutation phenomenon? There might be some clues in the file.”

As a mutation phenomenon, there would usually be a file.

As the head of the archives, Bernie was naturally in charge of this kind of thing.

Lu Yuan looked at Bernie, who had a serious face and a scholarly aura, and nodded slightly,

“That’s good.”

He had been thinking about how to spend time with them alone, and now it seemed that there was an opportunity.

First, he had to confirm if this Bernie was the one who shook the evolution cube.

Everyone returned to the building.

Because of this mutation incident, Sha Jian was very busy, so he asked Bernie to take Lu Yuan, Benjamin, and the others to the archive Hall, and they left to go back to work.

The archives office was on the second floor.

Lu Yuan, Benjamin and the others followed Bernie, who didn’t talk much, and soon came to a huge room full of documents. Bernie asked someone to find a few documents and handed them to Lu Yuan and the others, smiling,

“This is the file on the mutation phenomenon.”

Lu Yuan nodded and glanced at Flamenco and the others.

“All of you, take a look.”

“Yes!” Benjamin nodded seriously.

They were obviously more experienced than Lu Yuan in understanding and analyzing the files.

Lu Yuan was now sure that Bernie was not a mutated person.

At least, at a close distance, evolution didn’t affect Bernie.

It seemed to be the other people.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and flipped through the file.

He was thinking about another problem.

If this mutant was not present when the mutation occurred, did it mean that this mutant had nothing to do with this guy?

Or were they accomplices?

A high-ranking mutant in the night Watchmen’s branch was covering for the person who caused the mutation?

If he really had an accomplice, then it would not be convenient for him to make a move now.

This would only alert the enemy and make the person who had really mutated go into hiding.

Only after finding all of them would he be able to catch them all in one fell swoop.

He had to confirm who it was first.

The file showed that the mutation had started 37 days ago. At first, there were very few people who went missing, and most of them were homeless.

The number of people who went missing increased, and it even expanded to the entire city.

All the missing people could not be found no matter where they were. It was as if they had evaporated into thin air, leaving no clues behind.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by this. Even genetic Warriors had many ways to make a person evaporate without a sound, let alone a strange mutation phenomenon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 454 - 454 The Source of Mutation, Hint 2

454 The Source of Mutation, Hint 2

In the beginning, the branch of the Night Watchmen did not think it was a big deal. It was not until a battle Supreme level senior went missing that they realized the seriousness of the matter and sent a message to the headquarters for help.

The files only recorded the information and address of the missing people. Because there were many people, some people only recorded the general name and living area, and made the necessary data statistics.

There wasn’t much useful information about the mutation phenomenon.

After Lu Yuan finished flipping through the file, he looked at flamenco and the others who were discussing the information in the file. “How is it?”

“Sir,” said Flamenco, “according to the regional distribution statistics of the victims in the file, the first area where the missing people appeared was the south side. I think we should go there and take a look.”

When Bernie heard this, he said in a gentle voice,

“With all due respect, our branch has also thought of this. Some people have been there before, but they found nothing … And the area where Gao Yu went missing is the North area, which is the furthest from the South area.”

Gao Yu was the missing battle supreme Night Watchman.

With a smile on his face, Benjamin said,

“I know you’ve investigated it, but who knows if you’ve missed out on something? Since you’ve asked for help from our headquarters, doesn’t that mean that we’re more professional than you?”

Bernie’s face stiffened, and a touch of displeasure appeared on his face.

Benjamin almost pointed at his nose and said that the Night Watchmen in the branch were all useless. What you can’t find out, our people in the headquarters can definitely find out.

As one of the higher-ups in the division, it would be strange if Bernie was in a good mood.

But Bernie didn’t say much. He just nodded, “In that case, we’ll do as you say, Captain Benjamin.”

Benjamin smiled and nodded, looking at Lu Yuan beside him. elder Lu, I think we need the members of their branch to help us. We’re still lacking in manpower.

“Then let’s go find head Captain Tang Fei.” Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and said with a smile.

Lu Yuan wanted to confirm whether Tang Fei was hiding his mutation.

Lu Yuan turned to bid farewell to Bernie and walked towards Tang Fei’s office.

The Night Watchmen had always been the largest department in the entire Night Watchmen organization, and they occupied the offices from the third to the eighth floors in the sub-office in the city of Yali.

Tang Fei’s office was on the 8th floor.

Lu Yuan brought along Flamenco and the others to the 8th floor, at the door of Tang Fei’s office.

Lu Yuan knocked on the door and Tang Fei’s voice was heard in the office.

“Come in.”

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in. He found Tang Fei sitting behind his desk and dealing with some documents, looking a little tired.

The moment Lu Yuan entered the room, he felt the evolution cube shaking.

A glint flashed in his eyes as he sized up the handsome Tang Fei. “Good fellow, so it’s you?”

However, Lu Yuan did not completely let his guard down. After all, Tang Fei had been there all the time, and the mutation phenomenon was still happening, which might mean that Tang Fei was not the only one who had mutated.

In that case, Tang Fei might not be the only one who was affected by the tremors caused by the evolution cube.

The other three could be mutants as well.

Lu Yuan felt that he had to confirm with them before he could be at ease.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Tang Fei smiled and said,

“So it’s elder Lu. May I know what business you have with me?”

Lu Yuan glanced at flamenco, who had followed him in, and said with a smile,

“My men want to ask your operation team members for help. May I?”

A bitter smile appeared on Tang Fei’s face.

“If it was in the past, I would have no problem with it, but elder Lu. you know that the mutation phenomenon has been serious recently. We are short of manpower and everyone has been sent out … I’m afraid we don’t have enough manpower right now.”

Benjamin had expected this and said with a smile,

“Officer Tang, we’re planning to make a trip to the south side. If necessary, we’ll just need to ask our brothers there to cooperate with us.”

Hearing this, Tang Fei was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said,

“If that’s the case, then there’s no problem. I’ll give you the contact details of the captains at south side.”

With that, Tang Fei told Lu Yuan and Benjamin about the operation method of the team leader of the Night Watchmen who was doing a mission in the south area.

After that, Tang Fei smiled and said,

“Elder Lu, is there anything else?”

Lu Yuan looked at Tang Fei and smiled. “There’s nothing else. I won’t disturb you anymore.”

With that, Tang Fei and Benjamin left the office, and Benjamin closed the door.

After getting the contact information, a smile appeared on Benjamin’s face. He grinned and said,

“Elder Lu, we’ll go and investigate first. You should have a good rest. I’ll let you know as soon as I find anything.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled. “Be careful.”

Flaminco, Lin Hong, and Xue Wang all nodded, then turned and left.

They didn’t notice that there were shadows slowly blending into their shadows.

Lu Yuan glanced at Tang Fei’s tightly shut office behind him and narrowed his eyes slightly.

The shadow Kingdom was activated again, and a shadow slowly spread out and merged into the room.

Lu Yuan wanted to see if Tang Fei was the one who caused the mutation.

If it wasn’t, then this matter was more complicated than he thought.

There might be more than one mutant or mutated object here.

Thinking back to Li Qinghe’s complaints, Lu Yuan realized that the number of mutations seemed to have increased recently.

What was the reason?

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

He planned to go to the mission Hall and the Department head and Deputy department head’s office on the roof to see if the other three had any special circumstances.

The first one was the person in charge of the mission hall, Gilian.

The mission Hall was located on the first floor. As the person-in-charge, Gilian naturally had her own independent office. Lu Yuan knocked on the door of the office.

A gentle voice came from inside the door,

“Please come in.”

Lu Yuan pushed the door open and walked in. He saw Gilian sitting in the office and drinking tea, looking quite leisurely.

As a separate department, the mission Hall was indispensable to the Night Watchmen, but it was not a combat unit. There were quite a number of non-genetic Warriors in the Department, and their overall combat strength was the weakest among the few departments. They were also the most leisurely.

There were important documents in the archives, so they needed people to guard them. There were also powerful people, but in the mission office, even the person in charge, Gilian, was only at the early stages of the battle supreme level.

However, at the level of a battle supreme, one’s life span was close to a thousand years, which was considered long for ordinary people. Although Gilian looked mature, she still looked very young. On the contrary, she had a unique charm in her youth and maturity.

Lu Yuan glanced at Gilian, who was drinking tea, and could not help but sigh in his heart. As the person in charge of the missions Department, this person was quite leisurely.

Gillian did not expect Lu Yuan to come here to find her. After a moment of shock, she smiled gently and stood up.

“So it’s elder Lu, what’s the matter?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s nothing much. In the following period of time, I might be staying in the city of Yali until I find the source of the mutation. So, I’m just walking around to understand the situation in the branch.”

He couldn’t say that he was here to see if you had been mutated, could he?

Lu Yuan was certain that this Gillian was still normal, and there was no fluctuation in the evolution cube.

Hearing this, Gilian was stunned. She thought of Lu Yuan’s previous words that he would be staying in Arya city for a period of time. Elder Lu Yuan didn’t seem to have a residence? Was he hinting at something?

‘Hmmm …’ He was so handsome and talented … A flirtatious expression appeared on Gilian’s face. Her eyes were like water as she said,

“If you don’t mind, elder Lu Yuan, you can stay at my house during this period of time in Yali city. I’m the only one at home. My husband died of a mutation phenomenon before …”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 455 - 455 Mutations Fighting Each Other? 1

455 Mutations Fighting Each Other? 1

There was something wrong with this person!

Lu Yuan was speechless when he saw Gilian’s expression.

He coughed and said with a smile, “I’ve already found a place to stay. There’s no need to trouble lady Gilian.”

Although he was lying and didn’t find a good place to stay, a hotel was fine. He really couldn’t go to Gillian’s house.

He was not such a casual person.

In addition, Lu Yuan did not think that he would need a long time to get rid of the source of the mutation.

He already had an idea now, and it would probably only take a few days to finish dealing with it. Perhaps he could make it in time for the next time he entered the origin source grounds.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, a hint of disappointment appeared on Gillian’s face. “So it’s like this … That’s fine.”

Lu Yuan bade Gilian farewell with an awkward but polite smile and turned to leave.

If he stayed any longer, Lu Yuan did not know what else this woman would say.

Was this what a mature woman was like? He was completely different from sister Qinghe and the others. He was too direct, and he couldn’t afford to offend them.

Lu Yuan grumbled in his heart and took the stairs to the top floor of the night watchman’s branch.

The offices of the branch head, Shayama, and the Deputy head, Maica, were on the top floor.

After arriving at the top floor, Lu Yuan first came to the office in the sand room and knocked on the door.

The door opened and Lu Yuan found that it was Maica who opened the door.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Maica was stunned for a moment, then he smiled.

“So it’s elder Lu, please come in.”

He moved aside and let Lu Yuan in.

In the office, Sha Jian was sitting behind his desk. When he saw Lu Yuan, he stood up and smiled.

“Elder Lu, did you find anything from Bernie?”

Lu Yuan smiled. my men have already started investigating. I’m afraid we’ll have to wait for a while before we can confirm the specific situation.

Sha Jian slowly nodded and sighed. “We haven’t found any clues so far. Let’s hope we can find the target soon.”

Sha Jian rubbed his forehead as he spoke. He felt a little tired.

Lu Yuan sensed for a while and found that there was no change in the evolution cube, so he was relieved.

It seemed that only Tang Fei had been mutated.

He saw that both Shajian and Bernie looked a little tired, so he asked,

“The two of you don’t look too good, is there a problem?”

Sha Jian beckoned Lu Yuan and Maica to sit down on a sofa. He smiled bitterly and said,

“The impact of this mutation incident is too great. In addition to this possible Grade B mutation incident, there are other grade D mutation incidents that happen frequently, and they all require us, the night watchers, to deal with. The entire city of Alya is too big, we don’t have enough manpower during this period of time …”

Maica touched his slightly high hairline and smiled bitterly. “We haven’t had a good rest for a month.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Good Lord, even robots aren’t as good as you guys …

Shajian and Maica were both battle king warriors, but even so, they didn’t have unlimited energy. No wonder they looked so tired.

Lu Yuan looked at the two of them with some sympathy, but also some admiration.

At the end of the day, their job was to prevent the mutation from causing large-scale harm, and the people they protected were basically ordinary people.

“If you need any help, feel free to let me know, even though I might not be able to help,” he said with a smile.

“Elder Lu,” Shajian said with a smile, “if you can deal with the class B mutation as soon as possible, you’ll be of great help.”

“I’ll try my best,” Lu Yuan smiled.

When Lu Yuan left the Minister’s Office, Shajian guided Lu Yuan to the guest room on the next floor.

It was actually just like a normal guest room, specially made for distinguished guests to rest.

Lu Yuan was obviously an important guest.

He sat on the sofa in the guest room and sensed the shadow doppelgangers.

The shadow clone in Tang Fei’s office didn’t move. Tang Fei had been working the whole time, and there was nothing unusual.

And flamenco was still on the way to the south side, and there was nothing unusual.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, and his eyes turned deep and dark. Black mist emerged, and more than 200 shadow avatars appeared.

These shadow doppelgangers had one-third of Lu Yuan’s combat power. They were almost invincible among the battle kings. Even a battle monarch with emperor genes would have a hard time dealing with one shadow doppelganger.

And there were more than 200 of them here.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, all the shadow doppelgangers disappeared and spread out across the entire city of Yali.

The shadow doppelganger did not have its own will. Unless it set a simple rule of action, it could only move within the range of Lu Yuan’s perception.

The perception range of the land edge was hundreds of kilometers, which covered the entire city of Yali. Naturally, there was no need to worry about losing control.

The reason why Lu Yuan did not directly use his perception ability to monitor the entire city of Arya was that the wider the range of his perception ability, the more possible it would be for him to miss out. In addition, such a big movement would easily be discovered, which might disturb the mutants.

For this reason, using shadow doppelganger was a better choice.

It was not only because the surveillance was more secretive, but also because the shadow doppelganger could take action at the first moment if an accident happened.

After sending the shadow doppelganger out, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the bed, quietly waiting for the mutation to happen.

He was a little curious as to how those people who had disappeared had disappeared.

A few hours later, it was already late at night. It was already past midnight.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 456 - 456 Mutations Fighting Each Other 2

456 Mutations Fighting Each Other 2

There was still no mutation incident. Lu Yuan sensed Tang Fei’s office. Tang Fei was still dealing with the problem. He squinted his eyes slightly.

He didn’t know if it was because of his arrival that the mutated person went into hiding. If that was the case, then this mutation phenomenon was either caused by Tang Fei using an unknown ability, or Tang Fei was related to the person who caused this mutation.

He just didn’t know which one it was.

….

South side, in a residential building.

Xue Wang was standing at the entrance of a residential building. There was a middle-aged man who looked honest and slow inside the building.

The middle-aged man’s face still had a trace of fear as he said,

“At that time, old Perkin and I had too much to drink. Old Perkin said he wanted to pee, so he went to an alley. Then, then I waited for a long time, but old Perkin still didn’t come out. I thought he was drunk and collapsed in the alley. But when I went in to take a look, I found no one, nothing! Old Perkin had disappeared! The next day, his family came to me and said that old Perkin had not returned home. I was helpless, I didn’t even see him at that time!”

Xue Wang smiled and said, “then think carefully. Did you see anything unusual at that time?” Is there anything strange?”

“A strange place?”

The middle-aged man’s eyes flashed as he fell into deep thought.

After a moment, he smiled bitterly and said, “My Lord, I had too much to drink at that time. When I saw that old Perkin was not around, I thought he had left me behind and went back by himself. I didn’t notice anything unusual at the time … And the alley is so dark …”

At that moment, a black-haired beauty beside Xue Wang suddenly said softly,

“Look at me,”

The middle-aged man looked at the black-haired beauty instinctively.

He looked at the black-haired beauty and felt that her eyes were like two vortexes.

His consciousness suddenly went into a daze. When he came back to his senses, he found himself walking on a street in a drunken state.

Beside him, old Perkin, who had short gray hair, also had a red face. He was drunk as he held onto his shoulder and sang loudly.

The middle-aged man was stunned. He felt like he had just had a dream.

But he couldn’t remember what he dreamed of at all.

He then felt a little amused. He was clearly still walking on the road, so how could he be dreaming? He must be drunk and hallucinating.

At this moment, old Perkin stopped his unpleasant singing and muttered, “I, I’m going to pee.”

The middle-aged man looked at old Perkin impatiently. “Go, go! Hurry up and come back! Burp ~~”

Old Perkin did not reply and instead walked unsteadily towards an alley.

The middle-aged man waited in silence. After a while, old Perkin still did not come out. The middle-aged man muttered something and staggered to the side of the road to sit down. He was about to fall down.

After a while, the middle-aged man seemed to be getting impatient.

He looked at the dark alley and muttered,

“How long has it been … Old Perkin!”

The middle-aged man shouted, but no one replied.

The middle-aged man paused for a moment, then stood up while cursing and walked unsteadily toward the alley.

When he arrived at the alley, he looked at it. It was a little dark, but it looked normal. There were only two bags of garbage on the side, and there was not even a shadow of old Perkin.

The middle-aged man scratched his head and scolded, “that bastard old Perkin, he actually sneaked away after going easy on us?”

He turned around and went back while cursing.

The middle-aged man did not notice the black-haired beauty who had been following him quietly.

It was only when the middle-aged man returned home that the environment suddenly shattered like a mirror.

The middle-aged man came back to his senses. He looked at the people in front of him, especially the black-haired beauty with dark eyes. A look of awe appeared in his eyes.

“Y-Your Excellency, I really didn’t commit any crime …”

He was on the verge of tears.

The group looked at the black-haired beauty.

The black-haired beauty shook her head.

Everyone sighed slightly, and Benjamin said with a smile, “That was just a necessary procedure. You can go back.”

Hearing this, the middle-aged man felt as if he had been granted Amnesty and quickly closed the door.

Xue Wang and the rest had a grave expression on their faces.

Looking at the tightly shut door, Flamenco said,

“This is already the eighth one, right? Ah Ming even used an illusion to recreate their scene at that time, but there were no clues … It seems that this mutant is very cunning …”

The black-haired beauty named Lin min asked,

“Then shall we continue?”

Benjamin frowned and thought for a moment, then said,

“We can’t go on like this. It’s too inefficient. Inform the night Watchmen in the South to gather all the people who have been mutated in this area. We’ll investigate them.”

“Alright!”

Xue Wang took out his communicator and contacted the team that was in the southern area. It was a team that belonged to the night Watchmen.

At the same time, they left the residential building and walked out of the residential area.

It was already late at night, and the entire neighborhood was very quiet.

There weren’t many ordinary people who would wander outside at this hour, let alone in this period of time when mutation incidents were frequent.

The others were not surprised.

At this moment, a black door suddenly appeared behind Lin min, who was walking out of the community. Several dark arms reached out from the door and grabbed Lin min.

The whole process was silent, and there was not even any fluctuation of spiritual energy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 457 - 457 Mutations Fighting Each Other 3

457 Mutations Fighting Each Other 3

No one had noticed this.

Two of his arms grabbed Lin Min’s hands, while the other two reached for her face.

Just as the pitch-black arms were about to touch Lin Min’s hands, a black figure appeared from Lin Min’s shadow and reached out to grab the pitch-black hands that came from the depths of the door.

The being behind the door seemed to be shocked by the sudden appearance of the black shadow. It was stunned for a moment. Then, the two arms that were caught by the black shadow struggled madly, and the remaining arms hit the black shadow.

The arm brought with it an extremely powerful force, but all of it fell on the black mist. It couldn’t even break through the black mist, so it naturally couldn’t hurt the black shadow.

This movement finally attracted the attention of the others.

Everyone’s expression changed drastically as they turned their heads. When they saw the black shadow behind Lin Min and the pitch-black arm that reached out from the door, their pupils shrank and cold sweat broke out on their backs.

Lin Min’s heart turned cold. She immediately jumped back, distancing herself from the black shadow and the pitch-black arm.

“Everyone, be on your guard!”

They had been wearing Geno armors since the beginning, and now, their spirit power was surging. They looked at the black shadow and the black arm with caution.

Seeing the black shadow ignore the attacks of the other arms and pull out a pair of pitch-black hands, everyone was shocked and somewhat at a loss.

“Two mutated things?”

What is this?!

Seeing that the two unknown things seemed to be fighting at the moment, they were a little hesitant.

Everyone looked at Benjamin.

“Captain! What should we do?”

Looking at the strange black shadow and the even more bizarre door that appeared in the space, as well as the black arm that reached out from the door, Benjamin’s expression kept changing.

The investigation of a mutation incident was always very dangerous. As a Senior Night watchman, Benjamin had encountered many mutation incidents and all kinds of mutants and phenomena, but he had never encountered a situation where two mutants seemed to be fighting with each other.

Which mutated creature should he help in this situation?

At this moment, he thought of something, and a hint of anger appeared on his face.

“What do you mean? Inform elder Lu!”

Only then did the others come back to their senses. With the big boss Lu Yuan around, why would they need to make a decision?

As for whether Lu Yuan could hurry over, they were not sure.

However, Xue Wang still took out his phone immediately to inform Lu Yuan.

….

In the guest room of the night Watchmen branch, Lu Yuan did not expect the mutant to be so impatient and attack directly. Moreover, the target he chose was the night Watchmen?

Wasn’t this underestimating him a little too much?

To be honest, Lu Yuan had hesitated before whether to let the giant hand grab Lin Min into the door so that his shadow could enter the strange door with him.

But Lu Yuan did not do so in the end.

After all, he did not know if the black arm would kill Lin Min immediately if it caught her. If the black arm wanted to kill Lin Min after Lin Min was caught, he might not be able to save her in time.

If he had to give up a life that could be saved for the sake of a mission, he would not be able to make such a decision. Moreover, this life was his current subordinate in name.

Therefore, Lu Yuan still grabbed the black arm before it could grab Lin Min.

However, when he heard that there were two mutated objects, Lu Yuan’s face could not help but darken.

Unfortunately, he couldn’t explain it. He couldn’t just say that he had an Emperor-class darkness-type gene, right?

So be it. Fortunately, Benjamin and the others reacted quickly and knew to ask him to deal with it as soon as possible.

Lu Yuan smiled and disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 458 - 458 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 1

458 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 1

Southern area, Ming Ke District.

The others looked at the black shadow and the black portal in front of them vigilantly, as well as the large number of arms extending out of the portal.

They did not act rashly. As night watchers, they knew that many mutations were strange and that they would be in danger if they acted rashly.

The best thing they could do now was to wait for Lu Yuan’s arrival, unless something happened to these two strange things.

Benjamin looked at the abnormal object vigilantly and said sternly, “Ah Wang, how is it? Did you manage to contact elder Lu?”

“I’ve already contacted them. He’s coming over immediately!”

Xue Wang quickly replied.

Benjamin did not let his guard down.

“It might take a while for elder Lu to arrive. Stay alert. If anything happens, do your best to hold them back and don’t let them escape!”

The others all nodded, their expressions serious.

However, in just a short moment, the space fluctuated and Lu Yuan appeared in front of them.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the eyes of the few of them widened slightly in shock.

Lu Yuan’s speed was too fast!

Was this the genius who had once obtained the first place on The Prodigy Ranking? After breaking through to the combat King realm, he actually had such a terrifying speed!

One must know that the night Watchmen’s branch was quite far from here. In just a short time, Lu Yuan had actually arrived here.

This shocked the others.

Ignoring the shock of the Flamenco and the others, Lu Yuan sized up the space portal with many black arms, and a look of interest appeared in his eyes.

After his perception ability entered the portal, it actually failed.

And he had a monarch-class space gene, so he couldn’t sense the space around the door. He couldn’t even sense the coordinates on the other side.

This was not logical.

However, Lu Yuan also understood that the so-called mutation itself did not make sense.

His eyes were filled with curiosity as he looked at the spatial door.

Lu Yuan didn’t enter the door directly. Even he had to be careful when facing some strange mutation phenomena. If there was any danger, it would be too late for him to regret.

At this time, Benjamin and the others came back to their senses. Benjamin quickly said, ”

“Elder Lu! The black shadow and the dimension portal suddenly appeared, and we don’t know why they are here. This mutation is very abnormal! I’ve never seen a mutation that would attack each other … This spatial door is very strange. We didn’t even see it appear. However, this black shadow is also very powerful. The attack from the arm that came out of the spatial door was so powerful, but it was easily blocked.”

The others nodded their heads in agreement, especially Lin min. Her back was drenched in cold sweat, and she was still a little scared.

Lu Yuan’s face turned black. He glanced at flamenco and said,

“This black shadow is just one of my tricks. I’ll stay behind to protect you.”

The expressions on the faces of the few people suddenly froze, and became very interesting.

The method left behind by their Lord to protect them was actually regarded as a mutated object by them?

How could he save his image in his Lord’s heart? I’m waiting online. It’s urgent.

Benjamin felt that his heart was even colder than when he had encountered the black door.

The others silently looked away or lowered their heads, not daring to speak at all.

Benjamin coughed and laughed dryly,

“So … So it’s a technique you left behind. My Lord. No wonder it’s so powerful … Hahaha … I knew it, how could there be such a powerful mutant?”

Lu Yuan shook his head and didn’t say anything, nor did he explain how the black shadow came.

As one’s strength increased, high-level curses, Geno weapons, and even unique spirit techniques would be able to do more things. It would also allow genetic Warriors to have more magical means.

He looked at the portal and narrowed his eyes.

“Stand back a little. I’ll see if I can enter the door.”

The others quickly nodded and took a few steps back.

Lu Yuan casually pointed and another black shadow condensed. Behind him, Flamby and the others widened their eyes in surprise.

Flamby and the others knew that this black shadow was powerful enough to be compared with a battle-king warrior. However, Lu Yuan had actually condensed another one casually, which shocked them.

“Elder Lu is indeed worthy of being the number one genius on The Prodigy Ranking!”

Benjamin sighed and said.

The others also nodded silently, although they all felt that their captain’s voice was not soft, and was probably suspected of flattery.

But after all, their captain had just said that the method they used to protect them was mutated, so it was completely understandable that he would try to remedy it.

Lu Yuan did not care about Benjamin’s voice. With a thought, he let the shadow avatar walk towards the spatial gateway.

He planned to let his shadow doppelganger enter the portal to see what was going on inside.

As if it had sensed the movement of the dark shadow clone, the black arms inside the dimension portal started to attack the dark shadow clone in a frenzy. A powerful force and strange aura surged out, indicating that the dark arm was at the combat King realm.

However, when these arms approached the shadow avatar, a black sword light suddenly flashed.

All of the arms were instantly broken, and a strange black oil-like liquid gushed out of the cracks. The entire dimension portal kept shaking, and the hands that were grabbed by the shadow struggled even more violently.

However, even so, the other shadow doppelganger still easily caught the struggling arm and did not shake at all.

The shadow doppelganger quickly arrived at the door and entered it, ignoring the shaking of the pitch-black door.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 459 - 459 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 2

459 Behind The Black Door, Another Soul Devouring Orb 2

Lu Yuan sensed that the shadow doppelganger did not disappear after entering. Instead, it appeared in another area in the distance.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and shared his senses with the shadow clone.

The next moment, he could see his current position through the shadow doppelganger.

It was a dark basement.

Behind him was an ordinary-looking black wooden door. When the wooden door was opened, Lu Yuan, Benjamin, and the others could be seen on the other side. From this side, the strange black arm could not be seen. It was a bit like a one-way glass that could see the situation.

peeking at a divine artifact, brother! Lu Yuan was shocked.

It would be great if he could get rid of the hands of those bastards.

This wooden door must have been taken down from somewhere. Of course, from its constant trembling, it could be alive, or it could have run away by itself.

However, if the door was alive, why did it capture so many people?

Where did those people go?

Lu Yuan was full of curiosity. He retracted his gaze and no longer paid attention to the wooden door. Instead, he cast his gaze toward the entire basement.

The basement was very empty. There seemed to be nothing there. On the other side of the black wooden door, there was another door embedded in the wall.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, then controlled the shadow doppelganger to walk to another door in the basement.

He opened the door, and at that moment, a sharp, ear-piercing scream mixed with blood-curdling screeches came out of the room.

At the same time, a strange black mist gushed out. There were hideous and terrifying faces in the black mist, looking resentful and unwilling.

In the room, a cold voice sounded, “Who are you? How did you get in?”

In the next moment, all the black mist surged toward Lu Yuan. The powerful force made Lu Yuan’s pupils contract slightly, revealing a trace of shock.

This was definitely not the strength of a combat King!

But why did this thing feel so familiar?

Lu Yuan did not have time to think. His body turned into a shadow and disappeared from the spot, avoiding the surging black mist.

The next moment, all the black mist was absorbed into the room.

In the room, an ordinary-looking brown-haired man was floating. His pitch-black eyes had a black mist in them, and there were also black mist circulating around his body. Terrifying and twisted faces would appear from time to time, accompanied by screams of pain.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a serious look appeared in his eyes. “A battle monarch?”

He had already recalled why he had felt that this fellow was familiar.

This strange black mist and sharp screams were exactly the same as the black shadow that Lu Yuan had encountered in Xili city.

Soul devouring bead?

Lu Yuan was in disbelief.

That was an S-Class xenogeneic. It was rare for one to appear, but there were more?

However, the disappearance of tens of thousands of people and the countless black shadows that appeared in the strange black fog forced Lu Yuan to believe it.

The souls of the missing people had probably been absorbed.

As for the physical body, there were too many ways to completely destroy a person’s physical body in this world.

After absorbing the souls of more than ten thousand people, this fellow had actually broken through to the battle Emperor realm.

Thinking about it, how many people had Xue Ren absorbed back then? His combat strength had already reached the battle king stat.

Lu Yuan was not surprised at all that the souls of over 10000 people had allowed this person to reach the combat Emperor level.

The brown-haired man also noticed that something was wrong with Lu Yuan. A cold expression appeared on his face. “A clone?”

Then, he frowned coldly. “It’s a pity that you can’t stop me. I can just leave this city and go to another one.”

He looked outside the door, at the struggling wooden door. “I see … Did you enter through the black abyss demon gate?”

With that, he turned into an afterimage and instantly shattered Lu Yuan’s clone, then rushed toward the wooden door.

Just as the brown-haired man was approaching the wooden door, a figure suddenly appeared behind it. The scorching light and high temperature made the brown-haired man’s expression change slightly, and he quickly retreated.

As he retreated, a golden sword light as bright as the sun flashed across the basement. A sword mark appeared on the ground, extending into the distance. The edge of the sword mark seemed to have been melted by the high temperature.

Despite the intense heat, the black abyss demon sect was still as stable as Mount Tai.

The mutated object can not be destroyed.

At this moment, the brown-haired man did not pay any attention to the black abyss fiend sect. Instead, he was staring at the young man who had suddenly appeared, as dazzling as the sun.

“You’re the master of that clone just now … No, no, your combat skill is not darkness …”

He squinted his eyes, and a hint of solemness appeared in his eyes.

The previous clone had been extremely powerful. He could imagine that the strength of the master of the clone was probably not below his. Otherwise, he would not have been in a hurry to leave. He could have devoured his soul after being discovered and left before the battle emperor arrived.

However, because of the presence of the owner of the clone, the brown-haired man had no choice but to obtain the black abyss fiend sect as soon as possible. Then, he left quickly to avoid being entangled.

However, he didn’t expect that there would be other experts besides the master of the clone.

The brown-haired man had a strange feeling about the young man who was like a sun.

He was only a battle king warrior, but his aura was so terrifying.

“Who are you?”

Lu Yuan was blessed with the sun spirit body. On his forehead, there was a mysterious tattoo that looked like a sun pattern. His originally dark eyes were like the sun, with golden flowing light rotating. Even his black hair was dyed with a touch of golden flowing light, as if the sun’s radiance was surging on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had activated the great sun spiritual body after his evolution.

He didn’t expect that after the great sun spiritual body was activated, his appearance would be so … Yup, slutty.

This was not in line with Lu Yuan’s usual low-key character. He felt that he should be considered a quiet and introverted handsome man.

However, since he had already obtained this combat skill, Lu Yuan could not say anything more.

When he heard the brown-haired man’s question, a smile appeared on his face. He waved the Crimson fifth stage Emperor-grade heavy sword in his hand slightly, bringing with it a golden sword light, and a series of black burn marks appeared on the ground.

“Don’t bother about who I am. You can either obediently accept your death or resist and obediently accept your death. Which one do you choose?”

Hearing this, the brown-haired man was stunned. Then, the black mist around his body suddenly thickened, and his screams and screams became louder.

Black mist emerged in his eyes, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a crazy smile.

“What’s wrong? You think you’ve got me? A genius? Isn’t that not putting people in your eyes?”

Black mist circulated around his body, and strange black runes appeared on his cheeks and forehead, like the faces of ghosts. The black mist in his eyes converged, turning into a pitch-black color without the whites of his eyes.

In his hand, the black mist condensed into a long sword. The next moment, he disappeared from where he was and appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The long sword formed by the black mist slashed at Lu Yuan with a terrifying ghostly cry and wolf howl.

Lu Yuan felt his spirit shake, and his expression became slightly more serious.

Fortunately, his mind was strengthened by the combined power of his monarch geno weapons and genes.

Otherwise, even a battle Emperor would only be able to unleash half of his full power if he was facing this strange sword.

Was this the complete form of Xue Ren, who had not fully grown up in Xili city?

No, it should not be considered a complete form.

If it really was an s-rank soul devouring bead, then its complete form should be at the battle God rank.

Thoughts appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind, but he did not stop at all.

He held the heavy sword with both hands and activated the great sun spiritual body. A dazzling golden sword light burst out and met the black sword.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the terrifying golden and black light pillars intertwined and soared into the sky, sending the entire basement flying.

The ground of the city of Arya shook violently, as if it had experienced an earthquake.

The ground where the basement was located had turned into a deep pit, and the terrifying cracks spread in all directions, extending for several kilometers. The buildings near the deep pit shook and collapsed.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had already sensed that this was the suburbs of Yali city. No one lived here, only some abandoned houses.

The brown-haired man must have chosen this barren area to build a basement so that he would not be discovered.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan would not have fought with him here.

A pillar of gold and black light shot up into the sky, illuminating the entire city of Yali. Everyone who was sleeping was awakened.

Those who had not fallen asleep came to the window and looked at the light pillar in the sky, their eyes full of shock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 460 - 460 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 1

460 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 1

At the night Watchmen’s branch.

Sanjian, who was working on the top floor, turned around and looked out the window.

In the distance, a black and golden light pillar shot up into the sky. Only then did the rumbling and shaking sound come.

“What’s that?!”

His eyes were wide open and filled with shock. The next moment, he frowned and his body disappeared from the spot. He broke the window and flew out.

At the same time, someone flew out of the window of another office. He took a look and saw Maica.

The two of them looked at each other with grave expressions. Without saying a word, they flew directly in the direction of the light pillar.

On the 8th floor below, in Tang Fei’s office, Tang Fei’s face changed drastically. He looked at the light beam in the distance with a pale face and muttered to himself,

“How is this possible …? How could we have been discovered?”

His expression changed for a moment, then he gritted his teeth and broke out of the window. He disappeared into the night and rushed in the direction of the light pillar.

In the office behind Tang Fei, the shadow in front of the desk suddenly shook slightly and then calmed down.

Bernie and Gilian, who were downstairs, came to the window and looked at the light pillar in the distance, and a touch of horror appeared on their faces.

A serious expression appeared on Bernie’s bookish face as he muttered to himself, “I hope nothing serious happened…”

Gilian, on the other hand, was a little dazed, “elder Lu Yuan has only just arrived and he’s already causing such a huge commotion? Could it be that he had already found the mutated object? How could he be so fast? He’s an incredible man…”

The entire city of Arya was awoken by a collision between Lu Yuan and the strange brown-haired man.

….

In the Mingke community, when the others saw Lu Yuan suddenly disappear, and then a beam of light rose from the distance, they were all stunned and dumbfounded.

They looked at each other and swallowed their saliva, feeling that their mouths were a little dry.

After that, Benjamin looked at the black shadow and the door with a serious expression. After thinking for a while, he said,

“Elder Lu’s Black shadow is watching over this place, so it should be fine! Let’s go! Let’s go over there and take a look!”

He was the first to run in the direction of the light pillar, without passing through the gate.

The others were naturally the same.

Before they figured out the function of the mutated object, they would die if they entered rashly. They would not do such a stupid thing.

….

In the deep pit.

When Lu Yuan and the brown-haired man collided, the area where the scorching sunlight and the thick black fog met produced a sizzling sound, and wisps of black smoke kept rising.

The aftermath wreaked havoc, and the two of them were sent flying at the same time.

As soon as he was sent flying, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared and reappeared behind the brown-haired man.

His eyes flashed with the light of the scorching sun. The heavy sword cut through the air, and the high temperature overflowed.

What!

The brown-haired man did not expect Lu Yuan to appear behind him. His expression changed slightly, and he turned into a cloud of black mist before the heavy sword cut through his body.

The heavy sword cut through the black mist, and an incomparably sharp scream rang out. At the same time, black smoke rose.

Then, the black mist disappeared and reappeared not far away. It condensed again and turned into the figure of the brown-haired man.

His face was slightly pale. The previous attack had clearly caused him some damage.

However, as soon as the body was formed, a scorching heat and sharp sword qi came from behind the brown-haired man again.

The brown-haired man’s face turned ferocious. He roared in anger, and a strange black shadow appeared on his body. Then, he screamed and disappeared. After the black shadow disappeared, the brown-haired man’s skin became paler, but his aura was much stronger than before.

He clenched the black sword and turned to slash at Lu Yuan behind him. He was extremely fast. Even though Lu Yuan’s attack was already in front of him, he still blocked it.

Boom!

The sound of collision rang out. Lu Yuan felt a terrifying force. His expression changed slightly, and his body flew backward.

In the process of flying backward, Lu Yuan was about to use space movement when a pale green color appeared in the brown-haired man’s dark eyes.

Then, a terrifying roar was heard. Lu Yuan felt his mind go blank, his head hurt, and blood spurted out of his mouth and nose.

What a powerful spiritual attack!

Lu Yuan gritted his teeth. For a moment, he could not concentrate on using space transmission.

At the same time, black shadows appeared on the brown-haired man’s body, forming a strange body.

There was a solid black body behind him. It had more than ten black arms, each of which carried a black sword.

The next moment, the brown-haired man’s face turned ferocious. His body turned into a shadow and disappeared from where he was. Only pitch-black sword light and screams that affected mental power slashed toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly. He stomped on the ground and dodged the attack. At the same time, the powerful recovery ability brought by the great sun spiritual body and chant of life allowed his injuries to recover quickly, and his spirit also calmed down.

After recovering from his injuries, Lu Yuan grinned and disappeared from where he was. He dodged the brown-haired man’s attack and appeared behind him at the same time.

The heavy sword in his hand glowed with a dazzling golden light. His spirit energy condensed and compressed, and his aura rose sharply.

At the same time, the blood-colored heavy sword emitted a blood-red glow. This was the Fury Messenger combat skill that came with the Tier 5 Emperor-grade heavy sword, the Fury Messenger heavy sword. It could greatly increase one’s strength and speed for a certain period of time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 461 - 461 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 2

461 Behind The Soul Devouring Orb 2

Lu Yuan’s heavy sword slashed down, and the originally shrinking golden light suddenly exploded.

Boom!

A huge golden sword light that was thousands of meters long flashed in the dark sky, as if another sun was shining.

On the ground, in the nearby Urban area of ally, everyone seemed to feel the rising temperature. It was unbearably hot.

Their eyes were filled with shock. They couldn’t imagine what kind of person could cause such an impact.

Sha Jian and the others, who were rushing over, were even more shocked.

Only with a certain level of strength could one feel the vastness and power of the sword light.

It was hard for them to imagine what kind of battle was going on. It was a little terrifying.

The golden sword light slashed at the brown-haired man, and the light reflected the brown-haired man’s shocked face.

“Die! he roared in anger. Black mist surged around his body and completely enveloped him.”

In the next moment, the golden sword light struck the black mist heavily.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the black mist dispersed. The brown-haired man’s body was burning with golden flames. He coughed out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying.

In the air, black mist surged around his body, extinguishing the golden flames on his body. His body was clearly charred black, and his expression became extremely ferocious and terrifying.

Lu Yuan’s body had once again appeared beside the brown-haired man. His eyes were cold as he slashed his heavy sword down ruthlessly.

The brown-haired man’s face was filled with shock, and the black mist that had just weakened around him reappeared.

The black longsword appeared in his hand again and collided with the heavy sword.

Boom!

The black longsword that he had condensed shattered, and the brown-haired man’s body was sent flying.

The heavy sword landed on the brown-haired man’s body, leaving a deep mark on his black robe and body. Blood did not spurt out, but the wound was directly burned by the high temperature.

Fortunately, the physical body of a combat Emperor was strong enough. Otherwise, this temperature was enough to turn an ordinary person into dust.

Lu Yuan looked at the heavily injured man with shock. This guy wasn’t wearing a Geno weapon?

Why?

Lu Yuan was shocked. Last time, Xue Ren had worn a Geno weapon.

Was this guy looking down on him?

No, Lu Yuan could be said to have completely suppressed him now. There was no reason for him to seek death, right?

Lu Yuan was puzzled.

However, he was only puzzled for a moment and did not stop.

For this kind of mutant who was controlled by the soul devouring bead, death was the best ending.

After he sent the brown-haired man flying, he disappeared again.

At this moment, the black mist around the brown-haired man’s body suddenly became violent. The pale-faced brown-haired man also realized his own abnormality. His expression changed drastically, and a look of horror appeared on his face.

“No…”

Before he could finish, wrinkles suddenly appeared on his skin, and his body became old.

In the next moment, his entire body turned into a dried corpse, and the black mist on the surface of his body surged and became increasingly dense.

The black mist formed a storm with an extremely terrifying aura, turning the mummified corpse into powder.

In the end, the black mist condensed into a huge black shadow that was a hundred meters tall.

There were many faces on the black shadow that were filled with unwillingness and resentment. These faces opened their mouths wide and kept screaming.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, his expression more serious than before.

The black mist giant was even stronger than the brown-haired man from before.

The brown-haired man was a combat Emperor, so Lu Yuan didn’t hold back. He used the great sun spiritual body, black steel strength, sky splitting strike, and even the combat skills on his weapon.

As the armor was a Tier 4 overlord-tier armor and did not come with any combat skills, Lu Yuan could only use a Tier 3 overlord-tier coat of arms. He could now use the additional effect of the warrior apprentice coat of arms and the sky rainbow blessing effect of the Tier 4 overlord-tier coat of arms.

But …

Lu Yuan looked around. He could sense that someone was not far from here and was rushing over quickly.

However, since he had not arrived yet, Lu Yuan still had some time.

I’ll just try other combat skills.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose, revealing a smile.

His body, which was originally like the sun, seemed to be even more dazzling.

The Holy glory.

As a light-type combat skill, the effect of the Holy brilliance was naturally extremely powerful.

Even though Lu Yuan had already activated the great sun spiritual body and used the black steel strength and blood rage, his aura skyrocketed again, directly doubling. An extremely terrifying aura emerged.

Lu Yuan was very satisfied with the power of the emperor-level combat skill.

As if sensing the powerful threat that Lu Yuan brought, the black fog giant let out an angry roar. A black heavy sword appeared in its hand and it slashed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan, who had improved so much, had become very calm in the face of the black fog giant’s attack.

For the current him, such an attack was a little slow.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly disappeared and appeared behind the black fog giant in the next moment.

The black fog giant had just reacted, and did not even have the time to do anything when an extremely powerful golden sword light had already slashed across its body.

Sizzling black smoke rose, and the strange face on the black fog giant let out an even more intense scream.

If it was before, Lu Yuan’s mental energy would have been affected to a certain extent. But now, with the support of the great sun spiritual body and the glory of the Holy light, Lu Yuan’s mental energy was not affected at all.

Lu Yuan saw that the sword mark on the black fog giant’s body had started to recover. He narrowed his eyes and disappeared from the spot again. He appeared on the other side of the black fog giant and another golden sword light slashed through the black fog giant’s body.

Then, without waiting for the black fog giant to recover, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in all directions around the black fog giant almost at the same time. Streaks of terrifying golden sword light wrapped around the black fog giant. One could almost see a terrifying Golden ball of light outside the black fog giant, like a golden sun that was a hundred meters in size.

When Lu Yuan realized that the black fog giant’s screams were getting weaker and weaker, and its breath was almost completely gone, Lu Yuan dispersed the Holy brilliance.

His face was a little pale, and he kept panting.

Even with Lu Yuan’s current spiritual power, he could not bear using two emperor-level combat skills at the same time.

Within a short period of time, Lu Yuan’s spiritual power had almost been consumed.

However, this was also because Lu Yuan did not use spiritual crystals to recover his spiritual power.

A seventh-grade spirit crystal appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand. He absorbed it quickly. In an instant, the spirit crystal shattered and turned into fine powder. Lu Yuan’s body was full of spirit energy.

At this moment, Lu Yuan also felt several powerful auras approaching quickly.

He glanced at the black mist giant, which was only about two meters tall and only had a few faces on its body … They were no longer considered giants.

The aura of this black mist man had also become extremely weak, almost at the level of a battle supreme.

Lu Yuan used the great sun spiritual body and continued to wave out a few more sword lights, completely shattering the black fog man.

After the black mist man dissipated, a pitch-black Pearl was left in the center.

Soul devouring bead.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and looked at the familiar bead.

It was exactly the same as the soul devouring bead he saw in Xili city.

Could it be that the soul devouring bead that sister Qinghe had sent to the night Watchmen’s headquarters had disappeared?

Or did another soul devouring bead appear?

No matter which possibility it was, it didn’t look good.

If the soul-devouring bead was gone, it meant that the underground storage room was not safe, and other mutants might have been taken out.

And if there was another soul devouring bead …

Lu Yuan still remembered Xue Ren telling him that someone had given him the soul devouring bead.

If this soul devouring bead was also a gift from someone else, did that mean that person might have given out even more soul devouring beads?

The soul devouring bead that had only grown to the combat Emperor level was already so powerful. Lu Yuan even felt that the combat Emperor’s strength was definitely above that of the combat emperors.

What if there were other soul devouring beads that had reached the battle God level?

What if there was more than one?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan could not help but frown, feeling extremely stressed.

Not only that … Then who was the guy who gave this soul devouring bead? What was his purpose?

Why did he suddenly give away the soul devouring bead? This soul devouring bead, where did he get it from? Could it be mass-produced?

The more Lu Yuan thought about it, the more he felt that something was not right.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan actually hoped that the security of the underground storage room was not so strong.

At the very least, this possibility could be made up for. If it was really the second possibility, Lu Yuan would have a headache.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression suddenly changed. He felt an incomparably dense and unknown aura merging into his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 462 - 462 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 1

462 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 1

The unknown aura fused into Lu Yuan’s body and entered the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan saw a faint blue light flash on the evolution cube, and the light became brighter and brighter.

Boom!

Lu Yuan’s mind was buzzing.

The evolution cube stopped spinning and released an extremely dazzling dark blue light. The dazzling light enveloped the entire gene chain, and the surrounding white fog surged.

An extremely comfortable feeling emerged in the deepest part of Lu Yuan’s body. His body was sublimated and his genetic chain changed.

Within the deep blue light, the evolution cube expanded once again. It was as if there were stars flickering within, appearing extremely mysterious and profound.

Lu Yuan felt the power that had become stronger again. The corners of his mouth raised and he revealed a smile.

The evolution cube had transformed.

After absorbing the unknown aura from over 10000 foreign objects, in addition to the unknown aura from the soul-devouring bead this time, he had finally completed the transformation.

A message came from the evolution cube after its transformation.

The gene armament and spirit item that were added to Lu Yuan’s gene chain were strengthened to a certain extent.

Lu Yuan wasn’t sure what level it had reached, but it was definitely beyond Emperor-level.

In addition, items that weren’t added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain, such as Geno weapons, curses, and spirit item, could also be evolved.

But things that weren’t added to Lu Yuan’s Geno armament would need ten times more spirit crystals to evolve.

Even so, Lu Yuan was still pleasantly surprised.

If some things were to evolve to an extremely high quality, their value would not be as simple as ten times.

The only thing he was not sure about was the evolution limit of this item that was not added to Lu Yuan’s genetic chain.

Lu Yuan guessed that there might be some items that were not as good as those that could be added to one’s own genetic chain.

After all, the evolution cube itself relied on its own genetic chain, so the difficulty of evolving items that were added to its own genetic chain would be lower.

This could be seen from the consumption of spirit crystals.

Even so, Lu Yuan was still very satisfied. Perhaps he could use the evolution cube to obtain a lot of resources.

As long as there were enough raw materials, the evolved items should exceed the cost of evolution.

Of course, if it was something too precious, Lu Yuan felt that he should keep it for his own use first, in case it was bought by some hostile forces, such as the Kobold men, who would turn against them.

Lu Yuan now had an idea, which was to evolve the spirit power gene fluid. Perhaps his cultivation speed would increase again.

He could put this idea into practice when the time came.

All in all, the effects of the evolution cube’s transformation were extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan was very satisfied.

After the evolution cube transformed, Lu Yuan sensed a few auras rapidly approaching from the sky.

He took a look and saw Sha Jian, Maica, and a few other genetic Warriors that Lu Yuan didn’t recognize. They were all combat King Warriors.

Sha Jian’s group’s pupils shrank when they saw the area within a few kilometers.

This wasn’t the destructive power of a combat King, only a combat Emperor could do this, right?

When they saw Lu Yuan floating in the air, they realized that their opponent was no longer there. There was only a tiny bead floating in front of Lu Yuan.

Sha Jian, Maica, and the others looked at each other with a hint of respect in their eyes. They quickly flew toward Lu Yuan.

“Elder Lu! Are you alright? We’re a little late.”

Lu Yuan looked at the sand room and found that their expressions were more respectful than before.

He smiled. “It’s fine. There was a mutated human here. I took care of it and left this mutated thing behind.”

Lu Yuan pointed at the soul devouring bead.

Everyone was shocked. Sha Jian looked at the ground and asked in a hoarse voice,

“E-elder Lu, this mutated human is a battle monarch?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air, a hint of lingering fear appearing in their eyes.

“Thank you for your help, elder Lu! Otherwise, I’m afraid our city will suffer heavy casualties.”

They couldn’t stop a battle monarch!

“It’s my duty,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “This is what I should do.”

“Elder Lu, you’re too kind!”

Then, Sha Jian looked at the soul devouring bead and asked with some lingering fear,

“Elder Lu, what is this abnormal object?”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and a serious look appeared in his eyes.

“S-grade mutant, soul devouring bead.”

“[ S ] class!”

Everyone cried out in alarm, looking at the soul devouring bead in horror, their bodies turning cold.

At the battle king level, one would understand the danger of an s grade transcendent object. The danger of an S grade transcendent object was equivalent to a battle God!

Lu Yuan nodded and smiled. “I will bring this mutated object back to the headquarters. Don’t worry.”

“Oh,” Lu Yuan thought for a while and said, “by the way, do you know this person?”

He pointed with his finger and a spiritual energy image appeared in front of them. It was the brown-haired man.

When they saw the brown-haired man, Sha Jian and the others looked at each other and shook their heads.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and smiled. “This person is the one who had the soul devouring bead before. Go and find out who he is. He should have disappeared before the mutation occurred. Check if he met anyone before he went missing.”

“Yes!”

Sha Jian quickly nodded.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Alright, the situation here is more or less settled. I’ll wait for my men to come and deal with this soul devouring bead. Now, you can go and appease the people.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 463 - 463 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 2

463 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 2

“Thank you for your trouble, elder Lu.”

Sha Jian and Maica bowed. The other battle-kings were probably powerful Warriors from the big families in the city. They opened their mouths and wanted to say something, but when they noticed the look in Sha Jian and Maica’s eyes, they shut their mouths and said goodbye to Lu Yuan. Then, they turned around and left.

On the way, an old man looked at the sand room and asked,

“Director Sha Jian, is this young master Lu, Lu Yuan, the number one on The Prodigy Ranking?”

“That’s right, Minister Sha Jian. You call Lu Yuan elder Lu? Could it be that Lu Yuan had joined the night Watchmen? Shouldn’t he be in the imperial capital? Why are you here in Yali city? are you here to deal with the mutation?”

A middle-aged man asked curiously.

A smug look appeared on Sha Jian’s face. He smiled and said,

“This is the new honorary elder of the Night Watchmen. He came to the city of Arya for the mutation.”

Then, he couldn’t help but sigh, “it’s a good thing that elder Lu is here. I didn’t expect this mutated beast to reach the battle monarch state. It’s too terrifying.”

Maica nodded. “That’s right. The mutation has been so subtle. We thought it would only be a battle king at most. I didn’t expect it to be this terrifying. If it wasn’t for elder Lu, I’m afraid that we would have suffered a great loss this time.”

The old man who had spoken earlier had a look of amazement on his face. “However, I didn’t expect that I, elder Lu, would be so powerful. I heard that he just disappeared from the Prodigy Ranking a few days ago, so he should have broken through to the battle king level, right? He had just broken through to the combat King realm, but his combat strength was already at the battle monarch level It’s terrifying.”

“Indeed. I don’t know what kind of gene this elder Lu inscribed. Did you see it before? The scorching heat was like the sun. I’m afraid it’s not an ordinary transcendent gene.”

Everyone sighed and left.

….

At the same time, Benjamin and the others had also arrived at the location of Lu Yuan. Seeing the sword marks that were several kilometers long and the deep pits with a radius of 100 meters everywhere on the ground, they felt their scalps go numb.

“This … Is this elder Lu’s doing?”

Benjamin was a little confused, and the others also widened their eyes.

When Lu Yuan, who was in the air, saw that Flamenco and the others were coming over, he condensed a ball of sunlight in his hand and wrapped the soul devouring bead in the air.

The soul devouring bead shook but could not break free. Lu Yuan landed with the soul devouring bead and came to the front of Benjamin and the others.

The few of them immediately bowed slightly, “Elder Lu.”

At the same time, they also glanced at the soul devouring bead beside Lu Yuan.

“How do you take in mutated objects?” Lu Yuan smiled.

“Is this the mutated object this time?”

“Let’s go,” said Flamenco. “He then took out a black metal box and handed it to Lu Yuan.”

Lu Yuan closed the soul devouring bead, which was like a black metal box, and put it into the battle rune space.

The atmosphere fell silent. Xue Wang could not help but say,

“That … That … Have we already ended? Is the mutation process over? Are you leaving?”

The others were all a little dumbfounded.

They had experienced a lot of handling of mutation phenomena. The fastest would take more than a month, and the slowest might even take more than a year.

It had never been as fast as today. It came and ended on the same day?

This efficiency was simply ridiculous.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Let’s go back and rest. There’s still something to deal with.”

After all, they still hadn’t found out who the brown-haired man was. Besides, there was still Tang Fei.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes and found that Tang Fei met Sha Jian, Maica, and the others on the way and was taken back.

Judging from Tang Fei’s previous performance, he should know about the brown-haired man.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t be so surprised.

He just didn’t know if he was the one who gave the soul devouring bead to the brown-haired man.

If it wasn’t, then did it have anything to do with the soul devouring bead and the brown-haired man’s people?

Lu Yuan wanted to observe Tang Fei for a while longer. He didn’t know what the relationship between Tang Fei and the brown-haired man was for the time being. If there was someone behind him, then if he rashly caught him, it might alert the enemy and make the people hiding in the dark more vigilant.

Lu Yuan felt a little dizzy.

He felt that he had to report this matter.

It would be better for him to investigate alone than for the entire official organization to take action.

Let’s check on the brown-haired man’s condition first.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, flamenco and the others all nodded. “Alright,” he said.

“Oh, that’s right.” Lu Yuan thought of something and said, “seal that door first and bring it back. It’s also an abnormal object.”

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of a deep pit.

He took the others to the edge of the deep pit.

At the bottom of the pit, the ordinary-looking door was lying on the ground. It was not damaged at all.

That’s right … The unknown aura of this foreign object could also be absorbed.

He hadn’t been able to absorb it yet, but he didn’t know if it was because the door was open.

Lu Yuan and the others went down to the bottom of the deep pit. The sun-like hot light condensed in Lu Yuan’s hand, pressed the edge of the wooden door, and closed the door.

With a bang, the wooden door closed and then began to shake, trying to escape from Lu Yuan’s control. Unfortunately, the power of the wooden door was far inferior to Lu Yuan’s.

With practiced movements, Flamby took out some black ropes and tied them around the wooden door.

At this moment, an unknown aura fused into the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 464 - 464 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 3

464 Evolution Cube Transformed Again 3

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he smiled.

It was absorbed.

After the unknown aura fused into Lu Yuan’s body, the wooden door’s trembling suddenly calmed down.

Lu Yuan looked at the wooden door in surprise and thought of the A39 from before.

It seemed that the unknown aura was indeed very important to the foreign object.

He just didn’t know what this unknown aura was.

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it. He placed the wooden door that was tied up tightly into the battle rune space.

After that, they returned to the headquarters of the night Watchmen.

The Night Watchmen’s headquarters was brightly lit, and many people were cheering. They were even holding a banquet.

Lu Yuan listened and found out that the news of the mutation phenomenon being eliminated had been spread by the people in the sand room.

The Night Watchmen branch had been under a lot of pressure recently, so they were naturally very happy to hear the good news.

Even Maica, Sha Jian, Tang Fei, and a few other higher-ups of the night Watchmen branch were among them.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and the others had returned, the crowd cheered.

“Elder Lu Yuan!”

“Elder Lu Yuan!”

“Elder Lu Yuan!”

Sha Jian’s men came forward to welcome him, and he said with a smile,

“Elder Lu, they’re under too much pressure. After hearing that the mutation phenomenon has been eliminated, they couldn’t hold back. Please don’t blame them.”

Lu Yuan smiled. I understand.

Tang Fei was all smiles ,”elder Lu’s strength is too strong, and his methods are really amazing! Even the mutated object we’ve been looking for was easily found by you. How did you do it?”

Lu Yuan laughed. it’s just a little trick. I just didn’t expect the mutated creature to be so stupid. It attacked my subordinates the moment it arrived.

“That mutated creature really doesn’t have eyes,” Tang Fei laughed.

Lu Yuan felt the evolution cube in his body shake and smiled.

Tang Fei was quite good at acting. He didn’t act like this in the office before.

“What’s the matter?” Lu Yuan looked at the sand at the side. “Have you checked the information on the brown-haired man?”

I’ve already sent people from the government to investigate. We should have detailed information by tomorrow.

“That’s good.”

“Elder Lu,” she said, “the mutation has been removed. Why don’t we have a drink together?”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan with anticipation.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan could not refuse. He smiled and nodded. “Alright, then.”

….

The next morning, Sha Jian, who had been through a night of banquet, came to Lu Yuan in high spirits. He was excited.

“Elder Lu, we’ve found the person you asked us to investigate yesterday.”

He projected a piece of information in the air.

Lu Yuan started to read.

The brown-haired man’s name was Hugh Caesar. He was an ordinary resident of Yali city. He wasn’t even a genetic warrior. When he was 20 years old, his parents passed away in a car accident. After that, he lived alone and worked part-time. Now, he was already 35 years old. He didn’t have a relationship or start a family. His hobby was to play games. It seemed like he planned to spend the rest of his life alone.

More than three months ago, Hugh suddenly disappeared. He didn’t even go to the shop where he worked part-time to ask for leave. He just left directly, until he was discovered by Lu Yuan last night.

Other than the basic information, there were also records of Hugh’s whereabouts before he disappeared, as well as some surveillance images.

However, all the images showed Hugh alone, without any special contact with anyone.

His location was also very normal, there was nothing special about it.

Lu Yuan frowned. As expected, it would be a little difficult to find the person who gave him the soul devouring orb.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 465 - 465 A Dilemma 1

465 A Dilemma 1

“Elder Lu, the government has sent us all the information about this man, but we didn’t find anything unusual. Is there something wrong with him?”

Sha Jian was a little confused. Ordinary people could also be mutated, and this was a common occurrence. Why did Lu Yuan take it so seriously?

However, in Sha Jian’s eyes, the fact that Lu Yuan paid so much attention to this person meant that this aberrant was not ordinary. He was very curious about this.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s nothing. Have you sent people to this person’s house and the shop where he used to do odd jobs?”

Sha Jian nodded. “I’ve already sent someone there. The results should be out soon.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “No need. I’ll go there myself. Tell me the address.”

Lu Yuan’s evolution cube was a sharp weapon to find mutated objects, so the possibility of him obtaining something by himself was much higher than others.

“You’re going there by yourself?”

Sha Jian was stunned. Then, he quickly told Lu Yuan about Hugh.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared on the spot and he used space transmission.

Watching Lu Yuan leave, Sha Jian left with some doubts.

….

The northern district of Yali city was not a commercial district, and there was no genetic warrior Association.

Most of the residents here were ordinary people.

At the entrance of Li Ni estate on Mingli Street, the space fluctuated and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

The peddlers who were buying breakfast at the entrance of the community and the white-collar workers who were planning to go to work were all shocked when they saw Lu Yuan suddenly appear. Then, they looked at Lu Yuan with some reverence and lowered their heads.

To ordinary people, genetic Warriors and them were existences from two different worlds.

Lu Yuan glanced at the sign of the community and walked in.

Based on the information provided by Sha Jian, Hugh lived in unit 1102, Block 8, Li Ni residential area. This was the inheritance left behind by his parents.

Lu Yuan found Hugh’s house very quickly.

As soon as he arrived at the door of Hugh’s house, Lu Yuan saw a few genetic Warriors opening the door and walking in.

These should be the people from the night Watchmen branch.

After seeing Lu Yuan, everyone was stunned. Then, a fanatical look appeared in their eyes.

“Elder Lu! Why are you here?”

The leader, a middle-aged man, smiled and said,

Lu Yuan smiled, “I’m here. ” I’m here to take a look. Did you find anything?”

“We just arrived. He hasn’t entered yet.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “Let’s go in.”

After they entered the room, they found that it was a very ordinary room with three rooms and a living room. However, the room was very messy. Takeaway and other things were thrown around. They looked like they had been left there for a long time. There were bugs crawling on them and they even emitted a strange smell.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and looked through every room. When he realized that the evolution cube was not moving, a hint of disappointment appeared on his face.

However, he was not too surprised.

After bidding farewell to the night Watchmen, Lu Yuan went to the supermarket where Holmes had a part-time job.

After a round, Lu Yuan still did not find anything.

He could only give up.

Lu Yuan sighed in his heart.

Tang Fei was no different from usual after Hugh was caught, and there was nothing unusual about him. Now that there was nothing on Hugh’s side either, it seemed that this was all they could find.

Next, Lu Yuan planned to report the investigation on Tang Fei to President Gu an and let him do as he pleased.

Let’s go back.

At this thought, Lu Yuan disappeared from the supermarket.

A young mother with a child who was shopping in the supermarket was stunned when she saw Lu Yuan suddenly disappear.

The little boy in her arms exclaimed, “Mother! Are they ghosts?”

The young mother was shocked and hugged the little boy. “Don’t talk nonsense. That should be a genetic warrior. He’s a big shot.”

“Genetic warriors? Then, I’ll become a genetic warrior in the future!”

The little boy said in a daze.

“Then you have to study hard and exercise well.” The young mother smiled.

“Alright!”

….

Back at the Night Watchmen’s branch, Lu Yuan knocked on the door of the guest room.

Soon, Benjamin opened the door, his face still a little ugly.

They had been forced to drink a lot of wine last night. Even if Franz was a battle Supreme, and the others were all battle generals, they still couldn’t take it.

Lu Yuan, on the other hand, did not feel anything. The strength of his physical body was not even comparable to that of a battle monarch. To him, drinking wine was no different from drinking water.

Of course, that was not the case for the wine with good effects.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Benjamin quivered and hurriedly supported his body.

“Elder Lu!”

Lu Yuan speechlessly looked at the dazed Benjamin.

This guy reeked of alcohol.

“Let’s rest, we’ll go back tonight,” he said.

“Yes, sir!” Benjamin quickly smiled.

“Go on.”

Lu Yuan returned to his room. Thinking of Gilian pretending to be drunk last night and trying to run into his room, he had a headache.

Although there were a few other female genetic Warriors who looked at Lu Yuan weirdly, it was rare to see one as direct as Gillian.

Fortunately, he was not that kind of person.

Lu Yuan gave himself a like.

In the evening, Benjamin and the others recovered.

Everyone was personally sent to the airport by Sha Jian, Maica, and the others.

“Elder Lu, if you have time in the future, you can come and play more often.”

Sha Jian had a smile on his face.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

He glanced at Tang Fei on the side and didn’t say anything.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 466 - 466 Dilemma 2

466 Dilemma 2

For the time being, since Tang Fei was hiding here, he might have some other purpose, so he should not be making any big moves.

When he returned, he would report to Gu An and ask someone to monitor him.

Lu Yuan then bade farewell to the few of them, ignoring Gilian’s somewhat resentful eyes, and boarded the fighter plane with Benjamin and the others.

….

Late at night, Lu Yuan and his group returned to the imperial capital.

It was time to get off work at the headquarters. Lu Yuan and the others went home to report on their work tomorrow.

Lu Yuan naturally returned to the small building in the White Willow District.

Lu Yuan could understand that Li Qinghe had not left the land of origin. After all, it had only been four days.

Lu Yuan returned to his room to rest. He took out his phone and saw that Si Tingxue and Rebecca had sent him messages.

“Why didn’t you come to my sister’s place to cultivate?” Si Tingxue asked.

Rebecca, “Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan, where did you go? I haven’t seen you these past two days.”

Lu Yuan smiled and replied to their messages separately, telling them what had happened in the past two days.

The two of them didn’t reply. They were probably cultivating.

Lu Yuan also sat cross-legged and continued to comprehend the sky splitting slash and steel body.

He realized that without anyone sparring with him, his speed of improvement was indeed slightly slower.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. There were not urgent missions every day.

Why don’t I go back to school and continue cultivating with my mentor? Speaking of which, I wonder if my mentor has any other spirit techniques?

When there was a mission, he would do it himself.

Of course, he could not give up on the time in the Land of Origin. That was the focus of Lu Yuan’s cultivation breakthrough.

A night of comprehension and cultivation passed by very quickly.

The next morning, Lu Yuan arrived at the headquarters in the imperial capital.

He arrived at Gu An’s office on the top floor of the imperial capital’s headquarters while being greeted by a group of genetic Warriors.

Lu Yuan knocked on the door and walked in. Gu An and Secretary Liu were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan.

“Elder Lu, didn’t you go to Yali city to deal with the mutation?” Gu An asked.

Lu Yuan was not surprised to see that Gu An was still not clear about the situation in ally city.

After all, as the Guild Master of the night Watchmen headquarters, he had to deal with all the abnormal phenomena in the Red Maple Empire as long as there were any special circumstances. He was extremely busy.

In addition, the report in ally city required Lu Yuan to come over, so there was no need to report directly to the city.

Only one night had passed, so it was unlikely that Gu An knew what had happened to Lu Yuan in Yali city.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan smiled and said, “the mutation in the city of Yali has been dealt with.”

The office fell silent. Gu An’s eyes widened in disbelief.

“You … Didn’t they just leave the day before yesterday? How could he be so fast?”

He had to deal with an urgent task every two days … This was too ridiculous, alright?

Gu An could not believe her ears.

Lu Yuan smiled as he recounted what happened in Yali city.

“That mutated creature was going to attack my subordinates. In order to protect them, I left a trick on them and finally caught the mutated creature. However, I didn’t expect that there was a mutant who had the soul devouring bead behind this mutant. That mutant was very strong, he had reached the combat Emperor level. If it wasn’t for my strength, I might have been in danger. Even so, it was still very difficult for me to win.”

“Hmmm …” Lu Yuan felt that he was not exaggerating on purpose. After all, he had used many trump cards. Even his combat skills had used the sun spirit body, astral world travel, and the glory of the Holy light.

Although he still had some trump cards, he had used quite a lot.

As Gu An and Secretary Liu listened to Lu Yuan’s story, their expressions kept changing, as if they were listening to a story.

After Lu Yuan finished, the two of them looked at him with strange expressions.

Gu An said, “You’re saying that there’s another soul devouring bead behind this mutation phenomenon? And the mutant who had the soul devouring bead had already reached the battle monarch level? And you even killed the battle monarch mutant?”

Gu An’s face was full of doubt as she spoke the last part.

Lu Yuan took out a black box and said,

“The soul devouring bead is inside.”

He opened the box, and a golden light flashed. A golden palm condensed from spiritual energy took out the soul devouring bead.

Seeing the soul devouring bead, Gu An and Secretary Liu’s faces turned grave.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence, and the two stared at the soul devouring bead.

Lu Yuan’s expression was also serious as he asked, “President Gu, I would like to know if the soul devouring bead from Xili city is still there?”

Gu An took a deep breath and said, “old Liu, go to the underground storage room and see for yourself whether the soul devouring bead is still there!”

Secretary Liu also understood the seriousness of the matter. He nodded deeply and left the office.

After Secretary Liu left, the two of them were silent, and the atmosphere was very heavy.

After a moment of silence, Gu An slowly said, “Elder Lu, I heard from Qinghe that you were there when the first soul devouring bead was obtained?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes. Back then, sister Qinghe was investigating the location of the soul devouring orb, so she rented the place with me. Some things happened later on. I did see the soul devouring bead back then.”

Gu An rubbed his forehead and slowly said,

“I heard from the Qinghe group that someone had given the soul devouring bead to the aberrant then?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Gu An took a deep breath and sighed.

“If this soul devouring bead is the second soul devouring bead, what do you think will happen, elder Lu?”

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache. He smiled bitterly and said,

“Since there’s a second one, there might be a third or fourth one. After all, it’s an s-grade mutated human. As long as one of them grows to its full form, it’ll become a battle Emperor-grade mutated human. The most troublesome one is still the person who delivered the soul devouring bead. Perhaps that person is the most dangerous.”

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan smiled. “If it’s possible, I’d rather the underground storage room lose the first soul devouring bead.”

Upon hearing this, Gu An was reminded of the unknown text message that she had received earlier. When he was confirming the authenticity of the message, he realized that Si Chengxin, Si Tingfeng, and the other higher-ups had all received the message.

He was almost certain that the message was real.

“No.” Gu An shook his head with a bitter smile. “If there’s such a big hole in the underground storage room, it’ll be a disaster too.”

If there was such a big loophole, it was almost certain that if there was really a strong person who wanted to steal the mutated object in the underground storage room, there was a high chance of success.

No matter what the situation was, it was a huge headache for Gu An.

For a moment, Gu An felt very tired.

Lu Yuan heard Gu An’s words. Although Gu An didn’t say it clearly, Lu Yuan suddenly remembered the text message he had sent before, and his expression turned a little strange.

Now that you put it that way, it did seem very troublesome.

But then again, was the person who gave the soul devouring orb the same person who wanted to steal the mutated creature?

Lu Yuan could not help but smile bitterly.

These two things had no connection at all, so how could they be the same person?

However, Lu Yuan would rather it be the same person. If there were two people, wouldn’t it be more troublesome?

Two people who wanted to destroy the red maple Empire.

As the two of them conversed, Secretary Liu returned very quickly.

Seeing Secretary Liu enter, Gu An and Lu Yuan both looked at him with complicated expressions.

“How is it? Old Liu.”

“The soul devouring bead is still there.” Secretary Liu’s mouth twitched.

Gu An opened his mouth but fell silent.

Then, he said with a bitter smile, “I understand. This soul devouring bead should also be placed in the underground storage room. I will report this matter to the emperor.”

Lu Yuan said, “by the way, there’s also this xenogeneic. I haven’t had time to test its specific functions. But I’m sure that after opening the door, it can travel through space. Furthermore, it can not be detected by space-type transcendent genes.”

Lu Yuan took out the ordinary-looking wooden door.

Now the wooden door was tightly tied up. Perhaps because the unknown energy was absorbed by Lu Yuan, it stopped struggling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 467 - 467 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 1

467 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 1

“Is this the mutated object that made the Night Watchmen in Yali city unable to find the missing person?”

Gu An sized up the wooden door.

Lu Yuan nodded. “This should be a B-grade mutated object. As for its specific function, President Gu, you can test it yourself.”

“Okay, that’s good.”

Gu An nodded.

Lu Yuan thought about it and said sternly, “Oh right, there’s one more thing.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s serious expression, Gu An was stunned and asked, “What is it?”

Lu ze said, “when I first arrived in Yali city, I investigated the Night Watchmen branch to confirm the traces of the abnormal object. I found that there might be something wrong with that Tang Fei. Perhaps it’s related to the abnormal object. I hope President Gu can seriously send people to monitor him.”

Upon hearing this, Gu An and Secretary Liu’s pupils constricted in shock.

After a moment of silence, Gu An slowly said,

“Are you saying that there might be mutants in the Night Watchmen branch? But if he’s a mutant, why would he stay in the Night Watchmen’s division?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “I’m not sure either. It’s just that after I defeated the soul devouring orb battle monarch, Tang Fei’s behavior was not right. It seems to be related to the soul devouring bead.”

Gu An frowned slightly and then nodded seriously. “I know. I’ll send someone to investigate and keep a close eye on him.”

“That’s good.”

Lu Yuan told Gu An about Tang Fei’s matter and felt more at ease.

If there were any problems, he didn’t need to care too much.

At the very least, the Red Maple Empire had quite a number of battle monarch and a few battle emperors.

He had no right to do anything, unless there was really a great danger.

After that, Lu Yuan followed Secretary Liu to the underground storage room.

Lu Yuan did not enter the core area of the containment room, as he was worried that the foreign objects would go berserk again after the evolution cube absorbed the unknown aura inside.

It would be bad if anything happened.

However, Lu Yuan realized that there were more guards in the underground storage room than before.

There were a total of ten people, eight of them were battle kings, and two of them were mattle monarchs.

He could tell that Gu An had noticed him when she saw his anonymous tip-off letter.

With so many powerhouses here, they should be able to hold them off for a while if an accident were to happen, right? they should be able to hold them off for a while until the battle emperor arrived, right?

No, perhaps there were battle emperors hiding in the dark here?

Lu Yuan just didn’t notice it.

Seeing the guards in the underground storage room, Lu Yuan felt much more at ease.

After doing all this, Lu Yuan left the headquarters of the Night Watchmen and returned to his villa in the White Willow District.

Unless there was an emergency mission next time and Lu Yuan was informed, Lu Yuan did not intend to continue with the mission.

He continued cultivating.

Two days later, Lu Yuan’s door of light was restored, and they could enter the Land of Origin again.

….

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan appeared in the martial arts Center of Heaven Luo city.

The evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body suddenly started shaking.

In the next moment, his consciousness rose into the air and once again arrived in the sky above the huge land.

He could sense the connection between the evolution cube and the other regions. Compared to the time he passed through the stone tablet on The Prodigy Ranking, the connection was a little deeper.

Lu Yuan was a little stunned. What was going on?

The last time, it was because it was connected to the stone tablet of The Prodigy Ranking, which was why there was that strange phenomenon.

Why did it become like this when he just came in?

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something. The evolution cube had just completed its transformation.

His gaze flickered. Could it be that the evolution cube’s transformation would deepen its connection with some places in the land of origin?

As Lu Yuan pondered, he suddenly felt a sense of falling and his consciousness returned to his body.

Lu Yuan took a look at his surroundings and noticed that although the genetic Warriors passing by would look at him, their gazes of awe were similar to before. They probably did not notice Lu Yuan’s abnormality.

This made him feel at ease.

Following that, Lu Yuan’s thoughts moved. He realized that even if his consciousness did not leave his body, he could still vaguely feel the strange connection with the evolution cube.

His eyes flickered and he squinted slightly.

After some time, when he had used up all his resources, he could consider visiting those places.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan looked at the messages on the communication crystal. There were messages from Amy, Wang Lingling, and Yeye.

Amy complained to Lu Yuan that she had been taken away to cultivate in seclusion again, and she wanted Lu Yuan to save her.

Lu Yuan laughed and told him to cultivate.

Wang Lingling, on the other hand, hoped that Lu Yuan wouldn’t look for Amy. She seemed to be in a good mood.

Lu Yuan recalled that every time Amy went into seclusion, it was Wang Lingling who supervised her. With this woman’s personality, she would probably toy with Amy and be very happy.

Lu Yuan was a little suspicious. Did Wang Lingling play a part in Amy’s playfulness and dislike of cultivation?

He shook his head and didn’t think too much about it.

Yeye’s news was that she had rushed into the top ten on The Prodigy Ranking and was now in seventh place, so she had informed Lu Yuan.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth rose and he revealed a smile. “Congratulations,”

With Yeye’s innate king talent, it wasn’t surprising that he could have such a ranking.

In addition, her combat techniques seemed to be quite powerful. Darkness-type transcendent genes were similar to light-type genes. In terms of basic attributes, they were stronger than most transcendent genes. Her elements were also relatively powerful, and her combat techniques were strange and unpredictable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 468 - 468 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 2

468 Evolving Spirit Force Gene Fluid, Terrifying Cultivation Effect 2

With Yeye’s strength, Lu Yuan was not surprised at all that he could be in the top ten.

From the looks of it, Yeye was also preparing to break through to the battle King realm.

“Hmmm …” After he finished cultivating, he would bring some good food over to celebrate every night.

Lu Yuan thought to himself.

It was said that after breaking through to the battle king state, Lu Yuan seemed to be able to enter the upper levels of the Land of Origin.

However, Lu Yuan heard that the upper level was very dangerous and planned to go after improving a little.

When the time came, he could go look for sister Qinghe and the others.

With his current abilities, he wouldn’t be a burden even if he were to form a team with sister Qinghe and the others.

After that, Lu Yuan entered the gravity room, planning to start cultivating.

Before cultivating, Lu Yuan planned to try out the new functions of the evolution cube.

It is an enhancement effect on items that are not supported by genetic chains.

Lu Yuan took out a bottle of level three spirit force-enhancing gene fluid.

The level 3 spiritual power-enhancing gene fluid was equivalent to 10000 Level 3 spirit crystals ‘spiritual power, so the absorption effect was better.

It was a powerful overlord-tier item.

Lu Yuan planned to evolve this thing.

With a thought, the evolution cube in his body flashed with a dark blue light. In Lu Yuan’s hand, wisps of dark blue light wrapped around the Tier 3 strengthened spiritual power gene fluid.

In just an instant, the blue light disappeared. The liquid inside the Tier 3 strengthened spirit power gene fluid in Lu Yuan’s hand turned pale gold, and there were even some stars flashing inside.

The information about the land of origin was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

[ King-class spirit power gene fluid: a rank 3 spirit item that contains 100000 spirit power from a rank 3 spirit crystal. ]

100,000.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes, showing a hint of surprise.

It increased by ten times.

Not bad.

Lu Yuan felt the spiritual energy consumption in the evolution cube again.

Then, his face darkened slightly. The evolution had cost him 200000 Level 3 crystals.

This was only a Lord tier item that had evolved to King tier, yet the consumption was so high.

However, to Lu Yuan’s relief, if this King-class spirit power gene fluid was auctioned, it could be sold for 400000 Level 3 spirit crystals. There was still hope of selling it.

He could earn about 100000 Grade 3 spirit crystals.

However, Lu Yuan did not plan to sell it. He planned to use it for his own cultivation.

Lu Yuan thought about it and continued to try to evolve.

The next moment, the blue light once again enveloped the king class spirit gene fluid in Lu Yuan’s hands.

In the same instant, the blue light disappeared. The king level spirit force gene fluid in Lu Yuan’s hand changed again. This time, the liquid inside turned Platinum and as rich as Mercury.

At the same time, the information about the Land of Origin was transmitted.

[ monarch -grade spirit power geno fluid: a level 3 spirit item that contains one million Level 3 spirit crystals of spirit power. ]

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in surprise.

1 million Grade 3 spirit crystals!

This was equivalent to 100 Grade 7 spirit crystals. It was only a Grade 3 spirit item, but it contained 100 Grade 7 spirit crystals ‘worth of spirit power. This was simply ridiculous.

Was this the monarch class spirit power Geno fluid?

A bottle of monarch-grade spirit gene fluid could refine a commander-class transcendent gene to its maximum!

For an ordinary battle general, after drinking one bottle, they could almost consider breaking through.

It was very powerful.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

Then, he looked at the consumption rate.

He had spent almost 2 million Grade 3 spirit crystals.

‘Hmmm …’ The energy consumption was also very high.

Lu Yuan looked at the monarch -level spirit force gene fluid and did some calculations.

If he wanted to evolve the monarch -class gene fluid, he would need three times the amount of resources. He used to need millions of seventh-grade spirit crystals to max out an monarch -class gene. Now, he would need three or four million seventh-grade spirit crystals.

” Wasn’t the consumption too great?”

Lu Yuan frowned. Even with his current wealth, he could not support such consumption.

After all, his current wealth was only equivalent to 50 million Level 7 spirit crystals.

According to this calculation, he might just be able to perfect his transcendent gene. He might not even have the spirit crystals to evolve after the breakthrough.

He might not even be able to complete the tempering.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to try to evolve again.

His thoughts moved once again, but he discovered that the evolution cube had no movement.

Had he reached his limit?

The spirit items and Geno weapons that were added to the gene strands could now evolve beyond overlord-class.

However, for items that were not added to the genetic chain, they could only evolve to monarch -grade …

Well, it was expected.

Lu Yuan had already guessed it before. Although he was a little disappointed, he was mentally prepared.

In that case, he could try to use the monarch class Geno fluid to see how fast he could practice.

At that time, he would decide on how to cultivate.

Lu Yuan drank the white-gold liquid.

As soon as it entered his body, the rich spiritual energy slowly seeped into Lu Yuan’s body.

This spiritual power was extremely powerful. One must know that it was 100 seventh-grade spiritual crystals. Even for Lu Yuan, drinking it all at once was a huge amount of spiritual power.

However, this spiritual power seemed to be sealed by an invisible force. It entered Lu Yuan’s body very gently and little by little without any burden.

The effect …

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly.

As expected, the burden was much smaller than the spirit force gene fluid.

Lu Yuan absorbed the spiritual crystal with all his might. With his absorption speed, this huge amount of spiritual qi was completely absorbed in just two minutes.

Absorb 100 tier-7 spirit crystals in two minutes.

Absorbing 3,000 crystals in an hour?

No… Taking into account the time consumed during the evolution, even if he absorbed 100 crystals in three minutes, he would be able to absorb 2000 Level 7 crystals in an hour.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted, his eyes filled with shock.

This cultivation speed was too terrifying.

One must know that even when Lu Yuan was a combat Supreme, his absorption rate was at its peak. He could only absorb about six hundred points in an hour!

Now, it had actually increased by three times?

12 hours of cultivation a day was equivalent to 24000 crystals.

It had only been a day!

Even if the cultivation time in the land of origin did not increase and only increased to 60 days, he could absorb more than one million Level 7 spirit crystals in 60 days.

He only needed two times in the Land of Origin’s time to refine a monarch-class gene to Max.

How terrifying was his cultivation speed?

Lu Yuan’s scalp tingled.

F \* ck!

He would do it even if he had to go bankrupt!

However, he had to find a way to get more spiritual crystals. Otherwise, he would be poor to death.

Lu Yuan looked at the evolution cube. Since it had such an evolution effect, he might as well try to act as a middleman and collect some level three, level four, and level five spirit items. He would sell them after they evolved to a high quality.

He should be able to make a profit from this?

Of course, the grade that they evolved to couldn’t exceed the limit of their original grade. Otherwise, it would be too eye-catching.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to try it later. For now, he should cultivate and leave about three million Grade 7 spirit crystals, which should be enough for him to try.

After all, Lu Yuan’s target group was the battle generals with the largest number of people who had reached the battle king level. The cost was not very high.

After that, Lu Yuan began to cultivate.

He was absorbing it while evolving the monarch Geno fluid.

After about 12 hours, Lu Yuan reached his limit.

He had absorbed 24000 Level 7 spirit crystals. Of course, the cost of this cultivation was 72000 Level 7 spirit crystals.

It had only been a day!

Even battle emperors would not dare to consume spirit crystals at such a rate.

However, the effect was obvious. As Lu Yuan planned to close the space crack on ice vein, the first gene he refined was star wanderer. Even for the cosmic wanderer, it had increased its tempering by 2%. Of course, this was only in the early stage.

According to Lu Yuan’s estimation, if he wanted to perfect the Cosmic Wanderer, he would need more than six million grade. 7 spirit crystals. According to his own cost of cultivation, it was about 20 million Level 7 spirit crystals.

At this thought, Lu Yuan’s heart suddenly ached.

This consumption was too great.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 469 - 469 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 1

469 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 1

Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

Just a space-type overlord gene alone cost 20 million spirit crystals. The rest would probably cost around 30 million spirit crystals in total.

It might be more than that.

This consumption was truly exaggerated.

How about I don’t evolve and just cultivate directly?

Although this would take a longer time, at the very least, the remaining resources would be enough for Lu Yuan to complete the refinement of his six battle king genes. After he broke through, he could even evolve a few emperor-class genes to saint-class.

Was this not good?

However, Lu Yuan soon thought of the black-cloaked man and the two soul devouring beads.

Although he didn’t know when the cloaked man would make his move, it would definitely have a big impact.

Even though he wasn’t weak, he was still a little lacking when it came to fighting a battle God. He could save his own life, but he couldn’t just think about it.

Elder sister Qinghe, her teacher, and the others were all here. A few of her friends were here as well. Their clan was the largest clan in the red maple Empire. If there was really danger, they would definitely not give up on the red maple Empire and run away so easily.

Moreover, if those mutated creatures were really released, many people in the Red Maple Empire would die.

Those ordinary people who had not awakened their abilities were not genetic warriors. At the very least, genetic warriors had some ability to protect themselves.

Ordinary people were unable to protect themselves in the face of these mutants.

If Lu Yuan could become stronger as soon as possible, he could also do something if an accident really happened.

The same was true for the two soul devouring beads. If there were a few more soul devouring beads, the situation would be even worse.

Whether it was for the sake of sister Qinghe and the others, or because he was a member of the red maple Empire, he would never abandon the Red Maple Empire and escape.

Every bit of improvement he could get was good.

As for the insufficient resources, he would obtain them through his evolved abilities.

After thinking about it, Lu Yuan made up his mind.

After cultivating to the limit, Lu Yuan left the martial arts center.

Since Amy and Wang Lingling were in seclusion, Lu Yuan didn’t want to disturb them.

He thought about it and decided to make a trip to the White cloud City to see what was the best and most expensive item in those auction houses.

At that time, he would evolve that item.

He put his thoughts into action and used space movement. Lu Yuan disappeared from the spot and arrived at the teleportation Hall.

After that, he went through the teleportation Hall and arrived at the White Cloud City.

The White Cloud city’s auction house was not far from the central square. It was a luxurious, huge golden building.

Lu Yuan used space transmission to arrive in front of the auction house.

He saw a few lists in the distance, and his eyes flashed. He thought that if he wanted to use the auction house to auction the items after evolution, he would first have to get into the top ten of the king List and get the benefit of the auction house’s free agent fee. Otherwise, the agent fee would be too unfriendly.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not plan to auction it now, so he was not in a hurry. He still had quite a lot of resources now.

As for the auction house, Lu Yuan had stayed there for about two months and was very familiar with it.

However, most of the time, Lu Yuan had stayed in an independent auction room with a construct from the land of origin to receive him and auction his treasures.

Lu Yuan was not particularly familiar with the auction hall where items were purchased and the auction room where private purchases were made.

Lu Yuan had previously auctioned many items in the auction house. Even in the auction house of the White Cloud City, he was a four-star VIP.

Only an extremely small number of battle gods and a small number of battle sages would have such a high-grade VIP card.

Unfortunately, this VIP card did not reduce the agent fee.

The only way to reduce the agency fees was through the various rankings.

Lu Yuan could understand this. After all, the old man had said that there was not much time. In this regard, if the land of origin wanted people to cultivate hard, there would definitely be benefits of raising the ranking list.

However, even though the commission fee was not reduced, there were still many other benefits.

For example, as long as one came over, they could have a completely safe and private auction room and an auction room. They didn’t even need to line up.

In addition, before the large-scale auction, one would be invited by the White cloud city’s auction house to enter the large-scale auction and bring five people with them.

One had to know that there was a threshold to go to a large-scale auction. The items being auctioned there were all extremely precious treasures, and being able to go to a large-scale auction was a kind of benefit in itself.

All in all, it was still not bad.

Lu Yuan entered the auction house and walked past the large number of genetic Warriors who were watching the live auction in the auction hall. He came to the stairs.

He handed a black card to the construct in front of the stairs.

The construct’s eyes scanned the card with a ray of blue light, then bowed respectfully.

“Welcome, distinguished guest. Please go upstairs.”

Upon hearing this voice, many people in the hall looked over in surprise.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s back as he left, they started to discuss in whispers with their companions.

“Who was that person before?”

“I didn’t notice. Since he’s a distinguished guest, then the value of the items put up for auction must be extremely high.”

“Look at the construct’s attitude earlier. Ordinary one or two-star VIPs don’t receive such treatment.”

“Three-star and above?”

Everyone’s eyes widened.

“I know who he is,” a Cat-Man laughed.

“Who is it?”

Many people looked over curiously.

“He walked past me just now,” the cat man said. “I took a look. It’s the human who was first on The Prodigy Ranking, Lu Yuan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 470 - 470 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 2

470 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 2

“Lu Yuan? So it’s him, no wonder.”

Everyone came to a realization.

One of the Kamen grinned. “The first on The Prodigy Ranking doesn’t have to pay any middleman fees. Who knows how many people he’s helped to sell treasures? it’s only natural that he has a three-star VIP card.”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

“But speaking of Lu Yuan … This human seems to have broken through to the battle king state, how fast!”

“That’s right. This must be what a genius is like. His cultivation speed is too terrifying.”

Everyone sighed, their eyes full of envy and some helplessness.

Ordinary genetic warriors like them would have to go all out in order to inscribe transcendent genes of the same level. Perhaps the next layer of the gene seal would be as tough as iron and would be impossible to break.

Yet, these geniuses were able to casually inscribe transcendent genes that exceeded their cultivation level, and even breaking through was so simple.

Sometimes, it was really infuriating to compare people.

Everyone sighed and no longer spoke.

While the people in the auction house were discussing, Lu Yuan had already come to a private auction room on the fifth floor.

Unlike the auction room, the auction room did not have a construct to appraise the treasure or set a price. It only had an empty room.

The room had a soft sofa, a coffee table, and a variety of fruits and drinks. It was very comfortable.

Of course, this was a private auction room for 4-star VIPs.

If ordinary genetic Warriors wanted to have a private auction room, not only did they need to pay, but the room was also very small and had nothing.

There was still a huge difference.

Lu Yuan sat on the sofa. With a thought, a light screen appeared in front of him. On it were all the items for auction.

Lu Yuan had auctioned many things before, so he was quite familiar with them.

There were Geno weapons, Geno potions, one-time spells, precious herbs and spirit fruits that could be collected in the wild, and minerals that were usually mined by powerful forces. There were also materials dropped by various beasts.

Other than that, there were also mounts, fighter jets, and other special items.

The categories were all very detailed. Geno armaments were divided into weapons, armors, emblems, rings, and so on. They were also divided into levels one to nine. There was no apprentice warrior, because apprentices couldn’t come to White Cloud City. Aside from their power, they were also divided by their quality. They were divided from ordinary, elite, leader, all the way to Emperor, Saint, and God.

Of course, the division was division, and whether or not there were people to auction it was another matter.

Things like divine artifacts would usually be auctioned off in large-scale auctions and would not be auctioned here immediately.

Of course, the target of Lu Yuan’s inspection was definitely not at the level of a divine weapon.

The evolution cube could only evolve to the monarch level for things from the outside world. It couldn’t evolve a divine artifact even if it was given it, so there was no room for it to operate.

He had chosen the three stages from the third to the fifth rank.

On one hand, it was because there were the most battle general and battle king genetic Warriors, and there were also many geniuses. Naturally, there were many people who could afford to pay, so the market was even bigger.

On the other hand, Lu Yuan could only evolve to the monarch level.

Although the Tier 5 equipment’s maximum quality was overlord tier, monarch-tier items were still easily sold.

Lu Yuan even planned to observe the situation. If conditions allowed, Lu Yuan did not even plan to evolve to the grade limit of that level at level three and level four.

This kind of ultimate grade treasure was rare and precious to begin with. If too many of them appeared all of a sudden, it would inevitably attract attention, and it would also disrupt the market.

Lu Yuan just wanted to earn a little money in peace.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan could not help but sigh.

This was really making a small amount of money.

If he had his own city, he would be able to make a lot of money.

Just like in Heaven Luo city, there was a large amount of spiritual crystals from the daily tax.

Lu Yuan was extremely envious.

Unfortunately, such a city needed to be extremely lucky and obtain the city heart to be built bit by bit.

In the beginning, Grandpa Adams didn’t get such a city at once.

It was the same for the other genetic warrior cities.

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped fantasizing.

He began to look at it carefully and bought a sample from time to time to try it out.

Lu Yuan’s choices were mostly Geno armaments, Geno medicine, and other large categories of items.

Even if he evolved to the monarch tier, he wouldn’t have to worry about attracting any attention.

A leader class level 5 Geno weapon could be sold for a few hundred. An monarch class Geno weapon could be sold for five million to ten million.

The cost was about 2.5 million Yuan.

A Geno weapon could earn him a few million level five crystals, which was equivalent to tens of thousands of level seven crystals.

Unfortunately, only a few thousand battle king geniuses had the ability to buy it. However, there were still tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of Level 7 spirit crystals.

It was enough for Lu Yuan.

‘Hmmm …’ In order not to make it look too exaggerated, he could also reduce the number of monarch class. He could get some King class Geno weapons and Geno medicines. That would be enough.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief when he saw that this method worked.

This way, he would not be lacking in resources.

The only problem was that the money was still a little slow.

It would be great if he could upgrade the evolution cube’s ability to evolve external items to overlord-tier or even saint-tier.

At that time, he would be able to earn spirit crystals for battle emperors or even battle sages. With Lu Yuan’s current consumption rate, it should be enough.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 471 - 471 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 3

471 Market Research, Heaven Abyss Royal Trial 3

Unfortunately, the evolution cube still needed to continue transforming.

Thinking about it this way, after he had used up all his resources, the first thing he would do was to try for the king rank.

When he entered the top ten, he could get a sum of resources and also auction off a batch of items to evolve.

The auction would definitely take time, and he would not have enough spiritual crystals during that time.

It just so happened that he didn’t need to cultivate. He could go and look for the areas that were connected to the evolution cube and see what was there.

After making the plan, Lu Yuan left the auction house with satisfaction.

Only three hours had passed.

If Lu Yuan wanted to continue cultivating, he would have to wait for a while. He wondered if he should just go back and sleep.

Eh?

No, that wasn’t right. He currently had Cosmic Wanderer, so he could use it to go to suitable places and fight the ferocious beasts. Perhaps he could obtain good items?

Speaking of which, it seemed like he hadn’t been out in the wild for a long time since he left the Aier mechanical ruins.

After all, with sufficient resources, he didn’t need to worry about these things. All he needed to do was to cultivate properly.

Since that was the case, it was time for him to go outside.

With his current strength, he could hunt monarch-level fierce beasts.

I wonder where there are monarch-level beasts?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly paused and took out his communication crystal.

A white light flashed on the communication crystal. Lu Yuan picked up and his pretty face appeared on the communication crystal every night.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Yeye? Have you just entered the Land of Origin?”

Yeye didn’t reply to Lu Yuan’s message before. She only called Lu Yuan now.

Yeye nodded slightly, then her eyes flickered. She looked at Lu Yuan and said softly,

“I’m going to break through to the battle king state today. After breaking through to the battle king state, I need someone to help me with something. Would you be willing to help me?”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. This was the first time he saw Yeye asking for his help. He smiled and said,

“Of course. What do you mean?”

Yeye’s expression was a little strange, and her black cat ears trembled slightly. Her voice was even softer than before as she said,

“After breaking through to the battle king state, members of our Heaven Abyss royal family will undergo a trial. The more outstanding you perform during the trial, the more attention you will receive in the future. The trial of the Heaven Abyss royal family tested one’s cultivation and talent as well as one’s interpersonal relationships, so one could ask friends for help. I want to ask for your help.”

Yeye finished his words in one breath and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Trial?” Lu Yuan was stunned. “Where is the trial? If it’s on the heavenly underworld star, I won’t be able to go.”

A faint smile appeared on Yeye’s face. “In the Land of Origin, the location of each trial is in the Land of Origin, and it was personally chosen by our ancestors. But …”

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan and said, “Every trial will be very difficult. If you’re not careful, you might die.”

Of course, dying in the Land of Origin wasn’t a real death. It was just that they wouldn’t be able to enter the Land of Origin for a long period of time. This was already a huge loss.

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan, his vertical eyes flickering as he waited for Lu Yuan’s answer.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh when he saw how embarrassed Yeye was.

“Who do you think I am? Don’t you know how strong I am? Don’t worry, with me here, you’ll definitely pass the trial.”

When Yeye heard this, a faint smile appeared on her face.

“Yes.” She nodded her head vigorously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 472 - 472 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 1

472 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 1

“By the way, when does the trial you mentioned start?”

Lu Yuan asked.

Yeye thought for a moment, then said,

“I’ll have to wait until I break through to the battle king level and inscribe a new transcendent gene. It should be about a month from the start.”

Lu Yuan thought about it. He was still in the Land of Origin then, so he nodded and said,

“Alright, just let me know when the time comes.”

“Yes.”

Yeye nodded.

After that, she shut off the communication and said that she was going to cultivate.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to follow the same plan as before, to go to the wilderness to see the situation.

He had returned to Red Maple City and rented a room there. He left a spatial coordinate in the room so that he could return at any time.

Then, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Si Tingxue.

A white light flickered, and a moment later, Si Tingxue’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal. Her face was covered in sweat, and she was probably cultivating.

“What’s wrong?”

Si Tingxue’s pretty face was cold as she asked.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m planning to go out into the wild to hunt fierce beasts and search for resources. Is there any place that is more suitable? By the way, did you guys go out to hunt for ferals?”

“Of course, we don’t rely on our family for all our resources. We’ll have to collect a large portion of the required resources ourselves.”

At this moment, Rebecca also came over, her large eyes flashing with curiosity.

“Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan, are you lacking resources too? I haven’t even seen you go out into the wild.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “I’m indeed lacking in resources recently. I’m planning to go out for a stroll.”

“With your current strength, how are you going to face a battle emperor?” Si Tingxue asked after some thought.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Two days ago, I went to deal with a mutation phenomenon. My opponent was a battle emperor.”

This news would probably spread out sooner or later, so Lu Yuan did not hide it.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingxue and Rebecca fell silent.

“Pervert,” Si Tingxue spat out the word lightly.

Lu Yuan looked innocent, “how am I perverted? Ice cube, don’t talk nonsense! I’m not perverted to you.”

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan angrily and did not reply. She said,

“In that case, you can go to the Demon Dragon mountains to take. look. There are many dragon-type fierce beasts there. There are. large number of beast kings and beast emperors, and even. demonic dragon at the level of beast emperor. However. the fierce beasts there are very powerful. Many of the demonic dragon fierce beasts ‘bloodlines are Emperor-level or even Overlord-level. Even if they are only beast kings, their strength is far beyond their peers, so it is quite dangerous … “Not only that, but we humans from the apocalypse star are not the only ones who go to that area. There are also battle kings and even battle emperors in those areas, such as the blood bone kobolds and the Kaman people. You’re very famous now, and you might be targeted by them, especially the blood bone dog-head man. I’m sure they still remember what happened on the ice vein star.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and smiled. “You don’t have to worry about that. It’s just a few houndhead men,”

Si Tingxue nodded slightly. She also knew that Lu Yuan had powerful spatial-type combat skills, so she was not particularly worried. She just wanted to give him a reminder.

At this moment, Lu Yuan asked curiously, “by the way, can’t those above the combat King realm go to the upper level of the Land of Origin? Why are there still so many combat Kings and combat emperors who haven’t gone?”

Si Tingxue glanced at Lu Yuan and said, “it’s even more dangerous in the upper levels of the origin source grounds. If you die, you’ll really die. Of course, not everyone often goes there.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he thought about himself. It seemed that he also wanted to improve a little before going over. He nodded in realization.

“I see. Where is the Demon Dragon Mountain range? I’ll go take a look.”

“Southeast of Red Maple City. It’s about 80 million km away ”

Si Tingxue said indifferently.

“Oh?” Lu Yuan was a little surprised. “It’s a little far.”

“The areas where these powerful beasts gather are quite far away. There are many places in the entire White Cloud continent that even battle emperors have not been to.”

Si Tingxue was unconcerned.

Lu Yuan nodded to show that he understood.

“If there’s nothing else, we’ll start cultivating,” Si Tingxue said indifferently.

“I’m fine now.”

Lu Yuan smiled. Si Tingxue cut off the communication with a snap.

Lu Yuan was helpless. This ice cube still had a bad temper.

8,000 kilometers?

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes and used starry Cosmic Wanderer with all his might.

In the rented house, no one saw that Lu Yuan’s spirit energy surged. In front of him, the space was torn apart, forming a small space crack.

Lu Yuan stepped into the space crack.

On a vast grassland, the space fluctuated and then was torn apart, revealing a spatial crack.

A powerful force emerged, and the surrounding herd of incomparably huge barbaric bulls seemed to sense the danger. They hurriedly fled from their original place with low growls.

Lu Yuan walked out, and the space crack behind him slowly closed.

He looked around. He wasn’t sure where he was, but he could still understand that he was about ten million kilometers away.

Lu Yuan’s spiritual power was almost depleted after using starry Cosmic Wanderer with all his might. After absorbing a level seven spirit crystal, his spiritual power recovered. Another space crack appeared in front of Lu Yuan and he walked in.

Not long after the spatial crack slowly closed, a few male elves came over with a vigilant look on their faces.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 473 - 473 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 2

473 Demon Dragon Mountain Range 2

After confirming that there was nothing around them, they looked at each other with doubtful expressions.

“What happened just now? How can there be such a powerful aura here?”

“I can feel that aura. It should be a battle monarch, right? Why did he suddenly disappear?”

The elven men were all confused, and then they continued to hunt fierce beasts.

….

After using the Cosmic Wanderer eight times, Lu Yuan appeared in front of a huge mountain range.

He rose into the air and observed the huge mountain range ahead.

The peaks of this mountain range were generally over 10000 meters tall, and some extremely huge peaks were even over 100000 meters tall.

These huge mountain peaks were connected together, forming a vast and boundless mountain range.

“Roar!”

A roar sounded.

Lu Yuan raised his head and saw two pitch-black huge demonic dragons with wings and a body length of about 70 to 80 meters flying across the sky in the mountains in the distance. Their powerful aura surged and the huge trees on the mountains shook.

The two huge demonic dragons roared and flew into a mountain peak that was 70000 to 80000 meters tall, disappearing.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes slightly. The demonic dragons that had flown past the sky were all king-level, but they were far stronger than ordinary king-level fierce beasts. They were fierce beasts with powerful bloodlines.

This was the Demon Dragon Mountain range.

Woof!!

At this moment, a sharp bird cry was heard.

On a mountain peak that was thirty to forty thousand meters high, flames suddenly appeared.

The next moment, a huge red bird with two pairs of wings and a burning body with a wingspan of more than 200 meters soared into the sky, turning into a stream of light and flying into the depths of the mountain range.

All the forests it passed by turned into a sea of fire. The flames burned fiercely.

In the burning forest, the roars of many ferocious beasts could be heard. The ferocious beasts in the forest surged with spirit energy and put out the flames.

Lu Yuan could sense that there were a large number of battle supreme level beasts and a portion of king level beasts.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with surprise.

It should be known that this was only the outer area of the Demon Dragon Mountain range, but there were already so many beast kings. It was simply ridiculous.

No wonder the ice cube said that there were even beast emperors in this place.

However, this place was just right for Lu Yuan.

The corners of his mouth rose, revealing a trace of a smile.

The next moment, Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light and flew toward the mountain range.

Soon, Lu Yuan came to the forest in the mountains.

Everything here was extremely tall.

There were mountains that were tens of thousands of meters tall, and huge trees that were hundreds or even thousands of meters tall. Each tree was like a tall building. In his previous life, these trees that could be compared to hundreds of meters tall buildings would have been impossible to see, but they could be seen everywhere here.

The ferocious beasts here were smaller in size.

Lu Yuan could see many fierce beasts. Their shoulder height was only a little more than ten meters, which looked very small.

Of course, that was only in comparison to the trees.

Compared to Lu Yuan, it was still a giant.

Lu Yuan entered the forest and found himself in a giant kingdom.

This giant was on the Ultraman level.

Fortunately, in the Land of Origin, body size did not represent strength.

Soon, Lu Yuan encountered a four-legged ferocious beast with pitch-black scales, a single horn on its head, a ferocious appearance, and a shoulder height of about four meters.

The moment the four-legged beast saw Lu Yuan, its eyes turned red. Roaring, it charged at Lu Yuan. A powerful black light flashed around its body, and its aura rose sharply.

However, to Lu Yuan, it was rather weak.

It was only a battle venerable rank beast.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and grabbed the beast’s horn. Then, he slapped the beast’s head.

Boom!

The beast directly lay on the ground, losing its vitality.

Lu Yuan’s slap had shattered the beast’s brain.

Then, a few spirit crystals and two blue light balls appeared in the body of the beast.

Lu Yuan collected them and took a look.

There were a total of 12 Level 4 spirit crystals and two leader Level 4 vicious beast materials.

The information about the land of origin was transmitted into Lu Yuan’s mind.

The horn of the black armored dragon, and the leather of the black armored dragon.

These were materials used to create Geno weapons. If a good forger was around, they could create a Tier 4 leader-class Geno weapon.

For a battle master, it was an above-average Geno weapon.

Lu Yuan naturally kept them.

Then, Lu Yuan continued to venture deeper.

Along the way, most of the fierce beasts that Lu Yuan encountered were those with dragon bloodline.

The black armored dragon, the iron dragon, the earth T-Rex, and so on.

A beast with a dragon bloodline was very strong. It was probably as strong as a overlord or even a king class battle king.

Even among the genetic Warriors at the battle supreme level, he was definitely considered a genius.

If an ordinary battle-supreme were to come here, they would not be able to defeat a single beast without ten of them.

Even a battle-king would find it difficult to defeat a battle-supreme beast without a King class gene.

This was already considered a relatively high-level berserk beast territory.

Of course, to Lu Yuan, the strength of these fierce beasts was actually quite ordinary and he could kill them easily.

The number of fierce beasts in the Demon Dragon Mountain range wasn’t small, but it wasn’t particularly large either.

Lu Yuan walked around for half an hour. He killed all the beasts he came across, but he only managed to kill around forty battle supreme beasts. He only got around seven hundred fourth-level spirit crystals. Of course, he also got a few materials, but he didn’t get any Geno weapons or transcendent genes.

Even among these high-tier beasts, transcendent genes and Geno weapons were rare.

This was a full half an hour!

This amount of spirit crystals was not even enough for Lu Yuan to use the monarch-level spirit gene fluid once.

Lu Yuan continued to walk in.

Not long after, Lu Yuan arrived at a mountain peak that was about 20000 meters tall. At this moment, he suddenly heard a roar from the mountain peak. A powerful aura emerged, and battle fluctuations kept spreading out.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at the peak.

Someone was fighting?

His body flickered, and he quickly approached the mountain peak.

Soon, Lu Yuan saw two huge demonic dragons roaring in their nests near the peak of the mountain.

Outside the nest, there were six genetic warriors with powerful auras.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across them. These genetic Warriors were all at the battle King level, and they were all hoarfrost people.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. Even the White frost people would be in this place?

The genetic route chosen by the hoarfrost people seemed to be very similar. They would all choose the transcendent genes of the frost element.

However, assault-type, assassination-type, and elemental-type would all have a certain amount of frost attack.

A powerful frost force surged, and the cold air was unbridled as it attacked the two demonic dragons.

However, the auras of the two demonic dragons were also extremely powerful.

They roared as they spat out pitch-black demonic flames, while black light flickered around their bodies. The attacks of the six hoarfrost people landed on the bodies of two of the ferocious beasts, but they were only able to cut through their scales.

However, the pitch-black demonic flames forced the six hoarfrost battle kings to dodge with all their might.

Lu Yuan looked at the chaotic scene and could not help but have a strange expression.

Weren’t these few hoarfrost battle kings too weak?

Six against two, and it was so hard?

However, Lu Yuan could actually understand. After all, these six hoarfrost people seemed to be quite ordinary. The transcendent genes engraved on them were probably only king-class at most.

The bloodline of the two demonic dragons probably had the inheritance of the Emperor level. In this case, six against two might not be enough to defeat them.

Just as Lu Yuan had thought, gradually, the White frost people gained a slight upper hand in the beginning, but later on, it was difficult for their attacks to seriously injure the demonic dragon. The ice and frost did not have much effect on the demonic dragon that had black flames. They began to fall into a disadvantage.

“Roar!”

A larger demonic dragon roared and spewed a ball of black flames from its mouth. The black flames turned into the image of the demonic dragon and rushed toward the Frost Guardian warrior who was holding a heavy shield.

The Guardian warrior’s pupils shrank, and an icy mist circulated around his body, forming an ice shield in front of the demonic dragon’s Black flames.

BOOM!

With a loud boom, the ice shield melted. The Guardian warrior screamed and was sent flying.

The other battle-kings’ expressions changed. “Brother Yi!!”

“Let’s go!”

A power attack type frost warrior king on the side quickly pulled back The Guardian warrior who was flying backward. He shouted, turned around, and ran.

The other four battle-kings of the White Frost tribe quickly followed suit and fled in a sorry state.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He felt a little embarrassed as he watched the six hoarfrost battle kings run away in a sorry state.

If he was so weak, why did he still have ideas about the two demonic dragons? Wouldn’t it be good to go down there and fight a battle supreme level beast?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 474 - 474 Sword In Black Mist 1

474 Sword In Black Mist 1

“Roar!”

When the two demonic dragons saw that the few white frost battle kings who had attacked them previously were actually trying to escape, they immediately roared in anger, flapped their wings, and flew up, chasing after them.

Seeing that the demonic dragon was chasing after them, the expressions of the few white frost people changed slightly. One of the battle-kings who was wearing blue leather armor quickly used a spell, and everyone sped up and fled.

The two demonic dragons roared angrily, but they clearly did not have the advantage in speed. They could only watch as the few hoarfrost people escaped.

After the few hoarfrost people disappeared into the forest, the two demonic dragons growled angrily a few times, then turned around and planned to fly back to their nest.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly appeared in front of the two demonic dragons and blocked their way.

They saw another little thing blocking their way.

The two demonic dragons let out angry roars, then opened their mouths and spat out black fireballs.

The high temperature caused the air to distort slightly, and the fireball looked extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. His body instantly disappeared from the spot and appeared beside the demon dragon, which was the larger one.

The heavy sword appeared in his hand, and golden spiritual light flashed. He waved the heavy sword, and a golden sword light slashed across the demonic dragon’s neck.

The demonic dragon’s defense that the six hoarfrost men had failed to break through despite their efforts was as fragile as a piece of paper under Lu Yuan’s sword. The Golden sword light tore through the black scale armor and slashed across the neck.

Blood spurted out, and the demonic dragon let out a painful cry. Its wings flapped, and then it fell down heavily.

The demonic dragon’s life force also dissipated.

The other smaller demonic dragon saw this and its eyes turned red. It let out an angry roar and opened its mouth to spit out a large mouthful of black dragon breath.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly disappeared from where he was and dodged the dragon’s breath. With another sword strike, the golden sword light cut a hideous wound on the neck of the demonic dragon.

The demonic dragon’s wail was heard as its corpse fell from the sky.

The few frost battle-kings who had escaped earlier heard the demonic dragon’s wail from afar, and their expressions changed.

“What’s going on? Is that the voice of the demon dragon?”

“Shall we take a look?”

They sneaked out of the forest and saw a 100-meter-long golden sword light kill the last demonic dragon.

The few hoarfrost battle kings widened their eyes.

“Hiss … So strong. He killed the king-level devil dragon so easily?”

“Who is he?”

“It’s a human … I think I’ve seen him somewhere before …”

“It’s him! It was that Lu Yuan! The number one on The Prodigy Ranking, Lu Yuan!”

One of the White Frost Warriors thought of something and exclaimed in a low voice.

The others seemed to have recalled something as well, and their eyes narrowed.

“Isn’t he the one who defeated Bai Lin?”

“I think he broke through to the combat King realm before this. I didn’t expect his strength to be so terrifying. He was actually killed by a single sword strike.”

The few of them hurriedly landed on the ground secretly, not daring to look at him.

They looked at each other and said,

“Then what should we do? Should I inform Bai Lin? Bai Lin seems to hate Lu Yuan a lot.”

“.. Forget it. Lu Yuan’s talent is too strong. Let’s not get involved. Besides, do you think Bai Lin is a match for Lu Yuan?”

The White Frost person who had asked the question earlier was stunned and shook his head.

“Let’s go. Don’t let him find out. It’ll be bad if he thinks we have bad intentions.”

Upon hearing this, the other hoarfrost people nodded slightly, then turned around and left.

After Lu Yuan killed the two demonic dragons, he landed from the sky and looked at the two corpses.

Spiritual crystals and light balls came out of the corpses.

A king-class demonic dragon produced 100 level 5 spirit crystals and two golden light balls.

Lu Yuan picked up the ball of light and examined it. It was a King-level material.

A demonic dragon’s heart, a portion of demonic dragon’s blood, and two pieces of demonic dragon scale armor.

Lu Yuan felt a bit regretful that he didn’t have any transcendent genes or Geno weapons.

However, it was indeed a king-level fierce beast with an Emperor-level bloodline. Both the spiritual crystals and materials were good.

After Lu Yuan picked up the things, he continued hunting.

As he went deeper, Lu Yuan soon killed more and more demonic dragons and other fierce beasts.

In total, they had killed more than 300 battle supreme level beasts and more than 60 king level beasts.

The spirit crystals he obtained were about 8000 Level 4 spirit crystals and 4000 Level 5 spirit crystals.

Of course, he had collected a lot of rare materials, and he had also obtained a King class level 5 Geno weapon.

It was an armor dropped by a demonic dragon.

This was probably Lu Yuan’s biggest gain.

As long as he could evolve the armor to monarch-grade, he would at least have millions of Level 5 spirit crystals.

By the time Lu Yuan had killed so many fierce beasts, almost ten hours had passed.

Lu Yuan felt a little tired.

He set up a spatial coordinate on the top of a mountain in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range so that it would be convenient for him to go back and forth.

After that, Lu Yuan activated the space coordinates he had set in Red Maple City and disappeared.

In the next moment, he had returned to his rented apartment in Red Maple City.

Lu Yuan glanced at the familiar rental house and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

Space-type transcendent genes were truly convenient.

Otherwise, even with an Emperor class fighter jet, it would take several years to cover a distance of more than 80 million kilometers.

They would not be as relaxed as Lu Yuan, who could directly set up the space coordinates and travel between the two places in an instant.

Of course, if it was a powerful aircraft with the ability to travel through space, it would not be counted.

An aircraft with such a powerful ability was usually not a king-class aircraft.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 475 - 475 Sword In The Black Mist 2

475 Sword In The Black Mist 2

After killing many ferocious beasts, Lu Yuan was a little tired. After resting for a few hours, he returned to the martial artscCenter to cultivate.

After Lu Yuan finished cultivating in the martial arts Hall, he used the star Wanderer to go to the Demon Dragon Mountain Range to hunt fierce beasts for resources. When he was a little tired, Lu Yuan returned to his room to rest. After resting, he went back to cultivate.

The cycle continued every day.

….

Twenty days later, in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range.

Lu Yuan had killed a peak king class demonic dragon and obtained a king class transcendent gene, named the demonic dragon’s scale.

‘Hmmm …’ It was a powerful defense-type transcendent gene. Other than greatly increasing one’s defense, it could also increase one’s strength and constitution to a certain extent.

If he were to sell it, he could probably sell it for millions to tens of millions of Level 5 spirit crystals, which would be a small profit.

It was enough for Lu Yuan to cultivate for a few more days.

Unfortunately, the probability of obtaining transcendent genes above the king class was even lower. Lu Yuan had probably killed hundreds of demonic dragons before this, but this was only the first transcendent gene he had obtained.

He had killed quite a few other beasts, and he had obtained two overlord-grade transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan planned to evolve the two overlord genes to monarch-grade and sell them at the auction house to sell for money.

With a small harvest, Lu Yuan was naturally pleased. He left the demonic dragon’s nest and flew deeper.

After Lu Yuan left, a few dog-headed people suddenly appeared. Their eyes flickered as they looked at the demonic dragon’s corpse.

The leader of the group was a Kobold with blood-red fur and an extremely powerful aura.

A grave expression appeared on his face as he slowly opened his mouth and said, ”

“I didn’t expect to meet Lu Yuan, this bastard human in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range! However, this human’s strength is much stronger than we thought. The demon dragon is at the peak of king level, and its combat strength is comparable to many weaker battle monarchs. I didn’t expect it to be killed by this human just like that …”

When they heard the sound of battle, they came over immediately. They wanted to see if they could take advantage of the situation, but they did not expect to meet one of the humans that the blood bone dog-head man hated the most, Lu Yuan.

The other dog-headed man with black fur slowly said,

“Hmph! No matter what, this human caused us to lose Ice Vein planet and killed a few of our prodigies. He still dares to come out. We have to take revenge on him! Did you forget what Duan Shan and Sir Nidam said? As long as he found traces of this human, he would never let him go! This time, I’ll make sure he dies in the Land of Origin!”

The blood-furred dog-headed man nodded and slowly said, “Of course I know that. However, I don’t think it’s safe with just the two of us. It’s better to get a few more battle monarchs.”

As for the few battle kings Warriors on the side, they were completely ignored by the blood-furred dog-headed man.

Based on the strength that Lu Yuan had displayed earlier, these few combat King kobolds could only be of a little help.

The black-furred dog-headed man thought for a moment, then nodded. “It’s indeed possible. Hehe … As long as we kill this human, I believe that Lord broken mountain and the others will definitely reward us handsomely.”

The other dog-headed people also smiled.

“Let’s follow him first, don’t let him run away!”

The blood-furred dog-headed man looked in the direction where Lu Yuan left and said.

The black furred dog-headed person grinned. “Don’t worry, he won’t be able to escape. We have to be careful. This human is too strange. If we get too close, we might be discovered by him. He seems to have a spatial combat skill. If we are discovered by him, we can escape in advance. It won’t be so easy to catch him.”

As he spoke, the black-furred dog-headed man’s body flickered with black light.

The next moment, the black mist enveloped all the dog-headed people, and then their bodies slowly disappeared.

The kobolds did not notice that as they disappeared, a shadow at the side shook slightly.

In the distance, Lu Yuan’s eyes were deep and dark. He stopped the perception sharing with the shadow clone.

The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

In order to find the king-level ferocious beasts in the demonic Dragon mountains, Lu Yuan had used many shadow avatars to increase his efficiency.

He was the only one there anyway, so he didn’t have to worry about being discovered.

Moreover, these shadow avatars could also detect danger at the first moment, so that Lu Yuan could prepare in advance.

Lu Yuan did not expect to find a Kobold expert here.

However, it made sense. The Demon Dragon Mountain Range could be said to be huge, but it wasn’t. For battle kings and battle monarchs, it wasn’t that huge.

The blood bone dog-head man had a lot of battle kings and even battle monarchs, so it wasn’t strange to encounter one.

He didn’t expect the dog-headed man to be so cowardly. Two combat emperors and four battle kings were not enough, and he even planned to call a few more battle monarchs to deal with him.

Was he that scary?

Lu Yuan was a little unhappy.

But … It wasn’t a bad thing for him to have more of them.

He squinted his eyes with a hint of coldness.

Lu Yuan remained calm and continued to hunt fierce beasts.

The demon dragon wasn’t the only King-level beast in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range. There were also many king-level beasts with dragon bloodlines. There were even many king-level beasts that didn’t have dragon bloodlines.

With the searching ability of the shadow doppelganger, Lu Yuan easily found and killed king-level fierce beasts one after another. It was quite efficient.

The invisible dog-headed people, who were more than ten kilometers behind Lu Yuan, looked envious when they saw Lu Yuan killing King-level beasts one by one and obtaining various items.

“Damn it … Another King class Geno weapon!”

“This guy’s luck is pretty good. He was also very powerful. This Black Dragon Condor’s strength is close to the monarch level, and it also has the monarch level bloodline. Even the two of us would have to spend a lot of effort to kill it. I didn’t expect this human to kill it so easily!”

Hmph, wait a minute. As long as we kill him, these things will be ours!

“Have they come over?”

The blood-furred dog-headed man said.

The other dog-headed man with black fur looked at the communication crystal, and his eyes lit up.

“They’re already close. Let’s retreat a little. Don’t meet here in case this human discovers us!”

“Alright!”

The few kobolds retreated silently, distancing themselves from Lu Yuan. They only stopped retreating after making sure that they could sense Lu Yuan’s aura.

At this moment, a few rays of light quickly approached. It was four kobolds.

Among the four kobolds, one was wearing leather armor, one was wearing armor, and one was wearing a robe.

Their auras were extremely powerful, and they were all battle monarchs.

The leader was a white-furred Kobold expert in armor and holding a giant shield.

He slowly opened his mouth and said,

“Xue Mie, Shui Meng, you said you found that Lu Yuan? Where is he?”

“It’s right in front!”

The blood-furred dog-headed man, Xue Mie, pointed to the front and said.

The other black-furred dog-headed man, Shui Meng, had a serious expression on his face. “That guy has a spatial-type combat skill. Seal the space and don’t let him escape!”

A houndhead man in a mage’s robe sneered. “Don’t worry, I’ve brought some good stuff. He can’t run away!”

“That’s good! We’ll surround him!”

Shui Meng sneered and said slowly.

Right at this moment, wisps of pitch-black mist suddenly appeared around them.

The mist instantly thickened, surrounding the six battle-monarchs and four battle-kings.

The kobolds ‘expressions changed drastically.

“What’s going on?”

“When did this black fog appear??”

The few battle-monarchs immediately spread their perception and their expressions changed.

“Dammit! The mist would interfere with one’s perception! Be careful!”

While they were talking, the houndhead men realized that they could no longer see beyond a hundred meters.

At this moment, a pitch-black sword light flashed past, and a Kobold battle King with a vigilant expression froze on his face. The next moment, a bloody wound appeared on his body, and his body was cut in half.

Seeing this, the dog-headed people were stunned and felt their scalps go numb.

They didn’t even realize who did it!

“Stay together!”

“There’s a powerful assassin!” Xue Mie growled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 476 - 476 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 1

476 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 1

As soon as Xue Mie’s voice fell, a dark sword light suddenly appeared, and a terrifying sword intent raged in the black fog.

Xue Mie and the other battle monarchs’ pupils contracted. Their spiritual energy surged as they dodged or blocked the attacks. However, the remaining three battle kings were not so lucky.

The power of the sword light was far beyond their imagination. In the black fog, their perception ability was greatly reduced. They had only just sensed that something was wrong when their bodies were slashed by the sword light. The next moment, their consciousness dissipated.

The remaining six battle-emperors looked at the dead battle-king, and their pupils shrank. They immediately huddled together. The battle-armored battle-monarch roared in anger, and gray light surged around his body, forming a huge defensive light shield that surrounded them.

The other battle-monarchs also started to channel their spiritual energy and looked around vigilantly.

At this moment, the black mist surged, and a pitch-black shadow appeared, looking at the dog-headed people within the gray barrier.

Seeing the sudden appearance of the black shadow, the dog-headed people’s faces turned solemn. Xue Mie quickly said,

“Friend, I don’t know how we’ve offended you, but we’re willing to apologize. Let’s talk it out!”

However, the response to Xue Mie’s words was that the black mist continued to surge. Then, strange black shadows appeared one after another, surrounding the gray light shield. There were dozens of them.

These black shadows stood quietly and stared at the six Kobold battle monarchs in silence.

At that moment, all the Kobold battle monarchs felt a chill run down their spines. Cold sweat began to form on their backs, and their throats felt a little dry.

“…What the hell is this thing?”

The guard-type battle monarchs at the front tightened his shield, and his voice was a little hoarse.

The other houndhead men didn’t reply. They didn’t know either.

Xue Mie wanted to say something, but before he could, all the black shadows raised their black swords and slashed at the gray light shield.

There were dozens of black sword lights, and each of them had the power of a battle monarchs.

With a loud boom, the grey light shield shook and shattered.

The battle monarch’s expression changed drastically. He let out an angry roar, and a gray light surged around his body. His entire body swelled up, and his body seemed to have turned into a rock-like material.

The other dog-headed people also roared angrily, and powerful combat skills emerged one after another, blasting at the surrounding black shadows.

“BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!”

Rumbles continued to ring out. Some of the black shadows were forced back, but more black shadows pounced over.

In a one-on-one battle, these Kobold battle monarchs weren’t too weak. They were about the same level as the black shadows.

However, the difference in numbers was close to ten times. The difference was too great.

In an instant, the few Kobold battle monarchs were drowned by the waves of attacks. Their angry roars were filled with unwillingness.

Following the death of the six Kobold battle monarchs, the black mist gradually dissipated, revealing the huge forest once again. Only the corpses of the Kobold battle monarchs and the items they had dropped were left behind.

At this moment, the space fluctuated and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He glanced at the corpse on the ground, and the corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

It had to be said that the shadow kingdom was quite good.

He didn’t even need to make a move to kill a few battle monarch dog-headed men.

These dog-headed people probably didn’t even know why they died.

Lu Yuan watched as the Kobold corpses turned into white light and dissipated. He happily picked up the items on the ground and counted them.

There were more than 100000 Level 4 spirit crystals, more than 30000 Level 5 spirit crystals, and more than 4000 level 6 spirit crystals. In addition, there were more than 1000 Level 4 materials, hundreds of Level 5 materials, and dozens of level 6 materials.

In addition, there were four tier 4 overlord class Geno weapons, one tier 5 overlord class Geno weapon, and one tier 6 King class Geno weapon. There were also two curses.

There were no transcendent genes.

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze. The total value of these things might only be a few hundred thousand sixth-grade spirit crystals.

Poor.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain.

There were a total of six combat emperors and four battle kings.

With so many experts added together, only such a small harvest, wasn’t it too weak?

Lu Yuan had no strength to complain.

Han Sen shook his head. Whatever. He could evolve his Geno weapons and sell them for a good price.

….

On the blood bone star.

In a castle in blood bone city, Xue Mie’s body appeared with a flash of white light.

“Damn it … Damn it … Damn it! What the hell was that thing? Which bastard was it? Why are you going against us, the blood bone dog-headed people?”

He growled in a low voice, and the spiritual energy around him surged uncontrollably. Some of the furniture in the room instantly turned to ashes. Even the maids, servants, and guards in the castle felt a tightness in their chests, and many weak people fell to the ground in pain.

Soon, the door of the room opened, and a battle-King walked in with a shocked expression.

“Lord Xue Mie, what’s wrong?”

Only then did Xue Mie come back to his senses. He took a deep breath and calmed himself down. Then, he said with an ugly expression,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 477 - 477 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 2

477 Poor Battle Monarch, Abyss City 2

“It’s fine. I’m going out for a while!”

As he spoke, he ignored the strange look in the battle-king’s eyes, walked out of the room, and soared into the sky.

He came to another castle not far away and rang the bell of the castle.

Soon, a dog-headed man in a blood-red robe walked out. After seeing Xue Mie, he bowed respectfully.

“Lord Xue Mie,”

“Mhm, is Lord Duan Shan at home? I have something to report.”

The dog-headed man paused and looked at Xue Mie. “The master is at home.”

Xue Mie nodded and entered the door.

….

Another twenty days passed in the origin source grounds.

Lu Yuan was cultivating when he suddenly paused and took out his communication crystal.

Yeye’s pretty face appeared in the communication crystal.

“Ah Yuan,” she said, “the trial is arranged in two days. Can you come over now?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, “It’s that fast? If I go there now, I’ll be in Abyss city, right?”

“Yes, I am. I’ll go pick you up at the teleportation hall.”

“Alright,” he said.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Then, he ended his cultivation and left the gravity room.

After about 40 days of cultivation, Lu Yuan had absorbed 24000 Level 7 spirit crystals a day, which added up to nearly a million Level 7 spirit crystals. In addition to the remaining tempering degree from before, the tempering degree of the star Wanderer had now reached about 50%.

As Lu Yuan’s strongest transcendent gene, the improvement brought by starry wander was still extremely huge. There was no need to talk about the use of spatial ability. Just the basic attribute increase brought about by the tempering of transcendent genes had increased Lu Yuan’s various attributes by more than 30%.

30% of Lu Yuan’s was already considered extremely powerful.

Now, Lu Yuan’s combat strength had more than doubled.

As Red Maple City did not have a teleportation array that could directly teleport him to nether city, Lu Yuan first teleported from Red Maple City to White Cloud City, then from White Cloud City to Abyss city.

As the most important city for the cat people, the teleportation Hall of Abyss city was basically filled with cat people.

Although there were other races, their numbers were few.

Lu Yuan himself was quite famous. When they saw Lu Yuan in the teleportation array of Abyss city, all the cat-people looked over curiously, their eyes full of curiosity.

However, unlike the human side, where Lu Yuan would be asked for an autograph by accident, the cat-people might be more reserved in this aspect.

Of course, it could also be because Lu Yuan was not a cat person.

Lu Yuan left the teleportation hall under everyone’s gaze.

After seeing Lu Yuan leave, the crowd started to discuss in whispers.

“That was Lu Yuan, right? What is he doing here?”

“Stupid! I heard that the Royal trial is about to begin. Don’t you know about the relationship between Lu Yuan and our Princess Yeye? I think Lu Yuan is here to help our Princess Yeye.”

“So that’s how it is. Princess Yeye, Prince Ye Jing, and Prince yY Heng have all broken through to the battle king state during this period of time, so it is indeed time for the royal trials to begin.”

“Hey, there are three princes and princesses participating in the royal trials this time. This is going to be interesting.

I wonder which prince or princess will win first place?”

“Do you still need to say that? Princess Yeye was a battle-king warrior who was ranked seventh on The Prodigy Ranking. She was much more powerful than Prince Ye Jing and Prince Ye Heng. As for Lu Yuan’s abilities, you wouldn’t doubt it, would you? No matter what, Princess Yeye has the upper hand.”

“That’s not necessarily true. Although I think Princess Yeye is definitely the strongest among the three princes, the supporters don’t necessarily have to be the prodigies of the current generation. Although Lu Yuan is extremely strong and talented, he has only just broken through to the battle king state. Prince Ye Jing and Prince Ye Heng also had a wide circle of friends. If they invited the prodigies from before, they might not be worse than Lu Yuan, right? He might even be stronger.”

“That’s reasonable. Lu Yuan’s strength and talent are probably at the top of The Prodigy Ranking in the past. But he’s still lacking in time.”

“Tsk ~ that might not be the case. Do you remember when Lu Yuan defeated Aimen, it was an overwhelming victory. Now that he has broken through to the battle king state, even if he has only cultivated for a short period of time, he might still be a match for other battle king, right? With the addition of Princess Yeye, their chances of winning are still very high.”

While the crowd was discussing, Lu Yuan had already walked out of the teleportation Hall.

Outside the hall, Lu Yuan soon saw Yeye and Xiaobai.

Beside the two of them, Ye Tianyun was still squatting.

When the nearby catmen saw Yeye, they would always bow and salute with respect.

Yeye and little white also saw Lu Yuan and walked toward him.

“Ah Yuan.”

“Young master Lu Yuan.”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “It seems that Yeye is quite loved?”

Yeye was stunned for a moment, then nodded slightly. There was a hint of pride in her dazed expression. “The night race are the Guardians of the cat people. I will be one in the future.”

Lu Yuan smiled. I believe that with Yeye’s abilities, he will definitely not be weaker than your ancestor in the future.

Yeye pursed her red lips and nodded slightly, her eyes firm.

“Your Highness, let’s return to the Abyss Palace first,” Xiaobai said.

Yeye came back to his senses and waved at Ye Tianyun. “Xiaoxiao, come.”

Ye Tianyun growled unhappily and glared at Lu Yuan before walking over slowly.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh. He had been ridden so many times, was this guy still so proud?

“By the way, I went to the Demon Dragon Mountain Range and got some demonic dragon meat. It should taste good. I’ll roast it and eat it.”

Yeye’s eyes brightened and she nodded vigorously.”Mhm!”

At the side, Ye Tianyun’s mouth was wide open, and his saliva was about to flow down.

Lu Yuan took a glance. This guy followed Yeye every day and had been brought up by Yeye.

The three of them got on Ye Tianyun’s back. Ye Tianyun soared into the sky, turned into a stream of light, and flew toward the nether Prefecture.

Abyss city was much larger than Red Maple City and Heaven Luo city. Although it was still smaller than White Cloud City, it was still one of the largest cities Lu Yuan had ever seen.

It was a city built by a battle saint after all.

Lu Yuan looked down at the endless city and sighed in his heart.

Ye Tianyun’s speed was extremely fast, and he soon arrived at the central area of Abyss city.

In the center was a city within a city, with a radius of about ten kilometers. There were mountains, rivers, and pavilions in the city, and the architectural style was different from that of humans.

When Ye Tianyun approached, a team of cat people flew out.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across the group, and his pupils contracted slightly. The leader of the cat-people was a battle monarch.

Even the members of the small team were all battle kings.

As expected of a power with battle saint level experts.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised.

After the cat man battle monarch saw Yeye, he bowed slightly and said,

“So it’s Your Highness Yeye.”

He took another glance at Lu Yuan discreetly and quickly looked away.

Yeye nodded and let Ye Tianyun fly into the city, heading to a courtyard in the North.

When the cat battle monarch saw this, he was stunned.

“Her Highness allowed Lu Yuan to enter her chamber directly? This …”

The other battle-Kings were also shocked.

After a moment of silence, the cat battle monarch shook his head and turned to look at the battle Kings.

“Pretend you didn’t see anything.”

“Yes!” The group of cat battle kings nodded.

Ye Tianliang landed on the ground. Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over and found that the courtyard was very large. It was about 300 square meters in both length and width. On one side of the courtyard, there was a gorgeous three-story attic.

Yeye opened her mouth and said,

“This is my Palace. There are still a few days before the trial, so you can stay here.”

Xiaobai opened its mouth, but eventually stood still in silence.

Lu Yuan did not feel anything. He nodded. “Alright,” he said.

Then, Yeye took out a bunch of barbecue tools and placed them on an open space. Then, she looked at Lu Yuan with anticipation.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he silently took out a huge demonic dragon corpse.

Even in death, the demonic dragon still had a powerful aura.

Yeye’s eyes widened slightly, and Xiaobai’s expression changed drastically.

“This is … Beast monarch level?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. actually, there were a few beast king level corpses. But I think beast monarch level should be more delicious.

The moment Yeye heard the word ‘eat’, she immediately nodded with a serious expression.

Xiaobai was speechless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 478 - 478 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 1

478 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 1

Every night in the bedroom, pieces of monarch-grade demonic dragon’s roasted meat were placed on the barbecue grill, dripping with oil.

Although Lu Yuan’s cooking skills were just so-so, one had to admit that the meat of a beast monarch was good. The fragrance assailed one’s nose.

Yeye and Ye Tianyun squatted together, drooling while Xiaobai helped.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door. Yeye frowned slightly and glanced at the courtyard’s door. Her basically expressionless little face clearly showed some dissatisfaction.

There weren’t many ways to make Yeye angry, and disturbing her while she was eating good food was definitely one of them.

Xiaobai looked at Yeye and saw that the knocking was still going on.

“Your Highness, shall I open the door?”

Yeye silently nodded.

Xiaobai got up and went to open the door.

Outside the door, a handsome young man with black ears and a tail and a similarly handsome young man with a pair of black wings on his back and a faint smile on his face stood side by side.

The pupils of the young man with wings on Xiaobai’s back contracted slightly in shock.

But very quickly, Xiaobai’s surprised expression disappeared. It looked at the cat-person youth and slightly bowed.

“Your Highness Ye Heng.”

“Yes.” Ye Heng nodded slightly and said with a smile, “is Imperial sister in?”

Her Highness the princess is inside …

The corner of Xiaobai’s mouth twitched imperceptibly, but she still swallowed the words ‘roast meat’.

“I wonder why Your Highness Ye Heng is looking for the princess?”

“What’s wrong? Can’t you just look for my Royal sister?”

Ye Heng smiled.

“.. No, Your Highness Ye Heng, please come in.”

Xiaobai stepped aside.

Ye Heng nodded and looked at the youth beside him. He said softly,

“Brother Yan, let’s go in.”

Yan Liang smiled and the two of them entered the door together.

Then, the two of them had a meal. They saw Lu Yuan roasting meat not far away, and Yeye and Ye Tianhuan at the side.

After that, their target was attracted by the huge demonic dragon’s corpse.

Seeing the demonic dragon’s corpse, Yan Liang frowned slightly and said with a serious expression,

“Monarch level demon dragon?”

Ye Heng’s pupils contracted slightly, and the smile on his face slowly disappeared.

Yeye turned around and glanced at Ye Heng and Yan Liang. Then, he immediately turned back to the roasted meat. He didn’t even have the intention to greet the two of them.

Ye Heng took a look at Yeye, and then revealed a smile again.

“Royal sister, I heard that you brought a human back to your chamber. I guessed it must be brother Lu Yuan. Brother Lu, I’m Ye Heng, Yeye’s brother.”

Lu Yuan turned over the roasted meat and nodded with a smile. “Your Highness Ye Heng, how are you?”

At this moment, Yan Liang stared at Lu Yuan and asked slowly,

“Did you kill this monarch level demonic dragon?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at Yan Liang and said with a smile, “And you are?”

“I’m Yan Liang. You should have heard of me before.” Yan Liang chuckled.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. He sized up Yan Liang.

Wasn’t this guy the first on The Prodigy Ranking before him?

He had wanted to challenge this guy in the end, but he didn’t expect that this guy would break through and Lu Yuan would take first place directly.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Oh, it’s brother Yan Liang. Of course I know him. I didn’t expect to meet you here. From the looks of it, you are Prince Ye Heng’s helper?”

Yan Liang nodded slightly and asked again, “Did you kill this monarch level demonic dragon?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I did. It took me a lot of effort.”

This monarch-level demonic dragon had monarch-level bloodline and a combat monarch level cultivation. It was very strong and its combat strength was even stronger than the mutated person with the soul devouring bead. Even Lu Yuan had to spend a lot of effort to kill it.

This was also due to the improvement of Lu Yuan’s tempering degree and combat strength. If it was at the beginning, he would have to slowly exhaust the monarch-level demon dragon to death.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s confirmation, Ye Heng and Yan Liang’s eyes turned serious. If it was an monarch level dragon, Yan Liang might be able to kill it by using all kinds of means and trump cards. But if it was an emperor level dragon, Yan Liang could only run away. Lu Yuan was able to do this, which meant that he was at least not weaker than him.

If the demon dragon had an monarch-level bloodline … Yan Liang shook his head in his heart. This was impossible. How could a battle king who had just broken through kill a beast monarch with a monarch bloodline? This was simply unrealistic.

Yan Liang took a deep look at Lu Yuan and said with a smile, ”

“I wanted to fight you before, but I broke through. It’s not too late this time.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Then let’s have a battle.”

Ye Heng laughed. you two, as well as me and my royal sister. The trial will not be one-on-one.

Then, he looked at the roast meat and smiled. “Can I have one? It seems to taste good. I didn’t expect brother Lu to have such a skill.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Yeye turned around and looked at him silently.

The corners of Ye Heng’s mouth twitched. He let out a dry cough and said,

“.. I was just joking.”

Yeye silently retracted his gaze.

Ye Heng shook his head slightly, then looked at Lu Yuan and smiled. “I came here today because brother Yan Liang wanted to see you. Since you’ve met him, let’s decide the winner in the trial the day after tomorrow.”

“Yes.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “No problem.”

Ye Heng and Yan Liang left as quickly as they came. After the two of them left, Yeye was obviously much happier.

Lu Yuan felt that this guy probably felt that no one would fight with her for the roasted meat.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 479 - 479 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 2

479 Saint Heaven Abyss, Night Valley 2

After the barbecue, Xiaobai arranged a room for Lu Yuan, a guest room on the second floor.

‘Hmmm …’ He slept on the third floor every night, and Xiaobai, like him, slept on the second floor.

There was a gravity room in Yeye’s bedroom, so he didn’t have to worry about not being able to cultivate.

In the next two days, Lu Yuan didn’t go to the Demon Dragon Mountain Range. He just cultivated in the gravity room and sparred with Yeye.

Yeye’s battle king gene chain had monarch class genes, which was a powerful explosive combat technique.

Of course, it was still a little lacking for Lu Yuan.

During the battle, Lu Yuan only needed to use the Sun Spirit body to easily suppress Yeye, which made Yeye doubt her life.

However, after hearing that Lu Yuan’s Sun Spirit body was an emperor gene, both Yeye and Xiaobai stopped talking.

It was only natural for him to be powerful since he was able to obtain an emperor-class gene at the battle king level.

However, this also gave Yeye a lot of confidence in the next trial.

Of course, other than cultivation and sparring, Yeye would always bring Lu Yuan to Abyss city to eat all kinds of things that she thought were delicious. They were all the specialties of catmen. Lu Yuan had never eaten them before, but he was still willing to try them after sharing them with her Yeye.

It had to be said that the taste was not bad. After all, they were all humans. As long as they did not eat raw meat and drink blood, even if the basic taste was different, it would not be particularly bad.

However, the cat people’s love for fish was deep in their bones, and most of them ate all kinds of fish.

Two days passed quickly, and it was the day of the trial.

Yeye arrived at the courtyard early. Looking at Lu Yuan, she said softly, “Let’s go,”

Lu Yuan nodded and left the courtyard with Yeye and Xiaobai.

They came to a Great Hall in the center of the city.

There was a huge square in front of the hall. At this moment, there were already people standing on the square. Lu Yuan glanced around and saw Ye Heng, Yan Liang, Ye Jing and an elf man whom Lu Yuan did not know.

In addition to them, there were a few other human-cat hybrids standing on the side. Some of them looked young, while the others were middle-aged.

After Yeye and Lu Yuan came over, the few cat people turned to look at them. Lu Yuan found that many eyes were on him with an inquisitive look.

Lu Yuan could understand. After all, he was the first on The Prodigy Ranking before. The White Cloud city’s ranking on The Prodigy Ranking was quite valuable.

Seeing Lu Yuan and Yeye coming over, Ye Heng smiled and waved his hand. “Brother Lu, sister, you’re here.”

Ye Jing, on the other hand, glanced at Lu Yuan and snorted coldly without saying anything.

Lu Yuan glanced at ye Jing. He had to admit that he liked Ye Heng more than Ye Jing.

Not long after, the sky suddenly darkened, and then a few figures suddenly appeared in the square. Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over them. The leading Cat-Man was handsome and had dark eyes. Just by standing there, he was like a dark vortex, attracting everyone’s attention.

Lu Yuan’s scalp went slightly numb and he felt his heart palpitate.

This was an instinctive fear.

This humanoid cat was definitely a battle-Saint!

This was the first thought that came to Lu Yuan’s mind.

He should be Yeye’s ancestor, the Saint Heaven Abyss, right?

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen a battle-saint, so he was a little curious, but he didn’t dare to look too long.

The difference between a battle saint and a battle emperor was too great.

Even if he was standing in front of a battle emperor, Lu Yuan would definitely not feel such an instinctive fear even though he felt that he was no match for him.

Was this the power of a martial Saint?

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He hurriedly looked away and looked at the others. There were four other catmen, some old and some strong.

Standing beside Saint Heaven Abyss was a very handsome man who looked similar to Yeye.

Lu Yuan’s first reaction upon seeing him was that he was the current Emperor of the Tianming Empire, Ye Mu.

Ye mu’s energy was also extremely powerful, making Lu Yuan feel a fatal threat.

The current emperor of the Heaven Abyss Empire was most likely an absolute master even among battle emperors.

There were so many experts in the Heaven Abyss Empire.

He wondered if there were any other saints besides the Heaven Abyss Saint.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, ye mu also turned to look at Lu Yuan. His face was dignified and he was sizing Lu Yuan up.

Lu Yuan felt a little uncomfortable being stared at by ye mu. He laughed dryly and looked away silently.

At this moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and said,

“Our Ye clan has three more talented disciples. Not bad.”

His gaze swept past Ye Heng and Yan Liang. The elf man that Ye Jing and Lu Yuan didn’t know about also swept past Yeye and Lu Yuan.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the Heaven Abyss Saint was stunned for a moment, then revealed a meaningful smile. While Lu Yuan was still at a loss, the Heaven Abyss Saint looked away.

He chuckled and said,

“You’re all good. Not only did you not fall behind in your cultivation, but you’ve also made good friends. The night race trial this time would be held in the Night Valley as usual. The purpose of this trial is to find a tablet I have placed in night Valley. The first night race member to find the tablet will receive their full support in their training from battle king to battle emperor. Whether it’s spirit crystals, Geno weapons, or even transcendent genes, they will not be lacking.”

When they heard this, Ye Heng and ye Jing narrowed their eyes, and a sharp glint flashed in their eyes. Even Yeye clenched her fists slightly.

To a big family, not everyone could enjoy the most abundant resources.

After all, there were so many people in a large clan who needed to cultivate. If everyone could obtain the most abundant resources, even a battle saint clan would be dragged down. However, if only a few of the most powerful geniuses were given the resources, they would be able to support it.

The geniuses of this generation were obviously the three of them. They would also compete for the most talented one.

The Heaven Abyss Saint waved his hand and three black lights flashed. They appeared in front of Yeye, Ye Jing, and Ye Heng. The Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and explained, “catch your friends, then catch them, and you can enter the Night Valley. The location you enter is random … Oh, I’ve put a lot of beasts in there, including three emperor-level beasts, more than 20 monarch-level beasts, and a large number of king-level beasts. You must be careful.”

As he said this, Lu Yuan felt that the Heaven Abyss Saint had a sinister smile on his face.

Emperor-level fierce beast?

Lu Yuan’s expression changed. That was not something they could deal with at their level.

Not only Lu Yuan, but Yeye and the others ‘ expressions also changed.

The difficulty of this trial was much higher than they had expected.

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan, who smiled. “Let’s go in.”

Yeye nodded, grabbed Lu Yuan’s hand, and then grabbed the black dot in front of her.

The next moment, Lu Yuan and Yeye were sucked in by the black spot. Lu Yuan felt the change in space and did not resist. He moved along the space and soon came to an extremely dark area.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes. Then, the extremely powerful Shadow Emperor gene, Shadow Kingdom, came into play.

Lu Yuan could clearly see the surrounding environment.

This was a somewhat barren area with stone walls on both sides. Lu Yuan looked up at the sky and found that there were also stone walls above.

.. The night Valley is underground?

No wonder it was so dark.

At this moment, Yeye was also looking at her surroundings. She was a little vigilant. “Ah Yuan, can you see?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m not weak. Don’t worry.”

Yeye didn’t ask much and nodded. “Mhm, next we will go and look for that token.”

Lu Yuan asked curiously, “how big is this Night Valley? Do you understand? Where would the token be placed?”

Yeye shook her head slightly. night Valley is where our Heaven Abyss Royal tribe trains every time. I don’t know how big it is. As for the location of the token … I don’t know either.”

Lu Yuan,”… How do we find it?”

Yeye was silent for a moment, then he shook his head. “Let’s look for it slowly. Since the ancestor said so, there must be a hint.”

“Alright, then.”

At this moment, an extremely powerful aura surged and moved toward Lu Yuan and Yeye.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed, and even Yeye’s body froze.

Emperor-level fierce beast? Was he that unlucky?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 480 - 480 Changes In Night Valley 1

480 Changes In Night Valley 1

Soon, a dark ray of light shot toward Lu Yuan and Yeye from the distance at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. Without thinking, he hugged Yeye and the space fluctuated. The two of them disappeared from the spot.

BOOM!

The light passed through the fluctuating space and fell on the stone wall. With a roar, the stone wall collapsed, and the aftermath wreaked havoc. The entire underground space seemed to shake.

Ye Heng and Yan Liang, who were far away, felt the slight vibration, and their expressions changed slightly.

They looked at each other, and a hint of solemness appeared on their faces.

Yan Liang slowly said, “is it an Emperor-level beast? I wonder who encountered it. ”

Ye Heng smiled. “No matter if it’s Yeye or Ye Jing. They can only blame their bad luck.”

“I hope it’s not Lu Yuan and the others,” Yan Liang said calmly. “I still want to fight him.”

“There will be plenty of opportunities in the future,” Ye Heng said with a smile. “There’s no need to rush.”

Yan Liang was silent for a while and nodded without saying anything.

Ye Heng then said,

“We have to hide our auras. Otherwise, we might encounter an Emperor-level beast like them. That would be troublesome.”

Yan Liang nodded in agreement with a serious face.

Wisps of black mist circulated around the two of them. In an instant, they seemed to have disappeared into the darkness.

In another area, Ye Jing and the elf man also felt the tremors.

They looked at each other, and Ye Jing sneered, “I wonder if it’s my Royal brother or sister. They’re so unlucky.”

The elven man beside him smiled, “brother Ye Xing, do you have any clues?” A clue to find that token? How did you complete your previous trials?”

Ye Jing’s expression was grave as he slowly shook his head. “Every trial is different. The previous trials can not be used as an example.”

Upon hearing this, the elf revealed a disappointed expression. “Then we’ll have to look for it bit by bit. I’m afraid it’s going to be a little difficult to find it like searching for a needle in a haystack.”

Ye Jing didn’t say anything and just shrugged. I’ll take you with me to hide your aura. Don’t run into Emperor-level fierce beasts.

“That’s good.”

Ye Jing pressed down on the elven man’s shoulder, and the two of them also disappeared.

….

In a narrow crack, the space fluctuated and Lu Yuan and Yeye appeared.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with fear.

The power of the light beam was extremely terrifying. Even if he activated the great sun spiritual body, activated the steel body, and even all his other trump cards, he might not be able to block it.

Was that the strength of an Emperor-level fierce beast?

Fortunately, he had the ability to teleport. Otherwise, he might not have been able to escape.

At this moment, Yeye pushed Lu Yuan’s chest.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and glanced at Yeye in his arms. Yeye also looked up at him. Her expressionless face seemed to have a touch of shyness, and her two cat ears trembled slightly.

She didn’t say anything and just looked at Lu Yuan quietly.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed by Yeye’s calm gaze. He coughed and let go of Yeye.

“Are you alright?” He asked with a smile.

“I’m fine,” Yeye shook his head.

She looked around and said, “that Emperor-level fierce beast is so strong. If it wasn’t for you, Ah Yuan, I would have been eliminated.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m here. You can rest assured.”

“Yes,” Yeye nodded.

Then, she thought of something and grabbed Lu Yuan’s arm, saying softly, “we have to restrain our aura in case we encounter an Emperor-level fierce beast again.”

As she spoke, wisps of black mist circulated around her, enveloping Lu Yuan and herself.

Lu Yuan felt the dark aura and raised his eyebrows slightly. This was the use of the power of darkness.

To be honest, Lu Yuan, who now had an Emperor-class darkness-type gene, could also do this.

He didn’t say much. He smiled and said,

“Since that’s the case, let’s go.”

Yeye nodded slowly, then said, “according to my understanding of our ancestor, there might be tokens in the bodies of those fierce beasts or in remote corners. They might even be guarded by Emperor-level fierce beasts.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, “then let’s look while hunting fierce beasts …’ If they’re guarded by an Emperor-level fierce beast, then let’s take our time to plan.”

“Yes.”

….

On the square of the netherworld Palace, three light screens floated in the air. The Heaven Abyss Saint and the Ye clan’s elders and juniors looked at the three people on the light screens.

At this moment, most people were looking at Lu Yuan and Yeye’s light screen with a strange look in their eyes.

Especially Ye Mu. When he saw Lu Yuan hugging Yeye, he could not help but squint his eyes and snorted coldly.

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Lu Yuan with interest and a smile appeared on his face.

“This human kid is interesting.”

Hearing this, Ye Mu and the others were stunned. They looked at the Heaven Abyss Saint in surprise.

One had to know that their ancestor was a battle saint, so how high was his vision?

Even if he was the first on the heaven’s pride board, not everyone could catch his eye.

After all, even the number one on The Prodigy ranking would only be able to break through to the battle-Saint realm in the minority.

He didn’t expect that his ancestor would praise this human.

Ye mu retracted his gaze and said slowly, “Ancestor, is there anything special about this human?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint laughed as he shook his head. “He’s much stronger than you think. I didn’t expect there to be such a young fellow in battle king level. Not bad, not bad.”

“If only there were more geniuses like him. We don’t have much time left,” he sighed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 481 - 481 Changes in the night Valley 2

481 Changes in the night Valley 2

The others looked at each other. He was much stronger than they had imagined?

However, seeing that the Heaven Abyss Saint didn’t say much, they didn’t ask further.

At this moment, something changed on the screen. An old man narrowed his eyes and smiled.

“Eh? From the looks of it, Ye Heng and Yan Liang are planning to get their hands on the Emperor level beast?”

On the light screen, Ye Heng and Yan Liang found a giant Python that was completely black. They slowly approached it, as if they were planning to kill this Emperor-level beast.

“Yes.” Ye Mu nodded with a serious look. it seems that they have all guessed that the ancestor has hidden the token in the body of the beast.

While the two of them were talking, Ye Heng and Yan Liang had already started fighting the Emperor-grade giant Python.

One had to admit that Yan Liang, as the previous number one on The Prodigy roll, was indeed very powerful.

Three pairs of illusionary black wings appeared on his body. In addition to his own wings, there were a total of four pairs of black wings. An extremely powerful aura kept emerging, making people’s hearts palpitate.

Even the black python was looking at Yan Liang with vigilance.

In a flash, Yan Liang appeared on the Python’s head. A black long sword with a sword light full of spiritual power was slashed at the Python’s head.

BOOM!

The Emperor-tier giant Python had a black mist circulating around its body, blocking the sword light. A loud boom rang out, and circles of black light waves appeared on the giant Python’s body. The light waves were layered, and they swept towards Yan Liang and Ye Heng.

Yan Liang’s and Ye Heng’s expressions changed slightly. Their bodies flashed and they retreated quickly.

The black light wave landed on the stone wall, and the stone wall was instantly corroded.

After the light wave, Ye Heng and Yan Liang got closer again and started to fight with the Emperor-grade giant Python.

The ye clan members outside looked at the light screen and nodded slightly.

Ye Mu’s face was serious and he said, “It’s not bad.”

although Ye Heng’s talent is slightly inferior to Yeye’s, the difference isn’t too big. The main point is that Yan Liang. He’s indeed not weak.

A Cat-Man old man said with a smile.

The others nodded in agreement.

“He’s still the previous first on The Prodigy ranking.”

At this moment, a middle-aged Cat-Man squinted his eyes and said,

“Yeye and Lu Yuan seem to be planning to deal with the Emperor-level fierce beast too?”

Hearing this, everyone looked at another light screen.

On the light screen, Lu Yuan and Yeye also approached a ferocious beast covered in black scale armor that was resting in a corner of the stone wall.

“A nightwalking ankylodon? This beast is not weak.”

Seeing this, a few of the cat people showed interest.

At this moment, in the light screen, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly flashed with a dazzling golden spiritual light, as if a sun had lit up in the darkness.

The nearby Nightstalker Ankylosaurus was awoken and roared in anger.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly disappeared from his spot and appeared on the head of the nocturnal ankylodon.

The golden sword light slashed down.

BOOM!

A black spirit light surged around the armored Nightstalker dragon’s body. When the sword light landed on the spirit light, a loud boom was heard.

The next moment, the Nightstalker ankylodon let out a blood-curdling screech as its body was sent flying, crashing into a stone wall.

Seeing this, the cat men’s eyes widened in shock.

Even Ye Mu narrowed his eyes.

“So strong? He defeated an Emperor-level beast with one strike?”

Ye Mu glanced at the Heaven Abyss Saint, who was smiling with squinted eyes, and was surprised. His ancestor was not surprised at all. He probably guessed that Lu Yuan was very powerful.

Before the flying armored Nightstalker Dragon could turn around, a few black shadows appeared beside it. A series of sharp black lines suddenly appeared in the air.

The next moment, it landed on the body of the nocturnal ankylodon.

Buzzzzzz!

Wounds began to appear on the armored Nightstalker dragon’s body. Its scales were torn apart, and blood flowed out.

However, the wound wasn’t deep and the damage wasn’t great.

Yeye furrowed her brows slightly. Before the armored Nightstalker Dragon could retaliate, she retreated and disappeared into the shadows.

The nocturnal ankylodon roared and wanted to fight back, but Lu Yuan had already appeared in front of it again. The golden sword light flashed continuously, almost drowning the nocturnal ankylodon in it.

In just a few short moments, the armored Nightstalker dragon’s defense was broken, its scales shattered, and it was killed.

Yeye glanced at Lu Yuan and silently put away the long sword in his hand. In the previous sparring, Yeye had thought that Lu Yuan had used all his strength. He did not expect that Lu Yuan had still held back.

The group of cat people outside widened their eyes and fell silent.

The corners of the Heaven Abyss saint’s mouth curled up, revealing a faint smile. He sighed softly.

“Not bad indeed. If nothing unexpected happens, this human brat will most likely become one of the strongest in the starry sky.”

Hearing this, everyone was shocked. They looked at Saint Heaven Abyss in surprise and then at Lu Yuan.

The top experts in the starry sky were battle sages, or even battle gods.

Ye Mu narrowed his eyes and said, “Lu Yuan’s strength is not bad. It seems that if there are no accidents this time, the possibility of Yeye winning the trial should be higher.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint chuckled. “Winning the trial isn’t just about strength. Luck is also important. If you can’t find the token, then you can’t.”

Ye Mu was stunned for a moment, and then he nodded slightly. “What the ancestor said makes sense.”

In the light screen, Lu Yuan and Yeye picked up the things dropped by the dead nocturnal ankylodons, then cut open its stomach to take a look, but there was no token.

The two of them were a little disappointed and continued to look for other fierce beasts. Of course, the two of them did not let go of any corner of the stone wall along the way.

Perhaps the token was quietly placed in the corner.

The night valley was not small. Lu Yuan and Yeye searched an area but found nothing. They killed a large number of fierce beasts, including two Emperor-level fierce beasts, but found nothing.

Lu Yuan was prepared to fight a long battle.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly heard a series of roars. A strong aura kept emerging from all directions.

Lu Yuan and Yeye were both stunned. Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at Yeye. There was surprise in both their eyes.

“So what if it’s a beast? Did your ancestor do it?”

Lu Yuan asked curiously.

“I don’t know.” Yeye shook his head.

Not only Lu Yuan and Yeye, but Ye Heng and Yan Liang, who had spent a lot of effort to kill the Emperor-grade giant Python and were recuperating, also felt a large amount of powerful aura emerging.

Their expressions changed slightly, and they used the aura-concealing combat skill at the same time to disappear from the spot.

Yan Liang looked around and felt the violent Qi. He frowned and said, ”

“What’s going on? Did the Heaven Abyss Saint increase the difficulty again? Your Imperial clan’s trials are truly difficult.”

The corner of Ye Heng’s mouth also twitched. “The difficulty wasn’t this high the last time.”

He started to doubt his life. Could it be that the ancestor was not satisfied with the three of them?

That shouldn’t be the case. The ancestor doted on Yeye quite a lot. It shouldn’t be like this, right? Could it be that only the beasts in their area were like this? No, the ancestor would not do such an unfair thing because of his love for Yeye.

What was going on?

On the other side, ye Jing and the male elf were moving. At this moment, they saw a Night Demon Wolf with pitch-black fur slowly appear from the corner.

This Night Demon Wolf’s pupils flashed with a dark green light, and a strange black fog appeared around its body. Its aura was strong, but it also revealed a trace of strange aura.

It was only a King-tier beast, but its aura made Ye Jing and the elf man’s hearts palpitate.

The two of them looked at each other and saw the bewilderment in each other’s eyes.

They didn’t have time to say anything before the night demonic Wolf roared and charged at the two.

“This bastard … Kill it!”

Ye Jing let out an angry roar, and the spirit energy in his body surged as he rushed toward the Night Demon Wolf. The elf man did the same.

At the same time, in a corner of the night Valley, there was a black-furred beast with two sharp horns that looked like a giant tiger. A strange and evil green aura appeared around it.

The aura fused with the beast, causing it to growl in pain. Then, the blood bones around its body began to wriggle. Strange tentacles and eyes emerged from its body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 482 - 482 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 1

482 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 1

The tentacles shook and its eyes flashed with a green light. The beast opened its eyes and with a green light in its eyes, it roared and disappeared.

In the netherworld Prefecture, when the group of cat-people saw the ferocious beasts that had gone berserk in the light screen, their expressions changed slightly as they glanced at the Heaven Abyss Saint.

They all thought that the Heaven Abyss Saint had increased the difficulty again.

However, the Heaven Abyss Saint was frozen on the spot. His eyes were wide open in disbelief.

Then, he frowned and said in a low voice, “This is impossible … How did this happen?”

Ye mu and the others were stunned when they heard Saint Heaven Abyss words.

Ye mu looked at Saint Heaven Abyss and asked, “Ancestor, what’s wrong?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint shook his head and said with a serious expression, “The trial this time is canceled.”

“What?”

Ye mu and the others were all stunned and showed a shocked expression.

However, the Heaven Abyss Saint didn’t explain. His expression was cold as he drew a line in the air. Darkness surged, and a pitch-black spatial door appeared the next moment.

The Heaven Abyss Saint stepped through the spatial door.

The others looked at each other when they saw the Heaven Abyss Saint enter the spatial door.

At this moment, someone exclaimed, “Guys, look at the screen!”

Everyone’s expression changed slightly as they looked at the light screen.

Ye Jing and the elf man were fighting the night demonic wolf. The night demonic wolf was extremely powerful, and the two battle-King geniuses were only able to suppress it.

At this moment, the night demonic Wolf suddenly roared angrily. Then, its body began to bulge as if something was going to come out of its body.

The next moment, the surface of the night demonic Wolf’s body burst open, and blood-stained tentacles stretched out from its body. On them, there were strange dark green eyes that kept turning.

After the tentacle appeared, an extremely powerful force emerged from the night Demon Wolf’s body.

Ye Jing and the elf were both stunned when they saw this.

They felt a fatal threat. Their bodies turned cold and their scalps went numb.

“This is … A mutated beast?”

Ye Jing was in disbelief.

The elf man was shocked, “how is this possible? There has never been a mutated beast in the origin source grounds!”

Not only them, even ye mu and the others’ faces changed drastically.

They finally understood why their ancestors had canceled the trial.

However, how could there be a mutation in the lower layer of the origin?

The group of cat people were filled with question marks.

Right at this moment, the Night Demon Wolf that had appeared with its strange tentacles and eyes let out an angry roar. A dark green light shot out from the Night Demon Wolf’s eyes, shooting towards Ye Jing and the elven man.

The terrifying dark green light carried an incomparably powerful force and was extremely fast. The two of them widened their eyes in shock.

They discovered that they were unable to avoid it.

At this moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint appeared before the two of them. Darkness surged on its own, forming a black light screen in front of him. The green light was blocked by the light screen.

Seeing this, the night demonic wolf let out a roar and turned around to escape.

The Heaven Abyss Saint glanced at the night demonic Wolf, and darkness surged, instantly surrounding the night demonic Wolf and squeezing it.

Crack crack crack…

The night demonic Wolf let out a blood-curdling screech before it was crushed into a bloody pulp.

Only then did ye Jing and the elven man come back to their senses. There was still a trace of lingering fear in their eyes, and their foreheads were covered in cold sweat.

The Heaven Abyss Saint glanced at the two of them and then swiped his finger. A pitch-black spatial door appeared.

“You guys leave first,” he said indifferently.

Ye Jing came back to his senses and hurriedly nodded. “Yes, ancestor!”

He and the elf quickly stepped into the portal. The next moment, they appeared in the square. When they saw ye mu and the others, the fear in their hearts slowly disappeared.

In the other area, Ye Heng and Yan Liang were still discovered even though they had used the breath-concealing combat skill.

An enormous black-shelled rock tortoise blocked their way.

The Black Rock tortoise’s eyes glowed with a strange green light. Its head, which was the size of a small car, was covered in warts with eyes on them.

At this moment, the black-shelled rock tortoise’s eyes were fixed on Ye Heng and Yan Liang.

The two of them narrowed their eyes and looked serious.

It was only a King-tier Black Rock tortoise, but it made them feel the same sense of danger as the Emperor-tier Python they had just encountered.

“Mutated beast? What was going on? How could there be a mutated beast in the Land of Origin?”

Yan Liang frowned and his face was extremely serious.

Ye Heng, who was at the side, was the same. “I don’t know. But it’s definitely not something good.”

“Roar!”

Just as the two of them were talking, the Black Rock tortoise let out a furious roar. Then, rays of green light shot out from its eyes, shooting towards Ye Heng and Yan Liang.

The power of the green light was extremely strong. It was no weaker than the attack from the Emperor-grade giant Python.

The two of them dodged the green light in a flash. Black mist surged around Yan Liang. He flapped his four pairs of wings and appeared beside the black-shelled rock tortoise. His long sword was accompanied by a sharp sword light as he slashed at the black-shelled rock tortoise’s head.

At this moment, a tentacle suddenly reached out from the shell of the black-shelled rock turtle. The tentacle was extremely powerful and it slapped towards Yan Liang.

Yan Liang’s pupils contracted slightly, and he quickly put away his sword to block.

BOOM!

The long sword and the tentacle collided. Yan Liang’s body was sent flying. Then, a green light shot toward Yan Liang’s position.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 483 - 483 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 2

483 Mutation Phenomenon In The Upper Level of Land of Origin 2

Yan Liang squinted his eyes and flapped his wings again. He disappeared from the spot and dodged the green light.

The green light landed on the stone wall, and without a sound, holes appeared on the stone wall.

Yan Liang looked at the deep hole and frowned slightly. Just as he was about to attack again, the Heaven Abyss Saint appeared in front of Yan Liang and Ye Heng.

The two of them were stunned when they saw Saint Heaven Abyss.

“Ancestor.”

Ye Heng said respectfully.

The Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and chuckled.

there’s been an anomaly in night Valley. This trial is over. You should leave this place first.

As he spoke, the darkness surged and enveloped the roaring black-shelled rock tortoise, making cracking sounds.

The black-shelled rock tortoise let out a shrill cry before it was crushed into meat and blood.

When Ye Heng and Yan Liang saw this scene, their eyes were filled with respect.

“Yes, ancestor,” Ye Heng nodded.

The Heaven Abyss Saint once again opened the pitch-black spatial door. Ye Heng and Yan Liang entered the spatial door and disappeared from the spot.

The Heaven Abyss Saint disappeared once again.

….

In the other area, Lu Yuan was still a little confused after hearing the roar of the fierce beast. However, his expression changed slightly very soon.

This was because the evolution cube in his body suddenly started shaking.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly, his eyes full of shock.

What was going on?

The evolution cube did not have any fluctuations earlier, so why did it suddenly start shaking?

Just as Lu Yuan was bewildered, there was a loud boom. The next moment, Lu Yuan felt two auras approaching quickly.

They were two dark night giant wolves with pitch-black fur.

At this moment, the two dark night giant wolves had strange tentacles on their bodies, and strange eyes were blinking on the tentacles.

Seeing the two night giant wolves, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly.

“A mutated beast?!”

At the side, Yeye’s pupils also contracted, and her expression fluctuated violently.

There shouldn’t be any signs of mutation in the land of origin.

At the very least, there had never been any signs of mutation in the land of origin in the past few years.

But now, Lu Yuan and Yeye actually saw a mutated beast?

This was completely unusual.

While the two of them were still in shock, the two dark night giant wolves roared and closed in on them.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and activated the Sun Spirit Body at full force. His eyes flashed with the sun’s radiance and a sun inscription appeared on his forehead. His hair was shining with golden light.

An incomparably terrifying power emerged.

Lu Yuan pulled Yeye behind him and said indifferently, “This beast is a little strange. Be careful.”

Yeye was stunned. She glanced at Lu Yuan’s back and nodded slightly. “Yes.”

In the next moment, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was standing, and the heavy sword flashed with a dazzling golden light.

Sun Spirit Body, black steel force, sky splitting slash, all of them were used.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s explosive combat power could be considered as a normal state.

Just like the sun, a 100-meter-long golden sword light cut through the darkness and slashed at the night demonic wolf.

The night demonic wolf felt threatened and roared. A strange green spirit light surged, and green light shot out from its eyes towards the golden sword light.

However, although the mutated Night Demon Wolf was much stronger than before, it was still a distance away from Lu Yuan.

The golden sword light wiped out the green light with crushing power, and the sword light cut through the head of a night demonic Wolf.

Buzzzzzzzz!

Fresh blood gushed out, carrying an evil green color. It fell to the ground, and the ground made a corrosive sound.

The night demonic wolf’s corpse fell to the ground. The tentacle twisted and screamed, then turned into ashes and dissipated.

When the last night demonic wolf saw this, it let out a low growl and turned around, wanting to escape.

Lu Yuan’s expression was cold. He appeared beside the night demon wolf in an instant. The golden sword light cut through the darkness again, cutting the night demon wolf into two.

Looking at the tentacles on the demon wolf’s corpse turn to ashes, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

He felt two unknown auras merge into his body.

There wasn’t a lot of this unknown aura, not even as strong as the previous B-grade xenogeneic. It was about the same as a C-grade xenogeneic.

However, Lu Yuan was still a little happy.

To Lu Yuan, as long as it was an unknown aura, it was still not bad. At the very least, it could cause the evolution cube to transform.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression turned serious again very quickly.

He looked around. The previous battle had attracted the attention of the nearby beasts.

At this moment, many auras were approaching.

Lu Yuan could sense a few of these auras that were life-threatening to him.

Those were originally Emperor-level beasts. After the mutation, their strength had soared again. Even if they were not as strong as Emperor-level beasts, they were still extremely powerful.

Lu Yuan believed that unless he went all out, he might have a chance to kill a few of them. If he only used the Sun Spirit Body, starry sky roaming, or even the Divine Radiance, he might not even be a match for one of them.

He was too strong.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

At this moment, a figure appeared in front of Lu Yuan and Yeye.

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little shocked, but then he felt that it was natural.

It was the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Since the trial was being held in the night Valley, the Heaven Abyss Saint must have been able to observe them through some means.

Now that there was a mutation, it would be strange if the Heaven Abyss Saint did not come.

This was no ordinary situation. Perhaps this was the first time something like this had happened in the entire Land of Origin?

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked at the corpse on the ground and raised his brows. He looked at Lu Yuan and chuckled.

“You did this?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded. “Your excellency.”

“That’s right, Yeye has a good friend.”

He emphasized on the word ‘good friend’ and looked at Yeye with a hint of teasing in his eyes.

Yeye shifted her gaze slightly and did not meet the Heaven Abyss saint’s eyes.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He always felt that these people who had lived for a long time had a little bit of a bad taste.

Had he lived for too long that his personality was becoming smaller and smaller?

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed.

However, the Heaven Abyss saint’s expression quickly turned serious.

He looked around and felt the aura that was slowly approaching. He chuckled and said,

“It seems that the situation here is a little strange. You two leave here first, I need to deal with the situation here.”

Hearing this, Yeye nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan thought for a while, then said, “”Your Excellency, may I stay and help?”

Hearing this, Yeye was stunned. She turned to look at Lu Yuan and blinked. She reached out and pulled Lu Yuan’s hand.

“It’s very dangerous.”

Lu Yuan looked at the worried Yeye and smiled. “Don’t worry, I have a spatial combat skill. Even if there’s danger, I can escape.”

Lu Yuan naturally knew that it was a little dangerous, but with the space combat skill, Lu Yuan had a lot of room to operate. He could find King-level fierce beasts to kill and obtain unknown auras.

To Lu Yuan, this many mutated beasts could be considered a treasure. He did not plan to give up easily.

Yeye fell silent. She thought for a while and then nodded slightly. Yeye did not say that she would stay as well. She could feel the powerful energy around her and understood that there was a huge gap between her strength and Lu Yuan’s. If she stayed, Lu Yuan would only be distracted from taking care of her.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was also slightly shocked when he heard Lu Yuan’s words.

He sized Lu Yuan up and chuckled, “Human brat … Hmm, you’re Lu Yuan, right? How about I call you Ah Yuan?”

“It’s my honor, Your Excellency.”

Lu Yuan laughed.

“Ah Yuan, I know you’re pretty strong,” the Heaven Abyss Saint said with a smile. “However, an Emperor-tier beast that has mutated isn’t weak at all. It might even have some strange abilities. In addition … I have to remind you that there are many mutated beasts and mutations in the upper layer of the land of origin. If you are killed by a mutated beast, you will be completely dead and will not be reborn in the real world. You still want to stay?”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened in shock.

After being killed by a mutated beast in the origin source grounds, he would not be resurrected in the real world?

There are actually many mutated beasts and mutations in the upper layer of the land of origin?

Lu Yuan had no idea about this before. He had asked sister Qinghe about the situation in the upper levels of the land of origin, but she had not said much.

I didn’t expect that there would be signs of mutation and mutated beasts in the upper levels.

However, why was there a mutation in the upper layer of the origin source grounds? this area had not been here before, so why was there a mutation now?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with question marks.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 484 - 484 Erosion 1

484 Erosion 1

Lu Yuan didn’t think much about it.

“I want to stay,” he said with a smile and a nod.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was insistent, the Heaven Abyss Saint did not say much. He nodded. “Since that’s the case, then stay.”

He opened a portal and said, “Yeye, you go back first.”

Yeye nodded and looked at Lu Yuan. “Be careful,”

“Don’t worry,” Lu Yuan smiled.

After Yeye left, the Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Lu Yuan and said with a stern expression, “I need to find out where the source of the mutation is first, in case the mutation spreads and affects other areas. You can help me deal with some King and battle Supreme mutated beasts … If you encounter an Emperor-level beast, you can fight it if you can, but if you can’t, you can run. It’s up to you. You have a powerful space combat skill, I don’t think I need to say more, do I?”

Lu Yuan’s expression turned serious as he nodded. “Alright, I understand.”

“Yes.” The Heaven Abyss Saint nodded, then looked at Lu Yuan. “Be careful. Don’t force yourself. You’re still young.”

Lu Yuan suddenly felt that the Heaven Abyss Saint was not bad. He nodded and said, “Thank you for your concern, Your Excellency. I will.”

After that, the Heaven Abyss Saint disappeared, leaving Lu Yuan alone.

Meanwhile, the ferocious beasts in the distance also began to approach one after another.

Lu Yuan glanced at the approaching beasts and grinned. “Come on.”

The great sun spiritual body circulated at full force and a golden light like the sun appeared on Lu Yuan’s body. The golden flame burned and the powerful breath turned into air waves that swept in all directions.

“What a ruckus.”

With his heavy sword in hand, he charged towards a black demon tiger that had undergone a severe mutation. It had a few more legs and many more tentacles.

….

The Heaven Abyss Palace’s public square.

The spatial door appeared, and Yeye walked out from it. She found that the square was very quiet.

She looked around and saw that everyone was looking at the sky with a serious expression.

Yeye looked at the sky and found three light screens. Two of them were only filled with ferocious beasts. In the other light screen, Lu Yuan, who was covered in golden light, was fighting with ferocious beasts. The terrifying destructive power was wreaking havoc. The surrounding stone walls collapsed one after another, and the ground was in a mess.

Ye Jing and the elf man fell into silence as they looked at Lu Yuan’s terrifying combat power.

Yan Liang clenched his fists and his handsome face was cold. His eyes flickered and after a moment of silence, he slowly said,

“.. It’s so strong!”

Ye Heng, who was at the side, nodded and sighed, “he’s too strong. How can he be so strong?”

They had been unable to understand Lu Yuan’s performance in the night Valley, but now, through the light screen left behind by the Heaven Abyss Saint, they realized that Lu Yuan was much stronger than them.

They were both battle kings, geniuses on The Prodigy Ranking, but who would’ve thought that the gap between their strength would be so great?

To Yan Liang, who was once the number one on the Prodigy Ranking, he was shocked and in disbelief.

However, the truth was right in front of him. Yan Liang was not someone who would not accept the truth.

Yeye glanced at the few of them and then retracted his gaze, staring at the screen.

“Your Highness,” Xiaobai walked up and said, “young master Lu Yuan …?”

Yeye didn’t look away from the screen and said, “He’s planning to stay there and help.”

Hearing this, Xiaobai opened its mouth but didn’t say anything. She only nodded quietly.

Ye Mu and the others’ faces became extremely serious after the mutation appeared.

“Third uncle,” Ye Mu said slowly, “please take some men to the area near Heaven Abyss city and see if there are any other signs of mutation.”

An old Cat-Man nodded his head and said with a serious expression, “Alright,” he said.

With that, his body disappeared on the spot.

“Ye Yu,” he continued, “you stay here and look after Heaven Abyss city. As for the others, we’ll go to the night valley to help.”

A beautiful feline girl with a voluptuous body nodded. “I’ll take good care of this place. Imperial brother, you can go.”

Ye Mu nodded and disappeared with the others.

Night Valley was quite a distance away from Heaven Abyss city. They didn’t have the terrifying power of their ancestors, who could forcefully tear open space and head to night Valley. However, with the speed of battle emperors, it wouldn’t take long for them to get there.

Soon, only night rain and a few of the younger generation were left. Some of them weren’t even battle kings.

Many of the younger generation were looking at the screen and whispering to each other.

Royal sister Yeye’s friend is so powerful. Look at how easily he killed the mutated King-tier beast. Royal brother Ye Jing couldn’t even dodge it …

A beautiful cat-person girl’s voice was excited, and her eyes flickered as she looked at Lu Yuan.

On the other side, Ye Jing’s mouth twitched, and his face darkened.

The corners of Ye Heng’s mouth curled up slightly, and he looked at Ye Jing with a strange expression. Then, he looked back at the light screen and sighed slightly.

The other cat-person youth’s eyes were sharp as he said,

“It would be great if I could be this strong in the future.”

“This big brother Lu Yuan was the number one genius on The Prodigy Ranking, right? Ye Xiao, what are you thinking? We’ll talk about it after you get on The Prodigy ranking …”

Compared to Ye Mu and the others who had already left, the younger generation of cat people were quite calm at the moment, without the slightest tension.

In their opinion, with their ancestor around, the mutation phenomenon would not affect them at all.

….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 485 - 485 Erosion 2

485 Erosion 2

In a place where the light curtain could not see, there was a strange and twisted spatial crack in the air. Inside the crack, one could see strands of evil green light.

However, at this moment, this strange and distorted spatial Rift was slowly closing, as if an invisible force was compressing this Rift.

At this moment, the darkness surged, and the Heaven Abyss Saint suddenly appeared.

He looked at the slowly closing space gap and frowned.

“As expected … Has the corrosion reached this point?”

His face turned ferocious and wisps of black light circulated around his body. That was a power that was more powerful and profound than the dark elemental power that Lu Yuan had.

Wisps of deep darkness covered the crack.

The invisible force that was closing the crack seemed to have been strengthened, and its speed suddenly increased. At this speed, the crack would be completely closed in less than ten seconds.

At this moment, an extremely powerful green light shot toward the Heaven Abyss Saint.

The Heaven Abyss Saint stood in his original spot and was hit by the green light.

His body turned into a cloud of black mist and dissipated. The green light did not lose its momentum and landed on a stone wall.

Boom!

An incomparably terrifying explosion sounded, and the entire space was covered in green light.

When the green light dissipated, the previously narrow space had turned into a huge hole.

The hole was about 100 kilometers in size, and there was nothing inside except for the space crack.

A giant tiger with a sharp horn suddenly appeared. The tentacles on its back were connected together, forming a pair of wings made of flesh and blood. On the wings, there were many eyes that were densely covered, flashing with a dark green light.

At the same time, the darkness surged and condensed into the Heaven Abyss Saint.

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked at the strange giant tiger before him and narrowed his eyes. He revealed a cold smile.

it’s just a mere emperor-ranked beast. Even if it has mutated, the gap between it and a battle-saint is still impossible to bridge.

Wisps of black mist appeared around his body and he instantly disappeared. The next moment, the giant Tiger suddenly exploded before it could do anything.

Its flesh and blood splattered everywhere in the space, but in the next moment, all the flesh and blood froze in place, then slowly gathered towards the center, once again condensing into a ball.

This time, the image of the giant Tiger completely disappeared, turning into a lump of flesh and blood.

There were many eyes, mouths, and tentacles on the meat.

Its tentacles danced, its mouth opened and closed to let out a low scream, and its eyes flashed with a strange green light.

The Heaven Abyss saint’s brows slowly furrowed, and his expression gradually turned cold.

“.. No wonder it can corrode the lower layer. It’s indeed not weak.”

Darkness slowly seeped out from the Heaven Abyss saint’s body, covering the entire hole.

Even Lu Yuan, who had monarch-class genes, would be blind if he entered this dark area. All his senses would be stripped away at once.

At this moment, in this dark space, there were flashes of green light from time to time. There were rumbling sounds, as if a terrifying battle was going on.

….,

On the other side, Ye Mu and more than 20 cat battle emperors appeared at the entrance of Night Valley.

It was an underground passage.

At this moment, there were teams of cat warriors guarding the passage.

The leader of the group was a battle emperor with a powerful aura.

This battle-emperor Cat-Man was a summoner. He waved the staff in his hand and summoned a large number of beasts to block the mutated beasts that kept charging at the entrance. His face was extremely serious.

When he saw Ye Mu, he said with a serious expression, “Your Majesty, there’s a strange movement in the Night Valley. The fierce beasts inside seem to have mutated.”

“I know,”

Ye Mu nodded.

At this moment, a terrifying roar was heard. Ye Mu and the others’ expressions changed slightly as they looked at the entrance.

A giant ground shell torvosaurus rushed towards the entrance. It had huge claws, and every attack could tear a summoned beast apart. It rushed out of the crowd of beasts and rushed towards the entrance.

Seeing this, Ye Mu frowned.

“The Emperor-level beast has also been mutated. Kill it first!”

“Yes!”

….

The heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slashed horizontally. A golden sword light that was hundreds of meters long instantly cut a mutated one-horned demon wolf into two.

An unknown aura entered Lu Yuan’s body.

“Roar!”

With a mad roar, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was. A green light shot past where Lu Yuan was.

Boom!

The green light hit the stone wall, and the stone wall cracked open, turning into a huge space.

Lu Yuan appeared not far away. He looked at the mutated python behind him and frowned slightly.

The aura of an emperor-level mutated beast was extremely terrifying.

The emperor-grade mutated giant python rushed towards him. Lu Yuan did not think much and disappeared on the spot.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had disappeared, the emperor-grade mutated giant python sensed the surroundings but could not sense Lu Yuan’s aura. It suddenly roared angrily. Green light shot out from its eyes, completely destroying the surroundings.

Tens of thousands of kilometers away, Lu Yuan reappeared.

He began to search for a new target.

If he really had to fight an emperor-level mutated beast, Lu Yuan could still defeat it with all his might. However, it was too troublesome and inefficient. Besides, he would expose too many of his trump cards.

Since even the Heaven Abyss Saint had come, the Heaven Abyss Empire must have reacted. There was no need for him to force his way out.

It was enough to hunt king-level beasts and collect unknown auras.

There were many beasts in the Night Valley. There were many battle supreme and king-level beasts, but there were only about 20 emperor-level beasts.

Lu Yuan and Yeye had killed several emperor-level fierce beasts before the mutation, and now the number was even less.

The probability of him encountering an emperor-level beast wasn’t high. He could easily kill batches of battle supremes and king-level beasts, laying the foundation for the evolution cube’s transformation.

As time passed, Lu Yuan killed dozens of king-level beasts and a large number of battle supreme level beasts. Suddenly, he heard the sound of battle in the distance.

He paused for a moment, then flew in the direction of the battle.

Soon, Lu Yuan saw two human-cat hybrids fighting with a group of fierce beasts.

There were six king-level beasts, two emperor-level beasts, and a large number of battle supreme level beasts.

The aura of the two catmen was extremely powerful. In their hands, a king-level beast was seriously injured and dying with just a casual blow.

Even the two emperor-level fierce beasts were being suppressed by them at this moment. It would not take long for them to be killed.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with surprise.

Battle emperor?

As expected of a faction with battle-saints, a battle emperor had arrived so quickly.

Moreover, there were probably more than these two, right?

Lu Yuan thought about it and then flew over.

“Two seniors, let me help you!”

The two cat people heard the sound and turned their heads.

After seeing Lu Yuan, a tall humanoid cat with a battle axe grinned. “So it’s you, human brat. Be careful, emperor-level mutated beasts are not simple.”

The other cat-man with a cold face and a thin figure nodded at Lu Yuan and smiled.

Lu Yuan realized that these two humanoid cat battle emperors seemed to have a good impression of him.

Lu Yuan did not know why either. He just smiled and said, “Many thanks for senior’s reminder, I will take note.”

Lu Yuan rushed to a King-level beast covered in wounds. A golden sword light flashed and killed it.

Wisps of unknown energy merged into Lu Yuan’s body, making him feel rather pleased.

It was not bad. With two battle emperor bosses helping out, he only needed to finish them off and easily obtain the unknown aura. It felt like he was being carried away.

Lu Yuan quickly killed all six King-level beasts. The other battle emperor-level beasts were almost all dead from the aftershocks of the battle emperor and emperor-level mutated beasts. Lu Yuan had also absorbed all their unknown auras.

The two remaining emperor-tier beasts were also killed by the two cat battle gods.

Lu Yuan glanced at the emperor-tier beast’s corpse. Two unknown auras that were five to six times stronger than the king-tier beast’s fused into Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan was overjoyed. He had found a good way to harvest unknown auras.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 486 - 486 Ending 1

486 Ending 1

Lu Yuan thought that if he followed these battle emperors, he might not have to work too hard and would be able to obtain a large amount of unknown aura.

It wasn’t just the aura of battle supremes and King-ranked mutated beasts, but unknown aura of emperor-ranked mutated beasts could also be harvested.

Wasn’t there an emperor-level beast? He didn’t know if it had mutated. If it had, perhaps he could obtain the unknown aura of an emperor-level beast.

‘Hmmm …’ Perhaps the Heaven Abyss Saint had gone to hunt emperor-tier mutated beasts?

If he had the chance to meet them in the future, he might be able to gain quite a lot.

Just as Lu Yuan was deep in thought, the muscular Cat-Man battle God smiled and said,

“Human brat, I didn’t expect you to stay behind to deal with the mutated beast. Good job.”

The cold-looking Cat-Man battle emperor said,

“If there’s a chance, we can go to the upper level. There are many mutated beasts there.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Thank you for your reminder, senior. I will.”

He finally understood why the two cat battle gods treated him so well.

So it was because he had stayed behind to hunt mutated beasts?

As for going to the upper level of the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan had already planned to go after some time after hearing what the Heaven Abyss Saint had said.

Entering the upper layer of the Land of Origin, hunting mutated beasts, and transforming the evolution cube had also become one of Lu Yuan’s plans.

“Do you want to hunt mutated beasts with us?”

The muscular cat man battle emperor invited.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “My speed can’t keep up with the two seniors. I might be a burden. I’ll just hunt mutated beasts that are King-tier and below by myself.”

“That’s good too. If you encounter an emperor-grade mutated beast, release your aura. Other than us, there are others around. As long as a battle emperor is nearby, he will definitely come over.”

“Understood.”

After that, the two humanoid cat battle emperor left, and Lu Yuan also disappeared from the spot.

Of course, Lu Yuan didn’t leave because he was afraid that he wouldn’t be able to keep up with the speed of the two Cat-Man battle emperor.

He decided to go somewhere else to take a look. The Cat-Man battle emperor had said that there were other battle emperor here. If he moved to a battle area with a strong aura, he should be able to encounter other battle emperor hunting Emperor-level beasts. He would just go and absorb the unknown aura.

In addition, he could also look for an emperor-tier mutated beast. He might be able to find something.

After that, Lu Yuan hunted king-level and battle supreme-level mutated beasts while looking for other emperor-level beasts.

It had to be said that there were many battle-emperors among the cat people. Not long after, Lu Yuan encountered several battle-emperors who were fighting emperor-level mutated beasts and obtained a considerable amount of unknown auras.

….

The huge hole where the space gap was located.

The darkness suddenly twisted. Then, a strange green light shot out and penetrated the darkness. A piece of flesh full of scars rushed out of the darkness and flew into the distance.

The darkness vanished, revealing the Heaven Abyss saint’s figure.

The Heaven Abyss saint’s face was slightly pale, and his black leather armor was slightly damaged. His aura was a little weaker than before.

At this moment, the space around him was distorted, as if it was binding him.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was stunned. He gathered all his power, and the space around him started to crack like glass.

As time passed, the cracking sounds became more and more frequent. Soon, a loud explosion was heard, and the violent aftermath wreaked havoc.

The Heaven Abyss Saint broke free from the restraints and snorted coldly.

“Do you think you can run away?!”

His body instantly disappeared from the spot and chased after the strange piece of meat.

In another area, Lu Yuan killed a king-level mutated beast with one sword strike.

He let out a breath of air.

It had been a long time since the mutation, and Lu Yuan found that the number of fierce beasts around him was decreasing.

Lu Yuan himself had killed quite a number of King level and battle supreme level beasts. Of course, most of them were killed by the Cat-Man battle emperor who had come to support him.

From time to time, he would see many fierce beasts’ corpses and absorb wisps of unknown aura from them.

Lu Yuan discovered that the unknown aura would decrease with the time the mutated beast died.

If the time of death was too long, it would not be able to absorb the unknown aura.

Lu Yuan did not absorb any unknown aura from some of the fierce beast corpses when he passed by. Some of the corpses gave him very little unknown aura.

It probably wouldn’t take long for the mutated beasts in Night Valley to be dealt with.

He just didn’t know if the Heaven Abyss Saint had found the source of the mutation.

Moreover, Lu Yuan had not encountered any emperor-level fierce beasts yet, and he was already very uncomfortable.

Let’s go to other places.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, the evolution cube in his body suddenly started shaking violently.

This was the most violent tremor Lu Yuan had ever encountered.

His pupils contracted as he looked around in shock, his eyes full of vigilance.

With such a strong vibration, there must be an emperor-tier mutated beast nearby.

Just as Lu Yuan was on his guard, a strange and evil aura suddenly emerged from the distance. Lu Yuan’s body seemed to be drenched in ice water, very cold.

He quickly turned to look in the direction of the aura, and a strange piece of meat was flying over.

There were many wounds on the piece of meat, and oil-like liquid gushed out of the wounds and dripped continuously. A large amount of dark aura covered the piece of meat, as if it was corroding it.

Even so, Lu Yuan still felt a fatal threat from the aura emitted by this piece of meat.

His scalp was a little numb, and he had goosebumps. What the hell was this?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 487 - 487 Ending 2

487 Ending 2

After seeing Lu Yuan, the strange piece of meat suddenly paused and then pounced on him crazily. A strange whisper sounded in Lu Yuan’s mind. Lu Yuan frowned, his mind fluctuated and he felt irritated.

He forcefully suppressed his discomfort, and with a surge of power, his body instantly disappeared.

The tentacle of the meat reached out and shot at Lu Yuan, but Lu Yuan dodged it with space movement.

Lu Yuan didn’t dare to get close to the piece of meat. He slashed out a golden sword light from a distance and slashed at the piece of meat.

However, the Golden sword light disappeared on its own before it could even get close to the strange piece of meat.

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted slightly. He didn’t have time to think and disappeared again.

The space where Lu Yuan was before suddenly distorted. A tentacle reached out from another part of the space and grabbed at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan felt a chill down his spine. Fortunately, he had a space-type transcendent gene. Otherwise, it would have been really dangerous.

He unleashed all his power, not hoping that he could kill this strange piece of meat. He only hoped that his aura would attract the attention of the other battle emperor so that he could take care of this piece of meat.

To be able to cause the evolution cube to shake so intensely, this item was probably quite extraordinary.

As if sensing Lu Yuan’s thoughts, the strange piece of meat suddenly stopped and intended to turn around and leave.

Lu Yuan frowned and was about to unleash his full power, planning to stall for time.

At this moment, thick darkness descended, and the Heaven Abyss Saint suddenly appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

When it saw Saint Heaven Abyss, the piece of meat suddenly let out an ear-piercing shriek and tried to escape.

The Heaven Abyss saint’s face was ice-cold as black mist appeared around his body. He disappeared from his original spot and reappeared beside the meat. As he appeared, black sword light appeared, cutting the meat into pieces.

So strong!

Lu Yuan looked at Saint Heaven Abyss with envy.

Just as Lu Yuan thought it was over, the pieces of flesh quickly merged into one and recovered. At the same time, green beams of light shot out toward Saint Heaven Abyss.

Lu Yuan’s pupils shrank. He didn’t die even after this?

The Heaven Abyss Saint had fought with this strange piece of meat for a long time, so he naturally knew its characteristics. He dodged the green light and continued to cut the meat.

Tentacles suddenly appeared in the air around the pieces of meat, trying to attack the Heaven Abyss Saint. However, the Heaven Abyss Saint dodged all of them.

At this moment, the pieces of meat gathered together again.

The aftermath of the battle was devastating. The aftermath even made Lu Yuan feel a strong sense of danger. He had to retreat continuously, retreating dozens of kilometers away.

The area that originally had many stone walls had now turned into a huge hole.

In the hole, only black and strange green light kept flashing.

BOOM!

There was another explosion and a strange shrill sound. Lu Yuan felt that the evil aura was much weaker.

In comparison, the Heaven Abyss saint’s aura was much stronger.

The newly formed piece of meat was planning to escape again, but at this moment, shadow avatars appeared beside it.

The shadow doppelganger waved its sword, and the black sword light tore the meat into pieces again.

This time, the recovery speed of the flesh became extremely slow. They wriggled and wanted to get closer, but they were swept by the sword light again, and were cut into more pieces.

A sinister green light flickered on the minced meat, then slowly dimmed.

The evil aura also slowly dissipated, and the minced meat from before began to slowly turn into ashes.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he approached warily.

The evolution cube trembled continuously, and he felt an extremely dense unknown aura fuse into Lu Yuan’s body and enter the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan’s body froze in shock.

This was the densest unknown aura that Lu Yuan had ever absorbed.

One could only imagine how powerful this strange piece of meat was.

However, even the unknown aura had been absorbed by Lu Yuan. It seemed that this piece of meat could not be resurrected.

Saint Heaven Abyss sensed Lu Yuan approaching and turned to look at him.

His face was a little pale, and his breath was much weaker than when Lu Yuan first met him.

It was obvious that even a Heaven Abyss Saint would find it difficult to deal with this piece of meat.

This made Lu Yuan feel a little scared. Fortunately, when the mutation first appeared, he did not touch this strange piece of meat. Otherwise, he felt that he andeye might not be able to escape.

“It seems that you’re in good condition? You can even Dodge a few rounds from this mutated beast.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint smiled.

Lu Yuan laughed drily, “if you didn’t come in time, my Lord, it would have run away. Is this the source of the mutation?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint shook his head and said, “it’s just an Emperor-level beast that has been deeply mutated. Its source is a space crack.”

“The Land of Origin also have a space crack?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

The Heaven Abyss Saint glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled. “There are many on the upper level. If you go there, you’ll meet them.”

Then, his face turned serious. “As for this place … It’s also my first time encountering one.”

Lu Yuan could hear the Heaven Abyss saint’s worry. He could tell that the situation was extremely bad.

Lu Yuan thought of something and said, “What about the space crack? Will there be other mutated beasts coming?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint returned to his senses and chuckled. “There’s no need to worry about that. The origin source of the origin source is still considered powerful. It’s already repairing the spatial cracks … Hmm, let’s go and see if it’s been repaired.”

Lu Yuan followed Saint Heaven Abyss and flew in the direction of the spatial crack.

Not long after, Lu Yuan and the Heaven Abyss Saint arrived at a huge hole.

This hole was even bigger than the one the Heaven Abyss Saint had created when he had fought with the piece of meat.

Lu Yuan guessed that it should be the area where the Heaven Abyss Saint and the piece of meat had first fought?

Soon, Lu Yuan felt the disharmony of space. He saw a strange crack in the hole.

In the depths of the crack, a strange aura seeped out, making Lu Yuan feel cold all over.

However, at this moment, there was an invisible force surging around the spatial crack, and the spatial crack was constantly closing.

The spatial Rift was now only the size of a human head, and it would probably recover completely soon.

Was this the power of the origin source?

Lu Yuan felt the invisible force and was a little surprised.

At this moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint flew toward the spatial crack. Dark power surged and enveloped the spatial crack.

Lu Yuan could sense that the Heaven Abyss Saint was helping the origin of the Land of Origin to increase its strength and increase the speed of recovery.

The effect was obviously good, and the speed at which the spatial gap closed increased by a lot.

Soon, the space crack closed completely and the strange aura disappeared. Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

“Alright,” the Heaven Abyss Saint said with a smile. “The source of the mutation has been blocked. It should be fine.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s good.”

Then, Lu Yuan felt the Heaven Abyss Saint release his perception. A moment later, he said,

“It seems that the mutated beasts in the other areas have been cleared. You can go back first, I’ll do the finishing touches. Yeye should be very worried about you.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint smirked as he said that.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you, Your Excellency.” He twitched the corner of his mouth.

Previously, Lu Yuan had used space movement to explore almost the entire Night Valley, and most of the unknown auras of the mutated beasts had been absorbed by Lu Yuan. Even if there were some left, there was probably not much left.

Lu Yuan had no intention of staying. It was better to go back directly.

The Heaven Abyss Saint casually tore open a spatial door and Lu Yuan walked in.

As the spatial door closed, the Heaven Abyss saint’s face suddenly paled. He coughed out mouthfuls of blood and even some minced meat.

The minced meat wriggled slightly in a strange way.

The Heaven Abyss saint’s face was cold as black mist surged and crushed the flesh.

….

On the square of the Heaven Abyss Estate, Lu Yuan walked out of the spatial door.

Yeye hurriedly walked over and looked up at Lu Yuan. “Are you alright?”

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. don’t worry. I’m fine.

Yeye heaved a sigh of relief and nodded. “Yes.”

Seeing this, Lu Yuan could not help but rub Yeye’s little head.

Instantly, Lu Yuan felt a strange gaze from the side.

He turned around and saw ye Heng smiling at Lu Yuan. His smile was very strange, and he even gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

On the side, there were a few small-looking humanoid cats staring at Lu Yuan, blinking their eyes.

Ah, this … Lu Yuan was a little shy and silently retracted his hand.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 488 - 488 Disobedient Hand 1

488 Disobedient Hand 1

Not long after, Saint Heaven Abyss, Ye Mu, and the others walked out of the spatial door.

It was clear that the mutation in Night Valley had been dealt with.

However, there were still many repercussions to be dealt with, so the Royal trials were forced to stop. Lu Yuan and the others also left.

As it was not confirmed whether the trial would continue or not, and even if it did, he did not know when it would start, Lu Yuan returned to Yeye’s bedroom and said goodbye to her.

After all, Heaven Abyss city was the territory of the catmen. It was not appropriate for Lu Yuan to stay here.

In addition, he also needed to cultivate and go to the demonic Dragon Mountain range to obtain resources.

After leaving Heaven Abyss city, Lu Yuan teleported to White Cloud City. As soon as he entered the teleportation hall, he saw many genetic Warriors leaving in a hurry.

These genetic warriors came from different races, and they all seemed to have urgent matters to attend to.

Lu Yuan took a look and didn’t pay much attention.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a faint voice.

“Have you heard? The Kaman people’s Gale city was suddenly surrounded by a source of mutation, and the ferals in that area have been infected.”

“It’s not just Gale city. Even the elves, night demon, green devils, and a few other races have started to mutate. I don’t know what’s going on, but this is the first time the land of origin has undergone a mutation, right?”

“I’m not sure, but I feel like something’s not right.”

Lu Yuan was shocked when he heard this.

So it wasn’t just Night Valley that had mutated?

Judging from the conversation, it seemed that there were quite a few areas that had mutated this time.

I wonder if there are any signs of mutation in human cities?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan quickly contacted Si Tingxue.

The communication crystal flickered with white light. After a moment, Si Tingxue’s pretty face appeared in the communication crystal.

“What’s wrong?”

Si Tingxue was slightly puzzled.

“Is there a mutation in Red Maple City?” Lu Yuan asked. “Is there a mutation in Red Maple City?”

“Mutation?”

Si Tingxue was taken aback, and a trace of confusion appeared on her cold and beautiful face. “I’m currently cultivating and didn’t receive any news. I’ll go and find out.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Then, Si Tingxue cut off the communication. She probably went to understand the situation.

Lu Yuan then contacted Amy.

Amy appeared on the communication crystal and blinked her big eyes.

“Big liar, it seems that there are signs of mutation in many areas. My great-grandfather seems to be worried.”

Lu Yuan nodded with a serious expression. “Yes, there are indeed signs of mutation in many areas. How are things on your side?”

Amy shook her head. mom has already sent the Heaven Luo Army to patrol the area. They haven’t found any signs of mutation yet.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

After hanging up the communication crystal, Lu Yuan found that he had been a little too worried.

The Land of Origin was considered the base camp of genetic Warriors. With so many races here, even if a mutation happened, there shouldn’t be any accidents.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s heart also relaxed a lot.

He returned to Red Maple City through the White Cloud city’s teleportation array.

After leaving the teleportation Hall, Lu Yuan saw that the number of patrolling guards had increased. However, it should not be a big deal if it was just the number of patrolling guards.

Soon, Si Tingxue contacted Lu Yuan and confirmed that there were no signs of mutation in the surroundings.

Lu Yuan was completely at ease.

After that, Lu Yuan returned to the martial arts center as if he was going home and started his own cultivation.

….

Red maple Empire’s imperial capital, Li Qinghe’s small villa.

A white light flashed in the room, and Lu Yuan’s body appeared, coming out of the land of origin.

He stretched lazily and smiled.

As his cultivation level increased, Lu Yuan could stay in the land of origin longer.

This time, he stayed in the Land of Origin for a total of 65 days before coming out. Other than the day he helped Yeye with the trial, Lu Yuan did not cultivate. The rest of the time, Lu Yuan was cultivating.

It seemed that he had absorbed about 1.5 million Grade 7 spirit crystals.

In addition to the tempering progress he had left behind, the tempering progress of Cosmic Wanderer had reached about 60%.

Although it would become slower and slower later on, he should be able to complete the tempering after two more times.

At that time, Lu Yuan could consider going to the Ice Vein planet to close the space crack of the Blood Bone Kobold.

All in all, everything was going smoothly.

Lu Yuan was naturally in a good mood.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of something. He took out his phone and opened the battle network.

Lu Yuan’s expression turned serious when he saw the news on the battle Network.

As expected, the first page was about the mutation.

“For the first time in the history of the Land of Origin, a source of mutation has appeared. What does this mean?”

Lu Yuan clicked on it and found that the news did not mention the upper class of the Land of Origin. Either the situation of the upper class of the Land of Origin was not convenient for most genetic warriors to know, or the author’s strength had not yet reached the battle king level, so he probably did not know much about the situation of the upper class of the land of origin.

However, many people were worried about the first mutation in the Land of Origin, as could be seen from the comments in the news.

Fortunately, there were no signs of mutation in the human cities, so it was not bad.

This time, the only races that had the spatial rift were the cat people, night demon, elves, and Kaman people.

However, with the help of experts, these spatial cracks were quickly suppressed.

Lu Yuan checked a few more news articles about the mutation and found that nothing major had happened, so he closed the battle Network.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 489 - 489 Disobedient Hand 2

489 Disobedient Hand 2

After leaving the room, Lu Yuan went to the living room and saw Li Qinghe sitting on the sofa, wearing a cool home dress. His snow-white feet were swaying on the sofa, and he was scrolling through his phone.

From the screen, Lu Yuan could see that she was also watching the news on the battle Network.

Lu Yuan walked over and sat down beside Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and automatically placed his calf on Lu Yuan’s leg.

She frowned slightly and said softly, “I didn’t expect the source of mutation to appear in the lower levels.”

Lu Yuan pinched Li Qinghe’s calf. Li Qinghe’s body stiffened, then relaxed, not pulling back.

“Sister Qinghe,” Lu Yuan said with a smile. “Are there many such sources in the upper levels?”

“MMH … That’s not too little. What’s wrong? Do you want to go to the upper level? Little brother Yuan, you can team up with us. I’ll take you flying.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

“I’ll go after a while. By the way, when you were in the Land of Origin, I accepted an urgent mission and obtained a soul devouring bead.”

“What? Another soul devouring bead?”

The smile on Li Qinghe’s face froze.

She frowned, then thought of something and said,

“When I just left the Land of Origin, I received an anonymous message on my phone saying that someone wanted to attack the underground holding room of the night Watchmen.

Of course, I know. I was the one who sent it … Lu Yuan ridiculed in his heart. Then, he frowned and said, ”

if someone really did something to the underground holding room, it would affect the entire Imperial City, right? ”

Li Qinghe nodded seriously and said, “The information said that the abnormality in our underground storage room A39 was caused by this reason. Now that you’ve discovered the second soul devouring bead, it seems that the dark side of our imperial capital also has a lot of threats. I’m planning to inform the old man and make some preparations.”

“That’s good too, in case of an accident.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. He did not know when and how the cloaked man would make his move. It was naturally best to be prepared in advance.

Oh, that’s right. I don’t know why, but all the important members of the Tong family have disappeared. I don’t know where they went.

Lu Yuan was stunned and slightly shocked. “Disappeared? How did it disappear?”

Did the Red Maple Empire not send people to monitor them before?

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

“I don’t know either. I heard it from your mentor.”

Li Qinghe stretched lazily on the sofa, then pressed down on Lu Yuan’s hand and looked at him indifferently.

“Little brother Yuan, where do you plan to put your hand?”

Lu Yuan saw that his hand had already reached Li Qinghe’s thigh.

He coughed and said in all seriousness, “It has its own way of thinking, it’s none of my business!”

Li Qinghe silently nodded and said with a smile, “Such a disobedient hand, chop it off.”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Why don’t we just let it go this time?”

“Hmph!”

Li Qinghe glared at Lu Yuan, then released his hand.

Lu Yuan did not dare to continue exploring.

Then, he thought of Si Tingfeng. He wondered how senior Tingfeng would feel if he found out that his fiancée had suddenly disappeared.

‘Hmmm …’ It was better not to ask this question.

….

Half a month later.

A white light flashed in the room, and Lu Yuan’s body appeared again. His face was clearly filled with joy.

After cultivating in the Land of Origin twice, he had finally tempered the Cosmic Wanderer to perfection.

The grand completion of the monarch-class space element gene had greatly improved Lu Yuan’s use of space power.

He was now confident that he could smooth out a part of the chaotic space lines and restore the torn space crack.

Of course, this was a relatively small space crack.

For example, the one on the Ice Vein planet.

Lu Yuan planned to use this time to go to the Ice Vein planet and smooth the space crack.

During this period of time, following the disappearance of the Tong family, the higher-ups of the Red Maple Empire became even more vigilant. They believed even more in the anonymous letter that Lu Yuan had previously sent out.

Because of this, the underground holding room of the headquarters of the night Watchmen was still very stable.

No one did anything to the underground storage room.

However, the mutation phenomenon in other areas of the red maple Empire had increased slightly.

Fortunately, there was no particularly serious mutation phenomenon like in the city of Arya. In general, it was still in a controllable state.

Lu Yuan left the room and went to the living room.

Li Qinghe wasn’t around. She was cultivating in the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan would not have to find an excuse to leave the villa.

He disappeared from the spot and appeared in the wilderness in the next moment.

In the distance, there was a huge steel fortress.

Lu Yuan looked at the steel fortress in the distance. He could see chaotic spatial lines in his line of sight. In the center of the chaotic spatial lines, there was a space crack.

The space crack of Ice Vein Planet.

Lu Yuan did not go over directly.

The significance of being able to calm the space crack was too great, and Lu Yuan did not intend to show it in front of others.

He planned to sneak into Ice Vein planet by himself, then go to the base of the Kobold men and close the space crack there.

As long as the space crack on the other side was closed, it would not take long for the humans to find out that something was wrong and they would definitely take action.

It was evening now. Lu Yuan planned to wait a little longer.

After a long time, the sky was completely dark, and only the distant steel fortress was brightly lit.

Roars of berserk beasts could be heard from the wilderness, but none of them dared to approach the steel fortress.

In the darkness, Lu Yuan turned into a shadow and approached the steel fortress.

It was almost time.

With the Shadow Kingdom gene, Lu Yuan could easily blend into the shadows. With the help of the power of space, Lu Yuan passed through the space crack and arrived at the base on the Ice Vein planet without alerting anyone in the iron Fortress.

It was no different from the last time Lu Yuan came here. The environment of Ice Vein planet was still extremely cold.

The snow and ice were still raging outside the base.

It was night time on the Ice Vein planet. Lu Yuan disappeared without alerting anyone.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared far away from the base. The storm swept toward Lu Yuan, but his body did not move at all.

He spread out his mental energy and flew aimlessly in the blizzard, searching for the Kobold men’s base.

After a moment, Lu Yuan suddenly stopped. The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

He could feel the aura of the Kobold men. The base was over there.

Lu Yuan turned around and flew in the direction of the aura.

Soon, he saw the huge Kobold Castle in the dark.

The castle was blood-red and made of metal. It looked ferocious and had many decorations with intertwined canine teeth.

Inside the castle, there was a space crack about the size of a human base.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, his body blending into the darkness as he slowly flew towards the Kobold Castle.

Just like the human base, the dog-headed people’s castle was surrounded by a light shield. But because of the space crack, the surrounding space was abnormal, which gave Lu Yuan an opportunity. He used space movement and easily passed through the light shield, coming to a shadow not far from the space crack.

On the square where the spatial crack was located, there were pairs of Kobold Warriors patrolling. Lu Yuan sensed that there were two battle kings among them, while the others were all at the battle Supreme level.

The strength of these kobolds was too weak for the current Lu Yuan. It was difficult for them to detect Lu Yuan’s existence.

In fact, as long as Lu Yuan wanted to hide, even a combat Emperor would not be able to detect his presence in such an abnormal space.

Let’s begin.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and began to sort out the chaotic space lines around the space crack.

In the beginning, the spatial crack did not change much.

However, as Lu Yuan continued to sort out the space lines, the space crack began to slowly close.

In the square, a Kobold battle king in blood-red armor glanced at the spatial Rift and frowned slightly. A trace of doubt flashed in his eyes. He looked at his companion beside him and said,

“Black Hell, do you think the space crack is getting smaller?”

A dog-headed warrior with black fur was stunned. He looked at the spatial crack carefully and sensed the situation around him.

Then, his pupils contracted, “it’s really getting smaller? What’s going on?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 490 - 490 The Hunter 1

490 The Hunter 1

The two Kobold battle-kings looked at each other, their eyes filled with shock and confusion.

After a moment of silence, Black Hell came back to his senses and quickly said, ”

“Quickly inform the general!”

The Kobold battle king in blood-red armor nodded and disappeared from where he was, rushing to the command building in the center of the fortress.

After the bloody battlesuit and the dog-head man left, Black Hell looked around and shouted, ”

“Search the nearby area! Let’s see if there are any enemies!”

From Black Hell;s point of view, the sudden closing of the space crack was probably due to someone doing something nearby.

Upon hearing Black Hell’s order, the dog-headed warriors who were patrolling the square quickly started searching the area.

However, to the genetic warriors who were merely at the battle supreme level, it would be difficult for them to discover Lu Yuan, who was hiding in the dark, even if he was standing in front of them. Naturally, they would not gain anything.

Soon, a powerful aura emerged. The blood-red Kobold followed behind a white-furred Kobold in black leather armor and quickly flew over.

The white-furred dog-headed man landed on the ground and looked at the space crack with a grave expression.

“What’s going on?”

“General, we don’t know either,” Black Hell quickly replied. “Just now, the space crack suddenly began to close.”

“Just now? Are there any other changes?”

The white-furred dog-headed man frowned.

“No, I didn’t. I’ve already sent people to search the vicinity, but they didn’t find anything unusual.”

The white-furred dog-headed man took a deep breath, and his eyes kept flashing.

As a battle monarch, he naturally knew that the spatial energy needed to affect such a large spatial crack was extremely powerful. Even battle emperors and battle sages might not be able to do it.

Unless one had an emperor-class space gene.

However, what kind of person was a genetic warrior with such a transcendent gene? Why would they target the blood bone dog-head men?

Could it be a natural closure?

The White dog-headed man’s expression kept changing. Looking at the shrinking space crack, he gritted his teeth and slowly said,

“Get ready to let people leave this place!”

Upon hearing this, Black Hell and the others’ expressions changed.

“General, are we going to give up on Ice Vein planet?”

“Why don’t you stabilize the space crack?”

The White-furred dog-headed man glared at Black Hell.

Black Hell fell silent.

At this moment, a figure suddenly rushed out from the other side of the space crack.

It was a Kobold warrior in a gray-white robe.

The first thing he saw was the White-furred dog-headed man in the square. He flew over with an ugly expression.

“Empty warehouse, what’s going on? Why is the spatial rift suddenly shrinking?”

This was the battle monarch from the Blood Bone star. He had been guarding the space crack, but when he saw the space crack suddenly shrink, he quickly came over to check the situation.

Kong Ku shook his head, his expression was extremely ugly, “I don’t know. It should be a natural contraction. If it’s man-made …”

Kong Ku didn’t finish his sentence. The battle monarch from the blood bone star changed his expression and looked around cautiously. Then, he took a deep breath and said,

“Dammit! What to do? Should we inform Lord Duan Shan and the others?”

Since the ownership of the Ice Vein planet belonged to the Red Maple Empire in name, the battle emperor was no longer guarding the area. He had only left behind the genetic warriors to prevent the human experts from entering the planet through the space crack.

Of course, even though they said that, the dog-headed people would still send out experts to interfere with the genetic warriors of the Red Maple Empire mining the ice crystal mine.

The current situation was so abnormal that even the battle emperors couldn’t make up their minds. They could only think about whether they should inform the battle emperors.

At this moment, the slowly closing space crack suddenly closed faster, and in a short time, it had shrunk by about half.

Seeing this scene, the pupils of Kong Ku and the Kobold battle Emperor from the bloodbone star shrank. They were all shocked.

“What’s going on? How did it suddenly close up so quickly?”

Lu Yuan, who was in the shadows, smiled.

After the most chaotic spatial lines were sorted out, it was much easier to close the spatial Rift, and the speed of closing it would also be greatly increased.

In the square, Kong Ku made a prompt decision and said,

“Inform everyone in the base to get ready to leave!”

He was the first to rush towards the rapidly closing spatial rift.

The battle monarch from the Blood Bone star didn’t say anything, but followed them directly.

The other genetic warriors looked at each other. Almost no one informed the others. Everyone rushed toward the space crack.

At this rate, how could they have time to inform others?

However, the space crack was closing faster and faster. The warehouse, the battle monarch from the Blood Bone star, and a few other faster battle Kings rushed out of the space crack.

However, there were still some battle kings and almost all of the battle supremes who had yet to get close to the spatial crack before it completely closed.

Two Kobold battle kings tried to slip through the last crack, but they were left on ice vein star by their own bodies. Their blood splattered on the square.

Looking at the space that had calmed down, the atmosphere suddenly fell into a dead silence.

All the dog-headed people had looks of disbelief in their eyes.

“No!”

A Kobold battle King roared.

“Dammit! If we stay here, how are we going to go back?”

They were at a loss.

At this moment, one of the Kobold battle kings thought of something. “Quickly go to the ship! Let’s leave ice vein star first! If the humans find out that the space crack on our side is closed, they will not let us go!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 491 - 491 The Hunter 2

491 The Hunter 2

The technology of the dog-headed people’s spaceship was not mature enough to perform long-distance space jumps and return to planet Blood Bone.

But at the very least, they could travel in the sea of stars.

If they stayed here and were discovered by the humans that they had lost their supplies, they would definitely be attacked, and they would definitely die.

If they left the Ice Vein star, they could only wander in the sea of stars, and they might encounter other dangers, but it was better than staying here and dying.

Upon hearing this, the group of battle Kings and battle Supremes came back to their senses and started to move toward the spaceport.

Battle Kings could fly, and their speed was far faster than battle supremes, leaving them far behind.

At the same time, the dog-headed warriors in other areas of the base also noticed the abnormality.

One by one, the Kobold battle Kings rose into the air. When they saw the spatial crack in the square disappear, they were all stunned.

“.. Am I dreaming? The spatial Rift has disappeared?”

“You’re not the only one who’s dreaming …”

“Dammit! What was going on? Where is the general? Where did the general go?”

The few battle-Kings were in a daze. Then, they saw their companions flying toward the spaceport, and they seemed to understand something.

They didn’t say anything and flew directly to the spaceport.

In the shadows of the square, Lu Yuan looked at the chaotic Kobold Warriors and raised his eyebrows slightly.

So they had a flying ship?

Generally speaking, if the level of technology was high enough and the spacecraft technology was mature, even if there was no space rift, it could still travel to distant planets.

However, if one’s aviation technology was not good enough, the flight speed might not be slow, but if one could not use space jump, it would be quite difficult to go to other planets.

Lu Yuan was not sure how strong the spaceship of the blood bone dog-head man was.

However, no matter what, with him here, it would be a little inappropriate for the blood bone dog-headed people to run away.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared in the shadows and the next moment, he appeared at a huge spaceport.

There were many fighter planes and three huge spaceships parked at the spaceport.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. The space distorted for a moment. The next moment, all the engine rooms inside the fighter aircraft and the spaceships were destroyed. The energy room exploded, causing the spaceships and fighter aircraft to explode.

For Lu Yuan, who had an emperor-grade mechanic gene, it was extremely easy to find the energy room of such a spaceship.

The few battle-kings who had just arrived at the spaceport were frozen on the spot when they saw the fighter planes and spaceships that had exploded.

The light of the fire reflected off their extremely pale faces. For a moment, the battle-Kings were like statues as they fell into a dead silence.

One of the battle-Kings felt his mouth go dry, and his voice trembled as he said,

“This … Which Lord wants us to die?”

The other battle-Kings’ lips twitched, and their faces were filled with fear.

The closing of the space crack could be explained as a natural phenomenon.

However, just as they were about to board the spaceship and leave, the spaceship exploded.

They couldn’t possibly use the spaceship’s natural explosion as an explanation, right?

If it was only one spaceship that exploded, it might still be explainable. But so many spaceships and fighter jets exploded at the same time. No matter how one thought about it, there was something wrong.

It was obvious that someone was targeting them.

Moreover, the person who was targeting them was a terrifying person who could close the space crack and destroy all the spaceships and fighter planes at the same time without a sound.

Lu Yuan looked at the few dog-headed Warriors who were frozen in place and left quietly.

In fact, as long as the space crack was closed, Lu Yuan’s plan would be considered complete.

The destruction of the fighter planes and spaceships was just something he did in passing.

As for killing these Kobold Warriors by himself, Lu Yuan did not have such thoughts.

In any case, as long as they were unable to leave the Ice Vein planet, the Kobold Warriors who had lost their supplies would be doomed once they were discovered by the human genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan no longer paid too much attention to it.

His body appeared on the ice field some distance away from the base, and a smile appeared on his face.

Closing the spatial crack on the Kobold’s side was naturally a good thing for the humans. He had also done his part.

Let’s go back.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, a kind-looking old man with long white hair suddenly appeared in front of him. This old man had pointed ears and was an elf.

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, a chill rose in his heart as he looked at the elderly elf in front of him with some vigilance.

How did this guy appear?

He didn’t notice?

He was definitely a peerless expert!

How could he be targeted by such an expert?

Lu Yuan’s heart was full of doubts, and he secretly prepared to escape.

At this moment, the old elf smiled and said, “Young man, you were the one who closed the space crack, right?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the old elf warily and said with a smile,

“Senior, I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

“Hehe … Don’t worry, young man, I have no ill intentions. The spatial fluctuations on your body are so obvious that I can still sense them.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan suddenly felt the space around him freeze. His pupils constricted slightly as he looked at the elderly elf in shock.

Spatial power? This old elf also had a space gene?

His cultivation base was definitely at the battle emperor level or even higher.

Such a powerful genetic warrior was actually inscribed with a space-type transcendent gene. He should be one of the top experts in the White cloud Star field, right?

As if not noticing Lu Yuan’s surprise, the elderly elf smiled gently and said,

“Young man, I have a space-type transcendent gene, so I can see the space ripples on your body. I didn’t expect you to have at least an Emperor-class space gene, even though you are only a battle-King. What an incredible young man.”

As he spoke, there was a hint of amazement in the old elf’s eyes. He sized up Lu Yuan as if he wanted to see Lu Yuan clearly.

Lu Yuan felt cold sweat on his back.

Fortunately, this expert had no way of seeing the evolution cube in his body and was not familiar with him.

Otherwise, it would really be dangerous.

With a shy smile on his face, he said, “Many thanks for senior’s praise, I was just lucky.”

“Hehe … Everyone has their own encounters, and luck can be transformed into strength, which is also a part of strength.”

The elderly elf smiled indifferently.

“I wonder what senior is looking for me for?”

Lu Yuan was certain that this elderly elf was here for him.

The elderly elf smiled mysteriously. “You’ll know later.”

Lu Yuan was confused.

You’ll know later?

What could he know?

At this moment, Lu Yuan felt an extremely dangerous and evil aura. It was an aura that seemed to freeze his soul.

This evil aura immediately reminded Lu Yuan of the aura of the piece of meat he encountered in the Night Valley.

However, compared to the aura of that piece of meat, this aura was slightly weaker.

Mutated beast?

Lu Yuan’s pupils contracted in shock.

Why would a mutated beast suddenly appear here?

While Lu Yuan was still in shock, the space above the ice plain suddenly tore open. The next moment, a huge black beast flew out of the space crack.

It was a ferocious beast that was hundreds of meters long. It was covered in black scale armor, had three pairs of sharp claws, and had black wings on its back.

This beast was different from the mutated beasts they had encountered before. It did not have any strange tentacles or eyes, but there were strange green lines that looked like blood vessels all over its body.

As soon as the beast appeared, its powerful aura turned into a gust of wind that spread in all directions.

On the ice field, there had been a Blizzard, but now it was blown away by this powerful aura.

Lu Yuan’s back was covered in cold sweat, and his scalp was a little numb.

What the hell is this beast?

The elderly elf’s expression did not change. He chuckled and said,

it’s really here. However, this Hunter’s strength isn’t too good. It’s only Emperor-ranked.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

What the hell, emperor-grade strength is not good enough!

He was a little dumbfounded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 492 - 492 Repairman 1

492 Repairman 1

What the hell is a Hunter?

Hunting … Are you here to hunt down the old elf?

That’s not right … Previously, when Lu Yuan asked the old elf why he was looking for him, the old elf seemed to say that he would know later.

Wait … This damn thing couldn’t be coming for him, right?

Lu Yuan’s expression became very strange.

That’s impossible, right?

He was clearly a weak, pitiful, and helpless battle-king, so why would a battle-emperor mutated beast charge at him?

How could he be so influential?

It’s not suitable, right?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the huge mutated beast roared. It glanced at Lu Yuan and the elf man below, and its whole body was surging with evil green light.

An incomparably terrifying power spread out. In the dog-headed people’s base in the distance, the dog-headed people who had already fallen into chaos could feel the incomparably terrifying aura.

The group of dog-headed people who were in despair raised their heads and looked in the direction of the aura. Their eyes were filled with surprise and doubt.

“What’s going on?”

“What a powerful and strange aura. Could it be an expert who closed the dimension portal?”

The kobolds were incredibly terrified. With such a powerful aura, it would be a piece of cake for it to destroy them. They could not help but think that the reason they were still alive was because that expert was toying with them.

Why was there such a strong person targeting them? The kobolds had no idea what they had done wrong.

Not only the dog-headed people, but even the human powerhouses in the human camp in the distant region raised their heads and looked in the direction of the aura.

The aura that was far stronger than an ordinary battle emperor aura could be felt by the entire Ice Vein star. Even the human experts who were far away could feel it.

At this moment, the human powerhouses were a little bewildered and had a frightened expression.

….

Just as the mutated beast was about to attack, the old elf chuckled and opened his right hand.

In the next moment, the mutated beast was frozen in the air like a specimen, and the green light around its body also dissipated.

Then, the space where the mutated beast was shattered, and the Beast was torn apart along with the space. It turned into a pool of blood without a sound, and its aura dissipated on the spot.

Lu Yuan was stunned.

A mutated beast that was far more powerful than an ordinary battle-emperor had died just like that?

It died so quickly and peacefully that it was almost impossible to imagine that it was an overlord-tier mutated beast.

This elven elder was probably even stronger than the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Lu Yuan looked at the kind-looking elderly elf in shock.

At this moment, an extremely dense and cool aura fused into Lu Yuan’s body and entered the evolution cube.

The evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body flashed with a dark blue light.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and was a little surprised.

He didn’t expect to have such a harvest. The unknown aura this time was second only to the piece of meat that Lu Yuan encountered in the night Valley.

After absorbing the unknown aura, the evolution cube was one step closer to its transformation.

If this continued, it wouldn’t be long before the evolution cube began its third transformation.

After the elderly elf casually killed the overlord-level mutated beast, he turned to Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Now do you know why I came to find you?”

Lu Yuan,”… I’m still not sure.”

The old elf smiled. “This mutated beast is called a crack Hunter. Every time a space crack is repaired, a Hunter will follow the trail and hunt down the expert who repaired the space crack. You repaired the space crack before, so the hunters came.”

Lu Yuan was a little shocked, “repairing the space crack will attract such crack hunters? Why?”

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered that he had mentioned a long time ago when he was chatting with his teacher that there were many space rifts in the universe.

Furthermore, there seemed to be more and more spatial rifts.

At that time, he had been a little puzzled as to why so many spatial rifts had suddenly appeared. He did not expect that even repairing the spatial rifts would attract such powerful mutated beasts.

This was completely out of Lu Yuan’s expectations.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s question, the elderly elf smiled.

“Hehe … How much do you know about mutation?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and shook his head. “I don’t know much. I only know that mutations appear in the entire universe. And I heard from a friend that the foreign object doesn’t seem to be from our universe, and it can’t be destroyed.”

The elderly elf nodded with a smile. to be more precise, the mutation is the erosion from outside our universe. The space crack is also a crack formed due to the instability of space caused by the erosion of the universe. It is the ‘wound’ of the universe. The more ‘wounds’ there are, the weaker the universe will be, and the erosion of the mutation will gradually deepen. By then, the entire universe will be completely mutated. Now that someone was trying to heal the wounds of the universe, it would naturally lead to a counterattack from the mutation. That’s why every time the space crack is repaired, there will be hunters coming here.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he understood. “So that’s how it is. If the space crack is repaired, the space in the universe will gradually stabilize. At that time, it will be more difficult for the mutation to erode the universe?”

“Hehe … It is indeed so.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He finally understood why such a powerful overlord-level mutated beast would suddenly appear here.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 493 - 493 Repairman 2

493 Repairman 2

So it was because Lu Yuan had repaired the space crack before, so it was an instinctive reaction of the mutation to get rid of him who could repair the space crack?

Good lord, how did he know that repairing the space crack would have such an effect?

If he had known, he would never have repaired the spatial crack. At the very least, he would not have repaired it before he had the strength to deal with the crack hunters that followed the trail.

Thinking about it this way, Lu Yuan had previously planned to become stronger and repair the space cracks in the two forbidden zones at the border of the Red Maple Empire.

Those two spatial rifts were much bigger than this one.

If even this space crack could attract overlord-tier mutated beasts, what kind of beasts would an even bigger space crack attract?

Lu Yuan shuddered at the thought.

He pursed his dry lips, looked at the old elf, and asked,

“.. Are the crack hunters very strong?”

The smile on the elderly elf’s face disappeared. He looked at Lu Yuan with a grave expression and chuckled.

“Trust me, the crack hunters are much stronger than you think. Even the weakest of them is an overlord.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Even the weakest was emperor-ranked?

“I’m sorry, I won’t do it again.”

Lu Yuan said that at the very least, when he broke through to the battle monarch state … No, even if he had just broken through to the battle monarch realm, he would not dare to repair the space crack.

The strength of mutated beasts was much stronger than genetic warriors of the same level. Even though he had just broken through to the battle-monarch level, Lu Yuan did not think that he could be a match for an emperor-level mutated beast.

Lu Yuan then thought of something and looked at the old elf curiously. “Senior, then why did you suddenly appear here?”

The old elf chuckled, “since there’s a ‘wound’ in the universe, there must be someone who can heal it. People like me who have space-type transcendent genes will help the universe repair the space crack. We’re the repairmen of the universe. We’ve been running all over the universe, repairing the space cracks, hoping to stop the universe from being eroded and mutated.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan was filled with respect. “So that’s how it is. Senior is truly a respectable person.”

The old elf shook his head. the universe is the mother of all living beings. If the universe is completely eroded by mutation, all of us will die.

He then sighed. unfortunately, repairing the space crack can only cure the symptoms, not the root cause. As long as the source of the mutation outside the universe is not removed, the erosion will always exist … “Furthermore, genetic warriors with space-type genes are extremely rare. Naturally, those who can deal with their pursuers are even fewer. Therefore, even if we repair the universe crack with all our might, we can only slow down the speed of the universe’s erosion. We can’t even catch up to the speed at which the space crack appears.”

“We don’t have much time,” he said with a heavy expression.

Lu Yuan’s heart felt heavy when he heard this.

Then, he thought of himself. Perhaps he would be able to help if he broke through to the battle emperor realm quickly.

As long as he reached the battle emperor tier, he could easily deal with an emperor-tier mutated beast. Even if he were to face a saint-tier mutated beast, he might still be able to win as long as he fought with all his might.

But even so, he was only one person. The universe was so big, what use could he be alone?

Unless there were more space-type genetic warriors, or if he could break through to the battle god level.

That’s not right … There must be more than one or two battle god in the entire universe, but it didn’t seem to be getting better.

Speaking of which, since the source of the mutation existed outside the universe, why not destroy it?

“Senior,” Lu Yuan asked curiously, “since the source of the mutation exists outside the universe, can we destroy it?”

Upon hearing this, the elderly elf’s lips curled into a smile. Lu Yuan could sense the bitterness in this smile.

“Young man, cultivate well. When your strength is enough, you might be able to do this.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Lu Yuan felt that the old elf seemed to be comforting him.

Or maybe he was just trying to comfort himself.

It seemed that the situation was more serious than Lu Yuan had thought.

Lu Yuan felt a slight headache.

He was thinking that if he broke through to the battle god level and evolved all his transcendent genes to the god-grade, would he be able to destroy the source of the mutation?

Maybe it wasn’t enough. Maybe he had to evolve his transcendent genes to surpass god-grade?

Lu Yuan was under immense pressure.

“I’ll work hard,” he said with a smile.

The elderly elf smiled, glanced at Lu Yuan, and said,

“Your space-type transcendent gene isn’t bad, but it’s a pity that you’re too weak. When you break through to the battle emperor realm, you can go to the upper level of the Land of Origin, the heaven mending city, and contact me. That is, if you’re interested in becoming a repair master.”

Lu Yuan nodded seriously. “I’ll contact you when the time comes, senior.”

The elderly elf nodded with a smile. He glanced at the human base in the distance and said, ”

“Is that the space crack of your race’s planet?”

Lu Yuan nodded, feeling a little complicated. He did not know if the old elf had repaired the space crack. Repairing it was a must, but if that was the case, the Red Maple Empire might not be able to collect the ice vein crystal mine.

The elderly elf seemed to have noticed Lu Yuan’s worry and smiled.

“Don’t worry, even if we’re repairing the space rifts, we still have a priority. We usually don’t repair the space rifts that can connect to resource planets first. It’s a good thing for us to be able to obtain resources and improve ourselves. After all, this would be a better way to deal with the mutation.”

Lu Yuan came to a realization and then said with a smile, “I understand, senior.”

The elderly elf nodded with a smile, and said, “Yes, I should go too. By the way, don’t tell anyone about what I told you today.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, then nodded slightly. “I know.”

If he told everyone that the problem was so serious that the entire universe might be facing an apocalypse, many people would probably lose control before the end of the world.

At that time, it would only become more chaotic.

The reason why this old senior told him was probably because he was already able to repair the space crack, and he wanted him to become a repairman in the future.

“By the way, senior, how should I address you?”

Lu Yuan remembered that he had not asked for the name of this elderly elf and said.

“Hehe, my name is Solomon Silvermoon. Young man, I hope to see you in the heaven mending city as soon as possible.”

After saying that, his body disappeared on the spot.

Lu Yuan still could not sense how the old man disappeared.

He came to a sudden realization and took a deep breath. He remembered Solomon Silvermoon’s name in his heart and planned to improve his cultivation as soon as possible.

When he became a battle emperor and had maxed out most of his transcendent genes, he would start repairing the other spatial rifts.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan felt a sense of urgency and decided to go back to cultivate as soon as possible.

He was only a battle king, and with his current cultivation speed, it would take him about half a year to break through to the battle monarch realm. After that, he would need a lot of time to refine his newly evolved transcendent genes.

The road was long.

Lu Yuan sighed. His body disappeared on the spot and he returned to the human base.

In the shadows of the human base, Lu Yuan saw many human combat Kings and combat emperors floating in the air, looking in one direction with surprise and doubt.

Lu Yuan took a look and was stunned. He realized that they were looking in the direction he came from.

Then, he seemed to have understood something.

Did they also sense the commotion caused by the mutated beast?

But that was all in the past.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched as he thought of the Emperor-level mutated beast that had shattered with the space.

That old senior was definitely a super powerful Big Shot.

Lu Yuan shook his head and no longer paid attention to the warriors of Ice Vein. He disappeared from where he was, passed through the space crack, and returned to Daqi star.

After that, Lu Yuan disappeared again and returned to his room in the imperial capital.

Recalling today’s experience, Lu Yuan sighed and continued to cultivate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 494 - 494 Poor Child 1

494 Poor Child 1

Nothing out of the ordinary happened in the next few days.

As the space crack on the Ice Vein planet was closed, the humans discovered the problem and began to hunt down the kobolds on the Ice Vein planet. Of course, Lu Yuan heard this from others. No one even talked about it in the news.

A few days later, Lu Yuan entered the land of origin again and continued to cultivate.

After learning about the mutation from the old elf, Lu Yuan was under a lot of pressure.

Not to mention saving the universe and being a savior, if the mutation completely eroded the universe, there would probably be mutated beasts everywhere. At that time, no one would be able to stay out of it.

That would be the real end of the world.

Lu Yuan naturally hoped to improve his strength quickly so that he could have the ability to protect himself and his friends in the face of mutation before the end of the world.

After tempering the Cosmic Wanderer to perfection, Lu Yuan planned to temper it in order.

Back then, he had prioritized tempering the Cosmic Wanderer gene because he could close the spatial rift. Now that he had no other plans, he didn’t have any transcendent genes that he wanted to prioritize.

He started to cultivate the Sun Spirit Body.

The spiritual body of the great sun required much less spiritual power than wandering in the starry sky. It only required more than two million level seven spiritual crystals to be completely refined.

Previously, Lu Yuan only needed about two million level-seven spirit crystals to temper a part of it.

With Lu Yuan’s current refining speed, he could absorb 24000 LV 7 spirit crystals a day. In more than 60 days, he could absorb about 1.5 million LV 7 spirit crystals.

This was only the second time he entered the Land of Origin for tempering, but Lu Yuan had completely completed the tempering of the Sun Spirit Body. The time he spent in the real world was only slightly more than half a month.

After the Sun Spirit Body was refined, the improvement brought by fully operating it was several times greater than before, which greatly improved Lu Yuan’s strength.

In fact, for any genetic warrior, from the start of the transcendent gene tempering to the peak of the tempering process, it was a huge improvement.

After the Sun Spirit Body was refined, Lu Yuan started to refine the chant of life.

Compared to the Sun Spirit Body, Song of Life required more spiritual crystals. It cost about three million Grade 7 spiritual crystals.

However, Lu Yuan still only spent two times entering the Land of Origin, which was about 120 days in total, before he completely tempered the chant of life.

It took less than a month in the real world.

The total time he spent on the great sun spiritual body and chant of life was only a little more than a month. It was even less than the time he spent on the chant of the starry sky.

Over the past month, both the real world and the Land of Origin had been relatively peaceful.

After the first mutation in the Land of Origin, many people were worried. However, there were no other mutations after that, so everyone gradually put the previous mutation aside.

In the real world, Lu Yuan had been worried that the cloaked man would make a move on the night watchman’s underground storage room, but there had been no movement.

On the contrary, Lu Yuan took advantage of this time to complete an urgent mission.

However, the mission this time wasn’t about the soul devouring bead. It was about a mutated beast that had reached the battle king level. It had entered the city to devour humans.

This mutated beast had strong spatial abilities and its ability to escape was top notch. To others, it might be very troublesome to deal with, but to Lu Yuan, who had a more powerful spatial-type transcendent gene, it was very easy.

In front of him, the mutated beast could not even run away and was killed by Lu Yuan easily.

….

The land of origin, Red Maple City, in the gravity room of the martial arts dojo.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and a gray-iron light flashed in his eyes. The fluctuating spiritual power began to calm down.

Lu Yuan was currently refining the machine emperor transcendent gene.

Today’s cultivation time had reached its limit. Lu Yuan exhaled a breath of turbid air, stood up, and stretched his back.

“It’s almost time.”

He planned to challenge the king’s list and obtain the benefits of making it to the top.

After all, for genius genetic warriors, the benefits of making it to the top of the ranking were quite generous. Even the battle-saint families didn’t want to miss it every night. As for Lu Yuan, it was naturally the same.

In addition, the top ten of the king’s list could also be exempted from the auction’s intermediary fee.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would go to the Demonic Dragon Mountain range every day and he had obtained many things. If he evolved, they would all be good things.

His Level 5 Geno weapon, in particular, had evolved into hundreds of Emperor class.

It would be enough for the market to digest for a long time. If he sold all of them, he would have tens of millions of Level 7 spirit crystals in his account.

Lu Yuan’s Geno armament was saint class, and the rest were emperor class.

It wasn’t that Lu Yuan didn’t want to upgrade all his Geno weapons to saint class. Level 5 sacred weapons were very heavy, and even Lu Yuan couldn’t afford to use all of them.

By the time he had refined all his transcendent genes to perfection, he should be able to use around three Saint-tier weapons.

As for more, that was not too realistic.

Even so, Lu Yuan was still very satisfied. A Saint weapon and several emperor-level equipment had increased Lu Yuan’s attributes by about three times.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 495 - 495 Poor Child 2

495 Poor Child 2

This was only an increase in attributes. The increase in combat power was even greater.

As such, even though Lu Yuan had only refined three transcendent genes, he still believed that there were not many King tiers who could be his match.

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Si Tingxue.

A white light flickered, and after a moment, Si Tingxue’s pretty face appeared on the communication crystal.

“Tingxue, are you going to challenge the ranking list?” Lu Yuan smiled.

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue nodded her head lightly. “Yes, I’ll go after I’m done cultivating.”

During this period of time, Si Tingxue and Rebecca had also been rushing for the ranking. Of course, they were rushing for the heaven’s pride ranking.

The two of them were born overlords and born commanders, so they had definitely passed the qualification challenge.

However, it was extremely difficult to get on the list.

Even Si Tingxue, who was a natural Lord, was still a step away from being on the list.

“Then let’s go together later,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

The last time Lu Yuan went to white cloud City with Yeye to make a breakthrough, but it had only been slightly more than a month since Yeye broke through to the combat King realm. His refining speed was not that fast, so he naturally would not make a breakthrough now.

It just so happened that Si Tingxue and Rebecca were about to make it to the rankings, so he would go with them.

Si Tingxue was stunned. Her eyes widened slightly and she said in surprise,

“Are you going to watch us rush the ranking?”

Rebecca squeezed her way over, an awkward expression appearing on her pretty face.

“Eh? Ah Yuan, are you going to watch our arena battle? Don’t … It’s so embarrassing to lose every time.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Seeing that the two of them had misunderstood, Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed. He laughed dryly and said, ”

“Ahem … I really wanted to see your heaven’s favorites challenge each other. Of course … I also have something to do on the way.”

“What is it?” Si Tingxue asked softly. “Do you need our help?”

Lu Yuan laughed dryly. it just so happens that I’m planning to make a name for myself.

The atmosphere fell silent.

Si Tingxue’s and Rebecca’s expressions froze. Thereafter, Si Tingxue’s cold voice had an additional tinge of shock.

“You … You want to make it to the rankings? For the king’s list?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Rebecca cried out in shock, “really? Ah Yuan, you just broke through not long ago. Are you sure you want to make it to the ranking? The people on the list should be very strong.”

“You’re right.” Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s not like you don’t know my strength.”

During this period of time, Si Tingxue and Rebecca would still spar with Lu Yuan occasionally.

If Lu Yuan’s cultivation ended that day, he would naturally not refuse.

In addition, Lu Yuan had dealt with the mutation phenomenon in the real world previously. They also knew that he had encountered Emperor-level mutants.

The two of them were very clear about Lu Yuan’s strength.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the two of them fell silent.

Then, Si Tingxue nodded slightly. “Okay, are you coming over now? We are in the Red Maple mansion.”

“Alright.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Sure.”

After that, Lu Yuan left the martial arts training Hall. His body disappeared from the spot and reappeared at the entrance of the Red Maple residence in the center of Red Maple City.

Outside the Red Maple mansion, the two genetic Warriors guarding the entrance saw Lu Yuan and immediately revealed a smile.

“Elder Lu.”

During this period of time, Lu Yuan often came to the Red Maple mansion. Naturally, they knew Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. He entered the Red Maple mansion and walked towards Si Tingxue’s courtyard.

At this moment, Lu Yuan saw Si Tingfeng walking towards him. He looked a little dispirited, and his mental state was completely different from when he had just graduated and when he had treated them to a meal previously.

Lu Yuan slightly raised his eyebrows and walked over.

“Senior Tingfeng.”

Si Tingfeng’s mind seemed to be wandering. When he heard the voice, he raised his head and looked over with a blank expression.

When he saw Lu Yuan, he was stunned for a moment before he smiled.

“A Yuan? It’s you! Why did you think of coming to the Red Maple mansion?”

“I’m here to find tingxue,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Upon hearing that, Si Tingfeng thought of something and said with a smile, “So that’s how it is. I seem to have heard that you’ve been coming to see Tingxue a lot recently. Not bad, it seems like your relationship is much better than before.”

Lu Yuan smiled, “what about you, senior? I’ve also heard about Tong Menghan’s matter. How have you been recently?”

In fact, he was the one who reported it …

Of course, Lu Yuan did not regret it at all. If he had really let Tong Menghan hide, perhaps the cloaked man would have already made a move on the underground storage room.

How could it be as calm as it was now?

The smile on Si Tingfeng’s face froze when he heard that.

He shook his head bitterly. “I didn’t expect her to be such a person. I don’t think I owe her anything and I’ve satisfied her with almost everything. I didn’t expect her to betray me.”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingfeng sympathetically and patted his shoulder. He smiled and said,

“Let’s have a drink after we leave the origin source grounds. Senior mag and yang ping have been talking about you.”

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would return to the genius camp from time to time to cultivate at Si Tingyu’s. Of course, she would still be able to see Mag and Yang Ping.

Si Tingfeng was taken aback, then he nodded with a bitter smile. “After a while. I’m being punished for leaking information about the Maple guards. I’m afraid I can’t leave.”

“I understand.” Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Si Tingfeng laughed, then said, “I have to go and cultivate. As long as I break through to the combat King realm, I will apply to investigate Tong menghan’s matter.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingfeng and understood that Si Tingfeng probably had a knot in his heart.

Thinking about it, this kind of betrayal by the fiancée, probably not many people could let it go.

“Good luck, senior Tingfeng,” he nodded and smiled.

Si Tingfeng patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and left.

Lu Yuan came to the door of Si Tingxue’s small courtyard and knocked on the door. Not long after, a delicate and pretty maidservant opened the door.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, the pretty maid’s eyes brightened. She bowed and said,

“Young master Lu Yuan, you’re here. The ninth Princess and miss Rebecca are in the gravity room. The ninth Princess has ordered that you should go there if you come.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. He entered the courtyard and walked towards the gravity room.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh. The conditions of these disciples from the great aristocratic families were indeed good.

Ordinary genetic Warriors might not even be able to afford extra spirit crystals to cultivate in a place like the gravity room.

On the other hand, the children of the great aristocratic families could each build one at home.

It wasn’t just Si Tingxue who had a gravity chamber like this. Yeye, Amy, and the others all had their own gravity chambers.

Although they had once invited Lu Yuan to cultivate with them, Lu Yuan still rejected them on the grounds that he did not live off a woman.

Of course, the real reason was that if Lu Yuan practiced with them, it would be inconvenient for him to evolve the spirit gene fluid.

Moreover, the speed at which he absorbed the spiritual crystals would shock others. It would also be suspicious if he could not break through after absorbing so many spiritual crystals.

He could only cultivate by himself.

Of course, sparring wasn’t a problem.

Lu Yuan soon arrived at the door of the gravity room.

He pressed the black button on the bottom and said into the walkie-talkie, ”

“Tingxue, Rebecca, I’m here.”

Soon, a buzzing sound was heard in the gravity room. It was the sound of the gravity slowly turning off.

Then, the door of the room opened. Rebecca’s pretty face appeared in front of Lu Yuan with sweat all over her face. Her orange hair was like the sun.

Her expression was still cheerful as she pulled Lu Yuan’s hand with a smile.

“Ah Yuan, come in quickly.”

After pulling Lu Yuan into the gravity room and closing the door, Si Tingxue, who was standing by the door, once again began to increase the gravity bit by bit.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the two.

Both of them were wearing loose martial arts clothes, but because they were covered in sweat, their martial arts clothes stuck to their bodies, revealing their curves.

Rebecca’s figure seemed to be getting more and more fiery. Was she still growing?

Lu Yuan was a little shocked. But then again, she seemed to be only nineteen years old, and there was still room for growth.

Lu Yuan took another look at Si Tingxue, who was beside him. He sighed for Si Tingxue in his heart.

Poor child.

Although they had sparred together many times in this kind of environment, Si Tingxue’s cold little face still showed a touch of embarrassment.

She noticed Lu Yuan’s gaze and glared at him coldly.

“What’s the meaning of your eyes?”

“Ahem … It’s fine, it’s fine.”

“I just think that you’re good-looking, Tingxue, ” Lu Yuan said seriously. “I can’t help but take a few more glances.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 496 - 496 Betrothal Gift 1

496 Betrothal Gift 1

Si Tingxue had long experienced Lu Yuan’s thick skin. She merely rolled her eyes and did not say anything.

“Have you finished your cultivation?” Lu Yuan asked with a smile.

“We’re almost there,”

Si Tingxue sat down cross-legged and took out a spirit crystal to continue absorbing.

“I’ve already finished. It’ll be fine after little snow,” Rebecca said with a smile.

Lu Yuan said,

“That’s right, Rebecca, are you challenging the person ranked one hundred on The Prodigy Ranking?”

Rebecca pouted and looked at Lu Yuan with dissatisfaction.

“Of course I am. Don’t say it out loud, it makes me feel weak. I’m a born leader, but I can’t even get up to the 100th place.”

Lu Yuan smiled and pinched Rebecca’s chubby little face, saying,

“What’s wrong with that? look, the ice block didn’t go up either, did it?”

The spiritual energy around Si Tingxue’s body became chaotic.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that this guy was eavesdropping.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

Rebecca also noticed this. Lu Yuan pinched her face and she rolled her eyes at him with a reproachful expression.

Lu Yuan said with a smile,

“Actually, I have a way to get you into The Prodigy Ranking.”

Rebecca was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan with her eyes wide open.

“What is it?”

Lu Yuan laughed, “haven’t I been going to the demonic Dragon Mountain range to hunt ferocious beasts recently? It’s a good haul, though. I have a few level four Emperor class Geno armaments. Do you want them?”

Rebecca was astonished, “Emperor rank? Fourth stage Emperor level? Really?”

For a fourth-tier Geno weapon, Emperor-class was the limit. Even the Geno weapon on the list was only a fourth-tier Emperor-class Geno weapon, unless the first place was given a fifth-tier Emperor-class Geno weapon.

It was easy to imagine how precious a level four Emperor Geno weapon was.

Of course, for Lu Yuan, a level four Emperor class Geno weapon only needed to be upgraded. It would cost him hundreds of thousands of level four spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan had already evolved a few fourth stage Emperor class Geno weapons. He didn’t plan on selling them. He only wanted to keep them for Rebecca, Si Tingxue, and Amy.

The Tier 4 equipment he planned to sell was King-tier.

Lu Yuan laughed, “have I ever lied to you?” Of course it’s true.”

Lu Yuan took out a staff that seemed to be made from a red gem and handed it to Rebecca.

Rebecca was a little stunned as she reached out to receive the staff. After looking at the staff’s information, her eyes were filled with shock.

“It’s really a rank four Emperor level! And it just so happened to amplify the fire element! This thing is really good.”

Rebecca held onto her staff, then said dejectedly, “but I can’t afford it. A level four Emperor class Geno weapon costs millions of level four spirit crystals. I’ve used all my spirit crystals recently.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no need for your spirit crystals. This was prepared for you. It’s a gift for you. Oh, that’s right …”

Lu Yuan took out a red robe. “This is an Emperor class robe. With your power, you should be able to use two Emperor class Geno armors. You can use King class for the rest. With the Geno armament and your own power, you should be able to get on the list. ‘Hmmm …’ However, I’m afraid you won’t be able to rank high. When you break through to the battle King realm, you can consider engraving a stronger transcendent gene. You can still remedy it in the future.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Rebecca was stunned. Her eyes widened as she looked at the staff in her hand, then at the red robe. Her pretty face suddenly turned red as she said incoherently, “T-that, Ah Yuan, if it’s a betrothal gift, you have to send it home … My ancestor will definitely agree. No, no, I will also … That, that …”

Lu Yuan was confused.

He looked at Rebecca, who was speaking incoherently, and was a little dumbfounded.

Betrothal gift?

What betrothal gift?

His expression suddenly became strange.

He admitted that he had feelings for Rebecca, but wasn’t the betrothal gift a little too strange?

Previously, after hearing the old elf talk about the severity of the mutation, Lu Yuan wanted to make the people around him stronger so that they could protect themselves in the future.

Lu Yuan had even considered finding powerful space-type transcendent genes in the future and asking them to engrave space-type transcendent genes on them so that they could repair the space crack together.

Right now, this was merely a gift he was giving Rebecca.

He didn’t expect Rebecca to have already thought about the betrothal gifts.

The corner of his mouth twitched as he laughed evilly, “What are you thinking? This is just a gift for you. ‘Hmmm …’ If you want the betrothal gift, I’ll go to your house to send it over in a while.”

“Huh?”

Rebecca’s entire body froze.

Her pretty face became even redder. She lowered her head and buried it in her chest. She squatted on the ground, not wanting to speak.

Seeing Rebecca’s embarrassed look, Lu Yuan did not continue to tease her.

Lu Yuan glanced in Si Tingxue’s direction and noticed that the spiritual power around Si Tingxue was fluctuating violently. He could not help but laugh in his heart. This guy said that he was cultivating, but he had actually been eavesdropping.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said, “actually, I’ve prepared one for Tingxue. However, she seems to be cultivating now …”

Instantly, Si Tingxue opened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan with her dark blue eyes.

When Si Tingxue saw Lu Yuan’s smirk, she was stunned for a moment. Then, she understood that Lu Yuan’s previous words were meant for her.

Even her cold little face blushed. She looked away and tried to explain,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 497 - 497 Betrothal Gift 2

497 Betrothal Gift 2

“.. You guys are too loud.”

“I understand.” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan in anger. There was obviously something wrong with this guy’s tone.

However, Si Tingxue’s gaze was quickly attracted by a white staff embedded with an ice-blue crystal in Lu Yuan’s hand.

Lu Yuan waved the staff in his hand and said with a smile, “Do you want it?”

Si Tingxue pursed her lips and looked at Lu Yuan. “Yes, I do.”

“You don’t think it’s a betrothal gift too, do you?” Lu Yuan laughed evilly.

Rebecca, who was squatting on the ground, whimpered and curled up into a ball.

Si Tingxue glanced at Rebecca and then glared at Lu Yuan. A slight blush appeared on her pretty face.

She shifted her gaze slightly and said with a trembling voice, “You can’t understand my ancestor’s meaning better.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s expression turned slightly strange.

Si Tingxue’s ancestor, Si Qi, had wanted Si Tingxue and Si Tingyu to marry him.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly, feeling a little embarrassed.

“Senior Si Qi’s opinion is his opinion, but your own opinion is the most important,” he said in all seriousness.”

Si Tingxue was stunned. Her cherry-red lips curled up slightly, but she quickly calmed down.

She glared at Lu Yuan angrily and walked over to snatch the staff from his hand.

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh when he saw Si Tingxue’s aggressive look.

“Oh right,” he said with a smile. “There’s also a robe. Do you want it?”

“.. I want it. ”

Si Tingxue’s imposing manner weakened instantly.

Lu Yuan took out the robe and a ring.

“You are different from Rebecca. You are a natural Lord, so you should be able to get three Emperor genes.”

Si Tingxue took a look at the ring Lu Yuan handed over and reached out to take it. She nodded gently. “Yes.”

“Alright, you can cultivate first. Once you’re done, we’ll set off.”

“Yes.” Si Tingxue nodded gently.

She used the Geno weapon Lu Yuan gave her and started cultivating again.

As for Rebecca, who was at the side, she had run off to a corner and was squatting there.

When Lu Yuan saw Rebecca who was hiding in a corner, he could not help but be stunned and walked over.

Rebecca secretly raised her head from her arm and glanced at Lu Yuan, then immediately buried her face in her arm again.

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and he sat down beside Rebecca silently. “Rebecca?”

“Rebecca’s not here.”

A depressed voice sounded from the side.

“Where did she go?”

Lu Yuan laughed.

“.. Perhaps it was so embarrassing? I don’t know either.”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but Twitch the corners of his mouth, then he revealed a smirk.

“Since she’s not here, I can do whatever I want with her body.”

“Ah? Rebecca has returned!”

Rebecca trembled and hurriedly looked up at Lu Yuan.

At this moment, a cold voice sounded from not far away,

“You two! If you want to make a scene, go outside!”

Si Tingxue looked at the two of them angrily.

Lu Yuan and Rebecca looked at each other and did not speak.

However, Lu Yuan silently inched closer to Rebecca. He reached out to hold her hand and squeezed it gently.

Rebecca’s body stiffened slightly, but she recovered soon after. Just as Lu Yuan’s actions were becoming more and more presumptuous, Rebecca froze. She looked at Lu Yuan with her watery eyes, full of shyness.

Lu Yuan grinned and raised his hand to his mouth, pointing at Si Tingxue who was cultivating not far away.

Rebecca bit her red lips slightly and her breathing quickened. Then, she silently let Lu Yuan do what he wanted.

When Si Tingxue was done with her cultivation, she looked at Rebecca’s blushing face and her slightly disheveled hair. She asked in confusion,

“Rebecca, what’s wrong?”

Rebecca froze, then shook her head slightly. “I’m fine.”

Si Tingxue frowned slightly and looked at Lu Yuan with suspicion.

Lu Yuan was serious, showing that he was very upright.

“Have you finished your cultivation? Should we set off now?”

“Yes, let’s go.” Si Tingxue nodded gently.

Rebecca returned to her cheerful self and said with a smile, “This time, we’ll definitely be able to get onto The Prodigy Ranking.”

The three of them left the red maple residence and arrived at the White Cloud City through the teleportation Hall.

After that, the three of them took Lu Yuan’s Black Bear No. 1 to the central square.

In the square, there were still eyes from various forces patrolling all day long, observing the geniuses who challenged one by one.

When the Black Bear No. 1 just landed, the eyes of the forces only took a glance and looked away.

It was only after Lu Yuan brought Si Tingxue and Rebecca out of the black bear No. 1 that people started to notice Lu Yuan, their eyes filled with surprise.

“That is … Lu Yuan, right? Isn’t that Lu Yuan?”

“Lu Yuan? The human who was previously ranked first on The Prodigy Ranking? He’s here? Where is he?”

“Over there. He came down from an aircraft with two human women.”

Everyone looked at the aircraft again.

After seeing the aircraft, the spies of the various forces were a little shocked.

“Aircraft? Didn’t Lu Yuan ride on Princess Yeye’s Ye Tianqiao every time he came? Is this his own aircraft?”

“What is Lu Yuan doing here? Wasn’t he already a battle King? There’s no need to challenge me, right? It can’t be that you’re challenging the king warrior board, right?”

“Besides, wasn’t he always with Princess Yeye when he came to the challenge? Why isn’t it the same this time?”

“Eh? I’ve seen those two human girls before. They’ve challenged The Prodigy Ranking before, right? Although he’s not weak, he’s still slightly inferior to the geniuses on The Prodigy Ranking.”

One of the spies noticed Si Tingxue and Rebecca and spoke as if he had thought of something.

The others also nodded, and then someone revealed a look of realization.

“It seems like Lu Yuan accompanied the two of them to the challenge?”

“Tsk, tsk. Last time, he was with Princess Yeye. This time, it’s two human girls. This Lu Yuan is quite a playboy.”

“Ha … A man. ”

Under everyone’s gaze, Lu Yuan and the other two walked to the stone tablet. Rebecca was a little nervous.

“Why weren’t there so many people watching me and Xiao Xue before? Why are there so many people paying attention to us this time?”

Si Tingxue glanced at Lu Yuan and said indifferently, “You’ll have to ask the person beside you about this. He was previously first on The Prodigy ranking, and his performance was so outstanding that he must have left a deep impression on these people. I’m afraid these people think he’s here to accompany us, right?”

Rebecca thought of something and smiled, “Hehe, if they knew that Ah Yuan is here to challenge the King ranking, I wonder what kind of expression they would have?”

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly. “When is your challenge? Have you applied for it?”

Rebecca scratched her head and said, “I didn’t apply for it after I lost the last time. I’ll apply now.”

She had put on the fourth-tier Emperor Geno armament Lu Yuan had given her and was applying for a challenge.

Very quickly, Rebecca’s eyes widened, and she said in surprise, “He passed directly.”

The next moment, a ring appeared, attracting the attention of everyone in the square.

Rebecca’s body appeared on the stage.

On the opposite side of the arena was a Green Devil man that Lu Yuan did not recognize. Lu Yuan compared it to the list on The Prodigy ranking and knew that his name was Mao Guan.

Some of the previous geniuses on The Prodigy ranking had probably already broken through to the battle king state. Of course, it was also possible that they had been surpassed by new people. Lu Yuan realized that there were many names that he did not know.

The heaven’s pride board was the most updated board in the White Cloud City. Lu Yuan could understand this.

Mao Guan looked at Rebecca and revealed a cold smile.

“Human, I didn’t expect you to still be so persistent. You are too weak in my eyes. Give up, you can’t beat me.”

“This time, it’s different,” Rebecca said with a serious expression.

As she spoke, the spiritual energy in her body surged, and balls of flames appeared around her. A powerful aura spread out.

Mao Guan felt the powerful aura coming from Rebecca’s body, and his expression changed slightly. A hint of shock flashed in his eyes, “How did it increase so much?”

Mao Guan was not the only one. Even the spies who had some impression of Rebecca were also shocked by the increase in Rebecca’s strength.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 498 - 498 Emergency 1

498 Emergency 1

A smile appeared on Rebecca’s pretty face. “I can beat you this time!”

As she spoke, she pointed her staff at Mao Guan. Flames surged and condensed into a huge Firebird.

The firebird screeched as it charged towards Mao Guan.

Mao Guan was a guardian-type genetic warrior. When he felt the powerful aura of the firebird, his pupils slightly contracted. Compared to the last time, Mao Guan could feel that the power of this human’s combat technique was more than twice as strong.

He roared, and a green barrier of light appeared on the surface of his body as he charged toward Rebecca.

Rebecca summoned her fire elemental creature while dodging Mao Guan’s attacks. In terms of combat techniques, there was a slight difference between the two of them. Compared to Mao Guan, Rebecca clearly did not have as much combat experience.

However, Rebecca’s own power made up for this. The power of her combat skills had greatly increased compared to before, allowing her to suppress Mao Guan from the start.

This caused the spectators who had previously understood Rebecca’s strength to be rather surprised.

As a Guardian, Mao Guan’s defense and recovery abilities were pretty good. Faced with Rebecca’s attacks, he was still able to hold on for quite a while. In fact, he was even looking for an opportunity to counterattack. It was a pity that he was still unable to break through Rebecca’s attacks in the end, and was charred black by a ball of flames.

After Mao Guan’s death, there was a change in the ranking on The Prodigy roll.

Rebecca’s name replaced Mao Guan’s, appearing at the 100th place.

A white light flashed, and Mao Guan’s corpse and Rebecca disappeared from the stage.

Mao Guan returned to his original position, while Rebecca returned to Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue’s side.

Her face was filled with surprise and excitement. “Ah Yuan, Xiao Xue, I really got on the list ~”

Si Tingxue nodded her head lightly and her cherry lips curled up slightly. “Yes.”

Lu Yuan smiled and ruffled Rebecca’s hair. “Congratulations, do you still want to continue the challenge?”

Rebecca nodded, and her eyes flickered. “I’ll continue to apply for the challenge, 98th place.”

After that, she connected to the stone tablet through her Geno battle rune.

Very quickly, Rebecca’s battle tattoos disappeared. She was a little disappointed. “We can only start after a few days.”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue were not surprised by this. Previously, Rebecca was already very lucky to be able to start right away from the 100th place.

“I’ll apply for it then,” Si Tingxue said softly.

With three Emperor class Geno armors, Si Tingxue was very confident. She applied for 95th place.

Very quickly, the light from the battle runes and the stone tablet dissipated. Si Tingxue frowned slightly. “It will start in two days.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Since you can’t challenge me, let me do it.”

He went to the stone tablet and connected the gene battle runes to the stone tablet.

Perhaps it was due to the evolution cube’s transformation, but his consciousness did not fly to the sky above the land of origin this time.

Lu Yuan chose the qualification challenge.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had arrived in front of the ranking list of kings, all the forces ‘informers were stunned. Then, they widened their eyes in shock.

“Lu Yuan is going to challenge the ranking of kings??”

“Didn’t he come with these two humans?”

“That’s fast. He just broke through, right?”

Everyone looked at the light flashing between the battle rune and the stone tablet with some uncertainty.

Not long after, the illusionary arena appeared again. Everyone was sure that Lu Yuan was really planning to challenge the challenger for the king ranking Kings. They were both surprised and looking forward to it.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared on the arena. Opposite him was a human genetic warrior.

The opponent for the king ranking challenge was a battle king with a tempered body. The highest quality transcendent gene recorded was an Emperor-grade gene.

Just this point alone had already eliminated more than 99% of the genetic Warriors.

A genetic warrior who could inscribe an Emperor gene at the battle king level was definitely a top genius.

However, the number of genetic Warriors in the White Cloud Star region was huge. Even the number of battle kings was hard to count. There were still thousands of geniuses at this level.

Therefore, the competition for the king ranking was also extremely intense.

Of course, to Lu Yuan, he was merely a battle king with emperor level genes. He posed no threat.

His opponent was an elemental-type genetic warrior. He was holding a curved wooden staff and wearing a white robe with green patterns.

When he was preparing, the genetic warrior immediately waved his staff and condensed layer after layer of wind shields around him. Wisps of faint green light flickered around his body.

Very soon, the preparation time was over. The genetic warrior waved his staff, and a giant spear that was more than ten meters long and condensed with a strong wind shot toward Lu Yuan. The speed of the storm was already very fast, so the speed of this wind spear was naturally even faster.

However, compared to Lu Yuan, this speed was average.

Before the wind spear could reach Lu Yuan, his body had disappeared.

In the next moment, a golden sword light slashed toward the genetic warrior.

All the wind shields around him shattered, and then the sword light went through his body without any resistance. The Geno warrior turned into white light and disappeared.

For Lu Yuan, becoming a battle king with emperor class genes was just a matter of one sword.

In fact, he didn’t even need to fully use the great sun spiritual body.

It was not until the white light dissipated and Lu Yuan returned to the front of the stele that the onlookers came back to their senses.

Everyone looked at each other with their familiar friends. Then, a wave of whispers rang out in the square.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 499 - 499 Emergency 2

499 Emergency 2

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan with shock. Clearly, Lu Yuan’s performance had far exceeded their expectations.

Sensing the gazes of the surrounding spies, Rebecca smiled slightly smugly,

“Hehe, Ah Yuan is so amazing! They’re all scared.”

Si Tingxue, who was at the side, also nodded slightly and said softly,

“You’re worthy of your reputation.”

Lu Yuan smiled indifferently. “It’s too easy.”

Si Tingxue Rankinged her eyes.

“Ah Yuan,” Rebecca said expectantly. “Quickly apply for a challenge and see.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Different from The Prodigy Ranking, the king Ranking allowed one to apply for a maximum of ten places.

The highest Lu Yuan could challenge was the 90th place.

Naturally, he did not hesitate at all. He immediately chose the 90 genetic Warriors.

It was a Kaman named Krulu.

Lu Yuan handed in the challenge application skillfully.

Not long after, Lu Yuan received a reply. He shrugged helplessly.

“We’ll have to wait five days.”

Disappointment appeared on Rebecca’s face, and even Si Tingxue said softly,

“It’s a pity,”

At first, they thought that they would be able to see the battle between Lu Yuan and the experts on the ranking list. At the very least, they would be able to understand the strength of the experts on the king List.

It wasn’t just the two of them. The spies who had been paying attention to this place also revealed a look of disappointment at this moment.

Their anticipation was no less than that of Rebecca and Si Tingxue.

“Alright.” Lu Yuan didn’t mind. “Since that’s the case, let’s go back.”

“Yes.”

Under everyone’s watchful eyes, the three of them boarded the Black Bear No. 1 again. Then, the Black Bear No. 1 took off and left the White Cloud city’s central square.

After the Black Bear No. 1 left, the spies started a heated discussion.

Lu Yuan, who was originally ranked first on The Prodigy Ranking, had started to apply to challenge the king ranking less than half a year after he broke through to the battle king state. This was quite a hot topic, and it was also something that most of the forces in the White Cloud Star region would pay attention to.

The stronger Lu Yuan’s performance was, the higher the possibility of him becoming a top expert in the White cloud Star sector in the future. Naturally, he would receive more and more attention.

Lu Yuan also understood the thoughts of the spies in the square and also understood that he would receive more and more attention.

However, Lu Yuan did not intend to give up the resources to make the king List. In addition, because of the space crack that the elderly elf had mentioned, Lu Yuan wanted to improve faster. His cultivation speed might shock many people, but he did not intend to hide it.

As long as he didn’t let others know that he was able to evolve the transcendent genes that had been engraved into his body, everything else was fine. He would be able to find an excuse to explain it.

After returning to red maple City, Lu Yuan and the other two took a short walk around the city since today’s cultivation had ended.

After that, Si Tingxue thought of going back to the simulation room to practice her combat skills. Lu Yuan, on the other hand, used the star Wanderer and arrived at the Demon Dragon Mountain range to continue obtaining resources through the space anchor point that he had previously set up.

In the Demon Dragon mountains, Lu Yuan had also encountered groups of battle kings and even combat emperors who came to hunt powerful fierce beasts. There were people from all kinds of races. Some even wanted to rob Lu Yuan. Unfortunately, they didn’t know Lu Yuan’s strength and eventually became delivery men.

As for the blood bone dog-head man, Lu Yuan had thought that they would inform the higher-ups of the blood bone dog-head man after he had killed the few battle-emperors and battle-kings. He had even been mentally prepared for a dog-head man battle-emperor to come and kill him.

He was already prepared to run away at any moment.

However, in the end, no blood bone Kobold battle emperor came to find him. Lu Yuan did not know whether they were afraid of his Shadow Kingdom and thought that there was some strong person protecting him.

Of course, it might also be because the Magic Dragon Mountain range was not small. The blood bone dog-head man had come to look for Lu Yuan but failed to find him in the end.

No matter what the reason was, it was a good thing for Lu Yuan that the blood bone dog-head men would not harass him.

The following time passed by in peace. Other than cultivating, Lu Yuan would either go to the Demon Dragon Mountain range, rest with others, or take part in the challenge of the king List.

Basically, Lu Yuan would have a challenge on the king’s list every few days to a few weeks. Each challenge ended in a short time. Even so, Lu Yuan did not use too much power.

To Lu Yuan, it might not be a big deal and seemed to be very easy, but to others, it was still a big event worth causing a sensation.

As Lu Yuan’s ranking on the king ranking rose, he received more and more attention.

Every time Lu Yuan went to the square to apply for a challenge, he would be invited by a group of forces. During the challenge on The Prodigy Ranking, the forces that Lu Yuan had rejected once again extended their hands to Lu Yuan.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan’s choice was still to refuse.

Two months later, when Lu Yuan left the place of origin, his ranking had already reached 40th place.

To rush to such a high ranking, the harvest was naturally not small.

There were as many as 600 of them, including the Tier 5 cultivation spirit fruit, the heavenly King fruit. Each of them contained 100000 fifth-grade spirit crystals, which were more effective than the Purple Heart fruit.

Lu Yuan planned to evolve it later. After evolving to the Emperor level, it could also be used as a supplement to some cultivation resources.

Aside from that, there were also one hundred and twenty fifth-tier ore required to break the gene lock. There were also three fifth-tier Emperor-class Geno armors and one Emperor-class transcendent gene.

Among them, the most precious were naturally the overlord-class transcendent genes. These were treasures that could only be dropped by beasts with overlord-class bloodlines, and the drop rate was very low. Even if Lu Yuan had the evolution cube, he could only evolve the transcendent genes he had carved to a stronger level after he completed the carving. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be able to evolve.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 500 - 500 Emergency 3

500 Emergency 3

If it was auctioned, it could be sold for hundreds of millions of LV 7 spiritual crystals, which would be enough for Lu Yuan to obtain a lot of resources.

Of course, the other items were also pretty good. To a combat King, they were all extremely precious treasures.

….

Red Maple Empire, White Willow District villa.

In Lu Yuan’s room, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He stretched his back and let out a breath of air. Then, he thought of something and took out his phone.

There were many missed calls and messages on his phone.

It was the same as the last time he was on The Prodigy Ranking. It was all messages and calls from his friends and classmates, but there were much more messages and calls this time.

This time, Lu Yuan’s name was on the king warrior board, and he had only broken through to the combat King realm less than half a year ago.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, he had the foresight to set up a block function for strangers. Otherwise, his phone would have exploded from all the calls.

Lu Yuan chose to reply to some familiar friends.

Just as Lu Yuan was replying to the message, there was a knock on the door. Li Qinghe’s excited voice rang out,

“Little brother Yuan? Are you in there?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at the door and smiled. “I’m here,”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan walked over and opened the door. Li Qinghe was standing outside. When she saw Lu Yuan open the door, she widened her eyes and looked at him. She smiled and poked Lu Yuan’s face.

“Little brother Yuan, aren’t you too amazing? I heard that you’ve already made it onto the list of Kings as soon as I came out of the origin source grounds, and you’ve already reached rank 40. How did you do it? You’re much stronger than big sister.”

Lu Yuan held Li Qinghe’s jabbing hand and smiled. “I’m just cultivating normally.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “I heard that you’re very relaxed when you fight. Tell me honestly. How strong are you now?”

I don’t think so. Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled. an ordinary combat Emperor shouldn’t be my match.

In fact, Lu Yuan was already being modest.

He already had three transcendent genes that had been maxed out. There was basically no battle Emperor that could be his match now, unless the other party had more than one Emperor-class transcendent gene.

When Li Qinghe heard Lu Yuan’s words, a look of surprise appeared in his eyes.

Then, she smiled and said, “then why haven’t you come to the upper level of the land of origin?” We’ll act together then.”

Lu Yuan recalled the words of the old elf. He thought about it and smiled. I still have a lot of resources. I plan to use them up first, but I’ll be there soon.

Lu Yuan had used up three times the amount of resources needed to temper the genes. He had already spent about 10 million Grade 7 spirit crystals to temper the three monarch-class genes. In reality, he had already used up about 30 million Grade 7 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan only had less than 20 million Level 7 spirit crystals left.

Of course, this was because Lu Yuan had not auctioned off his previous gains.

This was also one of the central reasons why Lu Yuan rushed to the king’s list. The top ten were free of middleman fees, so he could auction off his previous gains.

In addition, Lu Yuan did not count the gains from this ranking.

Even so, Lu Yuan’s current consumption rate was still faster than his own harvest rate.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe nodded. “So it’s like this … Yue Shuang and Tingyu were still wondering when you would come to the upper level. We’ll go and clear the mutation point together.”

Lu Yuan smiled, “I’ll be quick.”

“By the way, my old man called me earlier and asked me to take you back to the Li family.”

Li Qinghe shifted her gaze away slightly, as if hse had suddenly thought of something.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was slightly taken aback. When he saw the slight blush on Li Qinghe’s face, the corners of his mouth twitched.

The last time Lu Yuan was on The Prodigy Ranking, Li Xinghai and a few other old men seemed to have the idea of snatching him away.

What was Li Xinghai planning to do now?

‘Hmmm …’ To be fair, Lu Yuan was actually looking forward to it.

“Alright,” he nodded.

At that moment, Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan’s phones vibrated at the same time.

The two of them were stunned for a moment. They looked at each other and then at their phones.

“Is it a message from the headquarters of the night watchmen? Is this an emergency? What happened?”

Li Qinghe furrowed her brows.

Lu Yuan immediately thought of the cloaked man and frowned. Did that guy make a move on the underground storage room?

No way?

“Let’s go and take a look,” Lu Yuan said hurriedly.

“Yes,” Li Qinghe nodded.

The two of them left the villa and flew towards the headquarters of the Night Watchmen.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 501 - 501 The Sun 1

501 The Sun 1

At the headquarters of the Guardians of the night.

When Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe landed, they immediately found that the atmosphere of the entire night Watchmen headquarters was very heavy. However, it was not like what Lu Yuan had thought before, where the underground holding room had not been invaded.

If the underground shelter had been invaded, the headquarters of the night Watchmen would not be so orderly now. A large group of mutants being released would definitely be a disaster.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe stepped into the hall. The genetic warriors in the hall were all in a hurry. Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe took the elevator directly to the top floor according to the information.

Arriving at the door of the president’s office, Lu Yuan knocked on the door. Soon, the door opened and Secretary Liu appeared.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, Secretary Liu quickly smiled and said, “Elder Li, elder Lu, you’re here. Come in quickly.”

The two of them nodded and walked in.

Soon after, Lu Yuan was somewhat surprised to find that other than Secretary Liu and Chairman Gu An, there were eight other genetic Warriors in the office.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the eight genetic warriors and found that he had never seen many of them before. There were only two middle-aged men. Lu Yuan had met them once at the headquarters of the Night Watchmen and knew that they were also honorary elders.

Could it be that the other elders were also honorary elders?

Lu Yuan guessed in his heart.

At this moment, eight genetic warriors were standing in the office with serious expressions. When they saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, everyone’s eyes flashed and they nodded at the two of them with smiles.

Then, three of the genetic Warriors sized Lu Yuan up with a curious look in their eyes.

A handsome middle-aged man smiled and said, “Elder Lu, I’ve heard that you’ve joined the night Watchmen, and I’ve always wanted to meet you. Today, I’ve finally gotten my wish. I heard that you’re already ranked 40th on the King Ranking? Heroes really come from youngsters.”

The middle-aged man’s exclamation caused the other five genetic Warriors to widen their eyes and look at Lu Yuan in shock.

“40th on the King ranking?”

“What?” A thin old man exclaimed in shock. He looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

“Really? Elder Lu was ranked 40th on the ranking? I remember that you’ve only broken through to the battle king state less than half a year ago, right?”

A tall and strong man was also extremely shocked.

The others were also shocked and in disbelief.

Elder Lu’s talent really makes people envious.

“Elder Lu, I’m afraid it’ll be very easy for you to become a battle emperor in the future. I’m afraid you’ll even have a chance to become a battle saint, right?”

Seeing everyone’s shocked expressions, Li Qinghe, who was at the side, smiled and held Lu Yuan’s arm with some pride.

Lu Yuan heard everyone’s exclamations and smiled shyly. “Seniors, you’re overpraising me. I’m just a bit more hardworking.”

The few genetic warriors ‘lips twitched, and the atmosphere fell silent for a moment.

If hard work could achieve this, why would they only be battle king or battle monarchs?

Gu An, who was sitting behind the desk, had just heard the news that Lu Yuan was on the King Ranking. She was a little shocked.

However, he quickly regained his senses and coughed lightly. He then said seriously, ”

“Everyone, I’ve gathered all of you here because I have something to say.”

The crowd snapped back to their senses and looked at Gu An.

“Guild leader, what happened? Why is he mobilizing so many people?”

The skinny old man said.

Gu An took a deep breath and slowly said, ” I’ve received news that a large number of people died suddenly in Xinan city, Yunzhou city, Xikou city, Haiyang City, and eleven other cities at the same time. There were also signs of powerful mutants …

At this point, he paused and glanced at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe. With an ugly expression, he said,

“According to our judgment, it may be the work of a foreign object like the soul devouring bead.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s pupils constricted.

Lu Yuan frowned. It was just as he had guessed. There were more than two soul devouring beads.

However, there were soul devouring beads in 11 cities?

Wasn’t this a little too exaggerated?

If these were really the soul devouring beads, wouldn’t they be equivalent to eleven battle gods if they were to evolve to their complete form?

Lu Yuan felt a chill in his heart.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, also thought of this and frowned. He even exerted more strength in his grip on Lu Yuan’s arm.

The other honorary elders obviously also knew about the soul devouring bead. For a moment, several honorary elders opened their eyes wide, somewhat unable to believe it.

After a moment of silence, Gu An slowly said, “now these cities are asking for help from us, because there is an extremely important matter at the headquarters of the Night Watchmen that needs a lot of people to take care of, so I hope you can help.”

A burly honorary elder frowned and said, “even if we take action, we won’t make it in time. After all, there are only a few of us.”

“I’ve already informed the royal family and other families,” Gu An said. “I’m sure they’ll help.”

Hearing this, the crowd heaved a sigh of relief and nodded slightly.

“What about the elders from the headquarters?” Asked a white-haired elder. “Are they not going to make a move?”

“Elder has other important tasks that need to be kept secret.”

Gu An sighed and said.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed as if he understood something.

Perhaps it was to guard the underground storage room?

If it were me, it would be too unusual for the 11 cities outside to suddenly have such a serious mutation. There must be a purpose for it, and it might be related to the underground shelter.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 502 - 502 The Sun 2

502 The Sun 2

In order to avoid being lured away, it was normal to send people to guard the underground storage room.

The other honorary elders did not seem to know that someone was planning to take over the underground storage room …

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept over and saw that several honorary elders were somewhat puzzled. He understood that Gu An did not tell them about this because she was worried that there was a mole.

Gu An was the leader of the Night Watchmen. She probably had her own considerations, so Lu Yuan did not think too much about it.

He nodded and said, “in that case, we can’t delay any further. If it’s really the soul devouring bead, then I’m afraid that the person who controls it is getting stronger with every passing moment. President Gu An, please tell us about those cities. Which city are we going to?”

Gu An nodded and said, “elder Lu is right. Time waits for no man. The most serious area is the Xikou city. When the news got out, there were already thousands of deaths. The battle kings there are currently dealing with the mutation and evacuating the civilians. There are no combat emperors around the Xikou city, so they need the fastest people to get there.”

“I’ll go,” Lu Yuan said. “I’m very fast. I’m confident I can get there quickly.”

In fact, as long as Lu Yuan knew the spatial coordinates of Xikou city, he could arrive there in an instant.

Now that the situation was urgent, Lu Yuan naturally would not hide his strength. After this, he could teleport such a long distance, so he could just use the reason that he had obtained a treasure from the list of Kings to cover it up.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the honorary elders all looked at him without any objection.

When they learned about the soul devouring beads, they also knew that one of the soul devouring beads was brought back by Lu Yuan.

The owner of the soul devouring bead was a combat Emperor at that time. Even so, he was still not Lu Yuan’s match.

They would not find it strange if Lu Yuan went alone.

Gu An said seriously,

“Elder Lu, if you can get there as soon as possible, then I’ll have to trouble you.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Li Qinghe, who was at the side, said, “I’ll go with you. The two of them should be able to find the owner of the soul devouring bead faster.”

“Thank you,” Gu An said after some thought. “I’ll have to trouble you then.”

He then made arrangements according to the city’s emergency situation. A few honorary elders were led to the cities they were in charge of and then left the president’s office together.

The atmosphere in the elevator was a little quiet.

The thin old man frowned and said, “what an eventful autumn. I didn’t expect there to be so many urgent mutations.”

The muscular man beside him nodded. “I hope they are not All Soul devouring beads.”

At this point, everyone’s hearts felt heavy.

If they were All Soul devouring beads, then the situation would be different. The Masters of these soul devouring beads suddenly revealed themselves from their hidden state, which was obviously premeditated.

This was definitely not an ordinary plan.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe also frowned and did not say anything.

After leaving the elevator, under the gaze of the busy Night Watchmen in the hall, everyone left the Night Watchmen’s headquarters one after another. Then, Lu Yuan grabbed Li Qinghe’s hand and used space transmission to disappear with her.

Seeing that Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe had disappeared, the others were stunned. Then, the thin elder smiled bitterly.

“Elder Lu also has a space-type transcendent gene. I’m so envious.”

“Let’s go.”

Everyone rose into the air, turned into a stream of light, and flew to the city they were assigned to.

There was a huge difference between the speed of battle kings and battle monarchs. Three of the battle monarchs were extremely fast, and they were flying in front of the others. The distance between the other battle kings and the others was gradually increasing.

Even so, the battle monarchs’ speed was still much faster than the average fighter.

….

In the sky above Xikou city.

The space fluctuated, and Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s bodies appeared.

Li Qinghe looked around and revealed a stunned expression. “Little brother Yuan, where is this?”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept below, and a sharp look flashed in his eyes. “So this is Xikou city.”

Li Qinghe was taken aback, then his eyes widened in shock. “Xikou city? This place? We’ve just set off, how can we be so fast? Your space movement can actually move tens of thousands of km?”

Li Qinghe was a little dumbfounded. This was the first time Li Qinghe had seen Lu Yuan move such a long distance in one go.

“Ahem!” Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said, “I gained something previously, so my spatial movement has been greatly enhanced.”

Li Qinghe nodded in realization. Then, he thought of something and said excitedly, “Little brother Yuan, your ability is amazing! If there’s any danger, we don’t have to worry about escaping.”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched as he glanced at Li Qinghe. Good Lord, the first thing that sister Qinghe thought of was to escape.

However, Lu Yuan felt that it was not wrong. There would only be a future if he survived. Lu Yuan had the same idea when he first recorded the teleportation.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly paused. His gaze swept across an area below. Not only Lu Yuan, but Li Qinghe was the same.

The two of them frowned slightly. Sensing the strange aura, Li Qinghe’s expression turned ugly as he said,

“This aura, it’s indeed the soul devouring bead.”

“Let’s go and take a look!”

….

Xikou city, North District.

This was a huge residential area. Wisps of black fog spread in the residential area, forming dark clouds. There were strange black shadows flying down from the dark clouds, entering and exiting the residential buildings. Screams of fear kept ringing out, and many people in the residential buildings fled in panic.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 503 - 503 The Sun 3

503 The Sun 3

There were also some people who had their bodies invaded by the black shadow at home. Then, their souls were devoured, and their bodies fell to the ground.

Among them, there were some genetic warriors wearing black Night Watchmen uniforms standing in the crowd. Their voices that contained spirit energy sounded.

“Everyone, don’t run around! They left in an orderly manner! Don’t run around!”

On the streets, a crowd of people were terrified. They ran away from the residential area like headless flies, frantically pushing away the people in front of them.

A woman was holding a little girl’s hand. Her face was extremely pale, and she was crying as she was pushed out by people.

The woman’s husband, the little girl’s father, had used his body to block the shadow that had pounced on the little girl. He fell to the ground, and the two of them could not even stop to grieve as they were pushed forward by the people.

At this moment, a brawny man roared with a ferocious expression,

“All of you, move! Don’t block the way!”

He waved his thick arms and pushed the people in front of him away. At the same time, he also pushed away the woman’s hand that was holding the little girl’s hand.

Immediately, the woman’s face changed and became extremely pale.

“Little Ling!”

The little girl’s petite body staggered under the pressure of a group of adults. She looked frightened and was about to fall to the ground. A middle-aged man in the night watchman’s uniform gathered a strong wind and flew down from the sky. He landed in front of the little girl and held her in his arms.

He coldly glanced at the frightened ordinary people and said, “Everyone, leave in an orderly manner. Don’t run around! Otherwise, once the mutation incident is over, we will settle the scores one by one.”

Hearing this, the ordinary people’s hearts turned cold, and they felt a little scared.

Genetic Warriors possessed powers that ordinary people could not hope to attain. Even though they had the advantage in numbers, they were still in fear. They were instinctively afraid.

The genetic warrior handed the little girl back to the woman who was crying and thanking him. Then, he turned into a gust of wind and soared into the sky. The weaker night watchers nearby took the opportunity to say, “Everyone, follow my instructions and take refuge! Don’t run around!”

They began to evacuate the crowd in an orderly manner.

Some of the Night Watchmen used their spiritual force and various combat skills to attack the dark shadow and break it up.

However, the black shadows were boundless. Even if a portion of them was scattered, there were still a large number of black shadows.

Some of the weaker genetic warriors were entangled by a large number of black shadows. Their spirit energy surged, and after resisting for a period of time, their souls were also devoured.

The middle-aged man with the wind element had an unsightly expression as he destroyed the black shadows, ”

“Dammit! Where is the mutant? You still haven’t found him?”

“No, Deputy Minister. We still haven’t found anything.”

A young man at the side said bitterly, “If this continues, we won’t be able to defend this place! He’s devouring more and more souls, and the number of black shadows is also increasing. If this continues, I’m afraid we’ll all die here.”

The middle-aged man looked at the young man who spoke, and a hint of anger appeared on his face.

“Even if you die Here, you have to stall for me! The headquarters ‘reinforcements were already on their way. When they arrived, they would definitely be able to deal with this damn thing! If we don’t hold them back, all the civilians in Xikou city will die Here! That’s tens of millions of people!”

The young man’s face turned cold, and he quickly stood up straight. “Yes!”

At this moment, a golden light appeared in the dark clouds. Then, the Golden light shone brightly like a sun, chasing away the dark clouds. A large number of black shadows screamed and turned into black shadows under the Golden light.

The fleeing civilians and genetic warriors who were fighting for their lives raised their heads and looked at the sun in the sky.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 504 - 504 Situation 1

504 Situation 1

“What’s that?!”

A large number of civilians exclaimed.

But the Night Watchmen seemed to have understood something, and many of them showed excited smiles.

The young man who was with the middle-aged man quickly said,

“Deputy Minister! It was the reinforcements! The reinforcements are here!”

The middle-aged man was shocked. “They came so quickly.”

They had clearly just sent out the distress signal not long ago, and the reinforcements had actually arrived. This was much faster than he had imagined.

However, the middle-aged man was naturally happy.

He smiled and said, “counterattack! Clean up all the black shadows! In addition, don’t let those civilians cause any chaos.”

“Yes!”

With that, the middle-aged man turned into a shadow and flew into the sky. He began to kill the black shadows that had not been purified by the sunlight.

As he got closer and closer to the sun, the middle aged man realized that the temperature was getting higher and higher. Even though he was a battle king, he could still feel a sharp pain on his skin, and his mouth was getting dry.

The middle-aged man waved his hand and created a storm, shattering a group of fleeing black shadows. He looked at the sun in the sky with shock in his eyes.

It was so powerful! Which big shot was this?

It wasn’t just the middle-aged man, the other battle kings from the other areas were also busy killing the black shadow. They were all shocked by the heat.

As the sun appeared, the dark clouds quickly dissipated. With the Night Watchmen’s cleaning, it didn’t take long for the dark fog in the entire area to dissipate, and the dark shadows disappeared.

The sun in the sky slowly lost its light, revealing a figure. Next to this figure, another figure appeared.

They were Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe had already dispersed the dark clouds that Lu Yuan had not noticed. She looked at the tragic situation below and frowned slightly.

“It’s a good thing we came in time.”

Lu Yuan also nodded, his expression grave.

If the dissimilated man, who had the soul devouring bead, did not restrict his use of the strange soul devouring ability, the harm that he would cause would be too great.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the area below him. The evolution cube in his body did not shake.

This made Lu Yuan frown. He did not know if it was because the evolution cube was too far away from the bottom and could not sense it, or if it was because the aberrant controlling the soul devouring bead was not in this area.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, a few figures flew towards them.

The leader of the group was a mature and beautiful woman with long white hair.

She glanced at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe. When she saw Lu Yuan, she paused and a grateful expression appeared on her face. She thanked him from the bottom of her heart.

“So it’s elder Lu and elder Li. It’s all thanks to the two of you that we were able to get here in time. Otherwise, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have been able to resist these black shadows. I’m Bai Linglong, the head of the Night Watchmen branch in Xikou city. Thank you, elders.”

Li Qinghe had seen this kind of scene too many times. She chuckled and shook her head.

“You’re too kind, Minister Bai. This is what we should do … Right, when did this mutation start?”

“More than two hours ago, a black fog suddenly appeared. At first, the black fog was not thick, and only a few ordinary people died. However, after the Night Watchmen’s investigation, the members of the Night Watchmen also died. Then, the black fog gradually became thicker, and it gradually became what it is now.”

Bai Linglong didn’t try to hide anything.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe nodded, seemingly deep in thought.

It was obvious that the mutations that Gu An had mentioned in the few cities all happened at the same time.

The two of them looked at each other and Lu Yuan said, “Where did the mutation start?”

“I’ll bring you two over! You guys handle the follow-up.”

Bai Linglong said to Lu Yuan. Then, she turned around and ordered the other battle-Kings.

The other battle-Kings nodded and thanked Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe one after another. Then, they turned and left.

Bai Linglong brought Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe to a very ordinary-looking residential building with white walls in the huge residential area.

“According to the informant, the black fog came from here. Later, the night watchers came to investigate this building and found a large number of black shadows.”

Li Qinghe sensed for a while and frowned slightly. She didn’t find anything. She turned to Lu Yuan. “Little brother Yuan, do you feel anything?”

Lu Yuan’s perception was already considered extremely strong. He sensed the small building, but there was nothing unusual. The evolution cube did not shake either.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly, then said, “Let’s go in and take a look.”

“Yes.”

The three of them entered the small building. Lu Yuan found that there was an unusually dark aura inside, which was left by the black souls controlled by the soul devouring bead.

Other than that, there were also many corpses in the corridor and stairs.

These corpses had pale faces and no wounds on their bodies, but they had lost their vitality.

Their souls had been devoured.

Lu Yuan took a look at the corpse on the ground and retracted his gaze. Back in Xili city, Lu Yuan had already seen a corpse whose soul had been devoured by the soul devouring bead.

This residential building had a total of 12 floors. Lu Yuan and the other two searched from the first floor to the 12th floor.

Bai Linglong looked at the two of them with anticipation. “How is it? Two elders, did you find anything?”

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe looked at each other and shook their heads slightly.

A hint of disappointment flashed across Bai Linglong’s eyes as she said, “I’m afraid that the mutant hiding in the dark will continue to attack at any time.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 505 - 505 Situation

505 Situation

“Yes,” Lu Yuan said after some thought. we’ll stay here temporarily.

Li Qinghe also nodded. investigate the nearby areas during this period of time. We might be able to find something.

When Bai Linglong heard that Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe would be here to guard, she heaved a sigh of relief. She nodded. “I understand. I’ll have to trouble the two elders for the next step.”

….

Xikou city, Southern District.

In a dark underground room, a beautiful black-haired woman let out a breath of air. There was a dark mist in her dark eyes.

There was a trace of fear in her eyes.

“My Lord is right. That Lu Yuan is really strong! He actually killed all my soul servants so easily. If I’m discovered …”

Her expression changed slightly at the thought of this.

However, when she thought of the mission that the Lord had given her, she could only grit her teeth and her eyes became determined.

“Let’s do it again tonight! Drag them all here!”

At the same time, in the other cities where the soul devouring bead had mutated, a large number of battle kings and combat emperors had come to help, and they were finally able to put an end to the mutation.

However, some cities were severely damaged, with more than 10000 people dead. Some cities were slightly better off.

The civilians in these cities were in a state of constant fear. They tried every means to leave their own cities so that they would not be implicated the next time the mutation occurred.

Of course, those who could leave were businessmen and elites with a certain amount of assets. The price of riding an aircraft was not something ordinary people could afford.

Even so, the seats in the flying transport were still hard to get. Not everyone could get on the flying transport.

As for the real ordinary people, they could only carry on with their lives in fear. The residents of the areas destroyed by the mutation could only move to other areas temporarily under the guidance of the Archon.

For a time, there was a lot of chaos in several cities. Even if the public security officers tried their best to suppress it, the frequency of crimes was still increasing rapidly.

As for the genetic warriors, they were similar to the night Watchmen and had no time to care about the chaotic civilians. Right now, they could only do their best to investigate the location of the controller of the soul devouring bead and deal with the source as soon as possible.

Only then would these cities slowly recover.

Even the other cities in the red maple Empire had heard of the large-scale mutation phenomenon in a few cities. For a time, many people were worried and afraid.

However, ordinary people without power could not do anything no matter how worried they were.

….

At the headquarters of the Guardians of the night in the imperial capital.

Gu An sat in the president’s office with a gloomy face. As she listened to Secretary Liu’s report, her expression was extremely ugly.

“What is that soul devouring bead? Who did this? What was his purpose? These 11 cities have taken up a large amount of our internal energy and powerhouses. If this goes on, it’ll be a mess sooner or later.”

Secretary Liu’s face was also a little worried as he said,

“Now we can only hope that they can find the owner of the soul devouring bead as soon as possible.”

“Hmph! Even those battle emperors had started to ask about this matter, hoping that it would not blow up. Otherwise, the person behind the soul devouring bead would not have an easy time. That’s right … How about the underground storage room? Are there any abnormalities?”

After receiving the anonymous text message, Gu An had placed the security of the underground storage room in an increasingly important position. Now that the outside world was in turmoil, there must be no mistakes in the underground storage room. Otherwise, the situation would probably become very bad.

Upon hearing Gu An’s words, Secretary Liu said, “The underground storage room is still the same as before. Elder Xing Yun and elder Mei Ge, the two combat emperors, and the other battle King elders are guarding it. Even if a battle emperor wants to enter, he will be discovered. At that time, the battle emperor will definitely make his move.”

Hearing this, Gu An was slightly relieved and nodded. that’s good. We can’t afford to lose the underground storage room.

….

Xikou city.

Bai Linglong brought Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe out of the residential building. In the air, Bai Linglong said,

“Now that there are no other clues about the mutation phenomenon, we, the night Watchmen, will do our best to investigate the location of the soul devouring bead. Elders, why don’t you follow me back to the branch and rest in the reception room? ”

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe looked at each other. Li Qinghe said with a smile,

“No need, we’ll investigate it together. Now there are a total of 11 cities that are troubled by the soul devouring bead. If we can finish this as soon as possible, we can go help the other cities.”

Hearing this, Bai Linglong smiled and said,

“That’s for the best. I’ll have to trouble the two elders then.”

“I should.”

Li Qinghe smiled.

She turned to look at Lu Yuan. “Brother Yuan, let’s split up and search in different places. We might find something.”

Lu Yuan naturally had no objections. He nodded and said with a smile, “That’s good.”

After that, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe flew in two different directions in Xikou city.

In the process of flying, Lu Yuan’s shadow shook slightly. Black shadows left quickly and moved in the shadows.

The shadow Kingdom.

Lu Yuan planned to have a large number of shadows search together. Although he was the only one who could sense and use the evolution cube, and his shadow clones could not sense it, even if he could not use the evolution cube, having more shadow clones would allow him to discover unusual places faster and more efficiently.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was much stronger than when he had just broken through to the battle king state. He had released hundreds of shadow doppelgangers, and with Lu Yuan as the center, they were conducting a carpet search within a radius of fifty kilometers.

During the search, Lu Yuan found that there were night watchers and other descendants of genetic warrior families who should be in the city searching together.

For the Night Watchmen branch, it was their job, but for the children of the big families, if the soul devouring bead continued to grow, the whole Xikou city might be abandoned, and they would lose their most important Foundation. This was related to the inheritance of their families, so they dared not slack off.

At the door of a room in a residential area, two strong men with fire axes in their hands were grinning and kicking the door.

One of the brawny men shouted, “f \* ck, open the door!” We just want some money to spend. Don’t make me angry, or I’ll take your lives!”

A frightened voice came from the door, “Aren’t you afraid that the sheriff will come?”

“The sheriff? My cousin is the captain of the security team nearby. Do you think they’ll come? Hurry up and open the door. Otherwise, even if I hack you to death, you’ll die in vain!”

In the room, a bespectacled gentleman was holding a little boy, his face showing a trace of fear. The little boy was trembling, and a refined woman beside him was also worried.

“Hubby, what should we do?”

The woman’s voice trembled, “They might break down the door.”

The refined man’s face was pale. His eyes flickered as he thought about what to do.

At this moment, a terrified scream suddenly came from outside the door.

“Ah! What the hell are you? Get lost!”

The screams made the family of three tremble. The little boy’s tears came out. He bit his lips and didn’t dare to cry out loud.

The refined man and the woman’s faces were as white as paper.

Seeing that there was no movement outside, the two of them looked at each other and fear appeared in their eyes.

The refined man then took a deep breath and said, “You guys wait here, I’ll go take a look.”

He came to the door and looked outside through the peephole, but there was no one outside.

The refined man was taken aback. He then gulped and said, “Are you guys still outside?”

There was no response from outside. The refined man glanced at the woman, took a deep breath, locked the safety, and quietly opened the door a little.

Through the crack of the door, the refined man saw two strong men lying on the ground. Their hands were grabbing his neck, and their faces were purple. It seemed that they had strangled themselves to death.

Seeing this scene, the refined man’s heart skipped a beat. A chill rose from the bottom of his heart and he had goosebumps.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 506 - 506 How Do You Want To Die?

506 How Do You Want To Die?

“Ah!”

The refined man screamed in fear and quickly closed the door, his face extremely pale.

After he closed the door, a shadow happened to come up from the corner.

When Lu Yuan was searching for the soul devouring bead, he saw this scene and killed the two guys in passing.

It had to be said that Lu Yuan had encountered this scene several times along the way.

It was all because of the severe mutation phenomenon this time, especially in the areas where the mutation had occurred before. Many ordinary people had moved from their original residential areas to other areas, making the scene even more chaotic.

When Lu Yuan encountered serious cases, he could not help but kill them.

Time passed, and the sky quickly darkened.

At night, Lu Yuan’s shadow doppelganger was more convenient, and he did not need to worry about being discovered.

The speed of his search had also increased by a lot.

But even so, Lu Yuan had searched almost half the city and still did not find the mutant who controlled the soul devouring bead.

Could it be that he had escaped after realizing that his previous mutation had been cleaned up?

Lu Yuan guessed in his heart.

However, at this moment, a black mist slowly seeped out from not far away. At the same time, the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body began to tremble slightly.

Lu Yuan’s body paused in the air, and a cold expression appeared on his face.

It was still there?

Moreover, it seemed like he wanted to continue doing something?

Lu Yuan glanced at the black mist that was slowly spreading out. He did not go over immediately. Instead, he disappeared into the darkness and changed directions a few times, moving towards the direction where the evolution cube’s vibrations were becoming stronger.

What shocked Lu Yuan was that the direction of the evolution cube’s vibration and the direction of the black mist was the opposite.

The mutant who had the soul-devouring bead seemed to be different from before.

If the two mutants who had the soul-devouring beads had such a powerful ability to prevent the mutation phenomenon from happening in their own area, it would be much more difficult to find them.

In fact, without the evolution cube, it would be very difficult for Lu Yuan to find the hidden mutant.

His body moved in the darkness. Before long, Lu Yuan had moved an area of about 60 kilometers, almost reaching the edge of the city.

And at this position, the evolution cube’s vibrations had increased to an extremely strong level.

Lu Yuan looked down and saw a very ordinary residential area.

He narrowed his eyes and adjusted his position according to the intensity of the evolution cube’s vibrations. Finally, he stopped in front of a very ordinary-looking three-story house.

He looked at the detached house and squinted his eyes. According to the evolution cube’s notification, this was the area with the strongest vibrations.

If I’m not wrong, the mutated human should be inside.

Lu Yuan’s body turned into a cloud of black mist and slowly blended into the shadows, walking in through the crack in the door.

The lights were on in this single-story house, but it looked very cold.

Lu Yuan moved in the shadows and soon found a middle-aged couple lying on the bed in a room on the second floor.

Their faces were pale, and they had lost their vitality. They were ordinary people whose souls had been devoured by the soul devouring bead.

Lu Yuan took a look and raised his eyebrows slightly. Then, he continued to search. Before long, Lu Yuan had searched all three floors but did not find anything unusual.

Lu Yuan could not help but frown. Wrong? The evolution cube’s vibrations were so great, so there shouldn’t be a mistake.

Was there a basement or a secret room?

Lu Yuan remembered the mutated man from the last time. He seemed to be in a basement.

Lu Yuan came to the first floor again and searched carefully.

He didn’t use his perception ability to sense in the open to avoid being detected. If he had some special means of escape, it would be troublesome.

However, even so, Lu Yuan still quickly found a hidden door behind the bookshelf in the study.

Lu Yuan glanced at the door, turned into a shadow, and passed through the gap, entering the door.

Behind the door was a dark passage leading down.

After entering the room, Lu Yuan felt a strong fluctuation of spiritual power. It was a strange fluctuation of spiritual power.

Lu Yuan was already very familiar with this kind of spiritual energy fluctuation. The previous owner of the soul devouring bead also had this kind of spiritual energy fluctuation.

He found it.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and smiled.

He walked down the stairs and soon arrived at an empty basement.

There was only one person sitting cross-legged in the middle of the basement.

It was a beautiful black-haired woman with a hot body.

Black mist swirled around her body, and many strange faces were screaming and screaming in the black mist.

She seemed to be doing something with all her strength and did not notice Lu Yuan, who was in the shadows.

Lu Yuan looked at the black-haired woman with a cold look in his eyes.

Rays of golden light appeared around his body as the Sun Spirit Body was fully activated. The terrifying heat spread out, and the stone floor and walls of the basement showed signs of melting.

When the terrifying power emerged, the black-haired woman finally found Lu Yuan.

Her expression changed drastically, and a look of shock appeared on her face.

At this moment, a golden sword light flashed past. The next moment, the black-haired woman felt extremely high temperature and heard screams. Her vision fell into darkness.

Lu Yuan looked at the black-haired woman who was slowly turning into ashes under the high temperature and let out a breath of turbid air.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 507 - 507 How Do You Want To Die? 2

507 How Do You Want To Die? 2

This black-haired woman was already a battle monarch.

If she was allowed to explode, it would be easy for Lu Yuan to kill her, but it would cause great destruction.

Because this was a residential area, Lu Yuan did not dare to fight freely here.

If Lu Yuan really went all out in the battle, the residents in this area would probably all die in the aftermath.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan took advantage of the fact that the black-haired woman seemed to be controlling the mutation in the distance and killed her when she was caught off guard.

This was also because Lu Yuan’s strength had increased greatly recently. Otherwise, even if he caught the opponent off guard, Lu Yuan might not be able to kill the mutated battle monarch in an instant.

The last time he encountered the soul devouring bead war Emperor, he had to use the Holy brilliance to kill that guy.

This was the best ending.

Lu Yuan watched as the black mist slowly receded and a soul devouring bead appeared in the middle. He let out a breath of turbid air.

….

Xikou city, East District.

As soon as the black fog appeared, the night Watchmen nearby informed the branch of the night Watchmen.

After Bai Linglong received the news, she immediately informed Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan. Then, she led a group of night Watchmen and rushed in that direction.

Li Qinghe, who was investigating, also frowned. She transformed into a stream of light and disappeared from her spot, rushing toward the east District.

Not long after, a total of eight battle-kings, Li Qinghe, the battle-monarch, and a group of battle supremes and experts below the battle supremes appeared in the eastern District.

Bai Linglong’s face turned cold as she looked at the black mist that was slowly appearing.

“It appeared again … You still haven’t found any clues?”

The Deputy Minister’s face was also very ugly as he shook his head. “No clues yet.”

“Let’s deal with the mutation phenomenon before us, ” Li Qinghe said slowly.

“Elder Li, you’re right,” Bai Linglong nodded.

At this moment, Li Qinghe looked around in confusion. “Where’s my little brother Yuan?”

Bai Linglong was taken aback. Then, she understood that she was talking about Lu Yuan. Bai Linglong looked around with a strange expression and was also a little stunned.

She did not see Lu Yuan.

I should have already informed elder Lu …

The others were also confused.

Just as they were feeling puzzled, the black fog suddenly became dense. Black shadows slowly appeared and flew towards the residential building.

The residents had already begun to evacuate under the guidance of the Night Watchmen and the sheriff, but they still could not help but scream when they saw the black shadow.

Li Qinghe didn’t have time to think too much. She said, “Let’s deal with the mutation first!”

A deep darkness appeared around Li Qinghe as he charged toward the black mist.

Since Lu Yuan was not here, she had to deal with the black mist.

Just as Li Qinghe was flying in the air, the black shadow suddenly let out a shrill scream, then turned into a cloud of black smoke and dissipated. The black fog that had condensed into a dark cloud in the air also surged and eventually dissipated.

The mutation phenomenon disappeared without a trace, just as it had appeared.

Li Qinghe froze in the air, a little shocked.

The others looked at the disappearance of the mutation and looked at each other in confusion.

“What’s going on? What about the black fog and the black shadow?”

“I don’t know … Why did he suddenly disappear?”

At this moment, the space in the air fluctuated, and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe quickly flew over. “Little brother Yuan, where did you run off to just now?”

Bai Linglong and the others quickly flew over.

“Elder Lu, the mutation just appeared and then disappeared. Do you know what happened?”

Lu Yuan smiled. I just found the owner of the soul devouring bead. She wanted to activate the mutation phenomenon like she did during the day. I sensed it. After I killed her, the mutation phenomenon here disappeared.”

Upon hearing this, everyone was stunned and the atmosphere fell silent.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan in surprise. you’re saying that the holder of the soul devouring bead has already been killed by you? ”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

As he spoke, he took out a black chess piece. After opening the black chess piece, a soul devouring bead floated out.

Li Qinghe had seen the soul devouring bead before, so she immediately confirmed, “This is the soul devouring bead!”

Bai Linglong and the others also came back to their senses. They felt like they were in a dream.

“.. In that case, once the soul devouring bead is found, there won’t be any more mutations like before?”

The middle-aged man next to Bai Linglong said in surprise.

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “If the second soul devouring bead wasn’t here, it wouldn’t have appeared.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere fell silent for a moment. Then, a few people revealed a surprised smile.

“Elder Lu, thank you so much!”

“I’ve heard that you’re a peerless heaven’s favorite, elder Lu. But today, I’ve realized that I’ve underestimated you!

Even such a sinister soul devouring bead was discovered by you so easily. It’s really amazing!”

One by one, the night Watchmen and the battle-kings of the big families began to talk.

Lu Yuan was a little speechless. They were so excited that their words made him a little embarrassed.

Bai Linglong’s eyes flickered as she expressed her gratitude, “Elder Lu, thank you so much. If it wasn’t for you, I don’t know how many people would have died this time.”

Lu Yuan smiled. it’s my duty. It’s what I should do.

Bai Linglong smiled. “In order to thank elder Lu, I would like to host a banquet to celebrate. I wonder if elder Lu would be willing to do me the honor? ”

Before Lu Yuan could say anything, he suddenly felt a slight pain in his waist. The corner of his mouth twitched. He glanced at his waist and then at the smiling Li Qinghe.

“..”

He laughed drily. “I’m sorry, Minister Bai. There are similar mutations in other areas. We have to deal with them as soon as possible. We can’t stay here any longer.”

Bai Linglong seemed to have noticed something as well. She glanced at Li Qinghe and smiled in embarrassment.

“I see. Then I won’t force elder Lu and elder Li to stay.”

Li Qinghe smiled. “There’s no need to stay any longer. We’ll be leaving now. Right, brother Yuan?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded.

Lu Yuan put his arm around Li Qinghe’s waist in all seriousness. Li Qinghe’s body stiffened, and so did the expression on his face.

Before she could say anything, the space fluctuated and the two disappeared.

Bai Linglong looked in the direction that the two of them had left, and a hint of disappointment appeared in her eyes. The others looked at each other and looked around silently, not saying anything.

….

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s bodies appeared in the sky above the wilderness thousands of kilometers away from Xikou city.

Li Qinghe looked around and realized that she was already in the wilderness. Rolling her eyes at Lu Yuan, she pressed down on Lu Yuan’s hand on her waist. “Is it comfortable to touch?”

“Hmm … I can’t feel it with the leather armor on. If I can reach in …”

Before Lu Yuan could finish, Li Qinghe pinched his face. “Little brother Yuan, you’re getting more and more conceited! Tsk, tsk, tsk, was that Minister Bai really not bad? She’s so exquisite, and she’s looking at you with a strange gaze. Do you still want to give me face? Hehe …”

Lu Yuan’s face was innocent. “This is none of my business. I didn’t agree to it.”

“Are you thinking of agreeing to it?”

that’s definitely not the case. How could that Minister Bai possibly compare to my elder sister Qinghe? ”

Lu Yuan said with a straight face.

Li Qinghe’s grip on Lu Yuan’s face loosened a little, and he pinched Lu Yuan’s face with a smile. He said smugly,

“What’s so good about me?”

“MMH … Big Bear?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said.

Li Qinghe was speechless.

Her body stiffened, and she glared at Lu Yuan with gritted teeth. “So, how do you want to die?”

Lu Yuan was shocked, “cool …’ It’s so cool?”

Lu Yuan!!

Li Qinghe immediately wrapped her arms around Lu Yuan’s neck and pinched his face hard.

Lu Yuan pretended to be in great pain. Li Qinghe’s strength was already inferior to his, and defense was Lu Yuan’s strength. Moreover, Li Qinghe did not use any strength, so Lu Yuan actually did not feel much. However, he still had to pretend.

After Li Qinghe was done venting, Lu Yuan said, “Big sister Qinghe, shall we go to another area?”

Li Qinghe snorted and glared at Lu Yuan, then nodded. “Okay, let’s go to Yunzhou city.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 508 - 508 Servant 1

508 Servant 1

The imperial capital of the Red Maple Empire.

In the small world that Lu Yuan had entered before, there was a mysterious person in a cloak whose face was hidden under the cloak. In front of the mysterious person, there was a cloud of gray fog, and in the fog, there were 11 black spots of light.

The blood-red eyes under the cloak flickered with light, quietly looking at the 11 Black dots of light.

Behind the cloaked man, Tong Shu kneeled on the ground. His handsome face was covered with black lines, and he looked much older than before.

“My Lord,” Tong Shu said, “as you expected, a large number of combat Kings and combat emperors have left the imperial capital to deal with the eleven soul devouring beads. But … Gu An must have received the news and realized that we’re interested in the underground containment room. There should be many battle-monarchs and battle-Kings in the underground containment room.”

The cloaked man’s blood-red eyes flickered, and he slowly said in a hoarse voice, “it seems like the little bug from last time had an effect.”

Hearing that, Tong Shu immediately lowered her head and didn’t dare to say anything.

however, this doesn’t affect our operation. Their understanding of the erosion is far from comprehensive enough.

The cloaked man’s voice was hoarse, and there was a hint of sarcasm in it.

Just then, one of the black dots in the gray fog suddenly dimmed.

Then, the cloaked man’s body trembled, and he let out a heavy groan.

His blood-red eyes flickered with a cold and brutal light, and a black mist surrounded his body. The powerful Qi made Tong Shu, who was a combat Emperor, breathless. His face was extremely pale, and he felt like he was a small boat in a storm that could be swallowed by the storm at any time.

Tong Shu’s face was filled with fear. She said respectfully,

“Milord, what happened?”

After a moment of silence, the cloaked man slowly said, “one of my servants was found and killed …”

Hearing this, Tong Shu’s pupils shrank. She was a little shocked. “So fast?”

Tong Shu knew that if the soul devouring bead could devour souls, it would be able to reach the battle monarch state in a very short time. With the previous accumulation, it would only be faster.

A battle monarch expert who was good at hiding, how could he be eliminated so quickly?

The cloaked man was silent, and the black mist around him surged even more violently.

His blood-red eyes narrowed slightly as he slowly opened his mouth and said, “”Inform the others to speed up the progress.”

“Yes!” Tong Shu quickly lowered her head.

Then, he left the small world.

Outside the small world was an ordinary rental house in the imperial capital.

It was impossible for Tong Shu to show up in a place like this before, but now that his secret had been discovered, he had no choice but to hide.

Tong Shu glanced at the world stone, and a trace of respect flashed in her eyes. Then, the flesh on her face changed, and she turned into an ordinary-looking face, completely different from the Tong Shu she used to be.

It wasn’t just his face, even his figure had changed.

As long as he concealed his aura, no one would be able to recognize him.

Tong Shu took a deep breath, walked out of the room, and left in a hurry.

….

Lu Yuan brought Li Qinghe along and continued to use space transmission. Very quickly, they arrived in the sky above Yunzhou city.

It was night time, but Yunzhou city was quite lively. On one hand, the outbreak of the mutation phenomenon caused the ordinary people to have violent and chaotic behavior. On the other hand, the night watchers and the local families in Yunzhou city were frantically looking for the possible source of the mutation.

Lu Yuan took a look below and soon realized that this place was almost the same as Xikou city.

Of course, they did not have the evolution cube. If the owner of the soul devouring bead was similar to the one in Xikou city, it would be difficult to find it.

Li Qinghe also looked down at the night Watchmen who were constantly patrolling everywhere. He raised his eyebrows and said, “it seems like they haven’t found the source of the mutation, and the mutation phenomenon hasn’t continued.”

Lu Yuan nodded and sensed his surroundings. Perhaps the owner of the soul devouring bead did not use the soul devouring bead at full force and did not trigger any mutation, but the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body did not feel anything.

However, Lu Yuan was not anxious at all. According to his previous experience in Xikou city, as long as the owner of the soul devouring bead started to use it, the evolution cube would definitely sense it.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh. After the evolution cube had continuously transformed, its perception of the mutation phenomenon had also continuously increased.

At the very least, when Lu Yuan first came to this world, the evolution cube was unable to do this.

“Then let’s go to the Night Watchmen branch first?”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe smiled and nodded. “Sure. Let’s go to the branch to understand the situation first.”

The two of them turned into a stream of light and flew toward the branch of the Guardians of the night.

Soon, the two of them landed at the door of the Night Watchmen’s branch, entered the door, and came to the hall.

The night Watchmen in the hall were very busy.

Lu Yuan’s eyes swept across the place and found that most of them were ordinary people who were working as service staff. There were not many genetic Warriors present.

Lu Yuan could also understand. After all, the mutation phenomenon was quite serious. To turn the entire Yunzhou city upside down, even if all the genetic Warriors of the night Watchmen branch were added together, it would still be a huge project.

However, fortunately, there were still some strong ones who stayed behind to guard the Night Watchmen’s branch.

Lu Yuan guessed that the higher-ups of this branch might be trying to prevent the owner of the soul devouring bead from suddenly going crazy and directly attacking the nest of the night watchers.

Lu Yuan could understand this.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 509 - 509 Servant 2

509 Servant 2

Li Qinghe communicated with the staff at the front desk. After confirming their identities, the two young ladies at the front desk immediately looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe with some reverence. Then, they informed a Deputy Minister who was left behind at the branch and a genetic warrior from the headquarters.

Not long after, an ordinary-looking middle-aged man and a thin old man walked out.

Lu Yuan looked at the two of them. Lu Yuan knew the skinny old man. He was an honorary elder who came out of the headquarters with them. He seemed to be a warrior at the peak of the combat King realm. His name was Chapman.

When Chapman saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, he was stunned. He asked,

“Elder Li, elder Lu, when I heard that you two had come, I couldn’t believe it. Have you guys already dealt with the mutation in your Xikou city?”

Li Qinghe raised his chin slightly, the corners of his mouth turning up as he smiled.

“Not long after, my brother Yuan found the location of the holder of the soul devouring bead and easily killed him. We’ve already retrieved that soul devouring bead.”

Hearing this, Chapman and the Deputy Minister of the division beside him took a deep breath. They looked at Lu Yuan, not knowing what to say.

After all, the mutation phenomenon had left them helpless until now, and they had not found a single clue. In the end, they found it as soon as they went over? This was simply too fast. Wouldn’t that make them look incompetent?

The Deputy Minister beside him quickly smiled and said, “Elder Li, elder Lu, are the two of you here to help?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “It’s better to deal with the mutation as soon as possible.”

The Deputy Minister was overjoyed. “Thank you, elder Lu and elder Li. We are indeed in a difficult situation. We haven’t found any clues yet.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Don’t worry. Take it slow. Let’s help together.”

Li Qinghe smiled and said, “brother Yuan and I just came to inform you guys to avoid any misunderstandings. Also, I hope you can tell us the information. Next, we plan to search for clues about the mutation phenomenon.”

“That’s no problem at all,”

The branch head quickly passed the previous information to Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan took a look and realized that it was actually no different from Xikou city. The mutation phenomenon had occurred yesterday and they had asked for help from the headquarters. After that, strong people had come to deal with it.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan looked through the information and bade farewell to the Deputy Minister and Chapman. They turned and left.

Watching the two of them disappear into the sky, Chapman could not help but exclaim, “I’ve heard about how amazing elder Lu Yuan is and how many records he’s created on our da Qi star. He’s even broken the record of the first place on The Prodigy roll, which has never appeared on the Da Qi planet before. Only now did I realize that these rumors were all true.”

The Deputy Minister beside him nodded deeply. I hope they can find the source of the mutation as soon as possible.

….

After Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe left the Night Watchmen’s branch, they went their separate ways, just like before in Xikou city.

Lu Yuan was not in a hurry like the last time. Instead, he seemed to be more at ease. After all, the holder of the soul devouring bead had yet to start using it, so there was no mutation. Lu Yuan’s evolution cube could not sense it.

He could have waited for the mutation to occur before looking for the wielder. All he needed to do now was to put on a show.

But …

Lu Yuan glanced at the somewhat chaotic area below and narrowed his eyes slightly. He still dispersed a large number of shadow avatars.

He would just treat it as helping the local sheriff relieve some pressure.

….

The next day, the mutation did not happen.

This made Lu Yuan somewhat puzzled. Could it be that the holder of the soul devouring bead had really run away this time?

Since they were all soul devouring beads, he didn’t know if there was any connection between their soul devouring beads.

If there was a connection, Lu Yuan’s killing of the soul devouring bead holder in Xikou city last night would have been discovered.

The other owners of the soul devouring beads would probably be more vigilant than before, or even escape in secret, and then go to other cities that had not been mutated yet.

When the Night Watchmen rushed over, he continued to pull back and move, changing his shots one after another.

This was clearly completely possible.

If that was the case, it would be a little troublesome for Lu Yuan, but there was still a way.

After all, he could easily rush to the scene with his space movement and start looking for the owner’s location.

What he was most afraid of was that the owner of the soul devouring bead would suddenly go into hibernation. Even he would have a hard time finding it.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead, feeling a slight headache.

The sun rose, and the sky brightened. After searching for the source of the mutation for an entire night, in addition to the battle against the mutation phenomenon earlier, the genetic Warriors with powerful cultivation might not feel anything. However, the trainee and warrior-level genetic Warriors felt a little tired.

Many people had no choice but to rest. The remaining people were less than one-fifth of their original number. After all, the number of high-level genetic Warriors was still in the minority.

At the same time, in the eastern District of Yunzhou city, in a commercial district with a large number of high-rise buildings.

In a building that was a few hundred meters high, in the bathroom on the first floor, two white-collared men came to the bathroom while talking and laughing.

Suddenly, wisps of black mist seeped out. Within the black mist, a black shadow quickly merged into the body of one of the white-collar workers.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 510 - 510 Servant 3

510 Servant 3

The white-collared man’s body suddenly froze on the spot. His face gradually turned white and green, and his body twitched as he fell to the ground.

When her companion saw this scene, he froze. His face was pale and his eyes were filled with fear. He screamed like a little girl who was about to be bullied.

The next moment, he didn’t dare to look at his companion who had fallen to the ground and ran out of the bathroom.

….

Lu Yuan, who was in the air, suddenly frowned and stopped.

He turned to the West, and his body turned into a stream of light, flying in that direction.

In Lu Yuan’s body, the evolution cube started to shake slightly.

It appeared.

“Master said that the night watchman has found stigma. There might be someone who has a special way to find us … This time, he couldn’t take too long. Ten minutes … No, it would end in five minutes. No matter what the harvest was, it had to end quickly! In case the night Watchmen came to find them. In any case, master’s order is to create chaos …”

Just as the young man was talking to himself, he did not notice that a shadow behind him wriggled and turned into Lu Yuan.

Rays of golden light flickered around Lu Yuan, and he instantly appeared behind the young man.

The young man realized that something was wrong, but it was too late.

A golden sword light flashed past, taking away the young man’s consciousness, causing him to fall into darkness.

Lu Yuan put away the heavy sword in his hand and glanced at the young man’s body on the ground. The great sun spiritual power surged and burned the body to ashes.

Then, the black mist dispersed along with the painful roars, turning into shadows.

Those were the souls that had been devoured by the soul devouring bead. They lost the control of the owner, gained freedom, and dissipated.

In the black mist, the soul devouring bead slowly floated in the air. Lu Yuan walked over with a normal expression and put it away, putting it in another black box. He put it into the battle rune space and then disappeared.

….

East District Commercial Street.

When the black fog first appeared, the night Watchmen had received the news and informed all the powerhouses to rush over.

Among them were the head and deputy head of the night Watchmen branch, as well as a few battle king level Masters. There were also battle king level Masters from the big families in Yunzhou city, and there was even a combat Emperor level master among them, who was a combat Emperor level master besides Li Qinghe.

When all the experts arrived, they saw the black fog above the tall building and the black shadows wreaking havoc. Their faces turned gloomy.

“Dammit! Let’s disperse the black mist!”

The battle monarch old man with short grey hair said.

At this moment, the black fog suddenly surged violently and then collapsed on its own. The black shadows that were passing through the tall buildings also disappeared with a scream.

For a moment, the sun once again shone through the black fog and onto the tall buildings. The ordinary people who were running for their lives in fear were now stunned, not even understanding what had happened.

They weren’t the only ones. Even the few combat Kings and combat emperors who had just arrived were dumbfounded.

At this moment, Li Qinghe, who had come over earlier, recalled a similar scene from yesterday, and a smile appeared on his face.

“It seems that the owner of the soul devouring bead is dead.”

“Dead, dead??”

Everyone looked at Li Qinghe in confusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 511 - 511 Time’s Up 1

511 Time’s Up 1

Just as Li Qinghe was about to explain, the space around them suddenly fluctuated, and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

Upon seeing Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up. “Little brother Yuan, you’re done, right?”

“Yes,” Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I’ve found the holder of the soul devouring bead and killed him.”

Li Qinghe heaved a sigh of relief when she heard this. The others also reacted and looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

So when Li Qinghe said that the holder was dead, it was Lu Yuan who killed him?

The leader, the short-haired battle monarch, seemed to have thought of something when he saw Lu Yuan. He smiled and said,

“You are Lu Yuan? The Lu Yuan who just entered the 40th place on the list of Kings?”

Lu Yuan was taken aback. He looked at the old man with short gray-white hair and nodded with a smile. “Yes, senior,”

“What an amazing young man.”

“We still don’t have any clues about the soul devouring bead,” the old man with short gray hair sighed. “I didn’t expect you to deal with him.”

“Thank you,” Lu Yuan smiled. “Senior, you’re too kind.”

In reality, this was all thanks to the evolution cube. Without the evolution cube’s reaction, he would not have been able to find the supporters of the soul devouring bead so quickly.

….

The imperial capital, within the small world.

The cloaked man was the same as before. He stood quietly in front of the gray mist, looking at the black dots.

However, the black dots of light seemed to be slightly bigger and brighter than before.

The cloaked man’s blood-red eyes were calm, but there was a hint of a smile in them.

“It seems to be going smoothly. It won’t be long before the fruit can be picked.”

At this moment, in the grayish-white fog, out of the ten black light spots, another black light spot gradually dimmed and disappeared.

The cloaked man seemed to have suffered some kind of injury. His body stiffened, and he let out a slightly painful groan again.

There seemed to be blood dripping from his blood-red eyes, and there was a thick black mist surging around him.

“What’s going on? Another soul devouring bead had been discovered … How did you find out?”

His voice was hoarse and carried a trace of anger.

He looked at the black spot of light in the grayish-white fog, and his eyes flickered. Then, wisps of black fog merged into the spot of light and transmitted his will.

“Leave the original city!”

The black cloak on his body shook as he slowly opened his mouth and said, “it seems that I need to start immediately …”

With a wave of his hand, a wooden door similar to the one Lu Yuan had grabbed from Yali city appeared.

As the wooden door appeared, the wooden door in the lower holding room of the headquarters of the Night Watchmen shook slightly.

….

After dealing with the holder of the soul devouring bead, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe left again using space transmission under the gratitude of the night Watchmen’s higher-ups and the powerhouses from the major families in Yunzhou city.

He had only dealt with two soul devouring beads, there were still nine more to deal with.

Although it was a little troublesome to deal with, it was something that made Lu Yuan very happy.

After all, every time he obtained the soul devouring bead, he could absorb a large amount of unknown aura.

After the two soul devouring beads had devoured the souls of the dead, they had both reached the battle monarch realm.

Battle monarch soul devouring beads contained a lot of unknown energy. If he could devour the remaining nine, it would be a great harvest for Lu Yuan. It probably wouldn’t take long for the evolution cube to transform again.

This time, the city that Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe came to was Haiyang City.

Perhaps it was because it was daytime, but Haiyang City still looked quite peaceful. The soul devouring bead did not seem to have any signs of mutation.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe went to the night watchman’s branch in Haiyang City immediately.

When they arrived at the Night Watchmen’s branch, Li Qinghe informed the experts guarding the branch, just like before.

Soon, three people walked over. The one in the front was a muscular old man with short dark brown hair, and two battle-Kings were following him.

Lu Yuan knew both of them. They were a middle-aged man and a handsome young man who had left the headquarters together.

At this moment, the old man smiled and said, “Elder Lu, elder Li, welcome. I’ll have to trouble you this time.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the old man in confusion. “Senior, you knew we were coming?”

The old man smiled. just a while ago, branch leader Bai Linglong from Xikou city informed the branch leaders of our cities. She told us some things about you. Branch leader Mikus from Yunzhou city also confirmed it. No matter if it’s Xikou city or Yunzhou city, you’re the one who found and dealt with the owner of the soul devouring bead. As for the other cities, we can only deal with the mutation phenomenon and have no clues of the owner. We’ve placed all our hopes on you.”

The middle-aged man and the handsome young man who came with Lu Yuan looked at Lu Yuan with a trace of curiosity.

When they heard about this, they did not believe it. They did not expect Lu Yuan to have such great abilities.

Of course, if it really worked, it would be a good thing for them.

When Lu Yuan heard this, a look of realization appeared in his eyes. So it was Bai Linglong and the others who spread it.

“I’ll try my best,” he said with a smile.

“Just try your best, just try your best …”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 512 - 512 Time’s Up 2

512 Time’s Up 2

As they had been on the move for two consecutive days without rest, Lu Yuan felt that he was fine and hoped that sister Qinghe could rest.

He looked at the old man and smiled. “Senior, we’ve been on the move for the past two days. We’re a little tired. We hope to rest.”

“Of course, no problem!” The old man glanced at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe and said with a smile, “I’ll prepare a resting room for the two of you.”

One room?

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he looked at Li Qinghe who was at the side.

Li Qinghe’s pretty face was slightly red, and she looked a little shy, but she didn’t refute.

Lu Yuan laughed in his heart and naturally did not refute.

He asked, “then, senior, can you let us take a look at the information?” This will make it easier for us to search.”

In fact, Lu Yuan did not need any information. As long as the mutation appeared, he would be able to clearly find the owner.

However, he had to put on an act. Otherwise, he would not be able to explain how he had found them.

of course, no problem. This is what I should do.

The old man readily agreed.

Then, the old man got someone to bring Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe to the lounge on the tenth floor.

Lu Yuan had already been to the lounge in the city of ally. The lounge in the branch of the Night Watchmen in Haiyang City was similar to that in the city of ally.

After entering the room, Li Qinghe ran to the bed and lay down. She sighed slightly. “I’m exhausted. I can finally rest.”

Then, she turned over on the bed and looked at Lu Yuan with a smile on her face. “Little brother Yuan, I feel like it’s useless even if I come over. You can obviously find the owners of those soul devouring beads by yourself.”

Lu Yuan’s face was calm as if nothing had happened. He walked to the bed and lay down beside Li Qinghe. The two of them were very close, and he could even smell the fragrance on Li Qinghe’s body.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan, and a faint blush appeared on her pretty face. However, it quickly disappeared and she didn’t do anything.

“Who said so?” Lu Yuan asked. “Big sister Qinghe, I’ll be more motivated if you’re here. Otherwise, it’ll be so boring for me to be here alone.”

Boring … Li Qinghe rolled her eyes and was speechless. Then, she thought of something and asked curiously, ”

“By the way, brother Yuan, how did you find the owner of the soul devouring bead? Why is it that you are the one who finds it every time, and I can’t do it at all?”

As she said this, a touch of depression appeared on her face. Her cultivation was obviously higher than brother Yuan’s, but she might not be stronger than brother Yuan now. Not only that, she had been a night watchman for several years, but she couldn’t even compare to brother Yuan in searching for mutated objects?

Although Li Qinghe was very proud and a little happy that Lu Yuan’s growth rate was far beyond her imagination, she was still a little depressed. If this continued, it wouldn’t be long before little brother Yuan would surpass her.

She thought back to when they were in Xili city. She was the one who had protected him, so how did it happen so quickly?

Li Qinghe sighed helplessly in his heart.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “maybe it’s because my perception is stronger. Every time the mutation phenomenon occurs, the owner of the soul devouring bead will have a fluctuation of aura. I can sense it.”

“Oh, really? Why don’t I have it?”

Li Qinghe was a little puzzled.

Lu Yuan smiled, “perhaps I’m more special? I even saw a Mirage Dragon in the misty forest before.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe nodded slightly. “It might be so.”

As she spoke, her face was filled with anticipation. “Then, why don’t you wait for me to go search with you? If you find the owner of the soul devouring bead again, I can also watch from the side and hold the line for you!”

As she spoke, she patted her heavy chest, her face full of confidence.

A smile appeared on Lu Yuan’s face. His current strength had already surpassed Li Qinghe’s, but the wielder of the soul devouring bead wasn’t particularly dangerous. Li Qinghe might not be able to completely defeat the wielder of the soul devouring bead, who was at the combat Emperor level, but he definitely had no problem protecting himself. Moreover, he could also protect her.

“No problem. In that case, elder sister Qinghe, you can come with me later.”

“Hehe! Not bad. I didn’t dote on you for nothing.”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips lifted, and a satisfied smile appeared on her gentle and charming face. She reached out and poked Lu Yuan’s cheek.

Seeing Li Qinghe’s pretty face so close to him, Lu Yuan’s gaze gradually became a little strange. There was a hint of possessiveness in his eyes, and he even slowly moved closer to Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe noticed Lu Yuan’s gaze, which was as if he was looking at a prey, and panicked. A strange feeling of numbness rose in his heart.

This made her a little excited and a little scared.

A ruddy blush appeared on her face, and she said with a wicked smile, “Little brother Yuan, why are you looking at me like that? Don’t tell me he’s thinking of his sister … Oh?”

Before Li Qinghe could finish her sentence, she was interrupted by Lu Yuan.

She widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan’s face, which was very close to her. She froze for a moment and then reacted.

She quickly retreated and glared at Lu Yuan. “Bad brother! How dare you bully me! Do you want to die? I’m going to sleep!”

Then she quickly turned around, her back facing Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe’s slightly red ears and licked his lips. The corners of his lips curled up, revealing a faint smile.

At this moment, Li Qinghe’s back was facing Lu Yuan. He reached out and gently touched his red lips. A trace of confusion and shyness appeared on his face. Then, the corners of his mouth curled up slightly, revealing a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 513 - 513 Times Up 3

513 Times Up 3

The room fell into silence. Neither of them spoke.

After resting for a few hours, Li Qinghe sat up and ruffled her black hair. She sneaked a glance at Lu Yuan, who was beside her. Seeing Lu Yuan staring at her with wide eyes, Li Qinghe’s pretty face stiffened. Then, she laughed evilly and said,

“Little brother Yuan, looking at sister like this, do you think sister is very beautiful?”

“Of course! Lu Yuan nodded seriously. sister Qinghe is the most beautiful.”

“Oh, really? What about your mentor? I’ll send you your evaluation when the time comes.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

Ah, this … Lu Yuan’s face stiffened, then he said sternly, “Of course she’s as beautiful as you.”

Li Qinghe snorted and glared at Lu Yuan. get up, and then go find out where the owner of the soul devouring bead is.

Lu Yuan said helplessly, “I’ve been trying to sense it. There are no signs of mutation yet. I can’t find it either. Do you want to lie down for a while?”

Although Lu Yuan said that, what he really sensed was the evolution cube. It was fully automatic, so he could just slack off.

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and said with a smirk, “You want me to lie down with you? I won’t.”

Lu Yuan sat up and said, “You don’t have to lie down, but you can hug me?”

“Get lost!”

Li Qinghe gave Lu Yuan a punch.

“Alright. Lu Yuan could only stand up. then let’s go out and take a look.”

“Yes.” Li Qinghe nodded.

The two of them left the lounge and the Night Watchmen’s branch, and began to search aimlessly.

However, until the next night, Haiyang City was still very calm and there were no signs of mutation.

Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan bought a bun on the street. Li Qinghe took a bite of the bun and smiled.

“This reminds me of the time when we were in Xili city.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “After this matter is over, shall we go back and take a look?”

“Yes.”

Li Qinghe nodded.

“Why?” She frowned. “Why hasn’t the mutation occurred yet?”

Lu Yuan shook his head and frowned. “Maybe the death of the two previous soul devouring bead holders made them more vigilant?”

What Lu Yuan was most worried about was that they would start to bide their time. That would be troublesome.

At this moment, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s phones vibrated at the same time.

The two of them took out their phones and looked at the message. Then, their pupils shrank and their faces turned serious.

It was an urgent message from the headquarters. Haiyang City and the other eight cities that had experienced the mutation phenomenon before did not continue to experience the mutation phenomenon. Instead, the mutation phenomenon had occurred in the other cities that had not experienced it before.

Lu Yuan squinted his eyes. Had he been discovered and then transferred?

“Little brother Yuan, what should we do?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled. “We can rush over. I have the ability to teleport.”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly and quickly said, “Then let’s hurry over.”

Lu Yuan pulled Li Qinghe and the two of them disappeared from the street.

When the surrounding pedestrians saw Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe suddenly disappear, they were all shocked. They hurriedly looked around nervously, then turned and ran.

The mutation phenomenon from before had made them frightened.

….

At the same time, in the small world of the imperial capital, the black-cloaked man’s blood-red eyes flickered. He slowly said in a hoarse voice,

“It’s time.”

He opened the door that he had placed beside the grayish-white mist. At the same time, in the underground storage room, in the small room where the wooden door of Yali city was placed in the storage area for Class B mutants, space distorted, and a door slowly opened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 514 - 514 Chaos 1

514 Chaos 1

The black-cloaked man walked out of the portal silently.

His eyes swept across the area, taking in his surroundings.

The wooden door from Yali city was wrapped in black silk and placed in the center of a room about ten square meters in size.

The black-cloaked man had walked out from the space on the other side of the wooden door.

However, even after he opened the dimension, there was still no movement in the underground storage room. No one realized that someone had entered the underground storage room.

The black-cloaked man glanced at the black wooden door and paused for a moment. The blood-red eyes under the hood squinted slightly, revealing a trace of bewilderment.

He had a feeling that the black abyss fiend sect was different from before. It seemed to have become much weaker, but he could not tell why.

The black-cloaked man did not have time to think. He took a deep breath and then gently touched the black silk thread on the black abyss demon gate.

There were pitch-black flames burning on the black threads. The flames were silent and did not fluctuate at all.

Soon, the black threads melted and dissipated, and the black abyss demon sect regained its freedom.

The black-cloaked man reached out and closed the dimension portal. The moment the portal closed, the wooden door in the small world appeared in the room.

The two wooden doors looked exactly the same when placed together.

The black-cloaked man stretched out his hand and placed the two wooden doors together. Then, wisps of black mist circulated on the two wooden doors and wrapped them up. Then, as if they had melted, they gradually combined into one wooden door.

The entire process was silent, without the slightest movement.

When the two wooden doors were combined into one, there were some complicated and mysterious patterns on the wooden door. Ordinary people would probably fall into a strange fear just by looking at these patterns.

The black-cloaked man gently twisted the handle of the wooden door and opened it.

The next moment, all the dimension portals in the underground storage room opened. There were more than 200 portals.

However, the black-cloaked man frowned slightly when he felt the spatial doors.

It was not because there were too many spatial gateways, but because there were too few. He glanced at the merged black abyss demon gate and his expression turned a little ugly.

As expected, his previous perception was not wrong. There was a problem with the black abyss demon sect.

How did it become like this? Generally speaking, mutated objects couldn’t be destroyed or hurt. How could this happen?

The black-cloaked man thought to himself, but his movements did not stop at all.

With a thought, black arms reached out from all the dimension portals and grabbed the mutated objects in every room.

Some of them were d-grade, some were C-grade, and a large number of s-grade, a-grade, and B-grade.

In the alien artifact room A39, the little girl whose unknown aura had been absorbed by Lu Yuan was still lying on the ground. Her face was pale and she looked very weak.

When she saw the space suddenly open and a giant black Hand stretch out, she watched as she was grabbed by the giant black Hand and dragged toward the wooden door.

The corners of the little girl’s mouth split open, revealing a bloodthirsty and ferocious smile.

All of this happened in silence.

At this moment, the black-cloaked man in the dark abyss demon sect’s containment room suddenly trembled and let out a painful groan. The black mist around him surged uncontrollably.

….

In the underground storage room, two combat emperors and eight battle kings were standing guard.

Some of them were cultivating while others were playing games. However, everyone was on high alert to prevent any accidents from happening.

They also knew that someone might be interested in the supernatural beings in the underground shelter.

This was also the reason why they had so many guards recently.

No one dared to relax their vigilance.

At this moment, the white-haired old battle monarch who was resting with his eyes closed opened his eyes and said,

“Ba Ming, it’s almost time. You, Liu Yu, and Culus should go patrol and see if there’s anything unusual.”

The three battle kings who were playing cards all stood up and nodded.

Right at this moment, the white-haired battle monarch and the other middle-aged battle monarch suddenly stood up and looked into the underground storage room. The eight battle kings also stood up and looked into the storage room with suspicion.

The middle-aged battle monarch’s face was twisted, and his gaze was extremely cold. “Elder Zhang! I’ll bring some people over, you guard the door.”

“Don’t act on impulse. If you can’t win, inform me! elder Zhang’s face was grave”

The middle-aged battle-monarch nodded and disappeared from where he was standing. At the same time, the other battle-Kings also flew toward the source of the aura.

….

In the reception room of the black abyss demon sect, the black-cloaked man’s eyes flickered with a trace of disbelief.

He could clearly feel that another servant had been killed.

What was going on?

The black-cloaked man roared in his heart. He had clearly allowed them to leave the previous city, so how could they still be killed?

At this moment, the black-cloaked man suddenly turned his head and looked in one direction. There was a powerful aura rapidly approaching.

The black-cloaked man’s blood-red eyes were filled with a cold killing intent.

In the next moment, the middle-aged battle Emperor appeared in the room of the black abyss demon sect.

After seeing the black-cloaked man in the room, the middle-aged battle monarch was shocked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 515 - 515 Chaos 2

515 Chaos 2

“How did you get in?”

The middle-aged battle monarch looked at the unsealed wooden door with a serious expression.

It should be known that this area had been frozen by a battle monarch using a special treasure. Under normal circumstances, even if one had a space-type gene, it would be difficult to enter.

Even if the other party’s space-type transcendent gene was extremely powerful, reaching the grade of an overlord or even higher, and he might be able to cross space to come here, he would definitely have alarmed everyone.

Why did this black-cloaked man come in so quietly that none of them noticed him?

This was simply unreasonable!

Soon, a few battle-Kings also ran over. When they saw the black-cloaked man in the storage room, they were also stunned, and a hint of shock appeared on their faces.

The black-cloaked man raised his head slightly and looked at the middle-aged battle monarch and a few battle-kings outside the room. His hoarse voice rang out, ”

“A mere battle monarch and a few battle kings … You want to stop me?”

Wisps of black mist surged around him. In the black mist, a strange soul emerged and let out a blood-curdling scream.

The powerful aura was released, causing the middle-aged battle Emperor and the group of battle Kings to feel a chill in their hearts.

“Battle emperor?!”

The middle-aged war monarch’s pupils contracted to the size of a needle tip. He growled in a low voice, and in the next moment, a violent force emerged, sending out a warning.

A battle emperor wasn’t someone they could fight against.

The man in the black cloak waved his pale hand at the door.

BOOM!

The black mist turned into a torrent and slammed into the door.

The alloy that was strong enough to withstand a combat Emperor’s attack was instantly shattered. A cloud of black mist rushed out and hit the middle-aged battle monarch and the battle kings behind him.

The middle-aged battle monarch roared in anger. Green-gold spiritual energy surged from his body and formed a huge turtle shell in front of him.

The turtle shell shadow enveloped him and all the battle-Kings.

Then, he took out a series of charms, gene agents, and spiritual fruits. After using them, his aura rapidly increased. His body couldn’t withstand the overly powerful force, so many wounds appeared on the surface of his body, and blood kept gushing out.

Even so, the middle-aged battle monarch did not turn back. If he did not do this, he would not be able to stop a battle Emperor.

After using all sorts of amplification methods, the turtle shell shadow became even more dazzling. At the same time, the black mist landed on the turtle shell shadow.

BOOM!

Cracks started to appear on the turtle shell. In the next moment, the middle-aged battle monarch watched in shock as the turtle shell shattered.

The black mist crashed into the middle-aged battle monarch and the group of battle-Kings behind him, sending them flying.

The middle-aged battle monarch slammed into the wall and coughed out mouthfuls of blood. His face was as pale as paper.

The few battle-Kings behind him had used all sorts of life-saving methods in time.

However, in the face of a battle emperor’s attack, a battle King’s life-saving technique wouldn’t be very useful.

Two middle-aged men and a delicate and graceful woman lost their lives on the spot.

The rest of the people were all lying on the ground, seriously injured and dying.

This was also because the middle-aged battle Emperor had used all his strength to block the attack. Otherwise, they would not have been able to survive.

After the first attack, the black-cloaked man did not continue to attack. His goal was not to kill the guards here, but to kill all kinds of mutants.

The weakness of the black abyss demonic door was something the black-cloaked man did not expect. If he could only open 200 spatial doors at a time, time was of the essence for him.

With a thought, he controlled the black arm to grab some of the xenogeneics into the dimension portal, and then opened the portal of the other rooms.

At this moment, a dark space door opened and Li Xinghai walked out.

He glanced at the battle Emperor and battle King on the ground, then turned to look at the black-cloaked man in the ruins. His face was cold and serious.

The black-cloaked man also noticed Li Xinghai’s arrival, and his face showed a touch of coldness.

A battle emperor level master! It came really quickly.

Just as the black-cloaked man was thinking, Li Xinghai’s body exuded a similar black mist, which wrapped around the black-cloaked man.

However, unlike the black cloaked man, Li Xinghai’s Black fog was thick and dark, without the strange shadow of the black cloaked man.

The black-cloaked man was controlling the black abyss fiend sect to absorb the foreign objects, and before he could react, he was shrouded in the black mist.

Within the black mist, the black-cloaked man suddenly felt the surrounding space become deathly still, as if he had come to another world.

His blood-red eyes were cold and his voice was hoarse, “darkness domain?”

Li Xinghai didn’t answer his question. His wrinkled face was filled with cold killing intent. His spiritual power surged, and black shadows emerged in the dark domain. Sword light raged, and slashed toward the black-cloaked man in the center.

Even the battle emperor black-cloaked man could feel a life-threatening threat.

His pupils contracted slightly, and then his body turned into an afterimage and disappeared.

At this moment, a black shadow appeared at the side of the black abyss demonic door and slammed it shut.

As the demonic black abyss gate closed, the other spatial gates in the other rooms also closed.

However, he didn’t know where the mutated object that was taken away by the black-cloaked man went.

Seeing this scene, the black cloaked man froze. He finally understood that Li Xinghai’s target was the black abyss demon sect, not him.

“Do you think you’ll be fine after closing the black abyss demonic gate? As long as I kill you, I can still take away all the mutated objects here!”

Wisps of black mist surged around him and merged into the darkness domain.

However, unlike the darkness domain, shrieking soul shadows appeared one after another.

The black mist of the black-cloaked man condensed into a long knife with a strange face. It disappeared from its original place and came to Li Xinghai’s side. The long knife slashed down heavily, bringing with it the wails of ghosts and howls of wolves.

Li Xinghai’s face remained unchanged. He raised his black long sword and collided with the long knife.

Clang!

In the sound of metal clashing, Li Xinghai and the black-cloaked man began an intense battle in the dark domain.

Outside the darkness domain, elder Zhang and the two battle-Kings who were still in their original positions had also rushed over.

After seeing the tragic state on the ground, elder Zhang and the two battle-Kings were stunned for a moment before they ran over to the scene.

“Perkin! How are you guys?”

The three of them felt their auras, and when they saw the three battle-King corpses on the ground, their eyes turned red. Then, elder Zhang quickly took out a potion and shouted, ”

“Let them drink it!”

The two battle-Kings quickly fed them the potions.

After drinking the potions, they took out healing charms and treated them. Perkin and the other three battle-Kings who were still alive looked better.

This was especially true for the three battle-Kings, who were originally on the verge of death. Now, their lives were no longer in danger.

After Perkin recovered a little, he quickly reached out and grabbed elder Zhang’s arm, saying in a hoarse voice, ”

“Elder Zhang! Mr. Li Xinghai is holding the intruder back. The intruder’s target is the mutated object. Hurry up and transfer the mutated object. Quickly inform the other battle emperors to surround and kill that invader, and avenge Tony and the other two!”

Elder Zhang looked at the darkness and said,

“I’ve already informed the other battle emperors. Lord Siqi is on his way … We’ll transfer the foreign object immediately!”

….

Just as the battle started in the underground storage room, Tong Shu and Tong Menghan glanced at the location of the Night Watchmen’s headquarters in a corner of the imperial capital.

A fanatical expression appeared on Tong Shu’s face as she said,

“The Lord has already started to take action. We can also take action. As long as we do this well, we can also join that organization. At that time, we will become the leaders!”

Tong Menghan’s beautiful face turned cold. She took a deep breath and said, ”

“I understand, father.”

A black mist swirled in her eyes. The next moment, strange black shadows rushed out and rushed toward the residential buildings on the side.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 516 - 516 Stealing

516 Stealing

At the same time, in another area of the Imperial Capital, there were riots and powerful auras spreading out.

For a moment, the entire Imperial Capital was in an uproar.

In the Maple Guard Camp, Si Chengxin was constantly receiving news from his subordinates in his office. His expression was extremely ugly.

“Is this about Tong Menghan? He actually dared to be impudent in the Imperial Capital! Damn it!”

“Go ahead,” he said after some thought. “Inform all the Maple Guards to take action and suppress the chaos.”

A Battle-King who was standing at the side nodded slightly. “Yes!”

Then, Si Chengxin and the others left as well.

In the military camp guarded by Maple Guards, Si Tingfeng’s eyes flickered and his expression turned cold when he heard the report.

“Tong Menghan…Let’s go and suppress the chaos.”

As a captain of the Maple Guards, he naturally had his own subordinates. Si Tingfeng left the military camp with his subordinates.

….

Daqu City, in a hidden basement.

Li Qinghe looked at the corpse of the Soul Devouring Pearl’s owner that was slowly burning in front of her. There was a hint of shock on her pretty face.

Previously, Lu Yuan had killed the owner of the Soul Devouring Pearl with just one sword attack, which shocked her.

Looking at the Soul Devouring Pearl floating in the air, Li Qinghe came back to her senses and looked at Lu Yuan with a surprised expression.

“Little Brother Yuan, your strength is actually already so strong.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “That’s already close to his full strength. Otherwise, if this guy were to react and fight, the ordinary people outside would suffer heavy casualties.”

“Understood.” Li Qinghe nodded. “I understand.”

She watched Lu Yuan put away the Soul Devouring Pearl and said with a smile,

“This is the third one. There are still eight more. As long as we retrieve those Soul Devouring Beads, there shouldn’t be any danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Next, let’s go to another city where the mutation phenomenon has occurred. Where is the next one?”

Li Qinghe thought for a moment and said, “The next one is in Taichuan City. The mutation phenomenon has just appeared there. Can you sense the source?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment.

He didn’t say anything. If the owner of the Soul Devouring Pearl behind him had completely activated the mutation phenomenon, then his spiritual power fluctuation wouldn’t be so intense. Even Lu Yuan would find it difficult to sense it. Perhaps a small range would be fine, but if the range was too large, it wouldn’t work.

This was the case when Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe first appeared in Xikou City.

However, he still had to go over and take a look.

Lu Yuan wrapped his arms around Li Qinghe’s slender waist. Space fluctuated, and the two of them disappeared from where they were.

In the next moment, the two of them appeared in the sky above Tai Chuan City.

As soon as Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe were in the air, they saw the dark clouds that covered the sky not far away and the surging evil aura.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was also looking at the evolution cube in his body with anticipation.

Then, Lu Yuan frowned slightly. The Evolution Cube did not vibrate.

“What’s wrong? Can’t I?”

Li Qinghe asked when she saw Lu Yuan’s expression.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “Let’s go around and take a look. Maybe we’ll find something.”

Li Qinghe nodded.

Then, the two of them moved around Taichuan City.

Not long after he moved, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly stopped, and then a hint of joy appeared on his face.

The Evolution Cube in his body finally shook slightly.

“I got it!”

He brought Li Qinghe and changed directions, moving toward the direction where the Evolution Cube was shaking more and more violently.

Not long after, they stopped in a residential building.

Li Qinghe looked at the ten-meter-tall residential building with a hint of surprise in her eyes.

“Brother Yuan, is the owner of the Soul Devouring Bead here?”

Lu Yuan also did not expect to be in such a crowded place.

The previous three Soul Devouring Beads were in the basement, but this guy was actually hiding in the crowd.

“I think so. Let’s go up and take a look,” he said with a slight frown.

Lights flashed in every household in the residential building. Many people were still awake.

After all, the mutation phenomenon was serious, and not many people could sleep soundly now.

According to the vibration notification of the Evolution Cube, Lu Yuan quickly locked onto a room on the eighth floor.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe looked at each other. Li Qinghe smiled and reached out to grab Lu Yuan’s arm. Strands of dark power surged around her and enveloped the two of them.

Then, they blended into the shadows, passed through the door, and entered.

Li Qinghe, who possessed the power of darkness, could naturally do what Lu Yuan did before.

However, Li Qinghe’s power of darkness was not as strong as Lu Yuan’s, so the concealment effect was not as good.

However, it was not a problem for Lu Yuan.

He could secretly enhance the Power of Darkness around Li Qinghe and conceal the effects of the Soul Devouring Pearl from the owner.

The previous owner of the Soul Devouring Bead was easily killed by Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe when they approached him.

Soon, the two of them found the owner of the Soul Devouring Bead in a room. He was controlling the black shadow to devour souls from a distance.

It was a handsome young man with curly black hair.

Li Qinghe automatically let go of Lu Yuan’s hand, and Lu Yuan disappeared from where he was. In the next moment, he appeared behind the young man.

The young man reacted immediately. However, before he could do anything, his body was slashed by the golden sword light, and his vitality dissipated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 517 - 517 Stealing 2

517 Stealing 2

….

In the underground holding room of the Night Watchmen headquarters in the capital.

Elder Zhang and the two Battle-Kings were dealing with the other mutated creatures, while Elder Perkin and the other three Battle-Kings had recovered a little and joined in.

Not far away, there was a deep darkness quietly covering that area. From time to time, there would be a rumble, and a terrifying aura would seep out at any time.

Elder Zhang and the others would look at the Darkness Domain from time to time, worried about Li Xinghai.

If Li Xinghai hadn’t used the Umbral Realm to place the battle area in the domain, the entire underground storage room would have been destroyed. Even the headquarters of the night watchers would probably have ceased to exist.

This was a terrifying battle between Battle Emperors!

“I wonder how the situation inside is now.”

A worried expression appeared on Elder Zhang’s face.

The others were the same.

In the Darkness Domain, Li Xinghai was suppressing the black-cloaked man. In his domain, he was the master of the domain, and his combat strength was enhanced.

The black-cloaked man was like an away match, and he had a certain disadvantage. Moreover, Li Xinghai could also feel that although the black-cloaked man’s strength had reached the Battle Emperor level, it was not as long as Li Xinghai’s.

The black-cloaked man and Li Xinghai collided, and the sound of metal clashing rang out.

At this moment, the black-cloaked man suddenly trembled. The black fog surged unnaturally, and his aura became a little weaker.

Even if the black-cloaked man was not as strong as Li Xinghai, he could still barely block the collision.

However, the sudden situation caught the black-cloaked man off guard.

Li Xinghai naturally seized this short opportunity.

His eyes turned completely black, and a terrifying aura surged. Even the Darkness Domain seemed to come alive. Streams of extremely powerful aura spread out, and the black sickle appeared beside the black-cloaked man, slashing down heavily.

Chi chi chi!

The black cloaked man’s cloak was torn, and wounds appeared on his body.

Faint black blood spurted out from the wound.

The black-cloaked man let out a miserable cry, and his aura was much weaker than before.

Li Xinghai’s face turned cold, and his aura surged again.

The black-cloaked man’s blood-red eyes flashed continuously. He understood that if he was delayed now, it would not be long before a new Battle Emperor appeared. As he thought about it, a crazy light appeared in his eyes. He roared, “Damn you bastard! You actually want me to pick the fruit in advance! All of you must die!”

As he spoke, the black fog around him surged crazily. Around the black fog, a grayish-white fog seeped out, and there were black spots of light in the fog.

At the beginning, he had 11 points, but now it had become 8 points.

The black-cloaked man took a deep breath. Wisps of gray mist and black light entered the black cloak together, as if they were being devoured by the black-cloaked man.

Then, the black fog around the black-cloaked man surged, and his aura continued to rise.

Seeing this scene, Li Xinghai’s pupils suddenly constricted. He looked at the black-cloaked man in shock, and vigilance appeared in his eyes.

In just an instant, the black-cloaked man’s aura had already surpassed his, reaching the strength of a Great Circle Battle Emperor.

Li Xinghai’s heart suddenly became serious. What did this guy do?

Just as Li Xinghai’s expression was grave, a hint of anger appeared in the black cloaked man’s blood-red eyes. He roared, “Damn it! Who stole my power? Who is it?”

Hearing this, a hint of doubt appeared in Li Xinghai’s eyes.

He didn’t think too much about it. Violent power surged and attacked the black-cloaked man again.

The black-cloaked man had originally thought that after absorbing the scattered Soul Devouring Bead, even if the Soul Devouring Bead had not grown to their limits, it would be enough for him to break through to the Battle-Saint realm.

However, he never expected that the power in the Soul Devouring Bead would be snatched away! He had only entered the Great Circle of the Battle Emperor state.

This was much weaker than he had imagined.

The black-cloaked man was abnormally furious, but he did not even have time to be angry because that damned Battle Emperor had already launched another attack.

The black-cloaked man roared and waved the long saber in his hand, shattering the surrounding scythes. Then, he rushed toward Li Xinghai.

As his strength increased, he began to gain an advantage even in Li Xinghai’s Darkness Domain.

Li Xinghai’s face was solemn. He could barely block the attack of the black-cloaked man. The strange whistling sound under the long saber made Li Xinghai’s brain hurt. It was on a completely different level from the previous whistling sound.

However, Li Xinghai still did not retreat. If he did, the Darkness Domain would lose its effect. Without the suppression of the Darkness Domain, the black-cloaked man could destroy all the lives and buildings nearby in a short time.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, and Li Xinghai was sent flying. His face was slightly pale, and the hand holding the sword started to tremble.

At this moment, Si Qi entered the Darkness Domain. The ice-blue scale armor appeared on his body, and his eyes had golden-red dragon pupils.

After seeing Siqi, Li Xinghai let out a sigh of relief and relaxed a little.

A faint smile appeared on his wrinkled face.

“Old man, if you don’t come, I won’t be able to stop you.”

Si Qi looked at the black-cloaked man in the distance with a serious expression. “Who is he?”

“I don’t know.”

“We’ll know once we catch him.”

Si Qi smiled coldly and charged towards the black cloaked man.

Li Xinghai followed closely behind.

The black-cloaked man did not want to be outdone by the two extremely powerful Battle Emperor. He charged towards them.

A battle that was even more intense than before erupted.

….

A few minutes ago.

In a corner of the Imperial Capital, Tong Shu was moving with Tong Menghan.

He glanced at the Maple Guard behind him, and a ferocious expression appeared on his face that was covered in black patterns.

Meanwhile, Tong Menghan was still controlling the Soul Devouring Bead and devouring the souls.

At this moment, Tong Menghan’s face suddenly turned pale and she coughed out a mouthful of black blood.

Tong Shu was stunned. He looked at Tong Menghan with an ugly expression, “Menghan? What happened?”

Tong Menghan shook her head, and a look of bewilderment appeared on her face. “I don’t know…Soul Devouring Bead…Cough cough…”

Before she could finish her sentence, she started coughing violently again, coughing out streams of blood.

Then, her life force seemed to dissipate along with her coughing. The black fog in her body gradually became chaotic, and a black pearl floated out.

Seeing this, Tong Shu’s expression changed drastically. “Soul Devouring Pearl? What happened?”

“No…”

Tong Menghan seemed to have understood something. Her life force was disappearing rapidly. Her beautiful face became old, and a touch of despair appeared in her eyes.

Before she could say anything, all her life force was devoured. Even her soul ran out of her body and was swallowed by the Soul Devouring Bead while screaming.

Then, the Soul Devouring Bead suddenly disappeared.

Tong Shu, who had stayed where he was, held onto Tong Menghan’s skeleton. He was stunned when he saw the Soul Devouring Pearl disappear.

“What’s going on?!”

A look of disbelief appeared on his face.

At this moment, the black patterns on his face suddenly emitted strands of strange black light. Suddenly, blood-red light appeared in his eyes.

In the next moment, his aura soared by a large margin, but his eyes lost their rationality and completely turned blood-red.

Then, he growled and rushed toward Si Chengxin and the others.

Si Chengxin and the others were dumbfounded, but they quickly smiled.

“Catch him! Capture him alive if you can! Otherwise, kill him!”

….

Tai Chuan City.

The handsome young man’s corpse on the ground slowly turned into ashes under the Great Sun Spirit Fire. On the surface of the corpse, black fog surged and formed a Soul Devouring Bead.

A dense unknown aura fused into Lu Yuan’s body and entered the Evolution Cube. The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up and revealed a smile.

This was the fourth Soul Devouring Bead. The unknown aura made the Evolution Cube eat happily.

Lu Yuan went forward and planned to put the Soul Devouring Bead away.

At this moment, the Soul Devouring Pearl suddenly disappeared without a trace.

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe were both stunned. Then, Lu Yuan could not help but frown and his expression darkened.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 518 - 518 Natural Disaster

518 Natural Disaster

“What happened? Where was the Soul Devouring Bead? Where did he go? Could it have been stolen?”

Li Qinghe asked with a frown, shock written all over her face.

Lu Yuan shook his head. “There are no spatial fluctuations. It shouldn’t have been taken away by someone using spatial power. I’m not too sure about the specifics.”

Lu Yuan’s space-type transcendent gene had already reached the emperor level. If someone really wanted to take the Soul Devouring Bead away through the space-type transcendent gene, he would definitely notice it.

It was obviously a special situation.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, “I’m afraid this has something to do with the appearance of several Soul Devouring Beads. Perhaps the people who hold the Soul Devouring Beads are not the ones who really control the Soul Devouring Beads. Perhaps the real owner of the Soul Devouring Beads has tampered with them.”

“The real master? Then why did he suddenly do something?”

Li Qinghe’s face was filled with doubt. Then, her eyes lit up as she thought of something. She looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Could it be because Little Brother Yuan killed several Soul Devouring Bead holders?”

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that this might really be the case.

“Maybe.” He nodded.

Just as Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe were discussing, the mutation phenomenon in other cities suddenly collapsed and disappeared.

Seeing this scene, the Guardians Of The Night and the genetic warriors who were killing the black shadow and dealing with the mutation were all stunned and looked at each other.

No one could understand why the mutation had suddenly disappeared.

….

In the underground storage room of the Imperial Capital.

The battle in Li Xinghai’s Darkness Domain lasted for more than half an hour.

The black-cloaked man, who had advanced to the Great Circle of the Battle Emperor Stage, was still evenly matched against two Great Circle of the Battle Emperor Stage powerhouses.

This was done in Li Xinghai’s domain.

One could imagine that a Battle Emperor who had mastered the Soul Devouring Bead was much stronger than an ordinary Battle Emperor.

At this moment, whether it was Li Xinghai, Si Qi, or the black-cloaked man, they all had some wounds on their bodies, and their auras had become much weaker.

Chi!

Ice blades streaked across the darkness and slashed at the black-cloaked man. The black-cloaked man dodged, but an ice blade slashed through the black cloak, revealing his face under the cloak.

It was an elf with pale skin and pointy ears.

Seeing this elf, both Li Xinghai and Si Qi frowned slightly.

Neither of them knew this elf.

“Who the hell are you? I’ve never seen you among the Elf Battle Emperors in the White Cloud Star Field.”

Cracks appeared on Si Qi’s icy blue scale armor, and blood kept flowing out. His expression was cold as he stared at the black-haired elf man.

The corners of the elf man’s mouth curled up into a smile. He swept his gaze across the surroundings and exhaled slightly. He said, “It doesn’t matter who I am. The Calamity has already set its eyes on Planet Daqi. All of you will become sacrifices.”

As Si Qi and Li Xinghai’s expressions changed, the elf man suddenly tore open the space in the Darkness Domain and entered the spatial rift.

The elf man planned to leave this place. Although the number of mutated creatures he had collected this time was far from what he had expected, Si Qi and Li Xinghai were much stronger than he had imagined. He had not been able to take down the two of them after such a long time. If this continued, he was afraid that other Battle Emperors would come to support him. It was better to leave immediately.

At the thought of this, a cold killing intent appeared on the elf man’s face. It was all because someone had stolen the power of his Soul Devouring Bead. Otherwise, even if the Soul Devouring Bead hadn’t fully grown, after absorbing all the Soul Devouring Beads, he should still have a chance of reaching the Battle-Saint realm. Even if he couldn’t reach the Battle-Saint realm, he would still be far stronger than he was now!

Ever since he was discovered in the Tong family, things had not been going well for him! After the little bug who had discovered this had passed on his original plan to the Red Maple Guards and the night watchers, he had no choice but to forcefully change his plan. Almost all his previous arrangements were useless. In a short period of time, his arrangements were not enough.

He had originally thought that he had more time. He had even planned to use the Soul Devouring Bead to cause a commotion. Not only could he attract a large number of experts to leave the Imperial City, but he could also accelerate the growth of the Soul Devouring Bead, giving him enough trump cards in this surprise attack.

In the end, he did not expect that the Soul Devouring Bead would be discovered faster than he had imagined. He could only enter the underground storage room without being fully prepared. In the end, even the most crucial Black Abyss Demon Sect had a problem, and it ended up like this.

Thinking of this, the elf man’s expression became ferocious. No matter who it was, if I found you, I would definitely take your soul out and torture you for eternity!

Seeing the elf man run away, Si Qi and Li Xinghai, whose expressions had changed, immediately reacted and chased after him.

“You want to run? Today is the day you die!”

As soon as the two of them approached the spatial rift, it closed.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s expressions turned ugly as they watched the spatial fluctuations calm down.

“Old fellow, can you catch up?”

Li Xinghai looked at Si Qi, who took out a silver-white talisman. A pained expression appeared in her eyes.

“Damn it…In the end, he could only use it once. We can definitely catch up!”

The silver-white talisman in his hand emitted a light, and then tore open a spatial rift. The two of them stepped over at the same time.

….

In Taichuan City, after the Soul Devouring Bead disappeared, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe left the residential building. They planned to go to the person in charge of the night watchers ‘branch and explain the matter to him before going to the other cities where the mutation phenomenon had occurred.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 519 - 519 Natural Disaster

519 Natural Disaster

In the middle of the night, the two of them were flying in the air when Lu Yuan suddenly stopped. He frowned slightly and looked in a direction with a solemn expression. A trace of bewilderment appeared in his eyes.

Noticing Lu Yuan’s movement, Li Qinghe frowned slightly. “Brother Yuan, what’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and smiled. ” discovered that there might be a new mutation phenomenon. Sister Qinghe, go and find the branch head of the Night Watchmen branch to explain the situation. I’ll go over and take a look. ”

“Do you need my help?” Li Qinghe was taken aback.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head. “It’s not a big deal. It should be similar to the Soul Devouring Bead from before.”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she thought of the strength Lu Yuan had displayed previously and nodded. “Alright then. Take care of yourself.”

“Don’t worry.”

Lu Yuan smiled and disappeared from where he was.

Soon, Lu Yuan appeared in a wilderness not far from Taichuan City. Wisps of black fog circulated around him. He retracted his aura and hid in the shadows with a solemn expression.

He had been a little relaxed with Li Qinghe previously, but he had actually felt the fluctuation of space. There was even an evil aura coming out of space.

It was not at the level of the Soul Devouring Bead. The owner of the Soul Devouring Bead at the Combat Emperor level definitely did not have such a powerful aura.

It was the Battle Emperor.

The first thing that came to Lu Yuan’s mind was the hunters he attracted when he repaired the spatial gateway.

A hunter was an existence that had a powerful mutated aura and could tear space apart.

However, this aura seemed to be weaker than the hunter’s, and its aura seemed to be a little weak, making Lu Yuan a little uncertain. He planned to come over and take a look himself.

Soon, Lu Yuan saw a spatial rift in the sky and a humanoid creature walking out of it.

Seeing this humanoid creature, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. At the very least, it was not a hunter.

Otherwise, with the strength of the hunters, even if all the Battle Emperor on Planet Daqi attacked together, they would probably suffer heavy casualties.

However … Why did this guy look a little familiar?

Lu Yuan looked at the tattered robe on the elf man and wondered where he had seen it before.

This was an elf. The only elves he had seen before were Sister Shuangyue and the elven envoy, or some elven genetic warriors he had seen in the Land of Origin.

There shouldn’t be such a face inside.

Then, Lu Yuan sensed something through the elf man’s aura, and his expression changed slightly.

This aura…He seemed to be the guy he met in the Tong family’s small world?

That black-cloaked man?

Why was he here? He was actually an elf? Wasn’t he human?

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

In the air, after the black-cloaked man appeared from the spatial rift, he exhaled slightly and looked around. He had located the city where the servant who had been killed was.

Through his senses towards the Soul Devouring Bead, he should be able to find the person who killed the servant. Although he might not have the time to take revenge now, at the very least, he had to know who it was. There would always be a chance to take revenge in the future.

However, he didn’t have any space-type transcendent genes, and his strength hadn’t reached the battle-sage level. In fact, he had suffered quite a few injuries. Although he could rely on his own strength to tear open space and perform long-distance spatial teleportation, there was a slight deviation in his coordinates, and he appeared in the wilderness a certain distance away from the city.

However, this wasn’t a big problem for the elf. With his Battle Emperor strength, even if he was slightly injured, he could still travel to the city at an extremely fast speed and sense the person who killed his servant.

The Elf man’s blood-red eyes were filled with cold killing intent.

At this moment, the space nearby rippled and tore open again. Si Qi and Li Xinghai rushed out.

When he saw Si Qi and Li Xinghai, the elf man’s expression froze. He didn’t expect these two humans to have the ability to tear space. He revealed a cold expression.

“Damn it…You haunting human.”

His eyes flashed. He could only choose to give up on finding the person who killed his servant behind the scenes. He would leave first. There would be plenty of opportunities to find that person in the future!

He tore through space again, planning to leave.

These two humans were not as strong as him. In addition, he had the special characteristic of mutation. Tearing space was not particularly difficult for him. He did not believe that these two humans could tear space continuously like him. The probability of using space-type items was higher, and such items were usually extremely precious and not unlimited.

The elf man thought about it, and his lips curled up into a cold smile.

At this moment, the space he had torn apart suddenly trembled, followed by intense distortions.

The elf man, who had planned to enter the Dimension Portal, had a change of expression and hurriedly retreated a distance.

Boom!

The space that had been torn apart suddenly exploded, and distorted cracks appeared in the space. The space inside was filled with spatial storms, and terrifying power surged. Even the ground below had cracks appearing.

The shockwave hit the elf man’s body, and a trace of black blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth. His blood-red eyes looked at the slowly closing spatial rift in disbelief. He had never expected that the spatial passageway he had torn open would actually explode! This was completely unreasonable!

Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s expressions turned ugly when they saw the elf man was planning to tear the space apart again to escape. At this moment, the spatial rift suddenly exploded, causing the two of them to be stunned for a moment. They did not expect this.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 520 - 520 Natural Disaster 3

520 Natural Disaster 3

If you don’t know how to tear space, then don’t tear space. Why bother?

However, they were Battle Emperor powerhouses after all. They had rich battle experience, and they recovered almost instantly and launched an attack at the elf man.

The elf man’s expression was extremely ugly as he roared, “Damn it!”

His eyes were blood-red, and wisps of evil black fog circulated around his body as he rushed toward Si Qi and Li Xinghai. He thought that these two humans must have done something to him!

….

Lu Yuan, who was hiding in the shadows, had some guesses after seeing Si Qi and Li Xinghai come through the spatial rift.

The target of these two old men was probably this elf man.

If Lu Yuan’s previous senses were correct, this elf man should be the black-cloaked man that Lu Yuan saw at the Tong family’s house last time.

Lu Yuan did not understand how this black-cloaked man was discovered. However, since even the two Battle Emperors had come, it was obvious that they were chasing after him.

However, Lu Yuan did not expect that it would be such a coincidence. The black-cloaked man just happened to appear on the edge of Taichuan City. Was he lucky?

Then, Lu Yuan saw that the elf man was planning to continue tearing open the spatial rift and escape.

Seeing this scene, Lu Yuan could not help but laugh.

This elf man clearly did not have any space-type transcendent genes. He had forcefully torn open space through brute force, just like the Heaven Abyss Saint Lu Yuan had encountered in the Land of Origin.

However, the elf man wasn’t a Heaven Abyss Saint, so the stability of the spatial rift was definitely not as good.

For Lu Yuan, who possessed an emperor space-type transcendent gene, it might be a little difficult to resist and close the spatial rift. However, if he wanted to destroy the spatial rift, it would be too easy. This kind of unstable spatial rift only needed him to gently stir the spatial line to make the space even more chaotic and explode very quickly.

Therefore, Lu Yuan used his space-type transcendent gene and easily pulled the spatial line. Then, Lu Yuan saw the spatial crack explode, and the elf man seemed to have been injured a little.

Lu Yuan saw the elf man’s dumbfounded look and the corners of his mouth curled up into a smile.

Are you surprised?

Then, Lu Yuan saw Li Xinghai and Si Qi rush towards the elf man.

Wisps of dense darkness spread out from Li Xinghai’s body, enveloping the entire sky and the elf man.

After that, a series of violent explosions came from inside. The battle had begun.

Lu Yuan looked at the trembling dark space and raised his eyebrows slightly.

He felt that this dark space was a little similar to his Shadow Kingdom. They both formed a domain-like place and suppressed the enemies inside.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and planned to go in and watch the show.

If it was any other combat technique, Lu Yuan might be discovered if he entered. However, Lu Yuan had some experience with combat techniques similar to the Shadow Kingdom.

He could blend in quietly without being discovered by the user of the combat skill, Old Master Li Xinghai.

There was a sense of excitement in being sneaky.

Of course, Lu Yuan would definitely not enter with his main body.

The black shadow under him twisted and formed a shadow clone. Then, the shadow clone soared into the sky and slowly fused into the shadow domain, as if it had returned home.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 521 - 521 Shadow Clone

521 Shadow Clone

Lu Yuan shared the senses of the shadow clone that had merged into the darkness domain. He could clearly see the situation in the domain.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi, the two old men, surrounded the black-haired elf man in a tattered cloak.

However, the black-haired elf man was obviously very powerful. He was the same as the owners of the Soul Devouring Bead that Lu Yuan had seen before. His surroundings were strange. Black fog with remnant souls surged. Every time he waved the long saber in his hand, ear-piercing screams would be heard.

Even Lu Yuan, who was far away, felt some discomfort in his brain. Li Xinghai and Si Qi, who were facing the elf man, probably felt even worse.

In other aspects, the black shadow could also block some of Li Xinghai’s and Old Master Si Qi’s attacks. It could even attack on its own, similar to Lu Yuan’s shadow clone.

Even if it was two against one, the black-haired elf still seemed to be at ease.

Especially as time passed, Li Xinghai and Si Qi, the two old men, had consumed more energy than the black-haired elf man, and their strength had weakened faster.

In comparison, although the black-haired elf’s aura was also weakening, it was not as fast as the two of them.

Moreover, the black-haired elf man was the same as the owner of the Soul Devouring Bead that Lu Yuan had met before. He had a strange spiritual power that was different from ordinary genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan suspected that after mutation, the strong would not be able to use geno armaments, and they would not even be able to use the combat skills of the transcendent genes.

After all, this black-haired elf man was the same as the other Soul Devouring Beads he had met. He did not have a geno armament.

His defensive methods were all completed through the black shadow.

As for why he couldn’t enhance his geno armament, Lu Yuan didn’t know.

His understanding of the mutation phenomenon was only limited to what he had encountered before.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing could be heard. The black long saber and Li Xinghai’s black long sword collided, and then Li Xinghai’s body flew backward.

He let out a breath of turbid air, narrowed his eyes, and glanced at Si Qi beside him.

“Old man, are the others not here yet?”

Si Qi’s condition wasn’t too good either. Many black shadows had entered his body, and at this moment, strands of strange black fog were seeping out of his body. His expression was somewhat pained.

“Roar!” he growled. Ice-blue light flashed, and dense dragon might spread out. Wisps of black fog seeped out of his body, accompanied by miserable cries.

His expression recovered a little and he said in a low voice,

“They should be here soon. They don’t have the corresponding spatial spell talisman, so it will take some time for them to get here.”

Li Xinghai let out a breath of turbid air and looked at the elf man coldly. He said, “No matter what, we can’t let him escape.”

The elf man naturally heard the conversation between Li Xinghai and Si Qi. His blood-red eyes were filled with cold killing intent.

Although he was gradually gaining the upper hand now, an advantage did not mean victory.

It was still difficult for him to kill Li Xinghai and Si Qi.

Moreover, as they fought, even the male elf was becoming weaker and weaker. When another Battle God appeared, his situation would become extremely bad.

Thinking of this, the elf man glanced at Li Xinghai and Si Qi, and a cold look appeared in his eyes. He reached out and tore open the space again.

He didn’t believe that these two humans could interfere with his space slit.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s expressions changed slightly when they saw the elf man tear open a spatial rift again. They rushed toward the elf man at the same time and attacked him with powerful combat skills, trying to stop him from escaping.

When Lu Yuan’s clone saw this scene in the distance, he narrowed his eyes again.

Through the shadow clone’s line of sight, his main body easily grasped the location of the spatial crack and fluctuated the spatial line again.

In the next moment, the elf man who had just opened a spatial rift and was about to enter felt the distortion of space again.

His expression changed again, and his body instantly disappeared from where he was.

Boom!

Space exploded, and even the Darkness Domain was torn apart by the distorted space.

Although the elf man closest to him dodged, he was still hit by the aftershock. After his face turned pale, he coughed up a mouthful of blood.

When Li Xinghai and Si Qi saw this scene from afar, their expressions changed slightly. They quickly retreated to avoid the terrifying aftershock brought by the spatial explosion.

The two of them looked at the spatial rift that was slowly recovering from the distortion and looked at each other.

“What happened?”

If it was just one explosion, it could be attributed to an accident. But two explosions in a row was too strange.

The elf man was clearly not a fool. If he did not have the confidence to tear open space and leave, he would not have made such a choice twice in a row.

Moreover, the elf man had already done this in the Imperial City.

“Someone is secretly preventing this elf man from leaving?”

Li Xinghai looked around vigilantly and gave the most likely thought.

Si Qi also narrowed her eyes and looked around without batting an eyelid. She slowly opened her mouth and said, “I don’t know if they’re friend or foe.”

Li Xinghai sensed his surroundings but didn’t feel anything. His face was solemn. “No matter what, what he’s doing now is beneficial to us. As long as we don’t let this elf escape, it’s a good thing for us.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 522 - 522 Shadow Clone

522 Shadow Clone

“Yes.” Si Qi nodded slightly.

When the two of them were talking, the elf man obviously didn’t think of this.

His expression kept changing, and a ferocious expression appeared on his face. His gaze swept across the surrounding dark space, and he growled in a hoarse voice,

“Who is it? If you have the ability, don’t hide. Come out!”

However, what responded to him was Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s attacks.

Although their auras were weaker than before, they were still powerful. The combined attack of the two caused the Elf man’s expression to change again. His body flashed, dodging the attacks of the two, and then he retaliated.

The battle began again. Not long after, the elf man tried to open the space slit again. As soon as he opened the space slit, the space distorted again and then exploded.

Now, the three of them were sure that there was an expert who had mastered the power of space spying on them.

For a moment, the three of them felt their hearts sink and felt a little pressured.

For Li Xinghai and Si Qi, the source of the pressure was that they didn’t know what the ultimate goal of the hidden expert was and why he wanted to help them.

As for the male elf, the pressure was simple. Since the powerhouse who had mastered the power of space in the dark did not want him to tear open space and escape, it was obvious that he was not on his side.

That expert hadn’t attacked yet, but who knew if he wouldn’t launch a sneak attack in the future?

Experts with space-type transcendent genes were one of the strongest types of sneak attacks, especially in the Darkness Domain. Their perception was weaker than in the outside world.

For a moment, the male elf had no choice but to withdraw a portion of his power to guard against a possible sneak attack.

This gave Li Xinghai and Si Qi a certain degree of initiative again, forcing the elf man to retreat.

Boom!

After the elf man collided with Si Qi again, his body retreated a few steps.

His expression was unsightly, and his blood-red eyes flickered. He thought that he could not continue like this. If this continued, it would not be long before a third or even a fourth Battle Emperor appeared.

Since he couldn’t tear through space to escape, he could only rely on his speed.

The elf man’s eyes flashed as he used all his strength to push Li Xinghai and Si Qi back. He then flew out of the Darkness Domain.

He planned to leave the Darkness Realm and escape towards the universe.

However, just as the male elf was about to leave the Darkness Domain, dozens of shadow clones appeared in succession. Each shadow clone carried a black longsword and slashed at the male elf.

In the eyes of the elf man, the sharp sword intent was not particularly powerful. It was barely at the Battle Emperor level, or perhaps even slightly weaker.

If the male elf was still at his peak, he wouldn’t even be qualified to look at such an attack.

However, his aura was much weaker than before. Dozens of dark clones still made him feel a trace of pressure. He had no choice but to dodge the attacks.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi, who were chasing after the elf man, were stunned when they saw this scene, especially Li Xinghai, whose eyes widened in shock.

Si Qi looked at Li Xinghai and said, “I didn’t expect you to have a trick up your sleeve.”

Li Xinghai was speechless. “Would you believe me if I told you it wasn’t my clone?”

Si Qi was stunned. She looked at Li Xinghai in shock, then at the shadow clone.

“Don’t worry about that.” The corner of his mouth twitched. “The most important thing is not to let this elf escape!”

Li Xinghai nodded and attacked again.

In the shadows in the distance, there were streaks of pale golden light flowing on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body.

He used the Divine Glory and then used the Shadow Kingdom at full power. This way, he could ensure that his Shadow Clone was much stronger than before.

Dozens of Shadow Doppelgangers should be able to stop this male elf from escaping.

Lu Yuan naturally saw through his shadow clone that the elf man wanted to escape, so he thought of this idea.

He didn’t know where this elf man came from, but he had to know more about him since he suddenly wanted to attack the Imperial Capital.

To prevent any accidents from happening.

If there were any big shots behind this elf man, they could also be prepared in advance.

However, Lu Yuan did not use the Sun Spirit Body to avoid being recognized by Si Qi and Li Xinghai.

After all, such powerful shadow power and space power were close to the Battle Emperor level. It didn’t match the transcendent genes that Lu Yuan had carved. Even if he had all kinds of geno armaments, there was a limit to it. It was impossible to increase many aspects at the same time.

Instead of finding all kinds of reasons to fool him, it was better to stay in the dark.

In the future, when he was strong enough, he would not have to worry about this problem. For now, he would have to take it slow.

In the darkness domain, Lu Yuan’s clone, Li Xinghai, and Si Qi attacked the elf man.

This was because Lu Yuan’s clone only needed enough spiritual energy to condense, and Lu Yuan himself could absorb spiritual crystals to quickly recover his spiritual energy. His spiritual energy was almost unlimited, so he was not afraid of the shadow clone’s consumption at all.

All the shadow clones charged at the elf man without fear of death. They could even use their bodies to block the elf man’s attacks.

Then, another shadow clone appeared and continued to attack the elf man.

Although in terms of individual strength, the shadow clone was far inferior to Li Xinghai and Si Qi, its fearless and boundless appearance made Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s scalps tingle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 523 - 523 Shadow Clone 3

523 Shadow Clone 3

Even the male elf roared in anger. His blood-red eyes were filled with anger and grievance. He was actually blocked by a group of clones!

Moreover, these clones were fearless, causing his power consumption to increase by a large margin compared to the previous battle.

In fact, these clones would even help Li Xinghai and Si Qi block the attacks, allowing Li Xinghai and Si Qi to attack without any scruples, increasing the pressure on him.

With the addition of the shadow clone, it did not take long for Li Xinghai and Si Qi to gradually suppress the elf man. New wounds began to appear on his body again.

The male elf roared repeatedly, but it was difficult for him to escape. He wanted to tear open space to escape, but the space exploded. He wanted to leave the Darkness Domain, but he was held back by the shadow clones.

When Li Xinghai and Si Qi saw the angry elf man, joy gradually appeared in their hearts. If this continued, it would not be long before the elf man was completely captured.

At this moment, the shadow clone suddenly turned into black fog and disappeared without a trace.

Because the shadow clone disappeared too quickly, whether it was the elf man, Li Xinghai, or Si Qi, they were all stunned for a moment and did not react.

Then, a hint of joy appeared on the elf man’s pale face, and he hurriedly ran out of the Darkness Domain.

At this moment, a figure rushed into the Darkness Domain. When he saw the Elf man charging at him, a white flame circulated around his body. The flames roared and turned into a white firebird that charged at the Elf man.

Caught off guard, the male elf was struck by the firebird and flew backward while screaming in pain. Scorched black marks appeared on his body.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi looked at the newcomer.

It was an old man with white hair and wearing a white robe. His muscular figure supported the robe.

White Demon Battle Emperor, Raphael Harold.

Seeing Battle God White Demon coming over, a smile appeared on Li Xinghai and Si Qi’s faces. They turned to look at the male elf with a cold expression.

When the elf man saw this, his expression turned ugly.

….

Outside the Darkness Domain, Lu Yuan hid in the shadows. When he saw Battle Emperor White Demon coming over, he immediately dispersed the Holy Glory and the Darkness Domain to avoid being discovered.

After all, Raphael was not in the Umbral Realm, so he could definitely feel the abnormal fluctuations.

Moreover, with Old Master Raphael, Li Xinghai, and Old Master Siqi, it shouldn’t be a problem to deal with an injured elf man.

Of course, Lu Yuan planned to stay here and leave after the dust settled. He also had to prevent the elf man from tearing space and escaping again.

Not long after, there was a violent rumble in the Dark Domain. The Dark Domain shattered. Li Xinghai’s face turned pale and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Si Qi and Raphael, who had just arrived, were also pale. There were many wounds on their bodies, and their auras were much weaker than before.

Not far away from them, a group of souls screamed and scattered. The elf man’s body gradually turned into a black fog, and his life force completely disappeared.

Lu Yuan, who was hiding in the shadows, frowned slightly as he looked at the gradually dissipating black fog. He did not expect the elf man to commit suicide when he saw that he could not escape.

He wondered if the three old men had discovered anything. He wondered if this elven man was the master behind the Soul Devouring Bead.

Have you found out the background of this male elf?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 524 - 524 Egg 1

524 Egg 1

Lu Yuan glanced at the overflowing black fog and the three old men. He thought for a moment and felt that it was not convenient for him to go out now. He would find an opportunity to ask them later.

Lu Yuan disappeared into the shadows and flew towards Taichuan City. After he was far away from Li Xinghai and the other two old men, Lu Yuan used space movement to return to Taichuan City.

Lu Yuan sensed and quickly found Li Qinghe’s aura.

He disappeared from where he was and appeared next to Li Qinghe in the next moment.

Li Qinghe was in the building of the branch of the night watchmen. There were a few other higher-ups of the branch of the night watchers beside her. When she saw Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up and she asked,

“Brother Yuan, how is it? Did something happen over there?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s just a mutation phenomenon. It has been resolved.”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly. “That’s good. Oh right, I’ve already told Branch Minister Liu about the fact that we’ve killed the owner of the Soul Devouring Bead here.”

Branch Head Liu was a gray-haired old man with many wrinkles on his face. He had a gentle smile on his face as he said,

“I’ve heard from Elder Li. I have to thank you, Elder Lu.”

Lu Yuan smiled. ” You’re too polite, Branch Head Liu. This is what I should do. ”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan and said, “”Brother Yuan, shall we go to other cities to take a look?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and felt that the black fog around the elf man was a little similar to the Soul Devouring Pearl. He was probably the owner of the Soul Devouring Pearl. Even the elf man was dead, so the other owners of the Soul Devouring Pearl might have died as well.

However, even though he thought so, Lu Yuan was not very sure. He still nodded. “Alright.”

Then, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe left the branch of the night watchmen in Taichuan City and headed to other cities that had mutated.

….

In the wilderness.

Li Xinghai, Si Qi, and Raphael looked at the black fog that was spreading out, and a solemn expression appeared on their faces.

They did not expect the male elf to self-destruct.

After a moment of silence, Raphael looked at Li Xinghai and Si Qi and asked,

“You met this elf before. Did you get anything useful from him?”

Li Xinghai and Si Qi looked at each other. Then, the wrinkles on Li Xinghai’s face deepened.

“I did hear a little. The elf might be from the Church of Natural Disaster.”

Si Qi nodded slightly, and her expression was a little solemn. “Yes, this elf said that the natural disaster has already set its eyes on our planet. I’m afraid this is just the beginning.”

” The Church of Natural Disaster?!”

Upon hearing this, Raphael’s expression changed slightly. He looked at Li Xinghai and Si Qi in shock.

“The one who worships Mutation and even wants to help it erode the universe? This elf actually came from that kind of place?”

“I’m afraid so.” Li Xinghai nodded.

“Then what should we do? Those people were all lunatics. They would use all kinds of methods to increase the probability of the occurrence of the mutation phenomenon. They might even bring some terrifying mutated creatures. It’s even said that there are Deities inside.”

Raphael frowned, his face full of worry.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi were also worried, and their expressions were not particularly good.

After a moment of silence, Si Qi slowly said, “To put it bluntly, Planet Daqi isn’t very powerful. We don’t even have a Battle-Saint. Even if we’re targeted, the Order of Calamity probably won’t send anyone above the level of a Saint. Planet Daqi doesn’t have the right to do so, so there’s no need to worry. Besides, we can inform the other planets. There are many human races in the White Cloud Sector, and if other races learn of the Order of Calamity’s actions, they won’t sit idly by. That was for Mutation. If our Daqi Planet is corroded by the Mutation, the people from other places won’t have a good ending either.”

Hearing this, Li Xinghai and Raphael nodded slightly. “Old Man Si, what you said makes sense. He would inform the Saints of White Cloud Space Zone after he arrived at the Land of Origin and see what they thought. It’s best to inform the human saints first.”

Si Qi nodded slightly. “See if there’s anything left behind. If there’s nothing, go back as soon as possible. Without us in the Imperial Capital, the underground storage room might not be safe.”

Raphael nodded slightly and said, “Then I have to go back to the penalty area first to avoid any accidents.”

Si Qi and Li Xinghai nodded, and Raphael left.

….

In a dark cave, after the Dark Abyss Demon Gate closed, some mutated creatures were scattered inside. There were strands of strange fluctuations slowly spreading.

These mutated creatures came in all shapes and sizes, and there were hundreds of them.

These were the mutated creatures that the elf man had caught from the underground storage room. He had originally planned to take all the mutated creatures in the underground storage room away, but he did not expect to be stopped. He could only bring out a small portion, and even his own life was left there.

The little girl in the cave had a bloodthirsty smile on her face. She lay on the ground and squirmed slightly, trying to get up.

At this moment, a green light suddenly flashed in the cave. The little girl turned to look at the source of the light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 525 - 525 Egg 2

525 Egg 2

It was a dark green egg that was as tall as a person. It was currently intermittently releasing strands of light, like a beating heart.

As the green light appeared, mysterious runes gradually appeared on the egg.

Dark green threads floated out from the egg, binding the mutated creatures and pulling them towards the egg.

Soon, the mutated creatures were pulled closer to the dark green egg. When they touched the eggshell, the eggshell rippled like water, and the mutated creatures gradually fused into the dark green egg.

Then, chewing sounds came from the egg.

The little girl was bound by the green silk thread, and a look of shock appeared on her face. When she felt an irresistible force pulling her into the dark green egg, a look of horror appeared on her face, and she screamed and struggled.

However, no matter how hard she struggled, she was still determined to get closer to the egg.

When she got close to the egg, the little girl’s mouth tore open and turned into a huge bloody mouth. She bit at the green egg. However, as soon as her mouth touched the green egg, there were ripples on the green egg. Her entire mouth slowly merged into the green egg, and even her head gradually sank into the green egg.

The little girl’s face was filled with shock. She wanted to pull her head out, but her body remained firm and she slowly merged into the green egg.

When the little girl’s entire body merged into the green egg, chewing sounds could be heard, and they quickly calmed down.

….

Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe checked the other cities and received the same news. The mutation phenomenon suddenly disappeared as if it had never appeared.

Until now, the mutation phenomenon had not appeared again.

Lu Yuan thought of the elf man from before and guessed that it was probably related to his death.

However, Lu Yuan had no evidence.

Not long after, the next day, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe received news from the headquarters.

After seeing the news, the two of them widened their eyes slightly and revealed a trace of shock.

“The headquarters is under attack? Someone actually entered the underground holding room? It also caused the death of three Battle King-level elders. However, the invaders were eventually killed by the three Battle Emperors…How did he get in?”

Li Qinghe was in disbelief.

When Lu Yuan saw this news, he immediately thought of the elf man.

If he was killed, it should be that guy, right?

He didn’t expect that the elf man would take advantage of the time when the Soul Devouring Beads were active in the outside world to enter the underground storage room.

Fortunately, he was discovered in the end.

“I wonder if the mutated creatures in the underground storage room have been taken away?” He asked.

Li Qinghe also thought of this. She nodded and said, “The headquarters wants us to go back. Let’s go back and see the situation first.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He took Li Qinghe and disappeared from the resting room of Baiming City’s night watchman branch.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe arrived in the sky above the Imperial City. The two of them flew towards the headquarters of the night watchmen.

Soon, they arrived at the headquarters of the night watchers. To Lu Yuan’s surprise, the headquarters was undamaged.

Lu Yuan thought of Li Xinghai and the other two old men. They must have used some means to control the scope of the battle. If the elf wanted to escape, tearing space would not destroy the headquarters of the night watchmen.

As he thought about the problem, he and Li Qinghe quickly entered the headquarters of the night watchers.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the hall and realized that the ordinary people in the hall had already disappeared. Those who remained were all genetic warriors. Their strength was not weak, and the lowest was at the battle general level.

It was probably because there was a problem with the underground storage room, and it was to prevent ordinary people from being in danger.

As Lu Yuan thought about it, he and Li Qinghe arrived at the entrance of the underground holding room under the watchmen’s greeting.

After that, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe passed the inspection and entered the underground holding room.

There were more people in the underground storage room than usual. Even Gu An and Secretary Liu were there.

Seeing Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe enter, Gu An was stunned for a moment and was a little surprised.

“I just sent the message. How did you guys get there so quickly?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “My spatial ability is quite strong. I have some advantages in traveling.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan turned around and looked around.

Not far away, the small rooms that were used to prevent mutated creatures were destroyed. The ground was in a mess, and even the ceiling had cracks.

It could be seen that the mutated creatures in the room had disappeared. Lu Yuan guessed that they had either been stolen or transferred.

Gu An didn’t ask further. He nodded and said with a serious expression,

“Previously, because the invaders destroyed the underground storage room, in order to prevent any more accidents, before the underground storage room is rebuilt, a large number of people are needed to watch over the mutated creatures. In addition, the Soul Devouring Bead seemed to have been retrieved by the intruder, so there was no need to continue watching the mutation phenomenon. I asked you to come back.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he revealed a look of realization. As expected, the elf man from before had retrieved the Soul Devouring Bead?

At this moment, Li Qinghe frowned slightly and asked, “Intruders destroyed the underground storage room? How did he get in?”

Hearing this, Gu An glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a bitter smile, “The strange wooden door that Elder Lu caught previously should have the function of locating coordinates. That intruder had another similar door and entered through the coordinates. He didn’t even alarm the alarm.”

Lu Yuan was a little shocked. The Black Abyss Demon Sect? There was actually such an effect?

Lu Yuan’s space-type transcendent gene was already not weak, but he actually did not sense it at that time?

However, Lu Yuan remembered that after the Black Abyss Demon Gate was opened, it would not cause spatial fluctuations, so he was relieved.

The others also looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. If they did not know that Lu Yuan was extremely talented and was one of the top young generation in the Red Maple Empire, they would have thought that Lu Yuan was a traitor.

Li Qinghe did not expect such a thing to happen. She frowned slightly. “Then are there any mutated creatures missing?”

Hearing this, Gu An’s expression darkened. “Yes, after we counted, we lost a total of 455 mutated creatures. Among them, there were four S-class mutated creatures, including the two Soul Devouring Beads from before. There were also 32 A-class mutated creatures, 291 B-class mutated creatures, and the rest were C-class and D-class mutated creatures.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe’s expressions changed slightly.

“Can you find the location of those mutants?”

Lu Yuan asked.

Gu An shook her head slightly and sighed. “No, those mutated creatures were taken away by the previous intruder through that door. If that intruder was still alive, we might still be able to find those mutated creatures. However, his eyes are dead, and we can’t find the previous coordinates from that wooden door. I’m afraid it’s difficult to find them. In the next period of time, there might be more mutated phenomena in various regions.”

Hearing this, the atmosphere became heavy.

Every time there was a mutation phenomenon, it meant that someone died. The mutation phenomenon of S and A class was even more terrifying. It was equivalent to an Overlord and Emperor class.

For a moment, everyone was on tenterhooks.

After a moment of silence, Gu An smiled and said, “No matter what, we’ve managed to protect most of the mutated creatures. In comparison, the number of mutated creatures we lost is considered very small. This is worth being happy about.”

Many people smiled bitterly when they heard this.

“I’ll send people to look for the lost mutants. Now, the most important thing is to rebuild the underground storage room. I hope everyone can do their part.”

Lu Yuan and the others nodded.

Even though he was an honorary elder of the night watchers, he still needed help in this matter.

….

In the next four days, the effects of the previous invaders and the large number of mutations gradually disappeared. There were no new invaders, so Lu Yuan and the others relaxed a little.

After Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe finished their duty, they returned to their small villa in the White Willow District.

Lu Yuan returned to his room and glanced at the door of light. He found that he could already enter the Land of Origin.

With a thought, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin with a flash of white light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 526 - 526 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 1

526 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 1

After entering the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan’s life returned to normal.

He would cultivate for twelve hours every day and then apply for the King’s List challenge.

When there was an arena challenge, he would challenge it. When there was no arena challenge, he would go to the Demon Dragon Mountain Range to hunt king and emperor-level fierce beasts to obtain resources.

When it was time to rest, he would go out with Yeye to eat something delicious. He would either be dragged along by Si Tingxue and Rebecca to cultivate, or he would accompany Amy to play.

His days were simple and fulfilling.

After his cultivation increased, the time limit he could stay in the Land of Origin became eighty days. With his cultivation speed, he could absorb about 1.9 million Grade Seven Spiritual Crystals.

The amount of spirit crystals needed to refine the Machenical Emperor’s transcendent-grade gene to perfection was about five million grade-7 spirit crystals. However, Lu Yuan needed to consume slightly less spirit crystals because of the previous refinement.

When he entered the Land of Origin for the second time, Lu Yuan had almost completed his tempering.

Almost at the same time, Lu Yuan also rushed to the first place on the King’s List.

The quality of the King roll was definitely higher than the prodigy ranking.

The kings in the first few rankings were not weak. The two kings in the first few rankings even had monarch class transcendent genes engraved on them.

To be able to inscribe emperor class genes at King class was already quite powerful.

However, it was only so for Lu Yuan, who had all his genes at the emperor level.

Lu Yuan hid a little. He only used the Sun Spirit Body, Cosmic Wander, and his own spirit skills, body techniques, and geno armament. He defeated two king class gene masters and became the first on the King List.

After Lu Yuan became the first on the King’s ranking, his reputation became more and more famous. Naturally, it alarmed many factions in White Cloud City. The factions that invited Lu Yuan to join them on the Prodigy Ranking became more and more enthusiastic.

However, Lu Yuan rejected all of them.

To Lu Yuan, these invitations did not matter. All he wanted was the reward for breaking through the rankings.

The reward did not disappoint Lu Yuan.

From the 40th to the 1st place, Lu Yuan obtained a total of 1,000 treasures, including the Tier 5 cultivation spirit fruit, the Heavenly King Fruit.

Adding on the 600 from before, there were now a total of 1,600.

As long as he evolved to the emperor level, he should have about 16 million grade-7 spiritual crystals. For Lu Yuan, he should be able to refine the remaining transcendent genes.

Coincidentally, after Lu Yuan finished refining the Mechanical Emperor’s transcendent gene, the remaining spirit power gene fluid and spirit crystals were almost used up.

He only had about two million Level 7 Spiritual Crystals left in the Evolution Cube.

However, Lu Yuan wasn’t worried. He was now ranked first on the King list. With the auction house’s free intermediary fee, he could auction off all the transcendent genes, geno armaments, and other treasures he had obtained before.

Of course, they were all after Lu Yuan had evolved.

Other than the Heavenly King Fruit, he also wanted a total of 200 Level Five ore stones. Including the ones from before, there was a total of 320 Level Five ore stones.

Lu Yuan planned to use a part of it when he broke through from Rank-5 to Rank-6 and keep the rest. Whether it was to auction it or if there were not enough Rank-6 raw gemstones in the future, evolving to Rank-6 raw gemstones was a good choice.

Other than that, there were two rank five emperor class geno armaments. Including the ones he had before, he had five in total.

There were also two emperor-class transcendent genes. Including the previous one, there were a total of three.

These three emperor-level transcendent genes were fire-type transcendent genes, and they were called Fireflow Vortex.

One was an ice-type transcendent gene called Ice Dragon’s Fury.

There was also a metal-type transcendent gene called Metal Castle.

To Lu Yuan, although these transcendent genes were not bad, they were not what he wanted the most.

What Lu Yuan wanted the most was naturally the transcendent gene in the aspect of time. Unfortunately, he had not obtained it until now.

The second was a transcendent gene that could complement his shortcomings.

His current transcendent genes included the defensive ability of the Sun Spirit Body, the recovery ability of the Life Chant, the mechanical control ability of the Mechanical Emperor, the spatial movement ability of the Star Roaming, the explosive and purifying ability of the Holy Glory, and the domain clone ability of the Shadow Kingdom.

Now that he had reached the battle king level, he still had four more stages: Battle monarch, Battle Emperor, Battle Sage, and Battle Sage. He could inscribe four transcendent genes.

What was required might be transcendent genes of different elements or different domains.

For example, an extremely powerful control ability, an extremely powerful explosive attack ability, or a secret curse ability were all good choices.

Of course, he had to leave a blank genetic chain for the time-type transcendent gene.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would often search for extraordinary genes that he might be able to use in the Genius Camp’s mall.

He also found a few that felt pretty good.

For example, the Weakness Curse and the Corrosion Curse, which were used to silently curse others, the powerful offensive combat technique, the Ice and Fire Spear, and the Wrath of Wind and Thunder that he had given him every night.

Lu Yuan had yet to make up his mind to record that transcendent gene.

However, for Lu Yuan, it was not too urgent now.

After all, he was still some distance away from breaking through.

He had yet to perfect both the Divine Glory and the Shadow Kingdom.

He had to refine it to perfection first.

Other than the previous rewards, there were also various powerful talismans, genetic potions, five king-level spiritual fruits that could increase one’s physical strength, called the Blood Spirit Ginseng, and a king-level spiritual fruit that could increase one’s soul strength, called the Jade Spirit Ginseng.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 527 - 527 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 2

527 Battle King Perfect Stage, Incubation 2

It was the same as the spiritual fruits obtained from the previous prodigy ranking. The first fruit had the best effect.

Lu Yuan gave the remaining four to Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Amy, and Wang Lingling.

With Yeye’s strength, it was not difficult for her to enter the King’s List. In the future, she would be able to obtain the spiritual fruit. Lu Yuan did not need to give it to her. Sister Qinghe and his mentor had used it before, so he did not need to give it to her either.

In short, Lu Yuan’s gains were that much.

After rushing to the first place on the King’s List, Lu Yuan did not need to continue applying for the arena battle. However, he needed to go to the auction house to auction off his evolved items, so he was considered busy.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s cultivation still did not fall behind.

He began to use the Heavenly King Fruit to cultivate. After it evolved to emperor quality, the Heavenly King Fruit did not exceed Lu Yuan’s expectations. The spiritual power contained in it reached one million level five spiritual crystals.

The spirit power was gentle, and it was much more effective than the spirit power geno fluid.

Lu Yuan could understand. After all, the spirit power geno fluid was only a level three cultivation resource, while the King Fruit was a level five cultivation resource.

Even if it evolved to Emperor Grade, there was still a huge difference between a Tier 3 Emperor and a Tier 5 Emperor.

Previously, when Lu Yuan used the spirit power gene fluid, he could absorb about 2000 level 7 spirit crystals in an hour.

Now, when he used the Heavenly King Fruit, he could absorb 5000 Level 7 Spiritual Crystals in an hour.

However, the time for cultivation would not be reduced because of this. He still had twelve hours.

In other words, he could absorb 60,000 grade 7 spiritual crystals in a day.

This efficiency was enough to make Battle Emperor powerhouses feel envious.

Even for Battle Emperor, it was unrealistic for them to absorb 60,000 Grade Seven Spiritual Crystals in a day.

Lu Yuan’s cultivation was only at the Battle King realm. One could imagine how fast his cultivation speed was.

This was all due to Lu Yuan’s own spiritual energy absorption speed.

His absorption speed was simply too fast.

After absorbing 60,000 grade-7 spiritual crystals a day, Lu Yuan only needed a little over 4,000,000 spiritual energy to refine the Holy Brilliance to perfection.

Lu Yuan did not even need to enter the Land of Origin once to refine the Divine Glory to perfection. At the same time, he could also begin to refine the final Shadow Kingdom.

This was all because of Lu Yuan’s previous gains. After evolving to emperor class, whether it was transcendent genes or genetic weapons, there was a huge market for them. Lu Yuan could squander the endless income of spirit crystals.

Otherwise, even if Lu Yuan wanted to cultivate like this, he wouldn’t have so many spiritual crystals.

Just over a month after the elf man died, Lu Yuan had already tempered all his genes to perfection.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan’s daily routine was to cultivate, hunt for treasures, and auction them after evolving them. After obtaining spiritual crystals, he would continue to cultivate.

When Lu Yuan refined all the transcendent genes to perfection, the gene lock was revealed.

There were more than 150 gene chains locking the gene lock above, which made Lu Yuan a little shocked.

Normally, there shouldn’t be so many gene chains. The main reason was that Lu Yuan was only at the Battle King level, but he already had six Emperor-level transcendent genes. That was why there were so many gene chains.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had obtained a total of 320 grade-5 raw gemstones. Otherwise, it would take a long time to collect these raw gemstones.

Lu Yuan didn’t immediately break the gene chain.

He planned to wait for a while, until he sold all the items in the auction house, before breaking the gene chain.

After all, after breaking through to the Battle Monarch realm, Lu Yuan would no longer be on the King’s List. At that time, the treasures that were auctioned would require a 10% intermediary fee.

This was too much of a loss.

After auctioning off this batch of treasures, Lu Yuan still had 700 pieces of emperor-grade Heavenly King Fruits left.

And more than 80 million Grade Seven Spiritual Crystals.

Lu Yuan had taken out hundreds of rank 5 and rank 6 monarch class geno armaments, as well as a large number of king class rank 4 geno armaments and some extraordinary genes.

In short, it was enough for Lu Yuan to cultivate for the next period of time.

After that, Lu Yuan planned to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin to hunt those mutated ferocious beasts and transform the Evolution Cube.

In this way, the limit of the external treasures that the Evolution Cube could evolve would also be increased, and Lu Yuan would obtain resources faster.

….

At the same time, in a mysterious cave on Planet Daqi, the egg that had been quietly flashing with green light suddenly shook violently.

A dark green light shone brightly, and a strange and powerful aura surged. A storm stirred up in the cave, and then cracks appeared on the huge egg.

As the crack appeared, a claw covered in green mucus extended from the egg.

Kakaka …

The green egg quickly split open, and the creature inside climbed out of the crack.

It was a light green, emaciated canine creature.

Its body was covered in blood-colored patterns. As soon as it crawled out of the green egg, the green canine creature stood up and opened its light green eyes.

It was about a meter tall and looked quite petite, but its aura was terrifying.

This green blood-striped, skinny canine creature swept its gaze across the surroundings, its green eyes carrying a clever and cunning expression.

Then, it opened its mouth, and drops of green mucus slowly fell from the corner of its mouth, falling on the ground of the cave, corroding marks.

The next moment, the green dog opened its mouth and began to devour the scattered eggshells on the ground.

Cracking sounds rang out continuously.

As the eggshell was eaten, the green dog’s body grew visibly.

When all the eggshells were eaten, the green dog grew to about two meters tall, and its aura was even more terrifying than before.

After eating the eggshell, the green dog stuck out its barbed tongue and licked the corner of its mouth. Then, wisps of green light flashed around its body, and its body slowly disappeared from the spot.

The next moment, the green dog appeared in the sky above a city.

Looking at the city below, a hint of greed appeared in the green dog’s intelligent eyes.

It opened its mouth and let out an ear-piercing scream.

As the screams spread, the ordinary people, trainee warriors, warriors, and even combat masters in the city below all bled from their seven orifices and died on the spot.

The experts above the Battle Master rank all turned pale as they spat out a mouthful of blood. They looked at the sky in horror.

Even a middle-aged man with a dignified face and Battle Monarch aura turned pale.

He looked up at the sky.

After seeing the petite green figure in the sky, the middle-aged prince felt the terrifying aura contained within it. His face turned pale, and he left his residence almost immediately. He didn’t even care about the people in his family and directly flew out of the city.

He didn’t dare to fly into the sky to avoid being targeted by the monster. Instead, he ran on the ground.

His speed was extremely fast. It would only take him about ten seconds to leave the city and rush into the wilderness.

At this moment, the Battle Monarch stopped running forward. He felt an extremely powerful suction force.

His body couldn’t help but fly backward into the sky.

The Battle Monarch’s eyes widened in shock as he looked around.

He discovered that the entire city with a radius of nearly 100 kilometers, along with the foundation under the city, a huge area that could be considered a small island, was floating at this moment.

The corpses inside were still living genetic warriors, and they were also building fragments. All of them floated towards the open mouth of the green dog behind him.

As they got closer and closer to the green dog, whether it was corpses, genetic warriors, or building debris, they were all corroded into mucus and slowly entered the green dog’s mouth.

The Battle Monarch was terrified. He roared and channeled his spiritual energy, trying to break free from the suction force. However, in the next moment, his body suddenly froze. He turned into green mucus and melted, entering the green dog’s mouth along with the other mucus.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 528 - 528 Monster

528 Monster

In just a short moment, a huge city was devoured by the green dog. The green dog’s body slowly enlarged, and its shoulder height increased from two meters to nearly three meters. Its aura had increased significantly compared to before.

After devouring a city, the green dog screamed again and disappeared.

Not long after, space tore apart, and a tall, middle-aged man in black armor appeared in the sky above the city.

The middle-aged man frowned as he looked at the huge crater.

“Damn it, who did this? How dare you do such a crazy thing in my Lion Empire!”

Just at this moment, the middle-aged man’s expression changed. He sensed a powerful and evil aura coming from afar and turned his head to look.

Then, a cold light flashed in his eyes. He tore through space and disappeared from where he was, moving in the direction of the aura.

About 5,000 kilometers away from the city that had been devoured, the green dog was floating above another city.

At this moment, the green dog opened its mouth, and a powerful suction force appeared, turning the city and its foundation into green mucus and swallowing them up.

As soon as the green dog finished devouring the city, a spatial rift appeared in the sky not far away from it. A middle-aged man in black armor walked out.

He immediately looked down. When he realized that the city that originally existed below had disappeared, leaving only a deep pit, his expression darkened as he looked up at the green dog in the sky.

The evil aura on the green dog made the middle-aged man’s hair stand on end. He frowned and stared at the green dog. The evil aura on the green dog made the middle-aged man feel that it was a mutation, but it was more dangerous than ordinary mutations.

“What exactly are you?”

The middle-aged man gritted his teeth and spoke in a cold voice. He knew that at this level of strength, they definitely possessed considerable intelligence. It was not strange that they could speak.

However, the middle-aged man did not respond. The green dog screamed and disappeared.

When the middle-aged man saw the green dog disappear from where it was, his pupils constricted, and all the hair on his body stood on end.

He suddenly raised his head and a huge shield appeared in his hand to block his head.

At this moment, the green dog appeared right above the middle-aged man’s head. Its green eyes were filled with a cruel and cold light, and its sharp claws slammed down on the giant shield.

Boom!

The middle-aged man only felt a terrifying power spread out. His face turned pale and his arm cracked. In the next moment, his body fell into the deep pit like a meteor.

Boom!

The middle-aged man’s body crashed into the deep pit, creating an even deeper pit that was several kilometers wide.

The green dog looked at the deep pit and opened its mouth. Wisps of evil green light surged in front of its mouth. The terrifying aura seemed to shake the entire Daqi Planet. A hurricane appeared along with the powerful light that the green dog finally condensed. The white clouds in the sky seemed to be avoiding the green dog, and the entire sky flashed with green light.

All the Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors on Planet Daqi looked in the direction of the green light in shock.

At this moment, the green dog paused, and the green energy ball in front of its mouth slowly dissipated.

It looked at the deep pit with disdain in its eyes. Then, it sensed its surroundings and disappeared from the spot again.

In the wasteland hundreds of thousands of kilometers away from the green dog, a middle-aged man in black armor suddenly appeared. He fell to the ground and panted.

The giant shield in his hand was thrown to the side. It had caved in, and there were many cracks on his armor. His body was covered in blood. On his right hand, a silver-white spell slowly cracked and lost its light.

Just that one attack had caused the middle-aged man to be heavily injured. He panted, his eyes filled with lingering fear. His voice was low and hoarse,

“What the hell is that thing? That monster’s strength might be close to that of a battle sage, or even reach the level of a battle sage. No! He had to inform the others…If no one can subdue that monster, I’m afraid that Planet Daqi will be swallowed by it.”

He grunted, and wisps of red light circulated around his body, healing the wounds on his body and his broken arm.

After recovering, the middle-aged man’s aura became much weaker.

He took a deep breath and slowly sat up. He took out his phone and sent the news about the green dog.

After spreading the news, the middle-aged man coughed out a mouthful of blood and slowly muttered to himself,

“When the others come over, we’ll deal with that monster together…He hoped that they would move quickly. Otherwise, who knew how many cities would be devoured by it…I wonder where that monster is now?”

As soon as the middle-aged man finished speaking, a piercing sound that sounded like a scratch on glass came from behind the middle-aged man.

“Hehe, are you looking for me?”

The middle-aged man froze. He turned his head and looked behind him. Then, he saw the green dog standing behind him. Its green eyes had a hint of cold mockery.

The middle-aged man’s eyes widened in shock. Just as he was about to make a move, the green dog’s paw struck the middle-aged man’s head. His head exploded on the spot, and his headless corpse swayed before slowly falling to the ground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 529 - 529 Monster 2

529 Monster 2

The green dog opened its mouth and revealed a strange smile. “”I wonder how the Battle Emperor’s corpse tastes like?”

It opened its ferocious mouth and began to chew. Even the armor on the middle-aged man and the giant shield beside him were not spared.

After devouring the corpse, the green dog glanced at the phone beside it and flipped its paws. A human-like look of contemplation appeared in its green eyes.

Then, it opened its mouth and revealed a cold expression. It swallowed the phone in one gulp, and its body slowly turned into green mist and disappeared on the spot.

Not long after the green dog disappeared, space tore open, and four Battle Kings with geno armaments walked out.

Among them were Adams of the Algebi Family and Wales Andrew of the Lion Empire’s Andrea Family. He was a tall man with long golden hair and an extremely powerful aura, as majestic as a lion king.

There was also a beautiful woman with long red hair. She was Ge Hong, the Battle Emperor of Ge Clan.

Finally, there was a white-haired old man in a white robe. His name was Bie Yuan.

The four Battle Emperor appeared on the barren land. They turned their heads to look at their surroundings and frowned slightly.

Weyers frowned slightly, and a serious expression appeared on his face.

“Where is Kush? He said that he encountered a mutated beast that was suspected to have reached the battle-saint realm or was close to the battle-saint realm? Was it the owner of that terrifying aura just now? He asked us to contact all the experts on Planet Daqi to surround and kill that mutated beast. Then where did he go?”

The others also revealed puzzled expressions.

Right at this moment, Adams ‘expression suddenly changed, and he growled, “Be careful!”

A purple vine stretched out from the void and wrapped around Ge Hong’s waist, pulling her back.

In the next moment, a ferocious claw covered in green scales suddenly appeared in the air.

The claw almost landed on Ge Hong’s body and brushed past her.

Seeing the green melon seeds, everyone’s expression changed, and then they reacted.

Weyers growled, and his eyes turned into golden vertical pupils. A giant golden lion shadow appeared on his body.

The giant lion phantom raised its head and roared. The space shook, and a ferocious green dog with a shoulder height of more than three meters appeared in the air.

After seeing this green dog, everyone’s pupils constricted and a trace of surprise appeared on their faces. They had actually not discovered any traces of this green dog before.

They all understood that they could not hesitate in this situation. Bie Yuan shouted, and white light flashed on his body, surrounding Adams, Ge Hong, Wales, and himself. In an instant, their auras soared.

Then, Bie Yuan waved his staff, and a white shield of light appeared on their bodies.

Ge Hong also waved the staff in his hand, and streams of flames condensed. Traces of red light appeared on their bodies, and their auras soared once again. At the same time, flames rose, and huge hounds that were five to six meters tall rushed out. The moment all the Flame Hounds appeared, they charged at the green dog.

At the same time, Adams waved his magic staff, and the Heaven Net Wisteria shot out from the sky. Unlike Amy’s Heaven Luo Wisteria, his Heaven Luo Wisteria had noble purple-gold patterns on it, and it bound the green dog.

The green hound let out a low growl, and an evil green fog surged out of its body. The Flame Hound was corroded the moment it approached the green fog. The originally red flames swayed and emitted a sizzling sound. In the end, it turned into a green Flame Hound that emitted an evil aura.

The green flame hound turned around and pounced towards Ge Hong and the others, tearing apart all the Heavenly Wisteria along the way.

Ge Hong’s pupils constricted, revealing a trace of shock. “I can’t control it!”

The other three people’s expressions changed drastically. They could not believe that this strange green dog could even corrode and assimilate a fire summon.

Bie Yuan immediately shot out beams of white light that landed on the green flame hound’s body. Then, the green flame hound began to glow with flickering light, and finally expanded and exploded.

Explosions rang out as the flames surged and spread in all directions. Bie Yuan condensed layers of light shields to restrain the flames within a radius of several kilometers. Otherwise, the flames that erupted would have been enough to destroy the area within a radius of more than a thousand kilometers.

After the flames subsided, traces of corrosion appeared on the ground, and it directly caved in.

The green dog in the middle of the explosion was unharmed.

Seeing this, Adams and the other three’s expressions changed.

“Be careful. This fellow is not simple…Ge Hong, inform the other Battle Emperor, the Battle Emperor of the Red Maple Empire and the Radiance Empire. If they don’t want such a monster to appear in their empires in the future, ask their Battle Emperors to come over too!”

Wales said in a low voice.

Ge Hong nodded with a serious expression.

“Good!”

At this moment, the green dog suddenly opened its mouth and let out a sharp voice.

“Hehehe ~ So you guys are so weak…Then I won’t stand on ceremony.”

As it spoke, its body suddenly appeared beside Bie Yuan, its speed so fast that it seemed to teleport.

Its claws swiped at Bie Yuan, landing heavily on the white light shield on Bie Yuan’s body.

The white light shield only lasted for a moment before turning into specks of light and dissipating.

Right at this moment, wisteria appeared from the void and blocked the claw that was slapping towards Bie Yuan.

Chi!

The Heaven Luo Purple Vine was only able to block for an instant before it was torn apart. Then, balls of flames appeared behind the Heaven Luo Purple Vine, turning into a flaming shield to block.

When the flame shield shattered, Bie Yuan finally had a chance to react. His body turned into a ball of white light and disappeared.

At the same time, Weyers roared and instantly appeared above the green dog. He raised his sword and slashed at the green dog.

The green dog’s attack did not succeed. It opened its mouth and slapped the heavy sword with its claw.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out. Weyers ‘expression changed, and his body flew backward. He coughed up a mouthful of blood, and his hands trembled. He could not even hold his heavy sword steadily.

Upon seeing this scene, Adams and the other two felt a chill in their hearts. One had to know that Wales was extremely powerful. He was considered one of the strongest Battle Emperors, yet he was injured from just a head-on clash?

This mutated beast was so powerful that it shocked them.

After sending Weyers flying, the green hound disappeared and appeared in front of Weyers in the next moment.

It opened and released a green mist.

Almost at the same time, Bie Yuan waved his staff, and a light shield with mysterious patterns appeared on Weyers ‘body. He also felt a fatal threat. His pupils constricted, and his armor flashed with golden light. Golden light shields appeared in front of him.

The green mist carried a strong corrosive aura, and it almost instantly corroded the white and golden light shields.

The remaining green mist fell on Weyers’ golden armor.

Sizzling sounds of corrosion could be heard from his golden armor. Weyers’ face turned pale, and he let out a painful groan. Then, his armor disappeared, and a ball of light flew out of his body.

The ball of light had just flown out when it gradually disappeared.

It was the armor’s geno armament, and it had been corroded. Wales’ chest was a bloody mess. Even a Battle King couldn’t withstand the green mist. Even his emperor geno armament had been corroded.

The others were speechless for a moment.

After a moment of silence, Bie Yuan’s expression became serious. He growled and transmitted his voice to the other three, “Let’s go! Retreat first! We are not its match by ourselves!”

He did not even dare to say it out loud. This mutated beast had quite a high level of intelligence, in case it was discovered and blocked.

The expressions of the three changed.

“If we leave, what about the other cities?” said Wales. “No one can stop this monster!”

“If we die, then Planet Daqi will be finished! When the Battle Emperors of the other empires arrived, all the Battle Emperors would attack together. At that time, there might be a chance to kill it. It’s impossible for the four of us to do this alone.”

Bie Yuan sent a voice transmission, his reason making it impossible to refute.

Ge Hong’s eyes flashed. Then, he transmitted his voice, “I’ve already informed the other Battle Emperors. If we don’t delay it, will it hide when the time comes? If it hides, it will be difficult for us to find it even if we gather all the Battle Emperors, let alone kill it. We can’t always be together.”

Hearing this, they fell silent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 530 - 530 Trump Card

530 Trump Card

While they were discussing, the green dog let out a sharp and ear-piercing cry again.

Its body disappeared from where it was and charged at the armored Weyers.

Wales ‘pupils constricted, and a chill ran down his spine. He didn’t have time to think, and his body turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

At the same time, he took out another geno armament.

This geno armament was a backup. After all, it wasn’t uncommon for a geno armament to be damaged during a battle. Battle Kings had existed for tens of thousands of years, so they had many trump cards. It was normal to prepare a few sets of geno armaments.

After putting on the geno armament, his power increased again. The lion shadow behind him roared at the green dog.

The green dog’s body paused for a moment. Adams did not let go of this opportunity. Purple light flashed in his eyes. In the void, wisteria appeared and bound the green dog.

However, before the green dog could do anything, the wisteria was corroded by the green mist around the green dog, quickly turning into green mucus that fell to the ground.

Adams narrowed his eyes and his face darkened.

“The green mist around it is too corrosive. It’s hard to restrain it.”

Ge Hong didn’t use summoning skills like before. The red gem on her staff emitted a dazzling light. Then, a golden fireball that was as bright as the sun appeared. The surrounding temperature instantly rose. She waved her staff, and the golden fireball turned into a stream of light and shot towards the green dog.

However, the green dog was extremely fast. Before the fireball could hit it, it had already disappeared. The golden fireball hit the ground and exploded. With a boom, the ground shook and high-temperature golden flames surged. The soil turned into lava, and the area within hundreds of kilometers turned into a sea of fire.

The others looked at the sea of fire with grim expressions.

Adams transmitted his voice. “This won’t do. We can’t fight on the surface of Daqi. If we keep fighting like this, the Lion Empire will be destroyed, let alone the other empires.”

The other three did not object. Bie Yuan’s old face twitched and he sighed. “Since we can’t leave, we’ll have to fight while moving towards space…I hope that the Battle Emperors from the other empires can come over soon.”

“Don’t worry. I’ve already sent out the message. With such a huge commotion, all the experts on the entire DaqiPlanet must have sensed it. As long as they are not fools, they will definitely come over at the first moment.”

Ge Hong said slowly.

The other three nodded, and then Weyers took the lead and rushed toward the starry sky, followed by the others.

The green dog raised its head and looked at the four people moving in the direction of space. Its green eyes rolled, and a cunning and cold expression appeared.

It did not chase after the four Battle Emperors. Instead, it turned into a stream of light and flew into the distance.

The expressions of Adams and the other three changed drastically. They could clearly feel a large amount of aura gathering in that direction. It was the direction of the city.

“This bastard! You want us to be cautious?”

Weyers ‘expression was extremely ugly.

“This mutated beast is too sinister. It’s clearly so powerful, but it still uses such a despicable method.”

Adams’ expression was ugly.

However, since they had chosen to stall them as much as possible, they could only chase after the green dog.

Just as the four of them were chasing after the green dog, the green dog in the distance disappeared. The space behind Bie Yuan distorted, and a ferocious claw stretched out, directly piercing through Bie Yuan’s white shield and white robe, piercing through his body.

Bie Yuan widened his eyes and coughed out a mouthful of blood. The blood dyed his white beard red, and his face instantly turned pale. Then, his body turned into a ball of white light and disappeared when the green dog’s claws erupted with a powerful corrosive mist.

His body appeared on top of Wales almost instantly. His chest was pierced through, and his breathing was weak. He quickly took out a bottle of golden potion and drank it. Then, he pulled his staff back with difficulty, and the white light enveloped him.

In just a few seconds, the wound on his chest released wisps of green smoke. Then, his flesh squirmed and he quickly recovered.

Although the green dog had severely injured Bie Yuan in this attack, it was unable to kill him.

But even so, it still made Adams and the other two’s pupils shrink, and their hearts turn cold.

Weyers growled, and golden light appeared on his body. Then, his body turned into an afterimage and slashed to the side of the space.

A sharp claw reached out and grabbed at Bie Yuan’s head, which had just recovered and was still a little weak. The heavy sword and the huge claw collided.

The sound of metal clashing rang out, and Weyers ‘body flew backward. He opened his mouth and coughed up a mouthful of blood, but he barely blocked the claw attack.

The green dog’s body appeared, and Bie Yuan took advantage of this time to disappear once again, dodging another attack.

At the same time, a purple-gold spear condensed in front of Adams and shot towards the green dog together with Ge Hong’s golden fireball.

The green dog let out an ear-piercing screech and disappeared from its spot, charging towards Bie Yuan again.

At this moment, Wales could no longer resist the green dog’s attack. Bie Yuan’s body was right in front of him. The green dog swung its claws across Bie Yuan’s body and tore him apart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 531 - 531 Trump Card 2

531 Trump Card 2

However, Bie Yuan’s torn body didn’t bleed. He just turned into white light and disappeared.

When the green dog saw this scene, it sniffed slightly and disappeared again. It appeared in another area hundreds of meters away and clawed at the space.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing rang out, and space fluctuated. Bie Yuan’s body flew out and slammed heavily into the ground, producing a loud boom.

In his hand, a gray iron charm shattered. Even after using the charm, wounds still appeared on Bie Yuan’s body, and he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

As Bie Yuan coughed out blood, he took out another talisman. After using it, his body disappeared.

As soon as it disappeared, a claw once again stabbed at Bie Yuan’s previous position. The ground was like tofu as it pierced through.

Bie Yuan’s body appeared in the air. His face was extremely pale, and a hint of despair appeared in his eyes.

“I don’t have many life-saving trump cards left. Quickly think of a way! Without my enhancement and healing, can you survive?”

Adams, Ge Hong, and Weyers naturally understood this logic.

Adams’ face showed a pained expression. He took out a black stone and shot a black light at the green dog.

The black threads immediately bound the green dog.

“Attack it!”

The moment the green dog was bound, the other three naturally understood what to do.

Ge Hong conjured three golden fireballs in a row, while Wales’s heavy sword shone with golden sword light. Don’t worry, he took out a small golden battle axe. After injecting spiritual energy into it, the battle axe disappeared and reappeared in front of the green dog.

Almost instantly, the three of them attacked the green dog at the same time.

Boom! Boom!

A loud explosion sounded out, and the aftershock wreaked havoc. Although the attack was in the air, the aftershock formed a storm and shook the ground as if the end of the world had arrived. Even the area within a radius of more than 100,000 kilometers was slightly trembling. All the residents in the surrounding cities looked at the flashing light in the distance with fear.

However, to their horror, they discovered that a green light shield had appeared around the green dog. All the attacks landed on the light shield, but only tiny cracks appeared on it. It did not even shatter.

Sizzle …

With a swooshing sound, green smoke rose from the black threads binding the green dog. Not long after, the threads were corroded and the green dog broke free. When the four of them saw the cunning and cold eyes of the green dog, their scalps instantly exploded.

“Dodge!”

Suddenly, Bie Yuan felt a chill down his spine. After that, he didn’t see the green dog move. Suddenly, his face turned pale, and he felt intense pain all over his body. He coughed out mouthfuls of blood. Then, under the shocked gazes of Adams and the other two, Bie Yuan’s body gradually corroded and turned into a pool of green mucus.

The green dog opened its mouth and inhaled the green mucus. Adams and the other two could clearly feel that the green dog’s aura was stronger than before.

Sensing that its aura had become stronger, the three of them felt a chill in their hearts. Weyers ‘expression was ugly, and his voice was a little hoarse.

“This beast…It could actually devour others to become stronger? Isn’t this its limit?”

The other two also had ugly expressions as they stared at the green dog.

The green dog’s strength was already close to the battle saint level. It might even have reached the battle saint level. If this wasn’t its limit, then what was its limit?

He couldn’t possibly reach the battle god level, right?

If it really was a battle god level, then not to mention Daqi Planet, even White Cloud Star Sector would face a huge catastrophe.

When the three of them thought of this, their mouths went dry for a moment.

It was not the White Cloud Star Sector problem now, but that they were unable to kill the green dog. They could not even injure it.

The three of them would probably die here.

The green dog’s sharp voice sounded again, as if it was scratching against glass. “Hehe, it tastes good.”

The three of them felt cold in their hearts as they looked at the green dog warily.

Right at this moment, space suddenly tore apart. A total of eight figures with extremely powerful auras walked out, including Si Qi and Li Xinghai.

They looked at the battle marks on the ground and then at the pale-faced Adams and the other two. Their pupils constricted.

Everyone looked warily at the green dog at the side, knowing that this opponent was probably not easy to deal with.

Seeing them come, the three of them were delighted, but they soon calmed down, their expressions turning grim.

“You guys are here.”

“This monster is very terrifying. I’m afraid it has already reached the battle saint level. Moreover, it can devour and grow.”

Hearing this, Si Qi and the others ‘pupils constricted, revealing a trace of shock.

“Battle saint…”

“Why are there only the three of you? Where are Bie Yuan and Kush?” Si Qi asked telepathically.

The corner of Weyers’ mouth twitched. Kush was probably eaten by this monster when he encountered it. “Bie Yuan just died.”

Upon hearing this, the other eight Battle Emperors, including Li Xinghai and Si Qi, fell silent. Their expressions were extremely grave as they looked at the green dog that was staring at the Battle Emperor who had suddenly appeared. Its eyes flashed with a cunning and strange light, and it did not rashly attack the green dog.

Weyers continued,

“The green mist is very corrosive. It can even corrode a King class geno armament. It also has space abilities. It is fast, and it has strong defense. The last trump card we used didn’t even break its light shield. Finally, its claws might also be poisonous. Previously, Bie Yuan suddenly died after being injured. I suspect that it was poisonous, but I can’t be sure. I can’t rule out other possibilities.”

Upon hearing this, the others’ faces turned ugly. This was almost omnipotent!

Li Xinghai thought of something, and a touch of solemnity and pain appeared on his face. He sent a voice transmission,

“I have a Saint Tier Spirit Sword Curse Talisman. It can unleash a Saint Tier Battle Skill’s spirit attack, but I need someone to hold it back. Otherwise, I’m afraid I won’t be able to hit it.”

Hearing this, a hint of joy appeared on the faces of the others.

At this moment, Li Xinghai continued to send a voice transmission, “Don’t be happy…”

Before he could finish speaking, the green dog, which had been on guard against the sudden appearance of Battle Emperor, suddenly screamed. Everyone felt a sharp pain in their heads. Then, the green dog disappeared from its spot and appeared beside a blue-haired middle-aged man in a blue robe. It opened its mouth and spat out a green light.

The terrifying light caused the blue-haired man’s body to turn cold. His body was instantly pierced through, but his body quickly turned into mist and dissipated. The blue-haired man appeared a hundred meters away, and his face still had a lingering fear.

“Don’t be happy too early!” Li Xinghai growled. It doesn’t mean that it doesn’t have any means to resist mental attacks. I like it if you have any Saint-level attack methods. Take them out for me! I guarantee that I can kill him! Behind us is the entire Daqi planet!”

Upon hearing this, a few Battle Empeors’ eyes flickered, and a pained expression appeared on their faces.

Those who had become Battle Empeors and had accumulated their strength for tens of thousands of years would always have some trump cards. Whether it was a trump card to escape or a trump card to turn defeat into victory, there were many of them.

This was also the reason why Bie Yuan could last so long in the hands of a Saint level mutated beast.

Of course, mutant beasts couldn’t use geno armaments, couldn’t use charms, and couldn’t use geno serums. They didn’t have any special trump cards, which was one of the reasons.

Even if it was a Saint-tier mutated beast that could not use any special trump cards, it was still a Saint-tier mutated beast. If he did not use the trump cards he had accumulated previously, it would be difficult to kill it.

Now, they naturally understood this point.

This was especially true for Adams. The Shackle of Shadow he had used previously was a Saint-tier talisman. Otherwise, it would have been impossible to trap the green dog.

“Good! Let’s use it together! Don’t give it a chance to counterattack!”

“This is for the sake of Planet Daqi. Don’t keep it to yourself.”

The Battle Emperors spoke up.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 532 - 532 Lurking 1

532 Lurking 1

After reaching a consensus, a middle-aged Battle Emperor with short green hair took out a white talisman with a serious expression. After injecting his spiritual energy into it, the talisman flashed and the green dog in the air suddenly stopped in place. The space around it distorted and solidified.

The green dog shrieked, and green light surged. The space cracked, and cracks appeared like glass.

“Hurry up and do it!”

When the middle-aged Battle Emperor saw this, his expression changed and he hurriedly shouted.

Six of the other Battle Emperor took out a talisman or a one-time use unique treasure, including Li Xinghai and Si Qi. After injecting their Spiritual Energy, these treasures released an extremely terrifying and powerful aura.

These were all saint level treasures.

The others also took out their most powerful trump cards or used their most powerful attacks. After all, not all Battle Emperors could obtain Saint Grade offensive treasures. Some Battle Emperors might only have Saint Grade treasures that could escape, or they might have used them before.

As spiritual energy surged, all the attacks shot towards the green dog that was trapped in the air.

The green dog’s green pupils contracted slightly as it let out a sharp roar. Green mist circulated around its body, forming a green light shield. Outside the light shield, there were also green flames burning to block the attack.

Soon, all the attacks landed on the green light barrier. Booming sounds rang out, and terrifying aftershocks wreaked havoc. Under so many powerful attacks, spatial cracks appeared in the sky, and spatial storms continued to wreak havoc.

The group of Battle Emperor powerhouses found it difficult to stand firm under the aftershock. They retreated one after another and looked at the green dog in the light with some vigilance.

The attacks landed on the green light barrier, causing cracks to appear on it. Facing so many Saint Tier Battle Skills at the same time, it finally cracked open. The remaining attacks all landed on the green dog.

The green dog’s physical body was extremely powerful, but it was still unable to completely withstand the attack of a Saint Rank expert. Many hideous wounds appeared, and green blood with a corrosive aura gushed out.

The great pain made the green dog roar angrily. At the same time, Li Xinghai’s spiritual sword charm also slashed at the green dog’s body.

The green dog’s body trembled violently, and it let out an extremely sharp roar.

That terrifying roar caused the surrounding Battle Emperors to feel their minds go blank for a moment.

In some cities far away, ordinary people fainted when they heard the roar, and there was quite a bit of chaos.

The spiritual attack was obviously very harmful to the green dog. Its aura suddenly became much weaker, and its will to resist the attack dissipated a little. The wounds on its body also increased, and its body even broke into two. Green blood floated in the air.

Seeing the green dog’s body broken and its aura extremely weak, Li Xinghai and the others were delighted and smiled.

“It’s effective! He’s dying!”

Ge Hong’s eyes lit up as he cried out in surprise.

At this moment, the green dog’s green eyes glared at the Battle Emperor around it with hatred. Then, it let out a low growl, and the space around it distorted. Its body turned into green fog and disappeared from its spot.

When the others saw this, their expressions changed.

“The Spatial Imprisonment has been broken! This green dog has spatial abilities, it wants to run!”

Wales had fought with the green dog before, so he was the first to react. Although the attack of a battle sage was extremely powerful, the overly powerful force tore through space, breaking the spatial imprisonment. This gave the green dog a chance to escape.

Adams said, “It’s still alive. If we let it escape, we’ll be in trouble. Can you determine the direction it’s moving in?!”

The expressions of the others also changed slightly. One of them, a handsome young Battle Emperor with white hair, took out a talisman with eyes. After injecting his spiritual energy into it, he closed his eyes and felt it. Then, he shook his head with an ugly expression.

“No, the space ability of the mutated beast is a little strange. Unless one has a powerful space ability, they won’t be able to find it. Even an emperor class space gene might not be able to find it.”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression changed.

“What? Then what should he do? We finally have a chance to kill this monster. If we let it escape and it recovers, it will definitely be a disaster for our planet!”

Weyers’ expression was extremely cold. “It has suffered such a loss this time. I’m afraid it won’t appear in front of many Battle Emperor again. This monster is extremely cunning. It might secretly seek out our people to assassinate them. Can you stop the assassination of a Battle Saint who is proficient in spatial abilities?”

The others were also frowning, their expressions extremely ugly.

Adams took a deep breath and added in a low voice, “This is not the most troublesome thing. The most troublesome thing is that this monster can devour other people to improve itself. Previously, after Bie Yuan was devoured by it, its aura increased by a lot. If we let it secretly devour life to improve itself, perhaps it might be much stronger than it is now. At that time, even if we have any Saint Rank trump cards, we might not be able to threaten it. Moreover …”

He swept his gaze across the crowd and said, “Do you have any other Saint-level offensive runes?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 533 - 533 Lurking 2

533 Lurking 2

When everyone heard this, their expressions turned even uglier.

After a moment of silence, Si Qi slowly exhaled and said,

“According to Adams, if this monster wants to recover its strength, it will devour a large number of lives. Everyone, send people to keep an eye on all parts of Daqi. If there are any areas where a large number of lives have gone missing, it should be this monster’s doing.”

Wales glanced at Si Qi and slowly said, “Even if we can find traces of this monster, it has powerful spatial abilities. Can we catch it?”

Hearing this, the atmosphere fell silent again.

After a moment of silence, Li Xinghai sighed and said, “Ask for help. A Saint-tier mutated beast is not something that our Planet Daqi can deal with. Go to Heaven Mending City to find other Saint Rank experts. This is no longer a matter of Great Enlightenment. If that monster devours the entire Great Enlightenment, the entire White Cloud Galaxy will be in great danger. I hope a battle sage can arrive as soon as possible.”

Hearing this, everyone slowly nodded.

After that, everyone discussed the follow-up matters before leaving.

….

In a huge forest on Planet Daqi, the space fluctuated. Green fog appeared and finally condensed into the shape of a green dog.

At this moment, the green dog only had its head and a small part of its body left. Even its head and a small part of its body were covered in a large number of wounds. Corrosive green blood kept dripping from the wounds, dripping onto the ground and corroding small pits.

The green dog panted slightly, and a look of hatred appeared in its green eyes. As a mutated ferocious beast with considerable intelligence, it understood that it had been too careless before. It thought that the aura of those living beings was far inferior to it and that it would be difficult to harm it. It did not expect that it would almost lose its life in the end. As a mutated ferocious beast with a strong desire for revenge, it naturally would not let it go. However, before that, it needed to recover its strength.

Just as the green dog was almost filled with hatred, a low roar sounded. Two auras quickly approached the green dog, and the surrounding forest shook.

The green dog raised its head and soon saw two Armored Tyrannosauruses that were more than five meters tall and covered in grayish-white scales slowly walking out. Their tyrannical eyes looked at the green dog with a hint of doubt, not knowing what they were.

As a Tier 4 fierce beast, the Armored Tyrannosaurus was not weak. It looked at the green dog curiously, but it seemed to have sensed some danger and did not approach it directly.

When the green dog saw this, the corner of its mouth cracked open. Drops of green mucus dripped from the corner of its mouth. It opened its mouth, and in the next moment, a huge suction force appeared, pulling the two huge Armored Tyrannosauruses toward the green dog.

Feeling the irresistible suction force, the Armored Tyrannosaurus let out an angry roar. All the power in its body surged, but no matter what, it could not break free.

When they were close to the green dog’s mouth, the corpses of the two giant Armored Tyrannosauruses began to melt, turning into balls of green mucus that were swallowed by the green dog.

After devouring the two Armored Tyrannosauruses, the green dog’s wounds began to emit green mist. The wounds gradually stopped bleeding and even began to recover.

The green dog floated up, its green eyes carrying a cold and brutal expression. It restrained its aura and flew towards the location of the other ferocious beasts ‘auras.

….

Land of Origin, within the Auction House.

Lu Yuan looked at the treasures he had auctioned off and sold them all for spiritual crystals. A smile appeared on his face. This was the joy of harvesting.

During this period of time, the sales of the various treasures that Lu Yuan had auctioned were still quite good. After all, they were all precious and priceless treasures. As long as there were spirit crystals, no matter what type of genetic warrior, they would need them.

Two weeks later, Lu Yuan was still short of 2,000,000 grade-7 spiritual crystals.

There were so many resources. It was only a little more than that of a Battle-Emperor. If it was an expert who had just broken through to the Battle-Saint realm, he might not have as many spiritual crystals as Lu Yuan.

The treasures in the auction house could be sold for more than 10 million Grade 7 Spiritual Crystals.

For Lu Yuan, it was enough for him to cultivate for a short period of time.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s communication crystal lit up. He was stunned for a moment before he opened his communication crystal and realized that it was Amy.

Lu Yuan noticed that Amy seemed to be worried. He asked in confusion,

“Amy, what happened? You don’t seem too happy?”

Amy nodded slightly. “Yes, my great-grandfather said that a saint-tier mutated beast suddenly appeared on Planet Daqi. Even the Battle Emperor of Planet Daqi couldn’t kill it, and it escaped. That mutated beast is very cunning, and I’m afraid that Planet Daqi will be in great danger once it recovers. Great-grandfather asked me to remind you.”

When Amy said this, she recalled the terrifying aura she had sensed earlier, and a hint of fear appeared in her big purple eyes.

When Lu Yuan heard Amy’s words, his eyes widened slightly in shock. “A Saint-level mutated beast? On our Daqi Planet?”

Although there were many mutations in the entire universe, there had never been an Emperor-level mutation or mutated ferocious beast on Planet Daqi. He did not expect a Saint-level mutated ferocious beast to appear.

Lu Yuan’s first reaction was whether it had something to do with the elf man. After all, not long after the elf man died, a saint-level mutated ferocious beast appeared. This was too coincidental.

However, Lu Yuan had no evidence and was only guessing.

However, were Old Adams and the others that strong?

A mere Battle Emperor could actually deal with a saint-tier mutated beast?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Amy nodded slightly and said with some lingering fear, “Yes, it’s a Saint Rank. I heard from my great-grandfather that the situation was very dangerous at that time. That mutated ferocious beast was within the territory of our Lion Empire, and two Battle Emperor even died…If it wasn’t for the timely arrival of reinforcements, my great-grandfather said that he would also be in danger.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “That mutated beast ran away. Can’t we find it? Since old man Adams and those Battle Emperor have a way to defeat that mutated beast, why don’t they pursue it?”

Amy shook her head. “Great-grandfather said that the mutated beast has a very powerful spatial ability. It used its spatial ability to escape, and they can’t find it.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little shocked.

Spatial ability?

Well … If that was the case, then maybe he could find it?

It was a pity that he was not there at that time. Otherwise, there should be hope of killing that mutated beast completely, right?

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He was in the Land of Origin and did not even know about this.

Even if he went out now, it would be difficult for him to find Daqi Planet since it was so big.

Saint Rank?

Lu Yuan was a little worried. If he broke through to the Battle-Emperor level and engraved another transcendent gene before evolving all of them, he would have seven Saint-level transcendent genes. Ordinary Battle-Emperors might not be his match, but Battle-Saints…If he could refine a few transcendent genes to perfection, perhaps he would have a chance to fight?

After all, ordinary Battle-Saints would at most have saint-class genes. There were very few Battle-Saints who had god-class genes.

If Lu Yuan had a few saint-level genes, he would still be able to fight an ordinary Battle-Saint, even if he was two major realms lower.

He did not know when the mutated beast would appear again.

If he was seriously injured, he would probably need some time to recover, right?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly and decided not to wait for the treasures in the auction house to be auctioned off.

Although he would lose some intermediary fees, relatively speaking, Lu Yuan hoped to increase his strength as soon as possible. When an accident really happened, he would not be helpless.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard Amy’s voice. “Oh right, Great Grandfather went to White Cloud City. It seems like he’s planning to invite a Battle-Saint from White Cloud Star Sector to help. I hope that the Battle-Saint can come quickly.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the elven elder he met on Ice Vein Planet.

He said that he could contact him at the Heaven Mending City in the upper layer of the Land of Origin?

With the strength of the battle sage who possessed the space gene, it shouldn’t be a problem for him to deal with a saint-tier mutated beast, right?

If there was really danger, he could go and find the elven elder. This could be considered a way out.

Of course, Lu Yuan was not the kind of person who would leave his fate to others, especially since the elven old man was a restorer. He must have been busy repairing the spatial rift. If he was not in the Land of Origin at that time, wouldn’t he be dead?

He would break through and improve himself first. Since old man Adams and the others had gone to look for battle saint, perhaps the matter would be resolved quickly. At that time, he would not have to worry about anything.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 534 - 534 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 1

534 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 1

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan smiled and said, “Since old man Adams is planning to ask a battle saint for help, there shouldn’t be too many problems. Amy, don’t worry. It’ll be fine.”

Amy was a little worried because of what Adams had said before. Hearing Lu Yuan’s comfort, Amy felt much better.

She nodded slightly and quickly revealed a happy smile. “Big liar, I’ve broken through to the Battle King realm!”

Lu Yuan nodded silently and smiled kindly. “Oh, not bad. I was planning to break through to the Battle Monarch realm.”

Amy: “??? ”

The smile on her face froze.

“How can you be so fast?”

Amy couldn’t believe it. Then, Lu Yuan saw Wang Lingling’s face sticking out from behind Amy, and his gentle smile was replaced with a hint of surprise.

She was no less shocked than Amy.

Lu Yuan glanced at Wang Lingling and knew that she had probably been listening.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “Maybe I’ve been working harder recently. As you know, I can get a lot of cultivation resources and raw stones for breakthrough after I make it to the rankings. Cultivation will become easier.”

Hearing this, Amy pouted slightly. “Humph! I can also make it to the King Ranking!”

After absorbing the spirit fruit that Lu Yuan had given her to improve her body and mind, as well as some powerful geno armaments, Amy was not weak at all. After breaking through to King class, she could try to burn emperor class genes. As long as she worked hard, it would not be too difficult for her to get on the King Rank.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Then you have to work hard and cultivate well.”

“I know. By the way, do you want to come out and play, big liar? I just finished cultivating.”

Amy looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

Lu Yuan shook his head. “It’s not time for my cultivation today. I have to cultivate first.”

Amy looked a little disappointed, but she understood that she had to spend more time cultivating. She nodded. “Oh, then you should cultivate first.”

Lu Yuan and Amy cut off the communication and left the auction house, planning to rent a house to make a breakthrough.

On the way, Lu Yuan received news from Si Tingxue and Rebecca. It was also about the mutated beast that Amy had mentioned before. Only then did Lu Yuan know that Old Master Si Qi and Old Master Li Xinghai had also gone.

This also made Lu Yuan understand the power of the mutated ferocious beast better. He wanted to break through as soon as possible and improve his combat strength after evolution.

After returning to his rented apartment, Lu Yuan went straight to the bathtub that was about two meters wide and sat cross-legged. Then, he began to absorb the raw gemstone.

After absorbing the raw gemstone, a strong spiritual energy surged into the gene locks, breaking them one by one.

It took him a long time to break the gene locks of the 150-plus chains.

When all the gene chains were broken, the next gene chain that was previously enveloped by the white fog was revealed.

It was the seventh gene chain, a Battle Monarch gene chain.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s body emitted the pleasure of life sublimation, and his strength in all aspects had increased greatly.

At this point, Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Monarch level.

As he was worried about the mutated beast, Lu Yuan did not rest much and began to evolve his transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan had already filled the Evolution Cube with 80 million grade-7 spiritual crystals. At this moment, the Evolution Cube was flashing with a dark blue light. Under Lu Yuan’s will, it shot into Lu Yuan’s gene chain.

The gene chain began to undergo an incomparably violent change, and Lu Yuan’s body also changed. Wounds appeared on his body, and blood gushed out, dyeing the bathtub red.

However, with the recovery ability of the Sun Spirit Body and Life Incantation, Lu Yuan’s wound squirmed and soon began to recover.

Time passed. When the first gene chain transformation ended, the dark blue light of the evolution cube no longer shone. Lu Yuan’s first transcendent gene evolution was completed.

The emperor-class transcendent gene, the Sun Spirit Body, had completed its evolution, becoming a saint-class transcendent gene.

The information of the transcendent gene seemed to enter Lu Yuan’s mind instinctively. Lu Yuan immediately understood the situation of the newly evolved transcendent gene.

Saint-tier Transcendent Gene, Star Body.

Compared to the Sun Spirit Body, the Star Body Transcendent Gene naturally brought about a huge increase in all aspects. The main increase was in defense and strength, followed by an increase in agility, and even a considerable increase in spiritual force.

In addition, unlike the Sun Spirit Body, the Sun Spirit Body needed to be in a place with sunlight to greatly increase its recovery ability and strength. As long as the Star Body was in a place with star power in the universe and not in a spatial rift, it could increase the strength of all aspects. At the same time, it could also increase the recovery ability of the physical body and spiritual power.

The boost brought by circulating the Star Body was naturally much stronger than the Sun Spirit Body.

At the same time, just as Lu Yuan had thought, the power control inheritance contained in the saint-tier transcendent gene had also deepened. The control over the earth, rocks, and metals was much stronger than the Great Sun Spirit Body. Even the control over gravity had increased greatly. In addition, it had also derived the ability to attract and repel.

The movement between stars was, in the end, the mutual attraction of large objects with mass. It was not difficult to reverse it into repulsion.

In short, the Star Body was much stronger than the Sun Spirit Body. This difference was even greater than the difference between the Emperor Level and the Monarch Level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 535 - 535 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 2

535 Breakthrough to Battle Monarch, Saint Gene 2

It had to be said that the stronger the transcendent gene, the more exaggerated the improvement it would bring to the genetic warrior after it was inscribed.

Lu Yuan felt that after evolving all his transcendent genes to saint-grade, his strength might be a little stronger than he had expected.

This was naturally a good thing.

When Lu Yuan checked the information of the Star Body, the hideous wounds on his body healed one by one. Lu Yuan stood up and washed the blood on his body and the blood in the bathtub. Then, he took a short rest and recovered his spirit before he began to evolve again.

The second evolution was the monarch class transcendent gene Life Chant.

Compared to the first evolution, Lu Yuan’s body was much stronger. Relatively speaking, the pain was much lighter, and the wounds on his body were much less than before.

Lu Yuan quickly completed his evolution.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Life Gift.

It was also a healing-type transcendent gene, but compared to Life Chant, Life’s Gift was similar to the name of a combat technique. As long as one did not die completely, even one’s spirit would be destroyed. This combat technique could be used to save them.

Seeing this message, Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly and he was a little shocked. This was equivalent to having countless lives, right?

As long as there was enough spiritual power, no matter how serious the injury was, it could recover at the fastest speed? Regrowing limbs was a routine operation.

If his spirit was still there, he might be able to do it even if he was reborn from blood, right?

This was a little scary.

Lu Yuan realized that this combat skill was even more powerful than he had imagined.

Of course, after evolving to the Saint Rank. The amplification effect brought about by the transcendent gene was much stronger than that of an emperor-tier gene. The inherited knowledge contained in the transcendent gene was also much more profound.

He had a deeper understanding and application of the power of life and the power of nature.

Even if Lu Yuan did not use combat skills, he could easily use the power of life to heal others. He could use the power of nature to make flowers, plants, and trees grow rapidly. He could even use it to deal with his enemies.

Lu Yuan discovered that as the quality of the transcendent gene continued to increase, the knowledge contained in the transcendent gene became more and more similar to the nomological authority that this gene represented.

The saint-tier was already so powerful. When he advanced to the divine-tier, he would truly be similar to a god who could use laws, right?

That battle skill couldn’t even be called a battle skill, but a divine skill.

This was naturally a good thing for Lu Yuan. After all, he could have the authority of laws in several directions and many divine techniques.

If it continued to evolve, it would surpass the divine level and might even be stronger than divine arts.

Lu Yuan used Life Gift on himself. The wound that was slowly healing from the previous evolution almost completely recovered in an instant. Lu Yuan was a little stunned.

After recovering, Lu Yuan washed the blood off his body, recovered his spirit, and began his third evolution.

The third was an emperor class transcendent gene, the Mech Emperor.

The dark blue light of the Evolution Cube enveloped the gene chain again, and the gene chain began to change.

After evolving two saint-level genes in a row, Lu Yuan’s body was already extremely powerful. Although Lu Yuan could still feel pain, it was already lighter than the second time. The wounds on his body were reduced once again, and there were almost only a few external injuries.

The evolution ended very quickly. The dark blue light dissipated and Lu Yuan obtained information about the new transcendent gene.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Mechanical Saint.

There was no need to mention the various aspects of improvement that the transcendent genes brought to the genetic warriors.

His ability to control mechanical life became stronger. As long as Lu Yuan’s mental power was strong enough, he might even be able to control a saint-level mechanical life.

This made Lu Yuan somewhat incredulous. This was a Saint.

In the entire universe, they were considered absolute powerhouses. Other than the Battle Gods, Saints were considered the ceiling of combat power.

He didn’t expect that he could even control Saints.

Lu Yuan wanted to go to the Machinery race’s planet to find a few Mechanical Saints to try.

However, Lu Yuan felt that if he tried, he might be slapped to death by the Mechanical Battle God.

The abnormality of the Saint was no longer a small matter. It would definitely attract the attention of the Mechanical Battle God.

In addition to his control ability, his inheritance in the field of mechanical technology was also quite profound. As long as there were enough materials, Lu Yuan could even create a cosmic warship that could perform space jumps.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan suddenly thought that if there was really no way to deal with the saint-level mutated beast, building a few more warships to escape might not be a bad way out.

Of course, if possible, Lu Yuan definitely did not want to give up on Planet Daqi.

On top of that, the boost that the Mechanical Saint gave to his mechanical geno armament and weapons was much stronger than when he was with the Mechanical Emperor.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and decided to make a batch of floating cannon geno armaments. When he reached saint class, he would use the mechanical enhancement to increase his combat power.

If evolving to the Saint tier was a heavy burden on him, he might consider only evolving to the Overlord tier. If the Overlord tier used the mechanical enhancement to increase its destructive power, it would not be much different from the Saint tier.

This was a pretty good method.

Lu Yuan remembered it in his heart and planned to try it later.

If that mutated beast really came out, it would be better if it could improve a little.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and realized that the wounds caused by the previous evolution had already healed automatically. He cleared his mind and recovered his spirit before starting to evolve the next transcendent gene.

The fourth transcendent gene was an emperor-class transcendent gene, Space Roamer.

Compared to the other transcendent genes, the space-type transcendent gene had the greatest improvement. Of course, the evolution also required the most resources. It took Lu Yuan about 8 million grade-7 spiritual crystals to evolve this transcendent gene to saint-grade.

During this process, Lu Yuan could hardly feel much pain. He only felt a little stinging pain, and there were no more wounds on his body.

Lu Yuan began to check the information about the transcendent gene.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Spacewalker.

Compared to the Overlord-tier Cosmic Wander, the improvement of the Spacewalker was much greater.

The ability of the combat skill was the same as the Starry Sky Wander. It was also a spatial travel.

However, unlike Cosmic Wander, the Spacewalker’s affinity with space was even stronger. Just like the name of this transcendent gene, it was as if a person who walked in space could use this combat technique to automatically fuse into space. Generally, those with slightly lower level space-type transcendent genes would not even be able to sense the spatial fluctuations.

This made Lu Yuan feel that it was somewhat similar to the Black Abyss Demon Sect from before.

However, it was definitely different from a mutated creature.

There was no difference between a Spacewalker traveling through space and running in a normal space, so there would be no delay. With the Spacewalker Transcendent Gene, Lu Yuan could move as flexibly as in a normal space.

Even the Spatial Imprisonment had no effect on him, because even the confined space was the same as normal space to him.

With this transcendent gene, there was no place that Lu Yuan could not go.

Lu Yuan looked at the introduction, and the more he read, the more shocked he became. No wonder there were so few experts with space-type transcendent genes.

If anyone had the extraordinary gene of the Spacewalker, even if it was just a Battle Venerable, Lu Yuan would not be able to do anything to him.

Perhaps he could not hurt Lu Yuan, but Lu Yuan could not hurt him either.

He did not know if the space walker could pass through the barrier of the law. If it could, even the God of War could not do anything to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan wanted to give it a try, but if it didn’t work, wouldn’t he be disappointed?

Well … It was best not to have the chance to try.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly.

In the other room, the inherited knowledge contained within the Spacewalker Transcendent Gene was also rather profound. His usage and control of spatial energy had reached a new level.

Lu Yuan could use the power of space to create quite a number of good combat techniques. Whether it was burying a spatial bomb in some places and detonating it when someone passed by, or using spatial folding to become invisible, these were all good ideas.

Moreover, due to the special nature of the space-type transcendent gene, although the highest quality of the combat skills created by Lu Yuan was only at the emperor level, they were still quite useful against battle sages. This was what Lu Yuan was most satisfied with.

After Lu Yuan finished checking the information about the Spacewalker Transcendent Gene, he let out a sigh of relief and suppressed the excitement in his heart. Then, he took a short rest and began the next evolution.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 536 - 536 Death's Hand

536 Death’s Hand

After the Spacewalker, Lu Yuan began to evolve the fifth transcendent gene, Divine Glory.

The process was no different from before. However, there was no pain this time, and no wounds.

When the dark blue light of the Evolution Cube disappeared, the transcendent genes in Lu Yuan’s body had already completed the transformation.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Wings of Light.

Just like Divine Glory, this was a combat skill that could be used continuously. The effect of the buff was naturally much stronger than Divine Glory. It greatly increased one’s Strength and Speed, as well as one’s Constitution and Spirit. Moreover, when using this combat skill, one’s resistance to abnormal and negative situations would also greatly increase. It could even greatly increase one’s control over the power of light. This was something that the other Saint-tier transcendent genes could not achieve.

As for the various buffs brought about by the Saint-tier transcendent genes, they were naturally extremely powerful. There was no need to say anything more.

At the same time, the wings of light transcendent gene contained a deeper inheritance of light power. If it was combined with the wings of light to increase one’s control over light power, the effect would be even stronger.

It had to be said that as a saint-grade transcendent gene, no matter what type it was, it had its corresponding strength. Of course, this was also related to the rarity and preciousness of the gene prototype that Lu Yuan had carved himself.

This evolution no longer made Lu Yuan feel tired. He did not rest and began to record the last transcendent gene.

Shadow Kingdom.

The Evolution Cube had a faint blue light flowing around it, and the evolution had begun.

After a long time, the gene chain changed and the evolution was completed. The Shadow Kingdom transcendent gene became saint-tier.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Dark Shadow Sanctuary.

Compared to the Shadow Kingdom, the overall ability was not much different. However, the domain ability of the Shadow Domain was several times stronger than that of the Shadow Kingdom. Whether it was the pressure that the domain carried on outsiders or the ability to interfere with the perception and vision of outsiders, it had become more powerful. If Lu Yuan used it himself, if the outsider who entered the Shadow Domain was a Battle Emperors, as long as he did not master the power of darkness or possess extremely powerful perception ability, he would be able to use it to his advantage. He would almost become blind and completely lose his sense of the outside world.

In other words, they would only react when they were attacked.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up, revealing a satisfied smile. Just this alone allowed Lu Yuan to easily defeat a Battle Emperor.

In addition, a large number of shadow avatars could also be produced in the Shadow Kingdom. The shadow avatars in the Shadow Kingdom were more powerful than the Shadow Kingdom, and their strength could reach half of Lu Yuan’s main body. Moreover, if it was in the Shadow Kingdom, Lu Yuan’s main body could even shift positions with any of his avatars, making it almost difficult to distinguish the position of his main body. In addition, the shadow avatars could even use other combat skills of his main body, which was an ability that the Shadow Kingdom did not have before. Of course, after all, the power of darkness and the power of light conflicted with each other. Moreover, the combat skills used by the clone were half as effective as the main body.

Lu Yuan had to admit that it was indeed a saint-level combat skill. It was really powerful. In the Umbra Sacred Region, it was almost equivalent to a half-god.

The only drawback was that it consumed a lot of spiritual power. Of course, this was not a drawback for Lu Yuan.

This was the effect of the Shadow Sanctuary combat technique. In addition, the enhancement effect brought by the Shadow Sanctuary Gene was also multiplied. The inherited knowledge of the power of shadow contained in it was also more profound than before.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and smiled.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had completed the evolution of all the previous transcendent genes. Next, he could consider engraving new transcendent genes.

After some consideration, Lu Yuan finally chose the type of transcendent gene that was inclined towards the curse type.

Lord-tier transcendent gene, Weakening Curse.

This was the transcendent gene that Lu Yuan had previously exchanged from the genius camp. It could be considered a rather valuable transcendent gene.

Although some precious transcendent genes would appear from time to time in the auction house, representatives of all forces would keep an eye on the auction interface of the auction house at all times. As long as a precious transcendent gene appeared, they would fight to buy it at the first moment. Lu Yuan usually did not have the time to keep an eye on it. He had only been staring at it for a few days recently because he needed to auction items. However, Lu Yuan had not encountered a precious transcendent gene that was suitable for him in the past few days.

On the contrary, the genius camp, which was the pillar of the Red Maple Empire, had some precious transcendent genes that the Red Maple Empire had obtained from various channels.

Of course, due to the relatively low level of the Genius Camp, the grade of these precious transcendent genes wasn’t considered high. The highest grade was only emperor grade, and emperor grade transcendent genes weren’t too precious.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not have any requirements for the grade. Anyway, he could evolve his transcendent genes. As long as they were precious enough, he could accept emperor-level and emperor-level genes. He would not despise elite-level and chief-level genes.

In fact, Lu Yuan could also obtain more precious emperor-level, emperor-level, or even saint-level transcendent genes through the live auction of the White Cloud City Auction House.

Unfortunately, this auction took a long time to hold. Lu Yuan had not cultivated for long and had not been to it once. He would not wait for this.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 537 - 537 Death’s Hand

537 Death’s Hand

Lu Yuan had thought of auctioning off some of the emperor class transcendent genes he had obtained or auctioning them off in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin.

After all, only Battle Emperors were required to produce a monarch class transcendent gene. In the entire White Cloud Star Field, Battle Emperors were considered top-tier combatants. Furthermore, a Battle Emperor might only need one or two transcendent genes. The cost of transcendent genes in White Cloud City was not particularly high.

If he went to the upper level of the Land of Origin, there should be more Battle Emperor who could buy it. Of course, this was something that needed to be considered later.

For the current Lu Yuan, the relatively low-level but precious Overlord-level Weakness Curse was also a good choice.

This Transcendent Gene contained a Weakening Curse combat technique that could weaken the opponent, reducing their Basic Attributes in all aspects. Weakening the opponent was equivalent to improving oneself. It could be considered a decent combat technique.

Lu Yuan easily absorbed the purple weak curse light into his body and completed the inscription.

After carving it, Lu Yuan saw a strange ferocious beast with a pitch-black body, bone spurs on its back, two ferocious heads, and traces of corrosion on some parts of its body.

Lu Yuan had never encountered this ferocious beast before. It should be considered a relatively rare ferocious beast in the Land of Origin. However, this ferocious beast remnant thought was only a lord. For the current Lu Yuan, he could directly destroy the ferocious beast remnant thought with just a slap, leaving nothing behind.

After scattering the remnant thoughts of the ferocious beasts, Lu Yuan had completed the final inscription.

After that was evolution.

There was still enough spiritual power contained in the Evolution Cube. Lu Yuan did not stop along the way and directly evolved the Overlord-level Weakness Curse to a higher level.

King level, Monarch level, Emperor level, and finally Saint level.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Death’s Hand.

Compared to the initial Weakening Curse, the Saint-tier Transcendent Gene Death’s Hand was much more terrifying.

Using this combat skill was like being held by an invisible hand of death. If the target was not strong enough, they would die directly from the curse. Even if the target was strong enough, they would be entangled by various negative statuses, including various negative statuses such as weakness, aging, decay, and viruses. There might only be one negative status, or they might be corroded by several negative statuses at the same time. It was almost a living hell.

Similar to Life Gift, the Saint-tier Transcendent Gene mainly increased mental strength, followed by a minor increase in physique, strength, and agility.

Of course, the strength of the increase was strong enough.

To Lu Yuan, he now had more saint-tier transcendent genes that mainly improved his spiritual power than those that mainly improved his physique. Of course, there were also a few that improved all aspects.

Even so, if he didn’t count the amplification effects of other geno armaments, Lu Yuan’s current spirit power was the strongest.

This was also a good thing for Lu Yuan. After all, the gift of life had a better effect with stronger mental power. According to Lu Yuan’s current situation, even if his head disappeared, his mental power would still be able to recover.

Lu Yuan had even thought of raising his mental power to the point where he could continue to survive even if he lost his physical body. In this case, even if his physical body was destroyed into powder, he could still be resurrected with the gift of life.

Of course, this still needed to be improved to a certain extent. It could be put into the future plan.

In addition, Death’s Hand and Life’s Gift were opposites. One was the inheritance of Life and Nature Power, while the other was the inheritance of Death and Withering Power.

It was quite normal for the Weakness Curse to belong to the Law of Death.

With Lu Yuan’s current Saint level Death Hand, even if he didn’t use any combat skills, he could still kill a Combat Emperor silently by controlling the power of death. He didn’t even need to make a move.

Of course, this Battle Monarch could only be considered the most ordinary kind, not the genius level.

Even so, it could still be considered extremely powerful and terrifying.

One had to know that Lu Yuan had just broken through to the Battle Monarch realm.

The negative effects of Death’s Hand were also powerful enough for experts of the same level or even higher. As long as the opponent did not have the corresponding purification ability, it could directly cripple a considerable portion of the opponent’s combat ability, giving him an advantage.

If someone else had a combat skill like Death’s Hand, he could use Wings of Light to offset it.

This was the advantage of possessing powerful transcendent genes in various fields. They could deal with all kinds of situations.

Lu Yuan was a little happy in his heart. After engraving more and more transcendent genes, his strength became more and more powerful after evolution.

Lu Yuan got up and stretched. His bones creaked and he exhaled slightly.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Monarch level. Moreover, he had already completed the inscription of the new gene and the evolution of all the genes.

Lu Yuan felt the spiritual energy consumption inside the Evolution Cube, and then the corner of his mouth twitched slightly.

He had spent about 30 million grade-7 spirit crystals. On average, one transcendent gene cost less than five million.

However, this was also within his expectations and was not too surprising.

The next step was to cultivate properly.

Lu Yuan took a look at the remai

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 538 - 538 Death's Hand (3)

538 Death’s Hand (3)

Death’s Hand 3

Because of the mutated ferocious beast that might have saint-level strength hiding in the dark, Lu Yuan did not think of resting. Instead, he planned to start cultivating directly.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin to take a look after breaking through to the Battle Monarch realm. Now, he could only postpone it. He had to increase his strength first and prepare his trump card.

….

In the real world, a month later.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the room of the Genius Camp dormitory.

Previously, Lu Yuan had returned to the Genius Camp in order to search for transcendent genes. Another reason was that after the death of the elf man, many of the mutations had subsided. Lu Yuan did not encounter any more emergencies, so he simply returned to the Genius Camp and continued to cultivate the Heaven Collapsing Slash with Si Tingyu.

Although Lu Yuan’s combat strength was already stronger than Si Tingyu’s, he still had many problems with the cultivation of spirit skills.

None of Lu Yuan’s current combat skills were direct attacks. Although the Sky Crushing Slash was only an emperor-level spirit skill, it was also a supplement for Lu Yuan. It could increase Lu Yuan’s attack ability to a certain extent.

Lu Yuan looked out of the window. It was just dawn.

He left the room and went to the living room, where Yang Ping and Mag were having breakfast.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the two of them looked over with shock and numbness.

Lu Yuan saw their expressions and understood what they were thinking. After all, Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Monarch realm for some time. His name had long since disappeared from the King’s List in the Land of Origin. It had already caused a huge commotion in the Land of Origin. Si Tingxue and the others had asked him about it.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, ”

“That’s right, I’m already a Battle Monarch.”

Yang Ping was speechless.

Mag was speechless.

The atmosphere was silent for a while. Yang Ping silently drank a mouthful of porridge and said with a numb face,

“Now, Brother Yuan, even if you say you’re about to become a battle saint, I don’t find it strange anymore.”

Mag’s lips twitched. “There has never been a monster like you in the Genius Camp. What are the juniors going to do? You’re only in third grade…With your current speed, you won’t be a Battle God by the time you graduate, right?”

When Lu Yuan heard their conversation, he silently added in his heart, “Although my current cultivation is not at the battle saint realm, my combat strength should be at least at the battle sage realm, right? After all, he had seven saint grade transcendent genes. Although he had not refined them to perfection, he was still a saint grade transcendent gene. Moreover, he had seven of them. This number was more than that of almost all Battle-Saints.

As for graduation…Lu Yuan felt that if he worked hard, he might have a chance to reach the Battle-Sage level before graduating.

Of course, Lu Yuan only said it in his heart.

He walked over and sat down. He smiled and said, “How can it be so exaggerated? By the time you graduate, you’ll probably be an advanced Battle Emperor, right?”

“.. It’s just that.”

The corners of their mouths twitched.

As the two of them could be considered as disciples of a big family, they had a certain understanding of the War Emperor.

At that level, as the quality of the transcendent gene increased, the difficulty of refining it would increase by a lot. Generally speaking, a Battle Monarch might need decades or even centuries to refine an monarch or emperor level transcendent gene to perfection.

To reach the advanced Battle Monarch level in three years, which meant that his degree of tempering had increased to 60%, was already considered ridiculous.

If it was anyone else who said this, they would definitely scold them. However, it was Lu Yuan who said this, so the two of them fell silent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 539 - 539 Experience 1

539 Experience 1

“Cough…I have something to say.”

After a moment of silence, Mag clenched his right hand into a fist and coughed dryly.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping looked at Mag. Yang Ping asked curiously,

“Senior Mag, what’s the matter?”

“I’m going to graduate in a few days.”

Mag said with a smile.

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping were both stunned. Then, they remembered that Mag was already in the sixth grade, and it was indeed time for him to graduate.

Yang Ping looked around and said, “After Senior Tingfeng graduated, no other new students came to our dormitory. Now that Senior Mag has graduated, only Brother Yuan and I will be living in this dormitory. Brother Yuan goes out often too. Does that mean I’m the only one living in this dormitory?”

At this point, Yang Ping revealed a smile. He felt that it was not bad.

To the Genius Camp, there were very few students, but there were quite a few dormitory buildings. It wasn’t particularly rare for a student to live alone.

Lu Yuan looked at Mag and asked curiously, “Senior Mag, where do you plan to go after graduation?”

Mag smiled. “I’ve just contacted Senior Tingfeng. I’m planning to join the Red Maple Guards to train for a while. After all, my old man is watching over the house, so I don’t have to do anything. My old man also agreed.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “That’s not bad. Since we’re still in the capital, we can still get together often in the future.”

Take Si Tingfeng for example. Although he had already graduated, he would often have dinner with Lu Yuan and the other two. Of course, because of Tong Menghan’s incident, Si Tingfeng was being punished recently and he rarely came out. Lu Yuan could understand that.

During the last gathering, Lu Yuan had heard Si Tingfeng talk about Tong Menghan’s death from the Soul Devouring Bead. At that time, Si Tingfeng was still a little depressed, but he seemed to have let it go.

This made Lu Yuan, Yang Ping, and Mag feel much more at ease.

Yang Ping glanced at Mag, and then said with a smile, “Then I’ll be graduating in three years. I’ll join the Red Maple Guards then. It’ll be nice to have two seniors to protect me.”

Mag nodded and grinned. “Don’t worry. In three years, your senior will definitely have a good position. When the time comes, I’ll definitely be able to protect you.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping did not refute this. This was a normal phenomenon.

Mag was already a battle supreme-tier warrior, and could be considered a middle-level manager among the Red Maple Guards.

Of course, joining the Red Maple Guards at the beginning would definitely require a certain amount of time to train, but the speed of promotion would definitely be faster than the average person.

Moreover, the Genius Camp was meant to nurture the pillars of the empire. As long as it was an official organization, no matter which one it was, there would be a relatively good promotion channel.

Mag sighed and looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

“It’s a pity that you joined the Night Watchmen and became an Honorary Elder. Otherwise, if you joined the Red Maple Empire, the four of us brothers could be together again. The three of us can still hug your thigh when the time comes.”

Hearing this, Yang Ping thought of something and smiled. “Didn’t Senior Tingfeng tell Brother Yuan about this last time?”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “The management of the Red Maple Empire is too strict. You know that I’m not used to such a strict environment. I’m at least an honorary elder in the Guardians Of The Night. I’m still very free.”

Yang Ping and Mag both nodded. They had been together for three years, so they knew what kind of person Lu Yuan was.

Mag didn’t say much about this matter. He smiled and said,

“We’ll be graduating in a few days. We’ll call Senior Tingfeng along and have a gathering together.”

“Can Senior Tingfeng come out?”

Yang Ping asked curiously.

“I’ll ask when the time comes.”

Mag wasn’t sure either.

The three of them chatted while eating breakfast. After breakfast, the three of them went to work.

Lu Yuan left the dormitory and went to Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

After knocking on the door, Lu Yuan saw Si Tingyu’s AI butler open the door.

Lu Yuan, welcome.

Lu Yuan entered and looked around the living room. When he realized that Si Tingyu was not there, he asked casually,

“Where’s my mentor?”

“Master is in the cultivation room.”

Lu Yuan nodded and walked towards the cultivation room.

After going down the stairs of the underground cultivation room, Lu Yuan saw Si Tingyu sitting cross-legged in the middle of the cultivation room. Spiritual energy surged around her as if she was cultivating.

Hearing footsteps, Si Tingyu opened her eyes and looked up at Lu Yuan.

His golden-red vertical eyes were like the most dazzling gems.

Si Tingyu’s eyes lit up and she nodded at Lu Yuan. Her expression was still serious.

“You’re here.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. I feel that my cultivation of the Heaven Collapsing Slash seems to have improved a little.”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly and said,

“You’ve already broken through to Battle Monarch. Shall we fight?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Si Tingyu in surprise. “Teacher, what kind of battle are you talking about?”

Si Tingyu revealed a hint of fighting spirit and said,

“Let’s go to space.”

Lu Yuan saw the seriousness and fighting spirit in Si Tingyu’s eyes. He thought for a moment, then smiled and nodded. “Alright then.”

Although he felt that his current strength was definitely much stronger than Si Tingyu’s, he still had to satisfy his mentor’s request.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 540 - 540 Experience 2

540 Experience 2

At most, he would just go easy on her and not let her lose her confidence.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had agreed, Si Tingyu’s spiritual power surged and her fighting spirit appeared.

Lu Yuan realized that his mentor was much more passionate about combat than Sister Qinghe.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan. “Use space teleportation to bring me to space. It’ll be faster this way.”

Lu Yuan naturally had no objections. He stretched out his hand and pressed it on Si Tingyu’s shoulder. Then, the space fluctuated, and the two of them disappeared from where they were.

In the next moment, they appeared in the space outside Great Enlightening Planet.

For genetic warriors, as long as they reached the Combat King level, their genes would constantly evolve and evolve, and they would be able to support their survival in space.

When one reached the Combat Emperor level, as long as they did not go to places that were too harsh, such as black holes or neutron stars, they could survive as if they were in the air.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu were both Battle-Emperors, so they could naturally do the same.

Si Tingyu knew that Lu Yuan’s spatial movement ability was very strong. She only looked around and found nothing unusual.

She left Lu Yuan’s side and came to an area hundreds of meters away. She stood opposite Lu Yuan. Golden armor appeared around her body and a huge spear appeared in her hand.

On the surface of her body, a fine illusory golden scale armor appeared. She looked extremely noble, like a dragon lady. There were even golden patterns circulating around her body, and her aura was extremely violent, almost forming a space storm.

Si Tingyu’s expression was serious. She raised her spear, looked at Lu Yuan, and transmitted her voice.

“Ah Yuan, don’t give in to me. I want to know how strong you are now.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said telepathically, “Alright.”

Spiritual energy surged around Lu Yuan’s body. Then, seemingly illusory star fragments appeared around him. A complicated and mysterious star pattern appeared on his forehead. It was different from the previous Sun Spirit Body. The pattern of the Sun Spirit Body was far inferior to the star pattern.

In this space, Lu Yuan, who was covered in star phantoms, looked like the emissary of the stars.

With the activation of the Star Body, Lu Yuan’s aura became much stronger than before. An aura even stronger than Si Tingyu’s emerged.

Sensing Lu Yuan’s powerful aura, Si Tingyu’s pupils constricted slightly, and a hint of shock appeared in her eyes.

Although she knew that Lu Yuan was extremely powerful, she still could not believe that Lu Yuan, who had just broken through to the Combat Emperor realm, could make her feel a fatal threat.

However, when Si Tingyu recalled the conversation she had with Li Qinghe earlier, she felt relieved when she heard that Lu Yuan’s strength was no weaker than hers at the Combat King realm.

Perhaps his student was still holding back his strength…No, he definitely kept a lot of them.

Si Tingyu’s emotions were rather complicated at the thought of this. She was proud and happy, but also a little depressed and helpless.

At this moment, Lu Yuan was feeling the power of the stars surging in his body. This was the first time Lu Yuan used the Star Body in the starry sky. He found that the enhancement brought by using the Star Body in the starry sky was stronger than he had imagined.

The strength that Lu Yuan displayed was only about one-tenth. Of course, it was only one-tenth of the Star Body, not counting Lu Yuan’s other combat skills and various enhancement effects.

After all, he was sparring with his mentor. Lu Yuan felt that if he was slightly stronger than his mentor, it would not make her feel that he had held back any strength. Considering her self-esteem.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Si Tingyu’s voice entered his mind.

“Ah Yuan, I’m here.”

Lu Yuan looked up and saw the golden patterns on Si Tingyu’s body turning violent like lightning. Her body disappeared from where she was, and the spatial storm formed by her movement in the vacuum raged. The spear in her hand carried a golden dragon phantom as it stabbed towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan pretended to dodge and then slashed his heavy sword horizontally on the spear.

The silent collision brought about a strong aftershock. Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu flashed in the vacuum and clashed thousands of times in a short time.

In terms of overall strength, Lu Yuan could be said to have completely crushed his mentor. However, Lu Yuan realized that his combat experience and the use of spirit techniques and physical techniques were still a little inferior compared to the mentors who often went to the upper levels of the Land of Origin.

If he fought with a strength that was slightly stronger than his mentor, Lu Yuan realized that he could not suppress his mentor. Instead, he felt that it was a little troublesome.

Lu Yuan could understand this. After all, he had only cultivated for a short time and had not experienced many life-and-death battles.

Along the way, his opponents were not too strong compared to him. It was even difficult for Lu Yuan to unleash his full strength.

Relatively speaking, in a battle of the same level, Lu Yuan’s combat experience was still slightly insufficient.

This was not good. At the very least, that mutated beast would probably be stronger than him in terms of combat strength. It would not be much weaker.

If he really encountered it, Lu Yuan felt that he might not be able to defeat it even with all his trump cards.

Lu Yuan originally only treated it as accompanying his mentor to practice a little, but now he realized that he seemed to be able to gain a lot of things. His spirit was shaken, he controlled his strength well, and he started to fight with his mentor with all his heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 541 - 541 Experience 3

541 Experience 3

The battle lasted for a long time. It was only when Si Tingyu’s spiritual energy was running out that the two of them tacitly stopped.

Si Tingyu glanced at Lu Yuan, who seemed to have never experienced a battle and was not panting at all. Her gaze became more complicated.

“Let’s go back,” she transmitted.

Lu Yuan understood what Si Tingyu meant. He nodded and came to Si Tingyu’s side. He grabbed her shoulders and the space fluctuated, and the two of them disappeared.

Genius Camp, Si Tingyu’s dormitory’s underground cultivation room.

Space fluctuated, and Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu’s bodies appeared.

After returning, Si Tingyu exhaled. The geno armament on her body disappeared, revealing her loose martial arts suit.

Due to the intense battle earlier, Si Tingyu’s martial arts suit was completely soaked in sweat and stuck to her body.

Lu Yuan put away his geno armament and secretly took a few glances.

Si Tingyu’s pretty face flushed slightly, and she covered her chest with her hand in embarrassment.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. It turned out that his mentor also knew how exaggerated he was in this aspect.

“I’m going to take a shower first,” Si Tingyu said.

“Yes, I am. I’ll wait for you here.”

Lu Yuan noticed Si Tingyu’s stern gaze and nodded obediently.

Si Tingyu entered the bathroom and changing room beside the underground cultivation room while Lu Yuan sat down on the ground and reminisced about the previous battle.

It had to be said that the previous battle had greatly improved Lu Yuan’s combat experience.

Perhaps he could defeat a Battle Monarch like his teacher with his original strength. However, if he were to face an expert of the same level as him, his combat experience would be very useful.

Lu Yuan thought about his previous shortcomings. Not long after, the door to the bathroom opened. Si Tingyu had changed into a new white martial arts suit. The loose martial arts suit completely covered her beautiful curves.

When Si Tingyu saw Lu Yuan’s expression, she tucked a few strands of hair behind her ears, revealing her delicate and fair side profile. She sat down in front of Lu Yuan and said, ”

“Thinking about the previous battle?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and nodded.

Si Tingyu was silent for a moment before saying,

“I’m afraid your true strength is already much stronger than mine. As for combat experience, we can fight more in the future. We can even find Qinghe to fight with us. When the time comes, we will definitely improve.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he revealed an awkward expression.

So his mentor had already seen that he had gone easy on him previously?

However, his mentor’s idea was not bad. Regardless of whether it was her or Sister Qinghe, they had definitely experienced more battles than him. Fighting more with them would indeed be beneficial.

Of course, the best way was to find a Battle Sage with similar strength. Unfortunately, there weren’t any Battle Sages on Planet Da Qi. To him, there was no difference between a Battle Emperor and a Battle Emperor.

Seeing Lu Yuan thinking, Si Tingyu was silent for a moment. Then, she thought of something and an awkward expression appeared on her face. She said, ”

“Oh right, my ancestor wants to see you.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Si Tingyu in shock. “Mentor, are you talking about Old Master Siqi?”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly, and the redness on her pretty face became even more obvious.

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled. Why did the old man want to see him?

However, he naturally had no reason to object. He smiled and nodded. “No problem. When?”

“Let’s do it now.”

Si Tingyu said after some thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 542 - 542 Arrange 1

542 Arrange 1

“Now?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Si Tingyu in surprise.

“What’s wrong? Is there a problem?”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then shook his head. “No problem. Let’s do it now.”

In any case, Lu Yuan had nothing to do now. Since Old Master Siqi seemed to have something to look for him, he would do it now.

Si Tingyu nodded and said softly, “Ancestor is in the palace. Take me there directly.”

Lu Yuan nodded and was about to teleport Si Tingyu away when Si Tingyu said, “Wait a minute.”

“What’s wrong? Mentor.”

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

Si Tingyu glanced at her martial arts suit and said, “Let me change my clothes.”

Lu Yuan suddenly understood and nodded slightly. “Okay, I’ll wait for you.”

Si Tingyu returned to the changing room at the side and changed into a white shirt and blue jeans.

“Let’s go.”

Lu Yuan pressed on Si Tingyu’s shoulder and the two of them disappeared from the underground cultivation room again.

The next moment, Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu arrived in front of the huge palace complex.

This was the imperial palace of the Red Maple Empire. Lu Yuan had been here twice at the banquet on the Harvest Day and once when he came to look for Si Tingxue. This was his fourth time here.

The spatial fluctuation caused by the two of them attracted a Battle Monarch. It was a middle-aged man with a tough face and wearing a battle armor.

After seeing Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu, the middle-aged man heaved a sigh of relief and said, ”

“Your Royal Highness, Elder Lu Yuan.”

As he spoke, the middle-aged man took a few more glances at Lu Yuan, his eyes filled with surprise and curiosity.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind, but he understood.

After all, the news of him breaking through to the Battle Monarch realm must have spread throughout the entire Daqi Planet.

Although Lu Yuan did not log on to the Battle Network, he could still guess that this Battle Monarch probably already knew about this matter. That was why he had such a look in his eyes, right?

Lu Yuan smiled at the Battle Monarch and nodded as a greeting.

The middle-aged man hurriedly nodded in return.

Si Tingyu’s expression was still serious as she said, “I came back to find my ancestor.”

“Lord Siqi is currently in the courtyard at the back of the mountain,” the Battle Monarch hurriedly replied.

At this point, he glanced at Lu Yuan and said, “His Excellency has instructed Lu Yuan that if Elder Lu Yuan is here, Eldest Princess, you can bring Elder Lu Yuan to him directly.”

Si Tingyu was not surprised by this and only nodded. On the other hand, Lu Yuan was a little flattered.

“Then we’ll go over.”

Si Tingyu and Lu Yuan bid farewell to the Battle Monarch. After that, the two of them walked towards the back of the tall villa, which was previously not open to outsiders. Even during the banquet, they could not enter.

After passing through a small forest, they entered a small hill. They came to a relatively flat spot on the hillside. Lu Yuan soon saw a small but exquisite-looking courtyard on the flat spot.

Si Tingyu brought Lu Yuan over and knocked on the door of the small courtyard.

The door opened automatically, and Si Qi’s voice sounded,

“Come in.”

Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu entered the small courtyard. It was not big, only a few dozen square meters. There was a rockery and a pool on the left side, and a pavilion on the right.

At this moment, there were two people sitting in the pavilion. Lu Yuan took a look and was surprised to find that not only was Old Master Si Qi here, but even Old Master Li Xinghai was here.

At this moment, the two of them were looking at Lu Yuan. There was a gentle smile on their old faces, and their eyes were filled with amazement.

Si Qi’s somewhat dignified face carried a smile.

“Ah Yuan is here? I heard that you’ve become a Battle Monarch?”

“Greetings to the two old masters.”

Lu Yuan greeted the two of them first and then nodded with a smile. “Yes, I just broke through.”

In fact, Lu Yuan’s current strength should be the top in the entire Daqi Planet. However, he did not show it.

Li Xinghai exclaimed with a smile,

“I didn’t expect the little brother that Qinghe girl acknowledged to be such a talented genius. What a coincidence. By the way, I heard that your relationship with that girl Qinghe has made progress?”

Li Xinghai’s aged face revealed a wicked smile.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed. Did this old man know that he had kissed Sister Qinghe previously?

Upon hearing Li Xinghai’s words, Si Tingyu narrowed her eyes slightly and glanced at Lu Yuan with doubt in her eyes. Obviously, she didn’t know about this.

Lu Yuan felt even more embarrassed by Si Tingyu’s gaze.

Si Qi also snorted lightly. He glanced at Si Tingyu beside him and seemed to be complaining. Then, he said with a serious expression,

“Old Man Li, now is not the time to talk about this. Let’s get down to business.”

Li Xinghai also put away his evil smile. Then, he nodded seriously and said,

“You tell me.”

Seeing their serious expressions, Lu Yuan was shocked and could not help but be curious.

What was he talking about?

Siqi nodded and looked at Lu Yuan.

“A month ago, a saint-tier mutated beast appeared on Planet Daqi. You should have heard about it, right?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, Tingxue told me.”

If it wasn’t for that saint-level mutated beast, Lu Yuan might still be focused on making money. How could he advance to the Battle Monarch realm so quickly?

Lu Yuan’s heart ached when he thought about how he had lost millions of grade-7 spiritual crystals.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 543 - 543 Arrange 2

543 Arrange 2

So many Level Seven Spiritual Crystals were a huge fortune to a Battle God.

Si Qi nodded and said, “We still haven’t caught that Saint Rank mutated beast during this period of time. However, from the traces of the mutated beast devouring it, it has probably recovered its original strength or even become stronger. Moreover, it’s extremely cunning, and I’m afraid it won’t give us another chance to surround it. Our DaqiPlanet will probably be unable to pose any threat to it. ”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu frowned slightly and revealed an ugly expression.

She had never heard Si Qi mention it before. She did not expect the mutated beast to grow so quickly. Not only had it recovered its strength, but it had even improved.

Lu Yuan naturally did not expect this and could not help but reveal a solemn expression.

After a moment of silence, Si Tingyu could not help but ask,

“Ancestor, didn’t you go to Heaven Abyss City to seek help from the Saints?”

Siqi nodded slightly and glanced at Lu Yuan. Then, she smiled and said,

“Through Ah Yuan’s connection, we contacted the Heaven Abyss Saint. The Heaven Abyss Saint intends to help.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Ye Ye hadn’t told him about this, and the Heaven Abyss Saint hadn’t told him either.

“But … We’re a little worried that during this process, the mutated beast might make some moves ahead of time. At that time, the most dangerous ones will be us Battle Emperors. After all, only we can pose a threat to it. If we die, with the ferocity of the mutated beast, I’m afraid it won’t take long for it to devour all the living beings on Planet Daqi.”

Li Xinghai’s expression was also ugly.

“At the end of the day, we still underestimated the beast’s recovery speed. The universe is vast, and even a Saint would need a considerable amount of time to travel through a certain space, unless he has a space-type transcendent gene. However, such Saints are usually elusive.”

Speaking of this, Li Xinghai shook his head slightly. Obviously, he hadn’t encountered it.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he understood very well. A Saint with a space-type transcendent gene must have gone to become a repairman. He was probably very busy usually, so the possibility of finding him was not high.

Lu Yuan was a little glad that he did not place his hopes on the elven old man previously.

He wondered if there was any difference between his current strength and that mutated beast.

Perhaps he could try fighting.

However, Lu Yuan did not know where the mutated ferocious beast was now. Even so many Battle Emperors had only discovered traces of devouring…

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of something. Perhaps he could go and take a look at the traces of devouring. With his current saint-tier space-type transcendent gene, if there were traces of space movement in that area, as long as it was not too long ago, he might have a chance to trace the coordinates of the movement.

Well … Next time, if the two old men discovered traces of devouring, he could follow them…

However, he was only a Battle Monarch. What reason did he have to follow them?

Before Lu Yuan could think about it, Si Qi’s voice sounded again.

“Therefore, there is still danger on Planet Daqi. We called you here because we want to tell you that you are the strongest prodigy on Planet Daqi. If the mutated beast really attacks before the Heaven Abyss Saint arrives and we Battle Emperors are unable to hold it off, you can leave Planet Daqi with Tingyu and the others on a spaceship. You people will only have hope if you keep them.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s thoughts were interrupted. He looked at the two old men in shock.

“What about you guys? Why don’t we leave together?”

Li Xinghai shook his head. “We don’t have many spaceships that can travel through space. We can only accommodate a portion of the elites of Planet Daqi. You are the kindling of the humans of Planet Daqi. Moreover … Even if we have a large number of spaceships that can allow everyone on Planet Daqi to leave together, I’m afraid that it will only cause the mutated beast to make a move ahead of time. We Battle Emperors will probably be targeted by it. If we leave, it will be the same. If you leave, we will hold it back.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu fell silent.

Si Tingyu pursed her lips and said, “I want to stay too. My strength is already at the Combat Emperor level. I might be able to help.”

Si Qi shook her head slightly. “When facing a Battle Sage, Battle Monarchs are no different from ordinary people. Even Battle Emperors are extremely weak. ”

Si Qi laughed self-deprecatingly. In fact, if they did not have some Saint-level trump cards previously, forget about seriously injuring the mutated ferocious beast, it would probably be difficult for them to even survive.

Si Qi looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Ah Yuan, among the geniuses who have been arranged to leave, you are the strongest and most talented. I’ll have to trouble you to take care of Tingyu and Tingxue.”

“You should take good care of Qinghe,” Li Xinghai said with a smile.

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment, then he smiled and nodded. “I understand.”

However, what Lu Yuan was thinking at the moment was, should he directly tell Li Xinghai and Si Qi that his current strength was extremely strong, probably at the Saint Rank. Perhaps he was not the weakest among the Saint Rank and should be able to fight the mutated ferocious beast?

Well … Li Xinghai and Si Qi would probably think that he was crazy, right?

He couldn’t possibly say that he had already recorded seven saint class transcendent genes and had several saint class rank 6 geno armaments. This could only mean that Lu Yuan had a way to evolve the transcendent gene. It seemed that there was nothing that could allow a Battle-Emperor to reach the battle-sage level. I wonder if a divine artifact will work? This excuse was useless.

In fact, it was not that troublesome. Anyway, Lu Yuan’s goal was only to find the current location of the mutated ferocious beast. He could completely find it through the shadow clone.

The shadow clone’s perception range was now strong enough, and it also had Lu Yuan’s current ability. The same was naturally true for the space element. If the mutated beast also used its space ability, there should be hope of finding it.

Even if he really couldn’t, he could hide his two shadow avatars in the shadows of Li Xinghai and Si Qi.

With his current strength, the two old men would definitely not be able to discover the shadow clone if he used the breath control and concealment abilities of the Dark Shadow Sacred Domain, as well as the spatial concealment ability of the spatial power.

If the two old men received clues about the mutated beast, they would definitely go over to take a look. He would just follow them through the shadow avatar.

The only trouble was that the shadow clone hid in the shadows of the two old men as if it was peeping. It was a little obscene.

Especially when she was peeping at the two old men.

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward.

However, I could set the shadow clone to automatically respond. I usually wouldn’t sense the perception of these two shadow clones. I would only react when I heard information about mutated beasts and devouring…Lu Yuan thought of a solution and felt that there was no problem. With his current control over the power of shadow, he could do this easily.

If that mutated beast made any moves before the Heaven Abyss Saint arrived, he would fight it first. At the very least, he would make it have no time to focus on the Battle Emperors and ordinary people on Planet Daqi.

With his current abilities and the unlimited recovery of Spiritual Energy from Spiritual Crystals, even if he was not a match for a Saint-level mutated beast, he could stall for a few years until the Heaven Abyss Saint arrived.

If there was no movement from the mutated beasts before the Heaven Abyss Saint came, it would be even better. Lu Yuan did not need to do anything and could just cultivate in peace.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan calmed down a little.

He had to promise the two old men first, and then he could talk about the rest later.

Hearing Lu Yuan agree, Li Xinghai and Si Qi immediately revealed a gratified smile.

“Okay, that’s good.”

Li Xinghai smiled and nodded. Then, he said with a smile,”Of course, it might not be a problem. As long as the Heaven Abyss Saint comes, the problem should be solved.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 544 - 544 Movement 1

544 Movement 1

Si Tingyu’s eyes were filled with worry. She glanced at Si Qi and opened her mouth, wanting to say something. However, she ultimately did not speak. She understood that her current strength was indeed too weak compared to a Battle-Sage.

“Ha, let’s not talk about this. Oh right, Ah Yuan, have you thought about it? Tingyu and Tingxue can both marry you.”

Si Qi glanced at Si Tingyu, who had a complicated expression on her face. She smiled and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Maybe I still want to see your wedding before you leave.”

This departure was not just them leaving the palace. Lu Yuan felt that this was probably before Old Master Siqi said that they left Planet Daqi?

Although Lu Yuan had already made up his mind to deal with the saint-level mutated beast first and not leave, he still felt a little embarrassed when he heard this.

This condition was too tempting. How could he reject it?

He was not the only one who was stunned. Si Tingyu, who was beside him, was also stunned. Then, the complicated expression on her face disappeared and her serious face turned slightly red. She glanced at Lu Yuan and evaded him for some reason.

Under Si Tingyu’s gaze, Lu Yuan felt an impulse and wanted to say that today would be better.

However, he still coughed dryly and restrained himself.

At the very least, there might be some strange movements from the mutated beast during this period of time. How could they hold a wedding or something?

Moreover, he was still studying in the Genius Camp, and he was still young.

Si Tingyu seemed to have thought of something and said,

“Ancestor, don’t ask about this.”

Si Qi snorted lightly and glared at Si Tingyu before shaking her head.

“Forget it, forget it. You guys can leave.”

Lu Yuan guessed that Si Qi and Old Master Li Xinghai had looked for them because of this.

The two of them nodded, then bid farewell to Siqi and Li Xinghai, and left the palace.

In the Genius Camp, in Si Tingyu’s underground storage room, Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu’s bodies appeared.

The redness on Si Tingyu’s pretty face had yet to dissipate. When she saw Lu Yuan, her eyes were still evasive.

Lu Yuan found it interesting. He didn’t expect the serious teacher to have such a shy side.

He looked at Si Tingyu innocently.

“Mentor, what’s wrong? Why is your face so red?”

Si Tingyu was stunned and glared at Lu Yuan. Then, she thought of something and asked casually, ”

“By the way, what does Old Man Li Xinghai mean? What happened between you and Qinghe?”

Lu Yuan coughed awkwardly.

He did not expect his mentor to be curious about this matter.

He glanced at his mentor and laughed dryly. “Mm, why don’t you ask Sister Qinghe about this?”

Si Tingyu glanced at the slightly embarrassed Lu Yuan, crossed her arms, and nodded slightly. “I understand.”

At this moment, the door of the underground cultivation room opened. Footsteps could be heard coming down.

Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu tacitly stopped their conversation and looked up at the stairs.

Then, the two of them saw Si Tingxue and Rebecca walking down the stairs. Si Tingxue was as cold as ever, while Rebecca was still full of lively smiles. She was even jumping up and down the stairs happily.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Rebecca’s eyes lit up and she ran over with a smile.

“Ah Yuan, you’re here too.”

Lu Yuan rubbed Rebecca’s orange hair with a smile and nodded. “Yes.”

Si Tingxue glanced at Lu Yuan before turning to look at Si Tingyu. Noticing that Si Tingyu’s face was still slightly red, Si Tingxue was slightly stunned. She raised her eyebrows and looked at Lu Yuan with a suspicious expression.

Lu Yuan noticed Si Tingxue’s gaze and was shocked. He did not expect the ice cube to be so sensitive.

Wait a minute … He didn’t seem to have done anything. What was there to feel guilty about?

Wait a minute … Even if he had done something, he had nothing to feel guilty about. After all, Old Master Siqi had already said so.

Lu Yuan immediately raised his head and puffed out his chest, staring straight at Si Tingxue without backing down.

Noticing Lu Yuan’s unwavering gaze, Si Tingxue did not dare to meet his gaze. She snorted lightly and silently averted her gaze.

Rebecca did not notice Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue looking at each other. Si Tingyu was still thinking about her previous question, so she did not notice Lu Yuan’s smug smile.

….

At night, Lu Yuan had dinner in Si Tingyu’s dormitory building before returning to his own dormitory building at night.

There was no one in the hall, and Lu Yuan didn’t know if Yang Ping and Mag had returned. After all, the two of them were no longer freshmen, so they naturally had their own things to do.

Lu Yuan returned to his room and planned to start his previous plan.

Spiritual energy surged around his body, and shadow avatars squirmed out of the shadows under him and stood in front of him.

Each shadow clone was formed from pure darkness. They had no faces and only maintained their human forms.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, these shadow avatars entered the space and disappeared without stirring up any spatial fluctuations.

Lu Yuan did not stop. He continued to consume spiritual power and created shadow clones one after another.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, if he consumed all his strength and focused on creating hundreds of shadow avatars, these shadow avatars would all have half of Lu Yuan’s strength.

To be honest, even Lu Yuan’s main body would feel extremely dangerous when faced with the siege of hundreds of shadow avatars with half of his strength.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 545 - 545 Movement 2

545 Movement 2

Moreover, Lu Yuan could absorb spiritual power and continue to create shadow avatars until he reached the limit of his mental power control.

Lu Yuan quickly tested this limit. There were a total of 600 shadow clones.

This was a number that even Lu Yuan’s main body felt terrifying. If 600 shadow avatars, which had half the strength of Lu Yuan’s main body, surrounded Lu Yuan’s main body, he felt that he should escape.

Lu Yuan sent out all of his shadow clones. With his current mind power, seven saint class transcendent genes, and the saint class geno armament, he could cover the entire planet. Of course, he might not be able to detect the details.

Even so, this was something completely unbelievable for a genetic warrior who had only entered the Combat Emperor level.

If he only controlled the shadow clone, the range that Lu Yuan could cover would be much larger.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s goal was only the entire Daqi Planet.

Lu Yuan got inspiration from monitoring Si Qi and Li Xinghai. He planned to hide a small part of the shadow avatars in the shadows of the Daqi Star Battle Emperor.

Based on Lu Yuan’s understanding of the saint-level mutated beast, it was understandable that the mutated beast had a strong desire for revenge.

After all, as a mutated beast, it was an extremely ferocious existence. Even if it was cunning, it was still ferocious.

Lu Yuan could use the shadow clone hidden in the Battle Emperor’s shadow to wait for him. If that mutated ferocious beast planned to attack him, Lu Yuan could rush over directly and even save the Battle Emperor.

There were only 39 Battle Emperors in the entire Daqi Planet, not even one-tenth of Lu Yuan’s shadow clone. Lu Yuan easily hid his shadow clone into the other party’s shadow.

Lu Yuan realized that Old Master Li Xinghai and Old Master Si Qi were still together. They were still at the back mountain of the imperial palace. It was not just the two of them. The 39 Battle Monarchs were all together at least in pairs.

Lu Yuan felt a little strange, but then he understood something.

The mutated beast was a Saint Rank, and it was said that it had a strong spatial ability. If it was an assassination attempt, a mere Battle Emperor would not be able to withstand it. If it was two of them, they might still have a chance of survival when they were assassinated.

Lu Yuan felt that this was a good idea.

As for the remaining 500 shadow avatars, Lu Yuan controlled them to go to various parts of Daqi Planet to sense the location of the mutated ferocious beasts.

After doing all this, Lu Yuan felt at ease and devoted himself to his cultivation.

….

Four days later, at the back mountain of the Red Maple Empire’s Imperial Palace.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi were still together, sitting cross-legged in the cultivation room to cultivate.

There was something they did not tell Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu.

They all knew that the mutated beast was good at spatial teleportation. They were together to prevent the mutated beast from using spatial teleportation to assassinate them.

The two Battle Emperors also wanted to save face. Of course, they did not know that Lu Yuan’s shadow clone was actually hiding in their shadows.

Right at this moment, the space behind Li Xinghai fluctuated slightly. A dark green, bony claw silently reached out and grabbed at Li Xinghai’s body.

The green claw didn’t move at all. Even Li Xinghai and Si Qi didn’t react at all.

At this moment, Li Xinghai’s remaining shadow suddenly twisted slightly. In the next moment, space suddenly distorted violently, and the claw disappeared on the spot.

It was only at this moment that Li Xinghai and Si Qi felt the spatial fluctuation. They suddenly opened their eyes and turned their heads to look in the direction of the spatial fluctuation.

Li Xinghai felt a chill run down his spine. His pupils contracted slightly, and his eyes were filled with horror.

Si Qi frowned and said solemnly,

“Old Man Li, he’s right behind you? Could it be that mutated beast?”

Li Xinghai took a deep breath and closed his eyes slightly. Then, he suddenly opened them.

“A spatial fluctuation suddenly appeared. Even we didn’t sense it before. It can only be that mutated beast. Could it be that a saint-tier expert with a spatial gene is joking with me?”

Si Qi looked at the spatial fluctuations that had calmed down and asked in puzzlement, “Then why did the mutated beast suddenly leave? And it even caused a commotion?”

Li Xinghai also fell silent. His eyes were fixed on the location of the spatial fluctuation.

At this moment, their expressions suddenly changed. They raised their heads and looked up at the sky. It was as if they could see through the ceiling of the cultivation room to the outside world.

They looked at each other, their eyes filled with horror.

“What a powerful aura fluctuation!” Si Qi exclaimed.

“Two, it’s actually two? One of them was extremely evil. It must be that mutated beast. Who was the other one? There are so many different types of power mixed together…”

Li Xinghai’s eyes were filled with disbelief as he muttered.

With so many equally powerful forces of different natures mixed together, it was simply challenging his worldview.

This was completely illogical. Ordinary genetic warriors would only engrave transcendent genes in one direction. Even the powerful ones would only engrave transcendent genes in two or three directions.

How many were there?

The two of them looked at each other and their eyes flickered.

Si Qi took a deep breath. Let’s go and take a look!”

Li Xinghai nodded. The two of them left the door and instantly disappeared from where they were. They flew toward the place where the aura came from.

It was not just the two of them. There were also experts from various regions of Daqi who soared into the sky and flew in the direction of the aura.

There were Battle Emperors and some of them had extremely powerful auras.

Ordinary Battle Monarchs and Battle Kings would not be able to sense such a powerful aura from such a distance.

….

A moment ago, when the mutated beast stretched its claws towards Li Xinghai, Lu Yuan, who was sitting cross-legged in the dormitory of the genius camp, opened his eyes. There was a deep dark light flowing in his eyes.

He narrowed his eyes slightly. It was a good thing that he had thought more about it earlier and hid his shadow clone in the Battle Emperor’s shadow.

He didn’t expect that the mutated beast would actually plan to ambush the Battle Emperor.

Moreover, he was actually planning to sneak attack Old Master Li Xinghai?

Why was it Old Master Li Xinghai?

Although Lu Yuan was a little puzzled, he was also a little afraid. Old Master Li Xinghai was quite good to him, not to mention that he was Sister Qinghe’s ancestor. If something happened, Sister Qinghe would probably be very sad.

He immediately controlled the shadow clone to use the spatial teleportation ability to forcefully transfer the mutated ferocious beast in the dimensional space to a distant space.

If his main body was there, the transfer process might not have caused too much of a commotion and might not have been discovered by Old Master Li Xinghai and Old Master Si Qi. However, the strength of his clone was only half of his. He realized that if he only used his clone, it would already be very difficult to transfer the mutated beast, and he would not be able to hide too much of a commotion.

After transferring the mutated beast, Lu Yuan took a step forward and disappeared from the room. At the same time, shadows fluctuated in various parts of Daqi Planet, and the shadow avatars disappeared one by one.

….

In the deep vacuum, Lu Yuan and the mutated beast stood opposite each other and sized each other up.

Lu Yuan looked at the mutated ferocious beast. It was nearly four meters tall and covered in green scales. There were incomparably demonic blood-colored patterns on it. It looked a little like a dog that had not eaten its fill, but it looked very ugly.

Although it was ugly, the evil green fog surging around the green dog still made Lu Yuan frown slightly and feel great pressure.

What a powerful aura!

This was the strongest aura Lu Yuan had ever seen. Even a Heaven Abyss Saint might not be its match, right?

Of course, when Lu Yuan faced the Heaven Abyss Saint, his strength was still relatively weak, so he could not carefully sense how strong the Heaven Abyss Saint’s limit was.

However, if the green dog had spatial abilities, it would be extremely difficult for the Heaven Abyss Saint to kill it even if he could defeat it.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly, his eyes cold.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 546 - 546 Cunning

546 Cunning

The green dog was also sizing up Lu Yuan at this moment. Its green eyes were filled with shock and disbelief.

Its sharp voice sounded in Lu Yuan’s mind.

“Human? Who are you?”

The green dog couldn’t believe that there was actually such a powerful being among the humans on this planet!

If there were such experts present when the humans surrounded it last time, it might not even have the chance to escape! He died directly!

After all, it understood that the human in front of it had a very powerful spatial ability. Otherwise, it would have been difficult to transfer it from its previous position to space. It had tried to resist, but in the end, it lost to this human in the spatial domain.

When Lu Yuan heard the green dog’s words, a smile appeared on his cold face.

“I’m just an ordinary human.”

As he spoke, wisps of black fog seeped out from Lu Yuan’s body and instantly spread to an area of nearly 1,000 kilometers. The entire space was covered in darkness. Even a Saint could not perceive the scene inside from the outside world.

Shadow Sanctuary!

In the Umbra Sacred Region, an incomparably powerful aura overflowed from Lu Yuan’s body, and shadow clones appeared one after another.

Star fragments condensed around Lu Yuan’s body, and an incomparably terrifying power exploded and expanded. Starlight flickered around his black hair, and star patterns appeared on his forehead.

At the same time, light flashed behind Lu Yuan’s back, condensing pairs of wings of light. A total of six pairs of wings of light condensed behind Lu Yuan, and golden crosses appeared in his originally pitch-black eyes.

His aura, which had already increased by a large margin, expanded by a large margin again.

Star Body and Wings of Light.

He used two saint-level combat skills in a row, both of which were augmentation-type combat skills. With Lu Yuan’s original strength as the foundation, Lu Yuan’s strength had been upgraded to an extremely terrifying level.

Even the green dog’s pupils could not help but shrink at this moment. It looked at Lu Yuan vigilantly and solemnly.

In the Shadow Domain, even a Battle Emperor would find it difficult to sense the outside world. However, as a Saint Rank mutated beast, it possessed a unique ability and an incomparably powerful strength. Although its perception ability had been greatly reduced, it was still able to sense an area of several hundred kilometers.

Lu Yuan’s powerful aura was like a sun that suddenly appeared in the night to a saint-level mutated beast even hundreds of kilometers away. Moreover, Lu Yuan was still within the perception range.

This powerful aura even made the green dog feel a serious threat.

Spiritual energy surged around the green dog’s body, and wisps of green mist seeped out. When it came into contact with the surrounding darkness, it emitted a sizzling sound of corrosion.

The green mist was corroding the darkness.

However, even though the darkness was being corroded, new dark energy was continuously seeping out from the void, filling up the corroded area endlessly.

In the next moment, the space around the green dog distorted, intending to use spatial power to move.

However, the space around it calmed down as soon as it distorted. Lu Yuan, who was far away, used his spatial ability to prevent the green dog from traveling through space.

The green dog glanced at Lu Yuan and cracked its lips, revealing a cold and ferocious expression.

It screamed and turned into a ball of green light, disappearing on the spot. Corrosive sounds could be heard everywhere in the Dark Sanctuary, and the green dog rushed towards Lu Yuan.

At this moment, in the Dark Sanctuary, dark clones flashing with star fragments condensed and appeared. They turned into afterimages and surrounded the green dog. Sword lights flashed and slashed at the green dog with incomparable sharpness.

Hundreds of sword lights appeared at the same time. Although their power was not as strong as Lu Yuan’s own, it was difficult for the green dog to react to just one sword light. However, there were too many of them.

A quantitative change was enough to cause a qualitative change.

The green dog felt a fatal threat, something that it did not even feel when it faced Lu Yuan head-on.

It shrieked, and the green mist around its body surged wildly, forming a green light shield. At the same time, its body flashed, dodging the sword lights.

There were so many sword lights that it was difficult to dodge all of them. However, the remaining sword lights were unable to shatter the green light shield. They only left tiny marks on the light shield.

Lu Yuan was not surprised at all. If the green dog was really so easy to deal with, it would not have given Lu Yuan so much pressure.

At this moment, streams of green fog suddenly overflowed from Lu Yuan’s body. The golden light on the surface of his body fluctuated violently, and the wings behind him dimmed significantly.

Lu Yuan grunted. His chest felt stuffy and his face turned slightly pale.

He felt a trace of weakness.

Lu Yuan looked up at the green dog with green eyes. It could curse?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. Even the wings of light that could resist the curse dimmed a little, and it even affected him a little.

Obviously, this curse was extremely powerful. Without the Wings of Light, Lu Yuan might have been seriously injured.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

His eyes, which were originally flashing with golden crosses, now had a circle of gray light.

Death Hand.

An invisible hand suddenly appeared above the head of the green dog, which was dodging the shadow clone’s attack, and grabbed at the air.

In the next moment, the green dog’s body trembled and let out a slightly painful scream. His aura instantly weakened a lot, and at the same time, his speed actually slowed down a little. Caught off guard, he was hit by the shadow clone repeatedly. The green shield shattered, and sword lights fell on the green dog’s body. With ear-piercing sounds, blood appeared on the green dog’s body. Wisps of green blood spilled out, corroding the darkness.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 547 - 547 Cunning 2

547 Cunning 2

The green fog around the green dog surged, and its wounds quickly healed. In a short moment, it was almost completely healed.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a touch of coldness appeared in his eyes.

This recovery ability was faster than he thought. Why had he never heard of this green dog having such a powerful recovery ability before?

Lu Yuan guessed that the strength of this mutated ferocious beast might have increased compared to before, so it had such a powerful recovery ability.

He ordered the shadow clone to attack the green dog while taking out a spiritual crystal to absorb and replenish his spiritual energy.

As a Battle-MOnarch, using four powerful saint-tier combat skills at the same time would consume a lot of energy even for Lu Yuan.

Although it would not be exhausted so quickly, considering that there might be a protracted battle, Lu Yuan did not intend to let his spiritual power fall into an unsafe area.

After absorbing the spiritual energy in the spirit crystal, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Rays of silver-white light appeared on his body, and six silver-white metals appeared in his body.

That was the Floater Cannon, which Lu Yuan had created with the Mechanical Saint’s mechanical manufacturing ability. The Floater Cannon that Lu Yuan created could reach the level of a sixth-tier monarch. Because it was a geno armament, Lu Yuan could directly enhance it and evolve it to the saint level.

Six Floating Cannons were a set, which was equivalent to a Saint-class geno armament. With Lu Yuan’s current strength, it was not impossible for him to buff them.

After the silver-white floating cannon appeared, Lu Yuan’s pitch-black pupils seemed to have turned into black iron-colored gears. The gears slowly rotated, and the shadows of gears appeared outside the white wings on Lu Yuan’s back.

The Mechanical Saint’s Mechanical Strengthening ability.

This was Lu Yuan’s full strength enhancement.

Streaks of gray-iron light shot into the Floating Cannon. The Floating Cannon flashed with streaks of gray light. Spiritual energy surged at the muzzle of the cannon, and an incomparably powerful aura condensed.

Originally, only six Floating Cannons combined could reach the Saint Rank, but now, just one Floating Cannon’s condensed ability could reach the Saint Rank. Its power was even stronger than the Shadow Clone’s attack.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the Floating Cannon shot out silver-gray spiritual power cannons.

The incomparably terrifying spiritual energy cannon almost instantly distorted the space and landed on the green dog’s newly condensed light barrier that was dodging the attack.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An explosion sounded out as terrifying aftershocks wreaked havoc. Almost instantly, obvious cracks appeared on the green light shield before it shattered.

The strong rebound force caused the green dog to stop dodging. Then, the green dog was drowned by countless sword lights, and the shriek that sounded like it was cutting through glass sounded again.

Soon, a green light flashed past, and the green dog flew out from the suppression of the shadow clones. Compared to before, its body had more terrifying wounds.

The green fog surged, and the green dog’s wound slowly squirmed and healed.

The green dog looked at Lu Yuan with a cunning look. Its eyes were cold as it let out a terrifying scream.

The scream turned into sound waves and spread out. The shadow clone that was originally attacking the green dog once again collapsed under the sound waves. Lu Yuan’s brain turned pale and he felt wisps of blood flowing out of his seven orifices. His face was pale and he was in extreme pain.

The next moment, Lu Yuan felt an evil aura coming from behind him. The space around him fluctuated and he planned to use space movement to leave.

However, Lu Yuan found that the space was more repulsive to him than before.

The interference of this mutated beast?

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. Although the space ability of the mutated ferocious beast was not as good as Lu Yuan’s, it could still interfere to a certain extent.

Lu Yuan did not even think about it. His body turned into an afterimage and he dodged to the side.

Interrupted space movement was no longer of any practical value in a battle of this level.

Just the time it took to open the space was enough for the other party to be torn apart several times.

Lu Yuan naturally wouldn’t stand there foolishly and let people tear him apart.

Even though Lu Yuan reacted at the first moment, he was still a little late. A ferocious claw slashed across Lu Yuan’s armor. Although Lu Yuan’s defensive ability was extremely strong, he could not completely resist the attack. Cracks appeared on the armor, and blood slowly spilled out.

At the wound, wisps of corrosive green fog slowly spread, making Lu Yuan feel extremely painful.

He retreated at an extremely fast speed and looked at the wound on his arm. The power of light surged, and wisps of green fog dissipated. Then, he circulated Life Gift and recovered from his injury at the first moment.

At this moment, the green dog had already rushed towards Lu Yuan again. After knowing that Lu Yuan could create a large number of clones, the green dog naturally would not be stupid enough to be delayed by the clones. Instead, it chose to deal with the main body directly.

This time, the green dog’s claws slapped directly at Lu Yuan’s head. The green fog on it surged, and the incomparably powerful force even caused cracks to appear in the space.

Lu Yuan’s expression was cold. He gripped the heavy sword tightly and used Black Steel Force. The heavy sword carried a star fragment light and a white light. The two lights blended and distorted together as if they were compressed.

The next moment, Lu Yuan slashed at the green dog.

The compressed power suddenly exploded and collided with the green dog’s melon seed.

Boom!

With a loud boom, the green dog and Lu Yuan’s bodies flew out at the same time.

The green dog’s cold eyes were filled with disbelief. This human was only a Battle Monarch. According to the power level of this universe, it could be said to be a Saint level expert. How could it be on par with him?

Just as the green dog was in shock, another shadow clone condensed around its body and pounced towards the green dog.

The green dog’s expression changed drastically as it screamed, “Damn it!”

It was not easy to get a chance to deal with the main body, but it did not expect the main body to be stronger than it thought. Now that the clone had appeared again, it was once again in a passive situation.

Lu Yuan flew out. His hands were a little numb, but he did not stop. He continued to condense shadow avatars and at the same time, his body disappeared from space and appeared behind the green dog.

Spatial Movement!

Without the interference of the green dog, Lu Yuan’s space movement returned to its original level.

His body appeared behind the green dog, and a Heaven Crushing Slash containing the power of stars and light slashed towards the green dog’s neck.

The moment the Sky Collapsing Slash approached, a cunning look flashed in the green dog’s eyes as it screamed again.

All the avatars were shattered at once. Lu Yuan grunted and once again felt extremely intense pain. His face was slightly pale.

When the green dog saw this, it revealed a sinister smile. This human had fallen into a trap!

It waved its claws at Lu Yuan’s head again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body, which was originally pale, suddenly disappeared. What remained at Lu Yuan’s original position was a shadow clone.

The green dog’s claws slapped the shadow clone and shattered it. At the same time, the space behind the green dog distorted and Lu Yuan’s body appeared again. The heavy sword in his hand flashed with condensed light and slashed heavily at the green dog.

Feeling the fatal threat coming from behind, the green dog’s pupils constricted. It was somewhat difficult to understand why this human would turn into a shadow clone. However, it did not have time to think too much. The green fog around its body surged and formed a light shield to block Lu Yuan’s attack.

Boom!

The heavy sword hit the light shield, and a loud boom sounded. Cracks appeared on the light shield, and green mist surged toward Lu Yuan. However, it was scattered by the power of light around Lu Yuan.

Soon, the light shield shattered, and the heavy sword landed on the green dog’s body. A hideous wound appeared, and the green dog’s body turned into a ball of green mucus and disappeared.

The remaining mucus covered Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan felt danger. His pupils constricted and his body suddenly retreated.

He looked at the green dog that had appeared in the distance. A huge wound had appeared on the back of the green dog, almost splitting its body into two halves.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 548 - 548 Blood Traces 1

548 Blood Traces 1

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up into a smile.

Lu Yuan knew that it was difficult to use space movement under the green dog’s gaze. However, the green dog could not interfere with the position of Lu Yuan and the shadow clone in the Shadow Sacred Realm.

He had already prepared a few shadow clones in the distance. If there was danger, he could change his position at any time.

Because of this, Lu Yuan could catch the green dog off guard.

He looked at the injured green dog and narrowed his eyes slightly. He realized that his strength was a little stronger than he had originally imagined.

The combination of combat skills from different domains would result in a tremendous amount of combat power.

This green dog should be much stronger than when Old Master Li Xinghai and the others encountered it. According to the green dog’s current strength, Old Master Li Xinghai and the others probably couldn’t seriously injure it, right?

It was the same even if he used a Saint-level talisman.

Just the green dog’s screech alone was not something a Battle Emperor could withstand. With just one screech, a Battle Emperor would be crippled if not killed.

Lu Yuan thought in his heart, but his actions did not stop. He once again condensed a group of shadow avatars and rushed towards the green dog. At the same time, a circle of gray deathly stillness appeared in his eyes again.

An illusory gray palm appeared above the heavily injured green dog’s head again and clawed at the green dog.

At this moment, the green dogs that were rapidly healing their injuries suddenly trembled violently and let out an extremely painful scream.

His wounds, which had recovered quite a bit, opened up again. Green blood gushed out, and his aura became much more chaotic.

Not only that, but the green dog’s aura also had a lot of decay.

After the green dog was heavily injured, the effect of Death’s Hand became even better.

At this moment, the shadow avatars had already approached the green dog. Sword lights flashing with star fragments slashed out again, slashing at the green dog whose aura had become extremely weak.

Hundreds of sword lights had terrifying auras.

Just as the sword light approached the green dog, the green dog suddenly let out a low growl. The strange blood-colored patterns on its body suddenly flashed with blood-colored light.

Even the originally green scale armor was stained with a blood-red color.

The blood light swirled and wrapped around the green dog, which was so heavily injured that it could not dodge the sword light attack, forming a blood-red egg.

The sword light landed on the blood-colored eggshell with a loud boom. The blood-colored eggshell shook, but it did not break.

Lu Yuan frowned and ordered the shadow clones, the six strengthened floating cannons, and himself to attack.

The combined attacks were equivalent to the simultaneous attacks of more than ten Saints.

The incomparably terrifying aura surged, and even the Shadow Sacred Realm showed signs of trembling. Space was constantly torn apart, revealing black cracks.

All the attacks landed on the blood-colored eggshell, and cracks appeared on it.

Just as the blood-colored eggshell was about to be shattered, a furious roar sounded. A blood-colored light surged out of the blood-colored eggshell, and an incomparably terrifying power surged. It was twice as powerful as before.

Lu Yuan frowned and looked at the shining blood light in shock.

He didn’t expect the green dog to have such a method. This aura made Lu Yuan feel a pressure that was far greater than before. He even felt that his life was threatened.

At this moment, a bloody light flashed by. An incomparably terrifying aura surged behind Lu Yuan. His pupils constricted and he quickly exchanged positions with the shadow clone and appeared in the distance.

In the distance, Lu Yuan looked in the direction where he was previously. He found that the shadow clone that he had exchanged had already shattered, and in the original position, there was a huge dog that was completely blood-red and had a pair of wings covered in a dark red membrane on its back.

Lu Yuan’s intuition immediately reacted. This was the green dog from before.

However, at this moment, the green dog’s wounds had completely recovered, as if it had returned to its peak condition.

The green dog looked at Lu Yuan. Its originally cunning and cold green eyes had completely turned blood-red at this moment, filled with an incomparably tyrannical aura.

It screamed. In the next moment, the shadow clones around Lu Yuan exploded again. Cracks appeared on the surface of his body, and his brain was in extreme pain.

The power of the shriek was much stronger than before.

Lu Yuan did not hesitate to create a shadow clone far away and then chose to exchange.

The moment they exchanged, Lu Yuan felt that he had lost contact with the previous dark clone.

Clearly, he had been killed.

Lu Yuan used Life Gift and Wings of Light to heal himself while continuing to create shadow avatars in various corners of the Umbra Holy Region.

This mutated ferocious beast seemed to have evolved. Its strength was much stronger than before. Lu Yuan needed to fight this mutated ferocious beast in a more roundabout way.

“Slippery human!”

A scream rang in Lu Yuan’s mind, making his brain buzz.

Lu Yuan saw the green dog appear on his left side and its claws slapped towards him.

He narrowed his eyes and dodged the claw attack. At the same time, his heavy sword slashed at the green dog’s side abdomen.

The green dog’s speed was faster than Lu Yuan had imagined. It dodged the attack almost instantly. At the same time, its whip-like tail swept toward Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan only felt a flash of red light, and then his body flew out, and intense pain appeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 549 - 549 Blood Stripe 2

549 Blood Stripe 2

He looked at the spot where the scan had swept past him. It was the chest area of his armor.

Even a rank 6 saint geno armament was dented by the tail sweep. The power passed through the armor and landed on Lu Yuan, breaking his defense.

However, Lu Yuan’s Life Gift, Wings of Light, and even his Star Body had the ability to recover, especially Life Gift, which was quite good at recovery.

Lu Yuan had only just started to feel pain, but he had already recovered.

At this time, the evolved green dog appeared beside Lu Yuan again and attacked him.

Lu Yuan’s expression was solemn. His body turned into a dark clone and he dodged the attack.

At the same time, Lu Yuan tried his best to create shadow avatars, leaving 100 shadow avatars in the area further away from the green dog in the Umbra Holy Region to avoid attacks. The remaining shadow avatars were all under Lu Yuan’s control and rushed towards the green dog.

The green dog’s current strength was a little stronger than Lu Yuan’s, but this was not a problem. As long as he could continuously recover his injuries and spiritual power, Lu Yuan could continue to fight with the green dog.

As he was thinking about this, Lu Yuan clenched his fist at the green dog again, and the Hand of Death appeared again.

Just as Death’s Hand was about to grab at the green dog, the green dog’s body disappeared from where it was, dodging Death’s Hand’s attack.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted slightly. He couldn’t dodge it before, but now he could?

The spiritual power in Lu Yuan’s body surged crazily as he stared at the green dog. The gray light in his eyes became denser and denser.

In the next moment, wisps of gray mist emerged from the green hound’s body, which had almost torn half of the shadow clone into pieces. Then, his body stiffened, and he was weaker than before in all aspects.

Lu Yuan controlled Death’s Hand and directly used it on the green dog. It was still somewhat effective.

The green dog that was hit by the Hand of Death suddenly turned its head and looked at Lu Yuan.

Then, Lu Yuan’s face turned pale. Four pairs of Wings of Light behind him shattered, and the other two pairs became extremely dim. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, and green mist seeped out of the blood.

Lu Yuan condensed the Wings of Light again without thinking.

When the Wings of Light appeared, a sharp pain came from Lu Yuan’s body. Streams of green mist seemed to be purified and overflowed from Lu Yuan’s body.

During this process, Lu Yuan continued to control the shadow clone and the floating cannon to attack the green dog.

At the same time, he even used his space-type transcendent gene to freeze the space around the green dog.

Although it was difficult for the green dog, which also had spatial power, to restrain it, it could still interfere with its movements and slow it down.

This required a lot of Lu Yuan’s energy. If it was a one-on-one battle, Lu Yuan might not be able to make up for the loss by using his spatial power like this. However, it was not a one-on-one battle now. Lu Yuan could let the shadow clone and the floating cannon attack. The shadow clone could block in front of him without considering the consumption, and he did not need to charge in front. He only needed to consume spiritual power.

Of course, if the shadow clone was cleared by the sharp howl in a short period of time, Lu Yuan would have to temporarily face the green dog’s frontal attack.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s strength was extremely strong. Although he was slightly weaker than the green dog, he could barely withstand the attack until the shadow clone formed again.

Under the effect of the spatial power, the green dog’s speed was indeed slowed down a little.

Faced with the attacks of the shadow clones, the green dog had no choice but to condense a light shield again to block the attacks, instead of relying on its speed to dodge them like before.

Moreover, the speed at which the green dog cleared the shadow clone was also slower than before. This gave Lu Yuan more time to create a new shadow clone.

For a moment, the green dog seemed to have fallen into a quagmire. It could not break out of the encirclement of the shadow avatars and attack Lu Yuan himself.

Its blood-red eyes immediately showed an even more violent and angry roar. Then, it let out a sharp cry again. A terrifying sound wave surged out and spread in all directions. A large number of shadow avatars were directly shattered.

Lu Yuan’s brain was once again stung by the sharp shriek, and blood spurted out from his entire body.

It had to be said that this was the most difficult move for the green dog to defend against and block. It gave Lu Yuan a headache.

The moment Lu Yuan was hit by the shriek, he directly exchanged with the shadow clone that was far away from his consciousness and was not broken.

As soon as Lu Yuan finished the exchange, the green dog appeared at Lu Yuan’s previous position.

Looking at the shadow clone in front of it, the green dog roared and smashed it into pieces. Then, it let out a sharp cry again.

Lu Yuan had just recovered when he was stabbed by the sharp shriek again.

His heart sank. He could actually scream continuously?

It couldn’t do this before. Was it because it had become stronger?

Lu Yuan coughed up blood repeatedly and his body once again appeared on the shadow clones scattered in another area.

At the same time, Lu Yuan glanced at the green dog that appeared where Lu Yuan was previously.

The gray fog spread out, and the green dog’s body shook. There were many bloody wounds on its body, and fresh blood flowed out.

The third screech was interrupted.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and controlled a large number of shadow avatars to pounce on the green dog again.

At the same time, he took out a diamond-like talisman and injected his spiritual power into it. The talisman flickered and a faint light fused into Lu Yuan’s brain.

Lu Yuan also knew that although his mental power was extremely powerful, there was no way to effectively resist mental power attacks. For this, Lu Yuan was naturally prepared.

This was the talisman that Lu Yuan prepared to improve his mental power. After being evolved by Lu Yuan, it had already reached the emperor level.

After using the curse talisman, Lu Yuan took out the medicine and spiritual fruit again.

Although all of them were at the sixth rank emperor level, there were quite a number of them. Lu Yuan increased his spiritual power by a few times again to prevent himself from suffering too much damage and accidents.

At the same time, the green dog condensed a shield of red light to block the attack of the shadow clone. Then, it opened its mouth and screamed again.

The shadow clone also followed Lu Yuan, and its mental power was also improved. Although the shadow clone that was slightly further away was much more illusory, it was not directly scattered. Only about two-thirds of it was scattered.

Although Lu Yuan still felt pain in his brain, he did not suffer any more damage.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up and revealed a smile. He once again controlled the shadow clone that was still alive to rush towards the green dog. At the same time, he continued to create more shadow clones. He was also wary that the green dog would suddenly use spatial power to appear in front of him to ensure that the space around the shadow clone would freeze.

Lu Yuan even used the suppression of gravity and the pull of gravity and repulsion to constantly interfere with the green dog’s movements.

This caused Lu Yuan’s spiritual power consumption to increase greatly. He would use a seventh-grade spiritual crystal every minute or so to ensure that his spiritual power was sufficient.

The green dog roared as it was besieged. From time to time, it would use curses to attack Lu Yuan. From time to time, it would use shrieks to escape, but there was no good way.

As for the green dog’s other attacks, although it could kill many shadow clones, it could not kill all of them. It was only consuming its own strength.

As time passed, in just half an hour, Lu Yuan became more and more relaxed. He realized that the green dog’s various aspects were also beginning to weaken.

The blood-colored scale armor on its body receded once again, turning into its original green color.

The attack from before was clearly its trump card. There was a time limit.

As the green scale armor appeared again, the green dog’s aura weakened faster and faster.

“Damn humans!”

The green dog also realized that something was wrong. It let out a sharp cry and roared. The green fog around its body surged, wanting to break out of the encirclement of the shadow clones.

It was a pity that it had not been able to break out of the encirclement before, let alone now.

When the bloody light around the green dog completely dissipated and its aura was even lower than before, Lu Yuan relied on hundreds of shadow clones and six floating cannons to easily suppress the green dog.

A green light barrier condensed around the green dog and shattered a shadow clone. At this moment, a gray palm appeared above its head and grabbed at the air.

In the next moment, the green dog’s aura stagnated. Then, its scale armor became much dimmer, and its aura became even weaker.

The shadow clone’s sword light landed on the green dog’s light shield and shattered it. The remaining sword light slashed on the green dog’s body, causing it to scream and roar.

Lu Yuan did not give the green dog a chance to counterattack. Attacks continuously slashed out from the shadow clone’s sword, drowning the green dog together with the spiritual energy beam of the Floating Cannon.

When the green dog’s aura completely dissipated, Lu Yuan slowly stopped.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 550 - 550 The Shocked Battle Emperors

550 The Shocked Battle Emperors

In the Dark Sanctuary, the aftermath of the battle slowly subsided, and the corpse of the green dog floated in the central area.

At this moment, the corpse was covered with all kinds of wounds. Corrosive blood slowly seeped out, corroding the surrounding darkness.

Lu Yuan looked at the green dog’s corpse. Not long after, he felt an extremely powerful unknown aura integrate into Lu Yuan’s body and finally enter the evolution cube near the gene chain.

With a loud bang, the Evolution Cube flashed with a dark blue light again. The light covered the entire gene chain, and even the surrounding white fog was enveloped by the dark blue light.

Lu Yuan’s various aspects improved again with the evolution cube’s transformation, and the essence of his life also transformed.

Lu Yuan’s heart revealed a trace of surprise. He did not expect the unknown aura to be so strong this time, directly allowing the Evolution Cube to complete a new transformation.

After the transformation, Lu Yuan’s evolution limit for the gene armament and items added to his gene chain would also increase. He might even be able to evolve to god-grade, which would be enough to increase Lu Yuan’s strength by a lot.

Moreover, the evolution of items in the outside world would also be enhanced. Originally, it was only Emperor-tier, but now it should be able to reach Emperor-tier?

In that case, when the time came, he would evolve his cultivation resources and his cultivation speed would also increase.

Lu Yuan originally thought that after he reached the Battle Monarch level, his cultivation speed would become much slower. With the evolution of the Evolution Cube, Lu Yuan no longer had this worry.

He let out a sigh of relief and suppressed the surprise in his heart as he recalled the battle.

Lu Yuan realized that his strength was much stronger than he had imagined.

This saint-tier mutated beast was probably not weak even among battle sages. It should be considered powerful. He did not expect that he would be able to kill it by himself.

Originally, Lu Yuan’s idea was to stall this mutated ferocious beast and wait for the Battle Sage’s reinforcements to arrive. Was this considered being forced to counterattack?

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain in his heart.

However, Lu Yuan also knew that the greatest effect was not the seven Saint-level transcendent genes, but his ability to absorb spiritual power indefinitely to replenish his body.

This allowed Lu Yuan to use all kinds of combat skills without worrying about the problem of consumption.

Otherwise, with his current strength, he would not be able to withstand such a battle. If he used his Saint Tier Battle Skill at full force, he would definitely use up all his Spiritual Energy in a few minutes at most. He would not have the chance to kill this Saint Tier mutated beast at all.

As long as his ling power was depleted, he would be the one to die.

Of course, the effect of Lu Yuan’s various combat skills was more powerful than he imagined. He had almost no weaknesses and could fight in all kinds of situations.

If it weren’t for the powerful spatial power of this saint-level mutated beast, Lu Yuan would have fought more easily. He could even set up spatial bombs around it and let the mutated beast detonate itself, setting up various traps and the like.

Lu Yuan summarized his battle. At this moment, his body paused and a strange expression appeared on his face. He looked at the edge of the Umbra Sacred Region.

….

Not long ago, Li Xinghai and Si Qi flew from the Imperial Palace in the direction of the aura.

Like Li Xinghai and Si Qi, there were other Battle Emperors and a portion of powerful Battle Emperors, including Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu.

The powerful group soon arrived at the outer space region.

Li Xinghai, Si Qi, Wales, Adams, and the other Battle Emperor were the fastest. They arrived not far from the battle area at the first moment and saw the dark area that covered a radius of more than a thousand kilometers.

After seeing the dark area, the Battle Emperors were stunned. A look of astonishment appeared in their eyes. Many of them looked at Li Xinghai, and their voices were transmitted to everyone through their will.

“Darkness Domain? Brother Li, is this your combat skill?”

Weyers looked at Li Xinghai with shock and solemnity.

Li Xinghai was even more confused. He did not expect there to be dark power. He shook his head slightly and said,

“It wasn’t me…”

Then, Li Xinghai sensed it, and a shocked expression appeared on his face. “The nature of this Darkness Power…You’ve reached the Saint Rank and are stronger than me.”

Hearing this, everyone was shocked. Adams said,

“Could it be that a Saint passed by Daqi? But why would he appear here? There seems to be the aura of the mutated beast from before?”

When the others heard about the mutated beast, they frowned slightly and a cold expression appeared on their faces.

Li Xinghai and Si Qi looked at each other. Then, Li Xinghai said with a serious expression,

“Regarding this matter, Siqi and I have a certain understanding.”

Upon hearing this, the Battle Emperors all looked at Li Xinghai and Si Qi. Their eyes flickered, wanting to get an answer.

As the few of them were conversing, rays of light swirled. The Battle Emperors from before also flew over. Their speed was not as fast as the Battle Emperor, but this distance did not take too long for them.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu both saw Li Xinghai and Si Qi. When they heard Li Xinghai’s words, they were both shocked and looked at Li Xinghai.

Most of the others had heard Li Xinghai’s words, but they didn’t interrupt him. They only revealed curious expressions.

Seeing that everyone was looking at him, Li Xinghai was silent for a moment. He organized his words and then said with a serious expression,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 551 - 551 The Shocked Battle Emperors 2

551 The Shocked Battle Emperors 2

“Just now, that mutated ferocious beast hid its aura and used spatial power to assassinate me. Si Qi and I were together, but we didn’t feel any threat. However, at that time, an unknown expert appeared and used spatial power to transfer that mutated ferocious beast. After that, we all felt its aura from here.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s pupils constricted. They looked at Li Xinghai and Si Qi nervously.

Li Qinghe naturally knew that the mutated beast had the strength of a Saint Rank. If it had tried to assassinate Li Xinghai, Li Xinghai would not have been able to escape. If it had not been for that unknown powerhouse, his old man would have been dead by now!

Si Tingyu naturally understood this point. At that time, her ancestor was with the Li Family’s ancestor. If the Li Family’s ancestor died, it would be difficult for her ancestor to escape.

The fact that they were still alive was all thanks to that unknown powerhouse.

The two of them heaved a sigh of relief.

Not only Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, but the other Battle Monarch also had lingering fear on their faces.

Adams ‘face was ashen as he slowly said, “That beast is indeed cunning. It actually chose to assassinate…”

The others nodded slowly. Since they would assassinate Li Xinghai and Si Qi, they would naturally assassinate them as well.

Then, Wers looked at the Umbral Realm and slowly said,

“Brother Li, do you mean that this unknown expert is the one inside? He moved the mutated beast and then fought it?”

Li Xinghai nodded slightly and confirmed, “I’m afraid so.”

A pale-faced Battle Emperor frowned slightly and said,

“According to Brother Li, that Saint has a strong spatial ability? Now, he had displayed such powerful dark power … Even before this, everyone should have been able to sense some other power of a different nature. As far as I know, there shouldn’t be any Saints in the White Cloud Space Zone who can match up to this power.”

The others looked at each other.

There weren’t many Saints in the White Cloud Space Zone. In fact, there weren’t even more than two hands. As a Battle Emperor, he had a good understanding of most of the Saints.

However, they had never heard of a Saint with so much power.

This was also what puzzled Li Xinghai and Si Qi.

After a moment of silence, a Battle Emperor said, “Why don’t we go in and take a look? That Saint should be dealing with that mutated beast right now. We can at least help.”

Hearing this, the other Battle Emperor came back to their senses and nodded.

“Brother Wang is right. This is a matter of our Daqi Planet. If a passing Saint is willing to help, we can’t just watch from the side. At the very least, we have to provide some help…Moreover, the strength of that mutated beast might have increased again. That Saint might not be able to kill it. ”

Adams nodded and said.

“Then let’s go in!”

Li Xinghai’s face was solemn. He glanced at the Battle Emperors and said slowly,

“Battle Emperors should stay where you are. You are not qualified to participate in the battle between Battle Saints.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looked at each other and remained where they were. They did not say that they wanted to follow them in.

They also understood that there was a huge gap between their current strength and that of a battle saint.

The Battle Emperor flew toward the Darkness Domain.

Weyers, who was the leader, crashed into the Darkness Realm and stopped.

When the others saw this, they all stopped and looked at each other.

Then, Wu Wei reached out to the Darkness Realm and found that there was a strange barrier outside the realm, as if it was separating the Umbral Realm from the real universe they were in, making it difficult for them to enter.

“This…”

The Battle Emperors looked at each other.

Li Xinghai frowned as if he had understood something.

“The level of this domain is extremely high, and it probably has a certain amount of spatial power fused with it. Is this a seal set up by the Saint when he discovered that the mutated beasts would use spatial power? To prevent the mutated beast from escaping?”

Li Xinghai’s words made everyone understand.

Adams said slowly, ”

” It seems like that Saint is very confident that he can defeat that mutated beast? ”

“.. Then should we still go in?”

Li Xinghai was silent for a moment before he said, “I have the power of darkness. Give me some time. I should be able to go in. At the very least, I have to go in and see the situation. If the situation is not right, I can also communicate with that Saint. We can be his helpers.”

Hearing this, everyone nodded slightly.

Then, wisps of Darkness Power surged around Li Xinghai’s body and tried to fuse into the Darkness Domain.

Everyone watched silently and did not disturb him.

Time passed. After a while, Li Xinghai finally broke through the spatial restriction. He used the origin of the Power of Darkness to slowly integrate into the Darkness Domain.

Seeing this scene, everyone was shocked and looked at Li Xinghai.

Li Xinghai said with a serious expression,

“I’m going in.”

The others nodded.

In the next moment, Li Xinghai turned into a ball of black fog and fused into the Darkness Domain.

After entering the Umbral Realm, Li Xinghai frowned immediately. He found that even if he had the same origin of dark power, his perception in the Umbral Realm was only limited to an area of less than 100 kilometers.

However, unlike the outside world, where he could not sense the situation inside at all, he could still vaguely feel the powerful aura fluctuations inside and could somewhat determine the source of the fluctuations.

Just as he was about to move, he realized that the fluctuation seemed to have calmed down.

.. The battle had stopped? Which side won? This made Li Xinghai’s heart tighten, and he revealed a trace of bewilderment.

Just as Li Xinghai was thinking about this, the surrounding space suddenly fluctuated. Then, Li Xinghai’s eyes blurred and he found himself in space again. In front of him was the Darkness Domain.

Li Xinghai was stunned, and there was a trace of confusion in his eyes. He seemed to find it difficult to understand why he had come out again.

When the others saw Li Xinghai suddenly appear, they were all stunned. Si Qi quickly asked,

“Old Man Li, how’s the situation inside?”

The corner of Li Xinghai’s mouth twitched. I didn’t see it. I was transferred out as soon as I went in. I don’t know what happened either.”

Hearing this, the others fell silent.

….

In the Dark Sanctuary, Lu Yuan discovered that someone had invaded. When he checked, he found that it was actually Old Master Li Xinghai. Immediately, Lu Yuan’s expression became strange.

Speaking of which, what would happen if Old Master Li saw that he was the one who killed the Saint Rank mutated beast? Would he be stunned on the spot?

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that he did not have such a bad taste. He did not want to show off or anything. It would be difficult to explain when the time came.

Therefore, Lu Yuan directly used space movement to move Li Xinghai out.

Then, Lu Yuan glanced at the broken green dog’s corpse and frowned slightly. He had not thought of how to deal with the mutated beast’s corpse.

The blood of this mutated beast had a high corrosive ability. If it was left here, it would also corrode space. Moreover, he did not know if there would be any other changes.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and wings of light appeared on his back. A powerful fire of light burned and covered the green dog. The fire of light had a powerful purifying ability and could purify the green dog’s body. It would burn it to ashes in a short time.

During this period of time, Old Master Li Xinghai and the others would know that the mutated beast was dead. They did not need to worry about it in the future.

As Lu Yuan thought of this, he slowly withdrew his Darkness Domain and his body slowly disappeared.

….

In space.

Everyone who had been silent and dumbfounded suddenly realized that the darkness surged, then slowly shrank and disappeared.

There was only a surge of light in the center, bringing with it a scorching heat.

Everyone’s spirits were lifted as they looked at each other. Li Xinghai and the others flew over first, and the others followed suit. Even Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the other Battle-Emperors did the same.

When they got closer, they saw the burning light and the green dog slowly turning into ashes in the fire of light.

The Battle Emperor who had encountered the green dog before widened their eyes in shock.

“Is it that mutated beast? He’s already dead?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 552 - 552 The Plan

552 The Plan

The Battle Emperor widened their eyes. After a moment of silence, they revealed looks of surprise.

Adams smiled, clearly relieved. “I didn’t expect the mutated beast to die before the Heaven Abyss Saint even arrived. There’s no need to worry anymore.”

Weyers looked around with a respectful expression. “I wonder which Saint did this? He’s also a Saint, but he actually killed this mutated beast so easily.”

Ge Hong slowly said,

“Since that Lord Saint asked Brother Li to come out of the Shadow Domain, he didn’t appear even after the Shadow Domain disappeared. Clearly, he doesn’t want us to know who he is. Forget it, let’s not ask anymore.”

Hearing this, everyone expressed their agreement and nodded.

Glancing at the green dog whose bones were beginning to turn into ashes, Li Xinghai said,

“The death of this mutated beast is a great thing for us. At the very least, we don’t have to give up on Planet Daqi.”

Everyone nodded. Si Qi slowly said,

“It’s a pity that we can’t use the corpse of this mutated beast. Since that Saint wants to destroy it, he must have his own plans.”

“.. In that case, let’s go back.”

Everyone was silent for a while. Then, Adams seemed to have put down a huge rock in his heart and said with a smile,

The others did the same. They nodded and glanced at the green dog before turning around and flying toward Planet Daqi.

Lu Yuan was standing beside Li Xinghai and the others, watching them leave. However, because of the distortion of space and the obstruction of shadows, no one noticed Lu Yuan.

After everyone left, Lu Yuan waited for a while until the green dog completely turned into ashes. Lu Yuan was relieved and used space movement to leave.

After Lu Yuan left, the last wisp of light dissipated, and space fell into silence again.

After a while, a wisp of green light suddenly flashed and disappeared on the spot.

….

In the dormitory, the space fluctuated and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He exhaled slightly and looked at the blood stains on his body. These were the blood stains left behind by Lu Yuan’s injury by the green dog.

He went to the bathroom to take a shower and change his clothes before returning to his room to rest.

The previous battle made Lu Yuan feel a little tired.

After the Battle Emperor separated, Si Tingyu planned to return to the Genius Camp. Li Qinghe flew over and flew with Si Tingyu.

Li Qinghe looked around and revealed a puzzled expression.

“Big ominous rain, where is Little Brother Yuan? Why isn’t he here?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu was taken aback. Then, her golden-red eyes widened slightly, and a hint of doubt appeared on her face.

With Lu Yuan’s strength, he definitely could sense the battle fluctuations in space. Logically speaking, Lu Yuan should have appeared. Why didn’t he come?

Si Tingyu shook her head slightly. “I don’t know either. I didn’t meet Ah Yuan.”

Li Qinghe frowned slightly and exchanged glances with Si Tingyu.

“Let’s go to Brother Yuan’s dormitory to take a look?”

Li Qinghe suggested.

Si Tingyu nodded slightly, and the two of them flew towards the Genius Camp.

Li Xinghai, Si Qi, and Raphael returned to the back mountain of the palace. The three of them looked at the room where they had been cultivating and found that there was nothing left behind.

As they sat cross-legged, Si Qi’s eyes flashed, and he slowly said with some doubt,

“Who is that Saint? The attack of the mutated beast was so silent that it could actually be discovered?”

Li Xinghai also nodded slightly. “This is also what I’m puzzled about. That Saint seemed to have been watching the mutated beast’s movements from the start. When it made its move, he immediately attacked. His actions were very decisive. I wonder who it is.”

Raphael smiled. “It’s more important that he’s fine. Since he’s a Saint who killed a mutated beast, he won’t do anything to Planet Daqi. At most, he’ll ask for some compensation. Since he hasn’t appeared, I’m afraid he won’t even ask for compensation. Why should we think too much?”

“That’s true.”

Li Xinghai smiled. Then, he thought of something and said,

“By the way, Qinghe and Tingyu are both here. Why didn’t Ah Yuan come just now?”

Si Qi thought about it and shook her head, “Perhaps he’s reached a critical period of cultivation? That kid’s strength has increased very quickly. I don’t know either.”

Raphael grinned. “I hope that kid can break through to the Saint State soon. That way, when we have another Saint Rank mutated beast on Planet Daqi, we won’t be so passive.”

The other two nodded.

Then, Li Xinghai thought of something and said with a smile,

“With that kid’s strength, he might not even need to reach the Saint level. He only needs to reach the Battle God level to have a chance of blocking the attack of the Saint mutated beast.”

“There’s still hope.”

Siqi and Raphael nodded slightly.

Then, Raphael said,

“Alright, I’m going back to the border of the restricted area to guard it. If I leave for too long, those guys inside will start to make trouble again.”

Li Xinghai and Si Qi both nodded slightly and watched Raphael leave.

….

The sky was slightly bright. Genius Camp, in front of Lu Yuan’s dormitory.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu landed at the door and knocked.

The door opened quickly. Becky stood at the door and looked at the two of them. Her mechanical eyes flashed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 553 - 553 Plan 2

553 Plan 2

“Hello, Teacher Si Tingyu.”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly with a serious expression.

“I’m looking for Ah Yuan.”

“Teacher, please come in. I’ll go find Lu Yuan.”

Becky stepped aside to let Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe in. The two of them sat on the sofa and watched Becky walk upstairs.

Soon, Becky arrived at Lu Yuan’s room and knocked on the door.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

“Lu Yuan, Teacher Si Tingyu is looking for you.”

In Lu Yuan’s room, Lu Yuan had just fallen asleep when he suddenly heard a knock on the door. He could not help but frown and open his eyes.

He raised his head and looked at the door of the room. He was a little puzzled. Why was the teacher suddenly looking for him?

Lu Yuan stood up, scratched his head, yawned, and said,

“I understand.”

Then, Lu Yuan heard Becky’s footsteps leaving.

Lu Yuan got up and changed his blue pajamas into casual clothes before walking out of the room.

As soon as he walked out of the room, Lu Yuan saw the door to the room beside him open and Yang Ping stuck his head out.

There was a trace of doubt in his eyes. When he saw Lu Yuan, he quickly asked quietly,

“Brother Yuan? Why did Instructor Si Tingyu suddenly look for you?”

He had obviously heard Becky’s knocking on the door and came out to ask.

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled and shook his head. “I don’t know. Cultivate well.”

Seeing that there was no good show to watch, Yang Ping revealed a trace of disappointment. Then, he nodded and returned to his room.

As for Mag, he didn’t even open the door to his room. He was probably immersed in cultivation.

Lu Yuan went downstairs and saw Si Tingyu sitting on the sofa. Not only was Si Tingyu there, but Lu Yuan was also surprised to find that Li Qinghe was there.

Lu Yuan walked over and saw the two of them sitting together. He shamelessly squeezed between the two of them and sat down.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled evilly. “Why? Do you want to have a wife on both sides?”

Si Tingyu, who had been maintaining a serious expression, froze when she heard Li Qinghe’s words. Then, her face turned slightly red. She glared at Li Qinghe awkwardly, then at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was originally thick-skinned, but when he heard Li Qinghe’s straightforward words, his expression could not help but stiffen. Then, he sat down and said with a serious expression, ”

“Cough…I just feel that with Sister Qinghe on one side and Teacher on the other, sitting in the middle can show the importance of the two of you.”

Li Qinghe was speechless.

Si Tingyu was speechless.

The two of them fell silent. Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed by their strange gazes.

He coughed dryly and changed the topic.

“Sister Qinghe, Mentor, why are you suddenly looking for me?”

Li Qinghe suddenly remembered something. She glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Why weren’t you there when the mutated beast appeared?”

Si Tingyu also looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Lu Yuan was stunned, and then cold sweat appeared on his back.

He had miscalculated.

Previously, even Sister Qinghe and the teacher could sense the aura of the mutated ferocious beast. There was no reason for Lu Yuan to not sense it himself.

In that case, even if he continued to cultivate, he should not be able to continue cultivating after sensing such a powerful evil aura. In the end, he was not here just now?

Wasn’t that a little problematic?

Lu Yuan didn’t notice this before.

He thought for a moment, then coughed dryly and said,

“I was cultivating just now and had a slight problem. Therefore, although I sensed the aura of that mutated beast, I still have to solve the problem of cultivation first before going over. After I finished it, I realized that the battle over there had ended so quickly.”

“Hmm? What was the problem? Let me and Tingyu know. We might be able to help you.”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan with a smile, her eyes shining.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He also understood that with Sister Qinghe’s understanding of him, she would probably find it difficult to believe such a reason.

“I’ve already dealt with it.” He smiled.

When Li Qinghe heard this, she smiled at Lu Yuan. After Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed, she smiled and said,

“It’s good that there’s no problem. If you have any questions next time, tell us.”

Si Tingyu, who had been silent all this while, nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at the two of them and understood that they did not intend to ask any more questions. He smiled and nodded.

“Alright, I’ll be careful in the future.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu nodded.

Then, Si Tingyu thought of something. She looked at Li Qinghe and asked,

“By the way, I heard from Elder Li that your relationship with Ah Yuan has deepened? How did you do it?”

“Pfft!”

Li Qinghe was drinking the water she had taken from Becky when she heard this.

Lu Yuan was also stunned.

Li Qinghe coughed repeatedly and glanced at Lu Yuan. Noticing Si Tingyu’s gaze, she blushed and said, ”

“I remember that I have something else to do. There have been quite a lot of mutation incidents recently…”

With that, she turned into a cloud of black fog and disappeared, leaving Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu behind.

The atmosphere suddenly fell silent, and only Becky was still cleaning.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu, who was beside him. Si Tingyu looked back at him. The two of them looked at each other, and the atmosphere was silent.

Si Tingyu thought about it for a moment, then said, “Qinghe won’t tell me. Why don’t you tell me?”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingyu’s serious face and the corners of his mouth twitched. He coughed dryly and said seriously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 554 - 554 Plan 3

554 Plan 3

“It’s actually a little difficult to say this … Why don’t I show you?”

Si Tingyu was stunned. Before she could react, her eyes widened and her mouth was gagged.

After she stiffened for a moment, she pushed Lu Yuan away with great effort.

Lu Yuan’s body flew out and crashed heavily into the wall.

The room shook, and cracks appeared on the wall behind him.

Lu Yuan didn’t feel any pain, but when he looked at the crack in the wall behind him, the corner of his mouth twitched.

Wasn’t this a little too much?

Before Lu Yuan could say anything, Si Tingyu glared at him with a blushing face and then disappeared.

At this moment, footsteps were heard from upstairs, and soon, Yang Ping and Mag came downstairs at the same time.

They looked at the cracks on the wall and were stunned. Their eyes widened.

After a moment of silence, Mag looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

“.. Ah Yuan, I heard that Teacher Si Tingyu was looking for you? What did you do to make Teacher Si Tingyu so angry?”

Yang Ping, who was at the side, also twitched the corners of his mouth. He felt his scalp go numb.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said, “Actually, it’s not a big deal. I just gave my mentor an answer.”

“Answer?”

The two of them were stunned for a moment. They looked at each other with confusion in their eyes.

….

Seven days later, Lu Yuan’s light door was restored again, and he entered the Origin Source Grounds again.

Because the saint-level mutated beast had been dealt with, Lu Yuan’s previous worries no longer existed. He could cultivate slowly in peace.

The only thing that Lu Yuan was not satisfied with was the intermediary fee that he had lost previously, but this was also necessary.

Lu Yuan sighed and stopped thinking about it.

He took a look at his current resources. There was only a little bit of Heavenly King Fruit left. After using it up, unless Lu Yuan broke through the imperial ranking and obtained a portion of new cultivation spiritual fruits, he would have to look for them elsewhere.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and decided not to rush into the rankings after using up the Heavenly King Fruit.

Because of the saint-level mutated beast, Lu Yuan had a rough assessment of his current strength.

His current strength wasn’t considered weak among Battle-Saints, so he could now carry out many of the things he had planned.

The first was to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin. On the one hand, he would hunt mutated ferocious beasts and accumulate the unknown aura for the evolution cube to transform.

On the other hand, when he sensed the Sons of Heaven Rankings previously, he had the strength to investigate the points marked by the Evolution Cube in the Land of Origin.

There might be treasures that could rapidly transform the Evolution Cube, or there might be things related to the origin of the Evolution Cube. Lu Yuan was quite curious about this.

Finally, there was the matter of the restorer.

With Lu Yuan’s current combat strength, it would definitely not be a problem for him to face a Battle-Emperor-level rift hunter. Even if he were to face a Battle-Saint-level rift hunter, Lu Yuan did not feel that he was definitely not a match for it. It was just that he might not be able to kill it.

If he were to repair the spatial rifts similar to those on the Ice Vein Planet, it should not be a problem.

However, it would also alert the restorers. Lu Yuan did not know if he should do it now or wait until his cultivation reached the Battle Emperor level.

Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to put this plan last.

In addition to these three plans, there was another very important point, which was to earn more Spiritual Crystals.

If Lu Yuan wanted to improve his cultivation quickly, spiritual crystals were definitely indispensable. Especially as his cultivation increased, the amount of spiritual crystals he needed would increase. This was also a very important point.

As for now, he had to finish using the Heavenly King Fruit first.

Lu Yuan went to the martial arts hall to continue cultivating.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 555 - 555 Heaven Mending City 1

555 Heaven Mending City 1

Red Maple City, Cultivation Hall.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the room with a gravity of 1,000 times. The surrounding spiritual power slowly converged. He opened his eyes and let out a breath of turbid air.

Glancing at the battle rune space, Lu Yuan realized that the Heavenly King Fruit was finally used up.

The remaining 700 or so emperor-level heavenly king fruits contained spiritual power equivalent to 700,000 level 8 spiritual crystals. For Lu Yuan, if he wanted to refine a saint-level transcendent gene to perfection, he would need millions of level 8 spiritual crystals.

With just over 700,000 transcendent genes, it would be difficult to refine even one transcendent gene to perfection.

Lu Yuan’s Star Body had only been tempered to 50% up to now, and this was in addition to the tempering degree left behind.

Lu Yuan got up and stretched his back. The bones in his body made cracking sounds.

“It’s time to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin.”

Lu Yuan smiled and left the gravity room. Then, he left the martial arts hall and headed to White Cloud City.

The upper level of the Land of Origin required one to enter through the teleportation gate of the core city of the continent where the Land of Origin were located.

In the White Cloud Continent, they would naturally enter through the teleportation gate of the White Cloud City.

Through the teleportation hall of Red Maple City, Lu Yuan soon arrived at White Cloud City.

As soon as he entered the White Cloud City, Lu Yuan saw many genetic warriors turning to look at him with awe and surprise on their faces.

To genetic warriors, those who were able to make it onto the various rankings of White Cloud City were considered rather famous experts.

Lu Yuan was once the number one on the Prodigy Rankings and the number one on the King Rankings. Naturally, he had a good reputation.

Lu Yuan was already used to this. He took a step forward and his body merged into space. In the next moment, he appeared in front of a grayish-white building in the West District.

Compared to the surrounding buildings, this gray building was not very eye-catching in terms of height and area. It was only about 20 meters tall and about 200 square meters in size.

However, all the genetic warriors who passed by this building would occasionally turn their heads to look at this area with respect in their eyes.

Only Battle Kings and above were qualified to enter this building.

This was the teleportation gate of the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Even if Warlords could enter the Land of Origin’ upper layer, because the death of the Land of Origin’ upper layer was true death, and not leaving the Land of Origin, the number of people who would actually enter was actually not too many.

Previously, Lu Yuan was also a little worried that his strength was not enough. Therefore, after digesting all his previous gains, he now wanted to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin.

To be honest, if it weren’t for the fact that there were many mutated ferocious beasts in the upper level of the Land of Origin, which was suitable for Lu Yuan to transform the evolution cube, he could have cultivated here. Although the resources might be less, he could evolve treasures. If he cultivated in the lower level, he would eventually break through.

Lu Yuan was thinking about all kinds of things, but he did not stop. He walked towards the grayish-white building.

There were two white automatons guarding the door of the grayish-white building. The two automatons looked at Lu Yuan. After sensing that Lu Yuan’s cultivation had reached the standard, they did not stop him and allowed him to enter.

After entering the grayish-white building, Lu Yuan saw a huge hall. The hall was very empty, and there were only two spatial portals floating in the air.

One of them flashed with a grayish-green light, while the other was white.

There was a sign beside each of the two portals.

Lu Yuan took a look and found that the gray-green spatial gateway was the entrance to the upper level of the Land of Origin, while the white spatial gateway was the exit.

Lu Yuan realized that there were only four people in the hall.

He swept his gaze across the four people and found that three of them were Battle Emperor. They were two elves and a Kaman. The last one was a Battle Emperor, a catman.

It seemed like they had just exited and were about to leave.

The four of them also saw Lu Yuan. They obviously knew Lu Yuan. They were slightly stunned and then nodded slightly at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded in response and then stepped into the grayish-green spatial door.

The space twisted and rotated. If a genetic warrior without a space gene stepped through the space door, he would probably feel dizzy. However, for Lu Yuan, who had a saint-grade space gene, it was as if he had easily walked through a door.

After crossing the spatial gateway, Lu Yuan appeared in another hall.

This hall was similar to the hall in White Cloud City. It was also very spacious and had two spatial portals. Lu Yuan took a look and saw that the spatial portal behind him was flashing with a grayish-green light. It was the entrance. On the other hand, there was another spatial portal on Lu Yuan’s left that was flashing with a white light. It was the exit.

Lu Yuan was the only one in the hall. It was very quiet.

Lu Yuan walked out of the hall and found that he was in a room. There was a corridor outside the room. Lu Yuan looked at the two sides of the corridor and found that there were several rooms similar to the one Lu Yuan had just come out of.

Above the door frame of these rooms, there was a door plate. Lu Yuan took a look and saw:Qingyuan, Yuanfeng, Yinjiang, etc.

Lu Yuan turned to look at the door behind him and saw the words ‘Bai Yun’.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he raised his eyebrows slightly. Was it because he came from White Cloud Space Zone?

The other rooms also had spatial portals, and the spatial portals led to other star fields?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 556 - 556 Heaven Mending City 2

556 Heaven Mending City 2

Lu Yuan also understood that there were very few genetic warriors who could come to the Land of Origin. The total number of people in White Cloud City was probably not too many. If people from other star fields came together, would everyone appear in this city together?

Lu Yuan suddenly realized that there were indeed people walking out of the other rooms one after another. Some had human bodies and snake tails, some had three heads, and some looked like a cloud of water mist.

These were races that Lu Yuan had never seen in White Cloud City.

Lu Yuan followed these people along the corridor and soon arrived at a huge hall with a radius of nearly a thousand meters.

The hall was bustling with activity. There were a large number of people talking, making it seem very lively.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept over and found that he did not see any familiar races. He was speechless.

He avoided the crowd and walked out of the hall alone. There were also two automatons guarding the door of the hall. The strength of these two automatons seemed to be much stronger than the two from White Cloud City.

Outside the door, there were all kinds of tall buildings in the city. On the streets, there were all kinds of flying mounts, mechanical products, or genetic warriors flying quickly in the air.

What surprised Lu Yuan the most was that the sky here did not have blue sky and white clouds like the Land of Origin.

In the sky, spatial rifts would appear from time to time, and green flames would suddenly burn from time to time. There was also a strange grayish-white fog spreading.

The entire sky was extremely gloomy. There was no sunlight, but it was not to the extent that he could not see the situation outside.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He felt that the environment in the upper level of the Land of Origin did not seem to be very good.

Just as he was thinking about this, he heard a shout,

“Little Brother Yuan!”

Lu Yuan turned his head and looked in the direction of the sound.

At the door, Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue. Li Qinghe was wearing a dark black leather armor, which accentuated her alluring figure. Beside her, Si Tingyu was wearing a thick golden-red battle armor, while Shuangyue was wearing an emerald green robe.

Lu Yuan smiled and walked towards the three of them.

Before coming here, Lu Yuan had already informed Li Qinghe in advance that he planned to head to the upper level of the Land of Origin.

This was because most of the information about the Land of Origin was circulated among the Battle King level and above. There wasn’t much information even on the battle network.

Lu Yuan’s understanding of the upper levels of the Land of Origin was extremely limited. He naturally planned to find someone to bring him along and let him understand the situation of the upper levels of the Land of Origin first.

Lu Yuan walked in front of Li Qinghe and the other two and said with a smile, ”

“Sister Qinghe, Teacher, Sister Shuangyue.”

Li Qinghe’s expression was quite happy. She patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder with a smile and said,

“I told you to come to the upper level of the Land of Origin, and I’ll bring you to fly. In the end, you came up so late. I’ll let you know how powerful I am.”

Si Tingyu seemed to have recalled Lu Yuan’s sudden attack in the room. Her pretty face blushed slightly. She only smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan before looking away in embarrassment.

Yue Shuang seemed to have noticed this. She raised her eyebrows and showed a trace of confusion. She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, I heard that you are already a Battle Monarch? We just broke through not long ago, but you caught up to us so quickly.”

Lu Yuan smiled embarrassedly. “My luck is quite good. I received quite a lot of rewards when I was on the rankings.”

“It’s not luck that I can get first place on both the Prodigy Ranking and King Roll.”

Yue Shuang said with a smile.

Li Qinghe smiled and put her arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“My Little Brother Yuan’s talent is peerless. Of course, it’s because he’s so talented and has worked hard to cultivate that he’s so strong.”

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Oh right, Brother Yuan, this is your first time coming to the upper level of the Land of Origin. Let me bring you around and introduce you to the situation here.”

Lu Yuan naturally couldn’t ask for more. He nodded and said, “Yes.”

Then, the few of them boarded a green warship with complicated patterns that Moon Frost took out. The warship rose into the air and left the entrance of the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Looking at the huge city outside, Li Qinghe smiled and introduced,

“This is the Heaven Repairing City, one of the largest cities in the Land of Origin. It’s not the largest city in the White Cloud Galaxy, but one of the largest cities in the entire universe. Many human experts from all over the universe come here. Other than the Heaven Repairing City, the automaton race, the spirit race, and the beast race also have a huge city. Of course, it’s still some distance away from the Heaven Repairing City.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was a little shocked. “This is Heaven Mending City?”

Lu Yuan heard the news of Heaven Mending City from the old elf. He originally thought that it would be there, but it turned out to be here?

Moreover, this was actually the largest city of the human race.

“No wonder there were so many rooms when I first came here. Are they all teleportation gates from the various star areas in the human territory?”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly. “Yes. If any powerful beings from all the star fields in the human territory want to come to the upper level, they will appear here.”

“Apart from the cities of Heaven Repairing City and the other races, are there any other cities?”

Lu Yuan asked curiously.

“Of course there are. With the Heaven Repairing City as the center, if there are powerful Battle Emperors and Battle Saint who obtain special treasures to build cities, they can also build cities. However, because the danger of the beasts in the upper level of the Land of Origin is much greater than that in the lower level, these cities can be said to be very small compared to the Heaven Repairing City. They can only be considered as a camp for replenishment and cultivation. Moreover, if a mutated beast tide appears, even the War Gods may not be able to defend their cities.”

Li Qinghe said.

Lu Yuan’s eyes widened slightly. “There’s actually a beast tide here?”

“Many of the mutated ferocious beasts here have their own nests. Some of the mutated ferocious beasts even control a portion of the upper territory of the Land of Origin. It’s difficult to eliminate them and extremely troublesome.”

Moon Frost added solemnly.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu nodded slightly.

“There are a portion of mutated ferocious beasts in the upper levels of the Land of Origin, and there are also a portion of normal ferocious beasts. If you are killed by mutated ferocious beasts, you won’t be able to revive in the real world and will truly die. So you must be careful here.”

Li Qinghe said solemnly.

Si Tingyu sighed slightly and said,

“Compared to when we first came in, the number of mutated beasts is increasing.”

Moon Frost’s face darkened as she said,

“I heard from my ancestor that a long time ago, there were very few mutated ferocious beasts in the upper layer of the Land of Origin. There have been more and more of them, and now, the speed at which mutated ferocious beasts appear has become even faster.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he immediately thought of the spatial rift in the real world and what the Heaven Abyss Saint said about not having much time.

Perhaps it had something to do with this?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Li Qinghe said again,

“If you kill a normal beast, you’ll get all kinds of treasures, just like you did in the Land of Origin. If you kill a mutant beast, you won’t get any treasures, but the geno runes will record the merit points.”

“Merit points?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and repeated with some doubt.

Li Qinghe nodded. “Yes, merit points. There’s a merit point hall in Heaven Repairing City. You can exchange merit points for all kinds of things, including many extremely precious treasures. ”

Hearing the word treasure, Lu Yuan was instantly energized.

“What is there?”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expectant look, Li Qinghe and the other two could not help but laugh.

“Ah Yuan,” Shuangyue said with a smile. “How much does he look like when we first arrived?”

“Who doesn’t want those treasures?” Li Qinghe smiled.

She looked at Lu Yuan and said, “These include City Hearts that can build cities, Saint class and even God class special transcendent genes, geno armaments, Saint class and even God class spirit skills, body techniques, and even cultivation spirit fruits. You can exchange them all in the Merit Hall. Some people had calculated that the gains from killing mutated beasts were twice or even more than the gains from killing ordinary beasts. “Many experts who are confident enough in their strength will specially go to the Mutation Region or even the source of the Mutation.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he also revealed an expectant expression.

If that was the case, he would definitely have to search for the source of the mutation.

After all, killing mutated ferocious beasts could earn merit points, which could be exchanged for various treasures. On the other hand, Lu Yuan himself could also obtain an unknown aura by killing mutated ferocious beasts, allowing the evolution cube to transform.

This could be said to be a double harvest.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. He had a plan for the next way to obtain resources.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 557 - 557 Dark Night Forest 1

557 Dark Night Forest 1

In addition, from what Sister Qinghe said, the rewards from killing mutated beasts were clearly greater than killing ordinary beasts.

This should also be a decision made by the will of the Land of Origin?

This should be to allow the genetic warriors of the upper echelons to kill mutated beasts as much as possible, right?

Lu Yuan had some guesses.

While Li Qinghe was explaining, the spaceship flew quickly through the city. It passed by some special buildings, such as auction houses and dojos. There were buildings on the lower level of the Land of Origin, but there were also buildings on the upper level. After all, many genetic warriors needed to cultivate on the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Apart from that, there was also the Merit Hall. Lu Yuan and the others went to take a look. It was similar to an auction house. There were small rooms inside, and there was a screen in the room. It was a list of treasures that could be exchanged with the merit points recorded in the geno battle runes.

After a few hours, Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe and the other two to understand the general situation of the upper echelons of Heaven Mending City.

Other than the area near the Heaven Repairing City, where there were very few beasts, there were many beasts in the other areas. Compared to the lower levels of the Land of Origin, the danger was higher.

Most beasts, including mutated beasts, had their own territories. Some territories even had cities built by battle saints and battle gods.

These cities were the encampments of genetic warriors who went to hunt fierce beasts. As they were located in the territory of fierce beasts, they would be attacked from time to time. The danger was actually not low.

In the Land of Origin, there were very few Battle Kings. Starting from the Battle Monarch level, there were more and more of them. Most of the Battle Monarch would often enter the upper levels of the Land of Origin to hunt fierce beasts.

After all, the resources they needed were already very few in the lower levels of the Land of Origin. If they came to the upper levels of the Land of Origin, they could quickly increase their cultivation.

Basically, Battle Saints and Battle Gods were permanently stationed in the upper layer of the Land of Origin. They would only occasionally head to the lower layer of the Land of Origin.

The surface area of the Land of Origin was also incomparably huge. There were all kinds of different regions, and some of them were extremely dangerous. Even a Battle God would be in danger if he went in.

However, these areas were far away from Heaven Repairing City and the various encampments.

Lu Yuan roughly had an impression of the upper level of the Land of Origin in his mind, and the warship stopped in a residential area.

It was a residential area made up of tall buildings.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“The rental fees in Heaven Mending City are very high. The three of us usually stay here when we rest. But since you’re here, we’ll have to change to a slightly larger suite. Otherwise, there won’t be enough rooms.”

Moon Frost smiled and looked at Li Qinghe. “What? Aren’t you going to sleep in the same room as your Brother Yuan?”

Li Qinghe’s smile froze, and her face turned red. She glared at Shuangyue. “Why don’t you sleep with Brother Yuan?”

“I don’t mind. I’m just afraid that some people won’t be willing.”

Yue Shuang grinned at Li Qinghe.

Lu Yuan glanced at Shuangyue, then at Li Qinghe. Then, he noticed Si Tingyu’s gaze and fell silent.

Si Tingyu glanced at Lu Yuan and said seriously, “Alright, you can leave first.”

Li Qinghe and Shuangyue stopped bickering.

The three of them left the battleship and entered the residential area.

The rental process here was no different from the lower level of the Land of Origin. Lu Yuan was not surprised. After all, they were both cities in the Land of Origin. Although the locations were different, the process was actually similar.

Soon, Li Qinghe gave up her previous three-bedroom apartment. After some discussion, the four of them rented a four-bedroom suite. Every bedroom had a bathroom, and there was an intelligent robot butler who could cook. There was also a balcony that was not small, and a gravity room for cultivation.

Lu Yuan had to admit that the rental fees here were indeed quite expensive. This kind of house cost 30 grade-7 spiritual crystals a day.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had a lot of spiritual crystals and could stay there forever.

….

In the living room, Lu Yuan and the others chose their rooms and went to the living room. Then, Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“It’s Little Brother Yuan’s first time coming to the upper level of the Land of Origin. Shall we go hunting together? What do you think?”

Si Tingyu nodded.

“I have no objections,” Shuangyue said with a smile.

The three of them looked at Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan naturally had no objections. He was very curious about Heaven Mending City.

“Of course I can. Where are we going?”

Lu Yuan asked curiously.

The three of them were silent for a moment before Li Qinghe said,

“Should we go to the west? Dark Night Forest?”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, Shuangyue and Si Tingyu thought for a moment before nodding.

“Yes, the strongest beasts there are Emperor level, and there aren’t many mutated beasts. It’s also not far from Heaven Repairing City, so I don’t think there’s a problem. Last time, we found an emperor-level fierce beast there. With Ah Yuan, the four of us should be able to kill it, right?”

Moon Frost said.

“I’m just afraid that the emperor-level fierce beast has been discovered by others,” Si Tingyu agreed.

As it was Lu Yuan’s first time coming to the upper level of the Land of Origin, he did not express his opinion. Seeing that the three of them seemed to be quite cautious, he waited for them to make a decision.

“Then let’s go there. Let’s go now!”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

The four of them left the residential area. Moon Frost was about to take out her battleship when Li Qinghe stopped her. She looked at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Let Little Brother Yuan take us there. Little Brother Yuan is faster.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 558 - 558 Dark Night Forest 2

558 Dark Night Forest 2

Li Qinghe had previously gone with Lu Yuan to deal with the mutation phenomenon, so she knew how powerful Lu Yuan’s spatial movement ability was.

“Is Ah Yuan faster?”

Yue Shuang was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Si Tingyu nodded and said,

“Ah Yuan’s ability to teleport is very strong. If he brings us along to teleport, we will indeed be faster.”

Upon hearing this, Shuangyue suddenly understood. She smiled and said,

“If that’s the case, then I have no objections.”

The three of them looked at Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan naturally had no objections. Ever since the space movement became stronger, he didn’t need an aircraft to travel.

“If that’s the case, then let me take you there. West, right? Which direction exactly?”

Li Qinghe pointed in a direction, and Lu Yuan nodded. Then, he placed his hand on Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s shoulders and looked at Shuangyue. He smiled and said,

“Sister Shuangyue, hold Sister Qinghe. Just don’t let go.”

Shuangyue nodded and imitated Lu Yuan, placing her hand on Li Qinghe’s other shoulder.

Then, Lu Yuan activated the Spacewalker and the four of them disappeared from where they were.

During the process of using space movement, Lu Yuan discovered that the space above the Land of Origin was very unstable. From time to time, spatial storms would appear, and there would even be strange spatial cracks from time to time.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had a saint-tier space gene, so he was naturally not affected.

However, in order not to scare Li Qinghe and the other two, Lu Yuan did not travel to his destination in one go. Instead, he traveled hundreds of thousands of kilometers in one go. He split it up into several times and arrived at a huge forest more than seven million kilometers away.

This forest was about the same size as the forest in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range, perhaps even slightly larger.

The area where the forest was located was pitch-black. The gloom in the sky was deeper than other areas, as if it was forever in the night.

Lu Yuan glanced at the sky. In the darkness, Lu Yuan could see clusters of green flames burning from time to time.

Lu Yuan felt that this green flame was somewhat similar to the green fog of the green dog. He raised his eyebrows and asked curiously,

“Sister Qinghe, what are these green flames?”

Li Qinghe looked at the green flames that had suddenly appeared and disappeared and said,

“This is a phenomenon of mutation. Some mutated ferocious beasts fly out from the green flames. The flame itself had a very powerful corrosive ability, and it was not easy to extinguish. With our strength, if we come into contact with these flames, our lives will be in great danger.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly and confirmed in his heart. It was indeed a mutation phenomenon. No wonder it was similar to the green fog on the green dog’s body.

Si Tingyu looked around and said, ”

“There’s nothing unusual around. Let’s go in.”

As she spoke, she wore the golden-red battle armor that she had already conjured and carried a huge spear. She walked at the front and walked towards the dark forest.

As a Guardian Warrior, Si Tingyu was responsible for scouting the path.

Shuangyue smiled and waved her staff. The next moment, the soil suddenly split open, and two four-meter-tall wooden puppets with powerful auras drilled out with wooden spears.

This was the wooden guardian of Shuangyue. Judging from his aura, he was obviously a Battle Emperor.

Shuangyue controlled the two wooden guards to walk on both sides of the Guardian.

Wisps of black mist swirled around Li Qinghe, and two black shadows flew out.

Lu Yuan took a look and felt that it was somewhat familiar. It was also a Shadow Doppelganger type combat skill.

The two black shadows turned into streaks of light and disappeared into the night.

Li Qinghe smiled as she introduced the team. “We’re a three-man team. Fierce Rain is a Guardian Warrior and will be responsible for clearing the path. I’ll be responsible for the scout and offensive roles. Shuangyue will be responsible for the control and healing roles.”

Shuangyue smiled and said, ” Usually, the three of us are quite strong when we work together. However, there are only three of us. We can’t go to many areas. Now that you’ve joined us, we can go to more places. ”

Li Qinghe smiled. “That’s true. If Brother Fated is here, our combat strength will indeed be stronger. We can go to more places. Little Brother Yuan can be a guardian type warrior to help reduce the pressure on the ominous rain. He can also be a power attack type warrior. If there’s any danger, we can even use our spatial ability to escape.”

As they spoke, their eyes sparkled with anticipation, as if they felt that their future was quite bright.

Lu Yuan also had a smile on his face.

In the short term, Lu Yuan could hunt with Sister Qinghe and the others and learn more about the situation in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. After finding a suitable area for him to hunt, he would probably have to act alone.

After all, Lu Yuan’s strength was much stronger than the three of them.

He was now a battle sage.

However, before leaving, Lu Yuan wanted to use his evolution ability to evolve some treasures for them so that they could increase their strength. In a dangerous place like the upper level of the Land of Origin, the stronger they were, the better.

Well … If there was a way for them to inform him immediately when they were in danger, he could rush over immediately.

Lu Yuan thought about it and felt that it might not be impossible. After all, his spatial ability was powerful enough. As long as they were in danger and Lu Yuan knew about it at the first moment, he would have a way to come over quickly.

Of course, there were other ways, such as hiding a few shadow avatars in their shadows.

If there was any danger, the shadow clone would save them immediately.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, the combat strength of the shadow clone could barely be considered a Saint.

Moreover, he was a Saint who had mastered the spatial ability.

Even if they couldn’t win, it wouldn’t be a problem for them to escape with their teleportation ability.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan remembered that he had hidden a shadow clone in Li Xinghai and Old Master Si Qi’s shadows.

After all, he could also see the perception of the shadow clone. Was this not peeping?

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward. If the other party was old men like Li Xinghai and Old Master Si Qi, Lu Yuan would feel a little goosebumps.

However, if the target was Sister Qinghe and the others…Well …

Of course, Lu Yuan only thought about it. He was not that kind of person and could not do such a thing.

Moreover, Lu Yuan’s strength would be discovered sooner or later. If Sister Qinghe and the other two found out that she had been watching them from the shadow, she would probably be killed by them.

Lu Yuan still decided to do that kind of automatic response.

He would only inform Lu Yuan’s main body when there was danger.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly paused and looked up.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could easily sense that in that direction, there was a black python about 100 meters long coiled around a branch of a big tree 30 kilometers away. Its body was motionless and quietly lurking as if it was waiting for its prey.

The Black Python’s body had strange tentacles that twisted automatically, making it look a little disgusting.

Lu Yuan felt a mutated aura from this ferocious beast.

Was this the mutated beast in the upper level of the Land of Origin?

He felt that the degree of mutation did not seem to be particularly high. It was probably about the same as some of the fierce beasts that Lu Yuan encountered during the Royal Trials.

This beast was at the Emperor level, but due to its mutation, it should be slightly stronger than an ordinary Emperor level beast. Of course, it was not a threat to Li Qinghe and the other two.

Lu Yuan did not make a move. It would not be long before they could encounter the mutated ferocious beast.

At this moment, Lu Yuan turned his head again and discovered that a group of more than 30 genetic warriors with two heads and a height of about five meters were slowly moving towards Lu Yuan and the other three.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and separated a shadow clone to merge into the darkness, moving towards the area where the genetic warriors were.

During this period, Li Qinghe and the other two did not notice anything.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 559 - 559 Blocking The Way 1

559 Blocking The Way 1

In the Dark Night Forest, which was shrouded in darkness, a group of more than 30 genetic warriors were moving quickly among the giant trees.

These genetic warriors were extremely tall, reaching about five meters in height. They had two heads, and there was no hair on their heads. There was only a single horn on the top of each head. Their ears were similar to elves, somewhat sharp, but much wider than elves’ ears.

Their auras were extremely powerful. The two leading them were Battle Emperors, and the rest were all Combat Emperors.

This was because their perception was restricted in the Dark Night Forest. Even Battle Emperors would find it difficult to sense things that were more than a hundred kilometers away. Their movement speed was not considered too fast, but it was also not considered slow.

One of the two Battle Emperors in the lead said,

“Speed up! It wouldn’t take long for them to reach their destination! We can’t afford any mistakes in this operation!”

The other two-headed people’s expressions also froze, and they continued to move forward.

When the group of genetic warriors passed by a giant tree, the branches of the giant tree wiggled slightly and turned into a shadow clone. It watched as the group of genetic warriors left.

This was Lu Yuan’s shadow clone. He synchronized his senses and saw that the direction the two-headed genetic warriors were heading in was exactly where they were.

At Lu Yuan’s original body, he retracted his gaze from that direction and looked at Li Qinghe and the other two. He asked curiously,

“Sister Qinghe, what would happen if we encounter genetic warriors of other races in the wilderness?”

Upon hearing this, the three of them were stunned. Si Tingyu instinctively looked around warily, while Li Qinghe and Shuangyue glanced at Lu Yuan.

“That depends on what race we encounter,” Li Qinghe said with a smile. Some races were born to plunder others for a living. These people would attack the genetic warriors they encountered without caring about anything, hoping to plunder the treasures of the other party. “If we encounter a more friendly race, we can communicate with each other. There’s a high chance that there won’t be any conflicts.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan nodded slightly. He thought for a moment and said,

“Then, if I am killed by a genetic warrior, can I still be revived?”

“I’m fine.” Shuangyue smiled. “Other than being killed by mutated beasts, ordinary beasts and genetic warriors can be resurrected. Of course, this didn’t make them relax. If those genetic warriors captured you and found the nest of the mutated beasts, you would be killed by them. Then, you wouldn’t be able to revive. Such a situation is actually not uncommon in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he raised his eyebrows slightly. “I see.”

While Lu Yuan and the others were communicating, the two-headed man’s team was already about 60 kilometers away from Lu Yuan and the others.

At this moment, the two-headed warrior who was moving quickly suddenly felt an extremely dense darkness enveloping them.

Everyone, including the two Battle Emperor powerhouses, realized that their perception was almost useless.

Even the two Battle Emperors two-headed men could only sense about one meter in front of them.

Their expressions changed drastically, and panic appeared on their faces.

One of the panicked voices sounded,

“I-I can’t see! Are you still there?”

“I’m here! Kles, where are you?”

“Lord Batiste! Are you still there?”

“….”

Hearing the panicked voices of the crowd, the two Battle Emperors in the lead took a deep breath and forced themselves to calm down.

One of the heads of the two-headed man roared,

“Calm down! Calm down!”

The other head looked around at the same time, and a look of reverence appeared on its face.

“I wonder which senior is joking with us here? We are just passing by. If we disturb Senior, we will change our direction and route.”

One of the Battle Emperor’s heads nodded repeatedly. “Yes, senior. Please don’t lower yourself to our level.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the nervous and frightened two-headed people and thought for a moment. He did not kill them. After all, Lu Yuan did not know who they were and whether they were considered a friendly race.

His goal was only to prevent these people from meeting Sister Qinghe and the others to avoid any conflict.

If not for this, Lu Yuan’s Dark Shadow Holy Domain would not only have this little perception ability. It could even block sound.

The shadow clone stood on the branch of a huge tree. Lu Yuan looked at the two-headed warrior below through the shadow clone and said leisurely, ”

“Wait here for a while.”

Upon hearing the voice, the group of two-headed people’s originally restless and frightened expressions froze. Then, the Battle Emperor who was the leader hurriedly said,

“Yes, I understand. Sir, we’ll wait here!”

The Shadow Clone did not continue to reply. He just quietly looked at the group of Two-headed Warriors in the Umbra Sanctuary.

On the other side, Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the other two continued to venture deeper into the forest. Along the way, they encountered a few ordinary ferocious beasts, but they were all king-tier. Si Tingyu killed them easily and obtained some materials and spirit crystals.

It did not take long for the four of them to move more than 20 kilometers and arrive at the area where Lu Yuan had sensed the mutated beast python.

Lu Yuan glanced at the python on the giant tree. The mutated python also noticed Lu Yuan and the other three. Its green eyes flashed with a cold light, and the tentacles around its body moved slightly, carrying a trace of evil aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 560 - 560 Blocking the Way 2

560 Blocking the Way 2

At this moment, Li Qinghe suddenly paused. With a solemn expression, she said,

“Heavy ominous rain, there are ferocious beasts ahead.”

Lu Yuan realized that Li Qinghe’s dark clone seemed to have discovered the python on the branch.

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, Si Tingyu paused. Her expression turned serious, and a deep dragon’s roar rang out from her body. Golden red scales appeared on her body, and her aura became much stronger.

At this moment, the python on the branch in the distance suddenly opened its mouth. A ball of green light condensed in its mouth and shot towards Lu Yuan and the others.

Sensing the energy contained within the green ball of light, Si Tingyu frowned slightly. The spear in her hand vibrated, and a golden-red shield covered in scales appeared in front of her.

The green ball of light exploded on the shield with a loud bang. The aftershock wreaked havoc, and the green light shot into the trees at the side, corroding them.

Just as the giant python moved, Shuangyue and Li Qinghe moved at the same time.

Shuangyue waved her staff slightly, and in the next moment, strong vines suddenly appeared on the branch where the python was. All the vines bound the python immediately, and the python could not move for a moment.

At the same time, Li Qinghe disappeared from her spot. In the next moment, she appeared in front of the branch where the python was. The space around her tore apart, and pitch-black sword lights appeared, enveloping the python.

Lu Yuan could feel spatial fluctuations from the sword light. He knew about Li Qinghe’s combat skill.

It was called Shadow Instant Space Slash.

It was a combat skill that combined the Shadow and Space Elements. It could be said to be very precious.

Li Qinghe had already inscribed this combat skill when she was a Battle King.

Faced with such a powerful attack, the python hissed, and the tentacles around its body trembled even more violently. Because it could not move, it condensed a green light barrier around its body, trying to block the attack.

However, the spatial strength of the Shadow Instant Space Slash was not weak. After all, this was a combat skill that possessed spatial power.

Soon, the light shield was torn apart. Then, sword lights flashed and tore the python into pieces.

Li Qinghe and the other two had great teamwork. Although they were all Battle Monarchs, they weren’t weak. All of them had Imperial combat skills engraved on them. If the three of them worked together, they might be able to fight an ordinary Battle Emperor.

It was just an Emperor-level mutated beast. To the three of them, it was an easy target to kill.

Lu Yuan knew quite a bit about Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s strength. Although Lu Yuan was not very clear about Shuangyue strength, since she could team up with Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, she definitely would not be bad. Therefore, Lu Yuan was not surprised by the trio’s performance.

After the mutated beast died, Lu Yuan absorbed a wisp of unknown aura. The amount of unknown aura was not much, even less than the amount of B-grade mutated beasts before.

However, Lu Yuan was a little happy.

After all, there were probably many mutated ferocious beasts like this in the upper levels of the Origin Source Grounds. The unknown aura of the future had been settled.

Black mist seeped out of the dead python’s body. Then, its flesh and blood corroded, turning into ashes and disappearing.

The python did not drop any treasures.

Lu Yuan had heard from Li Qinghe and the other two that mutated ferocious beasts would not drop treasures, so he did not pay much attention to it.

However, mutated beasts had merit points. Lu Yuan and the other three signed a contract and the merit points were divided equally. He also received 20 merit points.

This merit information appeared directly in Lu Yuan’s mind. It was a little similar to the battle rune space. As long as he willed it, he could feel it directly.

Lu Yuan looked at the 20 merit points and was a little surprised. ”

“Such a powerful Emperor-level mutated beast, but it only has so few merit points?”

Si Tingyu chuckled.

“An ordinary king-level mutated beast only has 1 to 10 merit points, while an emperor-level mutated beast has about 10 to 100 merit points. Of course, there are also some mutated beasts that are especially powerful and have special bloodlines. These mutated beasts have higher merit points.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

He smiled and continued. “Teacher, the three of you are so strong. This Emperor-tier mutated beast was so easily dealt with by you. I didn’t even need to do anything.”

“We’ve been in the Land of Origin for quite some time.” Shuangyue raised her eyebrows and smiled. “If we can’t even kill these mutated beasts, then we’ve wasted our time in the Land of Origin.”

“Shuangyue is right.”

Li Qinghe nodded slightly and said with a smile, “When we encounter stronger ferocious beasts, we’ll need you to take action.”

Si Tingyu glanced at the ashes on the ground and said, “Let’s continue forward.”

The group continued to move forward. At this time, Lu Yuan controlled the shadow clone and made the Shadow Sacred Domain that enveloped the two-headed people in the distance slowly dissipate.

As the Shadow Realm dissipated, the group of Two-headed Warriors found that their perception had returned. Everyone’s two heads still had a trace of confusion.

The two two-headed Battle Emperor immediately looked at their own team. When they realized that no one was missing, they immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

One of the heads of the Battle Emperor looked around and bowed at the same time.

“Thank you for sparing our lives.”

The others also came back to their senses. With a trace of respect on their faces, they hurriedly bowed and saluted,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 561 - 561 Blocking the Way 3

561 Blocking the Way 3

“Thank you for sparing my life.”

They all knew that the person who possessed such a powerful battle skill was at least a battle sage.

Although they didn’t know why a battle sage would suddenly stop them here, as long as they weren’t killed, it was a good thing.

If that Battle-Saint really had malicious intentions, he could have captured a few mutated ferocious beasts and brought them over. They wouldn’t even be able to resist.

All the two-headed people thought of this, and the respect in their eyes deepened.

In the distance, Lu Yuan looked at these somewhat afraid two-headed people through his shadow clone and could not help but scratch his head.

He wasn’t a demon, so why was he so afraid of him?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s actions, Li Qinghe looked at him with some doubt.

“Brother Yuan, what’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and shook his head with a smile. “I’m fine.”

At the same time, Lu Yuan controlled the shadow clone in the distance to dissipate.

The group of Two-headed Warriors saw that no one answered for a long time. They stood up and looked at each other. The atmosphere was a little silent.

After a moment of silence, the Battle Emperor in the lead said,

“Alright, that lord has probably left. Let’s go. If we delay any longer, I’m afraid it’ll be too late.”

They once again moved in the direction where Lu Yuan and the other three were. However, at this time, Lu Yuan and the other three had already passed through that direction and headed deeper into the forest.

….

A few hours later, Lu Yuan and the others killed many ordinary ferocious beasts, including some mutated ferocious beasts.

According to Li Qinghe’s introduction, there were not many mutated beasts in the Dark Night Forest, so the danger was not particularly high.

Lu Yuan agreed. The strongest of these mutated beasts was only a Battle Emperor. Even if Li Qinghe and the other two joined forces, they could easily kill them.

Lu Yuan did not have the chance to make a move along the way.

At this moment, they came to a small hill in the forest. Looking at the hill, Shuangyue’s eyes lit up. She smiled and said,

“That Emperor-level beast should be up ahead.”

Li Qinghe nodded and glanced at Lu Yuan. She smiled and said,

“Little Brother Yuan, it’s your turn to make a move later.”

“Is that an ordinary beast or a mutated beast?”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and glanced at the small hill.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the three of them were stunned. Then, Li Qinghe said,

“Of course, it’s just a normal beast. If it’s a monarch level mutated beast, we’ll have to run away. Mutated beasts are stronger than beasts of the same level, including genetic warriors of the same level. If it’s a monarch level mutated beast, we won’t be a match for it.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange. The evolution cube in his body was trembling slightly. His perception also told him that the ferocious beast inside was probably a mutated ferocious beast.

“Roar!”

While Lu Yuan was thinking, a roar sounded. Then, balls of green flames burned, and a powerful evil aura slowly spread. The small hill kept shaking, and even the surrounding trees kept shaking.

“What?!”

Li Qinghe and the other two’s expressions changed.

“A mutated beast? The beast we encountered before actually mutated?”

Si Tingyu frowned and could not help but let out a low gasp.

“Run!”

Shuangyue’s face was also extremely solemn.

Seeing that the three of them were planning to escape, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

“No need. I’ll do it. Sister Qinghe, just watch.”

Hearing this, the three of them were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 562 - 562 Death

562 Death

Just as the three of them were in a daze, a huge figure appeared in the sky above Lu Yuan and the other three.

It was a giant tiger with wings on its back. The giant tiger was completely black, and there were dense eyes on its wings. These eyes were either open or closed, flashing with an evil light.

The giant tiger’s eyes were originally blood-red and filled with a violent aura.

Li Qinghe and the other two’s pupils constricted slightly when they saw the giant tiger.

“It’s the Heavenly Fiend Tiger! It has indeed mutated.”

Li Qinghe frowned slightly and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, are you okay?”

Although the combat strength of a mutated emperor-level ferocious beast was not as good as a Battle-Saint, it was stronger than most Battle-Emperors. Lu Yuan had just become a Battle-Emperor not long ago, so the gap between the two was too big.

Lu Yuan smiled.

As he spoke, star fragments flashed around Lu Yuan’s body. Star phantoms appeared around his body, and star patterns appeared on his forehead.

As the Star Body circulated, Lu Yuan’s aura soared by a large margin. It was almost comparable to the mutated emperor-level ferocious beast.

Sensing Lu Yuan’s aura, Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue widened their eyes in shock.

Especially Si Tingyu. She had sparred with Lu Yuan before and knew that Lu Yuan was very strong. She knew that Lu Yuan did not use his full strength at that time, but she did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

Under the shocked expressions of the three people, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and instantly appeared above the Heavenly Fiend Tiger. The heavy sword in his hand appeared, and black steel force condensed. At the same time, he also used the Heaven Crushing Slash.

Terrifying stellar energy condensed and slashed out, turning into a hundred-meter-long stellar sword light that slashed towards the Heavenly Fiend Tiger.

The Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s crimson eyes seemed to have lost its rationality. It let out a low growl, and all the eyes on its wings opened at the same time. A dark green light flashed in its eyes.

The next moment, Lu Yuan felt a little dizzy.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. Was this a mental attack?

However, because Lu Yuan’s spirit was too strong, although it was a strange mental attack, Lu Yuan was almost unaffected.

The sword light in his hand continued to slash down.

When all the eyes on the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s wings used spiritual attacks, a terrifying scarlet ball of light condensed in the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s mouth.

The energy ball surged with an incomparably terrifying aura and blasted toward Lu Yuan’s sword light.

The sword light and the energy ball collided, and a loud boom sounded. The originally dark sky was illuminated by the starlight and blood-red radiance. The aftermath turned into a storm that surged in all directions.

The ground trembled, and the small mountain peak shook. Cracks appeared, and the trees below collapsed.

Li Qinghe and the other two felt the horror of the aftershock, and their expressions changed slightly.

“Retreat quickly!”

Si Tingyu conjured a golden shield of light to block the shockwave, retreating with Li Qinghe and Shuangyue.

After retreating dozens of kilometers, the aftershock could no longer affect the three of them. Only then did they look at Lu Yuan and the Heavenly Fiend Tiger fighting in the sky in shock.

Shuangyue blinked her eyes in disbelief. ”

“.. Ah Yuan had just broken through to the Battle Monarch realm? Did he just break through to the Battle Monarch realm? Really?”

She turned to look at Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu as if she was seeking an answer.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were also dumbfounded.

Li Qinghe scratched her head and said blankly,

“I didn’t know that little brother Yuan was so strong. The last time I saw him fight was when he was a Battle King.”

Si Tingyu’s pretty face was solemn as she said,

“When Ah Yuan had just broken through to the Battle Monarch realm, I had fought with him. However, Ah Yuan had hidden a lot of his strength at that time.”

After the three of them finished speaking, they fell silent. After exchanging glances, Shuangyue looked at Li Qinghe with a strange expression.

“Didn’t someone say that he wanted to bring Ah Yuan to fly?”

Li Qinghe was speechless.

A hint of embarrassment appeared on her pretty face. Then, she said righteously,” Brother Yuan is my brother. Isn’t it the same if I let Brother Yuan take me flying? ”

Shuangyue rolled her eyes and looked at the battle in the sky.

After a collision, the sword light tore through the ball of light, and the remaining power continued to slash at the huge Heavenly Fiend Tiger.

The eyes on the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s wings once again condensed wisps of dim light. This time, his speed increased greatly, and he instantly dodged the sword light.

The sword light slashed through the forest and the small mountain below, cutting the small mountain in half. At the same time, it drew a bottomless sword mark in the forest.

The Heavenly Demonic Tiger roared and appeared in front of Lu Yuan. Clouds of black smoke surged around him. The next moment, the darkness turned into a stream of light and condensed into dark arrows. The dark arrows were like a storm and shot at Lu Yuan at the same time.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change. His body disappeared from where he was and instantly passed through the attack of the Dark Arrow, appearing beside the Heavenly Fiend Tiger.

His heavy sword slashed at the Heavenly Fiend Tiger. The Heavenly Fiend Tiger sensed the threat and was about to dodge again. At this moment, the space around the Heavenly Fiend Tiger froze for an instant, and its body froze on the spot.

The sword light immediately took the opportunity to slash at the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s side. Fresh blood that flickered with a green light spurted out. This sword almost cut the Heavenly Fiend Tiger in half at the waist.

With one sword, the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s aura became extremely weak.

At this moment, the eyeballs on the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s wings flashed with a dark green light again. The light covered the wound as if it wanted to heal the injury.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 563 - 563 Death 2

563 Death 2

However, Lu Yuan did not give the Heavenly Fiend Tiger this chance. His body disappeared from where he was again. Sword lights instantly slashed out and covered the Heavenly Fiend Tiger.

Chi chi chi!

Fresh blood gushed out, and the Heavenly Fiend Tiger’s body was split into several pieces as it slowly fell from the sky.

Lu Yuan glanced at the Heavenly Demonic Tiger whose vitality had dissipated and its corpse slowly turned into ashes with its death. There was no expression on his face.

Although he had only used two battle skills, Lu Yuan had seven saint class battle skills, and he had also used saint class battle skills. He had also engraved the heavy sword and battle armor in his geno armament to god class. It was only a monarch class mutated beast, so he could easily kill it without using his full strength.

After killing the Heavenly Fiend Tiger, an unknown aura fused into Lu Yuan’s body and entered the Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan sensed it. The unknown aura in the body of the Emperor-level mutated ferocious beast was still so-so. There was not much more, but it was still passable.

As long as he found more Emperor-level mutated beasts to kill and absorb, he would be able to transform the Evolution Cube.

At the same time, information appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind. Killing this Emperor-level mutated ferocious beast gave Lu Yuan 300 merit points.

Because it was split equally with Sister Qinghe and the others, this Emperor-tier Mutated Heavenly Demonic Tiger only had a total of 1,200 merit points. It was very cheap.

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

In the distance, Li Qinghe and the other two saw that Lu Yuan had actually killed the Heavenly Demonic Tiger in just two rounds, and the previous discussion immediately stopped.

The three of them looked at Lu Yuan in the sky in a daze and fell silent.

After a moment of silence, the three of them felt the news of merit points from the will of the Origin Source Grounds. Only then did they come back to their senses.

Shuangyue’s mouth twitched, and she showed a strange expression. ”

“With Ah Yuan’s strength, there shouldn’t be any Battle Emperor who could match him, right? If I didn’t know better, I would have thought that this was some battle saint.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe suddenly thought of the powerful Saint who suddenly appeared in space. After killing the mutated beast, he disappeared. Lu Yuan was not present at that time.

Li Qinghe’s gaze flickered slightly as she looked at Si Tingyu. Si Tingyu turned to look at Li Qinghe. The two of them exchanged glances, seemingly having some guesses.

While the three of them were having their own thoughts, Lu Yuan had already flown back to their side.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“It’s over.”

Li Qinghe coughed awkwardly and looked at Lu Yuan with a troubled expression.

“Little Brother Yuan, you’ve become so powerful all of a sudden. I can’t even fly with you even if I wanted to.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “It’s okay. I’m here. I’ll take you flying.”

Shuangyue rubbed her chin and looked at Lu Yuan, thinking,

“Since Ah Yuan is so powerful, why don’t we go to some areas with more mutated beasts? Originally, areas with more mutated beasts would be more dangerous, but with Ah Yuan around, we don’t seem to have to worry about danger … However, we have to change the contribution points distribution contract and distribute them according to contribution points.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe fell silent.

The two of them thought for a moment and turned to look at Lu Yuan.

“Little Brother Yuan, what do you think?” Li Qinghe asked.

Lu Yuan smiled. I also want to see what the areas with more mutated beasts are like. It’s best if there’s a source of mutation.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the three of them rolled their eyes.

Shuangyue smiled and said, “Ah Yuan, although you’re very strong, the area with the source of mutation has Battle-Saint mutated beasts. That’s not something we can deal with. It’s too dangerous.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and revealed a trace of surprise. “A battle saint mutated beast?”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s expression, Li Qinghe frowned and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Little Brother Yuan, don’t tell me you want to give it a try? That won’t do. It’s really too dangerous there.”

Si Tingyu also nodded.

When Lu Yuan heard the three of them say this, he just smiled. “I’m just a little curious. After all, I’ll eventually come into contact with it in the future…I still don’t know much about the area with the source of mutation. Where is this area?”

The three of them did not refute Lu Yuan’s words. After all, as long as they wanted to become stronger, they would eventually come into contact with the source of the mutation.

“About the source of the mutation…” Li Qinghe explained. “Most of them are in the wilderness far away from Heaven Repairing City. Those areas don’t even have a base, and just passing through the territory of other beasts is very dangerous. Of course, some of the sources of mutation are cracks in the space above the Land of Origin. Then, there will be a mutation phenomenon, which will cause the nearby beasts to mutate and gradually form a new source of mutation. However, this is random, and no one knows where it will appear.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he nodded slightly and understood a little.

As expected, he had seen spatial rifts appear from time to time in Heaven Repairing City. Could these spatial rifts form the source of mutation?

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the source of mutation that he saw with the Heaven Abyss Saint in the Valley of Darkness.

That should be the second situation.

However, the source of the Mutated Space Rift had always been in the upper layer of the Land of Origin. At that time, it was in the lower layer of the Land of Origin.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Shuangyue added,

“Generally speaking, the first source of mutation, unless there is a battle saint leading the team, almost no one will try to quell it. As for the second source of mutation, it is an opportunity for everyone. On one hand, it is to quell the source of mutation, and on the other hand, participating in the battle to quell the source of mutation will give you a considerable amount of merit points. The three of us also participated once. Although we were only at the periphery, we still obtained more than 5,000 contribution points.”

Shuangyue’s expression was a little emotional, as if she recalled the situation at that time.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he remembered that an Emperor-level mutated ferocious beast only received 300 merit points. 5,000 merit points was indeed a huge sum of wealth.

Si Tingyu nodded. “However, it was also very dangerous. We almost got into an accident.”

Li Qinghe smiled disapprovingly and said, “Since we want to improve ourselves quickly, we have to take certain risks. Aren’t we fine?”

Si Tingyu fell silent for a moment, then nodded slightly and did not refute.

“If such a situation happens again in the future, let’s go and take a look,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

“We’ll get more with Ah Yuan around,” Shuangyue smiled.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, “Then let’s go to the area with more mutated beasts first?”

“There are some in the depths of the Dark Night Forest,” Li Qinghe said. “There are quite a number of Emperor-level mutated ferocious beasts among them. We went there once, but we encountered a very powerful Emperor-level mutated beast at the periphery. We could only escape.”

“Then let’s go.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

Under Li Qinghe’s guidance, the four of them flew toward the central area of the Dark Night Forest. On the way, the four of them changed the distribution of merit points to contribution points.

The four of them were not slow. They encountered many ordinary and mutated beasts along the way. However, most of these beasts were at the king or emperor level. They also encountered an emperor-level ordinary beast, but they did not encounter any mutated beasts.

The harvest was not bad.

More than an hour later, Lu Yuan and the other three went deep into the forest. At this moment, Lu Yuan and the other three heard a terrifying roar from afar, and a green light flashed in that direction.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly and looked at Li Qinghe and the other two.

“Go over and take a look? There seems to be a mutated beast.”

Li Qinghe and the other two nodded. Lu Yuan’s strength was quite strong, so the three of them followed Lu Yuan’s opinion.

The four of them quickly moved in the direction of the flashing green light.

Not long after, they arrived at that area.

At this moment, the battle had already calmed down. What entered his eyes was a chaotic battle environment.

There was a lot of blood and broken limbs on the ground. There were even a few heads.

These corpses did not turn into white light and disappear. Instead, they were left here. Clearly, they were killed by the mutated beasts and could not be resurrected.

Lu Yuan took a look and his pupils constricted slightly. These heads had no hair, a single horn, and wide pointed ears.

These victims actually looked the same as the team of two-headed warriors that Lu Yuan had encountered previously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 564 - 564 Sudden Change

564 Sudden Change

Was it the two-headed people they had met before? Or were they from the same race as them?

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

Behind Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe and the other two widened their eyes in shock.

Shuangyue narrowed her eyes and said,

“These are the Two-headed Demonic Tribe. Their tribe is extremely powerful. They even have a few Saints. They usually do things very tyrannically. I didn’t expect a small team to die here…”

Li Qinghe looked at the head on the ground with its eyes wide open and a look of disbelief. She asked curiously,

“What mutated beast did they encounter? They were actually wiped out.”

“Let’s look around. There might be some clues.”

Si Tingyu held the spear in her hand and looked around vigilantly.

The four of them split up and checked the surroundings. Lu Yuan strolled through the messy land and found that there were many Two-headed Demonic Tribe members who had died. Most of them were wearing black battle armor, which was similar to the battle armor of the Two-headed Demonic Tribe that Lu Yuan and the others had encountered previously.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard an exclamation.

“Come and take a look!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan turned his head and looked over. In the distance, Shuangyue was standing in front of a deep pit, looking at the bottom of the pit.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly. His body disappeared from where he was and appeared beside Shuangyue. Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu also quickly flew towards Shuangyue.

Lu Yuan stood at the edge of the deep pit and looked at the bottom. Then, his eyes widened in surprise.

At the bottom of the deep pit, there was a corpse that was not the corpse of the Two-headed Demonic Tribe. It was the corpse of a tall, extremely thin, and purple-skinned humanoid race.

This corpse was somewhat incomplete. Only a portion of it was left. The corpse was covered in a tattered green robe. Even if it was only a portion of the corpse, it still carried a dense evil aura.

There were even traces of green flames burning slowly on the corpse, and there were also signs of corrosion around it.

“This is the Binsi … Genetic warrior?”

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and asked with uncertainty.

“Genetic warriors shouldn’t have such an aura, right? This is a little like a mutated beast?”

Shuangyue couldn’t help but say. She sized up the genetic warriors below and then said, “However, if they are genetic warriors, they should be forcefully expelled from the Land of Origin after being mutated.”

It wasn’t like there hadn’t been cases of genetic warriors being mutated in the Land of Origin before. However, all mutated genetic warriors would lose their genetic battle runes and be expelled by the Land of Origin. It was similar to a rejection reaction.

Lu Yuan heard their conversation and raised his eyebrows.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s expression suddenly changed slightly. He looked to the left. In that direction, there were powerful auras approaching quickly.

It was unknown if it was attracted by the green light from before.

After Lu Yuan sensed it from afar, his expression became slightly strange.

The ones who were approaching quickly were also the two-headed Demonic Tribe. It seemed that they were the batch that Lu Yuan had stopped previously.

Lu Yuan looked at the corpse of the Two-headed Demonic Tribe on the ground and had a guess.

Were they planning to gather here?

In just a short moment, the auras had already approached quickly. Even Li Qinghe and the other two could feel the auras.

The expressions of the three people changed slightly as they looked in the direction of the aura.

Soon, tall figures rushed out of the forest and arrived on this messy land.

When they saw the corpses on the ground, the group of Two-headed Demonic Tribe members were stunned. The Battle Emperor in the lead swept his gaze across the corpses on the ground with one head and looked at Li Qinghe and the other three who were still standing.

A trace of blood appeared in his eyes as he roared coldly,

“You guys are courting death!”

Balls of dark golden light flashed all over his body, and his aura soared. In the next moment, his body rushed towards Lu Yuan and the others. A huge battle axe appeared in his hand, and he was about to attack.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and a cold expression appeared on his face.

Previously, when Shuangyue said that the Two-headed Demonic Tribe was overbearing, Lu Yuan didn’t think much of it. Now, it seemed that it was indeed a little overbearing.

Because they were at the scene, he planned to attack them without asking for the reason?

Did he think that they were the murderers?

How could a murderer be so arrogant? He didn’t even leave the crime scene after committing a crime?

Lu Yuan could not help but mutter in his heart, and star fragments appeared around his body.

His body instantly disappeared from the spot.

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded out as the two-headed Demonic Tribe Battle Emperor who was charging over was sent flying back at an even faster speed than when he had arrived. Both of his heads were slightly wrinkled due to the intense pain as he opened his mouth and coughed out streams of blood.

The other Two-Headed Demonic Tribe members who were also burning with anger and were about to attack froze on the spot when they saw this scene. They looked at the Two-Headed Demonic Tribe Battle Emperor who was sent flying back in shock.

Li Qinghe and the other two, who were about to counterattack due to the sudden attack of the Two-headed Demonic Tribe’s Battle Emperor, heaved a sigh of relief.

Thump!

The Two-Headed Demonic Tribe’s Battle Emperor was caught by another Battle Emperor companion. The Battle Emperor’s expression changed as he took a few steps back to offset the impact.

One of his two heads looked at his companion and said, “Are you alright?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 565 - 565 Sudden Change 2

565 Sudden Change 2

The other head looked at Lu Yuan with vigilance and disbelief in its eyes. It seemed to be a little shocked. A mere Battle Monarch actually had such terrifying combat strength.

Could this be the blood heir of some Battle God?

His expression was solemn. He took a deep breath to suppress his anger and said, “Friends, why are you here? How did our clansmen die?”

Lu Yuan did not kill him. He smiled and said, “We just came here and were attracted by the green light. Your kind should have been attacked by mutated beasts before, right?”

He glanced at the corpse on the ground and smiled. “If we killed these people, would their corpses still be here?”

Upon hearing this, the Two-Headed Demonic Tribe Battle Emperor opened his mouth. He wanted to say that they could use the mutated ferocious beasts to kill them, but after thinking about it, he rationally did not say anything.

If this expert really brought a mutated beast over… Wouldn’t he have nowhere to cry?

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and sized up the group of two-headed Demonic Tribe experts. He suddenly remembered that he had used his shadow avatar to monitor these guys. He heard that they seemed to be taking action this time.

I wonder if it has anything to do with this?

Lu Yuan was a little curious. He glanced at the group of Two-headed Demonic Tribe experts who were looking at him warily and fearfully. He smiled and said,

“However, there are some clues here. You can come and take a look.”

As he spoke, he pointed at the deep pit not far away.

Upon hearing this, the Battle God who was supporting his companion was stunned. He looked at Lu Yuan in surprise and did not move.

The Battle Emperor beside him had recovered a little. His face was pale, and there was a trace of horror in his eyes. He looked at Lu Yuan in the distance and transmitted his voice.

“Be careful, Batiste. This guy is terrifying! He might have some ulterior motive.”

Behind them, the two-headed demons and Battle Emperors looked at each other. Some of them looked at each other, not quite understanding Lu Yuan’s thoughts.

Bator remained calm. She glanced at Lu Yuan and took a deep breath. She asked a Battle Emperor behind her to support her injured companion. She looked at Lu Yuan warily as she walked towards the deep pit.

Lu Yuan had a faint smile on his face and had no intention of stopping her.

There was no need for him to stop him. He also wanted to know who that purple-skinned guy was.

After all, that aura was a mutated aura. Lu Yuan was quite familiar with this.

Li Qinghe and the other two tacitly left the deep pit and moved closer to Lu Yuan to avoid being ambushed by the two-headed demon.

Soon, Batiste arrived at the edge of the deep pit. One of her heads turned to look at Lu Yuan and the other three warily, while the other head looked in the direction of the deep pit.

After seeing the mutilated corpse in the deep pit, Lu Yuan clearly saw that Bareth was stunned for a moment and had a blank expression on her face. He raised his eyebrows.

This guy didn’t know what was going on with the corpse either? Or was he pretending?

“How is it?” Lu Yuan asked with a smile. Do you have any clues?”

The other head shook its head and said in bewilderment, “Our people didn’t say that there would be Binsi.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and asked with a smile, “You originally planned to gather with your own kind here?”

As if realizing that something was wrong, one of his heads looked around warily, while the other head fell silent and nodded slightly.

“Yes.”

The other Twin-headed Demons looked at each other in bewilderment when they saw her reaction. They didn’t understand what she had discovered and why she had such an expression.

The other Battle Emperor, Reyman, coughed out a mouthful of blood. With his powerful physique, he had recovered a lot of his injuries. He got rid of the support of the two-headed Demon Dweller and the Battle Emperor. While he was wary of Lu Yuan and the other three, he walked towards Bareth.

“What did you see, Bareth?” He asked in a low voice.

Reyman quickly arrived at the crater. After seeing the corpses below, he fell silent.

Lu Yuan did not stop Lehmann. He smiled and continued to ask, ”

“What was your original plan for gathering here? Why did we meet this Binsi?”

Bareth and Reyman looked at each other. After a moment of silence, Bareth said,

“There’s nothing to hide. Fields informed us that we encountered a few gathering points of mutated beasts. We originally planned to work together to clear them, but when we rushed over, we saw that evil light appear. We realized that something was wrong, so we sped up and rushed over.”

At this point, Batiste was grateful to the Saint who had stopped them. Otherwise, they would have already gathered, and they might have died here.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. Clearing the gathering point of mutated ferocious beasts seemed to be something that all the experts in the wilderness would do. There was nothing special about it.

These two-headed demons didn’t seem to understand the background of the dead Binsi.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed and could not help but frown slightly.

At this moment, Bator also understood that Lu Yuan and the other three were not ferocious beasts. He looked at Lu Yuan and asked,

“This…Friend, did you meet anyone before you came?”

… When I met you guys before, did locking you up count? Lu Yuan complained in his heart and then shook his head slightly.

“This is what happened when we first arrived. To be honest, we are also very curious about the origins of this Binsi person. You have also seen that this Binsi person seems to have mutated. It seems that we have never encountered a genetic warrior who can remain in the Genesis Lands after being mutated.”

Batiste fell silent.

“I don’t know.” After a moment, he shook his head. “We don’t know the details.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “In that case, we won’t disturb you to collect the corpse.”

As he spoke, he turned to look at Li Qinghe and the others. “Let’s go.”

Li Qinghe and the other two nodded slightly.

Batiste and Lehmann watched as Lu Yuan and the other three left and disappeared into the forest.

After a moment of silence, Reyman coughed lightly and frowned slightly, as if he was still in pain.

His expression was extremely ugly, “That human just now was really a monster… He’s only a Battle Monarch, but the power of his attack is enough to scare me.”

Batiste shook her head. “That human should be extraordinary. But they shouldn’t have anything to do with the deaths of Fields and the others.”

Reyman nodded slightly. What’s wrong with this guy?”

Reyman gestured at the Binsi in the deep pit.

“I don’t know. Maybe there’s a source of mutation. After this Binsi was infected, he stayed in the Land of Origin for some reason and was met by Fields and the others?”

After a moment of silence, Batiste said, “Let’s hide the corpse first…Bring the corpse of this Binsi person with you. After we bring it back, we can give it to the elders. Perhaps we can find some clues.”

“Yes.”

The two of them began to instruct the Battle Emperors to start collecting the corpses.

….

In the Dark Night Forest, Lu Yuan and the other three quietly continued to move towards the core area. To them, the matter of the two-headed demon was just a small accident. Although the four of them were a little curious about the situation of the Binsi, as long as it did not affect them, they could only maintain a little curiosity.

To them, the most important thing was naturally to go to the core area to hunt mutated ferocious beasts.

The journey was very smooth. With Lu Yuan’s strength and Li Qinghe’s group of three, they easily killed batch after batch of ordinary and mutated ferocious beasts. Lu Yuan’s Evolution Cube was also constantly absorbing unknown auras to prepare for the next transformation.

Right at this moment, a massive explosion suddenly sounded out in the distance. An incomparably terrifying aura spread out from afar, wave after wave, extremely powerful.

The expressions of Lu Yuan and the other three changed. They looked up at the source of the sound.

In that direction, a huge spatial rift appeared in the sky. Balls of green flames poured down from the rift, illuminating the darkness above the Dark Night Forest and dyeing the surroundings with a layer of sinister green.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 566 - 566 Source of Mutation

566 Source of Mutation

“That’s…The source of mutation?”

Li Qinghe exclaimed.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked at the surging green flames in the distance. He said,

“Is that the source of the mutation? It looks very dangerous indeed.”

Even Lu Yuan felt a great threat from the spatial rift and the green flames.

This made Lu Yuan a little shocked. This should not be as simple as just one saint-level mutated beast, right?

At this time, Shuangyue shook her head slightly, her face solemn. “Something’s wrong…We’ve been in the upper levels of the Land of Origin for some time now, but we’ve never seen such a large source of mutation. This source of mutation looks a little exaggerated.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. “Is there a problem with the range of the source of the mutation?”

Even Si Tingyu nodded slightly. “Yes, we’ve participated in the two operations to quell the source of the Mutation before, but those two sources of the Mutation haven’t even reached this third.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

His expression was a little strange. The difference was actually so big.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to speak, there were roars and roars in the distance. Then, Lu Yuan and the other three felt auras flying out of the core area of the Dark Night Forest.

Lu Yuan raised his head and saw a few afterimages flying through the air at an extremely fast speed.

They were all genetic warriors, and their auras were quite powerful.

Lu Yuan and the others looked at each other. Si Tingyu said seriously,

“Because of the sudden outbreak of the source of mutation, the number of mutated beasts in that area will definitely increase by a large margin. Moreover, the strength of the mutated beasts will also increase by a large margin. Perhaps a few Saint-tier mutated beasts will appear. The genetic warriors in the core area before this are probably thinking of escaping.”

“Brother Yuan, let’s go first. Otherwise, I’m afraid that the mutated beasts inside will attack the entire Dark Night Forest and even leave the forest, ” Li Qinghe said with an ugly expression.

“There’s a city nearby,” Shuangyue said. “It’s Charm’s city. If this continues, the city will be attacked by the Mutated Beasts.”

Lu Yuan listened to the three of them and looked at the green flames in the distance that were even more turbulent than before. After thinking for a moment, he said,

“Shall we go to that encampment to take a look? If there’s a Mutated Beast Tide, there should be a chance to obtain a large number of contribution points, right?”

Upon hearing this, the three of them were stunned. Si Tingyu said with a serious expression,

“Although I can indeed obtain a large number of contribution points…However, the Mutated Beast Tide is very dangerous. If we’re not careful, we might lose our lives. Are we really going?”

A look of eagerness appeared on Li Qinghe’s face. “Little Brother Yuan thinks the same as me. I also want to take advantage of the beast tide to make a fortune.”

Shuangyue glanced at Li Qinghe and smiled. “Anyway, with Ah Yuan around, the danger shouldn’t be very high. It’s acceptable.”

“Go ahead,” Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Upon seeing this, Si Tingyu nodded. “Alright then.”

“Which direction is that encampment? Let’s go there now.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile. He planned to use his spatial movement ability to bring Li Qinghe and the other two directly to the encampment.

“In this direction. About 400,000 kilometers.”

Li Qinghe pointed in one direction.

Lu Yuan nodded and used space movement with the three of them, disappearing from the spot.

Then, in the distant sky, the bodies of Lu Yuan and the other three appeared.

Not far from them, there was a city with an exquisite architectural style.

The city was about 30 kilometers long. It wasn’t big, but it was extremely tall, almost a thousand meters long, and very thick.

At this moment, there was a silver light barrier around the city. Powerful silver lightning flashed on the light barrier, and it looked extraordinary.

Lu Yuan glanced at the silver light shield and felt that it would be quite difficult for even him to break through it.

He did not know if it was because the matter of the source of mutation had already spread that the defensive light shield was opened, or if it had always been open before.

“You need to queue up to enter Charm City, and you need to pay the entrance fee. Shall we go to the city gate?”

Li Qinghe said with a smile. They had been to this encampment more than once.

Lu Yuan took a look and soon saw a huge city gate not far away. The genetic warriors quickly landed and entered the city through the city gate.

Lu Yuan and the others also landed and arrived at the city gate.

There were two teams of Ye Mei guarding the city gate. These Ye Mei were all Battle King level experts. For the lower levels of the Land of Origin, Battle King level experts were considered to be the middle to upper level of combat strength. However, for the upper levels of the Land of Origin, Battle Kings were the lowest level of the pyramid.

After all, if one wanted to enter the upper level of the Land of Origin, one had to have the strength of a Battle King. Those who were not Battle Kings could not even enter.

Only some extremely powerful races would have cities in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. After all, the usual security was maintained by Battle King. Some races’ Battle Kings combined could not even protect an entire city.

Of course, it wasn’t impossible to hire Battle Kings from other races, but they had to have top-tier combat strength to suppress them. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to suppress the experts of other races. Besides, those who had top-tier combat strength were mostly from powerful races, unless they were a small number of lone wolves.

The speed of genetic warriors was very fast. Even entering the city was very fast. There was a black device at the city gate that scanned the area. After that, all they needed to do was pay the entrance fee. The entrance fee could be directly deducted using the bank card of the Origin Bank. During this period, they did not even need to trouble Charm’s garrison.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 567 - 567 Source of Mutation 2

567 Source of Mutation 2

Of course, there was also a Night Charm Clan expert who was keeping an eye on the people entering the city, in case anyone tried to get away without paying.

Perhaps it was because of the appearance of the source of the mutation, but there were many genetic warriors who came here. Even if there was no need for much inspection, just paying the entrance fee would take some time.

Lu Yuan used his Origin Bank card to pay the fee. He took a look and saw that it was a full 100 level 6 spiritual crystals as the entrance fee.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. Just one person had 100 Level 6 Spiritual Crystals. If there were tens of thousands of people a day, that would be millions of Level 6 Spiritual Crystals.

Just the entrance fee alone was a few million Sixth Level Spiritual Crystals a day. This was not including the accommodation fees, various rental fees, and so on. Those were the biggest expenses.

Lu Yuan estimated in his heart and could not help but sigh slightly. As expected, it was still profitable to build such a city.

Lu Yuan and his group soon entered the city. The streets of the city were clean and tidy. From time to time, there would be a team of genetic warriors patrolling the streets. The members were Battle Kings and the captains were Battle Monarchs.

These people were all Ye Mei, and they were all beautiful women. They patrolled the streets and formed a beautiful scenery. From time to time, people would look in that direction.

Lu Yuan could not help but take another look. He had to admit that Ye Mei’s racial talent was indeed strong.

He sighed slightly and then felt a cold gaze from the side.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looking at him coldly.

Seeing Lu Yuan looking over, a wicked smile appeared on Li Qinghe’s charming face. ”

“How is it? Isn’t it very nice?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said seriously, “Cough…She’s indeed quite good-looking, but she’s still a little inferior to Sister Qinghe.”

Yue Shuang couldn’t help but laugh. She glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“Why is Ah Yuan afraid of this woman? Even I, your sister, find those Charm girls beautiful. What’s there to be embarrassed about?”

“Stinky Yue Yue, no one will think you’re mute if you don’t speak!”

Li Qinghe glared at Shuangyue.

Si Tingyu did not say anything and only nodded silently.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and was about to speak when he suddenly heard someone calling him.

“Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked up.

Not far away, a few Ye Mei were looking at him in surprise.

Lu Yuan took a look and realized that he knew two of them.

One of them was Xia Zhi, who he had challenged on the Prodigy Ranking, and the other was the one he had met once in White Cloud City, Anna.

These few Ye Mei were even more beautiful than the patrolling Ye Mei from before. They were all peerless beauties who could topple cities.

The genetic warriors on the surrounding streets would look at them from time to time, attracted by them.

This was especially true for the dark red eyes of her, which were filled with arrogance and confidence. It was as if she was looking at a queen.

The person who had called him before was none other than Anstasia.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect that she would know him. However, he thought about it again. After all, he was also the previous number one on the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking, so he was still famous.

He was also a super genius from White Cloud City, so it was normal for her to know him.

When Li Qinghe saw the two of them, she raised her eyebrows slightly and the smile on her pretty face became more obvious. She looked at Lu Yuan and seemed to be asking what was going on with the Charm team.

Si Tingyu also frowned slightly. She glanced at Anna and then at Lu Yuan.

A trace of surprise flashed across Shuang Yue’s eyes. She looked at Lu Yuan with a smile, as if she found it interesting and was watching the show.

Lu Yuan noticed their gazes and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly. Who knew why did she suddenly greet him?

He didn’t even know her before, he had only met her once.

Furthermore, he had not expected that Ye Mei, who was originally a prodigy on the Prodigy Ranking and also ranked at the top of the King’s Ranking, would be here.

However, when he thought of the fact that this was Charm’s city, Lu Yuan suddenly realized that it wasn’t impossible to understand.

She hadn’t reached the battle monarch level yet. As a genius of the battle King level, it was normal for her to come to the Land of Origin for training.

Lu Yuan was thinking about it in his heart. When she looked at Lu Yuan, she still had strong confidence and said,

“I’m Arnastasia. I’m sure you know me. I didn’t expect you to be in Dark Night City.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Of course I know Miss Arnastasia. I came to the Dark Night Forest with my Sister Qinghe, my mentor, and this bystander to hunt Ferals.”

A gentle smile appeared on Sister Qinghe’s pretty face as she reached out to hug Lu Yuan’s arm. Si Tingyu could not do something as intimate as Li Qinghe’s, but she still stood a little closer to Lu Yuan.

Shuangyue’s mouth twitched.

.. Watching a show?

Uh, alright, she did seem to be here to watch the show.

It was only then that she turned to look at Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Yue Shuang, who was watching the show.

Her dark red eyes flashed slightly as she smiled at the three of them.

“Welcome to Dark Night City.”

Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan. “I heard that you have already broken through to the Battle Monarch realm. I wonder how your strength is now? The Mutated Beast Tide is about to arrive. I hope to see your strength.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled.

She nodded and didn’t say anything else. Then, she led the Charm in another direction.

After watching her leave, Li Qinghe smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Not bad, another Ye Mei has been charmed by you? My Little Brother Yuan’s charm is really great.”

If Lu Yuan didn’t feel the strength in Li Qinghe’s hands, he would have thought that she was praising him.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. “Sister Qinghe, I didn’t know her before. Who knew that she would suddenly greet me?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and pondered. “You were charmed by me?”

Li Qinghe’s lips twitched. Si Tingyu, who was beside her, was speechless. Shuangyue laughed.

“Ah Yuan, you’re really narcissistic.”

Lu Yuan saw the strange expressions on their faces and the corners of his mouth twitched. “Why else?”

The three of them froze and looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

After a moment of silence, Li Qinghe said, “Let’s go and find a place to stay.”

After Lu Yuan’s group of four left, the surrounding people who had been paying attention to the four of them whispered to each other.

….

In another direction, the others were chatting.

Ye Mei, who had black curly hair, looked excited.

“I didn’t expect Lu Yuan to be in Dark Night City. It’s really fate. When the Mutated Beast Tide invades, we will fight side by side. Do you think sparks will fly?”

Xia Zhi rolled her eyes and said, “Nina, don’t think too much. Lu Yuan is the undisputed number one on the King’s Ranking. Everyone knows that Lu Yuan is talented and powerful. Do you think he will take a fancy to you?”

Nina lowered her head and looked at her hot figure. She puffed out her chest and said unhappily, “My talent isn’t bad. There’s still hope for me to become a Battle God in the future. Moreover, my looks are not bad. Why don’t you like me?”

The other Charm members immediately giggled and looked at Nina with a mocking expression.

Ye Mei laughed. “Nina, you actually like Young Master Lu Yuan so much. Why didn’t you go and greet him and ask for his contact information?”

When Nina heard this, her pretty face blushed slightly, and a hint of embarrassment appeared on her face.

“If I was rejected just now, wouldn’t that be embarrassing?”

“Tsk, you’re so unconfident. You must be thinking about being rejected.”

Xia Zhi pouted and said.

Then, she looked at the solemn face of the woman and said,

“Lu Yuan is definitely interested in His Highness.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 568 - 568 Battle Saint’s Attention 3

568 Battle Saint’s Attention 3

A glimmer of light flashed in her dark red eyes. She glanced at the smiling Night Charm and said,

“According to the news from the Dark Night Forest, the source of the mutation isn’t simple. There are already several Battle-Saint mutated beasts appearing. At most, in half a day, the mutated beast tide will arrive here. Why don’t you think about how to perform in the Beast Tide?”

Hearing this, Xia Zhi, Nina, and the rest’s smiles froze. Then, a serious expression appeared on their faces.

After a moment of silence, Xia Zhi’s face revealed a puzzled expression.

“Why would the source of mutation suddenly appear in the Dark Night Forest? There were no signs before.”

Although the few of them did not come to the Land of Origin’s upper level often, they still had some understanding of the situation in the upper level.

After all, their race had a big city here.

Generally speaking, there would be a certain sign of the appearance of the Mutation Source, but there had never been a corresponding sign in the Dark Night Forest. It was a little strange that the Mutation Source had appeared directly.

After a few seconds of silence, she slowly shook her head.

“I don’t know. Let’s get through the Beast Tide first.”

….

Lu Yuan and the others rested for half a day when they suddenly heard the alarm.

Lu Yuan, who was sitting cross-legged in his room and cultivating, opened his eyes. There were strands of starlight flashing in his eyes. His body disappeared from where he was and appeared by the door. He opened the door and walked out.

In the other rooms, Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue also opened their doors and walked out.

Li Qinghe’s pretty face had a hint of eagerness. “Looks like the beast tide is approaching. Let’s go to the edge of the city to take a look.”

Si Tingyu’s pretty face was solemn as she nodded. “Yes.”

She glanced at Li Qinghe and said, “Qinghe, don’t advance rashly later.”

“Don’t worry.” Li Qinghe smiled.

Yue Shuang glanced at Lu Yuan and crossed her arms with a smile.

“With Ah Yuan around, how could he let his beloved Sister Qinghe be in danger?”

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and glared at Shuangyue. She smiled wickedly and said, “What’s wrong? Yue Yue, are you jealous?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said,

“Sister Shuangyue, don’t worry. The three of you won’t be in danger.”

Although Lu Yuan had sensed a strong aura from the source of the mutation, it was not difficult for him to protect Li Qinghe and the other two.

“Let’s go.” Si Tingyu smiled.

Lu Yuan disappeared with the three of them and appeared in the air near the city wall of the Dark Night Forest.

At this moment, the genetic warriors who were originally in Dark Night City had basically come out. There were many people on the city walls and in the air.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across. There were almost 100,000 people.

Most of them were Battle Kings, and there were also some Battle Emperors and Battle Emperors. Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and glanced at the three figures standing at the front. One was a two-headed Demonic Tribe member, one was a petite strange Dwarf Race member whose skin was sparkling with a crystal blue light, and the last was the beautiful Ye Mei.

The auras of these three people were very powerful. They were all battle-Saint level powerhouses.

The strongest among them was the Two-Headed Demon Battle-Saint. Lu Yuan felt that it was much stronger than the mutated green dog he had encountered previously. The remaining two were not much different from the green dog, so their strength should be about the same.

As expected of the upper level of the Land of Origin. Just this base alone had three Battle-Saint powerhouses.

One had to know that Battle-Saints were the top experts in the entire White Cloud Galaxy. There were less than ten of them.

As if feeling the gaze, the dwarf who was flashing with blue light turned to look at Lu Yuan. He had a long white beard on his face and his pupils were deep blue with spiritual light.

After seeing Lu Yuan, he paused for a moment and then nodded slightly at Lu Yuan with a kind smile on his face.

Lu Yuan was stunned. He did not expect the Battle-Saint to nod at him. He was a little puzzled.

Beside Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue were also observing the Battle-Saint. When they saw this scene, they were all stunned.

Li Qinghe looked at the dwarf in surprise and then at Lu Yuan.

“Little Brother Yuan, do you know that Battle-Saint?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes. “We’re basically together. Don’t you know if I know him? That Battle-Saint shouldn’t be an expert from the White Cloud Star Field, right?”

“Then how did he greet you?” Li Qinghe asked in surprise.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “Maybe he just has a good temper. Or maybe he’s not greeting me. There are so many people here. ”

Lu Yuan looked around and his expression froze.

The genetic warrior closest to them was still several tens of meters away.

The city wall of Dark Night City was 30 kilometers long. Although there were quite a number of genetic warriors here, they were spread out in the air, so it wasn’t crowded.

Many of the surrounding genetic warriors also noticed the gaze of the dwarf expert. They looked at Lu Yuan and the other three, and their eyes flashed with surprise. They began to whisper to their companions.

Lu Yuan could guess that these people were probably discussing them.

Lu Yuan silently shifted his gaze back and glanced at the dwarf Battle-Saint again. He realized that the dwarf Battle-Saint had already retracted his gaze.

Li Qinghe and the other two were also a little puzzled, but they did not say anything else.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 569 - 569 Battle Saint's Attention 2

569 Battle Saint’s Attention 2

In the position of the three Battle Saints, Battle Saint Two-Headed Demon Man and Battle Saint Night Charm naturally noticed Battle Saint Dwarf’s gaze.

Battle Saint Ye Mei gently flicked her dark red hair, her mature and beautiful face full of charm. She smiled and said,

“Silas, you seem to be interested in that little human?”

The two-headed demon Battle-Saint also split one of his heads and looked at Dwarf Battle-Saint Silas.

Silas’ eyes seemed to be filled with stars. He smiled and sighed,

“That little fellow possesses an extremely dense star power…If I’m not wrong, it should be a saint-tier transcendent gene related to the stars.”

Upon hearing this, Battle Saint Night Charm and Battle Saint Two-Headed Demon Dweller were stunned. They looked at Silas in shock and then turned to look at the confused Lu Yuan.

They retracted their gazes. Battle Saint Ye Mei narrowed her eyes and curled her red lips. “Silas, are you serious?”

Silas laughed heartily. “Gladys, it’s not like you don’t know my power. You have to believe my eyes.”

Gladys narrowed her eyes, and a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

“He’s only a Battle Monarch, yet he has a Saint Gene? Which War God’s direct descendant is he?”

The two-headed demon Battle-Saint glanced at Lu Yuan again and said in a deep voice, ”

“Perhaps he had a special encounter or fortune? Who knows?”

He glanced at Gladys and grinned. “Gladys, it seems like this young man is a good marriage partner for Charm. As long as he doesn’t die, he will definitely become a battle Saint in the future. It’s also possible for him to break through to a battle god.”

Gladys smiled flirtatiously. “I’m already thinking of a suitable candidate.”

Gladys, as Charm, would never shy away from matters like marriage alliances.

After all, Charm was all female. This was to continue the race and also to increase the strength of the race.

While they were communicating, Lu Yuan was even more confused.

Initially, the dwarf Battle-Saint didn’t just glance at him. After a while, the other two Battle-Saints also looked at him.

Lu Yuan did not understand what was so good about these three big shots.

Was he too handsome?

If that was the case, he could understand why Battle Saint Ye Mei was looking at him. However, when the other two looked at him, he felt a chill run down his spine.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly paused and looked up into the distance.

In the distance, in the Dark Night Forest that was enveloped by the evil green light, auras quickly approached and quickly rushed out of the forest, flying in their direction.

Seeing this, Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up. “He’s here!”

Yue Shuang narrowed her eyes slightly and gripped her staff tightly. She waved her staff, and wisps of green light shot out and fused into Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and Si Tingyu’s bodies.

Lu Yuan immediately felt that all aspects of his body had been strengthened to a certain extent.

It had increased by about 10%.

Lu Yuan was surprised. He had seven saint geno points and several saint and god-class rank 6 geno armaments. He didn’t expect that he could get a 10% boost.

This combat skill was pretty good.

Si Tingyu took a deep breath and said, “He’s here.”

When the other genetic warriors saw the group of mutated beasts, they also began to make their preparations.

Gladys and the other two narrowed their eyes. Then, Gladys waved her hand slightly, and a beehive-like door appeared on the silver light barrier that enveloped Dark Night City.

Her magnetic voice was transmitted into everyone’s ears.

“Those who want to earn merit points can go out and hunt mutated ferocious beasts. Ye Mei, move.”

As they spoke, the group of Charm Night powerhouses rose into the air and flew out of the city’s shield.

Lu Yuan was not surprised by this. Based on Battle Saint Ye Mei’s actions, this shield was probably going to be the last line of defense for Dark Night City.

If the genetic warriors in the city were unable to withstand the Mutant Beast Tide, they would use this shield to block it.

Before this, he probably planned to send all the genetic warriors out to resist the mutated beast tide.

To the warriors of other races who were not Charm, they were not being used. After all, killing mutated beasts could earn them merit points, and the rewards were much more than killing ordinary beasts.

In this kind of beast tide, the number of mutated beasts was simply too many. As long as they could survive, they would become rich overnight.

For their own benefits, they would naturally hunt mutated beasts to resist the beast tide.

It could only be said that it was a matter of mutual consent.

It was the same for Lu Yuan and the other three.

“Let’s go out too.”

Lu Yuan smiled and brought Li Qinghe and the other two to one of the light doors.

Beside them, there were quite a number of genetic warriors who flew past the light door and exited the light barrier.

Lu Yuan noticed a few gazes. He turned his head and saw that it was Anastasia and a few Night Charm Battle Kings.

Surrounded by a few Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors, these Battle Kings also left the light barrier.

Ye Mei and the others noticed Lu Yuan. When they saw Lu Yuan turn his head to look at her, she nodded slightly at him without any change in her expression.

Lu Yuan also smiled and nodded at her as a greeting.

Then, he glanced at Battle Emperor Ye Mei and Battle Emperors beside him and quickly retracted his gaze.

Since these Ye Mei were able to enter the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking, their potential was definitely not weak. They might even have a sliver of hope of breaking through to the Battle-Saint realm. They were only at the Battle-King realm, so they were too weak in the face of the Mutant Beast Tide. If they died under the assault of the Beast Tide, they would not be able to revive. This would be a huge loss for Ye Mei. It was normal for her to train under the protection of a powerful expert.

Lu Yuan felt that even Battle Saint Ye Mei would probably pay some attention to them.

He couldn’t help but sigh. As expected of a genius from a powerful race. His treatment was indeed much better than ordinary people.

After flying out of the light shield, they were in the air. The ones at the front were all Battle Emperors, while the Battle Monarchs and Battle Kings moved back a little to prevent themselves from being crushed by the first wave of impact.

Li Qinghe looked around and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Brother Yuan, where are we?”

Lu Yuan looked around and smiled. “Let’s go to the front. Just be at the very front.”

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up as she smiled and nodded. “Alright.”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

“Isn’t it too dangerous?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Don’t worry, mentor. I’m here.”

When Si Tingyu heard this, she looked at Lu Yuan and nodded. “Yes.”

Moon Frost didn’t say anything to express her worry. She seemed to be very confident in Lu Yuan.

Very quickly, they flew past teams of genetic warriors and headed towards the front of the defensive line.

Behind them were some Battle Monarch and Battle King genetic warriors. When they saw Lu Yuan’s group flying forward, they were all stunned and somewhat shocked.

“Are these humans crazy? Why were the few Battle Monarchs running so far ahead? Aren’t you afraid of death?”

“Who knows? Maybe he was a newbie? Not very sensible?”

“Eh? That human male seemed to be the one who had caught the attention of the three Saints previously? He actually ran so far ahead. Could it be that there’s something different about him?”

“Lord Saint actually paid attention to that human man? Why? It seems like he really has some trump card?”

The Charm Geniuses, including Anna, were not far from Lu Yuan’s group, so they naturally noticed their movements.

Xia Zhi looked at Lu Yuan’s back with surprise in her eyes.

“As expected of Lu Yuan. He actually brought those three human women to run so far ahead. You’re really confident.”

Nina smiled and said, “Since Lu Yuan dares to do this, he must have the ability.”

Xia Zhi rolled her eyes. “Look at your infatuated look…”

She narrowed her eyes and didn’t say anything. She was wondering why Gladys had noticed Lu Yuan. Perhaps there was something special about him?

Before they could think further, a Night Charm Battle Emperor at the side said sternly,

“Get ready, the Beast Tide is coming!”

The mutated beasts in the distance were already very close. They roared and charged towards the teams at the front.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 570 - 570 The Shock of a Battle Saint 1

570 The Shock of a Battle Saint 1

The mutated beasts running at the front were all speed-type beasts. Their strength ranged from king-level, monarch-level, and emperor-level.

There was also an incomparably powerful aura surging in midair. That aura made the faces of the Battle Emperors turn pale, and their chests felt stuffy.

It was a saint-tier mutated beast.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and looked up at the direction where the aura came from. In the depths of the green clouds, there were huge tentacles floating. Just by looking at the tentacles, he could tell that the saint-level mutated beast was very huge.

“Humph!”

At this moment, the two-headed demon Battle-Saint snorted. His majestic voice spread throughout the surrounding area. His body disappeared from where he was and instantly appeared in the clouds.

In the next moment, the two-headed demon and the mutated beast disappeared at the same time. Roars and booms sounded at the same time. Green light and black-gold light surged in the sky. That was the aftermath of an incomparably powerful battle Saint attack.

After the saint beast was blocked, the Battle Emperors and Battle Monarchs in the front row roared. Their spirit energy surged, and they used all kinds of powerful battle skills and geno weapons to kill the beast.

Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe, and Shuangyue also used their own combat skills. Golden-red light surged, dark sword qi wreaked havoc, and wooden guardian puppets condensed in the air.

Just as the three of them were about to block the mutated ferocious beasts that were charging at them, Lu Yuan casually pointed.

The space in a radius of nearly a thousand meters in front of him distorted, and spatial vortexes appeared one after another, swallowing all the mutated beasts.

Whether it was a King-tier mutated beast or an Monarch-tier mutated beast, all of them were crushed by the spatial vortex, turning into minced meat that flew everywhere. Even the Emperor-tier mutated beasts were bound by the spatial vortex, and it was difficult for them to move. Numerous ferocious wounds appeared on their bodies, and they let out angry roars.

Lu Yuan raised his hand, and streaks of starry sword light flashed, killing all the emperor-level ferocious beasts that were still in the spatial vortex.

Almost in an instant, the mutated beasts in front of Lu Yuan and the other three were all eliminated.

In an instant, the scene was silent.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue’s expressions froze. Their eyes widened as they watched the slowly dissipating spatial vortex.

Not only the three of them, but even the Battle Emperors and Battle Emperors who were still fighting the mutated beasts widened their eyes in shock.

A tall Battle Emperor with a single horn and a black mark on his forehead killed a Battle Monarch beast with a swing of his axe. Looking at the slowly dissipating space vortex and the corpse of the mutated beast, the corner of his mouth twitched.

“What kind of monster is this human?!”

The other Battle Emperors and Battle Monarchs also looked at Lu Yuan with reverence in their eyes.

At this moment, the king and emperor-level beasts that had escaped from the line had yet to appear. The battle had yet to begin. At this moment, they were all looking at Lu Yuan with shock on their beautiful faces.

Nina opened her mouth, her eyes flashing with admiration.

“So strong! Lu Yuan is really strong!”

Xia Zhi came back to her senses and looked at Nina, who had a look of admiration on her face. She opened her mouth and wanted to say that she was infatuated, but she could not say it. Even she had to admit that the strength Lu Yuan displayed was simply terrifying.

She looked at Lu Yuan in silence. After a while, she slowly retracted her gaze and looked at the Battle Emperor and Battle Monarchs Ye Mei who were guarding them. Even the two Battle Emperor Ye Mei looked at Lu Yuan in shock, their eyes filled with disbelief.

She slowly exhaled and could not help but say in a low voice, “So powerful.”

At the back of the defense line, they were guarding against other saint-level mutated beasts that might appear. Gladys and Silas, who did not make a move, were also looking at Lu Yuan silently.

A moment later, the shock in Silas’ eyes faded away. He smiled.

“If this human junior doesn’t have a combat skill like a spatial vortex, but instead relies on spatial power to casually attack, then this human probably has a Saint-tier spatial gene…How terrifying.”

Gladys, who was standing at the side, slowly said in disbelief,

“Saint level spatial power…How could he have done it? Even a battle emperor who had inscribed a saint-tier space-type transcendent gene would most likely suffer a backlash. He should have a transcendent gene like the spatial vortex, right? However, to be able to instantly kill an emperor-level mutated beast, one had to have an emperor-level space-type transcendent gene.

This human is only a Battle Monarch, how did he manage to inscribe such a transcendent gene?”

“Hehe, it’s not impossible to have a saint-tier star power transcendent gene, right? However, this human is really powerful. Why didn’t we discover such a powerful human before?”

Silas exclaimed.

“Interesting young man.” Gladys smiled. “It seems like we have to investigate him.”

Silas glanced at Gladys and chuckled. “Looks like your Night Charm race is even more interested in him?”

“Our race is naturally interested in a young man with such potential. He’s the best partner.”

Gladys smiled nonchalantly.

Silas shook his head with a smile and didn’t say anything.

Because Lu Yuan had killed a large number of mutated ferocious beasts in an instant, a blank space appeared in front of them. Li Qinghe and the other two had nothing to do.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 571 - 571 The Shock of a Battle Saint 2

571 The Shock of a Battle Saint 2

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

“.. Little Brother Yuan, what’s up with this spatial vortex of yours? Isn’t your combat skill space movement?”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and said,

“It’s a little trick of mine.”

Li Qinghe’s lips twitched. Seeing that Lu Yuan did not say anything more, she did not ask further and started guessing in her heart.

It was not just Li Qinghe. Si Tingyu and Shuangyue were the same.

Soon, after the space calmed down, the mutated ferocious beasts behind the beast tide appeared again and roared as they rushed towards Lu Yuan and the others.

Li Qinghe tightened her grip on her weapon, and Shuangyue’s pretty face darkened slightly. Si Tingyu took a deep breath and said, “Be careful…”

Before she could finish her sentence, Lu Yuan pointed out his finger again, and the spatial storm vortex condensed again.

A large number of mutated beasts were crushed again.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue’s beautiful faces froze at the same time, and their expressions twisted.

They suddenly realized that they didn’t need to do anything, and they couldn’t do anything.

There weren’t even any berserk beasts, what was there to fight!

The corners of Li Qinghe’s mouth twitched as she looked at Lu Yuan with some resentment. ”

“Little Brother Yuan…Can you let us do it too? Otherwise, it would feel so boring! It’s clearly a beast tide. We don’t have any experience at all.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at Li Qinghe and the other two. Seeing their strange expressions, he felt a little embarrassed.

“I see. I thought too simply. Well … I’ll catch one for you.”

After all, Sister Qinghe and the others were also genetic warriors. They would definitely want to fight. It was not a solution for him to protect them like this.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe and the other two were stunned.

Shuangyue was a little confused. “Capture one? How?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Then, he reached out his hand and grabbed at the void.

In the next moment, among the mutated beasts that stopped outside the spatial vortex, a huge wolf with a single horn, pitch-black body, and four long tentacles on its back disappeared from its spot and appeared in front of Li Qinghe and the other two.

Lu Yuan used Spatial Imprisonment to confine this mutated ferocious beast in space. Its scarlet eyes flickered with light, but it could not even move its tentacles.

Lu Yuan looked at the dazed expressions of Li Qinghe and the other two. He did not know if they were not satisfied with this mutated beast, but he probed,

“This aura should be a mutated beast at the peak of the Emperor Rank…You guys fight first? If it’s not enough, I’ll catch more for you.”

Li Qinghe was speechless.

Si Tingyu was speechless.

Shuangyue was speechless.

The three of them looked at the mutated beast that was frozen on the spot and then looked at Lu Yuan. For a moment, they did not know what to say.

Not only the three of them, but the surrounding Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors also looked at Lu Yuan with a dumbfounded expression. Then, they looked at the mutated ferocious beast that was frozen on the spot. They were completely dumbfounded.

Was this really an monarch-level mutated beast?

Was this really a Battle Monarch?

Everyone had a strange expression on their faces, as if they were f \* cking kidding.

Nina looked at Li Qinghe and the other two from afar, her eyes turning green. She said sourly,

“Damn it…I also want Lu Yuan to catch mutated ferocious beasts for me to fight…”

Xia Zhi looked at Nina as if she was looking at an idiot. The main point was not how Lu Yuan, who was only a Battle Monarch, managed to catch the mutated beast from afar and make it unable to resist!

The rest of the Night Charm people also had a look of doubt on their faces. Even the little mouth of Agastasia was pouting at this moment. The arrogance and confidence on her face had disappeared by quite a bit. She looked at the mutated beast with a blank expression. Its aura was surging wildly, and it was trying to break free from the spatial shackles. Its aura was comparable to a Battle Emperor’s.

In the distance, Gladys and Silas looked at Lu Yuan with solemn expressions, then at the imprisoned mutated beast. They were silent for a long time.

Gladys slowly took a deep breath and said,

“Looks like I was wrong. This young man must have really carved a powerful saint-tier space-type transcendent gene. It’s impossible for an emperor space-type transcendent gene to do this.”

Silas, who was beside him, was also at a loss with a hint of shock. The reason why he had made two guesses earlier was entirely because there were two possibilities. However, he also felt that an ordinary Battle Monarch would definitely not be able to inscribe a saint-tier space-type transcendent gene because it was a transcendent gene that even a Battle Monarch would most likely not be able to inscribe. Even an abnormal Battle Monarch shouldn’t be able to record it.

However, the reality before him had shaken Silas’ worldview.

A Combat Emperor had actually inscribed a saint-tier space-type transcendent gene. This was many times more difficult than engraving a transcendent gene with the power of the starry sky!

There was a hint of shock in his voice. “How did he do it?”

Gladys’s pretty face lit up with interest. She smiled and said,

“Perhaps he obtained some great opportunity from somewhere. Otherwise, how could a mere Battle Monarch possess two saint class transcendent genes? What a powerful young man…Even I’m a little tempted, hehe.”

Silas came back to his senses and looked at Gladys with a strange expression. “…The age gap between the two of you is a little too big.”

Gladys ‘pretty face stiffened. She glanced at Silas and said,

“Silas, don’t you know it’s rude to mention a lady’s age to her?”

“Hehe…I’m just joking, I’m just joking.”

Silas smiled and did not continue this topic. He looked at Lu Yuan and sighed.

“He possesses two saint transcendent genes, and one of them is a space-type one. A Battle Monarch like this can barely hold his ground against a Battle Saint. The youngsters these days are truly formidable.”

Hearing this, Gladys’ eyes narrowed, and her expression became deeper.

“What’s wrong? Isn’t it good to be powerful?”

Silas ‘blue eyes flashed with a faint light as he nodded slowly.

“Indeed, it’s better to be more powerful. In fact, it’s not even powerful enough…”

“We don’t have much time left,” he sighed.

Both of them fell silent.

….

At this moment, Li Qinghe and the other two also came back to their senses.

The three of them looked at Lu Yuan strangely. Si Tingyu took a deep breath, but her pretty face was still serious. She nodded and said,

“Yes, we can deal with it.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Alright then. I’ll let go?”

Strands of golden-red light surged on Si Tingyu’s spear as she nodded slightly.

Li Qinghe and Shuangyue had also recovered.

Lu Yuan released the spatial confinement on the mutated beast.

“Roar!”

The moment the mutated beast regained its freedom, it waved its tentacles and its body turned into a ball of green light, wanting to escape into the distance.

Even though it had been mutated, the basic rationality of the beast was still there. At the very least, it knew how to seek advantages and avoid disadvantages. It knew that Lu Yuan was far from someone it could deal with, so it naturally chose to escape.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and was about to use the power of space to distort and expand the surrounding space to form a closed space so that the mutated ferocious beast would not escape.

At this moment, Li Qinghe let out a light snort and disappeared from where she was. A sharp sword light appeared in front of the green light, blocking its path.

At the same time, Shuangyue waved her staff, and green halos appeared in the air, binding the mutated beast.

Si Tingyu also rushed forward, brandishing her spear and thrusting it at the giant wolf.

The giant wolf roared angrily. Green flames burned and tore the green halo apart. Then, it blocked Si Tingyu’s attack and began to counterattack.

Lu Yuan glanced at Li Qinghe and the other two who had started fighting. He only paid a little attention to them to prevent any accidents from happening. However, he looked at the mutated beast tide in front of him.

What made Lu Yuan a little speechless was that the strength he had shown before might be a little strong, so all the mutated ferocious beasts avoided his direction. Before they could get close to him, they turned around and started to attack in other directions.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched violently. Logically speaking, the ferocious beasts after mutation were more bloodthirsty. Why were these guys so cowardly?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 572 - 572 Apostle 1

572 Apostle 1

This was because a portion of the mutated beasts that should have been attacking the area a few kilometers in front of Lu Yuan had all been split to the two sides. Some of the Battle Emperors and Battle Monarchs beside Lu Yuan immediately felt a huge increase in pressure and complained incessantly.

They were speechless. It was clearly this perverted human who killed a large number of mutated beasts. Why didn’t these mutated beasts seek revenge on him? Instead, they came to deal with them?

For a moment, the Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors in front of them were forced back by the attacks of the mutated beasts.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he frowned slightly. A silver-white halo appeared in his eyes. There seemed to be spatial changes in the halo, which was extremely mysterious.

He raised his hands slightly and extended them to both sides.

Immediately, spatial vortexes appeared in the area tens to hundreds of kilometers away from the city wall, sucking in the mutated beasts. The King and Monarch mutated beasts all died on the spot, and even the Emperor mutated beasts struggled to break free.

After breaking free, the Emperor-level mutated beast was also heavily injured.

The remaining mutated beasts rushed out through the cracks in the spatial vortex and rushed towards the city wall.

In fact, if Lu Yuan went all out, he could fill the space within a hundred kilometers of the city wall with spatial vortexes.

Although this would consume a lot of energy, for Lu Yuan, energy consumption was the least of his concerns.

However, since there were other genetic warriors here to resist the mutated ferocious beasts, Lu Yuan could not monopolize everything. He had to let them feel the atmosphere.

At this moment, roars sounded and three powerful saint-level auras appeared and rushed over from afar. Lu Yuan felt that these three auras were all locked onto him.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. Was it because he was too powerful that he attracted the attention of the saint-level mutated beast?

Lu Yuan had already expected this. After all, he had seen the source of the mutation with his own eyes.

If there was only one saint-level mutated ferocious beast from before, it would not be able to bring so much pressure to Lu Yuan. There must be other saint-level mutated ferocious beasts that had not come out.

Sure enough, they came out when Lu Yuan made a slight move.

“Humph! You’re courting death!”

Gladys felt the aura of the Saint Rank mutated beast, and her body dissipated like a ball of dark red flames. Meanwhile, Silas’ eyes that contained stars also turned cold, and his body turned into starlight and disappeared.

At the same time, in the air, in the direction where the Saint Rank mutated beast’s aura came from, there were booming sounds and aftershocks.

The two Battle-Saints were fighting against the saint-level mutated beast. The five auras kept clashing, getting further and further away. They gradually rushed towards the area where the two-headed demon Battle-Saint and the first saint-level mutated beast were.

Lu Yuan only took a glance before he retracted his gaze and continued to maintain the spatial vortex.

With the appearance of the spatial vortex at the edge of the continent, the beast tide was weakened in a short period of time.

The Battle Monarch and Battle Emperors, who were almost unable to resist, looked at Lu Yuan gratefully and then began to kill the mutated beasts.

As the Beast Tide weakened, the risks they had to bear were greatly reduced. Their lives would not even be in danger. At the same time, they could also obtain merit points.

This was almost equivalent to Lu Yuan feeding merit points into their mouths. The Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors were naturally grateful.

“This human is really a good person.”

“That’s right. Not only is he so powerful, but he also took care of us.”

“..”

Everyone discussed in low voices.

Lu Yuan did not care about the voices of others. He glanced in the direction of the beast tide.

From the Dark Night Forest where the evil green light surged, the beast tide continued. Although Lu Yuan used the spatial vortex to form a strong defense line between the Dark Night Forest and Dark Night City, it was difficult to completely quell the beast tide in a short time.

For Lu Yuan, this was not a difficult thing to do. Instead, it was a good thing.

This was because Lu Yuan felt that all the mutated ferocious beasts that died in the beast tide had an unknown aura that was then absorbed by the Evolution Cube.

He could feel that the Evolution Cube in his body was flashing with a dark blue light, constantly accumulating the power to transform.

This was a beast tide of mutated beasts! Moreover, they were all mutated beasts above the king-tier. When the Beast Tide subsided, even if the Evolution Cube had not transformed, it would be enough to take a big step forward.

Not to mention, in Lu Yuan’s mind, the will of the Origin Source kept recording the merits in his gene battle rune.

In a short period of time, he had already earned more than 5,000 merit points.

This was several times more than the merit points Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the other two had collected after walking in the Dark Night Forest for so long.

Lu Yuan felt that after this beast tide, he should consider making a trip to the Merit Hall to exchange for items.

Even if he couldn’t exchange for any precious treasures, it would be good enough to exchange for some Battle Monarch spiritual fruits.

As long as he could evolve the spirit fruit to monarch class, even if he had seven saint class transcendent genes inscribed on it, he would be able to refine them to perfection as quickly as possible before breaking through.

Well … The number of Spiritual Crystals needed to evolve the Spiritual Fruit was probably not small, so he needed to prepare for it.

Lu Yuan planned to auction off all the monarch class transcendent genes that he had accumulated after returning to Heaven Repairing City.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 573 - 573 Apostle 2

573 Apostle 2

In the lower levels, it was very difficult to sell monarch class transcendent genes. That was because there were not many Battle Emperor in the entire White Cloud City.

However, Heaven Repairing City was the largest and only city in the Land of Origin of the Human Race. With countless Battle Emperors, there was naturally no need to worry about the problem of buyers.

Lu Yuan could consider lowering the price of some of the more ordinary monarch class transcendent genes. They could be sold for tens of millions to hundreds of millions of level 6 spirit crystals. If they were more precious, it was possible to sell them for hundreds of millions to billions.

As long as he sold all of them, he would have enough spirit crystals to evolve the cultivation spirit fruit. It should be enough for him to make a breakthrough. He might even have more spirit crystals to evolve the transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan was imagining the future. Suddenly, he seemed to feel something and looked in the direction of the Dark Night Forest in the distance.

On the branch of a big tree in the Dark Night Forest, two figures in green robes stood upright and were paying attention to this area at the moment.

All the mutated beasts that rushed out of the Dark Night Forest turned a blind eye to the two of them, as if they could not see them.

One of them was tall and had dark, horny skin. There was a single horn on his forehead and two pairs of eyes. The other was a human.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and narrowed his eyes slightly.

Humans and a race he didn’t know?

Who were these two guys?

The aura was very strong. It should be at the Saint Rank, but it had restrained its aura?

Why didn’t those mutated beasts attack them? This didn’t make sense. Normally speaking, mutated beasts had a strong desire to destroy and destroy, as if they wanted to destroy all living beings. How could they not attack those two fellows?

Moreover …

Lu Yuan glanced at the green robes that the two of them were wearing and frowned slightly. He recalled the corpses of the two-headed demon dwellers and the broken corpse of the Binsi people that he had encountered in the Dark Night Forest.

That Binsi person seemed to be wearing a green robe too?

However, the green robe was a little tattered. Lu Yuan was not sure if it was the same style.

However, Lu Yuan instinctively felt that there seemed to be a connection between the dead Binxi person and these two strange saint-tier experts.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. At this moment, a roar sounded and a sharp roar sounded in the sky. Then, a powerful aura quickly weakened and gradually dissipated.

Lu Yuan looked up in the direction of the aura and felt that a saint-level mutated ferocious beast seemed to have died.

Lu Yuan quickly retracted his gaze and found that the two figures standing on the branch had disappeared.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes.

The next moment, he turned to look at Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue.

At this moment, the three of them were fighting a few mutated ferocious beasts. After Lu Yuan heard Li Qinghe’s words, he consciously let a few mutated ferocious beasts in to let them practice.

Of course, those mutated beasts were not very willing. Lu Yuan caught them himself.

After Lu Yuan retracted his gaze, the remaining shadow squirmed slightly. The space fluctuated slightly, and a shadow disappeared from where it was.

….

Dark Night Forest.

Two figures in green robes flew across the sky at high speed. All the mutated beasts circled around the two of them and moved in the direction of Dark Night City.

The tall figure with horny skin, two pairs of eyes, and a single horn looked at the sky. His voice was sharp as he said,

“I underestimated Night Charm. I didn’t expect to invite Dunbar from the Two-Headed Demon Man and Silas from the Star Dwarves. With the two of them around, it’ll be difficult for just five Saint Rank mutated ferocious beasts to do anything.”

The human beside him had a head full of gray and slightly curly short hair. His light gray eyes carried a trace of coldness as he said indifferently,

“It doesn’t matter. This attack is just a test. It’s just a test of the Dissimilation Crystal’s function. It doesn’t matter if it succeeds or not.”

The tall man nodded in agreement.

Then, he thought of something and narrowed his eyes. There was a trace of seriousness in his eyes.

“That human Battle Monarch is interesting. He’s only a Battle Monarch, but he has the strength of a Saint. He finally looked in our direction. Could it be that he has discovered us?”

The gray-haired human man was silent for a moment, then he said indifferently,

“I don’t think so. It’s so far away. Although there are evil flames burning, it’s still night here. How can he see us if we haven’t reached the Saint Rank?”

“That’s true…”

The tall man nodded.

The human man was silent for a moment before he continued, “However, that human is only a Battle Monarch, but he has such powerful strength. He is probably one of the strongest young generation in the entire universe. I am afraid that he will affect us in the future. We have to find an opportunity to kill him.”

The tall man nodded. “There are many starfields with our disciples now. It’s very easy to find someone.”

As he said that, he grinned, his two pairs of eyes carrying a trace of malevolence.

“Hehe…”As the natural disaster spreads, we will only become stronger and stronger. Now, our god’s corrosion of the universe has become even stronger. I didn’t expect the archbishop to be able to open a crack…”

As he spoke, he looked at the Dark Night Forest and closed his eyes slightly in intoxication. The corners of his mouth curled up.

“The Land of Origin…Heh … They even wanted to isolate us outside, but in the end, they still let us in. Unfortunately, we can’t kill a few more genetic warriors here.”

The human man glanced at the tall man and said coldly,

“Black Rock, Kairi had such thoughts, that’s why he died.”

When Black heard this, he narrowed his eyes and said indifferently,

“That good-for-nothing is only a Battle Emperor. How can I be the same as him?”

“Oh? Why don’t you stay and deal with Dunbar and Silas?”

Black paused and fell silent. He looked at the human man and said coldly,

“Mu Jing, don’t think that you can talk to me like that just because you are the First Archbishop’s man. I am ranked higher than you in the Apostle Ranking.”

The corners of Mu Jing’s lips curled up slightly on his cold face. Then, he smiled faintly.

“This time, when I return, my ranking will surpass yours.”

Black’s two pairs of eyes flashed with a trace of coldness. He narrowed his eyes slightly and looked coldly at Mu Jing.

Mu Jing smiled and said,

“This is the Land of Origin. Do you want to make a move here? If you’re not afraid of death, I’m happy to accompany you.”

Black paused and silently looked away.

“Gather those trash and prepare to return. The experiment’s objective has been achieved.”

Mu Jing smiled and nodded. The two of them continued to move towards the direction of the huge spatial rift in the Dark Night Forest.

Behind the two of them, under the shadow of a tree in the Dark Night Forest, the shadow twisted and squirmed to form a human figure.

The figure watched as Black and Mu Jing’s backs left in the air, becoming smaller and smaller.

Lu Yuan, who was outside Dark Night City, narrowed his eyes slightly, and a sharp look flashed across his eyes.

Along the way, Lu Yuan listened to their conversation. Although there was not much conversation, there was still some information.

At the very least, Lu Yuan knew that they were not genetic warriors.

Otherwise, they wouldn’t have been isolated outside the Origin Source Grounds. Only mutated genetic warriors would be isolated and ostracized.

Moreover, from what they said, this Beast Tide was an experiment? To test the Dissimilation Crystal’s function?

Although Lu Yuan did not know what the Dissimilation Crystal was, it was definitely not something good.

After all, the source of the mutation was problematic no matter how one thought about it.

In addition, they talked about the corruption of the universe and talked about things like gods. Should they be on the side of mutation? He treated the mutation as a god?

Help the mutation erode the universe?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a hint of killing intent appeared in his eyes.

Wasn’t this the act of a f \* cking traitor?

Lu Yuan hated this kind of thing the most.

There were also words like archbishop and apostle…

This should be used on the Church, right?

Which cult are they from?

Lu Yuan only knew of one cult, and that was the Order of Calamity that the elven man who caused the mutation mentioned.

When Lu Yuan thought of this, his expression was slightly strange.

Could these two guys be from the Order of Natural Disaster?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 574 - 574 The Third Apostle 3

574 The Third Apostle 3

The Order of Natural Disaster…

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered slightly. He glanced at the gradually weakening movement in the sky and continued to control the shadow clone to follow the two green-robed men.

The three Saints in the sky had clearly gained the upper hand. They should be able to make a move soon.

And those two fellows seemed to want to gather others?

Lu Yuan planned to try to stop them and at least buy some time for the three Saints.

….

Black Rock and Mu Jing flew at high speed, constantly approaching the spatial rift. During this time, Mu Jing took out a strange green crystal.

The green crystal flashed with a faint light, and in the next moment, it turned into a green light and disappeared on the spot, shooting in all directions.

The green light was inconspicuous in the sky shrouded by the dark green flames. If it weren’t for Lu Yuan’s keen perception of space, it would be almost impossible for him to sense something flying past.

After shooting out the green light, Black and Mu Jing slowed down a little, as if they were waiting for the others to gather.

In the shadows in the distance, Lu Yuan’s shadow clone stared at the two figures. After thinking for a moment, Lu Yuan controlled the shadow clone to take a step forward and disappear from the spot.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s shadow clone appeared below the spatial rift.

He planned to see what the crack that the archbishop had corroded looked like and understand the situation in detail.

If he could, he planned to close the spatial rift. That way, the few people suspected to be members of the Order of Natural Disaster would not be able to escape.

Below the spatial rift, Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the spatial rift in the sky.

It was an incomparably huge crack. There were green flames burning in the crack, and a corrosive aura was constantly surging. Lu Yuan suspected that even his shadow clone would not be able to hold on for long.

This was the power of mutation. It was born with the ability to corrode. If one stayed in it for too long, they would either be burned to death or mutated.

Around the terrifying crack, Lu Yuan felt the chaos of the spatial lines.

The chaos was many times more complicated than the space rift that Lu Yuan had repaired on Ice Vein Planet.

Even though Lu Yuan already had a saint-tier space-type gene, he was still dizzy from looking at it.

Even if he went all out, it would take a lot of effort to repair such a complicated spatial line.

However, Lu Yuan discovered that the spatial line was wriggling rapidly on its own, intending to repair it.

However, due to the green flames circulating around it, the recovery speed was extremely slow.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he narrowed his eyes slightly.

He thought of the spatial rift he had encountered in the Night Valley.

The Heaven Abyss Saint did not have a space-type transcendent gene, but he had used his own strength to repair the spatial rift.

Was this the self-healing ability of the Origin Source?

Lu Yuan was a little enlightened.

Then, he suddenly looked at the space crack not far away.

There was a barren peak there, and a Kaman sat cross-legged on it.

This Kaman was also wearing a green robe and had a powerful aura.

Saints.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

He didn’t expect there to be a Saint here.

Not only that…

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept over and found that there were a few hidden auras not far from this Kaman Saint.

Although their auras were not as powerful as this Kaman, they were still Battle Emperors.

Because this spatial rift was the key to entry and exit, they sent a Saint to guard it in case someone destroyed it?

These guys were really cautious.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

He raised his head and looked in the direction of the two green-robed men.

They were still some distance away from the central area of the Dark Night Forest, about a hundred thousand kilometers away.

With the Saints’ speed, they would naturally arrive very quickly. However, because they needed to wait for someone, their speed was very slow.

Lu Yuan, who was in Dark Night City, narrowed his eyes and looked up at the battle that was gradually calming down in the sky. He had a bold idea.

….

Mu Jing and Black slowly flew forward. At this moment, two green lights quickly approached.

They were two humans wearing green robes. They both had a pair of long horns, and their skin was blood-red. They looked extremely skinny. Their robes were the same as Mu Jing and Black Rock’s. However, on the sleeves of their robes, Mu Jing and Black Rock had a complicated blood-red pattern, while the sleeves of the two humans had white patterns.

After the two of them approached, they immediately came to Black and Mu Jing’s side and bowed.

“Milords.”

Mu Jing looked at the two of them indifferently. Black Rock’s eyes swept across them, and he grinned, revealing a sinister smile. Immediately, the two green-robed men of unknown races lowered their heads slightly, and a terrified expression appeared on their faces.

Black snorted lightly and quickly retracted his gaze. He did not say anything else.

The four of them continued forward.

Not long after, two more green-robed men quickly approached and joined them.

At this moment, wisps of dark fog suddenly appeared. The darkness instantly expanded and enveloped Black, Mu Jing, and the four green-robed men.

Black and Mu Jing narrowed their eyes at the same time, revealing a cold expression.

They scanned their surroundings and discovered that their perception abilities were actually suppressed. They could only sense a radius of a hundred kilometers.

“Saint?”

Mu Jing said coldly as he slowly swept his gaze across the surroundings.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 575 - 575 The Third Apostle 2

575 The Third Apostle 2

Black roared angrily. Wisps of evil green patterns appeared around his body. A green lava-type substance appeared on his body. His body suddenly expanded, and his height increased to a hundred meters. His aura soared by a large margin.

The surging aura made the Dark Sanctuary tremble.

In the distance, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. He did not expect that this Mutated Saint could shake the Dark Shadow Sacred Region just by relying on his aura.

This strength was much stronger than the green dog he had encountered previously.

However, this was nothing to Lu Yuan.

A dense number of shadow clones appeared at the same time. There were 400 of them. 400 shadow clones stretched out their hands at the two Saints and grabbed at the air.

In the next moment, a strange gray-white palm stretched out from the void and grabbed at Black and Mu Jing.

The two powerful Saints’ bodies shook at the same time. They froze on the spot, and their faces turned pale.

Saint Tier Battle Skill, Death’s Hand.

Although the effect of the shadow clone using Death’s Hand was only half of that of Lu Yuan’s main body, for powerful Saints, they had to pay attention to blocking most of the negative effects. However, when they accumulated bit by bit, each of these two Saints had accumulated a total of 200 times. Even powerful Saints would feel great pressure for a moment.

Whether it was Mu Jing or Black, both of them felt their bodies weakening. Their pupils constricted and they revealed shocked expressions.

At this moment, Black and Mu Jing felt the space freeze.

Layers of space solidified at the same time, causing their already weak bodies to be temporarily trapped. Even moving was difficult.

“Roar!” The two Saint level experts roared at the same time and exploded with their full strength. Wisps of green flames burned crazily.

Space was constantly shattered, and wisps of grayish-white fog were dispersed.

This caused the shadow clone to have no choice but to use Death’s Hand and spatial power continuously.

The two sides formed a delicate balance for a moment.

However, this balance was very fragile. The aura of the two Saints kept getting stronger, and it wouldn’t be long before they could get rid of the shadow clone’s suppression.

Lu Yuan’s main body was still in Dark Night City.

His face was a little pale, and a Spiritual Crystal turned into powder in his hand.

Using two saint-tier combat skills at the same time, even Lu Yuan had to speed up his replenishment of spiritual power.

He sighed in his heart.

These two Saints were much stronger than the green dog from before.

Each Saint was suppressed by 200 Shadow Avatars, and it didn’t take long for them to break free.

One had to know that Lu Yuan’s strength had improved a lot compared to before.

However, for Lu Yuan, this time was enough.

At the spatial rift.

The Kaman Saint who was sitting cross-legged on the barren mountain suddenly opened his eyes. He was greeted by a deep darkness.

He narrowed his dark green eyes slightly, and flames burned in them.

At this moment, he suddenly saw many dark shadows appear, and all of them reached out to grab the Kaman Saint.

A series of strange gray hands reached out from the void and grabbed at the Kaman Saint.

The Kaman Saint froze on the spot, his face pale.

As the Kaman Saint froze on the spot, the space around him also froze.

The shadow clone and the Kaman Saint froze on the spot.

While the Kaman Saints and the Shadow Clones were in a stalemate, the Battle Emperor in green robes who were not far away from the barren mountain were startled awake. They raised their heads and looked in the direction of the mountain.

After seeing the mountain peak being surrounded by an incomparably dense darkness, the expressions of the few hidden Battle Emperors changed drastically.

“Lord Apostle?”

One of them, a beautiful woman with grayish-white scales on her skin, exclaimed in a low voice.

Right at this moment, her remaining shadow twisted and a shadow clone quickly stood up. In the next moment, an incomparably dense darkness enveloped the woman.

Other than her, there were also Battle Emperor powerhouses who were enveloped by the Umbra Sacred Region.

Compared to a Battle Saint, a Battle Emperor in the Umbra Sanctuary would lose their senses completely. In addition, with the help of the shadow clone, they could be easily trapped in place.

Lu Yuan did not choose to kill them immediately.

After all, it was very easy for Lu Yuan to kill them. However, if he killed them and aroused the perception of the three Battle Saints, or if there was a change outside the Land of Origin, it would not be worth it.

His goal was to calm down the spatial rift first.

Shadow doppelgangers appeared in front of the spatial rift that was surging with green flames.

These shadow avatars had streams of life and nature energy circulating around them. Incomparably dense energy surged and shot out into the green flames.

Although the power of nature and life were not as powerful as the power of light in the face of the suppression and purification effect of mutation, it still had some advantages over Lu Yuan’s other powers. In the end, Lu Yuan chose it over the other powers that were more destructive.

Under the suppression of the 20 Shadow Clones using the Power of Life and Nature, the green flames that poured out of the spatial rift instantly dimmed.

As the green flames dimmed, the healing power of the spatial crack immediately erupted. The originally slow healing speed suddenly increased by a lot. The huge spatial crack began to slowly shrink at an extremely fast speed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 576 - 576 The Third Apostle 3

576 The Third Apostle 3

….

Dark Night City.

Lu Yuan continued to maintain the spatial vortexes. The mutated beasts tide did not decrease at all. An endless stream of mutated beasts ran out of the Dark Night Forest and attacked the defense line like a tide.

However, after passing through the spatial vortex defense line, the number of mutated beasts remaining had decreased significantly.

Although there was less pressure for the Battle Monarchs and Battle Kings with a Battle Emperor here, it was not that great.

To them, this was a feast to reap merit points.

They all looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with a trace of gratitude in their eyes.

A tall Battle Emperor grinned. “If it wasn’t for this human brother, with the scale of this beast tide, I’m afraid we might not have been able to stop it.”

Beside him, another Ink Feather Battle Emperor with a pair of black wings nodded seriously. He glanced at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“I know this young human. He’s a prodigy of our White Cloud Space Zone. His name is Lu Yuan, and he’s ranked first on the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking.”

“Hmm? Not on the Emperor Ranking? With his strength, he can even rank first on the Emperor Ranking List, right?”

A Battle Emperor who wasn’t from the White Cloud Galaxy looked at the Ink Feather Battle Emperor in confusion.

Elsewhere, an Elven Battle Emperor said with a strange expression,

“Lu Yuan just broke through to the Battle Monarch realm not long ago.”

“..”

Hearing this, the atmosphere suddenly became silent.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan in confusion. He had just broken through to the Combat Emperor realm and was already so strong. What kind of monster was this?

At this moment, many people realized that Lu Yuan’s face was gradually turning pale, and his spiritual power had become weaker.

Everyone’s expression changed.

“This is…Is the consumption too great?”

“That’s true. He has just broken through to the Battle Monarch realm and already possesses such terrifying combat strength. It’s already unbelievable that he can block so many beast hordes by himself. It’s normal for him to consume too much spiritual energy.”

At this moment, a Night Charm Battle Emperor’s figure flashed and appeared beside Lu Yuan from the front line. A gentle expression appeared on her beautiful face and she smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Young Master Lu Yuan, thank you for your contribution to our Dark Night City. You’ve expended so much energy. Why don’t you go to the rear and rest first? I’ll get someone to protect you and your partner.”

As she spoke, she glanced at Li Qinghe and the others.

Li Qinghe and the other two also noticed that Lu Yuan’s aura had weakened a little, and they looked worried.

This was especially so for Li Qinghe. This was the first time she had seen Lu Yuan so weak since she left Xili City.

Lu Yuan was originally using his shadow clone to suppress the Saints of the three evil sects and repair the source of the mutation at the same time. When he heard the Night Charm Battle Emperor’s words, he was stunned and his expression was a little strange.

Then, he understood that these people probably thought that he was lacking spiritual energy to maintain the spatial vortex.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He naturally couldn’t rest now. If he did, what would happen to his shadow clone?

Lu Yuan smiled. “No need. I still have a lot of energy left. I can hold on for a while.”

Hearing this, Night Charm Battle Emperor was stunned. Then, a touch of gratitude appeared on her pretty face. She looked at Lu Yuan with watery eyes and said,

“.. Since Young Master Lu Yuan insists, then I won’t force you. However, Young Master Lu Yuan, if you’re tired, you must tell me in time.”

Lu Yuan noticed the Battle God’s gaze and felt a little strange.

Why was Night Charm Battle Emperor’s gaze so strange? Could it be that she had taken a fancy to him?

The corners of his mouth twitched slightly as he smiled. “Alright, I understand.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 577 - 577 Closing the Rift 1

577 Closing the Rift 1

Boom!

Just as the Night Charm Battle Emperor left, a loud rumble came from the sky, followed by a series of miserable roars. Lu Yuan raised his head and looked in the direction of the sky.

Dark green blood continuously sprayed out as flesh and blood fell from the sky. The same was true of the huge and incomplete corpse.

It was the corpse of a Saint Rank mutated beast.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. The shadow clone in the distance released a powerful aura.

….

In the sky.

Night Charm Battle Saint Gladys looked at the corpse that was still burning as it slowly landed on the ground. A smile appeared on her pretty face as she looked to the side. Two-headed Demon Dweller Battle Saint Dunbar and Star Dwarf Battle Saint Silas had also flown over.

Threads of terrifying black-gold lightning flowed around Dunbar’s body, and his aura was extremely powerful.

He clenched his fists and grinned.

“I haven’t had my fill yet.”

Silas smiled and opened his mouth. Just as he was about to say something, their expressions changed and they looked in the direction of the Black Forest.

In that direction, wisps of extremely powerful aura emerged. They were all powerful auras of saints.

Soon, they widened their eyes in disbelief.

Because in the distant sky, the spatial rift had actually shrunk to only a tiny crack. It would not be long before it disappeared.

The three of them were silent for a while. Gladys frowned and couldn’t help but say,

“What’s going on over there? There were so many powerful Saint auras, and…What was the source of the mutation? It’s about to heal?”

Silas narrowed his eyes and said in bewilderment,

“Could it be that some powerful being is helping us?”

Dunbar’s two heads looked at each other, then grinned at the same time. One of the heads said,

“Let’s go over and take a look!”

With that, he flew in that direction.

When Silas saw this, starlight swirled around his body as he also went to meet the attack.

Gladys looked down at the people who were fighting to protect Dark Night City. She frowned and hesitated for a moment.

However, after seeing Lu Yuan continuously creating spatial vortexes, Gladys thought about it. With this human around, she should be able to hold on for the time being.

She gritted her teeth, turned into a ball of dark red flames, and disappeared.

….

In the Dark Night Forest, in the pitch-black Dark Sanctuary, strands of dark green light suddenly surged out. Then, with a rumble, the Dark Sanctuary was torn apart, and green flames spewed out, destroying the remaining darkness.

The huge, hundred-meter-tall Black Rock was covered in green flames. He looked around with a low roar, and his eyes were filled with killing intent.

Beside him, the gray-haired Mu Jing had a cold expression on his face. His skin was covered in complicated green patterns, and his eyes were filled with green flames.

He looked at the darkness around him and narrowed his eyes.

“Who is it? Come out if you have the ability!”

Black swept his gaze across the surroundings and roared angrily when he did not see any enemies.

At this moment, whether it was Black or Mu Jing, their expressions changed as they raised their heads to look in the direction of the spatial rift.

Then, they saw the last spatial crack slowly close, and the sky returned to calm. Only the green flames burning on the ground dyed the Dark Night Forest green.

The two of them widened their eyes in disbelief.

“How is that possible? The entrance has been sealed?”

Black roared angrily.

Mu Jing’s originally indifferent expression had completely changed. He growled,

“Where’s Bridgey? Wasn’t he guarding the crack? What was going on? Go back quickly!”

The two of them were about to fly in the direction of the spatial rift when they suddenly felt an extremely powerful aura surging behind them. Three streams of light quickly approached and appeared not far behind them.

It was a bolt of black-gold lightning, a wisp of dazzling starlight, and a ball of dark red flames.

Lightning, starlight, and flames quickly transformed into human forms, turning back into Dunbar, Silas, and Gladys.

Dunbar’s two heads looked at Black and Mu Jing respectively. His expression changed slightly, and he cried out in shock.

“Black Rock?”

“Mu Jing?”

Not only Dunbar, but Silas and Gladys ‘expressions also changed. They looked at the two green-robed men warily.

Silas frowned. He glanced at the two green-robed men and said slowly,

“Someone from the Order of Calamity? Why are you here?”

After Black and Mu Jing were discovered, their faces sank.

After a moment of silence, Mu Jing’s indifferent expression did not change. He swept his gaze across the three of them and said indifferently,

“What does this have to do with you?”

Gladys ‘face was cold as she said,

“That source of mutation, was it your doing? You want to deal with our Dark Night City?”

Gladys said as her killing intent intensified.

Dark Night City was Night Charm Race’s blood and sweat in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin. Who could bear to have someone set their eyes on it and want to destroy it?

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment. Both sides looked at each other warily.

At this moment, a powerful aura appeared not far away, drawing everyone’s attention over.

That was the area where the spatial rift had been. At this moment, balls of green flames were burning.

Gladys and the other two’s faces turned ugly again.

This aura was obviously from another member of the Disaster Council.

After sensing Bridge’s aura, Black and Mu Jing made a prompt decision. They turned into streams of light and flew in Bridge’s direction.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 578 - 578 Closing the Rift 2

578 Closing the Rift 2

Gladys and the other two released their auras and attacked the two of them.

“Don’t even think about leaving!” Dunbar roared.

He opened his huge palm, and a black-gold lightning arm appeared in the air. It was a huge arm that was 1,000 meters long, and the palm was even 100 meters long. It slapped towards Black.

Silas, on the other hand, condensed a cluster of star phantoms and shot them at Mu Jing. The star phantoms carried an incomparably terrifying aura, as if everything would be crushed into dust by the stars inside.

As for Gladys, dark red flames swirled around her body, and a huge dark red firebird appeared behind her. The firebird screeched and flapped its wings, flying towards Mu Jing.

Two incomparably powerful attacks attacked Mu Jing at the same time. Mu Jing’s expression changed drastically.

A ferocious expression appeared on his face. He roared and evil green flames surged around his body. In the next moment, a sharp horn suddenly grew on his forehead, and fine scales appeared on his skin.

Mu Jing, who was originally a human, seemed to have transformed into another race at this moment. However, his aura had become extremely powerful.

An illusory pair of giant wings condensed from green flames appeared behind him. With a flap of the wings, balls of green fireballs appeared and turned into a rain of fire that shot toward the dark red firebird and the illusory star.

Explosions continued to ring out as green flames, dark red flames, and starlight wreaked havoc.

Soon, the firebird and the star phantom crushed the fire rain. The flames and phantom surged and continued to attack Mu Jing.

Mu Jing’s expression changed. Then, he hurriedly dodged and barely dodged the attack.

At the same time, the green patterns on Black’s huge body flashed with a strange light like lava.

He roared and a battle armor made of green lava condensed on his body. His aura also soared. He punched out and collided with the huge arm formed by the black-gold lightning.

A loud explosion sounded, and the aftermath raged.

The black-gold lightning arm dissipated, and Black Rock’s body flew backward.

Black and Mu Jing took advantage of this moment to continue retreating in the direction of Bridge’s aura.

Gladys and the other two also chased after him.

….

At the same time, Bridge was floating in the air where the spatial rift was. The mountain below him had completely turned into ashes.

Bridge swept his gaze across the surroundings and soon set his eyes on the location of the spatial rift that had disappeared.

His expression turned ugly.

Bridge had no idea who had trapped him and closed the spatial rift.

He only knew that the opponent seemed to be a Saint with powerful dark and death-type combat skills.

Moreover, that bastard Saint could even create clones and use death type combat skills at the same time!

Otherwise, it was impossible for him to be weakened!

Not to mention being frozen in place by space.

Bridge thought of something and looked around. He then realized that other than him, the other Battle Emperor subordinates were all dead.

Thinking about it, it made sense. If even he was trapped, how could a Battle Emperor have the ability to resist?

“Damn it!”

Bridge growled. At this moment, he felt two familiar auras coming from afar.

Behind these two auras, there were still three auras chasing after them.

Bridge’s expression changed. It was the other two apostles like him, but what did they do? Why was he being chased?

Bridge’s mind was full of question marks, but he knew what he needed to do now. He quickly turned into a stream of light and flew in the direction of the two auras.

Now that there was no exit, if the three Saint level apostles couldn’t work together, they would definitely be killed separately by the Battle Saints.

They had to work together!

Bridge planned to go to support them.

Beneath Bridge’s departure, the shadow twisted and shadows appeared. They quietly watched the direction where Bridge had left. The green flames flickered and the shadows suddenly disappeared.

….

Black and Jing Mu continued to block the attacks of Gladys and the other two as they flew towards Bridge.

Both of them felt bitter.

They could not understand why the exit had disappeared.

If the exit hadn’t disappeared, they would have been able to leave immediately.

They didn’t understand why someone could seal the exit when Bridge was guarding it.

At this moment, they saw an aura rapidly approaching from afar. The two of them looked at each other and saw a glimmer of light in each other’s eyes.

It was Bridget.

It wasn’t just the two of them who noticed the approaching aura. Gladys and the other two behind them were no exception.

The three of them looked at each other and saw the seriousness in each other’s eyes.

The two apostles of the Order of Natural Disaster were already very powerful. If they fought them one-on-one, they might not be able to suppress them, let alone kill them.

Now that another one had come, they might not even be able to make them stay!

The eyes of the three of them flickered as they thought of a countermeasure. They were a little anxious.

At this moment, Bridge had already appeared in their line of sight, meeting up with Black and Mu Jing.

Black’s two huge eyes stared at Bridge, and he roared angrily through voice transmission, ”

“Bridge! Do you know what you are doing? What was going on with the spatial rift? How did you guard it?”

Bridge knew that he was in the wrong, and the corner of his mouth twitched. He was about to explain when Mu Jing said coldly,

“Now is not the time to talk about this! Let’s retreat quickly! Otherwise, if they inform the other Battle-Saints to come over, we will be in danger.”

Hearing this, the other two also reacted.

They nodded repeatedly.

Bridge transmitted his voice:

“Right, let’s leave this place first!”

The three of them came to an agreement. Just as they were about to retreat, an extremely dense black fog suddenly appeared and enveloped Bridge, Black, and Jing Mu, as well as Gladys, Silas, and Dunbar behind them.

For a moment, the six of them were stunned.

However, Bridge, Black, and Mu Jing reacted immediately.

Their expressions turned ugly. After all, this was not the first time they had seen the Darkness Domain!

“Damn it! Again? Bastard! If you have the ability, come out!”

Black roared in rage. Green flames surged around his body and shot out in circles, causing the darkness to tremble continuously.

The other two immediately became alert and looked around.

Compared to the furious Bridge and the other two, Gladys and the other two were really puzzled.

They instinctively became vigilant against the unknown power of darkness and looked around.

However, when they heard Black’s roar, the three of them were stunned. Then, they looked at each other in shock.

After a moment of silence, Silas looked around and said,

“Could it be that this person was the one who blocked the three of them earlier?”

The other two were about to speak when they saw hundreds of shadow avatars condensed in the darkness.

These shadow avatars all had extremely powerful auras. Although they were not as powerful as them individually, there were too many of them.

If so many shadow avatars were to surround and attack them alone, even they would have no choice but to temporarily avoid the peak.

After the shadow clones appeared, Gladys and the other two saw all the shadow clones reach out to Black and the other two and grab at the air.

When they saw the shadow doppelgangers, the three of them had a bad feeling. When they saw the shadow clones reach out at the same time, they reacted immediately and recalled the grayish-white hands of death.

Their expressions changed immediately.

“Damn it!”

Black roared in rage as he was enveloped by the dense Death Hands.

It wasn’t just him, even Mu Jing and Bridge were the same.

After the Death’s Hand dissipated, the three of them immediately became much weaker.

Gladys and the other two looked at each other and reacted instinctively.

“Kill them!”

The three of them attacked the weakened Black Rock and the other two at the same time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 579 - 579 A Million Merit Points 1

579 A Million Merit Points 1

Gladys, Silas, and Dunbar saw that Black and the other two were much weaker, so they naturally wouldn’t let go of such a good opportunity.

They all used their trump cards. Balls of flames ignited around Gladys ‘body. Even her dark red hair turned into flames, and her aura soared.

Silas, on the other hand, had stars revolving around his body, and his armor was flashing with white light. His aura had also become much stronger.

Black runes appeared all over Dunbar’s body, and his aura was even stronger than Gladys and Silas.

After using their trump cards, the three of them once again used their most powerful combat skills and attacked Black and the other two.

Dunbar clenched his fist, and a black-gold lightning arm appeared in the Dark Sanctuary. The arm was more solid than before, and its aura was more powerful. It slapped down at Black.

Stars swirled in Silas ‘eyes, reflecting Mu Jing’s figure. The space around Mu Jing distorted, and stars appeared one after another. Gravity began to change, and the attractive and repulsive forces fluctuated. All the power acted on Mu Jing.

Gladys’ body was covered in dark red flames, and a huge dark red firebird condensed behind her.

Compared to before, the Firebird had an extra pair of wings, and its aura was several times stronger. It let out a sharp cry and rushed towards Bridge.

Mu Jing, Bridge, and Brock were weakened by the hundreds of shadow avatars using Death’s Hand at the same time.

Originally, they might have been able to block their attacks head-on, but now, their faces paled when they saw Gladys ‘attacks.

They didn’t have time to think. Green flames burned all over their bodies, and wisps of grayish-white fog seeped out of their bodies. Then, they blocked the attacks while dodging.

Boom! Boom!

A loud boom sounded. Cracks appeared on the Dark Sacred Zone under the powerful aftershock, and it seemed that it could not hold on any longer.

However, at the same time, Black Rock and the other two were also injured by the powerful attacks of the three Battle-Saints. Their faces were pale and various wounds appeared on their bodies.

The three of them also became much weaker.

Just as their auras weakened, the shadow clone reached out to them again.

The Death Hands once again covered the three of them. Their faces turned pale, and their wounds deepened. Even their abilities were weakened in all aspects.

This caused the three of them to have extremely ugly expressions.

Originally, with their current strength, they would only be slightly affected by the Death’s Hand’s curse, even though they couldn’t completely avoid it. However, now that they were injured, their auras had become much weaker. They actually couldn’t completely resist the Death’s Hand’s curse, and the damage they received was much stronger than before.

Black growled, and the green, lava-like armor on his body squirmed. His body expanded again, from a hundred meters to nearly a thousand meters tall. His aura became much stronger, and even the effects of Death’s Hand were temporarily suppressed by him.

Sensing Black’s powerful aura, Dunbar’s eyes narrowed. A serious expression appeared on both of his heads as he looked at Black warily.

At this moment, Black roared and turned to escape.

Seeing this scene, Dunbar was stunned. Then, one of the heads roared,

“Coward!”

He charged towards Black.

After Black’s outburst, the scales on Mu Jing’s body fell off and his horn retracted. His skin became dry and old, but his aura was much stronger.

He let out a low growl, and the star phantoms around him were destroyed. However, many wounds appeared on his body.

The next moment, he turned around and wanted to escape.

Silas, the star dwarf, naturally did not wish for the Saint of the Order of Natural Disaster to escape. He rushed forward as well and added the effects of gravity, attraction, and repulsion on Mu Jing’s body. At the same time, starlight swirled around his body, intending to summon the astral projection again.

On the other side, Kaman Saint Bridge’s eyes were burning with green flames. His body was covered in dark red flames, and there were some charred marks on his body, all of which were caused by the terrifying firebird.

The powerful firebird shrieked, and every attack brought about a sea of fire.

Sensing that Mu Jing and Black were planning to escape, he was naturally no exception. The green flames burning in his eyes became even more vigorous, and wisps of green flames ignited all over his body. It was as if his entire person had become a burning man.

The dark red flames that were burning on his body had turned green under the corrosion of the green flames.

Bridge, who had turned into a flaming man, increased his speed by a large margin. He escaped from the Firebird’s attack range and even withstood a few waves of fire before flying into the distance.

However, at this moment, the power of darkness distorted, weakening the perception in front of the three of them again. At the same time, the space around them fluctuated. Before the three of them could do anything, their bodies returned to their opponents.

Spatial Translocation.

To Lu Yuan, using spatial power to attack was the nomological application of the saint-tier space-type transcendent gene to spatial power.

However, Lu Yuan’s space-type transcendent gene was the Spacewalker gene, which was more inclined to spatial teleportation. Even if he were to teleport three Saints, Lu Yuan could still do it, especially since these three Saints did not even have spatial power.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 580 - 580 A Million Merit Points 2

580 A Million Merit Points 2

Black and the other two, who had already started to run, were stunned when they realized that they had suddenly appeared in front of their opponents.

It wasn’t just Black and the other two. Even Dunbar and the other two were a little stunned.

The three pairs of opponents looked at each other with dumbfounded expressions on their faces. They did not expect their opponents to actually appear in front of them.

After a moment of silence, the three pairs retreated one after another, looking at their opponents with lingering fear.

Gladys couldn’t help but complain in her heart. This unknown guy should be on their side, but this method was a little too scary.

If Black and the other two had attacked just now, even the three of them would have had some difficulty.

Not only Gladys, but Dunbar and Silas also looked around warily, afraid that they would be tricked.

The first to attack was not one of the six of them, but the shadow clone.

The shadow clone suddenly appeared again and used Death’s Hand on Black and the other two.

The three apostles who had their auras strengthened suddenly trembled. Their auras fluctuated, and their wounds tore open again. Their auras weakened significantly.

Mu Jing and the other two’s pupils constricted, and a look of despair appeared in their eyes.

Originally, they thought that they could escape, but in the end, they were actually teleported back by someone using spatial power. This made the possibility of them wanting to escape very low.

The expressions on their faces changed, and then they suddenly became much more ferocious. They launched a counterattack at Gladys and the other two who had rushed up again.

A loud explosion sounded, and the aftershock began to wreak havoc. The Dark Sacred Zone kept fluctuating, as if it could shatter at any moment.

However, with the help of the Shadow Clone’s Death’s Hand, Mu Jing and the other two’s auras became weaker and weaker after just a few collisions.

Not long after, they were easily killed by Gladys and the other two.

After killing the three of them, Gladys and the other two heaved a sigh of relief. However, they didn’t relax and just looked around.

Star Dwarf Silas chuckled and said,

“Friend, why don’t you come out and meet me? If it wasn’t for you, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have been able to keep these three apostles.”

Silas’s words echoed in the Umbra Sanctuary, but no one replied. All the shadows turned into black fog and dissipated, followed by the Umbra Sanctuary.

In the eyes of Gladys and the other two, the Dark Night Forest that was burning with green flames appeared once again.

The three of them glanced at the Dark Forest and fell silent.

A moment later, Dunbar took a deep breath and slowly said,

“Who was that just now?”

Silas’s blue eyes flickered as he pondered,

“He possesses the Power of Darkness, the Power of Death, and the Power of Space. Each of these three isn’t weak. At the very least, it’s a Saint level combat skill. That friend must be a Saint. A human Saint who possesses these three powers at the same time … I haven’t seen it before.”

Gladys shook her head slightly. “I’ve never seen a Saint with these three powers, but… It doesn’t have to be a battle skill. Using geno armaments and special charms of the same level can sometimes achieve similar effects.”

Silas thought for a moment and nodded slightly. “Yes … Gladys, you’re right. If that’s the case, it’ll be even more difficult to find this Saint.”

Dunbar scratched his head and was a little puzzled. “Then why don’t you come out and meet me? What can we do to him?”

Gladys and Silas looked at each other. They couldn’t think of a reason, so they shook their heads.

“Who knows?” Gladys smiled. “Perhaps there was something he couldn’t say? However, we really have to thank that friend this time. Otherwise, it would have been difficult for our Dark Night City to defend.”

“That’s true,” Silas nodded.

He looked at the corpse on the ground, which slowly turned into ashes and dissipated. He frowned slightly and was a little puzzled.

“How did these three apostles get in? As mutated existences, they shouldn’t be able to enter the Genesis Lands.”

Gladys and Dunbar also fell silent.

A moment later, both of Dunbar’s heads shook. One of them said,

“Inform the other Saints and Battle Emperors. There might be a big change.”

“Sigh … If this continues, we will have less and less time.”

Silas sighed.

….

Outside the Dark Night City.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly, and a deep black light flashed in his eyes.

It was finally over.

He felt his own aura. He had consumed a lot of spiritual power, but because he had been replenishing it, he could still withstand it.

After the three Saints arrived, he didn’t need to hold the three apostles back by himself, so he felt much more relaxed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly heard the information of the will of the Land of Origin in his mind. His expression changed and revealed a trace of shock.

Because they had pacified the spatial rift and cooperated to kill three disaster apostles, as well as a group of Battle Emperor disaster believers, the will of the Origin Source actually gave Lu Yuan a total of 850,000 merit points.

Among them, the most was given to pacify the spatial rift, a total of 500,000.

Killing the three disaster apostles would earn him 100,000 merit points each. The rest added up to about 50,000 merit points.

This …

So many merit points.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

Generally speaking, even a Saint-tier mutated beast would not have 100,000 merit points. After all, according to the rules, an Emperor-tier mutated beast would only have a few thousand merit points. A Saint-tier mutated beast should have tens of thousands of merit points, right?

Was it because he was a disaster apostle, so his contribution points were increased?

After all, they were considered stowaways.

If that was the case, then the spatial rift would probably have a certain bonus. After all, it was considered a smuggling passage.

Lu Yuan felt that there should be no problem with his guess.

In addition, Lu Yuan had killed so many mutated ferocious beasts. In total, Lu Yuan’s merit points were almost one million.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched, and his expression changed slightly.

He did not expect that he would obtain so many contribution points on his first trip out of Heaven Repairing City just to understand the situation.

So many merit points…I can buy a lot of good things now.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Li Qinghe’s worried voice came from behind him. ”

“Little Brother Yuan, are you alright? Do you want to rest?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and turned to look behind him. Li Qinghe, Shuangyue, and Si Tingyu were no longer fighting. They were all looking at Lu Yuan worriedly.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’m fine. Don’t worry. How are you guys?”

Li Qinghe smiled and was about to say something when they suddenly froze at the same time. Their eyes widened in shock.

Lu Yuan looked at the three of them with some doubt.

“What’s wrong?”

The three of them came back to their senses. Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan and was a little surprised.

“.. Brother Yuan, didn’t you receive it? Information about the will of the Land of Origin.”

“Yes.” Si Tingyu nodded. “I received the message too.”

Moon Frost was also surprised. “I received it too.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He suddenly felt a little uneasy. What information?”

“It’s said that they’ve pacified the spatial rift and killed the apostles and believers of the natural disasters,” Si Tingyu said. “According to the distribution mechanism, they’ve been allocated 10,000 merit points according to the minimum minimum allocation.”

Her pretty face was filled with confusion. “Suppress the spatial rift and kill the catastrophe apostle? When did we do it?”

“Alright.” Li Qinghe nodded as well. “I’ve also allocated 10,000. But haven’t we been killing mutated beasts here to resist the Beast Tide?”

Shuangyue also nodded in confusion. “Me too.”

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, how much are you? Do you know what happened between the spatial rift and the disaster apostle?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He was a little dumbfounded.

He had originally planned to cultivate in peace. At the very least, he would wait until he reached the Battle Emperor level and all his genes had evolved to the Saint level. That way, even if the Battle God could not do anything to him, it would not be a problem for him to reveal that he had the ability to evolve.

In the end, he was only a Battle Monarch. Although he could be said to be invincible in a battle between Saints, he was still a little weak when facing a Battle God.

After all, that was an existence that could use the power of laws.

In the end, the will of the Land of origin turned traitor?

Who knew that there would be a minimum amount of contribution points?

If he had known earlier, he wouldn’t have gone to calm the spatial rift just now.

Lu Yuan was speechless. He coughed dryly and said,

“My contribution points might be slightly higher than yours.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 581 - 581 Sharing a Secret 1

581 Sharing a Secret 1

“A little more?”

Li Qinghe was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan curiously. “How much is that?”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the three of them. Seeing their curious looks, the corners of his mouth twitched.

“.. About 800,000.”

Li Qinghe: “??? ”

Si Tingyu: “??? ”

Shuangyue: “??? ”

When the three of them heard this, they were all dumbfounded.

The atmosphere became a little awkward.

A moment later, Shuangyue’s mouth twitched, and a strange look appeared on her face.

“.. You said this is just a little?”

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face. “It’s not much different. Aren’t they all tens of thousands?”

“..”

The three of them fell silent again. Li Qinghe finally remembered and looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

“Brother Yuan, aren’t you always with us? How can he have so many more contribution points than us?”

Upon hearing Li Qinghe’s words, Si Tingyu and Shuangyue also reacted and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan originally thought that they wouldn’t ask.

He didn’t expect her to still ask.

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and said,

“I used some tricks and went to the Dark Night Forest to close the spatial rift. At the same time, I helped those three Battle-Saints deal with some problems…Don’t tell anyone about this.”

Lu Yuan still planned to cultivate steadily. At the very least, before he advanced to the Battle God realm, he still hoped to be more stable.

After all, after breaking through to the Battle Emperor realm, Lu Yuan could evolve all his genes to god level. At that time, even if he were to face a Battle God, Lu Yuan would not be afraid. Even if he was not a match for him, with his space-type transcendent genes, no one could stop him if he wanted to leave.

But now, it was still a little lacking.

He still had to remind Sister Qinghe and the others in case they went out to talk about it.

Based on Lu Yuan’s understanding of Sister Qinghe and the other two, they should know about this problem.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe and the other two widened their eyes in shock.

They had stayed in the upper layer of the Land of Origin for some time, so they naturally understood how difficult it was to close the spatial rift.

The three of them did not expect that Lu Yuan, who had been with them to resist the beast tide, could use other methods to close the spatial rift.

In their opinion, even a battle saint might not be able to do such a thing.

At this thought, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s pupils constricted.

Li Qinghe suddenly sent a voice transmission to Lu Yuan and said, “Brother Yuan, were you the one who killed the green dog in the real world?”

Si Tingyu also sent a voice transmission over. “Ah Yuan, are you the mysterious person who killed the saint-tier mutated beast on Planet Daqi?”

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard their voice transmission.

They actually guessed it?

Lu Yuan glanced at the two of them and did not deny it.

“How did you guess?” He asked with a smile.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s question, the two of them naturally confirmed that Lu Yuan was the mysterious expert who killed the saint-level mutated beast.

Their pupils constricted, and their faces were filled with surprise and excitement.

“It really is you! Isn’t that because you weren’t there? Although we had some guesses last time, you didn’t show any strength that could kill a Saint mutated beast, so it was only a guess. However, this time in the Dark Night Forest, you showed that you were much stronger than a Battle Emperor. We guessed that you already have the strength of a Battle Saint.”

Li Qinghe sent mentally.

Si Tingyu nodded silently.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he suddenly understood. Compared to Old Master Li Xinghai and the others, Sister Qinghe and the teacher were the most familiar with him. Although Lu Yuan usually kept a low profile and only showed his strength when he was rushing for the rankings, and he also hid most of his strength, Sister Qinghe and the teacher had a certain guess about him based on their understanding of him and the previous situation.

Of course, the most important reason was still the issue of merit points.

Otherwise, they would probably only be a little suspicious, right?

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched. Who knew that there would be such a situation in this allocation?

He smiled and transmitted his voice. “It’s indeed me. However, don’t tell anyone for the time being. I still have to cultivate properly.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looked at each other.

Li Qinghe sent a voice transmission in confusion, “Of course we won’t tell anyone, but little brother Yuan, how can you be so strong? Even though you were a genius back in Xili City, you weren’t this exaggerated…”

Compared to Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe had watched Lu Yuan climb up step by step. Naturally, she was more puzzled by Lu Yuan’s strength.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he fell silent. He was wondering if he should tell Li Qinghe about his ability to evolve transcendent genes.

After all, this matter was quite serious. However, Lu Yuan thought about it and gave a rough explanation. Based on his understanding of Sister Qinghe and his mentor, there should be no problem.

Lu Yuan believed that they would not tell anyone.

He smiled and transmitted his voice. “You have to keep it a secret.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were both stunned.

The two of them widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan blankly. They were dumbfounded.

The shock brought by Lu Yuan’s words was much greater than when Lu Yuan had obtained more than 800,000 merit points and they were sure that Lu Yuan was the mysterious expert who had killed the saint-level mutated ferocious beast.

They had never heard that the genes they had carved could evolve.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 582 - 582 Sharing A Secret 2

582 Sharing A Secret 2

Li Qinghe sent a voice transmission to Lu Yuan in shock.

“Brother Yuan, is what you said true? Could it really evolve? This … This is really unbelievable.”

Not only Li Qinghe, but Si Tingyu’s originally serious face also had a strange expression. Her voice trembled as she transmitted her voice to Lu Yuan.

“If that’s the case … Then, Ah Yuan, could it be that all of your current transcendent genes are…”

Seeing that he had already said it, Lu Yuan smiled and said telepathically, “That’s right. All of my transcendent genes are at the saint-tier.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu took a deep breath and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Seeing Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s changing expressions, Shuangyue frowned slightly and asked in confusion,

“What are you talking about? Why do I feel like the three of you are hiding something from me?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly. Compared to Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, they had known each other for more than three years. Lu Yuan knew them very well and naturally trusted them. However, Lu Yuan could only see Shuangyue once a year during the new year. He did not have many opportunities to meet her, so he did not know her very well. Therefore, he did not tell Shuangyue.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu came back to their senses. Seeing that Lu Yuan did not tell Shuangyue, they naturally did not say much.

Although they were sworn friends with Moon Frost and trusted her completely, this was Lu Yuan’s secret. They believed that if Lu Yuan wanted to tell her, he would tell her himself.

Li Qinghe smiled and patted Yue Shuang’s shoulder. “Nothing. We’re talking about something interesting. Yue Yue, if you want to know, why don’t you marry my brother and let him tell you?”

Yue Shuang’s pretty face stiffened. She glared at Li Qinghe and blushed. Then, she looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Cough…Then we’ll talk about it in the future.”

“Oh? Stinky Yue Yue, you actually didn’t reject me directly?”

Li Qinghe looked at Shuangyue in shock. Even Si Tingyu looked at Shuangyue in surprise.

They knew how Moon Frost treated other men.

Yue Shuang smiled at Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu.

“What’s wrong? Didn’t the two of you refuse?”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu froze and silently looked away.

Lu Yuan, who was the center of the conversation, coughed awkwardly and said,

“Do you still want more beasts?”

Li Qinghe and the other two came back to their senses. Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Then let us deal with some more.”

Lu Yuan nodded and slightly relaxed the spatial vortex, allowing a small portion of the ferocious beasts to rush over. Li Qinghe and the other two went up to meet them.

The beast tide continued. Not long after, three streams of light flew back from afar.

Lu Yuan raised his head and saw that it was Gladys and the other two Battle-Saints.

The shadow clone he left in the Dark Night Forest had already seen them return, so he was not surprised.

After Gladys and the other two Battle-Saints returned, the first thing they saw was the dense spatial vortex. Then, they looked at Lu Yuan, whose face was slightly pale.

“This young human is really good.” Silas sighed. “He managed to block more than half of the beast tide by himself.”

Even Dunbar, who had a violent aura, nodded slightly and said in a deep voice,

“This young man has a bright future ahead of him. I’m afraid he won’t be any worse than us in the future. He might even be stronger than us.”

Gladys thought of the disaster apostle from before, and her pretty face became heavy. She said indifferently,

“I just don’t know if he still has time to grow.”

Hearing this, Dunbar and Silas ‘faces turned heavy.

After a moment of silence, the three of them returned to the city. They didn’t make a move to suppress the beast tide. They only watched the group of genetic warriors kill the mutated beasts.

To them, these mutated beasts posed no threat, and it would be a piece of cake for them to quell the beast tide. However, to the other genetic warriors, this was a merit for their growth. The three Battle-Saints naturally wouldn’t do it themselves.

However, not long after, the green flames in the Dark Night Forest began to slowly extinguish under the pressure of the will of the Land of Origin. The mutated beasts that appeared in the Dark Night Forest gradually decreased, and the Beast Tide gradually calmed down.

This caused the group of genetic warriors who were hunting mutated beasts to feel a little stunned.

“What happened? How did the Beast Tide end so quickly?”

Dark red flames swirled around her body. The flames turned into a spear and pierced through a Battle-Emperor mutated beast.

She frowned slightly and looked at the mutated beasts that were getting fewer and fewer in surprise.

Nina, Xia Zhi, and the other Charm Geniuses were also looking ahead in shock.

“Logically speaking, the source of the mutation is so huge. This Beast Tide should last for at least a few days, right?”

“No, look in the direction of the Black Forest.”

Xia Zhi looked in front of her and asked in bewilderment.

Everyone raised their heads and widened their eyes in shock.

Because they found that the green fire in the Dark Night Forest had become very dim at this moment. The darkness once again covered the gloomy green light, as if it was about to return to its original state.

This caused the group of Night Charm race geniuses to reveal shocked expressions.

At this moment, a Night Charm Battle Emperor who was guarding them said, ”

“Looks like Saint Gladys has calmed down the source of the Mutation. It won’t be long before the Mutation Beast Tide ends.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 583 - 583 Sharing A Secret 3

583 Sharing A Secret 3

Upon hearing this, all of them looked enlightened.

“I see.”

It was not just Night Charm’s side. All the genetic warriors on the entire defensive line had discovered this.

Their faces showed a hint of dissatisfaction.

“It’s over so quickly?!”

“Yeah, this is too fast. With Brother Lu Yuan around, it’s so easy for us to hunt fierce beasts this time. We don’t have to worry about safety. I was thinking of taking advantage of this time to accumulate more merit points. I didn’t expect it to end so quickly.”

“Isn’t that so? I’ve only obtained a little over 1,000 contribution points. How can that be enough?”

“I’m only around 2,000 yuan. Sigh, if only it could last a little longer.”

…

While everyone was discussing, Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the other two were not surprised.

They all knew that the source of the mutation had been pacified. After all, they had received merit points for this.

Even though Li Qinghe and the other two did not come up with the merit points themselves.

Not long after, there were fewer and fewer mutated beasts. Lu Yuan also removed the spatial vortex. The remaining mutated beasts were not enough for everyone to share. Lu Yuan was not interested in the last bit of merit points.

Just by suppressing the source of the mutation, Lu Yuan had obtained 850,000 merit points. In the beast tide, Lu Yuan had also obtained nearly 400,000 merit points.

In total, Lu Yuan obtained a total of 1.22 million merit points.

This was an astronomical figure for any Battle Monarch, even for Battle Emperors.

Only a battle saint could take out so many merit points.

Lu Yuan was still a little surprised. With so many merit points, there would be no problem with his cultivation resources.

Other than merit points, there was also the unknown aura of these mutated beasts.

Following that, the Evolution Cube continued to transform, and the range of absorbing unknown auras also continued to expand.

At the very least, the unknown aura of all the dead mutated ferocious beasts within a radius of hundreds of kilometers was absorbed by Lu Yuan, including the five saint-level mutated ferocious beasts.

However, even after absorbing the unknown aura of the entire beast tide, Lu Yuan’s evolution cube still did not complete its evolution.

It could be seen that the unknown aura required for each evolution cube’s transformation was increasing.

However … Lu Yuan also planned to go to the area where the space rift was located to see if there was any unknown aura that could be absorbed from the area where the few members of the Order of Natural Disaster died.

The unknown aura would dissipate with the time of death. However, only a few hours had passed. Logically speaking, the unknown aura of a Saint and Battle Emperor should not have disappeared so quickly.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan smiled at Li Qinghe and the other two behind him. “The Beast Tide is over. Let’s go back and rest first. I’m a little tired.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe and the other two naturally had no objections.

They all knew that when Lu Yuan was resisting the beast tide, he even went to help calm the spatial rift. He must have spent a lot of effort.

“Alright.” Li Qinghe nodded hurriedly. “Let’s go back then.”

Si Tingyu nodded.

“Do you want me to give you a personal massage?” Asked Shuangyue with a smile.

“What are you talking about?” Li Qinghe glared at Shuangyue. “Stinky Yueyue, what are you talking about?”

Lu Yuan was a little tempted, but when he thought that he still had to go to the spatial rift to take a look, he could only reluctantly refuse.

“Let’s go back first.” He smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 584 - 584 Another Transformation, Archbishop 1

584 Another Transformation, Archbishop 1

Lu Yuan brought Li Qinghe and the other two back to the rented house using space movement.

After fighting for a few hours, Li Qinghe and the other two were a little tired. They returned to their rooms to rest.

After returning to his room, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was.

In the Dark Night Forest, the green flames that contained an evil aura were now only left in a few places.

However, the forest was severely damaged. Some areas were charred by the green flames, and traces of corrosion appeared on the ground.

There were also some areas where the mutated beasts went berserk.

Of course, there were also some areas where the aftermath of the battle between the disaster apostles and Lu Yuan and the others had wreaked havoc.

Lu Yuan stood in the air and looked around. It was a mess, ashes and smoke everywhere.

This was the area where the three disaster apostles had died. Not long after Lu Yuan appeared, he felt a dense unknown aura fuse into his body.

The Evolution Cube shook, and then a dark blue light flashed. Lu Yuan felt his body sublimate and evolve again.

Lu Yuan was delighted. This meant that the Evolution Cube had begun to transform again.

The dark blue light lasted for a long time. When the dark blue light disappeared, there was a little bit of dazzling starlight flowing inside the Evolution Cube. It looked very dazzling. Compared to before, it seemed to contain endless mysteries.

Lu Yuan placed his consciousness in the evolution cube. With a flash of his will, he felt as if he had appeared in the universe. His gaze looked down at the entire universe, watching the birth of the galaxy and the destruction of the galaxy.

That was the change of the entire universe.

This feeling only lasted for a moment before Lu Yuan came back to his senses.

There was still a trace of confusion and shock in his eyes. He did not understand what he had seen before.

What was the connection between the Evolution Cube and the universe?

Lu Yuan guessed in his heart and looked at the Evolution Cube again. He found that it no longer had the same effect as before.

Lu Yuan retracted his gaze and exhaled slightly.

He checked the new functions of the Evolution Cube after it had transformed.

The evolution of transcendent genes was still the same as before. There were still no changes to the evolution of items that were added to the gene chain.

During the last transformation, the items that were added to the Genetic Chain could already reach the upper limit of the Divine level.

Up until now, this upper limit had not been broken.

Lu Yuan was a little disappointed, but he felt that it was only natural.

Perhaps the highest limit was the Divine level?

Or did he need other conditions to break through the upper limit?

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered the few locations on the Origin Land when he was connected to the Sons of Heaven Rankings.

Perhaps he could find the answer there.

The most important thing about this transformation was that the upper limit of the evolution of external objects had changed.

Now, Lu Yuan’s upper limit for the evolution of external items had reached the Saint level.

At this speed, if he transformed again, Lu Yuan would be able to increase the evolution limit of the items in the outside world to divine-grade.

Not to mention the future, just now, it meant that Lu Yuan could evolve into a Holy Weapon. If he auctioned it, he would definitely get a lot of Spiritual Crystals.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and his body disappeared from where he was.

He arrived at the location of the spatial rift.

Of course, the spatial rift had already dissipated, and the sky had returned to its calm state.

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the location of the spatial rift. There were wisps of unknown aura merging into it.

There were very few of them, much less than the three disaster apostles from before.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and felt that this should have been left behind by the few Battle Emperor level members of the Order of Natural Disaster.

It seemed that the spatial rift itself did not carry an unknown aura.

Although Lu Yuan was a little disappointed, he did not think that there was a big problem because he had already guessed it.

After absorbing the unknown aura left behind by the Battle Emperors, Lu Yuan looked around and confirmed that there were no survivors of the Order of Natural Disaster. Then, he took a step forward and disappeared.

The next moment, Lu Yuan returned to his room. He stretched and took a shower before lying on the bed to rest.

….

In the real world.

On a barren planet that was burning with green flames and suffused with an evil light.

There was a huge palace sitting on the top of a tall mountain.

There were green patterns circulating on the palace, and there seemed to be an extremely profound meaning on it. An ordinary person would probably go crazy just by looking at it.

In the center of the palace, there was a hall with four stone pillars and a dark green torch burning on the wall.

A handsome elf man in a green robe was sitting cross-legged on a high chair, wisps of green mist seeping out of his body.

At this moment, the tall iron door facing the high chair suddenly opened. A woman wearing a green robe with blood-red runes embroidered on her sleeves walked in. She had a beautiful face and a pair of blood-red horns on her forehead.

As she entered, the elf man opened his eyes. The dark green torch on the wall suddenly formed a pillar of fire, illuminating the originally dim hall.

The beautiful woman knelt on one knee and said,

“Archbishop, the crack that leads to the Land of Origin has closed.”

A green light flashed in the elf man’s eyes as he silently looked at the woman below.

Cold sweat appeared on the woman’s forehead. She lowered her head and said nothing.

After a moment of silence, the elf man’s gentle voice sounded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 585 - 585 Another Transformation, Archbishop 2

585 Another Transformation, Archbishop 2

“Do you know the reason?”

“I can’t tell. It closed from that side.”

“What about Bridge and the other two?”

The beautiful woman lowered her head even further. He didn’t come out. However, we have already confirmed that the crack indeed leads to the Land of Origin. The follow-up plan should be due to the three of them not doing well and there should be a problem.”

The elf nodded silently.

“Since that’s the case, I’ve achieved my goal.”

“Yes, Archbishop.”

The beautiful woman smiled.

“Alright.” The elf nodded slightly. “In that case, let’s begin the next step.”

“Yes, sir!”

The elf man waved his hand slightly, and the beautiful woman stood up. She bowed and retreated, closing the door.

In the corridor, the beautiful woman exhaled softly and turned to leave.

Soon, the beautiful woman returned to her office.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door. The beautiful woman looked up and said coldly,

“Come in.”

The door opened, and a short, dark-skinned man wearing a green robe with white patterns embroidered on the cuffs walked in.

“My lord.”

“What’s the matter?”

The beautiful woman said casually.

“Well, we received a message from a believer that a nail has been removed. The opponent seems to be a very powerful Saint.”

“Hmm? Which region?”

“White Cloud Galaxy, located on Daqi Planet.”

A green ball of light appeared in the man’s hand.

An image appeared in the air above the ball of light. It was a dark area. In the darkness, a skinny green dog was fighting with a handsome youth. Countless shadow clones appeared, and all kinds of combat techniques surged. The image was a little blurry, and it would jump from time to time. Not long after, the image disappeared in the starlight.

The beautiful woman looked at the disappearing scene and was silent for a moment. She narrowed her eyes and said,

“A Saint ranked Gaston Demon Hound is actually dead? Interesting. On Planet Daqi? What kind of planet is that? There is actually such an master.

Where are the local believers?”

“Sir, this is something that is puzzling. Planet Daqi is a medium-sized power in the White Cloud Star Field. Although it has many Battle Emperors, it has never produced a Battle Saint. The local disciple is a rank 3 disciple, Yule. His strength is at the early stage of Battle Emperor. He brought a mutated beast egg to Planet Daqi with the goal of mutating Planet Daqi…After I received this information, I contacted Yule, but I realized that I couldn’t contact him. He was probably dead. As for who the saint that Gaston Demon Hound encountered is, we still don’t have any information on him. It doesn’t match the human Battle-Saints that we’ve gathered before.”

Hearing this, the beautiful woman leaned back on the exquisite carved sofa, narrowed her eyes, and thought for a moment.

Then, she slowly said, “In that case, let’s send someone to Planet Daqi to investigate the background of that Saint first. Then, we’ll make a plan.” Well … Let them go north.”

“Lord Du Bei…Yes, I understand.”

The man nodded.

“Go ahead.”

The beautiful woman waved her hand, and the man quickly left and closed the door.

….

In the upper level of the Land of Origin, Dark Night City.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes and looked out of the window out of habit.

The sky outside the window was dark. From time to time, tiny spatial cracks would appear and then quickly heal.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he remembered that he seemed to be in the upper level of the Land of Origin.

He scanned the gene battle rune with his mind. Feeling the 1.22 million merit points, Lu Yuan smiled.

Then, Lu Yuan went to wash up and left the room.

In the living room, Li Qinghe was sitting on the sofa, looking down at something.

Lu Yuan walked over to take a look. The corners of his mouth twitched slightly and he realized that Li Qinghe was playing a Mini games on her phone.

Although there was no signal in the Origin Source Grounds and he couldn’t make calls, he could still play Mini games.

Li Qinghe was playing very seriously and only reacted when Lu Yuan approached her. She glanced at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Little Brother Yuan, come and sit beside me.”

Lu Yuan sat down beside Li Qinghe. Li Qinghe immediately placed her legs on Lu Yuan’s lap and found a comfortable position to lie down.

Lu Yuan was speechless. At this moment, the door opened and he saw Si Tingyu walking out.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu smiled and nodded at him before walking over.

After walking over, she saw Li Qinghe lying on the sofa.

Si Tingyu glanced at Li Qinghe and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, you spoil her too much.”

Li Qinghe’s gaze did not shift away from the phone. She smiled evilly and said, ”

“Doesn’t Tingyu also want to try? Come on, I don’t mind anyway. Brother Yuan’s legs are very comfortable.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Si Tingyu.

Si Tingyu’s pretty face blushed slightly. Then, she sat down on the sofa opposite them with a serious expression and said calmly, ”

“I’m not that childish.”

“Tsk ~~”

Li Qinghe silently leaned her delicate feet against a certain part of Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan froze and quickly grabbed Li Qinghe’s leg.

Si Tingyu glanced at him briefly, then looked away as if she had not seen him.

She looked at Lu Yuan and said,

” Ah Yuan, now that you have more than a million merit points, what are your plans? Do you want to continue accumulating merit points or cultivate first? ”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe also glanced at Lu Yuan, then retracted her gaze and moved her feet restlessly.

Lu Yuan’s back brushed past her legs and slowly slid up. She immediately froze.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Mentor, what about you guys?”

Si Tingyu thought for a moment. “We’ve also received around 50,000 merit points this time. It’s much more than before. We plan to cultivate for a period of time.”

Among these 50,000 contribution points, a portion of them was 10,000 that Li Qinghe and the other two had obtained from Lu Yuan’s spatial rift. The other 40,000 contribution points were obtained from Lu Yuan’s continuous release of ferocious beasts so that they could easily kill them.

Although compared to Lu Yuan, this amount of merit points was very little, as a War Emperor, 50,000 merit points was actually a lot.

Normally, killing an Emperor-level mutated beast would only give him a few dozen to a hundred merit points.

That would require killing more than 500 Emperor-level mutated beasts.

“Where’s Sister Qinghe?”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe.

“The three of us are together,” Li Qinghe said. “The ominous rain is Sister’s intention. Little Brother Yuan, come and play with me.”

Li Qinghe frowned slightly and handed the phone to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took it helplessly and said, ”

“In that case, I’ll cultivate for a period of time.”

Li Qinghe said enviously, “You have so many merit points. After absorbing all of them, your strength will probably increase greatly again.”

“I can’t help it. Who asked me to be so talented?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

At this moment, the door opened again, and Shuangyue walked out.

She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan’s talent is indeed the best I’ve ever seen. It won’t be long before he becomes a Battle Emperor or even a Battle Saint.”

At this point, Si Tingyu said,

“Yes … After we use up our contribution points, we won’t go hunting fierce beasts with you. With your strength, we’ll be too much of a burden.”

Li Qinghe and Shuangyue nodded.

“Yes, Tingyu is right. I originally wanted to take you flying, but I didn’t expect you to take me flying.”

Li Qinghe said unhappily.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he smiled. “Let’s talk about it after you’ve used up all your merit points. There’s no hurry to decide now.”

Lu Yuan planned to give them better geno armaments and one-time-use charms if he had extra crystals. They would have more trump cards, and even if he wasn’t around, they would be safe.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe and the other two thought about it and felt that it would indeed take some time, so they nodded and did not say anything else.

“Then should we return to the city now? Hurry up and go back and exchange your contribution points.”

Li Qinghe looked forward to it.

Lu Yuan smiled and was about to speak when someone knocked on the door.

Lu Yuan and the others were stunned and looked in the direction of the door.

Shuang Yue walked over and opened the door. Outside the door was a beautiful Night Charm. Her aura was powerful, and she should be a Battle Emperor.

Seeing Night Charm, Yue Shuang was a little confused. “Hello, who are you?”

Night Charm Battle Emperor smiled. “Hello. I’m here on Lady Gladys’ orders to look for Young Master Lu Yuan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 586 - 586 Thank You Gift 1

586 Thank You Gift 1

“Lady Gladys?”

Lu Yuan naturally heard the conversation at the door and revealed a surprised expression.

He naturally knew that Gladys was Night Charm race’s Battle-Saint, one of the three Battle-Saints from before.

However, Lu Yuan did not expect Saint Gladys to look for him.

Why was he looking for him?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu also looked out the door.

“Hello, I’m here.” Lu Yuan stood up and smiled.

When Battle God Ye Mei saw Lu Yuan, her eyes lit up slightly and she smiled. “Young Master Lu Yuan, can you please come with me?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. Although Gladys was a battle saint, Lu Yuan could not keep her as long as she did not grasp the power of space.

Even if the two two-headed demon dwellers and the star dwarf Battle-Saint were to be included, it would still be the same.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Since the Battle Saint has invited me, I’ll go.”

Li Qinghe glanced at the Night Charm Battle Emperor, then looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Then you have to be careful.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Don’t worry. I understand.”

Lu Yuan walked to the door and followed Night Charm Battle Emperor out of the rented house.

After going downstairs, Lu Yuan looked at Battle Emperor Ye Mei and asked in confusion,

“Senior, why is Senior Saint Gladys looking for me?”

Night Charm Battle Emperor smiled. “My name is Verritt. You can just call me Miss Verritt. I don’t know either. You’ll know when you meet Lady Gladys.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

After a moment of silence, Violet smiled and said, “Oh right, I have to thank you for helping us during the Beast Tide this time. If it weren’t for you, the Beast Tide wouldn’t have been so easy to stop. Many people might have died.”

For genetic warriors who were not Night Charm race, they could leave if they really could not stop the beast tide. However, the Night Charm race could not. No matter how intense the beast tide was, they had to stop it.

If Dark Night City was destroyed, their losses would be too great and they would not be able to bear it.

Originally, with the scale of this beast tide, the Night Charm’s losses would probably not be small. However, because of Lu Yuan’s presence, there was almost no damage and the beast tide was blocked.

For this, Violet was naturally very grateful to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled when he heard Violet’s words. “I’m only doing this for contribution points. Miss Violet is too polite.”

….

As the two of them conversed, they soon arrived at the center of Dark Night City. It was a dark red manor with the words ‘Dark Night Manor’ engraved on the door.

It was the Lord’s Mansion of Dark Night City.

Violet led Lu Yuan through the checks of Charm’s guards and quickly entered the residence. They arrived at a spacious reception hall.

Charm’s buildings were black and red, or dark red. The buildings and furniture were carved with gorgeous patterns, and the tables and chairs in the hall were the same.

After entering the hall, Lu Yuan swept his gaze around and found that there were already two people in the hall.

One of them was Saint Gladys, who was sitting at the head of the table. The other one that made Lu Yuan a little puzzled was actually Anna.

Lu Yuan looked at her in surprise. She looked at Lu Yuan and nodded slightly.

Lu Yuan also retracted his gaze and smiled at Saint Gladys, who was sitting at the top of the table.

“Hello, Senior Gladys. May I know why you’re looking for me?”

Gladys smiled and sighed,

“I haven’t paid attention to the situation in White Cloud Galaxy for a few years. I didn’t expect a genius like you to appear in White Cloud Galaxy. This is the luck of our White Cloud Star Field…I’ve called you here to thank you for blocking most of the beast tide for our Dark Night City and reducing our losses. For this, I plan to give you 300,000 merit points as a thank you gift. Hehe, compared to geno armaments and transcendent genes, we don’t know what you need, but merit points can be exchanged for anything you want. So, I think it’s best to give you merit points.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, a look of shock appeared on his face.

Although Lu Yuan had blocked many beast tides, wasn’t this merit point too much?

One had to know that this was 300,000 merit points.

Previously, Lu Yuan had only given 500,000 merit points for pacifying such a large spatial rift.

The difficulty of resisting these beast tides and pacifying the spatial rift was not on the same level at all.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Senior, you’re giving me too many merit points. What I do is also to accumulate merit points for myself. You don’t have to give me so many merit points.”

Generally speaking, even Battle Emperors would need a long time to accumulate so many merit points. Lu Yuan did not expect Saint Gladys to be so willing.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, both of them couldn’t help but glance at Lu Yuan.

Especially Violet, who was surprised.

300,000 contribution points was a huge sum of Transcendents. Lu Yuan actually didn’t want it?

Gladys smiled.

“Hehe, as someone from the White Cloud Star Field, you must have some understanding of the Night Charm race. Other than marrying geniuses from various races, we also invest in young geniuses with great potential. You can treat this merit as our goodwill and investment for you. You’d better accept it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 587 - 587 Thank You Gift 2

587 Thank You Gift 2

Hearing this, Lu Yuan revealed a look of realization.

“Since Senior has said so, then I will accept it.”

Since Gladys was expressing Night Charm’s goodwill, Lu Yuan naturally couldn’t reject her. It was obviously better to have more friends than enemies.

Moreover, the Night Charm race was extremely powerful and had a battle saint level master. Lu Yuan felt that it would not be a problem to build a good relationship with the Night Charm race.

Of course, there was a small part of the reason why The Night Charm race was a great beauty, but it was only a very small part.

Seeing that Lu Yuan agreed, Gladys revealed a smile.

Then, a flirtatious look appeared on her pretty face.

“As I said before, Charm is used to marrying other races. She is the direct descendant of our queen and the most talented genius of the younger generation. You can interact more.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at her with a strange expression. Previously, Lu Yuan had a vague guess that she was here.

He didn’t expect it to really be similar to a blind date?

When she heard this, she nodded at Lu Yuan. A shy expression appeared on her pretty face, but she did not object too much.

To The Night Charm race, choosing a partner was one of the most important matters in his life.

She had very high expectations, but Lu Yuan’s strength and talent were extremely strong, and he was also very handsome. She was naturally willing to get to know each other better.

Of course, the final result would require some time to understand and confirm with each other.

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange as he nodded slightly at her.

In terms of talent, she was stronger than Yeye. She was probably the strongest girl Lu Yuan knew.

Moreover, she was also good-looking. Lu Yuan definitely wouldn’t hate her, but he didn’t like her. After all, they weren’t familiar with each other. At most, he just thought she was good-looking and took a few more glances at her.

However, since Gladys had said so, Lu Yuan naturally would not reject her directly. Even if it did not work out, it was good to have more friends.

Gladys smiled and said,”If that’s the case, then let’s get you to take a look around.”

She stood up and looked at Lu Yuan. “Let’s go, Lu Yuan. I’ll take you to Dark Night City for a walk. ”

Compared to the confident look on her face that Lu Yuan saw before, she no longer had that arrogant expression on her face.

Lu Yuan glanced at Gladys, then stood up and nodded. “Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

Lu Yuan followed her out of the hall. The two of them walked side by side on the road. Lu Yuan glanced at the side of her face and smiled.

“The first time I met Miss Anna was at the Midnight Restaurant in White Cloud City. At that time, my strength was not much different from yours. I didn’t expect that we would meet one day.”

After some thought, she shook her head and said,

“Midnight Restaurant? I didn’t notice you at that time, but your talent is stronger than mine. In a short time, you surpassed me on the Sons of Heaven Rankings and became the first on the King’s Rankings. Now, you’ve broken through to the Battle Monarch realm. You’ve left me, Yan Liang, and Aimen behind.”

At this point, she turned to look at Lu Yuan with a complicated expression.

“Now, you can actually rely on your own strength to block at least half of the attacks of such a large-scale Beast Tide…I feel like I can’t even see your back anymore. I have always believed that I am not inferior to others, but when I face you, I feel that there is no hope of surpassing you…Sometimes, when I think about it, I still feel a little unwilling.”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect her to be so direct. He smiled and said,

“Everyone has their own opportunities. I’m afraid it won’t be long before your strength will improve greatly, Miss.”

“Thank you,” she said with a smile. “Then I’ll take your blessing. Just call me Anna. My friends call me that.”

“Then you can call me Lu Yuan or Ah Yuan.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

She nodded and said,

“After coming to the Land of Origin, I feel that my strength is far from enough. After I rank first on the King Ranking, I’ll have to go into seclusion. I hope that the next time we meet, the gap between us can be narrowed a little.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, the corners of his mouth twitched slightly, and a strange expression appeared on his face.

This … It was too difficult to narrow the gap.

Lu Yuan didn’t strike a blow at her, but smiled and said,

“Then you should cultivate well. I plan to go back to the Monarch ranking soon.”

“With your strength, there’s no doubt that you’ll be ranked first on the Monarch ranking. I’ll congratulate you in advance.”

“I’m not lying,” she said as if she was stating the truth.

After all, after witnessing Lu Yuan’s strength, she didn’t think that anyone could be stronger than Lu Yuan at the Battle Monarch level.

The two of them chatted as they left the Dark Night Manor. Then, they strolled around the Dark Night City.

In fact, she had only been to Dark Night City two or three times and was not very familiar with it.

However, the reason why Gladys asked her to bring Lu Yuan out for a walk was just to let the two of them be alone.

Lu Yuan and Anastasia both knew this, so they just walked around and chatted.

After shopping for a few hours, she exchanged contact information with Lu Yuan. After that, she said goodbye to Lu Yuan.

….

In the Dark Night Manor.

When she returned to her courtyard, she saw Xia Zhi, Nina, and a few other Charm Geniuses who had come to the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds.

These people were all Battle Kings, and they were all geniuses who had stayed on the prodigy ranking.

When they saw her, their eyes lit up and they went up to her.

Nina looked at her curiously and said,

“Your Highness, why is Lady Gladys looking for you?”

Xia Zhi looked at her with a complicated expression.

“.. I heard from the guards that they saw Lu Yuan come in and then you guys went out together. Could it be that Lady Gladys wants to matchmake the two of you?”

Hearing this, the others looked at her with envy.

After the previous beast tide, they all thought that Lu Yuan was almost the ideal partner.

With a calm face, she said,

“Lady Gladys just wants me to be friends with Ah Yuan.”

“Ah Yuan…”

Nina’s eyes instantly turned green. Why was he calling her so intimately? And he said that he was just making friends…?

She looked at her and said, “Cough cough…Your Highness, did you exchange contact information with Young Master Lu Yuan? Tell me Young Master Lu Yuan’s contact information too ~”

Xia Zhi and the others didn’t say anything. They just watched silently.

Without answering, she glanced at them and said seriously,

“Your performance in the beast tide this time was so bad. If it weren’t for the few Dao Protectors, you would all have died. He actually still had the mood to think about it…Lu Yuan’s matter? He should cultivate well first and increase his strength! Didn’t you hear what Lady Gladys said?

The source of the mutation this time is not an ordinary source, but someone from the Order of Natural Disaster has intervened. I’m afraid that there will be a major change in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin. Aren’t you going to cultivate properly?”

Xia Zhi, Nina, and the others were stunned when they heard that. They opened their mouths, but they didn’t know how to retort when they saw how stern and cold she was.

After all, what she said made sense.

The few of them looked at each other and felt that there seemed to be something wrong.

At this moment, she said,

“Next, I will supervise your cultivation. If your strength is not enough, I’m afraid it will be difficult for you to protect yourself in the upcoming major changes.”

“.. Yes.”

Xia Zhi, Nina, and the others agreed helplessly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 588 - 588 Time Gene 1

588 Time Gene 1

In the residential area.

Lu Yuan returned to his rented apartment. In the living room, Li Qinghe and the other two were eating.

Lu Yuan walked over and realized that the dishes on the table were Charm’s specialty dishes.

Charm preferred to roast fruits and meat together with some unique seasonings. The dishes he made were a little strange, but the taste was not bad. It was a mixture of sour, sweet, and spicy, and it was delicious.

Li Qinghe and the other two ate happily.

Seeing Lu Yuan return, Li Qinghe and the other two’s eyes lit up and they quickly looked at Lu Yuan.

Li Qinghe asked with concern,

“Little Brother Yuan, are you alright? Did Saint Gladys do anything to you?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I helped Dark Night City block a large portion of the beast tide. Why would Saint Gladys do anything to me?”

Shuangyue said, ”

” That might not be the case. Charm is a famous socialite race. Maybe that Saint wants to eat the tender grass? ”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He felt that if Shuangyue dared to say such words in front of Saint Gladys, she would probably be slapped to death.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, on the other hand, were on high alert. They sized up Lu Yuan as if they had caught him in the act.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said, “Sister Shuangyue, you’re thinking too much. Saint Gladys only prepared a gift for me to thank me for helping The Night Charm race defend Dark Night City.”

“Thank you? What is it?”

Li Qinghe asked curiously.

“300,000 merit points.” Lu Yuan smiled.

“300,000?!”

The three of them widened their eyes in shock.

Shuangyue said with a smile. “Even if you stopped the beast tide, she didn’t need so many merits, right? There must be an unspeakable deal!”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s gazes turned sharp.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glared at Shuangyue, who liked to cause trouble, and said faintly, “Saint Gladys said that it was Night Charm’s kindness. After all, I’m so strong. Isn’t it normal for others to think highly of me?”

The three of them nodded. Then, Shuangyue looked at Lu Yuan and asked curiously, ”

“Then which Night Charm genius did they ask to befriend you? What about her?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He coughed dryly and looked away under Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s sharp gazes.

Before he moved away, Lu Yuan glared at Shuangyue. Did this woman like to talk about these things?

“Ahem, it’s Agastasia.”

Li Qinghe raised an eyebrow and smiled wickedly.

“Whoa, isn’t that The Night Charm race, the strongest genius of the younger generation? So it was her? Looks like The Night Charm race really thinks highly of you.”

Under the gazes of the three people, Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed. He coughed dryly and changed the topic.

“Um, when are we going back to Heaven Repairing City?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan had changed the topic, Li Qinghe pursed her lips slightly and did not say anything else.

“We’re ready,” Si Tingyu said with a smile. “We can leave at any time.”

Shuangyue glanced at the remaining food on the table. “I’m not eating.”

“Then let’s go.”

Lu Yuan used space movement and brought Li Qinghe and the other two back to Heaven Repairing City.

The four of them arrived at the Merit Hall in the center of Heaven Mending City.

The Merit Hall was a huge, pitch-black building.

People came and went in front of the tall building, and it was very lively.

After all, to the genetic warriors in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin, exchanging merit points was a daily occurrence. Regardless of whether they wanted to or not, every genetic warrior would eventually hunt mutated beasts. After all, mutated beasts existed in almost all regions. Even if a genetic warrior only wanted to hunt ordinary beasts, they would still encounter mutated beasts.

Therefore, every genetic warrior would more or less have some contribution points that could be exchanged for items.

After the four of them entered, they followed the automaton’s guidance and arrived at an individual exchange room.

There were many such exchange rooms in the Merit Hall.

“What do you plan to exchange for?”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and the other two curiously.

“I’m planning to exchange for a better longsword,” Li Qinghe said after some thought. “I’ll exchange the rest for cultivation resources.”

“I want to exchange for a set of battle armor too,” Si Tingyu smiled. “Then, I want to exchange for cultivation resources.”

“Then I’ll switch to a magic staff,” Shuangyue said. “I’ve been using it since I was a Battle King, and I haven’t found a better one. With so many merit points, it was enough to exchange for another one. The rest can also be exchanged for cultivation resources.”

Lu Yuan heard the conversation between the three of them and thought for a moment. He smiled and said,

“You don’t need to change your geno armaments. I can give you some resources.”

If Lu Yuan bought a rank 6 geno armament, it would not require many crystals to evolve it to imperial class. The cost would be much lower than if he bought it for himself.

To Lu Yuan, it was a complete waste of merit points to buy it here.

“You prepared it for us?”

Li Qinghe was taken aback.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Yes, I have some decent geno armaments. You can exchange them for cultivation resources and cultivate well. When you run out of merit points, let me know. I will prepare some things for you.”

Shuangyue flipped her long hair, and a blush appeared on her face.

“How can I do that? Ah Yuan, if you prepare it for us, we will need a lot of merit points.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “There’s no need for merit points. I have other channels.”

“No merit points?”

The three of them were even more shocked.

They looked at each other, and the atmosphere fell silent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 589 - 589 Time-Type Gene 2

589 Time-Type Gene 2

Seeing that Lu Yuan had no intention of saying more, Li Qinghe thought for a moment and smiled evilly. “Since Little Brother Yuan has said so, then I won’t stand on ceremony.”

As she spoke, she pinched Lu Yuan’s face. “Is this the feeling of being Little Brother Yuan’s mistress?”

Lu Yuan also revealed an evil smile.

Li Qinghe’s smile froze. She cleared her throat and looked away at the screen in front of her. She muttered softly,

“Then let me see what I should change to…”

Si Tingyu smiled. A screen appeared in front of her and she began to check the items she wanted to buy.

With a thought, a light screen appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

The light screen was similar to the White Cloud City Auction House. It looked like a huge shopping mall, but the treasures on it were all attached to the Land of Origin. They could only be exchanged with merit points.

Lu Yuan had followed Li Qinghe and the other two to the Merit Hall to take a look before, but he did not study the treasures inside carefully. This time, he had enough time to take a good look.

Lu Yuan first looked at the list of transcendent genes.

To be honest, Lu Yuan still had a few emperor-grade transcendent genes in his hands. However, these transcendent genes were not particularly desirable to Lu Yuan. Moreover, there should be quite a number of precious transcendent genes in the Merit Hall that came with the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the time-type transcendent gene that he had been thinking about before.

Perhaps there was one here?

At the thought of this, a trace of anticipation flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes and he hurriedly began to search.

He searched the list of transcendent genes and searched for time-type genes according to the keywords.

Soon, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up with a hint of surprise.

There really was one!

But soon, the smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze.

Time Restart (Time-type), Saint-tier Transcendent Gene, Price: 1 trillion merit points

Spear of Time (Time-type), Emperor-class Transcendent Gene, 6 billion merit points

[Time Stop (Time-type)] (Overlord-tier Transcendent Gene)

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. Wasn’t this a little too ridiculous?

There were only three of them, and just the overlord-tier Time Stop alone cost 20,000,000 merit points.

The highest level of Saint Rank actually required 1 trillion contribution points…

What was a trillion merit points?

Lu Yuan only needed about 500,000 merit points to quell one such source of mutation. One trillion merit points was equivalent to quelling two million such sources of mutation.

Wasn’t this too ridiculous? Could even a battle god do that?

Even if he wanted to do it, the time needed would be calculated in billions of years, right?

This was only the qualification to purchase this transcendent gene. Even battle gods might not be able to successfully inscribe a saint-tier time-type transcendent gene, right?

Lu Yuan looked at the introduction of the combat technique for Time Restart.

This combat skill could consume spiritual power and reset time to a certain time period within a certain range.

When Lu Yuan saw this effect, he immediately thought that if the range of the restart was his own body, wouldn’t he be able to recover his state infinitely?

This …

Lu Yuan could not help but feel his scalp go numb just thinking about it.

However, this Saint-level time restart was too far away for Lu Yuan. He planned to set his target on time stop.

20 million merit points. If Lu Yuan worked hard, he should still have a chance to obtain it within a period of time.

The effect of Time Stop was to stop time within a certain range. Within this range, other than the user of the fighter jet having a normal time flow, everything else had zero time flow, including the various combat techniques that were attacking.

However, because it was only a Lord-tier transcendent gene, there was a limit to this stagnation. This domain of time stagnation was easily destroyed by powerful forces. Moreover, no matter how much spiritual energy was consumed, it could only be stopped for a very short period of time.

A combat technique like Lu Yuan’s was somewhat useful to a high-level genetic warrior. However, its usefulness was not as great as a high-level transcendent gene.

For Battle Saints and Battle Gods, engraving saint and god-grade transcendent genes with powerful law energy was definitely more useful than a lord-grade transcendent gene.

After all, an overlord-tier transcendent gene wouldn’t even be able to provide the effect of laws. In other words, even if one inscribed Time Stop, they wouldn’t be able to comprehend the power of time.

It would be too useless.

For low-level genetic warriors, Time Stop was definitely a super combat technique.

If it could be recorded, it would definitely be better to record it.

However, the problem was that even though it was only an overlord-tier Time Stop combat technique, even a Battle Emperor might not be able to get rid of the effects of Time Stop. How was he going to deal with the remnant will in the transcendent gene after engraving it?

Wasn’t this courting death?

Not only that, but to a Battle Emperor, 20 million contribution points was an astronomical figure, let alone experts like Battle Emperors and Battle Kings.

As a result, although this transcendent gene was time-type, it was very useless.

However, for Lu Yuan, these were not a problem. He could easily evolve the transcendent gene that had stopped time to the saint-level or divine-level.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with anticipation. He wished he could carve this transcendent gene on his body now.

However, the problem was that he did not have that many merit points now.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry. As long as he went to quell a few more sources of mutation, he would be able to raise 20 million merit points.

Lu Yuan looked at the other transcendent genes and recorded the more precious and rare transcendent genes one by one. He planned to consider which one to record when he broke through next time.

Compared to time-type transcendent genes, other transcendent genes, even if they were rare and precious, could be exchanged for emperor or even saint grade transcendent genes with 10,000,000 contribution points.

After Lu Yuan finished looking at the transcendent genes, he looked at the charms and geno armaments.

Of course, Lu Yuan was looking at the lower-grade items, most of which were king-grade items.

For Lu Yuan, he could evolve himself. It was much cheaper to buy low-quality treasures to evolve himself than to buy high-quality treasures directly.

Lu Yuan only looked at it but did not buy it in the end.

After all, there was an auction house here. It would be more cost-effective to go to the auction house and buy it with Spiritual Crystals than with merit points.

After all, there were some things that could be bought with merit points that could not be bought with Spiritual Crystals.

Naturally, it was more cost-effective to use merit points to buy things that could not be bought with crystals.

In the end, Lu Yuan chose to buy cultivation resources.

The cultivation resource for Battle Emperors was the Jade Emperor Flower.

It was a white jade flower that flickered with purple light.

Each of them contained the spiritual power of 100,000 Level 6 Spiritual Crystals.

The value of a Jade Emperor Flower was 100 merit points.

After accepting Saint Gladys ‘300,000 merit points, Lu Yuan’s current merit points had reached 1.52 million.

He could buy 15,000 Jade Emperor Flowers.

According to his spiritual power, it was equivalent to 15 million level 8 spiritual crystals. For a saint class transcendent gene, he could refine four or five of them.

Of course, Lu Yuan would not directly use the Jade Emperor Flower to cultivate. He would have to evolve it when the time came.

This required spirit crystals. As for spirit crystals, Lu Yuan could directly sell some treasures in the auction house. At that time, he would definitely gain a lot.

Lu Yuan directly chose to exchange for it. However, he only exchanged for 2,000 Jade Royal Flowers. He stored the remaining merit points there and did not use them.

After all, Lu Yuan could still go to the Emperor List and get a portion of the cultivation resources as a reward. In addition to his evolution, it would be enough for him to cultivate.

If it wasn’t enough for him to refine all his transcendent genes to perfection, it wouldn’t be too late for him to come back and change another batch.

Lu Yuan chose to exchange, and a pile of Jade Emperor Flowers appeared in the air in front of him. Li Qinghe and the other two noticed this scene and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

“Little Brother Yuan, you only exchanged for the Jade Emperor Flower? Aren’t you going to change to something else?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m not in a hurry either. With so many Jade Emperor Flowers, I’ll probably be able to cultivate for a long time.”

“..”

Hearing this, the three of them twitched their mouths and fell silent.

They only had a total of 50,000 merit points. At most, they could exchange them for more than 500 Jade Emperor Flowers. The difference between them and Lu Yuan was too big.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 590 - 590 Corrosion 1

590 Corrosion 1

However, the spiritual power contained in 500 Jade Royal Flowers was equivalent to 50,000,000 class 6 spirit crystals. Even for king class genes, he could refine more than 10 of them to perfection. Even for emperor class genes, as long as they were not particularly precious, it was enough to refine them to perfection.

For Li Qinghe and the other two, it was more than enough.

That was why Li Qinghe and the other two were so excited earlier. The rewards this time were extremely bountiful for them.

Previously, they had also participated in the event to quell the Mutation Source, but they had only obtained a few thousand merit points. The difference was too great compared to this time.

After exchanging the merit points, the four of them left the Merit Hall.

After that, Li Qinghe and the other two went to the martial arts dojo.

Lu Yuan went to the auction house first.

He only had a few hundred thousand Grade Seven Spiritual Crystals left.

If he wanted to evolve all kinds of treasures, he had to get some Spiritual Crystals first.

Lu Yuan put up all the emperor class transcendent genes in his hands for auction.

The number of emperor level beasts was even fewer than emperor level beasts, and the number of emperor level transcendent genes dropped after killing them was even rarer.

As such, monarch class transcendent genes were extremely precious. The most common monarch class transcendent gene was worth tens of millions of grade 7 spirit crystals, which was equivalent to millions of grade 8 spirit crystals.

Those that were slightly more precious were naturally more valuable.

After Lu Yuan put all the monarch class genes on the auction house, he also put some rank 7 monarch class gene armors, one-time use charms, and gene serums on the auction house.

Next, Lu Yuan needed to quietly wait for the items he had put up for auction to be sold and harvest spiritual crystals.

This was because the Heaven Repairing City contained all the human experts at the Battle King state and above. There were many of them, and there were even quite a number of Battle Emperors.

Not long after Lu Yuan put the item up for auction, an emperor-grade transcendent gene was sold.

The transcendent gene that was sold was called the Flaming Sun Vortex. It was a powerful area-of-effect fire-elemental combat technique. Due to its powerful fire attack ability and the control effect of the vortex, it was sold at a high price of 60 million grade-7 spirit crystals.

Lu Yuan took the spiritual crystal from the automaton and left the auction house to cultivate in the dojo.

He planned to try evolving the Jade Emperor Flower.

Lu Yuan spent Spiritual Crystals to evolve the Jade Royal Flower to the Saint Rank. The spiritual power contained in it reached 10 million Level 6 Spiritual Crystals, which was equivalent to 100,000 Level 8 Spiritual Crystals.

He had spent 200,000 Level 8 Spiritual Crystals to complete the evolution of the Jade Royal Flower.

For others, this was a little too extravagant. However, for Lu Yuan, he had the ability to evolve, so it was not difficult for him to earn spirit crystals. However, because he had seven saint-grade transcendent genes, he needed a lot of spirit energy to refine them. On the contrary, the problem with spirit energy was greater.

It was worth it for Lu Yuan to increase his cultivation speed by consuming spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan used up all the 60 million grade-7 spiritual crystals he had obtained from the previous auction and evolved 30 saint-grade Jade Royal Flowers.

After that, Lu Yuan began to cultivate.

Even with Lu Yuan’s absorption speed of spiritual power, it would take a certain amount of time to absorb the saint-grade Jade Royal Flower.

After all, a saint-tier Jade Royal Flower alone contained a hundred thousand grade-8 spirit crystals. These spirit crystals were enough to refine an emperor class transcendent gene to a third or even half of its original level.

Fortunately, although the spiritual power contained in the saint-grade Jade Royal Flower was extremely majestic, it was also very gentle. It was absorbed bit by bit every time, and there would not be a situation where it would explode directly in the body after eating it.

Even an ordinary Battle Mmonarch could use it.

After Lu Yuan absorbed it for 12 hours, he had already absorbed the limit that day, but he still could not absorb all the spiritual power of the Jade Royal Flower.

It was not until the next day that Lu Yuan completed the complete absorption. He calculated that it took about 20 hours.

That was equivalent to absorbing 5,000 Level 8 Spiritual Crystals in an hour.

This cultivation speed could be said to be extremely fast.

When Lu Yuan was a Combat King, he could only absorb 5,000 grade-7 spiritual crystals in an hour in the later stages.

Due to the difference in the quality of the transcendent genes, the transcendent gene was at the emperor level when Lu Yuan was at the battle king state, while the current one was at the saint level. If one were to calculate, the cultivation efficiency of the two was not much different.

Lu Yuan was currently refining his Star Body. He still needed about two million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals to refine it to perfection.

According to the current speed, it would only take about thirty days to reach the Land of Origin.

This was a saint-tier transcendent gene. One could imagine how fast this speed was.

….

In the dojo, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the gravity room to cultivate. Wisps of emerald green light flashed around his body, and there were even rootless flowers blooming in the void. It was the joy of life.

Lu Yuan spent more than 30 days to refine his Star Body to perfection. He was now refining his second saint-tier transcendent gene, Life Gift.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly opened his eyes. There were strands of green light flowing in his eyes.

He took out his communication crystal. The crystal flashed with white light. Lu Yuan took a look and realized that it was Li Qinghe’s communication.

He was stunned. Sister Qinghe was not cultivating, so why was she looking for him?

Lu Yuan opened the communication crystal in confusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 591 - 591 Corrosion 2

591 Corrosion 2

Li Qinghe’s pretty face appeared in the crystal. Apart from Li Qinghe, even Si Tingyu was there, but Shuangyue was nowhere to be seen.

Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“Sister Qinghe, what’s wrong?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Previously, because of the Saint Rank mutated beast, didn’t the old master and the others look for Saint reinforcements in Heaven Repairing City? At that time, we found the Heaven Abyss Saint. Now, he has already arrived on Planet Daqi. The old master asked us to receive him, especially you, Brother Yuan. After all, the Heaven Abyss Saint came because of you.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he suddenly understood. So that’s why. He was wondering why he suddenly contacted him.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I know. Shall we go to the escape room?”

“Yes, Tingyu and I will wait for you at the entrance of the martial arts hall. Let’s go out together.”

Lu Yuan nodded, turned off the gravity equipment, and left the training hall.

Outside the dojo, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu stood by the door.

Lu Yuan saw the two of them and walked over.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, how is it? Was the cultivation effect of the Jade Emperor Flower good? I feel that if I have so many Jade Emperor Flowers, I’ll be able to refine the latest gene to perfection in no time.”

Si Tingyu also smiled and nodded. “The cultivation effect of the Jade Emperor Flower is indeed very good.”

Lu Yuan smiled. Although the two of them only used emperor-grade Jade Royal Flowers, their transcendent gene quality was also low, so their cultivation speed was still quite fast. Lu Yuan could understand.

“It’s not bad for me either,” he said with a smile.

“Yes.” Si Tingyu nodded. “If that’s the case, then the Origin Time will take at most a year or so before I can raise my degree of honing to perfection. After that, I can consider the problem of breaking the genetic constraint.”

At this point, Li Qinghe looked troubled.

“At emperor level, there are fewer raw stones. If I want to break the gene lock, I’ll have to take another path.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said with a smile, “How about we go to the Emperor List?”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes. We might be stronger than the average Combat Emperor, but the Combat Emperors on the King Pound List must have several emperor class transcendent genes. We can’t go up even if we want to.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled. “Then, come and find me after you have tempered your degree to perfection. Maybe there will be a way then.”

Although Sister Qinghe and his teacher’s transcendent geno points were slightly lower, if they were low, he could use a geno armament to make up for it.

Lu Yuan had prepared some tier 6 monarch class geno armaments for them, so they could still win.

Anyway, there was no harm in trying.

“What exactly are you planning to prepare for us, Little Brother Yuan?” Li Qinghe asked curiously. “Why are you being so mysterious?”

“You’ll know when the time comes.” Lu Yuan smiled.

“Tsk ~~ I don’t even want to say it.”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips.

Although Si Tingyu was also a little curious, she was not the kind of person who would ask out of curiosity.

Seeing that Lu Yuan did not say much, she did not think about it anymore.

The three of them talked as they moved toward the escape room.

The Heaven Repairing City was similar to the White Cloud City. They also had rooms to escape from.

After arriving at the room, the three of them paid the Spiritual Crystals and left Planet Daqi.

In the real world, in the Genius Camp.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan appeared in the dormitory room.

He looked out of the window. It was still daytime. Lu Yuan stretched lazily, then took a step forward and disappeared from the room.

In front of Si Tingyu’s dormitory, Lu Yuan knocked on the door. The door opened quickly and Si Tingyu walked out.

She was wearing a white shirt and beige trousers, showing off her figure perfectly, especially her broad chest. Lu Yuan could not help but take another look at her.

Si Tingyu noticed Lu Yuan’s gaze and glared at him. Her expression was still serious, but there was a hint of redness.

“.. Don’t look at me like that.”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and silently looked away.

“I couldn’t control it. Mentor, let’s go.”

Lu Yuan grabbed Si Tingyu’s shoulder and arrived at Li Qinghe’s small villa in the White Willow District.

Li Qinghe was already prepared and was sitting on the sofa. When she saw the two of them, she stood up and said with a smile,

“I heard that the Heaven Abyss Saint is currently in the Maple Royal Palace. My old master and the old master of the Si family are both there. Shall we head over now?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Lu Yuan then brought Li Qinghe along. The three of them disappeared from where they were and appeared at the entrance of the Red Maple Palace.

The guards at the door naturally recognized them. After seeing the three of them, they all bowed respectfully.

“Your Royal Highness, Elder Li, Elder Lu.”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly, and the three of them walked in.

After entering, the three of them flew toward the small mountain behind the palace.

Soon, they arrived at the entrance of the small courtyard where Si Qi lived.

Si Tingyu knocked on the door and said respectfully,

“Ancestor, we’re here.”

The door opened and a voice sounded from inside.

“Come in.”

Lu Yuan and the other two walked in and saw Si Qi and Li Xinghai sitting in the hall. Other than the two of them, there was also a handsome cat man with pitch-black eyes.

This person was the Heaven Abyss Saint that Lu Yuan had met before, the ancestor of the Yeye family.

Heaven Abyss Saint sat at the head of the table while Li Xinghe and Si Qi sat below.

After all, the Heaven Abyss Saint was a Battle-Saint. He was one of the top experts in the entire White Cloud Star Field. In comparison, the status of a Battle-Emperor was inferior to a Battle-Saint.

When the Heaven Abyss Saint saw Lu Yuan, his eyes lit up. He smiled at Lu Yuan and nodded.

“Ah Yuan is here?”

Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and Si Tingyu walked into the hall. Just as Lu Yuan was about to reply, his body suddenly froze, and a look of shock appeared in his eyes.

The Evolution Cube in his body actually trembled slightly.

This …

Lu Yuan was a little shocked.

Was there a mutation phenomenon here?

Or was it corroded by the mutation?

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across Li Xinghai, Si Qi, and Heaven Abyss Saint.

For a moment, he felt very complicated and did not know what to say.

These three old men were very concerned about him, and they were all relatives of the girls Lu Yuan cared about. How could they have been corrupted by the mutation?

Who was it?

If it was Li Xinghai and Si Qi, the two old men, it would probably be the green dog from before. It might cause Li Xinghai and Si Qi to be corroded.

However, Lu Yuan did not notice this at that time.

Was it because the mutation phenomenon was relatively shallow at that time?

It could also be the Heaven Abyss Saint. Lu Yuan recalled the mutation phenomenon in the Valley of Night.

In the end, the Heaven Abyss Saint was also injured when he fought with the meatball.

Lu Yuan thought of many things in his mind.

However, the Evolution Cube’s vibration was very slight now. He did not know if it was because the mutation corrosion was not deep. If it was, there might be a way to save it.

What he needed to confirm now was who had the problem.

Lu Yuan thought about it and a smile appeared on his face. He said,

“Lord Heaven Abyss Saint, long time no see.”

Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and said,

“I haven’t seen you in such a short time, and you’ve already become a Battle Monarch. If I hadn’t heard Yeye mention it, I wouldn’t have believed it. Oh right, if you come to the upper layer of the Land of Origin and have any difficulties, you can come to me.”

Lu Yuan was touched. He smiled and nodded.

“I understand, Lord Heaven Abyss Saint. This time, I have to thank you for coming over to solve the mutation phenomenon here.”

Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and said nonchalantly, ”

“Mutation is something that all races have to be wary of. Daqi Planet is in White Cloud Galaxy. Since I’m a Saint of White Cloud Galaxy, I’ll definitely take action if something happens here. Of course, Ah Yuan, you’re here too. For Yeye, I won’t just stand by and do nothing. Hahaha.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu glanced at Lu Yuan when they heard the Heaven Abyss Saint’s hearty laughter.

They naturally knew about this catgirl Yeye, but they didn’t know much about her and didn’t have much contact with her.

He didn’t expect to encounter the Saint behind the catwoman here.

Even Li Xinghai and Si Qi looked at each other, their expressions slightly strange.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 592 - 592 Wings of Light 1

592 Wings of Light 1

Lu Yuan sensed their gazes and felt a little awkward.

At this moment, Si Qi smiled and said,

“Lord Heaven Abyss Saint, I’m afraid you’ve made a wasted trip this time. The mutated beast from before had reached the Saint level, but it was killed by an unknown Saint who passed by…If not for him, we probably wouldn’t have been able to wait for you to come.”

“Hmm? A Saint-level mutated beast? Killed by a passing battle saint?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint was stunned. He looked at Si Qi and Li Xinghai in surprise. He had just arrived and had yet to understand the situation.

The Heaven Abyss Saint had thought that the mutated beast was still in the incubation period. He did not expect it to be gone.

Upon hearing Si Qi’s words, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu stole a glance at Lu Yuan. They knew that the mysterious expert was Lu Yuan.

However, since Lu Yuan didn’t plan to tell anyone, they naturally wouldn’t say anything.

Seeing the Heaven Abyss Saint’s confusion, Li Xinghai and Si Qi explained what had happened.

Heaven Abyss Saint’s expression changed when he heard their conversation. He frowned from time to time.

After the two of them finished speaking, the Heaven Abyss Saint lowered his head and muttered,

“.. He had a saint-tier darkness-type transcendent gene, as well as a space-type and light-type transcendent gene? There seemed to be no one in White Cloud City who could match such a Saint. No, even in Heaven Repairing City, I’ve never met such a Saint. Strange…

Could it be a new Saint?”

Heaven Abyss Saint was confused.

Seeing that the Heaven Abyss Saint didn’t recognize the mysterious expert, Si Qi revealed a regretful expression. ”

“So you don’t know Lord Heaven Abyss Saint either. I originally wanted to thank that mysterious Saint, but unfortunately, I don’t know his identity.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint shook his head with a smile. “Since he doesn’t want to show himself, I’m afraid he won’t mind your gratitude. It’s enough to have this kind of heart.”

Li Xinghai and Si Qi both nodded slightly.

Si Qi said,

“Although the mutated beast has been killed, we still have to thank you for taking the time to come to our Daqi Planet. I’ll get someone to prepare delicious food later to welcome you. You can stay here for a while. What do you think?”

Heaven Abyss Saint thought for a moment and smiled.

“That’s good. We’ll stay here for two days and rest. We’ll go back the day after tomorrow.”

Hearing this, Si Qi and Li Xinghai both smiled.

Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Ah Yuan, accompany me out for a walk?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He didn’t expect the Heaven Abyss Saint to let him accompany him out for a walk.

However, Lu Yuan also understood that the Heaven Abyss Saint was quite concerned about him, so he smiled and nodded. “Alright.”

“Then, Ah Yuan, you should accompany Lord Heaven Abyss Saint. If you need anything, you can tell me.”

Si Qi said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded and left the small courtyard with the Heaven Abyss Saint.

The two of them slowly walked out of the palace. The Heaven Abyss Saint seemed very relaxed. He looked at the beautiful scenery in the palace courtyard and smiled leisurely.

Lu Yuan’s feelings were very complicated when he saw the changes in Heaven Abyss Saint.

After leaving the small courtyard, the Evolution Cube in his body was still vibrating.

Clearly, there was something wrong with the Heaven Abyss Saint’s body.

Was it the situation in the Valley of Darkness?

Lu Yuan had some guesses in his heart, but he was not completely sure.

After all, there were too many mutations in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. With the Heaven Abyss Saint’s strength, he would obviously frequently appear in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. Perhaps it was because of the problems he had left behind in the Land of Origin.

The Evolution Cube’s vibration was very small, which meant that the mutation was not serious. However, if it was left alone, it might become serious.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was Yeye’s ancestor and the pillar of the Heaven Abyss Empire. If something happened to the Heaven Abyss Saint, the Heaven Abyss Empire would be in chaos. Yeye would be devastated.

Lu Yuan’s heart was solemn as he wondered if he could deal with the Heaven Abyss Saint’s mutation.

“Ah Yuan, what are you thinking about? You seem a little unhappy?”

Heaven Abyss Saint noticed Lu Yuan’s expression and asked with a smile.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and smiled.

“What is it? I’ve lived longer than you. Tell me, maybe my experience can help.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint was still smiling like a kind old man. Of course, he looked young and handsome.

Lu Yuan smiled and shook his head.

“It’s good that you understand.”

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and didn’t ask any further.

Then, a wicked smile appeared on his face.

“By the way, how are you and Yeye doing recently? Is there any progress?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly. He did not expect the Heaven Abyss Saint to mention this. He said embarrassedly,

“It’s still normal. Everyone is busy cultivating. We only gather when we’re free and go to various places to eat delicious food every night.”

“Tsk…” Heaven Abyss Saint clicked his tongue and said,

“You have to be more proactive, understand?”

“Cough cough…I understand.”

“You are now a Battle Monarch. Have you gone to the upper levels of the Land of Origin?”

“I’m currently in the upper level of the Land of Origin. I just went there a few days ago. I went to the Dark Night Forest before, but I didn’t expect to encounter the source of the Mutation.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 593 - 593 Wings of Light 2

593 Wings of Light 2

Heaven Abyss Saint raised his eyebrows. “Mutation source? That’s still quite dangerous. How about it? How do you feel about the upper and lower levels?”

“The difference is still very big. The upper level was even more desolate, and there were mutated beasts everywhere. Spatial rifts appear in the sky from time to time. It seems that the space is very unstable.”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but sigh.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s sigh, the Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and sighed. He said,

“That’s right. There’s not much time left. It would be great if your generation could grow up as soon as possible. It won’t be long before a large-scale mutation disaster will appear in the upper levels of the Land of Origin.”

Lu Yuan thought of the situation with the Order of Natural Disaster and his expression was a little strange. He thought that it wouldn’t take too long.

As the two of them talked, they left the Imperial Palace and went to the Imperial Capital for a stroll.

They only returned at night to attend the banquet for the Heaven Abyss Saint.

There were very few people at the banquet. There were only a few direct descendants of the Battle Emperor clan, including Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Li Qinghe, Si Tingfeng, Si Tinglei, and the others.

Heaven Abyss Saint and the Battle Emperors sat at the front, while the younger generation sat at another table.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca sat on either side of Lu Yuan.

Rebecca looked at Heaven Abyss Saint, who was sitting on the seat of honor, and there was a trace of excitement on her pretty face. She secretly tugged at the corner of Lu Yuan’s clothes and transmitted her voice.

“Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan, I didn’t expect that we would be able to see a Battle-saint at such a close distance! This is a battle saint!”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and looked at Rebecca speechlessly.

I’m a genius who has killed several Battle-Saints, alright? I’ve never seen you so excited.

However, Lu Yuan had never mentioned this before. If he did, Rebecca would probably be shocked.

Si Tingxue’s pretty face was cold as she ate her dinner slowly. She looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of curiosity in her blue eyes.

“Ah Yuan, you went to the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds? What do you think?”

Upon hearing Si Tingxue’s words, even Si Tingfeng and Si Tinglei, as well as the younger generation of the Si and Li families that Lu Yuan was not familiar with, looked over with curiosity in their eyes.

Si Tingfeng smiled. “That’s right, Ah Yuan. I heard from Sister that it’s very dangerous there. If you’re not careful, you might die. Is that true?”

Si Tingfeng seemed to be in a good mood. His punishment for Tong Menghan had expired, and he could play again.

Furthermore, Mag had also gone to his place, so it was obvious that he was very happy to have a friend with him.

Compared to Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe who were Combat Emperors, these people had never been to the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds.

Seeing their curiosity, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“It’s indeed quite dangerous. You guys know about mutated beasts, right? There are quite a few in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. If you’re unlucky enough to encounter them, you might die.”

Upon hearing this, many of the younger generation who were still battle generals and battle reverends sucked in a breath of cold air. They felt that it was a little scary, but they soon felt that this matter was too far away from them.

Si Tingxue was silent for a while. She looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“I’ve broken through to the battle King state. Do I have to go to the upper levels?”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue in surprise. This ice cube actually asked for his opinion?

He was not the only one. Si Tingfeng and the others, who were most familiar with Si Tingxue, looked as if they had seen a ghost.

They knew how cold and stubborn Si Tingxue was. They did not expect her to ask for Lu Yuan’s opinion.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then smiled. “If you want to go, I’ll introduce you to a few friends. In addition to Rebecca, if the few of you are near Heaven Repairing City, there won’t be any problem. I’ll prepare some things for you then.”

Lu Yuan planned to introduce Yeye, Amy, and Wang Lingling to Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

With their talent, they should be able to mix in the upper echelons of the Origin Source Grounds.

Of course, Lu Yuan would prepare some high-quality geno armaments for them. They could even have a King-class or Saint-class one-time-use charm. They wouldn’t be in much danger.

Well … They didn’t seem to have a powerful Guardian Element, but they could summon Elemental Warriors and the like, so it wasn’t a big problem.

Si Tingxue’s eyes lit up when she heard Lu Yuan’s words. She nodded slightly and a smile appeared on her pretty face.

Li Qinghe, who was listening to the conversation, smiled and said,

“When the time comes, let Tingxue and the others come with us first. We can bring them to hunt fierce beasts.”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly.

When Si Tingfeng heard this, he looked at Si Tingyu with anticipation and said, ”

“Royal Sister, if I break through to the Battle King realm, can I go with you?”

Si Tingyu glanced at Si Tingfeng and said, “When you break through to the Battle King realm, we will all be Battle Emperors.”

Si Tingfeng was speechless.

The corner of his mouth twitched, and his face turned dark.

Si Tinglei mocked Si Tingfeng. “Haha, you overestimate yourself.”

The banquet lasted until late at night, and everyone went back.

As it was too late, Lu Yuan followed Li Qinghe back to the villa in the White Willow District. Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca also followed.

After Lu Yuan washed up, he lay on the bed and looked at the dark night outside the window.

After a while, a sharp look flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes as he stood up.

He took a step forward and disappeared from where he was. In the next moment, Lu Yuan appeared in a vacuum a certain distance away from Great Revelation.

Silvery-white rings of space appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. They stacked up like spatial doors condensing in his eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 594 - 594 Wings of Light 3

594 Wings of Light 3

This was the realization of the Space Walker. Lu Yuan used his combat skill with all his might. In the next moment, in a gorgeous guest room in the Red Maple Palace of Daqi Planet, the Heaven Abyss Saint who had returned to his room suddenly disappeared from where he was and appeared in the vacuum.

The Heaven Abyss Saint, who had just appeared, was surrounded by black fog. His expression was extremely solemn.

As a battle sage, he had noticed the problem the moment he was teleported.

However, what shocked the Heaven Abyss Saint was that even though he sensed the problem, he was still unable to resist the spatial transfer.

This meant that the other party was an expert with an extremely powerful space-type gene.

Although the Heaven Abyss Saint couldn’t resist being teleported, it didn’t stop him from being vigilant and protecting himself.

As soon as he appeared, he looked around. Then, he saw a pitch-black fog emerge from the void and surround him.

Heaven Abyss Saint frowned slightly and his expression darkened.

“Domain? Saint level Darkness Force…”

He looked around. As a saint with the power of darkness, the Shadow Sacred Region couldn’t block the perception of the Heaven Abyss Saint, but he didn’t find anyone in the domain.

A long sword appeared in Heaven Abyss Saint’s hand as he said coldly,

“Possessing the Power of Space and the Power of Darkness…You’re the one who defeated that saint-tier mutated beast, right? Why don’t you come out and meet me?”

At this moment, an illusory voice sounded in the Umbra Sacred Zone,

“Heaven Abyss Saint, your body has been corroded. Do you know that?”

The Heaven Abyss Saint’s expression changed when he heard that. A twisted shadow appeared in his dark eyes.

“How did you know?” he asked through gritted teeth.

The illusory voice didn’t answer. It only said,

“I want to try to get rid of the mutation in your body. Can you cooperate with me?”

Heaven Abyss Saint narrowed his eyes, his expression changing.

“How do I know if you really want to help me remove the mutation? Moreover, since you’re a Saint, you should know how difficult it is to remove the Mutation Erosion … You have the power of light…”

The Heaven Abyss Saint seemed to recall Si Qi’s description of this expert, and a faint light appeared in his eyes.

Perhaps there was some hope?

Then, he gritted his teeth and said,

“How?”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan, who was hiding in the Shadow Holy Region, heaved a sigh of relief.

To be honest, if possible, Lu Yuan really did not want to fight with the Heaven Abyss Saint. It was not that Lu Yuan was afraid of the Heaven Abyss Saint. In fact, with Lu Yuan’s current strength, even if the Heaven Abyss Saint had the power of darkness, which greatly reduced the effect of Lu Yuan’s Dark Shadow Holy Region, he felt that he had at least a 50% chance of winning against the Heaven Abyss Saint.

After all, his geno armament was stronger now, and he had more tricks up his sleeve. Plus, he had perfected his Star Body. His basic power had improved a lot.

However, Heaven Abyss Saint was good to Lu Yuan after all. Moreover, he was Yeye’s elder. It was better not to fight if possible.

Lu Yuan did not continue to speak. The next moment, his spiritual power surged and he used the Wings of Light with all his strength. Six pairs of huge wings of light appeared behind Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan’s hair turned from black to platinum, a slender cross appeared on his forehead, and golden flames burned in his pitch-black eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 595 - 595 Flesh and Blood 1

595 Flesh and Blood 1

Lu Yuan controlled the power of light and condensed a golden mask on his face. His body was also completely enveloped in the power of light.

For now, he didn’t want the Heaven Abyss Saint to know that he had the strength of a battle sage.

This wasn’t like Sister Qinghe and his mentor. Lu Yuan was more familiar with them and trusted them more. However, Lu Yuan still felt that he should hide a little from the Heaven Abyss Saint.

The Dark Shadow Sacred Domain slowly dissipated. The vigilant Heaven Abyss Saint immediately saw the figure shrouded in light. His pupils constricted, and his eyes were filled with surprise.

What a powerful and dense light energy!

Another saint-tier transcendent gene?

The Heaven Abyss Saint was extremely shocked. Based on his own experience, this guy’s spatial power and dark power were definitely at the saint level. He didn’t expect that even his light power was at the saint level!

A Battle-Saint with three saint-level genes?

Where did this monster come from?

After sensing the dense power of light, wisps of black fog circulated in his eyes. His expression suddenly became ferocious, and a killing intent suddenly appeared in his heart. Then, he froze on the spot and slightly exhaled to calm down the killing intent. He said,

“The power of light…You really are the mysterious Battle-Saint who defeated the Saint Rank mutated beast.”

Lu Yuan did not answer. He smiled faintly and said,

“My power of light has a strong purifying ability. I’ll try to see if I can purify the corrosive phenomenon in your body. I hope you won’t resist.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint’s eyes flashed, and he nodded slightly.

“Alright.”

Even though he said that, the Heaven Abyss Saint remained vigilant. If anything happened to this mysterious Battle-Saint, he would retaliate immediately.

Lu Yuan didn’t care that Heaven Abyss Saint was on guard. Golden light flowed in his hand. In the next moment, a dense power of light shot toward Heaven Abyss Saint and enveloped him.

“Humph!”

The Heaven Abyss Saint grunted. His body shook slightly, and the killing intent in his heart rose again. It was as if he wanted him to kill this Saint with the power of light as soon as possible.

In the next moment, wisps of strange black mist seeped out from the surface of his body.

As the black fog seeped out, ear-piercing screams could be heard.

The black mist bared its fangs and brandished its claws, clinging onto the Heaven Abyss Saint’s body as if it was unwilling to leave his body.

Heaven Abyss Saint frowned and his face was pale. He used his will to control his killing intent and not make any drastic moves.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. The spiritual power in his body surged and increased the use of the power of light.

In the next moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s expression changed. There were many bloody wounds on his body.

Blood spurted out from the wounds, and the blood had traces of black light.

At the same time, Heaven Abyss Saint coughed violently.

Every time he coughed, he would spit out some flesh.

The flesh squirmed as if it was alive. It looked extremely strange.

As more and more light power entered his body, he suddenly let out a low growl and revealed a pained expression.

The killing intent in his mind was almost boiling, and it was hard to control.

His body even trembled slightly as he gritted his teeth and held on.

Seeing this scene, Lu Yuan’s expression slowly turned solemn, but he did not stop.

This mutation erosion was very stubborn. If Lu Yuan stopped now, all his efforts to remove the mutation power would be in vain.

“Ah!”

The intense pain made the Heaven Abyss Saint’s expression turn ferocious. He let out a painful growl and the spiritual energy in his body began to slowly surge.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he shouted in a low voice,

“Heaven Abyss Saint! You don’t want to be completely corrupted by the mutation and become a mutated person, right? Think about the Heavenly Underworld Empire.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint’s body stiffened when he heard that. The black mist in his eyes stopped spreading.

At that moment, the black mist around Heaven Abyss Saint exploded. His arm exploded, and even his geno armament couldn’t withstand it. Cracks appeared on his arm.

It was an explosion from the inside.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan almost stopped what he was doing.

It was obvious that the mutation had fused with the Heaven Abyss Saint’s flesh and blood. It was extremely difficult to remove it completely. If it was not done well, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s body might collapse.

Lu Yuan didn’t know if the Heaven Abyss Saint’s mind would still be intact if his body collapsed. If his mind couldn’t be preserved, Lu Yuan wouldn’t be able to cure the Heaven Abyss Saint even if he used Life Gift.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and thought about whether he should choose to suppress it first and then use other methods to eradicate it later.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s hoarse voice sounded, ”

“Continue!”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at Heaven Abyss Saint’s pained face.

“If I am mutated, the impact on the Heaven Abyss Empire will be too great. Perhaps the Heaven Abyss Empire will be destroyed because of me. Continue, I can handle it.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint continued to speak. If there was no effect before, he might have stopped. However, under the power of light, he could clearly feel that the extent of his mutation corrosion was decreasing bit by bit. This made him feel as if he had seen light in the darkness and chose to continue.

Lu Yuan looked at the Heaven Abyss Saint. After a moment of silence, he did not choose to give up. Instead, he continued to use the power of light to purify the Heaven Abyss Saint.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 596 - 596 Flesh and Blood 2

596 Flesh and Blood 2

As if sensing the determination of the Heaven Abyss Saint, strange bulges suddenly appeared on his leather armor, especially on his abdomen. It became extremely huge, like a pregnant woman who was nine months pregnant.

At the same time, the black fog around the Heaven Abyss Saint circulated. His aura was even stronger than before, and the strange roars kept appearing.

At this moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s stomach suddenly exploded. Even his leather armor had a huge crack, and the hole inside could be seen.

Lu Yuan could even see the starry sky behind the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Other than his abdomen, many areas around him exploded, and blood and flesh spurted out.

The exploded flesh and blood separated from the Heaven Abyss Saint’s body and formed a meatball. The meatball was surrounded by black fog and escaped the range of the light power. It kept fluctuating and a powerful aura spread out.

Lu Yuan glanced at the Heaven Abyss Saint whose aura was rapidly weakening.

The explosion this time almost caused the Heaven Abyss Saint to die. The mutation invaded the Heaven Abyss Saint’s body, and he actually had his own consciousness.

It was probably unwilling to be purified by the power of light, so this strange meatball chose to leave the Heaven Abyss Saint.

This also took away the Heaven Abyss Saint’s life force.

This was something Lu Yuan did not expect.

Not only Lu Yuan, but even the Heaven Abyss Saint did not expect his body to suddenly explode. His face turned extremely pale. Feeling the dissipation of his vitality, he opened his mouth, wanting to say something.

He felt that he was going to die. He wanted to say his last words, hoping that the Saint in front of him could help him pass them on.

At this moment, green light swirled and enveloped Heaven Abyss Saint.

The Heaven Abyss Saint felt his life force stabilize. The flesh on the terrifying wound squirmed and quickly recovered.

As the terrifying wound healed, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s vitality began to recover rapidly.

Sensing his injuries rapidly recovering, the Heaven Abyss Saint was dumbfounded.

Although the Heaven Abyss Saint didn’t expect his body to suddenly explode, the meatball had taken away almost all of his life force and caused him to suffer such serious injuries. He was already dead, but he didn’t expect to survive.

This dense life force…A Saint-level life-type transcendent gene?

That was already four saint transcendent genes.

Who was this Battle-Saint?

Heaven Abyss Saint’s face gradually turned red, but his heart was at a loss. He looked at the mysterious Battle-Saint who was still shrouded in light in the distance and became more curious about the identity of this Battle-Saint.

At this moment, the meatball that had left the Heaven Abyss Saint suddenly squirmed and turned into a catman that looked exactly like the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Strands of black mist swirled around the cat. Its eyes were pitch-black and cold. It looked no different from the Heaven Abyss Saint.

However, after careful observation, Lu Yuan found that the black fog around this newly appeared cat-man had a little more evil aura than the ordinary power of darkness.

In addition, perhaps because it had matured earlier, the aura of this catman was slightly weaker than that of the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Lu Yuan glanced at the cat-man, and darkness appeared in the void again, enveloping the cat-man. At the same time, shadow avatars appeared in the Shadow Holy Region and used spatial power to freeze the cat-man in place.

For a moment, the catman was immobilized by the hundreds of shadow avatars.

After refining a saint gene to perfection, Lu Yuan’s strength had improved quite a bit. He was able to control a saint on the spot with just the power of space.

The Heaven Abyss Saint gradually recovered. When he saw the meatball turn into his appearance, the corner of his mouth twitched.

When he saw the cat-man being suppressed by the mysterious Battle-Saint, a complicated expression appeared on his face.

This battle sage was very powerful.

The wound on the Heaven Abyss Saint’s abdomen had completely healed. It was because a large amount of power had been taken away that he looked very weak.

He exhaled slightly and looked at Lu Yuan, saying,

“Thank you very much. Who are you? I owe you my life. If you need any help in the future, just tell me.”

Lu Yuan’s body was enveloped by the power of light. He glanced at Heaven Abyss Saint and said in an illusory voice,

“You’re welcome. If you are mutated, it will be a disaster for the entire White Cloud Space Zone.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint smiled bitterly and nodded at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan looked at the Dark Sanctuary at the side. With a thought, his shadow clones turned into flowing lights and disappeared from where they were. Sword light flashed and drowned the cat-man who was like the Heaven Abyss Saint.

The cat man who was already under control was unable to put up any effective resistance and was easily cut into pieces.

The Shadow Holy Domain dissipated, leaving all the fragments in place. Lu Yuan raised his hand, and the power of light burned into flames, covering the fragments, wanting to burn them into ashes.

The corner of Heaven Abyss Saint’s mouth twitched when he saw the burning flames of light.

The Heaven Abyss Saint felt strange when he thought about how the flesh and blood came from his body.

Soon, the flesh turned into ashes and disappeared into the vacuum.

Lu Yuan felt an unknown aura that was not too strong fuse into his body.

This unknown aura was much weaker than the Saint Rank mutated beast he had encountered in the Dark Night Forest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 597 - 597 Flesh and Blood 3

597 Flesh and Blood 3

However, Lu Yuan was not too disappointed.

After all, this catman’s strength had barely reached the Saint level. There was a big gap between it and the few Saint mutated beasts from before.

Moreover, this thing was obviously not mature yet. It was normal for there to be less unknown aura.

Lu Yuan stopped thinking about it. He looked at the Heaven Abyss Saint and said indifferently,

“I’ll send you back.”

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded slightly and said,

“Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

Lu Yuan nodded. With a thought, the void around the Heaven Abyss Saint fluctuated, and his body disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, Heaven Abyss Saint appeared in the guest room of the Red Maple Imperial Palace.

He looked around at the familiar environment, and a relieved smile appeared on his handsome face.

To be honest, when the Heaven Abyss Saint found out that he had been corroded by the Mutation, he felt extremely tormented.

It was too difficult to remove the Mutation Erosion. He was not very confident.

If something were to happen to him, the future of the Heavenly Underworld Empire would be very difficult.

As a Saint-level force, the Heaven Abyss Empire had a huge starfield force. If he died, the surrounding forces would pounce on him like hungry wolves, wanting to bite off a piece of meat from the Heaven Abyss Empire.

Moreover, it was not as if the Heaven Abyss Empire did not have any hostile races. At that time, even the royal family would be in great danger.

One of the reasons why the Heaven Abyss Saint came here was to give the imperial family a way out.

After all, Heaven Abyss Saint knew that with Lu Yuan’s talent and strength, if nothing unexpected happened in the future, he would definitely become a Battle-Saint. There might even be hope for him to become a War God.

Although his current strength had not reached its peak, if something really happened to him, he could secretly send Yeye here and let Lu Yuan take care of her.

Yeye was the most talented descendant of the Heaven Abyss Catman clan. Together with Lu Yuan, if the two of them could become Battle-Saints, they would definitely be able to restore the country.

Of course, the Heaven Abyss Saint only knew Lu Yuan through Yeye. He had only seen Lu Yuan once.

He had come to Daqi Planet in the hope of understanding Lu Yuan. Today’s exchange had given Heaven Abyss Saint a lot of understanding of Lu Yuan, and he was somewhat relieved.

He originally planned to entrust Yeye to Lu Yuan before leaving Daqi, but he could only say that he was not destined to die. He did not expect that he would recover.

The Heaven Abyss Saint felt complicated. He was even more curious about that mysterious Battle-Saint.

According to what Si Qi and the others had said, the Saint had killed the Saint Rank mutated beast for some time. If he was really passing by, then the Saint should have left by now.

Since he was still staying on Planet Daqi, could it be that there was something here that attracted him?

Or … Could it be that he had been living in seclusion on Planet Great Enlightenment?

In the entire universe, experts were as common as clouds. It was also possible that some experts liked to live in seclusion.

Heaven Abyss Saint shook his head slightly and stopped thinking about it. To him, it was a great thing that he could get rid of the mutation phenomenon.

In the vacuum, after Lu Yuan sent the Heaven Abyss Saint back, he disappeared from where he was and returned to his room.

After Lu Yuan and the Heaven Abyss Saint returned for a while, a black shadow suddenly appeared in the vacuum area.

It was a handsome man wearing a green robe with blood-red runes embroidered on the cuffs. He had light black skin and light gray long hair.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 598 - 598 Du Bei 1

598 Du Bei 1

After this man appeared, he swept his gaze across the area where the flames of light had burned. He raised his eyebrows slightly and suddenly disappeared from where he was and appeared in that area.

The gray-haired man reached out his hand, and wisps of light power appeared in the void.

He narrowed his eyes and muttered to himself, “The power of light…Was it the Battle-Saint mentioned in the intelligence report? Not long ago, there was a battle here. There was a familiar aura of mutation. It seemed that there was another mutation here? Interesting…In that case, that Battle-Saint is still here.”

At this point, the gray-haired man glanced at the blue planet in the distance.

In the next moment, he turned into a stream of light and disappeared from where he was, flying toward the planet.

After arriving at Planet Great Enlightenment, the gray-haired man’s body merged into the shadows and he arrived at a city immediately.

He stood on the street, and no one noticed him.

The gray-haired man raised his eyebrows slightly and laughed softly. “It’s a very ordinary planet. According to the intelligence, the strongest person on Planet Daqi was a Battle Emperor. There was no Battle Saint. According to his calculations, that Battle-Saint might be a native Battle-Saint. He had been hiding on the planet and had never made a move, so no one knew. Of course, that battle saint could also be a foreign battle sage. However, perhaps he has some relationship with this planet, so he stopped here?”

The gray-haired man swept his gaze across the area and leisurely walked on the street. As he walked, his appearance changed, turning into a very ordinary human man.

He muttered softly to himself,

“Let’s investigate that Battle-Sage first. If his strength is ordinary, I’ll take care of him myself. If his strength is strong…Then we’ll see how things go and inform the church.”

Soon, the gray-haired man arrived in front of a luxurious hotel and walked in.

….

Lu Yuan returned to his room and lay on the bed. He heaved a sigh of relief.

Originally, Lu Yuan did not have full confidence in dealing with the Heaven Abyss Saint’s mutation. Now that he had dealt with it, Lu Yuan could finally put down his worries.

He could cultivate in peace now.

With Lu Yuan’s current cultivation, even if he did not die from the Land of Origin, it would take more than two weeks for the light door to be repaired. During this period of time, he naturally needed to cultivate well.

Of course, if they were killed by mutated beasts in the upper level of the Land of Origin, they would not need to consider the problem of restoring the light door.

During these two weeks, Lu Yuan absorbed spirit power at night to refine Life Gift. During the day, he sparred with Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu. Sometimes, he would also spar with Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

After the Heaven Abyss Saint’s mutation corrosion was removed, although the Heaven Abyss Saint looked no different, Lu Yuan could still see that his mood seemed to have improved a lot.

After touring the Red Maple Empire for two days, he bid farewell and left. Before he left, he even invited Lu Yuan to visit the Heavenly Underworld Star.

Lu Yuan had obtained the coordinates of the Heavenly Underworld Star from the Heavenly Underworld Saint. With his current spatial power, it would not take long for him to reach the Heavenly Underworld Star.

After all, the space-type transcendent gene was extremely fast. Even if Lu Yuan wanted to cross the entire White Cloud Star Field, he would not need half a day.

This was also based on the premise that Lu Yuan had unlimited spiritual power. If it was other space-type genetic warriors, they would still have time to recover their spiritual power.

….

Two weeks later, in the upper layer of the Land of Origin, Heaven Repairing City.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and Si Tingyu appeared outside the room.

The three of them looked at each other and smiled.

Li Qinghe smiled. “I’m finally back. I’m going to cultivate and finish using up all those Jade Royal Flowers as soon as possible. I should be able to break through to the Battle Emperor state by then.”

“Me too.” Si Tingyu nodded.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Then let’s go to the martial arts dojo.”

Lu Yuan brought Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu out of the hall using space movement and arrived in front of the martial arts dojo.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu went to the gravity room. Lu Yuan was about to go cultivate when he suddenly thought of some treasures that had been auctioned off previously. He wondered if they had been auctioned off.

A trace of anticipation flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He did not go directly to the gravity room. Instead, he disappeared from where he was and arrived at the auction house.

After finding a private room, Lu Yuan quickly saw the information of the items that had been put up for auction. He realized that more than half of the items had been sold.

These included monarch class transcendent genes, rank 6 and 7 high-quality geno armaments, gene serums, and one-time use charms.

In total, there were more than 40 million Level Eight Spiritual Crystals.

This was a rather large number.

What made Lu Yuan feel a little regretful was that he had only sold three emperor class transcendent genes. The rest had not been sold yet.

Lu Yuan could understand this. Although there were fewer channels to obtain monarch grade transcendent genes, merit points could still be exchanged. The advantage of Lu Yuan’s monarch grade transcendent genes was that they were affordable. Moreover, they used spirit crystals and were not as difficult to obtain as merit points.

Even so, the ones he auctioned off were the ones with decent abilities.

Some of the ordinary monarch class transcendent genes might not even be auctioned off. After all, Battle Emperors had enough time to accumulate merit points and spirit crystals. They would definitely hope to obtain a monarch class transcendent gene that was most suitable for them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 599 - 599 Du Bei 2

599 Du Bei 2

This was related to his own strength.

Lu Yuan was already prepared and was not surprised.

The only thing that made Lu Yuan’s heart ache was that this was Heaven Repairing City, the upper level of the Land of Origin, not White Cloud City. There was no ranking list, so Lu Yuan could not use the ranking list to obtain the privilege of the auction house to be free of intermediary fees. He even had to pay an intermediary fee for nothing.

The middleman fee in Heaven Repairing City was much cheaper than the lower tiers, only requiring 5% of the total.

Even so, Lu Yuan still had to pay a middleman fee of more than two million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals.

This was a large sum of spiritual crystals, which made Lu Yuan feel extremely pained.

However, this was something that could not be helped.

Lu Yuan withdrew all the spiritual crystals.

If all these spiritual crystals were used to evolve the Jade Royal Flower, Lu Yuan could evolve about 200 saint-grade Jade Royal Flowers, which was equivalent to more than 20 million level 8 spiritual crystals. It was almost enough for Lu Yuan to refine most of his transcendent-grade genes to perfection.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and bought some low-quality treasures from the auction house to evolve. Then, he continued to auction and accumulate spiritual crystals.

After that, Lu Yuan returned to the martial arts hall and began to cultivate.

If the Life Gift Transcendent Gene was to be refined to perfection, it would require about five million level 8 spiritual crystals. Lu Yuan still needed about four million. With his absorption speed of 5,000 level 8 spiritual crystals per hour, he would be able to refine it to perfection in about two months.

In other words, Lu Yuan could leave the Land of Origin only after refining the Gift of Life to perfection.

Lu Yuan began to cultivate in peace.

….

In the real world.

Red Maple Empire border city, Le Nan City.

In the presidential suite on the top floor of the most luxurious hotel in Lenan City, the Sixth Apostle of the Order of Natural Disaster stood in front of the French windows, looking down at the ordinary people coming and going below. His human face was indifferent.

Right at this moment, there was a knock on the door. Du Bei said indifferently,

“Come in.”

The door opened and a beautiful girl walked in. She knelt on one knee and said with a fanatical expression,

“Sir, we’ve already investigated. The mutated beast you mentioned seems to have a very powerful devouring ability. At that time, it devoured a few large cities and was severely injured by a group of Battle Emperor. After that, it never appeared again.”

“He was severely injured by a group of Battle Emperors?”

Du Bei looked at the pedestrians below and muttered to himself. Then, he sneered,

“The mighty Gaston Demon Hound was actually heavily injured by a group of Battle Emperors? Was it just born?”

The beautiful girl didn’t say anything and just lowered her head.

After the atmosphere in the room fell silent for a while, Du Bei narrowed his eyes and said indifferently,

“Right, why is that Heaven Abyss Saint here?”

On the second day after Du Bei arrived at Planet Daqi, he sensed the powerful aura of the Heaven Abyss Saint. He did not make a move. After all, his mission was only to find the Battle-Saint who killed the Gaston Demon Hound.

The Order of Natural Disaster had a file on the Heaven Abyss Saint. He was very powerful, and even Dubei was not confident that he could win. He would not provoke him if he could avoid unnecessary trouble.

However, he was still curious as to why Heaven Abyss Saint would appear on a small planet like Daqi.

The young lady lowered her head and said, “The Heaven Abyss Saint was invited by the Battle Emperor of the Red Maple Empire to come here to deal with the mutated beast. Because the mutated beast had already disappeared, the Heaven Abyss Saint left not long after.”

“So it’s like this…” Realization appeared in Du Bei’s eyes. “Heaven Abyss Saint was originally invited to deal with the Gaston Demon Hound, but the Gaston Demon Hound was killed by an unknown Battle-Saint, so we wasted our time. However, which mutated beast was that a few days ago?”

Du Bei was a little puzzled. On the day he arrived, he had sensed the aura of a Saint Rank mutated beast. Unfortunately, that mutated beast was too weak. It probably could not even cause trouble for the Heaven Abyss Saint.

It was better to let him eat it. He could even increase his strength a little.

“Did you find any information about the hidden Saints on Planet Daqi?”

Du Bei didn’t continue thinking about the Heaven Abyss Saint and asked instead.

“No.” The girl shook her head slightly.

“Yes … It’s unrealistic to find a Saint who has never appeared before in such a short time.”

Du Bei wasn’t surprised. He narrowed his eyes and thought for a moment.

Then, he looked at the border. It was the forbidden area that the people of the Red Maple Empire called the Endless Mountain Range.

There were quite a few forbidden zones like this on Great Enlightenment Planet. To Du Bei, who was a battle sage, it was just a very ordinary place. He felt that he might be able to stir up some trouble and force that battle sage out?

Of course, he had to plan carefully to avoid being discovered and making it difficult for him to escape.

Du Bei revealed a smile.

Then, he turned to look at the girl with a fanatical expression and slowly walked over.

He smiled and pressed his hand on the girl’s head. He said indifferently,

“Well done, I’ll give you another reward.”

Wisps of green light appeared in his hand and slowly flowed from his hand into the girl’s head.

Green lines appeared on the girl’s delicate face. Her expression was a little painful and a little happy, and the fanaticism on her face became even more intense.

A moment later, the green light slowly disappeared. The girl’s aura was much stronger than before, and it was even more strange and evil.

Excitement appeared in her eyes as she said,

“Thank you, sir.”

“Go ahead.” Du Bei smiled slightly. “Well done. I might be able to lure you into the sect in the future. I’ll give you a chance to follow me.”

“Yes, my lord!”

The young girl stood up, bowed, and retreated. After leaving the room, she carefully closed the door.

Looking at the closed door, Du Bei once again looked at the horizon through the French windows.

He thought for a moment, then casually tore open the space and stepped into it.

In the next moment, in a forest deep within the Endless Mountains, space was torn apart as Du Bei stepped out.

There happened to be an Earthbound Demon Dragon that was more than 20 meters tall and covered in black scale armor resting in the surroundings. Sensing the spatial fluctuation, it suddenly jumped up and bowed its body. It looked at Du Bei, who had walked out of the spatial rift, with some vigilance and fear. Then, it turned around and ran. Its intuition told it that this creature that had come out was not to be trifled with.

Du Bei glanced at the fleeing Earthbound Demon Dragon, and the corners of his mouth curled up into a smile.

He didn’t chase after it, nor did he make a move. He just quietly watched the Earthbound Demon Dragon escape.

In the next moment, he closed his eyes slightly. After sensing for a moment, he opened his eyes and revealed a smile.

“Is the highest level an emperor-level fierce beast? A little weak, but barely.”

Du Bei’s body disappeared from his spot.

….

In the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds, the dojo.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the gravity room.

Streaks of gray iron light were flowing around him. Around him, there was a magnificent and huge gear shadow that was constantly rotating and alternating. The terrifying aura turned into airwaves that surged in the gravity room.

A moment later, Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and the phantom of gears appeared in his eyes.

He exhaled slightly and felt the surging power in his body. Lu Yuan’s lips curled into a smile.

Lu Yuan had already refined Life Gift to perfection. Even the Mechanical Emperor had only refined more than half of it.

This took Lu Yuan about four months of origin time.

Lu Yuan’s current strength had increased significantly compared to before.

According to this progress, even if Lu Yuan couldn’t refine the Mechanical Emperor to perfection before leaving the Land of Origin, he would be able to refine it to perfection in a few days next time. At that time, there might be hope for him to refine the Space Walker to perfection as well?

Lu Yuan was naturally very satisfied with this cultivation progress.

Well … Perhaps he had to prepare to return to White Cloud City and take the reward for the Emperor Ranking List, so that he wouldn’t be too late.

At this moment, Lu Yuan paused and took out his communication crystal.

The communication crystal flashed with white light. After Lu Yuan picked up, Li Qinghe’s pretty face appeared in the crystal.

Lu Yuan was about to speak when Li Qinghe said anxiously,

“Brother Yuan, something happened again. Get out quickly.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Why is there so much going on recently?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 600 - 600 Change 1

600 Change 1

Lu Yuan got up and asked curiously,

“What happened?”

Li Qinghe said, “I don’t know why, but there have been monster hordes in many restricted areas. There have also been monster hordes in the Endless Mountains and the Icy Flame Rift at the border of our Red Maple Empire. We need experts to suppress them.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. “Another beast tide?”

Regarding the Endless Mountain Range and the Icy Flame Rift Valley, Lu Yuan’s original plan was to close the two spatial rifts in the mountain range after he broke through to the Battle Emperor Realm. This way, no more ferocious beasts would enter planet Daqi, and the two forbidden areas would no longer exist.

As for some of the ferocious beasts that were originally left behind, after all, the highest level was only an emperor-level ferocious beast. They did not pose much of a threat to Lu Yuan. It was better to give them to the genetic warriors of the Red Maple Empire as training grounds. He did not intend to destroy them all at once.

However, what Lu Yuan did not expect was that there was a beast tide now.

“I understand. I’ll come out now.”

Lu Yuan left the gravity room and walked out of the training hall. Soon, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu also walked out.

“Let’s go. The situation seems to be a little dangerous.”

Si Tingyu’s expression was grave.

Lu Yuan nodded and used space movement with the two of them, disappearing from the spot.

After the three of them arrived at the Escape Room, they paid the Spiritual Crystals and used the Escape Room to escape from the upper level of the Land of Origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan returned to the dormitory of the Genius Camp.

As soon as Lu Yuan appeared, he heard the sound of the door opening and footsteps coming from outside.

Lu Yuan opened the door and saw Yang Ping walking out.

Because Mag had also graduated, only he and Lu Yuan lived in the entire dormitory.

When Yang Ping saw Lu Yuan, his eyes lit up and he said,

“Brother Yuan, you came out too? “I heard from the school that there’s a Beast Tide at the border again. Just like a few years ago, they issued a special mission for us to resist the Beast Tide. Do you want to go?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I want to go too, but I won’t be going with you. Be careful when the time comes.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and took out a white jade charm. He handed it to Yang Ping and said with a smile,

“This is a one-time-use charm. After using it, you can summon an Emperor-level Flame Giant. If it’s really dangerous, just use it.”

Lu Yuan and Yang Ping had been friends for more than three years. Naturally, he did not want to see anything happen to Yang Ping. With Yang Ping’s current cultivation, he could at most resist the beast tide in the middle of the defense line. The strength of the emperor-level flame giant was enough for him to survive.

Yang Ping was stunned for a moment and did not react for a moment.

A moment later, he widened his eyes and looked at the talisman that Lu Yuan handed over in confusion.

“Emperor…Emperor-tier Flame Giant?”

Yang Ping’s voice was trembling.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Yang Ping was silent for a moment. Then, he took the talisman with a touched expression and said,

“Brother Yuan, I won’t say anything else. I’m afraid my strength is very weak in your eyes. However, if there’s anything you need me to do in the future, just tell me.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Alright, I understand. Go. On the premise of protecting yourself, resist more beast tides.”

“Yes, I understand.” Yang Ping nodded vigorously.

Yang Ping ran downstairs and left the dormitory.

After Yang Ping left, Lu Yuan took a step forward and disappeared.

The next moment, Lu Yuan appeared in front of Si Tingyu’s dormitory. Just as he was about to knock on the door, the door opened.

“What took you so long?” Si Tingyu asked.

“I just reminded Yang Ping.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu nodded slightly and did not say anything else.

Lu Yuan thought of something and said,

“The school is still going to issue a mission this time? Are the teachers going too?”

Si Tingyu nodded. “Yes, I’m going. I’ve received a notice that Old Yu will be leading the team. There will be many instructors who will be there to help. We have to go with them.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly and asked, “What about Sister Qinghe?”

“The Beast Tide this time is even more serious than the last time. The night watchers and even the Maple Guards will send people over. The Qinghe will also be there. They will gather with us later.”

Lu Yuan was enlightened. Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan and chuckled.

“I remember now. You’re an honorary elder of the night watchers.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “After that saint-level mutated beast appeared, there were no troublesome mutated phenomena in our Red Maple Empire. As an honorary elder, I had nothing to do. By the way, I don’t know where the mutated beasts that were stolen by that mysterious person went. I haven’t found them yet.”

The headquarters of the night watchers had specially sent people to look for the stolen mutated creatures. Lu Yuan was also paying attention to them, but later on, he realized that those mutated creatures had never appeared again, so Lu Yuan gradually gave up.

He suspected that the appearance of the Saint-tier mutated beast had something to do with those mutated creatures.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan was not sure why the elf man stole the mutated object.

“It’s a good thing for ordinary people that there are fewer mutations. I hope that the mutation phenomenon will never appear.”

Si Tingyu said softly.

Lu Yuan also nodded in agreement. However, Lu Yuan also knew that as the space became unstable, the phenomenon of mutation would probably increase.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 601 - 601 Change 2

601 Change 2

“Alright, let’s go meet up with Old Yu and the others.”

Si Tingyu changed the topic and smiled.

Si Tingyu and Lu Yuan turned into streams of light and flew toward the square.

Before long, they arrived at the square. All the students in the square had gathered together.

Just like last time, in the entire Genius Camp, unless they were doing missions outside and couldn’t leave, everyone else came.

Even the first-year students would have to do some support work behind the defense line.

In front of these students stood a few teachers.

The person in the lead was an old man with white hair and beard and a kind face. He was Old Yu, who was in charge of Lu Yuan’s assessment when he first entered the Genius Camp.

Beside Old Yu, there were a few Combat Emperors and Combat Kings. Lu Yuan had met them a few times.

Among them, the one that Lu Yuan remembered the most was when they went to the Ice Vein Planet for the competition. It was Senior Willie’s strict father, Hart Ken.

When Si Tingyu and Lu Yuan flew over, both the teachers and students looked at the two of them. To be precise, they looked at Lu Yuan.

Among the students, both men and women looked at Lu Yuan with fervent gazes, their eyes filled with admiration.

“It’s Senior Lu Yuan!”

“It’s Junior Lu Yuan!”

“Senior Lu Yuan has only been in the academy for three years and he has already broken through to the Battle Monarch realm. He is a unique genius in the entire history of the Genius Camp.”

“That’s right. Moreover, Senior Lu Yuan was once ranked first on the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking. In the entire White Cloud Star Field, Senior Lu Yuan is a peerless genius at the ceiling level, right?”

“Do you think Senior Lu Yuan can be ranked first on the Monarch List?”

“Is there a need to say? With Senior’s strength, he’ll definitely be number one. I suspect that it won’t be long before Senior starts to charge into the rankings.”

“Then, I’m afraid that Senior Lu Yuan will soon become a Battle God?”

Many people had excited looks in their eyes.

An older student said,

“What’s a Battle God? With Junior Lu Yuan’s monstrous talent, he will definitely be a battle sage in the future. He might even reach the battle god level!”

“Hiss…”

Many people gasped.

Someone’s eyes were filled with longing.

If Senior Lu Yuan really reaches the battle god level, then is our Red Maple Empire considered one of the strongest forces in the entire universe?”

“This, should be considered?”

Many people were excited.

Beside Yang Ping, a few teenagers were talking, including Min’er Ailan and Lin Wei, who had participated in the entrance examination with Lu Yuan and Yang Ping.

At this moment, the two of them looked at Lu Yuan with complicated expressions, full of admiration.

Lin Wei sighed and said,

“We participated in the entrance examination together. I didn’t expect the gap to be so big today. It’s really unimaginable.”

Min’er Ailan’s face was filled with a complicated expression.

“The gap will be even bigger in the future…”

Lin Wei nodded slightly.

Then, she looked at Yang Ping and said,

“By the way, Old Yang, how’s Lu Yuan recently? You live with him. His strength should be stronger than before, right?”

“Lin Wei, you think too highly of me, don’t you?” Yang Ping rolled his eyes. Brother Yuan is a Battle Emperor, and he was once ranked first on the Prodigy Ranking and King’s ranking. You let me understand Brother Yuan’s strength…Was this realistic? Even if Brother Yuan wants to spar with me, I probably won’t be able to stand firm in front of his aura.”

Upon hearing this, the few people beside him nodded in agreement.

Lin Wei said, “You’re right. I was too careless. With your strength, how could you know how strong Lu Yuan is?”

Yang Ping was speechless.

Although he said that, he still felt a little unhappy when these people said it. What was going on?

“By the way, Old Yang, if Lu Yuan knows that this beast tide is dangerous, will he keep an eye on you? We should be safer by then, right?”

A tall, honest-looking man beside him asked curiously.

Hearing this, Yang Ping’s eyes lit up, and he was a little delighted. Then, he took a look around and secretly sent a voice transmission to his friends,

“Don’t talk nonsense. Brother Yuan just gave me something good. It’s definitely something good!”

Hearing this, Min’er, Ailan, and the others were stunned. They looked at Yang Ping expectantly.

“Cut the crap!” Lin Wei said telepathically. What good stuff? Tell me quickly.”

Yang Ping raised his eyebrows and puffed out his chest.

“Cough! Brother Yuan just gave me a one-time monarch Level talisman, a talisman that can summon Monarch Level beings!”

Hearing this, Lin Wei and the others were stunned and fell silent.

A moment later, a young man widened his eyes and said in disbelief,

“Monarch…Monarch-level talisman? My goodness! How many crystals would that cost? Lu Yuan actually gave it to you?”

Yang Ping was a little proud and said shamelessly, “Of course, Brother Yuan is my big brother!”

The young man looked at Yang Ping enviously. “Brother Yang! We’ll be in the same group later. If I follow you, I’ll be safer during the Beast Tide.”

“Don’t worry, follow me and I’ll ensure your safety!”

When Lin Wei and the others heard this, they were already very shocked.

How terrifying was Lu Yuan now that he could casually give away an monarch-level talisman?

They all looked in Lu Yuan’s direction, their hearts full of guesses.

On the other side, Si Tingxue and Rebecca were also standing in the crowd.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 602 - 602 Change 3

602 Change 3

Hearing the discussions of the people around her, Rebecca’s pretty face was filled with pride. If one did not know, they would have thought that she was being praised. She giggled and said,

“I didn’t expect Ah Yuan to be so powerful in their hearts.”

Si Tingxue’s icy-blue eyes flashed with a faint light. Then, she said calmly,

“He’s already powerful.”

Rebecca thought for a moment and nodded.

Then, she looked at Si Tingxue and said with a smile,

“Little Xue, you changed a lot when you talked about Ah Yuan.”

Si Tingxue was taken aback. A faint blush appeared on her pretty face. “Me? Is, is there?”

“Yes! Yes!” Rebecca looked at Si Tingxue with a serious expression, then said with a smile,

“In the past, other than when you talked about Sister Tingyu, you would be a little gentle. At other times, you would be cold. But now, when you face Ah Yuan, you are not as cold as before. Moreover, you’re clearly very stubborn…”

“Alright!” Si Tingxue’s ears turned red. She interrupted Rebecca’s recount and changed the topic. “I’ve broken through to the Battle King realm.”

Rebecca was stunned, and then her eyes widened. “So fast?”

“Yes, there’s no more room for improvement in the rankings of the Prodigy Ranking.”

“It’s time for a breakthrough,” Si Tingxue nodded lightly.

Rebecca thought for a moment, then smiled. “Then I’ll break through too ~ I don’t think I have any room for improvement.”

As for the raw gemstones used to break through, although the two of them did not rank very high on the Prodigy Ranking, they still obtained some. It was enough for a breakthrough.

Si Tingxue nodded slightly. Then, she looked in Lu Yuan’s direction and said softly,

“That guy said that I have to look for him first after I break through. I haven’t inscribed a new transcendent gene yet.”

Rebecca’s eyes lit up. “Then, after I break through, we’ll go look for it together?”

Si Tingxue glanced at Rebecca, then nodded slightly. “That’s good. He should be telling us the same thing.”

“Alright.” Rebecca nodded with a smile. “Then I’ll start breaking through in the next Land of Origin.”

….

In front of the students, Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu landed. Old Yu and the teachers also smiled.

Old Yu looked at Si Tingyu and nodded slightly. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan and sighed.

“Lu Yuan, I didn’t expect you to have grown to this extent in just a few years. I’m afraid that even my old bones might not be your match.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Old Yu, you’re still young and strong. Your students are still far from that.”

Old Yu did not care about Lu Yuan’s modesty. He just smiled and shook his head.

“This beast tide will depend on you youngsters.”

Hart looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Lu Yuan, Willy has also joined the night watchers recently. He even told me about you. Come to my house when you’re free.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Okay, Mr. Hart. I haven’t seen Senior Willie for a long time. I’ll go when I have time.”

The others also greeted Lu Yuan one after another, and Lu Yuan responded with a smile.

Si Tingyu had a smile on her face. Her gaze was fixed on Lu Yuan and she did not move away.

When the few young teachers who were originally interested in Si Tingyu saw this scene, their mouths twitched violently, and they felt a little depressed.

Anyone could tell that there was something wrong with his attitude.

If the opponent was someone else, they would still have the idea of fighting, but for Lu Yuan … They felt extremely helpless.

To be able to break through to the Battle King or even Battle Monarch level at such a young age, they were considered geniuses by the world. However, there were differences between geniuses.

In just three short years, he had become a Battle Monarch, and he was ranked first on both the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking. This was already beyond the scope of a genius.

Faced with such an opponent, they could not even muster up the thought of contending.

Perhaps it was a little too much to say that they were their opponents.

While the few of them were conversing, figures streaked across the sky and flew towards the square.

Everyone looked up at the sky.

“The night watchers are here,” Old Yu smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 603 - 603 Heavy News 1

603 Heavy News 1

Soon, beams of light landed in front of Lu Yuan and the others. There were more than ten of them, and all of them were Battle Kings and Battle Monarchs. The leader was Li Qinghe.

Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu and walked forward. She smiled at Elder Yu and said,

“Old Yu, the Night Watchmen have to deal with the mutation phenomenon, so we sent a few honorary elders and ordinary elders. Is there any problem?”

Old Yu smiled gently. “You night watchmen are in charge of the Empire’s mutation. It’s normal for you to be busy. I’m sure the people at the defense line will be happy to see so many of you here.”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she smiled slightly and did not say anything else. She walked to Lu Yuan and Si Tingyu’s side.

The elders of the night watchers at the side also greeted Old Yu and the others before looking at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan had met many of these people before. They were all honorary elders who had set off to deal with the mutation phenomenon caused by the Soul Devouring Pearl.

A skinny old man smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan. He said,

“Elder Lu, long time no see. I didn’t expect you to be a Battle Monarch. You really make me blush.”

The other middle-aged elder also smiled and nodded. “That’s right. The youngsters nowadays are really terrifying. They have already reached the Battle Monarch realm so quickly. Their future is immeasurable.”

Lu Yuan smiled and responded to everyone. He felt a little helpless. Lu Yuan had long understood that there would be such social interactions after becoming famous, but he was still not used to such politeness.

Of course, he had to face it eventually.

While Lu Yuan and the others were chatting, not long after, a few more pitch-black warships flew over and floated above the square.

Soon, the battleship landed on the square, and a few people got off.

Si Chengxin was the leader. Lu Yuan even saw Si Tingfeng behind Si Chengxin.

Si Tingfeng saw Lu Yuan as well. He winked at Lu Yuan and the corners of his mouth curled up into a confident smile.

After getting rid of Tong Menghan’s shadow, Si Tingfeng returned to his original carefree self.

Lu Yuan also smiled at Si Tingfeng.

Si Chengxin, who was standing at the side, saw this and a smile appeared in his eyes.

If Si Tingfeng were to flirt with someone else on such a serious occasion, Si Chengxin would definitely punish him properly.

After Tong Menghan’s incident, Si Chengxin realized that his nephew was a little unreliable, so he had to discipline him strictly.

But since the target was Lu Yuan, it was fine.

Lu Yuan was now a Battle Monarch, and with Lu Yuan’s combat strength, Si Chengxin suspected that even he might not be a match for him.

Moreover, even the Si family’s ancestor had personally admitted that Lu Yuan had a promising future. He even wanted his two most outstanding nieces to marry Lu Yuan.

To Si Chengxin, he was happy to see Si Tingfeng and Lu Yuan’s good relationship.

Not only Si Chengxin, but even the Si family’s ancestor was happy to see it.

Thus, Si Chengxin pretended not to see anything and walked over with a few people. He said to Old Yu with a serious face,

“Old Yu, we’ve brought a thousand people. They’re all the best guards in Maple. I’m afraid we won’t be able to mobilize more people. After all, the Imperial City needs guards too.”

Old Yu nodded with a smile. “Alright, since everyone is here, let’s not delay any longer. Let’s set off.”

The few of them nodded.

Old Yu waved his hand, and a few battleships appeared. Everyone boarded the battleships, and then the battleships took off. They turned into streams of light and moved in the direction of the restricted area.

In the battleship, Old Yu, Si Chengxin, Li Qinghe, Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu, and the other Battle Kings and Combat Emperors gathered together, preparing to assign their men.

When they got down to business, Old Yu’s face turned serious as he said,

“The scale of the beast tide in the Endless Mountain Range and the Icy Flame Rift Valley is even larger than the one a few years ago. The defense lines on both sides are very critical. Even Lord Li Xinghai and Lord Siqi have already set off for the border in advance. When the time comes, we’ll have to split into two groups to support the Endless Mountain Range and the Icy Flame Rift Valley respectively.”

Si Chengxin nodded slightly and said seriously, “That should be the case…Our Red Maple Guards and the Genius Camp both have close to a thousand people. How about we split up into two groups to support one side, and the elders of the night watchers will split up into two groups to follow us?”

Si Chengxin looked at Li Qinghe. Li Qinghe was the person in charge of the night watchers here.

Lu Yuan could not help but feel a little speechless. With Sister Qinghe’s lazy appearance, President Gu An actually felt at ease letting her be the person-in-charge?

Li Qinghe sat on the sofa with a serious expression. She thought for a moment and nodded.

“We’re fine. The night watchmen are all Battle Kings and Battle Monarchs. There aren’t many of them. We’ll just go to the two sides with you.”

Si Chengxin and Old Yu nodded slightly.

After that, Old Yu smiled. “Then the specific distribution, our Genius Camp will go to the Endless Mountain Range. After all, the last beast tide was also the Endless Mountain Range that our Genius Camp helped out.”

“No problem. Let’s go to the Icy Blaze Rift Valley.”

Si Chengxin nodded slightly.

“Elder Li,” he said. “You can assign the arrangements for the Guardians Of The Night.”

Li Qinghe said without thinking, “I’m going to the Endless Mountains.”

Everyone was speechless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 604 - 604 Heavy News 2

604 Heavy News 2

Although they knew about Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan’s relationship and naturally understood why Li Qinghe would go to the Endless Mountain Range, this guy actually assigned them first. Was this really okay?

Even the elders of the night watchers were speechless.

Fortunately, Li Qinghe quickly assigned the rest of the people. After that, everyone discussed a few more questions before ending the discussion.

Si Tingfeng had been listening by Lu Yuan’s side. When he heard that Lu Yuan had been assigned to the Icy Flame Rift Valley, a hint of depression appeared on his face.

One had to know that during the last beast tide, he was also in the genius camp, supporting the Endless Mountain Range. In the defense line camp of the Endless Mountain Range, he also had comrades.

Si Tingfeng had thought that they would be able to fight side by side again. He did not expect that he would be going to the Icy Flame Rift Valley.

However, he was already a middle-level and high-level figure of the Red Maple Guards. He still had a team under him, so he naturally could not do as he pleased. He could only look at Lu Yuan helplessly and pat his shoulder. He smiled bitterly and said,

“Ah Yuan, I really envy you. When you go to camp 038, help me take care of a few people. Find Captain Fang Yu and mention my name.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Don’t worry. I’ll take care of him when the time comes.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingfeng was relieved. He smiled casually and said, “With the guarantee of a War Emperor like you, I can rest assured. The beast tide is over. I’ll treat you to a good meal.”

“No problem. We’ll invite Senior Mag and Yang Ping. By the way, how’s Senior Mag doing over at your place?”

Upon hearing this, a smirk appeared on Si Tingfeng’s face. “Since he’s in my hands, of course I have to train him well.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Seeing the smile on Si Tingfeng’s face, Lu Yuan mourned for Mag for a second.

After that, Lu Yuan opened the space door and let Si Chengxin and the others return to their own warship.

When they were close to the border, the battleships of both sides separated. Lu Yuan and the others went to the Endless Mountain Range, while Si Chengxin and the Red Maple Guards went to the Icy Flame Rift Valley.

The warship soon arrived at the Endless Fortress.

It was no different from the previous beast tide. The students of the Genius Camp were taken away by the guards, while Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and the other Combat Kings and Combat Emperors would appear at the frontlines.

Lu Yuan wanted to go and see Groot and the others, but thinking that the beast tide was more important now, and they had met in the Land of Origin, he was not in a hurry.

Then, Lu Yuan, Old Yu, and the others passed through the central defense line and flew to the fortress at the front line.

Along the way, Lu Yuan discovered that many ferocious beasts had appeared in the forest. He even felt the aura of a few mutated ferocious beasts.

However, perhaps because the beast tide had not completely approached, the number of these fierce beasts was not particularly large.

The closer they got to the front line, the more mutated beasts and beasts there were.

Soon, they arrived at the front line of the defense line. The number of berserk beasts near the defense line was much higher than in the central region, and there were also many mutated berserk beasts.

However, such a beast tide was not particularly powerful for the defending army. It was quite easy for them to resist. The spiritual cannons on the city wall could easily repel the beast tide with the constant roar.

Lu Yuan glanced at the battle below and then looked in the direction of the Endless Mountain Range.

He narrowed his eyes slightly, and a strange expression appeared in his eyes.

He could actually sense a powerful aura from the Endless Mountain Range.

Saint Rank?

A cold look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Since when did a saint-tier mutated beast appear in the Endless Mountains?

Lu Yuan recalled the last beast tide. It seemed to have been caused by the mutation of an emperor-level ferocious beast.

Could it be the same this time?

Did it directly mutate into a saint-tier mutated beast this time?

No wonder the beast tide this time was even more serious than the last time.

Could it be that something strange had happened to the spatial rift in the Endless Mountains?

Otherwise, why would there be another mutation?

Lu Yuan thought about it and also planned to go and see the situation at night.

Soon, Lu Yuan and the others arrived at the fortress.

On the walls of the fortress, a few high-ranking guards were waiting.

After seeing Lu Yuan and the others come over, Commander Carlo, who was the leader, walked forward and smiled. ”

“Elder Yu, Elder Li Qinghe, we meet again. Thank you for your continued support.”

“The defense line is the barrier that protects our empire. Our Genius Camp cultivates the pillars of the country. Naturally, we have the responsibility to take up the heavy responsibility of protecting the empire.”

“It’s the same for us Guardians Of The Night,” Li Qinghe said with a smile.

Carlo smiled and nodded. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan and exclaimed, “Whether it’s the Genius Camp or the Night Watchmen, they are both core institutions of our empire. Only the Genius Camp can nurture a genius like Student Lu Yuan. That’s why Student Lu Yuan joined the Guardians Of The Night and became an honorary elder. ”

Carlo covered both sides and didn’t favor either side.

Hearing this, Old Yu smiled and sighed. “Lu Yuan’s strength is not something we can teach him. It’s all because of his strong talent.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan smiled and said, “Old Yu, you’re too humble. Mentor has helped me a lot.”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan seriously and did not say anything.

She naturally understood that even if she did not do anything, Lu Yuan would still be strong.

Of course, she didn’t say this out loud.

Carlo smiled. “With you guys around, we’ll definitely be able to get through the Beast Tide easily, just like last time.”

Speaking of the beast tide, everyone’s expression became serious. Old Yu looked in the direction of the Endless Mountain Range and said,

“How’s the situation now?”

Carlo’s face was solemn as he said,

“It’s not too good. The beast tide is only in the early stages. The ferocious beasts haven’t even completely approached, but the number of ferocious beasts is already about the same as when we came into contact with the last beast tide. According to the information sent by the scouts, the scale of this beast tide is estimated to have at least doubled compared to the previous one.”

Hearing this, everyone fell silent.

Especially Old Yu and the teachers of the Genius Camp who knew the scale of the last beast tide, their expressions instantly became extremely ugly.

Hart Ken was in disbelief.

“How is that possible? Even the monarch level fierce beasts in the Endless Mountains would not be able to control such a large group of fierce beasts, right? The last Beast Tide was caused by the mutation of an Emperor-tier Flame Demon Hound. Could it be that two or three Emperor-tier ferocious beasts of this level have mutated this time?”

Upon hearing Hart’s words, a strange look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He could not help but complain in his heart. Teacher Hart, you could have guessed a little more boldly. Perhaps there was an emperor-level ferocious beast that had mutated into a saint-level beast…

Of course, Lu Yuan didn’t say it out loud. If he really did, other than Sister Qinghe and the teacher who knew his background, everyone else would probably be shocked.

After all, the Saint Grade Mutant Beast from before was still the nightmare of the Battle Emperors and Battle Emperors.

Hearing Hart’s words, Carlo’s face darkened and he slowly said,

“It’s not impossible…” Lord Li Xinghai went deep into the Endless Mountain Range previously. Although he didn’t find the source of the mutation, he also felt an aura that made his heart palpitate. At the very least, there are a few mutated Emperor-level ferocious beasts.”

“..”

Carlo’s words silenced everyone.

After a moment of silence, the corner of a Battle King level genius camp teacher’s mouth twitched,

“Commander Carlo…How many Emperor-level mutated beasts were there? Then what should he do? We’re not a match for an Emperor-level mutated beast.”

Carlo also sighed slightly and said with a solemn expression,

“I’m not sure yet … If it was in the past, we could ask the Battle Emperor of other empires to help. But now, there were Beast Tides appearing in all the restricted areas … We can only rely on ourselves.”

The atmosphere became even more silent.

Everyone could not help but frown.

Only Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looked normal.

They were actually not panicking. After all, the guy who killed the Saint Rank mutated beast was here. Unless there were several Saint Rank mutated beasts, what was there to be afraid of?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 605 - 605 Guesses 1

605 Guesses 1

Seeing everyone’s solemn expressions, Carlo smiled and said,

“It might be a little tough for a period of time. Now, I’ll get someone to bring you guys to rest.”

Old Yu nodded slightly and smiled. “Alright, sorry to trouble you, Commander.”

“I should.”

Carlo called for someone and brought Lu Yuan and the others to the accommodation area.

To the soldiers in the frontline camp, the ones who came to help were all Battle Kings and Battle Monarch. They were all honored guests. Their living quarters were considered the best in the camp, and each of them could get a suite.

Although it was not very good compared to the living conditions in the Empire, this was the front line of the forbidden zone’s defense line. It was already quite good to have such conditions.

Old Yu and the others had also stayed here last time, so they naturally had no complaints.

After making arrangements for them, the officer who led the way left. Old Yu smiled at everyone and said,

“Alright, there might be a tough battle coming up. Everyone, go back to your rooms and have a good rest.”

Everyone bid farewell and returned to their assigned suites.

Lu Yuan looked around the suite. There was a bedroom, a living room, a bathroom, a balcony, and even a kitchen where he could cook.

After walking around, he returned to his room and planned to rest. At night, he would go to the Endless Mountains to take a look.

At this moment, Lu Yuan heard a knock on the door.

Stunned, he walked over to open the door and saw Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu.

“Sister Qinghe, mentor? Why are you guys here?”

Lu Yuan made way for the two of them to enter.

After Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu entered, they sat down on the sofa. Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan curiously and asked,

“Little Brother Yuan, the situation of the beast tide here seems to be a little bad. Did you find anything?”

Si Tingyu also looked at Lu Yuan, waiting for his reply.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I sensed a strong mutated beast aura from the Endless Mountains. It might be a saint-tier beast. I didn’t expect it either.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu knew Lu Yuan’s strength, so Lu Yuan did not want to hide it.

“Saint Rank?!”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were stunned. Their eyes widened in shock.

“The highest level in the Endless Mountain Range is only an Emperor-level ferocious beast. Why would a Saint-level beast suddenly appear?”

Si Tingyu’s expression was grave.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said, “In the last beast tide, there were emperor-level fierce beasts that were mutated. This time, it might be the same. After the mutation, the strength of the fierce beasts will increase to a certain extent. It might not be impossible to advance to the saint-level.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu thought about it and nodded slightly.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan worriedly. “Brother Yuan, are you okay with that?”

“Don’t worry. Didn’t I already deal with a Saint Rank mutated beast last time? You all know my strength.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu heaved a sigh of relief.

“You guys go back and have a good rest. I’ll go to the Endless Mountain Range at night to take a look at the situation. When the time comes, I’ll find that mutated beast and kill it.”

“Ah Yuan, I’ll be depending on you then. This concerns the safety of the empire.”

Si Tingyu nodded slightly.

“Don’t worry, Mentor.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

The two of them did not stay long. Considering that Lu Yuan was going to the Endless Mountain Range to deal with the saint-level mutated beasts at night, they let Lu Yuan have a good rest and left.

….

Soon, it was night time.

As night fell, the stars in the sky flickered. The beasts in the Endless Mountain Range roared one after another, but there were still beasts attacking the camp. The sounds of battle did not stop, but the battle was not too intense.

After all, the main force of the beast tide had not arrived yet.

Lu Yuan, who was sitting cross-legged on the bed and cultivating, opened his eyes.

A faint light flashed in his eyes. In the next moment, he disappeared from where he was.

In the Endless Mountains, under a tree in a forest, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

His entire body merged into the darkness. Beside Lu Yuan, a huge black tiger was resting on its stomach. It did not notice that Lu Yuan was less than two meters away from it.

Lu Yuan glanced at the emperor-level black tiger but did not make a move.

He felt the vibration of the Evolution Cube in his body. Then, he changed a few directions and quickly determined the direction of the vibration.

To be honest, Lu Yuan could send his shadow clone to find the saint-level mutated ferocious beast.

However, the Endless Mountain Range was very huge. If he let the shadow avatar search for it, it would take a while. Lu Yuan chose to come over with his main body and directly used the Evolution Cube to sense the mutation.

Although there were quite a number of mutated beasts in the Endless Mountain Range, the direction where the tremors were the most intense was clearly the direction where there were Saint Rank mutated beasts.

Lu Yuan followed the direction and soon found a very ordinary mountain peak.

The mountain peak was covered with forests and looked normal. However, after Lu Yuan flew around the mountain peak a few times, he could confirm that the area with the most intense tremors was the mountain peak.

However, Lu Yuan’s perception did not sense a particularly powerful mutated aura. It did not seem to be much different from the surroundings.

This made Lu Yuan raise his eyebrows slightly. This mutated beast’s concealment method was not bad.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed, and the space distorted. The thousand-meter-tall mountain disappeared into thin air, leaving only a deep pit.

As the mountain peak disappeared, Lu Yuan also disappeared.

In space.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 606 - 606 Guesses 2

606 Guesses 2

Lu Yuan’s body and the huge mountain peak appeared at the same time.

As soon as Lu Yuan appeared, he felt an incomparably terrifying aura from the mountain peak. An invisible air wave surged, and then the mountain peak collapsed, and green light suddenly appeared.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and saw a huge ferocious beast from the collapsed mountain peak.

It was an Earthbound Demon Dragon with a shoulder height of about 50 meters and its entire body was covered in grayish-white skin.

The Earthbound Demon Dragon’s eyes were burning with green flames. On the scale armor, there were streams of green light that looked like lava flashing, forming complicated patterns.

The Earthly Demon Dragon was obviously not in a good mood after being suddenly teleported to space. It let out a silent roar at Lu Yuan, and its terrifying aura continued to spread.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly. It was indeed a mutated ferocious beast, and it was even a saint-level one.

However…

The darkness spread, and with Lu Yuan and the Earthbound Demon Dragon as the center, it formed the Dark Shadow Sanctuary, enveloping the two of them.

Then, hundreds of shadow clones appeared, and all of them reached out to grab the Earthbound Demonic Dragon at the same time.

A grayish-white Hand of Death appeared and enveloped the Earthbound Demon Dragon.

Soon after, the scales on the Earthbound Demon Dragon’s body rapidly decayed, and its body cracked. Fresh blood that contained a green light continuously flowed out, and its aura became extremely weak.

As the transcendent genes were continuously refined, Lu Yuan now possessed two perfect-level saint-grade transcendent genes. His strength was much stronger than before. Hundreds of shadow avatars used Death’s Hand at the same time. This mutated beast that had just broken through to saint-grade was seriously injured in just one exchange.

It might not even be able to react to the situation.

The shadow clone reached out again, and the Death Hand covered the Earthbound Demon Dragon again.

Then, the Earthbound Demon Dragon’s body completely decayed. Death enveloped its body, and its vitality dissipated. It turned into a corpse that floated in the Dark Shadow Sacred Zone.

Then, a dense unknown aura overflowed and fused into Lu Yuan’s body, being absorbed by the Evolution Cube.

Although it was the unknown aura of a saint-tier mutated beast, the Evolution Cube had already transformed many times. Such an unknown aura was still difficult to change the Evolution Cube.

Lu Yuan withdrew from the Shadow Sacred Region and looked at the rotting corpse. There were strands of golden flames burning in his pitch-black eyes.

Then, the Saint-tier Earthbound Demon Dragon’s corpse suddenly lit up with a bright flame. The bright flame quickly burned the mutated beast’s corpse into ashes.

Perhaps it was because Lu Yuan’s strength had increased a lot, or perhaps it was because the Death Hand had completely decayed the earthly demon dragon’s corpse. The corpse burned extremely quickly.

Lu Yuan looked at the ashes that had dissipated and clapped his hands. The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a smile.

It was done.

Lu Yuan paused for a moment, then thought about it and planned to go to the Endless Mountain Range to take a look. Perhaps there was more than one saint-level mutated ferocious beast.

Just in case, he would go and take a look.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was.

….

In a region on Planet Daqi that was covered in crimson soil and had a thick smell of blood, Du Bei raised his head slightly and looked in the direction of the Endless Mountain Range. A hint of shock appeared in his eyes.

He could feel that the seed he had left in one of the restricted areas had been destroyed.

However, that seed should have been on the spot ten seconds ago.

Who was it?

It was actually so powerful that it could kill a saint-tier mutated beast so quickly?

Even for him, it was extremely difficult to do this.

Could it be that Saint?

Du Bei narrowed his eyes, a thoughtful look appearing in his eyes.

Although he knew that the Saint was not weak, Du Bei did not expect him to be so powerful.

Fortunately, my mission is only to investigate him. I don’t have to fight him head-on.

Du Bei felt a little lucky.

Then, the corners of his mouth curled up into a smile. “Since that guy has appeared, he probably won’t let go of any mutated saint-level ferocious beast. I just need to wait here.”

Thinking of this, Du Bei found a place not too far away from this forbidden zone where the Saint mutated beast hid. He waited for that mysterious Saint to appear. After that, he would follow the clues and find the melon. The difficulty of finding him would become much lower.

….

Within the Endless Mountains.

Lu Yuan once again used the Evolution Cube to sense the mutation and found that the vibration in the surroundings was similar. There was no Saint-level mutation source that caused the Evolution Cube to shake violently.

After Lu Yuan walked around the entire Endless Mountain Range, he disappeared from where he was.

The next moment, Lu Yuan appeared above a dry land. Volcanoes erupted from time to time on this land, and lava rivers appeared from time to time.

What was unreasonable was that not far from such high temperature and dry land, there were frost and snow peaks.

This was the Icy Flame Rift Valley.

The forbidden zone at the edge of the Endless Mountain Range was also one of the troubles at the border of the Red Maple Empire.

Lu Yuan thought that since he had already taken action, he naturally had to deal with all the saint-level mutated ferocious beasts in the entire Daqi Planet. Otherwise, if another saint-level mutated ferocious beast ran out and he dealt with it again, he would be discovered by the old man and the others.

With the help of the Evolution Cube’s vibration, Lu Yuan quickly found the saint-level mutated ferocious beast that was often in a volcano.

A ring of space appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes and moved the entire huge volcano into space. At the same time, he disappeared.

The lava inside the volcano that appeared in space began to cool down and turn into rock.

Then, a terrifying aura appeared from the lava. It was a flaming dragon with crimson scales.

The dragon’s eyes were also flashing with green light. There were green patterns all over its body, similar to those of the previous earthly demon dragons.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan could not help but frown slightly.

Was the mutation phenomenon so similar?

The situation of the elf man from the Order of Natural Disaster immediately appeared in Lu Yuan’s mind.

The mutation phenomenon was so similar. Could it be that someone was behind it?

If that was the case, he must be a Saint to be able to do this.

Why would a Saint be interested in such a small planet?

Lu Yuan looked at the silently roaring fire dragon, but his thoughts drifted out and he was a little puzzled.

The strength of the fire dragon in front of him was about the same as the previous earth-type demonic dragon. It was no threat to Lu Yuan.

Just like before, Lu Yuan used the Shadow Sanctuary and Death’s Hand to turn the fire dragon into a corpse.

After absorbing the unknown aura, Lu Yuan used the Fire of Light to scatter ashes. He was already very familiar with it.

After doing all this, Lu Yuan returned to Planet Daqi.

He sensed again in the Icy Flame Rift Valley. After confirming that there were no other Saint-tier mutated beasts, he disappeared again.

He had to go to the other restricted areas to take a look. The Red Maple Empire was not the only restricted area that had problems this time.

….

A minute later, in a vacuum area nearly a light-year away from Daqi, Lu Yuan looked at the huge purple python in front of him who was angry because his entire house had been moved over. He frowned slightly.

This purple python also had the same green flame-like eyes as the two Saint Rank mutated ferocious beasts from before. There were also green patterns.

It was the exact same mutation phenomenon.

The giant purple python’s home was in the forbidden zone of the Lion Empire, far away from the Endless Mountains and the Icy Rift Valley.

Even so, there was still the same phenomenon of mutation.

This made Lu Yuan even more suspicious that someone was secretly playing tricks.

However, what was his motive for doing so?

Lu Yuan thought of the elf man from before. Could it be that this guy also wanted a mutated object?

That’s not possible, right?

Someone who could nurture a Saint-level mutated beast was definitely not the kind of person who needed ordinary mutated beasts.

Lu Yuan thought for a long time but could not figure out what made a Battle-Saint level guy cause trouble on an ordinary planet like Daqi Planet, where the highest martial strength was only the Battle Emperor.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to think about it anymore since he couldn’t understand.

If that guy was still around, Lu Yuan felt that he should be able to find that guy with his evolution cube.

Then let’s continue.

A sharp light flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes. He was a little curious about the person who caused trouble in that position.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 607 - 607 The Reason Behind the Scenes 1

607 The Reason Behind the Scenes 1

A few hours later.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared on the crimson ground.

He looked around and smelled the thick smell of blood. He could not help but frown. This restricted area was called the Blood Wilderness and there were many strange bloodthirsty ferocious beasts. Although Lu Yuan had seen it when he read the information about the restricted area, this was his first time here.

Now, Lu Yuan thought that the smell here was too strong.

However, when he thought about how he was here to deal with the Saint-level mutated ferocious beast, he could only helplessly use his Spiritual Energy to seal his sense of smell. Then, he began to sense it through the Evolution Cube.

Soon, Lu Yuan sensed the direction and flew in the direction of the saint-level mutated beast.

Not long after, Lu Yuan appeared on a barren land. There were many holes on the ground, and inside the holes was the blood fiends ‘nest.

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange at this moment.

This was because he realized that there was something wrong with the vibration of the Evolution Cube in his body.

Regardless of whether he turned left or right, the vibration of the Evolution Cube became more and more intense.

What did this mean?

There were two Saint Rank mutated beasts here?

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly.

No matter which forbidden zone it was, there was only one Saint Rank mutated beast. He did not expect there to be two here?

However, two was fine. With his current strength, two Saint Rank mutated beasts of that level were not particularly difficult to deal with.

Lu Yuan quickly moved to the left. He planned to confirm the location of a mutated beast first and then confirm another area.

When Lu Yuan moved, the shadow area that was some distance away from Lu Yuan looked in Lu Yuan’s direction, and its eyes lit up slightly.

He felt a powerful aura fluctuation.

This aura was completely different from the ferocious beasts in this forbidden area. It seemed to be searching for something.

Was it that mysterious Saint?

Did it really appear?

Was he planning to find a Saint Rank mutated beast? If that was the case, then it shouldn’t be long before they passed by him. Du Bei was extremely confident in his concealment ability. After all, his mutation was inclined towards concealment. Even a battle saint would find it difficult to discover him unless they had a special battle skill.

He only needed to wait here for the mysterious Saint to appear.

Not long after, Du Bei sensed a wisp of aura rapidly approaching. His eyes lit up as he looked in the direction of the sky.

Soon, he saw a handsome young man in armor flying in his direction.

Du Bei’s eyes lit up when he saw this youth, and he revealed a hint of a smile.

As expected, it was that mysterious Saint. They had finally found him!

The next thing to consider was how to determine his location and investigate this person.

Just as Du Bei was thinking of a countermeasure, he suddenly realized that this mysterious Saint’s behavior was a little strange.

Not long after flying over his head, the mysterious Saint flew back again and then circled around his area as if he was looking for something.

This made Du Bei’s heart sink, and a bewildered expression appeared in his eyes.

Had he been discovered? That was impossible, right?

Du Bei didn’t think that his concealment ability would be discovered.

At this moment, Du Bei realized that the mysterious Saint had suddenly stopped in the air not far away.

Du Bei couldn’t help but frown.

At this moment, Du Bei felt the space around him distort. His pupils constricted violently, and his heart was filled with shock.

The ability to teleport? Not good, he had really been discovered!

Strands of green light flashed around Du Bei’s body. Before he could resist, he had already disappeared.

When the spatial distortions disappeared, Du Bei discovered that the wilderness he was in had actually appeared in a vacuum. This made Du Bei’s expression turn extremely ugly.

Not only that, Du Bei discovered that not far away from him, the Saint Rank mutated ferocious beast he had mutated previously was also there. Moreover, that mysterious Saint had also appeared not far away from them.

Damn it! He had really been discovered…How did he find out?

Du Bei’s mood was solemn.

Right at this moment, a green light suddenly emerged from a blood-colored soil in the distance. A powerful aura spread out.

The soil crumbled, revealing the figure inside.

It was a blood beast with an extremely ferocious appearance. It had four sharp claws, blood-red skin, and green patterns.

Du Bei’s eyes flashed when he saw the mutated beast appear, and he quickly thought about it.

Since he had been discovered and transferred here, it meant that this mysterious Saint was very confident. Perhaps he might not be his match, but he might not be his match alone. What about the Saint-tier mutated beast?

Two Saints would definitely be able to suppress this guy.

Du Bei’s eyes flashed. If he took this opportunity to kill this mysterious Saint, it might be a good thing.

Thinking of this, wisps of green flames circulated around his body, and his aura soared.

….

After Lu Yuan transferred the two saint-level mutated ferocious beasts into space, he quickly saw the saint-level mutated blood beast rush out.

However, the powerful aura that emerged from another piece of soil shocked Lu Yuan.

The intensity of this aura was much stronger than that of a Saint Rank Mutated Blood Beast. It did not seem like a mutated ferocious beast that had just advanced to the Saint Rank at all. It even made him feel a hint of threat.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and turned to look in the direction of the aura. Then, he saw a handsome man with black skin and long gray hair in a green robe appear in the shattered soil.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 608 - 608 The Reason Behind The Scenes 2

608 The Reason Behind The Scenes 2

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Wasn’t this a mutated beast?

Lu Yuan’s expression suddenly became strange.

He originally thought that this would be a mutated beast, but he did not expect it to be a human!

And judging from his attire, he was a member of the Order of Natural Disaster?

Lu Yuan was originally guessing that someone might be behind this mutated beast. He did not expect that he would directly transfer the person who was causing trouble here.

His heart suddenly became a little complicated.

A saint-level mutated beast and a member of the Disaster Council appeared and approached Lu Yuan at the same time.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and looked at Du Bei. He smiled and said,

“Apostles of the Order of Natural Disaster? Why did he come to Planet Daqi? You’re the one who created these Saint Rank mutated beasts, right?”

Lu Yuan saw that this guy’s clothes and the patterns on his cuffs were similar to the apostles he met in the upper level of the Land of Origin and had a certain guess about his identity.

When Du Bei saw Lu Yuan take the initiative to speak, his heart skipped a beat. This guy had a space-type transcendent gene, so he might not be able to keep him. It would be good to collect some information about him.

At the thought of this, Du Bei controlled the restless Saint Rank Mutated Blood Beast and did not attack. At the same time, he revealed a smile and said indifferently,

“I didn’t expect you to know about the Order of Natural Disaster. No wonder you were able to find me. You were the one who killed the Gaston Demon Hound last time. Who are you?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and had some doubts in his heart.

Gaston Demon Hound? What was that?

Soon, Lu Yuan thought of something and his pupils constricted slightly. Was it the ugly dog from before?

When he thought of this, he could not help but frown.

How was he discovered to have killed that Gaston Demon Hound?

Logically speaking, the Order of Natural Disaster’s hideout couldn’t be in the White Cloud Space Zone, right?

After all, there were only a few Saints in the White Cloud Space Zone. With the strength of the Calamity Assembly, the White Cloud Space Zone would probably be in chaos if they were there.

In that case, where did this guy get the news from?

At that time, other than those Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors, no one else was present.

Moreover, even Old Master Li Xinghai did not see his appearance, let alone others. How could they know?

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the Gaston Demon Hound itself. Was that thing strange?

However, he had clearly burned it to ashes with the Fire of Light at that time. How could it be discovered?

Lu Yuan thought about it in his heart, but his face remained unmoved. He chuckled and said,

“I’ve come into contact with the Order of Natural Disaster. However, how did you know that I killed that demon dog?”

Hearing this, Du Bei raised his eyebrows and smiled arrogantly.

“The means of the Order of Natural Disaster are not something you mortals can understand.”

Lu Yuan’s expression was slightly strange.

Was this guy that narcissistic?

“So you’re here to look for me?” He asked with a smile. “Because I killed that Gaston Demon Hound?”

When Lu Yuan heard this guy’s words, he finally understood why this guy was here.

So she came to find him because she knew the news?

Mutated so many saint-level mutated ferocious beasts. This method was indeed quite powerful.

As expected of the Order of Natural Disaster.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh in his heart. After all, those lunatics could even open an entrance to the upper level of the Land of Origin. This was indeed extraordinary.

Du Bei narrowed his eyes and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Then, who are you? Planet Daqi is just an ordinary human planet. What are you doing here?”

Lu Yuan smiled when he heard that. “I’m just an ordinary human.”

“An ordinary human…”

Du Bei wanted to say something more, but streaks of darkness appeared in the void. The Dark Shadow Sacred Domain opened up and enveloped him and the Mutated Blood Beast.

Soon after, shadow clones appeared in the Shadow Sacred Zone.

Seeing this scene, Du Bei’s expression changed slightly. “Damn it!”

Green streams of light flashed around his body, instantly condensing into green fireballs that shot towards Lu Yuan.

At the same time, Du Bei also released the restrictions on the Mutated Blood Beast. The Mutated Blood Beast charged at Lu Yuan angrily.

At this moment, all the shadow avatars split into two. One of them used Death’s Hand and grabbed at Du Bei and the Mutated Blood Beast.

Another portion of the shadow clones had starlight flowing around their bodies, condensing powerful swords of stars as they rushed towards Du Bei.

Death’s Hand grabbed at Du Bei and the Mutated Blood Beast.

Instantly, Du Bei’s body stiffened. The green flames on his body dimmed significantly, and his aura became slightly weaker.

The blood fiends on the other side were even more miserable. Their auras were greatly weakened, and their bodies were frozen in place. They could not even continue charging at Lu Yuan.

Du Bei’s pupils constricted slightly as he looked at Lu Yuan in shock. He did not expect Lu Yuan to have such a strange combat skill.

However, before he could think about it, the starlight sword lights were already approaching. The powerful power made his scalp go numb.

His pupils constricted, and he quickly turned into green flames and disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, he appeared in the distance and dodged the starlight sword light.

Du Bei’s eyes were filled with shock as he looked at the dissipating sword light.

What kind of monster was this? It actually had so many different powers? And each of them was so powerful?

Du Bei realized that he seemed to have miscalculated. He was not this guy’s match at all!

He had to leave!

Du Bei immediately made up his mind to leave.

Just as Du Bei was about to escape, he realized that the space around him had suddenly frozen, and his entire person was frozen on the spot.

“What?!”

Du Bei’s entire body surged with power. Just as he was about to break free from the spatial imprisonment, a grayish-white hand suddenly grabbed at him.

In the next moment, Du Bei’s body stiffened, and a hint of gloominess appeared on his face. At the same time, streams of starlight sword light flashed, slashing towards Du Bei.

Du Bei roared and forcefully broke free from the spatial shackles. His body turned into green flames.

Sword lights swept past the green fire and instantly cut it into pieces.

In another region, Du Bei’s body reformed once more. At this moment, there were many sword scars on his body, and blood spewed out. His aura was weak.

Before he could do anything, his body was suddenly restrained again.

Not good!

A hint of despair appeared in Du Bei’s eyes. Before he could do anything, Death’s Hand and Stellar Sword Light appeared again.

This time, the injured Du Bei didn’t even have time to dodge before he was drowned by the starlight sword light.

Lu Yuan had the shadow clone use the starlight sword light for a long time until the aura dissipated. Only then did Lu Yuan let the shadow clone stop.

In the area covered by the sword light, there was only blood foam left.

In another area, the Saint Rank Blood Beast had already been killed by more than 100 shadow avatars using Death Hands, leaving only a corpse.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and then dispersed the Dark Shadow Holy Region.

Then, Lu Yuan felt two unknown auras merge into his body.

One of the unknown auras was slightly stronger, while the other was slightly weaker.

The stronger one should belong to that apostle.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the corpses. The fire of light surged and enveloped them.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of what the apostle had said and frowned slightly.

Lu Yuan didn’t find anything unusual last time. He even deliberately waited until the corpse was completely burned to ashes.

This time…Lu Yuan thought for a moment. Then, the space around the apostle was cut off, forming an independent small space.

In the space, the flames of light continued to burn, and soon, the apostle’s flesh was burned to ashes.

After that, the flames of light dissipated, and the vacuum was empty.

Lu Yuan looked at the small space that was separated and waited silently.

A few hours later, a green dot of light suddenly appeared in the space. The moment the green dot of light appeared, it wanted to fly into the distance, but it was stopped by the spatial barrier.

The green speck of light that was blocked floated in place, extremely quiet.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He didn’t expect there to be something else.

He controlled the small space to shrink slightly, forming a spatial ball that was wrapped in green light spots in his hand.

Lu Yuan dispelled the spatial barrier and held the green light spot. Then, he saw the screen of Lu Yuan and the apostle’s battle appear in the air.

Lu Yuan’s expression became slightly strange. So that was the case?

He crushed the green light and disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 609 - 609 Not Understanding Why 1

609 Not Understanding Why 1

At the frontline camp in the Endless Mountains.

In Lu Yuan’s room, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

After killing the apostle of the Order of Calamity, Lu Yuan went to the other restricted areas of Planet Daqi and killed all the saint-level mutated beasts in the restricted areas. There were nearly 20 of them in total.

This also took Lu Yuan most of the night.

However, other than the disaster apostle that Lu Yuan killed, Lu Yuan did not find any other disaster apostles.

Just in case, Lu Yuan even went to other places to search after killing all the saint-level mutated beasts in the restricted area. He used the Evolution Cube to confirm that there were no other disaster apostles hiding in cities and other places before he returned with peace of mind.

After washing up, Lu Yuan lay on the bed and recalled the light spot that appeared when the disaster apostle died.

The green dog from last time might have had it too. That was the only explanation why the Order of Natural Disaster had sent people to this place.

However, since the light spot after the death of the disaster apostle was not transmitted, Lu Yuan felt that he should not have to worry about other disaster apostles coming over in the short term.

Of course, it was also possible that the apostle would contact the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster on a regular basis. In that case, he might be discovered.

However, Lu Yuan could not come up with any other way to deal with the matter of regular contact.

Lu Yuan shook his head slightly. It was better for him to cultivate properly. After he broke through to the Battle Emperor level, he would evolve all his transcendent genes to the divine level. Then, even if a Battle God came, Lu Yuan would have the strength to fight.

Judging from the strange means of the Order of Natural Disaster, there should be a Battle God, but it shouldn’t be many, right?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan stopped paying attention to this matter and closed his eyes to rest.

….

In the headquarters of the camp, Carlo sat behind his desk, reading the report in front of him. He frowned and thought about how to deal with the beast tide.

At this moment, there was a sudden knock on the door.

Carlo frowned and looked at the door. He rubbed his temples and said,

“Come in.”

The door of the room opened, and a Battle Emperor with a powerful aura ran in. His face was still filled with disbelief as he said,

“Commander! Something big has happened!”

Carlo’s expression changed when he heard that. He quickly stood up and said, “What happened? Could it be that the progress of the Beast Tide has increased?”

“No, no, Commander, it’s a good thing! The beast tide suddenly dispersed!”

The Battle Emperor quickly spoke with a joyful expression.

Carlo was stunned when he heard that.

“.. What did you say?”

He felt that he might not have heard it clearly.

“Commander, the beast tide has suddenly dispersed,” the Battle Emperor said with a smile.

The atmosphere was silent for a while. Carlo widened his eyes in disbelief.

“How is that possible? The scale of the beast tide this time was so large, how could it disperse just like that? Commander Xi, are you sure?”

Commander Xi nodded and said,

“If I hadn’t gone to see it myself, I wouldn’t have been sure. Just a few hours ago, the Beast Tide suddenly became chaotic and then suddenly dispersed.”

Carlo frowned and said,

“I’ll go find the two lords! Don’t make this matter public first, in case something happens!”

Regiment Commander Xi nodded and said with a serious expression, “Understood!”

….

In the small courtyard behind the barracks, Carlo knocked on the door, and a gentle voice came from inside.

“Come in.”

Carlo entered and saw the door of his residence open. Raphael and Li Xinghai walked out one after another.

This was because a large-scale beast tide had appeared in the Endless Mountain Range and the Icy Flame Rift Valley at the same time.

Thus, Li Xinghai came to reinforce Raphael while Si Qi went to the Icy Flame Rift’s defense line.

Carlo entered and said respectfully,

“Milords.”

Raphael frowned slightly and looked at Carlo in confusion.

“Carlo, why aren’t you preparing a countermeasure against the Beast Tide? What are you doing here?”

Carlo was silent for a moment before saying,

“Milords, I have come for this matter…According to the report of the scout leader, the beast tide seems to have dispersed.”

The atmosphere fell silent.

Raphael and Li Xinghai both widened their eyes in shock.

Li Xinghai frowned and said, ”

“What did you say? The Beast Tide had dispersed? How was this possible? There must be several emperor-level fierce beasts attacking at the same time behind this beast tide. Why did they suddenly disperse?”

“This … I don’t know either. That’s why I came to report to the two sirs, hoping that the two sirs will make a decision.”

Carlo was also a little confused. He looked at Li Xinghai and Raphael and said, ”

Li Xinghai and Raphael were silent for a moment. They looked at each other and saw the bewilderment in each other’s eyes.

After a moment of silence, Li Xinghai said,

“I’ll go take a look.”

“Okay, then be careful.” Raphael nodded.

Li Xinghai nodded and then disappeared from where he was, flying into the distance.

….

In the Endless Mountain Range, Li Xinghai’s body was hidden in the night sky that had yet to be lit up. He looked at the Beast Tide that had scattered in all directions with a dumbfounded expression on his face.

The last time he came, it was clearly not like this. At that time, even he, a Battle Emperor, felt that the Beast Tide was a little dangerous.

Not only that…

Li Xinghai looked around again, his eyes full of bewilderment.

The last time he entered the Endless Mountain Range, he clearly felt the evil aura that was everywhere in the surroundings. That aura was extremely powerful, and even he could not help but feel his hair stand on end.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 610 - 610 Unknown 2

610 Unknown 2

But this time, he found that the evil aura was gone.

“What exactly happened?!”

Li Xinghai’s eyes were filled with astonishment and confusion.

His body turned into an afterimage and disappeared from where he was. He planned to continue deeper into the Endless Mountain Range to see the situation.

A moment later, Li Xinghai strolled around the Endless Mountain Range and found that the Beast Tide had really dissipated, and the strange aura had also disappeared.

Thus, Li Xinghai returned to the small courtyard in the encampment with a confused expression.

Raphael and Carlo, who had been waiting, came up to him immediately.

Raphael asked,

“How is it?”

“.. The beast tide has really dispersed.”

Li Xinghai was still a little confused. He didn’t know what had happened.

Could it be that those beasts gathered together for fun?

What was going on?

Rafael and Carlo were silent.

Then, Carlo smiled in surprise.

“If the Beast Tide really dissipates, that’s a great thing. We won’t have to sacrifice many guards this time!”

Hearing this, Li Xinghai and Raphael came back to their senses.

Both of them nodded. Raphael smiled and said,

“In that case, go and inform the others that the Beast Tide has dispersed.”

“Yes, sir!”

Carlo left excitedly.

Raphael and Li Xinghai looked at each other in the courtyard. The atmosphere was a little silent.

Then, Raphael looked at Li Xinghai.

“Old Man Li, did you notice anything unusual?”

Li Xinghai was silent for a moment, then shook his head and said,

“The evil and powerful aura that I felt when I entered the Endless Mountain Range last time has disappeared this time. Previously, we guessed that this Beast Tide seemed to have some connection with that. I’m afraid that the disappearance of the Beast Tide is also related to the disappearance of that aura, right?”

Raphael frowned slightly. “Then, if there are really several powerful Emperor-level mutated beasts, who did it? How could he disappear without a trace?”

Li Xinghai thought for a moment and then shook his head. “I don’t know either. I can’t think of anything.”

At this moment, Li Xinghai paused and took out his communicator.

The communicator was turned on, and Si Qi’s dignified face appeared on the screen. He slowly said,

“The beast tide in the Icy Blaze Rift Valley has dispersed. How are things on your side?”

Hearing this, Li Xinghai and Raphael’s pupils contracted slightly and they looked at each other.

….

The next morning, Lu Yuan woke up, washed up, and left the room.

As soon as he arrived at the living room, Lu Yuan heard a knock on the door.

He raised his eyebrows and walked over to open the door.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu stood outside the door.

Seeing Lu Yuan open the door, Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up and she revealed an excited smile.

She rushed in and Si Tingyu closed the door.

The two of them looked at Lu Yuan. Li Qinghe said,

“I heard that the beast tide has dispersed. Brother Yuan, did you do it?!”

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little surprised. “The beast tide has dispersed?”

Then, he thought that the Beast Tide this time was probably caused by those Saint Rank mutated beasts.

Now that the Saint Rank mutated beast was dead, it was normal for the beast tide to disperse without the command of a powerful beast.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprise, Si Tingyu frowned slightly and asked in confusion, ”

“Ah Yuan, didn’t you do it?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and smiled. “It should be me. I went to kill the saint-level mutated beast hidden in the restricted area yesterday.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu held their breaths and widened their eyes.

“Is there really a Saint Rank mutated beast?” Li Qinghe exclaimed.

Si Tingyu furrowed her brows slightly and was a little puzzled. “Ah Yuan, since you killed that Saint Rank Mutant Beast, why didn’t we sense any movement?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I transferred that saint-level mutated beast to space far away from Daqi to fight. It’s normal that you guys didn’t feel anything.”

Hearing this, the two of them fell silent and looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

Li Qinghe muttered, “… Little Brother Yuan, you’re really a monster!”

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

.. Was this really not scolding?

“Then the beast tide has retreated. We should be able to go to the Icy Blaze Rift Valley to support them.”

Si Tingyu said.

Lu Yuan smiled. “If I’m not wrong, since the beast tide in the Endless Mountain Range has dispersed, the Icy Blaze Rift Valley should have also dispersed.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were both stunned. Then, they regained their senses and looked at Lu Yuan.

Both of them were smart people and naturally understood what Lu Yuan meant.

Li Qinghe had a strange expression on her face as she said,

“Little Brother Yuan, could it be that there are also Saint Level Mutant Beasts in the Icy Blaze Rift?”

Lu Yuan nodded and said,

“It’s not just the Icy Flame Rift Valley. This time, there were many abnormalities in the restricted areas of Planet Daqi. All of them were caused by Saint-tier mutated beasts. They were all killed by me.”

“..”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s small mouths were slightly agape as they looked at Lu Yuan. For a moment, they were speechless.

Lu Yuan saw that the two of them were in a daze and revealed a trace of doubt.

“What’s wrong?”

Li Qinghe gulped and said,

“… This time, there seemed to be almost twenty forbidden zones with abnormalities, right? In that case, Brother Yuan, last night…You killed so many Saint Rank mutated beasts?”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he suddenly understood why the two of them were so surprised.

He smiled and said,

“Actually, those saint-tier mutated beasts were also mutated, which was why they reached saint-tier. Their strength is equivalent to those that have just broken through to saint-tier and have transcendent genes engraved on them. They are relatively weak, which is why I was able to kill them so quickly.”

Li Qinghe was speechless.

Si Tingyu was speechless.

He had just broken through to the Saint Rank and was relatively weak.

These words came from the mouth of a Combat Emperor.

Even if the person in front of them was Lu Yuan, they still felt that it was a little unreal.

Si Tingyu nodded seriously. “Qinghe is right. Ah Yuan, you are really a monster.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

….

After a while, the news of the Beast Tide dispersing reached them.

Old Yu led everyone to gather. Everyone had a blank expression on their faces.

Originally, they had come to resist the beast tide. In the end, they had just arrived and the beast tide had already given up. This made them feel a little strange as if they had no way to use their strength.

“Why did the Beast Tide suddenly disperse?”

Beside Lu Yuan, Hart had a doubtful expression on his face, as if he didn’t understand.

“Perhaps he’s afraid of so many of us?”

“.. What are you thinking about? How is that possible?”

“Then what is the reason?”

“Who knows?”

Lu Yuan touched his chin and said,

“Maybe they want to coexist peacefully with us?”

Hart rolled his eyes. “Lu Yuan, you’re too naive. Why would beasts want to coexist peacefully with us humans?”

“Lu Yuan, this guess is indeed wrong.”

“..”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looked at the people who were discussing the matter in confusion. Then, they looked at the culprit who was discussing the matter with them in a serious manner. They could not help but roll their eyes.

At this moment, Old Yu smiled and said,

“Alright, this time, not only the Endless Mountain Range, but even the beast tide in the Icy Blaze Rift has dispersed. Since the beast tide has dispersed, there’s nothing for us to do here. We should go back.”

Hearing this, everyone looked at each other.

To them, wasn’t the end of this Beast Tide too hasty?

It felt like a day trip to the defense line.

However, they still had many things to do. Since the beast tide had ended, they naturally had no reason to stay here.

Thus, everyone quickly bid farewell to Carlo and the others. Old Yu took out his fighter jet, and everyone boarded it to leave. They arrived at the rear of the defense line, and after picking up all the Genius Camp students who were still somewhat dumbfounded and hadn’t recovered from their shock, everyone returned to the Imperial Capital.

….

With a flash of white light, the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds left the hall. Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu, and Li Qinghe appeared.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at each other and smiled. Li Qinghe stretched and said,

“Continue cultivating.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “I have to go back to White Cloud City this time.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Why did you return to White Cloud City, Little Brother Yuan?” Li Qinghe asked in puzzlement.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I’ll go back and fight for the imperial rankings. I still have something to look for Tingxue and the others.”

Previously, after returning from the border defense line, Si Tingxue had told Lu Yuan that she had broken through to the Battle King realm. Rebecca also planned to break through this time when they returned. As their cultivation was lower, the light door recovered faster, so they naturally entered the Land of Origin earlier than Lu Yuan. Calculating the time, they should be about to break through by now.

It was just right for Lu Yuan to go back now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 611 - 611 Priceless 1

611 Priceless 1

“So you’re going back to find your little lover?”

Li Qinghe pursed her lips and glanced at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and looked away slightly.

Speaking of which, he was indeed quite a scumbag. Although this world was not monogamy like Lu Yuan’s previous life, he divided his heart into pieces and gave each girl a home. This was a typical scumbag theory.

Lu Yuan scratched his head. So be it.

In any case, it was definitely impossible for him to give up on any one of them. He had never thought of himself as a gentleman.

Si Tingyu thought of something and said, “Oh right, Tingxue has broken through to the Battle King state, so she can enter the upper level of the Land of Origin. Let her cultivate with us.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe thought for a moment and nodded. “That’s possible. If they are willing to come up, Brother Yuan, you can bring them up.”

After all, Lu Yuan was much stronger than them. It was definitely not suitable for them to train together in the future. It was not a problem for him to bring Si Tingxue and the others along.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and asked, “Will Sister Shuangyue agree?”

After all, Shuangyue was their comrade. If he wanted to bring her along, it would still affect Shuangyue. Lu Yuan felt that he had to get Shuangyue’s approval.

“Don’t worry,” Li Qinghe said with a smile. “Shuangyue knows Tingxue and the others, right? Moreover, she is your woman after all, how could she not agree?”

Li Qinghe emphasized the words ” your people “.

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face as if he did not hear it. He nodded and said, “I see. Then it’s fine.”

“Then you may leave.”

Si Tingyu said.

Lu Yuan thought of something and said with a smile, “When I come back this time, I’ll bring you guys something. You guys can also consider rushing to the rankings.”

“Us?”

Li Qinghe was stunned.

“Ah Yuan, what do you want to give us? It actually allowed us to rush to the rankings?”

Si Tingyu was also curious.

“Just treat it as a secret now. You guys can look forward to it. I’ll be leaving first.”

Lu Yuan saw their curious looks and smiled. He did not say anything and disappeared on the spot.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan suddenly leave. Then, they looked at each other.

Li Qinghe pouted.

“You’ve piqued our curiosity, but you didn’t tell us. Brother Yuan is really getting worse and worse.”

Si Tingyu smiled. “Since he said so, we’ll know when the time comes. Let’s cultivate properly.

Aren’t you curious about the ominous rain? ”

Seeing that Si Tingyu was unmoved, Li Qinghe glanced at her helplessly.

Si Tingyu shook her head. “I’m curious, but he won’t say anything if I’m curious. Let’s just wait and see. Let’s go.”

Si Tingyu pulled Li Qinghe and disappeared from where they were, flying toward the martial arts dojo.

….

White Cloud City, the teleportation hall on the upper level of the Land of Origin

Lu Yuan walked out of the room and saw that there were a few other genetic warriors in the hall.

These genetic warriors were all Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors. When they saw Lu Yuan, they were stunned. Then, they nodded slightly as a greeting.

Lu Yuan also smiled and nodded.

Outside the hall, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Si Tingxue.

A white light flashed. A moment later, the call was connected. Si Tingxue’s cold face appeared in the crystal.

“Ah Yuan? You went back to the lower level?”

When she saw Lu Yuan, her ice-blue eyes flickered as she spoke softly.

At this moment, Rebecca squeezed her way over with a brilliant smile on her pretty face.

“Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan! I’m also a Battle King!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Not bad. You’ve improved a lot.”

Lu Yuan had prepared a lot of good stuff for them during this time. He had prepared geno liquids and geno weapons that were suitable for training. Otherwise, with their talent, it would be unrealistic for them to break through to Combat King at this time.

“Since all of you have broken through, I’ll come and find you.”

Si Tingxue nodded. “We’re at Red Maple Manor.”

“Alright.”

As soon as Lu Yuan finished speaking, he disappeared from where he was.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in Si Tingxue’s courtyard in Maple Manor.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were in the courtyard.

As they had yet to carve new transcendent genes after breaking through, their cultivation efficiency was not high. They were also unable to refine transcendent genes, so they simply did not cultivate.

Seeing Lu Yuan suddenly appear, the two of them were stunned.

Rebecca was shocked and looked at Lu Yuan with widened eyes. “Ah…Ah Yuan?”

Lu Yuan smiled and reached out to pinch Rebecca’s face. “What’s wrong? You don’t recognize me after not seeing me for a few days?”

Si Tingxue came back to her senses. Her ice-blue eyes were filled with shock as she looked at Lu Yuan.

“… Did you use the ability to teleport? How could he be so strong? The distance between White Cloud City and Red Maple City is very far, even more than a light year.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “My spatial movement ability is relatively strong now.”

He could instantly travel a light year just because he was stronger?

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan and rolled her eyes.

Rebecca didn’t mind this. She only widened her eyes and giggled.

“As expected of Ah Yuan! How amazing! Next time we go to White Cloud City, we can save some money.”

Lu Yuan gave Rebecca a thumbs up. “As expected of Rebecca, thrifty and diligent! Good woman!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 612 - 612 Priceless 2

612 Priceless 2

Rebecca was a little proud.

Si Tingxue looked at Rebecca speechlessly. Was this a problem of saving a few crystals?

She was a little confused by Rebecca’s thoughts.

She sighed softly and said,

“So? Why don’t you let us record the transcendent genes now?”

Lu Yuan smiled and took out some light balls. These light balls were flashing with red or orange light.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s eyes widened in shock when they saw the light orbs.

“Monarch-tier and Monarch-tier items?!”

With their strength, they naturally knew what these lights represented. They were rather precious Monarch-tier and Overlord-tier items.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “There are some geno armaments here. There are also some spiritual fruits and spiritual liquids for you. Take a look.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca looked at each other, then took a red orb and examined it.

After checking, both of them held their breaths and revealed shocked expressions.

“This … This was a rank 5 emperor class geno armament! Does this thing really exist?”

Only king class beasts with king class bloodlines could drop a rank five emperor class geno armament. King class beasts with such a high level bloodline were rare, and they didn’t drop it every time they were killed.

One could imagine how powerful this geno armament was.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to give it to them directly. Their brains were a little stunned.

Lu Yuan saw their shocked expressions and smiled nonchalantly.

“There’s more than one. Look at the others.”

For Lu Yuan, evolving a rank 5 geno armament was too easy.

If Lu Yuan really wanted to evolve, he could completely evolve into a saint-grade tier 5 equipment.

However, if it really evolved to the Saint Rank, the two of them would not be able to support it at all and would directly suffer a backlash. It would be better to use a few Overlord-tier items.

“.. No, more than one?”

The corners of Rebecca’s mouth twitched. She looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression and then at Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue was also a little stunned. Her small mouth was slightly agape, and her cold face was filled with shock.

Under Lu Yuan’s urging, the two of them reached out their small hands to the other red orbs.

Weapons, armors, necklaces, and rings. Lu Yuan had prepared them all with tier 5 emperor class geno armaments.

Based on Lu Yuan’s guess, they might not be able to enhance the four geno armaments. However, just because they couldn’t enhance them now didn’t mean that they wouldn’t be able to in the future.

Lu Yuan prepared for them first. There was nothing wrong with that.

The more Si Tingxue and Rebecca watched, the more numb they felt.

A moment later, Rebecca suddenly paused. She looked at the orb of orange light in her hand in shock. There was a scarlet spirit fruit inside.

“This is…Blood Jade Fruit? To increase the strength of one’s body? It was equivalent to the physical strength of an emperor gene. This …”

Rebecca opened her mouth. This thing was probably more valuable than the rank 5 emperor geno armament.

There were very few spiritual fruits that could improve the strength of the body, especially the higher the level.

It could already be said to be extremely rare to reach the level of monarch Level.

After all, using it would increase one’s physical strength by one emperor gene. This was equivalent to burning an extra emperor gene for nothing. The only difference was that this item did not carry any combat skills or strength inheritance. Even so, it was still valuable enough.

This was equivalent to breaking through the limits of the genetic chain, allowing the genetic warrior to carve stronger transcendent genes and strengthen the geno armament.

If this kind of item was taken out, even battle sages would go crazy for it. He didn’t expect there to be two of them here.

Lu Yuan smiled. “This is for you to improve your physical strength. Oh, there’s also the jade liquid that can improve your spiritual power. It’s also at the monarch level. In addition to the monarch level, there’s also the king level and the overlord level. You can use them all.”

Lu Yuan could actually evolve into an emperor-grade or even saint-grade spiritual fruit that could increase attributes. He used it himself. Otherwise, his strength would not be as strong as it was now.

However, with Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s abilities, imperial rank was already their limit.

The energy in this kind of spiritual fruit was still extremely powerful. No matter how high it was, they could not withstand it. Anyway, they were not in a hurry.

Lu Yuan continued, “After using these spirit items, your body and mind power will be strong enough to add two or three rank five emperor class geno armaments. By then, you will be able to record even more powerful transcendent genes. After all, this was related to potential, so it was better to prepare more…Wuuu.”

Before Lu Yuan could finish, Rebecca pounced on him and started gnawing at him.

Lu Yuan widened his eyes slightly and then closed them to enjoy it.

Well … Not bad.

Si Tingxue’s eyes widened slightly. There was confusion, shock, and disbelief in her eyes. She felt as if she had opened the door to a whole new world when she saw this scene.

She opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but then she suddenly felt a little unhappy and wanted to pull Rebecca away.

He even wanted to beat this guy up.

Si Tingxue took a deep breath and took action. She walked over, grabbed Rebecca’s collar, and pulled her back. Her cold voice rang out,

“Get down here! What are you doing in broad daylight?”

“Wuwuwu ~~~”

Rebecca struggled a little discontentedly, but she was weaker than Si Tingxue, and her strength was insufficient. Si Tingxue grabbed her collar and pulled her away.

Lu Yuan smacked his lips as if he had not had enough, but he was glared at by a cold gaze.

Lu Yuan turned his head and saw Si Tingxue looking at him expressionlessly. Her pretty face was clearly displeased.

Lu Yuan saw that Si Tingxue seemed a little unhappy. He thought for a moment and then asked tentatively,

“… Why don’t we try it too?”

Si Tingxue’s pretty face twitched. She shifted her gaze slightly and said,

“How dare you say that in front of Rebecca! Shameless!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Seeing Si Tingxue’s blushing face, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

Good heavens, so this fellow was this shy?

From the sound of it, if Rebecca wasn’t around, it would be fine?

Lu Yuan wanted to confirm it, but he could feel the coldness from Si Tingxue’s body and did not dare to say anything.

At this moment, Rebecca pouted in dissatisfaction and looked at Si Tingxue.

“Little Xue, what are you doing?”

Si Tingxue glared at Rebecca. “You’re the one! I’m still here!”

Rebecca scratched her head and glanced at Si Tingxue. Then, she clapped her hands in realization.

“Then why don’t we each take five minutes? It’s your turn next.”

Si Tingxue: “??? ”

Lu Yuan was shocked. There was actually such a good thing?

Si Tingxue took a deep breath and forced herself to calm down.

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan, her ice-blue eyes filled with complicated expressions. She sighed lightly and said,

“.. Even if it’s a betrothal gift, yours is too precious. Even if you sell us, you won’t be able to sell us for such a high price.”

As a descendant of the Battle Emperor, Si Tingxue knew the value of the things Lu Yuan took out.

These were all priceless treasures. As long as they appeared, even battle saints would fight for them.

A Rank 5 geno armament might not be of much use to Battle Saints, but they had their own descendants.

As for those emperor-grade spiritual fruits and spiritual liquids, they were very beneficial to even Battle Saints.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he grinned and gave her a thumbs up. “You guys are priceless to me. These were originally meant for you to use. After using them, you can also become stronger. Now that the mutation is getting more and more serious, I don’t know what will happen in the future. It’s good to be able to improve a little more.”

Lu Yuan actually wanted to nurture Si Tingxue and the others. After all, according to the current situation, the mutation phenomenon would only become more and more serious in the future. There were more than one or two War Gods in the universe, but they could not stop the increase in the mutation phenomenon. Even if he became a Battle God, he might not be able to do it.

If Si Tingxue and the others became stronger, Lu Yuan would be more assured. Perhaps they could even help him.

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue was slightly taken aback. Her originally blushing face became even more radiant. She shifted her gaze slightly and pursed her lips.

“What about us…”

“Cough…”

Lu Yuan’s defense was instantly broken.

Rebecca was much happier. She smiled and said, “Anyway, since Ah Yuan gave it to me, I won’t stand on ceremony. What’s mine is Ah Yuan’s, and what’s Ah Yuan’s is mine.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 613 - 613 Guardian 1

613 Guardian 1

Si Tingxue glanced at Rebecca. She was well aware of Rebecca’s one-track mind, so she was powerless to say anything.

After the two of them put away their things, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“With these, you should be able to inscribe even higher grade transcendent genes. After that, cultivate well and you should be able to make it onto the King’s Ranking.”

Si Tingxue nodded lightly. “Yes. With these, I should be able to inscribe emperor genes easily. There might even be a chance to inscribe monarch class transcendent genes.”

If he could carve an emperor class transcendent gene at the Battle King level, then he would be considered the top monster in the White Cloud Galaxy.

Even among the top geniuses on the King’s Ranking, not every generation had a super genius with an emperor gene.

It was only on the emperor ranking list that geniuses with one or two emperor genes would appear. This was because they had been cultivating for a long time, and many generations of geniuses had been mixed together.

On the emperor ranking list, there was not a single person who could inscribe a saint-class gene.

Saint-class genes and king-class genes were two completely different concepts. Lu Yuan knew this very well.

However, even though she was only able to inscribe monarch class genes, a smile appeared on Si Tingxue’s cold face.

This was something that she could not believe.

Originally, Si Tingxue only had a small chance of obtaining emperor genes. It was a huge risk.

However, now that she could inscribe emperor class genes, it was obvious how much progress she had made.

Not only Si Tingxue, but even Rebecca had hope.

“Oh?” She was also pleasantly surprised. “Ah Yuan has given us such good conditions. No matter what, we have to try engraving an emperor class gene!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Just do what you can. When you break through to Battle Monarch, I will give you new treasures. At that time, you will be able to inscribe emperor class genes.”

After all, if the most intense backlash occurred when the gene was inscribed, it would be fatal.

Si Tingxue smiled lightly, but her eyes were firm. She did not want to be completely dependent on Lu Yuan and be a vase. She still hoped to become stronger.

As a genetic warrior at the genius level, he had his own pursuits.

This was not only true for Si Tingxue, but also for Rebecca.

Seeing that the two of them were so determined, Lu Yuan thought about it and did not object.

After all, he had all sorts of body and mind power enhancements. He also had a king class geno armament. He might be able to carve a king class gene. The only difficulty would be facing a soul fragment.

Fortunately, the remnant soul did not have to be killed immediately. As long as he could suppress it, he could slowly increase his cultivation and kill it later.

However, even so, Lu Yuan thought about it and still planned to protect them. Even if the backlash was really serious, he could use Life Gift. At the very least, he could save their lives and not self-destruct.

Lu Yuan said, “I also have monarch class transcendent genes here. I have both ice and fire element genes. If you really want to record them, I can give them to you. However, I have to protect you.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were both stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Emperor-grade transcendent genes were very precious. Lu Yuan was only an emperor-grade, but he could actually take them out. Moreover, they were specific ice-type and fire-type ones…

The two of them were naturally shocked.

However, when they thought of the treasures that Lu Yuan had taken out previously, the two of them felt a little numb.

Although they did not understand where Lu Yuan had taken out so many treasures, since Lu Yuan did not say anything, they did not ask.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Rebecca smiled and said,

“Then I want it!”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan helplessly. She felt that she owed him more and more.

She sighed softly in her heart. Since she was going to give her to him anyway, so be it.

At the thought of this, a bashful expression appeared on her face as she nodded lightly.

“Then I want it too.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “Tingxue go first. These are all ice-type emperor genes. Tingxue, pick one.”

It wasn’t difficult for Lu Yuan to get monarch genes. He just needed to find a few ice-type transcendent genes and evolve them.

He could give one to Si Tingxue and auction off the rest to earn some crystals.

Si Tingxue was speechless.

Si Tingxue looked at the three emperor class transcendent genes that Lu Yuan took out, and a strange expression appeared on her cold face.

Although she was already numb from Lu Yuan’s shock, she still felt that she was a little naive when she saw Lu Yuan take out three emperor-class transcendent genes.

Where did this guy get so many treasures?

She rubbed her forehead and did not say anything else. She took the three monarch class transcendent genes and looked at them. After hesitating for a while, Si Tingxue took one and said softly,

“Let’s go with this Frost Emperor Dragon.”

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows, but he was not surprised. The Frost Emperor Dragon was a summoning-type transcendent gene. The engraved combat skill could summon an emperor-level Frost Emperor Dragon. It was very powerful. For Si Tingxue, she had both life-preservation and control abilities. Having a summoned beast was also a good choice.

“Then let’s begin.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Si Tingxue nodded, and a faint blush appeared on her pretty face. She said, “Let’s go to the bathroom so that we don’t have to clean up later.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 614 - 614 Guardian 2

614 Guardian 2

Inscribing a transcendent gene, especially a high-level transcendent gene, would cause the body to collapse. Lu Yuan naturally understood and nodded slightly.

“I’ll go take a look too?” Rebecca blinked.

When Si Tingxue heard this, she glared at her and said coldly, “No! It will affect me.”

Rebecca blinked innocently. “Why?”

“It just won’t work.”

Si Tingxue left Rebecca behind and brought Lu Yuan back to his room.

Si Tingxue’s room was very simple. There were not many things that girls would use. This was also related to her cold personality.

Lu Yuan didn’t mind. Then, Si Tingxue brought Lu Yuan into the bathroom.

There was a huge bathtub in the bathroom.

Si Tingxue stopped with her back facing Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan saw that there was a faint blush by Si Tingxue’s ear and was a little puzzled.

“Tingxue?”

Si Tingxue’s body trembled slightly. Then, she said in a trembling voice,

“… I like this outfit very much. Turn around.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He widened his eyes and glanced at Si Tingxue’s back. He coughed dryly and said, “Oh, okay.”

Lu Yuan turned around and soon heard the sound of rustling.

He was a little numb. Should he secretly take a look? Or could he use his spiritual power to sense it?

While Lu Yuan was still in a dilemma, Si Tingxue’s cold voice rang out,

“… It’s done.”

Lu Yuan turned his head and found Si Tingxue sitting cross-legged in the bathtub with her back facing him. Her icy blue hair draped over her snow-white skin, making her look like a beautiful ice sculpture.

… Who could withstand this?

He was clearly planning to engrave a gene protector for this guy. Wasn’t this tempting him?

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. He took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said, “Your body is shaking?”

“.. Long-winded!”

Si Tingxue’s body trembled as she spoke coldly.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched. If you record your genes in this state, aren’t you courting death?”

Si Tingxue froze. After a long silence, she said,

“… Give me some time.”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan actually wanted to remind Si Tingxue that she could actually burn it without this, but he thought about it and did not dare to say it.

He felt that if he reminded her now, Si Tingxue might choose to perish together with him.

The two of them fell silent. After a moment, Si Tingxue’s trembling body recovered and her voice became cold again. She said,

“I can do it.”

Lu Yuan had no problem with that. He only wanted to ensure that Si Tingxue would not die.

“Then we can begin.” He nodded.

Lu Yuan quickly said, “…What are you doing? Your spirit fruits and spirit liquid are useless.”

Si Tingxue’s body stiffened. Her face, which had her back to Lu Yuan, turned red, and her eyes were filled with shyness.

She was so nervous that she forgot about it all of a sudden.

She silently kept the transcendent gene and muttered, ” I know. I just want to take a look at this transcendent gene.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes but did not expose Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue ate all the spiritual fruits and spiritual liquid that Lu Yuan had given her before absorbing them.

It took him a few hours to finish all of this.

Si Tingxue’s physical strength and mental power were quite good after absorbing the spirit fruit and spirit liquid. In addition, her foundation was actually quite good as well. After all, she was a natural overlord.

She used her weapon and robe, two king class geno armors. She couldn’t use the rest, even if she used a few spirit fruits and spirit liquids. Her body and mind power were not weak.

After all, this was a Tier 5 Overlord geno armament.

After making her preparations, Si Tingxue took out the red orb of light again. She gritted her teeth and a determined look appeared in her eyes.

Since this guy had given her such good conditions, she had to give it a try this time.

I can’t let this guy look down on me!

Moreover, this fellow said that he wanted to protect herHe should have some confidence, right?

Si Tingxue naturally chose to believe Lu Yuan. She gritted her teeth and absorbed the red orb decisively.

Si Tingxue grunted as soon as she absorbed it. Her body trembled violently, and her originally snow-white skin cracked open. Horrifying cracks appeared, and blood kept gushing out. Her bones were cracking as if they were breaking.

This was because the transcendent gene was too powerful, causing her body to be unable to withstand it and directly begin to collapse.

Moreover, the wounds continued to tear apart. This collapse did not seem to stop. It continued to slide in the direction of the complete collapse of his body.

Si Tingxue sensed extreme danger and a hint of shock appeared in her heart. The difficulty of engraving an emperor grade transcendent gene was much higher than she had imagined!

Si Tingxue was shocked when she felt the rapid recovery speed. Although she understood that this was because of Lu Yuan, what was going on with such a rapid recovery speed?

As she was inscribing transcendent genes, she did not have the time to think too much about it. She only heaved a sigh of relief in her heart and began to inscribe transcendent genes in peace.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, he stayed behind to protect this fellow. Otherwise, this fellow would have taken the risk to record an emperor-class transcendent gene. It would have been very dangerous.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 615 - 615 Guardian 3

615 Guardian 3

This made Lu Yuan suspect that those Battle King and Battle Monarch class warriors who had their monarch genes engraved were not only monsters, but also powerful warriors from big organizations. They had people protecting them.

Si Tingxue’s body was stronger than a Battle-King with two emperor genes. Her mind power was the same, and she had a king class geno armament.

The other geniuses would probably be the same, or perhaps even more difficult.

Under Life’s Gift, Si Tingxue’s body, which had started to break down, recovered at an extremely fast speed.

In a short period of time, she had recovered to her original state. However, Si Tingxue’s originally snow-white body was now covered in traces of blood.

Lu Yuan maintained Life Gift. As soon as Si Tingxue’s body started to collapse, Life Gift would immediately follow up and restore it.

For Lu Yuan, it was too easy to recover a Battle-King who had yet to record his transcendent genes. The consumption could not even keep up with the speed of his recovery.

Lu Yuan sat on the edge of the bathtub and looked at Si Tingxue’s junior quietly. A strange expression appeared on his face.

Don’t say … Si Tingxue’s originally snow-white skin was stained with blood, giving her a strange sense of beauty. Lu Yuan felt that something was wrong with him.

He shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

As time passed, Si Tingxue’s initial groans gradually became more and more painful. She even let out a scream.

Although Lu Yuan could heal Si Tingxue’s injuries, the pain still existed. She had to bear it herself.

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue, who was in so much pain that she could not maintain her sitting position and was lying in the bathtub. A hint of pity appeared in his eyes, but he had no choice.

Lu Yuan couldn’t do anything about the pain of this genetic evolution.

Time passed. After a long time, Si Tingxue’s screams gradually weakened. The speed at which injuries appeared on her body also slowed down.

This was already the end.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and smiled. He was happy for Si Tingxue. Clearly, she had survived the ordeal safely.

Of course, even if her body completely collapsed, as long as her spirit was not dead, Lu Yuan could still save her through Life Gift.

However, Lu Yuan wasn’t sure if the emperor genes that hadn’t been completely engraved would continue to be engraved.

After a while, Si Tingxue stopped screaming and no longer had any injuries on her body. Instead, a thick frost aura spread out from her body. She was covered in frost, and her aura was much stronger than before.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and looked at Si Tingxue.

The first stage was only the first stage. He still had to deal with the remnant soul of the king-level ferocious beast with the monarch bloodline.

However, Lu Yuan was confident in Si Tingxue. After all, she had carved two king class geno armaments. With the boost from the geno points, she should be able to deal with a soul fragment without any intelligence.

Lu Yuan waited quietly.

As time passed, Si Tingxue was covered in frost for a few days while Lu Yuan stayed by her side quietly.

Lu Yuan also sighed. Ordinary genetic warriors were different from him. The genes he engraved were much weaker than his own strength. Every time, he would be instantly killed.

For ordinary genetic warriors, the genetic soul fragment was an extremely difficult trial.

If he wanted to go further, he would need to inscribe stronger transcendent genes, and the remnant soul in the stronger transcendent genes would be even more dangerous.

If they wanted to avoid the danger, then the transcendent genes would not be strong enough. This would cause the number of genetic warriors with higher strength to decrease.

Just as Lu Yuan was sighing in his heart, cracks appeared on the frost on Si Tingxue’s body.

Then, the frost suddenly turned into ice mist, filling the entire bathroom. Si Tingxue slowly opened her eyes, and a dark blue light appeared in her icy-blue eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 616 - 616 Replenishment? 1

616 Replenishment? 1

“How is it? Are you alright?”

Lu Yuan looked at Si Tingxue.

Si Tingxue’s dazed expression returned to normal. A hint of lingering fear flashed across her eyes as she said,

“Fortunately, I have you. Otherwise, I’m afraid I won’t be able to recover in the end.”

When it was the most difficult time to inscribe her genes, Si Tingxue was on the verge of losing consciousness. The speed at which her body was crumbling was unimaginable. Without powerful healing abilities, it was impossible to stop her body from crumbling.

Si Tingxue also realized that she had thought too simply about engraving the emperor class transcendent gene. If it wasn’t for Lu Yuan, she would probably be dead already.

At the thought of this, Si Tingxue raised her head and looked at Lu Yuan with a gentle glint in her eyes.

When Lu Yuan heard Si Tingxue’s words, he smiled. “Didn’t I say that I would protect you? With me around, you don’t have to worry.”

Si Tingxue nodded lightly.

Then, her body stiffened and she realized that she was facing Lu Yuan head-on. This was because at the end of the gene engraving process, her body was struggling and she was no longer in a sitting position.

Her pretty face froze and she looked at Lu Yuan with a sense of hopelessness.

” Are you done?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He glanced at the scabs on Si Tingxue’s body and coughed dryly.

“It’s basically all blood. I can’t see it.”

Only then did Si Tingxue come back to her senses. When she saw the bloodstains on her body, Si Tingxue’s entire body went numb. She did not want Lu Yuan to see her in such a sorry state.

She felt so awkward that she wanted to die. She lowered her head slightly and said,

” Did your body collapse just now?”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and smiled. “That’s not the case. With my healing abilities, I’ve already healed you when you were injured. Don’t worry, your figure is very beautiful, just a little flat.”

When Si Tingxue heard this, she was stunned. She did not react in time at first, but when she lowered her head to take a look, the corners of her mouth twitched violently. A cold aura emanated from her body.

Feeling the coldness, Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat. He had accidentally said what he was thinking.

He quickly coughed and said,

“Don’t worry. I’ll like it even if it’s flat”

Before Lu Yuan could finish his sentence, an ice spear was shot at him. Lu Yuan quickly squatted down and looked up at Si Tingxue innocently.

Si Tingxue’s pretty face was flushed red with shame and anger. Her cold expression had completely disappeared.

“If you say that again, I’ll kill you! And then commit suicide!”

“What did I just say? I seem to have lost my memory.”

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with confusion.

Si Tingxue was stunned. She then curled her lips and rolled her eyes at Lu Yuan helplessly.

She shifted her gaze slightly and said,

“My body hasn’t recovered yet. Help me wash up.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was shocked and could not help but swallow his saliva.

“Leave it to me!”

The next morning, Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue, who was resting and still looked a little tired. The corners of his mouth curled up slightly and he smiled as he quietly looked at Si Tingxue’s flawless face.

A moment later, Si Tingxue’s eyelashes moved slightly and she slowly opened her eyes.

Si Tingxue was stunned when she saw Lu Yuan’s face. She blushed and reached out to push Lu Yuan off the bed.

“Get out quickly.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was a little numb. What the hell was this?

You don’t recognize me?

That’s not right. He’s clearly the man, right?

Is this the opposite, hey?

He was pushed off the bed by Si Tingxue with an innocent look on his face. Then, he said, ”

“You should rest today. Yesterday was a little…”

Before Lu Yuan could finish, Si Tingxue glared at him and said softly,

“I’ve just carved an emperor class transcendent gene, so I’m indeed a little tiredI’ll rest for a day.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and did not expose Si Tingxue’s excuse. He said,

“Alright, then have a good rest. I’ll bring you breakfast later.”

Si Tingxue pulled the blanket and wrapped her head in it. She said in a low and soft voice,

“I’m not eating anymore.”

“You don’t need to nourish yourself?”

Lu Yuan looked at the ball under the blanket with some confusion. She had not felt well yesterday.

After all, Lu Yuan’s physical strength was not to boast, but there was a huge gap between him and Si Tingxue. If he had not kept it, Si Tingxue’s snowman would be gone.

Si Tingxue fell silent for a moment. Then, she gritted her teeth and said, ”

“No need.”

Lu Yuan nodded and then thought of something.”Do you want to change the bedsheets?”

“Get lost!”

Lu Yuan felt the killing intent. His body trembled and he hurriedly fled.

After washing up, Lu Yuan opened the door and saw Rebecca standing straight by the door.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at Rebecca’s blushing face, and his expression was extremely strange.

This fellowWas he listening in on the corner?

This was probably not suitable!

Lu Yuan was dumbfounded.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s dumbfounded look, Rebecca quickly put her index finger to her mouth and gestured for Lu Yuan to keep quiet. At the same time, she sent a voice transmission.

ly

“Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan! Don’t make a sound! Otherwise, Xiaoxue will kill me!”

As she spoke, she looked into the room with some fear.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

Good heavens, how dare you be so afraid of death?

He actually dared to listen to the wall

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 617 - 617 Replenishment? 2

617 Replenishment? 2

That’s not right. Lu Yuan didn’t sense anyone at the door yesterday. Could it be because he just came over this morning?

Lu Yuan glanced at Rebecca and then at the room. He then went out and closed the door.

He and Rebecca arrived at the courtyard. Then, he turned his head and looked at Rebecca with a strange expression.

“Why are you at the door?”

Rebecca’s pretty face was red. She looked at Lu Yuan with a strange gaze and complained,

“Who asked you to be so loud yesterday?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He could declare that he was definitely not the one who spoke loudly.

At the same time, Lu Yuan understood that he had to use the power of space to create a sealed small space next time.

This was the first time he did not expect this.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan was quite thick-skinned. He coughed dryly and said,

“So that’s the reasonSo you came over this morning to see the situation?”

Rebecca blinked and drew circles with her feet in embarrassment. Then, she looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

“What was that feeling?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He felt that there was something wrong with this person.

He immediately glared at Rebecca.

“Wait until you’ve inscribed your gene first. Tingxue has already inscribed her emperor class transcendent gene.”

Hearing this, Rebecca also became serious. She nodded seriously.

“I want to try too. Ah Yuan, you have to protect me too.”

“Of course.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

He took out three red orbs and handed them to Rebecca.

Rebecca made her choice almost as soon as she finished reading it. Compared to Si Tingxue, she did not seem to have difficulty choosing.

Rebecca had chosen a combat technique called the ‘Flame Demon’s Body’.

After using it, it could greatly increase the power of fire elemental combat techniques, and it would also increase various attributes. The main increase was naturally in spiritual energy, and there was also a significant increase in defense and speed. It was very suitable for Elemental-type Warriors like Rebecca.

Rebecca took the body of the Flame Demon and looked at Lu Yuan. Her eyes were watery as she said with a smile,

“I want to go to the bathroom too.”

Lu Yuan saw Rebecca’s gaze and coughed lightly. He put on a serious expression and nodded slightly.

The two of them went to Rebecca’s room. Lu Yuan realized that Rebecca’s room was a little different from Si Tingxue’s. There were a lot of makeup and skincare products for young girls. There were also a lot of clothes thrown on the bed. It seemed like she was planning to change into them.

Lu Yuan also knew that compared to Si Tingxue, Rebecca did not put too much effort into cultivation. Instead, she liked the hobbies of ordinary girls more.

However, due to Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue’s influence, the current Rebecca had changed a lot. At the very least, she was much more hardworking than before.

Of course, even though she had put in a lot of effort, Rebecca had not lost her original hobby. She still had a unique interest in all kinds of teenage girl products.

Lu Yuan paused on a pair of black stockings on the bed and silently retracted his gaze.

Rebecca did not notice that her pretty face had turned very red the moment she entered the room. She kept walking in with her head lowered.

Soon, the two of them arrived at the bathroom.

It was unknown if they had arranged this, but Rebecca closed her eyes tightly and placed her hand on her coat.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Rebecca’s flushed face and tightly shut eyes. He did not have the slightest intention of making Lu Yuan avoid her. He could not help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

Good heavens, Tingxue at least let him turn around, but Rebecca

However. The difference in scale was a little big.

Lu Yuan took a glance and could not help but compare them. Then, he felt that he had gone too far. He had clearly just bullied Tingxue, but now he was actually comparing them.

This was f \* ckingAs expected, I’m not a good person!

Lu Yuan silently despised himself in his heart and then continued to pretend to look at it intentionally or unintentionally.

Soon, Rebecca covered herself and stole a glance at Lu Yuan. Their eyes met.

Her pretty face flushed red, and she quickly averted her gaze like a little rabbit.

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched. Why was he so shy? He should have at least asked him to leave just now!

Rebecca was different from her usual lively and talkative self. She didn’t say a word, as if her voice had been deprived. She quickly entered the bathtub and quickly turned her back to Lu Yuan. Then, with a violent tremble, she said,

“Ah, Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan, I-I’m done!”

Lu Yuan was speechless. “Yes, alright.”

Thinking of Si Tingxue’s previous actions, Lu Yuan quickly reminded her,

“Use the spirit fruit and the spirit liquid first. Then, use your geno armament.”

Rebecca’s hand, which had just taken out the Overlord gene, froze. She silently put the Flame Demon Body back.

Then, she used the fruit and the liquid, and then she used the geno armament.

Although Rebecca’s foundation was slightly weaker than Si Tingxue’s, she was a natural leader.

But the spirit fruit and the spirit liquid had improved her so much that she had two king class geno armaments.

After the enhancement, Rebecca spent a few hours calming herself down before starting to record the gene.

It was the same problem as before. Rebecca’s foundation was worse than Si Tingxue’s. As soon as she started carving, her body showed signs of exploding, and there were even bloody pits. Fortunately, Lu Yuan had been preparing all this while. As soon as she started carving, Lu Yuan started to treat her.

The blood pit immediately recovered, and Rebecca’s snow-white skin and orange hair were stained with cherry-red blood. She continuously let out a low scream of pain.

Lu Yuan had experienced Si Tingxue’s engraving process. He took a deep breath and sat down on the edge of the bathtub, maintaining the effect of Life Gift.

However, not long after, Rebecca began to twist her body in pain. She could no longer maintain her sitting position and directly reached out to grab around in the bathtub. After grabbing Lu Yuan’s leg, she seemed to have grabbed onto a life-saving straw and hugged it tightly with both hands.

If Lu Yuan’s body was not strong enough, this force would have broken his leg.

Seeing Rebecca’s reaction, Lu Yuan allowed Rebecca to grab his leg and continue the treatment.

However, with Lu Yuan’s physical strength, this flame only made him feel a little warm.

However, the area around them started to burn. After all, this was the flame that was used to carve emperor class genes. Although it was only a little bit of it, the temperature was still extremely high.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and isolated Rebecca and him in an independent space so that the flames would not spread to the surroundings.

Then, Lu Yuan looked at Rebecca, who had her eyes closed, with pity. She was currently fighting with the genetic remnant soul, and it would probably take some time.

A few days later, the flames slowly died down, revealing Rebecca’s bloodstained body.

“Woo. It hurts so much”

Rebecca frowned. She cried out in pain as she slowly opened her eyes.

Then, she saw Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled at Rebecca. “Are you alright?”

Only then did Rebecca come back to her senses. A brilliant smile appeared on her bloodstained face. “Ah Yuan, Ah Yuan, I succeeded!”

“Yes, I know. As expected of you!”

Lu Yuan gave Rebecca a thumbs up.

Rebecca laughed smugly. Then, she realized that she was hugging Lu Yuan’s thigh and froze for a moment.

When did she become like this?

After a moment of silence, she suddenly glanced at Lu Yuan. Then, tears appeared in her eyes. She climbed up and hugged him like a sloth. Her orange-red eyes stared at Lu Yuan and she asked the question from before,

“What was that feeling?”

He omitted tens of thousands of words

After resting for a day, Si Tingxue felt that her legs were no longer weak. She then left her room and quickly sensed an unusual fluctuation coming from Rebecca’s room.

She raised her eyebrows slightly and glanced in the direction of Rebecca’s room. She understood that Rebecca was currently inscribing genes.

Lu Yuan was obviously inside.

At the thought of this, Si Tingxue bit her lower lip and sighed softly.

“That bastard.”

She paced back and forth a few times, then silently arrived at Rebecca’s room. She sat down cross-legged, not even bothering to cultivate.

Although Lu Yuan was protecting her inside, Rebecca was her best friend, so she still chose to stay here and take care of her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 618 - 618 That Person Is Here 1

618 That Person Is Here 1

A few days later, the aura fluctuations in Rebecca’s room became calmer and calmer. Si Tingxue’s eyes flashed, and a faint smile appeared on her cold little face.

She knew that Rebecca had finished recording it.

Because Lu Yuan was inside, she was not too worried. However, now that the dust had settled, she could not help but be a little happy.

However, the smile on Si Tingxue’s face soon froze.

A strange sound came from Rebecca’s room.

Si Tingxue suddenly understood something. Her pretty face turned red visibly, and she froze on the spot. She was a little dumbfounded.

Soon, Si Tingxue came back to her senses. She felt a tinge of displeasure in her heart. She raised her hand to knock on the door, but her hand paused at the door for a moment. She let out a soft snort and slowly put it down.

Why would Rebecca send out such a .What a strange sound!

Si Tingxue felt extremely awkward. Did she make the same sound yesterday?

Her expression changed and she was about to turn around and leave, but the voice inside seemed to have a strange attraction, making her stand by the door and not move.

….

The next morning, Lu Yuan woke up and looked at Rebecca who was hugging him like an octopus. He smiled slightly.

Unlike Si Tingxue, who was very obedient when she slept, Rebecca preferred to hug things to sleep.

This could be seen from the many dolls in her room. However, the one she was holding now was not a doll but Lu Yuan.

A moment later, Rebecca opened her eyes in a daze.

Her orange eyes turned from confusion to focus, and then she revealed a bright smile.

“Good morning, Ah Yuan ~ Hehehe ~”

As she spoke, she rubbed against Lu Yuan again, looking happy.

Lu Yuan smiled and rubbed Rebecca’s head. He said softly,

“Why don’t you rest a little longer?”

After all, Rebecca had spent a lot of energy and physical strength in the past few days to record the transcendent gene. She must be very tired after being bullied by Lu Yuan yesterday.

Rebecca hummed softly and hugged Lu Yuan tightly. She said coquettishly,

“Then stay with me.”

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly.

After a while, there was a sudden knock on the door, and Rebecca, who had just fallen asleep, woke up.

She seemed to have thought of something, and a hint of fear appeared on her pretty face.

“It’s over, it’s over. Xiaoxue is going to kill me!”

Lu Yuan also seemed to feel a trace of cold aura coming from outside the door.

The corners of his mouth twitched as he forced himself to remain calm.

“You continue to rest. I’ll go out and take a look.”

Rebecca shivered and nodded. “Oh, good luck!”

Rebecca waved her fist at Lu Yuan, then grabbed the blanket and wrapped herself in it.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Why did he feel like Rebecca was betraying the revolution?

The corners of his mouth twitched as he got out of bed and called out for her to wait.

Then, she put on her clothes, washed up, and went out.

Si Tingxue was standing outside the door. Her pretty face was still cold. When she saw Lu Yuan open the door, she glared at him.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said,

“Morning, Tingxue.”

Si Tingxue snorted softly.

“How is Rebecca?”

“The recording has been successful.”

Si Tingxue nodded. She then lifted the food container in her hand. A faint blush appeared on her pretty face as she averted her gaze slightly.

“It’s for Rebecca. She should be very tired.”

Si Tingxue knew very well how tiring it was to do all those things after engraving the book.

After Lu Yuan left, she secretly ate some spiritual fruits before resting.

Right now, she had only prepared a little for Rebecca.

Lu Yuan was stunned when he heard Si Tingxue’s words.

Si Tingxue rolled her eyes and snorted.

“You go out first.”

As she spoke, she pulled Lu Yuan out of the room and entered the room herself, slamming the door shut.

Lu Yuan looked at the tightly shut door with an innocent expression.

In the room, Si Tingxue came to the bedside.

Rebecca, who was wrapped up in a ball, heard the sound of the door closing and the sound of footsteps. She trembled a little.

Si Tingxue sighed helplessly.

“Eat something first. You must be tired, right?”

Rebecca poked her little head out from under the covers and glanced at the food box. Then, she chuckled awkwardly.

“Little Xue is so good ~ Ah Yuan is so awesome. I feel like my whole body is going to fall apart.”

Si Tingxue blushed. Don’t talk about this, eat quickly!”

At that moment, Si Tingxue glanced at the size of Rebecca’s blanket, and the corners of her mouth twitched.

This wasn’t a scale that humans could have, right?

Why was there such a gap between people?

She snorted lightly and placed the things on the table. She sat at the side and sulked.

….

Outside the room, Lu Yuan wanted to listen to their conversation, but he was obviously interrupted and did not hear anything.

With Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s relationship, they shouldn’t cause any trouble, right?

He didn’t care much about it. He went to the living room and asked the maid to prepare some food.

At the same time, Lu Yuan was also thinking about the problem.

Rebecca and Si Tingxue’s transcendent geno points were already quite good. If they were given new geno armaments, they could become super geniuses.

Besides Rebecca and Si Tingxue, there was also Yeye, Amy, and Wang Lingling.

The three of them had already broken through to Battle-King and had already carved their super genes. Lu Yuan couldn’t help them much when he was carving their genes. He could only give them the spirit fruit and spirit liquid he had given them before, as well as a King-class geno armament.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 619 - 619 That Person Is Here 2

619 That Person Is Here 2

Fortunately, their innate talent wasn’t weak, and they were able to inscribe emperor class transcendent genes. When they broke through to Battle Monarch, they would be able to inscribe emperor class transcendent genes.

Other than that, Lu Yuan also planned to ask them if they wanted to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin. When the time came, he would ask Sister Qinghe and the others to take care of them.

While eating breakfast, Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal and contacted Yeye.

Soon, Yeye’s pretty face appeared in the communication crystal.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Yeye’s originally dazed eyes lit up and she revealed a smile.

“Ah Yuan, what’s wrong?”

“Where are you now?” Lu Yuan asked with a smile.

Yeye said softly,

“Netherworld Manor. I’m cultivating.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ve prepared a gift for you. I’ll send it to you later.”

“Yes.”

Unlike Rebecca and Si Tingxue, Yeye nodded at Lu Yuan’s gift and did not ask any further.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Oh right, do you want to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin?”

Yeye tilted his head and thought for a while, then nodded, “”Yes, I plan to go.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Then I’ll introduce you to a few friends. How about you go together? I also have a few friends in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. They will bring you along when the time comes.”

Yeye thought for a moment and said,

“Is it Amy and the others?”

Yeye and Amy had gotten to know each other after they left the Aier mechanical ruins, and they were now friends. According to Yeye and Amy, they would occasionally get together.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “It’s them.”

“Yes, alright.”

Then, Yeye thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression in her calm eyes. She said softly,

“Ancestor said he went to Daqi Planet and saw you.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, the Tianming Saint came to Planet Daqi to help us deal with the saint-level mutated beast. However, the saint-level mutated beast was already dead at that time. The Tianming Saint made a wasted trip.”

Yeyeqiao smiled and said,

“The forefather has a good impression of you. He said I have good taste.”

At this point, Yeye revealed a rare smug expression.

Lu Yuan was stunned and could not help but smile. He did not expect the Tianming Saint to say this to Lu Yuan.

Seeing Yeye’s smug look, Lu Yuan thought it was cute. He smiled and said,

“That’s for sure. Yeye’s taste is the best. In order to be worthy of your taste, it seems that I have to work harder.”

Yeye said softly, “You’ve already worked very hard By the way, did you come back from the Land of Origin to rush into the rankings?”

“Yes, I plan to rush to the rankings.”

“With your strength, you’ll definitely be first. Let’s celebrate then, shall we? Make something delicious?”

Yeye’s eyes sparkled.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he immediately understood that he wanted to use the excuse of celebrating every night to get something delicious.

“No problem.” He smiled helplessly and nodded.

After chatting with Yeye for a while, Lu Yuan contacted Amy.

However, Lu Yuan realized that Amy hadn’t entered the Land of Origin yet and couldn’t be contacted. He had no choice but to wait a few days.

Soon, Si Tingxue came out of Rebecca’s room and went to the dining room.

Lu Yuan saw Si Tingxue and smiled. “How is Rebecca?”

Si Tingxue glanced at Lu Yuan and said calmly, “I went to sleep after eating.”

Si Tingxue was stunned. Then, she thought of something and said, “Are you planning to enter the rankings?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

“I’ll go with you then” Si Tingxue nodded.

Then, she thought of something and her eyes lit up. She looked at Lu Yuan and said, “Ah Yuan, do you think I can pass the qualification test with my current strength?”

Lu Yuan was surprised. He smiled and said, “It should be fine. You have recorded a monarch class gene, so you need to have some confidence in yourself. Your geno armament is also a monarch class one. Even among the geniuses on the Kin’s Ranking, only the top ones can have your strength. When your tempering is high enough, you might even be able to make it to the top three.”

If Yeye, Amy, and the others were able to burn their emperor class genes at the battle king level, Yeye would definitely be the first.

After all, Yeye was a natural born king. If he were to carve an emperor class gene, he would be no match for him.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan did not have so many resources before, and the Evolution Cube could not evolve such a powerful treasure.

In Lu Yuan’s opinion, Si Tingxue and Rebecca were definitely stronger.

Even if Yeye used spirit fruit and spirit liquid, and had a tier five king class geno armament, defeating Si Tingxue and Rebecca would still be difficult.

An emperor-class transcendent gene was much more powerful than an emperor-class gene.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Si Tingxue’s eyes lit up and she smiled.

“Then I’ll try it later.”

Lu Yuan nodded. Then, he looked at Si Tingxue and said with a smile,

“Right, you and Rebecca have both reached the Battle King realm, so you can go to the upper level of the Land of Origin. Sister Qinghe and the teacher said that you can cultivate with them when the time comes.”

Si Tingxue was taken aback and revealed a conflicted expression. “Yes”

Seeing Si Tingxue’s conflicted look, Lu Yuan remembered that this fellow had a phobia of choice

“You can go when the time comes,” he said with a smile.

“Alright.”

Si Tingxue nodded.

Then, Si Tingxue thought of something, and a strange expression appeared on her face.

“Is there anyone else besides Rebecca and me?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and looked away slightly.

Si Tingxue rolled her eyes but did not say anything.

….

White Cloud City, Central Plaza.

Space fluctuated, and Lu Yuan suddenly appeared with Si Tingxue in his arms.

Si Tingxue noticed that there were many spies from various forces around her. A faint blush appeared on her pretty face. She shyly broke free from Lu Yuan’s hand and said,

“Be careful outside.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he revealed a wicked smile.

“You don’t have to pay attention at home, right?”

Si Tingxue was speechless. “Pervert.”

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face. He stopped teasing Si Tingxue and led her towards the stone tablet.

At this moment, everyone in the square also noticed Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the eyes of many forces lit up and revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

“It’s actually that person? He actually came!”

“HissHow long had it been? This person had only broken through to the Battle Monarch realm a few months ago, right? How could it be so fast? You’re here to fight for the rankings?”

“To be honest, I wouldn’t be surprised if Mr. Lu Yuan came to the rankings right after he broke through. After all, when he was at the Battle King realm, he had dominating power.”

“That’s true. Do you think Mr. Lu Yuan can get to the top of the Emperor List in such a short time?”

Everyone was whispering to their friends, and the topic of discussion was all about Lu Yuan.

Many people even contacted their own forces to inform them that Lu Yuan had arrived.

After two consecutive rankings, Lu Yuan’s popularity in the White Cloud Star Field could be said to be quite high.

Many large corporations in the White Cloud Star Field wanted to invite Lu Yuan to join them. The price they offered was unimaginable for many Battle Emperors.

Just as everyone was discussing, Ye Mei also saw Lu Yuan. Her eyes lit up and she quickly took out her communication crystal to inform the clan.

At the same time, she looked at Lu Yuan with admiration as if she was looking at an idol.

Unlike most of the other races, Night Charm’s spies knew more about Lu Yuan.

When he was in the upper level of the Land of Origin and during the mutated beast tide in Dark Night City, Lu Yuan had shown that he had the top combat strength among the Battle Emperors!

Right now, this matter wasn’t spread too widely within Night Charm. Only those who were Battle King and above, as well as a small number of Night Charm geniuses, knew about it.

The reason why she knew was that she was an intelligence officer. Princess Anastasia also specially reminded her that if Lu Yuan came to the central square to fight for the rankings, she must inform him immediately.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 620 - 620 The Strongest Among The Younger Generation 1

620 The Strongest Among The Younger Generation 1

“There are so many people paying attention to you.”

Si Tingxue naturally noticed that many people were looking at Lu Yuan and spoke softly.

Lu Yuan smiled. “After all, I was once the number one on the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking, alright? No matter what, I’m still a super genius.”

Si Tingxue rolled her eyes. “Narcissistic.”

As the two of them talked, they soon arrived in front of the stone tablet.

Lu Yuan pressed his hand on the stone tablet of the Emperor List. Soon, a huge arena appeared in the void.

That was the Emperor List’s challenge qualification test.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and soon arrived at the arena.

Opposite Lu Yuan, a shadow quickly condensed. It was an elven man wearing leather armor and holding a long sword.

Seeing Lu Yuan enter the arena, the group of genetic warriors who had been paying attention to Lu Yuan immediately revealed excited expressions.

“As expectedMr. Lu Yuan is participating in the qualification test challenge of the Monarch Ranking.”

“Another big news is about to appear.”

“Which place do you think Mr. Lu Yuan will be able to get this time?”

While everyone was talking, the test challenge had already begun. White streams of light circulated around the elf man’s body, and he instantly turned into a white shadow and disappeared on the spot.

The speed was so fast that even a Battle King might not be able to see it clearly.

However, the space in front of Lu Yuan suddenly tore apart. The white shadow was instantly sucked into it and then shattered.

The voice of the Land of Origin sounded, indicating that Lu Yuan had passed the test.

This was only for a short moment.

The people who were looking at the arena curiously did not react in time.

After a moment of silence, the crowd broke into an uproar.

“Isn’t this too fast?”

“That’s right. The opponent who is qualified to challenge is a Battle Monarch with at least two monarch genes. He died just like that?”

“Mr. Lu Yuan’s strength is getting stronger and stronger.”

Everyone’s exclamations rose and fell. Lu Yuan’s body had already returned to its original position.

Si Tingxue was still in a daze as she stood rooted to the spot.

Lu Yuan smiled and pinched Si Tingxue’s little face. Only then did Si Tingxue come back to her senses.

She looked at Lu Yuan with a complicated expression.

“You’re getting stronger and stronger. You’re really amazing now.”

Thinking back to three years ago, when the two of them had just met, Si Tingxue felt that even if she was slightly inferior to Lu Yuan, the gap was still obvious.

But nowSi Tingxue even felt that the gap between them was even wider than the world.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Now that you’ve also engraved an emperor gene, aren’t you getting stronger and stronger? It will only become stronger in the future.”

Si Tingxue returned to her senses and nodded slightly.

She pursed her red lips and a determined look appeared in her eyes.

Even if the gap between him and Lu Yuan was a little big, he had to work hard at the very least. Since he had Lu Yuan’s help, he had to be able to help him in the future.

“Are you going to start the challenge?”

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan with a smile on her face.

Lu Yuan placed his hand on the stone tablet and began the challenge.

There was a difference between the emperor ranking and the king ranking. The emperor ranking could only challenge the top 50.

Lu Yuan could understand this. After all, to the White Cloud Star Field, a Battle Emperor was already considered a high-end combat power.

Moreover, among the Battle Emperors of the White Cloud Galaxy, there were even fewer geniuses who could defeat the projection of the challenger. At least, compared to the Prodigy Ranking and King Ranking, there were far fewer.

This also allowed the Land of Origin’s will to relax the ranking requirements for the challenge.

In other words, Lu Yuan could easily reach first place in two tries.

This was of course good news for Lu Yuan. He could save a lot of time.

He directly chose to challenge the Combat Emperor who was ranked 50th.

It was a barbarian warrior named Jia Ju.

….

In the upper level of the Land of Origin, in a rented house in Heaven Mending City.

A tall and muscular barbarian warrior, Jia Gou, was sitting cross-legged on his bed, cultivating.

At this moment, he opened his eyes slightly, and a hint of astonishment appeared in his eyes.

“Lu Yuan? Humans?”

Then, he thought of something and the corners of his mouth twitched.

“Could it be that Lu Yuan who resisted almost half of the beast tide alone in the Dark Night Forest?”

Jia Ju had some understanding of the rumors about the Dark Night Forest Beast Tide.

After all, many of the genetic warriors at that time treated this matter as a topic of conversation after dinner and talked about Lu Yuan.

Many people even thought that Lu Yuan was one of the strongest among the younger generation of the human race.

Such a title was usually only given to the descendants of the Battle God.

After all, the resources that the descendants of the Battle God had were completely different from the average person. Their starting point was also higher.

For other genetic warriors, perhaps the end point of their entire lives of hard work was not as good as their starting point.

However, Lu Yuan was just a human from an ordinary planet. Naturally, many people were surprised that he could do this.

Although Jia Ju had not personally experienced the beast tide in the Dark Night Forest, he had heard of Lu Yuan’s name.

He narrowed his eyes slightly, revealing a trace of anticipation, and directly chose to confirm.

The next moment, Jia Ju disappeared from where he was.

….

White Cloud City, Central Plaza.

On the arena, Lu Yuan and Jia Ju’s bodies appeared at the same time.

Jia Ju had a rough appearance and a tall and muscular body. He wore a set of greyish white metal armor. The armor looked extremely heavy and wrapped him up like a steel castle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 621 - 621 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 2

621 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 2

Jia Ju was holding a huge shield with sharp spikes in his hand.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across and he knew immediately that this was a Guardian Warrior.

When Lu Yuan was sizing up Jia Ju, Jia Ju was also sizing up Lu Yuan.

He grinned and said,

“Are you the Lu Yuan who resisted the beast tide in the Dark Night Forest? ”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Jia Ju with some doubt. He did not expect him to ask this.

However, this was not something hard to say. After all, there were so many people present at the time.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, I didn’t expect you to know about Senior Jia Ju. Were you there?”

Jia Ju shook his head slightly and said with a smile, “That’s not it. It’s just that your name has been circulating in the Heaven Mending City recently, and I’ve also heard of it.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He was actually so famous now? Even Heaven Mending City had legends about him?

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

Just as Lu Yuan was surprised, Jia Ju’s eyes flashed and he said,

“Since you’re that Lu Yuan, then I shouldn’t be your matchCome on, let me see how strong you are. Break my defense and you win.”

As he spoke, Jia Ju roared and raised his huge shield. It was like an unmoving fortress. Grayish-white metal radiance circulated around his body. His aura surged, powerful and steady.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he smiled slightly. He held the heavy sword tightly in his hand and waved it casually.

In the next moment, a pale white sword light streaked across a hundred meters. In a flash, it slashed across the furniture’s body.

The furniture stiffened, and a look of shock appeared on its face. Then, it turned into white light and disappeared.

This scene caused the genetic warriors who were watching the challenge below to be stunned and somewhat at a loss.

The atmosphere in the central square suddenly became deathly silent, and then whispers sounded.

One by one, the spies began to communicate with the people they were familiar with.

“You didn’t even use any combat skills? It was just a casual slash? He killed Jiaju with a casual strike?”

“This Jia Ju had a protection-type gene that was engraved into all transcendent genes. Its defensive ability was something that even many Battle Emperors might not be able to break through in one go. What was with Lu Yuan’s strength? Isn’t he too strong?”

“That’s right. His attack power is even stronger than those in the top ten of the MOnarch List.”

“In that case, Mr. Lu Yuan is probably aiming for first place again?”

As soon as he said this, the genetic warriors nearby looked at each other in shock.

He had just broken through to the Combat Emperor realm a few months ago, and he was already planning to become the first on the Emperor Board. What kind of monster was this?

Lu Yuan, who had returned, put away the large pile of rewards given by the will of the Land of Origin and had already begun to apply for challenges.

Now that he was ranked fiftieth, he could challenge the first place.

The first place was a Green Devil named Pran.

Lu Yuan requested a challenge.

Soon, Lu Yuan received a notice that the challenge was postponed to ten days later.

A hint of helplessness appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Si Tingxue looked at Lu Yuan.

“Postponed?”

Si Tingxue chuckled. “It’s only ten days. It won’t be long. With your abilities, you’ll definitely be first.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and smiled.

“Is Tingxue so confident in me now?”

Si Tingxue’s smile froze. She then turned around and walked towards the King’s Ranking.

“I want to challenge him too.”

Lu Yuan smiled and followed behind Si Tingxue.

Very soon, Si Tingxue also began the King’s List qualification test challenge.

Si Tingxue’s body appeared on the stage.

Opposite Si Tingxue was an Ink Feather person.

The crowd in the distance also understood that Lu Yuan’s challenge had probably been postponed, so they turned to look at Si Tingxue.

As spies of the various races, they naturally had records of Si Tingxue.

After all, Si Tingxue had also made it through the Prodigy Roll before. Although her ranking was not high, she was still a genius once she made it onto the Prodigy Roll.

However, no one had expected Si Tingxue to be able to enter the King’s Ranking so quickly even though she had just broken through.

Wasn’t he too confident in himself?

The speed of the challenge was even faster than Lu Yuan’s. After all, Lu Yuan only started the challenge a few months later.

This was especially true for the spies on Planet Daqi. They were looking at Si Tingxue with a dumbfounded expression.

These people were even more familiar with Si Tingxue. They did not expect Si Tingxue to challenge the King’s List. Initially, they thought Si Tingxue was accompanying Lu Yuan.

After all, they more or less knew about the relationship between Si Tingxue and Lu Yuan on Planet Great Enlightenment.

Si Tingxue did not care about the whispers and gazes of the crowd. She stood in the ring with a cold expression on her pretty face.

After the challenge began, ice mist swirled around Si Tingxue’s body, and an ice-blue light flashed in her eyes. In the next moment, the raging wind and snow surged and roared, almost drowning the entire arena.

Ignoring the power, the momentum created by Si Tingxue was even greater than Lu Yuan’s previous strike.

A roar sounded in the wind and snow.

In the next moment, all the snow gathered in the center, finally forming a frost dragon that was more than 20 meters tall and seemed to be made of ice crystals.

This was the transcendent gene that Si Tingxue had just inscribed, the Frost Emperor Dragon.

The Frost Emperor Dragon’s aura was extremely powerful. Si Tingxue was now a Battle King, and the Frost Emperor Dragon she summoned was also a Battle King. However, this was a Combat King beast with a monarch bloodline, so it was much stronger than ordinary beasts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 622 - 622 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 3

622 The Strongest Person Of The Younger Generation 3

After the summoning, Si Tingxue’s face turned pale, and her body even swayed slightly.

Although the geno battle skill was powerful, it consumed a lot of spiritual power. Si Tingxue had just carved it and hadn’t had the time to refine it. She had almost used up all of her spiritual power.

However, the effect was also very obvious. The moment the Frost Emperor Dragon appeared, ice spears appeared in the air and pierced through the Ink Feather person, easily passing the test.

The square fell silent again.

Everyone seemed to be petrified as they looked at Si Tingxue in the ring.

One of the middle-aged men was sent by the Red Maple Empire to gather information.

At this moment, his entire body was numb.

“This … Is this the Ninth Princess?”

The Lion Empire’s intelligence agent’s mouth twitched as he looked at the middle-aged man.

“This beast isn’t an ordinary king level beast. To be able to instantly kill the king level beast and challenge the phantom, it must have a monarch level bloodline! This … Wasn’t this the same as engraving an emperor class gene? The ninth princess had recorded an emperor gene? Old Yu, you’ve been hiding this news from us so hard!”

“I’m not, I didn’t!”

Old Yu was dumbfounded.

He didn’t even know, alright?

He had never thought that Si Tingxue would actually possess an emperor gene.

Not only were they communicating, but the others also started to communicate.

It was different from Lu Yuan’s simple and unadorned casual sword strike. This aura was too powerful. One look and one could tell that it was a high-level transcendent gene. There was a high chance that it was an emperor-level gene.

A Battle King with an Overlord Gene, thisThis must be a battle saint, right?

“Planet Daqi is about to rise! Other than a monster like Mr. Lu Yuan, there’s a new monster now.”

“This isn’t right, right? We knew Si Tingxue’s strength before, but it’s impossible for her to be this strong. How did she carve a monarch class gene?”

“What kind of opportunity did he obtain?”

Many people were surprised and puzzled.

While everyone was still in shock, the arena disappeared and Si Tingxue returned.

Her pretty face was pale, but there was an excited smile on her face.

She looked at Lu Yuan and her cherry red lips curled up slightly.

“I did it too.”

Seeing that Si Tingxue was weak, Lu Yuan went over to support her. He smiled and said,

He was silent for a moment before continuing,

“However, you have consumed too much Spiritual Energy. Don’t continue. Go back first.”

Si Tingxue nodded lightly.

Si Tingxue was naturally aware of her current situation.

At the very least, he would need to spend some time to recover his spiritual energy.

Ignoring the gazes around him, Lu Yuan disappeared with Si Tingxue.

After the two of them disappeared, everyone was still discussing Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue’s performance.

After a while, a streak of light appeared in the central square and landed in front of the excited Charm intelligence officer. It was none other than Anna.

When the intelligence officer saw her, he quickly bowed and said,

“Your Highness.”

When she saw that there was no one in the sky and Lu Yuan was not at the stone tablet, she frowned slightly and looked at the intelligence officer.

“Where’s Lu Yuan?”

“Him? He just left not long ago.”

The intelligence officer blinked and looked at her in surprise. He did not expect that Her Highness, who was like a queen, would care so much about Mr. Lu Yuan.

However, when he thought of the legend about Lu Yuan, the intelligence personnel felt relieved.

Her pretty face stiffened, and she muttered to herself, “How could he be so fast?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 623 - 623 Bountiful Reward 1

623 Bountiful Reward 1

Night Charm’s intelligence agent explained,

“Your Highness, Mr. Lu Yuan has only fought two rounds. One was the qualification challenge, and the other was the battle with the 50th place. Both of them ended in an instant. The subsequent challenge was delayed, so Mr. Lu Yuan did not stay here for long.”

When she looked at the Emperor List, she found that Lu Yuan was already ranked 50th. She was not surprised by this. After all, Lu Yuan’s strength had been shown during the beast tide in the Dark Night Forest.

The first place on the Monarch List was no surprise to him.

After hearing Night Charm’s intelligence officer’s explanation, she thought for a moment and asked, “When is Lu Yuan’s next challenge?”

“Ten days later.”

The intelligence officer said.

She nodded slightly and planned to come back in ten days.

The intelligence officer thought of Si Tingxue’s challenge and felt that he should remind His Highness, so he said, ”

“Your Highness, the person who came with Mister Lu Yuan seems to be the ninth princess of the Red Maple Empire on Planet Daqi. She has just broken through to the Battle King realm not long ago, and it seems like she has engraved a monarch gene and summoned a battle King beast with a monarch bloodline. She seems to be very strong.”

Upon hearing this, her pupils contracted slightly, and she was a little shocked.

“She has engraved an emperor gene?”

Even she did not dare to carve a monarch class gene when she was at the Battle King level. She did not expect a princess from a battle King level organization to dare to carve a monarch class gene and succeed.

How was this possible?

She frowned slightly, and a heavy look appeared on her face. Then she nodded slightly.

“I understand.”

….

Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue returned to Red Maple Manor and Si Tingxue’s courtyard.

Si Tingxue’s pretty face still had a hint of excitement and a smile on it.

Lu Yuan glanced at Si Tingxue and the corners of his mouth curled up slightly. He said with a smile,

“I contributed a lot to this, right? Aren’t you going to reward me?”

Si Tingxue was stunned. She was about to speak when Lu Yuan picked her up by the waist and walked towards the room.

Si Ting was a little confused. She struggled and exclaimed,

“What are you doing? Let, let go of me! Time to cultivate!”

Lu Yuan did not mind at all. He brought Si Tingxue into the room and closed the door.

The next morning, Lu Yuan and Si Tingxue went out.

Si Tingxue glared at Lu Yuan angrily.

Lu Yuan also rubbed his forehead. He felt that he had fallen a little. He had not cultivated properly for several days in a row. This could not go on.

Now, the Order of Natural Disaster might come to Planet Daqi because they discovered that something had happened to the apostle of the disaster. In addition, there were all kinds of increasing mutations.

No matter what, he still had to cultivate well. Only with enough strength could he protect himself and the people around him.

From today onwards, he would cultivate properly.

When they arrived at the living room, Rebecca walked in not long after.

After that, the three of them went to the gravity room to cultivate.

After entering the gravity room, Lu Yuan took out all the rewards he had obtained from the previous rankings.

Among them, there were forty sixth-grade ore stones, all of which were used to break through from the Battle Monarch level to the Battle Emperor level.

There were a total of 200 Jade Royal Flowers. This could be said to be a rather rich resource.

Other than that, there was also an emperor class rank 6 geno armament and an emperor class transcendent gene.

Rank 6 monarch class geno armaments and transcendent genes were not suitable for Lu Yuan. He planned to auction them off when he returned to the Origin Grounds.

The geno armaments and transcendent genes that were given out for the ranking were more valuable than the average ones, so he didn’t have to worry about not being able to sell them.

Apart from that, there were also two one-time emperor level runes. They were useless to Lu Yuan, but he planned to evolve them and give them to Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

After all, they would definitely have to prepare all kinds of trump cards when they went to the upper level of the Land of Origin.

It had to be said that all these things added up to almost hundreds of millions of Sixth Level Spiritual Crystals. For a Battle Monarch, the reward could be said to be quite generous. Only those who made it to the ranking list would have so many rewards.

After putting away the things, he began to cultivate.

Lu Yuan was currently refining the Machinery Saint’s transcendent gene and had already refined it to more than 40%. At this speed, he would be able to complete the refinement in less than two months.

….

Six days later, in the gravity room.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, and the gear shadow behind him slowly disappeared.

He took out his communication crystal, which flashed with white light.

After Lu Yuan picked up the call, Amy’s pretty face appeared in the communication crystal.

Amy looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. “Big liar, are you looking for me?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes helplessly. “It’s been so long. Why are you still calling me a big liar?”

After three years, Amy’s chubby face had become a little thinner, and she was much taller than before. Even her figure was much better.

However, this girl’s personality didn’t change much. It could only be said that she understood some things that she didn’t know before.

Of course, she still called Lu Yuan a big liar. Wasn’t it just some nonsense she said in Aier mechanical ruins?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 624 - 624 Bountiful Reward 2

624 Bountiful Reward 2

Amy put her hands on her hips and snorted.

“No!”

“Where are you and Lingling now?” Lu Yuan asked helplessly.

“I’ve just entered the Land of Origin and am cultivating at home. Lingling is helping my mother with some matters. What’s wrong?”

“I’ve prepared some good things for you. I’ll send them over now.”

“Something good?”

Amy was a little confused.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body had already disappeared from where he was. When he reappeared, he was already in Amy’s small courtyard in Tian Luo Manor.

Lu Yuan looked around. There was no one in the small courtyard. The two of them should be in the room.

Lu Yuan didn’t want to barge in. He said to the communication crystal, “Open the door. I’m in your courtyard.”

Amy: “??? ”

Her eyes were filled with confusion as she quickly walked out of the room. When she saw Lu Yuan in the small courtyard, she blinked.

“Big liar, how did you survive? How did you get there so quickly?”

“My ability to teleport is quite strong now.”

Lu Yuan explained with a smile.

“Oh,” Amy said with a look of realization on her face. She didn’t know if she understood what he meant.

She smiled and said,

“You said you have something for me?”

“Let Lingling come over first,” Lu Yuan smiled.

Amy nodded. She took out her communication crystal and sent a message to Wang Lingling.

Soon, Wang Lingling opened the door and walked in.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Wang Lingling revealed a gentle smile and said with a smile, ”

“Ah Yuan, why are you here?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I brought you something good.”

“What good stuff?”

Wang Lingling was confused.

Lu Yuan took out the spirit fruit and geno armament that he had given Si Tingxue and Erika.

However, because they had already inscribed their transcendent genes, Lu Yuan did not give them the monarch grade transcendent genes.

Wang Lingling and Amy were stunned when they saw the red and orange lights.

Amy blinked and exclaimed,

“These are all Monarch-level and Emperor-level treasures? Big liar, where did you get so many treasures?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I got it from the upper level of the Land of Origin.”

Wang Lingling was more mature than Amy, and a hint of hesitation appeared on her pretty face when she saw so many treasures. ”

“Ah Yuan, these things should be very precious, right? If you give it to us, what will you do with yourself?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I have enough for myself. Don’t worry. By the way, when you guys break through to the Battle Monarch realm, remember to tell me. Don’t inscribe any new transcendent genes yet.”

Wang Lingling looked up at Lu Yuan with a deep gaze and nodded slightly.

“Yes.”

Amy didn’t think too much about it. She smiled and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

“Hehehe, when I become stronger, I’ll cover you, big liar!”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

This guy had always said that he would protect him from the beginning, but in the end, the difference in strength was getting bigger and bigger.

A gentle smile appeared on Wang Lingling’s face.

“Young miss, if you really think so, then cultivate well. Ah Yuan is already ranked 50th on the Emperor List. I’m afraid it won’t be long before he’ll be ranked first. Are you sure you can protect him now?”

Amy cleared her throat and looked away, feeling a little guilty.

“Wait, wait for me to cultivate properly. I’ll definitely become stronger very soon!”

Seeing Amy’s guilty look, Lu Yuan found it interesting.

“Then I’ll be waiting for you.”

Then, Lu Yuan told Amy and Wang Lingling about the matter of going to the upper level of the Land of Origin. Both of them expressed no objections.

After all, Amy, Wang Lingling, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and Yeye all knew each other, and they had a pretty good relationship with each other.

After explaining everything clearly, Lu Yuan disappeared from where he was and returned to the gravity room to continue cultivating.

….

White Cloud City, Central Plaza.

Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared. After seeing the scene in front of him, he was shocked.

There were many people in the central square. There were even many mounts, fighter jets, and experts above the Combat King realm floating in the air.

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

Why are there so many people here?

Could it be that they were here to watch his challenge?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, someone noticed Lu Yuan and exclaimed, ”

“He’s here! Lu Yuan is here!”

Hearing this, everyone who was chatting looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with strange and complicated expressions in their eyes.

Some people were amazed, some were envious, and some were jealous.

Lu Yuan’s talent and strength were too powerful. Almost everyone in White Cloud City knew about it.

When Lu Yuan left last time, the news of the Monarch Ranking first place challenge in ten days had spread throughout the entire White Cloud Galaxy. Many experts and geniuses were looking forward to Lu Yuan’s challenge.

Seeing that everyone was really coming for him, Lu Yuan could not help but twitch the corners of his mouth. Wasn’t this too exaggerated?

Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and the others had wanted to come to Lu Yuan’s challenge as well, but Lu Yuan felt that it would end soon and there was no need to. It was not just the two of them, but Amy and Wang Lingling as well.

Lu Yuan did not expect that his friends would not come, but a bunch of strangers would.

He walked towards the stone tablet helplessly.

In front of him, a group of genetic warriors spontaneously made way for Lu Yuan to pass.

At this moment, a figure flashed past and stopped in front of Lu Yuan.

Her black cat ears and tail were expressionless, and she looked a little cute. It was Yeye.

“Ah Yuan.”

Yeye came over this time because the two of them had made an agreement before. After Lu Yuan got first place this time, they would find a place to celebrate and eat something delicious.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, wait for me. It’ll be over soon.”

“Yes.”

Yeye didn’t think that Lu Yuan was talking nonsense and just nodded indifferently.

Some of the people around him knew Lu Yuan’s strength and did not think much of it. Of course, some people did not know much about Lu Yuan’s true strength. At this moment, they were whispering and felt that Lu Yuan was a little too arrogant.

Lu Yuan naturally had nothing to say about this.

Behind Yeye, Xiao Bai also walked out. He came to Yeye’s side and said in a low voice,

“Your HighnessYou’re too anxious …”

As she spoke, she smiled sweetly at Lu Yuan with a hint of admiration in her eyes.

“Young Master Lu, long time no see.”

“Xiao Bai, long time no see.”

Lu Yuan smiled at Xiaobai, and Xiaobai’s face immediately turned slightly red.

After that, Lu Yuan came to the stone tablet and waited for the challenge to begin.

Soon, a dragon’s roar sounded in the void. The phantom of the arena appeared in the air. The sound of the war drums resounded throughout the entire White Cloud City.

Lu Yuan had already experienced it during the King’s Ranking challenge. He just felt a little awkward, but he quickly got used to it.

Then, his body disappeared from where he was and appeared on the stage.

Opposite Lu Yuan was a short Green Devil in a black robe. It was really Pulan.

After Pu Lan appeared, a complicated expression appeared on his green face.

He looked at Lu Yuan and said in a hoarse voice,

“I was there during the Dark Night Forest Beast Tide.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled.

“What a coincidence?”

“I knew then that it wouldn’t be long before you came and took the first place on the Monarch List. However, I didn’t expect it to be faster than I thought. Even the first place on the Battle God Ranking would be yours.”

Pulan sighed, his expression complicated.

Lu Yuan smiled. “When I break through to the Battle God state, I will go and get it.”

Pu Lan nodded slightly and didn’t say anything else. Black light flashed around his body, and his aura rose sharply.

Although he knew that he was no match for Lu Yuan, as the number one genius on the Battle Monarch List, Pu Lan would not allow himself to surrender without a fight.

At this moment, the space around him shattered. In the next moment, Pu Lan’s body was torn apart along with the space, turning into white light and disappearing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 625 - 625 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 1

625 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 1

The competition ended faster than anyone had expected.

In the square below the arena, everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

Even some experts who knew Lu Yuan’s strength could not react at this moment.

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment. Then, a powerhouse from the Dark Night Forest spoke in a low voice,

“This young man has become stronger again.”

” That’s right. Previously, when his Spatial Vortex was facing a Battle Thearch, it was difficult for him to kill him in an instant. I didn’t expect his strength to increase so much in such a short period of time. ”

As for those genetic warriors who did not understand Lu Yuan’s strength, they were even more doubtful of life at this moment.

Lu Yuan’s strength was simply ridiculous.

In a pitch-black battleship in the sky, Ye Heng and Yan Liang stood in front of the window, watching the arena slowly disappear. The atmosphere was silent.

Especially Yan Liang. He clenched his fists tightly and his eyes were filled with a complicated expression.

Ye Heng, who was at the side, regained his senses earlier than Yan Liang.

He shook his head with a bitter smile. We’re only Combat Kings now, and he’s already number one on the Emperor Board.”

Yan Liang did not say anything. He just looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with a solemn expression.

Ye Heng glanced at Yan Liang, ”

“Hey, Brother Yan Liang, are you serious? Could it be that she wanted to surpass him? I don’t think it’s realistic at all. I heard that when that monster was in the Dark Night Forest, it blocked half of the Mutated Beast Tide by itself.”

Yan Liang said indifferently,

“I know.”

“Then you still want to surpass him?”

Yan Liang glanced at Ye Heng and said,

“There’s always a goal. He’s very strong, but he’s also like a lighthouse in the fog, illuminating our path forward.”

Ye Heng was stunned when he heard this. Then, he smiled bitterly.

“I’m afraid that if I set him as my target, I’ll lose all my motivation.”

Yan Liang glanced at Ye Heng and said,

“If he can’t even endure such a setback, how can he become a Battle-Saint?”

When Ye Heng heard this, he smiled bitterly and raised his hand in surrender.

“Alright, alright. I’ll work hard too.”

As he spoke, he could not help but sigh and say,

“I really envy my royal sister. If only I were a woman.”

Yan Liang was speechless.

He silently distanced himself from Ye Heng.

Noticing Yan Liang’s actions, Ye Heng looked at him in confusion,

“What’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing.”

On another warship that seemed to be made of grayish-white rock.

Aimen stood by the window with his hands behind his back.

He looked at Lu Yuan in silence.

The Kaman experts behind Aimen did not dare to say anything.

After a moment of silence, Aimen said,

“Let’s go to the Teleportation Hall on the upper level of the Land of Origin.”

Hearing this, the people behind Aimen were stunned. The leader was a Kaman man in battle armor.

He said,

“Sir, Master wants you to continue cultivating in the lower level of the Land of Origin first. Only when you are stronger will you go to the upper level of the Land of Origin”

“Humph! ” It’s too slow to improve in the lower levels of the Land of Origin. I need higher-level cultivation spirit fruits. If this continues, the gap between me and that fellow will only widen! I’ll talk to the old man. If you don’t want to go, I won’t force you.”

Everyone looked at each other, then bowed and said,

“I swear to follow you!”

On the back of a giant scarlet bird, the Charm Geniuses such as Anna, Xia Zhi, and Nina were all present.

The worship in Nina’s eyes was almost overflowing. Her voice was trembling as she screamed,

“Young Master Lu Yuan is too amazing! Sob, sob, sob, I also want to get to know Young Master Lu Yuan!”

As she spoke, Nina kept glancing at the side of the room, her hints very obvious.

Unfortunately, she didn’t fall for it.

Xia Zhi had a complicated expression on her face. She was the first person in their group who knew Lu Yuan.

In the end, she did not expect that she did not even have Lu Yuan’s contact information, which made her feel very uncomfortable.

She glanced at Nina and said indifferently,

“Aren’t you ashamed?”

Nina glanced at Xia Zhi and smiled. “You’re really embarrassed. You don’t even have Young Master Lu Yuan’s contact information.”

Xia Zhi was speechless.

He shut himself up on the spot.

A charming girl smiled and said,

“Doesn’t Your Highness have Young Master Lu Yuan’s contact information? Your Highness, can you give it to us too? I heard that Young Master Lu Yuan has several female confidants. Your Highness, isn’t it a little difficult for you to support him alone? We sisters can help you.”

“Yes, yes!”

Nina’s eyes sparkled as she nodded repeatedly.

Unmoved, she swept her gaze across the crowd with a dignified expression.

“You guys should focus on your cultivation.”

Everyone curled their lips slightly and muttered softly.

However, she didn’t pay attention to them. Instead, she looked at Lu Yuan below.

Although she exchanged contact information with Lu Yuan, the two of them did not communicate after that. Since she had a good impression of Lu Yuan, she naturally wanted to take this opportunity to communicate.

As the type to do whatever she wanted, she said,

“I’ll go down for a while.”

With that, her body disappeared from where she was and flew in the direction of Lu Yuan and Yeye.

….

The arena disappeared and Lu Yuan returned to the stone tablet. Yeye looked at Lu Yuan with a smile.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 626 - 626 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 2

626 Battle Monarch Perfection Stage 2

“Congratulations, Ah Yuan.”

Beside him, Xiao Bai was also smiling brightly. Its white cat ears trembled.

“Young Master Lu, you’re amazing. Congratulations on becoming the first on the Monarch Ranking.”

Lu Yuan smiled. Before he could speak, a large pile of light balls appeared in front of him.

There were orange, red, and even a black ball of light that represented the Saint Rank.

Unfortunately, these belonged to Lu Yuan. When they thought of Lu Yuan’s strength, they gave up on the idea.

Lu Yuan put away the things. Although he was happy, he was not particularly surprised.

Even if it was a level 6 saint-grade treasure, Lu Yuan could evolve it by himself now. He just needed to spend some resources.

Because of this, Lu Yuan was only happy to obtain a sum of resources.

After Lu Yuan put away the things, Yeye said softly,

“Ah Yuan, we’re going to celebrate and eat delicious food.”

Lu Yuan nodded and was about to speak when he heard a voice.

“Princess Yeye, if you want to eat delicacies, I can recommend a restaurant.”

Lu Yuan was stunned, and his expression was a little strange. He turned his head and saw that Anastasia had flown over and landed in front of Lu Yuan.

She smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, long time no see. I heard that you were on the rankings, so I came over to take a look. Congratulations on becoming the first on the Monarch Ranking.”

Lu Yuan also smiled. “It’s been a long time. Haven’t you congratulated me in advance last time?”

Whitey was shocked when it saw her, and it looked at Yeye with worry.

His Highness seemed to be a little slow when it came to relationships between men and women. This Ye Mei was obviously not an ordinary person. He wouldn’t lose, right?

Yeye’s eyes lit up when he heard what she said. He asked curiously,

“Is there really a good restaurant?”

“Of course,” she said with a smile. “I eat there often. Why don’t I take you there?”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan with anticipation.

Xiaobai was speechless.

No way, Your Highness! They obviously came with ill intentions, but you’re actually not going to care about them just for some food?

Xiaobai felt a little tired.

Lu Yuan did not mind. He smiled and nodded. “Since you want to go every night, then let’s go.”

After that, she pointed out the location. It was in a corner of White Cloud City. It was a restaurant owned by Night Charm, and the food was quite good.

Yeye hadn’t been here before, but she seemed to be quite satisfied with the food.

Meanwhile, Agatha also took this opportunity to communicate with Lu Yuan. They chatted happily, and the only one who was speechless was Xiaobai.

She was on tenterhooks and worried for Her Highness.

After finishing her meal, she said goodbye and left. They would talk again next time.

Lu Yuan, Yeye, and Xiaobai also left the restaurant.

Lu Yuan looked at Yeye and Xiao Bai and said with a smile,

“Shall I send you back?”

Yeye’s pretty face was a little satisfied. She had a good time eating just now and nodded.

“Yes.”

As for Xiao Bai, she naturally had no objections. She would go wherever His Highness went.

Lu Yuan brought the two of them and disappeared from where they were. Soon, they returned to Yeye’s small courtyard in Heaven Abyss City.

Then, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Oh right, I have some treasures here that I prepared for you.”

Lu Yuan smiled and took out some of the spirit fruit and geno armament he had given to Si Tingxue and the others.

Originally, Lu Yuan did not prepare Little White’s share in advance. However, since Little White was here, Lu Yuan might as well give it to her. Anyway, the two of them had always been together. If they had to go to the upper level of the Land of Origin every night, Little White would definitely follow them.

Fortunately, he had stored a lot of treasures. These were all things that Lu Yuan had originally planned to auction after his evolution.

After seeing a bunch of red and orange orbs, Little White was stunned.

Yeye, who was beside him, only took a glance and looked up at Lu Yuan. “What about you?”

“I have many such treasures. You can keep it.”

Yeye smiled at Lu Yuan.

Then, Yeye put away the things.

Lu Yuan urged Xiaobai to put away the things. Xiaobai was a little scared, but she still put them away.

After that, Lu Yuan bid farewell to Yeye and Xiao Bai. He left the two of them and returned to Red Maple Manor, where Si Tingxue was staying.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were cultivating. Lu Yuan did not disturb them and returned to the gravity room to cultivate.

After returning to the gravity room, Lu Yuan took out the treasures he had obtained from the first place and counted them.

Among them, there were a total of 100 Six Origin Stones. Including the previous 40, there were 140. In addition to the ones Lu Yuan had obtained from the rankings and the ones he had obtained from killing a group of fierce beasts, there were nearly 300 Origin Stones in total. Of course, some of them were not level 6. As long as Lu Yuan evolved them, they would be the same as level 6.

These raw gemstones were enough for Lu Yuan to break through, and there were even more.

Apart from the raw gemstones, there were also 500 stalks of Jade Royal Flowers for cultivation.

There were also two monarch class rank 6 geno armaments, one king class transcendent gene, and one saint class rank 6 geno weapon.

If this sacred geno armament was given to someone else, they would be ecstatic. However, Lu Yuan’s geno armament was god-class, which was even more advanced than this. He didn’t lack sacred geno armaments, so he had to auction them off.

The price shouldn’t be too low.

Other than that. There were also spiritual fruits that could increase the strength of one’s body and spiritual power, as well as one-time-use curses and potions.

Lu Yuan counted the items. There were a lot of them. All of them added up to a few billion grade-6 spiritual crystals. This was a huge fortune for a Battle-Saint.

Lu Yuan put away all the things and then began to cultivate.

….

After reaching first place on the emperor-level rankings and obtaining the reward, Lu Yuan had nothing else to do.

The upper and lower levels of the Land of Origin were very peaceful. Other than going to the auction houses in Heaven Mending City and White Cloud City to sell some treasures and obtain spiritual crystals, Lu Yuan spent the rest of his time cultivating in peace.

During this period of time, Si Tingxue and the others ‘strength had greatly increased because of the treasures that Lu Yuan had given them. They began to rush to the rankings one after another. All of them rushed to the king-level rankings and even rushed to the front. This caused some trouble.

Lu Yuan cultivated for twelve hours a day. After that, he would either play with Si Tingxue and Rebecca, go out with Amy and Wang Lingling, or drag Lu Yuan out to eat delicious food every night.

She would occasionally send a message to Lu Yuan, but the contact was much more frequent than before.

If he left the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan would continue to cultivate his body techniques and spirit skills, sparring with Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe from time to time.

Lu Yuan naturally gave Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Moon Frost some treasures. With these treasures, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s strength had also increased greatly.

Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe often went to the depths of space to spar with Lu Yuan.

….

Time passed. Land of Origin, Red Maple City, Si Tingxue’s small courtyard’s Gravity Room.

Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes. There was a grayish-white fog flashing in his eyes. The aura around him surged, and even the space was a little distorted.

He let out a breath of turbid air, and a touch of excitement appeared on his face.

After spending a few months, he had finally perfected the Death’s Hand transcendent gene.

Now, Lu Yuan’s seven saint-tier transcendent genes had all been refined to perfection and could break through.

Lu Yuan took a look at his genetic chain.

At the top of the gene chain surrounded by the evolution cube, a gene lock formed by gene chains appeared again. Above the gene lock, it was covered in white fog.

Lu Yuan took a look at the gene lock and counted it. He found that there were 199 chains.

Lu Yuan could not help but twitch the corners of his mouth slightly.

However, he was actually mentally prepared. After all, all of his genes were saint-tier transcendent genes. Even if he had undergone many transformations through the Evolution Cube and his life essence was already very high, he would definitely have a lot of gene chains.

Of course, even 199 gene chains were not a problem for Lu Yuan.

His raw gemstones were enough for him to break through.

A trace of anticipation flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. When he broke through to the Battle Emperor level, all seven transcendent genes would evolve to the divine level. In addition, he would carve a new transcendent gene. Lu Yuan’s strength would definitely reach an extremely powerful level. At that time, even if he were to face a Battle God, Lu Yuan would not have to worry.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered. He planned to rest today and start breaking through tomorrow.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 627 - 627 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 1

627 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 1

After a day of rest, Lu Yuan had a good sleep and rested.

The next morning, Lu Yuan did not go to the gravity room. Instead, he started to break through in the room.

Lu Yuan had already prepared a total of 199 raw gemstones. Lu Yuan quickly absorbed them. With every raw gemstone he absorbed, the dense spiritual power would break a gene chain. With 199 raw gemstones, Lu Yuan broke all the gene chains. Lu Yuan’s various aspects had been greatly improved again. His life essence had been sublimated, and his aura had become much stronger.

At the same time, the white fog at the top of the gene chain dissipated, revealing a new gene chain.

Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle Emperor level.

After reaching Battle Emperor, Lu Yuan did not stop and immediately began to evolve his transcendent genes.

Lu Yuan’s current transcendent-grade genes were all saint-grade. He could reach divine-grade after another evolution. However, the spiritual power required for another evolution was extremely huge.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan had been auctioning off the treasures obtained from evolution during this period of time and had obtained a lot of spiritual crystals. Among them, the Evolution Cube had absorbed about 100 million Level 8 spiritual crystals.

To a battle sage, this was an astronomical amount of wealth.

Lu Yuan was a little glad that his Evolution Cube could evolve external objects, allowing him to evolve high-quality treasures to be auctioned and earn a large number of spiritual crystals.

Otherwise, he did not know how long it would take him to obtain so much wealth.

The Evolution Cube flashed with a dark blue light and shot into the first gene chain. The spiritual energy in the Evolution Cube was quickly consumed, and the gene chain changed. The sequence became more complicated.

As the gene chain changed, Lu Yuan’s flesh, blood, and bones also changed. Pain came, and cracks appeared on Lu Yuan’s body as blood spurted out.

Lu Yuan had evolved so many times and was already very familiar with this situation.

Although it was very painful, Lu Yuan skillfully added a layer of Life Gift to himself. Then, his injuries recovered quickly. He quietly waited for the evolution to end.

Not long after, the Evolution Cube consumed almost six million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals and finally evolved the Star Body to the Divine Level.

Divine Transcendent Gene: Universe Body.

With the completion of the evolution of the universe body, the strength in Lu Yuan’s body had greatly increased in all aspects. The effect of the divine-tier transcendent gene was much better than that of the saint-tier gene.

It was just a newly evolved universe body that had yet to be tempered, but the amplification it brought was almost comparable to the total amplification of Lu Yuan’s other perfected saint-grade transcendent genes.

One could imagine how big the difference was.

The combat skills of the Universe Body and the Star Body were similar. They were both amplification type combat skills. If activating the Star Body was equivalent to having the amplification of the stars, then the Universe Body was equivalent to having a universe of its own in the body, and the enhancement effect was many times stronger.

In addition, the power inheritance brought by the body of the universe allowed Lu Yuan to use the law of the stars. Although Lu Yuan had never tested it before, he knew that he could even influence the operation of a galaxy, extinguish the sun, shift the stars, compress the planet, change the size and gravity of the entire planet, and so on. Lu Yuan could do a series of operations.

These were no longer the actions of ordinary creatures. Only gods could have such terrifying abilities, right?

Even Lu Yuan himself was a little shocked when he absorbed the relevant power inheritance.

No wonder it was called a god-class gene. It was too powerful. It felt like a completely different dimension from a saint-class gene.

The second sacred transcendent gene was Life Gift.

The Evolution Cube began to consume spiritual energy to evolve its genes.

The familiar pain appeared again, but Lu Yuan was no longer moved. He just quietly waited for the evolution to be completed.

After consuming more than six million level 8 spiritual crystals, the evolution was finally completed and Lu Yuan obtained a new divine-tier gene.

Divine Transcendent Gene, Spirit of Life.

Just like Life Gift, the Spirit of Life also had powerful healing abilities. It was even more powerful than Life Gift.

At the same time, Lu Yuan could even store a person’s life by creating a spirit of life.

Even if their souls were destroyed, they could still be resurrected through the Spirit of Life.

This was not only effective for himself, but it was also effective for others.

Lu Yuan felt a little numb. The effect of this combat skill was simply ridiculous.

This was a resurrection battle skill. There was almost no need to be afraid of death.

As for Lu Yuan himself, as long as he did not turn into ashes, he did not even need the spirit of life to revive. He only needed the healing effect to completely recover.

The improvement brought by the Spirit of Life made Lu Yuan’s mental power extremely powerful, and his soul could even be said to be eternal.

In addition, Lu Yuan could sow life seeds on a barren planet and use the power of nature to make the planet full of trees. This could even be considered as creating life.

Even though it was different from the Universe Body, it was still a god-grade transcendent gene. The power of the Life Spirit was no weaker than the Universe Body.

Of course, these were only the effects of combat techniques. The various attributes brought about by transcendent genes were naturally extremely powerful.

After Lu Yuan absorbed all the power inheritance, he opened his right hand slightly and consumed his spiritual power crazily. A moment later, green light circulated in his hand and formed a green ball of light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 628 - 628 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 2

628 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 2

This was the spirit of life that Lu Yuan had condensed.

Lu Yuan casually clenched his fist, and the spirit of life disappeared. If he died, he could be reborn in the room.

Because he had just evolved and had not tempered it yet, Lu Yuan could only condense one spirit of life for himself. When his degree of tempering was higher, he could even condense more spirits of life.

For Lu Yuan, there was a limit to the number of life spirits condensed for the same person, but there was no limit to different people.

The only limitation was that it consumed a lot of spiritual power. Even though Lu Yuan’s current spiritual power was already very exaggerated, condensing a life spirit had consumed about four-fifths of his spiritual power.

Of course, he could absorb Spiritual Crystals to recover, so the consumption of Spiritual Power was not a big problem.

After that, Lu Yuan rested for a while before starting to evolve new transcendent genes.

The third transcendent gene was the Mech Emperor.

The Evolution Cube began to consume crystals, and the gene chain began to change.

This time, the pain on Lu Yuan’s body was much lighter than before. Two sacred-class genes were no joke. The improvement to Lu Yuan’s body was still very exaggerated.

After a long time, after consuming nearly nine million Level Eight Spiritual Crystals, the Mech Emperor completed its evolution.

Divine Gene, Machinery God.

As the name suggested, this was a transcendent gene that could be considered a god of the automaton race.

Lu Yuan could even completely control a saint-tier mechanical creature.

Also, he could deify the geno armaments and machines of the Mechanic class, greatly increasing the effectiveness of the machines and geno armaments.

Not only that, but Lu Yuan could easily create saint-tier mechanical geno armaments, super mechanical weapons that could destroy planets and even galaxies, as well as a terrifying mechanical army.

Lu Yuan’s Floater Cannon geno armament could be changed now. One shot could destroy a planet.

Under deified, destroying a galaxy with a single shot shouldn’t be a problem. Its destructive power was much higher than that of a universe body or a life spirit.

To be honest, Lu Yuan was a little curious. If he met a warlord level expert from the Machinery race, what would they think of Lu Yuan?

As companions? Or was he an enemy?

However, for Lu Yuan, with his current strength, he was fearless even when facing the God of War. It did not matter.

After the Machinery God, Lu Yuan evolved his fourth transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan’s strongest space-type transcendent gene, the Spacewalker.

This time, he spent more than ten million Level Eight Spiritual Crystals to complete the evolution.

God-class gene, Space Crack.

The increase in all aspects was similar to the god-class gene he had obtained before. The Space Gap was superior to the Space Walker in terms of space movement. In terms of flexibility, the Space Walker had already reached its limit.

After all, the Space Walker had already treated the alternate dimension as a normal world. The only difference was that it consumed less energy.

The power of the spatial rifts was that they could create endless spatial rifts by changing the spatial lines. If an expert was trapped inside, even a Battle God level expert would find it difficult to escape as long as they did not possess a space-type transcendent gene.

This was equivalent to being exiled to the spatial rift forever, unable to escape unless Lu Yuan smoothed out the spatial rift.

This effect made Lu Yuan extremely shocked. This was the God of War!

There was no need to elaborate on how powerful Battle Gods were. After all, they were able to inscribe god-grade transcendent genes. Every Battle God possessed terrifying strength and was a monstrous genius.

Even such a powerful expert could be banished and imprisoned indefinitely. One could imagine how terrifying the spatial rift was.

At the same time, the divine space-type transcendent gene’s inheritance of spatial power had also become more profound. Lu Yuan’s ability to change the spatial line had also greatly increased. He could even build a small world by himself now. Together with the body of the universe, he could simulate the explosion of the universe in an independent small world and develop a new small universe. The scale of this small universe might not be as large as the current universe, but the laws between the various stars were applicable.

In addition to creating small worlds, the destructive power of spatial power had also been greatly improved.

Space blades, space vortexes, and so on became more intense with the degree of space collapse, and their destructive power became more powerful. Lu Yuan felt that even a battle sage might not be able to withstand it.

After absorbing the combat skills and inherited knowledge of the space gap, Lu Yuan did not rest this time. The previous evolution was no longer a big burden for Lu Yuan, so he did not feel very tired.

Lu Yuan planned to evolve again.

The fifth transcendent gene, Wings of Light.

With the consumption of spiritual energy, the evolution began.

After consuming about eight million Level Eight Spiritual Crystals, the evolution was complete.

Wings of Light evolved into a god-tier transcendent gene, Heart of Light.

Similar to the Wings of Light, the Heart of Light was also a continuous amplification combat skill. The amplification effect was several times stronger than the Wings of Light, and the resistance to various negative effects was also greatly improved.

As long as Lu Yuan had enough spiritual energy, he could even quickly remove and resist the effects of divine-level curses.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 629 - 629 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 3

629 Battle Emperor, Divine Gene 3

After activating the Heart of Light, Lu Yuan’s power would have a certain psychological impact on the surrounding enemies. They would be imperceptibly influenced by the power of light, making it difficult for the other party to exert their full strength. They might even be directly subdued. For those who were not hostile to Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan’s power could even increase their strength and greatly increase their combat strength.

This was similar to the effect of a halo, weakening enemies and strengthening allies.

It could be said to be quite comprehensive.

As a God-level combat skill, its strength was still passable.

Lu Yuan was also very satisfied.

After obtaining the Heart of Light, Lu Yuan once again evolved a new transcendent gene.

Shadow Sanctuary.

After spending more than eight million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals, the Dark Shadow Holy Region completed its evolution.

Divine Transcendent Gene, Shadow Divine Nation.

The general effect of the Shadow Divine Kingdom’s combat technique was similar to the Shadow Sacred Region, but the range was wider. In the Divine Kingdom, Lu Yuan’s strength would be increased to a certain extent, and the strength of his enemies would be weakened to a certain extent. As for his allies who were not hostile to Lu Yuan, if they had the shadow-type transcendent gene, the amplification would be extremely great. If they did not have the shadow-type transcendent gene, other types of transcendent genes would also be enhanced to a certain extent, but the amplification would not be as great as the shadow-type.

The only exception was the light-type. With light-type transcendent genes, even allies would be suppressed in the Shadow Kingdom. This was very uncomfortable.

Lu Yuan thought about it. Among his friends, only Wang Lingling had light-type transcendent genes.

If Wang Lingling was in his Shadow God Nation, he was curious about her expression.

\* Cough \*

Shaking his head, Lu Yuan threw away the bad taste in his heart and continued to absorb the introduction of combat skills.

In addition, Lu Yuan’s shadow clone had become the Shadow God Envoy, and its combat strength was equivalent to 80% of Lu Yuan’s main body. It was even close to Lu Yuan’s own strength.

This was extremely terrifying. As long as Lu Yuan could summon enough Shadow God Envoy, he did not even need to do anything himself. As long as there were Shadow God Envoy, he could kill the enemy.

At the very least, Lu Yuan did not feel too pressured to summon a hundred Shadow God Envoy.

Lu Yuan felt a little happy just thinking about the hundreds of Shadow God Envoy who had 80% of his combat strength. Even he himself would be defeated when faced with the attacks of so many Shadow God Envoy.

Lu Yuan felt that this combat technique was a little unsolvable. However, if the opponent was the God of War, there might be a way to deal with it.

At the very least, if Lu Yuan were to deal with it himself, he could use his body of the universe to directly open a small universe in the Shadow Divine Kingdom and store all the Shadow God Emissaries inside.

He used the Space Gap to banish the Shadow God Envoy, and then used the Machinery God’s words to create a mechanical army to fight together.

He could also use the Heart of Light to disperse the nearby Shadow Divine Kingdom and Shadow God Envoy, but it would probably be difficult to cause any harm to people.

Well … If it was the Spirit of LifeIf you can’t beat me, you can die once and go back, right?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan realized that although the Shadow Divine Kingdom was quite strong, it was not invincible. It had to be combined with other divine-tier combat skills to be considered invincible.

Of course, Lu Yuan’s god-level combat skills were all evolved from extremely rare and precious transcendent genes. The god-level combat skills of other Battle Gods might not be as strong as Lu Yuan’s combat skills.

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped thinking about it. He began a new evolution.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 630 - 630 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 1

630 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 1

The only gene that had yet to evolve was the last saint-class gene, Death’s Hand.

The Evolution Cube flashed with a dark blue light and began to evolve.

A moment later, Death’s Hand’s evolution was complete.

Saint-class Gene, Scythe of Death.

Similar to Death’s Hand, Death’s Scythe was also a Cursed Combat Skill.

However, compared to Death’s Hand, Death’s Scythe’s instant death effect was stronger, and the various negative effects were also more powerful.

This combat skill would bring about death in concept. Not only life, but even inanimate objects would die.

The Scythe of Death harvested the concept of death, causing dead things to die. If it was a machine, it would lose its power. If it was a geno armament, it would be destroyed from the very beginning and lose its spirituality.

The greater the gap between Lu Yuan’s strength and the other party’s, the better the effect of this concept of harvesting death.

If the difference was not big, or if the opponent was stronger than Lu Yuan, it would be more difficult to cause death, but it would also cause a certain degree of impact.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh again. Divine genes were indeed powerful. They could even achieve the concept of death.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, if his Scythe of Death went all out, he could turn the entire galaxy into a land of death. The stars would lose their ‘life’, and they would be extinguished immediately. The life planets would also lose their ‘life’, turning into barren dead stars, leaving only death itself.

Death’s Scythe was a combat skill that was just as powerful as the other sacred-class genes. It lived up to its name.

The power of death of the Scythe of Death gene inheritance had also reached the level of laws. Lu Yuan could use the law of death to wither life, make all things wither, and make everything return to death.

After Lu Yuan absorbed all the inheritances, he let out a sigh of relief.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had finally evolved all his transcendent genes to god-grade.

Lu Yuan now had a total of seven divine-class genes.

Not even Battle Gods could have as many sacred geno points as he did.

Even Battle Gods have slightly weaker genes. They might be king class, emperor class, or emperor class.

If Lu Yuan refined all the transcendent genes to perfection, he felt that he should be the strongest among the Battle Gods.

Now, Lu Yuan was only at the Battle Emperor level.

Of course, after evolving the original gene, it was not over yet. Lu Yuan could now carve a new gene.

What Lu Yuan wanted to record the most was the Time Stop Gene that he had discovered in the Merit Hall.

Unfortunately, that transcendent gene required a total of 20 million merit points. During this period of time, Lu Yuan did not go to the upper levels of the Land of Origin to hunt mutated ferocious beasts and quell the source of the mutation. The merit points were seriously insufficient.

For this reason, Lu Yuan could only choose to use other transcendent genes.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan had not only been searching for suitable transcendent genes in the Merit Hall, but he had also gone to the Genius Camp’s mall, the Heaven Repairing City’s auction house, and the White Cloud City’s auction house from time to time. After all, he cultivated for twelve hours a day, so he had quite a lot of time to do other things.

In the end, Lu Yuan chose a rather interesting transcendent gene.

The grade of this transcendent gene was very low. It was only at the elite grade, and it was called a good start.

The function of this combat skill was that after using this combat skill, one’s luck would increase slightly. Killing the first ferocious beast would allow one to obtain better treasures.

This was what Lu Yuan had seen at the White Cloud City Auction House. As an elite level combat technique, it did not increase one’s combat strength. It only increased one’s luck by a little, and the increase was not much. In addition, the consumption of spiritual power was not small. This made it seem that no one was interested in the Transcendent Gene.

However, Lu Yuan had a strong idea about this combat skill.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had encountered a transcendent gene that could increase one’s luck. He had never encountered such a transcendent gene before. Of course, there might be other transcendent genes of this type that Lu Yuan did not know about.

What Lu Yuan was interested in was what would happen after the extraordinary gene that increased luck evolved to the divine level?

Good luck to become a god? Pie falling from the sky?

Lu Yuan didn’t even think about it. After seeing it, he bought it. It only cost tens of thousands of grade-2 spiritual crystals, which was almost not worth mentioning.

Lu Yuan took out the extraordinary gene that was flashing with green light and began to record it.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, it was almost impossible for him to record an elite grade transcendent gene. Soon, there was a change in the gene chain, and Lu Yuan completed the recording.

After the inscription was completed, Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the side of the gene chain. The white fog in front of him surged and formed a petite humanoid creature.

It was a strange humanoid beast that looked chubby, had big eyes, and held a spear in its hand.

The human-shaped beast’s big eyes were now filled with a ferocious red light as it screamed at Lu Yuan.

His aura was at the Battle Emperor level, but he was only a Battle Emperor with an engraved elite gene. This did not seem to make sense. Generally speaking, it was impossible to reach the Battle Emperor level with only an engraved elite gene. It was even unrealistic to reach the Battle King level.

However, this was the remnant will of the transcendent gene. It was an adjustment made according to Lu Yuan’s strength. Even if it was somewhat unreasonable, it was because Lu Yuan, as a Battle Emperor, had engraved an elite gene.

Lu Yuan looked at the ferocious humanoid beast that was jumping up and down, and his expression was a little strange. This was probably the weakest Battle God’s afterimage in history, right?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 631 - 631 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 2

631 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 2

The humanoid beast rushed towards Lu Yuan with its short legs.

Then, a grayish-white sickle appeared and slashed across the humanoid beast’s neck. In the next moment, the humanoid beast froze on the spot and dissipated into white fog.

If he used other combat techniques, Lu Yuan would have to break this remnant will again and again until it was completely worn out.

However, Lu Yuan used the Scythe of Death and directly ‘killed’ this remnant will in concept, not even giving it a chance to recover.

Lu Yuan had to admit that the Scythe of Death was quite useful.

He was delighted. His consciousness returned to his body and completed the inscription. Then, he felt the changes in his body and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly.

The enhancement brought by the Beginner Gene was almost negligible. If it wasn’t for the fact that the enhancement brought by the Transcendent Gene was like an instinctive effect, Lu Yuan wouldn’t even be able to sense that there was such a small improvement.

With his current strength, it was a waste of empty geno strands to make an elite geno armament.

Of course, that was under the premise that he did not evolve his transcendent genes.

A look of anticipation appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he began to evolve.

A blue light flashed in the Evolution Cube, and the genetic chain began to change.

A leader-level transcendent gene, a bright red.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

What the hell is this combat technique name?

Lu Yuan felt that this race that dropped transcendent genes was really a little strange.

Lu Yuan continued to evolve.

Commander grade transcendent gene, good luck.

Lord-tier transcendent gene, good luck!

King-tier Transcendent Gene, Little Lucky Star

Monarch-tier transcendent gene, a lucky star.

Emperor-class transcendent gene, blessed by good luck.

Divine transcendent gene, Wheel of Fate.

Although Lu Yuan felt that the name of this transcendent gene was a little strange during the evolution, he had to admit that he was still shocked when it evolved to god-grade.

The evolution from saint-tier to divine-tier, the transcendent-grade gene that consumed the most spiritual power was the Spatial Gap. It consumed about 10 million level 8 spiritual crystals.

Now, this record had been broken.

From the Child of Fate to the Wheel of Fate, the spiritual energy consumed reached about 23 million Level Eight Spiritual Crystals. It was simply terrifying.

If not for the fact that Lu Yuan had stored enough spiritual energy previously, he would probably not have been able to evolve!

However, after the evolution, Lu Yuan felt that it was quite worth it.

Just the god-class gene alone was enough to increase the power of the space crack by almost twice. It was much more than other god-class genes.

Not to mention the various effects brought about by these transcendent genes.

First of all, the Wheel of Destiny gene could make Lu Yuan’s luck better. For example, he could pick up money when he went out, kill ferocious beasts to obtain better treasures, or perhaps encounter some spiritual fruit on his way. It was all possible.

Other than this ever-present change, the Wheel of Fate could also change fate.

If the Wheel of Fate was turned in the right direction, it could bring good luck to the target.

If it was reversed, it would bring bad luck to the target.

With good luck, everything you wanted to do would come true. You would get a grand prize if you bought the lottery. Killing beasts would drop transcendent geno points and geno armaments. The environment of the battlefield would always be favorable to you.

As for bad luck, the target would be unlucky. They might get hit by a car when they were walking, choke to death when drinking water, or be plagued by bad luck during battle.

This combat skill was extremely powerful, but it also consumed a lot of energy. The amount of energy consumed depended on the specific degree of good luck and bad luck. The more good luck and bad luck, the greater the consumption.

At the same time, if it reached a limit, the Wheel of Destiny would backfire on the user, causing their own fate to be in chaos, and good luck and bad luck to be reversed.

Lu Yuan absorbed the inherited knowledge and understood something.

Although the Wheel of Fate allowed him to play with fate, he could also be played by fate if he was not careful.

However, Lu Yuan felt that it was actually fine. Even if he really suffered a backlash, he could just die and revive.

In addition to changing fate, the Wheel of Destiny also had the effect of foresight. One situation required the consumption of spiritual power to continuously activate the Wheel of Destiny to predict the upcoming battle.

The other was to not activate the Wheel of Destiny, but to predict the future at random. The specifics were uncertain.

Apart from these, there was also some inherited knowledge about fate, such as checking the future fate of the target. Although it was not detailed enough, it could determine whether the target’s fate was good or bad for a period of time. Lu Yuan felt that even if he had nothing to do in the future, he could still survive by becoming a fortune-teller.

Needless to say, all kinds of inherited knowledge were extremely powerful abilities for Lu Yuan, whether it was predicting the opponent’s actions or changing his fate.

Anticipating the enemy’s advance could allow him to firmly grasp the initiative in battle.

Giving himself good luck and giving his enemy bad luck, Lu Yuan’s first thought was that after changing his fate, would the possibility of him using the Scythe of Death to directly cause the other party’s death become higher?

The Wheel of Fate and the Scythe of Death were a perfect match.

Lu Yuan’s hands were a little itchy. He wanted to find a God of War to try.

Soon, Lu Yuan felt that he was a little arrogant. He was clearly only a Battle God, but he actually wanted to test his skills with the Battle God.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 632 - 632 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 3

632 Fate Type Transcendent Gene 3

Something was wrong. He had to be careful.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had made a complete breakthrough and possessed a total of eight god-grade transcendent genes. Moreover, they were all extremely powerful god-grade genes.

This was something worth celebrating. Lu Yuan planned to celebrate.

He got up and stretched. After washing up, he left the room.

He went to the door of the gravity room where Si Tingxue and Rebecca were cultivating and knocked on it.

Very soon, the door to the room opened, and Rebecca’s little head popped out. She had been training quite hard, and her pretty face was covered in sweat.

Seeing Lu Yuan, Rebecca was a little puzzled. “Ah Yuan, why are you here?”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said,

“Well, I’m here to spar with you guys.”

Rebecca’s eyes lit up. “Little Xue and I haven’t sparred with you for a long time.”

She let Lu Yuan walk in and closed the door.

Si Tingxue naturally heard the noise at the door. She looked at Lu Yuan with a belligerent expression in her ice-blue eyes.

Although Si Tingxue looked cold, she was very stubborn. Although she knew that she was no match for Lu Yuan, she was stubborn and wanted to fight with him.

“I think you might have misunderstood what I meant by sparring,” Lu Yuan said seriously.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were stunned, and their faces were blank.

A moment later, Rebecca was the first to react. Her pretty face instantly turned red, and her entire body trembled. She hurriedly rushed to the door and called out,

“I remember that I still have something to do”

Before she opened the door, Lu Yuan had already appeared at the door and looked at Rebecca with a smile.

Si Tingxue was still a little confused and did not quite understand the situation.

However, Si Tingxue soon understood that although she resisted to the death, the gap in her strength was still too great when faced with Lu Yuan’s demonic claws. She could only be forced to submit.

…. Omitting tens of thousands of words

Two days later, in the room, Rebecca and Si Tingxue were still a little tired, but they were looking at Lu Yuan in shock. Their faces were filled with disbelief.

Si Tingxue was shocked.

“You’ve really broken through to the Battle Emperor state?!”

Rebecca’s eyes were filled with admiration.

“Ah Yuan, you’re too amazing! You haven’t even graduated yet, but you’re already a Battle Emperor. You’re already cultivating the same path as my old man!”

She hugged Lu Yuan’s arm happily.

Lu Yuan saw their surprised expressions and smiled slightly.

“Yeah, that’s why I wanted to celebrate.”

Si Tingxue’s pretty face flushed red and she bit Lu Yuan’s shoulder. With Lu Yuan’s physical strength, he naturally didn’t feel anything. However, he still pretended to be in pain and screamed,

“Ah ~ I’m going to die, I’m going to die! It hurts!”

Si Tingxue relented helplessly and rolled her eyes at Lu Yuan. She was speechless.

“How shameless!”

Lu Yuan immediately said righteously, “Who said that?” Am I not handsome?”

As he spoke, he looked at Rebecca and said,

“Rebecca, am I handsome?”

Rebecca looked conflicted. Although she wanted to say something against her will, she looked at Lu Yuan’s face and could not say it. Her entire body felt numb.

She pouted and said angrily,

“Ah Yuan is too bad. It makes sense for Little Xue to be angry.”

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and admitted his mistake with a good attitude. He said, “Next time, I’ll definitely ask for your permission first.”

“Do you want a next time?!”

Si Tingxue’s eyes widened in disbelief. She did not expect such a thick-skinned person to exist.

Was his skin getting thicker the more he cultivated?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 633 - 633 Lose Contact 1

633 Lose Contact 1

After that, Lu Yuan was chased out of bed by Si Tingxue and Rebecca, who were furious.

He washed up speechlessly and left the room to cultivate.

He had rested for two days after breaking through. Now, it was time for him to cultivate properly and refine these new transcendent genes to perfection.

….

In the real world, Calamity Star.

On the planet that was burning with green flames and suffused with evil light, in the huge temple of the Order of Natural Disaster.

The First Apostle, Xue Han, was dressed in a long green robe with blood-red runes embroidered on the cuffs. She had a beautiful face and a pair of blood-red horns. She was sitting in an office dealing with some matters.

She furrowed her brows and pondered.

The three bishops were usually in harmony with the natural disasters, and the apostles were extremely busy. In the previous operation to corrode the upper echelons of the Land of Origin, they lost the eighth apostle, Bridge, the twelfth apostle, Black, and the thirteenth apostle, Mu Jing. Until now, there were no suitable apostle candidates to replace them. The 2nd and 3rd Apostles were cultivating in seclusion, the 4th to 7th Apostles went to the corrupted star field, and the 9th, 10th, and 11th Apostles went to the Machinery race, Spirit race, and Beast race respectively.

She had sent the 14th Apostle to Planet Daqi to investigate the new battle sage.

Well … Thinking of Dubei, Xue Han frowned slightly. Up until now, there had been no new news. It seemed that the Saint had hidden himself quite well. Even Dubei had trouble finding him?

However, Xue Han wasn’t too worried. With Du Bei’s concealment and corrosive abilities, it was only a matter of time before he found a hidden Saint.

It wouldn’t be long before Dubei brought her good news.

Just as Xue Han was thinking, there was a knock on the door. She frowned slightly because her thoughts were interrupted and said lightly,

“Come in.”

The door of the room was opened, and a disciple of the catastrophe walked in. There was a hint of fear on his face.

“Sir, we lost contact with Sir Dubei!”

“..”

In the office, the atmosphere was silent. A few question marks slowly appeared in Xue Han’s mind.

She raised her head and looked at the Disaster Disciples expressionlessly.

“.. What’s the specific situation?”

Seeing Xue Han’s expressionless face, the disciple of the Natural Disaster could not help but swallow his saliva and tremble.

“It’sit’s been a few months since you contacted the headquarters. We tried to contact them, but we couldn’t contact them.”

Xue Han was speechless.

She had thought that Du Bei would bring her good news, but she didn’t expect that he would lose contact with her the next moment!

Her face darkened as she whispered,

“.. Planet Daqi?”

Du Bei had lost contact with the unknown Battle Sage because of the investigation. Clearly, that Battle Sage was more dangerous than she had imagined. Even Du Bei, who was considered the strongest among the apostles, had fallen.

Xue Han’s expression was solemn as he thought about how to deal with it next.

The disciple of the Natural Disaster Sect who reported the news saw Xue Han’s solemn expression and trembled. He knelt on the ground and did not dare to speak.

At this moment, a gentle voice sounded in Xue Han’s ear,

“Come to the Calamity Hall.”

Xue Han was shocked. Then, he took a deep breath and looked at the Natural Disaster Disciples. He said calmly,

“Let’s not bother about Dubei for now. You can leave first.”

The disciple of the Natural Disaster heaved a sigh of relief and quickly nodded before leaving the office.

After the Natural Disaster Disciples left, Xue Han also stood up and walked along the corridor to the palace in the depths.

Xue Han took a deep breath and calmed himself down. He pushed open the door of the palace and walked in.

The interior of the palace was still extremely gloomy. The torches on the walls flickered with a dark blue light, making it seem very dark.

She knelt on the ground and respectfully said to the elf man sitting on the high throne,

“Archbishop.”

The eyes of the Archbishop of Calamity seemed to have a green sun. He looked down at Xue Han who was kneeling on the ground and said,

“The natural disaster has given us a revelation. We are about to begin the second invasion of the upper echelons of the Land of Origin. There are too few Saint-level masters in the Church now. Go and find suitable people. The natural disaster will grant them strength and let them reach the level of Saints.”

Hearing this, Xue Han became even more respectful. He pressed his face to the ground and slowly said,

“Yes, sir! Archbishop.”

“Go ahead.”

Xue Han left the palace and stood in the corridor with a fanatical look on his face.

The invasion from the upper echelons of the Land of Origin would definitely not be as small as the last time.

Even natural disasters would grant them power. One could imagine that it would be a large-scale event.

When a large number of Saints invaded, the upper layer of the Land of Origin would probably be corroded, right?

She quickly walked back to her office and began to prepare.

As for the situation in Dubei, Xue Han planned to talk about it after a while. Right now, the task of corroding the upper level of the Land of Origin was more important.

A mere Battle-Saint, even if he was powerful, what could he do in the face of their catastrophe?

….

Gravity room, Genesis Lands.

Lu Yuan looked at the communication crystal, which showed Amy and Wang Lingling’s images. He said in surprise,

Amy nodded, and said with a smug expression,

“With the treasures you gave me, I’m very strong now. I can even rank in the top 50 on the King List. However, it’s already very difficult to increase my strength again. I plan to refine my genes and break through my cultivation. I plan to go to the upper levels of the Land of Origin to kill ferocious beasts and obtain resources. Great-grandfather also agreed for me to go.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 634 - 634 Lost Connection 2

634 Lost Connection 2

Wang Lingling, who was beside him, also smiled gently and said,

“I’ll be with Miss.”

Seeing that the two of them had decided, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“In that case, I’ll inform the others and see what they think.”

“Yes, yes.”

Amy nodded.

Soon, Lu Yuan contacted Yeye.

After a flash of white light, Yeye’s expressionless little face appeared in the communication crystal. She blinked her big eyes and a faint smile appeared on her face.

“Ah Yuan, what’s wrong?”

Amy and Lingling are planning to go to the Land of Origin for training. “What do you think, Yeye?”

“I’ll go too.”

Yeye said without thinking.

Lu Yuan didn’t expect Yeye to answer so straightforwardly and couldn’t help but be stunned.

Yeye continued, “You’re already a Battle Emperor. I’m still a Battle King. I need to break through as soon as possible.”

A rare look of determination appeared on her face.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he could not help but smile and say,

“In that case, you should go too. Does Xiao Bai want to go with you?”

“Young Master Lu, Little White wants to go too!”

Xiaobai’s voice came from the side, but she did not enter the screen.

She was different from Wang Lingling. Wang Lingling could still tease Amy, but Little White was very respectful to Yeye, and was more honest and capable. She wasn’t like Wang Lingling, who was very capable but very evil.

Lu Yuan smiled.

After confirming Yeye and Xiao Bai’s wishes, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and left his gravity room. He went to another gravity room not far away and knocked on the door.

Very soon, Rebecca’s somewhat vigilant voice came from the other side of the door.

“Ah Yuan? What’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He glanced at the tightly shut door and was a little dumbfounded. “Why didn’t you open the door?”

“You, if you have anything to say, say it outside the door! We’re not opening the door! Who knows if you’ve done something overboard?”

When Rebecca heard Lu Yuan’s question, she seemed to be shocked and became even more nervous.

Lu Yuan was speechless. He finally understood why Rebecca didn’t dare to open the door.

Good heavens, was he treating him like a big bad wolf?

Was he that bad?

Lu Yuan started to doubt his life.

Soon, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up into a smile.

Did this guy think he could stop him like this? What was he thinking?

His body disappeared from the spot.

In the gravity room, Rebecca stood at the door and looked in the direction of the door warily. Not far away, Si Tingxue had also stopped cultivating and was looking at the door nervously, as if Lu Yuan would break in and bully them in the next second.

Rebecca and Si Tingxue looked at each other in confusion when they saw that there was no sound outside the door.

Then, Rebecca thought of something and said,

“L-Little Xue, is Ah Yuan angry because we didn’t open the door?”

Si Tingxue was stunned. A hint of nervousness appeared on her face, and she rolled her eyes.

“How could that thick-skinned fellow be angry over such a thing? Moreover, he was clearly the one who was wrong last time”

Before Si Tingxue could finish her sentence, she suddenly felt a warm breath by her ear. A smirking voice rang in her ear.

“Who are you calling shameless? Who’s wrong?”

Si Tingxue: “??? ”

She froze.

Rebecca’s mouth was agape as she looked at Lu Yuan, who had suddenly appeared behind Si Tingxue. She felt a little numb.

She sneakily wanted to open the door and escape, as if it had become an instinctive reaction.

However, she soon realized that no matter what she did, she could not get close to the door handle. The two were only ten centimeters apart, but it was as if they were so close that they were worlds apart.

This was the use of the space gap. Although it seemed that Rebecca’s hand was only a little distance away from the door handle, the space inside had been constructed by Lu Yuan into space gaps, which had an infinite distance. No matter how hard Rebecca tried, she could not get close to the door handle.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “Why are you so nervous? I’m looking for you for something? Who knew that you would be so afraid of me?”

Si Tingxue’s pretty face was slightly red. She shrunk her neck and felt a little uncomfortable with Lu Yuan behind her. She even had goosebumps.

“You, why are you looking for us?”

“It’s like this. Amy and the others are planning to go to the upper levels of the Land of Origin. Do you guys want to go?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s attention was immediately diverted.

“The upper layer of the Land of Origin?”

“Of course I’m going.”

Rebecca also gave up on the idea of grabbing the doorknob and nodded. “Yes, I am. We want to go! It just so happened that he didn’t have enough resources right now. Although emperor genes were good, refining them required a lot of resources! If I continue to cultivate like this, I’m afraid my family will be poor because of my cultivation. I still have to work hard to earn resources.”

Rebecca couldn’t help but complain. After all, she only had one Battle Emperor in her family. It would be quite stressful for her to temper another emperor gene.

Lu Yuan smiled. “In that case, you guys can go too.”

Si Tingxue nodded slightly and said,

“In that case, then, then you can leave, right?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, his smile gradually became a little evil.

“Yes … Originally, I just wanted to talk to you about some serious matters, but since you’re already here, let’s do something else.”

Si Tingxue: “??? ”

Rebecca: “??? ”

….

The next morning, in front of the teleportation hall on the upper level of the Land of Origin in White Cloud City.

A purple-gold battleship streaked across the sky and landed on the side of the street. The door of the battleship opened, and Amy and Wang Lingling walked out.

Amy turned around and put away the battleship. Then, she saw Yeye and Little White standing nearby.

Amy’s eyes lit up when she saw them, and she said with a smile,

“Yeye! Xiaobai! You guys are so early.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded at Amy.

Xiaobai bowed with a serious expression. “Miss Amy, Miss Wang Lingling.”

Wang Lingling smiled gently and glanced at the serious Xiaobai. “This formalism is really your style.”

Xiaobai’s expression remained unchanged as she said seriously, “I represent the princess, and the princess represents the Heaven Abyss Empire. I naturally can’t bring shame to the princess and the empire. On the contrary, Miss Wang Lingling is too casual.”

“Ah, is that so? Don’t you think that you’re tired of living like this? Just like a tool? You don’t even have your own thoughts?”

Wang Lingling’s expression was still gentle as she said with a smile.

“This is the deepest feeling in my heart. Miss Wang Lingling, your goading method is a little clumsy.”

While Wang Lingling and Little White were arguing, Amy and Yeye had already walked to the side. Amy took out some fruits and handed them to Yeye.

“This is called melon. I heard it’s very delicious. Try it!”

Yeye’s eyes lit up. She nodded and took it to eat.

The two of them watched Wang Lingling and Little White argue as they ate.

Amy blinked and said,

“Why do the two of them quarrel every time they meet?”

“I don’t know.” Yeye shook his head.

Because of the exchange in the Aiur mechanical ruins, the Heaven Abyss Empire and Heaven Luo City had established a cooperative relationship, and he would occasionally see Amy every night.

When they were in the Aier Mechanical Ruins, their relationship wasn’t particularly good, but they were both people who didn’t have a lot of thoughts. After a few interactions, they gradually became good friends.

Amy was happy to have someone to talk to and play with, and Yeye was happy to have someone treat her to good food.

The exchange between the two was that simple.

However, every time they met, Little White and Wang Lingling seemed to have a natural conflict. They couldn’t stand each other and quarreled whenever they met.

Yeye and Amy felt very innocent. They didn’t understand why the two of them were fighting.

Amy took a bite of the green melon and couldn’t help but ask,

“This melon is really sweet.”

“Yes.” Yeye nodded.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly appeared with Rebecca and Si Tingxue.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 635 - 635 Foresee 1

635 Foresee 1

Amy’s eyes lit up when she saw Lu Yuan. She waved at him.

“Big liar, you’re here!”

Yeye also revealed a smile.

Xiaobai, who was arguing at the side, ignored Wang Lingling immediately. A smile of admiration appeared on its face.

“Young Master Lu, you’re here.”

Wang Lingling glanced at Little White. “Ah ~~”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she said with a smile,

“Of course. After all, we’re going to the upper level of the Land of Origin!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He was speechless at Amy’s excitement.

This wasn’t a spring outing for primary school students. Why was this guy so excited?

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face as she looked at Amy.

“Miss has been looking forward to it since last night.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Good heavens, this guy really thought he was going on a spring outing.

Amy’s face flushed red after being exposed by Wang Lingling. She pouted and glared at Wang Lingling, then turned to look at Si Tingxue and Rebecca, intending to change the topic.

“Xiaoxue, Rebecca, why do you look so tired? Did you not rest well? Are you also looking forward to going to the Land of Origin?”

Si Tingxue was speechless.

Rebecca was speechless.

The two of them noticed everyone’s gaze and felt a little guilty. Si Tingxue shifted her gaze away, and a faint blush appeared on her pretty face. She said calmly,

“.. A little.”

Rebecca laughed dryly. “Yes, yes!”

They couldn’t say that they were too tired from being bullied by Lu Yuan last night, right?

Si Tingxue and Rebecca could not help but secretly pinch Lu Yuan’s waist.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched slightly. Was this a woman’s innate skill?

Why are they all the same?

Amy nodded and looked at Wang Lingling smugly. “Look! I’m not the only one looking forward to it!”

Wang Lingling glanced at Rebecca and Si Tingxue, and a hint of astonishment flashed across her black eyes. Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan with a gentle smile on her face.

Lu Yuan naturally noticed Wang Lingling’s expression and felt a little awkward.

Could it be that this guy had discovered it?

Logically speaking, this guy’s senses were quite sharp.

Hearing Amy’s words, Wang Lingling looked away and gave Amy a caring look. ”

“Yes, Miss. You’re right.”

“I don’t have anything to hide from you.”

Wang Lingling smiled gently. After all, she wasn’t the one hiding the truth from the young miss. It was Ah Yuan.

However …

Wang Lingling didn’t expect Lu Yuan to have done such things with Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Was it because the pavilion closest to the water got the moon first? Si Tingxue and Rebecca indeed had an advantage in this aspect.

Tsk …

Should he find a reason to let the young miss seduce Ah Yuan and let him stay in Heaven Luo City for a while?

Then, he could find all kinds of opportunities to do those things.

Then, Wang Lingling thought of Amy’s innocent personality and felt a little helpless.

Letting the young miss seduce himWhat kind of beautiful dream was she having?

Now, Wang Lingling was regretting that she had restricted the young lady’s knowledge of adults with Master Wenger. Even though the young lady had a basic understanding of the knowledge, she still felt extremely shy.

If this went on, it would be unrealistic to let Miss bring Ah Yuan home!

Wang Lingling felt a headache coming on.

If it doesn’t work, we can look for Sir Adams?

With Ah Yuan’s character, he would definitely not refuse if Sir Adams asked him to stay the night.

Well, when the time came, she would come up with some ideas behind the scenes and give the young miss some ideas. When the time came, she could also

Even with Wang Lingling’s personality, she couldn’t help but blush.

After all, she was also more profound in theory on paper. In fact, she was no different from her own young miss.

Wang Lingling looked at herself. She felt that even if there was a chance in front of her, she might not really dare to take it.

Wang Lingling was a little troubled by this discovery. When did she become so indecisive? This was not like her at all.

Well … When the time came, he would let the young miss go first, and then he would watch the situation from behind.

Wang Lingling’s expression did not change, but she was already planning how to sell her daughter.

When Amy heard that Wang Lingling wasn’t hiding anything from her, she nodded and didn’t ask further.

This made Lu Yuan, who was originally a little nervous, heave a sigh of relief.

Then, Lu Yuan came back to his senses. Wait, why was he nervous?

In any case, both Old Master Adams and Sister Gwyn agreed to their relationship, as did Old Master Li Xinghai and Old Master Siqi.

If he was really discovered, he could just say that he wanted them all.

Arrogant.jpg

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, Yeye walked over and handed over a piece of green melon with a small bite mark on it. She said softly,

“Amy gave it to me. It’s sweet.”

Seeing Yeye looking at him expectantly, Lu Yuan could not help but smile. He took a bite and said with a smile,

“It’s indeed very sweet.”

Yeye nodded slightly. Her black cat ears twitched slightly, and her tail wagged. She happily started eating again.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 636 - 636 Foreseeing 2

636 Foreseeing 2

At this moment, Xiaobai, who was at the side, had a look of despair on her face.

She was the same as Wang Lingling, but she was different from the princess.

She also realized that Lu Yuan, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca seemed to have done something like this.

Little White had originally planned to remind her princess to pay attention and make a move as soon as possible so that some black-hearted guy wouldn’t beat her to it.

After seeing Yeye come forward, Little White was extremely pleased. Her princess was still better off than Miss Amy.

In the endJust this?

Looking at the way he ate melons happily every night, Little White was numb.

Your Highness, your house has been stolen, and you’re still eating melons?

Was this melon really that sweet?

Xiao Bai’s expression gradually became serious. He wanted to find an opportunity to explain the situation to the princess so that she could understand how dangerous the situation was!

She had to let the princess take action as soon as possible and bring Young Master Lu back to the empire!

This way, she could marry the princess in the future

At the thought of this, Whitey’s eyes were filled with determination, as if it was facing the most difficult test of its life.

While Xiaobai was thinking, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Since we’re all here, let’s set off.”

The few of them nodded.

Everyone entered the Teleportation Hall and soon arrived at a room. Then, Lu Yuan started the teleportation and everyone arrived at the Teleportation Hall of Heaven Repairing City.

When they walked out of the Teleportation Hall, they saw a group of people from races they had never met before. Everyone widened their eyes and revealed curious expressions.

Amy was even more interested. Her big eyes sparkled, and she let out a soft cry.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“This is the Teleportation Hall of Heaven Repairing City. All the races in the human territory and star fields will gather here when they teleport to the upper level of the Land of Origin.”

“Does this place include all the human races?”

Rebecca stole a glance at a humanoid creature with an octopus-like head. She quickly retracted her gaze and said in disbelief.

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

“Yes. Actually, there isn’t much difference between the other races and those of the White Cloud Space Zone. Everyone is just a normal genetic warrior.”

Everyone nodded.

Lu Yuan left the teleportation hall with the few of them.

The magnificent appearance and bustling scene of Heaven Repairing City, as well as the terrifying spatial crack in the sky, made Si Tingxue and the others widen their eyes in shock.

From time to time, Amy would ask Lu Yuan what was going on.

Lu Yuan smiled as he introduced the situation in Heaven Repairing City to them. At the same time, he used his communication crystal to contact Li Qinghe and the other two.

Not long after, a pitch-black battleship flew past and landed on the side of the street. Li Qinghe and the other two walked out one after another.

Li Qinghe put away the battleship, and Lu Yuan waved at the three of them.

When the three of them saw Lu Yuan and the others, their eyes lit up and they walked over with a smile.

Li Qinghe giggled as she put her arm around Lu Yuan’s shoulder and poked his cheek.

“Little Brother Yuan, you’ve already broken through to the Battle God level! How could it be so fast!”

Moon Frost also pouted and nodded.

“Indeed. We’ve been working hard on our cultivation, and the cultivation resources aren’t bad either. We’re all using the Jade Royal Flower. Why is there such a huge difference in our cultivation speed?”

Lu Yuan held Li Qinghe’s hand and thought about it seriously. Then, he said, “Maybe I’m more talented?”

To be honest, Lu Yuan’s absorption speed of spiritual power was indeed incomparable.

Who could imagine absorbing 5,000 Level 8 Spiritual Crystals in an hour?

Not to mention a Battle Emperor, even a Battle God wouldn’t be so absurd.

This was the talent that the Evolution Cube gave Lu Yuan.

Although Lu Yuan felt that he was telling the truth, everyone present rolled their eyes at him except Yeye.

“Bad brother!” Li Qinghe huffed. “You only know how to attack people!”

Lu Yuan had an innocent look on his face. He did not strike a blow at all.

Li Qinghe then turned to look at Si Tingxue and the others. She swept her gaze across the crowd and finally looked at Yeye and Xiaobai.

Be it Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Amy, Wang Lingling, or Li Qinghe, they were all familiar with each other. The only thing they weren’t familiar with was Yeye and Xiao Bai.

“These two must be Yeye and Xiao Bai, right?” Li Qinghe smiled. “My name is Li Qinghe. You can call me Sister Qinghe in the future. After that, we’ll bring you to the upper level of the Land of Origin to cultivate.”

Yeye looked at Lu Yuan, who smiled and nodded. “Just listen to Sister Qinghe.”

“Yes, Sister Qinghe.”

Yeye was called Sister Qinghe.

When Li Qinghe saw this, she pursed her lips slightly and sent a voice transmission to Lu Yuan.

“Bad brother, you really taught him to be obedient!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He didn’t teach her anything at all, alright?

Lu Yuan felt very innocent.

He ignored Li Qinghe’s teasing and smiled.

Moon Frost smiled and said,

“Don’t worry, I won’t let anything happen to your little lovers~”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca blushed. It was hard to say for the others, but they could be considered the real kind now.

Si Tingyu saw her sister and Rebecca’s strange reactions and revealed a trace of doubt. However, she did not think too much about it, thinking that it might be because she was not used to how Shuangyue drove.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 637 - 637 Foreseeing 3

637 Foreseeing 3

Li Qinghe smiled. “Since that’s the case, then come with us. I’ll take you around Heaven Mending City first. After that, we’ll go out and see the world.”

Amy said with a sweet smile,

“Thank you, Sister Qinghe ~”

When she first came out and saw the terrifying scene of spatial rifts in the Land of Origin, Amy wanted to go out and take risks.

Lu Yuan watched them leave without any worry. Previously, Lu Yuan had already condensed all their life spirits. Even if something really happened here, they could be resurrected.

This made Lu Yuan have nothing to worry about.

Of course, Lu Yuan had also prepared a lot of trump cards for them. He had even prepared a lot of Saint-level one-time use charms. Even if they were to face a Battle-Saint, they would not be completely defenseless.

After they left, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and went to the auction house to retrieve the Spiritual Crystals he had obtained from the auction. Then, he evolved some treasures and auctioned them off. After that, he went to the gravity room in Heaven Repairing City and began to cultivate.

Lu Yuan planned to use all the Jade Emperor Flowers before going out to get some merit points.

Lu Yuan had previously used his merit points to exchange for a total of 1,000 Jade Royal Flowers. In addition to the 600 he had obtained when he was on the Emperor List, he had a total of 1,600 Jade Royal Flowers.

When Lu Yuan cultivated, he naturally cultivated the evolved Jade Royal Flowers. Each of them had 100,000 grade-8 spiritual crystals.

Even if Lu Yuan had previously refined all the saint-grade transcendent genes to perfection, he had only consumed more than 500 of them. With the remaining 1,000, Lu Yuan felt that he should be able to refine his universe body to perfection at the very least.

….

Gravity room.

After Lu Yuan broke through, the efficiency of absorbing spiritual crystals increased again. He could absorb 10,000 level 8 spiritual crystals per hour.

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan could not evolve the external objects that were not added to his gene chain to god-grade. Otherwise, as long as he evolved the Jade Royal Flower to god-grade before cultivating, his cultivation speed would increase.

10,000 Level Eight Spiritual Crystals per hour was equivalent to 1,000 Level Nine Spiritual Crystals.

When Lu Yuan was cultivating, he could already feel that if he wanted to refine the universe body to perfection, he would need about six million grade-9 spiritual crystals.

Of course, this was the origin time. It would not take that long in real life. It would only take two months.

In fact, Lu Yuan was already quite satisfied. After all, this was a god-grade transcendent gene. If it was any other genetic warrior, even a battle god, it would take them thousands of years to refine a god-grade transcendent gene to perfection.

Lu Yuan only needed a few months. What was there to be dissatisfied about?

Since there was nothing important now, Lu Yuan naturally cultivated in peace.

Time passed, and soon, a few months had passed.

The tempering of the universe body was getting higher and higher, and Lu Yuan’s Jade Royal Flower was also constantly being consumed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly opened his eyes. A ring of black and white appeared in his eyes. This ring was slowly rotating with an extremely mysterious aura.

Wheel of Fate, Foreseeing.

When Lu Yuan was cultivating, he suddenly had a certain prediction of what would happen in the future.

This made Lu Yuan suddenly wake up from his cultivation state.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 638 - 638 Decisive

638 Decisive

In Lu Yuan’s vision, above a huge forest, two spatial rifts tore open. Green flames poured down, and humanoid creatures in green robes rushed out of the spatial rifts. They constantly mutated ferocious beasts, creating a source of mutation that radiated in all directions.

The Wheel of Destiny in Lu Yuan’s eyes slowly disappeared, and the foresight image also disappeared.

He couldn’t help but raise his eyebrows and reveal a shocked expression.

Wasn’t the guy in the green robe a member of the Order of Natural Disaster?

Why were there so many members of the Order of Natural Disaster?

About twenty to thirty members of the Order of Natural Disaster had come out of the two spatial rifts.

The first thing that came to Lu Yuan’s mind was the spatial rift he encountered in the Dark Night Forest.

It could be seen that the spatial rift that Lu Yuan predicted this time was the same as the spatial rift in the Dark Night Forest.

As expected, the Order of Natural Disaster could already enter the upper echelons of the Land of Origin from the outside world?

He did not know how they did it.

Lu Yuan’s heart was a little solemn, but he was not too worried.

With his current strength, he could easily destroy two spatial rifts.

At the same time, he could also obtain some unknown auras and let the Evolution Cube enter the next transformation as soon as possible.

With a few more, he should be able to buy the combat skill of Time Stop.

The problem now was that Lu Yuan did not know where the spatial rift was.

However, this was not a problem for Lu Yuan.

He had a unique way of finding his way.

Lu Yuan stood up and disappeared from the gravity room. He came to an empty space outside Heaven Mending City.

Then, he casually took out his heavy sword, and a black and white ring appeared in his eyes.

Wheel of Fate, good luck.

Lu Yuan’s spiritual power surged and added an extreme good luck effect to himself. Then, he muttered in his heart to find the position in the previous prediction picture. As he muttered, he threw the heavy sword in his hand.

The heavy sword spun in the air and soon fell to the ground, the tip of the sword facing north.

Lu Yuan nodded in satisfaction. “It should be in the north.”

Lu Yuan called this path-finding method the Lucky Path-finding Method.

With the extreme luck brought by the Wheel of Fate, he no longer had to worry about getting lost. He could find the right path even with his eyes closed.

Lu Yuan picked up the heavy sword and then disappeared from the open space.

Along the way, Lu Yuan kept stopping to use the Lucky Pathfinding Method. It was not to confirm the location, but to confirm the distance.

After all, Lu Yuan was using space movement. He might accidentally move too far.

Not long after, Lu Yuan saw a familiar forest.

The giant beasts in the forest roared and roared. The roar of battle came from afar from time to time. Lu Yuan even felt the aura of a saint-tier expert from the depths of the forest.

This area was extremely far from the Heaven Repairing City, and the beasts there were extremely powerful.

Moreover, there were many mutated beasts.

Lu Yuan floated in the air and looked around. He planned to confirm the location first by comparing it to the scene in the previous prediction.

At this moment, a violent roar sounded, and a terrifying aura surged. A ferocious beast with two pairs of bat wings on its back and spikes all over its body rushed out from a nearby hill. Its entire body was covered in a strange gray-green aura as it pounced towards Lu Yuan.

This was a mutated beast that had barely reached the Saint Rank.

Lu Yuan glanced at it. A grayish-white sickle appeared on the head of the mutated beast. The sickle slashed across, and the mutated beast suddenly froze. Its body lost its vitality and fell heavily from the air.

Lu Yuan could not help but sigh again. The Scythe of Death was really useful.

After killing this saint-level mutated beast, Lu Yuan turned his head to look in the direction of the forest. Then, he retracted his gaze and flew towards other areas. The spatial rift did not appear in this area.

At the very least, Lu Yuan didn’t see any small hills in the foresight picture.

After Lu Yuan left, a few Battle Emperors with purple skin and a single horn flew out of the forest, trembling.

They looked at each other, their eyes still filled with shock.

“Who was that person before?!”

One of the beautiful female Battle Emperor’s voice trembled slightly, and there was still fear that had not dissipated.

A burly man beside him also shook his head in confusion.

“I don’t know! That Hornless Bone Beast was a Saint Rank mutated beast! He actually died just like that! That person must be an advanced Battle-Saint, or even a Battle God! Can’t you see that he has already discovered us?

He just doesn’t take us to heart.”

Another tall and thin old man said,

“With that person’s strength, he naturally won’t care about us. It’s just that I didn’t expect there to be a Saint-tier Hornless Bone Beast hidden here. If we had gone up the mountain before, I’m afraid we would have been in danger.”

The others also nodded. The group of Battle Emperors looked powerful, but if they were ambushed by a saint-tier mutated beast, they might all be wiped out.

Even if it wasn’t a sneak attack, they would have to risk their lives to escape.

As they spoke, they turned around and left, planning to go to the outer area.

After killing the Hornless Bone Beast, Lu Yuan wandered around the forest a few more times. Finally, he found an area that was similar to the scene he had predicted in the outer area of the forest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 639 - 639 Decisive 2

639 Decisive 2

This area was slightly different from the areas Lu Yuan had encountered before. There were many king and emperor level beasts, and there were also some genetic warriors hunting the beasts.

Lu Yuan could sense the existence of many genetic warriors. If a spatial rift really appeared, the genetic warriors in this area would probably suffer heavy casualties.

But now that he was here, there shouldn’t be any problems.

Lu Yuan’s prediction was a picture of the future, but he was not particularly sure how far into the future. He could only guarantee that it would be within the next few months.

As he could not confirm the exact time, Lu Yuan could only stay here.

The cultivation speed outside the gravity room was too slow, so Lu Yuan was too lazy to cultivate. He left a Shadow God Envoy in this area while his main body went to other areas to hunt mutated ferocious beasts.

On the one hand, it was to obtain the unknown aura of the mutated ferocious beast, and on the other hand, it was to obtain merit points.

Time passed. A month later.

Under the lead of two Battle Emperor level Night Charm geniuses, the geniuses of Night Charm, including Anna, Xia Zhi, and Nina, arrived outside the forest.

The Battle Emperor in the lead was the one who had invited Lu Yuan to meet Battle Saint Gladys, Verritte.

She looked at the vast forest in the distance and smiled.

“Your Highness, the Forest of Everlast is in front of us. This forest is the border between the City of Heaven Mending and the City of Life Creation of the automaton race. It is extremely vast and it is said that there are divine beasts in the depths. The place we’re going to is outside of the Everlast Forest. The beasts in that area are basically king-level and emperor-level. There are very few emperor-level beasts, and there are many mutated beasts and nests. If we’re lucky, we might encounter a rare beast. After killing it, we can obtain a relatively rare transcendent gene.”

The others listened carefully and nodded from time to time.

“I can’t wait anymore,” Nina said with a smile.

Violet and another Night Charm Battle God named Cher looked at each other. Then, Violet said seriously,

“Your Highness, although the beasts in the outer regions of the forest aren’t too strong, we might still encounter danger. Unless we encounter a Battle Emperor beast, Xue Li and I will not take action. I hope you can remain vigilant.”

“I know. Let’s go to an area with more mutated beasts. Is that okay?”

After knowing that Lu Yuan had broken through to the Battle God realm, the sense of urgency in her heart became even stronger. She now hoped to obtain a large number of merit points and buy a large number of cultivation resources to break through to the Battle Emperor realm.

She was not too far away from becoming a Battle Emperor, and she only needed a few more merit points.

Violet nodded slightly and said,

“The areas with more mutated beasts are usually in the north. Let’s go this way.”

The group soon entered the Everlast Forest.

The trees that were hundreds or even thousands of meters tall were densely distributed in the forest. The crowns of the trees covered the sky. There was no sun in the sky to begin with, so it was very dark. The forest was even darker.

Fortunately, after reaching the level of a Battle King, his night vision was already extremely powerful. Unless he encountered a special environment that could interfere with his perception, even in the dark of the night, it was no different from daytime for a Battle King.

The group of them hunted the Ferals and Mutant Ferals they encountered while moving in the direction pointed out by Verritt.

As geniuses of Night Charm, even though they were only Battle Kings, they all had at least one emperor gene engraved on them. As for Anna, she had three emperor genes engraved on her, which made her extremely powerful.

Moreover, their cooperation was very tacit. Even if they were facing an emperor-level mutated beast, they could still calmly deal with it and finally kill it.

The group of people moved very quickly. Before long, they arrived at a dry forest area.

The soil in this area had decayed, and all the giant trees had died. There were no leaves, only some dried branches hanging from the similarly dried trunks.

In the forest, there were some skinny, gray-skinned, hairless dog-type ferocious beasts wandering around. These ferocious beasts had green eyes that seemed to have flames burning in them. From time to time, an eye would grow out of their bodies, or a pair of tentacles, or even ferocious bone spurs.

Outside the rotten forest, Violet’s eyes flashed and she said,

“This should be the Rotten Demon Hound’s nest. All of them are mutated ferocious beasts. Your Highness, we won’t do anything.”

When they saw the Rotten Demon Hounds in the distance, their expressions became serious.

She nodded and said,

“Prepare to attack.”

Xia Zhi and the others nodded.

At this moment, a terrifying explosion suddenly sounded from the sky not far away.

The Rotten Demon Hounds that were wandering in the decaying forest were also alarmed. They raised their heads and looked in the direction of the sound, roaring.

Both Violet and Shirley’s pupils constricted. They looked at each other and saw the shock in each other’s eyes. They quickly shielded the others behind them.

Everyone looked in the direction of the voice.

Fortunately, the trees in the Rotten Forest had already dried up. Without the dense canopy to cover them, they could clearly see the abnormality in the sky.

At the location where the sound came from, the sky seemed to have cracked open, and two terrifying spatial rifts appeared.

A terrifying and evil aura began to spread along with the appearance of the spatial rift.

There were balls of green flames burning in the two spatial cracks on the left and right. Then, the flames poured down like a waterfall.

The evil green light illuminated the entire forest area.

Seeing the strange green flames, Violet, Shirley, and the others widened their eyes in shock.

“This … Isn’t this the source of mutation that appeared in the Dark Night Forest?”

Xue Li couldn’t help but exclaim.

Violet frowned and whispered,

“Xue Li, Your Highness, the situation doesn’t seem right!”

She discovered that the moment the spatial rift appeared, the Mutated Rotten Demon Hound, which originally only had the strength of a King and Emperor, was now continuously absorbing the strange and evil aura. The aura on its body was constantly increasing, and the speed of increase was extremely fast. It even broke through the limit.

Some King-tier mutated Rotten Demon Hounds had reached Emperor-tier, and even Emperor-tier Rotten Demon Hounds had appeared.

“Let’s go!”

Violet and Cher looked at each other, feeling the immense pressure.

The others also understood that the situation was critical, but they nodded and retreated without saying anything.

At this moment, an Overlord-tier Rotten Demon Hound suddenly roared and turned to look at where Violet and the others were.

The other Rotten Demon Hounds also turned their heads to look at him. Their eyes that were burning with green flames looked especially strange.

All the Rotten Demon Hounds roared and charged at them. Their auras were fierce as if they wanted to devour them.

Both Violet and Shirley’s expressions changed. Violet quickly said,

“Xue Li! Take the princess and leave first! I’ll block it.”

Shirley nodded and didn’t say anything else. She planned to leave with the others.

At this moment, a terrifying roar came from behind them. Mutated ferocious beasts of various sizes rushed out and surrounded them.

Xia Zhi’s pupils constricted in disbelief.

“These were originally ordinary beasts!”

Now, these fierce beasts had actually become mutated fierce beasts.

They were already surrounded.

With a cold face, she said decisively,

“Violet, Cher, break out of the encirclement. We can take care of ourselves!”

She knew that the longer she stayed here, the more mutated beasts would rush over. At that time, they would not be able to escape even if they wanted to. They could only take advantage of this opportunity to leave.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 640 - 640 Battle God Level Power

640 Battle God Level Power

Violet and Shirley understood what she meant and nodded.

“In that case, let’s break out of the encirclement! I’ll be in front, and Xue Li will be at the back. Your Highness, you guys are in the middle, so be careful!”

Violet made a prompt decision. Terrifying white light flashed around her body, and the power of light formed a storm, opening the way in front.

The group quickly broke through the encirclement.

….

Calamity Star.

On the barren planet that was burning with green flames, there was a huge altar in the wilderness.

The altar was dyed red with blood, and evil tentacles and eyes appeared in the void. The tentacles danced, and the eyes kept opening and closing. From time to time, strange voices sounded, as if someone was talking in his ear.

Ordinary people would die immediately if they took a look at such an area.

At the moment, there were quite a few members of the Order of Natural Disaster in front of the altar.

The leader was the archbishop, the handsome elf man.

On the left and right sides of the archbishop were two other bishops. One of them had a thick white beard and was about three meters tall. He was very muscular and the green robe of the Church of Natural Disaster was tightly wrapped around his body.

This was an ancient barbarian.

The other was a two-meter-tall Devil Snake with thick black scales and yellow vertical eyes.

The three bishops were just standing there, but they seemed to be the center of the universe. The space of the entire universe collapsed and reformed around them.

That terrifying aura was like a god in the world.

Around them, there were also strange tentacles stroking them.

Behind them stood a row of catastrophe apostles. Xue Han was standing at the front. Other than her, there were more than ten other apostles.

The archbishop said calmly,

“Let’s begin.”

Xue Han bowed and nodded. Then, he arranged for hundreds of Natural Disaster Disciples to come to the huge altar.

These disciples of the Natural Disaster Sect were all at the Battle Emperor level!

At this moment, these believers of the natural disaster had fanatical and pious expressions on their faces as they waited quietly, as if they were about to be bestowed with a gift.

Then, the archbishop and the other two bishops knelt on one knee and prayed in a low voice.

Then, a dense green light rose from the altar. Tentacles danced wildly, and more and more eyes appeared in the void, carrying obvious strange malice.

The green light fused into the bodies of the hundreds of Disaster Disciples. Immediately, the Disaster Disciples let out a series of miserable cries.

Some of the Natural Disaster Disciples had green patterns circulating around their bodies before they exploded into minced meat with a bang.

Some of the Disaster Disciples’ bodies were shattered into strange pieces of meat. There were tentacles and eyes on the meat that were wriggling unconsciously.

There were also some disciples of the catastrophe who still maintained their human forms. Strange green flames burned in their eyes, and strange tentacles grew out of their bodies. Their auras soared, reaching the level of Saint Rank.

Only less than ten people had their auras greatly increased, but there were no abnormalities. They still looked normal.

After the green light disappeared, the archbishop swept his gaze across the people on the altar and said calmly,

“Get ready. Let them in.”

“Yes, sir!”

Xue Han nodded. Above the altar, there were a large number of spatial cracks. Thick green flames were burning continuously in the spatial cracks.

….

There were quite a few genetic warriors who had the same experience as the others.

After all, as a region with many mutated beasts and ordinary beasts, a large number of genetic warriors would hunt here to obtain merit points, geno armaments, and even transcendent genes.

Following the sudden appearance of the spatial crack, the strange mutation fire poured down. A large number of ordinary ferocious beasts were mutated, and a large number of mutated ferocious beasts ‘strength increased. Almost all the genetic warriors nearby were in danger.

Not far from the spatial rift, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

He looked at the surging Mutation Fire and narrowed his eyes slightly.

Sure enough, it was the same as the time in the Dark Forest.

Lu Yuan was about to close the spatial rift when suddenly, members of the Order of Natural Disaster in green robes rushed out of the Mutation Fire.

Terrifying green flames surged around the members of the Order of Natural Disaster. Their faces were pale, and their eyes were burning with evil green flames. There were even slippery and strange tentacles dancing behind them.

Their auras were extremely powerful, and they were all at the Saint Rank.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He felt that something was wrong with the members of the Order of Natural Disaster.

The three disaster apostles that Lu Yuan met in the Dark Night Forest were actually still human, but they had mutated.

But theseWhy did he no longer look like a human?

It looked like a mutated beast?

How did they become like this?

While Lu Yuan was puzzled, two normal-looking members of the Order of Natural Disaster walked out.

Unlike the others, they were still in their normal human forms and did not have any tentacles.

Moreover, Lu Yuan found that their cuffs were blood-red runes, which were different from the white runes of the others.

Lu Yuan had only seen the blood-colored runes on the robes worn by the three disaster apostles in the Dark Night Forest and the disaster apostle he met on Planet Daqi.

These two guys are also apostles?

Two disaster apostles appeared and looked around. One of them smiled and said,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 641 - 641 The Power of A Battle God

641 The Power of A Battle God

“Is this the upper level of the Land of Origin? It is indeed very different from the real universe.”

The other apostle said coldly,

“We have received the grace of the catastrophe. Although we have become apostles, we do not have any foundation. This mission is a test for us. We have to do it well.”

The other apostle grinned and said,

“I know, I know. Don’t worry. There are many mutated ferocious beasts in this area. In addition to the corrosive ability of the natural disaster, as long as we stay calm, there won’t be any major problems.”

The other apostle nodded.

“Lord Xue Han has already said that this time, we can’t have an accident like last time. Otherwise, I’m afraid we will die miserably.”

As soon as he said this, the smiling Disaster Apostle’s body trembled slightly, revealing a trace of fear.

“Then get ready to begin,” he said. “Have the Mutation Attendant set off.”

Just as the two of them were talking, Lu Yuan suddenly appeared in front of them.

After seeing Lu Yuan, the two of them were stunned. Then, their pupils constricted and they looked at Lu Yuan with some vigilance. Their eyes were filled with horror.

The two of them were already Saints, but they did not realize how this person in front of them had come!

This made the two newly promoted apostles ‘hearts pound.

The cold-faced catastrophe apostle stared at Lu Yuan and said,

“Who are you?!”

As he spoke, the surrounding Saint-level mutated attendants all looked at Lu Yuan. There was a strange green flame burning in their eyes, as if they were going to attack at any moment.

Lu Yuan glanced at more than 30 Saints who were unknown whether they were human or not. A gray-white rune flowed in his eyes.

In the next moment, grayish-white sickles flashed behind these Mutated Servants. Their bodies suddenly froze on the spot, and their vitality disappeared. They died immediately.

Even a Saint would be instantly killed by Lu Yuan.

Only extremely powerful Saints had a chance to escape the instant death effect of the Scythe of Death.

The two Disaster Apostles were stunned when they saw the sudden deaths of more than 30 Mutated Servants.

Their eyes widened as they looked at the Mutated Servant slowly landing from the sky. Their minds went blank for a moment.

What was going on?

These were more than 30 Mutated Servants! How did he die?

What did this human do? How did he do it?

The two of them were filled with question marks. As Saints, they were not afraid of heat or cold, but they felt their bodies turn cold.

After a moment of silence, a gentle smile appeared on Lu Yuan’s face and he said,

“I’ll ask you questions, can you do it?”

The two of them looked at each other, and the atmosphere fell silent. Then, green flames burned in the eyes of the two disaster apostles. Their faces were filled with fanaticism as they roared,

“Don’t even think about it!”

The two of them were covered in green flames as they rushed toward Lu Yuan crazily.

However, although the two of them seemed to be charging at Lu Yuan, no matter how hard they tried, they could never get close to Lu Yuan.

The two of them were in a space crack at the moment and were extremely far away from Lu Yuan. Unless they broke the space crack, even Saints could not get close to Lu Yuan.

Unfortunately, as Saints, they didn’t have the ability to break through the power of space.

It had to be said that some of the god-class genes were like gods.

Lu Yuan looked at the two extremely fanatical disaster apostles and frowned slightly.

To be honest, although he was very strong now, he did not have the ability to interrogate people.

These two guys were obviously fanatics. Extorting confessions through torture was probably useless against them. As Saints, they would not be easily extorted.

This made Lu Yuan a little distressed.

While Lu Yuan was frowning and feeling a little distressed, the two disaster apostles felt their hearts turn cold.

They looked at each other, their eyes filled with fear.

They were clearly moving towards this human, but the distance between them did not decrease at all. How did they do this?

Battle God!

This word appeared in their minds.

Only such an expert could do such a mysterious thing, right?

When they thought about how this young and handsome youth could be the Battle God, the two of them felt despair.

Soon after, they saw the fanaticism in each other’s eyes. They let out low roars as flames burned all over their bodies. With a bang, their bodies directly exploded, transforming into terrifying power that wreaked havoc.

Lu Yuan, who was thinking about whether there was any way to get them to say something that interested him, suddenly sensed something. When he saw the two disaster apostles self-destruct, the terrifying aftershock only surged within a one-meter radius. He could not help but raise his eyebrows.

He actually self-destructed?

So decisive?

Lu Yuan felt a little helpless and then shook his head.

Self-destructing was fine. Anyway, he really had no other way.

Then, Lu Yuan looked at the spatial rift.

Lu Yuan’s eyes burned with golden flames, and his entire body was overflowing with golden light. It was as if there was an additional sun in the originally dim upper layer of the Land of Origin.

Even the pale green flames were suppressed by the golden sun.

….

At the outskirts of the forest, Verritt and Cher were leading the group of people towards the outskirts of the forest. As Battle Emperor of their clans, Verritt and Cher had many tricks up their sleeves. They could easily kill even Overlord-tier Mutant Beasts.

Even so, there were too many mutated beasts. The two of them were very tired at the moment. Their faces were pale, and their auras were somewhat weak.

Under the protection of the two of them, although the Night Charm powerhouses such as Anna didn’t die, they were still injured. Only Anna was strong and wasn’t injured, but her aura was weak and she had consumed a lot of energy.

After killing an emperor-level mutated beast, Violet’s expression was cold and ugly. She said,

“I’ve already informed the clan that reinforcements are coming! Wait a little longer! The mutation this time was definitely not ordinary! I’m afraid a terrifying mutation has occurred.”

Beside her, the other Night Charm Geniuses also surged their Spiritual Energy and killed the mutated beasts.

“The source of the mutation is very similar to the one we encountered in the Dark Forest,” she said. “Could it be the Order of Natural Disaster?”

When the others heard this, a hint of worry appeared on their faces.

At this moment, an incomparably terrifying aura came from the sky. This aura was too powerful, and it even gave people a feeling of vastness.

Under the golden light, Night Charm recovered her spiritual power quickly. Her strength in all aspects had improved greatly. Even Violet and Cher’s injuries had recovered.

The golden light that landed on the mutated beasts caused strange black and green mist to seep out of their bodies.

The mutated beasts screamed and turned into ashes, as if they were burned to ashes by the terrifying high temperature.

This made Violet and the others, who were already having a hard time, widen their eyes in shock.

“How … What happened?”

Nina was confused.

They had already thought of sacrificing themselves, but they did not expect that in a short period of time, these mutated beasts would all die!

How did he do it?

At this moment, a genius with the power of darkness, Ye Mei, suddenly snorted. His face became even paler and his entire body was on the verge of collapse.

“Loraine! What’s wrong with you?”

Xia Zhi, who was beside her, quickly supported Loraine, feeling a little worried.

The others also recovered from their shock. Violet came to Loraine’s side and felt her condition. Then, she heaved a sigh of relief.

“It’s fine. I’m afraid that this power is of the light element. Loraine’s power, which has the power of darkness, is suppressed. However, the power of light is not malicious. Loraine will only feel a little weak, but her life will not be in danger. She just used up too much of her energy and suffered serious injuries, so she is like this.”

Hearing this, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, everyone came back to their senses and looked at the sky in the direction of the golden light.

In their line of sight, a golden sun appeared in the sky. The warm and powerful power was emanating from that sun.

With shock in her eyes, she slowly said,

“What kind of strength is this?”

Violet and Cher looked at each other, their eyes filled with respect.

“This is already the power of a Battle God.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 642 - 642 The Saints Are Shocked 1

642 The Saints Are Shocked 1

“Battle God level?”

Xia Zhi and the others called out in low voices. They looked at the golden sun with a hint of reverence in their eyes.

Feeling her power increase greatly under the light, Violet could not help but frown slightly. She asked in confusion,

“However, there are only eight Battle Gods in the human territory. I’ve never heard of a Battle God with such powerful light power. Who is this Battle God?”

Xue Li, who was beside him, also had a puzzled look on her face. She couldn’t help but ask,

“Could it be that he’s a new Battle God?”

“Yes, it’s possible.”

Violet nodded.

While the few of them were conversing, the other genetic warriors who were being attacked by the demonic creatures were also bathed in the light. Other than the genetic warriors who possessed the power of darkness, the others all received an increase in their strength. Even their injuries had recovered quite a bit. The mutated beasts around them also screamed and turned into ashes. Even the Emperor-tier mutated beasts were not spared.

Due to this reason, a large number of genetic warriors were shocked. They discussed the sun in the sky, and some knowledgeable experts began to make guesses about who this Battle God level expert was.

….

In the sky, Lu Yuan was using the Heart of Light to wipe out the mutation flames and help the will of the Land of Origin to calm the spatial rift. He was also distracted to sense the situation in the forest.

The Heart of Light itself had a suppressive effect on the enemy, and the mutated ferocious beasts were burned to ashes as if they had encountered a terrifying flame in the face of the power of light. Lu Yuan was not surprised by this.

He used the Heart of Light with all his might, and the power of light was enough to radiate half of Tianhuang Forest.

At this moment, this spatial rift had only just appeared, and the mutation corrosion did not spread so quickly. Lu Yuan scanned it with his spiritual power and found that basically all the corrosion had been wiped out.

When Lu Yuan noticed that they were not far away, a strange expression appeared on his face.

He didn’t expect them to be here as well.

However, after thinking about it carefully, this place was not too far from the Dark Night Forest. Moreover, the resources in the Forest of Everlast were much richer than the Dark Night Forest, and there were more mutated ferocious beasts. With her pride, she was probably here for the nest of mutated ferocious beasts. Lu Yuan immediately understood why they were here.

Under normal circumstances, with the strength of the few of them, as well as the protection of Miss Violet and another Battle God that Lu Yuan did not know, there should not be any danger. It was just that they were unlucky this time and happened to encounter such a situation.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain in his heart. Why was it that every time there was a problem, it was always in the place where they were? Last time, the Dark Night Forest was even the headquarters of Night Charm.

Could it be that she had a strange physique that attracted the source of mutation?

Of course, Lu Yuan was just joking in his heart. Anyway, he only needed to maintain the Heart of Light now and wait for the spatial rift to calm down. He had nothing to do.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly narrowed his eyes and looked up at the sky not far away.

Space fluctuated, and a figure walked out.

Seeing this figure, Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment and revealed a trace of astonishment.

This was the big shot that Lu Yuan had met once, the elven Battle Saint who possessed spatial power, Solomon Silver Moon.

It was the repairman Lu Yuan met when he was repairing the spatial rift on Ice Vein Planet.

At that time, he even invited Lu Yuan to increase his cultivation level and come to the Heaven Repairing City to find him. When he first entered the Heaven Repairing City, Lu Yuan also considered whether he should find him to be a repairman. In the end, he chose to cultivate in peace.

Lu Yuan did not expect to meet this battle saint restorer here.

Solomon’s originally amiable expression was a little solemn. After hearing that a strange source of mutation had appeared in the Everlast Forest, he rushed over to quell the source of mutation immediately.

However, as soon as he walked out of the space and arrived at the Forest of Everlast, he did not feel any strange aura of mutation. Instead, he felt an incomparably powerful power of light.

The dazzling sun shone in front of his eyes, almost blinding him.

Solomon was a little confused.

Where did the mutation phenomenon go?

Which expert did this?

He immediately looked at the sun not far away.

With Solomon’s strength, he was one of the most powerful Battle-Saints. Naturally, he could see the situation inside through the power of light.

After seeing Lu Yuan inside, Solomon was slightly stunned. Then, he frowned and thought for a moment.

He felt that the human inside looked familiar, as if he had seen him somewhere before.

Soon, Solomon reacted. He widened his eyes slightly and looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

” It was you? The reckless young man who attracted the pursuers when he suppressed the spatial rift?”

Solomon was numb.

If he remembered correctly, that reckless young man was a Battle God or not?

At that time, he clearly couldn’t even deal with a Battle Emperor level Hunter, and it had only been a short year! A Battle God like this?

Solomon felt like he was dreaming.

If it wasn’t for the fact that his mental power was extremely strong and his memory wouldn’t be wrong, he would even think that he had mistaken someone else.

Seeing that Solomon recognized him, Lu Yuan also revealed a smile and said, ”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 643 - 643 The Sages Are Shocked 2

643 The Sages Are Shocked 2

“Senior, long time no see. How many spatial rifts have you closed recently”

Lu Yuan greeted her as if she was the weather today.

After all, the other party was a restorer. Lu Yuan naturally chose to talk about topics that the other party was more interested in. Of course, he was also quite interested.

Lu Yuan’s words made Solomon confirm that the human youth in front of him was the reckless young man from back then. The corner of his mouth twitched.

To a Battle-Saint, a short period of a year wasn’t even enough for him to enter closed-door cultivation once. It wasn’t considered long at all. However, when he thought about how this person had reached such terrifying strength from the Combat King realm, he felt as if tens of millions of years had passed.

” I didn’t expect you to become a wargod in such a short time. How did you do it?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. Then, he understood that the strength he displayed was too powerful. Even this old Battle-Saint could not see his exact cultivation.

Lu Yuan smiled embarrassedly. “Senior, you flatter me. Junior is only a Battle God now. I’m still far from becoming a Battle God.”

Solomon: “??? ”

He looked at Lu Yuan with a dumbfounded expression. He was no less shocked than before.

“Battle Emperor? How can a Battle Emperor be so powerful?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then smiled. “Maybe it’s because I’ve carved a divine-level gene?”

Solomon looked at Lu Yuan blankly.

“… A Battle Emperor inscribed a god-class gene? How is that possible?”

According to Solomon’s understanding, even the descendants of the Battle God would only be able to inscribe saint-class genes at the Battle Emperor level. After all, divine-class genes were too powerful. Even a Natural Emperor would find it difficult to inscribe them successfully. However, Lu Yuan had already inscribe divine-class genes at the Battle Emperor level!

How did he do it?

Solomon’s mind was filled with question marks.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he thought for a moment and then said seriously,

“Maybe it’s because I’m talented?”

Solomon was speechless.

Seeing that Lu Yuan was unwilling to say more, Solomon did not ask anymore.

However, he soon revealed an excited and surprised expression as he looked at Lu Yuan with shining eyes.

“Alright! That’s great!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Could this old man have some strange fetish?

Lu Yuan was already prepared to resist.

At this moment, Solomon said excitedly,

“Perhaps, with your talent and strength, you might have a chance to save the universe in the future. Just being a Battle Emperor is already so powerful. Perhaps, you might really have a chance to resist the erosion from outside the universe.”

Only then did Lu Yuan remember that the Heaven Abyss Saint and Solomon had said that there was not much time left.

He asked curiously,

“What is outside?”

Previously, Lu Yuan had long heard that the mutated object was not something from this universe, so it was difficult to destroy it. Lu Yuan guessed that there was something strange outside the universe that brought about the mutation and constantly eroded this universe.

Solomon smiled and said,

“Let’s exchange contact information first. After we deal with the source of the mutation this time, I’ll bring you to the Battle God Hall. You’ll know when the time comes.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He looked at the spatial rift that had almost recovered when he spoke with some doubt.

“Isn’t it almost settled?”

Solomon shook his head with a solemn expression.

“The spatial rift that appeared this time is not only in this area. There are also other areas.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

“There are other areas?”

Lu Yuan’s previous prediction was in this area. His prediction was correct, but was it not complete?

Lu Yuan once again felt that even if he had the Wheel of Destiny and could predict fate to a certain extent, fate was still the most difficult thing to figure out.

Lu Yuan nodded.

Then, Lu Yuan and Solomon exchanged communication methods. Solomon left in a hurry, planning to go to other areas to deal with the mutated beasts.

Lu Yuan glanced at the spatial rift that was almost completely restored. After it was restored, he went to other areas to take a look.

After all, it was too fragrant to quell the source of the mutation.

In just this wave, Lu Yuan had obtained a total of 4.3 million merit points.

This was not only because Lu Yuan had pacified the spatial rift, but also because of a large group of saints from the Order of Natural Disaster.

Not only that, under the radiation of the Heart of Light, all the mutated ferocious beasts were killed by Lu Yuan. This was also a huge wave of merit points.

As a result, Lu Yuan’s merit points this time were about four times that of the Dark Night Forest. It was ridiculous.

In fact, if Lu Yuan had waited a little longer and allowed the mutation corrosion to spread, his merit points would have increased. However, this would have caused many deaths. Lu Yuan was not a crazy person, so he naturally would not do this.

To Lu Yuan, merit points could be obtained at any time. At most, he would waste a little time, but human life was still the most important.

Now, Lu Yuan’s merit points were close to six million. With three more times, he would be able to purchase the Time Stop transcendent gene.

Not only that, after killing so many mutated beasts, the evolution progress of the Evolution Cube, which had not shown any movement for a long time, had also increased by a large margin. After a few more times, it was almost time to complete the transformation.

At that time, Lu Yuan could directly evolve the Jade Royal Flower to divine-quality, and his cultivation speed would greatly increase.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, several streams of light quickly approached.

Lu Yuan took a look and raised his eyebrows slightly. He was a little surprised that there was another familiar face inside.

Ye Mei’s Battle Saint, Gladys.

Gladys rushed over as soon as she received Verritt’s request for help.

After all, she was the most powerful genius of Night Charm’s younger generation and had a high chance of becoming a battle saint in the future. In addition, there were many other Night Charm geniuses here.

If anything happened to them, it would be a huge loss for Night Charm.

However, as soon as she approached the Everlast Forest, Gladys realized that something was wrong.

What about the abnormal phenomenon of speech?

What was that terrifying power of light?

It wasn’t just Gladys. The Battle Saints from the other races were also shocked as they looked at the huge sun in the distance. They could feel the terrifying and pure power of light.

A bearman Battle-Saint who was tall and sturdy, like a giant bear walking upright, said in a low and muffled voice,

“Which Battle God is that?”

Everyone shook their heads.

“It seems that the source of the mutation here has been dealt with by this Battle God.”

Another Battle-Saint heaved a sigh of relief and said.

The others also nodded. The Forest of Everlast was a pretty good training spot.

Many geniuses from powerful races would choose to come here to kill mutated beasts. The descendants of these races ‘battle sages were all here.

If they died, it would not be an easy thing to accept for all their races.

Now, they were naturally relieved.

Gladys scanned the area with her spiritual power and found the others. Seeing that they were fine, she relaxed and focused on the terrifying sun.

At this moment, the remaining spatial rift was completely pacified. The power of light slowly dissipated, and the sun gradually disappeared, revealing the figure inside.

Gladys was stunned when she saw the familiar figure inside. Her mouth was wide open in disbelief.

Gladys ‘heart was a little numb. She could not believe that the person who released such pure and powerful light power was Lu Yuan, who had helped Charm guard Dark Night City not long ago.

At this moment, Gladys suddenly thought of something.

She widened her eyes. The mysterious person from last timeCould it be him?

Otherwise, she still could not understand why a Battle-Saint would help Dark Night City deal with the apostles of the Order of Natural Disaster.

Wait a minute … At that time, the mysterious person possessed powerful darkness power, spatial power, and star power. They seemed to have all reached the Saint Rank

In addition to the god-like power of light.

This …

Gladys was shocked. She looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

Who was this human?

When the other Battle-Saints saw Gladys stop and look in Lu Yuan’s direction in a daze, they were a little puzzled.

“Gladys, what’s wrong?”

An Ink Feather Battle-Saint asked curiously.

If it was someone else, he might have joked about whether this was Night Charm’s marriage partner. However, the person in front of him was a powerful Battle God level powerhouse. He did not dare to say such a thing.

Gladys looked at the Ink Feather people from the White Cloud Galaxy with a strange expression and said,

” This is an acquaintance.”

Ink Feather Battle Saint: “??? ”

Good heavens, is this really Night Charm’s marriage partner?

He was a little silly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 644 - 644 Attitude 1

644 Attitude 1

The other Battle-Saints also looked at Gladys in surprise.

Gladys didn’t say anything. She just smiled and flew towards Lu Yuan.

“Young Master Lu Yuan, I didn’t expect you to be so powerful.”

At this moment, because the spatial rift had completely subsided, Lu Yuan put away the Heart of Light combat skill.

Now that Lu Yuan’s strength was considered one of the top in the universe, he was not as afraid of being discovered that he could evolve extraordinary genes as before.

With his current strength, no one would deliberately ask him such a question.

He did not leave immediately. Hearing Gladys ‘words, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Senior, just call me Lu Yuan.”

It had to be said that Lu Yuan’s strength had become stronger, and Gladys ‘attitude was more respectful than before.

Last time, Gladys seemed to care and invest in Lu Yuan’s junior. This time, it was a little similar to respect for the strong.

Lu Yuan was not the kind of person who would become arrogant and domineering after gaining power. He still remembered Gladys ‘thank you gift to him previously.

Moreover, Lu Yuan and Anna were friends.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Gladys ‘eyes lit up and she revealed a smile. The way she looked at Lu Yuan softened.

She smiled and said,

“The one in the Dark Night Forest last time, was it you?”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled and nodded. “It is indeed me.”

As expected

“It seems that the gift I gave you back then was too little.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Senior, quelling the mutation is what we should do. Besides, I’m friends with her. You don’t have to be too polite.”

Gladys smiled and said,

“It seems that the two of you are getting along well?”

“CoughIt’s alright.”

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed.

Gladys looked at Lu Yuan with a smile. “But … With your strength, even if you find a few more partners in Night Charm, it won’t be a problem.”

As she spoke, the Night Charm Saint teased.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

The corner of his mouth twitched. Sister, you are Night Charm’s Saint and a core member of Night Charm. Is it really good to sell your own people like this?

“Senior, you must be joking,” he laughed dryly.

Gladys smiled and didn’t say anything else. In her opinion, as long as the relationship between Lu Yuan and Night Charm didn’t deteriorate, it would be good for Night Charm in the future.

With the protection of a Battle God level expert, Ye Mei could live a little more relaxed.

While the two were talking, the other Saints flew over.

They looked at Gladys, who was smiling, with complicated expressions.

Especially the Ink Feather Battle Saint, who looked at Gladys with a strange expression.

The few Battle-Saints who came over were about to greet Lu Yuan.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly paused and took out his communication crystal. The crystal flashed with white light.

After Lu Yuan picked up the call, he saw Li Qinghe in a sorry state. She shouted,

“Little Brother Yuan! Help! There’s a Mutated Beast Tide here! It was unknown who had created a spatial rift, and many mutated ferocious beasts were corroded! We seem to have been targeted by a Saint Rank mutated beast.”

Lu Yuan frowned and said,

“Where are you?”

“The Thorn Plateau to the west of the Heaven Mending City.”

“I’ll be right there.” Lu Yuan nodded.

After saying that, Lu Yuan looked at Gladys and said,

“Senior, I still have something to do, so I’ll leave first.”

Gladys naturally heard the conversation. She nodded with a smile and looked in the direction of the woman.

“I’ll talk to her about it.”

Lu Yuan smiled and then his body suddenly disappeared.

Looking at the sky that didn’t even have any spatial fluctuations, the Saints opened their mouths in shock.

The Ink Feather Battle-Saint looked at Gladys and asked curiously,

“Gladys, who is this?”

The other Battle-Saints also looked at Gladys curiously.

Gladys smiled and said,

“You should have heard of his name.”

“I’ve heard of it?”

The Ink Feather Battle-Saint was stunned for a moment, feeling somewhat puzzled.

” Yes, his name is Lu Yuan. He’s a human prodigy of the White Cloud Star Field. He should have interacted with Yan Liang of your race a few times, right? ”

“Lu Yuan”

The Ink Feather Battle-Saint pondered for a moment. Then, his eyes widened and he exclaimed in disbelief,

“You’re saying that he’s Lu Yuan, who was previously ranked first on the Prodigy Ranking, King Ranking, and Monarch Ranking?! How was this possible? He has clearly just advanced to the Battle Emperor state”

Then, the Ink Feather Battle-Saint stopped talking. When Lu Yuan withdrew the Heart of Light, he seemed to feel that Lu Yuan’s aura had not reached the Battle God level. It did not even seem to be a Battle-Saint.

Previously, the Ink Feather Battle-Saint had thought that he had sensed wrongly because this expert had concealed his aura.

So, he was really a Battle Emperor?

The Battle-Saints at the side were also shocked.

“He’s only a Battle Emperor, yet he has such powerful strength?!”

“How did he do it? A divine-class gene? How can a Battle Emperor carve a Saint-class gene?”

The Battle-Saints who had lived for at least tens of thousands of years felt as if their worldview had been reconstructed.

This was too unreasonable.

Gladys was also surprised, but since Lu Yuan didn’t say anything, she didn’t ask.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 645 - 645 Attitude 2

645 Attitude 2

She smiled and said,

“Alright, since the source of mutation here has been dealt with, let’s go to other areas. It seems that the situation this time is a little troublesome.”

The other Battle-Saints’ expressions turned serious as well. They nodded in agreement.

Gladys bade farewell to the few Battle Saints and flew towards the group of people.

….

After the light dissipated, the others saw the figure in the sky.

As warriors who were at least at the Battle King realm, their vision was comparable to an astronomical telescope. Naturally, they noticed that the person in the sky seemed familiar.

For a moment, everyone fell silent, their eyes filled with shock and disbelief.

“… That, that’s Lu Yuan?”

Everyone came back to their senses and looked at each other. No one answered, and even Anna was a little confused.

Although they all knew that Lu Yuan was very strong and extremely talented, this was the combat strength of a warlord!

Suddenly, they realized that the Battle God that they were in awe of was actually Lu Yuan. They could not accept it for a moment.

Even Nina, who Xia Zhi regarded as Lu Yuan’s brainless fan, had a silly look on her face.

At this moment, Xue Li said,

“That’sLady Gladys?”

They realized that Gladys and a group of saints had appeared. Then, Gladys flew towards Lu Yuan. The two of them seemed to be communicating, but because they were too far away, they couldn’t hear clearly.

However, looking at their familiar faces, they were sure that this warlord level expert was really Lu Yuan.

“Young Master Lu Yuan is too amazing! He’s actually already at the Battle God level?”

Nina was the first to react and spoke excitedly.

Xia Zhi glanced at her from the corner of her eyes.

The other Ye Mei could not help but agree with Nina’s words.

She looked up at Lu Yuan with a complicated expression.

She came to the Heavenly Wilderness Forest to kill some mutated beasts and earn merit points. In the end, she could quickly break through to the Battle Emperor level and catch up to Lu Yuan.

Unexpectedly, Lu Yuan actually displayed the strength of a Battle God at this moment.

Even someone as proud as her felt a little defeated at this moment.

However, she was still a little surprised. She was happy for Lu Yuan because he was so strong.

As expected of him? Truly amazing.

“What?” The corners of her mouth curled up into a smile.

….

Heaven Mending City Chengxi District, Thorn Plateau.

This was a wilderness area that was slightly smaller than the Everlast Forest. There were fewer mutated ferocious beasts and more ordinary ferocious beasts, so it was safer.

During this period of time, Little White, Amy, Wang Lingling, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca had been brought to the upper levels of the Origin Source Grounds by Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue every night. Apart from their normal cultivation, they would also head out into the wild to hunt fierce beasts.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue had considered the strength of Yeye and the others before finally choosing the Thorn Plateau as the location for hunting Ferals. On one hand, there were fewer mutated Ferals here, and their strength was not too strong. On the other hand, it was very close to Heaven Repairing City. There was also a huge supply city nearby that could be used for cultivation.

This made it convenient for them to combine their daily cultivation with their experience in the wild.

Because of the treasures that Lu Yuan had given them, they were now very strong. In addition to the various trump cards that Lu Yuan had given them, they had gained a lot during this period of time. They had even destroyed several mutated ferocious beast nests. It could be said that they were full of confidence.

However, they had never expected to encounter the source of the mutation that had suddenly appeared today.

In the depths of Thorn Plateau, in the wilderness, where large patches of grayish-white thorns were entangled, Li Qinghe and the others were surrounded by a group of mutated beasts.

Si Tingyu, who was dressed in golden battle armor and had transformed into a dragon, opened up a path in front of her with her spear in hand. Every time she brandished her spear, blood would fly everywhere. None of the mutated beasts could withstand her attacks. Even the monarch mutated beasts could not withstand the tip of her spear.

Around her, Li Qinghe’s figure flashed. Rays of pitch-black sword light seemed to suddenly appear from space, killing the mutated beasts one by one.

Shuangyue waved her staff, and wooden guards appeared one after another, guarding the two sides, protecting all of them in the center.

In the central area, it would summon dark clones from time to time to rush into the beasts and kill them. Little White held a longbow, and every time it shot an arrow, it would bring up a black arrow light. It was very powerful.

Amy used the Heavenly Wisteria to control the mutated beasts that had charged into the formation. She worked with Yeye’s main body to kill them, while Wang Lingling would occasionally drop light bombs nearby.

Amongst the women with King tier strength, the most eye-catching ones were Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Si Tingxue waved the staff in her hand and summoned a Frost Emperor Dragon with Battle Emperor aura. The Frost Emperor Dragon roared furiously and condensed ice spears from time to time to kill a group of mutated beasts. Even Emperor-level mutated beasts found it difficult to resist. It would occasionally open its mouth and spit out ice mist to freeze a group of mutated beasts on the spot.

Rebecca’s entire body was burning with flames, and her orange hair had turned crimson red. Her long hair seemed to be burning with flames, and a mysterious mark appeared on her forehead.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 646 - 646 Attitude 3

646 Attitude 3

With the circulation of the Flame Demon Body, her aura increased greatly, and every battle technique carried extremely terrifying power.

Both of them had recorded their emperor genes, so the power of an emperor class battle skill was not something that could be compared to ordinary battle skills. Even Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe, and Shuangyue had only recorded their emperor genes at Battle Emperor level.

In terms of strength, although Si Tingxue and Rebecca were weaker than Li Qinghe and the other two, the difference was not that great.

Even though they had known that Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s combat skills were very strong when they had hunted the beasts together, the strength they had displayed under such a siege still caught the attention of the others.

Amy glanced at Si Tingxue and Rebecca, and pouted.

” The big liar was so biased. Snowy and Rebecca’s transcendent genes were so strong. I think I want it too ~”

Wang Lingling narrowed her eyes and glanced at Si Tingxue and Rebecca.

Although he didn’t know how Ah Yuan did it, it must have consumed a lot of energy, right?

Even she felt a little sour in her heart.

She was even more thinking about how to sell this silly young miss of hers.

Well … Didn’t Young Miss want it too? When the time came, Ah Yuan would definitely be willing to help her.

Yeye’s pretty face did not change. She could not help but look at Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s surging power with envy.

Xiaobai was just feeling a lot of pressure. When would the princess be able to settle Young Master LuSigh …

As the princess’s personal guard, she felt a lot of pressure. If it really didn’t work out, she might as well sacrifice herself and seduceSeducing Young Master Lu?

Xiao Bai’s pretty face was slightly red, and she felt a little guilty.

He was doing this for the sake of the princessIt was also for the empire!

Even Li Qinghe pursed her lips. She was planning to ask her bad brother after she escaped.

Si Tingyu brandished the spear in her hand. With a solemn expression, she said,

“He’s not out of danger yet! If you have anything to say, wait until we break out of the encirclement.”

Everyone was shocked and threw all the messy thoughts in their hearts to the side.

This made Si Tingxue and Rebecca heave a sigh of relief. They were under immense pressure from being stared at by these people.

At this moment, Shuangyue’s voice, which sounded like a wicked laugh, rang in their minds.

“Xiaoxue, Rebecca, have you two been eaten by Ah Yuan? How did it taste?”

Si Tingxue: “??? ”

Rebecca: “??? ”

Their bodies stiffened. They looked at Shuangyue, who was seriously summoning the wooden guardian, buffing everyone and healing everyone. The corners of their mouths twitched.

As expected, this elven sister was used to driving and was very sensitive to this aspect.

Beads of sweat appeared on their foreheads.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca looked at each other and pretended not to hear anything.

Seeing that the two of them were silent, Shuangyue pursed her lips. She felt a little bored and couldn’t tease them anymore.

At this moment, a furious roar sounded. An incomparably terrifying aura overflowed, causing everyone’s expressions to change.

“Saint Rank?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 647 - 647 Prey

647 Prey

Everyone turned to look in the direction of the roar.

In the air in that direction, there was a strange beast floating in the air. Its entire body was grayish-white, and there were green flames burning on its surface.

The mutated beast turned to look at Li Qinghe and the others. The terrifying pressure made their faces turn slightly pale.

Against a saint, even if he had emperor class genes, he would not be able to resist.

Li Qinghe made a prompt decision and took out a golden talisman. After injecting her spiritual power into it, a golden light appeared and enveloped everyone, forming a shield around them.

As soon as the shield was formed, a green flame descended from the sky and bombarded their bodies.

The golden shield flashed and blocked the green flames. The ground around them melted, and the place where they were was turned into a deep pit with a radius of dozens of kilometers.

Everyone’s eyes were filled with shock. The destructive power of a battle sage had shocked them. If they didn’t have a saint level shield, they probably wouldn’t even be able to withstand it.

Li Qinghe hurriedly took out a silver-white talisman. The talisman was activated, and the power of space enveloped everyone.

In the next moment, they disappeared from where they were.

Thousands of kilometers away, Li Qinghe and the others appeared.

Li Qinghe and the others ‘expressions changed slightly when they saw the thorns and ferocious beasts around them. Their eyes were filled with shock.

Si Tingyu frowned.

“Qinghe, what happened? Why is the location so close?”

Li Qinghe’s expression was ugly.

“The space is being disturbed. That mutated beast seems to possess the power of space.”

“What?!”

Their expressions changed and became a little ugly.

At this moment, an angry roar sounded. The terrifying Saint Rank mutated beast’s aura quickly approached them.

Wang Lingling frowned and said,

“Not good. That mutated beast seems to have its eyes on us.”

“Try using another Space Charm!”

Moon Frost made a prompt decision and took out a silvery-white talisman.

For ordinary people, a few thousand kilometers was a long distance. However, for Saints, a few thousand kilometers was just a short distance.

“No, that guy’s spatial interference radiates very far. We can’t escape even if we use a spatial charm.”

Yue Shuang frowned and said.

Amy blinked and said, “Should we inform the big liar and ask him to save us?”

Hearing this, everyone was stunned. Then, Li Qinghe hurriedly took out her communication crystal.

The communication crystal was quickly connected, and Lu Yuan’s face appeared on it.

Li Qinghe cried out in a somewhat sorry state,

“Little Brother Yuan! Help! There’s a Mutated Beast Tide here! I don’t know who created a spatial rift, but many mutated beasts have been corroded!”

Lu Yuan frowned and said,

“Where are you?”

“The Thorn Plateau to the west of the Heaven Mending City.”

” Yes! ” Li Qinghe answered hurriedly. Si Tingxue, who was beside her, took out a speed-increasing talisman, and everyone sped up their escape.

However, the powerful aura of the mutated beast was still following him like a shadow, and it was getting closer and closer.

Even if they were thousands of kilometers away, it would still be very easy for the Saint Rank mutated beast to catch up to them.

Lu Yuan soon found out the location and hung up.

Li Qinghe and the others heaved a sigh of relief when they heard that Lu Yuan would be coming over soon.

Si Tingyu glanced at the terrifying beast in the air behind her and said with a grave expression,

“We’ll stall for time and wait for Ah Yuan to come.”

“Yes.”

Everyone nodded. However, after a few breaths, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared in front of them.

When they saw Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe and the others were stunned. Then, they revealed surprised smiles.

“Little Brother Yuan?” Li Qinghe asked with a smile. Why are you so fast?”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Why did these words sound so strange?

Lu Yuan felt a little awkward. He glanced at the few of them and couldn’t help but laugh.

“Looks like you guys are being chased quite miserably?”

Si Tingyu hurriedly said,

“Ah Yuan, that mutated beast is coming! Be careful.”

As soon as she finished speaking, an angry roar sounded. Terrifying green flames raged and burned in this direction.

At the same time, Li Qinghe and the others felt the surrounding space freeze as if someone had used a special ability to freeze it.

They looked at Lu Yuan anxiously.

At this moment, they realized that the green flames that were falling from the sky had stopped hundreds of meters above their heads for some reason. They could not get close no matter what. They could not even feel the high temperature.

Li Qinghe and the others widened their eyes in shock.

Under the shocked gazes of the few of them, Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the saint-level mutated beast in the sky.

A grayish-white light flashed. In the next moment, the Saint Rank mutated beast that was chasing Li Qinghe and the others lost its life force and its corpse fell from the sky.

“????”

The space around Li Qinghe and the others froze and dissipated immediately. When they saw the slowly falling corpse, their minds were filled with questions.

What was going on?

That was a saint-level mutated beast!

What did this guy do? Why did the mutated beast die just like that?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 648 - 648 Prey 2

648 Prey 2

Although they all knew that Lu Yuan was extremely powerful now, they still found it difficult to understand his strength.

The atmosphere was silent for a moment. No one could react. Lu Yuan had actually killed the saint-level mutated beast just like that.

After a moment of silence, Li Qinghe was the first to react. She looked at Lu Yuan, her eyes shining as she said,

“Little Brother Yuan! How did you kill it? Why did it die before you even moved?”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Amy exclaimed,

“That’s right! Big liar, how did you do it?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“It’s no big deal. It’s just a death-type combat skill that can harvest lives. The difference in strength between this Saint Rank mutated beast and me is too great. Naturally, it doesn’t have the ability to resist.”

“A death-type combat skill that can harvest lives? Is the difference in strength between a Martial Saint and you too great? Wow, your words make me feel so uncomfortable.”

Shuangyue couldn’t help but complain. ” We’re being chased like this. It makes us sound so weak.

Lu Yuan looked at Yue Shuang strangely. “… Sister Shuangyue, when did you start to think that you guys aren’t weak?”

Logically speaking, even Battle Emperor could only be considered ordinary in the upper levels of the Land of Origin. After all, the weakest cultivation base here was at the Battle King realm. There were also quite a number of Battle Sages. Although there were few Battle Gods, there were definitely some.

Shuangyue: “??? ”

It was not only Shuangyue, but the others ‘faces also stiffened. Li Qinghe glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“Little Brother Yuan already despises big sister for being weak.”

Si Tingyu looked at the spear in her hand with a serious expression. She then said,

“Ah Yuan is right, we are indeed not strong. I have to work harder and cultivate.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were already used to being attacked by Lu Yuan when they were together. They were in a good mood now and pretended not to hear anything.

Amy smiled smugly. “Hehehe ~ But I’m still young. There’s still room for me to grow in the future. Besides, I still have you, Big Liar.”

Wang Lingling glanced at Amy and smiled gently.

“Young miss, you are the only one who is so proud of being weak.”

Amy’s face reddened. She looked at the others and coughed dryly. “I, I’m not proud!”

Yeye’s eyes were filled with disappointment. Previously, she was clearly stronger than Lu Yuan. She did not expect Lu Yuan to be so much stronger than her in just a few years.

Although she was happy for Lu Yuan, she still felt that the gap between the two of them seemed to be getting bigger and bigger.

This made Yeye feel a little uncomfortable.

Xiao Bai was a little autistic. She seemed to be the weakest?

Lu Yuan noticed their feelings and realized that he seemed to have gone a little overboard. After all, Sister Qinghe and the others were considered geniuses and worked very hard. Compared to the others, they were already considered powerful. If he said that, he might have underestimated them.

After all, Lu Yuan was different from others. He had the Evolution Cube, which was why he was so powerful. Normally speaking, Sister Qinghe and the others were already considered very strong.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, coughed dryly, and said,

“Actually, Sister Qinghe, you guys are very strong too. After all, you’ve all engraved transcendent genes that are higher than your own strength. Moreover, I’ll be around in the future. I’ll help you guys. When the time comes, Sister Qinghe, you guys will definitely become very strong.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe looked at him with a smile and said,

“Brother Yuan, you said it yourself. Sister will rely on you.”

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and smiled helplessly. “Go ahead.”

” Eh? There’s a sour smell. ”

Shuangyue looked at Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe with disdain.

“Why don’t you give it a try?” Li Qinghe rolled her eyes.

“I like the smell of fish better,” Shuangyue chuckled.

Li Qinghe: “??? ”

She was numb. Even she couldn’t stand the harsh words of Shuangyue, and her face turned red.

“Pervert!”

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with purity.

What were they talking about? It feels so high-end. Why can’t I understand it at all?

Amy and Yeye were at a loss, and the others were blushing in embarrassment. They didn’t expect the two of them to be soThat

After all, Si Tingyu, Wang Lingling, and Xiaobai had some understanding of these things, while Si Tingxue and Rebecca had experienced it themselves, so it was naturally different.

Only Yeye and Amy were still confused.

The atmosphere fell silent for a while. Si Tingyu’s pretty face blushed slightly as she changed the topic.

“The mutation phenomenon here seems to be very serious now. Ah Yuan, what should we do?”

“You guys just hunt the fierce beasts normally. I’ll handle it.”

As he spoke, a black shadow walked out of Lu Yuan’s shadow. It was Lu Yuan’s Shadow God Envoy.

Lu Yuan smiled. “This is my Shadow God Envoy. She has 80% of my combat strength. With her around, you won’t be in any danger.”

With 80% of Lu Yuan’s combat strength, he could even kill a Battle-Saint in an instant. If he encountered a Battle God, Lu Yuan was confident that he could use the spatial rift to bring Li Qinghe and the others away safely.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe and the others looked at the pitch-black figure in surprise.

Li Qinghe, Yeye, and Xiao Bai all possessed the Power of Darkness, so they were even more curious about the Shadow God Envoy. They could sense the pure Power of Darkness from the Shadow God Envoy, and the mysterious power made them feel extremely shocked.

The three of them looked at each other in shock.

“This Shadow God Envoy is so strong!”

Li Qinghe exclaimed and looked at Lu Yuan. “Is this a saint-tier gene?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Everyone: “??? ”

Everyone fell silent. Their minds went blank, and the word ‘god-class gene’ echoed in their minds.

A divine-grade gene meant that Lu Yuan would definitely become a battle god in the future!

Although they had thought that Lu Yuan would definitely become a battle god, they did not expect him to burn a god-class gene so quickly.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu knew that Lu Yuan could evolve genes, but they did not expect him to evolve god-grade genes so quickly. They were both extremely shocked.

Seeing their silence, Lu Yuan smiled.

“Then I’ll take my leave first. The sooner I deal with the source of the mutation, the better. Otherwise, I’m afraid the genetic warriors here will suffer heavy casualties.”

Everyone came back to their senses and nodded.

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan. “Okay. Brother Yuan, you go ahead. Be careful.”

Lu Yuan nodded and disappeared.

….

In the depths of Thorn Plateau, two spatial rifts hung in the air. Balls of green flames poured down from the spatial rifts, burning the nearby thorns to ashes. The evil green flames covered the entire space, and the originally dark sky was covered in green light.

Around the spatial rift, two newly promoted disaster apostles floated in the air on the altar, guarding the spatial rift.

One of the apostles was tall and had gray iron skin and a single eye. The other was a beautiful human woman.

The one-eyed iron man crossed his arms in front of his chest, his green robe fluttering in the wind. His single eye that covered half of his face was burning with green flames as he slowly said,

“The commotion here isn’t small. It will definitely attract the battle sages from the upper levels of the Land of Origin. We’ll just wait here and kill a few more Battle-Saints later. Hehe, as long as there are fewer human Battle-Saints, there will be fewer resistance forces. By then, it will be easier for the Order of Natural Disaster to preach, and it will be more convenient for us to erode the star sector.”

The human woman beside him had a head of light green long hair that danced in the wind. She had a faint smile on her face as she said,

“This is our first mission as apostles. We have to do it beautifully. Don’t disappoint the archbishop and Lord Xue Han.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t.”

The one-eyed iron man grinned ferociously.

At this moment, three powerful auras approached quickly. Both of them looked over.

The one-eyed iron man laughed sinisterly.

“The prey has taken the bait.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 649 - 649 The Difference in Nature of Power 1

649 The Difference in Nature of Power 1

Soon, three streaks of light approached and stopped in front of the two disaster apostles. They were three battle saints.

The leader was a handsome man with short golden hair and a golden pattern on his forehead. His gaze swept across the green robes of the two disaster apostles, and his expression changed slightly.

” People from the Order of Natural Disaster? How is that possible?”

There were two Battle-Saints beside him. One of them was a tall and sturdy Devil Snake, while the other was a bronze-skinned Northern Wood person who was about two meters tall.

At this moment, the two Battle-Saints’ expressions changed. They were in disbelief.

“The people of the Order of Natural Disaster have been corrupted by the mutation and should not be able to enter the Land of Origin. You actually came in?!”

The Snake-Devil Battle-Saint sounded surprised.

Northern Wood looked at the spatial rift behind the two of them and frowned.

“Did you come in through this spatial rift? I didn’t expect you to actually have a way to enter.”

This guess made the three Battle-Saints’ hearts heavy.

The Church of Natural Disaster was extremely powerful, stronger than any single human race. If the Church of Natural Disaster could enter the upper levels of the Land of Origin, it would be bad news for all the genetic warriors in the upper levels of the Land of Origin.

The blond Mingguang man’s face was solemn as he said,

“There are only two apostles guarding this place. Aren’t they looking down on us?”

The Devil Snake Battle Saint sneered.

“Let the Order of Natural Disaster lose two apostles today.”

The aura of the three of them surged as they approached the two disaster apostles.

However, the two disaster apostles had a cold smile on their faces. The beautiful human woman smiled and said,

“Do you really think it’s just the two of us?”

She waved her hand, and the strange flames around them distorted. More than ten strange-looking mutated attendants with Saint-tier auras walked out and surrounded the three of them.

All the mutated apostles and servants had their auras locked onto the three Battle-Sages. The powerful pressure caused the expressions of the three Battle-Sages to change drastically.

“How can there be so many Saint Rank experts? Even the Church of Calamity shouldn’t have so many Saint-levels.”

The Battle-Saint’s aura surged as he shouted in disbelief.

The human apostle sneered and waved his hand. All the Mutated Servants roared and their bodies burned with flames. Powerful spiritual energy surged and attacked the three of them.

These Mutated Attendants had different directions of mutation. Some had extremely powerful bodies, some had strange and corrosive Mutated Flames, and some could stimulate whispers that could make people lose their minds and even corrode others’ minds.

Mutants couldn’t use supernatural genes, battle skills, or geno armaments, but they could still use their mutation abilities to become extremely powerful.

In fact, the strength of the mutated humans was even stronger than ordinary genetic warriors of the same level.

Although these dozen or so Mutated Servants had only just reached the level of Saints, their strength could not be compared to any single Battle Sage in a one-on-one battle. However, they could not withstand their numbers.

In addition, there were two more powerful disaster apostles.

The three Battle-Saints were already at a disadvantage.

The leading Radiant person used the power of light. His entire body was burning with a ball of light flames. He was wearing a golden battle armor and holding a heavy sword.

Flames condensed on the heavy sword, and every attack carried a powerful aura of light. Even the Mutated Servants that were hit showed signs of burning. The power was extremely powerful.

As for the Devil Snake Battle Saint, he possessed a water-type combat skill. He waved his staff and would occasionally cast a shield on his two companions, heal their injuries, or use the water-type binding ability to control his opponents.

The other Northern Woodman Battle-Saint possessed a defensive combat skill. His skin had an additional black-golden pattern. His physical strength was extremely high, and his strength was extremely powerful.

But even so, he was besieged by a group of mutated servants and mutated apostles. His defense was unable to withstand the attacks. In just a short period of time, the Northern Woodman Battle-Saint was the first to suffer from a large number of injuries. Blood gushed out, and his face was somewhat pale.

He retreated for a distance and was nourished by the dark blue water flow of the Snake Demon Race Battle Saint. His wounds began to heal, but the corrosive aura remained in his body. Even if the Snake Demon Race Battle Saint had a purifying battle skill, it was unable to purify the aura quickly due to its low level.

The three of them were besieged, and it was getting harder and harder for them to hold on. At this moment, the one-eyed iron apostle let out a low growl. Green patterns burned on his skin, and his aura soared. While the three battle saints were blocking the mutated attendant’s attack, he arrived behind the Northern Woodsman Battle Saint. He clenched his right fist and punched towards the back of the Northern Woodsman Battle Saint.

Boom!

An explosion sounded. The battle sage of the Northern Wood Tribe was surrounded by the water shield condensed by the battle sage of the Snake Demon Tribe, as well as his own powerful defensive ability.

Even so, the water shield was broken in an instant. The powerful force slammed into the Northern Woodman Battle Saint’s back, but his powerful defensive ability was unable to completely block it. His face turned pale, and the bones in his entire body creaked. His body was sent flying, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 650 - 650 The Difference in Nature of Power 2

650 The Difference in Nature of Power 2

“Muba!”

The expressions of the Mingguang people and the Devil Snake people changed. They saw the Northern Wood people’s Battle Saint Muba rush into the crowd of Mutated Servants and planned to go up and rescue them.

The one-eyed iron man laughed sinisterly and blocked the Radiant Battle-Saint. There were also a few mutated attendants blocking the Snake-Devil Battle-Saint.

The remaining human apostles and a few other Mutated Servants attacked Muba.

Muba’s face was pale, and a hint of despair appeared in his eyes.

Right at this moment, the green flames and other attacks that were about to hit Muba stopped in their tracks. They did not disappear or weaken, but their auras could not be sensed, as if they did not exist in this space.

Everyone was stunned. Muba, who was originally in despair, widened his eyes and couldn’t help but feel happy.

He had thought that he was going to die, but he did not expect to survive.

The beautiful female human apostle looked at the group of attackers who had stopped in their tracks. Her pupils constricted, and she was in disbelief.

She had never heard of such a method before.

She looked around warily.

“Who is it? Come out!”

The other Mutated Servants also began to search for the surrounding enemies.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the middle of them.

The female human apostle noticed the figure and looked over.

She was slightly stunned. The person who came was actually a human like her.

However, in the human territory, humans were also a big race. There were many human races in many star areas. She didn’t know this young human, but it didn’t stop her from feeling the terrifying aura on this human.

She backed away almost without thinking.

However, her eyes soon widened in shock. No matter how much she retreated, the distance between her and the human youth did not change. It was as if she was stuck in the same spot no matter how hard she tried.

“How is that possible?!”

The human apostle exclaimed and turned to look at the Mutated Servant.

All the Mutated Servants, whether they were planning to attack or move, were just like her. They stayed where they were.

This strange scene caused the one-eyed iron man and the other two battle Saints who were originally fighting to stop and look over.

This Northern Wood being’s aura was somewhat weak, and his injuries were quite serious.

However, as a guardian geno battle saint, his body was extremely strong, and his recovery ability was quite strong.

Even with such serious injuries, his life was not in danger.

A green light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He used the healing ability of the Life Spirit on the Geno Battle Saint.

In an instant, Muba, who had been weak and in pain all over his body, suddenly realized that his body seemed to have completely recovered.

This recovery speed was too fast. Muba was unable to react in time and was stunned on the spot for a second.

Then, he widened his eyes and clenched his arm. He looked at Lu Yuan blankly and said,

“… This gentleman, did you treat me?”

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange. “Otherwise, is there anyone else?”

Muba laughed dryly. He also felt that there was something wrong with his question. Then, he said,

“Sir is really strong. His healing ability is much stronger than Lin Tong’s. If he had such a strong healing ability, I would be able to fight these mutated apostles alone.”

Muba looked at the Mutated Apostles and Servants who were locked in place and understood that the human in front of him was a super big shot. He no longer felt nervous and worried like before. Instead, he began to leisurely ridicule his companions.

On the other side, Devil Snake Battle Saint Lin Tong said,

“Damn that dog, I won’t treat him next time.”

He could not help but shout,

“If I was really a powerhouse like this gentleman, would I treat you? Muba, why don’t you think about it?”

The Mingguang man coughed dryly and looked at the frightened one-eyed iron man and several mutated attendants. He reminded them softly,

“… The Mutants are still around.”

When the one-eyed iron man heard this, his face turned a little green. I really thank you for your reminder!

Initially, the one-eyed iron man had already planned to escape while they were talking. After all, he was not stupid. Unlike the Mutated Servants, he had normal intelligence. Naturally, he could see that a powerhouse who could instantly subdue a Mutated Apostle and a group of Mutated Servants was definitely not someone he could deal with. If he did not leave, staying would only be sending himself to death. He naturally would not be so pedantic.

The one-eyed iron man originally thought that when their attention was not on him and there were other Mutated Servants who could block it, he had a high chance of escaping, but now…

The one-eyed iron man’s mouth twitched as he quickly turned around and flew away. His speed was extremely fast, and he appeared thousands of kilometers away in almost a breath’s time.

At the same time, he secretly ordered a group of mutated attendants to attack Lu Yuan to buy him time.

However, in the next moment, the one-eyed iron man’s body returned to its original position. It made a fleeing gesture, but it remained where it was.

” What?! ”

The one-eyed iron man widened his eyes. He did not expect to be back.

Not only that, but he also realized that the Mutated Servants he had ordered to stop them were also frozen in place, as if they were in another space.

When Muba and the other two saw this scene, a hint of respect appeared in their eyes. This human was too powerful.

He must be a battle god level expert.

Lu Yuan looked at the struggling human apostle and the one-eyed iron apostle, then at the three Battle-Saints. A smile appeared on his face.

“Do you have any means of interrogation? Can you ask them how the Order of Natural Disaster created this spatial rift?”

Hearing this, the three of them were stunned. Then, a hint of surprise appeared on their faces.

“That’s right! If we know this, we can do many things!”

Muba shouted. Then, his face fell, and he looked at his two companions.

“Sir, we don’t know how to interrogate you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He realized that although these three were all battle saints, they were still quite amusing. Perhaps it was because they were facing him. After all, he was stronger. It was a little difficult for these three battle saints to maintain their cool.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the expressions of the human apostle and the one-eyed iron apostle changed. Then, the two of them looked at each other with a hint of fanaticism in their eyes.

Spiritual energy surged around their bodies and became extremely violent.

Lu Yuan, Muba, and the other two realized this, and their expressions changed slightly.

In the next moment, the two apostles self-destructed, turning into balls of terrifying green flames.

However, even with such terrifying power, it could not escape the spatial gap. The flames were all compressed in an extremely small area and slowly dissipated.

After the two Disaster Apostles self-destructed, the rest of the Disaster Attendants also self-destructed.

In just a short moment, all the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants died.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. This disaster apostle used the ability of mutation, so there was a difference in the essence of their power. Even he could not stop their ability from operating, and naturally, he could not stop them from self-destructing.

This was a little troublesome.

Lu Yuan was a little helpless.

Muba and the other two also came back to their senses.

Muba said,

“Sir, the source of the Mutants’ power is extremely strange. The Ruoshui Battle God once tried to capture the Disaster Apostles to ask for their headquarters, but he couldn’t stop them from self-destructing. ”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he slowly nodded. “I understand.”

He also had god-grade transcendent genes, and so did battle gods. If he couldn’t do it, ordinary battle gods probably couldn’t.

Then, Muba and the other two looked at each other and said respectfully to Lu Yuan,

“Thank you for saving us, sir. Otherwise, it would have been difficult for the three of us to escape.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “You are all here to quell the source of the mutation. I naturally won’t leave you in the lurch. I’ll calm down the spatial rift here first.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 651 - 651 Breaking The Rules 1

651 Breaking The Rules 1

As Lu Yuan spoke, his spiritual power surged and he began to use the Heart of Light combat skill.

The power of light erupted, and Lu Yuan once again turned into a small sun. The incomparably dense power of light radiated in all directions. All the mutated flames began to gradually extinguish under the suppression of the power of light. The mutated ferocious beasts below turned into ashes under the cover of the power of light.

No matter if it was a king-tier, monarch-tier, or emperor-tier mutated ferocious beast, it would not be able to escape the calamity. Only the saint-tier mutated ferocious beast was not directly burned, but its aura had also become very weak.

Muba and the other two beside Lu Yuan felt the terrifying power of light, and their eyes were filled with shock.

Lin Tong and the Radiant Battle-Saint had some injuries, but they quickly recovered to their peak condition under the power of light.

The three of them looked at each other and began to discuss telepathically.

“This dense light energy…It’s also a divine-class gene?”

“The space power I used before was divine-tier, so the life force I used to heal me should be divine-tier as well. In addition to this light power, who is this gentleman? He actually carved three divine-tier genes? This is unbelievable.”

“That’s right. There doesn’t seem to be this person among the eight Battle Gods of our human race, right? This person is probably considered an expert among the battle gods.”

The three of them were curious about Lu Yuan’s identity, but they did not dare to ask him more questions. The three of them stood at the side and looked at the small sun, waiting for Lu Yuan to calm down the spatial rift.

Among them, the happiest one was still the Radiant Battle Saint. He also used the power of light. Feeling such a strong and dense power of light, he realized that his use of the power of light could reach a higher level.

In fact, there was a permanent improvement in all aspects of his body.

….

In the distance, Li Qinghe and the others were constantly hunting mutated beasts.

Due to the spread of the corrosion, Thorn Plateau, which originally did not have many mutated beasts, was now filled with all kinds of mutated beasts. If it was before, this area would have been a little dangerous for Li Qinghe and the others.

After all, other than Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue, the rest were all Battle-Kings. Even though the lowest among them had emperor class genes, and Si Tingxue and Rebecca had even engraved monarch class genes, they would still run out of spiritual energy when faced with so many mutated beasts, including many monarch class mutated beasts.

In fact, he might even encounter a Saint Rank mutated beast like before.

However, Lu Yuan’s Shadow God Envoy was too powerful. Whenever they were unable to hold on, the Shadow God Envoy would attack. The power of shadow would erupt and directly injure the mutated ferocious beast, giving them a chance to recover.

This also allowed them to kill many mutated ferocious beasts during this period of time and obtain a large number of merit points.

The few of them were naturally all smiles.

Li Qinghe glanced at the Shadow God Envoy beside her and an envious expression appeared on her face.

“This Shadow God Envoy is really powerful. I wonder when I’ll be able to have such a powerful combat skill?”

“Isn’t that simple?” Shuangyue smiled. “If you go to Ah Yuan’s place and act coquettishly, at most, you’ll be bullied by him. He’ll definitely arrange it for you.”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes, indicating that she didn’t want to talk to the female driver.

Even she couldn’t stand such words.

However, the listener had a point. Si Tingxue and Rebecca, who were beside him, blushed shyly.

The two of them seemed to be like this. Of course, the order seemed to be reversed.

Lu Yuan arranged for her to get a monarch gene first, and then she was bullied by him.

Yeye tilted her head and thought for a moment. Then, she looked at Yue Shuang and said,

“Sister Shuangyue, is it okay to be bullied by Ah Yuan?”

Seeing Yeye’s eager expression, the others felt a chill in their hearts.

Good heavens, this fellow looked ignorant. He did not expect that he really planned to give it a try.

However, thinking about it carefully, only a muddle-headed fellow like Yeye wouldn’t be so shy, right?

Li Qinghe and the others felt that one could not judge a book by its cover, and the pressure on them instantly increased.

Only Xiao Bai’s heart trembled, as if he had seen the light in the darkness. Looking at Yeye, he was extremely excited.

As expected of the princess! So bold, so direct!

Xiao Bai coughed and said seriously,

“Since Your Highness has such thoughts, as Your Highness ‘personal maid, I will advance and retreat with Your Highness!”

Hearing this, everyone except Amy, who admired Yeye and Xiao Bai for not being afraid of being bullied, rolled their eyes.

Wang Lingling chuckled and looked at Little White. “What do you mean by advance and retreat together? You’re just greedy for Ah Yuan’s body.”

Then, Wang Lingling looked at Amy, who was standing next to her with a face full of shock and admiration, and felt very tired.

Why was his young miss so untouchable?

Just as the few of them were conversing, a golden light suddenly bloomed in the sky. Thick light power overflowed and almost enveloped half of Thorn Plateau. Although they were at the edge of Thorn Plateau and the light power did not directly envelop them, they could still feel the terrifying pure light aura.

“This is…”

Wang Lingling, who had the power of light, widened her eyes and looked at the sun in the sky in shock. She exclaimed,

“That’s definitely Divine Level Light Energy!”

Li Qinghe, Yeye, and Xiao Bai all possessed the Power of Darkness. Although they were not enveloped by the Power of Light, they still felt a little uncomfortable, and their bodies became much weaker.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 652 - 652 Breaking The Rules 2

652 Breaking The Rules 2

Li Qinghe frowned slightly and said, “Who is that…”

Before she could finish, her eyes widened slightly and she thought of the power of light that Lu Yuan used previously.

Si Tingyu also thought of this. The two of them looked at each other, and Si Tingyu said seriously,

“Then I’m afraid Ah Yuan must have made a move.”

“Is that Ah Yuan’s power of light?!”

Wang Lingling looked at Si Tingyu in shock.

The others were also a little surprised. Even Si Tingxue and Rebecca were surprised. They did not know that Lu Yuan had such powerful light power.

“Ah Yuan has a very strong power of light,” Li Qinghe said with a smile. “It’s just that he has never used it before.”

Everyone fell silent upon hearing this. Then, Wang Lingling held Amy’s hand with a gentle and dangerous expression.

“I suddenly feel that my young miss needs to be bullied by Ah Yuan now.”

“W-What?!”

Amy’s eyes widened in shock as she looked at Wang Lingling, who had betrayed her, in disbelief. Then, she shook her head like a rattle-drum.

“I don’t want to! That guy will definitely beat me up!”

“That won’t happen.” Shuangyue smiled and continued driving. “It might be very comfortable.”

“Do you feel comfortable being bullied? Sister Shuangyue, I’m not a three-year-old child anymore! Don’t try to lie to me!”

Amy looked at Shuangyue with disdain, as if she had seen through her lies.

Rebecca opened her mouth, wanting to say that Shuangyue was right, but she held her tongue.

Si Tingxue pretended not to hear him. She looked up at the sun in the distance and seemed to be in a daze.

Just as they were speaking, more and more mutated beasts began to riot with the appearance of the power of light. Their angry roars rose and fell, and their terrifying auras continued to surge.

Everyone snapped back to their senses. Si Tingyu stood at the very front and frowned slightly. She said,

“There are more and more mutated beasts. Be careful.”

“The aura of these mutated beasts seems to have been affected by the power of light and has become much weaker.”

Shuangyue smiled and waved her staff. One by one, wooden guards appeared and said,

“Isn’t that better? This is a huge amount of contribution points. By then, they can buy a large amount of cultivation resources every night. They should be able to break through to the Battle Emperor realm very soon.”

“Then let’s get rid of them all.”

Si Tingxue’s cold voice rang out as she controlled the Frost Emperor Dragon to roar and spit out Frost Breath.

….

Not long after, under the cover of the power of light, the mutation flames were all extinguished. The spatial rift began to slowly close under the influence of the will of the upper level of the Land of Origin. Lu Yuan saw that the closing speed was a little slow, so he simply used the power of space to help repair it. The speed immediately increased by a lot.

The two spatial rifts in the sky were quickly repaired.

Lu Yuan’s spiritual power swept across and found that most of the mutated beasts in Thorn Plateau had been killed by the power of light.

However, because the source of the mutation had spread for a period of time, there was still a portion in the outer area. However, this portion of mutated beasts could no longer cause any danger.

What made Lu Yuan feel a little regretful was that when the source of the mutation first appeared, the mutated beasts erupted. There were many genetic warriors left here, and many of them probably died. Lu Yuan’s spiritual power swept across and saw many corpses.

He couldn’t help but frown slightly. These were all genetic warriors at the Battle King level and above. He didn’t expect them to die here just like that.

The mutated beasts were indeed extremely powerful.

Seeing that the spatial crack had been repaired, Muba and the other two who had been waiting by the side heaved a sigh of relief.

Muba smiled and said,

“Sir, it’s all thanks to you this time. Otherwise, the spread of the mutation phenomenon would have been a huge loss for the entire upper echelons of the Land of Origin.”

The Radiant Battle Saint glanced over and couldn’t help but sigh, “Unfortunately, the number of casualties caused by this mutation phenomenon is still quite high.”

“We’ve already tried our best. They can only blame their bad luck,” said Lin Tong.

Lin Tong then looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Sir, we still have to go to other areas to quell the source of the mutation. In addition, we’ve informed the other Battle-Saints that there are people from the Order of Natural Disaster waiting for us at the source of the mutation. We’ve asked them to be careful. Do you want to come with us?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then said,

“How many sources of mutation are there now? Do you have enough manpower?”

Muba said, “There are many sources of mutation this time. Twelve regions have appeared. Because the Order of Natural Disaster has sent people to guard them, we also need a large number of Battle-Saints to pacify one region. Therefore, we are indeed short of manpower.”

Lu Yuan nodded and said,

“Tell me the areas that are lacking manpower. I’ll go over.”

Hearing this, Muba and the other two revealed a smile.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you, sir.”

“Suppressing the source of the mutation is also what I should do.”

Lu Yuan shook his head.

Then, Muba told Lu Yuan about the four mutated areas that lacked manpower. After that, the three of them bid farewell to Lu Yuan and went to other areas. Lu Yuan thought for a moment and disappeared from where he was.

At the edge of Thorn Plateau, Li Qinghe and the others were killing mutated beasts when Lu Yuan suddenly appeared.

When they saw Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe and the others were stunned. Then, they smiled.

“Little Brother Yuan, have you settled it?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, this area has been dealt with. There are still other areas with the source of mutation. I’m going to other areas to quell the source of mutation.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe and the others nodded.

“Then go quickly. We’re not children anymore. We don’t need you to accompany us. We can deal with these mutated beasts ourselves.”

Wang Lingling said with a smile.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, the Shadow God Envoy will stay here. She can exist for about two more days. During these two days, you can stay here to kill mutated ferocious beasts. You don’t have to worry about encountering saint-level mutated ferocious beasts.”

There were some differences between the Shadow God Envoy and the shadow clone. The shadow clone could only move within Lu Yuan’s perception range. However, the Shadow God Envoy was different. As long as Lu Yuan set a certain behavior pattern, even if it was not within Lu Yuan’s perception range, they could move for a period of time.

This was about enough for them to move for two days.

After giving his instructions, Lu Yuan left Thorn Plateau and went to other areas to quell the source of mutation.

….

In the real world, Calamity Star.

Not long after the spatial rifts appeared, the new Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants entered the spatial rifts one after another.

The three bishops, Xue Han, and a few other disaster apostles at the front of the Sequence looked at the spatial rift quietly.

The archbishop said calmly,

“This time, we’ve invested quite a bit of power. It should be enough to destroy the laws of the Land of Origin to a certain extent and erode their will. It won’t be long before the Land of Origin dissipate.”

Hearing this, the other two bishops nodded and smiled.

Xue Han and the other catastrophe apostles were all excited.

“The archbishop is right!”

“We just need to wait quietly.”

The archbishop’s handsome face had a confident smile.

At this moment, the green flames in a spatial rift suddenly dissipated and quickly collapsed, turning into a spatial storm.

The entire upper echelons of the Order of Natural Disaster fell silent.

The archbishop snorted lightly, and the spatial storm suddenly dissipated.

His expression was a little ugly as he silently watched the dissipating spatial storm.

The archbishop of the ancient barbarians frowned slightly and said,

“It seems like my luck isn’t too good. Did that spatial rift appear in the area where battle Saints gather?”

The Archbishop nodded slowly. “That should be the case. Those Battle Gods are all at the border at the moment. It will take some time for them to rush back. They won’t be able to come back so quickly to deal with these sources. Even if the spatial rift is destroyed, it will take more than a day. This period of time is enough.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 653 - 653 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 1

653 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 1

“The archbishop is right. With so many spatial rifts and a large number of Saint-tier powerhouses, it will definitely be very difficult for the Battle-Saints in the upper level of the Land of Origin to completely pacify these spatial rifts.”

Xue Han nodded and said.

A smile appeared on everyone’s faces as they waited quietly again.

However, not long after, the mutated flames in another spatial rift dissipated. The entire spatial rift collapsed and turned into a spatial storm.

The upper echelons of the Order of Natural Disaster fell silent again.

The Archbishop’s mouth twitched, and then he slowly said,

“What’s going on?!”

The apostles broke out in cold sweat and did not dare to speak.

The two catastrophe bishops at the side also frowned in confusion.

“Something’s not right. Two Disaster Apostles and at least fifteen Disaster Attendants were guarding a spatial rift. How could they be destroyed so quickly? Even the spatial rift was repaired so quickly.”

The archbishop of the ancient barbarians asked in confusion.

The other snake demon bishop frowned and said,

“Could it be that a Battle God has returned from the border?”

“That’s impossible. If a Battle God returned from the border, the catastrophe would have warned us. Since there was no warning, it means that he didn’t return.”

The archbishop shook his head and said in denial as he calmed the spatial storm.

“Then what’s going on?”

The archbishop of the ancient barbarians was puzzled.

The three of them looked at each other with a hint of doubt in their eyes.

“Perhaps there are also a large number of Battle-Saints gathered at the location of this spatial rift?”

The archbishop could only guess.

The other two bishops were also unable to refute.

“Let’s see how it goes.”

If there was one and two, there might be three.

Everyone looked at the spatial rift.

However, in just over ten minutes, the mutated flames in another spatial rift dissipated. Then, the spatial rift shattered and turned into a spatial storm.

This time, the three bishops could no longer maintain their previous fluke mentality, and their expressions became extremely ugly.

“Who is it?!”

Spiritual energy surged around the archbishop, and the terrifying power made the entire Calamity Star tremble slightly.

On the Calamity Star, some mutated creatures were trembling. The Disaster Apostles and Disaster Disciples were also terrified.

Xue Han’s forehead was covered in cold sweat. He lowered his head and did not dare to speak.

The other two bishops were also surrounded by wisps of green flames. They were filled with confusion.

The three bishops looked at each other. Then, a fierce look appeared on the face of the ancient barbarian bishop. He slowly said,

“I’ll go in and take a look.”

Hearing this, the archbishop and the serpent-demon bishop were both stunned. Then, the archbishop shook his head slightly and said,

“No! The will of the Land of Origin was still very strong. If only Saints went in, it might not react too strongly, but if you went in, it would suppress you with all its might. It was too dangerous. Unless the upper layer of the Land of Origin has been corroded to a certain extent and the will of the Land of Origin has been weakened, the three of us can’t enter at will.”

“Then what should we do?”

The archbishop’s face turned ugly, and his aura became violent. “Are we just going to watch?!”

At this moment, another spatial rift turned into a spatial storm. The three of them changed their expressions.

After a moment of silence, the archbishop said,

“Sacrifice to the catastrophe and ask for its help.”

Hearing this, the others nodded.

Then, they turned to look at the disaster apostle behind them. Xue Han quickly said,

“Archbishop, I will go and prepare immediately.”

“Yes.” The archbishop nodded with a cold expression. “You have to be fast. If anything happens, you know the consequences.”

“Yes!” Xue Han nodded.

….

Land of Origin.

With Lu Yuan’s strength, it was naturally very easy for him to deal with the Natural Disaster Apostles and the strange human Natural Disaster Disciples who were a little biased towards mutated ferocious beasts.

The only problem was that the location of the source of the mutation that Muba gave was only a rough location. After Lu Yuan went over, he needed to find the source of the mutation, which wasted a little time.

After that, he could easily kill those Saint Rank experts and then spend some time to repair the spatial rift.

It would take about ten to twenty minutes to repair one.

After all, Lu Yuan had powerful spatial power. Even if he were to travel to the vast upper level of the Land of Origin, he would not need to spend much time traveling.

In just over an hour, Lu Yuan had completely suppressed the four sources of mutation that Muba had mentioned. Up to now, his total merit points had exceeded 20 million, reaching 23.2 million.

It was enough for him to buy the transcendent gene that could stop space.

Not only that, after killing so many mutated ferocious beasts, Lu Yuan had also absorbed a large amount of unknown aura.

He felt that he was not far from the next evolution cube transformation.

He felt that after he calmed down all these sources of mutation, he would definitely be able to transform the Evolution Cube.

Although there were enough people from the other sources of mutation, they were all battle-saints. It would definitely take a long time to deal with the disaster apostles who were also battle-saints. They must not have been completely dealt with by now. Lu Yuan planned to go over and take advantage of the unknown aura.

As for the location of the other sources of mutation, Lu Yuan directly asked Solomon Silver Moon and soon got the answer.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 654 - 654 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 2

654 Fight Their Way Out of The Border 2

As Lu Yuan had expected, the other saints had just begun to fight with the disaster apostles. Some areas had just gathered and it was far from the time to repair the spatial rift.

Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and rushed towards the nearest source of mutation.

….

Thunder Mountains.

This was a huge mountain range covered in dark clouds and thunder all day long.

The mountains on the mountain range were ten thousand meters tall and endless. There were many ferocious beasts and mutated ferocious beasts inside. It was a wilderness area on the same level as the Everlast Forest.

At this moment, the depths of this area were burning with green flames.

A distorted spatial rift appeared in the dark clouds, and strange flames poured down from the dark clouds. The entire forest was burned, and many mountains were melted by the flames, forming a lava pool that flowed with green lava.

In this high-temperature area, terrifying auras were constantly colliding. Dozens of Saint Rank experts were attacking each other. Among them, there were a large number of mutated ferocious beasts, including three Saint Rank mutated ferocious beasts and a large number of Emperor Rank mutated ferocious beasts.

Explosions continued to ring out, and the aftershocks wreaked havoc. Mountains collapsed, and lava splashed everywhere.

They were led by a Night Elf Disaster Apostle and a Star Dwarf Disaster Apostle. Among the people fighting with them, one of them was the Star Dwarf Battle Saint Silas, whom Lu Yuan had met once before. The other was a tall Night Demon with dark skin and red eyes.

Silas ‘opponent was the star dwarf’s disaster apostle.

Silas, who had a kind face, now had a cold and violent expression. He used his star power to suppress the star dwarf disaster apostle and said coldly,

“Abbott! Why did he join the Church of Calamity? Why did you betray the universe that gave birth to us!”

Abbot’s aura surged. The green flames were incomparably powerful, competing with the power of the stars.

With a twisted and fanatical smile on his face, he said,

“Elder Silas, Silas! My talent has a limit. After becoming a Battle God, I can’t improve anymore no matter what. The universe has set a limit for me, but the natural disasters won’t! Look at my current strength! Even as an elder, you are nothing in front of me! As long as the natural disaster assimilates the universe, then everyone will no longer have limits.”

Silas looked at Abbott’s twisted expression and narrowed his eyes. A cold expression appeared on his face.

“You’ve gone mad. You should know what will happen to the living beings of the universe if the natural disaster assimilates the universe.”

“So what? After all, the natural disaster has swept across the starry sky, and even those high and mighty Battle Gods can’t resist it. Elder Silas, what can you do?”

The two of them continued to collide. Booming sounds rang out, and terrifying aftershocks wreaked havoc.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared not far from the two of them.

The two of them who were fighting were sensitive to spiritual energy. They immediately looked over at the same time.

Silas was also stunned. Then, he widened his eyes in shock.

He naturally remembered Lu Yuan, who had resisted a large number of mutated beasts by himself in front of Dark Night City.

He even thought that Lu Yuan had the potential to become a Battle God, but now, what was Lu Yuan doing here?

Was the battlefield of a battle saint something he could enter?

Silas was about to warn Lu Yuan, but Abbott had already shot out a terrifying mutated fireball at Lu Yuan.

“Young man Lu Yuan! Be careful!”

Silas ‘eyes were filled with stars. He was about to block it for Lu Yuan when the Mutated Fireball stopped in the air.

Abbott: “??? ”

He looked at the fireball that had stopped in place, feeling a little lost.

Silas’ pupils constricted as he exclaimed,”

“What?!”

Lu Yuan glanced at the confused Abbott and smiled.

“So enthusiastic?”

Then, he turned to Silas and said with a smile,

“Senior Silas, long time no see. I didn’t expect you to be here.”

Silas came back to his senses and looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. Then, he realized that because he was too anxious, he did not notice that there seemed to be something wrong with Lu Yuan’s aura.

Although it looked like it was only the aura of a Battle Emperor, the terrifying energy contained within it actually made his heart palpitate.

What was going on?

How could Lu Yuan, this young man, have such terrifying strength?

Silas was shocked, and a strange expression appeared on his face.

“Young man Lu Yuan, what are you doing here?”

“Of course, I’m helping you deal with the spatial rift,” said Lu Yuan with a smile.

Just as the two of them were conversing, Abbott flew into a rage out of humiliation and roared,

“How dare you ignore me? You’re courting death!”

Green flames burned around his body as he rushed towards Lu Yuan.

Then, a grayish-white sickle appeared above his head. The sickle slashed past, and Abbott’s body froze on the spot, losing all signs of life.

There was still a trace of confusion in his pupils as the corpse began to slowly fall down.

Silas: “??? ”

He looked at Abbott’s corpse in a daze, his mind full of question marks.

Abbot, who had fought with him back and forth, had died just like that?

Lu Yuan did it?

Silas looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

“Senior Silas, I’ll deal with the situation here first,” said Lu Yuan with a smile.

Lu Yuan pointed at the mutated beast, another Disaster Apostle, and a group of Disaster Attendants.

Silas nodded blankly.

A grayish-white light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He kept using the Scythe of Death, and the saint-level mutated beasts, Disaster Apostles, and Disaster Attendants all lost their vitality and slowly fell to the ground.

After Lu Yuan knew that he could not capture these disaster apostles alive, he did not intend to waste time and just killed them.

When it came to killing, the Scythe of Death was much more efficient than the Spatial Gap.

The deaths of the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants caused their opponents, the Battle Sages, to be stunned.

They watched in confusion as their opponents turned into corpses and slowly fell to the ground. They were still unable to react.

At this moment, a terrifying power of light appeared. Everyone looked over and saw a handsome human youth using the power of light to suppress the mutated flames and repair the spatial rift.

The Battle-Saints widened their eyes in shock.

“This light power…It’s not something that a saint-tier transcendent gene can possess, but it’s a divine-tier one?”

“Isn’t this human one of the eight Battle Gods? When did a new Battle Gods appear?”

“No, that’s not right. His cultivation base seems to be only at the Battle God Realm?!”

“What the f \* ck? The Battle Emperor had carved a sacred-class gene? Is this world crazy?”

Many Battle-Saints looked at Lu Yuan, and their expressions kept changing.

Silas, who was beside Lu Yuan, was already a little numb.

Divine level spatial power, Divine level death power, and Divine level light power.

Lu Yuan, who was originally a good junior to Silas, had now become a big shot who was even stronger than him.

Silas felt a little numb.

However, Silas quickly regained his senses. He looked at the group of Battle-Saints and said,

“Everyone! With Lu Yuan here, we still have to deal with the mutated beast tide that has spread out and go to the other mutated areas to help. Don’t just stand here and watch the show!”

Hearing this, everyone came back to their senses and nodded. They looked at Lu Yuan again and nodded slightly at him with a kind smile. Then, they went to other areas or helped deal with the spread of the Mutation Erosion.

Silas looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Young man Lu Yuan, I didn’t expect you to be so strong. Hahaha! It was really surprising. The Battle Emperor has such powerful strength. In the future, you might have a chance to kill your way out of the boundary and completely destroy the natural disaster outside the universe.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Senior, I will do my best.”

Silas nodded slightly and said,

“I have to deal with the other sources too. Let’s talk later!”

Lu Yuan nodded. After the two of them bade farewell, Silas left as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 655 - 655 Natural Disaster's Gift 1

655 Natural Disaster’s Gift 1

After Lu Yuan repaired the spatial rift in the Thunder Mountain Range, he went to a few other mutation source areas to repair other spatial rifts.

In some regions, the battle sages were fighting the disaster apostles. In some regions, the battle had not even begun.

However, no matter what, with Lu Yuan’s participation, the battle ended in an instant.

Whether it was the Disaster Apostle, Disaster Attendant, or Saint Rank mutated beast, it was difficult for them to dodge the Scythe of Death.

After that, what Lu Yuan needed to do was to repair the spatial rift.

The remaining sources of mutation were destroyed one by one, and Lu Yuan’s merit points increased.

When there were only two regions left, Lu Yuan’s merit points had already exceeded 40 million. Not only that, but the Evolution Cube was also missing the last bit of unknown aura to complete its evolution.

The last bit of unknown aura could definitely be gathered in the last two areas of the Mutation Source.

….

Calamity Star.

Eyes were blinking in the void around the altar, tentacles were waving, and the altar was flashing with green light.

Thousands of humans were tied up and thrown into the altar that was flashing with green light. Screams sounded out as these humans were all turned into flesh and blood. Then, they were disintegrated by the green light. As the humans were disintegrated, the green light became denser and denser.

The archbishop and the other two bishops knelt in front of the altar and prayed with their eyes closed. Time passed, and a moment later, the green light on the altar trembled slightly, and a spatial vortex appeared.

The spatial vortex was only less than a meter in size. As soon as it appeared, the entire universe seemed to roar. The Calamity Star shook, and the void continued to tear apart. Even the starry sky around the Calamity Star was dyed in darkness.

The moment the spatial vortex appeared, it began to shake as if it was being squeezed by an invisible force. After spitting out a green tentacle, the spatial vortex could no longer maintain itself and collapsed.

With the collapse of the space vortex, the abnormalities in the universe slowly recovered.

The archbishop opened his eyes and waved his hand. The tentacle, which was about a meter long and covered in mucus, floated in front of him and shook slightly.

The archbishop narrowed his eyes and smiled.

“Thank you for the gift, Calamity.”

He stood up, and the two bishops also stood up.

Behind them, Xue Han and the other catastrophe apostles stood quietly. They stole a glance at the green tentacle and then looked away.

The archbishop glanced at the sky. There were only six spatial rifts left.

At this moment, another two spatial rifts shattered and turned into a spatial storm.

The archbishop’s face darkened, and he said,

He raised his hand slightly, and the green tentacle in his hand slowly floated into one of the spatial cracks and was swallowed by the green flames.

….

Green Jade Grassland.

This was a wilderness area with a large number of ordinary ferocious beasts and a small number of mutated ferocious beasts.

Because most of the beasts were ordinary beasts, the genetic warriors who came here weren’t too strong. There were only a few Battle Emperor level and above. Usually, it was quite peaceful.

However, after the source of the mutation appeared, the ordinary beasts here were all corroded. A large number of mutated beasts went berserk, and the genetic warriors who were originally here suffered heavy casualties. If it wasn’t for the Battle Emperor and Battle Saints who organized a counterattack and resistance force, the casualties would have been even heavier.

However, due to the insufficient number of battle saints, they were unable to break through the defense around the spatial rift. They could only wait for reinforcements.

As the number of battle sages increased, they had the capital to fight against the disaster apostles.

Finally, he decided to head to the area around the spatial rift to kill the disaster apostles.

There were a total of twenty-six Battle-Saints, including experts from various races. Even the Heaven Abyss Saint was present.

There was also a battle sage from the two-headed Demonic Tribe, Dunbar. He was also a battle sage that Lu Yuan had met in the Dark Night Forest before.

At this moment, all the Saints looked solemn.

One of Dunbar’s heads said,

“There should be enough people. Let’s go and kill those apostles.”

Hearing this, a Battle-Saint frowned slightly.

“If we all leave, who will defend the defense line? “There aren’t many experts here. If the mutation corrosion spreads, the impact will be too great.”

Another Battle-Saint said,

“That’s right. I heard that there’s a Battle God level mister dealing with the source of mutation in other areas. Why don’t we focus on defense and wait for him to come?”

A Battle-Saint frowned slightly and said,

“Now that there are so many areas where the source of mutation has appeared, how can we only rely on that Battle God? Even Battle Gods would get tired. Moreover, if we don’t deal with the source of the mutation quickly, the corrosion will deepen, and there will only be more and more Saint Rank mutated beasts. At that time, it will be even more difficult to deal with, and it will even affect the stability of the upper levels of the Land of Origin.”

Hearing this, everyone fell silent for a moment. Then, a Battle-Saint said,

“How about this? Leave five people here to guard the defense line, and the others will go to the source of the mutation. Because of that Battle God, many Battle Saint from different regions are free now. They will come to reinforce us very soon.”

Hearing this, everyone nodded.

After that, they sent five Battle-Saints to stay in the defensive line. The remaining twenty-one Battle-Saints left and headed to the depths of the Green Jade Prairie.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 656 - 656 Natural Disaster's Gift 2

656 Natural Disaster’s Gift 2

As soon as they entered the depths of the Green Fish Grassland, they saw the spatial crack burning with green flames.

Everyone’s faces darkened.

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked around and saw some disaster apostles and disaster attendants not far away. He frowned and said,

“There are many people on the other side.”

“Charge with me!” Dunbar laughed sinisterly.

He roared and charged at the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants with terrifying power.

At this moment, the green flames in the spatial rift suddenly twisted and raged. The green flames soared, and then a strange tentacle with green mucus rushed out.

After the tentacle appeared, all the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants were stunned.

Dunbar and the others looked at the strange tentacle that had suddenly appeared with vigilance.

At this moment, a mouth suddenly opened on the tentacle, and a strange sound came from it.

The voice seemed to ring out in everyone’s mind.

The faces of Dunbar and the others instantly turned pale. Those who were slightly weaker directly spat out a mouthful of blood. Cracks appeared on their bodies, and their injuries were serious.

The darkness around Heaven Abyss Saint became chaotic, and a look of shock appeared on his face.

“This is a divine-level mutated beast?”

A Battle-Saint hurriedly said,

“Retreat! Hurry up and retreat!”

When the group of Battle-Saints were injured by the terrifying sound, the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Attendants reacted even more violently.

The Disaster Attendant, who was already leaning towards the mutated beast, turned into a mass of squirming flesh and blood.

The flesh and blood flew uncontrollably towards the tentacle and eventually fused into one.

The remaining two apostles had twisted expressions, and their eyes were burning with terrifying green flames. Tentacles and eyes gradually appeared on their bodies.

They were also slowly approaching the flesh that was constantly fusing.

The two of them still had a certain amount of self-awareness. At this moment, they wanted to resist this attraction, but no matter how hard they tried, they could not resist this attraction. In the end, they could only watch helplessly as they were absorbed into the strange flesh.

Terrifying chewing sounds rang out continuously from the flesh. The flesh twisted and changed as if it was shaping.

Looking at this strange scene, all the Battle-Saints felt a chill run down their spines.

The group of Battle-Saints who were slightly more lightly injured exchanged glances with each other. A sinister expression appeared on Dunbar’s face.

“Attack now!”

Hearing this, the others nodded their heads. No one dared to get close. They only used their strongest combat skills to attack the squirming meatball in the distance.

All sorts of terrifying battle saint level battle skills bombarded the flesh and blood with devastating power.

Explosions rang out, and the aftershocks wreaked havoc. Terrifying deep pits appeared on the grassland below, and when the aftershocks dissipated, everyone’s eyes widened.

They discovered that the squirming flesh in the air was completely unharmed. In fact, it seemed to have a concrete image compared to before.

It was a ball made of flesh and blood. There was a huge mouth on the ball, and it was surrounded by tentacles. There were also eyes burning with green flames on the tentacles.

As the flesh and blood condensed, an increasingly powerful aura continued to wreak havoc. That terrifying aura made the Battle-Saints feel a little stifled.

“What kind of monster is this?!”

A Battle-Saint exclaimed in disbelief.

“This aura is definitely at the Battle God level. I didn’t expect there to be such a powerful monster.”

At this moment, the sky above the Land of Origin darkened. Bolts of lightning containing powerful power flashed continuously in the dark clouds in the sky.

It was as if the will of the upper echelons of the Land of Origin was raging.

Seeing this scene, everyone’s eyes widened.

“It really is a Battle God level. Even the will of the Land of Origin has been alarmed. It’s planning to forcefully expel this monster.”

Boom! Boom!

Bolts of lightning shot down and landed on the meatball.

Boom! Boom!

The lightning that was much stronger than the previous battle sage caused terrifying and hideous wounds to appear on the meatball.

However, as soon as the wound appeared, the meatball’s flesh squirmed and began to recover quickly.

The tentacles around its body waved wildly, and it opened its mouth to let out an ear-piercing scream.

The scream pierced into the minds of the Battle-Saints like a sharp cone. They all vomited blood. Only a few powerful Battle-Saints had pale faces and weren’t seriously injured.

Some of the weaker Battle-Saints were already much weaker than before.

This shocked all the Battle-Saints.

It was just a roar, but it was already so powerful. What if it attacked?

Just as they were thinking, the eye on one of the tentacles on the flesh suddenly flashed with a strange green light.

Then, a green light flashed.

A tall armored Battle Sage was pierced through by the light.

His body froze on the spot. Green flames burned on his body, burning the armored Battle-Saint into ashes.

Seeing this scene, the Battle-Saints felt their hearts turn cold and their scalps go numb.

This power was too terrifying.

“Let’s go!”

Dunbar shouted and retreated first.

The others hurriedly retreated.

They hadn’t even seen the green flames clearly before the armored Battle-Saint had died. This wasn’t a monster that they could withstand!

One had to know that this monster was still being struck by the lightning in the upper layer of the Land of Origin!

Even so, it still possessed such terrifying power. One could imagine how powerful this thing was.

The lightning continued to strike down, and huge, hideous wounds kept appearing on the meatball. Then, the wounds healed at an extremely fast speed. Although the injuries on the meatball seemed to be increasing bit by bit, at this rate, when the meatball was struck to death, the entire area would be completely decayed.

Another two green rays of light flashed past. The two escaping battle sages were pierced through by the rays of light. Their bodies turned into green flames and then dissipated.

Seeing that the group of Battle-Saints were about to escape, the meatball monster screamed again. The terrifying sound wave shattered, and all the Battle-Saints spat out a mouthful of blood.

Shock appeared in their eyes. If this continued, they might not be able to escape.

….

Lu Yuan, who had just pacified a spatial rift, was planning to go to the source of the mutation to repair the spatial rift.

The remaining Mutation Source regions were the Green Jade Grassland and the Silver Lake.

Lu Yuan was originally planning to go to the Silver Lake, which was closer. At this moment, he suddenly stopped in his tracks and turned his head abruptly. He looked in one direction, and a bewildered expression appeared in his eyes.

In that direction, there was an extremely terrifying and powerful aura spreading. Even from such a far distance, Lu Yuan could feel the horror of that aura. Even he felt danger.

“Battle God?!”

Lu Yuan was a little dumbfounded.

This was obviously a mutated aura. Could it be that a warlord level mutated beast had appeared?!

He frowned and his body disappeared from where he was, moving towards that area.

In just a few breaths, Lu Yuan appeared on a grassland.

The sky of the grassland was extremely gloomy. Thunder roared, and hundreds of terrifying thunderbolts bombarded a strange tentacle-like meatball in the center.

Not far away, there were many battle-saints with weak auras and pale faces. They seemed to have suffered serious injuries.

Lu Yuan even saw Heaven Abyss Saint, who was also in a sorry state.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. Before he could think about it, two green rays of light suddenly shot out from the meatball and shot towards two of the Battle-Saints.

He narrowed his eyes, and streaks of silver twisted spatial threads appeared in his eyes.

In the next moment, the two green rays of light stopped where they were.

They were exiled by the spatial rift.

However, Lu Yuan could not help but frown slightly, revealing a solemn expression.

He discovered that the spatial crack was actually a little unstable. It seemed that it was unable to completely banish this terrifying green light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 657 - 657 The Might of A Single Shot 1

657 The Might of A Single Shot 1

This was the first time Lu Yuan encountered a situation where the spatial rift could not completely banish him.

As expected, is this a Battle God level expert?

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and looked at the strange-looking meatball.

The group of seriously injured Battle-Saints also realized that the green light had strangely stopped in place. Then, they saw Lu Yuan who had suddenly appeared.

After seeing Lu Yuan, everyone was stunned and then revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

“This terrifying spatial technique…It was the means of the Battle God powerhouse that those guys had mentioned earlier. Was it him?”

“It’s indeed powerful. Such a powerful attack can actually be imprisoned. As expected of the Battle God.”

“With this gentleman here, I’m afraid we’re saved.”

While everyone was talking in surprise, Heaven Abyss Saint and Dunbar were stunned on the spot. They looked at Lu Yuan in the distance in a daze.

Although the two of them had heard that a Battle God level powerhouse was helping them deal with the source of the mutation, they never expected that this Battle God level powerhouse would actually be someone they knew.!

Dunbar was fine. After all, he had only met Lu Yuan once. He had a deep impression of Lu Yuan because he felt that Lu Yuan’s talent was extraordinary when he was in Dark Night City. Although he was shocked, it was not too exaggerated.

However, it was different for the Heaven Abyss Saint. He had learned about Lu Yuan’s situation from Yeye at the beginning. Later on, when he met Lu Yuan for the first time during the trial of the Heaven Abyss Royal Family, he felt that Lu Yuan was extremely talented. Then, when he met Lu Yuan for the second time on Planet Daqi, it could be said that he had watched Lu Yuan improve bit by bit.

Even so, he did not expect Lu Yuan’s strength to have reached such a terrifying level.

This made his mind go blank.

Wait a minute …

At this moment, the Heaven Abyss Saint thought of the mysterious expert who had helped him deal with the Mutation Erosion on Planet Daqi.

That terrifying life force and space force combined with the light force that he had heard of before..

Could it be that the mysterious expert at that time was Lu Yuan?!

However, something was not right. Although the mysterious expert was extremely powerful at that time, his power was clearly at the Saint level, not the Divine level.

However, the strength that Lu Yuan displayed was at the divine level..

Could it be that Lu Yuan’s genes could evolve? That should be impossible, right? This guess was too ridiculous. Even the Heaven Abyss Saint found it funny.

Could it be that Lu Yuan was hiding his strength at that time? He was actually already a Battle God level expert at that time?

Either that or that mysterious expert was not Lu Yuan.

If it was really Lu Yuan, then Lu Yuan might have already had the strength of a warlord at that time.

While the Heaven Abyss Saint was recalling all kinds of situations, Lu Yuan’s voice sounded,

“Everyone, this mutated beast is very strong. Stay away.”

Hearing this, the shocked Saints finally reacted and spoke.

“Hurry up! Let’s retreat and not drag this gentleman down!”

“Let’s go, let’s leave this place first!”

Everyone retreated and looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with curiosity in their eyes.

This was a battle between Battle Gods. Even battle saints rarely saw it.

When Lu Yuan blocked the green light, the strange meatball also discovered Lu Yuan. It screamed again, and a terrifying voice sounded in Lu Yuan’s mind.

Even Lu Yuan’s extremely powerful spirit was slightly shaken.

He narrowed his pitch-black eyes. In the next moment, the Shadow Divine Kingdom spread out and enveloped the strange meatball.

Terrifying shadow power shook and condensed into shadow god envoys.

Black and white halos appeared in the eyes of all the Shadow God Envoys. The halos circulated and stared at the strange meatball.

Wheel of Fate, Misfortune.

All of Lu Yuan’s Shadow God Representatives used the effect of misfortune, intending to add some misfortune to this meatball.

But soon, Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Even if the power of the Shadow God Envoy used bad luck, the bad luck was still blocked.

This was the first time Lu Yuan had failed to use the Wheel of Destiny.

Was this the Saint level?

Moreover, it was a Saint level expert who had been suppressed by that terrifying lightning.

It was indeed terrifying.

A black and white halo also appeared on Lu Yuan’s body and he used bad luck on the meatball.

At this moment, in Lu Yuan’s eyes, a strange gray fog appeared on the meatball’s body.

This was a sign of bad luck.

Sure enough, Lu Yuan’s main body could still affect the saint-tier guy by using the Wheel of Destiny at full force.

The moment he added misfortune to the meatball, some of the lightning bolts that landed on the meatball would be dodged, and some would be offset by the rays of light shot out from the meatball’s eyes. However, at this moment, some of the lightning bolts strangely missed the green rays of light and landed on the meatball. No matter how the meatball dodged, it could not dodge the lightning bolts. It was as if it was attracting the lightning itself.

Instantly, the meatball felt even more pressure and kept screaming.

Lu Yuan’s spirit shook and he was slightly dizzy for a moment. At this moment, dozens of green rays shot towards Lu Yuan.

The meatball withstood a portion of the lightning and launched an attack on Lu Yuan.

When Lu Yuan came back to his senses, silver threads appeared in his eyes. When the green threads approached Lu Yuan, they suddenly disappeared and then appeared in front of the meatball.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 658 - 658 The Might of A Single Shot 2

658 The Might of A Single Shot 2

Spatial Rift, Spatial Translocation.

Lu Yuan shifted the space in front of him and the space in front of the meatball, allowing the green light to automatically come out from another space when it hit him.

The green light landed on the meatball, but it didn’t cause any damage. All the green light was absorbed by the meatball.

At the same time, all the Shadow Oracles added luck to themselves and then used Death Scythe on the meatball at the same time.

Gray-white sickles appeared in the air around the meatball and slashed down.

However, when the grayish-white scythe slashed down, a strange green fog suddenly circulated around the meatball. All the grayish-white scythes landed on the green fog. The green fog continuously weakened and finally dissipated, but it did not cause any damage to the meatball.

Obviously, the mutation power of this meatball could resist the harvest of the Death Law.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly and made a phantom of the universe appear around some of the Shadow God Representatives. His aura soared, and a heavy sword condensed from shadows appeared in his hand. He rushed directly at the meatball, intending to attack it head-on.

The remaining shadow clones continued to use Death’s Scythe to suppress the meatball’s mutation power.

Six bronze floating cannons appeared around Lu Yuan’s main body.

These were all mechanical equipment that Lu Yuan had created through machinery. In addition to Lu Yuan’s own evolutionary ability, they had all evolved to god-level.

The shadow of gears appeared behind him, and the bronze floating cannon kept fusing, forming a giant spiritual cannon that was more than twenty meters long.

The spirit cannon floated above Lu Yuan’s head. In Lu Yuan’s eyes, the phantom of a mechanical gear appeared. Streaks of gray-iron light surged and landed on the mechanical spirit cannon.

The God of Machinery, the Machinery Divinized.

Mysterious patterns appeared on the metal of the deified psionic cannon. Terrifying spiritual power fluctuations appeared on the muzzle of the cannon. Terrifying power surged and formed a bronze psionic ball.

That terrifying power caused even the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom to tremble continuously, and spatial cracks appeared.

Even the space above the Land of Origin was torn apart by this aura.

In terms of destructive power, even a universe body couldn’t compare to a god-level spirit cannon after the deification of a machine.

The meatball was currently being suppressed by the lightning from the Land of Origin, the Shadow God Envoy who was fully operating the Universe Body, and the Scythe of Death.

Even as a Divine level mutated monster, it could only defend itself for the time being.

Many hideous wounds appeared on its body, and its recovery speed could not keep up with the speed at which it was injured.

However, even so, it still felt an incomparably terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation and felt a great threat.

All of its tentacles waved, and the eyes on its tentacles looked at the terrifying spiritual energy bomb that was condensing at the same time, letting out a series of screams.

Under the scream, Lu Yuan grunted. His mind was a little blank, and the spiritual energy around his body fluctuated slightly.

At the same time, the meatball did not even continue to defend itself. Instead, hundreds of eyes fired green rays at the spiritual cannon at the same time.

The terrifying power shattered the space inch by inch.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and silver threads appeared in his eyes. The spatial rift circulated, and his spiritual power surged crazily, transferring all the green light to the meatball. Although he could not use the green light to cause damage to the meatball, he could defend against its attack.

Seeing that all the green light rays had been returned, the meatball screamed violently. Its tentacles danced even more intensely, and a terrifying power surged. The returning green light rays seemed to have received a command and all condensed into a ball, forming an incomparably terrifying green light pillar. The green light pillar turned again and shot towards Lu Yuan.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

There was such a move?

He could even control the energy that had been shot out?

Lu Yuan wanted to use the spatial rift to control this light pillar, but he found that even though it was already difficult for him to control the hundreds of scattered light beams, this light pillar was even more difficult to control.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and let the Shadow God Envoys block in front of the pillar of light. He circulated his body of the universe and waved the Shadow Heavy Sword to block the attack of the pillar of light.

Boom! Boom!

Explosions kept ringing out as the Shadow God Representatives were destroyed one by one. Lu Yuan absorbed the spirit crystals and kept summoning new Shadow God Representatives.

All the Shadow God Representatives advanced one after another and finally blocked the green pillar of light.

At the same time, the spiritual energy cannon was completely charged. The terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation caused the space to collapse. A ray of light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as the spiritual energy cannon fired.

Boom!

Almost instantly, the Umbra Divine Nation was torn into two by the psionic cannon. The meatball at the end was directly penetrated, creating a huge crater. The flesh inside was completely obliterated into powder. After the psionic cannon penetrated the meatball, its momentum did not stop. It flew to the end of the sky, and the space along the way shattered inch by inch.

Lu Yuan took a look and could not help but take a deep breath.

The destructive power of a god-level mechanical psionic cannon coupled with a mechanical deification was a little exaggerated.

Lu Yuan looked at the meatball.

At this moment, its mouth and a large number of tentacles had all evaporated, leaving behind a small portion of tentacles and a damaged main body. Even so, it was still not dead. The tentacles were still dancing, and its flesh was squirming in an attempt to recover.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 659 - 659 The Might of A Single Shot 3

659 The Might of A Single Shot 3

Under the lightning of the will of the Land of Origin, the flesh and blood that wanted to recover were instantly destroyed. Even the original remnants could not be maintained and were still heading towards collapse.

However, this speed was still not fast.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he frowned slightly. Wasn’t the vitality of this mutated beast too exaggerated?

With this thought in mind, he condensed the spiritual energy cannon again.

This time, the meatball couldn’t even block it. After a few breaths, the spirit cannon was completed. A terrifying explosion sounded again, instantly turning the meatball’s remaining body into pieces.

At this moment, the Shadow God Envoy used the power of death and immediately harvested all the vitality of the fragments.

At this moment, the flesh of the meatball no longer had the power of mutation to resist the power of death.

The loss of life in the minced meat was not over yet. All the power of lightning was still rumbling.

Only after all the flesh had evaporated did the power of lightning calm down.

Lu Yuan looked at the disappearing meatball and let out a sigh of relief.

It had to be said that this divine-level mutated ferocious beast was quite strong. However, because it was suppressed by the will of the Land of Origin, coupled with the fact that Lu Yuan had a wide variety of powers, he could deal with all kinds of situations and would not be restrained. As a result, it was relatively easy to kill it.

If Lu Yuan only possessed the Scythe of Death or the god-grade genes like Space Gap, he would not have been able to kill the mutated beast so quickly.

….

In the distance, a group of battle-sage level experts were about to watch the battle between god-level experts after they had distanced themselves a little. However, before they could see anything, Lu Yuan opened up his Shadow Divine Kingdom and enveloped himself and the meatball.

Even a battle saint would find it hard to see what was happening inside.

After seeing the somewhat familiar Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom, the Heaven Abyss Saint’s mood was extremely complicated.

He was almost certain that the mysterious person on Planet Daqi was Lu Yuan.

He did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful at that time.

This made the Heaven Abyss Saint a little envious. However, after thinking about it carefully, he realized that his son seemed to have a good relationship with Lu Yuan.

The two of them seemed to be developing very smoothly now?

If this continued, Lu Yuan would probably still be his junior.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was in a good mood.

While the Heaven Abyss Saint was thinking about this, the others were discussing the situation inside with worry on their faces.

“How is it inside?”

“I don’t know. I can’t sense it at all.”

“Heaven Abyss, don’t you have the Power of Darkness? How was it? Can you sense it?”

An elf Battle Saint who was familiar with the Heaven Abyss Saint said.

Heaven Abyss Saint came back to his senses and rolled his eyes. “This is a god-level combat skill. Do you think I’m a god?”

Everyone was instantly disappointed. The elf Battle-Saint rolled his eyes speechlessly.

“You’re too weak.”

Heaven Abyss Saint: “??? ”

Countless question marks appeared in his mind. Then, he sneered in his heart. The person inside will be my junior in the future. When the time comes, I’ll see how you people look!

At this moment, they suddenly saw the Darkness Divine Kingdom tremble, and an incomparably terrifying power seeped out.

Everyone felt a chill in their hearts as they looked at the Dark Shadow Divine Nation in fear.

Dunbar couldn’t help but gulp.

“What, what power is that? It’s actually so terrifying?”

“I don’t know. That gentleman’s shadow domain is at the god level. Even a god level domain can’t hide the power fluctuations. One can imagine how powerful this power is!”

“There’s no evil aura in this fluctuation. Is this the work of that gentleman?”

Hearing this, everyone looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

“How many tricks does he have?!”

At this moment, a loud explosion sounded. They saw the Shadow Divine Kingdom being torn in half. A bronze light streaked across the sky, shattering the space wherever it passed, revealing the spatial storm inside. In the Shadow Divine Kingdom, they saw the meatball from before.

At this moment, the meatball was pierced through by a huge round hole. It looked extremely terrifying.

They only took a glance before the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom closed again.

However, that fleeting glance made everyone fall into a dead silence.

This was the monster that had severely injured all of them with just two screams!

He didn’t expect to be beaten to such a state.!

Big boss is awesome!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 660 - 660 Huge Harvest

660 Huge Harvest

Before the group of Battle-Saints could recover from their shock, another explosion sounded.

The Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom was torn into two again.

This time, they saw that the meatball that they had been afraid of had turned into pieces.

These fragments were even scratched by the strange gray-white scythe before being covered by lightning.

The Shadow Divine Nation enveloped them once again. However, all the Battle-Saints looked at each other. They were both shocked and pleasantly surprised.

“It seems that the divine-tier mutated beast has been killed?”

“That strange aura has almost disappeared. It seems that it has really been killed.”

“That’s good.”

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief and smiled.

Not long after, the Shadow Divine Kingdom dissipated, revealing Lu Yuan’s voice inside.

The meatball from before had completely disappeared.

This made everyone completely relieved.

Heaven Abyss Saint and the others flew toward Lu Yuan.

Heaven Abyss Saint smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, I didn’t expect your strength to be so strong. Even such a powerful divine-level mutated beast was killed by you.”

Lu Yuan had seen Heaven Abyss Saint before. He smiled and said,

“Old Master Heaven Abyss, long time no see… The main reason is that this mutated beast is suppressed by the lightning and can’t use its full strength. Otherwise, it would have taken me a lot of effort to kill it.”

“Hahaha, that’s just a little more effort. It seems that your strength is much stronger than that saint level mutated beast. Did Yeye know you were so strong”

Heaven Abyss Saint laughed.

Lu Yuan nodded.

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and smiled.

Since that was the case, it was obvious that Yeye still had some place in this kid’s heart.

This made the Heaven Abyss Saint feel more at ease.

The other Battle-Saints who were about to speak were stunned when they saw Lu Yuan and Heaven Abyss Saint chatting happily. They looked at Heaven Abyss Saint strangely, their minds full of question marks.

They were planning to communicate with this big shot and build a relationship with him.

You’re actually so familiar with him?

Heaven Abyss Saint noticed everyone’s gazes and sneered in his heart.

Hehe…

Lu Yuan did not notice what everyone was thinking. He smiled and said,

“Old Master Heaven Abyss, I’ll fix this spatial rift first.”

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and smiled brightly. “Alright, go ahead. We should also go to other areas to help. Also, the degree of erosion on this grassland is quite serious. We need to clean it up properly.”

At this point, Heaven Abyss Saint thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan.

“By the way, is Yeye alright?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Don’t worry. It’s very safe every night.”

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and felt relieved when he heard Lu Yuan’s words.

Then, the other Saints also greeted Lu Yuan, especially Dunbar. Because they had interacted with Lu Yuan in the Dark Night Forest before, the two of them chatted a little more, just like Silas.

Soon, everyone left, and Lu Yuan began to repair the spatial rift.

Lu Yuan was in a very good mood.

This was because the gains from killing this divine-tier mutated beast were quite huge.

First of all, the large amount of unknown aura allowed Lu Yuan’s evolution cube to take the last step and complete its transformation again.

After this transformation, the upper limit of the evolution of the genetic chain was still god-tier, but the upper limit of the evolution of external objects outside the genetic chain had also increased to god-tier.

This allowed Lu Yuan to raise all those cultivation resources to the divine level. As long as he had enough resources, he would be able to have an extremely fast cultivation speed again!

However, what made Lu Yuan feel a little distressed was that whether it was the gene chain or the external object, the current evolution limit was god-level and could not be upgraded to a higher level.

Lu Yuan did not know if it was because the evolution cube’s transformation was not enough or because it lacked the necessary conditions.

It was even possible that it would not be able to evolve to the Divine level and above. The Divine level was the limit.

However, the possibility of this was very low. Although Lu Yuan now had divine-grade transcendent genes, he still felt that there was still room for improvement in his genes.

It was definitely lacking some kind of necessary condition, which was why it was unable to surpass the limit of the Divine level.

As for what this condition was, Lu Yuan was not very clear.

He was thinking if he should wait until the next transformation to exceed this limit.

However, Lu Yuan soon thought of the strange areas that he felt when he connected to the stone tablet in the White Cloud City.

Perhaps the condition to exceed the limit was related to those regions?

Lu Yuan still remembered that the Misty Forest was the first and only place where Lu Yuan died in the Land of Origin. The mirage dragon inside left a deep impression on Lu Yuan, and he could remember it for the rest of his life.

Perhaps, he should find an opportunity to go over and take a look?

Lu Yuan’s current strength was also at the divine level. Even if he faced the mirage dragon, there should not be too much of a problem, right?

Even if he couldn’t beat them, he should be able to retreat safely.

Perhaps he could wait for him to break through again and reach the battle saint level. He could then try again after he had inscribed a time-type transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan’s gains this time, other than the transformation of the Evolution Cube, were also a large number of merit points.

Just killing that divine-level mutated ferocious beast gave Lu Yuan a total of 10 million merit points. This was much more than killing other mutated ferocious beasts.

Even repairing the spatial rift didn’t have so many merit points.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 661 - 661 Huge Harvest 2

661 Huge Harvest 2

One could imagine how dangerous a divine-tier mutated beast was in the eyes of the will of the Land of Origin. It was no wonder that the will of the Land of Origin would personally suppress that meatball.

If Lu Yuan wasn’t there at that time, even if the will of the Land of Origin could suppress the meatball, it would take a long time to completely kill it. At that time, the harm caused would not be low.

With the 10 million merit points, Lu Yuan’s current merit points had already reached 58.3 million.

With so many merit points, it was enough for Lu Yuan to break through to the battle-saint level, or even the Battle God level.

Of course, this was also after the merit points used to purchase Time Stop.

….

Calamity Star.

The last two spatial rifts also turned into spatial storms and dissipated.

The entire upper echelons of the Order of Natural Disaster fell into a dead silence.

The archbishop’s face was extremely gloomy, and the two bishops beside him were also frowning.

Spiritual energy surged around the three of them, and their auras were extremely violent.

Xue Han and the other catastrophe apostles lowered their heads, not daring to speak.

After a long silence, the archbishop said coldly,

“Those tentacles are enough to create divine-tier mutated beasts. Even if they are suppressed by the will of the Land of Origin, they can’t be destroyed so quickly. There must be an extremely powerful expert inside!”

Narrowing his eyes, the Naga Bishop flicked his tongue and slowly said,

“That’s definitely a Battle God level expert.”

The archbishop frowned.

“The eight Battle Gods of the human race are all at the border. When did a new Battle Gods appear in the territory of the human race? Who is it?”

At this moment, the green light on the Calamity Altar flashed and suddenly turned into a light screen.

The images on the light screen were intermittent. There was a dark space, flashing starlight, roaring thunder, and a terrifying bronze flowing light.

There was also a handsome human youth in the picture.

After seeing the human youth, the archbishop frowned slightly and slowly said,

“This is a revelation given to us by the natural disaster. It seems that the God of War is him? A human?”

The archbishop was shocked.

The other catastrophe apostles were also looking at the screen, their eyes flashing. Only Xue Han’s eyes were wide open with a trace of disbelief.

She discovered that the Battle God level powerhouse on the screen looked exactly the same as the battle sage she had asked Du Bei to investigate!

No, no, no. It wasn’t just their appearance, but even their power seemed to be extremely similar. That Darkness Domain, that terrifying power of death, and the power of space. However, what was that strange bronze light?

Xue Han’s mind was filled with question marks.

Wasn’t this human a battle sage?

The last time he faced the Gaston Demon Hound, he should not have been this powerful. How did he become so terrifying in such a short time?!

She finally knew why she had lost contact with Dubei.

To investigate a Battle God, wasn’t that sending himself to his death?

Xue Han’s scalp went numb and he quickly said,

“Lord Archbishop, Lord Bishops! I know who this person is!”

Hearing this, the archbishop, the other two bishops, and even the other catastrophe apostles turned to look at Xue Han with a dumbfounded expression.

The Archbishop had originally planned to mobilize a large amount of manpower and resources to find this human War God. He did not expect Xue Han to know about it?

The archbishop’s expression was solemn as he said,

“Who is it?”

Xue Han took a deep breath and said,

“Previously, in the White Cloud Star Field, there was a disciple of the Calamity who went to corrode the star field. There, he hatched a Gaston Demon Hound. However, the Gaston Demon Hound was killed by a mysterious expert as soon as it was born. The image before its death was transmitted back, and the mysterious expert shown was this Battle God.”

Hearing this, the archbishop and the others ‘expressions changed slightly.

The aura around the archbishop circulated as he looked deeply at Xue Han. The terrifying pressure made Xue Han kneel on the ground and tremble.

The archbishop slowly said,

“You didn’t report the important news of discovering a Battle God?!”

Xue Han’s forehead was covered in cold sweat. He quickly said,

“Archbishop, calm down! No! In the video that was sent back, this mysterious expert was only a battle saint. Although he was slightly stronger than the Gaston Demon Hound, his strength was limited. He was completely not as powerful as what was displayed here! I sent Du Bei to investigate, but we lost contact with him. I think this mysterious expert must have hidden his strength or used some other method to mislead us!”

Hearing this, the archbishop frowned and looked at the terrified Xue Han. He said,

“You mean to say that this human was only a battle sage back then, but in a short period of time, he became a battle god?!”

The archbishop’s eyes were sharp as he said,

“Impossible! If he had been a battle sage back then, it would have been difficult for him to grow to the strength of this place even if he had been given thousands of years!”

The Devil Snake Bishop looked at Xue Han and said,

“Xue Han wouldn’t lie. In that case, this Battle God has been hiding his strength.”

The archbishop frowned.

“What is he planning to do by hiding his strength?! Are you trying to mislead us?”

“This is incomprehensible.”

The other two bishops also frowned.

After thinking for a while, the archbishop stopped thinking and looked at Xue Han.

“Report the location of that human and all information. He treated this human’s information as the most important thing.”

“Yes, sir!”

Xue Han nodded.

….

In the upper layer of the Land of Origin.

As all the spatial rifts were repaired, Lu Yuan also became idle.

Except for the first few spatial rifts that were dealt with in time by Lu Yuan, the mutation corrosion did not spread out. The other spatial rifts more or less had the mutation corrosion spread, at least polluting a large area of the wilderness.

The number of mutated ferocious beasts in these wilderness areas had increased greatly. There were even quite a number of Emperor-level and Saint-level mutated ferocious beasts.

In fact, if not for Lu Yuan repairing the spatial rift in time, the corrosion of the upper layer of the Land of Origin would have become very serious.

The more serious the corrosion in the upper layer of the Land of Origin, the weaker the will of the Land of Origin would be. This would cause instability in the upper layer. At that time, all the beasts in the upper layer of the Land of Origin would mutate. In the worst case, even the entire upper layer would become a mutated area.

The current situation was already a blessing in disguise. Although the corroded areas needed to be dealt with, there were many battle sages who would deal with these areas.

After all, to a Battle-Saint powerhouse, he would be able to obtain a large amount of merit points if he dealt with these areas.

Because there were enough people to deal with these areas, Lu Yuan naturally would not go and join in the fun. He had enough merit points now.

Lu Yuan went to pick up Li Qinghe and the others.

Because of the Shadow God Envoy, they had safely hunted the mutated beasts and obtained a lot of merit points. At this moment, they were all smiling.

After returning to Heaven Repairing City, everyone went to the Merit Hall to exchange for treasures.

Yeye and the others hoped to improve their cultivation quickly, so Lu Yuan naturally suggested that they exchange for cultivation resources.

These cultivation resources were enough for them to improve greatly in a short period of time.

As for the other treasures, Lu Yuan’s evolutionary ability was so strong that they naturally did not need to worry.

Lu Yuan spent 20 million to exchange for the Time Stop transcendent gene to prevent it from being exchanged by others.

Lu Yuan exchanged the remaining merit points for a batch of Emperor Spirit Liquid. This was a Battle Emperor cultivation resource, which was of a higher grade than the Jade Emperor Flower.

Each drop of the Emperor’s Spiritual Liquid cost 1,000 merit points and 100,000 grade-7 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan exchanged for 1,000 drops and spent 1,000,000 merit points.

Even so, Lu Yuan still had more than 37 million merit points left.

Lu Yuan planned to use these merit points later. He really did not have much use for them now.

After exchanging the merit points, Lu Yuan left with Li Qinghe and the others and went to the martial arts training hall to cultivate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 662 - 662 Universe Boundary 1

662 Universe Boundary 1

After returning to the gravity room, Lu Yuan evolved the Emperor’s Spiritual Liquid to the divine level. The spiritual power contained in it also reached 100,000 grade-9 spiritual crystals.

Lu Yuan absorbed a drop and immediately felt a vast spiritual power surging in his body. He quickly absorbed it and refined his extraordinary gene.

The first divine geno universe body was almost complete. The surging spirit energy was rapidly approaching completion.

He cultivated for twelve hours a day. Lu Yuan sensed that the absorption speed of spiritual power had reached about 5,000 grade-9 spiritual crystals in an hour.

His cultivation speed had reached the same level as when he was still a Battle Emperor.

Lu Yuan currently needed about five to ten million level 9 spirit crystals to refine a divine-tier transcendent gene.

According to this speed, he would be able to complete the refinement in about three months in the Land of Origin.

According to the time in reality, it wouldn’t even take a month.

Even if all the transcendent genes were added together, it would not take a year for him to finish honing them all. This speed could be said to be quite exaggerated.

After all, this was the cultivation speed of a Battle Emperor!

Lu Yuan began to cultivate happily.

….

In the real world.

In a vast and boundless void, one side was a star, and the other side was a strange space surging with grayish-yellow fog.

In this strange space, there were strange creatures covered in green mucus, with many tentacles and a large number of eyes on the surface of their bodies.

In the depths of the grayish-yellow fog, more and more strange creatures were shuttling back and forth, approaching the star.

However, when they approached the star, they were all blocked by a thick membrane.

This thin membrane was incomparably huge, almost boundless. It separated the entire star space from the grayish-yellow space, as if it was a natural protective membrane.

These strange creatures hissed and opened their mouths. Green aura spewed out and spat on the membrane, as if they wanted to corrode it.

One of the areas had a large number of strange creatures, like a tide.

The green fog in this area was especially dense, and those strange creatures were like fish in water.

The membrane in this area was weaker than the other areas, and there was even a gap in one place.

There was a vast palace blocking the gap. On the platform that extended out of the gap, a handsome man with long hair that was burning with flames and a slender figure with red patterns stood quietly.

His eyes were burning with scarlet flames. Balls of terrifying flames filled the gaps and burned the strange creatures into ashes. These ashes were devoured by the surging grayish-yellow fog.

Although the flames were extremely terrifying and powerful, the strange creatures were endless. They kept attacking the holes as if they did not know fatigue and would never stop.

This man stood alone in front of the gap. His back was majestic, as if he was supporting the stars.

At this moment, a light flashed on the platform. A tall man with greyish white scales and a head like a dinosaur appeared. He was wearing heavy armor.

His tail slapped the platform, making a loud sound.

“Crimson Flame, can you still block it?”

“No problem.”

“What about the other areas?” Crimson Flame asked lightly.

“They’re all alright. There’s no need to rotate them.”

The expert with the dinosaur head said in a low voice.

Chi Yan nodded and didn’t say anything else.

The expert with the dinosaur head looked at the strange creature outside the thin film with his golden vertical eyes. He said expressionlessly,

“There is an area in the southwest coordinates that is about to be corroded. In at most 30,000 years, there will be another gap.”

The flames around Chi Yan surged, but his expression did not change. He said lightly,

“It’s fine. I can hold on for another million years.”

The expert with the dinosaur head grinned and sneered,

“You’re still holding on.”

Then, he paused and continued, “Even in a million years, there might not be another god.”

“Then we’ll block them until a new god-level expert appears,” Crimson Flame said lightly.”

The dino-headed powerhouse looked at the surging grayish-yellow fog with a deep gaze and said,

“There’s no way to kill these beasts unless we can enter the primal chaos space and destroy the mother nest.”

Hearing this, Crimson Flame fell silent. Then he said,

“Unless you’ve reached the saint level and mastered the laws, you’ll be courting death if you go.”

The dinosaur head expert grinned.

“That’s right, even if we go, we’ll be courting death”

He shook his head slightly. At this moment, he suddenly paused and took out a communication crystal. A graceful and beautiful woman with long dark blue hair and water flowing around her body appeared.

There was a faint trace of joy on her graceful face as she said,

“Ke Luo, inform the others that a new Battle God has appeared.”

“Good! Our human race should not perish, and we will not perish!”

Even Crimson Flame, who was in front of him, was surrounded by flames. His ice-like face fluctuated.

He said indifferently,

“Ruoshui, how’s the situation?”

The graceful and beautiful woman heard the voice and smiled.

“So you’re with Crimson Flame. I heard from the clan that it’s a human man.. The situation is a little strange.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 663 - 663 Universe Boundary 2

663 Universe Boundary 2

“Hmm? How is it strange?”

Ke Luo asked.

“I heard that the human male’s cultivation level is only at the Battle Emperor level, but he has engraved several god-level transcendent genes. He’s very powerful and just destroyed a god-level mutated beast in the upper level of the Land of Origin.”

“Battle Emperor?”

Ke Luo and Crimson Flame, who wouldn’t be moved by the beast tide, were also a little surprised at this moment.

“The Battle Emperor carved a sacred-class gene? He could kill a God-level mutated beast? So strong? Are you serious?”

Ke Luo grinned and asked for confirmation.

Ruoshui smiled, “It shouldn’t be fake.””

Ke Luo and Crimson Flame’s eyes flashed, and they looked at each other.

Ke Luo then revealed a ferocious expression and said,

“Good! He is already so powerful even though he is only a Battle God. Perhaps he can take the step that we can’t.”

Ruoshui and Crimson Flame nodded.

“If I surpass the Battle God level and grasp the laws, I might have a chance to enter the primal chaos space and completely destroy the mother nest.”

“Tell him that we can buy him another million years.”

Crimson Flame’s voice was undulating as he spoke slowly and firmly.

A strange expression appeared on Ruoshui’s face.

” According to the information, that human male had only cultivated for less than four years since he awakened.”

Ke Luo: “??? ”

Crimson Flame: “??? ”

Even the two Battle God level powerhouses were filled with question marks at this moment. They were a little dumbfounded.

The atmosphere fell into an awkward silence.

After a moment of silence, Ke Luo grinned, his eyes filled with excitement.

“Although I don’t know how that junior did it, it seems that I have to take back what I said before. He can definitely reach a realm that we can’t reach. Perhaps, he is the savior we have been waiting for.”

Crimson Flame nodded slightly and did not speak.

They also knew that if they couldn’t destroy the mother nest, no matter how long they resisted, there would come a day when they couldn’t stop those exotic beasts.

On that day, the mutated beasts would rush into the universe, and the entire universe would eventually be corroded.

But even so, the Battle God still used their bodies to block the corroded holes.

Behind them were the living beings of the entire universe. They carried endless lives on their backs. The future was actually bleak, but they did not have the option of retreating.

But now, they could finally see a glimmer of hope.

After a moment of silence, Ruoshui said,

“Then how should we treat that junior now? Should one of them protect him? In case of an accident?”

Hearing this, Ke Luo thought for a moment and shook his head slightly.

“Right now, we don’t even have enough people to block the gap, let alone send people to protect that junior. That junior’s current combat strength is already at the saint level. The dangers outside the universe have already been blocked by us. The universe is already much safer than us. If we can’t grow in that environment, then it’s impossible for us to become very strong in the future.”

Chi Yan said, “Jade without cutting is not worth anything. Since she has reached the Battle God level, she is not a flower in a greenhouse. There is no need to care.”

Hearing this, Ruoshui nodded and smiled,

“Your words are the same as the others.”

“Alright.”

….

In the real world.

In the Genius Camp, in Lu Yuan’s dormitory, a white light flashed and Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

He stretched his back and smiled.

During his time in the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan’s body of the universe had been completely refined to perfection. Even the spirit of life had been refined to perfection. The Machinery God had also refined a small part. It could be said that the progress was quite gratifying.

He glanced at the door of light in his will. With his current strength, he would need to stay in the real world for a month before he could enter the Land of Origin again.

Lu Yuan rubbed his forehead and felt that it had been a long time.

After all, there was a time stack in the Land of Origin, and the speed of cultivation could be increased by a lot. However, in the outside world, it seemed a little slow.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and felt that he had made a mistake. He would go to the Merit Hall next time to see if there were any divine-level physical techniques or spirit skills. If there were, he could practice them in reality.

As for now, Lu Yuan planned to rest for a while and then spar with his instructors.

As Lu Yuan thought of this, his body disappeared from where he was.

….

In Si Tingyu’s dormitory.

As Si Tingyu and the others ‘cultivation was inferior to Lu Yuan’s, they had stayed in the Land of Origin for a shorter period of time than Lu Yuan and had come out earlier than him.

At that moment, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca were sitting on the sofa. Si Tingyu had a serious expression on her face.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca noticed Si Tingyu’s serious expression. They looked at each other in confusion.

Si Tingxue’s cold little face had a hint of doubt as she asked,

“Sis, what’s wrong? You suddenly called us over.”

Si Tingyu’s gaze swept across Si Tingxue and Rebecca. Her gaze was sharp, and Si Tingxue and Rebecca felt a little uncomfortable under that sharp gaze.

At this moment, Si Tingyu slowly said,

“Xiaoxue, Rebecca, did you have an intimate relationship with Lu Yuan?”

As soon as he finished speaking, the atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca widened their eyes and were momentarily speechless.

The two of them felt a sense of shame as if their secret had been discovered. Si Tingxue, who was more thin-skinned, was blushing even more at this moment.

Her pretty face was no longer cold. She said in a panic,

“Who, who said that?!”

Rebecca, who was by the side, also shifted her gaze slightly. She coughed dryly and said,

“There’s no such thing! Our relationship with Ah Yuan is pure.”

Si Tingyu was speechless.

Even someone as serious as her was speechless when she saw their reactions.

Who would believe this?

“Actually, it was Qinghe who asked me to ask. She was a little embarrassed and was just curious. When did the two of you become more intimate?”

Si Tingxue looked at Si Tingyu in disbelief and said,

“We clearly didn’t. Sis, how can you not believe us?”

Rebecca nodded repeatedly.

Si Tingyu could not help but roll her eyes.

“Tell me quickly! When did this happen? Why did your relationship suddenly reach such a stage?”

Si Tingyu was curious. She always felt that her relationship with Lu Yuan was a little lacking. Although their relationship had almost reached that stage, it still lacked the feeling of success.

But she didn’t know how to take the initiative, so she could only ask her sister and Rebecca.

As for QingheIn any case, Qinghe would definitely want to know, so Si Tingyu felt that she was not lying.

At most, he would split this secret equally with Qinghe.

When did Si Tingxue and Rebecca become intimate with Lu Yuan? This was the most curious thing among them.

Even after being taught by Xiaobai every night, he had gained some understanding of the situation. At this moment, he was quite curious.

Only Amy had always thought that Lu Yuan would bully her and hit her. However, after returning to the real world, Wang Lingling would definitely open the door to a new world for Amy. By then, Amy would probably be curious.

Now, Si Tingyu felt that she had the upper hand.

After all, her sister was closer to her.

Upon hearing Si Tingyu’s determined gaze, Si Tingxue and Rebecca exchanged a glance, their expressions a little awkward.

Si Tingxue pointed at Rebecca and said,

“… Let her speak.”

“What?” Rebecca was shocked. “Snowy, you were the first! Say it yourself!”

Si Tingyu looked at Si Tingxue in shock. She knew her younger sister’s personality very well. She did not expect that such a cold and aloof Xiaoxue would be the first to make a move.

He had really underestimated her.

Si Tingxue was exposed by Rebecca. Noticing Si Tingyu’s gaze, she wished she could run away, and her face turned red.

She looked away slightly and said softly,

“When we just broke through to the Battle-King state, Ah Yuan helped us record the transcendent genes because the recording environment was in the bathroom.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 664 - 664 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 1

664 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 1

Si Tingxue did not say anything else, but Si Tingyu understood something.

Her eyes sparkled as if she had opened the door to a new world.

So that was how it was!

No wonder their relationship progressed so quickly!

If that was the case, she could also refer to it.

Si Tingyu pondered in her heart. However, the next time she needed to inscribe a gene, she would need to break through to the Battle Emperor level. That would require a certain amount of time.

It seemed that he had to cultivate properly recently.

Si Tingyu thought to herself.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door. Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca all turned to look.

The intelligent robot went to open the door and soon, Lu Yuan walked in.

Lu Yuan saw Si Tingyu and the other two sitting on the sofa and looked at them in confusion.

“Mentor, what are the three of you sitting here for? Didn’t you go cultivate?”

Usually, Si Tingxue and Rebecca would either eat dinner with Si Tingyu or cultivate together when they came to Si Tingyu’s place. It was quite rare for them to sit on the sofa like this.

When Si Tingyu and the other two heard Lu Yuan’s question, they felt a little awkward.

Si Tingxue shifted her gaze slightly and said,

“We were just about to go cultivate!”

Rebecca nodded repeatedly. “That’s right, we really have to go and cultivate.”

Si Tingyu stood up and walked toward the underground cultivation room.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca saw this and quickly followed.

When Lu Yuan saw Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s agitated reactions, his mind was filled with question marks. He did not know why they had such a big reaction.

However, he did not think too much about it and followed them to the underground cultivation room.

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan, thought for a moment, and said,

“Ah Yuan, with your current strength, low-level spirit skills and physical skills are useless to you. I can’t teach you anything.”

At this point, Si Tingyu felt a little sad. For more than three years, Si Tingyu had been doing her best to teach Lu Yuan how to cultivate physical skills and spirit skills. She thought that this kind of life would continue for a while.

She did not expect Lu Yuan’s strength to have reached such a level so quickly.

Si Tingyu was still in a daze when she recalled how Lu Yuan had killed a saint-level mutated beast with a single glance in Thorn Plateau.

When Lu Yuan heard this, he smiled and said,

“Anyway, I don’t have anything to do right now. I’ll cultivate with you guys here. Maybe I can spar with you guys.”

“If that’s the case, I’m fine with it.” Si Tingyu smiled.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca had sparred with Lu Yuan many times in the Land of Origin, so they did not say much.

The four of them started cultivating. Si Tingyu was guiding Si Tingxue and Rebecca on physical techniques and spirit techniques.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca were also working hard in their cultivation. After knowing Lu Yuan’s strength, they were even more motivated to improve themselves. Otherwise, they would be too far away from Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan sat in the corner and watched the three of them cultivate leisurely. He treated it as a relaxing rest.

At this moment, Si Tingyu suddenly paused and took out her phone.

Si Tingyu frowned slightly after reading the contents of her phone.

Seeing this scene, Lu Yuan and the other two were a little puzzled.

Lu Yuan asked,

“Mentor, what’s wrong?”

Si Tingyu said,

“A beast tide has appeared in the Endless Mountains. He planned to send the people from the Genius Camp to support him. It won’t be long before you receive the news.”

Lu Yuan frowned and said,

“Another mutated beast?”

Si Tingyu shook her head. “That’s not the case. This is just a normal beast tide. A large number of beasts have migrated to the Endless Mountain Range from the spatial rift. They are short of living resources, so they want to attack our territory. This was a normal beast tide. It would basically happen every time at this time.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan suddenly thought of the spatial rift in the Endless Mountain Range.

With his current strength, even if the Crack Hunter came, it would not be able to pose a threat to him.

He could now easily repair the spatial rift in the forbidden zone.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan stood up and said, “This time, I’ll go and repair the spatial rift in the forbidden area.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and the other two were stunned.

The atmosphere fell silent for a while. Si Tingyu asked in surprise,

“Can spatial rifts be repaired?”

“Others can’t, but I have the power of space. I can repair it.” Lu Yuan smiled.

Hearing this, the breathing of the three of them quickened slightly. Then, Rebecca revealed a pleasantly surprised smile and said,

“In that case, Ah Yuan, repair the spatial rift.”

Rebecca’s ancestor was usually stationed at the border, and it was rare for him to return. To Rebecca’s family, if the spatial rift was repaired, the Endless Mountain Range would no longer be an extremely unstable and dangerous forbidden area. At that time, the ancestor would be able to return, and it would naturally be a good thing for the family.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’ll go now. Are you guys going?”

Upon hearing this, the three of them were stunned and were a little tempted. Si Tingyu frowned. “Won’t it be troublesome? Can we go too?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment. “There’s no trouble. Don’t worry.”

Even if it was a saint-tier rift hunter, it was no threat to Lu Yuan. It was the same even if he brought Si Tingyu and the other two.

Then, he smiled and said, “Call Sister Qinghe. Let’s go and take a look together. This is a very memorable moment.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 665 - 665 Pacifying The Forbidden Zone 2

665 Pacifying The Forbidden Zone 2

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and the other two looked at each other. Si Tingyu then nodded.

“In that case, let’s go too.”

Lu Yuan smiled and disappeared with the three of them.

….

In Li Qinghe’s villa in the White Willow District.

Li Qinghe was sitting cross-legged in her room, cultivating. After coming out of the Genesis Lands, she was still working hard on her cultivation.

After all, Little Brother Yuan, whom she had watched grow up, was already so strong. As her elder sister, she always felt that she was a little weak, which made her feel a little embarrassed.

At this moment, Li Qinghe suddenly opened her eyes. She got out of bed and went to the window. She saw Lu Yuan and the others standing by the side of the path.

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up as she smiled and said,

“Brother Yuan, you’re back? Fierce Rain, why are you here?”

As she spoke, she flew out of the window and landed on the ground.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I plan to repair the spatial rift in the restricted area. Sister Qinghe, do you want to go over and take a look?”

“Repair the spatial rift?”

Li Qinghe was stunned. She had the same question as Si Tingyu.

“Can spatial rifts be repaired?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said with certainty, “I can repair it.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up. “Of course I’m going! I’ve always set the old master and the others as my goal. In the future, they will become Battle Emperors and suppress the forbidden area. If we can repair the spatial rift, then this goal will be achieved.”

Rebecca blinked. “Wasn’t this done by Ah Yuan? Sister Qinghe, it doesn’t seem like you did it.”

Li Qinghe froze. She glared at Rebecca and said, “Big Sister and Little Brother Yuan are the same. If he can do it, isn’t it equivalent to me doing it?”

Rebecca was rendered speechless by Li Qinghe’s words. She only nodded in a daze. She actually felt that what Li Qinghe said made sense.

“Then let’s go.”

Lu Yuan said with a smile.

Then, he disappeared with the four of them.

….

Endless Mountain Range defense line, front line fortress.

Commander Carlo sat in his office with a troubled look on his face.

He rubbed his forehead and sighed.

“It’s time again. The beast tide is here again.”

Although it was different from the Beast Tide caused by mutated beasts, this Beast Tide was caused by normal beasts. However, in terms of scale, it was not small compared to the Beast Tide caused by mutated beasts.

After all, a large number of beasts had rushed out from the spatial rift in the depths of the forbidden area. They were powerful and there were many of them.

Every time this happened, the losses of the guards would be disastrous.

The problem was that they knew the root cause of the matter, but they could not solve it.

After all, there were even more ferocious beasts on the other side of the spatial rift. They were even stronger. Not to mention the Red Maple Empire, even the entire Daqi Planet might not be a match for them.

The spatial rift was right there, so they could only defend passively.

“It would be great if the spatial rift collapsed.”

Carlo sighed slightly.

Some spatial rifts were unstable and might collapse and dissipate after a period of time. However, spatial rifts with stable structures could last for a long time.

The spatial rift in the depths of the Endless Mountain Range was obviously a spatial rift with a stable structure.

Carlo knew that his idea was a fool’s dream, so he shook his head and began to think about how to defend himself.

….

Deep within the Endless Mountains.

In the middle of a few continuous peaks, there was a huge pit.

The deep pit was hundreds of kilometers wide, and there was an irregular spatial rift inside.

One by one, fierce beasts rushed out of the spatial rift, climbed out of the deep pit, and roared as they ran into the mountain range.

The ferocious beasts were densely packed and endless, like an endless tide.

At this moment, Lu Yuan appeared above the deep pit with Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca.

Li Qinghe and the other three looked at the spatial rift in the deep pit, their eyes flashing.

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and said,

“Is this the spatial rift that caused this forbidden zone?”

Rebecca looked at the densely packed beasts, her eyes filled with shock.

“So many fierce beasts. Isn’t this number a little too much?!”

Si Tingxue’s expression was cold as she said indifferently,

“No wonder there are such large scale beast hordes attacking our empire’s defense line in a regular pattern.”

Just as they were discussing, the aura of Lu Yuan and the others attracted the attention of the ferocious beasts below.

A large number of ferocious beasts raised their heads. When they saw the five figures in the sky, they roared repeatedly.

The Iron-Armored Earth Dragon, Heavenly Devil Tiger, Berserk Demon Ape, and other ferocious beasts had hostile expressions in their eyes. Their auras surged as if they were planning to attack.

Among these ferocious beasts, the weaker ones were only at the Battle General level, but the stronger ones were even Battle Emperor level ferocious beasts.

There were a total of two Overlord-level beasts. One was a giant python with two sharp horns on its forehead, and the other was a feline beast with a black body.

The two beasts looked at Lu Yuan and the others with naked malice in their eyes.

The hundreds of thousands of mutated beasts looked at them. Even Si Tingyu felt a great pressure and frowned slightly.

Lu Yuan’s expression did not change at all. His gaze swept over and a gray-white light flashed.

Then, the roar suddenly disappeared, and the entire world fell silent.

Including the two emperor level beasts, all the beasts lost their vitality and fell to the ground.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 666 - 666 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 3

666 Pacifying the Forbidden Zone 3

And from the spatial rift, ferocious beasts rushed out one after another.

When these beasts saw the corpses on the ground and the strange silence, they all stopped.

The ferocious beasts swept their eyes over him, their eyes filled with confusion.

The intelligence of beasts was not low. At the king level, some beasts could even speak human language.

When these beasts saw this situation, their minds went blank.

He had clearly heard that there was a large amount of food and resources here. Why were all his companions who had come here dead?!

These beasts did not have time to think about how their companions died. They only roared crazily and wanted to run back.

There was something wrong with this damn place. They had to leave!

However, behind them, more and more ferocious beasts came out of the spatial rift, and the way back was completely blocked.

This caused the beasts running in front to wail continuously, crazily attacking their companions behind them, wanting to kill a way back.

The ferocious beast that had just come out of the spatial rift was instantly stunned.

Why did you hit us? How dare you hit us?

These ferocious beasts were also provoked and began to counterattack.

For a moment, the beasts started fighting.

Seeing this scene, Lu Yuan and the others in the sky had a strange expression.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“These beasts are quite intelligent. They know that this place is dangerous.”

Lu Yuan glanced at the beasts that were fighting and raised his eyebrows slightly.

“If this continues, the beasts will continue to come. I’ll start repairing the spatial rift. Only then can I stop the beasts from coming.”

Li Qinghe and the others nodded and looked at Lu Yuan with anticipation.

They were all very curious about how Lu Yuan repaired the spatial rift.

There were complicated silver threads in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

In his eyes, there were chaotic spatial lines intertwining around the spatial rift, connecting the space of the two regions.

What Lu Yuan needed to do was to use the power of space to restore these spatial lines.

If it was before, Lu Yuan would have thought that this might be a little complicated. However, for Lu Yuan who now possessed the divine-grade spatial gene, this could not be any easier.

With a thought, the spatial line quickly returned to its original position, and the spatial rift began to repair at an extremely fast speed.

When Li Qinghe and the others saw that Lu Yuan was standing where he was without any movement and that his spiritual power fluctuation was not even very strong, they were a little puzzled.

However, they soon widened their eyes and saw that the spatial rift was actually shrinking at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Moreover, this speed was very fast.

“This … It’s starting to repair?”

Rebecca said with a blank expression.

Li Qinghe also scratched her head and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“How did Little Brother Yuan do it?”

Si Tingyu smiled.

Hearing this, the others were no longer surprised.

That was true. If genes could evolve, what else could not?

The ferocious beasts that were fighting also noticed that the spatial rift was rapidly shrinking.

Immediately, the group of beasts roared and wanted to squeeze back.

However, there seemed to be quite a number of beasts on the other side. For a moment, both sides were in a stalemate.

Not long after, the spatial rift closed. A portion of the ferocious beasts remained in the deep pit in despair, while the rest were all isolated in another space.

The spatial rift had completely disappeared. In the future, there would no longer be any ferocious beasts entering Great Enlightenment from that area.

Li Qinghe and the others were still at a loss as they watched the spatial rift recover.

“Is it over?”

Li Qinghe’s expression was a little complicated.

“I didn’t expect that the source of the forbidden zone, which had troubled the Red Maple Empire for hundreds of thousands of years and buried countless guards, would be repaired so easily by you, Ah Yuan. As expected, strength was the most important thing.”

Si Tingxue and Rebecca nodded as well.

“Only with strength can you protect what you want to protect.”

Si Tingxue sighed, which was rare.

Lu Yuan saw the four of them sighing and smiled. “Your cultivation speed isn’t slow either. It won’t be long before you become very strong. Besides, it’s not over yet.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 667 - 667 No More Forbidden Zones 1

667 No More Forbidden Zones 1

“It’s not over yet?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and the others were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan smiled and didn’t say anything.

A few breaths later, a ferocious crack suddenly appeared in the sky, and a powerful evil aura overflowed.

This powerful aura formed a storm that swept through all the nearby forests. Trees fell, and ferocious beasts roared as they fled.

Li Qinghe and the others’ faces were pale. Their eyes widened in shock as they looked at the faint green light in the spatial rift.

Si Tingyu was shocked.

“A mutated beast? This aura is at the Saint Rank?”

Li Qinghe frowned.

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile and said,

“The spatial crack is the result of mutation and corrosion. In order to destroy the spatial stability of the universe, once the spatial crack is repaired, mutated beasts will chase after it.”

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and the others’ eyes lit up. They now had a deeper understanding of the terror of mutation.

At this moment, a huge black beast flew out of the spatial rift.

It was a ferocious beast that was thousands of meters long and covered in black scales. It had three pairs of sharp claws, black wings on its back, and green veins on its body.

It looked very similar to the hunter Lu Yuan met on Ice Vein Planet, but it was many times larger.

Lu Yuan could also understand. The hunter Lu Yuan encountered last time was only at the monarch level, while this one was only at the saint level. Its strength was much stronger.

After the Hunter appeared, the terrifying aura became even stronger, making people feel extremely shocked.

Its gaze swept past and finally stopped on Lu Yuan. It opened its mouth and let out a roar.

At this moment, a gray scythe flashed across the Hunter’s head.

In the next moment, the Hunter’s life force disappeared on the spot. Its aura dissipated, and its corpse slowly fell to the sky.

In just an instant, this saint-level hunter with an extremely terrifying aura was killed by Lu Yuan.

Li Qinghe and the others, who were pale under the presence of the Hunter, were dumbfounded when they saw this scene.

Li Qinghe smiled.

Si Tingyu and the other two looked at each other with approval in their eyes.

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“Isn’t it good that I’m strong?”

“Of course it’s good. It’s just that it puts a lot of pressure on sister.”

Li Qinghe giggled and reached out to grab Lu Yuan’s neck, poking his face.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe helplessly. Then, he stopped the Hunter’s corpse in the air. The power of light surged and burned the Hunter’s corpse into ashes.

After all, this was a Saint Rank mutated beast. If the corpse was left alone, it would definitely cause an impact in the Endless Mountain Range where beasts ran amok.

Perhaps there would be many more powerful mutated ferocious beasts. Lu Yuan felt that it was better to deal with them first.

“Alright, it’s done.”

Looking at the ashes dancing in the wind, Lu Yuan smiled.

Li Qinghe said,

“I didn’t expect it to be so fast. Right, there are other restricted areas, right? Do you want to deal with it too?”

Li Qinghe looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Lu Yuan nodded with a smile. “I was just about to say that I should take this opportunity to repair all the spatial rifts in the restricted area of Daqi.”

Si Tingyu smiled.

“In that case, shall we go to the Icy Blaze Rift Valley next?”

“Okay, let’s go.”

Lu Yuan disappeared with Li Qinghe and the others.

….

Endless Mountain Range, frontline fortress.

Carlo was thinking about how to deal with the Beast Tide when he suddenly felt an extremely evil and terrifying aura rising from afar. That terrifying aura made Carlo feel as if he had fallen into an ice cave, and his heart turned cold.

He raised his head in shock and looked in the direction of the aura.

“This aura…Saint Rank? In the depths of the Endless Mountains?”

He quickly disappeared from where he was and arrived above the fortress.

Other than him, everyone in the fortress looked into the depths of the Endless Mountains.

All the Combat King warriors and above flew up into the sky, floating in the air with shock on their faces.

Rebecca’s ancestor, White Demon Battle Emperor Raphael, also appeared in the air.

His expression was solemn as he looked at the depths of the Endless Mountain Range.

Carlo quickly flew over and said with a pale face, ”

“Lord Raphael, what should we do? That’s the aura of a Saint!”

Carlo frowned and said, ”

“Don’t worry. You should have heard how strong Ah Yuan is now.”

Upon hearing this, Carlo thought of the recent Mutation Tide that had erupted in the upper levels of the Land of Origin.

After that, he heard some rumors about Lu Yuan.

He was still a little skeptical about those rumors.

After all, Carlo thought that Lu Yuan was an extremely powerful genius and ranked first on the Prodigy Ranking, King, and Emperor Rankings.

However, Carlo still found it hard to believe that a Battle Emperor had the combat strength of a Battle God.

This was because Lu Yuan was a human from Planet Daqi. If it was any other race, he would not believe it at all and would treat it as a joke.

But after hearing Raphael’s words, Carlo said,

“Milord, is that rumor true?”

Raphael nodded.

Carlo’s pupils constricted, and his eyes were filled with disbelief.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 668 - 668 No More Forbidden Zones 2

668 No More Forbidden Zones 2

Then, he came back to his senses and hurriedly said,

“Then Lord Raphael, please inform Lu Yuan quickly.”

Raphael nodded and took out his phone. Just as he was about to contact Rebecca, he suddenly realized that the powerful aura had disappeared.

He disappeared without a trace, as if he was dead.

Everyone was stunned.

Raphael’s eyes were filled with shock and uncertainty.”What happened?”

“Did the mutated beast leave?” Carlo guessed.

Raphael looked into the depths of the Endless Mountain Range and frowned. He thought for a moment and said,

“It’s better to be safe than sorry. I’ll contact Ah Yuan.”

As he spoke, he contacted Rebecca.

Rebecca, who had just appeared in the Icy Rift Valley, suddenly paused, and her phone appeared in her hand.

Li Qinghe and the others glanced at Rebecca. Lu Yuan asked in puzzlement,

“What’s wrong?”

Rebecca blinked. “It’s the Patriarch. It seems like something urgent has happened.”

“Then quickly answer it.”

“What if something really happened?” Li Qinghe asked.

Rebecca nodded and accepted the call.

The next moment, a figure appeared on the phone. It was Raphael.

Raphael’s expression was grave and anxious as he said,

“Rebecca, quickly inform Ah Yuan that a Saint Rank mutated beast has appeared in the Endless Mountain Range. Tell him to come quickly, or else our side will be destroyed.”

Hearing this, Rebecca, Lu Yuan, and the others were stunned.

Rebecca had a strange expression on her face.. Had the aura of the mutated beast disappeared?”

Raphael, who was in the light shadow, was stunned. He asked in confusion,

Rebecca’s lips twitched, and she giggled.

“Because that beast is already dead.

“Is he dead?”

He was a little confused. Carlo, who was beside him, had also heard the conversation and was also at a loss.

Rebecca smiled and said,

“This mutated beast was lured out by Ah Yuan when he repaired the spatial rift in the depths of the Endless Mountain Range. It has already been killed by Ah Yuan.”

Rafael and Carlo heaved a sigh of relief.

They had originally thought that this mutated beast would cause a lot of damage. After all, it was a Saint-tier beast. As long as it was willing, it could easily destroy the entire Daqi Planet.

When they heard that the mutated beast was dead, they were naturally no longer worried.

Raphael’s eyes widened in shock.

“Wait, what did you say? Did Ah Yuan just repair the spatial rift in the Endless Mountain Range?!”

Carlo, who was beside him, also reacted. He held his breath and was in disbelief.

Rebecca smiled and said,

“That’s right! Old Master, Ah Yuan has been repaired by the spatial rift. In the future, there will be no more ferocious beasts running over from the spatial rift! There would not be any more serious beast tides in the Endless Mountain Range.”

Upon hearing this, Rafael and Carlo fell silent.

The two of them looked at each other and saw a complicated expression in each other’s eyes.

The atmosphere was silent. Rebecca looked at Raphael with some doubt.

“Old Master, what’s wrong?”

Raphael sighed and smiled. He shook his head and said,

“It’s fine. It’s just that this news is too big and I can’t accept it for a moment. The few of us old men have been guarding the border for some time. I didn’t expect to see the forbidden area disappear. Haha, it’s worth it!”

As he spoke, Raphael faintly smiled. He looked at Rebecca and said,

“Is Ah Yuan beside you?”

Rebecca nodded. “Yes. We plan to repair the spatial rifts in the other forbidden zones. By then, there won’t be any forbidden zones.”

Raphael took a deep breath and nodded.

“Alright, thank Ah Yuan for me. In that case, I won’t disturb you anymore. Oh right … With the appearance of the Saint Rank mutated beasts, the Beast Tide will probably be difficult to maintain. I’ll return soon. Rebecca, when the time comes, invite Ah Yuan over for a home-cooked meal.”

Rebecca’s pretty face blushed slightly, and she nodded lightly. “Yes, alright.”

Raphael smiled and hung up.

Carlo looked at Raphael silently, his voice trembling.

Not only his voice, but even his hands were trembling.

“Lord Raphael…Was the spatial rift really repaired? Won’t there be more ferocious beasts coming in the future?”

Raphael could understand Carlo’s excitement. He smiled and said,

“Since Rebecca said so, it must be true.. I’ll go to the depths of the Endless Mountain Range to take a look. We can also see how the Beast Tide is doing.”

“Be careful, Lord Raphael.” Carlo nodded.

Raphael nodded and disappeared from where he was. He turned into a stream of light and flew into the depths of the Endless Mountain Range.

Raphael bypassed the territory of the emperor-level fierce beast and did not clash with it. Soon, he arrived at the deepest part of the Endless Mountain Range.

If it was in the past, there would be several Emperor-level fierce beasts in this area guarding the spatial rift.

However, at this moment, not a single monarch level fierce beast came out to stop him.

Raphael soon saw the deep pit filled with corpses. The spatial rift that he had seen once from afar had now disappeared.

Raphael floated in the air and stared blankly at the deep pit. He was silent for a long time.

Then, a smile appeared on his face and he sighed.

“Our Daqi Planet is really lucky to have Ah Yuan.”

There were many spatial rifts and forbidden zones on Planet Daqi, but it was the same on most life planets.

Other planets were not as lucky as them to have such a powerful space-type genetic warrior like Lu Yuan.

Raphael knew that from today onwards, there would no longer be a forbidden zone on Planet Great Revelation.

….

The news of Lu Yuan pacifying the forbidden zone spread like a storm.

Not only the Red Maple Empire, but the Lion Empire and the Sacred Empire also received the news.

All the experts of the empire were at a loss, especially those who were guarding the edge of the forbidden zone. They even suspected that they were dreaming.

However, they soon revealed ecstatic expressions.

The greatest dream of these experts guarding the edge of the forbidden zone was undoubtedly to make these damn forbidden zones disappear.

Now, this dream was finally about to come true!

When Lu Yuan arrived at the Lion Empire’s Green Poison Swamp, he received Amy’s message.

Amy’s pretty face appeared on the screen.

Amy’s purple eyes widened as she looked at Lu Yuan and said excitedly,

“Big liar, I heard from the old man that you’re repairing the spatial rift in the forbidden zone?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He did not expect the news to spread so quickly.

“Yes,” he nodded with a smile. “I’m in the Green Poison Swamp in your Lion Empire.”

Amy pouted and said,

“Are Sister Qinghe and the others here?”

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Little Amy, we’re all here.”

Hearing Li Qinghe’s voice, Amy looked at Lu Yuan coquettishly.

“Big liar! I want to see how you repair the space crack too! Bring Lingling and me to see it too!”

Seeing Amy acting coquettishly, Lu Yuan smiled helplessly.

“It’s just repairing the spatial rift. What’s there to see?”

“Good-looking, good-looking ~ Big liar ~ No, Brother Lu ~ Brother Yuan ~”

Lu Yuan got goosebumps from being called.

“When did you learn this?”

Amy smiled smugly. ”

“Lingling taught me this. She said you would like it.”

Beside Amy, Wang Lingling covered her face speechlessly, indicating that she didn’t want to talk.

Si Tingyu and the others couldn’t help but laugh when they saw Amy’s smug expression.

Amy was still as innocent as ever.

“Ah Yuan, why don’t you bring Amy along to take a look?” Si Tingyu asked with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded. “Alright, I’ll pick you and Lingling up.”

“Yay! Long live the big liar!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Good heavens, he kept feeling that this girl was cursing him.

With his current level of life, he was almost immortal. Wouldn’t Wansui want him to die early?

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes helplessly.

After that, they went to pick up Amy and Wang Lingling before heading to the other forbidden zones to repair the spatial rifts.

Initially, every time a spatial rift was repaired, a Hunter would appear.

Moreover, these hunters were all Saint Rank.

However, after repairing the tenth one, Lu Yuan was repairing the spatial rift, and no new hunters appeared.

This made Lu Yuan a little disappointed. He originally wanted to have more saint-level hunters to let him absorb more unknown aura.

He didn’t expect it to be gone just like that?

It was unknown if there were no more Saint Rank hunters or if those hunters were afraid.

Until Lu Yuan repaired all the spatial rifts in the restricted area of Daqi, no hunters appeared.

Lu Yuan had no choice but to return to the Red Maple Empire in disappointment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 669 - 669 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 1

669 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 1

After pacifying the forbidden area, there was an endless stream of experts who came to visit Lu Yuan.

On the one hand, they came to thank Lu Yuan for repairing all the spatial rifts in the restricted area of Planet Daqi. This way, a large number of genetic warriors would not die because of defending the restricted area. On the other hand, Lu Yuan had used his actions to prove his strength. Such a terrifying expert was unique in the entire Planet Daqi. Naturally, many experts wanted to get familiar with him.

At first, Lu Yuan could still receive them well, but later on, he was really tired of dealing with them, so he hid in the Li family and asked Old Master Li, Old Master Si, and the others to go out and receive them.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan felt that he would be annoyed to death.

During this period, Lu Yuan also went to the Li family, Si family, and Harold’s family for dinner from time to time. He even went to Amy’s house a few times to have more interactions.

The rest of the time, Lu Yuan was either cultivating or sparring with Si Tingyu and the others.

A month passed quickly. Lu Yuan’s light door was repaired and he could return to the Land of Origin again.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he could stay in the Land of Origin for nearly a year.

The Machinery God’s transcendent gene required 11 million grade-9 spirit crystals to refine to perfection. It could be said to be quite terrifying.

However, Lu Yuan had enough resources now. He was not lacking in spiritual crystals because he was auctioning all kinds of treasures in the Heaven Mending City.

His cultivation speed had been maintained at an extremely fast rate. He had only spent six months of Land of Origin time to refine the Machinery God transcendent gene to perfection.

As for the Space Crevice Gene after the Machinery God, it would require even more crystals to refine it to perfection.

It cost a total of 15 million Grade Nine Spiritual Crystals.

Lu Yuan did not complete the refinement when he left the Land of Origin after the Origin Time ended.

Fortunately, nothing major happened during this period of time, so Lu Yuan’s cultivation was still very stable.

A year in the Land of Origin was equivalent to a month in the real world. When Lu Yuan left the Land of Origin, he went to the Merit Hall to see if there were any high-level physical techniques and spirit skills that he could cultivate.

In the end, Lu Yuan chose a body technique that focused on offense. It was called the Eight Desolates Fist. It was a god-level body technique that burned the energy in the cells to unleash powerful attacks. It was very powerful, but it hurt the body a little.

However, Lu Yuan had the power of life, so this was not a problem for him. He only needed to consume a little spiritual power to make up for this damage.

As for the spirit skill, Lu Yuan chose a spirit skill that was suitable for the power that Lu Yuan currently grasped. It was called Star Shattering.

This was a spirit skill that Lu Yuan could use with the star law that came with the body of the universe.

It was not that Lu Yuan did not want to use other spirit skills, but spirit skills similar to space, fate, death, and the power of life were too rare. Even the Merit Hall did not have any spirit skills that could reach the level of divine-tier.

There was Light Power and Darkness Power, but they were also very expensive.

These physical skills and spirit skills were explosive offensive means. Lu Yuan’s current methods were mostly inclined to the amplification type, support type, healing type, and curse type. The most powerful attack method was the mechanical spirit cannon under the mechanical deification.

However, it would take some time to charge the spiritual cannon. If he were to face a powerhouse who was similar to him or even stronger than him, he might not have the time to charge.

Therefore, this kind of rapid explosive attack method was very necessary.

Although the price was a little high, Lu Yuan had a lot of merit points now, so he did not feel that it was a loss.

After all, there were not many places where he could use his merit points now. Even if he bought these two physical skills and spirit skills, Lu Yuan still had more than 24 million merit points, which was completely enough.

After leaving the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan began to cultivate the Eight Desolates Fist and Star Shattering in the real world. When he was tired of cultivating, he went out to play with Li Qinghe and the others. He even went to the Heavenly Underworld Star as a guest and played with Yeye, Xiaobai, and the others.

Time passed quickly. After a month, Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin again.

This time, Lu Yuan had refined the spatial gap to perfection. He had even refined the Heart of Light to perfection. Even the Shadow Divine Kingdom was almost completed.

Another four months passed in the real world. Lu Yuan entered the Land of Origin twice and finally refined the final Wheel of Destiny to perfection.

In the end, all of Lu Yuan’s Battle Emperor divine-tier transcendent genes were refined to perfection. The time he spent was only about a year.

If this speed were to spread out, it would be enough to shock everyone.

During this time, Lu Yuan went to White Cloud City to make a name for himself on the Battle King leaderboard. He obtained 460 drops of king spirit liquid, some raw gemstones, one-time-use charms, King-class geno armaments, saint-class geno armaments, and even saint-class transcendent genes.

For Lu Yuan, the geno armaments and transcendent genes he needed could evolve, so he didn’t really need these treasures.

However, since it could be auctioned off to obtain Spiritual Crystals, Lu Yuan naturally would not let it go.

Lin Ling added up to hundreds of millions of grade-8 spiritual crystals.

In White Cloud City, the genetic warriors who did not know what Lu Yuan had done in the Land of Origin were still a little surprised that Lu Yuan had become the first on the Battle God List. However, those who knew Lu Yuan’s strength felt that this was a normal thing. They were not surprised at all and passed it calmly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 670 - 670 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 2

670 Breaking Through to Battle Saint 2

….

Heaven Mending City, Dojo, Gravity Room.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes. In his eyes, there was a black-and-white cycle of fate. There was also an ethereal aura of fate surging on his body, looking extremely mysterious.

Soon, the Wheel of Fate disappeared, and the aura of fate also dissipated.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and revealed a smile.

There were not many major matters during this period of time, so Lu Yuan could cultivate in peace. In a short period of time, he had finally perfected all the transcendent-grade genes. The next step was to break through.

There was a reward for the Battle Emperor to break through to the Battle-Saint realm. Even if there was no reward, Lu Yuan could still buy it from the Merit Hall with his merit points.

This was not a big problem.

Lu Yuan only needed to break the gene lock with peace of mind.

Because the cultivation time today was only two hours, Lu Yuan did not feel tired. His condition was just right. He planned to strike while the iron was hot and break through today.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan stood up and left the gravity room. Then, he returned to the large villa he rented in Heaven Mending City.

This villa was rented by Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the others. It was very large and had more than ten rooms. Everyone could get their own room.

Due to the appearance of the Mutation Rift, Li Qinghe and the others had also obtained a large number of merit points in Thorn Plateau. During this period of time, they did not need to hunt and were all cultivating well. Other than going to the martial arts dojo to cultivate, they would come back to chat and go out for a walk.

As soon as Lu Yuan entered the hall, he saw Shuangyue resting on the sofa in loose green underwear and green chest wrap.

After hearing the commotion, she looked over. When she saw that it was Lu Yuan, Shuang Yue was stunned and asked in confusion,

“Ah Yuan, didn’t you just go to cultivate? Why are you back?”

Lu Yuan glanced at Shuangyue’s fair skin and hot figure. The corner of his mouth twitched and he said,

“My gene tempering has reached perfection, so I came back to plan on breaking through.. Speaking of which, Sister Shuangyue, you should at least pay attention to your image. You still have me at home.”

Shuangyue smiled and said,

“You’re the only man here anyway. What’s there to be afraid of? Why? There was a reaction? Do you want me to lower your fire?”

Shuangyue looked at Lu Yuan’s lower body meaningfully.

Lu Yuan was shocked and looked at Shuangyue in surprise.

“Really? Then I’ll have to trouble Sister Shuangyue.”

“Bah! What are you thinking? Big pig trotters!”

Lu Yuan shrugged indifferently.

As he became more familiar with her, Lu Yuan also understood the nature of this experienced driver.

It was the complete opposite of her elven race. Ordinary elves should not eat human food. She wondered how this fellow had grown crooked.

However, this fellow usually only said it out loud. If you were shy, she would tease you even more. Lu Yuan’s response immediately made her cower.

Lu Yuan smiled.

At this moment, Shuang Yue remembered what Lu Yuan meant.

She widened her eyes and opened her mouth in surprise.

“.Are you saying that you’re already in the Great Circle of the Battle God Stage?! I can break through now?”

Lu Yuan looked at Shuangyue with some doubt.

“Yeah, I already said it just now. Didn’t you hear it?”

Shuangyue’s pretty face blushed slightly. She couldn’t possibly say that she was a little embarrassed by Lu Yuan’s gaze and wanted to tease Lu Yuan, so she didn’t notice what Lu Yuan said earlier, right?

She coughed dryly and said, “I’m just surprised now. Can’t I?”

“Of course you can.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Shuangyue looked at Lu Yuan with some hesitation. “I haven’t even reached the Battle God Stage yet, and you’re almost at the Battle Saint Stage. What a monster.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“That’s true,” Shuangyue chuckled. “It’s almost perfect.”

Shuangyue was actually very hardworking in her cultivation. After all, because of Lu Yuan’s influence, Li Qinghe and the others were very hardworking. Under such an atmosphere, Shuangyue could be brought up even if she did not want to work hard. Moreover, she was not a lazy person.

Lu Yuan nodded and said,

“When you break through, I’ll protect you and help you carve your saint gene.”

Shuangyue’s most powerful gene was now at the monarch level, which she had just carved when she was still a Battle Emperor. When she broke through to the Battle Emperor level, Lu Yuan would prepare some powerful geno armaments and new permanent enhancement potions. By then, Shuangyue should still be able to carve saint genes.

Even if she failed, with the Spirit of Life, Shuangyue wouldn’t die, so she had to try.

Shuangyue’s pretty face blushed slightly when she heard Lu Yuan’s words. They had more or less learned about when Si Tingxue and Rebecca had become more intimate with Lu Yuan in the past few months.

When Shuangyue heard this, she naturally thought of that scene.

She nodded lightly. “Okay, then I’ll be counting on you, Ah Yuan.”

Lu Yuan saw that Shuangyue was blushing and asked in confusion,

“What’s wrong? Why is your face so red?”

Shuangyue froze and glared at Lu Yuan.

“Hurry up and break through!”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Lu Yuan was baffled when he saw Shuangyue suddenly lose her temper.

He didn’t say anything else. He turned around and went upstairs to his room.

Shuangyue stayed on the sofa, her whole body curled up in the sofa. Her mind was thinking about all kinds of inappropriate scenes when she broke through. Her pretty face was getting redder and redder, and then she quickly shook her head and patted her face.

“What nonsense are you thinking?”

Then, she suddenly paused and thought of something. Her expression was a little strange.

“Speaking of which…Tingyu, Qinghe, and the others should be breaking through soon, right?”

Her face turned even redder at the thought of what would happen.

….

Lu Yuan returned to his room, which had a bathroom with a bathtub.

Soon, Lu Yuan took off his clothes and sat down in the bathtub. This was to prevent any abnormalities in his body during the breakthrough or evolution, and various places would be stained with blood.

He took a deep breath and calmed himself down before he began to break through.

After taking out the raw gemstone, Lu Yuan began to absorb it, using the surging spiritual energy in the raw gemstone to attack the gene chain.

This was because Lu Yuan’s genes were all divine-grade genes at the moment. Even though he had sublimated his life essence many times, he still needed to break through 347 gene chains when he broke through.

With so many chains binding the entire gene lock, it was clear how difficult it was to break through.

However, Lu Yuan had a lot of raw gemstones, so he did not care about these.

Soon, the gene chains shattered one by one. When all the gene chains shattered, the white fog dissipated, revealing new gene chains.

The power in Lu Yuan’s body surged, and his life was sublimated again.

He opened his eyes and the corners of his mouth curled up slightly, revealing a smile.

He had finally broken through.

From now on, he was a battle sage.

Of course, because he had yet to carve a new transcendent gene, Lu Yuan was not a complete battle sage yet.

However, he was not in a hurry.

Lu Yuan’s expression darkened. He took a deep breath and began to evolve his transcendent gene.

However, with a thought, Lu Yuan hoped that the Evolution Cube could evolve the transcendent genes that had already reached god-level. However, the feedback he received was that they could not evolve.

This made Lu Yuan silent for a moment. He was a little disappointed, but he was also mentally prepared.

“As expected, there’s no way to continue evolving to the Divine level or above?”

He had already guessed it before, but now he had only confirmed it.

“It seems that I have to go to those areas as soon as possible.”

Lu Yuan thought of the areas related to the evolution cube that he felt when he first rushed to the prodigy roll.

This included the Misty Forest where the mirage dragon existed.

He planned to try to take a look after breaking through. Perhaps there was a way to break through there.

However, Lu Yuan was not done yet.

He took out a purple ball of light.

This was a transcendent gene, a time-type transcendent gene that could stop time.

It was also the transcendent gene that Lu Yuan planned to record next.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 671 - 671 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

671 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

With a thought, Lu Yuan absorbed the purple light into his body.

As the transcendent gene entered his body, the engraving of the gene began. The blank genetic chain was filled, and the original genetic chain had a certain change.

This process did not affect Lu Yuan much. Although the time-type transcendent gene was very powerful, its level was too low after all.

It was only a lord-level transcendent gene. No matter how strong it was, it would not have any effect on the current Lu Yuan. Even after it was engraved, the improvement it brought to Lu Yuan was not too great. It was only an undetectable trace.

Soon, the transcendent gene was engraved, and Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the gene chain. White fog surged and transformed into a giant crocodile with bronze scales and a shoulder height of two meters.

The crocodile’s eyes were red as it roared at Lu Yuan.

The next moment, Lu Yuan realized that the bronze crocodile had appeared behind him without him knowing. Its huge tail was sweeping towards Lu Yuan.

A strong gust of wind whistled, and the white fog surged.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted slightly. His figure flashed and he dodged.

This bronze crocodile’s cultivation was at the battle saint level, but the gene engraved on it was only at the lord level. It was even weaker than the weakest battle sage. Although its attack was still powerful, it was too easy for Lu Yuan to dodge.

Even so, Lu Yuan was still very shocked.

He did not react at all. He did not know when the crocodile had appeared behind him. He only reacted when the attack appeared.

Was this the Time Stop?

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked.

He wasn’t boasting, but he had eight fully-refined god-class geno points, and he was now a battle-saint. He was probably stronger than most Battle Gods.

Even so, he was frozen by time for a moment.

What if it was someone else?

Perhaps even if he was killed, he wouldn’t be able to react in time? When he died, time might still be stagnant.

Lu Yuan’s thoughts wandered. Then, he realized that the bronze crocodile had appeared beside Lu Yuan again.

Lu Yuan understood that the bronze crocodile had probably used Time Stop again.

This time, Lu Yuan directly used the Scythe of Death to kill the remnant will of the crocodile.

Lu Yuan sensed the information from the transcendent gene.

The Time Stop Transcendent Gene was enough to cause the surrounding time to stop.

If there was an object with powerful energy in this area, whether it was a human, a beast, or something else, the greater the total amount of energy, the greater the power needed to maintain the time stop in this area.

Lu Yuan was a little enlightened

This was probably why the bronze crocodile had only been able to maintain time freeze for a moment before it ended.

That was because the energy he contained was enormous. The bronze crocodile could only last for a moment.

Moreover, there was a limit to the time stop of an overlord. The range of time stop was very small. No matter how strong one was, the limit was only about a thousand meters.

Furthermore, the larger the range, the more ling power it consumed.

Lu Yuan estimated that with the spiritual power consumption of Time Stop, if he wanted to completely stop time within a radius of 1,000 meters, he would also be drained dry.

After all, time had stopped, and even all particles had lost all signs of movement. This required too much energy.

It was not only limited to the range, but there was also a limit to the specific time. If he stopped for a longer time, the backlash from the inertia of the real world would be greater. He might even be shocked to death by the backlash.

However, if it was only a small area and a short period of time, this was an extremely terrifying divine skill.

Lu Yuan felt that even if the Battle God was in front of him, he could use Time Stop, at least for a moment.

For an expert of his level, that moment was enough to decide many things.

Of course, if one was powerful enough, they could even use their own strength to forcefully break the state of time stagnation. Such a situation should be relatively rare for Lu Yuan. After all, he was powerful enough.

In the end, combat skills depended on the user. For the same combat skill, the stronger the user, the stronger the combat skill.

For example, if a Battle God used an elite combat skill, the effects would be completely different from if a warrior used it.

The difference between the strength of battle skills was only meaningful in front of people whose strength was not too different.

Lu Yuan did not think too much about it. He used the Evolution Cube and began to evolve the Time Stop Transcendent Gene.

King level, time froze.

Emperor-level, Time Interlock.

Overlord-tier, Time Distortion

Saint Level, Time Vortex

God-tier, Sand of Time

The spiritual energy required to evolve the time-type transcendent gene was much stronger than that of the space-type or even the fate-type.

Just evolving from the Saint Rank to the God Rank consumed a total of 35 million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals, which was more than 10 million Level 8 Spiritual Crystals than evolving the Wheel of Fate.

It could be said to be extremely ridiculous.

Of course, the ability of the god-grade transcendent gene, the Sand of Time, was indeed extremely terrifying. Lu Yuan quickly digested all his gains.

First of all, the amplification brought by transcendent genes was an overall amplification. The amplification effect was nearly twice as powerful as the Wheel of Fate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 672 - 672 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

672 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

Other than that, the Sand of Time combat skill itself was also extremely powerful and strange.

This combat skill could condense a time domain that belonged to one’s own in an area.

All the time in this domain could be changed according to his own thoughts.

It could speed up the flow of time, slow it down, and of course, it could also stop time. If one had enough power, they could even reverse time!

It could be said that in the time domain, Lu Yuan could be called the controller of time.

Of course, the size of this time domain was also related to Lu Yuan’s strength. With Lu Yuan’s current strength, if he fully unleashed the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom, it would be enough to cover the entire galaxy. However, if it was the time domain, Lu Yuan felt that even if he went all out, he could only affect such a large area of Daqi.

If it was in the area of the energy explosion, the area would only be smaller.

Of course, even so, it was still extremely terrifying. It was enough to play a huge role in battle.

In addition, the consumption of time domain was much greater than that of the Shadow Divine Kingdom. Fortunately, Lu Yuan did not have to worry about the consumption of spiritual power.

This was the effect of the Sand of Time’s combat technique. Other than that, the Sand of Time gene itself also contained an endless inheritance of the power of time. There was a large amount of information regarding the use of the power of time.

For example, if one extracted the remaining billions of years of a star that could still burn for billions of years, then the life of the star would come to an end and it would directly welcome death.

Similarly, it was extremely easy for him to collect the time of a person who was much weaker than Lu Yuan.

He could easily make a person age.

On the contrary, Lu Yuan could also give time to a person and let the old person regain his youth.

Time could be given to a star that was about to burn out, allowing it to shine again.

These were all ways to use the power of time.

In Lu Yuan’s hands, time seemed to have become something that could be seen and touched, something that could be modified.

Of course, the scope of the various modifications was not large. The main function still depended on Lu Yuan’s own strength.

Lu Yuan could even see a river of time, and he could see the fragments on the river of time. These were all scenes of the past.

Unfortunately, although Lu Yuan could see the river of time, he could only see it and could not affect the things in the river of time.

Moreover, he could only see a part of the past. He could not see the future or even the entire past.

Other than these, the power of time had a more peculiar use.

This usage was combined with the river of time.

That was, he could summon the projections of people and things he was familiar with in the river of time.

Of course, these summoned figures could only be considered puppets. They had strong combat strength, but they did not have their own thoughts. Moreover, they would consume spiritual energy for a long time. The stronger the summoned projection, the greater the consumption.

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange. Although this effect was not as good as the domain effect of the Sand of Time, it was still extremely powerful.

One had to know how strong Lu Yuan was now.

He could be considered a powerhouse among the Battle Gods, right?

If Lu Yuan used the power of time to summon himself from ten seconds ago, twenty seconds ago, and thirty seconds ago ….

As long as his spiritual power was strong enough, he could summon countless of his former selves.

This made Lu Yuan think of the Shadow God Envoy.

This was equivalent to a different kind of time clone.

Moreover, the strength of this clone was exactly the same as Lu Yuan’s own strength!

Other than not having a mind of its own, there was no difference in combat strength.

It could be imagined that if he had enough spiritual power to summon 100 time projections of Lu Yuan, wouldn’t he be invincible?!

Lu Yuan thought of this possibility and quickly reached out to grab the river of time.

In the next moment, a figure identical to Lu Yuan appeared. Other than the lack of spirit in his eyes, his aura was almost identical to Lu Yuan’s.

However, Lu Yuan’s expression soon turned bitter.

Perhaps because Lu Yuan was too powerful, all the power needed to be consumed by the time clone was provided by Lu Yuan himself.

This was equivalent to double the consumption.

No matter how fast Lu Yuan’s spiritual power recovery speed was, he could not withstand a few more.

This made Lu Yuan’s plan to summon hundreds of time projections go bankrupt on the spot.

Of course, if it was during an outburst and lasted for a few minutes, he might be able to desperately summon a few more. It might have a miraculous effect.

Lu Yuan kept this thought in mind.

After absorbing all the inheritance of the Sand of Time’s extraordinary gene, Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and slowly stood up.

He stretched and smiled.

In fact, for Lu Yuan, the increase in his basic attributes was not as great as the increase in his previous breakthroughs.

After all, this time, Lu Yuan had only engraved one divine-grade gene. Previously, he had evolved almost all the genes. There was naturally a difference.

However, in terms of combat strength alone, his current strength could be said to have undergone a heaven-shaking change compared to before after engraving the Sand of Time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 673 - 673 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

673 Time-Type God Level Gene 1

If the Domain of Time and the Shadow Divine Kingdom were to be stacked at the same time, he would feel a little invincible.

Moreover, not evolving other genes might not necessarily be without benefits.

At the very least, Lu Yuan did not need to refine the other genes to perfection. This time, Lu Yuan only needed to refine the Sand of Time.

Wasn’t his cultivation speed even faster than when he was a Battle God?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan smiled. This could be considered a benefit.

As long as he was willing, he could become a Battle God within half a year.

However, he planned to go to the areas related to the Evolution Cube in the Land of Origin to take a look.

There should be information regarding the Evolution Cube there. Perhaps there was a way to evolve a god-class gene beyond god-class.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was eager to try.

He had just broken through today. He would take a short rest and go take a look tomorrow.

Lu Yuan thought about it, then got up and left the room.

He went downstairs and soon arrived at the hall.

Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Amy, Wang Lingling, Yeye, Xiaobai, and Shuangyue were all in the hall. There were many people.

Li Qinghe was mobile games, Si Tingyu was reading a book, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and Shuangyue were chatting with their heads lowered. No one knew what they were talking about, but Shuangyue had a wicked smile on her face from time to time. Si Tingxue and Rebecca’s pretty faces were flushed red. Lu Yuan guessed that this old driver was driving and the speed was a little fast.

Amy and Yeye were eating cake, while Wang Lingling and Little White were arguing.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment and felt a little strange.

“Why aren’t you guys cultivating?”

Due to the difference in cultivation and talent, each of them could cultivate for a different time every day. Under normal circumstances, not everyone would be at home, right?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

Seeing Lu Yuan come down, Li Qinghe and the others looked over.

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up as she smiled and said,

“Brother Yuan, you broke through? I heard from Shuangyue that you’re breaking through to the Battle-Saint realm. We’ll wait here for you to come out.”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

Lu Yuan suddenly understood. So she was waiting for him to break through?

“Yes, I just broke through. I’ve already engraved my genes.” He smiled and nodded.”

Hearing this, the few of them smiled.

Si Tingxue’s cold little face had a hint of a smile on it. “Congratulations.”

Rebecca giggled as she pounced on Lu Yuan and hugged him.

“I knew Ah Yuan was the best!”

Amy’s little face was a little conflicted. She felt that this big liar had become stronger again. Although she was very happy, the old man was probably going to make her get bullied again.

Although she had been receiving all kinds of knowledge from Wang Lingling, she still felt dizzy and was not used to it.

He wanted to escape.

Yeye’s lips were still smeared with white cream as she said calmly,

“Let’s eat something delicious to celebrate.”

Si Tingyu smiled. “Then let’s have a gathering today. I’ll go prepare dinner. Shuangyue, help me.”

“Of course.” Shuangyue nodded with a smile.

Yeye nodded, then his calm voice continued,

“Yes, yes! I’ve also broken through. Can we still have dinner tomorrow?”

Hearing Yeye’s words, the originally warm atmosphere suddenly fell into a dead silence.

Lu Yuan could clearly feel Rebecca’s body stiffen while she was hugging him. Si Tingxue looked at Yeye strangely and blushed as if she had thought of something.

Li Qinghe and the others looked at Yeye in shock.

Good heavens, this person actually broke through without a sound?!

Didn’t that mean that he had to inscribe his genes?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 674 - 674 A Essential Ceremony 1

674 A Essential Ceremony 1

The atmosphere suddenly fell silent. Lu Yuan looked at them with some confusion.

“What happened to you guys?”

“It’s nothing.”

Si Tingyu shook her head slightly and smiled.

Xiao Bai looked at Yeye in surprise.

As expected of her princess! He had actually broken through without a sound.

Wasn’t this walking ahead of everyone?

As long as the princess succeeded, wouldn’t she soon become the princess’s personal maid?

Well … This was also for the sake of the Heavenly Underworld Empire.

Xiaobai thought happily in her heart.

Yeye looked up at Lu Yuan and said,

“Ah Yuan, you said that I had to tell you about breaking through to Battle Emperor.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, I’ll prepare higher-level transcendent genes for you.”

“Yes.”

Yeye didn’t object. Then, she said expectantly, “Can we eat delicious food now?”

Everyone regained their senses. Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang looked at Yeye with a strange expression. Then, Si Tingyu said,

“Shuangyue and I will do it.”

….

During the gathering, everyone drank a lot of good wine and ate a lot of delicious food. They played until late at night.

After resting for a night, Lu Yuan came to Yeye’s room the next morning. Just as Lu Yuan was about to knock on the door, he suddenly paused and turned to look at the corner of the corridor with a strange expression.

He could sense four auras in that position.

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled. Why were these four guys hiding there secretly?

He didn’t pay much attention to it and knocked on Yeye’s door. Soon, the door opened. It was Xiao Bai.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Xiaobai’s serious face revealed a smile.

“Young Master Lu, you’re here.”

“Yes, what about Yeye?”

“The princess is waiting for you in the room.”

Xiaobai said with a smile. At the same time, she moved aside to let Lu Yuan enter the room.

In the room, Yeye was sitting by the bed and looking ahead indifferently. No one knew what she was thinking about. Based on Lu Yuan’s understanding of Yeye, she was most likely in a daze.

When she saw Lu Yuan enter, she came back to her senses and smiled at him.

“Ah Yuan, you’re here.”

“Yes, I am. Are you ready?”

Lu Yuan asked with a smile.

“Yes.” Yeye nodded.

At this moment, Xiaobai had already closed the door.

Her pretty face had a hint of an ambiguous smile as she said,

“Your Highness, Young Master Lu, I’ll be guarding the door for you. Are you going to the bathroom to engrave your genes?”

She looked eager to try.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

His expression was a little strange. He felt that Xiaobai had some misunderstanding about him.

Why did it feel like they were doing something unspeakable from Xiaobai’s words?

Wasn’t it just engraving a gene?

He was not a bad person!

Lu Yuan felt that his reputation was ruined.

At this moment, Yeye turned to Xiao Bai and said,

“Xiao Bai, you go outside and protect the place.”

Xiaobai’s smile froze. “???? “”

She looked at her princess in disbelief.

“Your Highness, I’ve done my best for you. Aren’t you even going to give me a chance to take a look?!”

She had only intended to observe from the side and would not participate. She did not expect the princess to be unwilling.

Xiaobai felt a little tired. In the end, she had paid wrongly.

She walked out of the room with her head slightly lowered in disappointment, looking very pitiful.

Lu Yuan did not have any sympathy at all. What was this person thinking?

He looked serious, but he didn’t expect that he wasn’t thinking of anything good.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Yeye and chuckled.

“Where do you plan to carve it every night?”

Yeye thought for a moment and said, “I heard from Snowy and the others that they carved it in the bathtub. This is a necessary ritual.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

The corners of his mouth twitched. He finally understood why they had been acting so strangely since yesterday.

So he had heard about Tingxue and Rebecca?

A necessary ritual…

When Lu Yuan heard this, his old face could not help but turn slightly red. However, when he saw Yeye’s silly and cute appearance, he felt a little embarrassed.

He coughed dryly and said,

“Since Yeye thinks it’s fine, then I can do it too.”

Yeye nodded.

The two of them entered the bathroom.

Yeye stood in front of the bathtub in a daze and looked at Lu Yuan innocently, as if asking what to do next.

After all, Si Tingxue and Rebecca had only said one thing at that time-they were in the bathroom.

Those who understood naturally understood, but those who didn’t, such as Yeye, only knew that it was in the bathroom and then didn’t know.

Lu Yuan saw Yeye’s innocent eyes and coughed dryly. Then, he braced himself and said,

“Well, Yeye, why don’t you take off your clothes? Otherwise, he would bleed a lot during the recording later. In addition, sitting in the bathtub would be convenient for him to wash up later.”

Hearing this, Yeye’s eyes flashed with realization.

Then, she nodded gently.

Soon, Yeye took off her clothes. Her snow-white skin was very dazzling. Her black tail and ears formed a sharp contrast with her snow-white skin, giving people a very stunning feeling.

Lu Yuan took a glance but did not dare to look at it anymore.

After all, today’s focus was on recording extraordinary genes. Lu Yuan was afraid that he would not be able to hold himself back if he looked at it too much.

Even a silly girl like Yeye was a little shy at this moment. A rare blush appeared on her pretty face. She covered her body and sat in the bathtub with her back facing Lu Yuan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 675 - 675 An Essential Ceremony 2

675 An Essential Ceremony 2

“And then?”

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and then took out some evolved spiritual fruit and spiritual liquid that could permanently increase physical strength and mental strength. He gave it to Yeye.

“Eat these first.”

These were all treasures above the king level.

Previously, Lu Yuan had given Yeye some, but because Lu Yuan had bought the treasures from the auction house and then evolved them, the number was limited.

These were exchanged by Lu Yuan from the Merit Hall with merit points. The types were different from the previous ones, and the quality was higher.

With these, Yeye’s Basic Attributes would greatly increase.

Yeye looked at the spirit fruits that were flashing with all kinds of colors. His eyes lit up and he nodded his head vigorously.

She took a purple fruit the size of an apple and took a bite. A barbarian smile appeared on her face.

“It’s delicious.”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh.

Only this fellow would feel that the first thing he felt when eating such a precious spiritual fruit was whether it tasted good or not.

“If it’s delicious, then eat more.”

“Yes.”

Soon, Yeye had used up all the spiritual fruits and spiritual liquid, and her aura had increased by a lot compared to before.

This was only the increase in his Basic Attributes.

After that, Lu Yuan took out some more geno armaments.

Because Yeye had just broken through to Combat Emperor, Lu Yuan’s geno armaments were all rank 6, and they were saint weapons.

The geno armament floated in the air, shining with a black light. Even Yeye couldn’t help but widen her eyes in shock.

“These are saint artifacts?”

One had to know that even his ancestors did not have many saint artifacts.

If he were to kill a Sacred Beast, it would be too difficult. On one hand, Sacred Beasts were extremely rare. On the other hand, Sacred Beasts were not weaker than Battle-Saints of the same level in all aspects. Some of them might even be stronger. They were difficult to deal with and extremely cunning.

Moreover, not every saint beast that was killed had a saint artifact.

It was precisely because of this that saint artifacts were so precious.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“These are all Class Six Saint Weapons.”

Yeye was even more shocked. After all, only Level Six vicious beasts with a Saint Bloodline could drop a Level Six Saint Weapon.

This was even rarer and more precious than ordinary saint beasts that had reached the Saint Rank.

Although Yeye didn’t want to think too much about it, she was very smart and naturally knew how rare this thing was.

It was hard to imagine that Lu Yuan actually had so many precious treasures.

However, she did not think too much about it. She just nodded and put away all the things before adding them to her body.

With Yeye’s current attributes, he could now buff his armor and weapon. He could even buff two rings. His strength had once again increased greatly.

After Yeye added her geno armament, Lu Yuan thought for a while and said,

“Yeye, I’ll give you two choices. One is to record monarch class genes. With your current strength, there won’t be any danger and you can record them easily. The other is to record saint class genes. However, with your current strength, I can’t guarantee that you can record them successfully. However, I can guarantee you that even if the recording fails, I can resurrect you. You won’t die. Which one do you choose?”

Yeye didn’t even think and said,

“The second option.”

Although she had never heard of a combat skill that could bring someone back to life, Yeye’s trust in Lu Yuan was unconditional. Since Lu Yuan said that he could do it, she naturally chose to believe him.

Hearing Yeye’s words, Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“In that case, let’s go with the second option.”

Lu Yuan reached out and grabbed, and Yeye’s spirit of life condensed in Lu Yuan’s hand.

This was the second Night Spirit of Life that Lu Yuan had condensed. After all, the previous one was not placed here. If Night Resurrection could only be done at the location of the Spirit of Life, it was better to condense another one.

Actually, Lu Yuan had several ways to revive Yeye.

For example, he could use the power of time to reverse the time of Yeye’s death, allowing her body to recover to the time before the genes were engraved.

However, just in case, Lu Yuan still made all the preparations to avoid any accidents.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan would probably regret it.

Yeye looked curiously at the green spirit of life in Lu Yuan’s hand.

Lu Yuan smiled and explained, “This is my combat skill. It can condense your life imprint into the spirit of life. If anything happens to you, you can be resurrected through the spirit of life.”

Hearing this, Yeye’s eyes flashed with shock. She looked at the Spirit of Life in Lu Yuan’s hand and said,

“So strong.”

Lu Yuan smiled and casually hid the spirit of life in the darkness.

Then, Lu Yuan took out three black orbs.

“These three are all saint-tier darkness-type transcendent genes. Which one do you choose?”

Lu Yuan handed the three black orbs to Yeye and let her choose.

As a saint-tier transcendent gene, every single one of them was extremely powerful.

These three were evolved by Lu Yuan using precious low-level darkness-type transcendent-level genes. They were more precious than ordinary saint-level genes.

One of them was the Shadow Blade, a powerful offensive combat skill. In addition to its powerful offensive ability, after killing the opponent, it could even leave behind the opponent’s shadow and make it into its own puppet.

Most importantly, this puppet did not need to provide any energy for itself. It could absorb energy from the void directly, and its strength was the same as its opponent when it was alive.

This was already very strong.

There was also the Night Spirit Body, which was also an amplification type combat skill. It could greatly increase the Power of Darkness and increase the strength of all aspects. The greatest increase was in agility and strength. Other than that, the power of darkness-type combat skills would also be greatly increased.

Finally, there was another one called the Dark Shadow Sacred Realm. This was a domain-type combat technique similar to the Dark Shadow Sacred Realm that Lu Yuan had previously. However, it did not have the various abilities of the Dark Shadow Avatar, but it strengthened the perception weakening effect of the opponent in the Sacred Realm. This weakening effect was even stronger than the Dark Shadow Sacred Realm that Lu Yuan had previously. At the same time, it would also strengthen the user in the Sacred Realm.

It could be said that these three combat skills were extremely terrifying.

Even Yeye, who wasn’t a patient with difficulty in choosing, was stumped.

She frowned slightly, her black cat tail swaying as if she was thinking. She couldn’t even cover her body.

Lu Yuan felt a little embarrassed, but he didn’t remind Yeye.

After all, Yeye was making one of the most important decisions in her life. Lu Yuan felt that it was not good to disturb her now.

He had always been such an understanding man.

Lu Yuan was a little touched by himself.

A moment later, Yeye looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of pity in her black eyes.

“Ah Yuan…Which one should I choose? They all felt very powerful. It would be great if he could record all of them.”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh when he saw Yeye’s pitiful look.

“I also thought about the wish of engraving all of them.”

Then, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Why don’t you choose the Shadow Sacred Realm? This suits you better. Your previous battle skills are all more mysterious, so you can display even greater strength in the Shadow Sacred Realm.”

Lu Yuan still remembered that Yeye had a combat skill like Shadow Clone before. With this combat skill and Shadow Domain, it was very fragrant.

At the very least, Lu Yuan felt that it was fragrant.

Of course, Yeye’s shadow clone’s strength was definitely not comparable to Lu Yuan’s Shadow God Envoy. In terms of lethality, if Yeye chose the Shadow Sacred World, he would be lacking. He would only become stronger in terms of concealment and cunning.

This was something that could not be helped. After all, she was unable to evolve her genes, so she naturally could not do everything in every aspect.

If there was hope, Lu Yuan would be willing to help Yeye evolve his genes. Unfortunately, his own transcendent genes had already evolved to the limit, so he could not help others evolve their genes.

After hearing Lu Yuan’s introduction, Yeye no longer hesitated and nodded.

“Then I’ll carve the Shadow Divine World. “

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 676 - 676 The Final Step of The Ceremony 1

676 The Final Step of The Ceremony 1

“Hmm, in that case, let’s do this.”

Seeing that Yeye had made her choice, Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. He put away the other two transcendent gene orbs.

Yeye took a deep breath, and a solemn expression appeared on her face. She then directly absorbed the transcendent gene from the Shadow Sacred World into her body.

As soon as it was absorbed into Yeye’s body, hideous cracks appeared on his body, and he felt like he was about to explode.

This situation was far worse than the time Rebecca had burned an emperor class gene.

Lu Yuan was already prepared. When Yeye started to absorb the transcendent genes, he had already enveloped her with the power of life.

Almost at the moment the injury appeared, the life force took effect. Soon, Yeye’s injuries recovered, but even so, there was still a large amount of blood left in the bathtub.

As soon as his injuries recovered, they tore open again. Just like before, it seemed to be on the verge of collapse at any moment.

Perhaps it was because of the excessive pain, she screamed every night and fell into the bathtub, trembling.

Lu Yuan did not dare to let his guard down. He kept injecting his life force so that nothing would happen to Yeye.

Night after night, the gene engraving process proceeded slowly.

….

Outside Yeye’s room.

As soon as Lu Yuan entered the room, Amy, Wang Lingling, Li Qinghe, and Shuangyue poked their heads out from the corner and looked at the closed door.

Amy blinked.

“Did the big liar notice us just now?”

Shuangyue rolled her eyes. “Of course. That guy is so strong. How can we hide from his perception? Only Qinghe was confident that they could dodge it.”

Li Qinghe’s pretty face had a hint of awkwardness. After all, she was the one who had used a concealment technique to hide the four of them.

She coughed dryly and explained,

“Little brother Yuan is already a battle sage now. It’s normal that I can’t hide from his perception ability.”

Amy asked curiously,

“Now is not the time to talk about this, right? Speaking of which, would Yeye really do that kind of thing later?”

Amy’s face was flushed. Wang Lingling had been talking about her a lot lately.

“With Xiao Bai there, he will definitely do it. Besides, Ah Yuan is not a vegetarian. Otherwise, how do you think Snowy and Rebecca were eaten?”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe pursed her lips and a jealous expression appeared on her face.

“Humph! Little Brother Yuan is a big pervert.”

“Then…Then are we here to eavesdrop?”

Amy’s face turned even redder, and she began to stutter.

She felt like she was doing something bad.

“Wasn’t this a little inappropriate? Sister Tingyu didn’t even want to come with us.”

As Amy spoke, the door opened again, and Little White walked out with a dejected expression before gently closing the door.

Wang Lingling and the others were stunned when they saw Little White. They were confused.

They did not expect Xiao Bai to come out. It was too late to hide now.

After Little White came out, it naturally noticed Li Qinghe and the others in the corner.

She was stunned for a moment before a serious expression appeared on her pretty face. She swept her gaze across Li Qinghe and the others and said,

“Sister Qinghe, what are you four doing here?”

Seeing Xiaobai’s serious expression, Li Qinghe felt a little guilty. She looked away slightly and said,

“We are just passing by.”

Xiaobai mercilessly exposed her words.

“This is the end of the corridor. Neither the stairs nor the entertainment room are here. Could it be…Are the four of you here to observe the progress of Young Master Lu and the princess?”

Then, she looked at Wang Lingling with a smirk and said,

“Miss Wang Lingling, this must be your idea, right? Only you would do such a thing. Unfortunately, a defeated dog will always be a defeated dog.”

Wang Lingling narrowed her eyes and said with a gentle smile,

“Is that so? Why would Miss Xiaobai go out at this time? Could it be that she was chased out by Yeye?”

Hearing this, Xiaobai’s smile froze. The corners of her mouth twitched, and she did not know how to refute.

Seeing Little White’s expression, Wang Lingling’s smile became even gentler. She said,

“Looks like I guessed right? I didn’t expect that Miss Xiaobai, as Yeye’s personal maid, would also be a defeated dog. Isn’t this even more pitiful than us?”

“Woo…”

Xiaobai’s body trembled slightly, and she was about to cry.

Wasn’t she too pitiful?

Li Qinghe and Shuangyue, who were listening to the conversation between Little White and Wang Lingling, looked at each other strangely.

Shuangyue secretly sent a voice transmission to Li Qinghe,

“Are all young ladies nowadays so terrifying?”

Li Qinghe’s lips twitched. “I can’t afford to offend you…”

However, they soon heard a faint scream coming from the room. Xiaobai’s expression changed immediately. It stopped arguing with Wang Lingling and looked in the direction of the room worriedly.

“Your Highness…”

Li Qinghe and the others looked at each other.

“What level of gene did you carve every night?” Amy asked with a puzzled expression. “Why is it so painful?”

Wang Lingling narrowed her eyes in surprise. “With Yeye’s strength, if she were to carve an emperor class gene, she wouldn’t be in so much pain even without Ah Yuan’s help. She inscribed a saint-tier gene?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 677 - 677 The Final Step of The Ceremony 2

677 The Final Step of The Ceremony 2

Li Qinghe and Shuangyue looked at each other in shock.

“Saint level?” Shuangyue couldn’t help but ask. “Will something happen?”

Li Qinghe shook her head. “With Little Brother Yuan’s personality, he won’t allow Yeye to inscribe genes of this level unless he has absolute confidence. Don’t worry.”

Hearing this, Xiaobai heaved a sigh of relief.

Based on her understanding of Lu Yuan, it was the same.

Yue Shuang smiled with a complicated expression. “Yeye has just broken through to Battle Emperor, and she’s already going to carve a saint-class gene. That’s too amazing.”

“Yes.” Li Qinghe nodded. “I feel like I’m getting old.”

“Wait!” Shuangyue looked expectant. “When I break through to Battle Emperor, I’ll ask Ah Yuan to carve saint-class genes for me too!”

Li Qinghe’s smile froze and she glanced at Shuangyue. “Are you sure it’s not for something else?”

When Shuangyue heard this, she smiled like an experienced driver. “What other things are you talking about? Why do I feel like I don’t understand? Tell me in detail?”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes and did not reply.

“It seems that Yeye has already started to inscribe genes. It will probably take a certain amount of time. Let’s wait here.”

The few of them nodded.

….

In the bathroom, Lu Yuan saw Yeye’s skin turning pale and her face scrunched up from the pain. His heart ached a little.

However, this was the price to pay for being powerful. Lu Yuan could not do anything about it.

Not to mention Yeye, even he, who possessed the Evolution Cube’s evolution transcendent gene, was in extreme pain during his evolution.

All Lu Yuan could do was to ensure that the gene was recorded safely every night.

Time passed. After an unknown amount of time, Yeye’s injuries gradually slowed down and her screams gradually stopped.

Lu Yuan could easily heal Yeye’s injuries. She would not collapse again after the treatment.

After a while, Yeye’s screams stopped, and there were no more injuries on his body. The aura fluctuation around his body gradually became a little mysterious.

Lu Yuan understood that Yeye’s gene engraving was already halfway done. The only thing left was to kill the saint-level mutated beast.

In this aspect, Lu Yuan was still confident in Yeye. After all, Yeye herself possessed a total of four Holy Weapons. Coupled with her powerful basic attributes, it was not difficult for a ferocious beast of the same level as her with a Saint-level bloodline.

She slowly opened her eyes. Her pitch-black cat eyes seemed to be surrounded by black fog, and her aura became mysterious.

Soon, the black mist in her eyes dissipated, and a pleasantly surprised smile appeared on her indifferent face.

She stared at Lu Yuan and hugged him gently from behind. There was obvious joy in her calm voice.

“Ah Yuan, I succeeded.”

Although Yeye’s body was covered in scabs, Lu Yuan did not have any intention of despising her. He smiled and patted Yeye’s back.

“You’re very powerful. It’s very painful to burn a saint-class gene, but you’re able to endure it.”

Yeye nodded gently. “I thought I couldn’t hold on anymore.”

Lu Yuan smiled and rubbed Yeye’s hair. He reached out and touched her furry black ears.

Yeye, who was hugging him gently, suddenly trembled and let out a soft meow.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Yeye raised her head and looked at Lu Yuan. Her beautiful face was slightly red and her eyes were misty. She said,

“Now, it’s time for the final step of the ceremony.”

As she spoke, Yeye raised her head and approached Lu Yuan’s face.

…. Omitting tens of thousands of words…

Outside the room.

Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, and Rebecca had also been attracted by Yeye’s screams. They were waiting for the final result with worried expressions on their faces.

After all, he had followed Si Tingxue and the others to the upper levels of the Origin Source Grounds every night. According to the time of the Origin Source Grounds, it had already been several years. Everyone cultivated and fought together, so their relationship was naturally deep. They did not wish for anything to happen every night.

Soon, they heard Yeye’s screams become softer and softer. Everyone’s worries gradually dissipated, and then they revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

“It looks like Yeye is almost done with the recording.”

Li Qinghe smiled.

Si Tingyu smiled and said, “I didn’t expect Yeye to really do it. She’s able to inscribe saint-class genes at the Battle Emperor level. She’s so powerful. He’s almost as powerful as Ah Yuan.”

They all knew that Lu Yuan seemed to have engraved several saint-level genes when he was a Battle Emperor.

Of course, Lu Yuan had evolved saint-level genes, so there was still a difference between him and Yeye.

After the screams completely subsided, a strange sound suddenly came from the room.

Upon hearing this voice, Si Tingxue’s pretty face stiffened as she had experienced it before. She averted her gaze slightly, while Rebecca lowered her head slightly, her face flushed red.

The other people’s expressions became a little strange.

After a moment of silence, Li Qinghe pursed her lips in displeasure.

“As expected, that bad brother has started to bully Yeye!”

Amy’s eyes widened in shock. It was as if she was putting all the knowledge she had learned into practice.

Wang Lingling narrowed her eyes and looked at the pleasantly surprised Little White, then at the dazed Amy, and sighed inwardly.

This teammate isn’t good enough, coach. I want to apply for a new teammate.

Yue Shuang smiled at Li Qinghe and the others, then chuckled. ”

“I’m going to cultivate as well. I’ll try my best to record my genes as soon as possible. At that time, I, your sister, will also want to record saint-class genes!”

Si Tingyu was silent for a moment before saying,

“Let’s celebrate Yeye today and talk about it tomorrow.”

Rebecca raised her small hand slightly and said in a low voice,

“That … The two of them probably wouldn’t come out tonight.”

Li Qinghe and the others: “??? ”

They looked at Rebecca with strange expressions, then at Si Tingxue.

Considering that this was the opinion of someone who had experienced it before, Li Qinghe walked out.

“Go cultivate.”

Instantly, everyone left except for Xiaobai.

Whitey stood rooted to the ground, a conflicted look on her pretty face.

Then, with her last hope, she knocked on the door gently.

“Your Highness…Can Xiao Bai come in?”

Then, Xiao Bai realized that the voice that made her feel a little uncomfortable had suddenly disappeared.

Xiaobai: “???? ”

She cried and ran towards the training hall.

….

At noon the next day, Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes and looked at Yeye, who was curled up in his arms like a black cat. A gentle smile appeared on his face.

Well … Indeed, every night gave him a different feeling.

Other than yesterday’s episode where Xiao Bai knocked on the door and wanted to come in, the first time should be pretty good for Yeye.

Lu Yuan was still confident, but he did not know why Xiaobai suddenly wanted to come in.

He then remembered that he seemed to have forgotten to add some soundproofing.

He only remembered after Xiaobai knocked on the door.

Then, he thought of Sister Qinghe and the others who were hiding in the corner earlier, and his expression became strange.

At first, he thought that they were curious about the matter of recording transcendent genes every night.

Now it seemed like…That didn’t seem to be the case.

Emmm..

Even with Lu Yuan’s shamelessness, he felt a little embarrassed.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, Yeye moved slightly and said in a daze,

“I can’t eat anymore, there’s too much…”

Lu Yuan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. This guy was having a sweet dream of eating while sleeping?

At this moment, Yeye whispered again,

“Ah Yuan…No! I’ve already eaten too much…”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

He looked at Yeye strangely. What did this guy dream about eating?

He even fed Yeye?

Soon, Yeye slowly opened her eyes. When she saw Lu Yuan, her black eyes fluctuated and she revealed a faint smile.

“Good morning, Ah Yuan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 678 - 678 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 1

678 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 1

“Morning, Yeye.”

Lu Yuan smiled and rubbed Yeye’s head.

“Yes.”

Yeye closed his eyes tiredly again. Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“You should rest for a while and get up later.”

Yeye nodded lightly.

Lu Yuan got up, washed up, and left the room.

It was very quiet outside the door. When Lu Yuan arrived at the hall on the first floor, he realized that Li Qinghe was the only one there.

Li Qinghe was playing games on the sofa when she heard the voice and looked up.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe snorted and looked away.

Lu Yuan walked to Li Qinghe’s side and sat down. He looked at Li Qinghe curiously and asked,

“Sister Qinghe, why are you alone? Where are the others?”

“Some of them are cultivating, while others are out buying ingredients. Isn’t it a celebration to burn saint-tier genes every night?”

Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he smiled.

“You all know?”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes at Lu Yuan, her eyes filled with resentment.

She was the one who started it, alright?

Regardless of whether they knew each other or had feelings for each other, what did this mean?

She was very unhappy now.

Noticing Li Qinghe’s gaze, Lu Yuan let out a guilty laugh. He gently pinched Li Qinghe’s shoulder and said,

“Sister Qinghe, you seem a little unhappy?”

“Follow me!”

Seeing that Li Qinghe was a little unhappy, Lu Yuan did not resist and let Li Qinghe carry him.

He was a little innocent.

“Sister Qinghe, where are we going?”

“Don’t talk nonsense. Just follow your sister!”

Li Qinghe glared at Lu Yuan unhappily.

Lu Yuan was helpless and stopped talking.

The two of them went upstairs and soon arrived in front of Li Qinghe’s room.

Li Qinghe opened the door with one hand and carried Lu Yuan in. Then, she slammed the door shut with her foot.

After closing the door, Li Qinghe threw Lu Yuan onto the bed, crossed her arms, and looked straight at him.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

This scene didn’t seem right.

Lu Yuan felt that there was something wrong.

“Sister Qinghe, what are you doing?”

“What do you think I’m going to do?” Li Qinghe sneered. “No one will come to save you today even if you scream your lungs out!”

As she spoke, a blush appeared on her pretty face. She pounced on Lu Yuan and her breathing was rapid.

“I won’t be like them. I won’t wait until the time to record the genes before doing that. Little Brother Yuan, you’re mine. I’ll do it anytime!”

…. Omitting tens of thousands of words…

The door opened, and Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang walked in.

They glanced at the empty living room, and Shuangyue asked in confusion,

“Where’s Qinghe?”

Si Tingyu shook her head.

“Alright,” Shuangyue didn’t think too much about it. “Let’s prepare some food.”

“Yes.”

….

In the evening, Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe in his arms and the corners of his mouth twitched.

This was different from what he had imagined.

In the beginning, Lu Yuan was pushed down by Li Qinghe before he could react. Towards the end, he naturally would not give up and began to take the initiative.

This time, Lu Yuan didn’t forget to open his domain to prevent others from hearing him.

Li Qinghe finally fell asleep.

He looked at Li Qinghe, who had a smug expression on her face even though she was asleep, and could not help but laugh.

Lu Yuan did not expect Sister Qinghe to dare to do this.

However, this suited Sister Qinghe’s personality. She would do anything she wanted.

At this moment, the door opened and Si Tingyu’s voice came from outside.

“Qinghe? Are you in the room?”

After it ended, Lu Yuan dispersed the Shadow Divine Kingdom.

Upon hearing the voice, the sleeping Li Qinghe frowned slightly. Then, she opened her eyes with a displeased expression.

She felt like she was about to fall apart and really wanted to rest. She didn’t expect someone to disturb her.

Then, Li Qinghe came back to her senses and thought of what she had done before. The corners of her mouth curled up, revealing a hint of smugness. She glanced at Lu Yuan and poked his face.

“Brother Yuan, from today onwards, you are mine.”

“Yes, yes, yes. I’m your woman now, Sister Qinghe.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Didn’t you say that we’re going to celebrate recording saint-level genes every night today? Are you okay? Can you get up? Do you want to rest on the bed?”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows and said unhappily,

“You underestimate me! I definitely won’t have a problem!”

Then, she forced herself to sit up with her tired body trembling, revealing her snow-white skin.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but take another look. Noticing Lu Yuan’s gaze, Li Qinghe’s lips curled up into a smile.

“Does it look good?”

“It looks good.”

“Humph! I’ll go take a shower first.”

As she spoke, she raised her voice and said,

“I’m here. You can go down first. I’ll come down after taking a shower!”

The voice outside the door heard this and said,

“Good! By the way, have you seen Ah Yuan?”

The corners of Li Qinghe’s lips curled up into a smile. “Ah Yuan is with me.”

There was no sound outside the door.

Si Tingyu stood at the door with her eyes wide open. There was shock and confusion in her eyes.

What the f \* ck?

This girl, Qinghe, was actually so bold?!

No way! I must be wrong. They shouldn’t be doing that kind of thing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 679 - 679 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 2

679 Meeting The Mirage Dragon Again 2

Si Tingyu felt that the two of them were probably playing a game or something.

Si Tingyu shook her head and said,

“Then let Ah Yuan come out too.”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect Li Qinghe to say it so directly. He looked at her in surprise.

Hearing Si Tingyu’s words, Li Qinghe smiled.

“I understand.”

Soon, Lu Yuan heard the sound of footsteps leaving.

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows at Lu Yuan and said,

“Your mentor wants you to leave quickly.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“I want to take a shower too.”

Li Qinghe’s pretty face changed immediately, revealing a hint of fear. She said,

“No! You take a shower first!”

She pushed Lu Yuan off the bed.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

“Why?”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes. “Cut the crap. You go wash up first!”

Lu Yuan nodded helplessly and went to wash up.

Seeing Lu Yuan enter the bathroom, Li Qinghe heaved a sigh of relief.

She was just a little worried that she would not be able to hold it in if they showered together later.

….

Not long after, Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan left the room and went to the living room. Yeye had already gotten out of bed and was surrounded by a few people. Shuangyue had a wicked smile on her face and teased Yeye about how she felt before.

However, Yeye’s expression was as calm as ever, and she described the feeling in great detail. In the end, Shuangyue, Amy, and Wang Lingling were all stunned.

Only Xiao Bai sat at the side with a look of despair. When he heard this, his eyes were filled with curiosity and anticipation.

Lu Yuan felt a little amused when he heard their conversation.

As expected, Yeye was more suitable to deal with people like Shuangyue.

Seeing Lu Yuan and Li Qinghe, everyone looked over.

Lu Yuan smiled when he saw that Yeye’s expression was no longer tired.

Li Qinghe stretched lazily and endured the discomfort in her body. She said,

“Alright, let’s celebrate the sacred geno points we’ve been burning every night.”

Yeye’s eyes lit up and she nodded repeatedly.

Not only was her relationship with Ah Yuan getting closer, but she also had delicious food to eat. She even had a saint-level gene engraved on her body. Yeye felt that today was the luckiest day of her life.

….

The celebration lasted until late at night. Li Qinghe was the first to give in and returned to her room to rest.

The others also returned to their own rooms.

Lu Yuan naturally returned to his room and lay on the bed, thinking about the problem.

Yeye had finished recording the genes, and there was no one else who needed to record them for the time being. Lu Yuan finally had time now.

He planned to go to the lower level of the Land of Origin tomorrow morning to take a look at the special areas that the Evolution Cube had sensed previously.

Tomorrow’s destination was the Misty Forest.

After setting his goal, Lu Yuan closed his eyes and rested.

The next morning, after Lu Yuan told Li Qinghe and the others about his schedule, Li Qinghe and the others naturally did not have any problems.

They had been busy with cultivation recently, planning to complete their breakthrough. Yeye, who had already broken through, needed to practice the Shadow Sacred Realm she had just obtained.

They would also go out to hunt fierce beasts and the like, so Lu Yuan did not need to worry too much.

Lu Yuan bid farewell to the few of them and then arrived at the teleportation hall of White Cloud City.

After being teleported to the White Cloud City, Lu Yuan glanced at the stone tablet in the central area and thought of the Saint-level ranking.

Now, he could rush to the first place on the Saint ranking list.

However, he would have to wait until he returned from the Misty Forest.

After making all kinds of corresponding preparations, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, he appeared in the sky above the vast forest.

The trees in the forest were lush. Lu Yuan floated above the forest. He could see that the central area was surrounded by white fog, making it impossible to see the scene inside.

Misty Forest.

A nostalgic look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. He had just awakened and reached Rank-1. He left Sandstone City and went to a higher-level city.

Now that he thought about it, it had been about four years in real life.

Four years in the real world was equivalent to forty-eight years in the Land of Origin.

Although Lu Yuan did not spend all his time in the Land of Origin, he should have stayed there for about 20 years.

It could be said that a long time had passed, which made Lu Yuan miss it a little.

This was where Lu Yuan met Amy for the first time and also where he became friends with Yeye.

It was the place where Lu Yuan died for the first time and the only time.

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked in the direction of the thick fog. Light flashed in his eyes.

Even with his current cultivation level, he was unable to see the depths of the fog clearly. He could imagine that the mirage dragon from before was probably a divine-tier ferocious beast.

His body turned into a stream of light and flew towards the fog.

After entering the fog, Lu Yuan could see that the forest trees inside were much taller than those outside.

There were still quite a number of ferocious beasts resting in the forest. Most of them were Misty Earth Dragons, a special ferocious beast of the Misty Forest.

Lu Yuan took a look and guessed that it should have the bloodline of the mirage dragon.

The aura of these fierce beasts was quite strong.

At this moment, an angry roar sounded. An extremely tall beast with a Battle Emperor aura and bronze scales appeared out of nowhere. It suddenly appeared beside Lu Yuan and pounced towards him.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and a grayish-white sickle flashed across the head of the beast.

In the next moment, the beast lost its vitality and turned into a corpse that fell to the ground.

However, what puzzled Lu Yuan was that the beast’s corpse did not drop any treasures. Instead, it dissipated.

Lu Yuan looked at the ground where the fierce beast’s corpse was smashed out in shock. Then, he sensed the surrounding aura and narrowed his eyes slightly.

“Was that an illusion?”

If it was a real beast, death would definitely not be like before.

Then it could only be virtual and fake.

However, what surprised Lu Yuan was that although it was clearly an illusion, this ferocious beast actually had real combat strength, and its aura was extremely real.

It was very different from an illusion.

Was this the mirage dragon’s characteristic?

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and had some guesses.

He looked at the beasts resting around him. The commotion just now did not wake them up, and his guess was even more certain.

Lu Yuan continued to go deeper. Soon, the same ferocious beast illusions continued to attack Lu Yuan.

These illusions were all Battle Emperor level. When Lu Yuan arrived at the center of the forest, in front of the lake formed by thick fog, there were six illusions of saint-level fierce beasts rushing towards Lu Yuan.

However, even a saint-level ferocious beast would naturally find it difficult to resist Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan easily used the Scythe of Death to kill these illusions one by one.

After the illusion dissipated, Lu Yuan looked at the fluctuating foggy lake and smiled. He said,

“Come out.”

As soon as Lu Yuan’s voice fell, thick fog surged, and the lake seemed to be formed by raging waves. Then, a low and majestic roar came from the lake.

An incomparably terrifying aura surged, and that incomparably powerful aura spread in all directions. The dense fog in the deepest part of the Misty Forest also spread throughout the entire Misty Forest.

The beasts that were sleeping in the thick fog also woke up one after another. Fear appeared in their eyes and they hurriedly fled to the outer area.

In the Misty Forest, the newbie genetic warriors who had come to hunt for beasts or had just come out of the city were surrounded by thick fog. They were in a daze as they were killed by beasts that came out of nowhere. Everyone was a little dumbfounded.

In the lake of fog, the head of the mirage dragon, which was covered in golden-green scales and looked majestic and ferocious, slowly poked out. Its huge body swam in the fog, faintly discernible, and it was not very clear.

The mirage dragon’s golden-green eyes stared at Lu Yuan, and a human-like complex expression appeared in its eyes.

“You’re here.”

The dignified voice slowly resounded throughout the Fog Lake.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 680 - 680 Origin

680 Origin

Hearing the mirage dragon’s words, Lu Yuan was stunned on the spot.

He looked at the mirage dragon in confusion.

“Do you know me?”

The mirage dragon stared at Lu Yuan and shook its head slightly. Then, it said,

“I don’t know you, but I know what’s inside your body.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s body stiffened and he tensed up. He looked at the mirage dragon warily.

The thing in his body?

Wasn’t that the Evolution Cube?

The mirage dragon actually knew?

This was the first time someone noticed the Evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body.

Wait a minute …

If that was really the case, didn’t the mirage dragon notice the Evolution Cube in his body when it saw him last time?

Could it be that they killed him because they saw the Evolution Cube in his body and had malicious intentions towards him?

Seeing Lu Yuan’s vigilance, the mirage dragon narrowed its eyes. Its voice did not change at all as it continued,

“Don’t worry, I have no ill intentions towards you.”

Lu Yuan was speechless. “Then why did you kill me last time?”

The mirage dragon laughed when it heard that. The white fog in the lake of fog rose and fell.

It smiled and said,

“I just wanted to give you a reminder.”

“Reminder?”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Hearing this, the corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“Just because of this?”

F \* cking retard, he was killed last time because of this?

Lu Yuan felt like hitting someone.

However, to be honest, if he had not seen this mirage dragon when he first left Sandstone City, Lu Yuan would have been a little arrogant.

After all, the Evolution Cube was indeed powerful.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the mirage dragon sized him up and said,

“Because of this, it seems that the effect is not bad, right? You’ve already grown to such a powerful stage, and you’ve already passed the most difficult period.”

Lu Yuan fell silent. He could not refute the mirage dragon. Then, he looked at the mirage dragon and asked with a serious expression,

“So what exactly is the thing in my body?”

When the mirage dragon heard this, its golden-green eyes became a little complicated.

It chuckled. “It’s nothing. It’s just the last resort for this universe to save itself.”

“The final plan to save yourself?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at the mirage dragon in confusion.

“Yes.”

The mirage dragon sized up its surroundings. Its eyes seemed to see through the void and looked at the entire Land of Origin.

It slowly opened its mouth and said,

“Do you know how this Land of Origin came about?”

Lu Yuan was stunned and shook his head.

He only knew that the Land of Origin had appeared a long time ago. It had been billions of years, right?

At that time, it seemed that there were spatial cracks and mutations in various places along with the Land of Origin.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted slightly, revealing a trace of shock.

Noticing the change in Lu Yuan’s expression, the mirage dragon smiled and said,

“Looks like you have a guess. That’s right, the mutated beast nest appeared in the land of chaos outside the border. It discovered our universe and began to erode the universe membrane, intending to invade our universe. The universe was unable to defend against the erosion of mutated beasts, and a gap appeared. In order to protect itself, the universe’s original will began to gather all the resources in the entire universe to create this origin ground in order to nurture experts who could deal with the mutated beast mother nest.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s expression was a little dazed. “I see. No wonder he had heard that the mutation phenomenon, the spatial rift, and the origin ground appeared around this time.”

According to this theory, after the appearance of that mutated beast nest, it first eroded a gap in this universe. Then, the phenomenon of mutation and spatial cracks appeared, and the universe created the Land of Origin?

To protect himself?

Lu Yuan somewhat understood.

“In that case, the will of the Land of Origin, the information that often appears in our minds, is actually the will of the universe?”

The mirage dragon nodded slightly.

“What about the thing in my body?”

Lu Yuan asked with some doubt.

The mirage dragon chuckled and said,

“The will of the universe has a good intention. It hopes to nurture a powerhouse who can fight against the mother nest of mutated beasts. Unfortunately, the strongest person who grows in the Land of Origin is only a Battle God level powerhouse who can use the laws. There are no existences who can control the laws. Perhaps the reason for this is that the will of the universe forcefully instills power through the transcendent genes, which has the effect of pulling up seedlings to help them grow. However, it is even more difficult to grow into a law level in the real universe. After all, since the birth of the entire universe, there had never been such an expert. Otherwise, the universe’s will would not have been forced to use such a method to protect itself.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

As far as he knew, it was not just the human race. The strongest experts of the Machinery race, Beast race, and Spirit race were all Battle Gods. There had never been an expert above the Battle God State.

So, as expected, only by breaking through to above the Battle God level could he deal with that mutated beast mother nest?

The mirage dragon continued,

“As the erosion of the mother nest became more and more serious, even the universe will began to be eroded. The Land of Origin could be invaded by mutated beasts at any time. The universe will had no choice but to create another upper layer of the Land of Origin to isolate the mutated beasts. Even so, it only delayed the time of destruction. Therefore, the universe will used the last method, which was to initiate its own universe origin and fuse it into the body of a living being. It would let this living being with the universe origin grow from scratch and build the strongest foundation. At the same time, with the universe origin, it would be very easy to comprehend laws. It would not even be difficult to break through to the law level.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 681 - 681 Origin 2

681 Origin 2

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at the mirage dragon in shock and then pointed at his own body.

“Are you saying that the thing in my body is the origin of this universe?”

The mirage dragon sized up Lu Yuan, its golden-green eyes carrying a mocking expression.

“Otherwise, what do you think is capable of raising your originally inferior transcendent gene to the divine rank?”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

She felt like she was being looked down upon.

However, as a divine beast, Lu Yuan’s genes when he came to the Misty Forest last time were only at the elite level and the leader level. It was indeed inferior.

Speaking of which, he had transmigrated here. Was this an abnormal change that occurred when the universe origin fused?

The original Lu Yuan should have been killed by the Soul Devouring Pearl. Did the universe origin fuse with his body and then attract his soul?

Lu Yuan felt that this was the most likely possibility.

Then, Lu Yuan thought of another question. He looked at the mirage dragon and asked, ”

“Since the willpower of the universe initiated the origin and fused it into my body, what about the willpower of the universe itself? Wasn’t there still information about the Land of Origin?”

The mirage dragon said,

“The current information of the Origin Source is only a mechanized operation. It no longer has intelligence. After the Origin Source is initiated, the will of the universe itself has already dissipated.”

The mirage dragon glanced at Lu Yuan. “If you can be strong enough in the future to destroy the mother nest, then you will be the universe’s will. Of course, if this universe is invaded by the mother nest, the entire universe will cease to exist. It doesn’t matter if the universe’s will is there or not.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he completely understood the situation. His mood was a little complicated.

He didn’t expect the Evolution Cube in his body to be the product of the universe’s origin.

Then, he thought of the evolution cube’s continuous transformation. After killing the mutated ferocious beast, he obtained an unknown aura.

He asked curiously,

“Then after I kill the mutated beast, there will be an unknown aura absorbed into my body, and the universe origin in my body will become stronger. What is the reason for this?”

The mirage dragon smiled and said,

Lu Yuan nodded in understanding.

“I see.”

The mirage dragon stared at Lu Yuan and said,

“So, work hard. You’re the last plan of the universe’s will, and also the last line of defense for the creatures in this universe. If even you can’t resist the mother nest, then this universe is hopeless. In addition, due to the disappearance of the universe’s origin, the strength of the universe membrane was constantly decreasing. It wouldn’t be long before the exotic beast mother nest launched an all-out attack.”

The mirage dragon did not continue, but Lu Yuan understood what it meant.

If Lu Yuan couldn’t stop the so-called exotic beast nest, then everyone would end up playing together.

This put a lot of pressure on Lu Yuan.

He did not expect that an ordinary human like him would really have to bear such a heavy burden.

He was only 22 years old!

Lu Yuan dispelled the thoughts in his mind and asked,

“My current genes can no longer evolve after evolving to the divine rank. Then, how can I advance to the divine rank and above?”

“The knowledge contained in the god-class genes is left behind by the universe’s will when it created the origin ground. It’s the knowledge regarding the deep application of laws. However, the application of laws is only an application. It doesn’t mean that you can become the master of the laws and completely control the laws. And surpassing the god level meant that one had complete control over the laws. One would represent this kind of law. However, controlling a law could no longer be recorded through genes. The limit of transcendent genes was naturally only god-grade. If you wanted to break through to the god level, you would have to seriously comprehend the laws contained within the transcendent genes in your body. You would have to control the laws and become the ruler of the laws.”

Lu Yuan suddenly understood, “I see.”

No wonder he was unable to evolve his transcendent genes to god-grade and above. It turned out that transcendent genes were only god-grade.

The knowledge contained in a god-grade transcendent gene was related to the deep application of a law. However, controlling laws was not something that transcendent genes could record. Even the universe’s will back then could not do it, right?

In other words, divine-tier genes were a key to controlling laws?

However, one needed to find the door that belonged to this key in the vast number of doors. Through the key, one needed to open that door and walk in. Only then would it be considered a new world.

The mirage dragon said,

“Right now, all the Battle Gods in the entire universe are stuck at this step. To be able to become a Battle God, one was already a talented person. However, no one could cross this threshold. One could imagine how difficult it was.”

The mirage dragon glanced at Lu Yuan and said,

“But … ” As for you, the successor of the Origin, the Origin of the Universe has actually left a treasure for you. That is the Heart of Law. With the Heart of Law, your comprehension of the Laws will greatly increase. In addition, you have fused with the Origin of the Universe. It won’t be very difficult for you to completely grasp the Laws.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up. “There’s actually such a thing? Where is it?”

The mirage dragon’s lips curled into a smile.

“Then fight me. Only after obtaining my approval will I tell you about the Heart of Law.”

As he spoke, the mirage dragon’s aura surged, and an extremely terrifying pressure appeared. Even Lu Yuan felt his breathing become a little heavy.

So strong!

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked. This aura was much stronger than the mutated meatball that Lu Yuan encountered back then.

The mirage dragon rose into the air from the lake of fog. Its huge body, which was hundreds of thousands of meters long, hovered in the air. The fog surged and danced with its body.

In the Misty Forest, all the fog that had spread out slowly gathered and floated into the air.

Even the mist in the center floated up with the mirage dragon.

Lu Yuan looked at the golden-green figure swimming in the white fog, and the image of a divine dragon riding on the clouds appeared in his mind.

This was somewhat similar to the myths and legends before Lu Yuan transmigrated.

When the mirage dragon rampaged, the terrifying aura radiated out billions of kilometers. Even the cities not far from the Misty Forest, such as Heaven Abyss City, Heaven Luo City, and Red Maple City, felt the terrifying pressure.

Some of the weaker newbie genetic warriors had their legs trembling. The stronger genetic warriors looked in the direction of the Misty Forest in shock.

The experts above Battle King all rose into the air, their eyes filled with shock.

Heaven Luo City, Heaven Luo Manor.

Gwen, who looked 90% like Amy when she grew up, was floating in the air. She looked at the white mist above the Misty Forest with shock in her purple eyes.

She exclaimed,

“What is that? The monsters in the depths of the Misty Forest were rioting?!”

Beside them, a few Battle Kings and Battle Monarchs approached and looked at Gwen.

“Lord Gwyn, what should we do?”

“There seems to be a terrifying beast in the central area of the Misty Forest that the Battle Emperor found difficult to defend against. Will our Heaven Luo City be in danger?”

“Battle Emperor? How could this be a Battle Emperor? Even if you say it’s a Battle God, I’ll believe it!”

“Then what should we do?”

While everyone was arguing, Gwen frowned and said seriously,

“Alright, stop arguing! Battle Monarchs, come with me. Let’s take a closer look! The Battle Kings would stay behind to maintain order in the city, and prevent any accidents from happening!”

Gwen was swift and decisive, and the others nodded respectfully.

If it was before, although they were very respectful to Gwen, it was because of Adams. Otherwise, as a Battle Monarch, it would be difficult for the other Battle Monarchs to obey her.

But now, they all knew that Gwen’s daughter, Princess Amy, was Lu Yuan’s woman. Moreover, Gwen had a good relationship with Lu Yuan.

Who was Lu Yuan? That was a Divine level expert who had single-handedly pacified all the forbidden zones on Planet Great Enlightenment!

With such a relationship, they couldn’t wait to get closer to Gwen. In the future, they might even be able to have a relationship with that person.

Because of this, the number of Battle Monarch level consecrators in Heaven Luo City was much higher than before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 682 - 682 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 1

682 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 1

In Red Maple City, Si Chengxin was cultivating in the gravity room. Sensing the terrifying aura, he suddenly opened his eyes and his expression changed drastically.

After rushing out of the room, Si Chengxin flew into the air. There were many Battle Kings and Battle Monarch from the Red Maple Empire with him.

Everyone looked in the direction of the aura in the distance.

Due to the distance, even a Battle Monarch couldn’t see what was happening.

Beside Si Chengxin, a Battle Monarch said in shock,

“This direction…It was in the direction of the Misty Forest, right? What happened over there?”

Si Chengxin shook his head with a solemn expression.

“I don’t know, but since the aura of the Misty Forest can reach us, and it’s so powerful, it must be extraordinary. At the very least, it must be a battle saint, or even a battle god, right?”

“Battle God? There’s a Battle God in the lower levels of the Land of Origin”

The few Battle Kings and Battle Monarchs beside him were shocked and couldn’t believe it.

“Maybe? Otherwise, how could there be such a powerful aura?”

“Should we go over and take a look?”

Si Chengxin thought for a moment and said,

“Inform the few old men in the upper echelons first and let them decide.”

Hearing this, the others nodded.

“Yes.”

In Heaven Abyss City, the Battle Kings, Battle Emperors, and even Battle Emperor of the Catmen Clan were all shocked by the strange changes in the Misty Forest.

Everyone discussed animatedly. They planned to inform the Heaven Abyss Saint first before making a decision.

….

Above the Misty Forest.

Lu Yuan looked at the sea of clouds formed by the thick fog with an extremely solemn expression.

“There are differences between god-tiers. Even if one refines a god-tier gene to perfection, if one is unable to absorb the nomological knowledge contained within the gene, they will still be an ordinary Battle God. And I have already reached the limit of my usage of the laws. I can’t go any further unless I can completely control the laws. Come, let me test your current strength, inheritor of the Origin.”

A hint of fighting spirit appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes. Then, he smiled and said,

“In that case, let’s give it a try.”

This was the first time Lu Yuan used all his strength after breaking through to this level.

Terrifying spiritual energy surged as the Shadow Divine Kingdom was activated and expanded.

When the darkness of the Shadow Divine Nation collided with the dense fog of the sea of clouds, a loud boom sounded.

The two sides canceled each other out. Lu Yuan realized that the fog in the sea of clouds was unmoving, but his Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom was somewhat turbulent.

One had to know that Lu Yuan of the Umbra Divine Kingdom had already been tempered to perfection. Coupled with the addition of his basic attributes, it could be said that he was extremely powerful. Even so, he was still inferior to the sea of clouds. One could imagine that the Mirage Dragon’s words were not without reason.

It was indeed very strong.

A clock hand appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and an illusory piece of bronze gravel appeared in the darkness.

The sands of time.

The Sand of Time was added to the Shadow Divine Kingdom, stabilizing the originally turbulent darkness.

Powerful energy surged and was in a stalemate with the sea of clouds. They eroded each other and stood in their own domains, facing each other.

A golden green light flashed in the eyes of the Mirage Dragon. The next moment, its majestic voice sounded,

“Let there be light.”

A terrifying power of light erupted and bloomed in the Shadow Divine Kingdom. Under the effect of the power of light, the power of darkness was greatly weakened.

Lu Yuan was a little shocked. Then, the hour and minute hands in his eyes turned back and the light retracted. It was as if he had returned to the time when it did not appear. The entire Divine Kingdom fell into darkness again.

The mirage dragon saw this and smiled.

“My power is the law of illusion. Anything I imagine can become reality. At my level, almost everything can be materialized.”

As he spoke, his eyes flashed with golden-green light. Terrifying spatial cracks suddenly appeared in the Shadow Kingdom. The spatial storm raged as if it wanted to swallow the entire Shadow Kingdom.

The mirage dragon conjured a spatial rift.

Lu Yuan frowned and used the power of time again to return the space crack in the Shadow Kingdom to its normal state.

He smiled and said,

“In my Time Domain, as long as it doesn’t exceed the limit, all the abnormalities will be reversed by me.”

The mirage dragon didn’t say anything. Golden-green balls of light appeared around its body, and five-colored rays of light flowed within them.

The balls of light turned into streams of light and shot toward Lu Yuan in the Shadow Kingdom.

Lu Yuan was about to resist when he suddenly felt a little dazed.

In the next moment, he found himself in a villa on the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds. Li Qinghe, Si Tingxue, and the others were on the bed.

The girls looked at Lu Yuan shyly, their eyes silently inviting him.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he quickly surged his spiritual storm and tore the environment apart.

If they were really here, they definitely wouldn’t have such expressions, right?

Lu Yuan had just left the environment when a golden-green light flashed and directly hit Lu Yuan’s body.

Boom! Boom!

The space in the Shadow Kingdom fluctuated, and the power of darkness surged. Even the Sand of Time flickered and became unstable.

Lu Yuan felt an incomparably terrifying power enter his body. Even his current body could not withstand that terrifying power, and wounds appeared on his body.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed drastically. He hurriedly activated the body of the universe and guided the terrifying power into the small universe in his body.

The golden-green light completely exploded in the small universe. The stars in the small universe collapsed, the galaxy shattered, and even the entire small universe trembled slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 683 - 683 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 2

683 Illusions Appear, Trump Cards Out 2

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s body of the universe had already been tempered to perfection and barely blocked this attack.

Lu Yuan’s eyes were filled with lingering fear.

It had to be said that the mirage dragon’s attack was very powerful. Not only was it powerful, but it could also make one’s mind go into a trance. He had already escaped from the illusion as fast as he could, but he was still in a trance for a moment.

For an expert of this level, he could do many things in that instant.

Green light flashed around Lu Yuan’s body, and the power of life healed his injuries.

At the same time, hundreds of Shadow God Envoys appeared in Lu Yuan’s Shadow Divine Kingdom. Lu Yuan’s body and the Shadow God Envoys kept exchanging positions, making it difficult for the Sea Serpent to lock onto its position.

At the same time, powerful spiritual cannons appeared in the Shadow Kingdom. Under the Mechanical Divinity, these spiritual cannons emitted complicated patterns, and a terrifying aura began to accumulate.

The Wheel of Fate also appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

It would add good luck to himself and bring bad luck to the mirage dragon at the same time.

However, as expected by Lu Yuan, when the aura of misfortune approached the mirage dragon, it was led to an unknown location by the mirage afterimages around the mirage dragon.

These illusory afterimages were like worlds, as if they were strange worlds imagined by the mirage dragon.

When Lu Yuan moved, the mirage dragon naturally did not stop.

The fantasy world around it opened many doors.

In the next moment, a huge skeleton that was ten thousand meters tall walked out from one of the doors.

This skeleton emitted a thick aura of death, as if death enveloped everything it passed by.

God level.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and he was a little shocked.

From another door, an ice-blue giant bird soared into the sky, its cry resounding through the sky.

A terrifying cold fog spread out, carrying an extremely powerful aura.

Another god-level!

The doors opened one by one, and powerful god-level gods walked out.

There were humans that seemed to be wrapped in flames, pythons that emitted corrosive auras, giants that stepped on waves, and so on.

When these powerful god level experts appeared in the air, the powerful power that surged from them seemed to have frozen time.

The mirage dragon chuckled and said,

“These are all worlds that I’ve imagined over the endless years. I can let the strongest experts of these worlds come to this world to a certain extent and help me fight.”

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across the divine-tier experts who were surging with powerful auras, and the corners of his mouth twitched violently.

As expected of a powerful god level expert. He had endless time and constantly improved the use of his own laws. His strength was indeed incomparably terrifying.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan felt that he was not weak.

His eyes flashed with light. One by one, the Shadow God Envoys, a few of them, faced a divine-tier expert who had walked out of the fantasy world.

Although the Shadow God Envoy’s strength was only 80% of Lu Yuan’s, according to Lu Yuan’s strength, even 80% would barely have the strength of a warlord.

With a few of them together, even a god level expert from the fantasy world could be dealt with.

A large number of warlord level experts fought in Lu Yuan and the mirage dragon’s domains. Terrifying auras surged, and violent fluctuations appeared in their domains.

The exaggerated aura spread out, and cracks appeared in the space. A large number of trees in the Misty Forest below were torn apart by the aftershock, and incomparably terrifying cracks appeared.

Some of the experts in the cities in the distance felt their scalps go numb after sensing more and more powerful auras. They fell into a daze.

They could not understand why such a ridiculous battle would take place in the lower levels of the Land of Origin.

Not to mention the lower levels of the Land of Origin, even in the upper levels of the Land of Origin, such a battle was extremely rare, right?

While the Shadow God Envoy was fighting the Illusory War Gods, Lu Yuan continued to use the mechanical spirit cannon to condense powerful attacks. At the same time, he used the Scythe of Death to attack the mirage dragon, constantly interfering with it to ensure that the attack of the mechanical spirit cannon could be completely condensed.

With the attack power of the mechanical spirit cannon, Lu Yuan believed that even the mirage dragon would not feel good if it really hit the target.

The mirage dragon kept shooting golden-green energy bombs at Lu Yuan again. However, these energy bombs were all blocked by Lu Yuan’s spatial rift and transferred to the mirage dragon or other areas.

Lu Yuan used a large number of combat skills and consumed a lot of spiritual energy. However, because he had a large number of spiritual crystals, he did not have to worry about insufficient spiritual energy.

However, the mirage dragon also consumed a lot of energy. Even so, it still seemed to be under no pressure.

It could be seen that the long years had allowed the mirage dragon to have a large amount of spiritual energy reserves.

Of course, it was also possible that the mirage dragon had imagined that it had endless spiritual energy, so it could really have unlimited spiritual energy.

To be honest, if Lu Yuan wanted to do it, he could do it.

By using the power of time, he could also maintain his spiritual power at its peak.

A moment later, huge bronze psionic bullets appeared at the muzzles of the five mechanical psionic cannons.

The spiritual energy cannon was fully charged.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up into a smile. With a thought, he let the spirit cannon attack the mirage dragon.

However, in the next moment, all the spirit cannons turned around at the same time and aimed at Lu Yuan.

Boom!

All the spiritual cannons fired at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan: “??”

What?

His pupils constricted, and he hurriedly used the space gap to divert the attack of the spiritual energy cannon.

However, the power of the spiritual cannon was too powerful, and even the space gap could not move it.

Lu Yuan did not have time to think. He used the power of time to freeze the surroundings for an instant, and his body instantly disappeared from where he was.

As soon as his body disappeared, the spiritual energy cannon broke through the time freeze and passed through Lu Yuan’s previous position.

A powerful force surged, and the spiritual cannon turned into a stream of light, tearing through the Shadow Divine Kingdom and disappearing into the horizon.

There was still a trace of fear in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

He was almost hit by the spiritual cannon.

With five spiritual cannons, even if he had an extremely powerful defensive ability, he would still die on the spot, right?

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the spiritual energy cannon in disbelief. He did not expect that the spiritual energy cannon would actually attack him.!

What was going on?

Noticing Lu Yuan’s doubt, the mirage dragon smiled and said,

“My illusions aren’t limited to living objects. Even if it’s an inanimate object, I can make it fall into an illusion. For example, your spiritual cannons. The order they received previously was to attack me, but the position you’re at now is my position. Otherwise, why do you think I asked you to charge the spiritual cannon? If you really want to interrupt, I still have a way.”

After hearing the mirage dragon’s explanation, Lu Yuan was extremely shocked.

He didn’t expect the mirage dragon to do such a thing.!

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and put away the spirit cannon.

He could constantly swap positions with the Shadow God Envoys and even use the power of death to kill the illusions to avoid the attacks of the illusions, but he could not defend against the spiritual cannons.

He could only put it away.

The battle between Lu Yuan and the mirage dragon continued.

Lu Yuan reached out and grabbed at the long river of space. The next moment, Lu Yuan pulled out a figure that looked exactly like him.

Lu Yuan’s time projection.

Lu Yuan grabbed a few more times and took out three in a row.

A total of four Lu Yuan attacked the mirage dragon at the same time.

It wasn’t that Lu Yuan didn’t want to grab more time projections, but with his current spiritual power, after using all kinds of combat skills at full strength, the consumption was too great.

It was already his limit to provide himself and the three time projections with combat skills at the same time.

If this continued, he would not be able to form battle strength at all and would instead become a burden.

When Lu Yuan took out the time projection, the mirage dragon smiled. Beside it, three mirage dragons like it appeared.

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched.

Well, since the mirage dragon could turn illusions into reality, it could also materialize its own illusions, right?

In this way, even Lu Yuan’s final trump card, time projection, would not be very effective.

For a moment, the battle between the two sides was in a stalemate.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 684 - 684 The Guardian 1

684 The Guardian 1

At this point, both sides could only fight a protracted battle to find the other party’s weakness.

After all, whether it was for the mirage dragon or Lu Yuan, even the consumption of spiritual power was meaningless. They both had unlimited spiritual power. All they could do was to find the other party’s mistakes and kill them in one blow.

Otherwise, it would be difficult to determine the victor.

The battle between the two sides continued, and booming sounds continued to ring out. Above the Misty Forest, white fog surged, and a dark domain that flickered with a bronze light spread out. The two sides continued to collide.

Space was torn apart by the aftershock, and the Misty Forest became a mess.

The battle between the mirage dragon and Lu Yuan was so intense that it had already spread to the entire White Cloud Continent. A large number of Battle Emperors and Saints were alarmed and approached.

Among them were the cat-people’s Battle Saint Tian Ming Saint, Ye Mei’s Battle Saint Gladys, Ink Feather people’s Battle Saint Yan Xing, and so on.

There were even more Battle Emperors. Adams, Si Qi, Li Xinghai, and the others all returned from the upper layer of the Land of Origin and headed to the edge of the Misty Forest.

A large number of experts gathered at the edge of the Misty Forest, looking at the surging white fog and the flashing bronze light of the Darkness Domain.

Si Qi, Li Xinghai, Adams, and Heaven Abyss Saint stood together.

If it was in the past, with Heaven Abyss Saint’s Battle Sage cultivation, Si Qi and the others would not have been qualified to stand with him.

However, after all, they were all related to Lu Yuan, so they naturally could not differentiate between them in this aspect.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was looking at the dark domain that was flashing with a bronze light. He was shocked.

He said slowly, ”

“This Darkness Domain…Why was it somewhat similar to Ah Yuan’s domain?”

Si Qi and Li Xinghai looked at each other and nodded.

“I think so too.”

Si Qi said,

“However, Ah Yuan’s Darkness Domain shouldn’t have that bronze light. It’s different from this one, right?”

“Then who is inside? Other than Ah Yuan, who else in our White Cloud Star Field has such powerful strength? Also, that white mist…Was it the beast in the depths of the Misty Forest?”

Hearing this, Li Xinghai suddenly thought of something and widened his eyes slightly.

“I suddenly thought of something.”

Hearing Li Xinghai’s words, the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others looked over curiously.

“Old Man Li, what’s the matter?”

Si Qi asked.

Li Xinghai said,

“A few years ago, Ah Yuan seemed to have seen a fierce beast in the core area of the Misty Forest. It was said to be a divine-tier mirage dragon. Ah Yuan and Qinghe had talked about this before, and Qinghe had asked me about it.”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes widened.

After a moment of silence, the Heaven Abyss Saint slowly said,

“In that case, it is very likely that the mirage dragon is in this white fog. That darkness domain should be Ah Yuan?”

Just as the few of them were conversing, Gladys flew over with Ye Mei’s Battle God. Her pretty face was solemn as she swept her gaze across the surroundings. She looked at Heaven Abyss Saint and asked,

“Heaven Abyss, where is Ah Yuan? Why didn’t he come over for such a big matter? Or was he one of them?”

Behind Gladys, she looked at the Heaven Abyss Saint expectantly.

The last time she was invaded by the mutated beasts, she had gained quite a lot. She had been cultivating for a while now and was about to break through to the Battle Emperor level.

The commotion here today had affected her and made her come out to take a look out of curiosity.

Moreover, she always felt that she could meet Lu Yuan here. She had been busy with cultivation recently. Although she would usually contact Lu Yuan, she usually contacted him through the communication crystal. It had been a long time since they met and chatted.

Before the Heaven Abyss Saint could say anything, Yan Xing, a Battle Saint of the Ink Feather Tribe who had a good relationship with the Heaven Abyss Saint, flew over.

He also had a serious expression on his face as he said,

“Heaven Abyss, you have a good relationship with Mr. Lu Yuan, right? What was going on here? Should we inform him? If anything happens, it will be a huge loss for the entire White Cloud Space Zone.”

Yan Liang followed behind Yan Xing. When he heard this, his expression was a little complicated.

When he was on the Prodigy Ranking, he still thought that Lu Yuan was on par with him.

When he was in the Valley of Night, he realized that Lu Yuan’s strength had far surpassed his, but he could still barely see Lu Yuan’s back.

However, during the Mutation Invasion, the news that Lu Yuan’s strength had already reached the Battle Supreme level spread. He even suspected that he had heard wrongly.

After confirming that he did not hear wrongly, he even suspected that he was in a dream.

At that time, he realized that the two of them were completely different.

Now that he heard that his Battle Sage clan elder had shown respect to Lu Yuan, his feelings were even more complicated.

He shook his head and stopped thinking about it.

The Heaven Abyss Saint heard Gladys and Yan Xing’s words and told them their speculations.

The Ye Mei and Ink Feather people’s eyes widened in shock.

Gladys and Yan Xing were still fine as they understood Lu Yuan’s strength. Those who did not know Lu Yuan’s strength, such as Ye Mei and Ink Feather, were all looking at the vast fluctuation at this moment, and their scalps went numb.

Even though they were so far away, they could still feel the fatal threat brought by the aftershock.

If he was in the middle of the battle, what kind of terrifying scene would it be?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 685 - 685 Guardian 2

685 Guardian 2

Lu Yuan, whose reputation had spread throughout the entire sea of stars recently, was actually so terrifying!

After a moment of silence, Gladys said seriously, “Are you sure? Is it really Ah Yuan inside?”

Heaven Abyss Saint thought for a moment and said,

“My Yeye was in the upper level of the Land of Origin with Lu Yuan. I’ll get someone to contact Yeye and we’ll know the situation.”

Many people looked at Heaven Abyss Saint enviously.

How many people dreamed of having a connection with such an expert?

Soon, the Heaven Abyss Saint sent back the news.

His expression was strange.

“Yeye said that this morning, Ah Yuan had already returned to the lower level of the Land of Origin. He said that he was going to make a trip to the Misty Forest.”

Hearing this, everyone was enlightened and looked at the Darkness Domain.

Adams nodded.

“I didn’t expect the beasts in the center of the Misty Forest to be so powerful. Ah Yuan has killed a god-level mutated beast before. The beasts in the center of the Misty Forest can actually fight to a draw with Ah Yuan?”

Although they were not strong enough, they could still feel that the auras of the two sides were not much different. In the aftermath of the raging aftermath, they seemed to be evenly matched.

“Then what should we do?”

Yan Xing asked.

Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Yan Xing strangely.

“What else can we do? Just you wait. Do you think you can interfere in a battle of this level?”

Hearing this, Yan Xing’s mouth twitched.

“Then just wait.”

….

Ten days later, Lu Yuan and the mirage dragon were still fighting fiercely.

Even if both sides were warlord level powerhouses, they could still continue to fight with their extremely powerful combat strength.

However, even after ten days, they still could not find the other party’s mistake and could not end the battle.

The battle continued to be in a stalemate.

Boom!

After an unknown number of collisions, the mirage dragon looked at Lu Yuan in the distance, grinned, and said,

“Stop. If this continues, we won’t be able to determine the victor.”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment and stopped.

In the end, Lu Yuan felt that the time he spent cultivating was still a little short.

At the stage of divine-tier transcendent genes, although the combat techniques contained within transcendent genes were powerful, the most precious thing was the information regarding the usage of laws contained within the transcendent genes.

Only by consuming and absorbing all that information would one’s strength be the strongest.

Although Lu Yuan had refined all his transcendent-grade genes to perfection, his comprehension of laws was still too little. As a result, the number of laws he had was more than that of the mirage dragon, but his combat strength could not suppress the mirage dragon.

The Mirage Dragon’s comprehension of laws played a crucial role.

If he was given some time to comprehend the nomological laws to a deeper level, he would definitely be able to easily suppress the mirage dragon with his numerous nomological laws.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the mirage dragon spoke again,

“Your strength isn’t bad. In such a short period of time, you’re able to improve to such a level.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he smiled and said,

“So, you agree with me?”

The mirage dragon’s golden-green eyes stared at Lu Yuan and said,

“I agree with you. To be able to grow to this extent in such a short period of time, there might be a high chance of reaching the law level.”

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and said,

“If that’s the case, then what about the nomological core you mentioned, Senior Mirage Dragon?”

The mirage dragon smiled.

However, it didn’t say anything. It grabbed with its huge claws, and in the next moment, an ordinary-looking transparent crystal appeared on its claws.

Although the transparent crystal looked very ordinary, the aura it emitted was extremely mysterious and could not be ignored.

The mirage dragon said,

“Each law heart can only allow you to choose one law to comprehend at a deeper level. The previous Battle God had also used a few law hearts, but even so, no one was able to break through to the law level. With the help of the Heart of Law and the Origin of the Universe, your chances of breaking through will increase greatly.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked at the transparent crystal in surprise.

“Isn’t there only one Heart of Law?”

“Of course, this is a gem that has been materialized by the laws of the entire universe. Of course, there is more than one, but it is also precious enough.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, his eyes were filled with surprise.

He didn’t expect the Heart of Law to be so precious.

As it spoke, the mirage dragon floated the heart of law towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took the fist-sized Heart of Law crystal and looked at the mirage dragon curiously. ”

“Senior mirage dragon, have you absorbed this nomological core before?”

The mirage dragon smiled.

“Absorbed one.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Even with the mirage dragon’s powerful strength, he was unable to break through after absorbing one. It seemed that the difficulty of breaking through was higher than he had imagined.

Perhaps the Evolution Cube in his body could help him?

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the mirage dragon said,

“If you want to use this law heart, it’s best to wait until you break through to the Battle God level and record all the transcendent genes to perfection. This way, your foundation will be the most solid. Absorbing the law heart will also increase the probability of breaking through.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The mirage dragon nodded, and a complicated look flashed in its golden-green eyes.

Its claws flashed with light again.

This time, the light was blue. After the light dissipated, a cubic crystal appeared in the mirage dragon’s hand.

It was a dark blue crystal cube.

When Lu Yuan saw the crystal, his eyes widened in shock.

“This is…The universe origin?”

Wasn’t this crystal cube emitting a faint blue light Lu Yuan’s evolution cube?

However, this seemed to be smaller than the evolution cube that Lu Yuan had not transformed before, and its light was also dimmer.

The mirage dragon looked at the crystal cube in its hand and said indifferently,

“The will of the universe initiated the origin and fused it with the living beings. To prevent any accidents, it divided the origin into several parts. The one that fused with you is only the core part.”

It raised its head and looked at Lu Yuan. Its golden-green eyes were shining as it said,

“I am one of the protectors of the origin fragment and one of the examiners for the successor. If your growth cannot obtain my approval, then I will extract the origin from your body and give it to other living beings to start over. This is also one of the missions given to me by the universe will. And if you can wait for my approval.. Then I’ll give this origin fragment to you.”

As it spoke, the mirage dragon moved its mind and the crystal cube that was flashing with a faint blue light floated towards Lu Yuan.

The evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body shook crazily. This vibration had never been encountered before.

Lu Yuan understood. After all, this was a fragment of the same origin.

Evolution Cube…No, the universe’s origin would instinctively want to gather together.

The origin fragment floated in the air and was soon attracted by the universe origin in Lu Yuan’s body. It turned into a stream of light and fused into Lu Yuan’s body.

In the next moment, the origin fragment fused with the evolution cube in Lu Yuan’s body.

A dark blue light bloomed and filled Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan could feel that his body had undergone a deeper level of change. It was the same as a genetic breakthrough. It was also a feeling of life sublimation, but it was much stronger than the sublimation of a genetic breakthrough.

Lu Yuan felt that his attributes in all aspects, whether it was his physical body, mental power, or even his thinking, had become more active. Some laws and profundities that he could not figure out before could now be easily figured out.

This was an all-round improvement!

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked.

The mirage dragon’s voice sounded,

“The mission that has been carried out for so many years can be considered to have been completed.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and looked at the mirage dragon. Then, he recalled the mirage dragon’s words and said in surprise,

“Senior Mirage Dragon, you said that you’re one of the guardians of the origin fragment. Do you mean that there are other Origin fragments and other guardians?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 686 - 686 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 1

686 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 1

The mirage dragon looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“With your current level of origin awakening, you should be able to feel the connection between the origin and the origin ground, right?”

Lu Yuan recalled his previous feelings and nodded.

“Yes, I can feel it.”

“Those regions that are connected to the origin are where the origin fragments are located. Every origin fragment has a guardian. They are like me, guarding the origin fragment and waiting for you, the successor, to take the test. Of course, not all guardians are so easy to talk to. Whether you can obtain their approval and get them to give you the origin fragment depends on yourself.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he nodded thoughtfully.

“I understand. Thank you for your reminder, Senior Mirage Dragon.”

Lu Yuanyuan’s original goal in the Misty Forest was to find a way for the evolution cube to evolve god-class genes to god-class genes. It would be best if he could understand the specific source of the evolution cube.

Lu Yuan had already completed these two points. For him, this trip was already worth it.

There were even unexpected gains like the nomological heart and the origin fragments.

Lu Yuan was already very satisfied.

As for the other guardians’ areas, Lu Yuan decided to wait until he broke through to warlord level and refined all his divine-tier genes to perfection before considering going there.

As for whether he should use the Heart of Law first, that would be up to him to decide.

Now, Lu Yuan already had a specific direction and knew what to do. He was not as anxious as before.

After he returned, he would first refine the Sand of Time to perfection. Then, he would break the last gene lock and reach warlord level.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s thoughtful look, the mirage dragon said in a dignified voice,

“Alright, successor of the Origin, you can leave now and continue your growth.”

At this point, it paused and continued,

“When you’re ready to head to the Land of Chaos to destroy the mother nest, let me know. I’ll help you.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan nodded and said,

“I understand. Thank you, Senior Mirage Dragon.”

The mirage dragon nodded. The white fog swirled and slowly descended.

As they returned to the original central area of the Misty Forest, the fog surged and slowly fell into silence.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Then, he dispersed the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom and all the other combat skills. Spiritual energy surged crazily.

In the next moment, bronze sand flew in the wind and covered the entire Misty Forest.

Lu Yuan’s spiritual power surged, and an hour hand appeared in his eyes. The hour hand reversed, and the huge pit slowly recovered. The gully was filled again, and the forest also condensed from the original ashes and fragments, turning back into the appearance of a giant tree.

Time flowed back, and everything returned to its original state. Even some of the ferocious beasts that were already under the aftershock were revived.

These fierce beasts were not even level 3 fierce beasts and were very weak. Even if they were resurrected, they would not consume much of Lu Yuan’s strength. It was just a casual effort.

The recovered beast still had a blank expression in its eyes, as if it had not reacted to what had happened.

….

Outside the Misty Forest.

Heaven Abyss Saint and the others waited for a full ten days.

In these ten days, the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom and the Mirage Dragon’s Fantasy Kingdom still surged with terrifying power. The auras of both sides did not weaken at all.

This made everyone who was waiting outside the Misty Forest look at each other.

“Won’t they get tired?”

“That’s right. They actually lasted for so long in such a high-intensity battle.”

“I wonder how long it will take for them to finish?”

Just as everyone was puzzled, the battle fluctuations in the two domains stopped.

Everything returned to normal.

“What happened? Has it stopped?”

“Could it be that the victor has already been decided? Who won?”

Everyone widened their eyes and looked at the sky above the Misty Forest, curious about what had happened.

However, everything became very quiet.

After a long time, the white fog surged and sank, finally returning to the central area of the Misty Forest.

Everyone was delighted and thought that Lu Yuan had won.

At this moment, the Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom also dissipated, and they saw the figure inside again.

The Heaven Abyss Saint and the others naturally recognized that familiar face.

“It’s really Ah Yuan. Good kid! He’s really strong.”

Li Xinghai said with a smile.

The others nodded.

At this moment, they saw countless bronze grains of sand appear in the air. The bronze grains of sand danced in the air, and the originally shattered Misty Forest seemed to have been replayed.

Everything began to replay. The destroyed Misty Forest was restored, and even the ferocious beasts inside were revived.

Seeing this scene, everyone outside the Misty Forest went silent. Everyone stared in the direction of the Misty Forest in a daze.

In the eyes of the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others, all of this was like a miracle.

“This is…The power of the Battle God?”

Someone’s trembling voice sounded.

Everyone looked in Lu Yuan’s direction with complicated expressions.

This method of reversing time and restoring everything was truly unimaginable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 687 - 687 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 2

687 Information on The Order of Natural Disaster 2

Yan Liang looked at Lu Yuan, who was surrounded by the bronze gravel, and the expression in his eyes became a little respectful. Seeing such power with his own eyes, Yan Liang’s entire scalp went numb.

There was a hint of admiration in the way that she looked at Lu Yuan. In the past, with her confidence, she didn’t think that she was inferior to anyone. However, after interacting with Lu Yuan again and again, she realized that she was indeed much weaker than Lu Yuan.

….

After Lu Yuan restored the Misty Forest, he nodded at the foggy area in the center. He knew that the mirage dragon was looking at him.

He nodded as a farewell.

After that, Lu Yuan turned to look at the people outside the Misty Forest.

He had already sensed the aura of these people coming over, but he was fighting the mirage dragon and did not care about these things.

His body disappeared and reappeared in front of the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others.

With a smile on his face, he said,

“Elders, why are you here?”

Then, he nodded at Gladys and Anastasia.

“Senior Gladys, Tasia, you’re here too.”

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked helpless and said,

“Your battle with that God level existence in the Misty Forest caused such a huge commotion that the entire White Cloud Continent could sense it. Do you think we should not come?”

Lu Yuan smiled embarrassedly.

“There’s nothing we can do about it. If we go all out, we won’t be able to stop.”

Hearing this, Li Xinghai looked at the thick fog in the center of the Misty Forest and asked curiously,

“If that’s the case, Ah Yuan, could it be that the person you fought with before was the mirage dragon you mentioned before? Who won? What happened in the end?”

Lu Yuan nodded. I’m looking for Senior Mirage Dragon to confirm some things.

“A tie?”

Hearing this, everyone sucked in a breath of cold air and looked at the foggy area in shock.

Unexpectedly, the existence inside could actually fight to a draw with Lu Yuan. No wonder no one knew what was inside.

Then, they thought of something.

Si Qi looked at Lu Yuan.

“Confirm something? What is it?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

When everyone heard this, they nodded and did not ask further.

Only those who had reached the level of battle sage would know more about these things. To battle emperor, their level was too high, so it was useless to ask.

“Is it over now?”

Heaven Abyss Saint asked.

“Yes, it’s already over.”

“Then what do you plan to do next?”

Adams laughed.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said with a smile,

“Continue cultivating. I’m still too weak.”

After witnessing the mirage dragon’s strength, Lu Yuan felt that he originally thought that he was strong enough, but now it seemed that it was far from enough. He might be considered the top in the universe, but it was still not enough.

He needed to reach his strongest level. Only then would he have a chance of destroying the mother nest and protecting everything.

There were still people he cared about in this universe.

Everyone was speechless.

The corners of everyone’s mouth twitched, and their expressions were extremely strange.

Too weak…

Even the god-level Lu Yuan said that he was too weak, then what were they?

Everyone didn’t want to talk anymore.

“Since there’s nothing else here, let’s disperse.”

Heaven Abyss Saint said.

The other experts who had gathered here also nodded and greeted Lu Yuan respectfully before leaving.

Wenger smiled at Lu Yuan and asked,

“How’s Amy doing? Did I cause you any trouble?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He thought of Amy’s frightened expression when she saw him and twitched.

“Not really.”

He was just a little curious about what Big Sister Gwyn had instilled in Amy.

“That’s good. Then I’ll go back first. Come over for dinner when you’re free. Sister will cook personally.”

“Yes, alright.”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Adams, Li Xinghai, and the others also greeted Lu Yuan and left.

At their level, they usually either cultivated or dealt with various matters.

This time, the battle between Lu Yuan and the mirage dragon had a huge impact.

Now that they had confirmed that everything was fine, they needed to go back and take charge of the situation.

Gladys and the others also went back, leaving only the last one to stay.

Originally, Nina, Xia Zhi, and the others wanted to stay, but Gladys used her power to bind them and took them away.

Lu Yuan looked at her and said with a smile,

“Tasia, why didn’t you follow us?”

She looked at Lu Yuan and revealed her usual direct and strong smile. She said,

“I want to go with you.”

“Hmm? Leave with me?”

Lu Yuan was stunned.

“Yes, I’ll go wherever you go.”

Lu Yuan looked at her with a strange expression.

She raised her eyebrows, feeling a little nervous, but she didn’t show it on her face. ”

“What’s wrong? You don’t want to? Didn’t you say that I would tell you when I broke through to the Battle Monarch state? I’m going to break through in these two days.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 688 - 688 Information on the Order of Natural Disaster 3

688 Information on the Order of Natural Disaster 3

“It’s not that I’m unwilling.”

Lu Yuan thought of Li Qinghe and the others at home and felt a headache.

However, they all knew who she was.

After all, she had met them many times when she was looking for Lu Yuan.

However, they didn’t seem to know much about each other.

However…

Forget it, he would bring her back.

In any case, Sister Qinghe and the others would teach him a lesson when the time came.

“Let’s go back.”

After a pause, she smiled. “Yes.”

As she spoke, she hugged Lu Yuan’s arm.

Compared to the others, it was her personality to be so direct.

Since she had already confirmed it, she naturally would not hide it.

….

In the real world, Calamity Star.

In the main hall of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.

The archbishop was sitting on a high chair, watching Xue Han below.

Xue Han knelt down on one knee. Under the Archbishop’s gaze, his forehead was covered in cold sweat.

She slowly said,

“Your Excellency, we have already found information on that human god level expert.”

“Yes, speak.”

The archbishop sat up straight and said.

“Through the low-level people who snuck into Planet Daqi, we collected information about the human warrior from the Internet and the Geno Battle Network. We found that the human warrior’s appearance was very strange.”

“Strange?”

The archbishop frowned slightly, his green eyes staring at Xue Han as he asked,

“What happened?”

“That human expert seemed to have awakened to become a genetic warrior four years ago. However, in a short period of time, he had already displayed a very strong talent and strength. The first time he showed his talent was four years ago when the Aier Mechanical Ruins in the White Cloud Continent opened. At that time, he was a Second level Battle Master with the Overlord Gene. He had collaborated with others to kill a Second Order Battle Master with the Battle King Gene. From then on, that human powerhouse advanced triumphantly and did many unbelievable things on Planet Daqi. However, what was puzzling was that this human seemed to have been hiding his strength. Even after he became the first on the Prodigy, King, and Emperor Ranking, he didn’t show the strength of a god. In fact, when he killed the Gaston Demon Hound, no one on Planet Daqi knew that he had the combat strength of a battle saint. It was not until recently that he finally revealed his true strength. This was a person who knew how to hide his strength.”

To be honest, if Xue Han didn’t know that the human god-tier expert had recently clearly displayed his god-tier strength, he would only think that he was an extremely talented genetic warrior. His future might be boundless, but he definitely wouldn’t think that he was already a Battle God.

The Archbishop didn’t interrupt Xue Han. After listening to him, he lowered his head and looked at Xue Han. His eyes that were burning with green flames still had a trace of disbelief.

“.Are you saying that it has only been four years since that human Battle God awakened?”

The corner of Xue Han’s mouth twitched slightly. He lowered his head, not daring to look at the archbishop.

“Although it’s hard to believe, according to the information this subordinate has gathered.. That’s right.”

The atmosphere in the hall fell into a dead silence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 689 - 689 The Crisis of the Machinery Kingdom 1

689 The Crisis of the Machinery Kingdom 1

The archbishop on the high chair had a solemn expression, and flames flickered in his green eyes.

After a moment of silence, he slowly opened his mouth and said,

“Then, that human is currently on Planet Daqi?”

“Yes, he has always been on Planet Daqi and has never left.”

Xue Han nodded, then she looked up at the archbishop and asked,

“Archbishop, what should we do?”

After a moment of silence, the archbishop slowly said,

“I recently received a revelation from the catastrophe. That human Battle God is not ordinary. We must kill him.”

Hearing this, Xue Han was stunned. Was there anything special about that human?”

According to Xue Han’s understanding, this was the first time the catastrophe had sent out a revelation about a single person.

The archbishop glanced at Xue Han and said indifferently,

“Don’t ask what you shouldn’t ask.”

When Xue Han heard this, he quickly lowered his head and said,

“Yes, sir!”

Then, Xue Han asked,

“Then, Milord, what should we do?”

The archbishop thought for a moment and said,

“That human is very strong, and it won’t be easy to kill him. When the time comes, the other two bishops and I will surround him and kill him to ensure that nothing goes wrong.”

Xue Han hesitated and said,

“But Milord, if this is the case, those Battle Gods shouldn’t just stand by and watch, right?”

Hearing this, the archbishop sneered and said,

“Those Battle Gods won’t have time to think about this matter very soon.”

Xue Han’s eyes widened slightly, and he was somewhat shocked.

“There’s a problem with the universe membrane over at the Machine Kingdom. Coupled with the secret activities of the Machine Blood, it won’t be long before a natural disaster befalls the Machine Kingdom. At that time, I’m afraid these Battle Gods won’t be able to take care of themselves.”

Hearing this, a surprised smile appeared on Xue Han’s face.

“In this case, it won’t be long before the natural disaster completely descends.”

“Hehe…The Machine Kingdom would be completely lost in a hundred years or a thousand years. The human territory would be eroded by natural disasters in tens of thousands of years at most. It won’t take long.”

….

Lu Yuan and Anna returned to the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Li Qinghe and the others were displeased when they heard that she wanted to stay.

Of course, he did not look at Lu Yuan well.

Lu Yuan was also a little helpless. However, he had spent a lot of effort. In addition to the fact that she was not stupid and treated everyone well, he finally managed to coax Li Qinghe and the others.

After that, Lu Yuan returned to his normal cultivation.

The only transcendent gene that Lu Yuan had not tempered was the Sand of Time.

Although the Sand of Time required more spirit energy than other genes to refine to perfection, it required about 30 million level 9 spirit crystals.

However, it was still much faster than the previous time when he had to temper all his genes.

After breaking through to the Battle-Saint realm, Lu Yuan’s efficiency in absorbing spiritual power had increased again. He could absorb 10,000 level 9 spiritual crystals in an hour.

120,000 a day.

The Origin Time was less than a year, and he could completely refine it to perfection. It was very easy.

During the break in his cultivation, Lu Yuan went to White Cloud City again to challenge the Saints List.

There were only 12 Saints in White Cloud City, and all of them were on the list.

As long as Lu Yuan completed the challenge qualification, he would be on the rankings. This was probably the easiest way to get on the rankings.

Of course, to break through to the battle-sage realm was a very difficult task for ordinary genetic warriors.

The first place on the Saint Ranking was the Ink Feather Man Yan Xing.

Lu Yuan directly chose to challenge him.

Yan Xing, who was currently pacifying the Mutation Lair, heard the voice of the Origin Land’s will in his mind.

After hearing that Lu Yuan actually wanted to challenge him, his eyes widened and he was a little dumbfounded.

The Heaven Abyss Saint and a few other Saints were also in Yan Xing’s team.

Seeing Yan Xing suddenly freeze, the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others frowned and looked at Yan Xing.

“Yan Xing, what’s wrong with you? Fortunately, there are fewer Saint Rank mutated beasts here. Otherwise, we would be in danger.”

Heaven Abyss Saint asked.

Yan Xing rolled his eyes and looked at Heaven Abyss Saint. He said unhappily,

“What happened? Your Mr. Lu Yuan wants to challenge me on the Saint Ranking. What do you think is going on?”

Hearing this, everyone was stunned.

Then, Heaven Abyss Saint laughed and said,

“Wonderful! Wonderful! You’ve been ranked first on the Saint Ranking for quite some time. It’s time for you to give up your position to a young man.”

Yan Xing chuckled and said somewhat speechlessly,

“Mr. Lu Yuan is a young man? He has Battle Gods level combat strength. Isn’t this bullying an old man?”

“But I’m still young, aren’t I?” Heaven Abyss Saint smiled.

Hearing their words, the other Saints looked at them in confusion.

One of them was a slim, silver-skinned, golden-eyed, and handsome Silver Flash Battle-Saint. He asked curiously,

“You’re talking about the Battle God level expert who pacified a large number of spatial rifts during the last catastrophe invasion, Mr. Lu Yuan?”

Another tall armored Battle Saint said in a low voice,

“I was there at that time. That Mr. Lu was very strong. Why? He wanted to challenge the Saint Ranking? You want to challenge Yan Xing?”

Yan Xing’s face was bitter as he nodded,

“That’s right.”

The Silver Flash Battle-Saint sized up Yan Xing and smiled.

“A Battle God level warrior challenging you is already giving you face.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 690 - 690 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 2

690 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 2

Yan Xing rolled his eyes and looked at the Silver Flash Battle-Saint speechlessly.

The Silver Flash chuckled.

The armored man Battle-Saint seemed to have thought of something. He looked at Heaven Abyss Saint and said with a strange expression,

“Heaven Abyss, I heard that your clan has a descendant who follows that Mr. Lu? I really envy you. He had the support of a Battle God level expert.”

When Heaven Abyss Saint heard this, his lips curled up slightly and he revealed a smug expression.

“It’s alright, it’s alright. It’s mainly because they have a good relationship with the young people. This kind of thing, I, an old man, have never done anything.”

At this point, he complained,

“I’m not like Charm and the other women. Gladys would like to give the entire Night Succubus Clan to that kid, right?”

The Silver Flash Battle-Saint grinned and said,

“If you say that in front of Gladys, she’ll definitely say yes.”

The armored Battle-Saint rubbed his chin and said thoughtfully,

“I won’t hide it from you. I also have a junior who is quite talented. Why don’t you introduce him to me?”

Heaven Abyss Saint was speechless.

Silver Flash Battle Saint was speechless.

Yan Xing was speechless.

The three of them sized up the tall body of the armored man covered in grayish-white armor, and the corners of their mouths twitched.

Before Heaven Abyss Saint could say anything, Yan Xing said,

“Old Tie, don’t even think about it. The aesthetics of your race are different from that of the human race.”

The armored Battle-Saint was somewhat unconvinced. “What’s different? Aren’t they all humans? Is there any difference?”

The other three looked at the armored Battle-Saint speechlessly.

“The problem is that you think that the taller and stronger the body, the better it looks. Who can resist this? To be honest, Heaven Abyss, you can consider us Ink Feather people. There are quite outstanding women among my descendants.”

Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Yan Xing and sized him up.

“No, why are you still here? Aren’t you going to challenge him?”

Yan Xing’s face stiffened and he coughed dryly.

He had wanted to escape for a while.

There was no excuse now.

He said helplessly,

“Alright, I’ll go now.”

Yan Xing’s body disappeared from the spot.

Looking at the spot where Yan Xing disappeared, everyone fell silent for a while. The armored man Battle-Saint grinned and looked in the direction where Yan Xing disappeared with a gloating expression.

“How long do you think Yan Xing can last?”

Before he could finish, Yan Xing’s body appeared again.

Yan Xing looked innocently at Heaven Abyss Saint and the other two.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

The Silver Flash Battle-Sage had a strange expression on his face as he asked,

“Is it over?”

Yan Xing understood their expressions. His face twitched and he frowned,

“Why don’t you try facing the Battle God?!”

The three of them laughed dryly. Heaven Abyss Saint said,

“Let’s continue. He would try to deal with this Mutation Nest as soon as possible and then go cultivate.”

….

For Lu Yuan, the challenge of the Saint Rank was naturally very easy.

The first Battle-Sage was the Ink Feather Battle-Saint that he had met before.

After meeting him, he said that there was a junior in Mo Yu who wanted to introduce him to Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan was dumbfounded at that time.

What junior?

He immediately used the Scythe of Death to kill the Ink Feather Battle-Saint.

Don’t even think about making him make a mistake!

He was a decent person.

The reward for the first place on the Saint Ranking was naturally very generous.

There were 300 raw gemstones, 250 saint level holy spirit fruits, more than 10 single-use saint level charms, gene serums, four saint level geno armaments, and two saint level transcendent genes.

It could be said that the reward was very generous.

Of course, for Lu Yuan, other than the holy spirit fruit for cultivation, he had little use for the other rewards.

For things like gene armament and transcendent genes, Lu Yuan would only choose those that were suitable for him.

After taking the reward, Lu Yuan continued to cultivate in the upper level of the Land of Origin.

During this period of time, both of them had broken through to the Battle Emperor level.

Lu Yuan naturally prepared Saint-level transcendent genes for them and helped them complete the engraving.

Well … It was unknown who had started this trend, but they seemed to treat the engraving of transcendent genes as a ritual.

At the end, there would always be a strange ritual ending.

Of course, Lu Yuan enjoyed it.

He didn’t think of himself as a serious man, so he naturally liked these things.

Moreover, Lu Yuan also liked Wang Lingling and Anna very much. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have spent so much effort to help them record their supernatural genes.

….

In Amy’s room in the villa.

Wang Lingling and Amy were discussing something in their room.

Amy’s face was flushed as she listened to Wang Lingling’s story.

After listening, she stammered,

“Ling, Lingling, was that feeling really okay?”

Wang Lingling looked at Amy with a gentle smile.

“Is there a problem?”

Wang Lingling felt a little tired.

Look at Yeye! Her young miss simply did not even want to learn from the example placed in front of her.

However, when she thought about how Xiao Bai, that decent girl, looked like a loser when she saw her, Wang Lingling suddenly felt that it wasn’t a bad idea for her to be like this.

At the very least, she felt good.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 691 - 691 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 3

691 The Crisis of The Machinery Kingdom 3

Wang Lingling blushed at the thought of this. She felt so good in all sorts of ways.

Wang Lingling wondered if she should find some time to sneak into Ah Yuan’s room.

He wondered if anyone else had snuck in during this period of time.

There should be, right?

She just didn’t know if she would bump into anyone else.. If they met, with Ah Yuan’s character…

Wang Lingling’s gentle smile froze. She felt that she should wait for a while and secretly observe him.

“Lingling, what are you thinking about?”

Amy asked in confusion when she saw Wang Lingling’s expression changing.

Wang Lingling came back to her senses and looked at Amy with a gentle smile.

“Young miss, you should be a Combat Emperor soon, right? You’ll know when the time comes.”

Amy blushed and pouted.

“Oh, it won’t hurt, right?”

Wang Lingling thought for a moment, then smiled evilly.

“It hurts.”

“What? Then, then what should we do?”

Wang Lingling smiled and said,

“When Ah Yuan knocks you unconscious, it won’t hurt anymore.”

Amy nodded in understanding.

“Alright then.”

….

And in the room of Anna.

Nina’s scream forced her to set up a barrier so that it wouldn’t spread outside.

Nina’s phantom appeared in the air. She looked straight at Anna, her eyes sparkling.

“Your Highness, you mean … You mean … You’ve already completed the reproduction process with Young Master Lu?!”

Even when she said this, she was confident and proud.

She nodded slightly.

“Yes.”

Nina shrieked,

“In this case, Your Highness should have Young Master Lu’s descendants soon, right?!”

Xia Zhi rolled her eyes and looked at Nina, who was so excited that she was incoherent. She said mercilessly,

“Idiot…Don’t you know that the higher your cultivation, the higher your life level, and the harder it is for you to give birth to offspring? Now that Lu Yuan had already carved divine-tier genes, how could it be so easy to give birth to descendants?”

Anna nodded.

“You have to come a few more times in the future. Anyway, I like that feeling very much.”

Nina, Xia Zhi, and the others blushed when they heard this.

Then, Nina coughed dryly and said,

“Your Highness…Young Master Lu is a Battle God. For Night Charm, we have to work hard to give birth to his offspring. Is it enough for you alone? If it’s not enough, I’m willing to sacrifice myself!”

The others looked at Nina strangely.

“Nina, you don’t need to sacrifice yourself for this kind of thing! Let me do it!”

“I can do it too!”

“Your Highness, look at me, look at me!”

Xia Zhi looked expressionlessly at her quarreling companions. She only felt that they were noisy.

She coughed dryly and said seriously,

“Your Highness, for Ye Mei, I can do it too.”

After some serious thought, she said,

“I can’t make the decision. I’ll ask Ah Yuan and Sister Qinghe.”

Xia Zhi and the others looked at her in surprise.

In their eyes, there was a change in her.

Previously, with her confidence and arrogance, she only cared about Lu Yuan’s feelings at most. She didn’t expect that she would care about the feelings of the women around Lu Yuan now.

Xia Zhi nodded expectantly and looked at her with respect. She was about to kneel.

“Alright! Your Highness, sorry to trouble you!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 692 - 692 Exotic Beast Outpost 1

692 Exotic Beast Outpost 1

Most races in the universe lived together with their own kind.

The distribution of the Star Fields was naturally the same.

Humans, cats, elves, and other human-shaped creatures were in one star field. Beasts with high intelligence were in another star field. A large number of elements condensed into a special life form with intelligence, called the Spirit Race. They also had a star field.

Finally, there were also mechanical lives that had their own homes, and that was the Mechanical Kingdom.

Mech Kingdom, universe border.

The universe membrane, which was similar to the human territory, covered the entire border. Outside the universe membrane, large numbers of strange beasts wandered in the primal chaos, constantly eroding the universe membrane.

At the position of the corroded gap, there was a mechanical fortress that spanned several light years, blocking the gap.

At the gap, a large number of mechanical cannons collected the wandering Spiritual Energy and drove powerful attacks such as Spiritual Energy beams, constantly killing the exotic beasts that wanted to charge into the gap.

If they encountered a powerful exotic beast, some spiritual energy cannons would shoot out special particle beams or even energy balls that tore and compressed space, instantly destroying the exotic beast.

Within the fortress, there were many humanoid and beast-shaped mechanical lifeforms that were busy maintaining the basic operations of the fortress.

The aura of these mechanical lives was not strong. Most of them were only warriors or combat masters. However, such weak mechanical lives had gathered together and blocked the gap through the high-level technology unique to the Mechanical Kingdom. It had to be said that this was a miracle.

In the depths of the mechanical fortress, there was a five-meter-tall humanoid mechanical life form that was interwoven with black and white. It sat on a throne.

His eyes flashed with a blue light. Through the light screen of the hall, he quietly watched the gap. He did not move, as if he had been like this since ancient times.

At this moment, he suddenly moved. He extended his hand and pointed. Another screen of light appeared in the hall.

On the screen, a humanoid mechanical life with a white metal shell appeared. He said,

“Your Highness, I have a report on the human territory.”

“Hmm?”

The mechanical lifeform within the fortress nodded. Following that, an invisible ripple seemed to dissipate around the huge mechanical fortress. In the next moment, space in the fortress hall distorted, forming a circular dimensional door.

The white mechanical lifeform walked out.

“What information?”

The deep voice of the mechanical life sounded.

At this moment, he suddenly paused and reached out to stop the white mechanical life that was about to speak.

In the light screen, a mechanical life with a golden metal shell was now in pieces. Even half of its head was broken, leaving only one eye that flashed with golden light.

This scene caused the eyes of the mechanical life in the fortress to flicker. It stood up abruptly.

“Golden Thunder? What happened to you?”

Golden Thunder’s eyes shone with a golden light. His voice was a little intermittent, like a machine that had lost its power.

“Lindberg, be careful! McPherson and a portion of the Machinery Hivemind members had been corrupted by the natural disaster and had already betrayed them! We can’t let them enter the fortress!”

“Wha…”

As soon as he finished speaking, he suddenly turned his head and saw strange flesh growing out of the mechanical gap of the white mechanical life. There were green threads that looked like blood vessels on the flesh.

At this moment, his mechanical face was covered with many blood and flesh patterns. His eyes were glowing with a green light, and behind him, another round spatial door was formed.

He looked at Lindberg.

“Your Highness, times have changed. Perhaps we should take the initiative to embrace mutated beasts.”

As he spoke, an evil aura emerged from the Dimension Portal, and mechanical lives walked out one by one.

The aura of these mechanical lives was extremely powerful. The lowest was at the Saint level. There were strange flesh parasites on their bodies, making them look very strange.

The leading mechanical life was a mechanical life with a dark purple metal shell.

Dark purple and green lightning surged around this mechanical life form, and terrifying power spread out.

He looked at Lindberg with a cold expression.

“I haven’t seen you for more than 100 million years, Lindberg.”

A buzzing sound came from Lindberg’s body, as if something was activated. Light and darkness energy flowed on the surface of his body.

The rich light and dark powers strangely did not clash with each other. Instead, they fused with each other, and an incomparably powerful aura overflowed.

His eyes turned from blue to black and white.

He stared at the mechanical life with a dark purple outer shell, his voice low and deep as if it contained rage.

“McPherson! You betrayed us! He had betrayed the Machine Kingdom! He betrayed our universe!”

Spiritual energy surged around McPherson’s body as he slowly said,

“Lindberg, I don’t have time to listen to your lecture. The guests should have arrived already.”

Just as McPherson finished speaking, a piercing alarm sounded in the hall, followed by a mechanical voice.

“Your Highness! An exotic beast with divine-tier energy was approaching! There was … There are three!”

Hearing that, Lindberg’s body paused slightly. A light screen appeared in front of him. Inside the light screen, in the chaotic space, three incomparably huge exotic beasts with green skin stained with mucus were roaring at the gap. Their tentacles were waving, and their eyes on the surface of their bodies were emitting an evil green light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 693 - 693 Exotic Beast Outpost 2

693 Exotic Beast Outpost 2

Lindbergh suddenly turned his head and looked at McPherson.

“McPherson! Did you do this?”

McPherson smiled and pointed at the screen.

Then, on the light beam, in the area where chaos was surging, a dense flood of exotic beasts followed behind the three divine-quality exotic beasts.

All the exotic beasts charged towards the gap.

“No…”

Lindberg’s expression changed.

McPherson laughed. “Don’t think about asking for help. The others are busy too. How long do you think we’ve been planning this operation? From today onwards, the Machine Kingdom would be embraced by the natural disaster.”

“Absolutely not! Die!”

Lindberg roared and attacked McPherson.

The rumbling echoed throughout the fortress.

Not long after, a terrifying spiritual light surged. There was the power of light, the power of darkness, the power of lightning, and so on. Soon, the entire mechanical fortress that was several light years wide was turned into cosmic fragments under the surge of spiritual power.

At the same time, an extremely evil aura spread out from the gap. Exotic beasts rushed into the universe from the gap. Three divine-quality exotic beasts looked around, their roars resounding through all the nearby star fields.

It seemed to be announcing their arrival.

The battle didn’t stop. It lasted for more than ten days before it finally calmed down. Then, exotic beasts began to spread in all directions. A huge nest made of flesh and blood appeared at the gap.

….

Human territory, universe border.

In a huge palace, Ke Luo with a dinosaur head, Ruoshui with a gentle temperament, and a slender War God with purple skin were gathered together.

Ruoshui’s expression was extremely solemn, while the other two people were puzzled.

Ke Luo and the purple-skinned battle god looked at Ruoshui. Ke Luo asked,

“Ruoshui, why are you in such a hurry to find us?”

“Something happened at the Mechani Kingdom. A gap opened up there, and a large number of beasts rushed into the universe.”

Ke Luo and Bu Chang were both stunned, and the atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

After being silent for a long time, Ke Luo slammed the table, his expression extremely ferocious.

“What’s with those broken machines?! He couldn’t even defend a gap? What a bunch of trash!”

Bu Chang was slightly calmer than Ke Luo.

He looked at Ruoshui and asked,

“What exactly happened?”

Ruoshui said,

“The main reason seems to be that McPherson of the Machinery Hivemind was corrupted by the natural disaster at some point in time. It’s most likely that he had come into contact with the Machinery Blood, who also believed in the Mutated Natural Disaster, and something happened. After that, a portion of the Machinery Hivemind and Machinery Blood under McPherson joined forces to hold back the Mechanical Battle Gods from other regions and besieged the gap that Lindberg was guarding. Only then did the other Mechanical Battle Gods break free from the entanglement. They gathered together and launched a few counterattacks, but they were unable to take back the gap. At this moment, the gap has already been built by the mutated beasts. It will probably become an outpost to invade our universe. The Mech Battle God has already begun to save the planets with life and is asking for our help.”

Ke Luo and Bu Chang’s expressions turned ugly when they heard Ruoshui’s words.

“Even the outpost has been established. That exotic beast will definitely defend the nest with all its might. It’ll be too difficult to counterattack.”

Bu Chang frowned and said.

Ke Luo said angrily:

“No matter how difficult it is, we have to succeed! Otherwise, the exotic beasts would keep pouring into the universe through that gap! It was easy to block a gap, but it was unrealistic to block the invasion of a star field!”

Ruoshui nodded,

“That’s true. Monsters entering the universe can be transported to different regions of the universe by those with space power. It’s the Mech Kingdom now, and if this continues, it’ll be our territory’s turn sooner or later. Moreover… As you know, even if the exotic beasts die, they will corrode an area. At that time, our universe will only become more and more unstable, and the spatial cracks will continue to increase. In the end, it might even cause the universe membrane to collapse prematurely.”

As soon as he said this, the three of them became solemn again.

Buchang let out a breath of turbid air, his eyes turning sharp.

“You are right. No matter how difficult it is, we have to close this gap again.”

Ruoshui said,

“Crimson Flame and the others need to guard the gap. Right now, there are only the three of us battle gods who can move. The three of us will go to the Mechanical Kingdom and bring a portion of the battle sages and battle emperors.”

Ke Luo and Bu Chang nodded slightly.

At this time, Ke Luo suddenly thought of something. He looked up at Ruoshui with a strange expression,

“Wait a minute…It seems like we aren’t the only battle gods in the human domain that can be moved. There’s another guy who can be considered a battle gods.”

Hearing this, Ruoshui and Buchang were stunned.

Then, the two of them seemed to have thought of something.

Buchang’s eyes flashed as he said,

“That human called Lu Yuan?!”

Ke Luo grinned and said with a smile:

“That’s right, it’s that kid. Did he reach the battle god level not long ago? I’ve been sending people to keep an eye on him. He was only a Battle God before, but he’s now a Battle Saint. He must have carved a new god-class gene. He might be stronger than us. He’ll be a strong ally!”

Ke Luo’s words made Bu Chang and Ruoshui look at each other, seeing the intention in each other’s eyes.

Then, Ruoshui said,

“That’s right. Lu Yuan is already a Battle-Saint now. I’m afraid he’s very powerful. Now is a critical moment, and we really need his help. Let’s inform him to go together!”

At this moment, Ruoshui suddenly paused and thought of something. She frowned slightly and looked a little troubled.

“No, this won’t do.”

Hearing this, Ke Luo and Bu Chang looked at Ruoshui.

“What’s wrong?”

Ruoshui’s gaze swept across the two of them and said,

“Have you forgotten about the Order of Natural Disaster? If we all leave, who’s going to stop the Order of Natural Disaster from rioting? There were wargod level experts among them.”

As soon as he said this, the other two opened their mouths and were somewhat speechless.

The news from before was too shocking, causing them to forget that their own territories also had potential threats.

That was the Order of Natural Disaster, which was similar to the Machinery Blood.

If the Order of Natural Disaster did the same thing after they left, the human territory would be in endless trouble.

If that was really the case, then with two consecutive gaps, even if they wanted to fight back, the battle gods powerhouses in the entire universe would probably be insufficient. They could only watch helplessly as the universe was devoured by the strange beasts.

Ke Luo frowned.

“Then what should we do? Don’t tell me we’re not going to support them?”

Buchang thought for a moment and said,

“Right now, Big Dipper and Furious Star are taking turns guarding a gap. We’ll leave one behind, and with Lu Yuan, we’ll have three battle gods guarding the human territory. It should be enough to deal with the Church of Natural Disaster. Among the three bishops, only the Archbishop was not bad. Although the other two are battle gods, they are not strong.”

Ruoshui thought about it and then nodded,

“That’s fine too. We’ll let the two battle gods bring people to support them.”

“Yes, I am. Then who will go?”

Bu Chang looked at Ruoshui and Ke Luo.

Ke Luo didn’t even think and said,

“I’ll go.”

Bu Chang thought for a moment and said,

“I’ll go too. Ruoshui needs to be responsible for the intelligence of various regions. It’s not suitable for you to go.”

Hearing this, Ruoshui nodded,

“That’s good too. You two go then. I’ll guard here. With Lu Yuan, Big Dipper, and Furious Star, the people of the Order of Natural Disaster won’t dare to act rashly.”

Ruoshui’s tone was calm, but her expression was extremely confident.

She was considered powerful among the battle gods. At the very least, she had spoken to the bishops of the Order of Natural Disaster. She did not think that the three bishops were strong enough to deal with such a lineup.

Not only Ruoshui, Ke Luo and Bu Chang also thought so.

Both of them nodded.

“Since that’s the case, we shouldn’t delay any further. Ke Luo, let’s gather a portion of Battle Sages and Battle Emperors to reinforce them.”

Ke Luo nodded.

Ruoshui thought about it and said,

“In that case, I’ll contact Lu Yuan and explain the situation to him, so that he won’t have time to react when an accident happens.”

“That’s good too!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 694 - 694 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 1

694 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 1

In the gravity room of the Heaven Mending City, on the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the floor. Spiritual energy surged around his body, and wisps of bronze-colored gravel flowed. Behind him, there were the phantom of a clock and the phantom of the river of time.

He was refining the Sand of Time.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan did not have anything special to do. He just cultivated normally. Up until now, the honing degree of the Sand of Time had reached about half. The basic attributes of his body had been greatly improved, and the use of the power of time had become more proficient.

Of course, the biggest improvement was the strength of the time domain combat skill. However, Lu Yuan still had no clue about the comprehension of the time law.

However, he wasn’t in a hurry. After all, he would be able to focus on comprehending the laws after he broke through to battle god and inscribed the last transcendent gene.

Right now, the foundation was the most important.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly opened his eyes, and the hour hand was spinning in his eyes.

As Lu Yuan’s spiritual power dissipated, the hour hand slowly disappeared.

Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal. The crystal flashed with white light. Someone was contacting him.

Lu Yuan took a look. It was Si Tingyu.

After he picked up the call, he saw Si Tingyu’s pretty face appear on the screen.

However, Lu Yuan noticed that Si Tingyu seemed a little nervous.

He raised his eyebrows and asked in confusion,

“Mentor, what’s wrong?”

Si Tingyu’s expression was strange as she said,

“Come back first. Someone is looking for you.”

“Someone is looking for me?”

“Yes.”

Si Tingyu nodded with a strange expression.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and then smiled. “Yes, I’ll be back now. Teacher, wait a moment.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan stood up and left the gravity room. He used spatial teleportation and returned to the villa in Sky Repairing City.

Lu Yuan opened the door and walked in. He found it very quiet inside.

Opposite Si Tingyu and Shuangyue sat a graceful woman with long, dark blue hair and a beautiful face. She was surrounded by water.

Seeing this woman, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

It wasn’t because she was pretty. After all, his teacher and Sister Shuangyue were also pretty. That wasn’t the main point.

The main point was that Lu Yuan felt a powerful threat from this woman.

The power in her body was slightly weaker than the mirage dragon’s, but the difference was not big. She could be considered an expert of the same level.

Battle god?

This was the first time Lu Yuan had seen a war god in the human race. Of course, he did not count.

Strictly speaking, he was only a battle saint with the combat strength of a battle god.

While Lu Yuan was sizing up Ruoshui, Ruoshui was also sizing up Lu Yuan.

Moon Frost and Si Tingyu looked at the two of them, but they didn’t say anything. They were a little nervous.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Senior, may I know who you are?”

Ruoshui stood up with a gentle and noble smile on her face and said,

“I’m Ruoshui, one of the eight battle gods of the Human Race. I’m sure you’ve already sensed my aura.”

As she spoke, her expression was complicated.

“I’ve heard of your name before and understood you. I didn’t expect you to be stronger than I thought.”

When Lu Yuan sensed the threat from Ruoshui, how could Ruoshui not sense the threat from Lu Yuan?

It was even more intense than what Lu Yuan sensed.

Ruoshui was sure that Lu Yuan’s strength was not weaker than hers. He might even have surpassed her.

This was a human who had only cultivated for a short four years!

Even with her temperament, it was a little difficult for her to accept it.

However, Ruoshui quickly adjusted her state of mind and regained her calm.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“So it’s Senior Ruoshui. Hello, Senior, you flatter me. I still need to work hard to cultivate and feel that I’m still far from it.”

Upon hearing this, Ruoshui, who had just calmed down, twitched her mouth and her heart started to fluctuate again.

She was a little speechless by Lu Yuan’s words.

He had only cultivated for four years and had already reached such a level.!

Still far off?

Seeing that the atmosphere was a little silent, Lu Yuan took the initiative to say,

“May I know why Senior is looking for me?”

Ruoshui came back to her senses. She looked at Lu Yuan and slowly said,

“I came to find you this time because something big has happened in the universe.”

“Something big?”

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and he looked at Ruoshui in surprise.

Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang, who had been pretending to be invisible, also looked at Ruoshui.

If even the Battle God thought it was a big deal, one could imagine how big this matter was.

“Yes, it’s a big deal. You should know about the mutated beasts outside the boundary of the universe, right? The source of the mutation.”

“Yes, I’ve heard of it.” Lu Yuan nodded.

When Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang heard this, their eyes widened in shock.

This was the first time they had heard that there was such a thing at the boundary of the universe.

So the mutation actually existed because of those so-called mutated beasts?

Si Tingyu and Shuangyue looked at each other and saw the shock and curiosity in each other’s eyes.

He wanted to know more.

However, seeing that Lu Yuan knew about it, Ruoshui had no intention of explaining to Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang.

Si Tingyu and Moon Frost didn’t have the guts to ask a War God.

From the beginning, they had been very nervous.

After all, this was an existence that stood at the top of the entire human race.

Logically speaking, Lu Yuan was also one of them.

However, the relationship between Lu Yuan and them was naturally different from the relationship between others and them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 695 - 695 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 2

695 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 2

The two of them could only suppress their curiosity and listen to Ruoshui continue,

“In the Mechanical Kingdom, which is the star field of the machine life forms, something happened there. A gap at their border was opened by the mutated beasts working with the traitors in the Mechanical Kingdom. Now, a large number of mutated beasts are pouring into the universe, and that gap has become an outpost for the mutated beasts to invade the universe.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan widened his eyes in shock.

“What? Those exotic beasts actually came in?”

This was too fast. Lu Yuan had heard from the mirage dragon that it should still have a long time to grow.

In the end, he did not expect that it had only been a few days.!

The gap in the universe membrane was actually opened?

Who could withstand this?

Then, did he still have time to grow to the extent of grasping laws?

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but be a little dumbfounded.

This change happened much faster than planned, alright?!

Si Tingyu and Shuangyue were both confused and scared.

They seemed to understand that the matter was very serious, but they were unable to understand what exactly was going on.

This was the first time they saw Lu Yuan’s surprised expression.

Even Lu Yuan was like this. One could imagine how serious this matter was.

After Lu Yuan was shocked, he quickly came back to his senses.

He took a deep breath and said,

“Senior, if that’s the case, what should we do next? Won’t the universe be eroded soon?”

When Ruoshui heard this, her expression was a little serious. Then, she comforted,

“Things aren’t as serious as you think. After all, it’s just a gap. As long as we seal the star field around the gap and prevent the exotic beasts from entering the Mech Kingdom completely, we can still hold on for a long time. The only problem was that sealing the star area was much more difficult than sealing the gap. Therefore, our plan is to counterattack and take back that gap.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

It was good that they were not about to finish.

Then, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Senior, you came to find me because you want me to go to the Mechanical Kingdom to provide support and counterattack that gap, right?”

Ruoshui smiled and said,

“I did have such thoughts before, but now I don’t.”

“Is that why Senior came to find me?”

Lu Yuan looked at Ruoshui.

“One of the main reasons why the gap in the Mechanical Kingdom was lost was because of the machine blood and the ultra beasts, similar to the ones from the Human Domain’s Order of Calamity. They directly destroyed the defense line outside the gap and held back the other battle gods. Otherwise, the gap wouldn’t have fallen. We need to learn our lesson. If the Order of Natural Disaster does something similar, we need to have enough manpower to support them. That’s why the humans will send two battle gods to the Mechanical Kingdom to support them, but at the same time, we need people to guard the human domain to prevent the Order of Natural Disaster from making a move.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was a little enlightened.

Then, he thought of something and said,

“Does the Order of Natural Disaster have a Divine level expert?”

Ruoshui nodded,

“Yes. The Order of Natural Disaster has a total of three bishops, and all of them are battle god level powerhouses. The archbishop is the stronger one, while the other two bishops were forced to become battle god level through the Mutation Gift of the mutated beast. They are weaker than battle god level, so they are not a threat to you. The only thing you need to worry about is the archbishop.”

“I see. Thank you for your reminder, Senior Ruoshui.”

Lu Yuan paused for a moment, then looked at Ruoshui and asked with some doubt,

“Senior Ruoshui, can’t we destroy the Order of Natural Disaster in advance? It shouldn’t be difficult to destroy the Order of Natural Disaster with the number of battle gods in the human race, right?”

Ruoshui’s face was bitter as she said,

“Most of the human battle gods need to guard the gap at the border. Although the remaining battle god have a chance of killing the Bishop of Natural Disaster, the Order of Natural Disaster’s whereabouts are secretive and difficult to find their headquarters.”

“So it’s like this…”

Lu Yuan nodded.

He had captured the apostles of the Order of Natural Disaster alive before, but he had not been able to find any useful clues. Now that he heard Ruoshui’s words, he understood that it would be difficult to find the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.

Unfortunately, he had no way to get information about the disciples of the natural disaster.

Should he consider the next transcendent gene with similar functions?

Lu Yuan thought about it in his heart. Then, he suddenly had a flash of inspiration. His eyes widened slightly and he had a bold idea.

He realized that his thoughts seemed to have been misled.

Lu Yuan’s original plan was to start with the people who knew the location of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster and find information about it.

However, since only the Disaster Apostles and Disaster Disciples knew the location of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, they could not get anything out of it due to the corruption of the Mutation.

Therefore, this was a dead loop.

But now, Lu Yuan jumped out of this loop and realized that he seemed to have the ability to find the location of the Order of Natural Disaster.

That was the Wheel of Fate.

Lu Yuan had used the Lucky Pathfinding Method before.

As long as he gave himself a strong blessing of good luck, he might be able to find the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster through this method.

According to his experience, the possibility of finding it was quite high.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was a little restless.

Perhaps he could try to locate the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, and then inform Ruoshui and the others to attack the headquarters together?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 696 - 696 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 3

696 Jumping Out of The Dead Loop 3

As long as he could catch them off guard, there was still hope of uprooting the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.

Of course, the premise was that Lu Yuan could really find the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster through the Lucky Path-finding Method.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s strange expression, Ruoshui asked,

“What’s wrong? Is there anything I said that you don’t understand? If there’s anything you don’t understand, please say it directly.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and said with a smile,”No problem. So, Senior, you wish for me to lend a hand when the Order of Natural Disaster really does something?”

Ruoshui nodded and said,

“That’s right, that’s what I meant. I hope you can lend a hand when the time comes.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“No problem. If there’s any movement from the Order of Natural Disaster, feel free to contact me, senior. I’ll be the first to help.”

Seeing Lu Yuan agree so directly, Ruoshui heaved a sigh of relief and smiled.

“Then I’ll thank you on behalf of the living beings in the human territory.”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Senior, you’re too polite. This is what I should do. If the border gap is occupied, it will affect the entire human race. I won’t be an exception. This is also helping myself. Moreover, the seniors had been guarding the border for the living beings in the human territory, right?”

Lu Yuan paused and then revealed an apologetic expression.

“Logically speaking, I should go and guard the gap like the few seniors. However, my current cultivation has not reached the limit. I hope senior can understand. When I reach my limit, perhaps we will have another way out.”

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, if he was really asked to guard a gap, he should be able to keep guarding it.

However, just guarding a gap could not cure the root cause. What Lu Yuan needed to do now was to break through to the nomological level and then eradicate the mother nest.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Ruoshui smiled and said,

“Just focus on your cultivation. We didn’t come to disturb you before because we wanted you to continue cultivating. If you can break through to the battle god level, we won’t be able to wait for you.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Thank you for your understanding, Senior.”

Ruoshui looked at Lu Yuan and chuckled.

“To be honest, your growth trajectory is a little scary compared to ours. If there’s anyone in the entire universe who has the highest chance of reaching the battle god level, then all of us think it’s you. I hope you can do what we can’t.”

Lu Yuan realized that Ruoshui and the other Battle Gods probably didn’t know about the origin of the universe.

Thinking about it, if Ruoshui and the other Battle Gods knew that the Origin Cube could evolve genes and help them comprehend laws, they might not be so calm.

After all, to the will of the universe, the choice was the most suitable. However, to the Battle God, perhaps some people would believe in the choice of the will of the universe, while others would believe in themselves more.

If they really knew, there would probably be a war god who would kill him and take out the origin for his own use the moment the origin fused with him.

In comparison, the Sea Serpent and other guardians were created by the will of the universe, so there was no need to worry about this problem.

Lu Yuan thought about it in his heart, and his expression was very serious. He said,

“I will try my best.”

Ruoshui nodded and said with a smile,

“I’ve already achieved my purpose for coming here. It’s time for me to leave.”

Lu Yuan nodded.”

Lu Yuan didn’t say anything about the location of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster right now. He planned to look for it himself first. If he could really find it, he would inform Ruoshui and the others for help.

If he said it now and still couldn’t find it, wouldn’t that be very awkward?

This also left people with the impression that he was boasting, making people feel that he was a little unreliable.

Lu Yuan felt that it was better not to say anything that he was not sure about.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 697 - 697 Found 1

697 Found 1

After sending Ruoshui off, Lu Yuan, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue returned to the living room.

Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang looked at each other and then looked at Lu Yuan seriously.

Si Tingyu asked,

“Ah Yuan, what did that Battle God senior mean by that? Is the situation very serious”

Upon hearing Si Tingyu’s words, Lu Yuan recalled that the mother nest of mutated beasts and the source of mutation outside the border were things that ordinary genetic warriors did not know much about. Si Tingyu and the others did not know much about either.

He thought about it and felt that he should tell them about it, in case something unexpected happened and he was caught off guard.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan told Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang what the mirage dragon had told him.

Their expressions kept changing when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

When Lu Yuan finished speaking, the two of them were still shocked.

After a moment of silence, Yue Shuang looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Are you saying that the mother nest of the exotic beasts outside the universe can invade at any time? If we can’t deal with it, the entire universe will be destroyed?”

Lu Yuan nodded.

The two of them fell silent again.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Therefore, you have to cultivate well and break through as soon as possible. That way, even if the mutation phenomenon becomes more serious, you will still have the ability to protect yourself if I’m not around.”

Si Tingyu looked deeply at Lu Yuan and said,

“No matter what happens in the future, we will stand by your side. We will work hard to cultivate and break through as soon as possible. With your help, we might even be able to reach the battle god level.”

Shuangyue nodded.

“Yes, I think so too. When we reach the battle god level, we can deal with those strange beasts together with you.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

As he spoke, he thought of something. He looked at the two of them and asked curiously,

“By the way, why are there only the two of you here? Where are the others?”

Si Tingyu said,

“We just finished cultivating. Qinghe is still cultivating. It’s time for Xiaoxue and the others to leave the Land of Origin.”

Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

At this moment, Shuangyue smiled evilly. “It’s just the two of us here. Do you want to do something nice? Tingyu and I can go together?”

Si Tingyu was stunned for a moment, then she revealed an embarrassed and shy expression.

She coughed lightly and stood up. “I’ll go prepare dinner. Qinghe will be back soon.”

Lu Yuan revealed the same evil smile as Shuangyue. He looked at Shuangyue and said, ”

“Really, Sister Shuangyue? I can’t wait.”

Shuangyue was speechless.

Her smile froze and she looked away in embarrassment.

“I was just joking. You actually took it seriously, bad guy.”

As she spoke, she also got up and went to help Si Tingyu.

Lu Yuan shook his head with a smile and leaned back on the sofa. He thought about the idea of finding the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster and when to take action.

In the end, Lu Yuan thought about it. Due to the sudden situation in the Mechanical Kingdom, the situation in the universe seemed to be a little bad. It was better to eliminate threats like the Order of Natural Disaster as soon as possible.

It was better to take advantage of this moment.

Anyway, Lu Yuan felt that with his current strength, coupled with the Ruoshui Battle God and the other Battle Gods who stayed here, it should not be a problem for him to deal with the three bishops.

Lu Yuan immediately went to the kitchen. The two girls who were whispering stopped when they heard Lu Yuan’s movements and turned to look at him.

Si Tingyu’s pretty face was still slightly red. She did not dare to look at Lu Yuan and said,

“Why are you here? Why don’t you go and rest?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I have something to do. I plan to leave the Land of Origin for a while. It might take a few days.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and Yue Shuang were both stunned.

Seeing the determination in Lu Yuan’s eyes, the two of them fell silent.

“You’re going to do something important, right?” Si Tingyu asked. “I can’t help you with my current strength. You have to be careful and come back early.”

Lu Yuan grinned. “Don’t worry, Mentor. Don’t you know my strength? Help me tell Sister Qinghe.”

“Yes, I know.”

Lu Yuan bid farewell to the two of them and then went to the hall to leave the Land of Origin.

With a flash of white light, Lu Yuan appeared in the dormitory of the Genius Camp.

He looked around, thought for a moment, and reached out his hand.

The next moment, a figure similar to Lu Yuan appeared.

This was Lu Yuan’s time projection.

After all, it would take some time for him to locate the Order of Calamity. He was not at ease with no one guarding Planet Great Awakening.

The time projection was different from the Shadow God Envoy. No matter how far away Lu Yuan was, he could still sense the situation here and guard this place in his place.

As long as he could provide the existence of the corresponding spiritual energy projection.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan felt that he had to leave one in the Heavenly Abyss Star and Silvermoon Star in case something happened to Yeye and Sister Shuangyue.

However, he would talk about this later.

After leaving the time projection behind, Lu Yuan’s main body disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, he appeared in a vacuum several dozen light-years away from Daqi Planet.

Lu Yuan planned to use the lucky path-finding method to find his way.

A black-and-white Wheel of Fate appeared in his eyes. He first blessed himself with good luck.

After that, Lu Yuan began to identify the direction.

The direction of the universe was different from the surface of the planet.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 698 - 698 Found 2

698 Found 2

Lu Yuan took out a useless staff and spun it randomly in the vacuum. Then, he closed his eyes and waited for a while. He repeated the location of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster a few times in his heart and reached out to stop the staff.

The direction that the tip of the staff pointed in was the direction that Lu Yuan was looking for.

At this moment, the direction of the staff was pointing at the lower right side of Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan took a look and directly used the power of space to move a million light years.

After moving for a million light years, Lu Yuan confirmed the direction again according to the previous method.

He moved another million light years.

Just like that, every time Lu Yuan moved a million lightyears, he would reconfirm his direction and start searching for the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.

It wasn’t that Lu Yuan didn’t want to move a shorter and finer distance.

However, on the scale of the entire universe, even a million light years was not far away. It was the same in the entire human territory.

What Lu Yuan needed to do was to confirm the approximate location first and then slowly search for it.

Using a million light years as a scale was relatively more efficient.

Of course, during this process, Lu Yuan did not forget to use the power of shadow to hide his body and aura, so as to avoid being discovered by the members of the Order of Natural Disaster during the search. If he were to change his location, it would not be worth it.

….

Five days later.

A barren planet that was burning with green flames and suffused with an evil light was floating alone in the universe. It was in a state of irregular slow motion.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the vacuum some distance away from the planet.

The moment he appeared, he looked at the planet that was emitting an evil light, and a hint of surprise appeared in his eyes.

The planet had an extremely powerful and strange aura of mutation. Lu Yuan could feel it even from afar.

That was the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster?

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. He didn’t expect that he would really find it.

As expected of the Wheel of Fate!

To be honest, finding a planet in such a vast universe was harder than finding a needle in a haystack.

However, with extreme luck, it only took him five days to find it.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. He thought for a moment, then his body turned into a stream of light and disappeared from where he was, flying towards the green planet.

He was not completely sure that it was the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster yet, so Lu Yuan planned to confirm it first.

During the flight, Lu Yuan not only used the power of darkness, but he also used the ability of the time gap to hide himself.

After all, if that was really the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, there should be three Divine level experts there. If they were discovered, it would not be appropriate.

He wasn’t afraid of his own safety, but he heard from Senior Ruoshui that the archbishop seemed to be quite strong. If he ran away, it wouldn’t be good.

Soon, Lu Yuan appeared on the green planet.

He appeared in a wild area. As far as the eye could see, it was all rocky ground. There were cracks on the ground in some areas. Strange green mucus flowed through the cracks, and green flames burned.

Even the usual rocky ground was suffused with a faint green light. It was filled with a corrosive aura and was very strange.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. He was almost certain that even if this was not the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, it was an area that had been deeply corrupted by mutation.

Lu Yuan moved on the planet. Soon, he saw a huge palace.

There were many powerful auras in the palace.

Lu Yuan even felt the aura of a battle god from it. There were a total of three!

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he sensed the aura. He was almost certain that this was the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster!

He really found it.

Lu Yuan smiled and disappeared.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared in the vacuum not far from the Natural Disaster Star.

He took out a black mechanical device. It was a communication device that could be used in the human territory.

Ruoshui gave it to him before she left. She said that it would be convenient to contact him if there was an accident.

Lu Yuan directly contacted Ruoshui.

Soon, a screen appeared on the communicator. Ruoshui’s graceful and noble face appeared on the screen.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Ruoshui smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan, is there a problem with contacting me?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I’ve found the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.”

Ruoshui was stunned.

The smile on her pretty face froze.

Then, she widened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

“… What did you just say?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I said I found the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster.”

“… Really? Are you sure?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “It should be. I snuck into that planet to take a look and was completely corroded by the mutated aura. Moreover, there is a huge palace on that planet. There are three battle god level auras in the palace, as well as many battle saints and battle emperor auras.”

Ruoshui listened to Lu Yuan quietly and then said with a serious expression,

“Lu Yuan, you’ve helped us a lot! If it’s really the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, we have a good chance of raiding them all!”

Lu Yuan smiled and asked,

“That’s the reason I contacted you. If possible, we’ll launch a surprise attack and destroy the Order of Natural Disaster. We’ll have nothing to worry about here.”

“Mhm, I will contact the other battle gods. Wait for us there, don’t get discovered.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Don’t worry. They won’t find me.”

Then, Lu Yuan smiled bitterly and said,

“The only problem is that I don’t know where this is.”

After all, Lu Yuan had spent most of his time on Daqi Planet. Even if he left Daqi Planet, he would only go to Heavenly Abyss Planet to look for Yeye to play. He knew the location of Heavenly Abyss Planet, but he did not know the location of the other areas in the human territory.

Moreover, he had found the place through the Lucky Path-finding Method. He did not even know where he had gone.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Ruoshui smiled and said,

“Don’t worry about that. Your communicator has a GPS function, and we can locate it. However, you’ll have to stay far away to avoid being discovered by the devices of the Order of Natural Disaster.”

Lu Yuan nodded. “I see. I understand.”

Lu Yuan, who had the Mechanical God genes, had a deep understanding of technological creations. He also knew that there was a specific radio wave for positioning. If it was captured by the instruments in the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, it would be troublesome.

Lu Yuan left behind a Shadow God Envoy to keep an eye on the Natural Disaster Star. Then, he left a distance of 100 light-years and began to locate it.

….

Natural Disaster Star, Natural Disaster Hall.

The archbishop was sitting on a high chair, and on the chairs that were usually empty were two other bishops.

Below them was the first apostle, Xue Han.

At this moment, Xue Han was reporting the situation to the three bishops respectfully.

“A gap in the Mechanical Kingdom has been opened, and it has now become the outpost of the mutated beasts. The Battle God of the Mechanical Kingdom has made some strange movements. According to the guess of the Machinery Blood, they should be planning to counterattack the gap. Our people discovered that Battle God Ke Luo and Battle God Bu Chang had left the human territory and brought some Battle Sages and Battle Emperors to the Machine Nation. This also verified the guess of the Machine Blood. Currently, there were only six wargods left in the human territory.”

Hearing this, the archbishop and the other two bishops smiled.

The archbishop’s eyes flashed as he pondered.

“There are four gaps at the human border. Three of them require one person to guard, and one gap requires two people to guard. There are a total of five people. Including that Ruoshui Battle God, there are a total of six people. At the crucial moment, one of the two guards could be sent out to guard the gap. Adding on the Ruoshui Battle God, they had two battle god level combat strength. If they say that we want to make a move against that human battle god, they won’t just stand by and watch.”

The eyes of the main character of the snake demon flashed with a cold light as he said, ”

“Then find something for them to do.”

The archbishop thought for a moment and slowly said,

“I’ll pray to the natural disaster. Next, I’ll let the divine-quality exotic beast attack the gap so that the weak water battle god can’t leave. Then, the three of us can focus on dealing with that human battle god.”

“That’s good! This way, if we attack together, that human will not be able to escape!”

The three bishops smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 699 - 699 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster

699 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster

Even battle sages could tear through space to travel, let alone Battle Gods.

Although the Battle God level’s speed of traveling through space was not as fast as those with space-type transcendent genes, it was still enough for traveling.

After Lu Yuan and Ruoshui had located their positions, in just half a day, a small hole was torn open in the vacuum where Lu Yuan was, and dozens of people walked out.

The two people in the lead were both Battle Gods. The dozens of people behind them were all battle saints.

It was obvious that Ruoshui had gone all out in order to completely wipe out the Order of Natural Disaster. All the people who had come were the high-end combat forces of the human race.

One of the two Battle Gods was Ruoshui, whom Lu Yuan had just met a few days ago in the land of Origin. The other was a handsome young man with silver-purple short hair.

When Ruoshui saw Lu Yuan, she revealed an elegant smile and introduced,

“This is Nu Xing, and this is Lu Yuan.”

Nu Xing looked like a cold and handsome man. Lu Yuan originally thought that he would be difficult to get along with, but after hearing Ruoshui’s words, he revealed a gentle smile and nodded at Lu Yuan.

“This is the first time we met. I heard your name from Ruoshui at the border, but I was curious about you. It seems that you are more powerful than I thought.”

When Furious Star spoke, the group of Battle-Saints also looked at Lu Yuan.

A few of them had seen Lu Yuan when the Order of Natural Disaster invaded the upper levels of the Land of Origin and smiled at him with friendly respect.

Those who had never seen Lu Yuan before looked at him curiously.

Lu Yuan also smiled and replied,

“Hello, Senior Furious Star. I’ve always admired your spirit of guarding the gap at the border and protecting the billions of living beings in the universe.”

Ruoshui smiled and said, “Don’t praise each other.”

Then, she looked at Lu Yuan and her expression became serious.

“Lu Yuan, where is the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I was afraid that my location would be discovered, so I moved a hundred light years away. However, I left a shadow clone there to watch. He had been trying to pinpoint the location of the headquarters.”

Ruoshui nodded. “Let’s go now.”

Lu Yuan swept his gaze across the Battle-Saints present and said,

“Do you need my help to hide it?”

Ruoshui smiled,

“I heard that you possess a powerful darkness-type divine gene? It would be best if you could help them hide and get close to nature. You can catch them off guard.”

Furious Star nodded.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

“You’re welcome.”

Lu Yuan smiled and then used the power of the Shadow Divine Kingdom to hide everyone in the darkness. At the same time, Lu Yuan also used the spatial rift to ensure the degree of concealment.

Furious Star looked at the surrounding space and revealed a trace of surprise.

“This space power is really exquisite. I heard that you have a very strong space-type god-class gene. I really don’t know how you’ve cultivated to be able to carve so many sacred geno points.”

Furious Star looked at Lu Yuan with curiosity.

Lu Yuan realized that although this Battle God senior looked like a cold and handsome man, he actually seemed to be a little talkative.

The few of them chatted and soon approached the green catastrophe planet.

As soon as they got close, everyone’s expressions became serious as they stared at the green planet.

Furious Star’s expression turned cold as he said,

“This is the place. I can feel the aura of mutation.”

Ruoshui also nodded,

“Three Battle God level, twenty-two saint level, and a large number of emperor level…It seemed that the main force of the Order of Natural Disaster was here.”

Her gaze was a little cold as she said,

” As long as this place is destroyed, the Order of Natural Disaster will be completely wiped out.”

Hearing this, everyone was a little excited.

The Order of Natural Disaster had been around for hundreds of millions of years and had been hiding like rats, causing them a lot of trouble.

However, they were unable to locate the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster, so they could only deal with whatever came their way. Now that they could settle this once and for all, they were naturally excited.

Lu Yuan also thought of the Natural Disaster Disciples who had Soul Devouring Beads, the strange demon dog, and the few Natural Disaster Apostles he met on Planet Daqi. His eyes were cold.

He smiled and said,

“Get ready then.”

Ruoshui nodded with a serious expression and said,

“The three of us will deal with the three catastrophe bishops, while the battle saints will deal with the apostles and disciples. He absolutely could not let a disciple of the Natural Disaster Sect go!”

Ruoshui’s gaze swept across the many Battle-Saints.

Many Battle-Saints had solemn expressions.

“Yes, sir!”

Everyone disappeared from where they were. With the help of Lu Yuan’s Dark Shadow Divine Kingdom and the spatial gap, they entered the catastrophe planet and soon arrived around the palace, surrounding it.

Ruoshui looked at Lu Yuan and Nu Xing and nodded.

Lu Yuan smiled. ”

“Then I’ll go first?”

Ruoshui and Nu Xing were curious about Lu Yuan’s strength. They nodded slightly and looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a sharp glint flashed across his eyes.

He no longer hid. Spiritual energy surged around him crazily, and Shadow God Representatives appeared one by one. At the same time, the power of darkness surged and surrounded the entire palace.

Shadow Divine Nation.

In the Shadow Divine Nation, shadows of bronze gravel appeared and danced in the air.

The sands of time.

The two domains overlapped, and an incomparably terrifying aura surged, causing Ruoshui and Nu Xing’s pupils to shrink. The two of them looked at each other and were somewhat shocked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 700 - 700 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster 2

700 Besieging the Order of Natural Disaster 2

The strength Lu Yuan displayed was even stronger than theirs.

Furious Star could not help but praise,

“As expected of a monster who has carved so many god-class genes. It only took him four years to reach this level! I believe that you will definitely be able to grasp the laws and reach above the Battle God level.”

Ruoshui nodded in agreement.

As for the group of Battle-Saints, those who knew Lu Yuan’s strength did not have any special reaction. Those who did not know Lu Yuan before had a respectful expression on their faces.

….

There were many people in the Natural Disaster Hall.

The archbishop, two bishops, and a group of disaster apostles were discussing the countermeasures to surround and kill Lu Yuan.

To them, their target this time was the person designated by the natural disaster to be eliminated. Naturally, they could not afford to lose.

The strength that the human had displayed was extraordinary. The archbishop had decided to mobilize all the high-level combat forces of the Order of Natural Disaster. A Battle-Saint might not be able to affect the God of War alone.

However, with a large number of people and good coordination, even a Battle God would be slightly affected.

And in a battle between Battle Gods, this little bit of influence was often enough to change the situation.

Moreover, they were surrounded by three Battle God level powerhouses?

The archbishop wanted to make sure that nothing went wrong.

Just as everyone was discussing the timing of the siege, a terrifying aura suddenly pressed down from the sky, and everyone’s expression changed drastically.

The three bishops stood up abruptly, their faces filled with shock.

“Enemy attack? How is that possible?”

Under the terrifying pressure, the Battle-Saints’ faces turned pale and their breathing quickened.

Boom!

An explosion sounded.

The entire hall shook under the pressure and began to collapse.

The three bishops didn’t have time to think about it. The Natural Disaster Star was clearly protected by the catastrophe and had been moving for so many years. Why was it suddenly found?

Green flames burned around their bodies, and their eyes were filled with cold anger as they disappeared.

The First Apostle, Xue Han, also stood up. His face was cold as he said,

“Follow the three bishops!”

The group of apostles instantly turned into streaks of light and disappeared from where they were, rushing out of the hall.

Other than them, there were also a large number of Battle Emperor powerhouses in the hall.

At this moment, these Battle Emperor powerhouses had already spat out blood under the pressure. Their auras were extremely weak.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, he did not even need to make a move. Just by relying on his aura, he could severely injure a Battle Emperor.

To the Battle God, Battle Emperor were too weak.

….

After Lu Yuan used the Shadow Divine Kingdom and the Sand of Time, a powerful aura surged from the palace.

Streams of green light soared into the sky and stood opposite Lu Yuan and the others.

The leader was a handsome elven man. His eyes burned with green flames, and corrosive flames burned around his body. He held up a space and resisted the erosion of the Sand of Time and the Shadow Divine Kingdom.

Lu Yuan glanced at the handsome elf man and a trace of surprise flashed across his eyes.

To be able to block the Shadow Divine Nation and the Sand of Time, this guy must be the archbishop, right?

Just as Senior Ruoshui said, his strength was extraordinary.

Behind the archbishop, the main character of the Devil Snake Man and the archbishop of the Ancient Barbarian Race also appeared.

Their auras surged as they looked coldly at the intruder.

Behind the two of them was a group of Disaster Apostles. As for the Disaster Disciples, they were wiped out before the battle even started.

When the archbishop and the others saw Lu Yuan, Ruoshui, and Nu Xing, their expressions changed.

Especially when they saw Lu Yuan, the archbishop and the others widened their eyes in disbelief.

“It’s you? Why are you here?”

The archbishop’s expression was cold as he stared at Lu Yuan.

The others also looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

They were still thinking about how to surround and kill this human Battle God, but in the end, they were the ones who were surrounded and killed by this human Battle God?!

The difference was too great, making it difficult for them to accept it for a moment.

They were the ones who had been hiding in the dark, right?!

Why didn’t he notice that someone had attacked his house?!

Lu Yuan saw their strange expressions and could not help but raise his eyebrows. He was a little puzzled.

“Why can’t I be here?”

Ruoshui had a cold smile on her face. Water surged around her body, making a sound of splashing, containing terrifying power.

She looked at the three archbishops and smiled.

“Today is your doomsday.”

Nu Xing’s expression was also cold. Starlight circulated around his body, and every star seemed to contain terrifying power.

Behind the three of them, the group of Battle-Saints also used their own combat skills. Their auras soared as they stared at the group of catastrophe apostles.

The archbishop’s expression was cold and ugly. He slowly swept his gaze across Ruoshui and Nu Xing and finally stopped at Lu Yuan’s face.

“How did you find this place?! All these years, none of you have discovered it. How could you suddenly discover it?!”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Maybe I was lucky.”

Hearing this, the archbishop and the others ‘faces darkened.

“It doesn’t matter if you don’t want to say it. Isn’t it too simple to think that you want us to stay?!”

Lu Yuan was a little speechless. He was clearly telling the truth. He had found it by luck.

Ruoshui took a step forward and the water surged, turning into a dozen water dragons that were tens of thousands of meters long. The water dragons roared and rushed towards the archbishop.

“It’s not up to you to decide whether you can stay or not!”

Ruoshui directly planned to deal with the archbishop.

At the same time, she said to Lu Yuan and Furious Star via voice transmission,

“The archbishop is very strong. It’s difficult for me to kill him. I’ll hold him back while you kill the other two bishops.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan and Nu Xing nodded slightly.

“Good!”

Lu Yuan and Nu Xing also chose their opponents.

Lu Yuan chose the snake demon bishop, while Furious Star chose the ancient barbarian bishop.

As for the group of Battle-Saints, they were naturally fighting against the catastrophe apostles.

The number of battle sages was slightly higher than the number of disaster apostles. Many of them were in a two-on-one situation. Lu Yuan and the other two did not have to worry about the situation in this area.

As long as they could kill the three bishops, these apostles would not be able to escape.

At this moment, green flames were burning around the body of the snake demon bishop in front of Lu Yuan. A pair of wings covered in green mucus spread out from its back. Its aura surged as it stared at Lu Yuan with a vigilant expression.

As a battle god, he could naturally feel how powerful Lu Yuan was.

He even felt his life threatened.

If he fought with all his strength, he knew that he would very likely die!

However, his goal was not to compete with Lu Yuan!

The archbishop’s voice echoed in his mind.

“Break out when you find an opportunity!”

Their goal had always been to escape this place!

Green flames burned around the body of the snake demon bishop, turning into clones that were surging with evil green flames.

Hundreds of avatars roared and rushed towards Lu Yuan. Their auras surged and were extremely powerful.

At the same time, the bat wings on the back of the snake demon bishop flashed with patterns. His speed increased by a notch, and he wanted to leave immediately.

At this moment, the hour hand in Lu Yuan’s eyes turned.

In the next moment, all the Alien Flame clones that rushed towards Lu Yuan retreated and returned to the body of the snake-demon bishop. The snake-demon bishop, who had already rushed out for a distance, also retreated back to its original place.

The snake demon bishop, who had returned to his original spot, was stunned for a moment. Then, his eyes widened and he looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

“What combat skill is this?!”

Around Lu Yuan, mechanical deified mechanical spirit cannons appeared and began to gather spiritual power.

At the same time, the Wheel of Fate appeared in his eyes, casting bad luck on the snake demon bishop.

Looking at the strange gray air flow merging into the body of the snake demon bishop, Lu Yuan revealed a kind smile. ”

“Take a guess?”

When the snake demon bishop saw the mechanical psionic cannon that was slowly gathering spiritual power, his expression changed. The green flames around his body burned crazily. This time, he did not create a clone. He planned to use all his strength to break out of the encirclement.

However, at this moment, the green flames around his body suddenly fluctuated. His face turned pale and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 701 - 701 Destroying the Natural Disaster Star 1

701 Destroying the Natural Disaster Star 1

When Lu Yuan saw the Devil Snake Man suddenly vomit blood, his face turned pale, and his aura weakened, he felt a little strange.

This was … Did he suffer a backlash when he circulated his power?

How could this work?

Big brother, you’re a Battle God level powerhouse after all. How can you be counterattacked by your own power?

Are you the shame of Battle Gods?

How did he reach the Battle God level?

Then, Lu Yuan remembered what Ruoshui had said to him before. This snake demon bishop seemed to have relied on the gift of natural disaster to reach the battle god level?

In such a situation, his power went berserk?

This was probably the effect of bad luck, right?

Lu Yuan suddenly understood, but his movements did not stop at all.

Hundreds of Shadow Oracles used the Scythe of Death on the Naga Bishop.

Grayish-white sickles slashed across the body of the snake demon bishop, and blood appeared on his body. His aura became weaker than before.

Not only that, but the curse of the Scythe of Death also added a lot of negative effects to the Naga Bishop.

At this moment, the green flames around the body of the snake demon bishop burned, and his arms suddenly turned into strange tentacles with eyes on them.

It wasn’t just his arms. The green robe on his body bulged out, and tentacles covered in flesh and blood tore the robe apart, dancing continuously.

The serpent-demon bishop seemed to have turned into a monster. His weakened aura suddenly rose.

His eyes were burning with green flames. Compared to his previous clarity, there was an additional look of brutality and bloodlust.

This was …

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He recalled the strange saint-level experts that appeared when the Order of Natural Disaster invaded the upper level of the Land of Origin for the second time.

These experts were also in the same situation at that time.

The snake demon bishop growled and its tentacles extended toward Lu Yuan. There were terrifying green flames burning on the tentacles, and its aura was extremely powerful.

Not only that, but some of the tentacles also had eyes that flashed with a dim light. Lu Yuan felt his mental fluctuation and a sharp pain appeared in his brain.

Fortunately, Lu Yuan’s mental power was strong enough now, so this strange mental attack did not have much effect on him.

With a thought from Lu Yuan, the time around the snake-demon bishop stopped. Immediately, his body stopped in place.

Lu Yuan used the Sand of Time.

After that, the Shadow God Envoy beside Lu Yuan turned into a stream of light, flashing with starlight, and rushed towards the Snake Demon Bishop. The heavy sword carried incomparably dense star power, and the sword light slashed across the body of the Snake Demon Bishop.

Time stopped very quickly, and green blood spurted out. The snake demon bishop was cut into small pieces by a large number of sword lights.

The small pieces of flesh were constantly squirming. Some of the flesh even had mouths and eyes. The mouths let out soundless hisses, while the eyes blinked with a dim light.

All the flesh and blood quickly gathered together, wanting to return to its original state.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. As expected of a completely mutated God of War. Even so, he did not die.

But soon, Lu Yuan’s lips curled into a smile.

That was because the mechanical psionic cannon beside him had been fully charged.

Lu Yuan willed it, and in an instant, beams of bronze-colored spiritual energy streaked across the vacuum, tearing the space apart and covering the flesh that was slowly squirming and trying to merge into one.

Terrifying spiritual energy fluctuations appeared, and a large amount of flesh and blood directly vaporized. Only a small piece of flesh and blood was left because it was not in the center of the attack. It was only charred black and was not directly destroyed.

Even so, the snake demon bishop, who had been able to still have a strong aura even after being cut into small pieces, now only had an undetectable trace of aura left.

Grayish-white light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. The Scythe of Death appeared again and slashed through the flesh. In an instant, it wiped out the remaining vitality of the snake demon bishop and completely killed him.

Lu Yuan looked at the flesh that had stopped squirming and let out a sigh of relief.

Just like what Senior Ruoshui said, this bishop’s strength was indeed not considered strong. When facing him, he was completely suppressed.

It seemed that the battle between the two of them was quite loud, but in fact, in just a few breaths, Lu Yuan killed the snake-demon bishop.

Of course, this was also due to Lu Yuan’s powerful strength.

His Sand of Time had already been tempered by half, and his combat strength was even stronger than when he fought with the mirage dragon. Dealing with a Battle God born from a mutated gift was like a father beating his son.

The terrifying energy waves from the psionic cannon attracted the attention of the Nu Xing and the ancient barbarian bishops, as well as the Ruoshui and Natural Disaster bishops.

Their battle paused for a moment and they all looked over.

The archbishop and the archbishop were both shocked when they saw the pieces of flesh. Their pupils constricted, and their faces were filled with shock.

“Clay?! ”

“What? How is that possible?”

Although the Archbishop of Natural Disaster was a little shocked, he was still calm. After all, he was much stronger than Klein.

However, fear appeared in the eyes of the archbishop.

One had to know that his strength was about the same as Clay’s, and he had already been suppressed by Raging Star in the battle.

Now, the human Battle God had actually killed Beckley, who was about the same level as him. What should he do??

Not only the two catastrophe bishops, even Nu Xing and Ruoshui were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 702 - 702 Destroying The Calamity Star 2

702 Destroying The Calamity Star 2

Although Clay’s strength wasn’t too strong, he was still a Battle God after all. How could it be so easy to kill him?

Furious Star’s opponent was similar to Clay, but he could only suppress him. Killing him was not something he could do in a short time.

But what about Lu Yuan?

They had only exchanged a few blows and he had killed the Battle God?

The two of them realized that although they had already overestimated Lu Yuan’s strength, it still seemed to be far from enough.

While the four of them were in shock, Lu Yuan had already looked at the ancient barbarian bishop.

He smiled and said,

“Senior Furious Star, let me help you.”

Hearing this, everyone came back to their senses. Furious Star laughed loudly.

“Good! Let’s kill these pests together!”

The archbishop’s heart trembled, and a look of fear appeared in his eyes. Green flames burned around him, and he turned into a huge fireball.

His body instantly rushed into the distance, intending to escape.

However, just as he moved a certain distance, he froze.

Not only his body, but even the flames around him seemed to have been frozen in time.

Seeing this scene, Nu Xing was stunned and looked at Lu Yuan in astonishment. However, he did not hesitate at all. Spiritual energy surged around his body, and an energy ball surging with terrifying power turned into a stream of light and instantly hit the Ancient Barbarian Battle God.

Boom!

The Time Freeze was pushed away by the terrifying power. The green flames turned into aftershocks and disappeared almost instantly. The body of the Ancient Barbarian Battle God was also blown into pieces.

Pieces of flesh and blood wriggled and turned into flowing lights, darting in all directions.

Furious Star’s expression changed slightly.

“Stop him! He plans to split up and escape!”

Right at this moment, the pieces of flesh and blood that were originally planning to escape froze on the spot again.

Gray-white sickles flashed past.

Seeing this scene, Nu Xing, who was surging with spiritual energy, heaved a sigh of relief, and his breathing calmed down a little.

He turned to look at Lu Yuan with shock in his eyes. He said,

“Lu Yuan, is this a time-type transcendent gene? Divine level?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

Furious Star was silent for a moment. He grinned and gave Lu Yuan a thumbs up.

“Impressive!”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Senior, you flatter me. Let’s go help Senior Ruoshui.”

“Haha! Let’s go. This time, the Order of Natural Disaster will be completely wiped out.”

Because he had already killed two bishops, both of whom were god-tier mutants, Furious Star was in a good mood.

The two of them turned into streams of light and rushed towards Ruoshui and the Archbishop who were fighting not far away.

When the Elven Archbishop died, his spiritual power surged and he wanted to escape crazily. However, Ruoshui was not weak.

Without killing him as the prerequisite, it was not particularly difficult to stop him.

Dozens of water dragons roared and surrounded the elven archbishop.

Although the Elven Archbishop was extremely powerful and his body was covered in corrosive green flames that could corrode and kill a water dragon, he was still trapped.

Seeing that the Ancient Barbarian Bishop had also been killed, the Archbishop of Calamity went completely mad.

He roared angrily, and his face turned pale. There were even fine wrinkles on his face.

At the same time, under his robe, there were strange bumps that kept squirming, as if tentacles could pop out at any time.

However, the Archbishop of Calamity was much more powerful than the other two. He was much more stable than the other two. There were only a few signs of mutation, but not completely.

Under such circumstances, the archbishop’s aura soared greatly.

The long sword in his hand slashed out, and a sword light burning with green flames, hundreds of kilometers long, slashed towards Ruoshui.

The terrifying power made Ruoshui frown slightly. The water dragons around her roared and rushed towards the sword light, spitting out a mouthful of saliva.

The water arrow collided with the sword light and quickly dissipated. The sword light killed several water dragons in front of it and slashed towards Ruoshui.

Ruoshui narrowed her eyes and her body turned into a stream of light. She disappeared from the spot and dodged the attack.

At this moment, the archbishop forced Ruoshui back with a single strike and planned to retreat.

At this moment, his body froze on the spot.

The Sand of Time stopped time.

The moment the archbishop’s body stopped in place, an energy ball that flickered with starlight landed on the archbishop’s body.

It was Furious Star’s attack.

After the cooperation just now, Lu Yuan and Furious Star’s cooperation became even more tacit.

The Sands of Time did not hold the archbishop for long. In just an instant, the Time Stop broke free, but he was still hit by the energy ball.

The archbishop spat out blood and was sent flying. His aura was visibly weaker.

Lu Yuan looked at the archbishop with some admiration.

“As expected of an archbishop, much stronger than the other two. He’s only seriously injured.”

The ancient barbarian bishop had been blasted into pieces after taking an attack from Furious Star.

And the archbishop had only suffered some serious injuries, and the difference was obvious.

Furious Star also grinned and said,

“If one time is not enough, then let’s do it a few more times.”

He realized that Lu Yuan’s time-type transcendent gene was really strong. Once time froze, even someone as strong as the archbishop had no choice but to be beaten on the spot.

Ruoshui, who was at the side, also noticed Lu Yuan and Nu Xing coming over. At this moment, she also looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 703 - 703 Destroying the Calamity Star 3

703 Destroying the Calamity Star 3

“A god-class time-type gene?!”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right.”

Ruoshui opened her mouth, not knowing what to say.

When the heavily injured archbishop saw that the three of them had surrounded him, his face darkened.

He swept his gaze across the three of them. Then, his expression became ferocious as he said,

“No matter how you struggle, you can’t stop the fate of the universe being destroyed.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and a cold light flashed in his eyes. Time stopped and started operating again.

Furious Star and Ruoshui attacked at the same time.

The terrifying energy ball and dragon-shaped water-type energy surged and landed on the archbishop’s body.

The heavily injured archbishop was hit by two powerful attacks. He couldn’t even defend himself and was naturally torn to pieces.

Grayish-white sickles flashed past.

The squirming flesh and blood had completely lost their vitality.

Sensing the Archbishop’s aura dissipating, Ruoshui and Nu Xing felt that it was unreal.

“The Order of Calamity, which has been a headache for us for hundreds of millions of years, has been destroyed just like that?”

After the two of them were stunned for a moment, Ruoshui looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“Lu Yuan, it’s all thanks to you this time. Whether it’s finding the headquarters of the Order of Calamity or killing the three catastrophe bishops, you’re the most useful. Without you, it would be impossible.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Senior Ruoshui, you’re too kind. I just hope to contribute to the universe.”

Nu Xing patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder and said with a smile,

“Good boy, from today onwards, you are my brother! If you have any problems in the future, feel free to look for me.”

Although Lu Yuan didn’t think that he had any problems that he couldn’t solve, he naturally wouldn’t be unwilling to have more friends.

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“Thank you, Senior Furious Star.”

Ruoshui smiled and looked at the battle sages and the others who were fighting. She said,

“Let’s kill these apostles first. Don’t leave any trouble behind.”

The three of them nodded and attacked at the same time to kill the disaster apostle.

The group of catastrophe apostles were already suppressed by the battle sage. When they noticed that the three bishops were all dead, they felt despair in their hearts.

Facing the attacks of the three Battle God level powerhouses, they didn’t even struggle and were directly killed.

After killing all the disaster apostles and disaster bishops, Lu Yuan dispersed the Machinery Divine Kingdom and the Sand of Time.

The group of Battle-Saints looked at the corpse of the disaster apostle and were extremely surprised.

Ruoshui smiled and said,

“And destroy this planet as well.”

She lowered her head to look at the hall, then looked at the earth that was surging with evil green flames.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Let me do it. I have the power of light and can purify this planet directly.”

“Alright then.”

The group flew out of the planet. Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed with golden light. In the next moment, a terrifying fire of light burned and engulfed the entire Calamity Planet.

The flames of light burned fiercely, and the terrifying power distorted the space around the entire planet.

At this time, a sharp roar sounded from the void. Even in the vacuum, it seemed that it could not stop its transmission and directly entered the minds of Lu Yuan and the others.

Lu Yuan and the other two felt a slight pain in their heads and frowned.

The group of Battle-Saints spat out a mouthful of blood. Their faces were pale and they had suffered serious injuries.

Lu Yuan and the other two looked at the twisted green flame.

Furious Star slowly said,

“It’s the will of the mutated beast nest. I didn’t expect it to have invaded so deeply.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 704 - 704 Don't Want to Wait Anymore 1

704 Don’t Want to Wait Anymore 1

In the bright fire that enveloped the entire Calamity Star, a green and evil aura surged. A strange shadow covered in tentacles twisted. The tentacles of this shadow were dancing crazily as if they were in a rage.

Soon, under the burning of the fire of light, the shadow dissipated bit by bit along with the evil aura. In the end, the entire planet was devoured by the fire of light, turning into an ordinary stone planet without any life.

It was not until the fire of light dissipated that Lu Yuan, Ruoshui, and Furious Star, who were originally vigilant, heaved a sigh of relief.

Ruoshui said slowly,

“It’s alright…We can find this Calamity Planet now. Otherwise, if the Mother Nest’s invades further, it will radiate to other regions of the universe. The speed at which the universe is eroded will be much faster than we imagined.”

Hearing this, Furious Star nodded.

He turned to look at Lu Yuan and said with a smile,

“I have to thank Lu Yuan for this.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Alright, the headquarters of the Order of Calamity has been destroyed, and we’ve killed three of the catastrophe bishops. The remaining apostles and believers of the catastrophe outside are no longer a concern. We can rest easy for a while.”

Furious Star said with a smile.

Ruoshui thought for a moment and turned to look at the smiling Battle-Saints. She said, ”

“Just in case, take a look around this planet and see if there are any other disaster apostles left here.”

The group of Battle-Saints nodded and left, intending to scout the nearby area.

Ruoshui continued,

“I’ll be guarding this place for a while. People who have been mutated by the natural disaster have extremely tenacious vitality, so as to prevent anyone from faking their death to escape.”

Lu Yuan nodded to show his understanding.

He naturally knew how strong the vitality of human powerhouses after mutation was.

Those three Battle Gods wouldn’t die even if they were smashed into pieces. They would just be slightly weaker.

If Lu Yuan had not used the Death Law previously, he might not have been able to kill them so easily.

However, it was better to be safe than sorry. Lu Yuan felt that there was nothing wrong with Ruoshui being cautious.

He said,

The reason why Lu Yuan took so long to get here was because he didn’t know the location of this planet.

Now that he knew the coordinates, Lu Yuan only needed to set a spatial anchor point here and he could arrive here in an instant.

Ruoshui nodded and smiled,

“If there really is an accident, I will tell you.”

Furious Star smiled.

“I still have to go back and guard the gap, so I can only leave for a short while. If it’s not particularly urgent, you don’t have to contact me.”

Ruoshui nodded.

Furious Star laughed.

“Since it’s over, I’ll leave first.”

As he spoke, he smiled at Lu Yuan.

“If you’re free, come to the gap and chat with Big Dipper and me.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I understand.”

Nu Xing tore open the space and left. Lu Yuan looked at Ruoshui and said with a smile,

“Senior, I’ll be leaving first.”

Ruoshui nodded.

Although Lu Yuan didn’t know the way and didn’t know where he was now, he could sense the time projection left on Planet Daqi. After locating the time projection, Lu Yuan disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan returned to Planet Daqi, the genius camp.

In the room of the Genius Camp, Lu Yuan looked at the familiar room and stretched.

Although he had only been away for a few days, Lu Yuan still felt a little tired.

Li Qinghe turned on her phone. Si Tingyu and Moon Frost had informed her that Lu Yuan was busy, so she didn’t send him many messages. She only told him to inform them when he returned.

Other than them, there was also news about Si Tingfeng, Yang Ping, Mag, and the scouts who were at the defense line camp, including Groot.

Other than these private messages, there were also some Group chats.

The group chat of his high school classmates, as well as the group chat of the future Battle Gods that Wang Xiangxiang and the others were with.

However, after Lu Yuan’s strength reached the Battle God level, Wang Xiangxiang changed the group name to ‘Lu Yuan’s Leg Pendant.’

Only in this group did Lu Yuan occasionally use Shuishui. He didn’t really look at the other groups now.

After all, when Lu Yuan had just awakened, Wang Xiangxiang and the others were his first batch of friends who had transmigrated.

Lu Yuan was now powerful, so he would naturally provide them with some resources.

It might not be much to Lu Yuan, but to them, it was still an extremely precious resource.

As a result, in less than five years, a few of them had already reached stage three battle generals.

This was already not inferior to some of the ordinary students of the Genius Camp.

One had to know that in the Genius Camp, becoming a Battle Supreme in six years was already considered qualified.

Amongst them, Wang Xiangxiang and Cao Yan, who had the highest talent, had hopes of breaking through to Battle Zun next year. They could also be considered graduates in the Genius Camp.

As for Zhuo Ming, Winnie, Gu Yu, and Mo Li, they were slightly worse off. After all, everyone’s absorption efficiency and the number of genetic locks were different.

However, it wasn’t much different.

If Lu Yuan helped them in the future, they might not be able to become Battle Saints or Battle Gods in the future. However, as long as they worked hard, there was still hope for them to become Battle Gods.

Not only Wang Xiangxiang and the others, but even Captain Groot and the others of the scout team were provided with a lot of resources by Lu Yuan, so that they could cultivate and grow in peace.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 705 - 705 Don't Want to Wait Anymore 2

705 Don’t Want to Wait Anymore 2

Yang Ping, Mag, Si Tingfeng, and Lu Yuan naturally helped a lot.

In terms of relationship, other than Sister Qinghe and the others, only the three of them had the best relationship with Lu Yuan.

He did not know when the mutation would become serious in the future, and Lu Yuan might not be able to stay on Planet Great Enlightenment all the time. Lu Yuan still hoped that his friend would have a certain degree of self-protection so as not to have regrets in the future.

After chatting with a few people, Lu Yuan put away his phone and went to look for Li Qinghe.

Well … After all, they had already experienced it before, so they naturally knew what it was like. Sometimes, Li Qinghe even took the initiative.

….

In Li Qinghe’s villa.

Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe were eating while the AI robot was cleaning up.

Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“I’m about to break through to the Battle God state! When the time comes, I’ll have to ask Little Brother Yuan to help me inscribe saint-tier transcendent genes! Now, every night, the three little girls have all recorded saint-class genes, and we’re even weaker than them. How annoying! We’re about to catch up!”

Si Tingyu nodded in agreement.

They were originally quite talented, but they could not be considered top-notch.

However, even if it was the top tier, there were only a handful of Battle Emperors in the entire universe who possessed saint genes.

With Lu Yuan around, they succeeded every night.

This made Si Tingyu, Li Qinghe, and Shuangyue, who had been doing quite well, feel a sense of danger.

As an elder sister, she was actually inferior to her younger sister. How could that be?

Si Tingyu said,

“I’m about to break through too. At that time, I’ll also want to inscribe the Saint Rank.”

As for the Divine level, they did not mention it.

Even Lu Yuan had said that unless they reached the Battle-Saint level, he would not agree to them recording saint-level genes.

After all, they had already laid down their foundations, and engraving saint-class geno points was already their limit.

This made Si Tingyu and the other two feel a little helpless.

On the other hand, Yeye and the others had already carved saint class genes, so they might have had a chance to successfully carve god-class genes when they were still Battle Gods.

However, there was nothing they could do about it. Moreover, their current strength was much stronger than what they had originally expected. In the future, they could even advance to the Battle God level.

Li Qinghe sighed and smiled gently.

“Little Brother Yuan is really good. Originally, my goal was to be like the old man, to become a Battle God and inherit his responsibilities. In the future, I would be able to pacify the forbidden area.”

At this point, she recalled the bits and pieces of her time with Lu Yuan, and deep love appeared in her eyes.

Si Tingyu, who was beside him, also nodded lightly and smiled.

“We are really lucky to have him here.”

Li Qinghe nodded, then snorted lightly with a displeased expression.

“It’s just that there are too many people!”

Si Tingyu chuckled and said,

“Others might not know, but how could we not know? If they could give birth to children with him and inherit his transcendent genes, they would be born with mythological genes. Such an existence had never appeared in the entire universe. In addition to that fellow’s talent and strength, as well as his recent activity, if Ah Yuan was willing, who knew how many peerless geniuses of the human race would be willing to throw themselves into his arms. He was already very restrained. You know Charm and the others. If that’s the case for Anna, what about the others?”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes and looked at Si Tingyu speechlessly. She snapped,

“You are quite open-minded…”

Si Tingyu sized up Li Qinghe, and a rare smirk appeared on her originally serious face.

“Have you already had a relationship with Ah Yuan?”

Li Qinghe froze when she heard this. Then, she looked at Si Tingyu with a strange expression.

“What are you talking about?”

Si Tingyu smiled and said,

“You weren’t this timid when I called you last time.”

Back then, when Si Tingyu went to call Li Qinghe, Li Qinghe directly said that Lu Yuan was in her room.

When Li Qinghe heard this, a blush appeared on her face.

At that time, there was the influence of the environment, so he naturally said it. Now …

Even she was a little embarrassed to be asked like this.

Si Tingyu chuckled.

“We grew up together. Don’t we know you well? Don’t lie to me. I was just a little suspicious back then. After thinking about it, I felt that there was only one possibility.”

Li Qinghe rolled her eyes.

“… Alright, I did.”

“As expected…”

A hint of envy appeared in Si Tingyu’s eyes. Then, she smiled and said,

“Other people are planning to take advantage of the time when they are recording genes to push the boat with the current. However, you are different from others. However, you are indeed someone who will do such a thing.”

After Li Qinghe said that, she was no longer shy.

She raised her eyebrows and said proudly,

“Of course, I’m different from others.”

Si Tingyu nodded. Then, a determined look appeared in her eyes as she looked at Li Qinghe seriously

“You’re right. I should learn from you.”

Li Qinghe was speechless.

She looked at Si Tingyu in confusion.

Study?

Learn what?

Was he trying to learn from her?

No, there was nothing to learn about this…

Why didn’t the good learn from the bad?

Li Qinghe felt a headache.

Just as she was about to persuade Si Tingyu to consider it seriously, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, who were talking, froze and turned to look at Lu Yuan, who had suddenly appeared.

Lu Yuan had originally planned to look for Li Qinghe to exchange some feelings, but he did not expect Si Tingyu to be there as well.

He was stunned for a moment, then smiled and said,

“Mentor, you’re here too.”

Si Tingyu looked at Lu Yuan strangely, then at Li Qinghe.

She raised her eyebrows and smiled.

“Yes, I’m here to chat with Qinghe.”

Seeing Li Qinghe’s blushing face and speechless expression, Lu Yuan asked curiously,

“What did you guys talk about? Why does Sister Qinghe have such an expression?”

Before Li Qinghe could say anything, Si Tingyu stood up and smiled at her.

“Qinghe, let me borrow your room for a while. I don’t want to wait anymore.”

As she spoke, she walked up to Lu Yuan and looked at him seriously. She grabbed his hand and dragged him upstairs.

“Follow me.”

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

Why did this scene feel so familiar?

It seemed familiar?

He turned to look at Li Qinghe in confusion and found that Li Qinghe’s expression was very strange. Her beautiful face was a little twisted.

She watched helplessly as Si Tingyu brought Lu Yuan upstairs, feeling a little dumbfounded.

Good heavens, his best friend was cheating on him in his own house?!

He was actually so open and aboveboard?

She was so angry that her chest hurt.

It’s so uncomfortable!

She even stood up angrily, intending to stop the two of them.

However, after standing for a while, she thought about it and realized that she seemed to have cuckolded someone else.

Well …

She hesitated for a moment, then sat down gloomily.

….

The next morning, Lu Yuan went downstairs alone. Li Qinghe was sitting on the sofa with a dark face, looking unhappy.

She didn’t fall asleep last night. Her voice was a little loud, so she didn’t even have the mood to cultivate.

Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe’s dark expression and coughed dryly. He walked over and sat down beside Li Qinghe in embarrassment.

“Sister Qinghe, good morning.”

Li Qinghe sneered and glanced at Lu Yuan.

“Are you feeling good?”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He recalled what happened yesterday and nodded.

“… It seems so?”

“You’re still reminiscing? I’m so angry! Big Fierce Rain, that bastard, actually dared to do this, hmph!”

Li Qinghe immediately pounced on Lu Yuan with her claws bared and teeth bared. She bit Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment, looked at Li Qinghe, and asked tentatively,

“… But Sister Qinghe, you seemed to be like this back then too?”

Li Qinghe: “????? ”

She didn’t know what to say.

She bit Lu Yuan hard, then stood up and ran upstairs.

“I’m going to take a look at the ominous rain!”

When Lu Yuan saw Li Qinghe go upstairs, he couldn’t help but laugh.

It had to be said that even he did not expect his mentor to be so proactive. After all, his mentor’s personality was different from Sister Qinghe’s.

He must have made up his mind, right?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 706 - 706 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 1

706 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 1

In the gravity room on the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged. Bronze gravel circulated around his body, and the hour hand spun. The river of time appeared.

An extremely mysterious aura surged in the gravity room.

A moment later, all the phenomena dissipated. Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes, and the phantom hour hand in his eyes slowly disappeared.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and revealed a smile.

He had finally perfected the Sand of Time.

After the destruction of the Order of Calamity, nothing major happened in the human domain.

Lu Yuan cultivated in peace for a few days and completely refined the Sand of Time Gene, which he had previously refined halfway, to perfection.

What Lu Yuan needed to do next was to break the gene lock and become a Battle God.

After reaching the Battle God level, he would record the last transcendent gene and complete the refinement. Then, Lu Yuan could consider the problem of law comprehension.

In addition, he could also go to the location of the guardians mentioned by Senior Mirage Dragon and absorb the other origin fragments to replenish the origin of the universe.

If the universe origin was completely replenished, then his various aspects should be greatly improved. Perhaps there might be other benefits?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

Lu Yuan dispelled the thoughts in his mind and focused on the present.

He looked at his own genetic chain. The white fog on the top layer dissipated, revealing the genetic lock.

The number of gene locks was not much different from when he had broken through to the Battle-Saint state.

Lu Yuan had already expected this.

After all, he had absorbed another Origin fragment, and his life essence had improved again.

Moreover, after becoming a Battle-Saint, all of Lu Yuan’s genes could not continue to evolve. Compared to before, he only had one more saint-level gene engraved.

In addition, his current cultivation level was much higher than before, so the number of gene locks he had now was within Lu Yuan’s expectations.

Lu Yuan was not very tired from cultivating now and planned to break through immediately.

He was too lazy to leave the gravity room. He took out the last batch of ore stones and planned to break through on the spot.

The number of raw gemstones rewarded on the Saint ranking list was not enough, but Lu Yuan still had some in stock. He could use them after evolving.

As the raw gemstones were absorbed one by one, incomparably dense spiritual power surged and entered Lu Yuan’s body.

As the gene locks were broken one by one, Lu Yuan’s aura kept getting stronger.

As the last gene lock was broken, the fog on the top layer of Lu Yuan’s gene chain dissipated, revealing the last gene chain.

At the same time, Lu Yuan’s body underwent another transformation, and his life was sublimated again.

Lu Yuan opened his eyes, clenched his fists, and revealed a satisfied smile.

After breaking through to the Battle God level, his strength had increased quite a bit.

In addition, the Sand of Time had been refined to perfection. Lu Yuan felt that even the mirage dragon senior might not be his match now.

Next, it was time to inscribe the transcendent gene.

Lu Yuan only had one blank gene chain left, and he could only carve the last transcendent gene. This last transcendent gene naturally had to be carefully selected.

Lu Yuan considered many types of transcendent genes and finally chose his target.

Emperor-class Transcendent Gene, True Illusion

That’s right, Lu Yuan thought of the mirage dragon’s powerful illusion materialization ability.

If he also chose a transcendent gene with the ability to imagine and evolved to the divine level, would it be similar to the mirage dragon’s transcendent gene?

In the end, Lu Yuan chose this transcendent gene.

Inscribing an emperor-grade transcendent gene was naturally not difficult for the current Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan completed the recording very easily.

After that, it was the problem of evolution.

During this period of time, Lu Yuan would still auction the evolution treasures and obtain spiritual crystals. There was also a lot of spiritual power in the Evolution Cube, which was enough to complete the evolution.

The Evolution Cube flashed with a dark blue light and soon began to evolve.

Saint-tier transcendent gene, Country of Illusions.

Divine transcendent gene, illusion materialization.

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up when he saw the god-grade transcendent gene, and he immediately smiled.

As expected!

It was the same power of law as the mirage dragon.

Illusion materialization could materialize items that were imagined into reality. It was not only possible to materialize dead objects, but living objects could also be materialized.

However, the consumption of living things far exceeded that of dead things.

In addition, although the illusion materialized life and looked real enough, it was still an illusion. A fake was still a fake and would not become real.

Not only that, but the Illusion Manifestation was a spiritual illusion law. It could affect the target’s thoughts and make the target fall into a fantasy. It could even make the target unknowingly act according to your fantasy.

In the eyes of the target, this was his original plan.

This was extremely terrifying.

Lu Yuan suddenly remembered the deified spirit cannon that suddenly turned against him when he was fighting the mirage dragon.

If not for his strong life-preservation ability, he might have died directly at that time.

Of course, there was a limit to how much one could materialize. The more powerful the thing one wanted to materialize was, the more one needed to understand that thing. At the same time, it also required a greater consumption of spiritual power.

For example, Lu Yuan could conjure an illusion of his own body, and he could also conjure other War Gods.

However, the difficulty of conjuring other Battle Gods was much greater than conjuring himself, and it was easy to fail.

After all, Lu Yuan didn’t know much about other Battle Gods.

Previously, the mirage dragon had summoned the experts of that small world through the illusion of a small world. It could also let that small world provide energy to the experts and reduce its pressure.

This was a very skillful technique.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 707 - 707 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 2

707 Breakthrough to Battle God, New God-Level Gene 2

At the very least, Lu Yuan could not do it now.

He felt that even if he tempered his illusion to perfection, if he didn’t have a certain level of law comprehension, it would still be difficult to achieve this.

Just from this point alone, one could see how powerful the mirage dragon was.

All in all, this illusion was similar to the mirage dragon’s performance back then. It was an extremely terrifying and strange law.

Lu Yuan was quite satisfied.

The next time he met the mirage dragon senior, he wondered how he would react if he showed him this illusion.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but reveal a mischievous smile.

This was because Lu Yuan was also a Battle God now. There would not be much additional effects from evolving his transcendent gene to god-grade. He did not even suffer any injuries. He only felt a little pain.

He stood up and stretched his body to relieve his fatigue. Then, he left the gravity room.

It wasn’t easy for him to break through to the Battle God level. He needed to take a short break. He needed to balance work and rest.

He returned to the villa through his spatial powers. In the living room, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Amy, and Wang Lingling were chatting on the sofa.

Seeing Lu Yuan enter, the four of them looked over.

Rebecca’s eyes lit up and she stood up with a smile. She hugged Lu Yuan and rubbed her face against his arm.

“Ah Yuan, have you finished cultivating?”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh. Rebecca was more clingy than the others.

Si Tingxue smiled at Lu Yuan as well, and a hint of gentleness appeared on her cold face.

Amy blinked her big eyes and said with a smile,

“Big liar, you came back a little early today. Are you lazy? This won’t do. You have to cultivate hard and learn from me!”

At the end of her sentence, she started laughing.

Amy had been working very hard on her cultivation recently, perhaps because of the pressure.

She was a little arrogant. After all, it was rare for her to cultivate so hard.

Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face. She glanced at her young miss and said,

“Young miss, you’ve been working so hard, but you still haven’t broken through to the Battle Emperor realm.”

She pouted and glared at Wang Lingling.

“I’m about to break through! Immediately! It’s almost there!”

“Is that so?”

Hearing this, Wang Lingling looked at Amy with a strange and ambiguous expression.

Si Tingxue and Rebecca looked over as well, their expressions odd.

Amy was no longer that little girl. She blinked, and then quickly realized what was going on.

Her pretty face turned red and she sneaked a glance at Lu Yuan. Then, she shrank into Wang Lingling’s arms and said unhappily,

“Don’t look at me!”

Wang Lingling’s face lit up as she stroked Amy’s long purple hair.

“Alright, alright, Miss ~”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He looked at the delighted Wang Lingling speechlessly. It had been so many years, and she still liked to bully Amy?

At this moment, Wang Lingling looked up at Lu Yuan and said,

“Since Ah Yuan is back, why don’t I cook today?”

Just like Si Tingyu and Shuangyue, Wang Lingling knew how to cook and would help out. Of course, the main force was Si Tingyu and Shuangyue.

However, since Si Tingyu and Shuangyue had not returned, it was naturally her turn.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said with a smile,

“Let’s wait for a while. I’ve broken through to the Battle God level. We’ll celebrate when Sister Qinghe and the others return.”

Hearing this, the four of them were stunned. Then, their eyes widened and they looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Si Tingxue’s cold voice trembled slightly. “Ah Yuan, you broke through to the Battle God level?!”

Although Lu Yuan had the strength of a warlord previously, his cultivation was not at the warlord level. He did not expect that his cultivation was also at the warlord level now.

The God of War!

This was the top combat power in the entire universe.

Thinking back to five years ago, Lu Yuan had just awakened. The memory of their first meeting seemed to be just yesterday.

Unexpectedly, in just five years, Lu Yuan had already reached the warlord level.

A strange smile appeared on Rebecca’s pretty face.

“Hehehe ~ Speaking of which, Ah Yuan hasn’t even graduated from the Genius Camp yet. When they graduate next year, wouldn’t the genius camp produce a Battle God level graduate?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingxue could not help but smile when she thought of that scene.

She was also very curious about the expressions of the teachers and students.

She chuckled and said,

“Then Ah Yuan should be an unprecedented graduate of the Genius Camp, right? In the future, no one would be able to surpass him.”

A twenty-three-year-old Battle God was no joke.

Wang Lingling and Amy were also shocked.

Wang Lingling stared at Lu Yuan with a smile that was gentler than usual.

“As expected of Ah Yuan, he’s really amazing.”

Amy also nodded, and then a look of longing appeared on her face.

“The big liar will be the strongest in the universe in the future! Then if I want to go out and play in the future, you have to tell my great-grandfather. He definitely won’t dare to object!”

Amy put her hands on her hips with a smug look on her face, as if she could see herself playing freely.

Lu Yuan looked at the smug Amy and was speechless.

When she broke through to the Battle God level, the first thought in this guy’s mind was to use her power to let her go out and play?

As expected of you.

Wang Lingling looked at Amy with a gentle smile.

“Young miss, I don’t agree. Someone won’t bully me, right?”

Wang Lingling looked at Lu Yuan with a smile and winked at him.

Amy’s eyes widened, and she froze.

“Ah? Why is it like this?”

She fell into a state of isolation.

The other three couldn’t help but smile.

Compared to Si Tingxue, Rebecca, and Yeye, Amy was more carefree.

At night, Li Qinghe and the others returned from their cultivation.

After hearing that Lu Yuan had actually broken through to the warlord level, they were naturally pleasantly surprised.

Yeye immediately expressed that she wanted to celebrate, and she kept swallowing her saliva as she spoke.

In the end, Li Qinghe, Shuangyue, and Wang Lingling went to cook together and had a good meal to celebrate.

After resting for a night, Lu Yuan resumed his previous lifestyle.

He continued to cultivate as usual every day, striving to quickly refine the Transcendent Gene to perfection before considering his law comprehension.

….

Mech Kingdom, universe border.

Where the gap was, there was a huge nest made of flesh and blood attached to the universe membrane.

One after another, strange-looking exotic beasts rushed out of the nest. Space portals appeared one after another, and these exotic beasts were teleported to other areas through the space portals.

There were also a large number of exotic beasts fighting in the vacuum not far from the nest.

On this battlefield, a large number of mechanical lives, beasts, spirits, and human experts surged with spiritual energy as they killed mutated beasts.

Among them, the most numerous were the mechanical lifeforms. As for the magical beasts, the spirit race, and the human race, there were only Battle Emperor and above powerhouses.

In a huge steel castle, a few Battle Gods of the four races sat together. The atmosphere was solemn.

Among them, the most numerous were the automaton race. The human race, the beast race, and the spirit race each had two or three Battle Gods.

There were two humans and two beasts, and three spirits.

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment before a Mechanical Battle God slowly spoke, ”

“These exotic beasts are endless. If this continues, I’m afraid it’ll be difficult for us to counterattack this gap. Our Mechanical race has already used all our strength. We have no more strength left. Everyone, we hope that you can provide reinforcements.”

The Mechanical Battle God’s gaze swept across the human, beast, and spirit race Battle Gods, and his tone was solemn.

The Battle Gods of the Human Race, the Beast Race, and the Spirit Race all had ugly expressions on their faces.

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment. A giant wolf Battle God with silver fur and a golden horn on his forehead looked coldly at the mechanical Battle God who spoke.

“This is the failure of your machine race. You actually want our three races to fill in the hole for you?!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 708 - 708 Supporting the Mechanical Kingdom 1

708 Supporting the Mechanical Kingdom 1

The Mechanical Battle God looked at the Giant Wolf Battle God and said coldly,

“This is not what we want. If it is possible, we hope that this gap will not be lost. During this period of time, how many areas of the entire Machine Kingdom have been eroded by the Mutation? Do you think we’re happy?”

“Humph! This is the price you have to pay for losing the breach! What does it have to do with our three clans?! We’ve already done our best to help you. Have there been no casualties among the experts of our three races during this period of time? If not for you, how could there be such casualties?!”

Spiritual energy surged around the Giant Wolf Battle God’s body, and his aura was incomparably violent. There were even signs of him making a move.

Seeing this, Bu Chang stood up and said,

“Alright, calm down!”

“Silver Valley, none of us want to see this loss. However, you also know that if this gap continues to expand, not only will the Mechanical Kingdom suffer, but our three countries will also be eroded. You should understand the principle of losing the lips and the teeth, right?”

Giant Wolf Battle God Yingu glanced at Buchang and snorted. The ling power around his body gradually calmed down.

However, the expression on his face when he looked at the Mechanical Battle God was still cold.

Bu Chang looked at the Mechanical Battle God, his expression gradually becoming serious. He then said,

“Mados, you should know that our three races have suffered great losses because of your breach. We can come to support you, but your Mech Kingdom needs to compensate us!”

A Spirit who was entirely made of ice nodded. His voice was bone-chilling as he said, ”

“I agree with Bu Chang. We need your automaton race to compensate for our losses.”

Other than the Battle Gods guarding the other gaps, there were five other Battle Gods. All of them were here.

They looked at each other, and after a moment of silence, Mados slowly said,

“Sure.”

Hearing Mados ‘words, the originally tense atmosphere recovered a little.

The expressions of the three Battle Gods were slightly better, and so was Silver Valley.

Buchang smiled and continued,

“Let’s discuss the details.”

In the gravity room above the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan was cultivating.

Although he was in the gravity room, he was surrounded by a forest. The warm sunlight shone down from the sky, and the crisp chirping of birds and the sound of streams could be heard. The environment looked peaceful.

These were all phenomena caused by Lu Yuan’s imagination when he was cultivating.

Even though the value of Illusion Manifestation wasn’t as high as the time-type transcendent gene, it was still extremely precious. It was only slightly less valuable than the fate-type transcendent gene.

It also required about 20 million Grade Nine Spiritual Crystals to completely refine it.

However, this request was not difficult for Lu Yuan now.

In a short period of time, Lu Yuan had already refined this transcendent gene to nearly half its original level.

This time, he would be able to complete the tempering in the Land of Origin.

At that time, Lu Yuan could use the Heart of Law to comprehend one of the laws.

Or they could go to the lower levels of the Land of Origin to find other guardians.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly opened his eyes.

The illusory forest around Lu Yuan slowly dissipated. Lu Yuan took out his communication crystal, which flashed with white light.

He glanced at the messenger and raised his eyebrows. A hint of shock appeared in his eyes.

He connected the communication crystal and saw Ruoshui’s graceful and beautiful face. He smiled and said,

“Senior Ruoshui, is there anything you need from me?”

Ruoshui chuckled and said,

“I do have something to discuss with you. However, I have to congratulate you on reaching the Battle God level. Your cultivation speed is much faster than I expected. This is unbelievable.”

Ruoshui’s eyes were still filled with amazement.

After Lu Yuan broke through to the warlord level, there was no longer a ranking on the Saint Rank. Naturally, everyone knew about this.

Previously, the entire Land of Origin had been shaken because of this.

After all, it had only been a year since Lu Yuan broke through to the battle saint realm.

To break through to the Battle God level in just a year, how ridiculous was that?

Almost everyone found it unbelievable.

Although Ruoshui had received the news before, because she was still dealing with the remaining forces of the Order of Natural Disaster at that time, she did not enter the Land of Origin and had never told Lu Yuan about it.

She naturally congratulated Lu Yuan first.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Thank you, Senior.”

Ruoshui smiled and continued,

“This time, I’m looking for you regarding the situation in the Mechanical Kingdom.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He knew that there was a gap in the Mechanical Kingdom that had been occupied by the mutated beasts.

“Is there a problem with the gap over there?”

Ruoshui’s pretty face had a trace of bitterness. She sighed and said,

“The exotic beasts are stronger than we imagined. Although it’s only an outpost, we still haven’t been able to take it down even after gathering most of the strength of the Mechanical Kingdom and the support of the three races. They need reinforcements now.”

Upon hearing this, Lu Yuan could not help but take a deep breath. He was a little shocked.

“So many Battle Gods couldn’t take it down?”

Ruoshui shook her head. “There are more than ten divine-quality exotic beasts at the outpost. They’re all very powerful. It won’t be easy to take them down. Many of those exotic beasts have entered other areas of the Mechanical Kingdom through the spatial passageway. Many parts of the Mechanical Kingdom are beginning to corrode. If this continues, the Mechanical Kingdom will fall sooner or later. At that time, our three races won’t be able to escape either.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 709 - 709 Supporting The Mechanical Kingdom 2

709 Supporting The Mechanical Kingdom 2

Lu Yuan frowned and said slowly,

“So Senior Ruoshui contacted me because she wanted me to go and provide support?”

Ruoshui nodded gently,

“Yes. Because of you, the Calamity Council has been eliminated. Now that there are no hidden threats in our human territory, we can leave fewer people behind. We can send two more Battle Gods to support them. At that time, you and Furious Star will go together.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and then nodded slightly.

“That’s not a problem.”

If there was a change in the gap over there, it would probably have a great impact. Lu Yuan also hoped to counterattack that gap as soon as possible.

After all, he was not mentally prepared for how long it would take him to master the Maxim. If the gap was completely opened before he could master the Maxim, and the Mutation Mother Nest rushed in, he would die immediately.

Ruoshui smiled and said,

“This time, it’s not just Battle Gods, Battle-Saints are going to provide support. The Mechanical Kingdom has implemented a merit system. All warriors above the Battle-King rank can go and provide support. As long as they can kill mutated beasts, they can obtain merit points, and the merit points can be exchanged for various resources in the Mechanical Kingdom. This was a measure that the Mechanical Kingdom used to compensate the three races for their losses. If the Battle God went to support them, they would be able to obtain resources. When the time came, if you needed anything, you didn’t have to be polite with the people from the Mechanical Kingdom. You could just say it directly. The Mechanical race was originally stronger than the humans and had accumulated a lot.”

Lu Yuan smiled when he heard this.

“Then I won’t stand on ceremony.”

He didn’t need anything to cultivate now. If he had crystals, his Evolution Cube wouldn’t need to evolve any more transcendent genes. His geno armament had already evolved to the level of a god weapon, and now he was covered in god weapons.

He hadn’t used up all the merit points he had earned in the Land of Origin.

However, although he did not need it, Sister Qinghe and the others did.

If he wanted to nurture them, he would need a lot of resources.

Although he could sell his own evolution treasures, he would still need some time to accumulate them. How could it be faster than getting them from the Mechanical Kingdom?

Ruoshui smiled,

“You’re welcome. We’ll spread the news in Sky Repairing City. Those who want to go to the Mechanical Kingdom to hunt exotic beasts can go with you and Furious Star. It’s about a month from the origin time.”

Lu Yuan nodded.”

After cutting off the connection with Ruoshui, Lu Yuan thought for a while and continued to cultivate.

Anyway, it wasn’t time yet, and Lu Yuan didn’t have anything to prepare. He could just go over directly when the time came.

If he really wanted to prepare, it was probably to prepare to increase his strength?

….

In the living room of the villa.

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu had finished their cultivation and were resting on the sofa.

Si Tingyu was reading a book while Li Qinghe was playing a game on the side.

At this moment, Moon Frost pushed the door open and came in. Her pretty face was filled with surprise, and she shouted as soon as she entered,

“Sisters! Something big had happened! Something big has happened!”

Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe both raised their heads and looked at Shuangyue.

Si Tingyu closed the book and put it aside. With a serious expression, she asked,

“What happened?”

Moon Frost took a deep breath and said,

“I just saw a powerful warrior from the Battle God Hall announcing that the Mechanical Kingdom is facing a huge crisis that might affect the safety of the universe. They are currently recruiting soldiers and horses, led by a Battle God warrior. Oh, they said that the Mechanical Kingdom implemented a merit system, and the merit points could be exchanged for various resources in the Mechanical Kingdom. It was said that the exchange rate was about five times that of the higher-ups in the Land of Origin.”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe widened their eyes slightly.

“That’s a high ratio?” Li Qinghe asked in surprise.! Then if we sign up, won’t we earn a lot?”

However, Si Tingyu’s focus was not on this. She frowned slightly and said,

“Those dangers…Could it be the breach that Ah Yuan mentioned last time? Didn’t they say that there were already two Battle Gods and experts from other races going to support them? Could it be that they had yet to counterattack? It’s actually that serious?”

Shuangyue nodded and said,

“I also thought of this. Probably only this is considered a big crisis, right? He didn’t expect to need reinforcements. It seemed that the situation there wasn’t too good.”

Li Qinghe raised her eyebrows and reacted. She said,

“Is it what you guys said last time, that Ruoshui Battle God came to look for little brother Yuan to talk about?”

After Lu Yuan left the Origin Source Grounds, Shuangyue, Si Tingyu, and Li Qinghe explained Lu Yuan’s whereabouts to them. She also told them about this matter.

Li Qinghe naturally remembered this as well.

Shuangyue and Si Tingyu nodded.

“Yes.”

“No wonder he gave me so many contribution points.”

Li Qinghe muttered.

Then, he felt a little conflicted. “Should we go?”

Upon hearing this, Si Tingyu thought for a moment and said,

“Didn’t you say that there would be a God of War leading the way? Maybe Ah Yuan is going too. Let’s wait for Ah Yuan to come back and ask him?”

The other two thought about it and nodded. “This is good too.”

….

After Lu Yuan finished his cultivation, he returned to the villa.

In the hall, Li Qinghe and the others were all sitting on the sofa. When they saw Lu Yuan enter, they all turned to look at him.

Lu Yuan was stunned when he saw this scene.

“Why are you all here?”

Usually, they would have their own things to do after their cultivation, like going shopping with Amy every night.

Wang Lingling followed Amy, and so did Xiaobai.

Sometimes, she would return to the Night Charm Race. After all, she was the princess and had inherited some power. There were many things she needed to deal with.

Si Tingxue, on the other hand, would often fight in the virtual room and drag Rebecca along with her.

Of course, there were times when Rebecca would persuade Si Tingxue to go shopping with Yeye and the others.

Only Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue remained.

Li Qinghe liked to play games, Si Tingyu liked to read quietly, and Shuangyue didn’t have any special hobbies, so she just accompanied Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu.

He did not expect them to be here today. The sun had really risen from the west.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Li Qinghe smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, there are people outside saying that there’s a serious problem in the Mechanical Kingdom and they’re recruiting soldiers.”

Lu Yuan was stunned. He thought of what Ruoshui said before and raised his eyebrows slightly. He understood what was going on.

Because he had directly used spatial teleportation to return, he did not notice it.

Seeing that everyone was looking at him, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“That’s right, there’s such a thing. The gap at the Mechanical Kingdom’s side is now occupied by the exotic beasts and has become an outpost for them. They haven’t taken it down yet, and there are many traces of Mutation Erosion on the Mechanical Kingdom’s side. They’re a little anxious and plan to send reinforcements.”

Lu Yuan gave a simple explanation, but Li Qinghe and the others took a deep breath. They understood that the situation was probably quite serious.

Lu Yuan looked at Li Qinghe and the others curiously and asked,

“Why are you suddenly asking me this?”

Li Qinghe’s eyes lit up as she said,

“Then, Little Brother Yuan, will you go?”

Lu Yuan nodded. ” Yes. This time, another Battle God senior and I will lead the team. “”

Si Tingxue’s cold eyes flashed as she looked at Lu Yuan. ”

“Ah Yuan, we also want to go, can we?”

The others also looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and glanced at them strangely.

Seeing their anticipation, Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched.

“It’s very dangerous over there. The mutated beasts are very strong. I might not be able to counterattack that outpost.”

Si Tingyu shook her head and said solemnly,

“You’ve been helping us increase our strength. Don’t you also hope that when we face those mutated beasts in the future, we’ll have the strength to resist? Now that we have the chance, we also want to test our strength.”

Yeye’s dazed look also became determined.

“Ah Yuan, I want to go!”

“I will always be with the princess,” Xiao Bai said seriously.

Amy was also looking forward to it.

“Although I haven’t broken through yet, I still want to go and take a look!”

Wang Lingling smiled gently and said, “I will protect the young miss.”

Anna also smiled and said, ”

“Many of our Night Charms will be going, Lady Gladys will be going too, I want to go too.”

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan with determination.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 710 - 710 Pleasure 1

710 Pleasure 1

Seeing the few of them looking at Lu Yuan with determination, Lu Yuan thought for a moment. Although their cultivation levels were not high, other than Xiaobai and Amy, the lowest among them had an emperor-grade transcendent gene.

At that time, he would pay attention to them. With their strength, if they were only at the border area, there should not be any big problems.

Perhaps he could really go and take a look.

After all, there might be more and more exotic beasts in the future. It would be beneficial to interact with them now.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan nodded and chuckled.

“In that case, let’s go.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone smiled.

Li Qinghe patted her chest and said seriously,

“Don’t worry, I’ll take good care of them.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes and then smiled.

“We haven’t set off yet. There’s still a month before we set off, which is about three days in real time. If you want to go, you should cultivate well now and improve a little to avoid any accidents.”

Shuangyue chuckled, crossed her arms, and said proudly,

“I’m about to break through! At that time, I will be the Battle God and will be able to take care of you.”

Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu looked at Shuangyue in surprise, but they weren’t particularly surprised.

After all, Yue Shuang’s cultivation was higher than theirs, and her talent was slightly better.

With similar resources, it was normal for Shuangyue to break through first.

Amy also put her hands on her hips with a smug expression. “I’m about to break through too!”

“I’m about to break through too.” Xiao Bai smiled.

Lu Yuan looked at Amy and Xiaobai in surprise.

To be honest, other than Sister Qinghe and her teacher, who were originally Battle Emperors and had a higher difficulty in breaking through, the rest of them had already broken through, except for Sister Shuangyue.

Only Amy and Xiaobai were left.

Now, the two of them were about to break through.

If that was the case, with their current foundation, there should be a chance for them to inscribe saint-tier genes after they were inscribed with transcendent genes.

These two guys should be like this too, right?

\* Cough \* Now that I think about it, I seem to have gone a little overboard.

He actually found so many girlfriends…

Too much trash!

I despise myself!

Lu Yuan despised himself in his heart and then began to look forward to it.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Since that’s the case, then cultivate well and strive to break through within this month. At that time, I’ll carve your genes.”

Shuangyue raised her eyebrows and looked at Lu Yuan with a wicked smile, looking like an experienced driver.

Amy blushed and lowered her head in embarrassment.

Xiaobai was serious, but its white cat ears were trembling slightly, and its emotions seemed to be fluctuating.

The others glanced at the three of them with different expressions.

But overall, these three people were already lagging behind.

In the next few days, everyone continued to cultivate.

A week later.

Lu Yuan was resting in his room when he heard a knock on the door.

Lu Yuan walked over to open the door and saw Amy and Wang Lingling standing outside.

Amy’s pretty face was blushing, and Wang Lingling had a gentle smile on her face.

Lu Yuan was stunned and glanced at the two of them.

“Amy, Lingling, what’s wrong?”

Wang Lingling glanced at Amy and smiled.

“Young miss has broken through to the Battle Emperor realm.”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy in shock.

“Why didn’t Amy say anything just now?”

The smile on Wang Lingling’s face became even gentler.

“Of course I’m sorry.”

Amy glared at Wang Lingling with displeasure.

“I didn’t! I just … I just feel that …”

Lu Yuan heard their conversation and immediately understood.

He couldn’t help but laugh.

Amy entered the room with a whoosh, and Wang Lingling followed her in with a smile.

When Lu Yuan saw Wang Lingling enter, he was stunned for a moment and looked at her with some confusion.

“Lingling, what are you doing here?”

Wouldn’t there be something like that later?

What should he do when this guy came in?

Wang Lingling smiled at Lu Yuan and said,

“Miss is a little nervous, and I’m also a little worried about her. Of course, I have to follow her in to take a look ~ Can’t I?”

Lu Yuan looked at Amy with a strange expression.

Amy stole a glance at Lu Yuan and pretended not to know anything.

Lu Yuan smiled helplessly.

“If that’s the case, Lingling, just watch from the side.”

“Yes.”

Lu Yuan and Amy went to the bathroom, but Wang Lingling didn’t follow them. After all, she knew that Amy was going to record her genes, so she couldn’t disturb her.

Lu Yuan was already quite familiar with engraving extraordinary genes for the girls.

After all, he had done it several times.

Amy chose the gene and let out a painful scream when she was recording it. Lu Yuan was already prepared to treat her.

Outside the bathroom, Wang Lingling used her power of light to seal off the surroundings so that Amy wouldn’t die of embarrassment if her voice got out.

Hearing Amy’s scream, Wang Lingling couldn’t help but clench her fists with a worried look in her eyes.

Although she had also inscribed a saint-tier gene before, and the process had been very dangerous, she still couldn’t help but worry about Amy.

Time passed, and soon, Amy’s screams died down. The chaotic atmosphere in the bathroom gradually calmed down, and Wang Lingling let out a sigh of relief and smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 711 - 711 Pleasure 2

711 Pleasure 2

She knew that it was the end.

Amy had also successfully inscribed a Saint-level transcendent gene.

In the bathroom.

After completing the final step and killing the remnant will in the transcendent gene, Amy opened her eyes.

Seeing the blood all over her body, she could not help but frown and cry,

“So dirty!”

She wanted to stand up, but she had used up too much of her strength, so her body was a little tired and had yet to recover.

She looked at Lu Yuan pitifully.

“Big liar, quickly help me wash it.”

Lu Yuan smiled and washed Amy clean.

Then, he carried her out of the bathroom.

In the room, Wang Lingling was sitting on the bed. When she saw Lu Yuan carrying Amy out, the worry in her eyes disappeared. She smiled and said,

“Congratulations, Miss.”

Hearing this, Amy’s face lit up.

“Humph! Of course. Why don’t you take a look at who I am?”

Wang Lingling smiled and continued,

“Yes, yes, yes. So, this is the last step?”

Amy’s pretty face stiffened. Lu Yuan could feel her body stiffen as well.

Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan with a hint of determination in her eyes. She closed her eyes and said,

“Come on! He knocked me out!”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Knock him out?

Why did he knock her out?

Could it be that this girl had some special fetish?

Surely not?

Lu Yuan’s mind was filled with question marks. He subconsciously turned to look at Wang Lingling.

Then, he noticed that Wang Lingling’s smile was filled with joy. There was a rare excitement on her pretty face.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He knew that Amy had been tricked by Wang Lingling again.

He glared at Wang Lingling speechlessly before turning to Amy, who had her eyes tightly shut and a nervous expression on her face.

“Why did I knock you out?”

Amy opened her eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“No, I thought we had to complete the last step? I won’t feel pain if I faint, that’s what Lingling told me.”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

As expected…

“Lingling is lying.”

Amy’s eyes widened in shock, and she turned to look at Wang Lingling angrily.

Seeing Amy’s embarrassed expression, Wang Lingling’s pretty face lit up with satisfaction.

Didn’t she come in to see her Miss ‘expression?

Awesome ~

Her figure flashed and appeared beside Lu Yuan. She kissed Lu Yuan gently and left before Amy could catch her.

At the same time, Wang Lingling’s voice transmission sounded in Lu Yuan’s mind.

“Ah Yuan, be gentle ~~”

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh when he saw Wang Lingling open and close the door in one go, and then he looked at Amy, who was furious and incompetent.

Amy pouted unhappily and glared at Lu Yuan.

“Big liar! You’re still laughing! You’re bullying me too!”

Lu Yuan smiled evilly.”

…. Omitting ten thousand words…

Early the next morning, Amy forced herself to walk out of Lu Yuan’s room and return to her own room.

No matter how Lu Yuan tried to persuade her to stay, she refused to listen. He said that he did not want others to find out and that he was too embarrassed.

Amy even forced herself to walk out of the room and go downstairs for breakfast.

In the living room, he sat on the sofa every night, waiting for dinner.

Amy endured the discomfort in her legs and sat down with a calm expression.

She smiled and said,

“Yeye, morning!”

Yeye nodded, and then looked at Amy. There was a hint of concern in his calm voice, and he said,

“Amy, you should have a good rest today.”

Amy: “??? ”

The smile on her face froze.

Wang Lingling was speechless. The soundproofing was broken after she left the house, and she had been listening to it for the whole night.

….

Another week passed.

After dinner, Xiaobai looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Young Master, I’ve also broken through.”

Although her expression was very serious, she was extremely excited in her heart.

As expected, he had once again caught up to the princess!

This was for the sake of the Heaven Abyss Kingdom. If she could get pregnant with the son of the young master, the kingdom would have a god-class descendant.

He had to work harder!

When the action movie started playing in Little White’s head, Wang Lingling pouted and said,

“Yo, I didn’t expect Miss Xiao Bai to have a breakthrough as well? Congratulations.”

Faced with Wang Lingling’s sarcasm, Little White merely glanced at her and snorted. It was rare that it did not retaliate.

He was in a good mood today, so he naturally didn’t lower himself to this woman’s level.

Yeye gave Xiao Bai a thumbs up, giving her the affirmation of a princess from the Heaven Abyss Empire.

It would be even better if she didn’t chew anything in her little mouth.

Li Qinghe poked at her rice, feeling jealous.

The others smiled and congratulated Xiaobai.

Although Xiao Bai was very serious, he treated them very well. No matter what they had to do, as long as they handed it to Xiao Bai, Xiao Bai would always do it properly.

As a result, Xiaobai was very popular among them and had a good relationship with many people.

Even for her, she had to borrow Whitey from Yeye to deal with some things. After all, she was sometimes busy with work, and even her own think tank couldn’t handle it. However, Xiaobai was quite suitable in this aspect and was very talented.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Alright, I’ll carve transcendent genes for you later.”

Whitey’s eyes flashed, but it did not restrain itself. It smiled happily and nodded vigorously.

“Yes!”

After dinner, Lu Yuan brought Xiaobai back to his room. Xiaobai was the same as Yeye, both of them had darkness-type genes and had quite a few saint-level genes.

After she made her choice, she began the recording process.

After the carving was done, Xiaobai was covered in blood, covering its snow-white skin. Even its snow-white cat ears and tail were now listless and stained with blood.

She struggled to prop herself up. Lu Yuan rubbed her head and smiled gently.

“I’ll do it. Xiao Bai, you’re too strong. You can also act coquettishly with me. I’ve told you many times that you’re the same as everyone else.”

Xiao Bai was stunned for a moment, then her eyes became moist as she stared at Lu Yuan. Her originally serious little face now had a hint of gentleness and charm.

“I want Ah Yuan to bathe me ~”

…. Omitting ten thousand words…

After Xiaobai, another ten days passed. When it was almost time to set off, Moon Frost finally finished carving.

She was different from Amy and Xiaobai.

As soon as she broke through, she couldn’t wait to contact Lu Yuan with her communication crystal.

Lu Yuan had just finished his cultivation and returned home. After connecting to the communication crystal, he saw Shuangyue’s pretty face.

She smiled and said,

“Ah Yuan, where are you? I’ve already broken through. I’m going to inscribe my genes now!”

Lu Yuan’s expression was a little strange when he saw how eager Shuangyue was.

“I just finished cultivating and am at home.”

“I’ll be right back! Just you wait!”

The others were still cultivating. Lu Yuan sat alone on the sofa in the living room. Not long after, Shuangyue rushed in.

When she saw Lu Yuan, her eyes lit up. She ran over and grabbed Lu Yuan’s hand, running upstairs.

“Ah Yuan, quickly carve my genes! Hurry!”

Lu Yuan looked at the anxious Shuangyue with some doubt and asked curiously,

“Sister Shuangyue, why are you in such a hurry? It’s not time to set off yet.”

Shuangyue brought Lu Yuan along the corridor and said,

“Who said it was because of the departure? I just want to finish the recording as soon as possible so that I can discuss with you about the various postures that I saw on the Internet before.”

As she spoke, Shuangyue’s eyes lit up with eagerness.

Lu Yuan: “??? ”

The corner of his mouth twitched, and he looked at Shuangyue with a strange expression.

As expected of a pervert

Lu Yuan was speechless for a moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 712 - 712 The Center of the Human Territory 1

712 The Center of the Human Territory 1

The two of them entered Shuangyue’s room.

Shuangyue suddenly thought of something. She crossed her arms proudly and said,

“Hehe! Qinghe and Tingyu aren’t as fast as me. I don’t want to compete with those little girls, but compared to the two of them, I’m number one, hahaha!”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan’s expression became a little strange.

Although Shuangyue was the first to break through, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu had taken an unusual path.

They had already pushed back Lu Yuan before they could break through.

Lu Yuan did not know if he should say it out loud. He felt that it was a little too heartbreaking.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s strange expression, Shuangyue was stunned for a moment. Then, her smile gradually faded and she looked at Lu Yuan.

“Don’t tell me that they’re already in a relationship with you.”

Lu Yuan’s lips twitched and he nodded slightly. “Yes.”

“Wow! Those two guys were too much! It’s actually such a thing?”

Yue Shuang’s pretty face slightly wrinkled, her face full of dissatisfaction. She had foolishly waited for an opportunity to break through.

He didn’t expect those two guys to have already done it in advance!

She was angry for a while, then grabbed Lu Yuan’s hand and said,

“Hurry up, Ah Yuan! Let’s go and record our genes! After we’re done, we’ll study it properly. Hehehe ~”

When Lu Yuan heard Shuangyue’s silly smile, the corners of his mouth twitched and he coughed dryly.

This fellow was indeed different from the others. She was actually so expectant.

Lu Yuan was pulled into the bathroom by Shuangyue and started to record his genes.

…. Omitting tens of thousands of words…

The next morning, Lu Yuan walked out of Shuangyue’s room with a satisfied expression.

As expected, unlike the others, Shuangyue was especially proactive in this aspect. She was also very adventurous.

Lu Yuan felt that this was worth promoting. It would be great if there was a chance for Sister Shuangyue and Sister Qinghe to discuss it.

Lu Yuan fell into a beautiful fantasy.

….

The next few days passed peacefully.

Lu Yuan usually cultivated in peace and spent the rest of his time accompanying Li Qinghe and the others.

After all, Lu Yuan had already had that kind of relationship with Li Qinghe and the others. Naturally, Lu Yuan had let go a lot. Sometimes, he would sneak into other people’s rooms. Cough cough…

On the day of departure, Lu Yuan and the others left the Land of Origin and returned to the real world.

Because there were many people who signed up, there were also some experts who planned to go to Planet Daqi. As the team leader, Lu Yuan naturally planned to bring them along.

Everyone had already decided to gather at the plaza of the Genius Camp.

When he arrived at the square of the Genius Camp, Lu Yuan realized that there were already quite a number of people there.

Among them were Li Xinghai and Adams, two of Lu Yuan’s elders. Other than them, there were a few other Battle Emperors and a group of Battle Monarchs.

These people had all signed up to join the support team this time.

Apart from them, Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, Si Tingxue, Rebecca, Amy, and Wang Lingling were also there.

In total, there were nearly a hundred people.

Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared in the square, and everyone immediately looked over.

Li Qinghe and the others smiled at Lu Yuan.

As for the others, Li Xinghai and Adams also looked at Lu Yuan with a satisfied smile. The other Battle Emperors and Battle Monarchs looked at Lu Yuan with respect.

Lu Yuan’s cultivation was powerful and he was already a true Battle God. Lu Yuan had killed saint-level mutated beasts, saved Planet Daqi, and pacified a large number of spatial rifts when the Order of Natural Disaster invaded. He was worthy of their respect.

“Battle God Lu Yuan is here!”

“Hello, Lord Lu Yuan!”

“Lord Lu Yuan, it’s my honor to fight side by side with you this time.”

Everyone greeted Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan nodded and responded with a smile.

Then, he came to Li Qinghe and the others.

Li Xinghai laughed and said,

“Ah Yuan, I didn’t expect you to have grown to your current level in such a short period of time. It’s really unimaginable.”

Adams, who was beside him, also smiled, shook his head, and sighed.

“Looking at you, I feel like we’ve already aged.”

The other Battle Thearchs looked at Li Xinghai and Adams with envy.

They all knew that Li Xinghai and Adams ‘descendants had a close relationship with Lu Yuan.

The two of them naturally had a better relationship with Lu Yuan.

Unfortunately, they did not know Lu Yuan before. It was not that there were no beautiful descendants among their children. However, with Lu Yuan’s current status, it was too difficult to build a relationship with him.

Not to mention the women on Planet Daqi, how many talented women from more powerful races in the entire universe were eyeing Lu Yuan like tigers eyeing their prey?

The few of them sighed in their hearts and also smiled and nodded at Lu Yuan, greeting him.

Lu Yuan smiled. “The two old men are flattering me. I’m not strong enough. This crisis may happen again in the future. With my current strength, I’m still not strong enough.”

Hearing this, Adams and the others ‘faces darkened.

They looked at each other. Li Xinghai sighed and said,

“If it weren’t for this recruitment, we wouldn’t even know much about the dangers our universe faces.”

“This time, I’ll go and take a look. What the hell is that mutated beast?”

Adams said with a cold gaze.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“In that case, let’s set off.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 713 - 713 The Center of the Human Territory 2

713 The Center of the Human Territory 2

Everyone nodded.

The space around Lu Yuan fluctuated and enveloped everyone. Immediately, everyone disappeared.

The students in the Genius Camp were originally curious as to why there were so many experts gathered together, so they peeked from the side. When they saw everyone disappear, everyone was stunned.

Yang Ping was with Lin Wei, Min’er Ailan, and a few other good friends.

They were already in the fifth grade and could be said to be much more mature than before. They had seen a lot of the world.

However, when they saw so many people suddenly disappear, everyone’s eyes widened in shock.

The atmosphere was silent for a while before Lin Wei exclaimed,

“Disappeared just like that? She heard that Lu Yuan had a very powerful spatial ability. She did not expect him to be so scary. He directly disappeared with so many people! Just how strong is he?”

Min’er Ailan nodded and looked at Yang Ping.

Yang Ping was speechless.

“Why are you looking at me? How could I know how strong Brother Yuan is? With his strength, as long as he releases even a little aura, I’ll be completely cold…”

When the others heard this, they nodded.

“That’s right. You fellow, in front of Lu Yuan, he probably has to restrain his aura a little lest he scares you to death…”

Yang Ping: “??? ”

Although this was the truth, it made people feel a little awkward.

….

Space flowed, and in an instant, Lu Yuan and the others appeared in a huge square.

This plaza was over ten times larger than the plaza of the Genius Camp. In the distance was a gorgeous black building.

On one side of the square, there was a group of cat people waiting. Among them were Heaven Abyss Saint, Yeye, Xiaobai, and some Ye family experts that Lu Yuan had met in Heaven Abyss Palace during the test in the Night Valley.

Other than that, there were also many Battle Emperors and Battle Emperors.

After seeing these people, Li Xinghai, Adams, and the others were stunned.

“Catman…This is the Heavenly Abyss planet?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, I want to pick them up and leave with them.”

“Hiss…”

Hearing this, many people took a deep breath and widened their eyes in disbelief.

“Heaven Abyss planet is more than 20 million light-years away from Daqi Planet…Wasn’t this too fast? We arrived in an instant?”

The human masters on Planet Daqi, including Adams and Li Xinghai, had never met another Battle God being. They had never known how terrifying a Battle God being’s strength was.

Now, they had a vague understanding.

Lu Yuan’s strength was a little more exaggerated than they had imagined.

He was able to travel 20 million light years in an instant with over a hundred people, and it seemed effortless. What kind of strength was this?

While Lu Yuan and the others were talking, the Heaven Abyss Saint had already walked over with a smile and many catmen.

He glanced at Lu Yuan and nodded with a smile.

“Ah Yuan, we’re ready. We can set off at any time.”

Ye Ye’s pretty face was expressionless as she walked over to Li Qinghe and the others with Xiao Bai.

Lu Yuan smiled. ”

“Alright, Old Master Heaven Abyss, let’s set off.”

The number of cat people was slightly higher than the number of humans. There were nearly a thousand of them.

After all, the Heaven Abyss Empire was a Saint-level power. The number of experts there was naturally much more than on Planet Great Enlightenment.

If not for the fact that a large number of experts had to be left behind to guard, there would probably be even more people coming.

In total, there were more than 1,000 people. Although the number was not small, it was not a burden for Lu Yuan to transfer so many people.

He easily disappeared from the spot with everyone.

After that, Lu Yuan brought everyone to Jade Star to pick up Shuangyue and the Jade Elves. Then, he went to Charm Star to pick up the Night Charm powerhouses such as Anastasia and Gladys.

Charm experts were all beautiful women. Elves, Humans, Catmen, and Night Charm had similar aesthetic standards. When they saw so many beautiful women, they naturally couldn’t help but take a few more glances.

Especially the younger geniuses of the three human races, they couldn’t help but speak a little louder. They wanted to show off and maybe they could get the beauty.

But soon, these people were all disappointed. After these Ye Mei came, they only looked at Lu Yuan and did not notice them at all.

This made them speechless.

Lu Yuan and the others disappeared once again with about 3,000 Combat Emperors and above from four races.

In the next moment, they appeared on an extremely prosperous planet.

This planet was made entirely of metal, and every area on it was covered with all kinds of buildings.

A large number of spaceships rose and landed. At the same time, there was a huge square. There were spatial teleportation doors floating around the square.

These portals led to other areas, and almost all of them were open. Only one door at the highest point was closed.

This planet was called the Heaven Mending Planet. Like Heaven Mending City, it was the center of the human territory and the most prosperous human planet.

Lu Yuan and the others appeared in the teleportation square.

The entire square was hundreds of kilometers in radius, and it looked like a huge plain.

A huge city could even be placed on this square.

However, there were already quite a number of people in the square.

When Lu Yuan and the others appeared, they could see a dense crowd.

These people came from all kinds of races. Li Xinghai and the others swept their gazes over them and sized up the people in the square. They felt like they had returned to Heaven Repairing City.

Amy’s eyes widened as she looked around in surprise.

“So many people. Are they all going to the Machine Kingdom?”

Si Tingyu took a look and said,

“There should be millions of people.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“After all, there are so many planets and races in the entire human territory. Even if only a small portion of the experts came, there would still be a lot of them. These millions of people were probably just a portion of them, right?”

Li Xinghai nodded.

“Ah Yuan is right. There are more than a hundred million Battle King warriors in the Land of Origin. This time, it would be more dangerous. Perhaps only a small number of experts would come.”

Just as they were talking, the experts of several races at the side also noticed Lu Yuan and the others who suddenly appeared.

When they saw Lu Yuan, they could not help but widen their eyes slightly, revealing a trace of shock.

Then, they could not help but whisper to their companions.

Soon, some experts at the side could not help but look in Lu Yuan’s direction from time to time.

Wang Lingling smiled.

“Ah Yuan, looks like they recognized you?”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“So what if you recognize me?”

These foreign experts clearly knew what to do. They did not come over to disturb Lu Yuan and only looked at him from afar.

Since it did not affect him, he naturally did not care.

At this moment, starlight flashed and a figure appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

That strange silver-purple short hair and extremely handsome face was Furious Star.

When Furious Star saw Lu Yuan, he smiled and said,

“I thought I sensed your aura. It’s really you, Ah Yuan. You came at the right time. There’s still half a day before the spatial passageway to the Creation Planet opens.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan looked around and said with some doubt, ”

“So fast? Is everyone here?”

Furious Star smiled and shook his head.

“Not really. After all, the entire human territory is extremely vast. There are no spatial gates around some planets, so it will take some time to get to Heaven Repairing City. Even if he came over a few days ago, he wouldn’t be able to make it. However, he planned to open the spatial gateway for a period of time. When he arrived at the Heaven Repairing City, he would be able to go through the spatial gateway to the City of Creation.”

Then, he smiled.

“Of course, the resources needed to maintain this space gate will be provided by the automaton race.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan nodded in realization.

In that case, there was no need to wait for everyone.

“I see. I understand.”

Nu Xing’s gaze swept across the crowd and smiled.

“Since we still have some time, you can assign your teams and make some preparations. However, you have to come with me to meet Buchang and the others first. We have a limited number of Battle Gods, and with the current mutation situation over there, I’m afraid we’ll be very busy.”

Lu Yuan nodded to show that he understood.

“I understand.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 714 - 714 Surging Monsters 1

714 Surging Monsters 1

Nu Xing left very quickly. Unlike Lu Yuan, he was busier.

Although Lu Yuan was also a leader, he did not have much experience in coordinating these genetic warriors. Naturally, he let Furious Star busy himself.

He was only equivalent to a Battle God level powerful support.

The powerhouses of the Human Race, the Catwoman Race, the Fairy Race, and the Charm Race naturally heard Raging Star’s words. After Raging Star left, they began to form teams with their most familiar friends. When the time came, they would help each other.

Li Qinghe and the others were naturally together.

Apart from Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu, the others had all been helped by Lu Yuan to engrave their transcendent-grade genes. Each of them had at least engraved an emperor-grade transcendent-grade gene. Although their spiritual power and basic attributes might be slightly inferior, they were still barely equivalent to Battle Emperor experts.

Among them, there were even people with saint-class genes. Their strength was considered quite powerful.

Moreover, the few of them had cooperated for a long time, so they naturally had a tacit understanding. It could be said that even if they were to deal with a Saint Rank mutated beast, they would not be in any danger.

Lu Yuan was very assured of them.

Half a day passed in the blink of an eye.

Many genetic warriors had arrived at the plaza.

These genetic warriors were at least Battle Kings, and most of them were Battle Monarchs and Battle Emperors. There were also quite a number of Battle Saints.

At this moment, Nu Xing found Lu Yuan again. With a smile on his face, he said,

“Ah Yuan, it’s almost time. The spatial door is about to open. The two of us have to lead the way.”

Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile,

“No problem.”

As he spoke, a silver-white radiance suddenly appeared on the Dimension Portal floating on the highest level.

As the light flashed, a hazy silver-white film of light formed on the metal door.

The light membrane started to fluctuate violently before gradually stabilizing.

Lu Yuan could feel that the spatial line of this light film had changed. It was somewhat similar to a spatial rift, connecting this place to another extremely distant area.

Furious Star gestured to Lu Yuan, and the two of them rose into the air and floated above the square.

Nu Xing’s expression was no longer as gentle as when he was with Lu Yuan. Instead, it was more serious and cold.

His voice rang out,

“I’m sure you’ve already understood the details of this expedition, so I won’t say anything more! You only need to remember that we have a heavy responsibility this time! If they couldn’t counterattack the gap, the universe would be in danger and could be destroyed at any time! I don’t ask you to fight for the other living beings in the universe. Think about your loved ones! Just treat it as if it was for them!

In addition, the contribution points earned from this battle will be more abundant than killing mutated beasts in the Land of Origin. Warriors who want more resources should do their best to fight for it!”

For a genetic warrior with a long lifespan, weighing the pros and cons was already an instinct.

However, as long as it was a life with emotions, there would always be people and things that it cared about.

Furious Star’s words caused their eyes to flicker. Various expressions appeared on their faces, and their gazes gradually became firm.

Nu Xing’s gaze swept across the room and he smiled.

“Alright! Let’s go!”

Nu Xing and Lu Yuan turned around and flew towards the spatial gateway. The Glorious Star Human Race, Li Qinghe, and the other four human races followed behind.

Behind them were densely packed genetic warriors.

Millions of genetic warriors entered the silver-white light membrane in a mighty manner.

….

The central region of the Machine Kingdom, Planet Creation.

The Creation Planet was similar to the Heaven Mending Planet. It corresponded to the Creation City of the Mech Kingdom in the upper layer of the Land of Origin.

This was a huge planet that was completely built by machines. There were many buildings on the planet, and the most magnificent of them was the energy cannon that was dozens of kilometers tall, as well as the spaceport that was even busier than the previous Planet Heaven Mending.

Of course, there was also the teleportation plaza.

At this moment, all the portals on the teleportation plaza were opened. The portal at the highest point flashed with a silver-white light, and teams of genetic warriors flew out.

There were humans, beasts, and spirits among these genetic warriors.

Lu Yuan and Furious Star also flew out of the spatial gateway with a group of human warriors.

Looking around, the huge and magnificent mechanical city made everyone’s eyes widen slightly, and they had a somewhat stunned expression.

The architectural style of this bustling mechanical city was quite different from that of the human cities, which made people’s eyes light up.

Lu Yuan quickly retracted his gaze and looked around.

He discovered many fierce beasts with eyes filled with wisdom, as well as many creatures that were completely composed of elements.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and a surprised look appeared in his eyes.

When Furious Star saw this, he smiled and said,

“Those are the beasts and the spirit race. You’re still young, so you haven’t greeted them yet, right? “In our human territory, there are many spatial rifts that lead to the Beast Realm and the Spirit Realm. Therefore, some areas also have ferocious beasts and the Spirit Race entering our human territory through spatial rifts.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he raised his eyebrows slightly and immediately thought of the spatial rift in the Endless Mountain Range.

The ferocious beasts in the Endless Mountain Range also had high intelligence. Perhaps they were beasts from the Beast Realm?

Unfortunately, Lu Yuan didn’t know much about the Endless Mountain Range, and he had never gone to the other side of the spatial rift.

“The beast race and the spirit race aren’t weaker than us humans. The strongest race is the automaton race. The spirit race is slightly stronger than us, and the beast race is about the same as us. However, the automaton race had suffered heavy losses, and their strength would probably plummet.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 715 - 715 Surging Monsters 2

715 Surging Monsters 2

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

“I see.”

Just as they were communicating, a stream of light flashed by. A tall and strong human with a dinosaur head flew over and arrived in front of Nu Xing and Lu Yuan.

He grinned, revealing his white teeth. He sized up Lu Yuan and smiled.

“You are Lu Yuan?”

Lu Yuan felt the aura surging in the Dino-man’s body and understood that he was also a Battle God. He should be one of the human Battle Gods.

He smiled and nodded.

“I am. Hello, senior.”

Ke Luo laughed and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder. He said,

“I’m Ke Luo. Ruoshui told me before that you’ve already uprooted the Order of Natural Disaster because of your contributions. Beautifully done! I’ve long been unhappy with those traitors! If it wasn’t for the fact that I haven’t found their headquarters for so many years, I would definitely be the first to not let them off! You’ve done a great deed for our human race this time.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Senior Ke Luo, you flatter me. I’m just doing what I should do.”

Ke Luo grinned:

“This is not an exaggeration…”

As he spoke, he glanced at the mechanical lifeform that was busy receiving them not far away. He curled his lips and said,

“Do you know why the gap at the border of the Machine Kingdom was suddenly lost? It’s because they have the same organization as the Order of Calamity. If it weren’t for them, the gap wouldn’t have fallen so easily with the strength of the Machine Kindgom.”

Ke Luo sighed and said regretfully:

“It’s a pity that I wasn’t there at the time. It was a blessing to be able to destroy the Order of Natural Disaster with my own hands.”

Lu Yuan could not help but smile.

He discovered that this senior Ke Luo was also a person of temperament, and was quite forthright.

His influence on Senior Ke Luo wasn’t bad.

“I was there when the Calamity Star was destroyed. It was indeed quite exciting.”

Ke Luo rolled his eyes at Furious Star.

Then, he looked at the surrounding humans and said,

“Alright, the people here will be brought by the Machinery race to understand the specific situation. The current situation isn’t too good. You two have to come with me to gather with the other Battle Gods. Let’s discuss the next countermeasures.”

Furious Star smiled and said,

“No problem.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“I have some things to tell you first.”

“No problem. We’ll wait for you here.”

Ke Luo laughed.

Lu Yuan nodded and then went to Li Qinghe and the others who were looking at him not far away.

The Heaven Abyss Saint was a Battle Saint. Just like Gladys, they were the representatives of the four races.

At this moment, Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Lu Yuan and asked,

“Ah Yuan, how’s the situation?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“There’s no problem. Later, there will be people from the Machinery race who will bring you to understand the situation. It should be about merit points and the battlefield situation, as well as the assigned missions. I need to meet the other Battle Gods first.”

Hearing this, the Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys nodded slightly.

As battle sage experts, and the ones with the highest status in their race, they had experienced many things. Naturally, they knew what to do.

Gladys smiled.

“No problem. We will handle it according to the situation.”

Lu Yuan nodded and then said with a smile,

“If anyone dares to provoke you, tell me.”

Heaven AByss Saint and Gladys both looked up at Lu Yuan.

Gladys covered her mouth and chuckled.

“I envy that little girl.”

Lu Yuan was speechless.

He immediately felt a cold and strange gaze shooting at him.

The corner of his mouth twitched, and his head was full of black lines.

What nonsense was this person talking about?

The Heaven Abyss Saint looked at Lu Yuan strangely and then at Gladys.

Lu Yuan coughed dryly and said,

“I’ll go and chat with Yeye and the others.”

Heaven Abyss Saint returned to his senses and nodded with a smile.

“Alright, let’s go then.”

Lu Yuan flew to Yeye and the others who were eavesdropping not far away.

At this moment, the expression on her face was very strange as she looked at Lu Yuan.

The corner of Lu Yuan’s mouth twitched and he glared at her.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

She flipped her long, dark red hair and smiled.

“I was thinking about how you felt when Lady Gladys said that.”

Lu Yuan rolled his eyes.

“Don’t think too much.”

He swept his gaze across Li Qinghe and the others and said with a smile,

“You guys can follow Old Master Tian Ming and the others later. With your strength, as long as you don’t go too deep into the area, there shouldn’t be any danger. Even if there is danger, your life spirits are still with me, so you don’t have to worry about anything.”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe and the others smiled.

Shuangyue chuckled.

“Don’t worry, I’ll take good care of them.”

Now, Shuangyue was already a Battle God, and she had even carved a saint gene. She was the strongest among them.

Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe glanced at Moon Frost, their eyes flickering with envy.

The two of them had yet to break through until now, and their strength was actually a little weaker than everyone else.

However, the two of them were about to break through, so they were not in a hurry.

After exchanging a few words with Li Qinghe and the others, Lu Yuan and Furious Star left with Ke Luo.

After Lu Yuan and the others left, a few experts of the Machinery race flew over. Their gazes swept across the human experts and they began to arrange the accommodation of the human experts.

….

Lu Yuan originally thought that they would meet the Battle God experts in Heaven Mending City, but that was not the case.

They tore through space and followed Ke Luo to a vacuum region that was surging with terrifying energy fluctuations.

Lu Yuan looked in the direction of the aura and soon saw dazzling spiritual light flashing in the vacuum. These spiritual light had various colors and looked very gorgeous, but it was also very dangerous.

In addition to all kinds of spiritual power, Lu Yuan also felt the evil aura of mutation.

A large number of automaton warriors were currently fighting against the strange looking monsters.

Some of these monsters had several legs, some only had a mouth without eyes, some had eyes all over their bodies, and some had many tentacles.

“Are those mutated beasts?”

Lu Yuan transmitted his voice.

Furious Star and Ke Luo glanced at it, their expressions cold as they nodded slightly.

“Yes, that’s a mutated beast. This was the frontline of the counterattack…However, it couldn’t be considered a counterattack now. It could only be considered as stopping these exotic beasts from rushing out of the star field and radiating to other areas.”

Ke Luo said slowly.

Furious Star frowned slightly. Looking at the tragic battlefield, he said,

“The situation is worse than I thought.”

Ke Luo snorted coldly and transmitted his voice:

“It’s rare for the mutated beasts to encounter a gap. They probably want to swarm over like a swarm of bees. I even suspect that these are just the vanguard. There are probably more exotic beasts on the way behind…When we first arrived, the number of mutated beasts wasn’t even that many. The more we fought, the more mutated beasts there were.”

Lu Yuan glanced at Ke Luo and could even feel a trace of fatigue from him.

Lu Yuan’s heart sank slightly. To be able to make a Battle God feel tired, one could imagine how terrifying these mutated beasts were.

His mood became more solemn.

After a moment of silence, Furious Star transmitted his voice,

“Take us to meet the others first and understand the current situation.”

Ke Luo nodded, his expression solemn.

Lu Yuan took another look at the battlefield and followed Ke Luo to tear open space again and leave this area.

Soon, when they appeared again, Lu Yuan saw a huge mechanical fortress.

This mechanical fortress was the size of a planet, and it had a large number of mechanical psionic cannons.

Other than that, a large number of mechanical spaceships were entering and exiting the fortress like a swarm of bees.

Ke Luo turned to look at Lu Yuan and Furious Star and said via voice transmission,

“Up ahead is the headquarters of this counterattack.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 716 - 716 Lu Yuan's Opinion 1

716 Lu Yuan’s Opinion 1

“Follow me! Now that those guys are here, I’ll bring you to meet them.”

As Ke Luo transmitted his voice, Lu Yuan and Nu Xing flew towards the huge mechanical fortress.

The mechanical fortress had many entrances and exits. Ke Luo led Lu Yuan and Furious Star through one of the huge entrances. After passing through the metal passageway, they soon arrived at a huge metal square.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept across and found that there were many mechanical warships docked in the square. There were also many mechanical lives patrolling.

At the same time, Lu Yuan also discovered that the aura of these mechanical lives was very powerful. The leader was actually a battle-saint level expert.

Lu Yuan suddenly thought of his Mechanical God Gene. As long as he wanted to, he could control these guys at any time?

Although Lu Yuan was a little curious about the specific effects of the Mechanical God Gene, he did not really make a move.

After all, they were not enemies. How could Lu Yuan do such a thing?

When Lu Yuan and the other two passed by, the mechanical guards bowed to them and were very respectful.

Ke Luo took a look and didn’t pay much attention to it. He only introduced it:

“This is the counter-attack headquarters. There are a large number of mechanical warriors guarding it. We’re reinforcements after all, and their attitude is pretty good.”

Lu Yuan and Nu Xing looked at each other and nodded.

The tunnel inside the mechanical fortress was curved. Ke Luo and the other two weren’t slow. After winding around for a while, they arrived in front of a huge metal door.

There were two Battle-Saint mechanical lives guarding the metal door. When they saw Ke Luo bringing Lu Yuan and Furious Star over, they hurriedly bowed.

On the left, a mechanical battle saint with a white metal shell and red stripes greeted,”

“Lord Ke Luo!”

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan and Furious Star.

“These two lords are?”

“This is Furious Star, and this is Lu Yuan. We human Battle Gods, I brought them to the meeting. Is everyone here now?”

The Mechanical Battle Saint said,

When he mentioned Silver Valley, the Mechanical Battle Saint paused for a moment.

Ke Luo nodded his head, “Alright, then we’ll go in first.”

“Alright.” The Mechanical Battle Sage hurriedly nodded.”

As he spoke, he and another companion opened the door.

Ke Luo led Lu Yuan and Furious Star in.

After entering, Lu Yuan found that the conference room was very large. It was almost a few hundred meters in radius. The style was the same as the other areas. It was made of metal and looked very technological.

The central area was an empty space, surrounded by a circle of metal tables. In front of the tables were rows of high-back chairs.

After Lu Yuan came in, he swept his gaze around and found that there were many people there. Their auras were extremely powerful.

Among them, there were six from the automaton race, five from the spirit race, and a slender, purple-skinned war god from the human race.

In addition, there was a golden python sitting in the direction of the tunnel.

When the door opened and Lu Yuan and the other two entered, everyone looked over. The gazes of the Battle Gods surged, and their auras surged.

Lu Yuan’s expression was as calm as ever.

These guys’ auras seemed powerful, but they did not seem to be as powerful as his.

After all, he now had ten sacred-class genes!

Furthermore, these god-class genes were extremely rare and precious.

Just the basic attributes of the god-class genes alone were enough to crush the Battle Gods.

Ke Luo brought Lu Yuan and Furious Star to the side of Buchang and sat down beside him.

Buchang had been watching them since a moment ago.

Bu Chang was naturally familiar with Furious Star. He only stared at Lu Yuan.

After Lu Yuan sat down, he smiled and said,

“Lu Yuan? My name is Buchang. I heard that you destroyed the Church of Calamity with Ruo Shui and Nu Xing?”

Buchang’s first words were about the destruction of the Order of Natural Disaster, just like Crowe’s.

For them, the Order of Natural Disaster was already a sore spot.

In response to Bu Chang’s praise, Lu Yuan just chuckled and said,

“Senior Buchang, you flatter me.”

Bu Chang shook his head.” That’s not flattery. I don’t know if Ke Luo told you, but the terrible state the Machine Kingdom is in now is caused by the Machinery Blood. With the lesson from the past, the Calamity Council is also a tumor in our human territory. It’s really meaningful for us that you can remove the tumor directly.”

He sighed.

As they spoke, the Battle Gods of the Machinery Race, Spirit Race, and Beast Race also looked at Lu Yuan.

Bu Chang didn’t hide it from them. They naturally heard it.

All the Battle Gods’ eyes flashed, and they were somewhat bewildered.

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment. The golden python flicked its tongue and said in a cold and hoarse voice,

“Brother Bu Chang, your Human Race’s Disaster Cult has been eliminated? Was it done by this person? Who was this War God? Why haven’t I seen it before?”

The golden python looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

Not only the Feral War God, but the others also looked at Lu Yuan curiously.

After all, the universe wasn’t that big after reaching the level of the War God. After hundreds of millions of years, the War Gods of the four races had naturally interacted with each other.

They had more or less met each other.

As for Lu Yuan, they had never seen him before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 717 - 717 Lu Yuan’s Perspective 2

717 Lu Yuan’s Perspective 2

The Spiritual Race Battle God Bing Ling, who was condensed from ice and frost, also said,

“Is this the new Battle God of your human race? Congratulations.”

Bu Chang and Nu Xing smiled.

Bu Chang said,

“Let me introduce you. This is the new Battle God of our human race. His name is Lu Yuan.”

Lu Yuan swept his gaze across and nodded at everyone.

“Greetings, seniors.”

Mechanical Battle God Mados looked at Lu Yuan and said anxiously,

“Lu Yuan, how did you find the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster?”

Mados ‘question made the eyes of the Spirit Race and Beast Race Battle Gods flash. They looked at Lu Yuan with even more curiosity.

There were organizations that worshipped the mother nest of mutated beasts in all four races.

The members of these organizations had always been secretly destroying the balance of the universe, hoping to help the mother nest enter the universe as soon as possible and erode the entire universe.

Because each race still had powerful Battle God, although the actions of these organizations had caused a certain impact, overall, they did not cause irreparable losses.

But that was only in the past!

After the incident with the Machine Blood, the Machinery race hated the Machine Blood to the bone. Even the Beast Race and the Spirit Race were extremely wary of the evil organizations in their territories.

He was afraid that he would follow in the footsteps of the Machinery race!

One had to know that even though they were Battle Gods, they also had their limits.

Facing the evil organizations in the dark, they could not control them completely. The unknown always made people feel fear.

Moreover, they did not know how long this counterattack would last. If the evil organizations in their family also caused trouble at this time, the situation would only be even more serious!

Therefore, when they heard that Lu Yuan and the others had completely destroyed the Order of Natural Disaster, they were a little moved.

If possible, they also wished to destroy the evil organizations in their own territory!

Seeing everyone’s eager expressions, Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said with a smile,

“I have a special method that can find the location of the headquarters of the Order of Natural Disaster. As long as we can find the location, the rest will be simple.”

In case they really fought the Mutants in the future and were stabbed by traitors, that would be unbearable.

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone’s breathing quickened.

Mados’ mechanical eyes flashed with a blood-red light, and a violent aura slightly overflowed with killing intent.

He did not ask Lu Yuan what the special method was. He just took a deep breath and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, can you find the mechanical blood with this method? As long as you can find the headquarters of the Machinery Blood, our Machinery race will do our best to satisfy your requests!”

The damage that the Machinery Blood had brought to the Machinery Kingdom was too great.

The loss of the gap caused a large number of exotic beasts to flood into the Mech Kingdom. Many star areas in the Mech Kingdom were invaded by exotic beasts, corroded, and destroyed!

This forced the Machinery race to gather the Machinery lives that were scattered across the various star fields together to prevent greater losses.

If one were to compare the Machinery race, the Spirit race, and the Beast race, the race that hated these Mutated organizations the most would undoubtedly be the Machinery race.

Upon hearing Mados’ cold words, Ke Luo, Bu Chang, the Spirit race, and the Beast race’s Battle Gods couldn’t help but look over.

They didn’t say much.

The atmosphere was a little silent. Everyone was looking at Lu Yuan, waiting for his answer.

Nu Xing, who was at the side, thought of the terrifying screech and the will of the mother nest when Lu Yuan used the fire of light to burn and purify the Calamity Star. He turned to Lu Yuan and transmitted his voice,

“Ah Yuan, if you can, try it. Do you remember the Mother Nest’s will that invaded Calamity Star? Maybe there’s a guy here too.”

Lu Yuan also thought of this at this moment.

His gaze flickered slightly, then he looked at Mados and said,

“I can only say that I’ll try my best, but I can’t guarantee that I’ll find it.”

After all, even if Lu Yuan had the Wheel of Destiny, he could not completely control fate.

He still remembered that if the change of fate exceeded a certain limit, it would backfire.

Those who played with fate could also be played by fate at any time.

All he could do was try his best.

Hearing this, everyone fell silent. Mados and the other five Mechanical Battle Gods looked at each other as if they were communicating something.

Soon, Mados looked around and said slowly,

“Everyone, now that the reinforcements have arrived, our counterattack isn’t going smoothly. If we lose one Battle God, we will lose one part of our combat strength, which may affect our subsequent counterattack. However, during the counter attack, the Mechanical Blood might not be completely useless. If we can destroy the Mechanical Blood in advance, we don’t have to worry about the problems behind the scenes. After that, he could focus on counterattacking. Do you think we should focus on the Machine Blood first, or on the counterattack?”

Hearing Mados’ words, the atmosphere turned silent.

Bing Ling’s cold voice sounded,

“Everyone, as you can see, more and more exotic beasts are appearing at the gap, and their strength is getting stronger and stronger. Perhaps more exotic beasts will come in later, and even stronger exotic beasts will appear. The plan to take back the gap was urgent. I think we should take back the gap first before considering the issue of the Machine Blood.”

The giant golden python stuck out its tongue and slowly said,

“I think we should deal with the issue of the Machine Blood first. After all, there are a few Battle God in the Mechanical Blood. Although there are no abnormal movements now, if they attack at the critical moment of our counterattack, the impact on us will be too great.”

The golden python’s words silenced everyone.

Buchang frowned and said,

“The golden card makes sense. The other party is in the dark while we are in the open. If we make a move at the critical moment, we might even suffer some losses. If that really happened, it would be difficult.”

Traces of icy mist circulated around Bing Ling’s body as she said,

“The gold card makes sense, but what if the number of divine-quality exotic beasts in the gap increases again?”

“This…”

Everyone looked at each other.

They realized that they seemed to be caught in a dilemma.

Mados and the other Mechanical Battle God players were silent. They had discussed this before, but there was no result.

While everyone was silent, Lu Yuan suddenly said,

” How about this? Give me some time. I’ll deal with the Machine Blood by myself, and you guys will fight back with all your might. I have a god-class space-type gene, so I’m very fast. Even if I’m not at the border, I can come back to help if anything happens. If I can destroy the Machine Blood, then everyone will have nothing to worry about.”

Upon hearing this, the atmosphere froze. Except for Nu Xing, including Ke Luo and Bu Chang, everyone looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Mados’ aura fluctuated as he said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, are you joking?! The Machinery Blood had four warlord level powerhouses! Two Battle Gods were as strong as Battle Gods who had maxed out on their sacred geno points. The other two were weaker, but they were still Battle Gods. How can you deal with four people alone?”

Jin Ka sized up Lu Yuan, flicked his tongue slightly, and said,”

“Newborn calves are really not afraid of tigers.”

Bing Ling’s cold voice rang out,”

“He’s not weak, but he’s too naive to fight against four Battle Gods. How can there be weaklings among Battle Gods?”

Bu Chang and Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan’s smiling face. Unlike the others, they had a better understanding of Lu Yuan. They knew that Lu Yuan had more than just one or two god-class genes. His strength was extremely terrifying.

Bu Chang’s eyes flashed. He pondered for a moment before asking,

“Lu Yuan, are you sure? Can you deal with four Mechanical Battle Gods?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“No problem.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 718 - 718 Arrangement 1

718 Arrangement 1

Not to mention that Lu Yuan was currently at the Battle God level, even if he was only a battle sage, he had a gene that was the Machinery God. Even if he could not fully unleash the effect when facing the Mechanical Battle God, the impact would definitely be there.

It shouldn’t be difficult to deal with four Mechanical Battle Gods.

In fact, even without the Machinery God Gene, Lu Yuan’s current strength was enough to kill them.

Nu Xing, who was at the side, thought of the strength Lu Yuan had shown when he was facing the calamity. He glanced at the surrounding people and said,

“I believe in Ah Yuan. He’s very strong, so it shouldn’t be a problem.”

Upon hearing this, the Battle Gods who were originally suspicious were stunned. They looked at Furious Star beside them in disbelief.

A young man who had just broken through to the Battle God level could actually deal with four Battle God level powerhouses alone?!

What kind of joke was this?

After a moment of silence, Mados slowly said,

“If it is really possible, it is naturally a good thing…”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Even if I can’t do it, it won’t affect me much, right? If there are any abnormal situations at the front line, I will return immediately. You can rest assured about this.”

Everyone nodded their heads slightly.

The atmosphere was silent for a while. Gold Card stuck out his snake tongue and said,

“Since he can inscribe a divine-tier space-type transcendent gene, Brother Lu Yuan should not be an ordinary person. Since he dares to say this, let him try.”

Bing Ling also nodded slightly, “Indeed. With the god-grade space-type gene, he could indeed rush back to the front lines in time.”

They were still extremely shocked that Lu Yuan possessed a god-grade space-type transcendent gene.

After all, before Lu Yuan, there had never been a Battle God who had inscribed a divine-level space-type transcendent gene.

Not to mention anything else, the will afterimage contained in the gene was not something that ordinary people could deal with.

It wasn’t that no one had tried to record it, but no one had succeeded and they all died in the end.

Now, Lu Yuan had succeeded.

He was the first Battle God to possess a god-tier space-type transcendent gene!

Having a god-grade space-type gene meant that he was definitely a grandmaster when it came to traveling.

“Brother Lu Yuan, regardless of whether you can do it or not, our Machinery race will remember your kindness in our hearts. If you can really do it, then if you have any needs, you can tell us. As long as our Machinery race has it, we will not say anything. Even if we don’t succeed, we’ll still thank you heavily!”

Mados showed his sincerity and Lu Yuan naturally felt comfortable listening to it.

“I’ll do my best.” He smiled and nodded.

At this moment, the door opened again. Lu Yuan and the others turned their heads to look.

Three beast Battle Gods entered.

The leader was a giant wolf with silver fur and a golden horn on its forehead. Behind it was a pitch-black giant ape and a giant crimson tiger.

After the appearance of the three beast Battle Gods, the atmosphere among the Mechanical Battle Gods turned heavy.

Yin Gu looked at the few Mechanical Battle Gods coldly before turning to look at the others.

After sweeping his gaze across the crowd, Yin Gu grinned in confusion.

“What’s wrong? I feel that there’s something wrong with the atmosphere between you two?”

The others didn’t say anything. Gold Card glanced at Silver Valley and nodded at the other two new Beast Battle Gods before explaining,

“This human expert with a divine space-type transcendent gene is planning to deal with the Machine Blood alone.”

As he spoke, Jin Ka gestured to Lu Yuan.

When they heard about the god-grade space-type transcendent gene, the three beast Battle Gods from Silver Valley narrowed their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

However, after hearing this, the three Silver Valley Battle Gods revealed a trace of shock.

Yin Gu sized up Lu Yuan and said,

“.. Dealing with the Machine Blood alone?”

“Yeah.” Jin Ka nodded.

Yin Gu’s eyes flashed strangely, he grinned and didn’t say anything else.

Since the others had such expressions, it was obvious that they had already agreed.

Although he was a little shocked and confused, he did not say much.

She was just a little curious about Lu Yuan.

He was not the only one. The two new Beast Battle Gods also sized up Lu Yuan with a hint of fighting spirit in their eyes.

The Giant Black Ape Battle God grinned and looked at Lu Yuan. He said in a deep voice,

“Human, it seems like you are very powerful. If there is a chance, let’s spar.”

Lu Yuan smiled.”

The giant ape grinned and sat down in his seat.

The other giant red tiger sized up Lu Yuan and nodded. It was considered a greeting and also sat down.

Mados glanced at the three of them and said,

“Alright, now that everyone’s here, let’s talk about how we’re going to counterattack.”

….

The discussion lasted for a long time, mainly about the distribution of the four races ‘warriors in the defense line, as well as the responsibilities of the Battle God.

The Battle Gods of any race naturally didn’t want their warriors to be cannon fodder, so they naturally avoided the areas where the battles were most intense.

Among them, the most dangerous area was where the Machinery race would go up by themselves. In the area after that, because Lu Yuan had dealt with the Machinery Blood alone, he had gained the favor of the Machinery race. The humans were arranged to be in relatively safe areas.

Some humans even needed to deal with the exotic beasts that entered the machine kingdom.

The exotic beasts that passed through the spatial rift and entered the Mech Kingdom weren’t particularly strong. Without warlord level existences, it was naturally safer.

Moreover, the merit points he obtained were also quite generous.

Although the beasts and spirits weren’t too willing, the humans and automatons had both agreed. Even if the other two races opposed, they wouldn’t be able to change anything.

The beast race and the spirit race were naturally biased towards their own races. The machine race had already given up and might as well give the opportunity to the human race.

Apart from the human race, the magical beasts and the spirit race were actually assigned similar areas.

It was naturally safer than the automaton warriors, but it was slightly worse than the humans.

As for the division of labor between the Battle Gods, the vanguard was naturally the Battle God of the automaton race. This was the problem of the automaton race itself. If the Battle God of the automaton race was unwilling to take the lead, the other three races would definitely not agree.

Behind the vanguard were the experts of the other three clans.

However, because the battle situation of high-end combat forces was ever-changing and accidents could happen at any time, there was no fixed strategy.

Comparatively speaking, in high-end battles, combat strength was the deciding factor.

Of course, cooperation was also extremely important. If Battle Gods with different laws could cooperate effectively, they could deal with experts who far exceeded their own strength.

After the intense discussion ended, everyone got a relatively acceptable plan. Only then did everyone slowly stand up.

Mados said,”

“Thank you for coming to support us this time. We’ll rest for another day today and start the counterattack tomorrow. I hope everyone can have a good rest.”

After saying that, Mados looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, do you need anything else? As long as we can do it, our automaton race will not hesitate.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and smiled. “Help me take care of some people and arrange some relatively safe missions for them.”

Lu Yuan explained the four races of humans, elves, catmen, and night charm.

“No problem, I will inform them immediately!”

Mados agreed without hesitation.

There were a total of 4000 people. In this battle of hundreds of millions of soldiers, they naturally could not cause any waves. A little arrangement would not affect the situation, so he naturally would not refuse.

To be able to solve Lu Yuan’s worries was also a very necessary thing for the Machinery race.

After that, everyone left.

The four Battle Gods of the human race, Lu Yuan, Nu Xing, Bu Chang, and Ke Luo, walked together.

Ke Luo and Bu Chang stared at Lu Yuan, making him feel a little embarrassed.

The corner of his mouth twitched.

“Seniors, why are you looking at me like that?”

Ke Luo grinned and said,

“I didn’t expect you to be in the limelight as soon as you arrived. Dealing with the Blood of Machinery alone…Tsk tsk tsk. If it were me, I definitely wouldn’t dare.”

Buchang’s expression became even more serious. He looked at Lu Yuan and asked,

“Lu Yuan, even if you find the machine blood, if you encounter an accident, you must prioritize saving your life.”

As he spoke, he glanced at the mechanical lives on both sides of the corridor and transmitted his voice,

“After all, the machine race is the machine race. You are the Battle God of our human race. If something happens to you, if something really happens to our human territory, it will probably become very difficult! We also need your strength.”

Bu Chang’s voice transmission was not only directed at Lu Yuan, but also to Furious Star and Ke Luo.

When the two of them heard the voice transmission, their expressions gradually became serious.

Furious Star also sent a voice transmission.

“Ah Yuan, Buchang is right. If it’s really too dangerous, then don’t force yourself. If you can find the headquarters of the Machinery Blood, it’s already a great merit. At that time, the Machinery race wouldn’t dare to say anything. They might even be grateful to you.”

Ke Luo’s dinosaur head nodded repeatedly.

Then, he looked at Lu Yuan and asked curiously,

“Ah Yuan, are you really so confident that you can deal with four Mechanical Battle Gods?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Nu Xing and the other two looked at each other and did not say anything else.

After that, Lu Yuan smiled at the three of them and said,

“Seniors, there is no time to lose. I don’t need to participate in the battle, so I’ll go find the location of the Machine Blood first.”

The three of them were stunned for a moment before nodding slightly.

Furious Star smiled at Lu Yuan.

“Be careful on the way.”

Lu Yuan nodded and disappeared.

Looking at the direction Lu Yuan disappeared in, Bu Chang, Ke Luo, and Furious Star looked at each other. Bu Chang sighed.

“As expected of a monster who became a Battle God in such a short period of time. I don’t have the courage to deal with four Mechanical Battle Gods alone.”

Furious Star recalled the previous battle and said,”

“When Ah Yuan was still a battle saint, he was already very strong. Now that he has broken through to the Battle God level, I wonder how strong he will be? I am very confident that he can destroy the Machine Blood.”

Ke Luo smiled. “Why are you thinking so much? We’ll know the result in a few days. Let’s go and prepare first. The big battle will begin tomorrow.”

Hearing this, Nu Xing and Bu Chang’s expressions became serious as they nodded slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 719 - 719 Deathly Silent Galaxy

719 Deathly Silent Galaxy

Creation City.

Reinforcements from the Human Race, the Beast Race, and the Spirit Race entered the Teleportation Plaza through the Teleportation Gate one after another.

Then, the automaton race would receive them and settle them down. After that, they would explain the battle situation to them and arrange missions for them.

The human race was settled in the North District, which had an entire mechanical building as a residential area.

Of course, this was only a temporary stronghold. As the assigned missions changed, everyone would leave this place and head to the mission area.

At that moment, nearly four thousand people from the four races of humans, cats, Night Charm, and Jade Elves were following a Battle Emperors mechanical life form. They were being led to the residential area by him.

Along with them were many other human races.

Every race would have a receptionist. Of course, if several races were together, they would be assigned a receptionist. This was the case for the four human races.

“Everyone, this is the residential area in the northern district of Creation City. It is a place specially prepared for you. Before you carry out your mission, you will live here.”

The Mech War Emperor pointed at a tall building in the distance and explained to the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others.

The Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys looked at each other. Then, the Heaven Abyss Saint asked,

“I wonder what mission we have to carry out?”

The Mechanical War Emperor thought about it and said,

“The missions are divided into three categories. The first is to head to the front line of the battlefield and engage in a direct battle with the mutated beasts as the main force of the counterattack. The other category is to infiltrate and investigate the routes of the mutated beasts. The last one is to deal with the mutated beasts that are roaming around in our Mech Kingdom. The most dangerous part of the first and second type of missions will be handled by our automaton race. The rest of the missions will be distributed by your three races. Of course, the third type of mission was relatively less dangerous, but it did not require too many people. Who would go in the end would depend on the arrangements of the higher-ups.”

Hearing this, the Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys nodded slightly and fell into deep thought.

“Alright, these questions should be considered later. Now, let’s go to your residential area first. I’ll explain the situation on the battlefield to you later.”

“That’s good too.” Gladys nodded.

The Mech War Emperor led the crowd towards the residential area. At this moment, a streak of light flashed past and landed in front of the four human races.

That powerful aura made all the humans present look over with surprise.

The aura of a battle sage!

Generally speaking, due to the tense situation at the frontlines, the Mechanical Battle Saints were either at the frontlines or guarding the citizens who had lost their homes due to the beast tide. The mechanical warriors who received the reinforcements from the three races were only Battle Saints. The ones who guided them to their residences were only Battle Emperors.

This surprised everyone.

This mechanical battle sage had a dark blue metal shell, and its eyes were filled with purple light.

After he appeared, the Mechanical War Emperor, who was bringing the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others to their residence, was slightly stunned.

Following which, the Mech War Emperor hurriedly said respectfully,

“Lord Goulos!”

Gouros nodded and looked at the Mech Battle God. Then, he looked at the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others.

He walked quickly and arrived in front of the Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys. He smiled and said,”

“Hello, are you the Heavenly Underworld Saint and Saint Gladys?”

Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys Saint were stunned when they saw that Gouros knew them.

It wasn’t just them. Even Ye Ye and the others, the other members of the four races, and even the reinforcements who had been observing the situation after Gouros arrived were curious.

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded and said,

“I’m Heaven Abyss. Why are you looking for us?”

After hearing the confirmation of the Heaven Abyss Saint, Goulos smiled and said,

“It’s like this. The Lu Yuan Battle God has provided a lot of help to our Machinery race. At the same time, he hopes that we can take good care of you. Therefore, Lord Domas sent me to receive you.”

Hearing this, the Tianming Saint and the others looked at Gouros in shock.

“So it’s because of Ah Yuan? What did he do?”

Heaven Abyss Saint asked curiously with a surprised expression.

Gouros was silent for a moment. He looked at the four human races who were also looking at him curiously. Then, he looked at the reinforcements who were also paying attention to this place in the distance and said,

“I’m sorry, this is still confidential. I can’t say much.”

After all, there were too many people here. Goulos was worried that someone would notice them. What if there were traitors from the Mutation Organization?

Moreover, Lu Yuan had yet to successfully destroy the Mechanical Blood.

The Heaven Abyss Saint and the others looked at each other when they heard Goulos words.

Then, Gladys smiled and said,

“In that case, I’ll have to trouble you to make the arrangements.”

“Saint Gladys, you’re too polite,” said Goulos with a smile. “Lord Domas has already arranged your mission. You’re going to deal with the mutated beasts in our Mech Kingdom. We’ll arrange the best battleships for you so that you can travel at the fastest speed. In addition, we’ll do our best to help you with intelligence and provide you with detailed information on the mutated beasts.”

Heaven Abyss Saint and the others were stunned.

Dealing with the mutated beasts…Isn’t that the most simple and easy mission?

He didn’t expect there to be such a benefit?

Almost everyone revealed a surprised smile.

When the human reinforcements who were paying attention to this place heard this, they all revealed envious expressions.

They naturally knew Lu Yuan.

After all, Lu Yuan could be said to be the most popular person in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin.

He was only in his twenties, but he had already broken through to Battle God, and had previously dealt with many spatial rifts in the upper levels of the Land of Origin where the Order of Natural Disaster had invaded.

Lu Yuan’s strength was naturally recognized by everyone.

However, they did not expect that these people actually knew Lu Yuan?

And he even received a lot of preferential treatment because of this?!

This made them a little envious.

“Alright.” The Heaven Abyss Saint nodded with a smile. “Then we’ll follow your arrangements, Saint Goulos.”

….

When the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others received the preferential treatment of the Machine Kingdom, Lu Yuan had already appeared in the vacuum millions of light-years away from the front line.

Lu Yuan had experience in finding the headquarters.

He took out a useless staff, and a black and white ring appeared in his eyes, giving himself good luck.

After that, he started using the Lucky Pathfinding Method.

Just like when he was searching for the headquarters of the Order of Calamity, he determined the direction every million light years and began to search the Machine Kingdom.

In just half a day.

In a vacuum area, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

After appearing, Lu Yuan immediately looked around to see if he had found the headquarters of the Machinery Blood.

However, Lu Yuan frowned very quickly and his expression became a little solemn.

He did not find the headquarters of the Machinery Blood.

However, in the distance, Lu Yuan felt an extremely dense evil aura of mutation.

In that area, deep in the vacuum, there was a dark green light flashing. A powerful aura was constantly spreading and attacking. Even he could feel it from where he was now.

Mutated beasts? Or were the people from the Machinery Blood causing trouble?

A cold look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes and he planned to go over and take a look.

His body instantly disappeared from where he was.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan appeared at the location with the dense aura of mutation.

This was a small stellar system.

It was made up of a sun and six planets.

At this moment, a large number of strange-looking exotic beasts were entering and exiting every planet in the entire galaxy.

The original environment of these six planets could no longer be seen clearly. Green mucus and flames covered the entire planet.

Lu Yuan’s vision was even stronger than an astronomical telescope. He could clearly see some broken buildings on these planets. These should be the previous cities.

However, after the invasion of the exotic beasts, these cities were destroyed, leaving behind a mess.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes as if he could see the scene of the universe membrane shattering and the large-scale invasion of mutated beasts.

This should be a scene that might happen in the future, right?

At the thought that Planet Great Enlightenment might become like this in the future, a cold and stern look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

He could not let this happen.

Lu Yuan looked at the information that had completely turned into a nest of mutated beasts and took a deep breath. An incomparably terrifying fire of light burned around his body.

The incomparably powerful flames of light surged, and all the surrounding galaxies seemed to tremble under this terrifying power.

The exotic beasts in the distance sensed the incomparably terrifying aura and rushed out from the planet one after another. They were densely packed and endless.

They stared at the landing edge and emitted ear-piercing sound waves that could not be blocked in vacuum.

The three beasts at the front all had the aura of a saint.

Under the lead of the three saint-level exotic beasts, all the exotic beasts surged with evil green flames and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s originally pitch-black pupils seemed to have transformed into two white-gold suns.

He opened his right hand towards the huge galaxy.

In the next moment, balls of bright flames appeared in the void and enveloped the entire galaxy.

Including the star, all the planets were burned by the fire of light, and wisps of green mist seeped out.

That was the Mother Nest’s will.

In the vacuum, all the exotic beasts that were charging at Lu Yuan were burned by the fire of light. Only the saint-level exotic beasts struggled for a few seconds, and the other exotic beasts were burned to ashes on the spot.

Even the saint-level exotic beasts turned into ashes after struggling for a few seconds and dissipated in the vacuum.

The bright fire dissipated, and the galaxy fell into a dead silence. The green slime and flames on the planet had disappeared, leaving only a desolate scene.

The star was still burning, and the faint green light within it had disappeared.

Lu Yuan took a deep look at the galaxy that had become a dead land and turned to leave.

Although there were probably quite a number of galaxies that had been invaded by exotic beasts.

However, his goal was to destroy the Machine Blood. The other warriors were responsible for these corrupted galaxies.

The only thing he could do was to help him deal with it when he saw it.

However, after seeing the star system eroded by the mutated beast with his own eyes, Lu Yuan’s heart felt a little heavy.

If the universe membrane was completely corroded in the future and a large number of exotic beasts entered, wouldn’t all the planets become like this?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath, shook his head slightly, and stopped thinking about it.

He understood that what he had to do now was to improve himself as much as possible and then destroy the mother nest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 720 - 720 Mechanical Blood Headquarters, Flesh and Blood Palace 1

720 Mechanical Blood Headquarters, Flesh and Blood Palace 1

Seven days later.

In the vacuum, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

After appearing, Lu Yuan immediately began to check the surrounding situation.

There were no stars in this area, and it looked very desolate.

The nearest star was dozens of light-years away.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows.

He had been searching for seven days. Could it be that the Lucky Wayfinding Method did not work this time?

Let’s try again. If it really doesn’t work, we’ll think of another way.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, he suddenly paused slightly and looked at one of the empty areas. A hint of surprise appeared in his eyes.

He noticed that the space lines in that area were strangely distorted.

If he didn’t have a god-tier space-type transcendent gene, he might not have been able to discover the difference in this area even if he had become a Battle God.

It was obvious that someone had used a certain method to hide it.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and revealed a curious look.

To be able to distort the space lines of such a large area, it was obviously not something that ordinary people could do.

I wonder who did it?

Lu Yuan was a little curious.

He used the Umbra Divine Kingdom and the Spatial Gap to hide himself and slowly flew towards the area where the spatial lines were distorted.

Although the spatial line of this space had been tampered with, it was still very easy for Lu Yuan to enter.

His body was like a fish that had merged into the water, directly merging into the distorted spatial lines.

When his body passed through the line of space, the scene in front of him changed. Lu Yuan saw a huge metal fortress floating quietly in the dark space.

This metal fortress was completely black, and green patterns appeared on it.

Other than that, there were green flames burning in all areas of the metal fortress.

The incomparably dense aura of mutation wreaked havoc in this small space, causing Lu Yuan to frown.

Such a dense mutated aura was even more exaggerated than the galaxy that Lu Yuan had encountered previously.

With such a dense mutated aura, Lu Yuan did not need to think much to understand that this was the headquarters of the Machinery Blood.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but complain in his heart. No wonder Lu Yuan couldn’t find the headquarters of the Machinery Blood despite looking in different directions and even changing the area.

So it was hidden through the power of space?

Moreover…

Lu Yuan glanced at the distorted space lines around him. This metal fortress could probably still move in this Dimensional Space.

If that was the case, it would be even more difficult to find the headquarters of the Machinery Blood.

Lu Yuan suspected that if he did not have the power of space and the power of fate, no one would be able to find this damn place without any clues.

However, he had found it.

Lu Yuan looked at the metal fortress and narrowed his eyes, revealing a trace of coldness.

The power of shadow and the power of space intertwined. Lu Yuan continued to hide and approached the metal fortress.

Soon, Lu Yuan felt many powerful auras.

There were Battle Emperors, Battle Saints, and even Battle Gods.

However, Lu Yuan found that there were only two warlord level mechanical life forms in there, and the other two weren’t there.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. He had never considered this situation before.

If the headquarters of the Machinery Blood were destroyed, the two Battle God level members of the Machinery Blood would definitely notice it, right?

In that case, would it be a little difficult to find them in the future?

If he really couldn’t find it, he could use the Lucky Pathfinding Method?

After finding the target twice in a row, Lu Yuan had a lot of confidence in this path-finding method.

If he could find it at the Machinery Blood headquarters, then it shouldn’t be a problem to find someone, right?

He just didn’t know where the warlord level Machinery Blood member had gone. Could it be that he was planning to cause trouble at the front line?

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and decided to go in and take a look at the situation first. It would be best if he could find the location of the two Machinery Blood members. If he really could not find them, he could only make a move first.

Lu Yuan passed through a huge entrance on the metal fortress and flew into the fortress.

Inside the entrance, red flesh grew out of the cracks in the metal walls. There were green blood vessels on the flesh, making the metal fortress look like a fusion of machinery and flesh. It was a little strange.

Lu Yuan took a look and quickly retracted his gaze.

He turned to look at the patrolling personnel at the passageway.

Among these people, some of them had more or less grown flesh and blood.

Of course, there was also a portion of the automaton race that looked normal.

The strength of these patrol members were not weak. The ordinary members were Battle Monarchs, and the captains were even Battle Emperors.

Lu Yuan did not disturb them but walked straight past them.

These mechanical lives didn’t even notice Lu Yuan’s movements.

Lu Yuan moved in the direction of the aura of the two warlord level Machinery Blood members. He planned to see if he could inquire about the situation of the other two Machinery Blood warlords.

Soon, he arrived at the depths of the metal fortress without any obstacles. There was more flesh and blood in the depths of the metal fortress than in the outside area.

Some of the metal walls were even completely covered in flesh and blood. The green blood vessels on the flesh and blood were even slightly squirming, looking like they were alive, making people’s hair stand on end.

Lu Yuan moved along a wall of flesh and blood and soon came to a door.

There was also some flesh covering the door.

Lu Yuan’s perception told him that the two warlord level experts were here at the moment.

Lu Yuan would never underestimate a warlord.

Even though he had ten god-class genes, he was still a god-class being, after all. It was not impossible for him to be discovered by the Battle God.

To be able to hide such a huge metal fortress in a small world, there should be some powerful warriors among the Battle Gods of the Machinery Blood.

Therefore, Lu Yuan did not push the door open directly or use his spatial power to enter. Instead, he stood at the door and waited quietly.

After Lu Yuan waited for a few hours, a mechanical warrior with flesh and blood on his body and even a red metal shell walked over in a hurry.

The aura around this mechanical warrior surged, displaying the strength of a battle sage.

The Mechanical Battle Sage knocked on the door and said respectfully,”

“My Lords! I have something to report!”

Soon, a muffled voice came from the room.

“Come in.”

The Mechanical Battle Sage pushed open the door and revealed the interior.

Lu Yuan had been standing beside the Mechanical Battle Sage, but the Mechanical Battle Sage had not noticed him at all.

Lu Yuan was at the side, sizing up the interior of the hall.

The interior of the hall was completely covered in flesh and blood.

On one side of the hall, there was a huge blood-red ball of flesh.

Flesh and blood vessels extended from the mass of flesh, leading to the wall. Then, they spread out from the wall and spread in all directions.

Lu Yuan glanced at the blood-colored meatball and thought that all the flesh and blood in the metal fortress were probably derived from this meatball.

This made Lu Yuan a little surprised.

What the hell was this bloody meatball?! It actually had such a strange ability?

Lu Yuan couldn’t come to a conclusion, so he shifted his gaze to other areas.

In the deepest part of the hall, there were four thrones that seemed to be made of flesh and blood.

Two mechanical warriors sat on two of the thrones.

The aura of these two mechanical warriors was extremely powerful. Clearly, they were warlord level powerhouses.

Many areas of their bodies were covered in flesh and blood. There were also green blood vessels squirming on their flesh and blood, making them look extremely ferocious and terrifying.

One of them had a black metal shell, while the other had a silver metal shell.

These two warlord level automaton experts were currently looking at the mechanical battle sage and did not notice Lu Yuan at all.

Lu Yuan’s spatial power and shadow power were extremely powerful.

The Mechanical Battle Sage walked through the door and was about to close it.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he quickly flashed into the hall, lest he was locked outside and could not eavesdrop on any useful information.

However, just as Lu Yuan entered the hall, the blood-red meat lump suddenly paused and then shook violently. Bulges appeared on it, as if something was struggling and venting inside.

At the same time, a sharp and terrifying sound came from the blood-red meat lump.

This sharp voice went straight into his soul. Lu Yuan felt his brain shake, and his aura fluctuated violently. His mind went blank for a moment, and even his hidden state was broken.

He could not help but widen his eyes slightly, revealing a trace of shock as he stared at the blood-colored meat lump.

This voice…

Lu Yuan had heard it before!

When it used the Fire of Light to purify the Calamity Star, the will of the mother nest let out such a roar.

This was… The will of the exotic beast nest?

No, this thing had flesh and blood. Was it planning to descend through this flesh and blood?!

Lu Yuan’s scalp went numb and his entire body felt a little cold.

Although Lu Yuan didn’t know how powerful the mother nest was, looking at the endless number of exotic beasts, he knew that it was definitely not an existence that Lu Yuan could deal with now!

Who would have thought that there would be such a monster here?!

Lu Yuan’s entire body tensed up as he looked at the blood-colored meatball warily.

Then, Lu Yuan realized that the thing inside was struggling to vent, but it never came out of the blood-red meat ball. Although its aura was extremely powerful and terrifying, it was not an existence that Lu Yuan could not defeat.

Not mature yet?

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with joy and he felt slightly relieved. Then, a cold and sharp light appeared in his eyes as he stared at the blood-colored meatball.

He had to destroy this thing!

If the thing inside was allowed to completely mature, no one would be able to deal with it!

Just as Lu Yuan’s thoughts were swirling, the two Mechanical Blood Battle Gods suddenly stood up and stared at Lu Yuan, who was standing behind the Mechanical Battle Sage. The light in their mechanical eyes kept flickering, and their hearts were filled with disbelief.

The black Mechanic Blood Battle God’s voice trembled slightly.

“How is this possible? Humans? How did you get in here? Why is he here?”

In addition, the Silver Mechanical Blood Battle God stared at Lu Yuan, and the spiritual power around him surged slightly.

“Even a Battle God should have a hard time finding this place! Moreover… Even if you were found, why didn’t you alarm the spatial barrier when you came in?!”

The two of them did not expect that someone could silently enter the spatial barrier that their Machinery Blood had hidden for hundreds of millions of years.

Even if that was the case, he could actually enter the Flesh Palace under their noses. If it wasn’t for the fact that Daren was here, they wouldn’t have discovered him until now!

What kind of monster was this human?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 721 - 721 Flesh Tentacles 1

721 Flesh Tentacles 1

The Mechanical Battle Saint beside Lu Yuan jumped up and retreated to the corner of the wall. He looked at Lu Yuan warily as if he was looking at a ferocious beast.

After all, Lu Yuan had always been by his side. He did not even feel anything, which made him feel a chill in his heart.

Lu Yuan glanced at the vigilant Mechanical Battle Saint and then at the two Mechanical Battle Gods. He quickly retracted his gaze and focused his attention on the twisted blood-colored meat lump.

Whether it was the mechanical battle Saint or the two mechanical battle gods, they were not a threat to Lu Yuan.

The only real threat was the thing in the blood-red ball of flesh.

Lu Yuan made a prompt decision. Spiritual energy surged around his body, and an hour hand phantom appeared in his eyes. A long river of time appeared behind him, and bronze gravel flowed around him.

His eyes reflected the twisted and violent blood-red flesh. The hour hand spun, and the power of time was released.

The Sand of Time stopped time.

The entire hall was frozen in time. Be it the Mechanical Battle Saint, the two Mechanical Battle Gods, or even the bloody flesh that was constantly protruding, they were all frozen on the spot.

However, in just an instant, the sound of glass shattering rang in Lu Yuan’s ears. A sharp cry sounded. Lu Yuan felt a pain in his brain and the time that had stopped recovered.

He narrowed his eyes and looked serious.

As expected, Time Stop did not have much of an effect on such a powerful existence.

The power of darkness around Lu Yuan spread. In the entire hall, other than the bronze gravel, there was endless darkness.

Shadow Divine Nation.

The overlapping of the two law domains was Lu Yuan’s strongest enhancement state.

At the same time, the blood-red piece of meat twisted and screamed. The flesh and blood covering the hall seemed to come alive. The flesh and blood squirmed and gathered, eventually forming tentacles of flesh and blood.

There were hundreds of these tentacles spread throughout the hall, be it the ceiling, the walls, or the floor. The green blood vessels on the tentacles seemed to form complicated patterns that had an indescribable profoundness.

On each of the tentacles, an incomparably terrifying power surged. Even the extremely solid space that was originally in the alternate dimension was distorted and torn. The violent power made Lu Yuan’s heart sink slightly.

The tentacle whizzed toward Lu Yuan. The terrifying power made Lu Yuan’s pupils shrink. His body disappeared from where he was and appeared in another area.

However, just as he appeared, another tentacle slapped towards Lu Yuan.

Hundreds of tentacles could reach anywhere in the hall. For a moment, no matter how Lu Yuan dodged, there were new tentacles coming at him.

Lu Yuan’s figure flickered between the dancing tentacles.

At this moment, a tentacle swept past the corner of the wall and was dodged by Lu Yuan. This tentacle swept towards the Mechanical Battle Saint who was hiding in the corner to avoid the terrifying aftershock.

The Mechanical Battle Saint did not even have time to react when the flesh tentacle landed on his body.

Boom!

A loud explosion sounded. The Mechanical Battle Saint was unable to put up any resistance. He was smashed into metal fragments on the spot and lost his vitality.

Lu Yuan dodged the attack and looked at the mechanical Battle Saint that had turned into a component. His expression was a little strange.

Even hiding at such a place was affected?

This should be the effect of bad luck, right?

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, using the Wheel of Destiny to add misfortune to a Mechanical Battle Saint who was much weaker than him was too fatal.

On the other side, the two Mechanical Ares looked at the dancing tentacles and the constantly flashing Lu Yuan. They were originally very anxious, but the power of the tentacles was too powerful, and Lu Yuan’s speed was also very fast. The two of them wanted to help, but they realized that they could not help.

This made the two Mechanical Battle Gods somewhat incredulous. As warlord level powerhouses, when did they not even have a hand in battle?!

When they saw that the mechanical battle pet had been smashed, the two of them were stunned for a moment before they looked at each other.

The black Mechanical Battle God transmitted his voice,

“Add a few more! What should he do? Are we just going to watch?”

The Silver Mech Battle God transmitted his voice helplessly,

“I don’t know what to do either. This human is using spatial power to move, and his speed is too fast. I can’t lock onto him, but if I use a large-scale combat skill, I will attack you.”

The black Mechanical Battle God was speechless.

“Are we just going to watch?”

Garton thought for a moment and then said,”Why don’t we strengthen the surrounding space and interfere with this human’s spatial power to slow him down! At that time, it would definitely be difficult for him to avoid Daren’s attack!”

Hearing this, the black Mechanical Battle God’s eyes lit up and he nodded.

“Then let’s do it! With our strength, we can definitely slow this guy down.”

The two of them had extremely violent power surging around them, which directly acted on the entire hall. It was not aimed at Lu Yuan or the flesh tentacles, but at the entire space.

Their goal was to slow Lu Yuan down.

The strength of the two of them was so strong that they could affect the space to a certain extent just by using brute force. Moreover, the direction of Garton’s mutation was somewhat biased towards the space.

He had spent a lot of effort to hide the headquarters of the Machinery Blood in this alternate dimension.

Now, he was naturally good at reinforcing space.

Lu Yuan had just dodged a layer of attacks and was about to teleport when he suddenly frowned slightly and felt a trace of resistance.

He looked at the two Mechanical Battle Gods in the distance and understood that it was their little trick.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, there was a whistling sound and another flesh tentacle swept towards Lu Yuan. Lu Yuan easily got rid of the resistance and used space movement.

The two mechanical warriors in the distance saw that Lu Yuan was not affected, and the sinister smile on their faces froze.

Garton was shocked.

“He actually escaped from our suppression so easily. This was under the circumstances of being pursued by Daren! This human’s spatial power is much stronger than I imagined. It’s even possible that he has carved a divine-tier transcendent gene.”

“Divine transcendent gene? There was still someone who could inscribe such a gene?”

The black Mechanical Battle God was a little shocked. Then, he looked at Lu Yuan, who continued to flash.

“Then what should we do?”

Just as the two of them were conversing, they suddenly heard a sharp roar.

The roar was filled with anger. The aura of the blood-red flesh surged, and all the tentacles danced crazily.

Garton and the black Mech Battle God’s expressions changed as they looked in the direction of the blood-red meatball.

“My lord! What happened?”

“Gu Luo! Look over there!”

Garton’s mechanical eyes flashed with light as he pointed at some tentacles that had fallen to the ground.

Beside the tentacles, there were Shadow God Envoy.

Lu Yuan had been observing these tentacles when he was hiding.

He discovered that there was a flesh tube at the root of each tentacle that was connected to the blood-red meat mass.

Lu Yuan guessed that this blood-colored meatball could only control the tentacles through the flesh tube because it was not mature yet.

Therefore, Lu Yuan asked the Shadow God Envoy to appear beside the flesh tube.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was much stronger than before. The speed at which the Shadow God Envoy condensed was naturally extremely fast.

All the attention of the blood-colored flesh was on Lu Yuan. When it noticed the appearance of the Shadow God Envoy, although it made a certain amount of defense and smashed many of the Shadow God Envoys, there were still some who cut up many of the flesh tubes. This caused the tentacles that had lost their flesh tubes to fall to the ground weakly and lose control.

Lu Yuan’s lips curled up into a smile. These tentacles were very strong, but fortunately, their shortcomings were also obvious.

As long as he could get rid of it, the difficulty of dealing with the blood-colored flesh should be greatly reduced.

However, soon, the smile on Lu Yuan’s face froze. Through the Shadow God Envoy, he could see that the severed flesh tube was wriggling and trying to reconnect. The recovery speed was extremely fast.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. As expected of an exotic beast. Its terrifying recovery recovery speed was exactly the same as other exotic beasts.

Lu Yuan’s face was cold as he controlled all the Shadow God Representatives and cut off the flesh tubes again.

The blood-red meat roared angrily. The other tentacles that were originally chasing Lu Yuan all attacked the Shadow God Envoy.

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up. The Sand of Time appeared again, and time stopped.

The tentacles that attacked the Shadow God Envoy stiffened for a moment, but it was only for a moment. The blood-colored flesh let out a sharp roar again, breaking the time freeze.

However, this still bought him an instant of time.

All the Shadow Divine Nations used Death’s Scythe at the same time.

Lu Yuan knew that the Scythe of Death was probably useless against the blood-colored flesh.

His target was the tentacles!

As the scythes slashed across, many tentacles fell into a state of death. Their flesh rotted and emitted a foul smell.

Half of the tentacles were dead.

Lu Yuan was a little surprised. Logically speaking, although the flesh tentacles were not equal to the blood-colored flesh, they were still condensed from the blood-colored flesh after all. They should have a strong abnormal resistance.

He didn’t expect to ‘kill’ half of the tentacles.

This exceeded his expectations.

However, Lu Yuan soon understood that it was probably fate.

In a situation where the difference in strength was not too big, the exact effect of Death’s Scythe depended on luck.

Obviously, Lu Yuan’s luck was very good now. At the very least, it was much better than this blood-colored piece of meat.

Just as Lu Yuan ‘killed’ these tentacles, the blood-colored flesh let out a terrifying scream again.

All the tentacles were dancing wildly, and some of them were even growing longer as they attacked the Shadow God Representatives.

The Shadow God Envoy was surrounded and quickly torn to pieces.

However, Lu Yuan could still clearly feel the anger of the blood-red meat.

He couldn’t help but smile.

She was angry just like that?

Lu Yuan glanced at the hundreds of tentacles and planned to continue working hard. It would be best if he could anger this guy to death.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 722 - 722 The Child of The Universe

722 The Child of The Universe

After tearing apart the Shadow God Envoy, the hundreds of tentacles surged towards Lu Yuan again. The green blood vessels on them glowed faintly, carrying a stronger aura than before.

However, although this aura was powerful, Lu Yuan had a spatial rift. No matter how crazy these tentacles were, they could not catch Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s figure flashed, and in the next moment, more than 200 Shadow God Envoy appeared. Bronze gravel also surged around these Shadow God Envoy. In the domain of the Sand of Time, their own time accelerated, making their movements several times faster than before.

These Shadow God Envoy brought with them dense cosmic starlight and surged with terrifying power as they rushed towards the blood vessels at the root of the tentacles.

This time, the blood-red meatball had been wary of Lu Yuan’s Shadow God Envoy.

The moment a large number of Shadow God Envoy appeared, the flesh tentacles immediately gave up chasing Lu Yuan and began to rush towards the Shadow God Envoy.

However, these Shadow God Envoy used the Power of Space and the Power of Time. When they were used in tandem, their speed was extremely fast.

Although it was still inferior to Lu Yuan’s main body, it was still extremely shocking.

A portion of the Shadow God Envoy were hit by the tentacles and dissipated on the spot. There were also a portion of the Shadow God Envoy who came to the side of the flesh tube. Then, they attacked with the Shadow Heavy Sword in their hands, cutting through the crimson flesh tube.

Chi!

The flesh and blood vessels broke, and green mucus flowed out. There were terrifying tear marks at the crack.

This was the effect of the universe’s body explosion. It directly exploded the star body on the flesh and blood channels, causing great damage.

The moment the blood vessels were torn apart, the blood-colored ball of flesh immediately screamed, and the group of Shadow God Envoy dimmed slightly.

Lu Yuan’s main body also felt a sharp pain in his brain.

However, he did not care about the pain at all.

Logically speaking, the pain that Lu Yuan had experienced when he evolved his genes was much more intense than this.

Each of his genes had evolved more than once?

This level of pain could not make him feel any fluctuations.

A sinister smile appeared on Lu Yuan’s face. The next moment, he used Time Stop.

In an instant, the grayish-white scythe sliced through the flesh tentacles on the ground.

A large number of tentacles died. The wounds that were wriggling to heal had stopped completely. The tentacles rotted and emitted a stench.

This time, Lu Yuan did not probe like last time. With all his strength, he destroyed nearly 50 tentacles.

Half of the tentacles in the hall disappeared.

Garton muttered to himself in disbelief, “This lord has actually used the”

Gu Luo was even more shocked. “Space power, time power, shadow power, star power, and some strange unknown power… This human had too much powerful strength, and all of them were at the divine level! What was going on with this human?! Could it be that all the genes he had inscribed were at the divine level?!”

“Let’s not talk about anything else. No Battle God has ever successfully inscribed a god-grade space-type transcendent gene before. He actually succeeded! Moreover, it was fine if he had a space-type transcendent gene. A god-grade time-type gene. How could he find such a legendary gene?! Not only did he find it, but he even successfully recorded it?! Who is he?”

Garton and Goulos looked at each other and saw the confusion in each other’s eyes.

They had never thought that a Battle God would be so powerful.

If they were to face an expert of this level, they would probably be killed in an instant, right?

“He is not in the same dimension as the other Battle Gods!”

Garton squeezed out a sentence with some difficulty.

Gu Luo nodded in agreement.

The combat strength Lu Yuan displayed was too terrifying.

“.. In a battle of this level, numbers don’t mean anything at all.”

The two of them felt extremely bitter in their hearts. They could only hope that the lord would win.

While the two of them were communicating, the battle between Lu Yuan and the blood-colored meatball continued.

After killing so many tentacles at once, the bulge on the blood-red meat ball became more and more obvious. The monster inside seemed to be a little violent and wanted to tear the blood-red meat ball apart and directly tear Lu Yuan apart.

Lu Yuan just quietly looked at the blood-red meat lump that kept popping out while continuing to dodge the crazy attacks of the tentacles.

The hour hand in his eyes turned back, and Lu Yuan’s spiritual power, which had been consumed by more than half, instantly recovered.

Sand of Time, Time Reversal.

Lu Yuan designated himself as the target of the time reversal, and the spiritual power that he had consumed recovered almost instantly.

Logically speaking, with Lu Yuan’s current spiritual power, it would still take him a few seconds to recover just by absorbing spiritual crystals.

However, time reversal was different. He could directly return to his previous state and maintain his peak condition.

After recovering his spiritual power, Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed. In the darkness, another Shadow Oracle appeared.

The Shadow Oracles once again used Time Acceleration. At the same time, they walked through the spatial gap and quickly avoided the attacks of the tentacles. Hundreds of Shadow Oracles appeared at the roots of the tentacles again and cut off the flesh tubes with their swords.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he narrowed his eyes, and the hour hand in his eyes stopped. The surviving flesh tentacles originally wanted to tear the Shadow God Envoy apart, but they stopped in place.

At the same time, the grayish-white sickle appeared and killed nearly 50 tentacles. The remaining tentacles were also injured.

“Ahhh!!!!”

Time stopped for a split second before it was broken. The terrifying scream sounded again.

The bulge on the blood-red meat ball was even more intense than before. There were even traces of cracks, and an extremely terrifying aura was vaguely spreading out.

Feeling this incomparably terrifying aura, Lu Yuan’s body instinctively tensed up, as if he had sensed a terrifying predator.

He took a deep look at the blood-red meat mass and narrowed his eyes with a solemn expression.

The monster inside… It was stronger than he had imagined.

Even though Lu Yuan had inscribed ten god-grade transcendent genes and only the last one had not been refined to perfection, which meant that his strength far exceeded that of an ordinary Battle God, he still felt a fatal threat at this moment.

Even so, Lu Yuan had no choice.

If this monster was left alone and hatched after it matured, no one in the entire universe would be able to stop it.

Even he probably could not block it unless he controlled the laws.

However, Lu Yuan was still clear about how difficult it was to control the laws. In the entire universe for hundreds of millions of years, there had never been such an expert who forced the origin of the universe to initiate and fuse with him for the sake of that chance of survival.

He wasn’t sure how long it would take him to master it.

If this monster hatched before he mastered the laws, the entire universe would be finished.

Lu Yuan was glad that he had discovered this monster now and found it while he still had hope of defeating it.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and continued to use the power of time to recover his spiritual power.

Then, he began the next round of attacks.

All the tentacles of flesh and blood had no power to fight back under the attack of Lu Yuan.

Under the power of time and space, although the Shadow God Envoy’s strength was not as good as Lu Yuan’s, it was still flexible enough. A large part of it could break through the blockade of the flesh tentacles and destroy the flesh tube.

After that, he would use the Death’s Scythe to kill the tentacles. That would be easy.

Moreover, as the number of tentacles decreased, the number of tentacles attacking the Shadow God Envoy naturally decreased. The pressure on the Shadow God Envoy decreased, and the survival rate increased. Lu Yuan could kill more tentacles at once.

In a short period of time, nearly 200 tentacles were gone. Only about 100 tentacles were still dancing in various areas of the hall, wanting to attack Lu Yuan and the Shadow God Envoy.

Unfortunately, the remaining 100 tentacles were too few. Even the Shadow God Envoy could not catch them, let alone Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and controlled the Shadow God Envoy to charge at the flesh tentacles again.

At this moment, a terrifying power slowly fluctuated and continued to grow stronger.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed as he turned around and looked at the area where the bloody meat ball was.

In the process of killing the blood-red tentacles, the monsters in the blood-red meatball became more and more violent, and the cracks on the blood-red meatball became larger and larger.

At this point, a huge hole had already cracked open on the blood-red mass of flesh, and the terrifying aura of the monster inside surged out without any scruples. Lu Yuan’s body tensed up and he looked at the blood-red mass of flesh vigilantly. At the same time, he asked the Shadow God Envoy to speed up the killing of the flesh tentacles.

The Shadow God Envoy turned into a stream of light and rushed towards the remaining tentacles under the effect of the power of time and space.

At this moment, a green ripple appeared in the void. All the Shadow God Envoy instantly froze on the spot and became extremely illusory. Then, they were shattered by the tentacles.

When the green ripple swept past Lu Yuan, his body shook. His face was slightly pale as he looked at the crack in the meatball with some fear.

From the crack, a hand covered in green mucus reached out and grabbed the edge of the crack.

Then, a figure slowly squeezed out from the crack.

As the figure squeezed out a more terrifying aura than before, Lu Yuan’s face turned slightly pale and his body instinctively took two steps back.

He looked at the figure with shock in his eyes.

What a powerful aura!

Wasn’t this too strong?

Lu Yuan even suspected that this was a warlord level existence.

Or could it be that this monster has surpassed the warlord level?!

If this damn thing was really a mutated beast mother nest, then this wasn’t the main body!

Just the body that had descended had such terrifying power. How strong was his main body?

Lu Yuan could not even guess.

Soon, the figure was completely squeezed out of the meat ball. It was a human-shaped monster made of dark red flesh.

He looked like a human. There was no skin on his body, only dark red flesh and green blood vessels, covered in green mucus.

His eyes were a deep green, like a bottomless abyss.

He looked up at Lu Yuan, then slightly twisted his neck and made a strange sound.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and looked at the humanoid monster that made a strange sound.

Was he talking?

What was this?

This guy has intelligence?

.. That’s right. If there was no intelligence, organizations like the Machinery Blood and the Order of Natural Disaster would not have believed in the mutation.

After all, without intelligence, they couldn’t even communicate. How could they believe? How do I get the Oracle?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the humanoid monster’s voice suddenly changed. It seemed to have become the universal language. Lu Yuan could understand a few words.

Then, the humanoid monster looked at Lu Yuan and said in a hoarse voice,

“.. The Child of the Universe?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 723 - 723 King of Flesh and Blood

723 King of Flesh and Blood

The Child of the Universe?

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment. Then, he suddenly remembered that he had fused with the origin of the universe. In a sense, he could indeed be called the son of the universe?

This monster could see the universe origin in his body?

Lu Yuan’s heart sank slightly. He looked at the skinless humanoid monster and said,”

“Who are you?”

The human-shaped monster sized up Lu Yuan with its deep green eyes. Its voice was hoarse, but its speed was much slower than before.

“I am the King of Flesh, one of the three kings under the Mother of Mutation.”

It wasn’t the mother nest?

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and his heart became even more solemn.

This Mutation Mother was the strongest existence in that exotic beast nest?

In that case, the King of Flesh was actually so powerful as a subordinate of the Mutation Mother. How powerful was the Mutation Mother?

No, no, no. The King of Flesh and Blood was probably not in his strongest state yet. If he was in his strongest state, how strong would he be?

Lu Yuan felt immense pressure for a moment.

Just the descender of a Mutation Mother was already so powerful. How powerful must he be to destroy the Mutation Mother nest?

Lu Yuan’s thoughts flashed quickly. The aura around the King of Flesh and Blood in front of him surged and became extremely violent.

The corners of his mouth curled up, revealing a sinister smile.

“I didn’t expect to meet the Child of the Universe here…As long as I kill you, this universe will be at my fingertips.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he also revealed a cold smile.

“This universe isn’t up to you to decide. I’m not that easy to kill.”

The King of Flesh and Blood did not say anything. He reached out his right hand to Lu Yuan and clenched it tightly.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted. He felt that the flesh and blood in his body were no longer under his control. His blood vessels burst, and his flesh and blood exploded.

With a bang, his hands exploded and turned into a bloody mist. The explosion even had the tendency to spread towards Lu Yuan’s body.

At this moment, spiritual energy surged around Lu Yuan’s body, and the hour hand appeared. The blood mist instantly flowed backward and returned to its original state before it exploded.

Knowing that this monster was not to be trifled with, Lu Yuan had been on guard against it from the beginning. He did not expect to fall for it.

When the King of Flesh and Blood saw this, he stretched out both hands together, wanting to attack again.

The spiritual energy around Lu Yuan surged, and his aura was even stronger than before.

In the surrounding darkness, Shadow God Envoy appeared at the same time.

Bronze gravel surged around these Shadow God Envoys, and the Sand of Time provided them with speed.

At the same time, they fully activated the augmentation effects of their Universe Bodies and Life Spirits, and their auras became incomparably terrifying.

All the Shadow God Envoy slashed down at the King of Flesh with their Shadow Heavy Swords.

Chi chi chi!

The terrifying sword light tore through the space with an extremely terrifying aura.

The King of Flesh and Blood saw this and gave up on attacking Lu Yuan. The deep green in his eyes suddenly flashed with an incomparably dazzling light.

He let out a low growl, and a terrifying green light surged from his entire body. Green ripples spread in all directions.

All the Shadow God Envoy were sent flying by the green ripples, and even their bodies became somewhat illusory.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s body was covered with a green light, as if a terrifying spiritual energy explosion had occurred. A green light beam shot into the sky, tearing apart the Shadow Divine Kingdom and the Sand of Time Domain. It pierced through the two domains almost immediately.

Not only that, but the green pillar of light even pierced through the huge fortress of the Machine Blood. The green pillar of light pierced through the center of the fortress, which was the size of a planet.

The green ripple swept past, and Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted slightly. His body disappeared from where he was, dodging the attack.

He glanced at the already shattered Shadow Divine Kingdom and Sand of Time. He did not continue to restore the two Domains. Instead, he took the initiative to disperse the two Domains.

For enemies who were weaker than him, or even slightly stronger than him, these two domains might be very useful.

However, for the King of Flesh, who could easily break through the two domains, the two domains did not restrict him much. Instead, they would drag down Lu Yuan’s performance.

After all, maintaining two domains required some energy and spiritual power.

After dispersing the Shadow Divine Kingdom and the Sand of Time, Lu Yuan floated opposite the King of Flesh and Blood, with strands of Sand of Time circulating around his body.

He used the power of time on his body. It might not have much effect on the King of Flesh and Blood, but it was still very useful to him.

At the same time, golden light flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes. It was as if two suns were slowly rising, and the fire of light burned on his body.

Since the Umbra Divine Kingdom was no longer useful, he would change it to the Heart of Light.

As he fully activated the Heart of Light, dense light power spread out in all directions, colliding with the green ripples. Booming sounds continued to ring out, and the aftershocks raged. Cracks appeared in the entire hall, and the remaining flesh tentacles continued to dance, causing fine wounds to appear.

However, the power of light was forced to retreat in the face of the green ripples. It was compressed to an area not far from the land edge and could not be compared to the green ripples. It could only hold on with difficulty.

Not far away, Ke Luo and Garton’s eyes flashed. They burst out with green light at full strength, forming a shield that blocked the aftershock with difficulty.

The two mutated Battle Gods of the automaton race looked at each other and saw shock on each other’s faces.

One must know that they were all Battle God level powerhouses!

In such a battle, it was actually so difficult for them to even withstand the aftershocks.

One could imagine that whether it was this lord or this human, their strength was far beyond their imagination.

Under the full power of the Heart of Light, Lu Yuan was not done yet. Stars appeared around him, and the stars slowly gathered and exploded. It was the scene of the birth and death of the universe.

Universe Body!

Under the full use of the Universe Body, Lu Yuan’s aura soared again.

A terrifying power surged and slowly pushed the green ripples away, completely blocking the aura of the King of Flesh and Blood.

Then, the shadows of flowers and trees bloomed around Lu Yuan, and the song of life slowly sounded.

The Spirit of Life!

Although the Spirit of Life was a healing-type combat skill, it also had a certain enhancement effect on the body.

Lu Yuan has reached the point where no matter what the effect is, can add, can add.

Under the enhancement of the spirit of life, Lu Yuan’s aura could finally resist the King of Flesh and Blood. The aura fluctuations of both sides collided in the air, tearing the space apart, and booming sounds rang out everywhere.

From time to time, some parts of the entire Machine Blood’s fortress could not withstand the collision of their auras and exploded.

The weaker members of the Machinery Blood in the fortress were crushed into pieces by the shockwave that came from nowhere. Even the Battle Kings and Battle Monarchs were no exception.

Only Battle Emperors and Battle Saints would be able to withstand the aftershock.

Boom!

As the entire fortress was destroyed, it turned into a ball of fireworks and exploded.

The Battle Emperors, Battle Saints, Ke Luo, and Garton all rushed out of the smoke and looked at the area of flames in horror.

Among the Machinery Blood members, many Battle Emperors were injured. Some of them even lost their arms and legs. They were all affected by the aftershock and explosion.

A Battle Saint ranked Machinery Blood member looked at Ke Luo and Garton, who were also at the side. His face was filled with fear as he said,

“Milords, what happened? Then… What’s in there?”

Garton and Ke Luo looked at each other, then Garton looked at the battle Saint beside him, and then at his other terrified subordinates. After a moment of silence, he said with some fanafulness,”

“That lord has already descended into our universe, but he is currently fighting against a great enemy!”

The Machinery Blood members were pleasantly surprised.

However, after hearing the rest of the words, the joy on their faces froze.

Everyone was startled awake. No wonder there was such a terrifying aura fluctuation!

So it was that lord!

However, there was actually someone who could fight with that lord?

They were in disbelief.

These people were all mid to high-level members of the Machinery Blood, so they naturally knew who the lord inside the fortress was. They had originally thought that when the lord descended, they would be able to completely destroy the entire universe.

He didn’t expect that there was actually an existence in the universe that could fight with that lord?!

Seeing everyone’s expressions, Ke Luo said coldly,

“Don’t worry. It won’t be long before that lord completely defeats the enemy. At that time, the lord will lead us to erode the entire Machine Kingdom. After that, it will be the other three races, and the Mutation will eventually descend!”

When everyone heard this, they also revealed fanatical expressions.

“Follow that lord!”

“Mutation will eventually descend!”

Just as the members of the Machinery Blood were talking, Lu Yuan had reached his current peak state in the flames.

To be honest, after obtaining the Shadow Divine Kingdom, Lu Yuan’s main body rarely fought. After all, the Shadow God Envoy was still very powerful. Under normal circumstances, it was not his turn to fight.

But now, Lu Yuan had no choice but to play on his own.

The Shadow God Envoy had 80% of Lu Yuan’s strength, but she could not use the Heart of Light. The enhancement effect on her body was obviously far inferior to Lu Yuan’s main body.

The power of light stimulated by the Heart of Light could also weaken the enemy. For him, fighting alone was undoubtedly the best choice.

At the same time, after fully activating the body of the universe, the spirit of life, and the heart of light, the Wheel of Destiny appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes, adding good luck to himself.

The bronze-colored Sand of Time also surrounded him from beginning to end, so that his spiritual power would not be consumed and he would always be at his peak state.

At the same time, hundreds of huge mechanical spiritual cannons appeared around Lu Yuan.

These were all god-grade mechanical spirit cannons made by Lu Yuan. Under the influence of mechanical deification, they had terrifying power.

All the mechanical psionic cannons aimed at the King of Flesh in the distance and began to condense terrifying psionic cannons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 724 - 724 Destruction of the Anomaly Dimension

724 Destruction of the Anomaly Dimension

“Time strength…”

Looking at the bronze gravel surging around Lu Yuan, the King of Flesh and Blood muttered slowly.

“As expected, you are different from the other children of the universe. If I leave you alone, you will become an obstacle when you grow up.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

Other universe children?

This guy has been to other universes?

However, if he thought about it carefully, since the universe had a universe membrane to isolate the Chaos, there might really be another universe inside the Chaos.

As for the Mutated Beast Mother Nest, it was not impossible for it to encounter other universes.

If that was really the case, then the other universes had probably been devoured by mutated beasts, right?

At the thought of this, a hint of coldness appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Since the mother nest was staring at their universe, it naturally had the same idea.

Spiritual energy surged around him, and a black heavy sword appeared in his hand.

This was the divine weapon heavy sword that Lu Yuan had exchanged for with merit points after reaching the warlord level.

It was called Dark Sanction.

Not only that, Lu Yuan also exchanged for a complete set of divine armor.

This set of equipment had a significant improvement effect on Lu Yuan.

His body disappeared and instantly appeared behind the King of Flesh and Blood.

The heavy sword that carried the life and death of the universe and the fire of light surged with terrifying spiritual energy and slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood’s neck.

At this moment, the King of Flesh and Blood’s body did not move, but his neck twisted 180 degrees, facing Lu Yuan. His deep green eyes contained a terrifying light.

Lu Yuan immediately felt his blood boiling and his body shaking as if it was in danger of exploding.

However, Lu Yuan’s strength had increased too much at this moment. He frowned and used brute force to suppress this abnormality.

However, it was a waste of time. An ear-piercing sound of air breaking rang out. The King of Flesh and Blood had already turned around. His arm squirmed and transformed into a spike. It contained an incomparably terrifying green light and stabbed towards Lu Yuan’s head.

A void space appeared around Lu Yuan. His body disappeared from where he was and appeared thousands of meters behind the King of Flesh and Blood.

The instant Lu Yuan appeared, grayish-white light flashed across his eyes.

The grayish-white sickle slashed across the King of Flesh’s head.

The next moment, the King of Flesh and Blood’s body stiffened for a moment.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes and slashed out with his heavy sword. The terrifying sword light carried the power of the universe and the fire of light as it slashed towards the King of Flesh and Blood.

When he approached the King of Flesh and Blood, the King of Flesh and Blood’s body recovered.

Green light flowed in his eyes, and his body was covered in a thick layer of green light. The sword light collided with the green light.

Boom!

With a boom, the King of Flesh and Blood was instantly sent flying. He turned into a stream of light and flew far away. Wherever he passed, space was torn again, and another hole appeared where the vacuum of the universe could be seen.

Lu Yuan’s body instantly disappeared from where he was and appeared behind the King of Flesh and Blood who was flying backward.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to continue his attack, the King of Flesh turned its head 180 degrees and revealed a ferocious smile at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted and he realized that the King of Flesh and Blood’s left hand had disappeared.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan’s hair stood on end. The Wheel of Destiny had foreseen great danger. He did not stay any longer and instantly disappeared from where he was.

As soon as he disappeared, a spike of flesh and blood stabbed out of thin air in the void behind Lu Yuan. It was in the direction where Lu Yuan was previously.

After the spike missed, it floated to the King of Flesh’s broken arm. The spike wiggled and turned back into an arm. The King of Flesh’s expression was cold.”I didn’t expect you to dodge it.”

When Lu Yuan saw this, he could not help but frown.

He didn’t expect this damn thing to be able to separate his organs?

Moreover…

Lu Yuan glanced at the spot where he had slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood.

He discovered that there was only a small wound in that area. There was a little bit of light power remaining on it, but the light power was dissipating at an extremely fast speed. The wound had already recovered.

What a powerful defense and recovery ability.

Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy as he narrowed his eyes.

At this moment, the King of Flesh and Blood charged at Lu Yuan again.

While charging, the King of Flesh and Blood’s eyes flashed with a deep green light again.

Lu Yuan’s flesh and blood changed uncontrollably again. However, Lu Yuan was already prepared and used the power of time to suppress it immediately.

At the same time, he also rushed towards the King of Flesh and Blood.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s arm turned into a sharp blade and slashed at Lu Yuan.

A fierce look flashed in Lu Yuan’s eyes as he swung his heavy sword to meet the incoming attack.

The saber and sword collided.

Boom!

Green and golden light flashed, and a pitch-black hole seemed to have formed in the center.

In the next moment, unstable shockwaves raged out and spread at an extremely fast speed.

The Machinery Blood members watching the battle from afar were horrified when they saw this scene.

Ke Luo felt a fatal threat and his heart turned cold. He growled,

“Run!”

Garton even used a green light to sweep up a group of Battle God and Battle Saint members of the Machinery Blood. He turned around and disappeared from his spot, fleeing into the distance.

The aftershock passed through the dimensional space and shattered, revealing the vacuum of the universe.

Garton took a look and the corner of his mouth twitched.

The alternate space that he had spent countless effort and time to condense was actually destroyed by a single collision between the two of them?!

It was a little difficult for him to accept it, but when he saw the terrifying aftershock that swept over, he could not accept it and had no choice but to accept it.

The aftershock wreaked havoc in the entire Dimensional Space, crushing it into pieces.

The entire dimensional space disappeared. Be it Garton, Ke Luo, the members of the Machinery Blood, or Lu Yuan and the King of Flesh and Blood, they all returned to the vacuum of the universe.

It was still fine with the obstruction of the Dimensional Space. Without the obstruction, the surging aura of Lu Yuan and the King of Flesh and Blood spread out, and even the planet tens of thousands of light-years away trembled slightly.

In a distant area, a citadel as large as a planet, built by machines, floated in the vacuum.

This was the gathering place of the automaton race.

Because the beasts kept entering the machine kingdom through the gap, a large number of galaxies were corroded by the beasts, turning into dead zones and nests.

Many automaton planets were directly destroyed by the beasts, and a large number of automatons died.

The Machinery race naturally wouldn’t remain indifferent.

Under the instructions of Mados and the others from the Machinery Hivemind, a large number of Machinery Hivemind members set off and headed to the various Star Fields of the Machinery Kingdom to gather the Machinery race and live together.

Every fortress had a powerful defense force. There were at least three Battle-Saint automatons to prevent them from being attacked by mutated beasts.

At this moment, the mechanical fortress suddenly shook.

In the core area of the fortress, the four Mechanical Battle Saints, who were also the highest leaders of this gathering place, stood up at the same time.

Their eyes flickered.

The four of them looked at each other in shock.

Then, they disappeared from the room and appeared in the air.

It was not just them. There were also a portion of the Mechanical War Emperor, Mechanical Battle Monarchs, and even Battle Kings who were floating in the air and looking into the distance.

Everyone’s faces were filled with shock.

When the powerhouses saw the Mechanical Saint, they quickly came over with anxious expressions.

“Lord Adelo! What was that? Who was fighting in that direction?!”

The eyes of the Mechanical Battle Saint named Adelo flashed. He was also in disbelief.

He looked in the direction of the fluctuation and slowly said,

“The aura of this battle seems to be very far away from us. It can actually reach this area and even cause the entire gathering place to tremble…This…”

He looked at the other three Mechanical Battle Saints.

The three Mechanical Battle Saints shook their heads slightly.

“This is too powerful. I’m afraid even Lord Mados and the others can’t do this, right?”

“Then who could it be? Lord Mados, the Battle Gods of the three clans are all at the front line. This isn’t the front line. How could there be such a powerful existence?!”

The two Battle-Saints opened their mouths one after another.

The remaining Battle-Saint’s eyes flashed as he slowly said,”

“Don’t you feel that one of these two powerful auras is especially evil? It seemed like…The aura of a mutated beast?”

Upon hearing this, Adelo and the other three were stunned. The glint in their mechanical eyes became even more intense.

After a moment of silence, Adelo slowly nodded. His voice was a little hoarse.

“It really seemed to be the aura of a mutated beast…But this was impossible! Powerful exotic beasts should have been stopped at the front lines. How could an exotic beast of this level appear at the rear?! This is definitely impossible!”

A battle Saint slowly said,

“Could it be the Battle God of the Machinery Blood?”

Even he didn’t believe his own words.

The aura of the Battle Gods of the Machinery Blood definitely wouldn’t be able to travel such a long distance and still cause the galaxy to tremble.

The four of them looked at each other and fell silent.

Even the four Battle Saints were silent. The Battle Emperor and the other Machinery race members were even more dumbfounded. Their hearts were filled with fear.

At this moment, Adelo slowly said,

“I’ll stay behind and go take a look. Inform Mados and the others. Also, let the collective warp immediately! They absolutely could not stay here! For experts of this level, their battle range is probably extremely wide. They might even affect our region! If they really come over, I’m afraid it’s too late to leave!”

Hearing this, the other three Battle Saints were stunned. Then, one of them hurriedly said,”

“Adelo! You’re crazy! How could a powerful being of this level get close to him?! Are you going to die?”

Adelo glanced at him and slowly said,

“Someone has to stay behind to check on the situation. If we don’t confirm their location, how can we survive in the shadow of such a powerful person when they leave? Don’t worry, I won’t get close! I’m just looking.”

Adelo paused and looked at the three Battle-Saints at the side.

“Toran, Qiao Deli, Bruce, if anything happens to me, I’ll have to trouble you to take care of my family.”

The three of them looked at each other. Then, one of the Battle-Saints nodded his head vigorously.

“Don’t worry, we will.”

Adelo smiled as he said in a relaxed manner, “Fortunately, we have moved all the lives in this star field. We don’t have to spend time searching for them. Alright, you guys leave quickly!”

With that, he instantly soared into the sky and flew in the direction of the aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 725 - 725 Suppression

725 Suppression

Machinery Blood headquarters.

Under the collision between Lu Yuan and the King of Flesh and Blood, the space in the vacuum distorted and collapsed, revealing the terrifying spatial storm inside.

Lu Yuan and the Flesh and Blood King were hit by the backlash and retreated at the same time. Wherever they passed, the space shattered inch by inch.

Cracks appeared on Lu Yuan’s arm due to the rebound force. In a flash, the bronze gravel spun and time reversed. Lu Yuan’s arm returned to its original state before it was injured.

In the distance, cracks appeared on the King of Flesh’s arm that had turned into a long saber. However, his flesh squirmed and the cracks disappeared in an instant, and the long saber returned to its original state.

Lu Yuan raised his head and looked at the King of Flesh and Blood through the spatial storm. At this moment, Lu Yuan erupted with all his strength. The body of the universe, the spirit of life, the heart of light, and the Wheel of Destiny were all operating.

His pupils were dyed a glazed color under the power of the force, looking extremely strange.

His gaze was sharp. The moment he saw the King of Flesh and Blood, his body disappeared from where he was.

Space crack.

Lu Yuan directly fused with space. Even the terrifying spatial storm could not stop him.

In an instant, Lu Yuan appeared behind the King of Flesh and Blood.

The grayish-white sickle appeared above the King of Flesh and Blood. At the same time, the heavy sword in Lu Yuan’s hand slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood with the power of stars and light.

The King of Flesh and Blood roared, and green flames burned around its body. The terrifying flames with corrosive effects exploded and spread in all directions.

Lu Yuan’s Wheel of Destiny predicted the extreme threat. Light flashed in his pupils, and his body instantly disappeared from where he was and retreated.

The gray scythe ignored the green flames and slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s body froze, and the flames around his body instantly dissipated.

The mutated flame was killed by the Scythe of Death.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he disappeared from where he was again. He leaned forward and slashed horizontally with the heavy sword in his hand.

Wherever the terrifying sword light passed, the space shattered inch by inch, slashing towards the King of Flesh and Blood.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s body was a little slower than before. This was the negative effect of the Scythe of Death.

Although the King of Flesh and Blood was extremely powerful, even if it took a direct hit from Death’s Scythe, it was not seriously injured. However, even the King of Flesh and Blood could not completely avoid the negative effects.

Sensing the terrifying sword light, the King of Flesh and Blood’s deep green eyes were filled with traces of violence.

He roared, and green light began to flow on his skinless body. At the same time, he raised his arms and crossed them to block.

This was the defensive method he had used before.

The heavy sword landed on the green light, and the incomparably terrifying aftershock spread out in the form of circular ripples. Wherever it passed, cosmic storms raged, and cracks appeared in space.

The green light on the King of Flesh and Blood suddenly dimmed. The heavy sword landed on his arm, and fine cracks appeared on his arm. The fire of light pierced through his body and destroyed his mutated body.

The terrifying power sent the King of Flesh and Blood flying. His body seemed to have turned into a shooting star, and it was unknown how far he flew.

After the attack, Lu Yuan disappeared from the spot without any hesitation.

He appeared directly behind the King of Flesh and Blood and slashed out with his heavy sword again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan realized that the King of Flesh and Blood’s legs had left his body.

In Lu Yuan’s foresight, two blades of flesh and blood formed from the flesh of his thighs were hidden in the void and slashed towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. The heavy sword in his hand did not stop at all and continued to slash at the King of Flesh and Blood. At the same time, a stream of light appeared in his eyes.

The King of Flesh and Blood revealed a sinister smile.

At this moment, his smile froze. For some reason, the blade of flesh and blood suddenly froze on the spot.

Illusionary materialization, illusion!

Lu Yuan used the ability of illusion to make the blade of flesh and blood fall into an illusion.

This was an inspiration that Lu Yuan had obtained when he fought with the mirage dragon. Although with his current strength, he could only stop the flesh blade for a moment, it was enough.

“What?!”

The King of Flesh and Blood’s deep green eyes had a trace of shock. Then, the heavy sword had already landed heavily on his green light screen.

Boom!

When the second attack arrived, the originally dim green light curtain instantly shattered, and the heavy sword landed heavily on the King of Flesh and Blood’s chest.

Chi!

Terrifying star power and light power poured out of the King of Flesh and Blood with a violent aura.

A terrifying crack appeared on his chest.

His body was sent flying again.

At this moment, the blade of flesh and blood seemed to have reacted and slashed at Lu Yuan again.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already disappeared from where he was. He used the spatial gap to chase after the King of Flesh and Blood again.

Once suppressed, Lu Yuan naturally did not have the habit of giving his opponent a chance to catch his breath.

He appeared beside the King of Flesh and Blood and slashed down with his heavy sword again.

The wound on the King of Flesh and Blood’s chest squirmed, constantly expelling the power of light. The power of stars did not have much of an effect on him, but the power of light did.

The King of Flesh and Blood, who had been recovering at an extremely fast speed, had yet to recover completely.

Under Lu Yuan’s oppressive attack again, the King of Flesh and Blood’s deep green eyes carried a hint of malevolence. Its arms turned into two long knives and without any defense, it directly slashed at Lu Yuan’s head.

The long blade was covered with a terrifying green flame.

When Lu Yuan saw this, his pupils constricted slightly.

The King of Flesh and Blood knew that its defense and recovery ability were extremely powerful, so it planned to exchange injuries with Lu Yuan.

With the corrosive effect of the Mutation Fire, even Lu Yuan did not dare to casually come into contact with it.

Sensing the terrifying Mutation Fire, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes, and streams of light flashed in his eyes.

The gap in space was so close, yet so far apart.

Lu Yuan turned the distance between the Mutated Flame and him into infinity.

The green Mutated Fire was only a few millimeters away from Lu Yuan. It looked like it could collide with Lu Yuan at any time.

Even so, it still did not hit Lu Yuan.

Meanwhile, Lu Yuan himself brought along an incomparably terrifying sword light and slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood’s head again.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had actually blocked the attack, King of Flesh and Blood’s pupils constricted. He quickly moved his body to the side, wanting to dodge.

He dodged the attack on his head, and the sword light landed on his shoulder.

Green blood spurted out. The King of Flesh and Blood’s shoulder was almost completely torn apart, and a hideous wound appeared.

“Ah!”

The King of Flesh and Blood let out a furious roar as the flames of light burned on the hideous wound.

The Alien Flames around his body were so violent that they distorted the space around him.

Lu Yuan’s Wheel of Destiny predicted that the flame was about to break through the blockade of the infinite space. His pupils constricted and he decisively gave up the next attack. His body disappeared from where he was.

The moment Lu Yuan disappeared, the green flames soared, tearing apart the infinite space and spewing forward, covering Lu Yuan’s previous position.

At this moment, Lu Yuan had already appeared on the King of Flesh and Blood, and his heavy sword slashed out again.

Boom!

A hideous wound appeared on the King of Flesh and Blood’s back, and his body was sent flying again.

Lu Yuan’s gaze was cold as he suppressed the King of Flesh and Blood again.

In the distance, Garton, Ke Luo, and the Battle Sage and Battle Emperor members of the Machinery Blood looked at the battle area. When they saw Lu Yuan suppressing the King of Flesh, they fell into a dead silence for a moment.

Everyone’s mechanical eyes were flashing with light, and they were in disbelief.

The atmosphere was silent for a while. Garton muttered to himself,”

“This is impossible…How could this lord lose? How could there be such a powerful human in the universe?!”

Ke Luo was also shocked. Hearing Garton’s words, he came back to his senses and quickly said,

“What should we do? Shall we go and help?”

Garton came back to his senses and quickly said,

“Good!”

At this moment, the shockwave swept over. Ke Luo and Garton, who were about to approach, immediately held their breaths. They had to spend a lot of strength to block the shockwave.

Not far away, the Battle Emperor and Battle Saints of the Machinery Blood were sent flying. Some of the Battle Emperor were even heavily injured.

Garton was speechless.

Kro:

The two of them froze and looked at each other.

In such a battle, they couldn’t even get close to each other, so how could they help?!

….

In another area, the Machinery Hivemind’s Battle Saint Adelo tore through space and appeared in an area less than ten light years away from the battlefield.

As soon as he walked out of the space, the terrifying aftershock wreaked havoc. His breathing stopped, and before he could react, he was directly sent flying.

Electric sparks appeared on his body. He had suffered minor injuries.

“?????”

Adelo’s heart turned cold. They were so far away, yet the shockwaves had injured him. What kind of monsters were fighting?!

He quickly retreated and looked in the direction of the battlefield.

With Adelo’s Battle Saint’s strength, his vision was naturally excellent. Even though he was ten light years away, he could see the battle very clearly.

Soon, he saw a human fighting a strange skinless creature.

The human held a heavy sword in his hand, and the sword light on the heavy sword made Adelo shudder with fear just by looking at it.

Adelo had no doubt that as long as he got close to this sword light, just the aftershock would be enough to kill him. There was no need for this sword light to even slash his body!

At this moment, the human’s sword light slashed at the strange life form again and again.

However, even such a terrifying sword light could only cause hideous wounds on this strange life form. There were many wounds on its body, but even so, the monster’s flesh and blood were still recovering tenaciously. It was not dead yet.

This made the Adelo people a little confused.

What kind of terrifying defensive ability was this? What kind of recovery ability was this?!

He could actually block such a sword light?!

In just an instant, Adelo saw the dense sword lights land on the strange life form. It did not die?!

However… This human should be reinforcements, right?!

He had to inform Mados and the others!

Ask for their opinions!

Adelo’s eyes flashed, and he immediately took out his communicator, intending to inform Mados and the others.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 726 - 726 Frontline Conflict

726 Frontline Conflict

At the frontline of the counterattack army.

The alliance army of the four races was fighting the mutated beasts. Vast spiritual energy fluctuations spread, and the entire star field could see the spiritual light here.

Behind the alliance army of the four races, a group of Battle Gods were floating in the vacuum, staring into the distance.

There was a universe membrane in the distance. The gap in the universe membrane was covered by a nest of flesh and blood. A large number of exotic beasts had rushed out of the nest.

The Battle Gods looked warily in the direction of the nest.

They were waiting for the warlord level exotic beasts to join the battlefield.

The atmosphere was a little silent. Silver Valley watched as the beast warriors died one by one. His eyes were cold as he slowly said,

“When will those divine-tier exotic beasts come out?! It had been so long, yet he still hadn’t appeared?”

Jin Ka said,”

“Let’s wait a little longer. If the number of divine-quality exotic beasts that come out is small, we’ll surround them with all our strength and kill them as quickly as possible. We’ll make sure to reduce a portion of their divine-quality combat strength first.”

Buchang nodded.

The golden card said, “I’ll be quiet, I’ll be quiet, I’ll be quiet.”

Right at this moment, a battle Saint from the automaton race flew over. His expression was extremely anxious as he came to Mados and the others’ side and said,

“Lord Mados, something has happened!”

These words made all the Battle Gods present look over.

Mados frowned as he looked at the Mechanical Battle Saint. His mechanical eyes flickered as he asked,

“What happened?!”

Under the watchful eyes of the numerous Battle Gods, this Mechanical Battle Saint felt quite pressured. He bowed slightly and said slowly,

“There’s news from Colony 63. A powerful presence has appeared in the star field they’re in. That presence is tens of millions of light-years away, but it actually caused the galaxy to tremble. Adelo, the person in charge of the colony, had already left the colony to investigate the situation. The other people in charge had brought the colony to warp and left the Star Field.”

“What? To cause the galaxy to shake from tens of millions of light years away?!”

Mados and the other Battle Gods were all shocked.

They looked at each other in disbelief.

“What level of expert is this?”

The human Dino-Battle God Ke Luo raised his head and looked at Mados as he said angrily,”

“Mados! You didn’t mention that your Machine Kingdom has such a powerful existence!”

Mados and the other Mechanical Battle Gods were also at a loss.

Seeing the three Battle Gods frowning and staring at him, he quickly said,

“We don’t know who it is either! We are the only ones in the Machinery race that are able to fight. After living together for hundreds of millions of years, don’t you know?!”

“Who is that?!”

Bing Ling’s voice was cold and stern.

Mados and the rest of the Mechanical Battle Gods looked at each other, unable to answer.

At this moment, a Mechanical Battle God thought of something and looked in the direction of the humans.”

“If you want to talk about the Battle God who is still in the Machine Kingdom… Only Lu Yuan and his brother were able to track down the headquarters of the Mechanical Blood. Could it be him?!”

Hearing this, the beasts and the Spirit turned to the humans.

Furious Star and the others were stunned for a moment, not expecting this.

Bu Chang and Ke Luo also looked at Furious Star. Among them, the one who was most familiar with Lu Yuan was undoubtedly Furious Star.

Being stared at by everyone like this, the corner of Furious Star’s mouth twitched, and his expression was extremely strange.

Bu Chang asked,

“Nu Xing, do you think it could be Ah Yuan?”

“This…”

Furious Star grinned and was also a little dumbfounded.

According to Lu Yuan’s strength at the Battle-Saint level, Lu Yuan’s strength was a little stronger than his at that time. He was about the same as Ruoshui, no…It should be slightly stronger than Ruoshui.

However, he had no idea how strong Lu Yuan was.

He did not know if that person was Lu Yuan or not.

Such a powerful expert was naturally of great importance. For a moment, he did not dare to comment.

Just as Furious Star was hesitating, another Mechanical Battle Saint ran over. His expression was extremely nervous.

“Lord Mados! Something happened!”

Shua!

Everyone looked at the Mechanical Battle Saint with sharp gazes.

The Mechanical Battle Saint was speechless.

His heart skipped a beat. He did not understand what he had said wrong.

The battle Saint who had come to report earlier glanced at his companion sympathetically.

“What happened again?!”

Mados rubbed his forehead, feeling a little tired.

The Mechanical Battle Saint quickly said,

“No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63, No. 63.””

“Adelo?”

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes lit up.

Mados stared at the Mechanical Battle Saint and couldn’t help but reach out to pinch his shoulder.

” What news?!”

The Mechanical Battle Saint’s shoulder was squeezed until it made cracking sounds.

He hurriedly said, “Adelo said that he encountered two extremely powerful experts fighting. Among these two experts, one of them is a human. He should be a human race among humans. The other one has a powerful mutated aura, but it’s a humanoid flesh monster that’s slightly different from ordinary mutated beasts. Its aura is extremely terrifying. For some reason, the two of them started fighting…Oh, right. Adela also said that he saw a few members of the Machinery Blood on the other side of the battlefield, including Ke Luo and Garton, two wards-level powerhouses.”

Hearing this, the Dino-Battle God Ke Luo who was originally shocked widened his eyes and pointed at himself,”

“… Me?”

Mados and the rest of the Mechanical Battle Gods came back to their senses. Mados quickly said,

“The Machine Blood has the name of Battle God, Ke Luo. He was originally a Battle Saint, but after joining the Machine Blood, he was eroded by mutation and his strength increased greatly, reaching the Battle God level.”

The automaton race naturally knew about this. The others looked at Ke Luo with strange expressions.

Ke Luo grinned, revealing a cold killing intent.

“You actually dared to use the same name as me and betrayed the universe.”

Bu Chang patted Ke Luo’s shoulder and said,” Now is not the time to say this.

His expression was solemn as he looked at the Mechanical Battle Saint. “Are you saying that one of them is human?”

“Yes, Adelo said so.”

After getting confirmation, the four Battle Gods looked at each other.

“It seems that human should be Ah Yuan.”

Everyone took a deep breath and revealed shocked expressions.

Yingu looked at Buchang and grinned, revealing his white teeth. His claws combed his silver fur and said,

“Buchang, do you think that human called Lu Yuan really just broke through not long ago?! How can he be so strong?”

The others were also curious.

“I don’t know.” Buchang smiled.

A spirit whose entire body was burning with flames said,

“There’s still the Battle God of the Machinery Blood over there…The Lu brothers had gone to investigate the headquarters of the Machinery Blood. It seemed like they had some results, but there seemed to be an accident. Who was the one fighting with the Lu brothers?”

As the Spirit spoke, he looked at the automaton Battle Gods. It wasn’t just him, all the Battle Gods of the three races did the same.

Mados saw that everyone was looking at him, and he revealed a bitter expression. He said,

“I really don’t know about this…He had never encountered such a humanoid monster in the Machinery Kingdom. If such a monster really existed, it would definitely be impossible to hide in the Machinery Race.”

After all, the automaton race’s body was made of metal. It was very different from flesh and blood.

Hearing this, everyone frowned.

Silvervalley sneered, “You people from the Machinery Hivemind are really stupid! They didn’t even know about the hidden dangers in their own country.”

The Mechanical Battle God was speechless.

Bu Chang thought for a moment and said,

“Could they have entered the Machine Kingdom through the gap when it was first opened?”

Mados and the others looked at each other, recalling the situation at that time. Their expressions were ugly as they said,

“It’s not impossible…”

“Then what should we do?”

Yin Gu combed his silver hair and asked.

Mados and the other Mechanical Battle Gods were surrounded by a murderous aura. Mados said,”

“Since Brother Lu Yuan has already found the members of the Machinery Blood, we should naturally exterminate all the members of the Machinery Blood first and not leave any future troubles! This will also prevent us from being ambushed by the Machine Blood during the counterattack.”

Jinka stuck out his tongue, his huge body coiled in the vacuum. He slowly opened his mouth and said,”

“Hehe…According to the situation reported by your Battle Saint, Mados, are you sure that you can help after you go over?! That kind of expert is not someone we can deal with at all, right?”

“This…”

Hearing this, Mados and the others were speechless.

Matos clenched his fist and then loosened his grip. After repeating it a few times, his eyes flashed and he slowly said,

“No matter what, this disaster was brought about by the Machinery Blood. Since we found them, we naturally have to make them pay the price! We’ll let Lu Yuan and his brother deal with this mutated humanoid flesh monster. We’ll take care of those Mechanical Battle Gods!”

Bu Chang frowned and said,

“That being said, what if the divine-quality exotic beast in the nest rushes out? If you guys go over, who will stop you?”

As soon as Bu Chang said this, a terrifying aura emerged from the flesh nest. Everyone’s face changed and they quickly looked in the direction of the flesh nest.

From the nest, exotic beasts flashing with green light rushed out. There were more than ten of them.

These exotic beasts had ferocious appearances and extremely powerful auras. They charged at the allied army of the four races.

“It’s a divine-quality exotic beast!”

“Damn it…They actually moved out together. I originally wanted to lure a portion out first…”

“Their numbers have increased again!”

The expressions of the experts from the four clans were ugly.

Yin Gu’s cold eyes looked at Mados and the others, and he said,

“Let’s not bother about the blood of machines! If you still want to defend the Mechanical Kingdom, kill these mutated beasts first!”

Hearing this, Mados and the others also had ugly expressions.

Then, spiritual energy surged around Mados, and a metal greatsword appeared in his hand. Information was transmitted along with the fluctuation.

“Mechanical Heart! Kill the enemy with me!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 727 - 727 Flesh Spear

727 Flesh Spear

While the battle at the defense line was getting more and more intense, Lu Yuan had completely suppressed the King of Flesh in the vacuum area where the headquarters of the Machinery Blood was located.

The high mobility brought by the space gap, the terrifying reaction speed brought by the acceleration of time, the powerful amplification brought by the Body of the Universe, the Heart of Light, and the Spirit of Life, as well as the interference curse of the Scythe of Death and the final supplement of the battle prediction and illusion of the Wheel of Destiny, Lu Yuan could be considered powerful without any blind spots.

Although the King of Flesh and Blood was similar to Lu Yuan in terms of strength and other aspects, Lu Yuan could even be injured when he fought head-on. He was a little weaker than the King of Flesh and Blood.

However, Lu Yuan’s ability was too comprehensive. In the end, he managed to suppress the King of Flesh and Blood.

In the vacuum, the sword light swept across. In a short moment, thousands of sword lights slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood.

The King of Flesh and Blood kept growling. After being unable to get rid of Lu Yuan’s suppression, he chose to defend immediately.

His arms and legs curled up in a strange manner, surrounding his entire body, almost turning into a sphere. Outside the sphere, there was a large amount of green light circulating, forming a shield.

The shield was constantly shattered by the sword light. The powerful sword light landed on the King of Flesh and Blood’s body, cutting out ferocious wounds. Even so, Lu Yuan was still unable to cut the King of Flesh and Blood’s body. Green blood kept spurting out of the wounds on the ball-shaped body, making it look extremely ferocious. However, he was not dead. The rate of his vitality weakening was extremely slow.

Seeing the King of Flesh and Blood’s incomparably powerful defense, Lu Yuan remained expressionless. His figure continued to flash around the King of Flesh and Blood, and his extremely fast speed made Lu Yuan’s body form a large number of afterimages around the King of Flesh and Blood.

He continued to suppress the King of Flesh and Blood.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s glazed eyes suddenly flashed, and the corners of his mouth curled up into a smile.

It was almost time.

Behind Lu Yuan, there were hundreds of divine-tier mechanical spirit cannons. At this moment, there were bronze spirit energy light balls flashing at the muzzles.

From the start of the battle, the mechanical deified’s psionic cannon had already begun to gather energy.

Lu Yuan knew the King of Flesh’s powerful defense and vitality, so he naturally would not let his guard down. He did not let the mechanical spirit cannon attack directly, but planned to let the mechanical spirit cannon gather energy to the limit of overload.

The destructive power of the deified psionic cannon was Lu Yuan’s most powerful technique so far. It should be enough to cause fatal damage to the King of Flesh.

If one round of bombardment was not enough, then two rounds would be enough!

Lu Yuan had been suppressing the King of Flesh and Blood. Now, the energy gathering was finally completed.

Attack!

Lu Yuan immediately ordered the mechanical spiritual cannon to attack.

Boom!

The Mechanical Spirit Cannon released an incomparably terrifying spirit energy fluctuation. The circular ripples in the vacuum continued to radiate, and wherever it passed, space collapsed.

The bronze spiritual energy cannon that was fired carried extremely terrifying power fluctuations.

In the distance, Ke Luo, Garton, and the other Machinery Blood members felt the terrifying power contained in the spirit cannon. They all froze on the spot, unable to move.

This power was too powerful. Just its aura alone suppressed them on the spot. Even their thoughts were frozen by this terrifying power. They could not even react, let alone communicate.

All the members of Machine Blood saw the direction of the hundreds of psionic cannons. They watched as the psionic cannons flew towards the bloody and miserable King of Flesh.

King of Flesh and Blood was blocking Lu Yuan’s storm-like attacks. When the attacks suddenly stopped, he was stunned. However, when the mechanical psionic cannon fired, his expression changed drastically.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s eyes were protected by his hands and feet. He saw the terrifying bronze beams shooting towards him.

His eyes, which were as deep as the abyss, carried a trace of horror.

“No!”

Just as he wanted to dodge, he was drowned by the endless bronze beams.

The bronze light flashed, and with the King of Flesh and Blood as the center, the space shattered inch by inch. Terrifying spiritual energy fluctuations spread out from the shattered space, and ring-shaped aftershocks swept in all directions with violent cosmic winds.

In the distance, the Machinery Blood members who had been standing stiffly on the spot were swept away by the aftershock.

The Battle Emperor from the Machinery Blood was torn into pieces by the terrifying power. The Battle Saint was sent flying, and sparks appeared on his body. The flesh at the gap was torn apart, and green blood spurted out.

Only Garton and Ke Luo, the two Battle God level powerhouses, were slightly better.

But even so, they still felt their bodies being torn apart and sent flying.

It was only then that they broke free from the suppression of the spiritual cannons and regained their mobility.

Garton and Ke Luo looked at the surging bronze light in the distance, the torn space, and the wave after wave of cosmic storms. Their faces were filled with shock.

Garton shook his head slightly and said in disbelief,

“No, I can’t! No! No! This was impossible! That lord would never lose!

There must be a problem somewhere!”

Ke Luo’s body trembled slightly as he clenched his fists. Spiritual Energy fluctuations appeared on his black metal shell.

His mind went blank.

The space of the Machine Blood headquarters had been destroyed. If this lord died, they would have no protection in the Machine Kingdom.

It was still fine if the Machine Kingdom did not recover the gap, but if they did, they would be the first to be targeted!

This was too dangerous!

No, I have to think of a way to leave!

Thinking of this, Ke Luo turned his head to look at the human monster in the distance. A hint of despair appeared in his eyes.

He knew that although this human monster was not looking at him, if he dared to make any strange movements, this human monster would not let him off!

Judging from the strength displayed by this human monster, Ke Luo had no doubt that he would not be able to escape no matter what.

What should he do?

Ke Luo’s strong desire to live made his thoughts run wild.

In contrast to the two Battle Gods, the group of Mechanical Battle Saints saw the Flesh King being drowned by the surging spiritual energy fluctuation. It was as if their faith had collapsed. Their entire body froze on the spot as if they were in a daze.

How could this be possible?!

“How can there be such an expert in the human race?! Even the king tiers under his master were no match for him?!”

“This lord actually lost? What should we do?”

Whispers rang out, and everyone’s faces were filled with despair.

….

On the other side, Adelo was hiding in an asteroid fragment area, watching the battle in the distance.

Even Adelo, who was far away, felt his heart palpitate at the aura of the spiritual cannon.

His mechanical eyes kept flashing, and his face was filled with fear. He could not help but mutter to himself,

“Was this a mechanical psionic cannon? What was going on? Why is it so terrifying?”

As a member of the Machinery race, his equipment was naturally mechanical equipment. It wasn’t like he hadn’t used a spirit cannon before.

Not to mention that he was a Saint, he had even seen the spiritual cannons of Mados and the other Mechanical Battle Gods.

However, none of the spiritual cannons had the power of a cannon.

This was simply the destructive power of another dimension.

But very quickly, Adelo revealed a look of ecstasy.

“With such powerful power, even that mutated beast monster shouldn’t be able to withstand it, right?”

Adelo’s heart sank at the thought of this monster in the Machine Kingdom. Now that this monster was about to die, Adelo immediately relaxed.

At this moment, the aftermath of the spiritual energy swept across with a cosmic storm, sweeping through the asteroid fragment where Adelo was at an extremely fast speed.

The asteroid, which was originally just a fragment, was completely disintegrated by the aftershock and turned into small pieces of gravel.

Even Adelo, who was hiding at the back, was swept by the aftershock. He could not help but grunt. He felt the damage to his entire body, and his heart was filled with shock.

He was injured even though he was so far away?!

Instantly, he had a deeper understanding of the might of the spirit cannon.

….

In the battle area, Lu Yuan floated in the vacuum. His glass-colored eyes looked at the area where the bronze light flashed, and his expression was calm.

With a wave of his left hand, all the mechanical psionic cannons began to gather energy again.

The King of Flesh’s defense and recovery ability were extremely terrifying. Even if it was bombarded by hundreds of deified mechanical psionic cannons, Lu Yuan was not confident that he could kill it.

As long as the King of Flesh and Blood did not die, Lu Yuan planned to continue firing at him.

Spiritual energy surged, and the bronze light gradually began to dissipate. All the spiritual cannons had already exploded, and the entire space became extremely chaotic under the terrifying power. It was as if a spatial rift could form at any time and connect to other areas.

Lu Yuan took a glance and retracted his gaze. This was not a big problem for him. As long as he killed the King of Flesh and Blood, he could easily restore this chaotic space.

Just as Lu Yuan was looking at the gradually dissipating bronze light, suddenly, spears condensed from flesh and blood appeared in the void. There were a total of 16 spears, and all of them had strange patterns condensed from green blood vessels. They instantly stabbed towards Lu Yuan.

When Lu Yuan felt the fatal threat, these flesh spears were already very close.

His pupils suddenly constricted. He didn’t even have time to think. A spatial rift instantly erupted. He used Close, Yet Worlds Apart to block while planning to change his location.

However, the green patterns on the flesh spear were extremely evil. It pierced through the space gap almost instantly and shot towards Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan didn’t even have time to use space movement. While using the power of space and time to move or slow down the speed of the flesh spear, the spiritual energy around his body surged, and a terrifying power erupted. He waved his heavy sword to block the approaching flesh spear while dodging at the same time.

Chi chi chi chi chi!

Several flesh spears pierced through Lu Yuan’s armor and body, nailing him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 728 - 728 Annihilation

728 Annihilation

Blood gushed out, and Lu Yuan felt a sharp pain all over his body.

Although Lu Yuan dodged most of the spears of flesh and blood, four of them still pierced his body.

Two in the abdomen, one in the chest, and one in the left leg.

The green blood vessels on the flesh spear squirmed, and flesh tentacles stretched out, wanting to penetrate Lu Yuan’s body. At the same time, the evil green flames burned, wanting to burn Lu Yuan to ashes.

Lu Yuan’s face was slightly pale and he frowned. He quickly guided the Alienation Flame into the small universe in his body. At the same time, he used the Sand of Time to recover his body bit by bit, forming a certain balance with the speed of the Alienation Flame’s erosion and destruction. At the same time, he used the power of space and the various powers in his body to control the flesh tentacles and squeeze out the flesh spear bit by bit.

His expression was a little ugly. He lowered his head and looked at the flesh spears that were slowly squirming and trying to take root in Lu Yuan’s body. Then, he looked at the area where the bronze light was gradually dissipating. He did not understand. His Wheel of Destiny had the ability to predict the use of these flesh spears in battle, but he did not predict the attack of these flesh spears?!

It wasn’t just the Wheel of Fate that had reached the warlord level. He had 10 sacred-class genes, and his mental power was also extremely powerful. He also had extremely powerful perception.

Even so, he only sensed danger when the flesh spear approached.

How did he do it?

….

This sudden turn of events stunned Garton, Ke Luo, and the other Machinery Blood members, as well as Adelo.

Ke Luo was originally thinking of a way out, but when he saw this scene, his eyes lit up.

“What? This human is seriously injured?”

Garton clenched his fists and smiled.

“As expected! That lord would not die so easily! Looks like that lord is going to win!”

The mechanical Battle Saint, who had originally felt that his belief had collapsed, revealed a smile.

“I told you… How could the human race possibly defeat that lord?”

“This human should be the strongest existence in the entire universe, right? As long as we kill him, no one will be able to stop us! At that time, the mutation would completely engulf the universe!”

While Garton, Ke Luo, and the other Machinery Blood members were pleasantly surprised, Adelo, who was far away, had a heavy heart.

His expression was ugly as he stared at Lu Yuan, who was pierced by the spear of flesh. He clenched his fists nervously.

“What should we do? What should he do? This human was so powerful. Was he going to lose?! If even he lost, who else could defeat that monster?!”

His expression kept changing, and his eyes flickered with a conflicted look.

Should I save him?

Adelo glanced at the distant Machine Blood Battle God, and his heart grew heavier. He was only a Battle-Saint, and there were two battle gods and so many Battle-Saints on the other side. How could he possibly save them?!

Moreover, that monster was also there. How could he save someone from under the monster’s nose?

Why isn’t Lord Mados here yet?!

Adelo was burning with anxiety.

….

The bronze light slowly dissipated, revealing the scene inside. In the shattered space, only the King of Flesh and Blood’s head and above the neck were left. It was floating in the spatial storm with fresh blood.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s aura was extremely weak due to his heavy injuries.

His green eyes contained evil madness as he stared at Lu Yuan.

The King of Flesh and Blood forced himself to take a deep breath. He slowly broke free from the space storm, floated out of the space slit, and returned to the universe.

After returning to the universe and losing the continuous damage caused by the spatial storm, his flesh and blood began to squirm and gradually recover.

However, this recovery speed was much slower than before.

The King of Flesh and Blood stared at Lu Yuan and grinned.”

“I originally planned to attack you with the Spear of Flesh and Blood when you attacked me. I didn’t expect you to have such powerful destructive power…I even thought I was going to die. Unfortunately… I survived, but you fell for it.”

Lu Yuan looked at the King of Flesh and Blood with a cold expression. At the same time, he kept expelling the spear of flesh and blood bit by bit.

He slowly asked,

“How did your spear of flesh escape my senses?”

The aura around King of Flesh and Blood was still a little chaotic, and his wounds needed to recover. He did not mind chatting with Lu Yuan.

This Child of the Universe was different from the ones he had encountered before. He was very strong.

Only by killing such an expert could he feel a sense of joy.

He personally buried the universe that gave birth to such a powerful being, which gave him a great sense of accomplishment.

He looked at the spiritual energy surging around Lu Yuan’s body, wanting to expel the spear of flesh and blood. He revealed a sinister smile.

” Don’t waste your strength, even if you are so strong, want to discharge the flesh and blood spear, don’t waste your time, don’t want to do it, you can’t wait until that time! As for how he dodged it? Hahaha, I’m an existence of this universe to begin with. Using the power of mutation to deceive the perception of the universe and even the perception of laws is not easy, but it can still be done. Did you think I was just defending?”

As the King of Flesh and Blood spoke, his aura gradually calmed down. His body, which had only been left with his neck and head, gradually recovered to his chest. As he recovered, his aura gradually became stronger.

The King of Flesh and Blood looked at Lu Yuan’s cold expression and said,

“What did you think the flesh and blood of the past in the fortress was? That is also a part of my body. Originally, if I had descended after maturing, I would have been able to use it. Unfortunately…”

He looked at Lu Yuan’s cold eyes and said with a sinister smile,

“I didn’t expect that there would be an expert like you in this universe. You even ruined my good plan. However, in the end, you will still die in my hands.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he swept his gaze across the space. There was not even the metal wreckage of the Machinery Blood in the space.

The battle between him and the King of Flesh and Blood was so intense that he thought that the metal fortress had been completely destroyed. Even the flesh on it had disappeared.

He didn’t expect that the King of Flesh and Blood would actually hide it?

Lu Yuan could not help but narrow his eyes slightly. He did not know enough about mutation and did not expect him to have such a method.

However…

Lu Yuan’s glazed eyes looked at the King of Flesh and Blood and revealed a smile.

“I see.”

In the next moment, a terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation surged out of Lu Yuan’s body. Then, it exploded with a boom, and his flesh and blood turned into powder almost instantly.

The spear of flesh and blood naturally exploded from the terrifying power, turning into clumps of blood clots with green mucus.

As the spear of flesh and blood was destroyed, the King of Flesh and Blood let out a muffled groan, and his expression turned ugly. The aura that he had just recovered became much weaker again, and even the squirming flesh and blood that were recovering stopped.

The Spear of Flesh and Blood seemed to have a direct connection with the King of Flesh and Blood. The destruction of the Spear of Flesh and Blood directly caused the King of Flesh and Blood to suffer heavy injuries again.

However, the King of Flesh and Blood did not care about this at the moment.

He widened his eyes and looked at the area where Lu Yuan had disappeared. There was a trace of surprise on his face.

SelSelf-destruct?

Why did he self-destruct?

In the next moment, the King of Flesh and Blood understood the reason. Lu Yuan, who had originally turned into ashes, was now outlined bit by bit again.

It was as if someone had drawn Lu Yuan in a vacuum.

Seeing this, the King of Flesh and Blood widened his eyes and roared angrily,

“The power of time! You actually have such control?!”

Lu Yuan recovered again. After losing the spear of flesh and blood, his spiritual power surged again and his body returned to its original state.

Hearing the King of Flesh and Blood’s roar, Lu Yuan glanced at him and smiled.

“My interaction with you is naturally not just an exchange.”

When Lu Yuan was communicating with the King of Flesh and Blood, he used the sand of time to completely envelop his body, creating a time domain where only he existed. After Lu Yuan self-destructed, he could naturally remove the spear of flesh that was originally a foreign object to him and then recover himself.

However, Lu Yuan did not expect that destroying the spear of flesh and blood would cause this guy to be seriously injured again.

To him, this was a pleasant surprise.

The King of Flesh and Blood quickly thought of the reason. His expression was a little ferocious.

Even if he knew what the Child of the Universe was thinking and doing, he couldn’t stop him.

After all, his current strength was only enough to recover his own strength.

Whether he knew it or not, he could only face this situation.

Lu Yuan did not know what the King of Flesh and Blood was thinking.

His face was cold, and his spiritual power surged. In the next moment, his body disappeared from where he was and appeared beside Flesh King.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s expression changed. He wanted to dodge, but he had consumed too much power. His body had only recovered a little. When the spear of flesh was destroyed, he suffered a backlash. His speed was greatly reduced, and it was impossible for him to dodge.

Chi!

With a flash of sword light, it slashed at the King of Flesh and Blood’s head, instantly leaving a deep wound.

Blood gushed out.

“Ahhh! Damn it!”

The King of Flesh and Blood roared and used its weak strength to defend.

However, such a defensive technique was too weak for Lu Yuan, who had the power of time and was always at his peak.

Each of Lu Yuan’s attacks was stronger than before, causing greater damage to the heavily injured King of Flesh and Blood.

In just a short moment, the King of Flesh and Blood’s body was torn open with hideous wounds.

At this moment, Lu Yuan smiled at the ferocious King of Flesh and Blood, and his body disappeared.

King of Flesh and Blood had a chance to catch his breath, but he was not happy at all.

His slightly dim green eyes looked at the spirit cannon in the distance.

In his eyes, the bronze light surged and instantly filled his vision, drowning him. The King of Flesh and Blood’s remnant was destroyed by the terrifying spiritual energy fluctuation.

“Ah! The Son of the Universe! You give me wait! Next time, I will come over with my main body and kill you!!”

The terrifying will was contained in the fluctuation of the King of flesh and blood before his death and entered Lu Yuan’s ears.

The smile on Lu Yuan’s face slowly disappeared and his brows gradually furrowed.

That’s right, this fellow was only a Descended Body, but he was already so powerful…If it was his main body, how strong would it be?

Moreover, he wasn’t the strongest expert in the mother nest…What about the stronger Mother of Mutation?

Lu Yuan’s mood became solemn.

After thinking for a moment, Lu Yuan couldn’t think of any specific countermeasures. He could only plan to refine his fantasy materialization to perfection first, then comprehend the law. Then, he would take it one step at a time.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and turned to look in the direction of the Machinery Blood members in the distance.

The situation had changed too quickly. Garton, Ke Luo, and the other Machine Blood powerhouses were looking in the direction of the spiritual energy fluctuation. Their expressions were stiff, and they were even unable to react.

When Lu Yuan saw this, the smile on his face gradually became friendly.

Because of these guys, a monster like the King of Flesh actually appeared in the universe…

It was time to deal with them properly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 729 - 729 Surrender

729 Surrender

When they noticed Lu Yuan’s eyes, Garton, Ke Luo, and the others came back to their senses. Their expressions changed drastically, and they turned around and ran.

However, their bodies did not move at all. They remained where they were.

Space crack, infinite space.

In Lu Yuan’s current state, even the warlord level Garton and Ke Luo could not escape from this spatial cage. They could only move on the spot.

Garton and Ke Luo’s expressions changed drastically when they noticed their current abnormality.

“What ability is this?!”

Ke Luo roared, green light flashing around his body as he exploded with power.

“Ahhh! Open! Break!”

However, no matter how hard Ke Luo tried, he was unable to escape the cage of the space crack.

Garton’s eyes flashed.

The direction of his mutation was related to his ability to manipulate space.

However, in his eyes, the spatial threads were densely packed and surrounded all of them. Even he felt that it was difficult to deal with them at a glance.

Too many!

Garton’s eyes were filled with despair.

“This human is too powerful!”

The Battle-Saint experts at the side were all in despair. They stood on the spot and stopped struggling.

“Even that lord was dead…How can we escape?”

“Forget it, accept your fate…”

While they were communicating, Lu Yuan suddenly appeared in front of them.

The Machinery Blood members looked at Lu Yuan nervously.

Lu Yuan’s gaze swept over them and noticed the flesh on their bodies. He frowned slightly.

Then, the flames of light around his body burned again, enveloping all the members of the Machinery Blood, including the two Battle Gods, Garton and Ke Luo.

Under the bright flames, the flesh seemed to have touched something extremely terrifying. The blood vessels squirmed violently, and even the flesh shook violently.

The Machinery Blood members trembled violently under the backlash of their flesh and the aftershock of the flames of light. Sparks flashed as they opened their mouths, and invisible mechanical waves spread in all directions along with miserable cries.

There were even two Mechanical Battle Saints who couldn’t withstand it. Their mechanical bodies exploded on the spot and their vitality dissipated.

After a while, under the burning of the fire of light, his flesh was burned and turned into ashes.

When the flesh and blood dissipated, Lu Yuan’s fire of light also disappeared. Only the two Battle Gods, Garton and Ke Luo, and the four Battle-Saints remained.

At this moment, the metal bodies of the four Battle-Saints were seriously damaged, and their auras were weak. Although Garton and Ke Luo’s injuries were not light, most of them were caused by the backlash of the flesh and blood in their bodies. The aftershock of Lu Yuan’s flames of light did not cause them much damage.

Lu Yuan looked at the weak crowd and then the corners of his mouth curled up into a smile.

Up until now, Lu Yuan had never used the control effect of the God of Machinery on the Machinery race. After all, it was definitely not suitable for ordinary people of the Machinery race. Lu Yuan could not be so crazy.

Now that there were suitable experimental materials here, he could give it a try.

A gear phantom appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

The gears closed and slowly rotated.

Lu Yuan activated the Machinery God combat skill. Gray-iron light flashed and enveloped Garton and the others. Garton and the others were stunned. Before they could resist, they froze on the spot. The light in their mechanical eyes flickered crazily.

Soon, the light dissipated, and the light in Garton and the others ‘eyes calmed down.

Following that, Garton and Ke Luo led the four Mechanical Battle Saints to kneel down on one knee in the vacuum. Garton said piously,

“Master!”

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up into a smile.

The effect was not bad.

He didn’t expect that he would be able to completely control the Mechanical Battle God that had been corroded by the Mutation.

Of course, this had something to do with Lu Yuan’s current strength being much stronger than Garton and Ke Luo.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan felt that it would be difficult to control all of them so easily.

However, overall, it was not bad.

With two more Battle Gods and four battle sage subordinates, no matter what they do, it will be beneficial.

Lu Yuan thought about it and smiled.

“Get up.”

Garton and the others stood up respectfully.

Lu Yuan glanced at them and then pointed his finger. Grayish-iron-colored light flowed. In the next moment, their heavily injured bodies immediately began to recover.

To the Machinery race, the healing effect of the Spirit of Life was not good, but the Machinery God could achieve the healing effect by repairing machinery. The effect was quite good.

With Lu Yuan’s current strength, it only took a moment for him to easily heal all of them.

Garton, Ke Luo, and the four mechanical Battle Saints looked brand new. Looking at their bodies, they revealed a surprised smile.

“Thank you, Master!”

Lu Yuan glanced at them and smiled. “Oh right, where are the other two Battle Gods from the Machinery Blood?”

Ke Luo quickly said:

“McPherson, Barbara, and the others are monitoring the counterattack army. They’re at the front line right now, planning to work with the divine-quality exotic beasts from the inside and outside to defeat the counterattack army.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

When he saw that there were only two Battle Gods left in the Machinery Blood’s headquarters, he had already expected this. Now that he heard the confirmation, he could not help but feel a little solemn.

“Let’s go! Go to the front line and bring me to find those two Mechanical Battle Gods.”

“Yes, sir!”

Garton and the others lowered their heads respectfully.

With that, the power of space surged, and Lu Yuan took them and disappeared from the spot.

….

In the distance, Adelo had killed the King of Flesh and Blood on the land’s edge. He clenched his fists in surprise and shook them a few times as if he was the one who had killed the King of Flesh and Blood.

Adelo was about to go up and greet Lu Yuan when he saw Lu Yuan appear in front of the Machinery Blood members.

When Adelo saw this, he stopped and planned to see how Lu Yuan dealt with these members of the Machinery Blood so as not to disturb him.

His eyes were filled with cold anger as he stared at the Machine Blood members. He wanted nothing more than to tear their bodies into pieces.

If it weren’t for the Machinery Blood, the gap wouldn’t have been lost. If the gap hadn’t been lost, there wouldn’t have been so many exotic beasts appearing in the Machinery Kingdom, and there wouldn’t have been so many planets destroyed and so many Machinery race beings dying.

To all the Machinery race, the members of the Machinery Blood were their mortal enemies.

Very soon, Adelo saw that the fire of light was burning on Lu Yuan’s body.

The flames of light enveloped the Machine Blood members. Adelo revealed a smile as he looked at their miserable state.

Killing them directly was simply too easy for them!

They should be tortured!

Soon, the flames of light dissipated, and there were only six members of Machine Blood left.

Just as Adelo was thinking about how this human powerhouse was going to continue torturing these Machinery Blood members, rays of gray iron flashed, and the Machinery Blood members actually knelt in front of the human powerhouse.

Seeing this scene, Adelo was completely stunned.

He froze on the spot and looked at the members of the Machinery Blood in confusion.

What was going on?

What was going on with the members of the Machinery Blood?

Surrender?

How did he do it?

Adelo’s mind was filled with question marks.

Just as he was thinking, Lu Yuan suddenly disappeared from where he was. A group of Machinery Blood members also disappeared with Lu Yuan.

Adelo only reacted when they disappeared.

He was a little annoyed.

“This is bad! Forget about the past and meet up with that lord! Where will they go next?”

Adelo thought about it and decided to inform Mados and the others.

Up until now, Mados and the others had not come. Even if they came over now, there was nothing much to do. It was better to inform them not to come over…

….

At the front line.

After the divine-quality exotic beast joined the battlefield, the spiritual energy fluctuations on the battlefield became even more terrifying.

If they left the divine-quality exotic beasts alone, just one of them would be enough to destroy the entire Resistance Army.

However, the Battle God of the Rebellion Army naturally wouldn’t sit idly by.

All of them went forward and clashed with those divine-quality exotic beasts.

There were a total of three Battle Gods from the human race, four from the beast race, four from the spirit race, and five from the automaton race. There were a total of sixteen Battle Gods here.

With the automaton Battle God as the vanguard, they clashed with the divine-quality exotic beast.

There were also 12 divine-tier exotic beasts, and they were all extremely powerful. The 16 Battle Gods cooperated with each other, and it could be said that they had quite a tacit understanding. However, when facing 12 exotic beasts, they could only suppress them to a certain extent. They couldn’t defeat them, let alone kill them.

The battle between the two sides was far away from the front line, shuttling through the endless void.

In a vacuum area, McPherson and Barbara were hiding in the dark with thirteen Mechanical War Saints.

A green light flashed in McPherson’s deep purple eyes.

He looked at the distant battle in silence.

Beside him was the Mech Battle God Barbara, who had a white metal shell and was also covered in flesh and blood.

Barbara slowly asked,

“McPherson, when do we make our move?”

McPherson looked at the battlefield and fell silent for a moment. Then, he narrowed his eyes. “Let’s wait a little longer. The four Battle Gods are still at their peak. If we act rashly, we will only alert the enemy. We’ll wait for them to wear out a little and reveal their weaknesses before we take action. We’ll kill them in one strike.”

Hearing this, Barbara nodded slightly.

“In that case, I’ll listen to you.”

The battle continued. The exotic beasts and the Battle Gods in the universe were like fire and water. At the beginning, it was a life-and-death battle. Gradually, injuries appeared on both sides.

Right at this moment, a green beam shot out from the eye on the tentacle of a giant beast, landing on the arm of the Giant Ape Battle God.

Instantly, his arm exploded, and green marks appeared on it.

This Giant Ape Battle God already had some wounds on his body. Now that he was seriously injured, he immediately roared angrily, his eyes filled with anger.

When McPherson saw this scene from afar, he narrowed his eyes and said,

“Now! Kill Nalei first!”

Barbara’s eyes flashed coldly as she nodded.

The two of them instantly disappeared from where they were and rushed towards the Giant Ape Battle God Lie Yuan.

Lie Yuan was heavily injured, and his aura weakened. Just as he was about to retreat and heal himself, the space behind him tore open, and McPherson and Barbara appeared at the same time.

Both of them had terrifying green flames burning in their hands. With a wave of their hands, the green flames instantly swallowed Lie Yuan.

“Ah!”

Lie Yuan’s body was burning in the green flames as he screamed.

When the four Battle Gods who were fighting saw this scene, their expressions changed drastically.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 730 - 730 Crushing

730 Crushing

After Mados and the others saw McPherson and Barbara, their killing intent overflowed.

“McPherson! It’s actually you!”

“Hahahaha! That’s right, it’s me!”

McPherson laughed loudly. Green light flashed around his body. He was about to give Lie Yuan, whose aura was weakening, another attack. He wanted to kill Lie Yuan before the others could come to his rescue.

At this moment, McPherson’s raised arm was powerless and could not fall.

He clearly wanted to control his arm to fall, but the space under his arm seemed to be stretched infinitely. His movements seemed to be at a standstill.

The smile on McPherson’s face froze. Barbara, who was beside him, noticed McPherson’s situation and widened her eyes.

The other Battle Gods also revealed stunned expressions.

At some point, a few more people appeared on the battlefield.

The leader was Lu Yuan. Behind Lu Yuan stood Ke Luo, Garton, and four Mechanical Battle Saints.

Lu Yuan glanced at Lie Yuan who was burning green flames. The power of light surged and covered the green flames.

All of the flames dissipated, and Lie Yuan’s body quickly recovered under the power of light. Even his severed arm grew back.

Lie Yuan, who had been seriously injured, was stunned when he saw his own recovered arm.

He clenched his fist that had regrown his arm, then grinned at Lu Yuan and said gratefully,

“Which human are you? I remember you! Thank you for saving my life. If there’s anything I, Lie Yuan, need in the future, feel free to ask!”

He slapped his chest.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Mados, Furious Star, and the others were also stunned. Then, they revealed surprised expressions.

“Ah Yuan!”

“Brother Lu Yuan!”

Mados and the others exclaimed.

They were extremely surprised. Wasn’t there news that Lu Yuan was fighting an extremely powerful mutated monster?

Why would he suddenly appear on the battlefield?!

Moreover…

Not only them, but even the divine-quality exotic beasts stopped attacking at this moment. They looked at Lu Yuan warily and let out a series of low growls. From time to time, they looked at each other, looking very afraid.

At this moment, they also noticed Garton and the others behind Lu Yuan.

Mados ‘eyes flashed as he growled,

“Brother Lu Yuan, be careful! Behind you is the Mechanical Blood God of War!”

Garton and Ke Luo glanced at Mados and didn’t say anything.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he smiled at Mados and said,

“Senior Mados, I understand. Don’t worry, I’ve already subdued them.”

“????”

Not only Mados, but all the other Battle Gods were also dumbfounded.

A mutated warrior could still be subdued?!

Everyone’s first reaction was disbelief.

However, when they saw Garton and Kroft standing respectfully behind Lu Yuan without any unnecessary movements, they opened their mouths. Even if they wanted to refute, they didn’t know how to refute.

Logically speaking, Garton and Crow of the Machinery Blood should have helped McPherson immediately when they saw him being attacked. How could they be indifferent?

Had he really been subdued?

How did he do it?

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan in shock.

Lu Yuan saw that everyone was silent and thought that they did not believe him. He thought for a moment and smiled.

“There are a few more here. I’ll show you.”

Hearing this, McPherson’s heart instinctively turned cold, as if he felt some danger. Green light surged around his body, wanting to struggle.

However, all the green light was bound to the surface of his body, as if it could not leave his body.

His body was also unable to move.

Barbara, who was watching from the side, wanted to run away, but she realized that no matter what she did, even turning around became extremely difficult.

She was shocked and stared at Lu Yuan.

“Add a few more! Ke Luo! Wake up! Hurry up and help!”

She quickly called out.

Ke Luo was expressionless.

Garton said,

“It is our honor to serve Master.”

Everyone was speechless.

They looked at Garton with a strange expression. They couldn’t imagine that this was a mutated and corrupted Mechanical Battle God.

Even Barbara’s mouth was agape, and she was dumbfounded.

Lu Yuan glanced at the dumbfounded Barbara and the frantically struggling McPherson before turning to the other side.

In that direction, there were still 13 Mechanical Battle Saints. The mutated aura on their bodies was too obvious. Even if they were hiding there, Lu Yuan could still easily see through them.

With a casual wave of his hand, thirteen Mechanical War Saints suddenly appeared beside Barbara and McPherson.

All the Mechanical Battle Saints froze.

Their mechanical eyes flashed in disbelief.

When they saw Barbara and McPherson being caught in an instant, their first reaction was to hide their auras and not expose themselves.

In the end, they did not even know when they had appeared here.

Seeing the smile on the human’s face, they felt a chill in their hearts.

Mados, Furious Star, and the others were shocked when they saw the Mechanical Battle Saint that had suddenly appeared.

Even they did not notice when Lu Yuan had brought this Mechanical Battle Saint over.

Instantly, all the Battle Gods looked at Lu Yuan with even more shock.

The strength that Lu Yuan had shown was beyond their imagination.

However, when they recalled the news from the Mechanical War Saint, they vaguely understood.

Only Lu Yuan’s strength could shake the galaxy from tens of millions of light-years away, right?

While they were still in shock, the fire of light on Lu Yuan’s body burned. The terrifying fire of light made the vigilant divine-quality exotic beasts in the distance roar, and their auras became extremely violent.

These divine-quality exotic beasts flashed with green light and locked onto Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan noticed this and turned to look at the divine-quality exotic beast with a cold look in his eyes.

He clenched his fist, and in the next moment, all the divine-quality exotic beasts froze on the spot. Flames of light appeared in the void and enveloped these exotic beasts.

A tragic roar came from the mutated beasts. These mutated beasts twisted crazily, wanting to dodge, but they were unable to.

Seeing this scene, all the Battle Gods were stunned on the spot.

Furious Star and the other Battle Gods widened their eyes, looking at the strange beast struggling in the flames of light in shock.

Only when all the mutated beasts were killed by the Fire of Light and the screams stopped and their bodies slowly turned into ashes did the Battle Gods come back to their senses.

They slowly turned to look at Lu Yuan. Seeing that Lu Yuan’s expression was calm, their eyes were filled with shock.

With so many of them working together, they could only suppress these divine-quality exotic beasts. How could they be killed by Lu Yuan so easily?!

The atmosphere was silent for a moment.

Lu Yuan glanced at the dead divine-quality exotic beast and smiled.

It seemed that a monster like the King of Flesh was extremely rare even among exotic beasts.

Although these divine-quality exotic beasts were still considered powerful, they were still quite a distance away from him.

With ten god-class genes, he was much more powerful than an average Battle God. Although he hadn’t reached the nomological level yet, he was still stronger than an average Battle God.

Lu Yuan no longer paid attention to the divine-grade mutated beast and looked at the Battle God with a few mechanical blood.

At this moment, McPherson had already stopped struggling. He looked at the slowly burning exotic beast corpse in the distance in a daze, feeling numb.

Even so many divine-quality beasts had died on the spot. What was the point of him struggling alone?

Just lie down and wait for death.

As soon as McPherson thought of this, the same fire of light burned on their bodies.

Then, the flesh on their bodies felt a fatal threat and began to riot.

Under the backlash of the flesh and blood, McPherson, Barbara, and the other mechanical battle sages were injured one after another. Moreover, their injuries were getting worse and worse.

McPherson and Barbara were still in a slightly better state. The Mechanical War Sage still needed to withstand the aftershocks of the Fire of Light.

Although Lu Yuan had tried his best to restrain it, just a little bit of aura that was leaking out was already unbearable for the Mechanical Battle Saint.

One by one, the Mechanical Battle Saints died. After a long time, the flesh and blood of the Mechanical Blood members were burned to ashes. There were only five Mechanical Battle Saints left.

Lu Yuan took a look and nodded in satisfaction.

It was not bad that there were still so many left.

After putting away the Fire of Light, sparks flashed on the bodies of the heavily injured Machinery Blood members.

Lu Yuan pointed with his finger, and the Machinery God began to repair their mechanical bodies.

Soon, the Machinery Blood members recovered, and they were no different from when they were not injured.

This made Mados and the other Mechanical Battle Gods even more confused.

Wasn’t this kind of healing ability a little too exaggerated?!

Although they were alive, the bodies of the Machinery race were different from other races. They were made of metal. Combat skills that repaired metal were even rarer than healing combat skills. A combat skill as powerful as Lu Yuan had never appeared before.

If they were injured, with the help of Lu Yuan’s combat skill, what was there to be afraid of?

Just as they were thinking about the problem in their minds, a gray-iron light flashed around Lu Yuan’s body, enveloping McPherson and the others.

Everyone stared at the area where the gray iron was glowing.

A moment later, the light dissipated, revealing McPherson, Barbara, and the five Mechanical Battle Saints.

Under everyone’s gaze, McPherson and the others knelt on one knee in the air.

“Master.”

Instantly, everyone’s eyes flashed as they looked at Lu Yuan.

She did not expect Lu Yuan to have the means to make people submit.

McPherson and Barbara were both Battle Gods!

Even they could not avoid it, so what if the target was them?

For a moment, everyone’s hearts trembled.

However, they quickly let down their worries.

The dozen or so divine-quality exotic beasts from before were killed by him in an instant. If Lu Yuan really wanted to harm them, they wouldn’t be able to resist at all.

Why do we need to use such a method?

Everyone could not help but twitch the corners of their mouths and stop thinking about it.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Mados and the others and said with a smile,”

“Look, this is good.”

Mados laughed dryly.

“I see… As expected of Brother Lu Yuan…It’s really amazing!”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Right, the blood of the machine has been dealt with. I’ll help deal with the gap next. Which experts are there?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Mados and the others had strange expressions.

After a moment of silence, Furious Star pointed in the direction of the divine-quality exotic beast and said,

“If I’m not wrong, then you’ve already killed all the powerhouses guarding this opening.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and a little shocked.

“Is that all?”

Lu Yuan originally thought that there were at least a dozen divine-quality exotic beasts. He was even prepared for an expert like the King of Flesh and Blood to appear.

He didn’t expect it to be just this?

Isn’t that too little?

Everyone was speechless.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s surprised look, they suddenly didn’t want to talk.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 731 - 731 Recovering The Gap

731 Recovering The Gap

“Cough…Maybe there are more. Why don’t we go to the nest and take a look?”

Bu Chang coughed dryly and spoke, easing the awkward atmosphere.

“Yes, yes! Let’s go and take a look!”

Mados nodded repeatedly, his expression excited.

As the Mechanical Clan’s Battle God’s damage was fixed, they were naturally the happiest.

Everyone immediately flew in the direction of the flesh nest.

Without the obstruction of the divine-quality exotic beasts, although there were still a large number of exotic beasts flying out of the nest, they couldn’t stop the advance of the many Battle Gods at all.

Soon, Lu Yuan and the others arrived in front of the flesh nest.

The nest was so huge that it could even be compared to a planet.

On the nest, there were many entrances and exits like a beehive.

At this moment, exotic beasts kept flying out of the entrance. When they saw Lu Yuan and the others, they attacked them crazily like a swarm of locusts.

These exotic beasts had very low intelligence and were inferior to divine-quality exotic beasts, let alone kings of flesh.

Even if they were facing a Battle God level powerhouse that was far stronger than them, they were not afraid at all. Their entire bodies were filled with killing intent.

Lu Yuan did not make a move. Mados and the others on the side surged their spiritual energy and killed these mutated beasts.

At this moment, a roar sounded.

Two huge divine-level beasts rushed out. They had a large number of tentacles and many eyes on their bodies.

Terrifying green light flashed on their bodies, and green light beams shot out from their eyes toward Lu Yuan and the others.

However, the green beams instantly changed directions and shot back at the two divine-quality exotic beasts.

Space Crack, Space Grafting.

Lu Yuan turned the space in front of the beam of light and shot it at the divine-level exotic beast.

At the same time, Lu Yuan controlled their bodies in place. Then, the fire of light burned from the void and drowned them.

In just a short moment, the two divine-quality exotic beasts died amidst miserable shrieks.

When the Battle Gods saw Lu Yuan kill more than ten divine-quality exotic beasts at the same time, they were no longer surprised. However, they still sighed at Lu Yuan’s strength.

“Forget it, I’m not going in. I’ll just burn this place down.”

Hearing this, everyone was stunned. Mados nodded and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you, Brother Lu Yuan.”

Lu Yuan smiled. Then, his spiritual power surged crazily and the fire of light burned.

Boom!

The flames of light engulfed the entire nest of flesh and blood, and miserable cries sounded from within.

Exotic beasts with bright flames burning on their bodies flew out of the beehive-like exit.

These were all mutated beasts above the Battle Emperor level. Even mutated beasts of this level were burned to ashes as soon as they flew out of the nest.

The fire of light burned, and without any stronger resistance, the flesh nest was soon charred black and began to shrink.

Seeing the shrinking flesh nest, Furious Star smiled.

“Looks like there aren’t any new divine-quality exotic beasts.”

The others also nodded and heaved a sigh of relief.

“Isn’t that better?”

“I’ve also been a rogue.”

….

When Lu Yuan used the fire of light to burn the flesh nest, the allied forces of the four races who were fighting far away in the defense line saw the fire of light that was as dazzling as the sun in the distant vacuum.

All the soldiers of the coalition army of the four clans widened their eyes in shock.

“That’s…The direction of the gap?”

“It’s the direction of the gap! What happened over there? How could there be such a powerful power of light over there?”

“It’s the Battle Gods! It must be the Lord Battle Gods! They must have killed the divine-tier exotic beast and planned to destroy the nest!”

“All the best, brothers! The Lord Battle Gods are about to succeed! We have to stop the exotic beasts here no matter what!”

“Kill! Kill!”

Just as the soldiers of the allied army were getting excited, all the exotic beasts attacking the allied army stopped at the same time.

They turned their heads and looked in the direction of the flesh nest. Then, they let out angry roars. All the mutated beasts turned around and flew in the direction of the nest.

The densely packed exotic beasts were like a black tide in the vacuum.

Seeing this, the eyes of the generals of the four races ‘alliance army lit up.

Then, they waved the weapons in their hands and roared.

“Brothers! Chase and kill these mutated beasts!”

“These beasts must have sensed that their nest was under attack! He planned to go back and provide support! We can’t let them go back to support us! Kill them!”

“Recover the gap! For the Machinery race! For the Machinery Kingdom! For our universe!”

Furious roars sounded from the allied army of the four races. Spiritual Energy surged around the soldiers as they charged forward, chasing after all the mutated beasts.

….

Lu Yuan was expressionless as he purified and destroyed the flesh nest bit by bit. Mados, Furious Star, and the others naturally noticed the return of the mutated beasts.

Nu Xing narrowed his eyes and smiled coldly

“Even divine-quality exotic beasts are gone. What can these exotic beasts do?”

Lie Yuan, who had just been saved by Lu Yuan, grinned and stood up immediately. He roared,

“If you want to disturb Brother Lu Yuan, ask for my opinion first!”

Jin Ka and Yin Gu glanced at Lie Yuan, then stepped forward.

Jin Ka said,

“Let’s take advantage of this time to clear out all these mutated beasts.”

Mados nodded and said seriously,

“Good! Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

The group of Battle Gods rushed towards the mutated beasts that had returned to defend. With the strength of the Battle Gods, they were like wolves entering the tiger’s mouth.

A large number of exotic beasts died as soon as they came into contact, and the number of remaining exotic beasts was rapidly decreasing.

After a while, the flesh nest that was originally the size of a planet kept shrinking until it finally turned into ashes and disappeared, leaving behind a gap in the universe membrane.

Outside the gap, a large number of exotic beasts gathered and squeezed toward the gap.

Lu Yuan took a look outside the universe membrane. In the faint yellow chaos, a large number of mutated beasts roared. The number was shocking.

The number of ultra beasts in the universe wasn’t even one percent!

If it weren’t for the limited size of the gap, there would be far more exotic beasts coming in.

Even Lu Yuan was shocked when he saw this scene.

How many exotic beasts were there?

Wasn’t this a little too exaggerated?

He narrowed his eyes, spiritual power surged, space, time, stars, life, power surged, at the gap condensed, layer fused, all kinds of power shield, shield blocked at the gap, all exotic beasts blocked outside.

Seeing that they couldn’t enter the gap, the exotic beasts in the chaos roared angrily. Beams of green light flashed and bombarded the shield. The shield only fluctuated slightly, but it was still extremely stable.

Lu Yuan wasn’t worried at all. Unless it was an expert on the level of the King of Flesh and Blood, no matter how many mutated beasts there were, they wouldn’t be able to break this shield.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and looked behind him.

Mados and the others behind him had already defeated the main force of the mutated beasts. The remaining small groups of mutated beasts were being surrounded and killed by the four races ‘alliance army.

Mados and the others naturally noticed that the flesh nest had been completely burned to ashes and returned immediately.

Seeing that Lu Yuan had blocked the mutated beasts outside the gap, they all revealed surprised smiles.

“Hahahaha! As expected of Ah Yuan! As expected, with you helping, the matter was resolved so easily.”

Furious Star said with a smile.

Bu Chang and Ke Luo also nodded and looked at Lu Yuan with surprise in their eyes.

Bu Chang sighed.

“With Ah Yuan around, our human territory will be as stable as Mount Tai!”

Mados, Bingling, Jinka, and the other three clans ‘experts were looking at Buchang and the others with envy.

After all, Lu Yuan was a human. Although the four races were on the same boat before the mutated beasts, as a human, Lu Yuan would naturally consider the situation of the human race first.

In contrast, the human territory was definitely the safest place with Lu Yuan around.

Mados and the other Machinery race Battle Gods quickly came back to their senses. They looked at each other and communicated with each other. Mados came to Lu Yuan and bowed deeply. He said gratefully,

“Brother Lu Yuan, I can’t thank you enough. If it weren’t for you, it would have been difficult for us to get past those divine-quality exotic beasts just now, not to mention the members of the Machinery Blood in the dark and this huge flesh nest. If it wasn’t for you, I don’t know how many sacrifices we would have to make to recover the gap. On behalf of all living beings in the Machine Kingdom, I thank you.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“Senior, you’re too polite. If this gap continues to be occupied by mutated beasts, there will only be more and more mutated beasts in the future. This is no longer a matter of the Mech Kingdom, but a matter of our entire universe.”

Mados was touched. He took a deep breath and smiled.

“According to the previous arrangement, Brother Lu Yuan, you destroyed the entire Machinery Blood alone. Moreover, I heard that there was an extremely powerful monster there. I think you killed it too. In addition to recovering this gap, if you need anything, just tell us! As long as our automaton race has a good deal, we won’t say anything!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he thought for a moment and then smiled.

“I really do have something I want.”

Hearing this, Mados’ eyes lit up, revealing an expression of anticipation.

“What is it?”

They were afraid that Lu Yuan did not have what he wanted. After all, Lu Yuan’s kindness to the Machine Kingdom was too great.

If they really couldn’t repay him, they wouldn’t even be able to sleep or eat in peace.

They were the happiest when Lu Yuan had something he wanted.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I want the heart of laws. Do you have it here?”

Lu Yuan thought about it. With his current strength, ordinary things were really useless to him.

Only the Heart of Law was very useful to Lu Yuan.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, be it Mados and the other Machinery race experts or the Battle Gods of other races, they were all stunned.

“The Heart of Law?”

Mados repeated.

Lu Yuan nodded and said with a smile,

“Yes, I plan to comprehend the laws.”

Hearing this, Mados fell silent. He thought for a while and smiled,

“To be honest, even if Brother Lu Yuan didn’t say anything and didn’t even do these things for our Machine Kingdom, I would have given you the heart of law.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 732 - 732 More Heart of Law

732 More Heart of Law

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and looked at Mados in shock.

“Why?”

In Lu Yuan’s opinion, the Heart of Law should be the most precious treasure in this universe.

After all, it was only possible for one piece to appear every hundreds of millions of years. There were probably only a few dozen law hearts in the entire universe, right? Some of them had been used by others.

It was a question whether there were still ten pieces in the entire universe.

Mados actually said that Lu Yuan was going to give him such a precious thing even if he didn’t do these things?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

Mados smiled and pointed at the exotic beasts outside the universe membrane.

“Brother Lu Yuan, as you can see, the number of mutated beasts outside is almost endless, and they are always thinking of entering our universe. Not to mention that exotic beast mother nest. There must be even stronger exotic beasts inside. Now, we can barely block the attacks of the monster, but it doesn’t mean that we can block it forever. It was a good thing for the entire universe that someone could break through the current limits and break through to the law level. We’ve tried it before, and we know that we’ve reached our limits. The possibility of breaking through is minuscule.

But you’re different. You’ve displayed such high talent, so you must be the person with the highest hope of breaking through. Since that’s the case, our Machinery race naturally won’t hide anything. We’ll do our best to help you break through.”

Mados shook his head and sighed,

“If it was before this incident, we might still have some selfish motives. But now, with just one breach being taken, our Machine Kingdom has suffered such a huge blow. We might be able to defend it for a while, but we definitely won’t be able to defend it forever. I just hope that Brother Lu Yuan can break through to the nomological level in the future and eliminate these mutated beasts.”

When Lu Yuan heard Mados ‘sigh, he felt a little complicated.

These were Mados ‘heartfelt words. Clearly, they would be exhausted when facing the beast tide.

When Furious Star and the other Battle Gods heard this, they fell silent. Their eyes flashed as they recalled the past where they had been protecting the universe membrane.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan nodded seriously.

“If I can break through to the nomological level, I’ll naturally protect the universe in your place and destroy all the mutated beasts. As long as I, Lu Yuan, am still here, this universe will be here!”

Hearing this, Mados smiled.

He said,”

“Our Machine Kingdom still has two law hearts. We will give you both of these nomological cores. In addition, this is not to repay your kindness. It’s an investment for you to protect this universe in the future. Brother Lu Yuan, you can think about what you want.”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect Mas and the others to be so generous.

He smiled and said,

“In that case, take some Spiritual Crystals, cultivation resources, transcendent genes, and so on.”

He did not need it, but Sister Qinghe and the others still needed it.

This time, he might as well collect their cultivation resources.

“Is that all?”

Mados was stunned.

.. Was this what a tycoon looked like?

Lu Yuan was speechless when he saw Mados ‘surprised expression. He smiled and nodded.

“Yes, that’s all.”

“Alright, we’ll get ready immediately.”

Mados said with a smile.

At this moment, Bing Ling, who was completely condensed from frost and emitting cold air, said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, our Spirit Race also has the Heart of Law. There are a total of three. Your strength and talent are the strongest among all the Battle Gods. I also think that you have the hope of breaking through to the law level. After we return, we will discuss with our other companions and give you the Heart of Law to cultivate…However, I also have a presumptuous request.”

When Lu Yuan heard Bingling’s words, he was slightly stunned and was pleasantly surprised.

He didn’t expect to gain so much this time!

This was the Heart of Law!

He had thought that he would be lucky to get two from the Spirit race, but he hadn’t expected that the Spirit race would have one as well, and they were even planning to give it to him?

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and calmed the surprise in his heart. He looked at Bingling and asked,”

“Senior Bingling, what request do you have?”

Bing Ling slowly said,

“Whether it’s the Order of Natural Disaster in your human territory or the Machine Blood of the Machine Nation, you found their headquarters and completely destroyed them. I hope that you can help us locate the headquarters of our spirit army and help us destroy it!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, the first thing he thought of was the King of Flesh that was hatched inside the Machinery Blood. Without thinking, he nodded and said seriously,

“I have something to tell you about this.”

When everyone saw Lu Yuan’s solemn expression, their hearts trembled.

Even an expert like Lu Yuan was so serious. One could imagine how serious the matter was.

Furious Star said,

“Ah Yuan, tell me, what is it?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“I believe Senior Mados and the others should know about the powerful mutated monster I encountered when I destroyed the Machinery Blood headquarters.”

Lu Yuan had naturally noticed a Battle-Saint hiding in a corner. However, he was not a member of the Machinery Blood, so Lu Yuan did not pay much attention to him. He guessed that he should be an informant of the Machinery Kingdom.

Moreover, Mados’ previous words also showed that he knew about Lu Yuan’s encounter with the King of Flesh.

Hearing this, everyone’s expression changed slightly and they nodded.

Buchang asked with a serious expression,

“Oh right, we haven’t asked you yet. What kind of monster did you encounter at the Machinery Blood headquarters? I heard that he’s extremely powerful and can even fight you?”

“That’s right, Ah Yuan. You’re so powerful, but that monster can actually fight with you? Is he really that strong?”

Ke Luo asked.

Lu Yuan nodded deeply and said,

“Very strong! The monster was called the King of Flesh. According to him, he was one of the masters under the Mutation Mother, and his strength was extremely terrifying. When I was at the Machinery Blood’s headquarters, I discovered that he was still in the process of hatching and hadn’t hatched yet, so I interrupted his hatching process and allowed him to hatch ahead of time.”

“What? That thing was hatched in the headquarters of the Machinery Blood?!”

Mados exclaimed in shock.

The others were also dumbfounded.

“Isn’t that the monster that came out from the gap?!”

Furious Star said blankly.

They had always thought that the monster had come out from the gap, but it turned out that it wasn’t.

Lu Yuan was also stunned. He did not expect them to think so.

Lu Yuan shook his head and said solemnly,

“No, that was hatched by the Machinery Blood headquarters. We should ask them for the details.”

Lu Yuan pointed at Garton and the other Machinery Blood members who were standing quietly behind him.

Garton quickly said,

“Master, that’s a gift we obtained from the mutated beast mother nest through a ritual. It took us hundreds of millions of years to hatch to that extent.”

Everyone was shocked and stared at Garton, not knowing what to say.

Lu Yuan continued,

“That King of Flesh and Blood has hatched in advance. Its strength is not at its most complete state. Otherwise, it will only be stronger. Moreover…”

Lu Yuan frowned and said,

“The King of Flesh and Blood’s body is merely a descending body that descended from outside the Chaos using a ritual. It’s not his main body. Presumably, his main body’s strength will only be stronger.”

Lu Yuan’s words caused the atmosphere to become deathly silent.

The Battle Gods widened their eyes in shock and fell silent.

That monster could fight with Lu Yuan for a long time. Such an expert was only a Descended Body?!

It wasn’t even the most complete form of the Descended Body?!

For a moment, everyone’s mind went blank.

The atmosphere fell silent for a moment. The giant tiger with crimson fur among the magical beasts said bitterly,

“Such a powerful monster isn’t the strongest person behind the mutated beasts. Can we really defend our universe?”

Gold Card stuck out his tongue and said firmly in a cold voice,

“Even if we can’t defend it, we have to defend it at all costs! Without the universe, where would our home be?”

The others also came back to their senses.

Everyone looked at each other. The Battle Gods were all veterans of hundreds of battles. They had faced countless exotic beasts before, so they naturally wouldn’t be afraid of such a piece of news.

The expressions of all the Battle Gods became determined.

Nu Xing thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan.

“Right! Ah Yuan, the scream we heard when we were purifying the Calamity Star last time…Could it be related to a similar situation?”

Lu Yuan nodded and said, “I think so too. I think the Calamity Order also planned to hatch an existence similar to the King of Flesh. However, the time they hatched was very short, and they couldn’t even be born directly like the King of Flesh.”

Thinking of this, Nu Xing felt a chill in his heart, but he was extremely glad.”

“Fortunately, otherwise, we would all have died!”

Lu Yuan also nodded slightly, feeling that his luck was not bad.

If Lu Yuan had encountered the King of Flesh at that time, he felt that he would probably have to save his life and escape. He might not have been able to escape and would have to be resurrected.

Moreover, if a monster similar to the King of Flesh appeared in the human territory, almost no one could stop it. At that time, all the gaps would be lost, and the human territory would only become a dead land.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Bing Ling, Jin Ka, and the other beast and spirit race Battle Gods looked at each other.

They had a bad feeling.

Yin Gu grinned, revealing his white teeth.

“Could it be that the Mutation Organization in our territory also has such a monster?!”

Everyone fell silent.

If there were two monsters like the King of Flesh and Blood…

Just thinking about it made one’s scalp go numb.

Bing Ling took a deep breath and the cold air around her surged. She looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, I’ll leave the matters of our Otherworldly Demon Army to you!”

Jin Ka also hurriedly said,”

“Brother Lu Yuan, our beast clan’s mutated beast nest is the same! I’ll leave it to you! By the way, we beasts also have two nomological cores. I’ll give them to you when the time comes!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 733 - 733 Wouldn’t Be Beaten To Death Right?

733 Wouldn’t Be Beaten To Death Right?

Another two nomological cores!

If the Spirit Race and the Beast Race’s Mutation Organization were destroyed, he would receive five law hearts.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with anticipation.

He took a deep breath, smiled at the gold card, and said,

“Senior Gold Card, please rest assured that this matter concerns the safety of the universe, so I will not shirk my responsibility!”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, Jin Ka nodded and heaved a sigh of relief.

The others also smiled.

According to Lu Yuan’s strength, there was probably no one in the entire universe who was his match. However, he was still concerned about eliminating the mutation, which made everyone’s hearts relax again.

While everyone was conversing, a Mechanical Battle Saint flew over and stood in front of Mados. He said respectfully,

“Lord Mados, the battle is over.”

Everyone regained their senses and looked at the battlefield around them.

The allied army of the four races had already killed all the remaining exotic beasts. After all, the Battle Gods had already killed most of the exotic beasts, and there were only a few left. The number of the allied army of the four races far exceeded the exotic beasts, so it was quite easy to kill them.

Mados smiled and nodded. He looked at the Battle Saint and said,

“Thank you for your hard work, Barno. Take the alliance army back and entertain the reinforcements from the three races.”

“Yes!” Baron nodded.

He turned around and flew towards the allied army.

Mados turned to look at the Battle Gods and finally landed on Lu Yuan. He smiled and said,

“The gap has finally been recovered. It has been hard on everyone during this period of time. Everyone, please follow me back. I will give you a satisfactory reward.”

Then, he looked at the Mechanical Battle Gods behind him and said, “The defense line at the gap hasn’t been established yet. You guys stay here and guard it.”

“Don’t worry.” A Battle God nodded.

Mados then turned around and led Lu Yuan and the others towards the fortress of the counterattack army.

….

A large number of the allied forces of the four races headed to the incubation area of the Mech Kingdom to kill the exotic beasts.

Lu Yuan contacted Li Qinghe through his communicator.

Soon, Li Qinghe’s pretty face appeared on the communicator.

“Brother Yuan, what’s wrong?”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“The counterattack here has ended. How are things on your side?”

Hearing this, Li Qinghe was stunned for a moment and was a little surprised:

“So fast? Didn’t they say that the counterattack had lasted for a long time without much progress?”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“There aren’t too many powerful divine-quality exotic beasts. With me taking action, it’ll definitely end very quickly.”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of love and pride in her eyes. She smiled and said,

“That’s true. After all, you’re so strong. Are we going back? They’re all here too. We were with Old Master Heaven Abyss and the others. The four races formed a small alliance army and killed the exotic beasts in the Mech Kingdom. The harvest was pretty good, and it wasn’t dangerous.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he nodded slightly and suddenly understood.

This kind of mission should be carried out by the masses. Clearly, Lu Yuan had told Mados to take care of Sister Qinghe and the others before he went to look for the Machinery Blood headquarters.

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“Now that the allied forces at the front line have joined the ranks of exterminating the exotic beasts, I’m afraid it won’t be long before the exotic beasts in the Mech Kingdom are eliminated. I’ve already prepared a lot of resources for you. Go back directly.”

When Li Qinghe heard this, she didn’t ask any more questions and only nodded slightly. “Alright, I’ll talk to them.”

“Alright.”

After hanging up the communication, two ordinary-looking transparent crystals appeared in Lu Yuan’s hand.

They were two nomological cores.

After returning from the frontlines, Mados brought them to the Machinery Hivemind headquarters and prepared many treasures for the Battle Gods who came to support them.

Two law hearts were naturally prepared for Lu Yuan. Apart from the law hearts, there were also a large number of spirit crystals, supernatural genes, gene armaments, and various treasures such as cultivation spirit fruits and spirit liquids.

Lu Yuan felt that he had taken too much.

With so many treasures, if Lu Yuan evolved, it would be enough for Sister Qinghe and the others to cultivate to the divine level.

Even though their cultivation speed is very fast, it will still take a long time for them to reach the Battle God level.

Lu Yuan shook his head slightly and stopped thinking about it. He put away the Heart of Law again.

….

A few days later, on Planet Creation.

Lu Yuan called for a meeting with Li Qinghe and the others in the square.

Lu Yuan swept his gaze over and found that the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others had smiles on their faces.

Although it had only been a few days, with the information from the Machinery race leading the way, they had destroyed several mutated beast nests and obtained a lot of merit points.

When they saw Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe and the others lit up. Amy ran over and hugged Lu Yuan’s arm with a smile.

“Big liar, big liar! We’ve gained a lot this time! I’m very strong now!”

After engraving her saint-tier gene, Amy’s combat power had even surpassed Adams’. Although she was still a little weaker than the veteran Heaven Abyss Saint and Gladys, she was still extremely terrifying.

This made her little tail rise to the sky.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 734 - 734 Would He Be Beaten To Death? 2

734 Would He Be Beaten To Death? 2

Lu Yuan nodded at Li Qinghe and the others who were walking over. He then looked at Amy and knocked her little head with a smile.

“You’re only a Battle Monarch now, how is he strong? Wait until you break through to the Battle God level.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s attack, Amy wrinkled her nose at him and snorted.

“Don’t worry ~ I’ll cultivate properly. I’ll let you know how powerful I am!”

Tianming Saint, Gladys, Li Xinghai, and the other elders also walked over. They looked at Lu Yuan with strange expressions.

This time, when they went out to hunt exotic beasts, they were shocked by the combat strength displayed by Li Qinghe and the others.

Anyone who broke through would have a saint-class gene engraved on them. How ridiculous was that?

Every single one of them was at the pinnacle of the universe.

When they heard that Lu Yuan had helped them carve their saint-level genes, even though they were elders, they could not help but feel a little envious.

Heaven Abyss Saint nodded at Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Ah Yuan, I heard on the way that the counterattack this time was able to end so quickly because of you? I didn’t expect that your strength had already reached this level.”

Gladys and the others sighed.

Lu Yuan’s strength could be said to be getting stronger and stronger under their eyes, but during this period of time, their strength did not increase much.

This made everyone feel complicated.

Lu Yuan just smiled.” There’s no other way. Old Master Heaven Abyss, you’ve seen how terrifying those mutated beasts are. If you don’t work hard and cultivate, if more mutated beasts appear in the future, I’m afraid that you and the people around you might not even be able to protect your lives.”

Hearing this, the faces of the Heaven Abyss Saint and the others darkened.

Even Amy, who had been a little smug, frowned.

“Those mutated beasts are even more terrifying than mutated ferocious beasts…He didn’t expect there to be such a terrifying enemy outside the universe.”

Li Xinghai couldn’t help but sigh with a worried look in his eyes.

Anyone would be worried about such an opponent.

Lu Yuan made the atmosphere heavy and said with a smile,

“Actually, there’s no need to worry too much. Now that the gap has been blocked, at least for the time being, those mutated beasts won’t be able to enter.”

Everyone nodded slowly, but they were still in a bad mood.

After that, Lu Yuan brought everyone through the spatial gateway and returned to Planet Heaven Mending.

After returning to Planet Heaven Mending, Lu Yuan sent Night Charm, Elves, and Catmen back to their respective planets before bringing the humans back to Planet Great Enlightenment.

However, none of them went back. Instead, they followed Lu Yuan to Planet Daqi.

For them, they had just confirmed their relationship with Lu Yuan and were now stuck together. Naturally, they were unwilling to separate from Lu Yuan.

Although they were still together in the Land of Origin, they would eventually return to the real world.

With Lu Yuan’s current warlord level strength, it would take him three months to return to the real world.

They could not wait for three months, so they naturally followed Lu Yuan here.

The Heaven Abyss Saint, Gladys, and the others naturally wouldn’t object to their decision. Instead, they were happy to see it.

….

Bai Liu District, Li Qinghe’s small villa.

In the living room, Frost Moon, and the others were all there. Even Amy and Wang Lingling hadn’t returned to the Lion Empire. Adams had left them behind.

The small living room became a little crowded at this moment.

Looking at these women, Li Qinghe was speechless.

Originally, this was her and Little Brother Yuan’s love nest.

Now, these guys were actually here!

Originally, she thought that during the year that Little Brother Yuan left the Origin Source Grounds, it would be the two of them spending their sweet time together.

At most, there would be Fierce Rain, Ting Xue, and Rebecca.

But now…There’s no more room at home

Just as Li Qinghe was in a bad mood, Shuangyue looked at her with a smile. She walked over and put her arm around her shoulder. She chuckled and transmitted her voice to her,

“Qinghe, Qinghe, why don’t we go to Ah Yuan’s room together tonight…Hehehe ~”

Li Qinghe: “???”

Her whole body went numb, and she glared at the experienced Shuangyue with a blushing face.

“You don’t know how to be shy!”

Shuangyue pursed her lips. “After all, I’ve done enough research for both of you. Of course, I need something new.” Don’t you want to experience it with Ah Yuan? I can tell you my secret trick.”

Li Qinghe was stunned and glanced at Lu Yuan. “Come find me tonight!”

Shuangyue gestured at Li Qinghe.

Si Tingyu, who was sitting on the sofa, took a sip of tea. With a serious expression on her pretty face, she said,”

“There are too many people here. We can’t live here. We have to change houses.”

Si Tingxue nodded slightly upon hearing this. “Yes.”

She was a cold person and did not like it when so many people were crowded together.

Li Qinghe looked at everyone present and thought about the number of rooms she had. Then, she nodded.

“Well, then let’s change it. My Li family still has an idle manor in the White Willow District. Why don’t we go there?”

To the top families of the Red Maple Empire, the Li family simply didn’t want too much property.

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan. Seeing that they were all looking at him, Lu Yuan said,

“You can decide on your own. I have no objections.”

He felt a little regretful that there weren’t enough rooms here. He was still thinking about finding an excuse to sleep with a few of them at night.

\* Cough \*

Of course, they were just sleeping together.

I’m not thinking about anything else.

“In that case, why don’t we move over now? There was usually an AI butler there, and everything was complete.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

“Hehe, move, move ~ I want to live next to the big liar ~”

Amy was the first to jump up.

However, as soon as she finished speaking, she felt a sharp gaze.

Amy was so scared that she jumped and shrunk her neck. She looked around in bewilderment and found that everyone was looking at her with a strange expression.

Amy blinked. “What’s wrong?”

Wang Lingling rubbed her forehead and sighed.

Her young miss was too naive. How could he say such words directly?

How many competitors were there? Wouldn’t he be letting everyone focus on you?

Lu Yuan also noticed the strange atmosphere in the crowd. He coughed dryly and felt that it was better not to get involved in it so as not to get himself involved.

“Let’s go to the manor over there first.”

Li Qinghe said with a smile.

The group left the small villa and quickly followed the quiet path to a manor.

Li Qinghe had already informed the Li family members on the way, so no one objected to Li Qinghe’s request.

Not to mention that Lu Yuan, who was by Li Qinghe’s side, was the strongest expert on Planet Great Enlightenment, just based on Li Qinghe’s talent and strength, no one would object to her in ordinary matters.

After entering the small courtyard that was surrounded by white walls, Lu Yuan’s gaze swept around and sized up the interior.

The manor was not too big, but it looked quite exquisite. There was a small pond in the courtyard, a courtyard, and a small bamboo forest.

In the middle was a four-story tall white villa that occupied a large area.

The group entered the villa. There were already four AI robots waiting at the door. After greeting Li Qinghe and the others, they were sent away by Li Qinghe to clean up.

Looking at the huge living room, Li Qinghe nodded in satisfaction and said with a smile,

“This way, it won’t be crowded.”

Si Tingxue also revealed a faint smile. Then, she turned to look at Lu Yuan, who was beside her, intentionally or unintentionally.

At this moment, Yeye, who had been silent all this while, came to Lu Yuan’s side silently. She tugged at the corner of Lu Yuan’s clothes, looked up at Lu Yuan, and said softly,

“Ah Yuan, let’s go upstairs and choose a room.”

Seeing Ye Ye’s actions, Wang Lingling and the others narrowed their eyes.

The battle had already begun.

The atmosphere suddenly became very heavy.

Lu Yuan was speechless.

Noticing everyone’s expressions, the corners of his mouth twitched, and a chill ran down his spine.

Why did it feel a little dangerous? Would she be beaten to death by them like this?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 735 - 735 The Final God Gene Maxed Out

735 The Final God Gene Maxed Out

“You guys! This is the Li family’s manor! Of course, I’m the one who lives next to Brother Yuan.”

Li Qinghe frowned.

Si Tingyu glanced at Li Qinghe and said faintly,”

“My family also has a manor nearby. You can also stay in my family’s manor.”

Li Qinghe’s breathing faltered. She glared at Si Tingyu and hurriedly sent a voice transmission,”

“Big ominous rain, is this the time for internal strife? How about we take one side each?”

Si Tingyu stared blankly at Li Qinghe and then said nonchalantly,”

“However, since we’re already living here, we won’t leave. I want to live on the other side.”

“..”

Everyone looked at Si Tingyu speechlessly. Wasn’t she changing her words too quickly?

Shuangyue glanced at Li He and Si Tingyu and snorted coldly in her heart.

The three of them are clearly good sisters, but in the end, the two of you excluded me?

Since you guys are heartless, then don’t blame me for being unjust!

Shuangyue crossed her arms and said,”

“That won’t do. I think we should distribute them according to strength.”

Yue Shuang’s cultivation base had already reached the Battle God level, and she had also carved a saint gene. She was naturally the strongest here, so she could choose the best spot.

In comparison, Si Tingyu and Li Qinghe had yet to break through and had yet to ask Lu Yuan to help them record their saint genes. Compared to the others who had recorded their saint genes and had also broken through to the Combat Emperor realm, they were still slightly inferior.

Upon hearing this, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu’s expressions changed slightly.

There was a flash in her eyes, and she said,

“I support Sister Shuangyue.”

She was confident in her own strength. A glimmer of light appeared in Yeye’s expressionless eyes as she nodded slightly.

The two of them were only at the Battle King realm and had yet to break through. The highest gene they had engraved was only at the Overlord level. Their strength could be said to be the weakest.

If they were to fight, they would be the last?

Si Tingxue said coldly,

“No! This is the Red Maple Empire, our kingdom, so naturally, we have priority!”

Rebecca stood next to Si Tingxue and nodded her little head in agreement.

“Yes, yes!”

Xiao Bai looked at the quarreling crowd and stood silently beside Yeye.

Amy seemed to understand why she had felt that cold gaze earlier, and a look of realization appeared in her eyes. She opened her mouth, then closed it again, and shivered a little.

Wang Lingling glanced at Amy with a gentle smile on her face, but didn’t say anything.

She was different from others. In her opinion, where she lived was not the point. Anyway, she could go to Lu Yuan at night.

Everyone argued endlessly and finally looked at Lu Yuan. Li Qinghe had a faint smile on her face as she asked,”

“Little brother Yuan, how do you arrange the rooms?”

Lu Yuan’s body stiffened slightly. He had been hiding in the corner because he was afraid of being targeted. He did not expect to be targeted in the end.

This question…

He couldn’t choose either.

Being looked at by everyone, Lu Yuan’s lips twitched. He coughed dryly and said,

“How about… Why don’t you guys draw lots?”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the few of them rolled their eyes, but they were not surprised.

In the end, they couldn’t come up with a result, so they had no choice but to draw lots.

In the end, Xiao Bai and Shuangyue were on both sides of Lu Yuan’s room. Li Qinghe was opposite Lu Yuan, and Si Tingxue and Yeye were beside Li Qinghe.

The others were even further away.

Seeing this scene, some people were happy, while others were dissatisfied.

Xiaobai did not expect to live next to Lu Yuan at all. A surprised smile appeared on her face.

Si Tingyu frowned, feeling a little depressed.

In contrast, both Amy and Anastaesia were even more autistic.

The two of them were the furthest away. Wang Lingling was also the same as them. However, she did not feel anything. Anyway, she still had the ability to turn invisible. It was too convenient for her to find Lu Yuan.

After arguing for a long time, Lu Yuan and the others finally returned to their rooms after they had settled on a room.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the bed that had been cleaned by the intelligent robot and pondered.

He had promised Jin Ka, Bing Ling, and the others that he would go to the territories of the Spirit Race and the Beast Race to deal with the Mutation Organization in their race.

However, Lu Yuan told them that he planned to go there after a while.

After all, before the King of Flesh and Blood had fully hatched, its strength was already not much weaker than his.

If the spirit army had a descender similar to the King of Flesh in the mutant beast nest, it would be fine if it was not as powerful as the King of Flesh, but if it was stronger than the King of Flesh, he might not be able to deal with it with his current strength.

However, he had a huge advantage over the descenders.

That was the speed of improvement.

In just over five years, Lu Yuan had risen from a newly awakened to a level that surpassed the average Battle God. As long as he was given a little more time, he would be able to quickly refine the final God Gene to perfection.

By then, his strength would increase by another level.

In addition, he still had three law hearts in his hands. One of them was obtained from the mirage dragon senior, and the other two were obtained from the Machinery race.

Lu Yuan planned to try using a Heart of Law to see the effect.

If there really were descenders in the spirit army and the mutant beast nest, and if the number of descenders was more or less the same, there might be a chance for them to reach the law level.

Lu Yuan felt more at ease after raising his strength to the level of law.

In any case, the King of Flesh had spent hundreds of millions of years before it was completed. Even if the other two mutated organizations also had descended bodies, they would not have been able to nurture them during this period of time, right?

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes. Then, he went to the gravity room that came with the manor and began to cultivate.

….

In the chaos, a grayish yellow hazy light was everywhere, and there were incomparably terrifying power fluctuations everywhere.

In this area, the space was extremely stable and could not be torn apart. Even if one possessed spatial laws, it would be difficult for them to teleport over long distances.

In one of the chaotic regions, a huge nest of flesh and blood moved quietly, and the surrounding chaotic qi surged.

This nest was extremely huge. If it was placed in the universe, it could even be comparable to a galaxy.

Such a huge nest had green mucus flowing on it. A large number of exotic beasts entered and exited from various entrances, flying in all directions.

These strange beasts were like locusts, searching for the universe bubbles in the primal chaos, corroding the universe and devouring it.

In the center of the flesh nest, a skinless humanoid monster suddenly opened its eyes. Those green eyes seemed to have an abyssal light.

He grunted, and his flesh squirmed, revealing slippery tentacles. The next moment, he frowned slightly.

“The descender was destroyed? Counting the time, the descended body should not have fully matured, but it should be close to the nomological level. How could there be such a strong person in that universe? Strange…”

He thought for a moment and then shook his head.

“Contact them to avoid any accidents. Please give the alien in the universe bubble a little more grace. Also… He had to speed up the process of going to that universe.”

He was not too worried. After all, he had destroyed many universes and seen many experts.

….

In the real world, Lu Yuan’s life calmed down.

He would cultivate for twelve hours every day to refine the final transcendent gene. After that, he would attempt to comprehend the laws within the perfected gene.

Although he hadn’t used the Heart of Law yet, he felt that he had to give it a try first.

Of course, he didn’t gain anything.

Other warlords spent hundreds of millions of years, or even billions of years, but they could not comprehend the law. It was only a few hours. If Lu Yuan could really comprehend it, then the will of the universe would not be forced to make such a decision.

Apart from that, Lu Yuan would also go out with Li Qinghe and the others to spar and cultivate.

Well… Sparring in all aspects.

He didn’t know if it was because of the good leadership of the Moon of Frost, but Lu Yuan felt that they were getting more and more playful.

Of course, Lu Yuan was happy about this.

Time passed quickly.

When Lu Yuan entered the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds again, after about two months, he finally refined the Fantasy Concarnation Transcendent Gene to perfection.

Up until now, all of Lu Yuan’s transcendent-grade genes had evolved to divine-grade.

They had all been tempered to perfection!

In the entire universe, unless he used the Heart of Law to continue comprehending the laws or slowly comprehended the laws over a long period of time, Lu Yuan’s current strength could be said to have reached the limit of this universe.

Even the Battle Gods who had existed for hundreds of millions of years or even billions of years were far inferior to Lu Yuan’s current strength.

It was not an exaggeration to say that if the law rank did not appear, Lu Yuan would definitely be the strongest.

If there were no mutated beasts, Lu Yuan would not need to continue cultivating at all. He would just have fun.

Unfortunately, his current strength wasn’t enough to face the mother nest.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and quickly broke free from the joy of fantasizing about the perfect refinement.

He sat cross-legged in the gravity room and thought for a moment before taking out the transparent crystal-like law heart again.

Looking at the Heart of Law floating in his palm, Lu Yuan’s eyes flickered and he fell into deep thought.

A law heart could only comprehend one law.

However, Lu Yuan had too many laws.

Stars, Life, Mechanical Space, Light, Darkness, Death, Fate, Time, and Fantasy.

Each of them was an extremely powerful law, and there were no basic laws at all.

Lu Yuan wanted to choose, but it was a difficult thing to do.

Moreover, it was said that the rarer and more precious the law, the harder it was to comprehend.

When Lu Yuan thought of this, the corners of his mouth twitched, and a helpless expression appeared on his face.

Previously, he had chosen these transcendent genes in order to make himself stronger. He did not expect that at this point, they would become an obstacle.

Of course, if he really comprehended all these precious laws, Lu Yuan’s strength would definitely be much stronger than comprehending ordinary laws.

There were gains and losses.

Lu Yuan shook his head. The question now was which one to comprehend.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 736 - 736 Door and Key 1

736 Door and Key 1

This was because the more profound the laws, the more difficult it was to comprehend them. This was Lu Yuan’s first time comprehending them, so he naturally eliminated the most difficult ones.

Space, time, fate, fantasy.

These four laws were the most profound and difficult to understand. For the first time, Lu Yuan planned to start from the simpler ones so that the probability of success would be higher.

The rest were stars, life, machinery, light, darkness, and death.

Lu Yuan thought for a while and eliminated the Mechanical Law first.

Although the mechanical deified spirit cannon was Lu Yuan’s most terrifying and powerful attack method, it was still an external force.

Lu Yuan was now controlling four Mechanical Battle Gods and a group of Mechanical Battle Saints. If he comprehended the Mechanical Laws, it should improve them greatly. However, that was not him after all.

For the first rule, Lu Yuan still hoped to improve his own strength so that he would not become a weakness when he really met a strong person.

Lu Yuan thought for a long time about the remaining five laws but could not choose which one was more suitable.

The laws of the stars were definitely very useful in the universe, and the laws of life. If he could comprehend the laws to a certain extent, it would be difficult for him to die even if he wanted to.

The Laws of Light, Darkness, and Death each had their own strengths.

After thinking for a while, Lu Yuan could not figure it out. He had no choice but to put away the Heart of Law. He planned to think about it carefully and give himself a holiday at the same time to celebrate the perfection of his transcendent genes.

In addition, Lu Yuan planned to tell Sister Qinghe and the others about him starting to comprehend the laws.

After all, after using the Heart of the Law, Lu Yuan did not know how long it would take to comprehend the law. He had to inform them first so that they would not be worried if he went into seclusion for too long.

Also, Lu Yuan planned to ask Senior Ruoshui and Senior Mirage Dragon. They should have some understanding of the Heart of Law and might be able to give him some useful advice.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan left the gravity room.

His body disappeared from the spot and instantly returned to the living room of the rented apartment on the upper level of the Origin Source Grounds.

She sat alone on the sofa in the living room every night. When she saw Lu Yuan coming over, she looked up.

Lu Yuan saw the cake on the coffee table in front of her. His little mouth was puffed up and there was still white cream at the corner of his mouth. He could not help but smile.

He walked over and sat down beside Yeye, rubbing her little head.

Yeye’s black cat ears started to twitch, and her tail swayed slightly. She squinted her eyes comfortably.

“Where did this cake come from?”

Yeye swallowed the cake in her mouth and said calmly,

“Sister Qinghe is too good to you.”

“Yes, Sister Qinghe is very good. Ah Yuan, why are you so early today?”

Yeye’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “My last gene has been perfected.”

Yeye paused for a moment, then widened his eyes. His originally calm eyes were filled with joy.

She nodded slightly.

Seeing Yeye’s dazed look, Lu Yuan couldn’t help but smile evilly.

“What else is powerful?”

Yeye was stunned for a moment. Then, a faint blush appeared on her pretty face as she pouted and glared at him.

Lu Yuan was a little embarrassed to be stared at like this every night.

He coughed dryly and shifted his gaze slightly.

“Are you the only one at home?”

“Sister Qinghe and Sister Tingyu were also there earlier.”

Yeye saw Lu Yuan turn around and continue to eat a piece of cake.

“What about them?”

Lu Yuan looked around.

Yeye’s mouth was stuffed with cake and her voice was a little muffled.

“They went to buy some food. They said that they had already broken through and planned to ask you to help them record their genes. They want to celebrate.”

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment, then he revealed a trace of surprise.

” Sister Qinghe and Mentor have broken through?”

This could be considered a double blessing.

However, Lu Yuan quickly calmed down. It was expected that the two of them would break through.

After all, Shuangyue’s cultivation progress was about the same as theirs.

During this period of time, their cultivation resources were so abundant. After such a long time, it was indeed time for them to break through.

Yeye nodded, her eyes filled with anticipation.

“Sister Qinghe said that there will be delicious food later.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he looked at Yeye in amusement.

No matter how strong his cultivation was, Yeye’s hobby had never changed.

As Lu Yuan and Yeye chatted, Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu returned.

Not only them, but Shuangyue and the others also came back after their cultivation.

After all, not everyone could cultivate for twelve hours like Lu Yuan.

The living room quickly became lively. When they heard that Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu had broken through, everyone was naturally delighted. Shuangyue and Wang Lingling volunteered to help prepare for the banquet.

The others didn’t know how to do this. They sat on the sofa and played with their own things.

Amy and Yeye started eating together. Xiao Bai and Wang Lingling started quarreling again. The two of them were talking about cultivation. Rebecca sat beside Lu Yuan and leaned against him with a silly smile.

The banquet was sumptuous. Everyone sat at a huge round table. Lu Yuan smiled at Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu and said,

“Congratulations to Sister Qinghe and Teacher for breaking through to the Battle God level.

Li Qinghe snorted and smiled.””Burn my gene later tonight.”

A smile appeared on Si Tingyu’s originally serious face as she nodded. “Yes.”

As older sisters, their strength had gradually been caught up by their younger sisters because they had not broken through. It was definitely impossible to say that they did not feel a sense of loss and urgency.

Now that they had broken through, they could finally continue to maintain the dignity of an older sister.

Lu Yuan smiled. “Just nice. I have something to say.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, everyone looked over curiously.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “All my genes have been tempered to perfection. I plan to comprehend the laws. I might be in seclusion for a period of time. The exact time is still uncertain, so I’m telling you in advance.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the atmosphere froze. Other than Yeye, everyone else widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan in surprise.

Amy exclaimed,

“Big liar, you’ve actually reached perfection?! So fast!”

Wang Lingling smiled gently and said,

“Then you can go into seclusion in peace. Everything is fine here, and nothing big has happened.”

Si Tingxue nodded slightly. “Yes, Lingling is right. If there’s anything, we can solve it with our current strength.”

She looked at Lu Yuan with pride in her eyes.

“As expected of my man, the most powerful person in the entire universe.”

Everyone was chattering happily with smiles on their faces.

“I’m just telling you guys to eat properly now.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

Because Lu Yuan had perfected all the gene tempering, the atmosphere of the banquet became even more lively.

Everyone drank quite a bit. With their strength and spiritual power circulating, they naturally wouldn’t be drunk.

After that, Lu Yuan inscribed saint-level genes for Li Qinghe and Si Tingyu.

Just like Yue Shuang, with their strength, the risk of engraving saint-level genes was not high. Lu Yuan only added a layer of insurance, and the whole process went smoothly.

Although the two of them already had an intimate relationship with Lu Yuan.

After recording the results, the two of them also wanted to complete the final ceremony with Lu Yuan, which made Lu Yuan not know whether to laugh or cry.

However, Lu Yuan had no problem with this.

Thus, the original plan to rest for a day became two days.

Two days later, Lu Yuan returned to the lower level of the Origin Grounds and came to the Misty Forest.

In the central area of the Misty Forest, deep in the fog.

Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

As soon as he appeared, the fog fluctuated, revealing a pair of golden eyes and a green-gold body covered in scales.

“Lu Yuan? Why are you here?”

The mirage dragon’s huge head was level with Lu Yuan, and its voice rumbled.

Then, it suddenly widened its eyes, looked at Lu Yuan, and fell silent.

After a moment, it slowly opened its mouth and said,

“Your aura…It actually made me feel a huge danger…You’ve already reached the Battle God level?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Senior, I’ve already perfected the last transcendent gene.”

“What?”

The mirage dragon was stunned. It widened its eyes, unable to react.

Then, he slowly said,

“Your speed is faster than I imagined.”

Then, he thought of something and looked at Lu Yuan.

“So, you came to look for me about comprehending the laws, right?”

Lu Yuan didn’t expect the mirage dragon to guess it. He smiled and nodded.

“Yes, Senior. The me intends to use the nomological heart to comprehend the laws. Because I have never used the nomological heart before, I am not familiar with comprehending the laws. Therefore, I want Senior to give me some advice.”

The mirage dragon nodded slightly and slowly said,

“After using the Heart of Law and choosing the law you want to comprehend, it will activate the gene chain that contains the power of the law in your body. This way, your perception of the law will become much clearer. In the end, the heart of the law was the key, and the transcendent gene that was integrated into one’s body was the door to the law. If you want to enter the hall of the law, then open the door to that hall. Of course, after opening the door, whether or not you could really step inside would depend on your own comprehension ability. No one can help you with this.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly and said,

“How long will the effect of the Heart of Law last?”

The mirage dragon said,

“The specific time is not fixed. It might last for a month, a year, or even several hundred years. Of course, this is under the condition that you have not comprehended any laws.”

“Hundreds of years?”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly. It was not that time was not good.

If Lu Yuan could not comprehend the laws, he would at least gain some benefits after hundreds of years. Naturally, it was better to stay longer.

However, the situation of the entire universe was a little delicate. The Machine Kingdom had just sealed the gap. Although more than half of the exotic beasts inside had been dealt with, there were still some that had escaped.

In addition, the Spirit Race and Beast Race’s Mutation Organization had always been pressing on Lu Yuan’s heart. If there was a Descended Body born when he comprehended it, without him, no one in the entire universe would be able to stop it.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan was a little conflicted.

Should he go and see the situation of the two mutated organizations first?

If everything goes well, should we deal with the two mutated organizations first?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 737 - 737 Star Creation and Destruction

737 Star Creation and Destruction

While Lu Yuan was thinking, the mirage dragon spoke again,

“Are you planning to comprehend the first law now?”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and nodded slightly.

“Yes, Senior Mirage Dragon.”

The mirage dragon nodded.

“I have a suggestion. The laws you have mastered include the laws of the stars. My suggestion is that the first time you use the heart of laws to comprehend, you should comprehend this law.”

Hearing this, Lu Yuan was stunned and asked with some doubt,

“Why?”

The mirage dragon said,

“The laws of the stars record the birth and death of the universe, and it has a great connection with the universe origin in your body. If you comprehend the laws of the stars, the universe origin in your body will be of great help to you. Compared to comprehending other laws, the chances of success are higher.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was delighted. Thinking about it carefully, it seemed to be true.

After all, the Evolution Cube in his body was the origin of the universe. Wasn’t the law of the stars similar?

If that was the case, then his comprehension of the star laws would really have a higher success rate.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan smiled.

“I see. I understand. Thank you, senior!”

Originally, he was still conflicted about which law he chose. He did not expect that he would be able to solve it directly after coming to the mirage dragon. He had gained quite a lot.

“No need to be so polite. You being able to comprehend laws is a good thing for the universe, and naturally for me.”

The mirage dragon shook its head slightly, and the surrounding fog shook a little.

He looked at Lu Yuan.

“Do you have any other questions? Feel free to say it.”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and said,

“If I want to comprehend the laws, can I do it in the Land of Origin? What if the time spent in the Land of Origin rounds was up during the process of comprehension?”

“So that’s the problem.”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and did not dodge. He felt that this light was not threatening.

The green light fused into Lu Yuan’s body. Lu Yuan was surprised to find that he seemed to have changed a little.

That was, he seemed to be able to control the light door in his body at any time, making it close or open.

In other words, if he wanted to, he could leave the Land of Origin now. Of course, he could also enter the Land of Origin from the real world at any time.

While Lu Yuan was in shock, the mirage dragon’s voice sounded,”

“This is the authority to enter the Land of Origin. As the guardian of the mission given to me by the will of the universe origin, I have a certain authority. Naturally, I can allow you to freely enter and exit the Land of Origin. This way, unless you intend to leave the Land of Origin, the will of the Land of Origin will not actively reject you.”

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised and quickly said,

“Thank you, Senior!”

This function was very useful to Lu Yuan.

Unfortunately, this function did not exist before. Otherwise, Lu Yuan could stay in the Land of Origin all day long and his cultivation speed would be much faster than now.

It wasn’t bad to have it now. At least he didn’t have to worry about being expelled by the consciousness of the Land of Origin when the time was up.

The mirage dragon smiled.

“Is there any other problem?”

Lu Yuan thought for a moment and found that there was no problem with him. He shook his head and said,

“Thank you for your explanation, Senior. I have no more questions.”

The mirage dragon nodded.

“In that case, go back and cultivate well.”

“Then this junior will take his leave.”

“Oh right, if you have time, go to the other guardians and get the other fragments.”

“I understand.”

Lu Yuan bid farewell to the mirage dragon and left the Misty Forest. The next moment, he appeared in White Cloud City.

He was still happy. He had to admit that he had gained a lot from his trip to the mirage dragon. Not only did he set the direction of his comprehension, but he also obtained the authority to enter and exit the Land of Origin freely.

Then, Lu Yuan put his thoughts on the previous question.

Should he go to the Mutation Organization first?

After thinking for a long time, Lu Yuan decided to record the transcendent gene first.

After all, he could stay in the Land of Origin forever. Even if he needed a hundred years to comprehend the nomological heart, he would only be able to cultivate in the Land of Origin for less than ten years in the real world.

The Spiritual Race and the Beast Race’s Mutation Organization had been around for hundreds of millions of years. Nothing major had happened before, so it couldn’t be that something major had happened in the past ten years, right?

After Lu Yuan made up his mind, he thought for a moment and took out his communication crystal to contact Ruoshui.

A white light flashed and soon, Ruoshui’s elegant face appeared in the communication crystal.

She had a gentle smile on her face.

“Ah Yuan, I haven’t been in contact for a while. Why did you suddenly contact me?”

Lu Yuan said seriously,

“Senior Ruoshui, I do have something to tell you.”

“Hmm? What is it?”

Seeing that Lu Yuan was serious, Ruoshui’s expression also became serious.

“It’s like this. I plan to enter seclusion for a period of time to comprehend laws.”

[Comprehension of nomological laws: Nulliam]

Ruoshui was stunned and then her eyes widened, “Could it be that all your genes have been honed to perfection?!”

Generally speaking, only after all the genes had been honed to perfection and one had reached the limit of a Battle God, with no more room for improvement, would one try to comprehend the laws, right?

Ruoshui could only think of this possibility when Lu Yuan suddenly comprehended the law.

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

Ruoshui was silent for a moment. Then, she smiled bitterly and said,

“It’s really hard to imagine…I spent more than a million years from breaking through to the Battle God level to the peak of tempering. You only spent less than a year…What a blow.”

Lu Yuan laughed dryly and was a little embarrassed.

This was indeed a little awkward.

However, Ruoshui was a Battle God level expert after all and recovered very quickly.

She said,”

“Since you plan to comprehend the nomological laws, then go ahead. With your talent and the help of the nomological heart, to be honest, if even you can’t break through to the nomological level, then I really can’t imagine who can break through.”

Lu Yuan nodded seriously. “In addition, I won’t be around for a while. I’ll have to trouble you to dispatch Garton and the other automaton experts.”

Lu Yuan naturally brought back the members of the Machinery Blood. They were now controlled by the Machinery God, but they did not lose their self-will. They still had their original intelligence. Lu Yuan only needed to give certain orders, so they would not lose control when he was in seclusion.

With these four Battle Gods around, the pressure on the entire universe would be slightly reduced.

Ruoshui nodded,

“I will.”

After chatting with Ruoshui for a while and instructing her to help take care of Sister Qinghe and the other four races, Lu Yuan bid farewell and returned to Heaven Repairing City. He went to the martial arts dojo and found a cultivation room, planning to start comprehending.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the cultivation room, and the Heart of Law appeared in his hand again.

This time, there was no longer confusion in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

With a thought, he absorbed the Heart of Law into his body.

As soon as the Heart of Law entered his body, it transformed into a mysterious and unfathomable power.

Lu Yuan hurriedly guided this power into the first segment of his genetic chain.

God-class genes, universe body.

It was also the first gene that Lu Yuan had engraved. It was a god-grade gene that had evolved from the most ordinary petrified skin.

The mysterious power fused into the first transcendent gene segment. Instantly, an invisible fluctuation spread out, and the first transcendent gene segment suddenly had a deep starlight glow appear.

The next moment, Lu Yuan’s consciousness went into a trance and his entire person fell into boundless darkness.

Lu Yuan was shocked and looked around in shock.

He was currently in an empty space. Endless darkness had devoured this space, and there was no light at all.

“This is…”

Lu Yuan frowned and then realized that he seemed to be in a state of consciousness.

At this moment, a speck of light suddenly appeared in the void. That white speck of light was like a sharp sword that pierced through the endless darkness and became the center of the entire void.

Lu Yuan’s gaze was immediately attracted.

Just as he looked at the center of the void, the light spot suddenly flashed with dazzling light. The silent light spread, and Lu Yuan felt an incomparably terrifying power erupt.

This power was very mysterious, as if it contained the truth of heaven and earth. It made Lu Yuan’s mind sink into it and he was in a trance for a moment.

After that, the white light gradually dissipated. Lu Yuan discovered that a gray dust had appeared in the void.

This was… The birth of the universe?

Lu Yuan suddenly understood that this was the power brought by the Heart of Law.

The universe was actually born in Lu Yuan’s evolution of consciousness!

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised. He quickly restrained his thoughts and seriously sensed every change in the birth of the universe.

The dust produced by the explosion contracted and rotated, and the gravitational attraction between different substances gathered them together.

Gradually, nebulae, star domains, planets…

The entire universe began to evolve.

The stars in the universe had their own mysterious laws. It was like an extremely precise system. Among the countless possibilities, a path of balance was created.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s spirit had completely integrated into this illusory universe, feeling the birth, growth, aging, and death of the stars.

He felt the sun igniting the core, the collapse of matter, and the formation of the neutron star black hole.

Time slowly passed in Lu Yuan’s trance.

In Heaven Repairing City, Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the gravity room.

When he was comprehending the laws, that star phantom appeared along with the starlight.

From the beginning, it was only on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body. Gradually, the star phantom spread to the surroundings.

In fact, not even the highest grade gravity room in Heaven Repairing City could stop this mysterious energy fluctuation.

Soon, the phantom of a star appeared in the sky, enveloping the entire Heaven Mending City.

All the humans in the Heaven Mending City looked up at the star projection, their faces filled with shock and confusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 738 - 738 Heaven Repairing City Shaken

738 Heaven Repairing City Shaken

“This… What is this?”

An Elven Battle Emperor standing by the roadside exclaimed.

“Starry sky? How could there be a galaxy in the upper layer of the Land of Origin?!”

“No, no, no. Were these phantoms? Where did the starry sky phantom come from? This was the Heaven Repairing City, and the space here was stable. Even those spatial cracks should not be able to appear here…Where did this phantom come from?”

“Wait a minute…This shadow seemed to contain some strange aura?! What was that? It felt so mysterious…I don’t quite understand.”

Everyone could vaguely sense that there seemed to be a profound law circulating within this star phantom.

However, due to the limitations of their strength, they could not sense anything in detail. They only sensed that there was a problem.

A small portion of the experts who possessed derivative combat skills of the law of the stars were stunned on the spot.

They realized that the geno battle skills in their bodies were changing.

This discovery immediately caused these genetic warriors to reveal expressions of terror.

“What happened? Why do I feel that the genetic strands in my body are changing??”

A burly Star Dwarf Battle Emperor had a terrified expression.

Because of the changes in his genetic chain, his body had also changed. This made him feel pain that was no less than when he was engraving his genes.

His expression turned extremely ugly.

It wasn’t just him. Most of the other genetic warriors who possessed combat techniques derived from the laws of the stars were the same.

For a time, there was quite a bit of chaos in the Heaven Mending City.

Not long after.

A stream of water suddenly appeared in the air. Then, a graceful and luxurious figure walked out of the stream of water. It was Ruoshui.

After Ruoshui heard the report from her subordinate, she immediately rushed back to Heaven Mending City to see the situation.

As soon as she appeared, she saw the star shadow that covered the entire Heaven Repairing City. This caused Ruoshui’s delicate body to tremble slightly as her eyes widened with shock.

“This aura…Laws? Someone is comprehending the laws…”

Then, Ruoshui thought of something and her pupils constricted,

“Ah Yuan? How was this possible? How long has it been?

Now, this law phantom had already affected reality. The profoundness within it made Ruoshui even more shocked. Clearly, it was very close to truly grasping the law.

How could it be so fast?

In a short eight months of origin time, he had already comprehended a law to such an extent?!

What kind of monster was this…

Then, Ruoshui recalled Lu Yuan’s various performances and could not help but smile bitterly.

Speaking of which, wasn’t Lu Yuan’s previous performance also a monster?

However, this time, his performance was even more exaggerated.

After all, when the universe was born, there had never been anyone who had grasped the laws, and there had never been anyone who had comprehended the laws to such an extent that they were already close to mastering them.

Ruoshui’s eyes flashed. After a long silence, she took a deep breath and suppressed the shock in her heart.

She swept her gaze across the area and discovered that there were a large number of genetic warriors on the street looking at the sky with shocked expressions.

Ruoshui narrowed her eyes and her elegant voice rang out, spreading throughout the entire Heaven Repairing City,

“Everyone, I am Ruoshui Battle God!”

Upon hearing this, the many warriors who were originally shocked by the appearance of the phantom in the sky were shocked. They turned their heads to look in the direction of the voice.

After seeing Ruoshui, everyone revealed a look of respect and awe.

“It’s Lady Ruoshui!”

“Lady Ruoshui is here. It seems that the phenomenon here has a lot to do with it? I wonder if it’s dangerous?”

“With Lady Ruoshui around, it should be fine, right? Daren’s strength is also at the forefront of the human Battle Gods.”

“I hope nothing will happen…”

Everyone discussed.

At this moment, Ruoshui’s voice continued,

“This phenomenon doesn’t have any harm. Everyone, don’t worry. It’s a Battle God of our human race who is comprehending the laws. You can pretend that nothing has happened. Continue your cultivation.”

At this point, Ruoshui thought of something and paused slightly,

“If the battle skills that are inscribed are related to the laws of the stars, you can stay here to comprehend them.”

Ruoshui’s words caused an uproar.

“What? There’s actually Lord Battle God comprehending the laws?! Was this a phenomenon caused by comprehending laws??”

“Comprehending the laws can actually cause a phenomenon. In that case…Doesn’t that mean that Lord Battle God has a high chance of advancing further?!”

” Which big shot is it?!”

“The Laws of the Stars…Could it be Lord Furious Star?”

Many Battle-Saints already had a certain understanding of the power of laws of the Battle God. They were all shocked at this moment.

This was much more shocking than when they did not know much about the phenomenon before.

This was a phenomenon brought about by comprehending laws!

It actually brought about such a phenomenon. Doesn’t that mean that there’s hope of surpassing the Battle God level?!

This was the goal and dream of many Battle Gods!

Compared to the battle sages, the others were a little confused.

In one of the areas, a young genius of the Battle Emperor realm looked at the senior of the Battle Saint realm beside him and asked with some doubt,

“Ancestor, isn’t the law a power that Lord Battle God controls? Why do you still want to comprehend it?”

The battle sage was still in shock. After hearing the question of his race’s prodigy, he pondered for a moment and then said,

“Originally, this isn’t something you need to understand now, but since you’ve already encountered it…Then I’ll tell you. Even the Battle God could only use the power of law that came from engraving a sacred-class gene. However, the control and application of laws are completely different concepts. I was fortunate enough to hear Lord Buchang say that if one grasps laws, then one can surpass the Battle God level and reach a whole new level.”

“Hiss…”

The young prodigy gasped. The powerful suction force turned the surrounding space into a vacuum.

He said in shock,

“Surpassing the Battle God level? So the Battle God isn’t the peak?”

The Battle-Saint sighed softly and said slowly,

“Sigh… If the God of War was at the peak, our universe would not be far from destruction. You followed me to the Mech Kingdom’s exotic beast invasion. Didn’t you feel anything?”

The young prodigy recalled his experience at the defense line, and a hint of lingering fear appeared in his eyes. Then, he said in surprise,

“Ancestor, you mean! Among those monsters, are there powerhouses surpassing the Battle God level?!”

The Battle Saint nodded slowly.

“Yes, I am. If it was before, I’m afraid we might not be able to stop that mutated beast. However, it’s different now…”

At this point, a hint of fanaticism appeared in the Battle-Saint’s eyes.

“If there really is a Lord Battle God who has reached the law level, then our universe might be able to continue to survive!”

Even this prodigy’s blood boiled as he listened. His eyes were filled with fanaticism as he looked at the star phantom.

He was considered the strongest prodigy in the clan and was doted on by the ancestor. He had a great chance of reaching the battle sage level in the future. However, the battle god level was only an occasional luxury for him.

He didn’t expect that there was actually a Lord Battle God who had already stepped onto the path of a higher level. Moreover, it seemed that he was about to succeed?!

This caused a look of reverence to appear in the eyes of this young prodigy.

In another region, Star Dwarf Race’s Battle Saint Silas was currently feeling the changes brought about by the genes engraved in his body. He was originally enduring immense pain, but when he heard Ruoshui’s words, his eyes immediately lit up. He endured the pain and said to a Battle Emperor Star Dwarf beside him,

“Hurry up! Inform all the clansmen who could come over and have their star genes engraved on them to return to Heaven City! This was a great opportunity! An unprecedented opportunity!”

As a Battle-Saint, Silas ‘control over his own genes was naturally not low. He could already sense that the star genes in his body were evolving to a higher level!

This was the evolution of the genes in his body!

There had never been such a shocking thing before. To any genetic warrior, this was an opportunity that they could not refuse.

The only thing that made Silas feel regretful was that although the saint-tier gene in his body was also being optimized, it was not as great as the other genes.

Otherwise, Silas might even be able to inscribe god-class genes at the battle saint level.

Silas sighed and was pleasantly surprised.

When his lucky chance ended, he might even have a chance to become a Battle God!

Originally, with his foundation, it was almost impossible for him to advance to the Battle God level, but now… He had it!

Ruoshui’s words caused the entire Heaven Mending City to move.

It was especially so when he saw the power of stars appearing around the people beside him. They echoed with the phantom in the sky, and their auras were constantly getting stronger.

This made them understand that just like what Lady Ruoshui said, combat skills related to the laws of the stars would be harvested here.

Many people were pleasantly surprised. Some of them went to inform their relatives and friends who had similar combat skills, while others were very upset. They actually didn’t get a share of such a huge opportunity!

For a time, Heaven Mending City was even more lively than before.

However, with Ruoshui watching from the sky, no one dared to act rashly.

Ruoshui’s gaze swept below and then looked up at the star phantom in the sky. She was a little annoyed.

“What a pity…”

She didn’t have the genes of the star system. Otherwise, she might have a chance to comprehend the laws of the stars.

However…

Ruoshui’s eyes flashed as she took out her communication Crystal and informed Furious Star.

Fury Star was the law of stars that he comprehended. If he could gain something from this star phantom, then his strength would definitely increase by no small margin.

If possible, Ruoshui hoped that Nu Xing could break through and reach the law level.

In this way, there might be two nomological law levels in the human race!

At that time, they would have confidence even if they had to face the exotic beast mother nest.

After receiving Ruoshui’s notice, Nu Xing rushed to Heaven Repairing City from the gap.

Starlight flashed and his body appeared beside Ruoshui.

Ruoshui looked at Nu Xing who was staring at the star shadow and asked,

“How is it? Do you have any insights?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 739 - 739 A Large Number of Cosmic Origins

739 A Large Number of Cosmic Origins

Nu Xing didn’t answer Ruoshui’s question. At this moment, Nu Xing was staring blankly at the phantom. The power of stars surged around him and resonated with the phantom in the sky.

When Ruoshui saw this, she exhaled slightly and revealed a smile.

It seemed that this phenomenon was indeed of great help to Furious Star.

Ruoshui did not disturb Nu Xing. Instead, she stayed at the side to protect Nu Xing and Lu Yuan who was comprehending the power of laws.

In Lu Yuan’s villa, Li Qinghe and the others naturally noticed the starry shadows that filled the sky.

Unlike the others, they had heard that Lu Yuan planned to comprehend the law of the stars.

After the star phantom appeared, they immediately became excited.

Li Qinghe crossed her arms over her chest, accentuating her imposing figure. She smiled and said,

“Looking at this movement, is Little Brother Yuan about to succeed?”

Looking at the stars in the sky, she smiled.

“Even if other Battle God level experts spend their entire lives trying to comprehend the power of laws, it’s still not a problem for Ah Yuan.”

The others nodded in agreement, their faces full of smiles.

At this moment, in the gravity room.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the floor and frowned slightly.

In his consciousness, Lu Yuan was floating in an incomparably huge universe, watching the birth and death of stars.

His brows were tightly furrowed as he sensed the various profound laws. His face carried a trace of distress.

During this period of time, with the help of the Heart of Law, Lu Yuan had a good understanding of the law of the stars. He even felt that he was not far from completely mastering it.

However, at this point, Lu Yuan could clearly feel that the remaining laws and profound meanings had become mysterious and difficult to understand. He could not understand them for a moment.

Just as Lu Yuan was in distress, the Evolution Cube in his body suddenly flashed with a dark blue light.

This dark blue light was very similar to the brilliance of the stars and kept spreading in Lu Yuan’s body.

As the starlight spread, the profound meaning of the stars ‘birth and death became more and more profound in Lu Yuan’s consciousness.

He realized that he could actually begin to understand these profound mysteries.

This stunned Lu Yuan for a moment and he revealed a shocked expression.

“Is this the effect of the Evolution Cube? As expected, Senior Mirage Dragon was right. The Evolution Cube had provided a lot of help in comprehending the laws of the stars.”

He hurriedly restrained his mind and continued to focus on comprehending the power of laws.

….

Time passed. Three years had passed since the star appeared in Heaven Repairing City.

Even in the real world, a few months had passed.

A few months was not a short period of time for an ordinary person, but for the entire universe, it was only a moment.

Overall, the entire universe was still relatively calm.

Under the siege of the Machinery Kingdom’s large number of Machinery Hivemind Warriors, the number of exotic beasts decreased. The situation of the humans, beasts, and spirits remained the same.

Although there would still be mutations from time to time, there was no such thing as the Mech Kingdom being broken through.

At this moment, on a desolate planet in the beast territory, space suddenly tore apart.

Three giant beasts with extremely powerful auras, green patterns on their bodies, and green flames burning in their eyes walked out of the torn space.

One of the three beasts was a three-headed black python, and the other had a ferocious head like a tiger or leopard, but its skin was covered in light blue scales.

The last one was a fox with blood-red fur and four tails.

After the three ferocious beasts appeared, their gazes swept past, and the space around them distorted.

At this moment, an inconspicuous grayish-white rock suddenly trembled slightly. Then, the rock began to change its form. Soon, a huge figure made of grayish-white rock with green lava flowing on it appeared.

He twisted his neck and said in a low voice,

“The three of you are a little slow.”

The leader of the three beasts was the three-headed black python.

The head in the middle of his head stuck out its tongue and looked coldly at the Rock Spirit before him.”

“Spark, it’s not time yet.”

The Rock Spirit Spark stretched lazily, and the surrounding ground shook.

He said,

“It doesn’t matter. You should have received the oracle of my god, right?”

The Black Python hissed a few times, and then its cold voice continued,

“Is it about the destruction of the Machinery Hivemind? The matter has blown up so much that even without the oracle of our god, we know. Of course, we also received the oracle.”

After he finished speaking, a profound expression appeared in the eyes of his three teams.

“My god said that the lord’s descending body was also destroyed. To be honest, if it wasn’t for the oracle of my god, I wouldn’t have believed it.”

Spark scratched his head and sat on the ground. The ground shook again, and cracks appeared in the depths.

“Isn’t that so? Even if that lord was a descender, he should be close to the nomological level, right? Such an existence should be invincible in our universe. I didn’t expect that there would be an opponent? I can’t believe it.”

The other beasts nodded in agreement.

“My God hopes that we can speed up the birth of the two lords ‘descending bodies… What do you plan to do? Let’s talk?”

Spark looked at the three Battle Gods.

The three Beast Battle Gods naturally knew why Spark had come. They looked at each other, and then the fox with blood-colored fur spoke. Her voice was like that of a delicate girl as she said softly,

“If I want to quickly nurture the descending bodies of those two lords, I need a large amount of Cosmic Origin…Based on the current situation, there was only one way to obtain a large amount of universe origin.”

Spark looked at the blood-red fox.”

“Mei Hong, what is it?!”

“Land of Origin!”

Mei Hong smiled and said.

Hearing this, Spark was stunned for a moment. Then, he hammered the ground, and the ground instantly split open.

“That’s right! If he could erode a portion of the Land of Origin, he could indeed seize the opportunity to plunder a large amount of the universe’s origin. In this way, it could indeed speed up the birth of the two lords.”

Mei Hong and the other two Beast Battle Gods smiled.

“As for how to erode the Land of Origin, we have to ask for God’s blessing.”

“I understand!” Spark nodded.”

Speaking up to this point, Spark thought of something. He looked at the few of them and said,

“By the way, have you investigated the expert who destroyed the Machine Blood?”

The leader of the three-headed python nodded slightly and said,

“I’ve already sent people to investigate. It’s a human. I heard that it’s a human. We still need to investigate further. So far, this is all we know about him. It’s as if someone erased his information.”

Mei Hong was not surprised.

“Since he’s such a powerful Battle God and is the human race’s trump card, the other human Battle Gods will definitely consciously protect his personal information. It would be very difficult to investigate the details.”

Hearing this, everyone was silent for a moment. Then, Spark said,

“No matter how strong he is, as long as the two lords successfully give birth to him, they will definitely be able to kill that human.”

The three Beast Battle Gods nodded, their eyes filled with fanaticism.

They had high confidence in the two powerful lords.

“In that case, let’s go back and prepare to take action.”

….

The upper level of the Land of Origin, the Wilderness of Misfortune.

This was an extremely desolate area. There were some strange curses of misfortune left on it. The genetic warriors who explored here would often be entangled by the curses, and their luck would become bad.

Of course, for powerful genetic warriors, the effects of this curse were actually very ordinary. They could be avoided with a little bit of attention.

At this moment, a crack slowly appeared in the sky above the dark Wilderness of Misfortune.

In the beginning, the genetic warrior only took a glance at the wilderness and stopped paying attention to it.

After all, in the upper layer of the Land of Origin, other than the main cities of Origin such as Heaven Mending City and Life Creation City, the space in the other regions was not stable, and it was very easy for spatial cracks to appear.

They were already used to such situations.

But soon, they realized that something was wrong.

The spatial rift grew larger and larger. Gradually, it spread over a thousand kilometers, almost splitting the entire sky into two halves.

“What’s that?!”

“How could there be such a huge spatial rift? What happened?”

The group of genetic warriors were shocked.

A team of elves led by a Battle Emperor and formed by many Battle Emperors was stunned when they saw this scene.

After a moment of silence, the Battle Emperor in the lead came back to his senses and hurriedly said,

“Hurry up and leave! I feel danger!”

The others also woke up and turned around to fly out of the Wilderness of Misfortune.

However, at this moment, a series of green flames burned in the spatial rift, and a terrifying evil aura overflowed.

The entire spatial rift was illuminated by this evil green mutation. Some ordinary ferocious beasts in the wilderness were invaded by the mutation aura, and they all roared furiously and began to mutate.

After absorbing a large amount of the mutated aura, the mutated beasts immediately experienced a deeper level of mutation, and their aura increased greatly.

When the genetic warriors in the wilderness saw this scene, their eyes widened in disbelief.

“Yes… It’s a spatial rift?”

“Run!”

The group of genetic warriors could feel the constantly increasing mutated aura in their surroundings. Their expressions changed drastically, and they all rushed out.

Just as the group of genetic warriors were about to flee, a number of figures quickly passed through the raging green flames and floated in the air.

The leader was the gigantic Rock Spirit Spark.

His gaze swept across the surroundings and he grinned. His eyes turned dark green as he said,

“Lads, let us take a good look at this Land of Origin!”

“Roar!”

The Battle Monarchs, Battle Emperors, and even Battle Saints of the Spirit race roared. Their terrifying auras caused the space to tremble.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 740 - 740 Law Shadow Transformation

740 Law Shadow Transformation

With a roar, a large number of mutated beings charged towards the genetic warriors in the Wilderness of Misfortune.

At the same time, the green flames around Spark’s body burned and surged. All the flames overflowed and spread in all directions.

He had never forgotten that his goal was to erode the Land of Origin and devour the origin of the universe.

When a huge spatial rift appeared in the Wilderness of Misfortune, spatial rifts also appeared in the Land of Origins of the Machinery Race, the Spirit Race, and the Beast Race.

A powerful Battle God led a group of Battle-Sages and mutated powerhouses below Battle-Sage out and began to erode the Land of Origin.

For a time, the mutated fire burned fiercely in the upper layer of the Land of Origin. In the area where spatial rifts appeared, a large number of powerful mutated beasts were born and began to riot. Most of the genetic warriors who stayed in that area were surrounded and attacked. There were even a large number of genetic warriors who died.

….

Heaven Repairing City.

The powerful aura of the Battle God level, as well as that incomparably terrifying evil aura, spread out. Even the experts in the Heaven Repairing City could sense it.

A large number of experts raised their heads and looked in the direction of the aura in shock.

“What happened? Why do I feel like I’m experiencing a mutation? Is it my imagination?”

“…I think I can feel it too. There seems to be a very powerful aura. It’s, it’s the Battle God level?!”

“How is that possible? How could there be such a powerful and terrifying aura in the upper levels of the Land of Origin? How could there be such a powerful mutated Battle God?”

Everyone was shocked and somewhat in disbelief.

While everyone was talking, Ruoshui, who was beside Furious Star, raised her head and looked around. Her deep blue eyes seemed to contain turbulent waves.

She narrowed her eyes, and a hint of coldness appeared in her eyes.

“People from the Mutation Organization? The Order of Calamity and the Machine Blood had been destroyed…The Spirit Race and the Beast Race? Why is he here?”

She glanced at Furious Star, who was comprehending the laws and did not notice anything. She narrowed her eyes slightly and took out her communication crystal.

The communication crystal flashed, and a beautiful woman with long blue hair appeared.

“Master.”

The woman saw Ruoshui and greeted her.

“Leave the Land of Origin and inform Ke Luo and Bu Chang to come in!”

The blue-haired woman looked at Ruoshui in surprise, but she didn’t ask much and nodded,

The light on the communication crystal slowly dissipated. The communication crystal in Ruoshui’s hand disappeared. She looked in the direction of the Wilderness of Misfortune and narrowed her eyes slightly.

In the end, Ruoshui still didn’t go to the mutation area by herself.

Although cleaning up the mutation area was very important, the most important thing now was Lu Yuan, who was comprehending the laws in Heaven Repairing City.

Ruoshui was a little worried that this was the Mutation Organization’s trick to lure the tiger away from the mountain. If she left, the Battle God of the Mutation Organization would interrupt Lu Yuan’s comprehension and the loss would be even greater!

She turned her head and looked in the direction of the martial arts dojo in Sky Repairing City. She forcefully suppressed the anxiety in her heart and sighed softly in her heart.

Ah Yuan, you have to hurry up.

Although Lu Yuan’s comprehension was interrupted and did not harm him, how many times could such an opportunity occur in his life?

If Lu Yuan could not have such a good state of comprehension in the future, he might not be able to comprehend the star law anymore.

Ruoshui didn’t want to disturb Lu Yuan’s comprehension progress unless it was absolutely necessary.

A sharp glint flashed in her eyes. She then took out her communication crystal again. A white light flashed, and soon, another blue-haired woman with a different appearance appeared.

“Master!”

“The Mutation Organization has invaded the Land of Origin. Gather your men and prepare to wait for someone to bring you to help!”

“Yes, sir!”

Similarly, in the martial arts dojo, Li Qinghe and the others had been cultivating diligently.

Due to the abundance of cultivation resources, Si Tingxue and Rebecca had already refined their monarch class genes to perfection in the three years they had spent in the Land of Origin.

They had already broken through to the Combat King realm a long time ago, and with the addition of their recent training, their cultivation speed wasn’t surprising.

Now, he only needed to break the gene constraint and become a Combat Emperor.

Everyone else was refining their saint genes.

The difficulty of refining saint-level genes was naturally much higher than that of refining monarch genes. They were not like Lu Yuan, who could reach such an exaggerated level of cultivation speed.

Even with their current resources, it would take a long time in the real world for them to break through.

It might take more than ten years, decades, or even a hundred years.

This was because they had abundant resources. After absorbing all kinds of spiritual fruits and spiritual liquids, their foundations were extremely solid and their cultivation speed was very fast.

Otherwise, it would only take longer.

At this moment, the few people who were cultivating were awakened by the terrifying aura.

Everyone left the training hall and went outside.

“Lingling, what happened?”

Amy walked over to Wang Lingling as soon as she saw her.

Wang Lingling still had a gentle smile on her pretty face, but her eyes were a little serious. She looked around and said,

“I don’t know, but…”

She looked in the direction where the aura came from and her eyes flashed.

“It’s a little like a mutated aura…”

Anna frowned and said, “Just ask!”

She walked to the side of the road. Two Battle Emperors were discussing in a low voice. They were in a hurry. At this moment, they felt a heavy pressure that made their breathing slow.

The two of them looked up and were stunned when they saw the girl.

This Ye Mei in front of them was clearly only a Battle Emperor, the same cultivation level as them. Why did they feel as if they had encountered a Battle Emperor…No, it was even the feeling of encountering a battle saint?

What the hell was going on?

Just as the two of them were dumbfounded, the haughty tone that had been hidden in front of Li Qinghe and the others sounded.

“What happened? Why was there such a strong aura outside?”

Hearing this, one of the Battle Emperors answered instinctively,

“I heard that the Spirit Race and the Beast Race’s Mutation Organization have invaded…It must be the same as the invasion of the Order of Natural Disaster.”

The War Emperor only regained his senses after he finished speaking. Cold sweat appeared on his forehead as he looked at Ye Mei with eyes filled with shock.

Under such a powerful pressure, he actually instinctively yielded.

What kind of monster was this Ye Mei?

When she heard this, she frowned slightly and suddenly recalled the Mutation Rift she encountered in the Everlast Forest.

If Ah Yuan hadn’t been there, Night Charm would have lost a few people to break out of the encirclement.

He didn’t expect that there would be an invasion?!

Moreover, it was a mutated organization of the Spirit Race and the Beast Race?!

A cold look flashed across her eyes. She looked up at the nervous Battle Emperor and said,”

“You guys can leave.”

The two Battle Emperors felt as if they had been pardoned. They quickly exhaled and flew far away with their heads lowered, as if there was a terrifying monster behind them.

“Tasia, you’re scaring them.”

Yue Shuang smiled and crossed her arms.

They were paying attention to the situation here and naturally heard the conversation.

She turned around and said with a smile,

“They are too weak! Sister Shuangyue, did you hear that? It’s an invasion similar to the one from the Order of Natural Disaster. What should we do?”

Li Qinghe narrowed her eyes and said,

“Why don’t we contact Old Master Heaven Abyss every night? Let’s see if they want to organize a group to resist those guys. We’ll go and help too.”

Their current strength was only at the Battle King level, Si Tingxue and Rebecca. The rest of them had all been engraved with a saint gene, so they were barely at the level of a Battle-Saint. They might be a little weaker, but they could still resist a Battle-Saint.

With so many of them working together, they could even kill one or two Battle-Saints.

Yeye, who had no expression on her pretty face, nodded slightly when she heard this.

“Good!”

Just as Yeye took out her communication crystal and was about to contact the Heaven Abyss Saint, the star projection that they were used to above Heaven Repairing City suddenly fluctuated.

The stars in the phantom kept exploding, turning into stardust. Then, they rotated and fused into stars, forming a galaxy.

The mysterious aura spread out in all directions as the shadow changed.

The soldiers of Heaven Repairing City who were originally nervous because of the Mutation Invasion felt this at this moment. They looked at the star phantom in the sky in shock and confusion.

In the sky, Ruoshui naturally noticed this immediately. She looked at the phantom in the sky and her expression changed drastically.

“Damn it…Could it be that he was affected by those Mutated Groups?!”

Her originally graceful face turned cold at this moment.

If Lu Yuan was really affected by this, then the entire human race…No, it was the greatest loss in the entire universe!

At this moment, a faint stream of starlight circulated around his body. The starlight around Furious Star, who had been staring at the phantom in the sky, suddenly soared.

However, this starlight only lasted for a moment. Then, his face turned pale and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. There seemed to be some star fragments in his blood, shining brightly.

His face was a little pale, but there was excitement on his face.

Ruoshui saw this and quickly asked,

“Furious Star! What was going on? Are you alright? How was his law comprehension now? Did something unexpected happen?

Ah Yuan’s comprehension was interrupted?”

Furious Star’s expression was very strange. He was smiling excitedly, but he was also a little disappointed and bitter. His expression kept changing.

Hearing Ruoshui’s words, he was stunned for a moment and then shook his head,

“The comprehension was interrupted? No, how was that possible? It was going to succeed! It’s about to succeed!”

His expression was extremely excited as he looked up at the ever-changing star phantom. He clenched his fists tightly, and his body was trembling slightly.

Then, he revealed a trace of disappointment and sighed.

“It’s a pity that I can’t continue comprehending it.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 741 - 741 Enhanced Strength

741 Enhanced Strength

Before this, comprehending the star shadow before it transformed was already the limit of Furious Star. Now, after the transformation, the shadow contained even more profound laws. He wanted to forcefully comprehend it, but he didn’t expect that it would cause the power of laws in his body to become chaotic. He felt a bit of backlash.

Hearing Nu Xing’s words, Ruoshui was stunned, then she was pleasantly surprised,

“It’s about to succeed…You mean Ah Yuan is going to comprehend the laws?!”

Even Ruoshui’s voice was trembling at this moment. She was looking forward to it, but she also couldn’t believe it.

After all, for hundreds of millions of years, no Battle God had ever comprehended laws.

But what about Lu Yuan?

In just a few years in the Origin Grounds, he actually comprehended laws?!

This was too surreal, making Ruoshui feel like she was dreaming.

Nu Xing came back to his senses and looked at the power of the stars in the sky. He narrowed his eyes and exhaled slightly. He said with a complicated expression,

“If this trend continues, I can only say…That fellow probably really has a high chance of comprehending the laws…”

At this point, he shook his head slightly and grinned. “What a monster. I really don’t know how that guy did it.”

“Isn’t it better for Ah Yuan to be stronger?”

Ruoshui chuckled.

Furious Star nodded slightly. “That’s true. It’s just that that guy’s talent is too terrifying. Even I can’t help but be a little jealous.”

He realized that in front of Lu Yuan, even though he had been a Battle God for hundreds of millions of years, he could easily lose his balance.

At this moment, Furious Star suddenly froze and frowned slightly, as if he had just noticed something.

He turned his head and looked in the direction of the Wilderness of Misfortune in the distance.

“What’s going on over there? How could there be such a powerful mutated aura?”

Hearing Nu Xing’s words, Ruoshui recovered from the surprise Nu Xing brought.

She was a little annoyed that she had been too excited and forgotten about this matter.

She said coldly,

“I’m afraid that the Spiritual Race and the Beast Race’s Mutation Organization are invading the upper levels of the Land of Origin. It just so happens that I need to protect Ah Yuan now. Since you’re no longer comprehending, you can make a trip.”

Nu Xing’s eyes flashed, and a hint of coldness appeared in his eyes. Then, he revealed a smile.

As he spoke, Furious Star turned into a streak of starlight and disappeared from where he was. He shot into the distance at an extremely fast speed.

Ruoshui looked in the direction where Nu Xing left and quickly retracted her gaze. She looked up at the changing star phantom and took a deep breath before continuing to protect Lu Yuan.

Within the Heaven Repairing City.

A large number of genetic warriors naturally noticed the changes in the sky above the city.

“What happened? This star phantom had already appeared for several years, and there had never been such a huge change. Could it be that something had happened to the Lord Battle God who had comprehended the laws?”

“How is that possible? That was the Lord Battle God, how could an accident happen?! Perhaps that lord’s comprehension of laws had reached a higher level?”

“If that’s really the case…Doesn’t that mean that lord has a chance of surpassing the Battle God?!”

The eyes of the group of Battle-Saints flashed. They were overjoyed.

Even the shock and anger brought by the invasion of the Mutation Organization were washed away by them.

Outside the martial arts dojo, Yeye, who was planning to contact the Heaven Abyss Saint, was stunned. Li Qinghe and the others were also stunned.

Everyone looked up at the sky with their eyes wide open.

Si Tingyu was the first to snap back to her senses. She turned to look in the direction of the martial arts dojo and said,

“It’s Ah Yuan…Is he going to break through?”

Whitey looked at Yeye and then at the stars in the sky. Its eyes were filled with surprise.

“Ah Yuan is too powerful. If he broke through, he would be at the law level, right?”

However, they quickly calmed down.

“The invasion of the Mutated Organization has not ended yet. Don’t be happy too early.”

Moon Frost crossed her arms, her face solemn.

” That’s right,” Wang Lingling said with a gentle smile. “Ah Yuan seems to be in a critical period now. We can’t let those people from the Mutation Organization disturb Ah Yuan’s comprehension of the laws.”

Everyone agreed with Wang Lingling’s words. Yeye’s eyes flashed as she contacted the Heaven Abyss Saint.

Next to her, Anastasia also chose to contact Gladys.

….

In the sky above the Wilderness of Misfortune.

A group of mutated saints of the Spirit Race were killing the human genetic warriors.

Meanwhile, Spark was floating in the air, burning with green flames as he continued to collect the universe Origin Source of the Land of Origin.

Dark clouds gathered in the sky, and purple lightning descended from the sky, striking at the Mutated Saints and Spark.

This was an instinctive counterattack from the will of the Land of Origin.

However, his opponent was Spark, a Battle God level powerhouse.

Sensing the terrifying aura of the lightning, Spark narrowed his eyes slightly and snorted coldly. Then, a green light shield condensed on his body and blocked all the lightning.

Then, he clenched his fist with a ferocious look on his face.

“The will of the Land of Origin that has already become so weak? With your current strength, how can you stop us?!”

A terrifying green light circulated on his fist.

He roared and threw a punch at Dark Cloud.

In the next moment, green fist force surged and instantly pierced through the dark clouds.

A big hole appeared in the dark clouds. The lightning surged inside and could not fall. For a moment, it actually calmed down.

Upon seeing this scene, the human genetic warriors who were resisting widened their eyes in shock.

“This… What kind of monster is this?”

“He actually broke the lightning punishment of the Land of Origin?!”

Despair gradually appeared on their faces.

Under Spark’s lead, the Spiritual Race experts became even more excited, roaring as they continued to kill the fleeing human experts.

At this moment, Spark’s expression changed as he turned to look at the horizon.

In that direction, a pillar of starlight shot up into the sky. An extremely profound aura spread out in all directions, and even the Spiritual Race experts could sense it.

It wasn’t just Spark. Even the other Spiritual Race experts gave up on chasing after the human experts. Instead, they raised their heads and looked at the dazzling starlight in the distance.

Spark frowned and was a little shocked.

“What was that? The aura was not very strong, but why was there such a profound fluctuation? It even makes my heart palpitate?”

Sparkle’s eyes flashed for a moment. Then, he gritted his teeth and planned to go in that direction to take a look.

Just as Spark was about to make this decision, he suddenly stopped and looked in the direction of the starlight with some vigilance.

He felt a powerful aura approaching quickly.

A streak of starlight flew over from afar. Wherever it passed, all the Mutant Spirits were swept by the starlight and exploded.

“How dare you!”

Spark widened his eyes and roared.

He clenched his fist and punched out. The green fist force collided with the starlight.

Boom!

Explosions sounded out as terrifying aftershocks wreaked havoc. The airwaves formed a storm, tearing the sky apart wherever they passed, and flipping several layers of soil and rocks on the ground.

The exotic beasts that were originally still here were all turned into minced corpses by the aftershock.

In the aftermath, the starlight dissipated and turned into Nu Xing’s figure.

Under such an attack, he was unharmed. He floated in the air and looked at Spark.

His face was indifferent as he said,

“It’s indeed a mutated organization from the Spiritual Race…Instead of staying in your Spiritual Race territory, you actually came here to die?!”

When Spark saw Furious Star, he could not help but widen his eyes slightly in shock.

“Furious Star?”

As the warlord of the Mutated Organization, he naturally had a general understanding of the warlords of the four races. As for the human warlord, Nu Xing, Spark naturally had relevant information.

According to the original information, although Furious Star’s strength was not weak, he should still be a little weaker than him. Why now…

Spark frowned slightly, his expression grave.

He actually felt an extremely dangerous aura from Furious Star’s body.

This did not match the information!

What was going on?

Furious Star didn’t say anything while Spark was still in shock.

Dense starlight circulated on his body, and an incomparably terrifying aura overflowed.

The next moment, energy balls containing starlight appeared around him. His eyes flashed, and all the energy balls rushed towards Spark.

The energy ball contained an extremely terrifying aura, causing Spark’s body to instantly tense up.

His eyes widened in disbelief.

“How is this possible?!”

He could feel that if he were to forcefully fight head-on, he would probably be seriously injured!

How could he be so strong?

He did not have time to think and planned to dodge.

However, at this moment, streaks of starlight interweaved in the void, like a cage, firmly blocking him on the spot.

Spark’s pupils contracted violently. He didn’t have time to think as green light flashed around his body.

“Ahhh!!!”

He roared furiously and exploded crazily.

The green light collided with the star energy ball, producing a deafening boom.

The aftermath was even more terrifying than before.

Starlight swirled around Furious Star’s body, and he planned to continue attacking. At this moment, a somewhat disheveled figure rushed out.

It was Spark. At this moment, his left hand and right leg were broken. No one knew where they went, and he looked a little miserable.

However, the green lava flowing on his body was now flashing with a deep light, and his aura was much stronger than before.

“How is that possible? How did you become so much stronger?”

Spark growled in disbelief as he stared at Furious Star.

Nu Xing sneered. Naturally, he would not say that he had a huge improvement from Lu Yuan’s nomological phenomenon.

He waved his hand again, and the star energy ball shot out again.

Sensing the terrifying aura contained in the energy ball, the green light around Spark surged crazily, and then collided with the energy ball again.

Boom! Boom!

Just as the explosion sounded, an afterimage shot out from the collision and rushed into the spatial rift not far away.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 742 - 742 Return to Darkness

742 Return to Darkness

Seeing this scene, Furious Star widened his eyes slightly and hurriedly flew forward.

Just as he was about to enter the spatial rift, he suddenly stopped.

His expression kept changing, and it was a little ugly.

“Damn it…He actually escaped?”

Furious Star wanted to give chase, but he didn’t know where this spatial rift led to. If there were experts who ambushed him after he went over, it would be difficult for him.

He hesitated for a moment, then finally let out a breath and gave up on chasing after them.

After all, Ah Yuan’s strength was constantly increasing. When he came out of seclusion this time, he would be able to easily destroy the Spirit Race and the Beast Race’s Mutation Organization. Furious Star felt that there was no need for him to take the risk at this time.

Furious Star took a deep look at the huge spatial rift and snorted.

That Rock Spirit was quite powerful. If it wasn’t for the new breakthrough in his stellar laws, he might not have been a match for this guy.

This was all thanks to Ah Yuan…

Furious Star stopped thinking and turned to look at the other areas.

The remaining Spirit Race Mutant Saints and Battle Thearchs were stunned when they saw Spark running away.

They had never expected that he would actually run away.

Being swept by Nu Xing’s gaze, they froze there, not knowing what to do.

Furious Star snorted coldly. Starlight swirled around his body, and beams of starlight shot out, accurately hitting all the Mutated Champions. Almost instantly, all the Mutated Champions who were still in the Wilderness of Misfortune died.

Compared to the Battle God, the strength of experts at the Saint level and below was really too weak.

Moreover, Furious Star was not an ordinary Battle God.

After killing these Mutated Champions, Furious Star’s gaze swept across and noticed the large number of Mutated Beasts affected by the Mutation Erosion. He frowned slightly. Starlight circulated, and large numbers of Mutated Beasts died.

He only stopped when there were very few mutated beasts left in the Wilderness of Misfortune and looked at the spatial rift.

He surged his spiritual power and enveloped the spatial rift, helping the will of the Land of Origin to restore the spatial rift.

….

Heaven Mending City.

Ruoshui was looking at the martial arts hall and protecting Lu Yuan.

He looked at the changing star shadow and was a little shocked.

“There seems to be a change in this phantom? What happened?”

Ruoshui chuckled and said,”

“It seems that Ah Yuan has made new progress in his law comprehension.”

Hearing this, Ke Luo was stunned. His eyes widened as he exclaimed,

“Really?”

“Furious Star said that he possesses the laws of the stars, so there shouldn’t be any problems.”

“That’s good…That’s good.”

Ke Luo muttered to himself. Then, he thought of something and his expression became serious.

“I’ll go deal with the Mutation Invasion first.”

“You don’t have to go.”

Ruoshui said.

“Why?” Ke Luo was stunned.

“Furious Star has already gone over. His understanding of the star laws has deepened, so there shouldn’t be any problems.”

Hearing Ruoshui’s words, Ke Luo realized that Furious Star was not here.

He nodded slightly, and then he felt that the mutated aura in the distance seemed to be slowly decreasing. He grinned and scratched his dinosaur head.

“It seems so. It seems that Furious Star has almost finished dealing with it. It seemed that his strength had increased quite a bit. Tsk tsk…”

Ruoshui sighed,” It’s a pity that Ah Yuan’s comprehension of the law is different from ours.””

Ke Luo also nodded his head slightly. Then, he said,

“Oh right, I heard that the other three races have also had spatial rifts appear. The Spiritual Race and the Beast Race’s mutated forces have also invaded.”

When Ruoshui heard this, she couldn’t help but frown,”

“What are those guys planning to do?”

Ke Luo shook his head slightly.”

Then, he sighed, his expression a little ugly.

“If it was in the past, the space above the Origin Grounds would be much more stable than now. How could it be so easy for someone to invade from the outside…Sigh, looks like our universe won’t be able to hold on for much longer.”

Ruoshui’s eyes flashed and she said,”

“That’s right. However, we have Ah Yuan now. If he breaks through to the law level, he should be able to protect our universe.”

Ke Luo also nodded, revealing a trace of excitement as he looked at the stars in the sky.

“I hope that little fellow can quickly comprehend the laws.”

“That’s right…”

….

On a quiet and desolate planet in the Spirit Domain, green light flashed from time to time.

In the sky above an altar in the wasteland, there were two huge spatial cracks.

On the altar, there was a Gold Spirit made of gray metal and an Ice Spirit made of ice.

The two Spirits were both Battle Gods. They looked at the spatial rift, and the Ice Spirit Battle God said slowly,

“I wonder if Sparkle and Fick are doing well.”

The Gold Spirit’s voice was like metal clashing.

“As long as the spatial rift is opened, the Mutation Fire will automatically corrode it. As long as it can exist for a while, the Cosmic Origin absorbed will be enough for that lord to successfully conceive it.”

Hearing this, the Ice Spirit Battle God nodded slightly.

“You’re right. With Spark and Fick’s strength…As long as he did not encounter the mysterious expert who killed the King of Flesh and Blood, there should not be any major problems. It would not be long before that Lord succeeded in breeding.”

At this moment, a figure flew out from one of the spatial cracks.

It was Spark, who had escaped.

At this moment, Spark was in an extremely sorry state. His legs were broken, his left hand was broken, and his body was covered in cracks of all sizes.

His aura was also much weaker than when he was in the upper level of the Land of Origin.

After flying out of the spatial rift, his body didn’t stop because of inertia. He fell heavily onto the altar in front of the two Spirit Race Battle Gods.

“..”

The two Spirit Race Battle Gods who were in the middle of a discussion fell silent as they looked at the battered Spark. They were a little dumbfounded.

After a moment of silence, Spark’s coughing woke the two up.

They hurriedly squatted down. Wisps of green flames burned around the Gold Spirit Battle God’s body. The flames fused into Spark’s body, and his aura quickly recovered. His cracked body also gradually recovered.

“Spark? Are you alright? How did it become like this?”

The Ice Spirit frowned.

Spark supported his body and said with an ugly expression,

“I ran into the human race’s Nu Xing Battle God! I don’t know what happened, but his strength has increased a lot compared to the information I received back then. In just a few rounds, I was seriously injured.”

” What?!”

These words shocked the Gold Spirit and Ice Spirit Battle Gods.

The two of them looked at each other in disbelief.

Then, the Gold Spirit asked,

“Are you serious? Your strength is also at the forefront of the four outside, but you can’t even deal with that Furious Star? Is he really that strong?”

Spark nodded with a heavy expression. “I don’t know why he became so powerful. Oh right, where’s Fick?”

“Fick seems to be doing well. He went to the automaton race’s territory. Recently, the automaton race has been in chaos. They have lost a few Battle Gods.”

Hearing this, Sparkle let out a sigh of relief and said,

“That’s good. After a while, I’ll be able to absorb enough universe origin energy to speed up Daren’s birth.”

The two Spiritual Race Battle Gods nodded slightly.

At the very least, the current situation was not too bad.

….

As time passed, the spatial rift was extremely large, even larger than when the Order of Natural Disaster had invaded. Furthermore, Raging Star did not have the power of the laws of light, so the purification effect on the Fire of Mutation was not very good. Therefore, the speed at which it helped the will of the Land of Origin to recover was not fast.

After a long time, Furious Star closed the spatial rift.

Even so, there were still traces of mutation corruption in the entire Wilderness of Misfortune.

After all, the Raging Star did not have the power of light. Even this corroded area could not be effectively purified. It could only kill a portion of the mutated beasts in this area.

The remaining erosion would only allow the Land of Origin to slowly recover. After that, the birth of mutated beasts in this area would far exceed the original scale.

After closing the spatial rift, he left the Wilderness of Misfortune and returned to Heaven Repairing City.

As soon as he returned, Nu Xing saw Ke Luo beside Ruoshui. He went up to greet her with a smile on his face,

“Ke Luo.”

Ke Luo nodded, looked at Furious Star, and smiled.

“I didn’t expect it to end so quickly. It seems that you’ve improved a lot.”

Furious Star smiled, a hint of pride in his eyes.

“Not bad.”

Ruoshui said,

“The other three races also have spatial rifts appearing in their territories. Since you two are so free, why don’t you go over and help?”

Upon hearing this, Furious Star and Ke Luo were stunned. They looked at each other helplessly and then nodded.

“Alright, let’s go help.”

As the main city of the Land of Origin, Heaven Repairing City was also the largest city in the human territory. Naturally, it had a teleportation hall with the main cities of the other three races.

After the two finished speaking, they planned to go to the Teleportation Hall.

Right at this moment, the star projection in the void changed again.

The stars that had been constantly being born and destroyed were slowly shrinking. All the stars were gathering toward the center. There seemed to be an invisible vortex in the center that was absorbing all the stars. The originally bright illusory stars became dimmer, and the darkness at the edge became darker and darker.

The three of them were stunned.

Seeing the stars disappear, Ruo Shui became nervous and asked,

“Could there be a problem?!”

Furious Star looked at the stars blankly.

“This… This was impossible! Why would there be a problem? Previously, Ah Yuan’s comprehension was clearly increasing continuously, right?”

“Then what’s going on?”

Ke Luo was also anxious. He could not help but scratch his head. He wanted to help, but he was powerless.

As the three of them were talking, all the stars finally merged into the central area, leaving only one shining spot.

The surrounding area was completely dark.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 743 - 743 Comprehending The Laws

743 Comprehending The Laws

At this moment, a pillar of starlight shot up from the center of the light spot. It seemed to penetrate the entire Land of Origin and was extremely dazzling.

An indescribable pressure and aura descended upon the Heaven Repairing City, and everyone felt their hearts sink.

Even Ke Luo, Ruoshui, and Nu Xing felt their hearts become heavy.

They looked at the pillar of light in the sky, and their expressions changed drastically.

“What’s going on?!”

Ke Luo forcefully suppressed the trembling in his body as he spoke.

Furious Star’s eyes flashed, and then he revealed a look of surprise and disbelief.

“Yes… Did he successfully comprehend it? Ah Yuan had successfully comprehended it? Had he completely grasped the laws? But how could it be so fast?”

Based on Nu Xing’s understanding of Lu Yuan’s previous comprehension progress, if he wanted to completely master the law of stars, even if it went smoothly, it would still take ten or even decades in the Land of Origin. How could he master it so quickly?

But Nu Xing’s words made Ruoshui and Ke Luo shocked as they looked at Nu Xing.

“What did you say? Is this Ah Yuan’s mastery of the laws?”

Ruoshui widened her eyes.

Furious Star came back to his senses and nodded deeply. He looked at the pillar of light in the sky and said,

“If not for that…How could there be such a powerful pressure? The birth and death of the stars would ultimately return to the origin?”

In the Heaven Repairing City, when everyone was attracted by the starlight pillar, Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes in the cultivation room.

His originally pitch-black eyes flashed with starlight. His entire body was enveloped by starlight, and the phantom of stars appeared.

His thoughts gradually returned. After feeling the surging power in his body, the corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up and revealed a smile.

“Did you break through?”

He did not expect to break through so quickly.

After the evolution cube began to bring Lu Yuan enlightenment, his enlightenment speed was much faster than before.

There was a change almost every moment. In just a moment, Lu Yuan had mastered all the mysteries of the star law.

At this point, Lu Yuan had completely grasped the power of the laws of the stars and entered the law level.

At the bottom, the genetic chain of the Universe Body disappeared.

Lu Yuan understood that because he had comprehended the laws, the universe body was also within the laws of the stars. Naturally, the genetic chain was meaningless to him.

Not only that…

Lu Yuan closed his eyes slightly and discovered the upper boundary of the Land of Origin.

As long as he wanted to, he could enter and exit the Land of Origin at any time. He didn’t even need to go through the Escape Hall or the light door in his body.

The will of the Land of Origin could not stop him at all.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly and revealed a trace of surprise.

Then, he understood that the origin ground created by the universe origin could not withstand the laws at all.

After all, back then, there wasn’t even a law level powerhouse in the universe.

Now that Lu Yuan had reached the nomological level, he naturally could not stop Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan shook his head and stopped thinking about it. He stood up, stretched, and exhaled slightly.

After sitting for so long, she felt a little tired.

At this moment, Lu Yuan paused and looked in the distance in surprise.

He could sense that in an extremely distant area, there were three extremely powerful mutated auras.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and took a step forward. His body disappeared like a bubble.

….

In the Machine Kingdom’s Origin Domain.

There was a huge forest in the sky, and the huge mutation rift was in the air.

Around the Mutation Rift, a powerful explosion sounded continuously.

The Mechanical Battle God was currently fighting a Fire Spirit that was formed from flames.

The flames around this Fire Spirit Battle God were different from the other Fire Spirits. They were an evil green.

His aura was extremely powerful. Every move he made was accompanied by terrifying flames of mutation burning continuously.

Even Mados had to temporarily dodge the flames and did not dare to use his body to block it.

Boom!

After the first collision, Mados retreated a distance. His gaze swept across the burning green flames around him as well as the ever-expanding Mutation Erosion. His expression became extremely ugly.

Damn it, the Spirit Clan has found a way. “What are you trying to do?”

The Fire Spirit Fick’s expression was cold. He waved his right hand, and balls of green flames condensed into arrows that shot towards Mados.

Chi chi chi!

The green flames burned and corroded the space, causing Mados’ expression to change slightly. He condensed a spiritual force field to block the attack.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions continued to ring out as Mados blocked the mutated flames while continuously using the spiritual cannons to counterattack.

The battle between the two sides continued for a long time, but the mutation corrosion did not stop at all.

Green flames were burning everywhere in the forest. At the same time, the number of mutated beasts kept increasing.

Mados’ expression turned ugly when he saw this.

At this moment, a ray of starlight flashed past and Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

Fick and Mados, who were fighting, naturally sensed the aura that suddenly appeared.

The two of them retreated at the same time and looked in Lu Yuan’s direction.

Mados was stunned when he saw Lu Yuan. Then, he revealed a surprised smile.

“Brother Lu Yuan! I didn’t expect you to come!”

Mados knew about Lu Yuan’s strength.

He had even killed a terrifying monster like the King of Flesh and Blood, as well as more than a dozen divine-quality exotic beasts, with ease. It would be easy for him to deal with a mutated Fire Spirit.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 744 - 744 Comprehending The Laws 2

744 Comprehending The Laws 2

Mados could not help but relax.

While Mados was relaxing, Fick’s body was tense. Flames were burning around his body as he looked at Lu Yuan vigilantly.

“Who are you?”

He could feel the bottomless aura on Lu Yuan’s body.

Fick was shocked.

How could there be such a powerful aura?!

Who was this guy?

“Senior Mados, long time no see.” Lu Yuan smiled at Mados.

Then, he turned to Fick and looked at the spatial rift behind Fick.

He frowned and reached out to Fick.

Fick’s eyes widened as he found his body frozen in place.

Then, starlight burst out from Fick’s body and tore him apart. He turned into a ball of fire and disappeared.

Fick didn’t even have time to react.

Not only Fick, even Mados was stunned when he saw Fick’s dying flame.

Unlike the previous counterattack, Mados could more or less understand how Lu Yuan killed those divine-quality exotic beasts.

But this time…He didn’t even know how Fick died.

This…

How did Brother Lu Yuan become stronger again?

He looked at Lu Yuan in disbelief.

How did he improve so quickly?

It had only been less than a year since the counterattack!

Seeing that Mados was stunned, Lu Yuan did not think too much about it.

Lu Yuan realized that after he had completely mastered the law of the stars, he could draw inferences from one instance and his comprehension of other laws had also improved a little.

For example, the law of light. Compared to the law of stars, Lu Yuan was more proficient in using it.

The power of light covered the Mutation Fire almost in an instant, and then the flames in the Mutation Crack were extinguished.

Lu Yuan began to help the will of the Land of Origin repair the rift.

For this, Lu Yuan naturally used the Law of Space.

The law of space was more profound than the law of light. After Lu Yuan mastered the law of stars, his comprehension of the law of space was not as great as the law of light.

However, there was also a huge improvement.

The spatial rift began to recover at an extremely fast speed.

In just a short moment, Lu Yuan completely closed the spatial rift.

Lu Yuan turned to look at Mados, who was still in a daze. He smiled and said,”

“Senior Mados, I still have some matters to attend to, so I’ll take my leave first.”

Mados came back to his senses and looked at Lu Yuan with a strange expression. Then, he nodded repeatedly.

“Alright, alright!”

Lu Yuan smiled, and his body turned into bubbles and disappeared again.

Meanwhile, above the sea in the Spirit Race’s territory, Bing Ling was currently fighting a three-headed Black Python.

The python was extremely powerful, and it was difficult for the two sides to determine the victor for a moment.

Bing Ling watched as the mutation power spread rapidly, dyeing the surface of the sea a deep green.

The ferocious beasts in the ocean were also constantly mutating, turning into mutated ferocious beasts.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly appeared.

The three-headed python and Bingling both noticed Lu Yuan.

Bingling was just like Mados, revealing a look of pleasant surprise.

“Brother Lu Yuan! Come and help me! This beast was very strong! He is eroding our country!”

“I’m here to help.” Lu Yuan smiled.

As he spoke, Lu Yuan did not make any movements. The vigilant three-headed python suddenly froze on the spot. Then, its body turned into a ball of starlight. Its flesh and blood scattered, and its aura disappeared.

Bingling was speechless.

He looked at Lu Yuan in shock. Just like Mados, Bingling’s strength was not weak, but he did not notice how Lu Yuan did it.

He suddenly felt a little dumbfounded.

Lu Yuan didn’t care about Bingling’s astonishment. He began to use the power of light to calm down the corroded ocean area and the mutation crack.

After that, Lu Yuan informed Bing Ling and headed to the last area with a strong mutated aura that Lu Yuan discovered.

It was a mountain range.

In the sky above the mountain range, Gold Card and Silver Valley were working together to attack a ferocious beast that looked like a tiger or leopard.

Yin Gu’s expression was extremely ferocious, and his entire body was filled with killing intent. He stared at the light blue beast and growled,

“Lan Li! You damned despicable bastard! He actually dared to invade the Land of Origin?!”

Jinka stuck out his tongue, his eyes cold.

The two beast race Battle Gods were extremely powerful and kept attacking Lan Li.

Facing the attacks of the two powerful Beast Gods, Lan Li’s body kept flashing between illusion and reality. He also had a large number of clones that kept dodging the attacks.

With a cold smile on his face, he dodged the attack and said,

“The barrier of the Land of Origin is already so weak. What can the two of you do to me? Speaking of which, it won’t be long before my god descends. At that time, it will be the end of this universe! How pathetic! Stubborn fellows like you can only perish with the universe.”

Listening to Lan Li’s sarcastic remarks, Jin Ka and Yin Gu’s expressions were extremely ugly. Their spiritual force surged wildly and continued to attack Lan Li.

However, although Lan Li was no match for the two of them, his dodging and survival skills were extremely strong. A large number of clones interfered with the senses of the two Beast Gods, making it difficult for them to catch his true body.

For a time, the three of them chased each other in the air. The entire sea was swept by the aftershock, forming a monstrous wave.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body appeared.

The two beast warlords who were chasing after Lan Lijin and Yingu immediately sensed Lu Yuan’s aura.

They stopped and looked in the direction of the aura.

Lan Li, who was dodging the attack, was the same.

His body split into hundreds of clones that spread all over the sea, looking warily at the sudden appearance of the human race.

After seeing Lu Yuan, Jin Ka and Yin Gu were stunned for a moment before revealing a pleasantly surprised expression.

“Brother Lu Yuan!”

Yin Gu shouted, “Are you here to help us?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, Senior Yingu. I’m here to help.”

“That’s good.”

Yingu grinned and turned to look at Lan Li, who was covered in clones. He smiled coldly.

Lan Li’s heart sank when he saw Lu Yuan and Jin Ka and Yin Gu’s attitude. He knew that something was wrong. The human in front of him seemed to be very strong.

Lan Li’s combat skills were focused on survival and escape, so he was naturally extremely cautious. The moment he noticed that something was wrong, Lan Li decisively controlled all his clones. A portion of them flew towards the spatial rift, while the others flew in all directions.

Seeing this scene, Jin Ka and Yingu were stunned and then revealed a shocked expression.

“Not good! He wants to escape!”

Jin Ka shouted.

They all knew that Lan Li’s ability was more inclined towards escaping. Naturally, they didn’t want him to escape.

Lu Yuan just smiled.

Lu Yuan glanced at Lan Li’s clones and then grabbed at an empty space.

In the next moment, space distorted and Lan Li’s body appeared.

Upon seeing this, both Jin Ka and Yin Gu were stunned. They looked at the shocked Lan Li in astonishment.

They had never expected that those clones from before were actually fake.

While the two of them were in shock, Lu Yuan’s star law erupted. Lan Li, who was shocked by how he was discovered, was swallowed up.

Kim and Silverdale were still numb to Lan Li’s death.

Lu Yuan only smiled and began to deal with these mutated corrosion and spatial rifts.

Soon, the spatial rift was closed. Lu Yuan looked at Jin Ka and Yin Gu and smiled.

“Seniors, I’ll come to the Beast Region later to help you deal with the Mutation Organization.”

After saying that, Lu Yuan disappeared under the gazes of Jin Ka and Yin Gu.

After Lu Yuan disappeared, Jin Ka and Yin Gu came back to their senses.

The two of them looked at each other with strange expressions.

Jin Ka’s voice was full of shock.

“He became stronger again.”

Yin Gu grinned, revealing his snow-white teeth. “Yeah, I don’t know how he did it. It’s too terrifying.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 745 - 745 Sister Shuangyue Is the Best

745 Sister Shuangyue Is the Best

Heaven Repairing City.

Ruoshui, Ke Luo, and Nu Xing realized that the pressure had suddenly disappeared. Even the stars in the sky had disappeared.

They were all stunned for a moment, then looked at each other.

Ke Luo looked at Furious Star in bewilderment.

“Furious Star, what’s going on? Why did that star shadow disappear?”

Furious Star also shook his head in confusion.

“I don’t know either.”

Ruoshui looked in the direction of the gravity room and hesitated,

“Could it be that there’s a problem with Ah Yuan? Should we go over and take a look?”

The three of them looked at each other. After a moment of silence, Furious Star said,

“Perhaps this is the only way to comprehend the laws. It’s better to wait a little so as not to disturb Ah Yuan.”

Ruoshui and Ke Luo didn’t know what would happen when one’s law comprehension reached a deeper level. Hearing Nu Xing’s words, the two of them thought about it and nodded.

After all, unless it was absolutely necessary, they did not want to interfere with Lu Yuan’s comprehension of the laws.

They waited for a moment. At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the sky.

It was Lu Yuan.

It did not take long for Lu Yuan to close all three spatial rifts.

After dealing with the matter, he returned to the city.

With his strength, he naturally noticed Ruoshui and the other two as soon as he came back, so Lu Yuan appeared beside them.

Ruoshui and the other two were patiently waiting for Lu Yuan to comprehend. When they saw Lu Yuan suddenly appear, the three of them were stunned.

Then, they widened their eyes and reacted.

Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan and said in surprise,

“Ah Yuan, you came out of seclusion? How was it? Did you comprehend any laws?”

Nu Xing and Ruoshui also looked at Lu Yuan expectantly, waiting for his answer.

“Mhm, I didn’t disappoint. I’ve already comprehended the Star Law.”

As soon as he said this, the atmosphere fell silent. Ke Luo and the other two fell silent.

After a moment of silence, the three of them digested Lu Yuan’s news and then revealed a pleasantly surprised smile.

Ke Luo laughed loudly:

“Good! Good! Good! Ah Yuan has comprehended the laws. Our universe finally has a law level expert! Such an expert should be able to put up a fight even against a mother nest, right?!”

Ruoshui looked at Lu Yuan, nodded and sighed,

“Although I thought you had a good chance of breaking through to the law level, I didn’t expect you to achieve your goal so quickly. I have to say, you always bring different surprises to others.”

Nu Xing also nodded repeatedly. The corners of his mouth twitched as he said with a bitter smile,

“I’ve also inscribed the laws of the stars. Unfortunately, such a long period of time cannot compare to a few years of yours. Sigh… You’re really a monster. I’m starting to doubt myself.”

Lu Yuan could not help but laugh when he heard the trio’s surprised and happy words.

Then, Lu Yuan thought for a while and said,

” Actually, even if I reach the Maxim level, I don’t think the situation is optimistic. The King of Flesh and Blood in the Machine Kingdom was very strong. Just his descended body that hasn’t been fully nurtured has the strength of a Maxim level. His main body might also be at the Maxim level.”

These words made the atmosphere of the three people fall silent again.

After a moment of silence, Ke Luo scratched his head.

“Don’t think about this now. No matter what, it’s a good thing for us that you’ve broken through to the law level.”

Ruoshui and Furious Star nodded.

At this time, Ruoshui thought of something and said,

“By the way, the Beast Race and the Spirit Race’s Mutation Organization seem to have invaded the upper levels of the Land of Origin for some reason. The invaders in our race have been chased out, and the remaining ones are the three races. I think we should help them.”

Ke Luo and Furious Star also recovered from their pleasant surprise. Their expressions were solemn as they nodded.

“Ruoshui is right. If we let them continue to corrode the upper layer of the Land of Origin, the space here will become more and more unstable. At that time, I’m afraid the entire upper layer of the Land of Origin will completely collapse. Without the buffer of the upper layer, the lower layer of the Land of Origin will face a large amount of mutated aura.”

When Lu Yuan heard their words, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he smiled and said,

“No need to go. I sensed the three mutated auras just now. I’ve already repaired their mutated cracks.”

The three of them stopped talking and looked at Lu Yuan in a daze.

After a moment of silence, Ke Luo’s mouth twitched, and he said in disbelief,

“You mean… You’ve already dealt with the invasion of the Eldars, Orcs, and Machinery Eldars?!”

Lu Yuan nodded. “That’s right. Senior, you didn’t hear wrongly.”

Nu Xing could not help but ask,

“But how did you get there?! Moreover… The Land of Origin are so huge. How did you discover the Mutation Invasion of the other three races? Weren’t you in seclusion?”

“After breaking through to the nomological level, the upper level of the Land of Origin isn’t that huge. I can easily sense the mutated aura of the other three races, so I went there right after I finished my seclusion.”

Lu Yuan explained.

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s explanation, the three of them looked at each other, still a little confused.

Ruoshui couldn’t help but sigh,

“Law level, how terrifying.”

Lu Yuan just smiled.

Then, he said,

“Since I’ve already broken through to the nomological level, I plan to go to the Spirit Race and the Beast Race next to deal with their Mutation Organization. This way, there won’t be any traitors in our universe and we can go all out to deal with the mutated beasts in the Chaos.”

Hearing this, the other three nodded, their expressions serious and expectant.

The Mutation Organization had caused the entire universe to suffer. If they could really eliminate them all, it would naturally be a great thing for the three Battle Gods.

“However, before that, I plan to go home.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “After all, they have been in seclusion for so long. If they don’t go home, they will be worried.”

Ruoshui and the other two revealed an understanding smile.

Then, Ruoshui thought about it and said,

“We’ll contact the beasts and the Spiriters first and inform them to make preparations to wipe out the Mutation Organization.”

Lu Yuan nodded.

Lu Yuan bid farewell to Ruoshui and the three of them left directly because they were busy.

After the three people left, Lu Yuan glanced at the outside of the martial arts hall, on the street, Li Qinghe and the others, the corners of their mouths raised, revealing a smile.

Then, his eyes flashed, and in the next moment, he disappeared from the spot.

….

Outside the dojo, Li Qinghe and the others had been looking forward to the change in the phenomenon.

After that incomparably powerful aura appeared, the few of them were almost pleasantly surprised.

They were all guessing that Lu Yuan had sensed the law.

Otherwise, how could there be such a powerful aura?

However, not long after they were happy, that powerful aura dissipated.

After a while, they looked at each other, and Amy’s eyes were filled with worry.

“Are you alright, big liar? Why is there no movement at all?”

Si Tingxue also looked worried.

“Could it be that I failed to comprehend it?”

Rebecca glanced at the fading star in the sky and said,

“.Why don’t we go to the martial arts dojo and take a look? Maybe we can find Ah Yuan?”

“Sister Qinghe, what do you think?”

She looked at Li Qinghe, Shuangyue, and Si Tingyu.

After all, the three of them were older.

Si Tingxue and the others also looked over.

Li Qinghe and the other two looked at each other. Si Tingyu said,

“Let’s wait a little longer. Perhaps Ah Yuan has already finished comprehending and can restrain that powerful aura. We should believe him.”

Hearing this, the others nodded slightly.

Just as they were conversing, there was a flash of starlight.

Then, their vision blurred and they found themselves in the familiar living room.

Everyone instinctively tensed up and looked around vigilantly.

“This is…Why did we come back?”

The gentle smile on Wang Lingling’s face disappeared. She looked around in shock.

At this moment, they felt an aura suddenly appear. Immediately, everyone’s spiritual energy surged, wanting to attack Lu Yuan.

However, before they could attack, their bodies froze on the spot.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but laugh.

“It wasn’t easy for me to end my seclusion, and you guys welcome me like this?”

Everyone was under control and saw Lu Yuan.

Instantly, everyone’s breathing stopped. Their eyes widened and they revealed a surprised smile.

Yeye rushed over and hugged Lu Yuan. Her black cat ears trembled slightly and her originally calm voice was filled with excitement.

“Ah Yuan, welcome back.”

Amy also jumped up and cheered.

“Big liar, you’re back and you’re scaring us! This is too much!”

The few of them had not seen Lu Yuan for a long time and missed him. When they suddenly saw Lu Yuan, they naturally wanted to hug him.

Only Li Qinghe, Si Tingyu, and Shuangyue, who were slightly older, restrained themselves when they saw Lu Yuan being surrounded. They crossed their arms and smiled at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was hugged by a few people. Smelling the familiar body fragrance, he smiled.

“I’m back. I’ve already broken through to the law level.”

With her own strength, she squeezed into the middle and hugged Lu Yuan’s chest. Si Tingxue and the others glared at her with displeasure.

However, she didn’t feel anything. Although she had restrained herself during this period, she didn’t want to suppress herself after a long time of reunion. She regained her composure and looked up at Lu Yuan with a smile,

“I knew it. You are the best.”

Being hugged by a few people, Lu Yuan felt a little restless. He coughed dryly and said seriously,

“Of course I’m the best, don’t you know?”

This made everyone roll their eyes.

“Shameless!”

“Pervert!”

“Virtuous!”

Shuangyue’s eyes lit up, and she smiled evilly. “Why don’t we try it together?”

Lu Yuan’s eyes lit up and he looked at Shuangyue with a touched expression.

Sure enough, Sister Shuangyue was the best!

When the others had interacted with each other before, they had a few experiences with a few people together. However, they had never had a group of people together before, so they immediately objected.

Unfortunately, they were no match for Lu Yuan now, so their objections were invalid.

After a long separation, Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe, and the others stayed at home for a few days and rested well.

A week later, Lu Yuan left the Land of Gentle Love. He let Li Qinghe and the others continue to cultivate while he left the Land of Origin.

As soon as he appeared in the manor, Lu Yuan disappeared on the spot.

In the next moment, he appeared on Planet Heaven Repairing.

Inside the Planet Repairing Star, Nu Xing was waiting for Lu Yuan.

He was in charge of going with Lu Yuan to the Spirit Race and Beast Race to deal with the Mutation Organization.

Furious Star was waiting at the teleportation square. When he saw Lu Yuan, he immediately smiled.

“Ah Yuan, are you ready?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 746 - 746 The Power of the Laws of the Stars

746 The Power of the Laws of the Stars

Beast Realm, Desolate Planet.

This was an incomparably huge rocky planet. The planet had an architectural style that was completely different from the automaton race and humans. The buildings here were even rougher. There were sharp spikes on the roofs, and the walls were all made of grayish-white rocks.

At the teleport plaza of the Wild Star, the two beast Battle Gods, Jin Ka and Yin Gu, were already waiting.

At this moment, the teleportation gate at the highest point flashed with white light. Lu Yuan and Furious Star walked out.

Jin Ka and Yin Gu quickly went up to him. Jin Ka smiled and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, Brother Xing Xing, welcome!”

Yin Gu smoothed his silver fur and nodded at the two of them, revealing his white teeth. He smiled and said,

“Welcome, both of you!”

Furious Star laughed.

“We’ve already contacted you before. We’re here to help you deal with the Mutated Beast Nest here.”

“Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

Jin Ka said gratefully.

“I’m just a helper. It’s mainly up to Ah Yuan.”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“It shouldn’t be difficult.”

Yin Gu sighed,

“We’ve been looking for the headquarters of the mutated beast nest for a long time, but we didn’t find anything. It’s up to you, Brother Lu Yuan.”

“When do we start?”

Jin Ka asked Lu Yuan.

The beast race and the automaton race weren’t very similar. They were more direct.

Since Lu Yuan was here to help deal with the mutated beast nest, after the most basic greetings, Jin Ka and Yin Gu seemed to be eager for Lu Yuan to make a move.

Lu Yuan naturally had no objections to this. He smiled and said,

“Let’s start now. The earlier we start, the earlier we end.”

“Then I’ll have to trouble you!”

Jin Ka and Yin Gu looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

Lu Yuan nodded. Then, his body disappeared from where he was and appeared in the vacuum.

Jin Ka, Yin Gu, and Nu Xing naturally followed him and looked at Lu Yuan.

In the vacuum, Lu Yuan closed his eyes slightly, and an extremely powerful aura overflowed from Lu Yuan’s body.

Jin Ka and Yin Gu felt this aura, and their eyes widened. They kept retreating, and the hair on Yin Gu’s body stood up.

They looked at Lu Yuan with horror in their eyes.

Jin Ka couldn’t help but exclaim,

“This aura…What was with this aura? How could it be so terrifying?”

Yin Gu looked at Lu Yuan, who was shining with hazy starlight, and grinned. He said in disbelief,

“A few days ago, I sensed Brother Lu Yuan’s powerful aura in the upper level of the Land of Origin. This time, I felt it even stronger. How did it improve so much? When they were in the Machine Kingdom, Lu Yuan and his brother’s aura should not have been so powerful.”

Seeing the shocked expressions of the two beast Battle Gods, Furious Star could not help but feel a little smug.

He chuckled and said,

“I forgot to tell you, Ah Yuan has already completely comprehended the star laws. Now, he had already broken through to the law level.”

“Law level?!”

Jin Ka and Yin Gu were speechless.

While the three of them were communicating, Lu Yuan was currently looking for the headquarters of the mutated beast tide.

Previously, Lu Yuan still needed to use the lucky path-finding method and spend a few days to find the headquarters.

However, after comprehending the law of the stars, Lu Yuan found that things had become much simpler.

Lu Yuan, who possessed the law of stars, was in his domain as long as there were stars. He could easily sense the situation in the star region.

In other words, the entire universe was Lu Yuan’s domain.

This was the nomological level. It was a completely different concept from those below the nomological level. It was extremely terrifying.

This was just one of the uses of the star law. Lu Yuan’s casual attacks using the star law could surpass the previous divine-level combat skills.

Not only that, he could even fuse the power of the stars into his body. In the universe, he could almost be said to be an invincible existence.

Not long after, Lu Yuan ‘saw’ a desolate area through the stars. There was a grayish-white planet that was constantly floating.

This planet looked very ordinary on the surface.

However, in Lu Yuan’s eyes, there were strands of strange green fog circulating on this planet, which looked extremely evil.

He suddenly opened his eyes and a cold smile appeared in his eyes.

“Found it!”

Jin Ka and Yin Gu, who had yet to recover from the shock of Lu Yuan’s breakthrough to the nomological level, immediately came back to their senses when they heard Lu Yuan’s words.

They widened their eyes and looked at Lu Yuan.

“You found it just like that?” Jin Ka was a little shocked.

It hadn’t even been a minute, so how did they find it so quickly?

When Lu Yuan was in the Machinery Kingdom, it took him several days to find the Machinery Blood.

Lu Yuan smiled. “I have the law of stars now. It’s very easy for me to find abnormalities in the stars.”

Lu Yuan’s words stunned Jin Ka and Yin Gu. Although they didn’t quite understand, they still felt that Lu Yuan’s words made sense.

Lu Yuan smiled and said, “I’ll take you there.”

Yin Gu and Jin Ka came back to their senses. Jin Ka nodded repeatedly.

“Good! Then I’ll have to trouble you.”

Starry light circulated around Lu Yuan’s body and enveloped the four of them. They immediately disappeared from where they were.

Where the starlight was, Lu Yuan, who had the law of the stars, could naturally move at will.

In the next moment, Lu Yuan brought the three of them to the desolate star zone.

Looking at the grayish-white planet in the distance, Jinka was a little puzzled.

“Brother Lu Yuan, are you saying that this is the headquarters of the mutated beast tide?!”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

Yingu was a little hesitant. However, why couldn’t he sense the aura of mutation?

Not only Jin Ka and Silver Valley, even Furious Star was a little confused.

“That’s right. There doesn’t seem to be any aura of mutation.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

As he spoke, Lu Yuan stretched out his hand and pointed. In the next moment, the space around the grayish-white planet distorted. The grayish-white planet looked no different from before, but there was a terrifying aura of mutation that overflowed.

This terrifying aura contained an extremely dense corrosive power. It made the three of them tense up and look at the planet warily.

“It’s really here!”

Sensing this powerful aura, Jin Ka and Yin Gu no longer had any doubts about Lu Yuan.

However, at this time, Lu Yuan frowned slightly and looked at the planet with some doubts.

“What’s wrong, Ah Yuan?”

Nu Xing noticed Lu Yuan’s expression and asked.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. “Something feels wrong. There are no warlord level experts on this planet. Originally, there were four Battle Gods in the Mutated Beast Nest. Last time, we killed two Battle God level Mutated Beasts in the Land of Origin. Logically speaking, there should be two more.”

These words made Jin Ka and Silver Valley look at the grayish-white planet.

Logically speaking, as the headquarters, there should be a Battle God guarding it, right?

Why was there not a single one?

Yin Gu could not help but say,

“Could it be because when that bastard Lan Li died, Mei Hong saw something unusual and ran away?”

Lu Yuan frowned slightly and nodded. “It’s possible.”

Seven days in the Land of Origin was only half a day in the real world. He did not expect these guys to react so quickly.

Lu Yuan felt that it was a little strange.

“Then what should we do?”

Jin Ka looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

If they couldn’t find the two Mutated Beast Gods, then even if they destroyed the headquarters of the Mutated Beast Lair, they could still build another headquarters. It wouldn’t solve the problem at all.

Lu Yuan smiled. “It doesn’t matter. I’ll look for it again.”

For Lu Yuan, it was just a little troublesome, but it was not considered difficult.

He closed his eyes again. Under the law of the stars, his perception spread throughout the entire universe and began to filter out the areas where the two mutated beast Battle Gods might be.

Soon, Lu Yuan opened his eyes again, and a touch of coldness appeared in his eyes.

“Found it.”

“Where is it?”

The three of them looked at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“I didn’t expect the Spiritual Race territory to give me such a pleasant surprise.”

Lu Yuan’s words made the three of them unable to react.

“Surprise? What surprise?”

Furious Star looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan did not answer. He just smiled and said,

“You’ll know soon enough.”

“Then why are we still here? Shall we go?”

Silver Valley was a little impatient.

“Wait a minute.”

Jin Ka looked at the huge grayish-white planet in the distance.

Spiritual energy surged around his body, and then a golden stream of light flashed.

In the next moment, a terrifying golden pillar of light shot out and pierced through the entire grayish-white planet.

With a loud boom, the grayish-white planet instantly exploded and turned into stardust.

When Lu Yuan saw this, he waved his hand and the stardust solidified. Then, it stopped spreading and began to slowly shrink.

Then, the fire of light burned and purified all the mutated aura.

Seeing this scene, Jin Ka looked at Lu Yuan and stuck out his snake tongue.

“Thank you, Brother Lu Yuan. Otherwise, these mutated auras would probably corrode this star zone and take a long time to eliminate.”

Lu Yuan smiled. “Since I accepted this mission, this is naturally what I should do. Let’s go to the Spiritual Race.”

Starlight flashed, and Lu Yuan and the others disappeared from where they were.

….

Spirit Domain.

In an asteroid region, there was a huge palace sitting on an inconspicuous asteroid.

Mei Hong, who had four tails and a blood-red body, and another giant lion with white fur were slowly landing on the ground.

On the back of the giant lion was a huge egg with green mucus flowing down it.

The giant lion’s body trembled as if it was under immense pressure.

In front of the palace, the Spirit race’s Battle God, Spark of the Rock Spirit, a Gold Spirit made of gray metal, and an Ice Spirit made of ice were waiting for the two Beast Battle Gods.

After Mei Hong and Baishi landed, the three of them hurriedly came forward and bowed respectfully to the egg that was flowing with green mucus.

Then, the Gold Spirit looked at Mei Hong.

“Please bring Milord into the hall.”

Mei Hong nodded. Then, she said with an ugly expression,

“We don’t have much time left. With Lan Li and Hei Ming dead, the spatial crack is recovering too quickly. There must be an extraordinary expert there. It was very likely that it was the human Battle God who had killed the King of Flesh and Blood last time! It might not be long before he comes looking for us.”

The Golden Spirit’s eyes flickered. Then, he smiled and said,

“Then there should still be some time. After all, it’s not easy to find them here.”

Mei Hong nodded slightly and did not object.

She watched as Baishi trembled as he carried the egg covered in green mucus and followed Spark into the hall. She asked,

“I wonder why my god asked the two lords to converge? Could it be that he wanted the two lords to join forces to kill the human Battle God who killed the King of Flesh and Blood? My god actually values that human so much?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 747 - 747 King of Destruction, King of Corrosion

747 King of Destruction, King of Corrosion

The Gold Spirit thought about it and shook his head.

“How can we understand the thoughts of our God? Since it’s an oracle, we’ll just follow it.”

Mei Hong nodded slightly and did not say anything.

Then, she said, “The origin energy absorbed by this invasion is not too much. It is still unable to completely nurture the two lords. I’m afraid we have to do it again…”

At this moment, Mei Hong’s body shook and her eyes widened slightly.

She felt the oracle.

Mei Hong’s perception became somewhat illusory. In the dim yellow area, there was a blurry figure with hundreds of tentacles and hundreds of sharp claws that covered the sky.

The hazy figure only appeared for a moment before disappearing. Then, a message entered Mei Hong’s mind.

“Pray to me to give birth to my child as soon as possible.”

Mei Hong came back to her senses after the hazy figure disappeared.

She looked at the Gold Spirit and the Ice Spirit beside her and found that they were also frozen in place.

The three of them looked at each other. Then, the Gold Spirit’s voice trembled with excitement.

“Have you also received the oracle?”

The Ice Spirit and Mei Hong nodded.

Mei Hong told him the oracle she had received.

“Yes, I am. My god prayed to her to give birth to two lords!”

“Me too.”

The Ice Spirit nodded.

The Gold Spirit hurriedly said,

“Our headquarters has always been prepared for the altar. We can just pray to our god!”

His voice was a little excited.

“Originally, I was worried that the universe origin that I plundered was not enough. Now, it seems that my god should have some way to give birth to the two lords very quickly!”

Mei Hong nodded slightly and said,

The Gold Spirit nodded and looked at the Ice Spirit.

“Ice Chain, go prepare the sacrifice. We’ll inform Spark and White Lion.”

Chain Frost nodded slightly and disappeared.

The Gold Spirit looked at Mei Hong.”

“Mei Hong, let’s enter the main hall.”

Mei Hong nodded and said,

“Good!”

Just as the two of them were about to enter the hall, an extremely powerful aura suddenly appeared in the vacuum not far away.

Mei Hong and the Gold Spirit were stunned.

They widened their eyes and looked in the direction of the aura with shock.

“This aura…”

The Gold Spirit was somewhat bewildered.

Mei Hong was extremely shocked.

“What a terrifying aura! This… Could it be that he was the expert who had suppressed the Mutation Rift?! How can he be so powerful?”

While the two of them were still in shock, the other members of the spirit army were also staring in the direction of the aura, their faces filled with shock.

“Who is that? Why would he appear outside the headquarters of our spirit army?”

“Alright…What a powerful aura, so terrifying!”

The members of the spirit army cried out in alarm as they looked in the direction of the vacuum.

In the palace, White Lion followed Spark and brought the egg that was flowing with green mucus to a room deep in the palace. In this room, there was a dark green ball of light floating in the air, with an evil and destructive aura circulating.

When it sensed the arrival of the green sticky egg, the dark green ball of light fluctuated slightly. At this moment, the green egg on the white lion’s back also began to tremble.

When the green egg shook, Baishi’s body could not help but tremble slightly, as if he had felt a terrifying pressure.

Spark bowed respectfully to the dark green ball of light, then said to Baishi,

“Put Milord here.”

Baishi nodded slightly and was about to speak.

At this moment, an extremely terrifying aura appeared from the outside world, causing Baishi and Spark’s expressions to change drastically.

The dark green ball of light and the egg covered in green mucus shook violently, and an incomparably terrifying aura overflowed from the dark green ball of light and the egg covered in green mucus.

Baishi, who was under the green sticky egg, was pressed to the ground by the terrifying aura and coughed up a mouthful of blood.

Spark exclaimed in shock,”

“This aura…I’ve sensed it in the upper levels of the Land of Origin! How can he be so strong?”

Spark recalled that when he was in the upper layer of the Land of Origin, he saw the distant starlight and seemed to have such an aura.

However, the strength of the aura back then seemed to be far from what it was now.

How could he improve so much so quickly?!

Spark was in disbelief.

Right at this moment, the dark green light ball suddenly exploded, and two skeletal palms reached out from the middle.

The bone palm was green in color and had extremely evil blood-colored patterns. It looked extremely violent and was filled with a destructive aura.

The skeletal hand gently pulled to the sides, and the green ball of light was torn in half from the middle.

A humanoid monster made entirely of bones appeared.

The bones of this humanoid monster were dark green in color, and there were complicated and evil blood-colored patterns engraved on them.

A blood-red flame burned in his eye sockets.

He was nearly ten meters tall and looked extremely oppressive.

On the back of the white lion, cracks appeared on the egg that was flowing with green mucus.

An ear-piercing scream rang out as the eggshell shattered. A mass of flesh with a large number of tentacles and densely packed eyes squeezed out of the egg.

This meatball looked much smaller than the green bone giant, but each of its eyes flashed with an evil light. The mucus flowing from its body fell on the fur on the back of the white lion, making a sizzling sound, causing the white lion’s expression to become extremely painful.

In the next moment, the green giant and the slimy meatball disappeared.

After the green giant and the slimy meatball disappeared, Spark felt a little relieved. He could not help but let out a breath.

He looked at Baishi, who was trembling on the ground, and could not help but ask worriedly,

“Baishi, are you alright?”

The white fur on the back of the white lion was now full of holes due to the corrosion of the green mucus.

His face was obviously in pain. He looked at Spark and the corner of his mouth twitched.

“I’m fine.”

Even if there was something, Baishi did not dare to say it.

After all, these were the traces left behind by that lord. How could he dare to say anything bad about that lord?

“It’s good that you’re fine. Let’s go out and take a look!”

Spark hurriedly said.

Baishi also came back to his senses. As a Battle God level beast, his physique was naturally strong enough.

After the pressure dissipated, he could stand up.

As for the corrosive aura on his back, because he was a Mutated Beast, other than suffering some damage, it did not affect him much.

The two of them looked at each other and left the palace at the same time, rushing out.

….

In the vacuum, Lu Yuan, along with the Furious Star, the Jinka, and the Yingu appeared.

As soon as they appeared, Furious Star, Jin Ka, and Yingu looked down at them with solemn expressions.

Soon, the three of them saw a huge palace.

Furious Star frowned and said,

“What a powerful aura…There seem to be a lot of warlord experts here?”

Jin Ka and Yin Gu immediately sensed the auras of the two beast Battle Gods.

Yin Gu grinned, his face full of killing intent.

“It’s that fox Mei Hong and that lion Baishi. They actually came here.”

After saying that, Yin Gu and Jin Ka looked at Lu Yuan with shock in their eyes.

In a short period of time, Lu Yuan actually brought them to the Spirit Domain and really found the two Battle God beasts.

Lu Yuan’s performance shocked Jin Ka and Yin Gu once again.

At this moment, an extremely terrifying aura erupted from the palace in the distance like a volcanic eruption.

A total of two auras were entangled continuously. Very soon, they surpassed Furious Star and the other Battle Gods, and even far surpassed them later on.

Furious Star and the other two were shocked.

Jin Ka said solemnly,

“What a powerful aura…There were actually such powerful monsters in the beast nests and spirit armies?!”

Yin Gu thought of something and said,

“What a dense mutated aura…Could it be that he was an outsider like the King of Flesh that Lu Yuan and his brother killed?”

Lu Yuan had already felt this strong aura of mutation when he first sensed the two mutated Battle Gods.

He heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. As expected, the Beast Race and the Spirit Race’s Mutation Organization also had the same kind of experts breeding.

This aura was even stronger than the King of Flesh and Blood back then. This aura was already very close to the nomological level.

If it was before, Lu Yuan would definitely have some trouble dealing with it, but now…

The corners of Lu Yuan’s mouth curled up into a smile.

The next moment, the vacuum distorted and two figures appeared.

One of them was a humanoid monster made of green bones, and the other was a meatball flowing with mucus.

There was a blood-red flame burning in the eyes of the humanoid monster. Its gaze swept past Lu Yuan and the others before it fixed its gaze on Lu Yuan.

At the same time, all the eyes of the lump of meat were focused on Lu Yuan.

They could all feel the terrifying power surging in Lu Yuan’s body.

The human-shaped monster’s spiritual fluctuation spread out, and its will was transmitted out.

“I didn’t expect that there would be an expert like you in this universe! You were the one who killed Flesh King, right?”

Lu Yuan looked at the two monsters and was not in a hurry to make a move. He was happy to know the information and said with a smile,

“You already know. Who are you? What does it have to do with the King of Flesh and Blood?”

The humanoid monster did not hide anything. He sneered and said,

“We are naturally brothers! We are all born from the great mother. I am the King of Destruction, and I will also be the existence that will bring you destruction! The power of the Great Mother is far beyond your imagination. If you don’t want to be destroyed, join us!”

The meatball beside him also emitted a spiritual fluctuation.

“Hehehe, I am the King of Corrosion. As the King of Destruction said, death or submission?”

The King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion?

Lu Yuan glanced at the blood-colored patterns of the King of Destruction, which were filled with the aura of destruction, and then looked at the mucus on the King of Corrosion’s body. He vaguely understood that this was probably their law.

As for them…Lu Yuan sneered, and starlight slowly appeared around his body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 748 - 748 Crushing Victory

748 Crushing Victory

As Lu Yuan’s star law erupted at full force, an aura that was even more terrifying and powerful than before overflowed.

Sensing such a powerful aura, the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion, who had been quite confident, were stunned.

“What?!”

“Law level?!”

They looked at Lu Yuan in shock and disbelief.

As descenders, although they had always been in a nurturing state, their main bodies were still alive, so they could naturally receive information from the outside world.

They had heard from the King of Flesh and Blood that this human’s strength was slightly stronger than his descended body that had yet to be fully nurtured.

There was still a certain distance between them and the magical level. Even though they were very strong, they were not invincible.

After all, the two of them had absorbed a large amount of the universe’s origin. Although they had not been fully nurtured, they were still slightly stronger than the King of Flesh and Blood.

In addition, there were only two of them. They had already won.

He did not expect that this living being in front of him had actually reached the nomological level?!

It had only been a short year since the King of Flesh’s descending body was destroyed. In such a short time, how did this human break through to the law level before reaching the limit of the Battle God level?!

What had happened during this period of time?

Both the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion found it hard to understand.

Sensing the nomological aura, the two descenders ‘aura surged. There was also a brutal blood-red aura in the green light of the King of Destruction. The aura was extremely terrifying and powerful. He opened his skeleton mouth and a red and green light beam shot towards Lu Yuan.

A strange light circulated in the eyes of the King of Corrosion, and the evil green light spread towards Lu Yuan.

With their full strength, the auras of the two descended bodies shook the starry sky. The incomparably terrifying auras crushed the surrounding asteroids.

Furious Star, Yingu, and Jin Ka felt the aura of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion. Their bodies stiffened, and their eyes were filled with shock.

So strong!

Although they had heard that the King of Flesh and Blood was very strong, they had never experienced it personally.

Now that they had experienced it themselves, they could understand even more how powerful this so-called King of Exotic Beasts was.

If they only needed one such expert, they would probably need all the Battle Gods to join forces to have a chance of defeating him. The probability of that happening might not even be high!

However, the auras of these two experts were much weaker than Lu Yuan’s.

Lu Yuan looked at the attacks of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion expressionlessly. He reached out his right hand and clenched it gently.

In the next moment, both the red and green light beams and the evil green ripples disappeared, leaving only a little bit of starlight flashing.

When the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion saw this, they froze. In the next moment, starlight burst out from their bodies.

Boom!

The King of Destruction’s body exploded into broken bones, and the King of Corrosion turned into minced meat.

The broken bones and flesh squirmed and tried to heal, but they were enveloped by the starlight and froze on the spot.

Lu Yuan smiled, and the flames of light around his body burned.

The flames of light rose and instantly enveloped all the broken bones and flesh.

Strands of Mutation Power were purified, and both the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion emitted sharp and angry emotional fluctuations.

The emotional fluctuation continued to spread in all directions, even spreading to half of the Spirit Domain.

In the entire Spirit Domain, a large number of Spirit Race members on the planet raised their heads in shock.

“What’s that sound?!”

“It seems to be the scream of something before it dies?!”

“What is it? Somehow, he felt that this scream sounded a little ominous?”

Ordinary Spirits naturally had no way of knowing what was going on.

However, Bing Ling and the other Rock Spirit Race Battle God exchanged a glance at the teleportation plaza of the elemental star. Their eyes were filled with astonishment.

Bing Ling opened her mouth and said,

“Ruoshui said that Brother Lu Yuan and Brother Nuxing are coming to our place soon. She asked us to wait for them here…Could it be that they didn’t pass through the elemental star?!”

The Rock Spirit Battle God said,

“Why don’t we go and take a look?”

Bing Ling nodded her head, her expression solemn. “From the screams, I’m afraid it’s not ordinary. Perhaps it’s really Brother Lu Yuan’s actions. We have to go and understand.”

The two of them instantly tore through space and disappeared.

….

The flames of light burned fiercely, and the aura of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion kept weakening. The emotional fluctuations also weakened and gradually disappeared.

Lu Yuan’s expression was calm. After a while, he extinguished the fire of light.

Looking at the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion who had disappeared, Lu Yuan let out a sigh.

Back then, in order to kill the King of Flesh and Blood, Lu Yuan had spent a lot of effort. He did not expect that he would be able to kill two descending entities that were not inferior to the King of Flesh and Blood, or perhaps even stronger, so easily.

It had to be said that the nomological level and those below the nomological level were two completely different concepts.

He, who possessed the laws of the stars, was completely unable to resist these two descending entities.

Furious Star, Yingu, and Jin Ka recovered from their daze when they saw the vacuum return to normal.

The three of them looked at each other.

Yin Gu grinned with a strange expression,

“It’s over just like that?”

Furious Star and Jin Ka were also at a loss.

The aura of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion was so powerful that they thought they could cause some trouble for Lu Yuan.

He did not expect it to end so easily.

This ended a little too quickly, and they were all a little caught off guard.

They were not the only ones. Back at the spirit army headquarters, Sparkle and White Lion had just rushed out of the palace when they saw the two lords being purified by the flames of light.

Spark and Baishi were stunned on the spot, just like the Gold Spirit and Mei Hong.

What was that?

What happened?

Where are the two lords? How did it disappear just like that?

They had originally planned to pray for a gift so that the two lords could be completely nurtured.

In the end…It ended before he could even pray?!

The Gold Spirit Race’s Mutated Battle God and Mei Hong’s minds went blank. They had no idea why things had become like this.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence. After a while, Mei Hong was the first to react. A trace of fear flashed across her eyes as she transmitted her voice to the people around her,

“Run! Split up and run!”

The others also came back to their senses.

If they ran together, it was impossible for them to outrun this terrifying human. They would only be caught in one fell swoop.

If they split up, there might be a glimmer of hope. Could someone escape?

Their eyes lit up, and they were about to turn around and escape.

However, they found that their bodies and their brains seemed to have different opinions.

His brain clearly wanted his body to move, but his body froze on the spot.

The few Battle Gods were experienced and knowledgeable, so they naturally understood that they were trapped in place.

A hint of despair appeared in their eyes. In the next moment, golden flames of light descended from the sky.

….

In the vacuum.

Looking at the small planet wrapped in the fire of light, Jin Ka said absentmindedly,

“It’s over?”

Lu Yuan turned around and smiled. “Yes, the spirit army and the Battle Gods of the mutated beast nest should have all died. In addition to those two descenders, even if the Mutated Organization still has some remnant forces in the universe, they will at most have a few Battle-Saints. They can’t be considered a threat, right?”

Lu Yuan’s words made the three of them nod slightly.

Yin Gu’s expression was complicated. He shook his head and sighed,

“What we spent hundreds of millions of years failing to do, Brother Lu Yuan, you did it in just a moment. Really…”

Furious Star, Yingu, and Jin Ka looked at each other and smiled bitterly. They felt defeated.

Some things were afraid of comparison. Once they were compared, the difference would be even more obvious.

At this moment, Jin Ka thought of something and said,

“By the way, since the Mutated Beast Nest has been destroyed, Brother Lu Yuan, come back to the Beast Realm with us later. We’ll give you the two nomological cores. I hope you can comprehend other nomological laws.”

Lu Yuan smiled.

“I’ll try my best.”

When Nu Xing heard this, he said,

“Ah Yuan, the army of spirits has been destroyed. We still have to find the Spirit race and ask them to give you the heart of law.”

Lu Yuan smiled when he heard that. Then, he sensed something and looked into the distance.

In the next moment, starlight flashed as Bing Ling and a Rock Spirit Clan Battle God suddenly appeared.

Bing Ling and the Rock Spirit Race Battle God were originally tearing through space and hurrying over.

Suddenly appearing in the vacuum, the two of them were stunned. Their eyes widened, revealing a hint of shock. At the same time, they looked around vigilantly.

After seeing Lu Yuan’s group of four, Bing Ling and the Rock Spirit Race’s Battle God relaxed their bodies.

Bingling said in surprise,

“Brother Lu Yuan, it’s really you!”

He then looked at the asteroid that was surrounded by the flames of light in the distance and said,”

“I kept feeling that something was wrong with the scream earlier. Now it seems that you were the one destroying the mutated beast army? Has it succeeded?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded.

“The spirit army no longer exists. I didn’t fail my mission.”

Hearing Lu Yuan’s confirmation, Bing Ling and the Rock Spirit Race’s Battle God were delighted.

Then, Bing Ling said,

“That’s good! That was good! Our headquarters doesn’t have to worry about someone stabbing us in the back anymore.”

Even Jin Ka and Yingu nodded in agreement.

The incident with the Machinery Blood had made them tense up, afraid that something like that would happen to them.

Then, Bing Ling looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Since Brother Lu Yuan has already helped us wipe out the entire spirit army, we naturally won’t go back on our word. We’ll give you the three law hearts later!”

Lu Yuan did not refuse and nodded with a smile.

“Alright, then I’ll have to thank everyone from the Spiritual Race.”

With the addition of the Spirit Race and the Beast Race, there were another five law hearts. Adding on the two from the Machine Kingdom, there were a total of seven.

The one he had used previously was given to him by the mirage dragon.

Seven nomological law hearts, who knew how many more laws he could comprehend?

Lu Yuan was looking forward to it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 749 - 749 Completing The Origin Core

749 Completing The Origin Core

Lu Yuan followed Bing Ling back to the Elemental Star. Bing Ling gave Lu Yuan the Heart of Law from the Spirit Race’s treasure vault.

After that, Lu Yuan sent Jin Ka and Yin Gu back to the Beast Region and also obtained the Beast Race’s nomological core.

After bidding farewell to Jin Ka and Yin Gu, Lu Yuan and Nu Xing returned to Sky Repairing City.

“Ah Yuan, since it’s already over, I’ll go back first. I have to guard the border.”

Nu Xing looked at Lu Yuan and said with a smile.

Lu Yuan nodded. “Well, then I’ll go back too. After digesting all the nomological cores, my strength should be improved.”

“Hahahaha! When the mother nest really comes, we’ll be counting on you. Good luck!”

Furious Star smiled and patted Lu Yuan’s shoulder.

The two of them bid farewell and Lu Yuan disappeared from Heaven Repairing City, returning to Planet Daqi.

Then, starlight flashed around his body as he passed through the defense of the Land of Origin and entered.

Not even a day had passed since he left the upper layer of the Land of Origin. Even in the Land of Origin, only a short day had passed.

It could only be said that the star law was too powerful and Lu Yuan’s efficiency was very high.

After returning to the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan was not in a hurry to use the newly obtained Heart of Law. Instead, he went to the lower level of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan planned to take advantage of this opportunity to find other guardians and complete the origin core as soon as possible.

Lu Yuan naturally knew the location of the other guardians. After all, Lu Yuan had already sensed them before.

The current Lu Yuan also had some achievements in spatial laws. Although he was not in the universe, his speed was still extremely fast.

In just an instant, Lu Yuan arrived above a huge ocean.

There was a circular island in the sea. The island was covered with dense forests, and in the middle was a circular lake.

The lake was very calm, looking like green jade.

Lu Yuan floated above the circular lake and looked down at it. He chuckled and said,

Lu Yuan’s voice had just sounded when the lake boiled. The next moment, a big dark blue fish flew out.

This fish was about a thousand meters long, and the fins on both sides were like wings. It was extremely huge.

It floated in the air with streams of water flowing beside it. Its deep blue eyes sized up Lu Yuan and said,

“Are you the inheritor? Are you here to take the test?”

Lu Yuan smiled and nodded. “Yes, I am Lu Yuan. I am here to accept the test.”

The big fish looked at Lu Yuan. After a moment of silence, he slowly said,

“Looks like you’ve already passed the guardian’s test. In that case, let me test your strength. This concerns the safety of the universe, so I won’t go easy on you.”

As he spoke, the water around the big fish became much faster, and its aura also soared. This aura was not weaker than the mirage dragon.

Lu Yuan smiled.

As he spoke, starlight flashed around Lu Yuan’s body. An incomparably terrifying aura overflowed, and cracks appeared in the entire space. Even the lower layer of the Land of Origin trembled because of Lu Yuan’s terrifying aura. The waves on the sea roared, and a large number of fish and ferocious beasts fled.

“Law level?!”

The big fish suddenly froze.

It was a little confused.

You’re already at the law level, and you’re only here for the assessment now?!

Was he here to bully her?

Under the starlight, the aura of the big fish slowly converged.

The man and the fish looked at each other, and the atmosphere suddenly became a little awkward.

Lu Yuan noticed the strange expression on the big fish’s face. He coughed dryly and said,”

“Senior, did I pass the test?”

The big fish was speechless.

He wanted to hit someone, but he couldn’t help but sigh.

‘To be able to reach the law level, it seems that the goal of the universe will has been achieved…If he couldn’t pass the test with such strength, what else could he do?”

Then, he said,

“You’re here because of the origin fragment and the law heart, right?”

Lu Yuan nodded. “Yes, Senior. I feel that my current strength might not be able to stop that mutated beast nest. I still hope to become stronger.”

The big fish was silent for a moment, then nodded slightly. “In that case, I’ll give you what I’m protecting.”

As he spoke, two light spots appeared in front of the huge fish’s head. One of them was a dark blue cube, which was the origin fragment, and the other was a transparent crystal, which was the heart of the law.

The moment the origin fragment appeared, the origin core in Lu Yuan’s body began to tremble violently.

The origin fragment seemed to be attracted by something and immediately turned into a stream of light that fused into Lu Yuan’s body.

As the two fused, Lu Yuan felt his body transform again.

He had also improved in all aspects.

However, Lu Yuan realized that the effect of this improvement was no longer as good as the improvement brought about by Lu Yuan’s breakthrough to the nomological level.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows slightly. It seemed that the nomological level was indeed powerful enough.

Of course, the greatest benefit of the fusion of the origin fragments was that it would allow Lu Yuan’s spiritual comprehension and other aspects to be sublimated, which would be more beneficial for him to comprehend the laws in the future.

After fusing the origin fragments, Lu Yuan put away the law hearts. He now had a total of eight law hearts.

Lu Yuan put away the Heart of Law and said with a smile,

“Thank you, Senior.”

The big fish shook his head slightly and mist swirled around his body. He said,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 750 - 750 Completing The Origin Core 2

750 Completing The Origin Core 2

“There’s no need to be so polite. Since the essence will has given us the mission to protect, this is what we should do…If you want to destroy the mother nest in the future, remember to inform me. I should also contribute to the universe.”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was slightly touched.

Whether it was the mirage dragon or the big fish, they had all said this before.

Being born in the universe, they naturally hoped to protect this home.

Not to mention them, wasn’t it the same for Battle Gods like Nu Xing?

Even Lu Yuan himself was working hard to cultivate at this moment, wasn’t it so that he wouldn’t be threatened by the Mutated Beast Mother Nest?

He restrained his emotions and nodded seriously.

“I will, please rest assured, Senior.”

“Go and find the other guardians. I should rest too.”

The big fish waved his fins and gloated in his heart. He was looking forward to the other guys being shocked by this kid.

Speaking of which, who was the first to be assessed? Why didn’t he say anything about this kid?

He was shocked.

Seeing Lu Yuan disappear, the big fish twisted its huge body and returned to the lake. The lake gradually calmed down.

After that, Lu Yuan appeared on a mountain range with large black metal blades and found the third guardian.

It was a white tiger with a shoulder height of more than 50 meters. It was resting at the highest point of the Metal Blade Mountain Range.

After Lu Yuan appeared, he raised his head and looked at Lu Yuan. The gaze that shot out from his eyes formed a terrifying sword light that stabbed at Lu Yuan.

However, these sword lights had already dissipated before they could get close to Lu Yuan.

“Hmm?”

The white tiger’s deep voice sounded as it looked at Lu Yuan.

“Who are you?”

Lu Yuan smiled. “I’m Lu Yuan. I’m here to accept your test.”

The white tiger narrowed its eyes slightly and sized up Lu Yuan.

“Inheritor?”

“That’s right.”

“After waiting for so many years, an heir has finally appeared? In that case, let me…”

Before White Tiger could finish his words, he froze after feeling the star law gradually spreading out from Lu Yuan.

After a moment of silence, White Tiger coughed and said,

“Yes… Not bad, you’ve already reached the law level. You’ve passed the test.”

As he spoke, a nomological heart and an origin fragment floated out of the white tiger’s body.

He laid on the ground like a tiger, looking like a salted fish.

Damn it, he had already reached the nomological level. What was the point of testing?

Lu Yuan smiled and thanked the white tiger before absorbing the origin fragment.

Instantly, his essence was sublimated once again. His thinking became more sensitive, and his various aspects improved greatly.

After bidding farewell to the white tiger, Lu Yuan went to visit the other guardians.

There was a black turtle shell, a vermillion bird burning with crimson flames, a white horse emitting dense light, and a silver heavenly dog that had its own space.

Including the white tiger, the big fish, and the mirage dragon, there were a total of seven guardians.

The strength of these guardians were all the top experts among the Battle Gods.

However, even the most powerful Heavenly Hound, which possessed the laws of space, was no match for Lu Yuan.

Not to mention Lu Yuan’s star law, even the spatial law had been greatly improved after Lu Yuan comprehended the star law. It was even more powerful than the Heavenly Hound.

Facing such a powerful Lu Yuan, the Black Tortoise, the Vermilion Bird, the White Horse, and the Heavenly Hound were naturally no match for him. Lu Yuan easily completed the assessment and obtained the last four Origin fragments.

After absorbing the last Heavenly Hound’s origin fragment, the Evolution Cube in Lu Yuan’s body flashed with a dazzling blue light.

Then, the entire Evolution Cube exploded and turned into dark blue light spots that fused into Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness continued to spread and connected with the entire Land of Origin. Then, it continued to spread to the entire universe.

He could feel the holes in the upper layer of the Land of Origin and the gap at the edge of the universe.

He seemed to have become the incarnation of the universe.

Lu Yuan was sure that he could change the environment of any region in the universe with a thought.

He shook his hand in shock and exclaimed,

“Is this the true power of the universe origin?”

In a distorted space, the silver Heavenly Hound looked at Lu Yuan and said slowly,

“It seems that you have completely fused with the universe origin. From now on, you are the incarnation of the universe’s will, so you naturally have such power.”

Lu Yuan nodded slightly.

This power was not inferior to the laws.

It had to be said that as the core of the universe’s origin, the improvement after completion surprised Lu Yuan.

The Heavenly Hound looked deeply at Lu Yuan.

“Inheritor, since you are the incarnation of the will of the universe, then the future of this universe is in your hands. I hope you can take it seriously.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and nodded seriously. “Don’t worry, Senior Heavenly Hound. I will.”

“That’s good.”

The Heavenly Hound nodded in satisfaction.

After bidding farewell to the Heavenly Hound, Lu Yuan returned to the upper level of the Land of Origin.

After returning to the villa and informing Li Qinghe and the others that he was safe, Lu Yuan went to the martial arts dojo.

This time, the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion actually gathered together, which made Lu Yuan a little vigilant.

Perhaps they had already known that the King of Flesh and Blood had been destroyed by Lu Yuan, so they gathered together to deal with him?

Moreover, the sudden invasion of the upper levels of the Source Land was quite strange. Perhaps it had something to do with this.

After all, their true bodies had always been outside the primordial chaos. There must be some connection between their true bodies and the descenders.

Now, Lu Yuan had also destroyed the descending bodies of the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction. Presumably, the main bodies of the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction would also notice.

If Lu Yuan’s guess was right, his next opponent would probably be the real King of Flesh and Blood, the King of Corrosion, and the King of Destruction.

It might even be the mother of the mutated beasts?

If even the Descended Body was so powerful, then the King of Flesh, the King of Corrosion, and the King of Destruction should also be at the Maxim level. As for the Mutation Mother, she was probably not an ordinary Maxim level.

With his current strength, he might not even be able to deal with one of them. He still needed to continue cultivating hard.

He didn’t know when the three mutated beast kings and the mother of the mutated beasts would arrive. Time was tight.

After arriving at the gravity room, Lu Yuan sat down cross-legged. In addition to the nomological cores he had obtained from the guardians, he had a total of 13.

And now, he only had nine genes that had yet to reach the nomological level. He wondered if 13 would be enough.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and did not think too much about it.

He began to choose the laws that he needed to comprehend this time.

After thinking for a moment, Lu Yuan chose the Law of Light.

After all, Lu Yuan had to consider the difficulty of the law comprehension when he first comprehended the law. But now, he already had the law of the stars as a comparison. In addition, the origin of the universe had been completely completed. His own conditions had reached the limit, so he did not need to consider the difficulty.

The Law of Light had a certain restraining effect on mutation. The earlier one comprehended it, the better.

After making up his mind, Lu Yuan absorbed a law heart and began to comprehend the law of light.

….

In the chaos, in the core area of a huge nest of mutated beasts made of green bones, the King of Destruction suddenly opened his eyes. The blood-colored flames in his eyes burned unsteadily.

“My Descended Body is dead…It seemed that the King of Flesh and Blood was right. A variable had appeared in that universe.”

“The King of Flesh and Blood has already gone to that universe.”

He closed his eyes and connected to the other part of the thread through an illusory green thread in his consciousness.

A huge shadow appeared in the mind of the King of Destruction.

“My child, I know your request.”

Before the King of Destruction could say anything, the vast voice of the phantom had already sounded. The King of Destruction was delighted and quickly nodded.

“Thank you, Master!”

At the same time, in another chaotic region, in a nest of flesh filled with green mucus, the King of Corrosion also made contact with the Mother of Mutation.

After that, he controlled the corrupted nest to fly towards the universe where Lu Yuan was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 751 - 751 Light and Darkness

751 Light and Darkness

In the chaos, a huge nest of flesh and blood streaked across the chaos, causing the chaos qi to fluctuate violently.

This nest of flesh and blood was rapidly rushing towards the universe where Lu Yuan was.

At the center of the Nest of Flesh and Blood, the King of Flesh and Blood suddenly opened his eyes. A deep green light flashed in his eyes.

“Even the descending bodies of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion have been destroyed… He’s much faster than I thought.”

The King of Flesh and Blood originally thought that after his descending body was destroyed, the experts in that universe would settle down for a period of time.

I can’t believe that in such a short time, even the descending bodies of the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion were also destroyed, or destroyed at the same time.

“If that’s the case, the number of aliens in that universe is probably very small.”

The King of Flesh and Blood’s eyes flashed with a cold light. Then, a green light flashed around its body, and the huge nest of flesh and blood began to accelerate.

“Let’s speed up a little more.”

Although the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction also planned to go to that universe, the King of Flesh and Blood naturally would not wait for them.

A fresh universe was rich in the origin of the universe. If he could devour and absorb it, his strength would increase greatly. As for the expert who could defeat the Descended Body, he might have already reached the nomological level, but the King of Flesh and Blood was not too worried.

There were also differences in the law level.

At the very least, in the previous investigations of the aliens and their corruption, there had never been any nomological experts. Even if there were nomological experts now, they were just newly born.

The King of Flesh and Blood didn’t think that a newly born nomological level could pose much of a threat to him.

If it was really difficult to erode it, then he would wait for the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction to arrive.

As for now, he wanted to take the lion’s share.

….

After destroying the spirit army and the mutant beast horde, there was no longer any threat in the universe.

The exotic beasts outside the bubble never stopped attacking. Although they were getting stronger, they weren’t completely unstoppable.

The entire universe calmed down.

Within the Heaven Repairing City, an invisible fluctuation spread out. A golden light slowly appeared, illuminating the originally dim sky.

In the entire Heaven Repairing City, all the genetic warriors could feel the warm energy slowly entering their bodies. The injuries in their bodies were gradually recovering.

All the genetic warriors in the Heaven Repairing City were stunned. Then, they widened their eyes and looked at the golden light in shock.

“What happened? How could there be such a powerful power of light?”

“Why does this phenomenon look a little like the star phantom from before?”

“Could it be that Lord Battle God is comprehending the laws again? I wonder which Battle God is it this time?”

The group of genetic warriors discussed animatedly. Li Qinghe and the others, who had already finished their cultivation and were in the living room, felt the power of light. They were stunned and hurriedly ran out of the room.

Amy’s eyes lit up, and she smiled.

“You’re a big liar! Is he comprehending the Laws of Light?”

Yeye and Li He were confused.

Li Qinghe frowned slightly and sensed the power of light. She was a little puzzled.

“That’s strange…Why isn’t the power of light suppressing the power of darkness in my body?”

Yeye also nodded silently. “Me too.”

Anna guessed,

“Perhaps this is a characteristic of the Laws of Light?”

The others looked at each other and could only think so.

A moment later, Ruoshui appeared in the sky above Heaven Repairing City. When she saw the bright phenomenon in the sky, her eyes lit up and she smiled.

“It seems that the new laws have made good progress!”

During this period of time, Ruo Shui also came to Heaven Repairing City from time to time to protect Lu Yuan.

Because the Mutation Organization had been completely destroyed, Ruoshui did not have to worry about the invasion of the Mutation Organization.

In addition, she usually had a lot of things to do, so she did not stay here all the time.

However, she came over as soon as she heard the news.

Now that she felt the nomological phenomenon of the light force, she was extremely excited.

The last time the strange sound appeared, it was the star law. It also appeared after comprehending to a certain extent.

This time, it took a little longer, but it seemed to be going smoothly.

Ruoshui planned to continue guarding here.

If Lu Yuan really comprehended the second law, it would naturally be a great thing for them.

….

In the cultivation room.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged on the floor. His consciousness was in a bright space.

The gentle power of light enveloped his body. The power of light brought by the heart of law evolved into a space that transformed the power of light into a sun. Special runes floated around him.

The comprehension of the law of light was slightly more difficult than the law of stars. Lu Yuan felt that it should be because the origin core in his body had contributed a lot to the comprehension of the law of stars.

This time, it was the normal speed of comprehension. One had to know that after completely fusing with the origin of the universe, Lu Yuan’s current comprehension was much stronger than before.

In addition to comprehending the law of stars, Lu Yuan could also comprehend the law of light to a certain extent through analogy.

Even so, it took Lu Yuan a long time to reach his current level. One could imagine why there had never been a nomological expert in the past billions of years.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 752 - 752 Light and Darkness 2

752 Light and Darkness 2

Lu Yuan’s comprehension continued, and time continued to pass.

Thirty years after the origin time, the light energy that had been shrouding Heaven Repairing City suddenly withdrew.

The golden light began to slowly converge, finally forming a golden sun that floated in the air.

The golden sun emitted a gentle light. Wherever it passed, a faint green fog began to seep out from the cracks in the sky.

In the area outside Heaven Repairing City, countless strange beasts were enveloped by the light and fell to the ground in pain. Traces of fog seeped out of their bodies.

The barren soil that had been corroded by the mutation was now overflowing with blackish-green fog. Then, the evil aura in the soil gradually disappeared and vitality was restored.

This was the corrosive effect of the power of light.

The genetic warriors who were hunting mutated beasts in the wild were all stunned when they saw this scene.

They were dumbfounded as they looked at the mutated beast that had turned into ashes in pain. They also looked at the mutated region that was constantly recovering its vitality. They were extremely shocked.

“The effect of the corrosion is disappearing…It disappeared so quickly!”

A Ye Mei looked at the soil that was gradually recovering its vitality and said in disbelief.

One of the Fairies looked up at the sun in the sky above the city. Even though they were far away, the sun’s rays still made people feel warm.

“It’s that sun!” He exclaimed in surprise. “So strong! Even the corrosive effect of the mutation could be purified so easily. It was too strong!”

Everyone was shocked.

Meanwhile, Ruoshui’s eyes flashed in the Heaven Repairing City, and a look of surprise appeared in her eyes.

“It has changed…The bright phenomenon had changed. It seemed that Ah Yuan’s comprehension had reached a new level.”

Bu Chang nodded as well. His originally calm face was now filled with an excited smile.

“Hahahaha! It was not easy for him to come here, but he did not expect to see such a grand occasion! If this continued, wouldn’t Ah Yuan have a second law?”

Bu Chang had been busy fending off the exotic beasts during this period of time. He finally came to Heaven Repairing City to check on Lu Yuan’s situation. He didn’t expect to encounter such a thing, so he was naturally in a good mood.

Ruoshui nodded. “The last time I comprehended the star law, Lu Yuan had such a change. He should be about to succeed.”

“That’s good! That’s good!”

The golden sun grew bigger and bigger, and its light grew brighter and brighter.

In the end, white flames burned in the golden sun.

Then, it wrapped around the entire golden sun and burned together.

This process continued for a while, and the white flames began to gradually disappear.

Be it Ruoshui and the other Battle Gods, Li Qinghe and the others, or the Heaven Abyss Saint, all the genetic warriors in the Land of Originwere watching quietly.

As the white flames gradually disappeared, everything seemed to return to its original state.

However, although the sky around Heaven Repairing City was still a little dark, the green clouds had already disappeared. The spatial cracks that appeared from time to time also gradually disappeared.

Even the huge area around Heaven Repairing City had been cleansed of the Mutation Erosion.

All of this was caused by the phenomenon that appeared when Lu Yuan comprehended the Law of Light.

In the martial arts hall, Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes. His originally dark eyes were now pure gold, looking very gentle and pure.

Gradually, the pure golden light disappeared and Lu Yuan’s eyes returned to their original state.

He let out a breath of turbid air. Feeling the substantial increase in his physical strength, he could not help but smile.

After comprehending another law, the genetic chain in Lu Yuan’s body was once again missing a segment. At the same time, Lu Yuan’s own strength had also increased greatly.

Even…

Because the law of light and the law of darkness were two opposite laws, after Lu Yuan comprehended the law of light, he also had a certain understanding of the law of darkness.

Without light, how could there be darkness?

He was confident that with this comprehension, he would be able to comprehend the Darkness Law even more easily.

Not only that, the law of light had a strong healing ability and had a significant effect on life, allowing Lu Yuan to have a considerable understanding of the law of life.

His eyes were filled with surprise. In this case, perhaps it wouldn’t be long before he could comprehend both the Darkness Law and the Life Law.

There was no time to lose!

Lu Yuan planned to strike while the iron was hot and start comprehending it directly.

This time, he took out another nomological core. His target was the Darkness nomological core!

….

Outside Heaven Repairing City, as the phenomenon disappeared, Ruoshui and the others were waiting for Lu Yuan to come out.

However, after waiting for a while, Lu Yuan still did not appear. Ruoshui, Nu Xing and Ke Luo who came to watch the show were all stunned.

Ke Luo scratched his head. “Where’s Ah Yuan? Why aren’t you coming out?”

Furious Star was a little confused, “Could there be a problem?”

Ruoshui also frowned and said,

“Perhaps he’s still comprehending?”

Not only Ruoshui and the others, but Li Qinghe and the others had also been waiting for Lu Yuan to come out. Their eyes were filled with anticipation.

Rebecca giggled and said,

“It’s finally over. I haven’t seen Ah Yuan for a long time.”

Si Tingxue, who was beside him, nodded slightly, her eyes filled with longing.

After all, Lu Yuan had comprehended the law of light for 60 years in the Land of Origin. Even in the real world, it had been close to five years.

They had not been separated from Lu Yuan for such a long time. At this moment, the longing in their hearts was about to overflow.

“We’ll have a good time with Ah Yuan tonight when he comes out,” said Shuangyue with a wicked smile.

Si Tingyu’s face turned red. She glared at Shuangyue and said, “You only think about these things.”

Yue Shuang glanced at Si Tingyu and put her arm around Si Tingyu’s shoulder. “Then why don’t you not participate and watch us play?”

Si Tingyu was speechless.

She averted her gaze slightly. “I’m not that unsociable!”

However, after waiting for a moment, they still did not see Lu Yuan come out. They looked at each other and were a little worried.

“What’s going on?” Li Qinghe frowned. “Why hasn’t he come out after so long? Did something happen?”

Wang Lingling narrowed her eyes and said, “I don’t think so. Ah Yuan should still be comprehending, right? Maybe it’s not over yet.”

As soon as Wang Lingling finished her sentence, another strange phenomenon appeared in the sky. This time, it was boundless darkness.

Darkness enveloped the entire Heaven Repairing City. It could be said that one could not even see their own fingers.

However, the nomological power contained within it caused Yeye, Xiao Bai, and Li Qinghe to freeze on the spot. They could feel that the genes in their bodies were affected by the nomological power and began to change.

“Hmm?”

Noticing this, everyone looked over.

Amy was a little surprised. “This is the same as Lingling’s situation. Is it the law of darkness this time?” The big liar actually comprehended other laws?!”

Wang Lingling had gained a lot of insight into the Laws of Light as she was a powerhouse with Light-type genes.

This time, it was Li Qinghe, Yeye, and Xiao Bai.

“I didn’t expect Ah Yuan to actually comprehend other laws?”

Si Tingyu and the others were pleasantly surprised. Although they were a little disappointed that Lu Yuan could not come out to meet them, the surprise that Lu Yuan could improve greatly diluted their disappointment.

It was not only Li Qinghe and the others. The Heaven Abyss Saint, who was looking forward to Lu Yuan’s departure, also fell into a state of enlightenment. When Ruoshui, Nu Xing, and Ke Luo saw this scene, they held their breaths and widened their eyes in shock.

After a moment of silence, Furious Star burst into laughter.

“Hahaha! Hahahaha! So that was how it was! No wonder that brat didn’t come out. So he had other insights?”

Ke Luo also couldn’t help but laugh excitedly: “Wonderful! It seemed that he had already completely comprehended the light law. Now, he was comprehending the darkness law. This was the third law!”

Ruoshui also recovered from her shock. She couldn’t help but raise the corner of her mouth, and a smile appeared on her elegant face.

The stronger Lu Yuan was, the more they wanted to see him.

When they discovered that Lu Yuan had already begun to comprehend the third law, they were naturally extremely excited.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 753 - 753 Are You Willing to Surrender? 1

753 Are You Willing to Surrender? 1

The comprehension of the Laws of Darkness was much smoother than the comprehension of the Laws of Light.

After all, with the laws of light as a comparison, the laws of darkness and the laws of light were mutually reinforcing, so it was naturally easier to comprehend.

In just 20 years, the darkness had receded, and the sky had returned to its original dark color.

Just when Ruoshui and the others thought that Lu Yuan was finally coming out, the phenomenon appeared again.

This time, all kinds of forest, trees, and flowers appeared in the sky. It was a scene full of vitality.

This was somewhat similar to the Law of Light from before. The various internal injuries on the bodies of the many genetic warriors in the Heaven Repairing City were slowly recovering. Not only that, the genetic warriors of the nature and life systems had also gained some enlightenment and entered the evolution of their genes.

This included Amy and Shuangyue.

This time, the comprehension time was a little longer than the previous comprehension of the Laws of Darkness. It was about 30 years of origin time, but it was still much shorter than the comprehension time of the Laws of Light.

After comprehending the Law of Life, Lu Yuan already had four laws. In the process of mastering the four laws, the power of laws washed over his body, allowing Lu Yuan’s strength in all aspects to increase to an extremely terrifying level.

Lu Yuan suspected that even if he did not use the power of laws, he could still rely on his current physical body to fight with an expert with the power of laws.

He even felt that he could rely on his physical body to tear apart the barrier of the Land of Origin at any time and destroy them.

Of course, Lu Yuan would not do that.

Up until now, Lu Yuan still had six laws to comprehend: the Machinery Law, the Space Law, the Death Law, the Fate Law, the Time Law, and the Illusion Law.

And he still had a total of ten law hearts, which was enough for him to use now.

After all, after comprehending four laws in a row, Lu Yuan now had a considerable degree of understanding of the power of laws.

Even the more profound laws of space, fate, time, and fantasy could be traced in Lu Yuan’s eyes at this moment. He was not completely ignorant.

If he added the Heart of Law, Lu Yuan was confident that he could comprehend all these laws.

Especially the Law of Death.

After comprehending the law of life, the law of death, which was complementary to the law of life, was like the law of darkness after Lu Yuan comprehended the law of light. It would be very easy to comprehend it.

Lu Yuan naturally did not stop. He took this opportunity to comprehend the Law of Death again.

Heaven Repairing City.

Li Qinghe and the others, who had stayed in the villa, were pleasantly surprised as they watched the Life Law phantom slowly disappear.

“He comprehended another law. I wonder how strong Ah Yuan is now?”

Si Tingxue said softly.

Amy put her hands on her hips and said,”

“It must be very powerful. After all, that guy’s nomological shadow has greatly improved Sister Shuangyue and me.”

Amy and Shuangyue’s relatively weak life laws had been strengthened by the illusory life laws, and they were in a good mood.

Shuangyue smiled, her eyes gentle.

“When Ah Yuan comes out, I have to thank him properly.”

Li Qinghe looked at the fading shadow and said,

“I wonder if Little Brother Yuan still wants to continue comprehending? Up until now, Little Brother Yuan had already comprehended four laws, right?”

The others looked at each other curiously.

It was not just Li Qinghe and the others. Ruoshui, Ke Luo, Bu Chang, and Nu Xing were all present in the central region of Heaven Repairing City.

After all, the commotion caused by Lu Yuan’s continuous comprehension of the laws was too great. They were a little worried that an accident would happen, so they naturally came to protect Lu Yuan.

In any case, the Mutated Organization had already been destroyed in the entire universe territory, and the number of Mutated Champions was already very small. There shouldn’t be any major problems.

Even if there was a problem, they could rush back immediately.

“It’s already the fourth one. I wonder if Ah Yuan wants to continue?”

Furious Star looked at the slowly dissipating Life Law phantom and asked.

The other three looked at each other and shook their heads slightly.

“I don’t know.”

Ke Luo said directly.

Bu Chang sighed,

“I don’t know how strong Ah Yuan is now. He has four laws. Think about us. In hundreds of millions of years, we were unable to even comprehend a single law. In the end, Ah Yuan actually comprehended four laws in a short hundred years. This gap…”

It wasn’t just Bu Chang. Ruo Shui, Ke Luo, and Nu Xing’s mouths twitched, their expressions complicated.

With such a speed of comprehension, they could not be jealous even if they wanted to.

This was too fast and too powerful.

Just as they were conversing, a gray light appeared, and a deathly aura slowly spread out, making everyone’s hearts sink. They felt extremely dangerous.

Nu Xing’s pupils contracted violently, and his body tensed up.

Ruoshui was shocked, her red lips opened and she slowly said,

“The fifth…”

“This deathly still aura of the United States. Is it the law of death? The previous four laws were the Star Law, the Light Law, the Darkness Law, and the Natural Law, right? This kid is comprehending the rules of the game.”

Ke Luo couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth, feeling speechless.

It was clearly a great thing to comprehend laws, but as wargod level powerhouses, they had no gains at all.

After all, the laws that Lu Yuan comprehended were different from the laws that they possessed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 754 - 754 Are You Willing to Surrender? 2

754 Are You Willing to Surrender? 2

This made Furious Star smile.

“Heh…Back then when Ah Yuan comprehended the star laws, I benefited a lot.”

The other three looked at Furious Star coldly.

Nu Xing sensed their cold gazes and his body stiffened. He coughed dryly and stopped talking.

She felt that she would be beaten if she continued to speak.

Seeing that Furious Star had quieted down, Ruoshui and the other two looked at the sky again.

“Looks like Ah Yuan still intends to continue comprehending.”

Ke Luo Ke scratched his head and opened his mouth.

“Guard over there and wait for him to come out of seclusion.”

Bu Chang slowly said.

The others nodded slightly.

….

Chaos space.

The enormous nest of flesh and blood streaked across the chaotic air. The King of Flesh and Blood looked at the green screen in front of him and narrowed his eyes slightly.

“It’s not far. It shouldn’t take long. Let me see who killed my descender.”

After saying that, he closed his eyes and retracted his aura, like a statue of flesh and blood.

Time passed. Three years later.

The King of Flesh and Blood slowly opened his eyes. His deep green eyes seemed to contain an abyss.

A weird-looking flesh monster flew into the central nest and hissed at the King of Flesh.

“My lord, we have arrived at cosmic bubble X281. We have located the anchor.”

The King of Flesh and Blood nodded slightly and stood up.

As the King of Flesh and Blood stood up, an incomparably terrifying aura surged. Under the raging airwaves, the flesh monster was blown away.

The flesh monster crashed into the wall and then prostrated on the ground, not daring to speak.

….

At the gap in the universe membrane of the Machine Kingdom.

The gap that had been invaded was now protected by a huge mechanical fortress.

Inside the fortress, Mados and another Battle God of the Machinery race were guarding the fortress, resisting the beast tide in the chaos.

On the mechanical fortress, the cannons of spiritual energy were firing. Beams of spiritual energy shot out, wiping out the tide of beasts that had rushed to the gap. Green blood, mucus, and flesh were scattered in the Chaos, which was then reduced to ashes by the dense Chaos.

In the command hall of the fortress, Mados looked at the fearless exotic beasts on the screen with a calm expression. He slowly said,

“I heard that Brother Lu Yuan has already successfully comprehended the laws. This way, even if the mother nest comes to our universe, we will have the power to resist.”

Compared to Mados, the Mechanical Battle God was slightly more excited. He nodded repeatedly.

“That’s right! If not for Brother Lu Yuan, we might not even be able to counterattack this gap! This was all thanks to him…It was said that Brother Lu Yuan seemed to have comprehended more than one kind of law. He was still comprehending the law now. I wonder how strong he is now?”

Mados also revealed a curious expression. A smile appeared on his face as he slowly said,

“When Brother Lu Yuan’s strength is great, he will definitely bring us along to counterattack the exotic beast mother nest. At that time, we can completely eliminate that existence that threatens the universe in one fell swoop!”

The Mechanical Battle God nodded.””I really look forward to that day!”

Just as the two of them were conversing, an ear-piercing alarm suddenly sounded in the hall. A dazzling red light flashed rapidly, causing Mados and the other Mechanical Battle Gods to freeze and quickly stand up.

” What’s going on?!”

Mados asked in a deep voice as he looked at the mechanical warriors controlling all kinds of mechanical equipment.

On the light screen, far away from the group of green dots that originally represented the exotic beasts, an incomparably huge green dot of light slowly appeared, approaching at an extremely fast speed.

A mechanical warrior’s voice trembled as he said,”

“Lord Mados! Not good, an extremely powerful mutation energy was approaching! That mutated energy…I’m afraid it has surpassed the Battle God level!”

The entire hall fell into a dead silence, as if all sound had disappeared.

Mados and the other Mech Battle God were also staring with their eyes wide open, their faces filled with shock.

This deathly silence only lasted for a moment before Mados came back to his senses.

He looked at the huge green dot of light that was rapidly approaching and said with a hint of urgency,

“Hurry up! Inform the humans! There’s a law level expert approaching. We need backup now!! Hurry up!”

The Mech Battle God looked at the green light spot and his eyes flashed. He then turned to look at Mados.

Mados was also looking at him.

The two of them looked at each other, and the atmosphere was silent. Mados grinned and slowly said,

“Kloss, Brother Lu Yuan is currently comprehending the laws. Even if he wants to come over, I’m afraid he will need some time.”

Curlos said slowly, “I’m afraid we don’t have that much time.”

Mados’ mechanical eyes glowed with a scorching red light as he slowly said,

“This gap has already been seized by mutated beasts once. I won’t allow it to fall a second time! Unless I die

“Alright.” Kloss nodded slightly. “Since we’re the guardians here, let’s stop those exotic beasts first.”

“Hahaha, so what if he’s at the law level?! This is our universe! If you want to come in, ask us first! Let’s go and meet that magic-level monster!”

The two of them tore through space and disappeared.

In the next moment, they appeared on the platform outside the mechanical fortress.

There were mechanical warriors guarding the platform to prevent any exotic beasts from breaking through the defense line of the spiritual cannons and approaching the fortress.

At this moment, they felt an extremely oppressive aura, which made their bodies tense and their minds extremely nervous.

After seeing Mados and Kloss, the leading Battle Sage hurriedly stood up straight.

“Milords! Why did you come out?”

Mados swept his gaze across the group of mechanical warriors and slowly said,

“Fellow automaton race! I have a very unfortunate piece of news to tell you!”

These words shocked the already nervous automaton warriors, and they looked at each other.

Mados was expressionless as he continued,

“There’s a magic-level mutated beast approaching!”

“What?!”

“Law level? How could such a terrifying exotic beast come? How is this possible?”

The group of mechanical warriors were shocked. They had been guarding the gap for hundreds of millions of years, and up until now, there had never been a nomological beast.

But now, there was actually a nomological existence that really appeared.

How was this possible?

“Silence!”

Mados ‘powerful aura spread out, and all the mechanical warriors quieted down and looked at Mados.

Mados pointed at the mechanical fortress and said slowly,

“Last time, this gap fell because of the Machinery Blood. That was an internal threat. In order to counterattack this gap, we lost too many compatriots and paid too much price! Our home was invaded and eroded… Our compatriots died under the claws of the mutated beasts, and our cities and planets were destroyed…”

The eyes of the many mechanical warriors flashed, and their expressions gradually became solemn.

The last time the gap had fallen was only a few years ago. The tragic state of the Mech Kingdom and the casualties of the Mech Warriors were still fresh in everyone’s minds.

Seeing the cold expressions of the mechanical warriors, Mados continued,

“This time! Our enemy is from the outside! We can’t give up the useless gap to the general! Think about the war-torn country behind us! He thought of his comrades and relatives who had died!

Think of our compatriots who are still alive! Are you willing to yield to a magic-level exotic beast?!”

“I won’t yield!!”

“I won’t yield!!”

“I won’t yield!!”

The angry roar spread across the square. The spiritual energy around the mechanical warriors surged and they entered battle mode.

Mados nodded slightly. Together with Kloss, they looked out of the chaotic universe. A heavy sword appeared in their hands and they growled,

“Mechanical warriors! Prepare to fight!”

“Prepare for battle!”

The mechanical warriors who were originally guarding the fortress and the mechanical warriors who had started to gather when they heard the news stood behind Mados. Their spiritual energy surged and they drew their weapons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 755 - 755 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 1

755 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 1

In the chaos outside the gap, a huge nest of flesh and blood slowly flew out from the depths of the chaos.

A large number of exotic beasts surrounded the flesh nest, and an incomparably terrifying pressure wreaked havoc.

“He’s here!”

Mados’ and Kulos’ mechanical eyes flashed, and their bodies tensed up.

At this moment, an extremely terrifying and powerful aura spread out. All the mechanical warriors felt a chill in their hearts, and their bodies trembled slightly.

Even Mados and Kulos were extremely stiff.

They looked in the direction of the Flesh Nest in the distance and were extremely shocked.

This pressure was too strong!

King of Flesh floated outside the flesh nest, looking at the mechanical fortress at the gap expressionlessly.

“We’re finally here…Only these weak ants were guarding the hole in the bubble?”

Green light flashed around his body as he slowly flew towards the gap.

….

In the upper layer of the Land of Origin, Heaven Repairing City.

Lu Yuan sat cross-legged in the gravity room. He had already comprehended the Death Law to the final stage and was only one step away from completely grasping it.

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly felt an extremely powerful aura appear outside the universe.

Lu Yuan, who possessed the law of the stars, could sense all the auras in the universe. After fusing with the core of the universe’s origin, Lu Yuan was already equivalent to the will of the universe, and his perception of the entire universe had been greatly improved.

At this moment, Lu Yuan could feel that there was an extremely powerful aura approaching from the edge of the universe.

It was a nomological aura.

Lu Yuan suddenly opened his eyes. There was a deathly gray-white flowing light in his eyes that did not dissipate for a long time.

There was still one more point before he could finish comprehending the Death Maxim, but now was not the time to do so.

Lu Yuan’s eyes flashed sharply and he disappeared from the spot.

“This is…Has the comprehension ended?”

Buchang said.

Ke Luo frowned slightly. The last phenomenon did not change. It seemed that he had not completely comprehended it, right?”

“Then what’s going on?”

They looked at each other.

At this moment, Ruoshui suddenly paused and took out her communication crystal.

The communication crystal was flashing with white light.

Ruoshui connected the communication crystal and a beautiful woman with long blue hair appeared. Her face was filled with fear and she quickly said,

“Master, bad news! A magical beast had appeared in the Machinery Kingdom. It was very powerful, and the Battle God of the Machinery Kingdom was requesting backup!”

As soon as he said this, Ruoshui and the other three were stunned, and the atmosphere fell silent for a moment.

Ruoshui said in shock,

“What? Law level?”

Ke Luo, Bu Chang, and Nu Xing’s expressions also changed drastically.

“It has been so long since the Mutation invaded our universe, but there has never been a law level. Why would a law level suddenly appear?”

Ke Luo couldn’t believe it.

At this moment, Furious Star thought of something and said,

“Could it be those Descended Bodies?”

The other three were stunned for a moment before they understood.

“Our universe doesn’t have any nomological experts. Does the mother nest think that those descending entities are enough to completely erode our universe? In the end, the descending entity was killed by Ah Yuan, so a nomological beast came personally.”

Buchang’s expression was ugly as he gritted his teeth.

“Then what should we do?”

Ke Luo asked.

“What do you mean? With the current situation, we can only inform Ah Yuan. Otherwise, with our strength, it’s impossible for us to deal with a nomological beast!”

Ruoshui said.

Although he didn’t want to disturb Lu Yuan’s comprehension, the appearance of the law level was already a crisis of destruction for the universe.

If Lu Yuan did not make a move, no one could deal with him.

“Wait a minute…Now, the nomological phenomenon seemed to have disappeared…Could it be…”

Bu Chang’s expression changed as he thought of something.

The others also came back to their senses.

“Ah Yuan has already felt it. He set off in advance?!”

Furious Star said.

Their expressions changed and Ruoshui said,

“This is just our guess guess. You guys go to the Machine Kingdom to provide support. I’ll go to the martial arts dojo to see if Ah Yuan is still there! If he’s not here, I’ll come over to meet you immediately. If he’s here, then I can only disturb Ah Yuan’s comprehension!”

The other three nodded and headed to the hall, planning to leave the Land of Origin.

….

It was not only the human race. In the Spirit Domain, because Lu Yuan had completely destroyed the Otherworldly Demon army, there were no longer any Mutation organizations causing trouble in the Spirit Domain. The Spirit Race’s Battle God had a rare bit of free time.

However, the Machine Kingdom’s request for help shocked all the Spiritual Race Battle Gods.

On the Elemental Star, Bing Ling’s expression was extremely ugly. She looked at the three Spirit Race Battle Gods around her and said,

“Let’s go and provide support. If the Mech Kingdom falls, our entire universe will be finished!”

“Let’s go!”

The other three Spiritual Race Battle Gods nodded as well, their expressions grave.

In the Beast Realm, on the Desolate Planet, Jin Ka, Yin Gu, and the other Beast Battle Gods had ugly expressions on their faces.

“Go and support the Machinery Kingdom!”

Jin Ka said slowly, his eyes filled with cold killing intent.

Yin Gu spat out a mouthful of turbid air. “I hope A Yuan can deal with a magical beast. Otherwise…”

The Battle God level beasts fell silent.

Otherwise, they knew very well what would happen.

If even Lu Yuan couldn’t deal with that nomological beast, the entire universe would be finished.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 756 - 756 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 2

756 The Terrified King of Flesh and Blood 2

The Beast Battle Gods used the Teleportation Formation to leave the Barbaric Planet and head to the Machine Nation.

….

At the breach defense line, Mados, Kloss, and the other mechanical warriors felt the King of Flesh’s powerful aura, and their hearts sank.

Mados and Kloss looked at each other and gripped their heavy swords tightly.

Just the aura that was slowly approaching them made them feel fear.

They couldn’t imagine if they would still have the courage to attack the magical beast when it appeared in front of them.

It wasn’t just Mados and Kloss. Many of the mechanical warriors behind them were trembling and subconsciously taking a few steps back.

It was the instinct of living beings to survive.

It was only because they were strong enough as defenders that they would have abandoned their weapons and fled long ago.

The King of Flesh and Blood soon arrived outside the gap.

He didn’t enter the gap directly, but his gaze swept over Mados and Kloss, who were in the lead.

His deep green eyes flashed with an evil light as he said coldly,

“Call the universe supreme masters over! Let us see the final resistance of you ants!”

Hearing this, Mados and Kloss were both shocked.

Just as the two of them were about to speak, the King of Flesh and Blood suddenly paused and looked up at the vacuum in front of Mados and Kloss.

Mados and Kloss were stunned when they saw the King of Flesh’s strange behavior. They were a little confused.

However, they soon discovered that in the vacuum, the stars flickered and Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared.

Seeing Lu Yuan’s back, Mados and Kloss were instantly delighted.

“It’s Brother Lu Yuan!”

“Brother Lu Yuan, be careful!” Mados hurriedly roared. “This monster is at the magical level!”

Lu Yuan didn’t care about Mados ‘reminder. He just looked at the King of Flesh and Blood calmly.

Lu Yuan could be said to be quite familiar with this guy in front of him.

After all, the one who was killed at the Machinery Blood headquarters was this guy’s descender. He looked exactly the same.

The King of Flesh in front of him was at the nomological level and was very strong. It was much stronger than the descending body.

While Lu Yuan was sizing up King of Flesh, King of Flesh was also sizing up Lu Yuan.

His deep green eyes flashed with a hint of surprise.

As expected, the rules of the game were upgraded. He didn’t expect that such a young universe would have a law level.

His voice was cold.

Seeing that the King of Flesh seemed to be able to communicate and did not attack directly, Lu Yuan planned to learn more about it, especially about the mother nest.

Lu Yuan looked at Flesh King and asked calmly,

“What are you? Why did they come to erode our universe?”

The King of Flesh and Blood was stunned for a moment before he laughed out loud.

“Why do you want to erode your universe? Your universe is just food for us alien races. Eating your universe to grow is just natural selection.”

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly.

The King of Flesh and Blood grinned with a strange expression. “Do you remember how much food you ate?”

Lu Yuan was silent for a moment before he smiled. “You are the strongest of your race? If I kill you, the Outsiders will be defeated, right?”

“The strongest? Hahahaha! No, no, no, we are just mother’s children. Mother’s strength is something you can’t understand. Moreover… You want to kill me?

The ignorant are truly fearless.”

As the King of Flesh and Blood spoke, green light flashed around his body. An incomparably terrifying aura overflowed and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

Wherever this aura passed, the universe membrane would tremble continuously. It was even more powerful than the commotion caused by the erosion of billions of exotic beasts.

And in the universe, the vacuum was torn apart, and a storm suddenly appeared. It was like a world-destroying natural disaster.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. He allowed the aura to sweep past him without any fluctuation in his body.

However, behind Lu Yuan, Mados and Kloss grunted and took a few steps back.

The group of mechanical warriors trembled and fell to the ground. Facing this powerful aura, they immediately lost their ability to fight, leaving only fear.

“Hmm?”

The King of Flesh and Blood noticed that Lu Yuan remained calm under his aura. He could not help but be surprised and size up Lu Yuan.

As a guy who had just entered the nomological level, Lu Yuan’s performance was a little beyond the King of Flesh and Blood’s expectations.

However, the King of Flesh and Blood was a powerful existence that had destroyed many universes, so he naturally had enough confidence in himself.

He smiled coldly and said,

“It’s a little stronger than I thought. Looks like it won’t make me feel bored.”

As he spoke, he clenched his fist at Lu Yuan.

Flesh Control.

However, Lu Yuan was still calm and did not show any abnormalities.

Seeing this, the King of Flesh and Blood’s expression finally changed.

“Hmm? What happened?”

His control of flesh and blood was actually useless?

He felt that his power of laws had clearly entered this guy’s body, but it was useless. This was unreasonable!

Lu Yuan was not surprised to see the King of Flesh and Blood’s expression changing.

After mastering nearly five laws in a row, under the scouring of the power of laws, his physical strength alone was now stronger than ordinary law levels.

Although the law of flesh and blood was very strong, for Lu Yuan, it only made his flesh and blood move a little. He could easily suppress it with a thought.

This was naturally something that the King of Flesh and Blood did not know.

Lu Yuan couldn’t help but narrow his eyes. He originally thought that nomological beasts were more powerful, but now it seemed that his current strength was a little stronger than ordinary nomological beasts.

At the very least, the King of Flesh and Blood did not pose much of a threat to him.

Of course, Lu Yuan was not so relieved.

After all, the King of Flesh and Blood had also said that their mother was the strongest. He might not be a match for her now and had to continue working hard.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the King of Flesh and Blood continued to use the law of flesh and blood to attack Lu Yuan. As a result, all the power of law disappeared like a clay ox entering the sea.

“How is this possible?!”

The King of Flesh and Blood roared angrily. Green light flashed around its body, and its arm turned into a long saber. The strength of its body increased greatly, and it disappeared from where it was and rushed towards Lu Yuan.

The King of Flesh and Blood instantly appeared in front of Lu Yuan and slashed at Lu Yuan’s neck with the long blade of flesh and blood.

Lu Yuan looked at the long saber expressionlessly and then raised his hand.

On Lu Yuan’s palm, the law of light and the law of darkness circulated at the same time. Black and white flashed as he held the long saber.

The King of Flesh and Blood felt an extremely terrifying power lock his flesh saber in place.

That power gave him a feeling that he could not shake it.

He struggled to pull out the long saber, but there was no movement.

He widened his eyes in shock.”

“Didn’t you just reach the nomological level? How can he be so strong?”

Lu Yuan looked at the King of Flesh and Blood, who had a shocked expression, and smiled.”

“I have indeed just reached the law level… However, I feel that you are too weak.”

Lu Yuan’s left eye turned deep black while his right eye turned gentle white.

The Law of Darkness wrapped around the King of Flesh and Blood’s body. The Law of Light erupted, and an incomparably terrifying white light flashed, instantly enveloping the King of Flesh and Blood.

” Ahhhhh!!”

The Law of Light’s purification ability was unbearable for even the Law Level King of Flesh and Blood. He let out a miserable cry.

However, it was only the Law of Light that injured the King of Flesh and Blood. His flesh and blood kept burning and healing.

This healing speed was much faster than when the King of Flesh had descended.

Lu Yuan even suspected that as long as there was a cell left, this guy would not die.

This was somewhat similar to the laws of life.

Lu Yuan pondered in his heart. At the same time, he raised his right hand. Streams of starlight condensed into a long sword and shot towards the King of Flesh in the Law of Light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 757 - 757 Killing the King of Flesh and Blood 1

757 Killing the King of Flesh and Blood 1

Chi chi chi!

The King of Flesh and Blood was pierced through by the Astral Sword. Many hideous wounds appeared, and green blood flowed out.

Even so, the King of Flesh and Blood’s injuries were still recovering at an extremely fast speed.

Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows. He didn’t expect the King of Flesh and Blood to recover so quickly even after continuously creating injuries.

However, for Lu Yuan, this was just a little troublesome. If he could not kill it in one go, he would continue to damage it.

With a thought, countless astral swords pierced through the King of Flesh and Blood. The power of darkness began to corrode his body, and the power of light continued to purify the mutated aura on his body.

The King of Flesh and Blood was drowned by the terrifying power. His eyes were filled with shock as he growled,

“Laws of Light, Laws of Darkness, Laws of Stars…Damn it! Three laws? How is that possible?”

As a law level powerhouse, the King of Flesh and Blood naturally knew how difficult it was to comprehend laws.

Even though he had destroyed so many universes, the King of Flesh and Blood had rarely seen an existence that comprehended multiple laws.

And these existences were basically all personally dealt with by the Mutation Mother.

After all, even the King of Flesh, who was also at the nomological level, was not a match for such an expert.

But… In this young universe, a native who had just reached the law level had actually comprehended three laws?!

The King of Flesh and Blood even wondered if he was hallucinating. How could there be such an illogical thing?!

An emotion that had never appeared since he was born gradually appeared in his cold heart.

That was fear.

He was no match for such an expert alone.

He would die.

The King of Flesh and Blood’s entire body flashed with green light, and violent power surged. It wanted to break through Lu Yuan’s imprisonment and make a final struggle.

However, no matter how hard he tried, it was too difficult for him to resist under the suppression of the three laws.

Especially as his injuries continued to increase, he instinctively consumed his strength to recover, and the strength he had to resist was even less.

The three laws that Lu Yuan used naturally invaded the King of Flesh and Blood’s body when it was injured, suppressing its own flesh and blood laws.

Once the most powerful law power of a law level expert was suppressed, the King of Flesh and Blood’s recovery speed would naturally be suppressed as well. It would be too difficult to recover.

Lu Yuan looked expressionlessly at the King of Flesh who did not give up and was still roaring and struggling, maintaining his own suppression.

At this moment, in the Nest of Flesh and Blood in the distance, a group of mutated beasts saw that the King of Flesh and Blood was being suppressed and immediately rushed towards Lu Yuan with angry roars.

There were hundreds of millions of exotic beasts, and there were hundreds of divine-quality exotic beasts among them. The terrifying aura of mutation was even shaking the chaotic air.

In the distance, Mados and the other experts of the Machinery race who saw Lu Yuan easily suppress the King of Flesh and Blood fell into a daze.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to suppress the monster that almost made them lose their will to resist so easily. They also did not expect Lu Yuan to be so powerful.

However, when they sensed the strange movements of the mutated beasts, Mados and the others were immediately jolted awake.

They glanced at the exotic beasts roaring and charging in the chaos, and spiritual energy surged around them.

Mados raised his heavy sword and roared,

“Fellow countrymen! Support the Lu brothers! For our universe!”

Kulos’ expression was solemn as he raised his heavy sword.

The mechanical warriors behind him growled,

” For our universe!!”

Although there were many exotic beasts and even a large number of divine-quality exotic beasts, even the strongest nomological level experts were suppressed by Lu Yuan. Facing the remaining exotic beasts, the Machinery race would not hesitate.

Just as the mechanical warriors were about to charge, a dense power of light rose. Lu Yuan’s right hand reached out towards the group of mutated beasts.

In the next moment, a white ball of light as huge as the sun appeared among the mutated beasts.

Boom!

An incomparably terrifying power of light spread out. The power radiation that contained the ultimate law of light instantly crushed all the mutated beasts, destroying their vitality.

The light dissipated, leaving behind only a small portion of broken limbs in the chaos.

The broken limbs quickly turned into ashes and disappeared under the erosion of the chaotic Qi.

The group of mechanical warriors who were about to support Lu Yuan froze on the spot. They looked at the slowly dissipating power of light and the ashes that were scattered with the chaotic gas with a blank expression.

The atmosphere fell into a dead silence.

Even Mados and Kulos, the two Battle Gods, were stunned.

Billions of exotic beasts were wiped out with just one attack?!

Was this the law level?

They could not understand such a powerful force at all.

It felt a little surreal.

Lu Yuan glanced at the group of exotic beasts that had dispersed and then looked up at the huge flesh nest. He narrowed his eyes slightly.

In the next moment, another ball of light energy shot out.

The ball of light energy instantly passed through the chaotic air and landed on the flesh nest.

The white light power flashed once again, and a loud boom sounded. The chaotic air roared.

Even the automaton warriors within the gap felt a suffocating pressure.

When the white light dissipated, the huge flesh nest had already disappeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 758 - 758 Killing The King of Flesh and Blood 2

758 Killing The King of Flesh and Blood 2

Mados and Kloss raised their heavy swords, and for a moment, they looked like statues.

The King of Flesh and Blood, who was being suppressed, naturally watched as his Flesh Nest was destroyed. His deep green eyes flashed with green light, and the green blood vessels on his body flickered, increasing his strength continuously.

However, no matter how he improved, he could not get rid of Lu Yuan’s suppression.

It was to the extent that his body was unable to recover under the suppression of the power of light.

The astral swords pierced through the King of Flesh and Blood, and his body was gradually cut into small pieces.

These small pieces of flesh squirmed continuously, wanting to recover. However, under the cover of the power of light, they could only be suppressed on the spot.

Gradually, the small pieces of flesh and blood seemed to be burned by the fire of light and turned into ashes.

When all the flesh and blood turned into ashes, even with Lu Yuan’s perception, he could not sense the slightest trace of the King of Flesh and Blood’s aura. Whether it was the body or the soul, they had all dissipated.

Only then did Lu Yuan disperse the law of light, the law of darkness, and the law of stars.

Looking at the land of chaos that had completely calmed down, Lu Yuan let out a sigh of relief and revealed a smile.

It seemed that his cultivation was very fruitful.

As a nomological King of Flesh, he was actually killed by him so easily.

However…

Lu Yuan’s expression quickly turned solemn.

The King of Flesh and Blood descended faster than he had imagined.

It could be seen that the King of Flesh and Blood and even the Mutation Mother could feel the death of the Descended Body.

Because the descender had died, the King of Flesh and Blood had come personally.

Now that the King of Flesh and Blood was dead, he wondered if the Mutation Mother would come personally.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan could not help but frown, and a heavy feeling appeared in his heart.

From what the King of Flesh and Blood said, the Mutation Mother was probably much stronger than him.

With his current strength, he might not be a match for him…

He could only hope that the Mutation Mother would come a little later to give him some time.

He glanced at the land of chaos. The chaotic qi in this area surged, and the space was abnormally frozen. Even if he could already use spatial laws, he could not use spatial movement in the land of chaos. Even if he used laws, he could not tear open space.

From the looks of it, if the Mutation Mother wanted to come over, she could only run slowly.

He still had some time.

At the thought of this, a hint of anxiety appeared in Lu Yuan’s heart.

Now, he had no way out. He could only race against time.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, Mados, Kloss, and the other mechanical warriors finally came back to their senses.

Everyone looked at each other. Even Mados and Klaus looked at each other with shock and disbelief in their eyes.

Kloss slowly said,

“.. This, this is, winning?”

“It seems so?”

Mados sounded uncertain.

After all, this was too easy.

Mados and Kloss were already prepared to sacrifice themselves. However, after Lu Yuan came over, they did not even move and won directly.

Even the other party’s nomological law expert was completely suppressed by Lu Yuan and had no room to resist. He only relied on his strange recovery ability to hold on for a while longer.

All of this was as easy as a dream.

Gradually, they confirmed that the huge nest of flesh and blood in the chaos outside the gap had completely disappeared. The terrifying King of Flesh and Blood was completely dead.

All the mechanical warriors immediately cheered.

” We won!

“We won! Even a law level couldn’t invade the universe!”

“Lu Yuan! Invincible!”

“Lu Yuan! Invincible!”

Hearing the cheers, Lu Yuan, who was deep in thought, came back to his senses.

His body disappeared from where he was and instantly appeared in the square of the mechanical fortress, in front of Mados and Kloss.

Mados said gratefully,

“Brother Lu Yuan…Thank you so much. If not for you, I’m afraid all of us here would have died.”

Kloss nodded repeatedly.

“Thank you so much! Brother Lu Yuan!”

Lu Yuan smiled and said,” Seniors, don’t be too optimistic. This nomological level is not the strongest existence among the foreign races. They have even stronger existences.” I might not be able to deal with it with my current strength.”

Upon hearing Lu Yuan’s words, the smiles on Mados and Kloss ‘faces froze on the spot, and their voices seemed to be stuck in their throats.

The atmosphere was silent for a while, and then, with some difficulty, he said,

“There are even more powerful exotic beasts?”

He had always thought that this was already the strongest.

He didn’t expect that there would be someone even stronger.!

“Yes.” Lu Yuan nodded.

This was the truth. Lu Yuan did not intend to hide it. Moreover, if others thought that the King of Flesh and Blood was the strongest guy, they would probably completely relax.

If the exotic beasts invaded again, they might not be able to stop them.

Lu Yuan glanced at the gap.

Actually, he could use the power of laws to block these gaps now. Ordinary exotic beasts wouldn’t be able to enter at all.

However, this was only a temporary solution. As long as the Mutation Mother, the King of Destruction, and the King of Corrosion came, the universe would still be in danger.

It was better to let them continue guarding here. With pressure, they could improve faster.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan said,

“Seniors, I have to go back and continue cultivating. I’ll have to trouble you to clean up the mess here.”

Mados and Kloss quickly nodded.

“Don’t worry, we will!”

Although Lu Yuan’s attitude towards them was very good, they knew that Lu Yuan was now at the nomological level and was the strongest in the universe.

They did not dare to treat Lu Yuan as a junior at all.

Seeing Lu Yuan leave, Mados and Kloss looked at each other. Then, they called for a group of mechanical warriors to kill the remaining fish that had escaped the net. At the same time, they checked the area where the mechanical fortress had been damaged by the aftershock.

Just as Mados and Kloss were inspecting the mechanical fortress, space tore apart and a few figures rushed out.

They were Ruoshui, Ke Luo and the other human Battle Gods, Jin Ka and the other beast Battle Gods, and Bingling and the other spirit Battle Gods.

At this moment, their expressions were solemn, and their auras surged, as if they were fighting a battle.

Seeing Mados and Kronos, Ruoshui quickly said,

“How’s the situation? Ah Yuan should be here already, right?”

Ruoshui looked around while practicing martial arts and found that Lu Yuan was no longer in the dojo, so she naturally followed him over.

“Where’s the magic-level exotic beast? Where is it?”

Ke Luo shouted anxiously.

At this moment, they realized that something was wrong.

They discovered that in the chaos outside the gap, there weren’t even any exotic beasts that usually attacked the gap, let alone powerful nomological beasts. There were only two or three small fish.

This stunned the Battle Gods.

Mados saw the few Battle Gods and coughed dryly, saying,

“Brother Lu Yuan has already been here and left. You’re late.”

“Gone? Where to? What about nomological beasts?”

Ruoshui was not the only one with a blank face. The others were the same.

Mados’ expression was strange as he said,

“The nomological exotic beasts had already been killed by Lu Yuan and his brother. Not only that, but the nearby exotic beasts and the nest brought by the King of Flesh and Blood had also been destroyed. After doing this, he went back to cultivate.”

Everyone: “??”

The atmosphere fell silent.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

They rushed over to help, but it was already over?!

Wasn’t this too fast?

Wasn’t that at the nomological level?

Why did he die so quickly?

Be it Ruoshui, Nu Xing, or the others, they were all prepared for a bloody battle.

They were even prepared to sacrifice themselves to create an opportunity for Lu Yuan to kill the nomological Mutation King.

In the end…Did they think so much for nothing?

Didn’t Lu Yuan just break through to the nomological level? How did he manage to kill a Maxim Mutation King in such a short time?

Was this reasonable? It didn’t make sense at all, alright?

Although this was a good thing, they were a little confused at the moment. They were not too excited or happy.

After all, this matter was too illusory. They did not even feel that it was real.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 759 - 759 Mother of Mutation 1

759 Mother of Mutation 1

While Ruoshui and the other Battle God experts were still in shock, Lu Yuan had already returned to the cultivation room in Heaven Repairing City.

Although he had previously exited the state of comprehension of the law heart, the state of comprehension was no longer sustained.

However, Lu Yuan had reached the final stage after all, and there was still a certain amount of comprehension left.

In addition, it had only been a short while since he left Heaven Repairing City and the battle had ended. After returning to Heaven Repairing City, he could still use the remaining state to continue comprehending.

He sat down cross-legged and once again sank into enlightenment.

In Heaven Repairing City, Li Qinghe and the others were shocked when they saw the grayish-white phenomenon gradually disappear.

“What happened? The phenomenon disappeared so quickly this time?”

” What’s wrong?” Asked Anna with a frown.

“Did something unexpected happen?”

Si Tingxue’s eyes were filled with worry.

“Little Xue, don’t worry. Ah Yuan is so strong. How can there be an accident? Has the comprehension ended?”

Rebecca consoled.

The others also looked at each other in confusion.

However, after a few hours, the gray-white phenomenon that was gradually dissipating appeared again.

Moreover, the deathly aura became much denser.

This made the eyes of Li Qinghe and the others, who were a little worried, light up.

“Looks like there’s no problem.”

Si Tingyu smiled and heaved a sigh of relief.

The others nodded.

At this moment, Yeye suddenly paused and took out her communication crystal.

At the same time, all of them took out their communication crystals.

White light flashed on the communication crystal.

The four of them looked at the communication crystals in their hands in astonishment.

Shuangyue frowned.

Li Qinghe glanced at the address displayed on the communication crystal and her expression gradually turned solemn.

“Perhaps there’s something important.”

They quickly connected the communication crystal.

Li Xinghai appeared in Li Qinghe’s communication crystal. As soon as the call connected, he hurriedly asked,

“Qinghe, something big has happened. A nomological exotic beast has appeared among the exotic beasts!”

“What?!”

Li Qinghe cried out in shock.

It wasn’t just Li Qinghe. Yeye and the others had also heard the news from their elders.

Everyone’s breathing quickened, and their faces were filled with shock and worry.

Looking at Gladys in the communication crystal, she asked,

“So what’s the situation now? Ah Yuan was still comprehending the laws? Should we inform him?”

It wasn’t just Gladys. The other people in the communication crystal also heard this, and their expressions turned strange.

Gladys coughed and said,

“There’s no need for that. The news I received was that Ah Yuan had just gone to the Machine Kingdom and killed that magic-level exotic beast.”

Li Qinghe and the others were speechless.

Their expressions suddenly became a little strange.

Then, they were speechless. Their expressions were so serious before, so they thought something big had happened.

He didn’t expect Ah Yuan to have already defeated a magic-level exotic beast?

Li Qinghe and the others were not too surprised that Lu Yuan could defeat a nomological beast. After all, they were the most confident in Lu Yuan’s strength.

Along the way, Lu Yuan had never disappointed them. The strength he displayed was always so strong.

“Ancestor, since the nomological exotic beast is already dead, why did you still contact us?” Yeye asked softly.

The Heaven Abyss Saint slowly said through the communication crystal in Yeye’s hand,

“I heard from Ah Yuan that this is not the end. The law level expert that appeared now is only the beginning. I’m afraid that there will be even more powerful law level experts appearing next. Therefore, I want you to work hard in your cultivation recently.”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression gradually became solemn.

That’s right, the first magic-level exotic beast in hundreds of millions of years had appeared. Would more magic-level exotic beasts be far behind?

Even if the nomological level was blocked by Ah Yuan, what about the other exotic beasts?

Everyone became nervous.

Yeye nodded seriously and said,

“I understand.”

Li Qinghe patted her chest seriously and said,

“Don’t worry, Old Master. We’ll work hard to cultivate.”

“Well, that’s good.”

The few of them chatted for a while before ending the call.

After ending the call, Li Qinghe and the others looked at each other. Then, Si Tingyu said,

“No wonder Ah Yuan’s phenomenon disappeared. It turned out that he had left the origin ground.”

Li Qinghe nodded and looked at the dojo with a complicated expression. She smiled and said,

“Little Brother Yuan has been working hard. We can’t just let him work hard alone.”

She felt both proud and complicated. After all, compared to the others, Li Qinghe and Lu Yuan had known each other the longest.

They even knew each other before Lu Yuan awakened.

She had watched Lu Yuan grow from a newbie to a peerless expert who could kill nomological beasts alone and protect the universe.

Recalling her past with Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe had a strange feeling in her heart.

Her expression gradually became firm.

“Hurry up and cultivate. Try to break through as soon as possible!”

….

In the chaos.

Within a shattered universe bubble.

The membrane of this universe bubble was already riddled with holes, and the planets inside had all fallen into a deathly stillness. A large number of exotic beasts were reproducing inside the universe bubble, entering and leaving through the gaps in the universe membrane.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 760 - 760 Mother of Mutation 2

760 Mother of Mutation 2

In the central region of the universe, there was an extremely huge strange flesh monster that occupied almost one-third of the entire universe.

This flesh monster had countless tentacles, and all of them were reaching into the void of the universe, as if they were absorbing something.

The monster’s tentacles and body also had a large number of eyes and mouths.

All the eyes blinked from time to time, emitting a strange light. All kinds of phenomena appeared in the surroundings.

Those mouths opened and closed from time to time, releasing strange whispers.

On the tentacles, at the top of the body, flesh and blood vaguely piled up to form a ferocious and strange face.

A large number of mutated beasts separated from the monster’s flesh and blood. The mutated beasts that separated became stronger and stronger, and finally turned into streams of light that flew out of the universe.

At this moment, the Mutation Mother, who was absorbing the power of the universe’s origin while separating the mutated beasts, suddenly paused. Then, she opened all her mouths and let out a silent whisper.

The entire broken universe bubble instantly shook and tore apart, and even more terrifying cracks appeared on the universe membrane.

Even the primal chaos qi outside the universe bubble surged wildly under this silent whisper.

The eyes of the Mutation Mother flickered, and there was a hint of shock on their faces.

She felt the death of the King of Flesh and Blood.

As one of her most outstanding masterpieces, the King of Flesh, who had reached the nomological level, was one of the few experts in the entire Chaos Sea.

Such a powerful being had only gone to corrode a newly born universe, yet he had died?

Which universe had a powerful being who could kill the King of Flesh and Blood?

The Mutation Mother’s heart was filled with anger.

As the Mother of Mutation’s rage raged, the powerful and terrifying aura wreaked havoc. The entire universe bubble seemed to be on the verge of shattering under this powerful aura.

At this moment, the two huge tentacles of the Mutation Mother wriggled and separated from the Mutation Mother’s main body. In the end, they turned into two flesh monsters with tentacles and eyes and indescribable ferocious faces.

After these two flesh monsters were born, their auras continued to increase, and they soon reached the magical level.

They looked at the massive Mutation Mother and whispered,

“Great Master.”

The Mother of Mutation’s voice rang

“Children, go find the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction and avenge my children.”

“Yes, sir!”

The two magic-level flesh monsters instantly disappeared from where they were.

The Mother of Mutation watched the two flesh monsters leave before continuing to greedily absorb the remaining origin of the universe.

There wasn’t much of the universe’s origin left. The Mother of Mutation had originally planned to devour it all the way, but now she planned to set her next target on the universe that could destroy the King of Flesh.

….

In another region of the Chaos Sea, in the Burrow of Corrosion and the Burrow of Destruction, the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction shook at the same time.

The King of Destruction, who was covered in bones, was a little shocked at this moment. The blood-red flames in his eyes kept jumping.

“The King of Flesh and Blood is dead? Died in that young universe? There was actually such an expert in that universe?”

The King of Destruction couldn’t believe it. When he saw the descending bodies of himself and the King of Corrosion being destroyed, he had already guessed that there was a law level expert in that universe.

However, even if it was a nomological expert, he had not expected that he could kill the King of Flesh and Blood.

But soon, the King of Destruction sneered.

“That guy must have wanted to get rid of me and the King of Corrosion and take that universe for himself. I didn’t expect him to die.”

Then, his expression became solemn.

“Looks like I have to wait for the King of Corrosion. Moreover, Master had also created two Mutation Touch. It should be enough.”

….

Heaven Repairing City.

In the grayish-white sky, the deathly stillness became more and more intense. All kinds of afterimages of death were entangled in various areas.

This was the final stage of Lu Yuan’s comprehension of the Death Law.

Because he had lost the help of the comprehension of the heart of law, even if there were remnants of his previous comprehension, Lu Yuan had spent a full five years of origin time to reach this step.

As the deathly still grayish-white fog gradually dissipated, Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes and let out a breath of turbid air.

“I’ve finally succeeded in comprehending it.”

Lu Yuan felt a little lucky. Fortunately, he had already grasped four laws and had a deeper understanding of the power of laws.

In addition, there was also the Law of Life, which was complementary to the Law of Death.

Otherwise, even if there was still a portion of the previous comprehension left after the comprehension was interrupted, he would probably have to spend another law heart to completely master it.

It wasn’t like now, where he had directly mastered it.

After comprehending the Death Law, Lu Yuan had grasped five laws at the moment, and his strength had greatly improved compared to before.

However, he did not rest. Instead, he planned to continue comprehending.

Now that the King of Flesh had arrived, he did not know if the Mutation Mother would come next. He did not have much time to relax.

Lu Yuan took out the Heart of Law again and began to choose the law he planned to comprehend next.

The remaining laws included the Machinery Law, Space Law, Fate Law, Time Law, and Illusion Law.

Among them, the comprehension of space, fate, time, and fantasy laws was more difficult. Lu Yuan thought about it and decided to start from the simple ones.

The first thing that came to Lu Yuan’s mind when he grasped the laws of machinery was the mechanical warriors of the Mech Kingdom.

If he could use the Mechanical Divinity to enhance all the mechanical warriors, then even if they were to start an all-out war, other than him, they would have a little bit of resistance.

Of course, after comprehending the Machinery Law, Lu Yuan’s strength would still be greatly improved after being washed by the power of law. Moreover, if he continued to comprehend a new law, Lu Yuan’s understanding of the power of law would be deeper. It would also be easier for him to comprehend the space law, the destiny law, the time law, and the fantasy law.

Making good, planning, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good, making good.

In the nomological space, Lu Yuan floated quietly. In front of him, bronze gears of various sizes appeared. All the gears were engaged and gradually formed machines of different sizes and functions.

On these gears, there were profound patterns circulating. The profundities of the Machinery Laws were vividly displayed on these gears.

The gray mist had already dissipated, and the shadows of bronze gears slowly appeared in the sky above Heaven Repairing City.

As his comprehension of the laws continued to increase, with the help of the law heart and the origin of the universe, Lu Yuan had already grasped the mechanical laws to a certain extent. His comprehension speed was quite good.

The group of mechanical warriors in Heaven Repairing City were already used to the change in the nomological phenomenon.

After all, Lu Yuan had already comprehended a total of five laws during this period of time!

However, the genetic warrior who possessed a machine-type transcendent gene was extremely delighted at this moment. He planned to enjoy the huge opportunity brought by this nomological phenomenon.

At the center of Heaven Repairing City, Ruoshui, Ke Luo, Bu Chang, and Nu Xing had returned.

Seeing the bronze gear in the sky, the four of them looked at each other and Ke Luo laughed loudly.

“As expected, I knew that Ah Yuan wasn’t done yet.”

Furious Star took a deep breath and said,

“Ah Yuan is constantly improving. We have to continue to work hard. I hope we can grow to a certain extent.”

Ruoshui and the others nodded.

At their level, they were already about to start comprehending laws. But wanting to comprehend laws was easier said than done.

He could only do his best.

However, now that Lu Yuan was working so hard, they naturally could not slack off.

After all, the universe couldn’t be guarded by Lu Yuan alone.

Everyone protected Lu Yuan while comprehending the profundity of the nomological phenomenon. They wanted to comprehend their own laws by analogy.

The difficulty of comprehending the Machinery Law was similar to the Life Law and Death Law. It was even simpler.

In just 15 years of origin time, Lu Yuan, who was sitting cross-legged in the gravity room, opened his eyes. In his eyes, bronze gears were rotating.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 761 - 761 Four Law Levels 1

761 Four Law Levels 1

Machinery laws, comprehension complete.

Lu Yuan let out a sigh of relief. He was happy for a moment before he once again immersed himself in new insights.

Out of the four laws of space, time, fate, and fantasy, Lu Yuan chose to comprehend the spatial law.

The Heart of Law once again used Lu Yuan to appear in the Law Space that was full of distorted spatial lines, and began a new comprehension.

….

Eighty years.

In the real world, in the Primal Chaos Sea not far from the universe bubble.

The chaotic air surged, and the Rotten Nest with green mucus flowing and the Annihilation Nest that was completely condensed from bones slowly approached.

The mutated beasts in the two Mutated Lairs roared at each other’s nests, their auras surging.

But soon, all the mutated beasts calmed down and prostrated themselves on the ground.

The King of Corrosion appeared above the Rotten Hive with green mucus flowing out of it. At the same time, the King of Destruction with green bones and blood-colored patterns appeared above the Rotten Hive.

The two of them looked at each other deeply and then slowly approached each other.

“Long time no see.”

The King of Corrosion’s slightly sticky voice sounded.

The blood-red flames in the King of Destruction’s eyes swirled as he nodded slightly.

“It has been billions of years since we last met, right? I wonder if your current strength has increased.”

“Hehehehe…You’ll see.”

The King of Corrosion let out a strange laugh and then said with a hint of sarcasm,

“Unfortunately, the King of Flesh and Blood won’t have the chance to meet us again.”

“Heh, dying in a young cosmos, trash is trash.”

The King of Destruction didn’t mind.

“That universe might have quite a few law level experts, so we have to pay more attention to them.”

The King of Corrosion cackled.

The King of Destruction glanced at the King of Corrosion. “Master has already sent two Mutation Touch. Are you still afraid?”

“Of course not. It’s never wrong to be cautious.”

“Hmph! Then, he would just wait for the Mutation Touch that his master had sent over.”

The King of Destruction crossed his arms and said nothing more.

Seeing this, the King of Corrosion only laughed strangely and slowly retreated into the Nest of Corrosion.

….

Time passed, and a long time passed.

The Decay Hive and the Destruction Hive occupied the Chaos Sea’s region. Exotic beasts went in and out, constantly devouring everything they could come across in the Chaos Sea.

The King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction stayed in their lairs.

At this moment, the two Mutation Kings rushed out of the nest and looked in the same direction at the same time.

In that direction, a terrifying aura of evil was circulating. Two green streams of light moved at a speed far faster than light speed in the Chaos Sea, and soon approached the location of the two nests.

They were two evil-looking flesh monsters with a large number of tentacles.

They were the two Mutation Touch that the Mutation Mother had separated from him.

“They’re finally here!”

A smile appeared on the King of Corrosion’s slimy face.

On the side, the King of Destruction’s eyes flashed with a blood-red light as he and the King of Incubation charged forward.

The two Mutated Touch slowly stopped when they saw the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction.

One of the Mutated Touch said,

“King of Corrosion, King of Destruction, I heard that there was a powerful law level warrior in that young universe. Even the King of Flesh and Blood died there.”

The King of Destruction nodded slightly.

“Hehehe…With the addition of two, a total of four law-level experts would be able to deal with even the most powerful universe. Without further ado, let’s set off.”

The King of Corrosion said slowly.

Then, the Decay Hive and the Destruction Hive slowly moved toward the nearby cosmic bubble.

….

In the upper layer of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan slowly opened his eyes. There were silver-white threads flashing in his eyes.

These were all spatial lines.

The spatial law had already been completely mastered by Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan was pleasantly surprised.

Only after completely mastering the space law did Lu Yuan discover the power of the space law.

In his line of sight, all the regions had a large number of spatial lines.

As long as he willed it, he would be able to easily change these spatial lines, and thus change this space.

With his current strength, as long as he was willing, he could even directly erase the space of the Land of Origin. No one would be able to enter the Land of Origin again.

Lu Yuan was even confident that he could expand the space inside the universe by several times.

This was only the simplest change in the spatial lines. He could even modify the spatial lines himself, create terrifying spatial storms, create powerful spatial cages, and so on.

The various abilities that Lu Yuan used during the warlord level would also be greatly improved.

He just didn’t know if he could use spatial teleportation in the Chaos Sea now that he had complete control over spatial laws.

Lu Yuan recalled the Chaos Sea he had seen before, the incomparably stable space.

At that time, Lu Yuan could not integrate into the space even though he had a divine-level space gene. He wondered if he could do it now.

If it was possible, Lu Yuan would be quite mobile even in the Chaos Sea. Perhaps he could go and see what kind of existence the Mother of Mutation was.

Otherwise, he would not even know what his opponent was like.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he was suddenly stunned. His expression suddenly became solemn. He frowned and looked up. His gaze seemed to have passed through the space of the Land of Origin and landed outside the universe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 762 - 762 Four Law Levels 2

762 Four Law Levels 2

With his current strength, he could naturally sense that many powerful mutated auras were rapidly approaching the universe.

Here it comes again!

I wonder who came this time?

Law level…The Four Paths, the Very Strong, the Prior, the Flesh and Blood, and the King were almost the same.

It should not be the Mutation Mother.

Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief.

The four nomological auras that were almost as powerful as the King of Flesh and Blood might be a little difficult for Lu Yuan to deal with when he encountered the King of Flesh and Blood.

But now, Lu Yuan had also mastered the mechanical law and the spatial law. Lu Yuan, who had mastered a total of seven laws, had a substantial increase in strength compared to before.

Even if it was four law level experts, it was not that they could not defeat them.

Lu Yuan thought to himself and his body disappeared from the spot again.

….

The Machine Kingdom, the cosmic bubble gap.

Mados and Kulos were guarding the mechanical fortress. Other than them, there was also the human Battle God Ke Luo, the beast Battle God Ying Gu, and the spirit Battle God Bing Ling.

There were a total of five Battle God powerhouses.

The main reason was that the last time the nomological experts invaded through this gap, they left behind a large number of traces of mutation, which increased the number of exotic beasts in this area by a lot.

Just relying on the two warlord level mechanical warriors, Mados and Kloss, might not be able to completely defend the city.

For this reason, the Human Race, the Beast Race, and the Spirit Race had also sent Battle Gods to guard this place.

Of course, they did not inform Lu Yuan about such a small matter.

After all, they couldn’t deal with nomological experts, but at the very least, they could deal with warlord experts. They wouldn’t let such a small matter disturb Lu Yuan’s cultivation.

Outside the mechanical fortress, Ke Luo and Yin Gu were killing a divine-quality exotic beast that had just appeared.

This divine-quality exotic beast had eight thick arms, and its body was covered in thick green scales. It looked very ferocious.

There were many eyes on his arm, densely packed together. These eyes shot out green rays.

The green rays pierced through the Primal Chaos Sea, attacking Yingu and Ke Luo.

However, Yingu and Ke Luo were Battle God level powerhouses, so their strength was naturally not weak.

Spiritual energy surged around the two of them as they dodged the attacks and counterattacked. The battle axe in Ke Luo’s hand brought with it terrifying golden light as it slashed at the divine-quality exotic beast. Meanwhile, silver-white spiritual energy cannons kept shooting out of Yingu’s mouth.

The two warlord powerhouses suppressed the divine-quality exotic beast and soon beat it up until it was covered in injuries.

“Humph! A mere divine-quality exotic beast wants to forcefully break through our defense line! You’re really not afraid of death!”

Yingu dodged a beam and said coldly.

Ke Luo, who was beside him, gripped his battle axe tightly. Looking at the divine-quality exotic beast whose aura was much weaker than before, he said,

“Yingu, it’s almost time! Prepare for the final blow!”

Yingu also nodded. The spiritual energy of both sides surged crazily.

At this moment, the divine-quality exotic beast, which was covered in injuries and had a much weaker aura than before, suddenly trembled and let out a crazy roar. An incomparably terrifying green light flashed around its body, and its aura was much stronger than before. Cracks even appeared on its body.

” What?!”

Feeling the soaring aura of this divine-quality exotic beast, Yin Gu and Ke Luo’s pupils constricted, somewhat shocked.

Right at this moment, their bodies trembled as if they had fallen into an ice cave.

They felt an incomparably terrifying aura approaching.

The two of them suddenly raised their heads and looked into the depths of the Chaos Sea.

In the Primal Chaos Sea, primal chaos energy surged. Two behemoths rushed out and quickly approached the cosmic bubble.

Looking at these two enormous beings that were the size of galaxies, both Yingu and Ke Luo revealed shocked expressions.

“What’s that????”

Yingu growled.

Whether it was Silver Valley or Ke Luo, when they came to support Lu Yuan, Lu Yuan had already destroyed the Nest of Flesh and Blood. They didn’t even see the Nest of Flesh and Blood, so they naturally didn’t know what this thing in front of them was.

It was just that this huge body and the terrifying aura coming from it still made the two of them feel a fatal threat.

The things inside were definitely not ordinary.

Yingu and Ke Luo looked at each other and had the intention to retreat.

However, at that moment, the god-tier exotic beast that went berserk for some unknown reason charged towards Yin Gu and Ke Luo, ignoring the cracks on its body.

That powerful aura made Yingu and Ke Luo’s hearts tighten.

“Damn it!”

They couldn’t retreat, so they could only stand together with the divine-quality exotic beast again.

At this moment, in the mechanical fortress not far away, Bingling, Mados, and Kloss were originally watching Yingu and Ke Luo surround the divine-quality exotic beast in the command room.

There was no worry on their faces.

In the past few years, as the power of light left behind by Lu Yuan dissipated in the chaos gas, the traces of mutation in the distance attracted a large number of exotic beasts, including many divine-quality exotic beasts.

They were already used to the attacks of divine-quality exotic beasts.

It was just a divine-tier exotic beast. In their eyes, it was nothing much.

However, right at this moment, the ear-piercing alarm sounded in the command room again. The red alarm light flashed, causing Mados and Kloss to tremble.

They immediately thought of the scene when the King of Flesh and Blood invaded the city and stood up.

Could it be their side again?

They shouldn’t be in such a miserable state, right?

“What’s going on?!”

Kloss said.

“My lord! Not good, there was another powerful mutation aura! Law level! It’s at the law level!”

The mechanical warrior in the command room stared at the mechanical device in front of him. His voice trembled as he projected the image on the screen.

In the light screen, two huge green dots of light slowly approached the defense line representing the cosmic bubble.

Beside the huge light spot, there were dense green dots, all of which were mutated beasts!

Seeing this scene, Mados was stunned and said in shock,

“Two?”

There was only one last time, but there were actually two this time?

“No, no, no. No, the device showed that there were four magic-level energy sources!”

The mechanical warrior’s voice trembled as he spoke slowly.

Hearing this, the atmosphere in the command room froze and fell into a dead silence.

Mados, Kulos, and Bingling looked at each other. They tore through space at the same time and arrived outside the fortress.

Then, they all froze on the spot and saw two huge nests slowly appear in the Chaos Sea.

The three of them were silent for a moment. Then, they sensed the battle not far away and their expressions changed.

They saw Ke Luo and Yin Gu fighting not far away.

“Not good! Ke Luo and Yin Gu were still outside! Go help them!”

Mados’ expression changed as he shouted.

“It’s too dangerous to stay in the chaos at this time!”

“Quickly inform Lu Yuan!”

Kloss said.

The three of them wanted to rush out of the cosmic bubble to help Ke Luo and Yin Gu kill the divine-quality exotic beast.

At this moment, a voice suddenly appeared.

The divine-quality exotic beast that was in a berserk state froze on the spot before it was enveloped by a ball of fire of light.

The divine-quality exotic beast let out a miserable cry before turning into ashes.

Ke Luo and Yin Gu, who had no choice but to fight it because of the divine-quality exotic beast’s rampage, were stunned on the spot.

Mados and the other two who were about to rush out to help were also stunned.

They turned around and saw Lu Yuan. They immediately heaved a sigh of relief and felt at ease.

Although they were facing a powerful nomological beast, with Lu Yuan around, they felt that there wouldn’t be any problems.

They didn’t know when they had started, but they were already used to Lu Yuan’s powerful performance and thought that even a nomological beast was not his match.

“Ah Yuan, you’re here.”

Ke Luo grinned and said.

Lu Yuan glanced at Ke Luo and Yingu, who were injured by the divine-quality exotic beast’s rampage, and a green light flashed in his eyes.

Whether it was Ke Luo or Yingu, their wounds instantly healed.

Ke Luo and Yingu were stunned for a moment, then they calmed down.

After all, it was Lu Yuan. A small matter like instantly treating their injuries could no longer surprise them.

Lu Yuan nodded and looked at the two huge Mutation Lairs. He said,

“You guys go back first. There are four law level experts here. They’re quite strong.”

“Four?”

Ke Luo and Yingu’s pupils constricted, somewhat shocked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 763 - 763 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 1

763 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 1

“Ah Yuan, you have no problem?”

Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan worriedly.

Lu Yuan was stunned for a moment before he understood what Ke Luo meant.

After all, they were four law level experts.

He smiled and nodded.

“It’s not a big problem. You guys can go back first.”

Ke Luo and Yingu exchanged a glance, understanding that they couldn’t help much. They nodded and flew towards the mechanical fortress in the distance.

As soon as the two of them flew back, Mados and the other two came up to them.

“How is it?”

Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan’s back in the distance and felt a little complicated.

He was a Battle God level warrior after all. In the past hundreds of millions of years, he had been guarding the defense line of the cosmic bubble. He didn’t expect that he wouldn’t even have the chance to intervene now.

Facing a law level, even a Battle God level powerhouse is too weak.

Up until now, only Lu Yuan could really deal with the nomological level and become the guardian of this universe.

He said slowly,

“Ah Yuan said there’s no problem. All we can do is believe him.”

When the other Battle Gods heard this, they fell silent for a moment before nodding their heads.

“Inform the others. What we can do now is to guard the rear so as not to distract Brother Lu Yuan.”

Yingu grinned with a heavy expression.

As Battle Gods, which one of them isn’t a proud existence?

Now that there was no room for him to intervene, he was naturally not in a good mood.

Bingling, Mados, and the others nodded their heads. After that, they sent someone to inform the other Battle Gods. They themselves stared in the direction of the Primal Chaos Sea in the distance.

Lu Yuan floated in the Chaos Sea. The chaotic air surged and hit Lu Yuan’s body. Even the hardest metal in the universe would slowly turn into powder under the erosion of the chaotic air. Even a warlord level expert could not stay in the chaos for too long.

However, under the scouring of the power of laws, Lu Yuan’s body was even stronger than the hardest metal. Even the Chaos Qi could not affect Lu Yuan.

He just looked at the two huge nests in the distance with a calm expression.

Last time, it was the King of Flesh’s lair. This time, there were two.

Looking at the nest that was flowing with green mucus and the nest that was condensed from bones, Lu Yuan immediately thought of the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction.

There were only the two Mutation Kings left.

While Lu Yuan was thinking, an incomparably powerful aura of mutation surged.

The next moment, Lu Yuan saw the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction fly out of the nest and towards him.

Other than the two Mutation Kings, Lu Yuan also saw two strange-looking flesh monsters.

He raised his eyebrows. The strength of these two flesh monsters was also at the nomological level. However, these two nomological level flesh monsters were not the main bodies of the descenders that Lu Yuan had encountered in the universe previously.

Clearly, other than the three Descended Bodies, there were other nomological experts among the mutated beasts.

This made Lu Yuan’s gaze narrow.

While Lu Yuan was sizing up the four magical beasts, the four magical beasts were also looking at Lu Yuan.

“Are you the guy who killed our Descended Body and King of Flesh?”

The King of Corrosion sized up Lu Yuan, his voice a little sticky.

Lu Yuan’s powerful nomological aura was like a bright lamp in the dark night, attracting their attention immediately.

Lu Yuan glanced at the four nomological beasts and smiled.

“Since you know that your companion died here, you still dare to come and die?”

“Courting death?”

The blood-red light in the King of Destruction’s eyes flashed, and green light flashed around his body. His aura firmly locked onto Lu Yuan, and he slowly said,

“You’re the only law level in this universe, right? When we kill you, this universe will be our food.”

A trace of coldness flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes. Spiritual energy surged around his body, and an incomparably powerful aura slowly emerged. The chaotic qi that was originally hitting Lu Yuan’s body was pushed away by this powerful aura. Streams of light flashed on the surface of Lu Yuan’s body.

Star Law, Life Law, Machinery Law, Space Law, Light Law, Darkness Law, and Death Law.

The mysterious aura of the seven powerful powers of laws circulated, making Lu Yuan’s aura extremely terrifying.

The four Mutation Kings who had their eyes locked on Lu Yuan were stunned when they saw this.

All of their eyes were looking at Lu Yuan with a trace of disbelief.

“One, two, three…Seven Laws?!

The King of Corrosion’s voice was trembling and sharp.

The King of Destruction and the two Mutation Touches were also at a loss.

Although they knew that Lu Yuan was very strong, he was naturally not weak since he could kill the King of Flesh and Blood.

However, mastering seven laws was something they had never expected.

How could there be such a powerful existence in a young universe?

Under their shock, Lu Yuan did not hold back. The spiritual energy around his body surged, and the space around the four nomological beasts instantly froze.

Sensing the freezing of space, the nomnomological mutated beast growled in a low voice. Terrifying power of Mutation surged, and nomological fluctuations circulated around its body. The aura around the King of Corrosion carried a strong power of corrosion and decay, wanting to corrode the spatial threads and make them for its use.

Terrifying destructive power circulated around the King of Destruction. The blood-colored destructive power wanted to completely destroy the spatial line and escape the spatial seal.

What surprised Lu Yuan was that of the two strange-looking monsters, one had dense frost power and powerful poison power circulating around its body, while the other had incomparably sharp metal aura and thick star aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 764 - 764 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 2

764 The Clone of the Mutation Mother 2

Every monster had two types of laws, the Ice Law and the Poison Law, as well as the Metal Law and the Star Law.

The spatial line that the Destruction Law and the Incubation Law could not interfere with actually trembled under the dual Maxim of the two flesh monsters. It could break free at any time.

Lu Yuan frowned slightly.

Although his strength had increased tremendously under the support of a large number of laws.

However, he was only using one spatial law after all. Facing the simultaneous attack of two laws, it was difficult for him to be as stable as Mount Tai.

What surprised Lu Yuan the most was that as a nomological expert of the mutated beast, this strange-looking flesh-and-blood mutated beast was actually stronger than the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction. They both grasped two kinds of nomological laws.

A trace of coldness flashed across Lu Yuan’s eyes, followed by a white light circulating in his eyes.

In the next moment, terrifying flames of light burned in the sealed space of the four nomological beasts.

The terrifying fire of light carried a dense purifying power as it continuously corroded the four nomological beasts.

The bodies of the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction shook, and they let out a painful roar.

The two of them could no longer use their own power to escape from the control, so they could only use all their power to resist the burning of the fire of light.

Even the two Touch of Mutation were trembling. They had no choice but to divert some of their power to resist the fire of light. The spatial line that was about to shatter stabilized.

“Damned ants!”

One of the Mutation Demons let out an extremely strange voice that could not be distinguished from its gender. A large number of eyes on its body stared at Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s expression changed slightly as he felt an extreme chill, as if he was being stared at by something terrifying.

Lu Yuan looked at the Mutated Touch and frowned. His expression was cold.

“Even an ant can kill you.”

Boom!

The grayish-white power of death transformed into scythes of death that slashed down at the four nomological beasts.

The King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction, who were already struggling to resist the fire of light, could not dodge the Scythe of Death.

The scythes of death slashed across their bodies, and their auras weakened bit by bit. Wounds appeared on their bodies, and there were all kinds of traces of corrosion by death. The auras around them weakened at an extremely fast speed.

When their auras were weak, the flames of light took advantage of the situation and began to burn their bodies.

Scorch marks immediately appeared on their bodies, and green black smoke rose. They could not help but let out low roars, and their auras began to weaken at an even faster rate.

The two Mutated Tentacles did not have it easy facing the Scythe of Death. The flesh on their bodies trembled continuously, and wounds appeared.

However, soon, mouths opened on their bodies, and evil murmurs sounded. Under the murmurs, the grayish-white scythes of death shattered, and the flames of light were temporarily repelled.

Even the spatial lines rippled for a moment.

At this moment, streams of star power raged and pressed down on the two Mutated Touch.

The Mutated Touch, who was about to make a move, suddenly trembled. A large number of eyes on its body were crushed by the star force, and its body cracked, revealing cracks.

Lu Yuan narrowed his eyes slightly. Under the surge of spiritual power, his strength was released.

In a moment, the bodies of the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction shattered. The wriggling body fragments were burned by the fire of light and turned into ashes with a miserable cry.

The two Mutated Tentacles watched as the King of Destruction and the King of Corrosion died. Green light flashed around their bodies and they let out ear-piercing cries.

In the next moment, a terrifying power surged out from the two Mutated Touch.

In an instant, the power of death, light, stars, and space were all pushed aside. The two bodies of the Mutated Tentacles squirmed and finally merged into one.

An aura that was even stronger than before slowly appeared. Lu Yuan’s pupils constricted slightly, and a slight change appeared on his calm face.

After the two Mutation Touch fused, they turned into a huge flesh monster.

This flesh monster had dense tentacles. The flesh on the tentacles piled up to form a blurry and ferocious face. Its aura was extremely powerful.

The four laws were like docile sheep, surrounding the flesh monster.

Very strong.

Lu Yuan looked deeply at the flesh monster in front of him.

However, Lu Yuan was not worried if that was all.

After the flesh monster appeared, its deep green eyes stared at Lu Yuan and it roared sharply,

“Ant! You actually dared to kill my three most proud children. I will come over immediately and devour your universe completely!”

Lu Yuan’s heart trembled. He stared at the flesh monster and narrowed his eyes.

“You are the Mutation Mother?”

The flesh monster did not answer. The four laws around its body turned into streams of light and shot towards Lu Yuan like arrows.

Wherever the dense and terrifying power of laws passed by, the primal chaos qi shook violently. The entire Primal Chaos Sea stirred up monstrous waves.

Lu Yuan’s expression was solemn, and streams of incomparably terrifying power of laws surged.

All the power of laws fused together, turning into a huge vortex that shot towards the four law arrows.

The four nomological arrows were instantly devoured by the nomological vortex. The nomological vortex did not stop and continued to rush towards the flesh monster.

Seeing this, the flesh monster let out a low growl. Green light flashed around its body as it wanted to continue attacking.

However, at this moment, the grayish-white Scythe of Death suddenly appeared behind the flesh monster and slashed across its body.

The flesh monster’s body paused for a moment, and the nomological vortex had already approached the flesh monster at this moment. The terrifying pulling force pulled the flesh monster towards the nomological vortex.

“Damn it! Ant, just you wait!”

The flesh monster kept struggling. Streams of nomological power surged out. Green light shot out from its eyes, and murmurs sounded from its mouth. Terrifying power shook around its body, but it could not escape the pull of the nomological vortex.

The nomological vortex formed by the fusion of seven types of nomological powers was much stronger than this flesh monster. Naturally, it was not so easy to break free.

In just a short moment, the flesh monster was completely pulled in by the nomological vortex.

In the nomological whirlpool, the flesh monster turned into pieces of minced meat. As these pieces of minced meat squirmed, they were gradually destroyed by the nomological whirlpool.

Lu Yuan looked at the slowly dissipating mutated aura and let out a sigh of relief.

After the mutation aura completely dissipated, Lu Yuan dispersed the nomological vortex.

He looked at the slowly calming Chaos Sea, but there was no joy in his heart.

Lu Yuan knew that this monster was probably closely related to the Mutation Mother.

If it was said that it was two separate individuals before, after fusing, it was probably a clone of the Mutation Mother.

If the clone of the Mother of Mutation sensed Lu Yuan’s current strength, then the Mother of Mutation’s main body must have sensed it as well.

Lu Yuan didn’t have the slightest hope of getting lucky.

Even though she knew Lu Yuan’s current strength, the Mother of Mutation still clamored to devour his universe. This meant that the Mother of Mutation was probably much stronger than him.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan’s heart sank and he felt immense pressure.

Judging from the Mutation Mother’s current state, no matter what she was doing before, she was probably planning to rush over now.

From the time the King of Flesh died to the time the King of Corrosion and the King of Destruction arrived, the Mutation Mother’s speed would only take less time!

He didn’t have much time left.

How could he be stronger than the Mutation Mother in such a short time?

Or was there any other way to stall for time?

Lu Yuan let out a sigh of relief and felt a little depressed.

If only he had more time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 765 - 765 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 1

765 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 1

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, he suddenly felt a large amount of mutated aura ahead.

He raised his head and saw that the two Mutation Kings’ nests were still there. There were still a large number of exotic beasts on them.

When these mutated beasts saw the death of the King of Corrosion and the other four nomological powerhouses, not only did they not escape, but they also roared and charged at him.

A cold look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes, and the power of law surged.

The Laws of Light and Darkness turned into a black and white vortex that instantly devoured the two Mutation Hives and the mutated beasts.

A moment later, the nomological vortex dissipated, leaving only the chaotic air surging. The mutated beasts and the Mutation Hive had all disappeared.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and flew towards the mechanical fortress.

….

On the mechanical fortress, Ke Luo and the other Battle God experts had been staring at the battle in the Chaos Sea from the very beginning.

After seeing Lu Yuan suppress four nomological beasts alone, Ke Luo and the other warlord experts were both surprised and happy.

What was shocking was that Lu Yuan, as a nomological level expert, could actually be so powerful. With his strength alone, he could easily suppress four nomological level mutated beasts.

They were happy that Lu Yuan was so powerful that their universe would naturally be safer. They would even have the power to resist against exotic beasts.

If Lu Yuan was not so powerful, just this attack alone would be enough to cause their universe to fall into a disaster.

When they saw Lu Yuan kill the four nomological level experts, everyone was relieved and revealed excited smiles.

“As expected of Brother Lu Yuan. Last time, you easily killed that nomological beast. I didn’t expect you to kill four nomological beasts so easily this time.”

“This is a good thing. If even Brother Lu Yuan can’t deal with those four nomological beasts, who else can stop them?”

Yingu said.

The others nodded in agreement.

With so many of them, they couldn’t even deal with a nomological beast.

Now, facing such an expert, they could only rely on Lu Yuan.

The atmosphere was silent for a while. Ke Luo sighed and said,

“Unfortunately, I have also used the Heart of Law, but I have never comprehended the law. If I can also reach the law level, I can help Ah Yuan.”

The others nodded and sighed.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s body suddenly appeared in front of them.

Seeing everyone sigh, Lu Yuan raised his eyebrows and asked,

“What’s wrong?”

“It’s fine, it’s fine.”

Mados smiled and then looked at Lu Yuan. He said seriously,

“Brother Lu Yuan, thank you again this time.”

“That’s right, Brother Lu Yuan. I thank you on behalf of the magical beasts. If it weren’t for you, we would probably have died here and the entire universe would have been completely destroyed.”

Yingu also spoke.

Lu Yuan smiled.

“You guys are too polite. After all, the universe is my home. I will naturally protect it well.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan’s expression darkened and he slowly said,

“However, now is not the time to relax. One of the magic-level monsters from before might be the Mutation Mother’s clone. It would probably not be long before the Mutation Mother arrived.”

“What?!”

Everyone exclaimed.

“Mother of Mutation…Was it the strongest expert of the mutated beast nest?”

“Yes, the four nomological exotic beasts that came this time and the nomological exotic beast from last time are probably far inferior to the Mutation Mother.”

“Ah Yuan, then you…Was it the opponent of the Mother of Mutation?”

Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan with a hint of anticipation in his eyes.

Not only Ke Luo, but Mados and the others also looked at Lu Yuan expectantly.

Seeing this, Lu Yuan was silent for a moment before shaking his head slightly.

“I’m afraid not now. The Mutation Mother should be much stronger than me.”

The atmosphere fell silent, and a hint of despair appeared in everyone’s eyes.

Lu Yuan was the strongest expert in their universe and had already killed five nomological beasts.

However, even Lu Yuan was no match for the Mother of Mutation. Wouldn’t their universe be completely hopeless?

For a moment, no one knew what to say.

Seeing the silence, Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“Not now, but it doesn’t mean that it won’t be in the future. Seniors, you’ve guarded the universe border for hundreds of millions of years. It’s not the final moment yet. Why are you in despair?”

Mados and the others were shocked when they heard this. They looked at each other, and the despair in their eyes slowly dissipated, replaced by determination.

Icicle smiled and said,

“Indeed! “Although we’re not as strong as Brother Lu Yuan, we’ve existed for much longer than Brother Lu Yuan. Previously, when the mutated beasts invaded, we never retreated. How can we despair so quickly this time?”

Ke Luo also nodded, revealing a sinister smile as he said,

“That’s right! Even if he was going to die, he had to struggle a little more!”

Mados nodded and slowly said,

“The main force to deal with the Mutation Mother is you, Brother Lu Yuan. However, if you need our help, we will not hesitate to do so.”

Yin Gu looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“But Brother Lu Yuan, didn’t you say that the Mother of Mutation will be here soon? The Mutation Mother’s strength should be more powerful than the four Maxim levels this time, and her speed should also be faster, right? This time, the four nomological beasts came not long after the death of the last nomological beast. The time this time should be shorter? What can we do in such a short time?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 766 - 766 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 2

766 Fallen Leaves Still Return to Their Roots 2

These words made everyone fall silent again, and their hearts became heavy.

Although they were willing to give it a try, the time was too short. They probably didn’t even have much of a chance to risk their lives.

After a moment of silence, Ke Luo looked at Lu Yuan and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan, with our Battle God level strength, we can’t stay in the Chaos Sea for too long. But you’re different. You’re at the law level, and you’re also a very powerful existence among the law levels. If there’s really no other way, you can take a portion of the experts from our four clans and leave. With your strength, you might be able to find a new universe to settle down in.”

Hearing this, everyone was silent for a moment. Then, Yingu slowly nodded.

“I think this is a good idea. As long as the seeds of our four races are left behind, the future will still exist.”

Mados nodded. “With Brother Lu Yuan’s talent, I believe that as long as there is enough time, he will definitely be stronger than the Mother of Mutation in the future! When the time comes, we will take revenge on Brother Lu Yuan!”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was stunned for a moment. Then, he looked at Mados and the others.

“If you really want to leave, aren’t you going to leave?”

Mados and the others looked at each other and shook their heads.

Ke Luo looked at the vast stars behind him, a gentle look flashing in his eyes. He then laughed loudly.

“No, this universe is our home after all. We’ve lived here for so long and protected her for so long. In the end, I hope to leave with her. We’ve lived for too long. It’s almost time. Let’s leave this opportunity to the newborns with potential.”

“I’ve been fighting mutated beasts all my life. In the end, dying on the battlefield might not be a bad ending!”

Bing Ling’s voice was cold as if she was not talking about his life and death.

“I’m no longer young. I don’t want to leave my hometown. I’ll leave it to the young.”

Mados shook his head and sighed.

Seeing their expressions, Lu Yuan fell silent and felt a little touched.

After all, these warlord level seniors had been guarding the border of the universe since the invasion of the mutated beasts. It could be said that they had propped up a living space for the living beings of the entire universe.

They did not expect that in the end, they still hoped to leave the chance of survival to their descendants. They still planned to guard the universe that gave birth to them.

He fell into deep thought.

With his current strength, he could create a small universe in his body by using the space law and star law. It was enough to bring many universe creatures away.

The Chaos Sea was extremely vast. Lu Yuan believed that as long as he hid, it would be impossible for the Mother of Mutation to find him.

According to Ke Luo and the others, this was indeed a way to find a way out.

However, Lu Yuan glanced at Ke Luo and the others and let out a sigh of relief.

Although he could take away a portion of the universe creatures, there were still a portion of the universe creatures that could only be buried here.

Even these seniors who had been guarding the border of the universe were willing to stay and die. If it was not for the last moment, Lu Yuan would not have wanted to make such a choice.

Although Lu Yuan had transmigrated from another world, the origin of the universe had even fused with him. It was also a gift from the universe that he could have his current strength.

This universe was also his hometown. It was not just him, but also the hometown of Li Qinghe, Yeye, and the others.

Lu Yuan also didn’t want to abandon his hometown.

Even fallen leaves returned to their roots, let alone humans?

If he did not even have a root, then drifting in the Chaos Sea would be too lonely.

As his thoughts wandered, he turned his head to look at the Chaos Sea that was surging with a faint yellow fog. His eyes flickered.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan slowly said,

“Perhaps there is another way.”

Upon hearing this, Ke Luo and the others were stunned and looked at Lu Yuan.

“What is it?”

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan expectantly, hoping that he would give them a solution.

Everyone had the instinct to survive. If possible, they naturally wanted to preserve the universe and survive at the same time.

However, between surviving and staying in their hometown, they chose the latter.

Lu Yuan smiled and said slowly,

“Since we are all going to escape, why don’t we leave with our hometown?”

“Ah?”

Upon hearing this, Ke Luo and the others were silent for a moment. Then, they looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

“Take, take our hometown with us and leave? What does that mean?”

Yingu’s eyes widened and he looked at Lu Yuan in confusion.

Lu Yuan smiled and said,

“The literal meaning is, we will take the universe and leave this Chaos Ocean to avoid the Mutation Mother’s pursuit!”

Everyone: “????”

Everyone looked at Lu Yuan strangely.

They did not expect Lu Yuan to think of such a method.

“Can this be done?!”

Mados said in shock.

Lu Yuan smiled with a firm expression.

“If it was anyone else, even if they were at the law level, they probably wouldn’t be able to do it. But I can.”

Seeing Lu Yuan’s confident look, everyone’s initial doubts gradually calmed down.

Lu Yuan had created too many miracles along the way. They had all seen it with their own eyes.

Perhaps this time, Lu Yuan could still create a miracle.

No, no, no. They sincerely hoped that Lu Yuan could create a miracle this time.

After all, if he could really leave with this universe, it would be a great thing for Ke Luo and the other Battle Gods.

Seeing that everyone was looking at him, Lu Yuan smiled and spiritual power surged around his body.

He communicated with the universe origin in his body, and his consciousness continued to spread, eventually spreading to the size of the entire universe.

Lu Yuan, who had the origin of the universe, coupled with his current powerful strength, could even temporarily integrate himself with the universe.

Not only that, but in Lu Yuan’s eyes, the spatial lines in the Chaos Sea were finally faintly discernible.

Controlling spatial laws and using spatial laws were different.

Lu Yuan discovered that he seemed to be able to use the spatial law to move in the Chaos Sea. Even in such a stable space in the Chaos Sea, Lu Yuan could still follow his tracks.

Spiritual energy surged around his body, and an incomparably terrifying power enveloped the entire universe.

In various regions of the universe, a large number of living beings felt an incomparably powerful force.

Regardless of whether they were genetic warriors or ordinary people who had not awakened, they all raised their heads to look at the sky at this moment. They were somewhat bewildered.

This mighty force made them feel like prostrating themselves in worship.

However, everyone soon realized that this mighty force had no effect on them. After being surprised, everyone continued to do what they should do.

However, the Battle Gods at the border of the universe were different.

They discovered that the gap in the universe membrane was covered with a layer of colorful flowing light, completely sealing the entire universe within.

Then, they discovered that outside the universe membrane, the originally dusky Chaos Sea had gradually turned into a shattered space with flowing lights.

Spatial Translocation!

The Battle Gods at the mechanical fortress were still in a better state. However, the Battle Gods and genetic warriors guarding the other gaps were all shocked.

Nu Xing was guarding a breach in the human territory.

Suddenly, he felt an incomparably powerful force. This made Nu Xing’s eyes widen in shock.

“This aura…Was it Ah Yuan? What the hell? How could it be so terrifying?”

Before Furious Star could calm down, he suddenly saw a powerful barrier appear at the gap. Then, the environment outside also changed. His eyes immediately widened and he was at a loss.

“What? What had just happened? What was going on outside? What did Ah Yuan do?”

Furious Star was dumbfounded?

Not only him, the other genetic warriors were the same.

All the Battle Gods were shocked. They had guarded the universe border for hundreds of millions of years and had never seen such a scene. It was a little too exaggerated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 767 - 767 Lu Yuan's Arrangement, Universe Explosion 1

767 Lu Yuan’s Arrangement, Universe Explosion 1

The space crack that was flashing with light kept retreating outside the universe membrane, and finally pulled into thin lines.

Mados and the others looked at Lu Yuan, who was surrounded by terrifying spiritual power, and their eyes were filled with shock.

This powerful force shocked them.

Not only that, but they did not expect Lu Yuan to really move the entire universe.

Furthermore, it was in a region with stable space like the Chaos Sea!

As Battle God level experts, they had some understanding of how stable the space in the Chaos Sea was. It was precisely because of this that they felt their worldview shatter.

Time passed, and after a while, the thin lines outside the universe membrane turned into spatial rifts again. Then, the scene outside became blurry, and finally, it turned into the faint yellow Chaos Sea again.

In this area, there were no exotic beasts that could be seen everywhere. It was very peaceful.

The spiritual energy around Lu Yuan calmed down. His face was a little pale and he let out a breath.

Even with Lu Yuan’s current strength, he still felt great pressure when he used space movement with the entire universe.

The others also came back to their senses at this moment. They looked at Lu Yuan with surprise.

“Ah Yuan, you actually did it! I didn’t expect you to be able to bring our cosmos out of that Chaos Ocean?! He’s too strong!”

Ke Luo exclaimed.

Yingu’s eyes were still a little blank. “This is unbelievable!”

“Yeah… There weren’t even any exotic beasts in this area. It was so quiet and peaceful.”

Mados looked at the dusky Chaos Sea, his voice carrying a hint of intoxication.

This was a peaceful scene that he had never imagined.

When the others heard Mados’ words, they also looked towards the Chaos Sea region. Their eyes were filled with joy and complicated expressions.

When Lu Yuan saw this, they looked at him for a while before saying,

“Seniors, don’t be happy too early.”

When everyone heard this, they were slightly stunned and then looked at Lu Yuan.

“Ah Yuan, why do you say that?”

Lu Yuan shook his head. “Although we have left the Chaos Sea, we don’t know what kind of power the Mother of Mutation has. It might be possible for her to find traces of our departure. Even if we leave now, we will only be stalling for some time. Perhaps we have to continue moving.”

Hearing this, everyone was silent for a moment. After exchanging glances, Bing Ling opened her mouth and said,

“Brother Lu Yuan is right. As long as the Mutation Mother is still alive, there is a possibility that we will be discovered at any time. It’s still too early to be happy.”

“That’s right. Since that mutated beast was able to find our universe before, it might be able to find our location in the future. In the end, we still have to work hard to cultivate. At that time, even if the Mutation Mother finds us, we’ll have the strength to resist.”

“Now that there are no exotic beasts in this area, we have a chance to catch our breath. We can’t waste this opportunity.”

Everyone spoke.

Lu Yuan nodded slightly and said, “Then I’ll go back and cultivate first.”

“Alright, Brother Lu Yuan, it’s been hard on you again this time.”

Mados quickly said.

Everyone also bid farewell to Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan smiled and disappeared.

After returning to the Land of Origin, Lu Yuan entered the gravity room again and planned to cultivate.

However, before cultivating, Lu Yuan’s thoughts were drifting.

He was thinking about a problem.

That was, he did not know how strong the Mutation Mother was.

Only by knowing yourself and your enemy can you win.

If he did not even know how strong the Mother of Mutation was, Lu Yuan’s judgment of his own strength would be wrong.

After all, Lu Yuan didn’t believe that he could get rid of the Mother of Mutation just by changing his position in the Chaos Sea.

What he had said at the border was what he had thought. He preferred to think of the worst-case scenario. If the Mutation Mother could really track their location, they would have to fight sooner or later.

Lu Yuan had to understand the strength of the Mother of Mutation before he could know how to defeat her.

In addition, if the Mutation Mother really had the ability to track their location, then it would be unwise to stay here.

He needed to bring the universe to constantly change its position in order to delay the time he would be caught by the Mother of Mutation.

Moreover, this also required Lu Yuan to roughly determine the location of the Mother of Mutation.

During this period, Lu Yuan’s own cultivation could not fall behind. Strength was the key to facing the Mother of Mutation.

There were many problems and Lu Yuan felt a lot of pressure.

He frowned and pondered for a moment. Then, spiritual light flashed around his body.

A silver-white shadow appeared in front of Lu Yuan.

This was a nomological avatar created by Lu Yuan using the spatial law according to the principle of the Shadow God Envoy.

As a nomological clone, this spatial clone had a certain degree of spatial control ability. It could barely be considered a nomological power.

Although it was nothing compared to Lu Yuan’s main body, Lu Yuan did not need this clone to fight.

Lu Yuan planned to let this spatial clone return to the previous location of the universe and wait for the arrival of the Mother of Mutation. At that time, he would see how powerful the Mother of Mutation was.

In addition, he could also determine the approximate location of the Mutation Mother.

At the thought of this, Lu Yuan’s mind moved, and the spatial clone disappeared.

After arranging the space clone, spiritual energy surged around Lu Yuan again.

The Star Law and Space Law circulated, forming a silver-white shadow with specks of starlight.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 768 - 768 Lu Yuan's Arrangement, Universe Explosion 2

768 Lu Yuan’s Arrangement, Universe Explosion 2

This was a clone formed by the fusion of spatial laws and star laws.

Lu Yuan planned to use this clone to move the universe bubble.

After all, Lu Yuan’s main body needed to cultivate, so he could not move the cosmic bubble around at any time.

This clone had powerful star laws. Lu Yuan then used the universe origin to fuse with it and added spatial laws.

Although it couldn’t cross the space of the Chaos Sea as easily as Lu Yuan, it could still move with the universe bubble.

That was enough.

At the very least, the Mother of Mutation would not be able to determine where their universe was.

Lu Yuan gave his thoughts to the avatar in front of him. Immediately, the avatar disappeared from where it was and completely fused with the universe through the origin of the universe and the power of the stars.

After that, he used the spatial laws and the cosmos bubble slowly entered the space of the Primal Chaos Sea. It began to move slowly.

Lu Yuan’s main body could feel the changes outside the universe and he heaved a sigh of relief.

It seemed that his idea was still feasible.

In this way, he would have a certain amount of time to cultivate properly!

Lu Yuan revealed a smile, and the heavy pressure in his heart was slightly relieved.

He sat cross-legged and planned to continue comprehending the laws.

Lu Yuan had already planned for the next rule, which was the time rule.

Compared to the Fate Law and Fantasy Law, the comprehension of the Time Law was more difficult.

But spatial law and time law had a certain connection, which lowered the difficulty to a certain extent.

In addition, Lu Yuan had already comprehended seven kinds of laws. With the help of the universe origin and the help of the law heart, he was still confident that he could completely master the time law.

Mastering the time law was an attempt for Lu Yuan.

This was an attempt made by Lu Yuan through the difference in the flow of time between the Land of Origin and the real universe.

If he completely grasped the time law, would he be able to influence the flow of time around him?

If possible, Lu Yuan could speed up the flow of time around him. This way, he might be able to comprehend all the laws to perfection in the shortest time possible and raise his strength to the limit as soon as possible to face the Mother of Mutation.

Lu Yuan had this idea before. However, at that time, he did not even comprehend the spatial law. The difficulty of comprehending the time law was too high and it was easy to fail. If he failed, not only would he waste time, but he would also waste the precious law heart.

It was really not safe enough.

Since he was not at the end of his rope, Lu Yuan focused on playing safe.

It was only now that Lu Yuan had a certain amount of confidence that he planned to comprehend the time law.

After taking out the Heart of Law and using it, Lu Yuan’s consciousness became blurry and he appeared in the river of time. Fragments of time flashed in the river of time, and at the same time, bronze sand of time flowed in the river of time.

Lu Yuan looked at the historical images and began to comprehend the profound mysteries of time.

….

In the area where Lu Yuan and the others were previously in the cosmic bubble, as the cosmic bubble disappeared, a large number of exotic beasts were running around like headless flies, roaring non-stop.

The aura of the universe origin that made them extremely excited had actually disappeared.

This made a large number of mutated beasts go crazy.

And among these exotic beasts, there were powerful exotic beasts at the warlord level.

These exotic beasts weren’t very intelligent. After seeing the Cosmic Bubble merge into the space of the Chaos Sea, all the divine-quality exotic beasts were shocked beyond words.

An ability that could allow a cosmos bubble to merge into space was something that they had never seen before even after crossing large areas of the Primal Chaos Sea and devouring large amounts of cosmos!

He didn’t expect to meet her here!

This left the exotic beasts at a loss for what to do.

However, very soon, the divine-quality exotic beast used a special method to inform the Mutation Mother of the information here.

….

In the universe that was being eroded by the mutation.

The Mother of Mutation, who was devouring the universe origin, suddenly stopped.

In the next moment, an incomparably terrifying power surged around her. The violent power turned into a storm that swept across the entire universe.

The universe, which was already riddled with holes, was torn apart at this moment. A large number of dead stars turned into powder. Space cracked, and chaos qi surged through the cracks, drowning the dead universe.

The Mother of Mutation’s tentacles kept waving, and its eyes flashed with a dark green light. Its mouth let out a terrifying roar.

There was a trace of fury on her ferocious face.

“Are my other two children dead too? It actually had seven laws? He didn’t expect that there was such an existence in that young universe!”

There was a trace of coldness on her ferocious face as she slowly said,

“He has grown to this stage in such a short period of time. His growth speed is really fast! He couldn’t let him grow any further! With that creature’s strength, if I devour him, I might be able to become the true source.”

Thinking of this, a hint of greed appeared in the Mutation Mother’s green eyes.

At this moment, the Mutation Mother’s body suddenly stopped.

She listened carefully and after she understood the message from her offspring, a terrifying power surged around her. All her eyes flashed with green light, and green beams of light turned into flowing lights that wreaked havoc in the Chaos Sea.

All of her mouths were screaming and roaring.

“It actually disappeared? How is that possible?”

Even a powerhouse like the Mutation Mother was shocked.

“Even if you control the space laws, you shouldn’t be able to bring the entire cosmos through space! How did he do it?”

It wasn’t like she hadn’t encountered experts who had mastered spatial laws before. However, those experts were unable to escape with the cosmic bubble and could only bring a small portion of people with them.

That was just a lingering struggle.

However, even the Mutation Mother had never encountered such a situation before. She could not understand how it was done.

In the next moment, she stopped thinking about it. She waved her body and pulled out her huge tentacles from the broken universe fragments. As she pulled out her tentacles, the entire universe collapsed completely. All the stars were destroyed, and the entire universe exploded. A terrifying power spread in all directions. A large number of strange beasts living in the universe died, and even the Chaos Sea was agitated by this power.

However, the Mother of Mutation, who was at the center of the universe explosion, did not have any injuries on her body.

Her tentacles danced, and a large amount of light flashed around her body. All of this was the power of laws.

Hundreds of nomological powers surrounded the Mutation Mother’s body, causing her aura to appear extremely terrifying in the Chaos Sea. Even the Chaos Sea roared as the Mutation Mother moved.

The Mutation Mother left the area where the universe had exploded. The power of laws around her body converged and fused into her incomparably huge body, carving incomparably profound patterns on her body. Then, an evil and terrifying green light flashed.

The Mother of Mutation disappeared on the spot and turned into a stream of light. It flew towards the universe where Lu Yuan and the others were at a speed far faster than light speed.

“Even if I leave with the universe bubble, I can still find you! Damned ants! Don’t even think about running! I will devour you and your universe completely!”

The Mutation Mother’s roar echoed in the Chaos Sea. Even the Chaos Qi was shaken by this terrifying roar like a wave.

….

Not long after the exotic beasts informed the Mutation Mother of this place through a special connection, the space in the Chaos Sea suddenly fluctuated slightly, and a silver-white figure appeared.

This silver-white voice was naturally Lu Yuan’s space law clone.

The space law clone had a certain level of consciousness of Lu Yuan. His gaze swept across the area where the cosmic bubble was previously, and he felt a little complicated. Then, he looked at the large number of roaring exotic beasts.

A cold aura surged around the space law clone.

Previously, he was in a hurry to leave, so he didn’t kill these exotic beasts. Now, killing them was the same.

In the Chaos Sea, the space suddenly tore apart. The more stable the space, the more destructive it would be.

The terrifying spatial storm devoured a large number of mutated beasts.

When the divine-quality exotic beasts among the exotic beasts saw this scene, they all let out terrified roars.

However, in the next moment, even the divine-quality exotic beasts were devoured.

After all, the space law clone had nomological power and grasped the powerful space law. Lu Yuan easily killed all the mutated beasts. Then, he glanced at some spatial fluctuations left behind by the space travel in the cosmic bubble and used the space law again to erase all these spatial fluctuations.

In this way, even if the Mother of Mutation had the spatial law, it would be difficult for her to find the direction and location where Lu Yuan had left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 769 - 769 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 1

769 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 1

After dealing with all the follow-up matters, Lu Yuan’s spatial avatar slowly disappeared into the space of the Chaos Sea, quietly waiting for the arrival of the Mother of Mutation.

Time passed. In just about ten days in the real world, an extremely terrifying aura approached from afar.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone felt this terrifying power at the first moment and looked in the direction of the aura.

In the next moment, a green stream of light broke through the chaotic gas and arrived at the location of the cosmic bubble. An incomparably huge monster slowly appeared.

Seeing this monster that was one-third the size of a cosmic bubble, Lu Yuan’s spatial clone widened his eyes with a trace of shock.

So big!

Lu Yuan had never thought that there would be a creature in the universe that could reach such a size.

However, Lu Yuan soon felt relieved.

The Mutation Mother was wandering in the Primal Chaos Sea, devouring the universe’s origin to improve herself. She might not be a creature born in the universe.

Even if they were originally born in the universe, at this stage, they could no longer be considered.

The size was not particularly important. To Lu Yuan, the strength of the Mother of Mutation was the most important.

Lu Yuan controlled his spatial clone and paid attention to the Mother of Mutation. His body was tense.

Just the aura that the Mutation Mother was exuding was enough to make Lu Yuan feel a little frightened.

Stronger than him, much stronger.

This was only the Mutation Mother’s normal aura. If she unleashed her full power, how terrifying would it be?

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb.

In the end, it was an existence that could devour the cosmos in the Chaos Sea. This strength was truly too terrifying.

Lu Yuan felt a little lucky. Fortunately, he did not have a headstrong mind and planned to stay and fight the Mother of Mutation head-on. Otherwise, he would probably be dead by now.

In addition, there was another piece of good news. The Mother of Mutation did not seem to have any spatial laws, so she was unable to travel through space.

If not for that, she should have used spatial laws to move over instead of flying over.

This was great news for Lu Yuan.

This meant that Lu Yuan didn’t have to worry about the Mother of Mutation discovering his location and directly teleporting over to find him.

If he had the time, he could escape with the universe bubble.

….

After the Mutation Mother appeared, she looked around and felt the remaining Mutation aura. The aura around her fluctuated, and her eyes flashed with a strange light. She let out an evil roar.

“Damned ants!”

She could feel that all the heirs here were dead.

They were all killed by the young law level experts from the previous universe!

She looked at the location where the cosmic bubble had been and could feel the remnant aura of the origin.

Unfortunately, the cosmic bubble had already disappeared.

This made the Mutation Mother even angrier.

At this moment, the Mutation Mother suddenly trembled slightly. Green light flashed around her body, and the eye on one of her tentacles shot out green rays.

These green rays of light transformed into streams of light that instantly shot towards a region in the Chaos Sea.

This was where Lu Yuan was.

The green light beam tore through the space. Instantly, it separated the surrounding chaotic air and shot out a spatial crack.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone, which was originally hiding here, slowly appeared from the other direction of the chaotic gas.

Lu Yuan looked at the slowly recovering spatial rift with some shock in his eyes.

One had to know that the space in the Chaos Sea was abnormally stable. Even Lu Yuan’s attack could not break the space unless he used the spatial law.

However, the Mutation Mother’s casual attack could actually break through space?

Wasn’t this strength a little too strong?

Lu Yuan realized that he seemed to have underestimated the Mother of Mutation.

The Mother of Mutation also noticed Lu Yuan. A cold expression appeared on her ferocious face as she slowly said,

“I was wondering why there was a little bug here. So it’s you?”

All of the Mutation Mother’s mouths spoke at the same time. Her voice was filled with evil temptation, and even her spatial clone was in a daze.

Lu Yuan was shocked but did not answer. He just merged into space and moved in a different direction from the cosmic bubble.

Just as Lu Yuan was moving in the spatial rift, a terrifying force suddenly descended.

The evil green light tore through the spatial rift and instantly wrapped Lu Yuan’s spatial clone.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone’s pupils constricted violently, and his scalp went numb.

This monster! It could actually tear apart the space of the Chaos Sea and force him out?

Lu Yuan glanced at the Mother of Mutation, whose body was surging with an evil aura. He made a prompt decision and directly dissipated the space law avatar.

The Mutation Mother’s expression was cold as she watched the Space Clone slowly dissipate. Green light flashed around her body.

She snorted coldly. Under her tentacles, the spatial cracks slowly calmed down.

The Chaos Sea quickly returned to its original state.

The Mother of Mutation looked around, and a thoughtful look appeared on her ferocious face. She carefully sensed the changes in the surrounding space.

Although the Mutation Mother had yet to completely control the spatial dimension laws, she had a certain understanding of the spatial dimension laws as she possessed a large number of spatial dimension laws. She could still sense simple spatial fluctuations.

Soon, the aura around the Mutated Mother became violent.

She could feel that the spatial fluctuations from when the cosmic bubble left had been disrupted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 770 - 770 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 2

770 Changes In The Upper Layer of the Land of Origin 2

It was this space clone who did it!

“Damned ants! Don’t think that I can’t find you just because of this!”

The Mutation Mother’s voice was filled with rage.

In the next moment, the Mother of Mutation’s tentacles left her body. The tentacles squirmed and turned into flesh monsters.

These flesh monsters all had extremely terrifying and powerful aura fluctuations.

All of them were at the nomological level!

There were hundreds of them!

With a thought, the Mutation Mother made the Mutation Touch turn into flowing light and move in all directions.

As long as they passed by, they would always leave traces.

Since he couldn’t find any clues here, he would look elsewhere!

The Mutation Mother believed that she would definitely be able to capture that universe and that ant.

….

Universe bubble.

In the gravity room of the Heaven Repairing City on the upper level of the Land of Origin.

Lu Yuan, who was comprehending the spatial law, suddenly felt a pain in his head, and even the space of law collapsed.

Lu Yuan spat out a mouthful of blood, his face extremely pale.

His eyes flickered, and his gaze was very heavy.

Forcefully destroying his space clone had caused a backlash that affected his consciousness. Even with his current strength, he had suffered quite a few injuries.

A green light flashed around Lu Yuan’s body, and the law of life slowly integrated into his body. His injuries were recovering rapidly, and even the pain in his head was reduced bit by bit.

The paleness on his face gradually dissipated, and soon, a pained expression appeared on his face.

The backlash this time was too serious. The law space was directly destroyed. He had just started comprehending the time law and it had not been long.

He didn’t expect to waste a nomological heart just like that.

However, Lu Yuan’s heartache only lasted for a while before he revealed a smile.

Although he had suffered quite a few injuries and had wasted a nomological heart, it was necessary. The information he had obtained was also extremely precious.

First of all, Lu Yuan confirmed that the Mother of Mutation was extremely powerful.

He even suspected that even if he comprehended the remaining Time Law, Fate Law, and Illusion Law, he might not be a match for the Mother of Mutation.

That aura was too powerful. A casual strike could shatter the space of the Chaos Sea and even force his spatial clone out of the space.

If he hadn’t destroyed his space clone directly, Lu Yuan didn’t know if the monster would have been able to find clues about the cosmic bubble from its space clone.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan felt a little scared.

It was already so dangerous for him to go there with just a spatial clone. If he hadn’t left earlier, he would have been finished.

However, although the risk was not small, after confirming the strength of the Mutation Mother, Lu Yuan felt that the risk was worth it.

Apart from knowing the strength of the Mother of Mutation, Lu Yuan also confirmed that the Mother of Mutation did not grasp the spatial law.

Although her power was enough to break space, she didn’t grasp the laws of space, so her speed couldn’t compare to the speed of space movement.

Lu Yuan was still carrying the cosmic bubble randomly using space movement, which could delay for a long time.

However…

Lu Yuan suddenly frowned slightly and thought of something.

To be able to break through space, the Mother of Mutation’s aura should be enough to detect the abnormal movements brought about by space movement. This might not be a hidden danger.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan hurriedly condensed another spatial avatar.

The silver-white spatial clone instantly turned into a stream of light and disappeared.

Lu Yuan planned to let this space clone follow behind the cosmic bubble and erase all traces of movement.

This was safer.

Seeing the space clone leave, Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief. After finishing the matter, at least for a short period of time, there would be no worries in the cosmic bubble.

After knowing the general situation of the Mutation Mother, he only needed to make preparations in advance. With his spatial laws and the ability to move the universe bubble through the universe origin, it would be quite difficult to find her.

The only problem now was that the Mutation Mother was too powerful.

What if Lu Yuan was no match for the Mother of Mutation even after mastering all the laws to perfection?

Could he continue hiding?

Even if Lu Yuan wanted to hide, he might not be able to hide forever.

If the Mutation Mother comprehended spatial laws, then it would be difficult for him.

Even without comprehending the spatial laws, if the Mother of Mutation continued to devour the universe and become stronger, their universe would still be in danger.

Only a thousand days to be a thief, how can there be a thousand days to guard against thieves?

Lu Yuan’s heart was heavy and his thoughts were flying. In the end, he did not have any special solution.

What he could do was to increase his strength as soon as possible. Only by increasing his strength would he have the leeway to protect himself.

Even if he were to face the Mutation Mother, it would not be like this spatial clone.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and eliminated the distracting thoughts in his mind. Then, he took out a nomological heart and used it again to comprehend the time law again.

….

Lu Yuan used space and star avatars to constantly change the location of the cosmic bubble. He also used another space avatar to eliminate traces. The cosmic bubble moved between the Chaos Sea and the spatial rift.

Overall, the universe had been very stable recently.

During this process, Lu Yuan’s main body was focused on cultivation.

The difficulty of comprehending the time law was several times higher than that of the space law. Lu Yuan’s comprehension was very difficult.

However, as time passed, his comprehension progress increased.

A hundred years after the Origin Time, bronze gravel appeared in the sky above the Heaven Repairing City. Mysterious Time Laws were engraved on the gravel, and time in the entire Heaven Repairing City stopped for a moment, but no one noticed it.

News of the universe bubble leaving the primal chaos sea naturally spread throughout the entire universe in no time.

The genetic warriors in the upper echelons of the Land of Origin were all experts, so they naturally understood the threats outside the universe and the pressure brought by the powerful Mutation Mother.

Almost all the genetic warriors were working hard on their training.

However, because the cosmic bubble had left its original area and lost the erosion of the mutated beasts, the mutated areas in the upper layer of the Land of Origin were gradually decreasing. Some of them were due to the recovery and purification effects of the Land of Origin itself, while some were due to the purification abilities of some genetic warriors with the power of light.

As the number of mutated regions decreased and the mutated aura disappeared, the number of mutated beasts naturally decreased. The mutated beasts that originally existed were continuously killed and gradually disappeared.

Not only that, but the sky above the Land of Origin was no longer the original dark color. It became clean and clear, and even the spatial cracks were decreasing.

These were all caused by the reduction of the mutation.

After losing a large number of mutated beasts, although the efficiency of genetic warriors in obtaining merit points had decreased, it was also more difficult for some experts to exchange for resources, and the speed of improvement had slowed down a little.

Of course, with the reduction of mutated beasts, the upper level of the Land of Origin would become safer than before. Genetic warriors would not die completely from being killed by mutated beasts.

It could only be said that there were gains and losses.

At this moment, there were a large number of genetic warriors at the Combat King level and above in the Heaven Mending City. When they saw the new phenomenon in the sky, some of the newcomers revealed shocked expressions.

“What’s going on?!”

“What is this sand? It seemed to cover the entire Heaven Repairing City? It’s so scary!”

“Could it be that the Mother of Mutation has invaded?!”

While the rookies were still in shock, the genetic warriors who had experienced the nomological phenomenon before were all pleasantly surprised and smiled.

“It’s Lord Lu Yuan!”

“It seems that Lord Lu Yuan’s laws have broken through again! That was great! As long as Lord Lu Yuan is still alive, no matter how strong the Mother of Mutation is, we still have hope!”

“How many laws has Lord Lu Yuan created? If it wasn’t for what Lord Ruoshui and the others said previously, we wouldn’t have known that the previous phenomenon was actually caused by Lord Lu Yuan.”

“That’s right! Lord Lu Yuan was too strong! Moreover, under the claws and teeth of the mutated beasts, he has saved our universe more than once.”

There were also some veteran warriors who looked at the newbie Battle-King beside them speechlessly and said,

“Don’t be surprised! This was a nomological phenomenon! When Lord Lu Yuan comprehended the laws previously, there were always nomological phenomena. This had happened many times!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 771 - 771 Controlling the Time Law 1

771 Controlling the Time Law 1

These new Combat Kings were relatively younger. They had just come to the upper level of the Land of Origin from the lower level, and this was the first time they had seen the law phenomenon.

When they heard the old man’s words, their eyes widened with excitement and admiration.

“What? Is Lord Lu Yuan comprehending the laws?”

“No wonder I feel such a terrifying pressure! So it’s Lord Lu Yuan. I knew it.”

“In that case, Lord Lu Yuan has made another breakthrough?? That’s great!”

After Lu Yuan went into seclusion to comprehend the spatial law, Ke Luo and the other Battle Gods returned to their respective territories. Because the changes in the universe could not be hidden, and they were now temporarily out of danger, without the threat of mutation, it was difficult to establish the Mutation Organization. After many Battle Gods discussed, they simply announced all the news.

Everything about the Mutation, the Mutation Mother, and Lu Yuan killing the nomological mutated beast was announced.

For some experts, Lu Yuan’s strength was not a secret. What Lu Yuan did made them respect and worship him.

However, most of the genetic warriors had yet to come into contact with this level of power. When they heard this news, they were naturally extremely shocked.

Almost all the genetic warriors naturally had a fanatical worship for Lu Yuan.

It could be said that without Lu Yuan, the entire universe would have been completely eroded by mutation.

Even if there weren’t any nomological beasts descending, as long as those descended bodies were completely nurtured, no Battle God in the universe would be able to stop those descended bodies.

It could be said that Lu Yuan had protected this universe more than once.

All the genetic warriors regarded Lu Yuan as the guardian of this universe.

Seeing the law above the Heaven Repairing City, those soldiers who had experienced it before naturally understood that Lu Yuan had made another breakthrough.

Naturally, everyone was pleasantly surprised.

The veteran warriors who knew about this all smiled, and then revealed envious expressions.

“You guys are really lucky. Every time Lord Lu Yuan perceives a nomological phenomenon, it’s a huge opportunity for some warriors. These nomological phenomena even have the hope of evolving the transcendent genes under this law! This is referring to the transcendent genes that you have already engraved!”

At this point, many of the genetic warriors had looks of envy, jealousy, and hatred on their faces.

“It’s a pity that the laws that Lord Lu Yuan comprehended are too rare. They’re not elemental. I wonder who benefited this time?”

“Really? There was actually such a good thing? As expected of Lord Lu Yuan, he was amazing!”

These genetic warriors turned their heads and realized that none of them had fallen into the state of comprehension.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

“???”

The atmosphere fell silent for a while. A young Battle-King looked at the veteran expert and asked,

“.. What happened to evolution?”

The veteran expert also looked around with a dumbfounded expression.

After confirming that no genetic warriors had evolved, they were all shocked.

“What happened? That’s not right. Why didn’t anyone enter the enlightenment evolution this time?”

“Speaking of which…What kind of law phenomenon was this?”

Everyone raised their heads and looked at the bronze gravel with some doubt. They felt that they could still distinguish most of the nomological phenomena.

But this time, they actually could not tell what the law phenomenon was at all.

“Another extremely rare nomological phenomenon? As expected of Lord Lu Yuan!”

“.. There wasn’t even a single person who had comprehended such a nomological phenomenon? What is this phenomenon?”

While everyone was bewildered by this special and mysterious time anomaly, Ruoshui and the others who were cultivating were also awakened.

Ever since the gap in the universe membrane was repaired by Lu Yuan, coupled with the fact that the entire universe bubble was moving irregularly and there were no exotic beasts invading, the Battle Gods had more time to comprehend the laws.

Now, almost all the Battle Gods were in the upper layer of the Origin Grounds, using the time flow of the Origin Grounds to comprehend the laws.

Ruoshui, Ke Luo, and the other human Battle Gods were naturally present.

Under the stimulation of the nomological phenomenon, these Battle Gods left the cultivation room and flew into the air.

Among them were Ke Luo, Nu Xing, and others whom Lu Yuan had seen before. There were also Chi Yan, Big Dipper, and others whom Lu Yuan had never seen before.

Crimson Flame’s hair was burning with scarlet flames, and there were flame patterns on his body. Looking at the nomological phenomenon in the sky, his handsome face had a trace of shock.

Then, he slowly said,

“Previously, I only heard from you that Lu Yuan’s strength is powerful and he has comprehended many laws. This is the first time I’ve seen this law phenomenon. It’s indeed different.”

Big Dipper was a man who looked somewhat similar to Furious Star. He nodded as well.

“That’s right. Nu Xing often talks to me about Lu Yuan. Although I know that his strength is extremely terrifying and can be said to be protecting our universe, this is also the first time I’ve felt such power.”

“But then again, what kind of law phenomenon is this? Did you guys gain any insights?”

Ke Luo scratched his head and felt the changes in his body. He was somewhat helpless.

This time, the law was not related to him, so he was speechless.

The others also exchanged glances.

Then, they all shook their heads.

“It’s not a water element law…”

“It’s not the Laws of the Stars.”

“It’s not a fire-elemental law either.”

The Battle Gods spoke one by one, and everyone’s expressions gradually became strange.

They looked at the mysterious aura on the bronze gravel and frowned slightly. They were somewhat surprised and uncertain.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 772 - 772 Controlling The Time Law 2

772 Controlling The Time Law 2

They were actually a little uncertain about what kind of nomological phenomenon this was. After all, they were Battle Gods. The power they had seen in hundreds of millions of years was almost all the power in the universe, but it was still difficult to determine?!

“The aura of this law is very strong and powerful. Why did it feel like time was a little similar?”

A Battle God elder with long grey hair slowly spoke.

He was the oldest Battle God of the human race, and his name was Tang Ren. He had seen more than the other Battle Gods, and he was also the strongest among all the Battle Gods.

Previously, he had been guarding the gap.

“Time law?!”

Hearing Tang Ren’s words, the Human Race Battle Gods widened their eyes in shock.

“Is it really the time law?!”

Ruoshui’s breathing was a little hurried as she looked at Tang Ren.

The other Battle Gods were also shocked.

That was time law!

Although the merit exchange system of the Land of Origin had time-type transcendent genes to exchange for, the Land of Origin had a time-type transcendent gene.

It wasn’t as if no one had exchanged for it before. However, no matter who it was, as long as they exchanged for a time-type transcendent gene and tried to inscribe it, all of them died without exception.

Not to mention god-grade transcendent genes, even king-grade and emperor-grade transcendent genes could not be inscribed!

But what about Lu Yuan?

He actually already comprehended time law?

That meant that Lu Yuan had at least one god-level time-type transcendent gene.

How terrifying was this?

Even Battle Gods like Furious Star and Ke Luo, who had seen Lu Yuan fight four nomological beasts alone, were in disbelief at this moment, let alone the other Battle Gods.

“I’m also guessing if the true is the time system’s rule, then… Our universe might really have a bright path to take.”

Even Tang Ren, who had guessed it, was shocked.

The atmosphere was silent for a while, and everyone slowly nodded.

“I hope so!”

“Go back and cultivate. Since this nomological phenomenon is useless to us, we’re wasting time here. If Lu Yuan plans to counterattack, with our current strength, we won’t be of much help.”

Chi Yan said slowly and turned to leave.

When the others saw this, they looked at each other and went back to cultivate.

….

Time continued to pass.

While the Mother of Mutation was constantly splitting the Touch of Mutation to search for Lu Yuan’s universe, Lu Yuan was still comprehending the time law.

Since the appearance of the bronze gravel phenomenon, another 400 years had passed.

The bronze gravel shadow that enveloped the Heaven Repairing City suddenly changed. An illusory river of time slowly appeared at the end of the void and surrounded the entire Heaven Repairing City.

In the river of time, the images of time fragments flashed. Some of these images were the process of a race from ignorance to enlightenment, some were the process of a planet from birth to destruction, and there were also various images of some people.

They could even see Lu Yuan destroying the Blood of Machinery, killing the King of Flesh and Blood’s descender, killing the King of Corrosion’s and the King of Destruction’s descender, and finally killing the King of Flesh and Blood, the King of Destruction, and the King of Corrosion.

The genetic warriors of Heaven Repairing City stared at the scene with their eyes wide open.

Many of the Heaven Repairing City’s soldiers were shocked.

“This is…Images of the past?”

“This phenomenon can actually show the images of the past… Could this river phantom be the river of time?!”

“Hiss…In that case, wasn’t the law that Lord Lu Yuan comprehended the time law??”

Everyone noticed that the law that Lu Yuan comprehended seemed to be the law of time, and they were immediately shocked beyond words.

No matter who it was, they all knew how powerful the time law was.

Even though Lu Yuan’s performance had always been extremely terrifying, they did not expect him to be able to comprehend the time law.

Now that the truth was right in front of them, they were naturally incomparably shocked.

Soon, they turned their attention to the phantom of the River of Time.

“These scenes… Is it Lord Lu Yuan?”

“It’s the image of Lord Lu Yuan destroying the mechanical blood in the Machinery Kingdom! There was also the scene of Lord Lu Yuan killing hundreds of divine-quality exotic beasts alone during the counterattack!”

“What is this monster that is covered in flesh and blood? His aura was actually so terrifying. Could it be the legendary level of the law?!”

“Lord Lu Yuan actually killed a nomological beast so easily?! He was too strong, Lord Lu Yuan! As expected of Lord Lu Yuan!”

“What is this? Look over there, the auras of those four monsters are causing the chaos energy to fluctuate so much. They must be at the nomological level! Lord Lu Yuan actually killed all four nomological mutated ferocious beasts alone! The powerful!

Everyone excitedly discussed various images of Lu Yuan and had a clearer understanding of Lu Yuan’s strength. At this moment, they worshipped Lu Yuan even more.

Ke Luo and the other human Battle Gods, who had been alarmed by the change in the nomological phenomenon, were also incomparably shocked when they saw the river of time and the time image.

“It seems that Senior Tang Ren is right! It really was the time law! This river of time made people feel the terrifying power of time!”

Bu Chang slowly said.

The others nodded.

Ke Luo said,

“I didn’t expect that Ah Yuan actually comprehended the time law! He’s too strong!”

“You can even comprehend the Temporal Laws. In that case, I suddenly feel that even if we really face the Mutation Mother, we still have a chance of winning.”

Furious Star said.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 773 - 773 Controlling The Time Law 3

773 Controlling The Time Law 3

These words made everyone nod slightly in agreement.

Everyone suddenly showed great confidence in facing the Mutation Mother.

All of this was naturally brought to them by Lu Yuan’s powerful strength.

….

After a while.

In the cultivation room, bronze gravel and the river of time surrounded Lu Yuan’s body.

Lu Yuan’s hair danced in the strange phenomenon as he slowly opened his eyes.

In his eyes, the hour hand slowly rotated and finally disappeared.

As Lu Yuan opened his eyes, the phenomenon around him began to slowly dissipate. The comprehension of the time law had completely ended.

Lu Yuan let out a breath of turbid air and slowly stood up.

He stretched lazily. Because he had been sitting there for a long time, his bones made cracking sounds.

Clenching his fists, Lu Yuan felt the surging strength in his body and recalled the time law. He revealed a satisfied smile.

The difficulty of comprehending the time law far exceeded all of Lu Yuan’s previous laws. He spent nearly a thousand years of origin time to completely control the time law.

Among them, Lu Yuan used a total of five nomological cores, almost using up all the nomological cores he had.

One could imagine how difficult this was.

However, the rewards were also huge.

There were too many things that Lu Yuan could do by completely grasping the time law.

The simplest thing was that Lu Yuan could summon items and even characters from history into the real world through the river of time.

Lu Yuan already had this ability when he was only a divine-grade gene.

However, at the law level, this ability became even more powerful.

Lu Yuan could directly summon the heart of law from history to use.

As long as he was willing, he could have countless nomological hearts.

In the past, he had been unable to maintain a treasure like the heart of law when he was at the god-class gene stage.

At the same time, he could summon his nomological historical clone. As long as he summoned the historical clone from a second ago, its strength would not be inferior to his main body.

After Lu Yuan had reached the law level, it was difficult for the historical clone of the god-level gene to summon him at the law level.

After all, the difference was too great.

At that time, the time law ability could only be considered to be in the use stage, and it was difficult to summon a law level expert.

However, it was different now. He could easily summon a Magic-level clone of the [Incarnation].

Similarly, although Lu Yuan had the time law and could stabilize his own state, it was unrealistic for him to completely stabilize himself and maintain his optimal state when his strength had reached the law level.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t have felt tired from moving through space.

But now, Lu Yuan could maintain his current strength and be in his peak state forever.

This was very important to Lu Yuan’s combat strength.

Lu Yuan could even temporarily enter the river of time and hide himself by avoiding attacks in the cracks of time.

However, even if he controlled the time law, Lu Yuan could not modify history. This was the self-correcting ability of the timeline.

Unless Lu Yuan’s strength surpassed time, it was possible.

Of course, he couldn’t do it yet.

In general, after controlling the time law, Lu Yuan’s strength had increased greatly compared to any law he had previously controlled!

Lu Yuan now had some confidence even when facing the Mother of Mutation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 774 - 774 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 1

774 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 1

In addition to using the time law in battle, Lu Yuan’s previous idea could also be tried.

That was to use the time law to interfere with the flow of time around him. By accelerating the flow of time around him, he could obtain a large amount of time law comprehension.

If he could do it, it would be great news for Lu Yuan.

He could use the shortest amount of time to comprehend the remaining Fate Law and Illusion Law to the Perfection level.

When Lu Yuan thought of this, he couldn’t help but feel a little excited.

He used the time law to adjust his body to the best condition. Then, he took a deep breath and sat cross-legged again.

As Lu Yuan sat down, bronze gravel appeared around him. The long river of time surrounded Lu Yuan, and he seemed to have become the god of time.

Lu Yuan was expressionless as he reached into the river of time. When Lu Yuan retracted his hand, there was an ordinary-looking crystal in his hand.

It was the Heart of Law that Lu Yuan had used previously.

Through the time law, Lu Yuan directly summoned the heart of law from the river of time.

Looking at the time projection of the Heart of Law, which was no different from the normal Heart of Law, Lu Yuan used the Heart of Law with a thought. The Heart of Law turned into a mysterious light and fused into the remaining two parts of the gene chain.

Law of Fate.

The nomological space was constructed, and Lu Yuan’s consciousness entered the nomological space. The Wheel of Destiny spun in the nomological space, and the aura of good luck and bad luck constantly surrounded Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan’s consciousness quickly immersed in the mysteries of the Law of Fate.

However, Lu Yuan still had a part of his consciousness left outside.

Around him, other than the Sand of Time and the River of Time, there were many clock phantoms. The hour hand and minute hand began to move faster and faster.

Using this gravity room as the time domain, Lu Yuan activated the time law and began to accelerate the flow of time.

One day passed outside the gravity room, and two days passed inside the gravity room.

The time flow was one to two.

The acceleration did not stop and continued to increase.

1 to 3, 1 to 4, 1 to 5…

Soon, when Lu Yuan circulated the time law to the limit, the time acceleration ratio reached a terrifying 1:100.

In other words, one day outside the gravity room would mean a total of 100 days inside the gravity room!

One had to know that even the time ratio between the origin ground and the universe was only 1:12.

With the addition of the two, one day had passed in real life, and 1200 days had passed in Lu Yuan’s gravity room. It was a total of more than three years!

Previously, Lu Yuan used almost a thousand years of origin time to comprehend the time law. If he had such a powerful time flow before, then he would only need about ten years of origin time. In reality, it would only take less than a year!

What kind of terrifying speed was this?

To other Battle Gods, this was a speed of comprehension that they could not even catch up to.

Such a time flow was enough for Lu Yuan to comprehend the laws at the fastest speed!

Lu Yuan’s remaining consciousness flashed with surprise.

Next, he only needed to maintain the time law and comprehend it properly.

Lu Yuan began to immerse himself in the comprehension of the law of fate.

….

In the chaos.

After hundreds of Mutation Touch were separated by the Mother of Mutation, they began to search for traces of Lu Yuan in all directions.

Decades had passed in the real world. The Mutation Touch sensed the direction of space at the fastest speed and determined the irregular movements in the space to determine whether Lu Yuan had passed by this direction with the cosmic bubble.

Because Lu Yuan had the foresight to first erase the spatial traces of the cosmic bubble’s movement, the Touch of Mutation had not gained anything for decades.

However, the universe bubble was so huge that even if Lu Yuan was a nomological level expert and had mastered the time law and star law, the speed of moving the universe bubble was limited.

With its irregular movements, it avoided the risk of being found, but the Mutation Touch’s movement speed was faster than the Cosmic Bubble.

As time passed, the space clone, which was erasing the spatial traces, felt a powerful evil aura approaching quickly.

The space clone paused and looked in the direction of the aura.

In that direction, a strange-looking flesh monster was moving in the chaos, getting closer and closer to the location of the space clone.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone frowned slightly and glanced at the fluctuating spatial traces. In the next moment, it turned into a stream of light and instantly disappeared from where it was and appeared in another direction.

As the signs of space movement appeared, the flesh monster suddenly paused and looked in the direction of Lu Yuan’s spatial clone.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone also slowly appeared from this direction.

The two of them looked at each other. The tentacles of the Mutated Touch danced wildly, and their eyes flashed with an evil light. Their mouths opened and closed, and they let out a seductive voice.

“Found you!”

In the next moment, a dark aura surged around him. The power of the Law of Darkness combined with the evil power of mutation made an incomparably terrifying aura surge.

He rushed towards Lu Yuan’s spatial clone.

Lu Yuan’s space clone was also expressionless. Power surged, and a space vortex appeared in front of the Mutation Touch. The space vortex instantly swallowed the Mutation Touch, and a terrifying power cut through its body, causing blood to spurt out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 775 - 775 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 2

775 The Spaceship In The Chaos Sea 2

The Mutation Touch roared angrily. Following that, darkness spread and enveloped the surrounding Chaos Sea.

Even the chaotic energy calmed down in the domain of the laws of darkness, as if it had fallen into an absolutely silent dark space.

However, when the darkness reached the space clone, it seemed to be blocked by endless space and could not continue to spread.

At the same time, deep spatial cracks appeared in the Dark Law Domain. In the cracks, the Dark Law Domain showed signs of shattering.

Lu Yuan’s spatial clone’s spiritual energy surged, and he continuously used spatial blades and spatial vortexes to cut through the domain of the Law of Darkness and attack the Mutation Touch.

The Mutation Touch also began to use the Power of Darkness and Mutation to corrode and attack the spatial clone.

The battle between the two sides caused the surrounding chaotic air to surge, and spatial cracks appeared one after another.

Both of them were avatars, and they had only grasped the power of one law.

Although the Mutation Touch also mastered the power of mutation, the spatial laws were more powerful than the dark laws. For a time, neither side could do anything to the other. The battle suddenly fell into a strange balance.

While the battle was balanced, the Mother of Mutation’s main body suddenly revealed a sinister smile in the area where the cosmic bubble had started. Then, she slowly said,”

“Found it!”

The next moment, she controlled all the Mutated Touch to move in the direction of the Mutated Touch that had sent the message.

Even her main body turned into a green stream of light and moved over.

In Heaven Repairing City, Lu Yuan, who was in the gravitational room, opened his eyes abruptly.

The black and white Wheel of Destiny above Lu Yuan’s head was slowly rotating. As Lu Yuan opened his eyes, the illusion of the Wheel of Destiny slowly dissipated.

In the process of time acceleration, Lu Yuan was about to completely control the law of fate in a short period of time.

However, the consciousness of the spatial clone had a part of him, so Lu Yuan could naturally feel the current situation of the spatial clone.

He did not expect the Mutation Mother’s clone to come looking for him at this time. Wasn’t his luck too bad?

Lu Yuan was a little helpless. Then, the spiritual energy around his body surged, and a power far stronger than the clone surged out.

His main body began to move along with the universe bubble.

The time law solidified his body in an optimal state, the star law combined with the universe origin, fusing the entire universe bubble with himself as one, and the space law operated, bringing the entire universe bubble to move.

Because of the solidified state of the time law, Lu Yuan had moved an extremely long distance this time and then changed several directions.

Every time he changed direction, Lu Yuan would leave a space clone to clean up the traces of space movement.

After moving for a few days, Lu Yuan finally stopped.

At this moment, he was extremely far away from his previous position.

As for the traces left behind by the previous movements, they were all cleaned up by the space clone.

After stopping moving, the cosmic bubble entered the Chaos Sea again. Lu Yuan, who was in Heaven Repairing City, slowly opened his eyes and let out a breath of turbid air.

Previously, Lu Yuan had already come up with various plans.

After all, although Lu Yuan knew the strength of the Mutation Mother back then, he was not very clear about what kind of trump cards the Mutation Mother had. He had also thought about various possible situations, including what to do if the Mutation Mother discovered him.

Now, the Mutation Mother’s doppelganger had only discovered the Spatial Clone. This was already one of the best-case scenarios he had expected.

It wasn’t difficult to deal with such a situation. As long as he brought the cosmic bubble with him to a distant area, he could easily dodge it.

After that, Lu Yuan once again handed the movement of the cosmic bubble to his clone.

This time, the avatar condensed by Lu Yuan was a projection that he grabbed from the river of time through the power of time.

Even with Lu Yuan’s main body, his strength was about the same.

It was naturally easy to use it to move the universe bubble.

After doing all this, Lu Yuan once again focused on comprehending.

Suddenly, he woke up. Lu Yuan’s nomological heart had lost its effectiveness. He grabbed another piece of nomological heart from the river of time and continued to comprehend the law of fate.

….

In the chaos.

The battle between the Space Clone and the Mutation Touch was intense. At this moment, the Space Clone suddenly paused and turned into a ball of Space Power. It slowly dissipated and completely disappeared.

Seeing this scene, the Mutated Touch froze on the spot.

The space clone had been canceled!

The Mutation Touch could not sense the aura of the space clone at all!

She could not help but roar, and the surrounding chaotic qi surged.

Soon, the main body of the Mutation Mother and a large number of Mutation Touch appeared.

Seeing that the Chaos Sea had calmed down, the Mutation Mother naturally knew that the other party had escaped.

The eyes on her flesh flashed with an evil light. They opened their mouths and roared angrily,

“Damned ants! I’ll find you again sooner or later!”

This time, the Mutation Mother knew the direction. She controlled a large number of Mutation Touches and began to search through the traces of the spatial clone that had not been cleaned up by the movement of the cosmic bubble.

However, after the mark extended to a certain area, it disappeared again, causing the Mutation Mother to roar angrily again.

In her opinion, although Lu Yuan’s strength was weak, he was very cunning. He was like a troublesome insect that wanted to kill him but hid very quickly.

However, this bug had the power to attract the Mutation Mother, so the Mutation Mother naturally would not give up on chasing it.

….

Time passed.

As Lu Yuan moved the cosmic bubble a large distance again, he gained a lot of time.

This time, Lu Yuan had the time law. Through time acceleration, he could quickly comprehend the law.

Five years after the original time, the Wheel of Fate slowly dissipated in the sky above Heaven Repairing City.

The genetic warriors in the Heaven Repairing City were pleasantly surprised.

“The phenomenon has disappeared. Lord Lu Yuan has once again controlled a law!”

“This is the law of fate. Lord Lu Yuan is indeed Lord Lu Yuan. The laws he controlls has never been simple!”

“But this time, the time for Lu Yuan to comprehend the law is so short. In total, it was less than ten years since the origin, right? What happened?”

Many of the Sky Repairing City’s soldiers were guessing why this was happening, and their faces were filled with shock.

Not only the ordinary soldiers of Heaven Mending City, even Ruoshui and the other War Gods were shocked when they saw that Lu Yuan had mastered the Law of Fate in less than ten years.

“This is fate, and you’ve completely comprehended it in less than ten years?”

Ke Luo widened his eyes in disbelief.

“How did Ah Yuan do it?!”

Nu Xing muttered to himself,

“The gap between us can’t be that big, right?”

Everyone was confused.

At this moment, Tang Ren thought of something and slowly said,

“Perhaps…It was related to the time law that Lu Yuan had previously controlled. Through the acceleration of the time law, Lu Yuan could create an area similar to the Land of Origin where time flowed at a different speed. In that area, he might be able to do this.”

The geno Battle Gods gasped in shock.

“Time laws can actually do such a thing?!”

“What a terrifying power of laws! But in the end, Ah Yuan who could comprehend this kind of law was the most terrifying.”

Even Crimson Flame couldn’t help but sigh.

“Yeah, that guy is like a monster.”

Everyone smiled bitterly.

Then, after Lu Yuan comprehended the law of fate, he began to comprehend the last law of illusion.

….

In the chaos.

The universe bubble slowly moved within the primal chaos sea and the spatial rift.

Not far away from the universe bubble, in a primal chaos sea, an ordinary-looking silver-white ship was sailing through the primal chaos sea.

The space inside the spaceship was much larger than the outside. It was a huge grassland.

On the grassland, an extremely handsome black-haired youth rested his head on his hands and looked at the clear blue sky leisurely.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 776 - 776 Fellow Townsman

776 Fellow Townsman

Beside the black-haired youth was a beautiful black-haired girl. She had a gentle smile on her face as she chatted with a short-haired beauty.

In the distant sky, the sounds of battle continued to ring out. The booming sounds surged, and space and time collapsed. However, all the aftershocks of the battle disappeared before they reached the grassland.

Angry shouts came from the battle.

“Fox, if you have the ability, hide! Give it back to me!”

“Hehe, Little Jing Jing, catch me first.”

Not far away from the black-haired young man, a blue-haired girl was roasting a huge rabbit. The rabbit had been roasted to a golden color and was emitting a strange fragrance.

Beside the roasted meat, a girl with long silver hair was staring at the roasted rabbit meat without blinking. There was even a trace of saliva at the corner of her mouth.

At this moment, the blue-haired girl looked at the black-haired youth and said,

“Senior, the barbecue is ready.”

The black-haired youth’s eyes lit up and he sat up.

“Alright! Come over immediately!”

At this moment, the black-haired youth was stunned. He raised his eyebrows and looked in the direction of the cosmic bubble with a strange expression.

“Which little cutie came up with this idea? He actually brought the universe to travel? Are you bolder than me?

Lu Ze, what’s wrong?”

The black-haired girl and the short-haired girl both looked at the young man. The long-haired girl asked in puzzlement.

Lu Ze smiled.

“Nothing much. I just felt someone moving around with a cosmic bubble. I don’t know why. Maybe he’s on a vacation like us?”

“Traveling in the universe?”

The short-haired girl rolled her eyes and looked at Lu Ze speechlessly.

“Do you think everyone is as indecent as you?”

Lu Ze immediately retorted, “How am I not serious? I’m the most serious person in the entire Chaos Sea!”

As soon as he finished, Lu Ze suddenly saw the silver-haired girl picking up the rabbit meat and starting to eat.

Suddenly, his body disappeared from where he was. Wait for me to eat together!”

As he spoke, he ran over to snatch the rabbit meat with the silver-haired girl.

Soon, two slender and fiery women descended from the distant sky.

One had jet-black hair, a graceful figure, and a strong sense of confidence. The other had pink hair, and her pretty face was extremely charming. She had a faint smile on her face.

The two of them looked at each other. The black-haired woman snorted coldly, while the pink-haired woman winked at the black-haired woman.

“Little Jing Jing, didn’t I return it to you? Why do I have to be fierce?

Nangong Jing gritted her teeth and glared at Qiuyue Hesha.”Next time you take mine, be careful that I won’t be polite!”

“Okay, okay ~ I know. Brother Ah Ze, did you just say that you saw someone moving with a cosmic bubble? Who is it?”

Nangong Jing was also curious.

“Isn’t that quite interesting? A guy who could do this should not be weak, right?”

Lu Ze pressed down on Yingying’s head. Under Yingying’s despairing eyes, Lu Ze took a rabbit leg and said,

“You guys want to take a look? Then let’s go over and take a look later.”

“Alright!”

Nangong Jing smiled.

For them, when they went on a vacation, they would naturally go to places that were interesting.

“Bastard Lu Ze! You snatched my food again!”

Yingying pouted and glared at Lu Ze.

The blue-haired girl smiled. “Yingying, I’ll roast some more for you. Senior, please let Yingying go.”

“Sister Alice is the best!”

Yingying cheered.

Lu Ze snorted and glanced at Yingying.

“When I was weak, she always snatched my food! This is called the wheel of fortune!”

“How old are you? You’re still so childish!”

The short-haired girl rolled her eyes at Lu Ze and gave a piece of rabbit meat to Yingying.

“Sister Lingling is so nice!”

The sweet mouth of a person who has been caged

Lu Ze’s mouth twitched as he looked at the rabbit meat in the hands of the girl.”

“Li…”

“Do you want it?” Lu Li smiled.

Lu Ze’s eyes lit up.

“I’m not giving it to you.”

Lu Li gave the rabbit meat to Yingying.

Yingying opened her mouth wide and swallowed the human-head-sized rabbit meat.

Lu Ze’s smile froze. He rolled his eyes and said speechlessly,

“Just spoil her!”

At this moment, Alice left the grill and went to another area of the grassland.

There were large numbers of giant rabbits living on the plains.

Gray, white, black, and so on, the big rabbits lowered their heads and ate the grass.

After Alice appeared, all the rabbits froze and started to tremble.

Alice looked around and picked a two-meter-tall white rabbit. She nodded and smiled with satisfaction.

“I’ll choose you.”

She lifted the back of the white rabbit’s neck and left with the white rabbit who did not dare to resist.

Only then did the other big rabbits seem to heave a sigh of relief and continue to lower their heads to eat the grass.

….

After eating the rabbit meat, Nangong Jing looked at Lu Ze eagerly and said,

“Hurry up! Ze, let’s go take a look at that moving cosmic bubble and see where it’s going.”

The others also looked at Lu Ze curiously.

“Let’s go.”

Lu Ze smiled and disappeared with them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 777 - 777 Fellow Townsman 2

777 Fellow Townsman 2

Lu Ze and the others suddenly appeared in front of the bubble.

As soon as he appeared, Lu Ze looked inside the bubble. His dark eyes were filled with shock.

“Hmm?”

With Lu Ze’s current power, he could naturally see everything inside.

The one moving with the bubble was a young kid.

He could see the origin of this kid. He seemed to have transmigrated here.

Fellow townsman?

Good heavens, he did not expect to meet a fellow villager here.

Lu Ze was just bored and wanted to see the moving universe bubble as a scenic view. Now, he was a little more interested.

Compared to Lu Ze, Nangong Jing and the others were also very powerful, but there was still a big gap compared to Lu Ze. They couldn’t see through other people’s origins, but the entire universe bubble didn’t have any secrets in their eyes.

Alice frowned slightly, “This universe bubble…It seemed to have been repaired? Were you attacked by outsiders before?”

Qiuyue Hesha smiled and hooked her arm around Lu Ze’s.

“There’s still a disgusting aura left on it. It seems to be from the mutated beast race. There was a human inside with decent strength, but now he had to escape with this cosmic bubble. It should be a mutated beast expert close to the origin level, right?”

Lin Ling’s eyes flashed with a sharp light as she smiled. “A mutated beast… The cancer in the chaotic sea, since we have met, why don’t we just help them clean up”

“I’m fine with it.”

Lu Li looked at Lu Ze.

Lu Ze smiled and said,” If I just help them take care of them, it’ll be a little difficult for them to encounter powerful beasts in the future. It’s better to teach people to fish than to teach them to fish. I might as well help them again. “Teach that kid.”

“Hmm?”

Nangong Jing and the others looked at Lu Ze in confusion.

“Ze, are you having a fever?”

Nangong Jing touched Lu Ze’s forehead. “You didn’t like such troublesome people in the past.”

The others nodded.

With their understanding of Lu Ze, they would definitely help him, but it would only be enough to kill those beasts.

It’s a bit unrealistic for him to let him stay and teach others.

Lu Ze slapped Nangong Jing’s hand away.

“Stop fooling around! I just find him more pleasing to the eye.”

His face had an enigmatic smile: “I feel that he and I are fated.”

Seeing Lu Ze’s weird expression, everyone rolled their eyes.

“Again.”

Lu Ze often did strange things, and they were used to it.

“Senior has the final say. Anyway, I’ll listen to you.”

Alice looked at Lu Ze with a sweet smile.

“In that case, we’ll treat it as a tourist activity.”

Lin Ling smiled.

Nangong Jing stretched and said,

“This universe is a newly born small universe. Only the guy who brought the universe to move is barely strong. The others don’t even have control over the laws. They’re so weak.”

Lu Ze rolled his eyes speechlessly.

“Don’t go too far. If I hadn’t blocked it for you last time, that cosmic bubble would’ve been blown up by you.”

“I know. It was an accident last time. Besides, didn’t I have you?”

Nangong Jing patted Lu Ze’s shoulder and laughed.

“Let’s go and take a look.”

Lu Ze and the others released their chi and approached the bubble.

….

Inside the cosmic bubble, Lu Yuan’s clone was moving with the bubble. At this moment, he suddenly paused and revealed a trace of shock. He suddenly raised his head and looked in one direction.

He felt a few terrifying auras suddenly appear.

Any one of these auras seemed to be much stronger than the Mutation Mother’s aura.

” What the hell is this?!”

Lu Yuan felt his scalp go numb and his face was filled with shock.

There was actually more than one monster like the Mutation Mother?!

How could there be so many?

At this moment, Lu Yuan suddenly realized that something was wrong.

That was, compared to the Mutation Mother, the aura this time did not seem to be extremely evil. Instead, there was more of a normal nomological aura.

Lu Yuan was a little bewildered.

Was it not a mutated beast?

If it wasn’t an exotic beast, then what was it?

Experts from other universe bubbles?

Or a living being from the Chaos Sea itself?

Lu Yuan naturally did not think that they were the only universe bubble in the entire Chaos Sea.

From what Kaiser of Flesh and Blood and the others had said earlier, it could be seen that there were quite a few universe bubbles in the Chaos Ocean.

They were just one of them.

However, Lu Yuan had never encountered other cosmic bubbles when he moved with them.

Now, facing the sudden appearance of a powerful aura, Lu Yuan was a little hesitant.

Soon after, he planned to bring the cosmic bubble into space and continue leaving.

Although he felt that those powerful auras didn’t seem to be mutated beasts, it wasn’t just mutated beasts that had the intention to harm others.

Even in the Land of Origin, some genetic warriors would still think of snatching other people’s treasures, let alone living beings from different universe bubbles.

Lu Yuan’s current strength was not a match for these powerful auras. He did not want to gamble with the conscience of those living beings.

Just as Lu Yuan was about to leave, a voice suddenly sounded in his mind while he was cultivating in the gravity room.

“Fellow townsman! Don’t go, fellow villager! Let’s have a chat!”

Lu Yuan was stunned and his body stiffened. He looked around vigilantly and his heart was filled with shock.

Who was it?

She could actually speak in his mind?!

One had to know that he was in the Origin Land, and his strength was at the nomological level. He was not boasting, but in the Chaos, he was not a weakling, right?

Someone could speak in his head, yet he didn’t feel anything strange around him??

That meant that the strength of this person who spoke far exceeded his imagination.

In fact, even the Mutation Mother was not that powerful, right?

However…

Fellow townsman?

Lu Yuan was a little puzzled.

What hometown?

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, a picture appeared in his mind. There was a heavy traffic. It was different from the architectural style of Planet Great Enlightenment, but Lu Yuan felt familiar.

Lu Yuan was in a daze for a moment. After staying in the Land of Origin for thousands of years, the memories that were sealed in his mind slowly recovered.

The place he lived before he transmigrated?

Could it be…?

Lu Yuan widened his eyes and looked around in shock.

After a moment of silence, Lu Yuan slowly said,”

“Can you hear me? Are you also a transmigrator?”

The voice sounded in his mind again.

“Yes, that’s right. Me too. I didn’t expect to meet someone from my hometown here. It’s indeed beneficial to travel. We used to belong to the same country. Not bad, not bad.”

Traveling?

Lu Yuan was stunned.

Traveling in the Chaos Sea?

What kind of big shot was this?

Lu Yuan found it hard to imagine.

Then, Lu Yuan was suddenly stunned. He thought of something and asked warily,

“How did you know that I transmigrated?”

The voice in his mind sounded again, Because I can see your source. Isn’t that normal?”

“Normal?”

Lu Yuan always felt that this person who spoke was more or less Versailles.

At this moment, Lu Yuan thought of the Mother of Mutation and was suddenly delighted.

This unknown fellow villager seemed to be an extremely terrifying expert. He wondered if he could get his help to kill the Mutation Mother.

If that was the case, they would have nothing to worry about.

Just as Lu Yuan was thinking, the voice sounded again.

“Fellow townsman, come out and meet us. We’re just outside your house.”

Lu Yuan came back to his senses and took a deep breath.

With this unfathomable and terrifying strength, Lu Yuan also understood that even if he wanted to leave, he would probably not be able to.

This mysterious expert was extremely powerful, but he seemed to be kind. It was better to try to communicate with him. Perhaps he could get rid of the most troublesome Mutation Mother.

Thinking of this, Lu Yuan’s body disappeared from where he was and arrived in the chaos outside the cosmic bubble.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 778 - 778 The Final Chapter of the Origin

778 The Final Chapter of the Origin

Origin 1

In the chaos, Lu Yuan noticed the few people in front of him.

It was an extremely handsome black-haired youth with a few beautiful young ladies.

The black-haired youth had a faint smile on his face as he sized him up. There seemed to be a strange look in his eyes, but it did not seem to have any malicious intent.

The other girls were also looking at him curiously.

Even the primal chaos qi didn’t dare to approach the area where the young man and the other girls were. They could only fluctuate in the distance.

The abyss-like terrifying aura that Lu Yuan felt earlier was emitted by those girls.

As for the young man, in Lu Yuan’s perception, he seemed to be an ordinary person.

However, how could an ordinary person stand in the chaos and be surrounded by these terrifying girls?

Even… She could even speak silently in his mind?

Lu Yuan understood that this ridiculously handsome black-haired young man was probably the most terrifying existence.

Lu Yuan took a deep breath and said slowly,

“Greetings, seniors. Junior passed by and accidentally disturbed you. Please forgive me.”

As soon as Lu Yuan finished speaking, the black-haired young man waved his hand with a smile and said casually,

“There’s no need to be so nervous. We’re just walking around. When we saw you running with the ball, we thought you had a lot of ideas, so we came over to take a look.”

Lu Yuan,

He felt that this senior didn’t seem to have any airs.

However, this also made Lu Yuan heave a sigh of relief.

Alice looked at the universe bubble and said,

“There’s still a mutated aura left in your cosmic bubble. Did you encounter an attack from a mutated beast?”

When Lu Yuan heard this, he was stunned for a moment before he was delighted.

They seemed to know about mutated beasts?

Lu Yuan quickly nodded and said with a smile,

“Yes, seniors also know about mutated beasts? We encountered a powerful attack from a mutated beast. The mother of the strongest mutated beast was extremely terrifying. Junior was not a match for it. I had no choice but to leave with the universe.”

“Mutated beasts are malignant tumors in the Chaos. Along the way, we’ve encountered quite a few Origin-level mutated beasts. Quite a few universe bubbles have been devoured…It’s really like a locust.”

Qiuyue Hesha frowned slightly.

Lin Ling smiled.

“With your strength, it’s already pretty good that you can move the cosmic bubble. We might not have been able to do it when we were at your level of strength.”

Lin Ling paused and looked at Lu Ze with a weird expression.”

“Well, except for this guy.”

Lu Ze smiled proudly.

Lu Yuan: …

He couldn’t understand. For a big shot of this level, what was there to be proud of?

However…

Origin level?

Could it be that there were existences that surpassed the law level?

After controlling the laws, he still had more power?

Lu Yuan looked at the gentle Lu Ze and said,

“Senior, I wonder what kind of existence the Origin Level is?”

Lu Ze was stunned. He sized up Lu Yuan and smiled.

“Yes… When one’s control of laws reached a certain level, one could control origin energy. Origin energy was the source of a type of energy in the universe. According to the primal chaos sea’s classification, it was considered the source level. “There’s quite a lot of nomological power in your body. There are already nine types, but your mastery is a little weak. When you encounter some powerful nomological levels, your strength is still a little weak. However, the laws you have mastered are quite rare, right? This is an advantage.”

Lu Ze couldn’t help but be shocked. One had to know that he didn’t even grasp these laws from the beginning. Time law, fate law…These were all very powerful laws.

He did not expect that this fellow villager actually grasped these laws.

After all, he was a transmigrator. In their universe, this guy should be a main character.

He could be considered the chosen one.

Hearing this, Lu Yuan took a deep breath and quickly said,

“Senior, please teach me! The Mother of Mutation has been searching for our location. I hope to become stronger and protect our cosmic bubble.”

Nangong Jing and the others looked at Lu Yuan and nodded in agreement.

People with such thoughts were generally not bad people.

Moreover, they believed in Lu Ze.

Moreover, Lu Ze had already planned to teach this kid, so they naturally wouldn’t object.

Lu Ze grinned.

“This is simple. I’ll teach you…The Mutation Mother you encountered shouldn’t have reached the Origin level yet. Otherwise, with your strength, you wouldn’t have been able to escape. To be honest, it’s quite dangerous for you to run around with the cosmic bubble. If you encounter any roaming root-level exotic beasts or other root-level cosmic bubble powerhouses, you might be doomed. Fortunately, you met the few of us.”

Hearing Lu Ze’s words, Lu Yuan broke out in cold sweat.

So there were actually so many dangers in the Chaos Sea?

Lu Ze smiled and said,

“With us here, you don’t have to worry about anything. Oh right, let’s start now.”

As he spoke, Lu Yuan felt his surroundings suddenly change.

The original chaotic qi dissipated and turned into a broken space. Some areas of the spatial line were orderly, some were disorderly, and some had a large number of broken spatial fragments and spatial storms.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 779 - 779 Origin 2

779 Origin 2

The spatial law of this spatial region was far more profound and exquisite than what Lu Yuan had comprehended.

Lu Yuan was extremely shocked. Previously, he had grasped the spatial law and thought that he had already grasped the power of the law to the limit. It turned out that he had not reached the end yet?

Now?

While Lu Yuan was shocked, Lu Ze’s voice sounded,

“You’ve already grasped the spatial laws, so I’ll teach you the power of the spatial origin. This primal chaos sea is still a little dangerous for you. If you grasp the spatial origin, you can still run if you can’t win in the future. The time flow here is ten thousand times faster. You can slowly comprehend it.”

Ten thousand times?

Lu Yuan was shocked.

One had to know that even if he controlled the time law now, he could at most increase his speed by 100 times.

In addition to the time acceleration in the Origin Source Grounds, it was only a few thousand times.

This big shot directly increased it by 10,000 times?

Wasn’t this too ridiculous?

Lu Yuan quickly came back to his senses. Based on this big shot’s previous performance, he should be at the root level or even stronger, right?

It was normal to have such terrifying strength.

Lu Yuan’s heart was filled with gratitude and he quickly nodded.

“Thank you, Senior!”

“We’re all from the same hometown. You’re welcome. By the way, we’re going on a vacation. Do you mind if we take a stroll in your cosmic bubble?”

Of course I don’t mind!

Lu Yuan quickly said.

If this big shot really had malicious intentions, he wouldn’t have helped him like this.

Moreover…

With this big shot’s strength, if he really wanted to do something to their cosmic bubble, he wouldn’t be able to stop him at all.

He could only agree.

Lu Yuan decided not to think too much about it and focused on comprehending the mysteries of the space origin.

In the Chaos Sea, Nangong Jing looked at the silver-white ball of origin and smiled.”

“I didn’t expect you to be so interested in raising a man?”

Lu Ze’s mouth spasmed, and a vicious smile appeared on his face.

“Jingjing, I think you had too much fun last night.”

Nangong Jing’s smile froze, and everyone else laughed secretly. Only Yingying looked confused.

She looked at the cosmic bubble not far away and blinked.

“Are we going in to play? Is there a lot of delicious food inside?”

“Yes, let’s go in and see if there are any delicious specialties!”

Lu Ze’s eyes lit up and disappeared with them.

As for Lu Yuan, it was easy for Lu Ze to take care of him.

….

Lu Yuan was immersed in cultivation in the Origin Space.

Time passed as he cultivated. Ten years had passed in the real world, and a total of 100,000 years had passed in the Origin Space.

At this moment, the Origin Space suddenly shook.

Inside the universe bubble, on a plain on an unknown planet, Alice was roasting an unknown vicious beast meat. Lu Ze and the others sat beside her.

At this moment, Lu Ze raised his eyebrows and looked into the distance.

“It seems like it’s almost over? Faster than I thought.”

Not only Lu Ze, even Nangong Jing and the others looked in that direction. They were shocked.

“Comprehending the essence in 100,000 years? This talent…He’s a little better than us?”

Nangong Jing clenched her fists and wanted to try.

However, when he thought about how that kid only grasped a kind of spatial origin, he shook his head. He was afraid that if he was not careful, he would not be able to stop and beat him up.

Lu Li smiled gently. “We seem to have almost finished exploring this universe bubble. When that person comes out, shall we go somewhere else?”

Lu Ze nodded. “Then let’s go. This universe bubble is still very young, and there aren’t many good beasts. Before we leave, tell that kid to nurture some good beasts. Otherwise, he won’t even be able to enjoy good food. It’s so pitiful.”

Yingying nodded in agreement. “Lu Ze is right.”

Lin Ling and the others rolled their eyes.

Only the two of them were completely focused on this.

As they spoke, cracks appeared on the silver-white ball of light in the Chaos Sea. Then, with a boom, it completely shattered. Terrifying aftershocks wreaked havoc, and chaos qi surged.

Lu Yuan walked out of the shattered light ball.

At this moment, Lu Yuan’s hair and eyes had turned silver-white, and there was an extremely mysterious aura wreaking havoc.

Around him, spatial cracks appeared and unconsciously spread into the distance.

Lu Yuan’s eyes recovered from the daze. He restrained the power around him, and the spatial rift dissipated.

He let out a breath of turbid air and felt the terrifying power in his body. His face was filled with surprise.

He was too strong!

After mastering the origin of space, Lu Yuan felt that he could easily kill the previous him.

It was no wonder that the big shot had said that the Mutation Mother was not at the Origin Level. Otherwise, he would not have been able to escape.

Originally, Lu Yuan was still a little unconvinced.

Now, Lu Yuan felt that the big shot was right.

If the Mutation Mother really had an Origin, then he would not be able to escape.

The difference was too great.

But now…

A cold look appeared in Lu Yuan’s eyes.

Now, the situation was reversed. It was the Mutation Mother’s turn to worry!

Soon, Lu Yuan reacted and looked at the cosmic bubble.

The cosmic bubble looked intact. Lu Yuan heaved a sigh of relief and understood that the big shot didn’t do anything to his universe.

I wonder what that big shot is doing?

Lu Yuan planned to go back to take a look and thank him properly.

At this moment, a voice sounded in Lu Yuan’s mind.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 780 - END - 780 Origin 3 (Final Chapter)

780 Origin 3 (Final Chapter)

“Fellow townsman, since you’ve already comprehended the Space Origin, we’ll be leaving. We’ve pretty much finished playing in your universe. Oh right, you have to get some delicious fierce beasts when you have time in the future. Otherwise, you won’t have any delicious food to eat in the future. It’s very miserable.”

Lu Yuan was stunned and question marks appeared in his mind.

He could understand what she had said before, but…What did the last delicacy mean?

Lu Yuan didn’t think too much about it. He quickly looked around, but he couldn’t find any traces.

The big shot left quietly.

Lu Yuan’s heart skipped a beat. Even if he had mastered the origin of space, was he still unable to sense the difference between the two?

Wasn’t this strength too terrifying?

Fortunately, they were not enemies.

Otherwise, Lu Yuan felt that he would have died.

Lu Yuan shook his head and smiled.

His body disappeared from the spot and reappeared in the cosmic bubble in the next moment.

His gaze swept across the stars in the universe. Then, he took a deep breath and his gaze became sharp.

It was almost time to settle the final matter.

Lu Yuan ordered his historical projection to move the cosmic bubble back.

At the same time, his main body left the cosmic bubble and entered the chaotic dimensional space.

In just a moment, Lu Yuan had traveled the distance of several years and returned to the area that was previously discovered by the Mutation Touch.

In the dimensional space, Lu Yuan felt an extremely powerful evil aura.

The first time he felt this aura, Lu Yuan felt it through his clone. At that time, through his clone, Lu Yuan felt it and could also understand the powerful suppression of this aura.

At that time, Lu Yuan understood that this aura was extremely powerful and terrifying, and he could not resist it.

Now that he felt this aura, Lu Yuan’s heart was very calm.

The originally powerful and terrifying aura could only be said to be ordinary for the current Lu Yuan.

Lu Yuan exhaled slightly and slowly walked out of the dimensional space.

….

The Mother of Mutation was currently controlling the Mutation Touch to search for traces of Lu Yuan. Because she could not find him after such a long time, her heart was filled with anger.

This was the first time she had encountered such a cunning ant.

When he found that ant, he would definitely torture him!

The Mutation Mother was furious.

At this moment, the Mutated Matriarch suddenly sensed a familiar aura. She paused for a moment, then turned her head abruptly and looked in the direction of the aura.

In the area where the chaotic energy surged, the Mutation Mother saw the ant that she had been searching for a long time.

The Mutation Mother was a little stunned, but then she revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

He didn’t expect that this ant would come to his doorstep.!

He really didn’t know what death was!

However, the pleasant surprise only lasted for a moment before the Mutation Mother’s expression became a little frightened.

The ant in front of her, whom she had been longing for day and night, had such a terrifying aura that even she felt a chill down her spine.

“How is that possible? This was… The aura of the Origin?”

All the eyes on the Mutation Mother’s body widened, and all her mouths opened as she asked in shock.

She couldn’t imagine how this ant had managed to grasp the origin and reach the root level in just a few years.

Lu Yuan felt the shock on the Mutation Mother’s body, but his expression was calm.

“Nothing is impossible,” he said with a faint smile.

Then, Lu Yuan reached out slightly to the Mutation Mother and clenched his fist.

Boom!

Terrifying power surged, and the space where the Mutation Mother was was torn apart.

A terrifying aura surged around the Mutation Mother’s body. A large amount of nomological power surrounded the Mutation Mother’s body. At the same time, the Mutation Power erupted.

The power around the Mother of Mutation pushed away the chaotic air and tore the chaotic space. However, no matter how much the Mother of Mutation struggled, the spatial storm still firmly enveloped the Mother of Mutation, tearing the power around her and tearing her flesh apart.

The Mutation Mother’s furious roar resounded throughout the chaotic space, and the incomparably terrifying voice continued to ring out.

Lu Yuan was expressionless. His spiritual power continued to surge, and the spatial storm continued to wreak havoc. In a short period of time, the Mother of Mutation’s flesh and blood were completely destroyed by the space, and her aura also dissipated.

Only then did Lu Yuan slowly dissipate the power of the space origin.

The shattered space slowly calmed down, and the chaotic aura gradually recovered. It was as if nothing had happened, and the aura of the Mother of Mutation seemed to have never appeared.

Lu Yuan looked at the chaotic area and was in a daze for a moment. Then, he exhaled heavily and revealed a relaxed smile.

His body disappeared from the spot.

A moment later, Lu Yuan returned to the cosmic bubble.

In a villa in Heaven Repairing City.

Li Qinghe and the others were training in the gravity room. Because of the Mutation Mother, almost all the genetic warriors in the universe were training hard.

As Lu Yuan’s partners, Li Qinghe and the others had higher requirements for themselves.

Ever since Lu Yuan started his seclusion, they had never stopped cultivating.

Suddenly, they felt a change in their surroundings and quickly opened their eyes.

When they saw Lu Yuan, Li Qinghe and the others were stunned. Then, they revealed a pleasantly surprised expression.

“Ah Yuan? Have you finished cultivating?”

Li Qinghe couldn’t help but hug Lu Yuan tightly.

Although only a few decades had passed in the real world, hundreds of years had passed since the origin.

Lu Yuan was busy cultivating and did not even get to see them.

The longing in their hearts was almost overflowing.

Lu Yuan hugged Li Qinghe tightly and turned to look at the surprised Si Tingxue and the others.

To Li Qinghe and the others, hundreds of years might have passed, but to him, tens of thousands of years had passed.

He also missed Li Qinghe and the others.

With a gentle smile on his face, he slowly said,

“Yes, it’s over.”

….

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.